



**ESA  
2013  
TORINO**  
Crisis, Critique and Change.

---

**11<sup>th</sup> European Sociological Association Conference**  
**28<sup>th</sup> - 31<sup>st</sup> August 2013**  
**Turin - Italy**

Torino, 28-31 August 2013  
ESA 11th Conference  
Crisis, Critique and Change  
Abstract Book

Organizers: Department of Culture, Politics and Society, University of Turin  
ISBN 978-88-97523-49-9

[www.esa11thconference.eu](http://www.esa11thconference.eu)  
[www.europeansociology.org](http://www.europeansociology.org)  
[www.unito.it/dcps](http://www.unito.it/dcps)

**TORINO, 28-31 August 2013**

**ESA 11<sup>th</sup> Conference**

**Crisis, Critique and Change**

---

## **Abstract Book**

**European Sociological Association (ESA)**

**University of Torino**

**Department of Culture, Politics and Society**

# Table of Contents

---

<b>Crisis, Critique and Change: Which crisis? Whose critique? What changes?</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>The President's Welcome</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>PS – Plenary Sessions</b>	<b>4</b>
01PS / Opening Plenary	4
02PS / Closing Plenary	6
<b>SPS – Semi Plenary Sessions</b>	<b>8</b>
01SPS / Activating Citizenship in Times of Crisis	8
02SPS / Critical Political Economy of Media and Communications in Times of Capitalist Crisis	9
03SPS / The Crisis and the Consumer Society	11
04SPS / Young people and the economic crisis: no winners, all losers?	13
05SPS / Italian - Torino Session	15
06SPS / European Culture and Religion in Crisis	17
07SPS / Patients, Citizens and Professionals in Europe: Modern Health Care Societies in Crisis	19
08SPS / The Eurozone Crisis and Social Impacts	21
09SPS / Arts, Immigrant Integration and Social Cohesion in the Global Crisis	23
10SPS / Moving forward on the Environment? Sociological Debate on Families, Consumption and the Environment in Europe	25
11SPS / Racism, crisis, critique and change	27
12SPS / Work and employment in times of crisis	28
<b>MA – Meetings and Assemblies</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>MD – Mid-Day Specials</b>	<b>32</b>
MD01 / On the Future of Social Science	32



MD02 / EU Zone: Which Crisis? Views and Experiences from Different European Regions (1)	32
MD03 / Author Meets Critics (1)	34
MD04 / Author Meets Critics (2)	34
MD05 / Specials & Workshops (1)	35
MD06 / Specials & Workshops (2)	36
MD07 / On the University	36
MD08 / Critique and Crisis	37
MD09 / Author Meets Critics (3)	38
MD10 / Author Meets Critics (4)	39
MD11 / Specials & Workshops (3)	39
MD12 / Launch of Our 2nd ESA Journal	40
MD13 / On the Status of the Discipline	40
MD14 / EU Zone: Which Crisis? Views and Experiences from Different European Regions (2)	41
MD15 / Author Meets Critics (5)	42
MD16 / Specials & Workshops (4)	42
MD17 / Specials & Workshops (5)	43
MD18 / Specials & Workshops (6)	44
<b>Research Network / Research Stream Sessions</b>	<b>45</b>
RN01 - Ageing in Europe	45
RN02 - Sociology of the Arts	105
RN03 - Biographical Perspectives on European Societies	163
RN04 - Sociology of Children and Childhood	183

RN05 - Sociology of Consumption	234
RN06 - Critical Political Economy	291
RN07 - Sociology of Culture	311
RN08 - Disaster, Conflict and Social Crisis	379
RN09 - Economic Sociology	413
RN10 - Sociology of Education	447
RN11 - Sociology of emotions	491
RN12 - Environment and Society	525
RN13 - Sociology of Families and Intimate Lives	611
RN14 - Gender Relations in the Labour Market and the Welfare State	686
RN15 - Global, Transnational and Cosmopolitan Sociology	716
RN16 - Sociology of Health and Illness	739
RN17 - Work, Employment and Industrial Relations	795
RN18 - Sociology of Communications and Media Research	836
RN19 - Sociology of Professions	868
RN20 - Qualitative Methods	908
RN21 - Quantitative Methods	966
RN22 - Sociology of Risk and Uncertainty	996
RN23 - Sexuality	1027
RN24 - Science and Technology	1056
RN25 - Social Movements	1086
RN26 - Sociology of Social Policy	1120
RN27 - Regional Network on Southern European Societies	1140

RN28 - Society and Sports	1152
RN29 - Social Theory	1212
RN30 - Youth and Generation	1255
RN31 - Ethnic Relations, Racism and AntisemitismRN31 - Ethnic Relations, Racism and Antisemitism	1328
RN32 - Political Sociology	1347
RN33 - Women's and Gender Studies	1376
RN34 - Sociology of Religion	1416
RN35 - Sociology of Migration	1451
RN36 - Sociology of Transformations: East and West	1500
RS00 - The EU Zone Crisis - Critique and Changes	1531
RS01 - Arts Management	1540
RS02 - Capitalist Crises, Critique of Growth and the Perspectives for a Post-Growth Society	1547
RS04 - Culture, Conflicts and Public Memory	1559
RS05 - Digital Citizenship	1570
RS06 - Disability and Society	1573
RS07 - Field Theory	1587
RS08 - Gendering Varieties of Capitalism and Varieties of Gender Regimes	1598
RS09 - Maritime Sociology	1603
RS10 - Power and Communication in Time of Crisis	1609
RS11 - Sociology of Celebration	1614
RS12 - Urban Sociology and Public Spaces	1619
ESA Phd Workshop 2013	1639

# Crisis, Critique and Change: Which crisis? Whose critique? What changes?

---

Making the world safe for banks is only one side of the coin. The present crisis is multi-faceted. It is not just a debt crisis, but also a political and a social crisis.

The debate calls for a sociological turn. Crises do not follow natural laws, they increase the viability of agency. A country is more than an economy. What are the historical roots and social effects of the financialization of the economy? Does the crisis of the Eurozone threaten the political existence of the EU? Will it push aside the social agenda of the European Union? The crisis is likely to produce seismic shifts in and for European sociology — across its substantive areas of research — from ageing, biographies, and families, all the way to religion, science, theory, and women's studies.

What is behind the crisis? Two processes are at work. First, there has been a systemic transformation driving the shift from public to private power and adapting the state to capital markets. But, second, there has been a proliferation of vital types of critique too. Think about the deepening of existing divides. The Occupy protests, the social uprising in the Arab Spring, the unrest in Greece, and discontent in other European countries are all indicative of a reconfiguration of the link between crisis and critique.

To foster an understanding of the crisis and the dual role of critique in interpreting and affecting changes, European sociology has to rely on (1) rediscovering its subject matter as being more than a technical order, as a social world that has a history and a place, and (2) a broad-ranging debate on consequent conceptual and empirical questions. Toward both ends, we cordially invite sociologists and social scientists from around the globe to join us in Turin — to attend the conference, to participate actively in the discussions, and to contribute their own work.

## The President's Welcome

---



This time there is no question about what sociologists mean when they talk about crisis. The European integration project has never since its inception been as close to a crash as it is now. Nor do we need much justification for the view that what now is needed is critique, a social science that offers views on how modern societies work, stick together and change. This is what our 11<sup>th</sup> conference in Turin will do.

This major fair of sociology with over 2500 registered participants will not only demonstrate the intellectual capacity of our scientific community to address the survival issues of our contemporary societies but also offer solutions, new perspectives and radical views beyond political rhetoric that often confuses interests more than mobilises them into

meaningful action for change.

The European Sociological Association is 22 years old —an adult. It has grown from a handful of enthusiasts into one of the largest sociological platforms and scientific networks in the world. Coming of age is a crisis, too. This conference is a turning point in the life course of our Association. The Local Organizing Committee led by Tiziana Nazio, and the Executive Committee, especially its Conference Programme Committee led by Frank Welz, have worked very hard to set up a conference programme that maximises the visibility of every session while offering space for a record number of presentations. The Research Networks have been involved even more than before in building the scientific content of the conference. Coming of age is symbolised by a new ESA journal starting to appear next year, the *European Journal of Political and Cultural Sociology*, published by Routledge. In administrative terms, the General Assembly as well as the Councils of the Research Networks and member National Associations will have a more important role in shaping the future of the ESA, and with that the future of sociology in Europe.

I am sure that we will all be very busy here in Turin, offering our best ideas to colleagues, returning home with a rich intellectual experience. Enjoy the city, too!

**Pekka Sulkunen - President of the European Sociological Association**





## PS - Plenary Sessions

---

17:30 – 20:00 / Wednesday 28 / Piazza Castello Teatro Regio

### 01PS / Opening Plenary

Chair(s): Frank Welz

Frank Welz (Austria) teaches sociology at Innsbruck University. He has received his PhD from Freiburg University and his Habilitation (2nd dissertation) from Innsbruck. He publishes on social theory, the sociology of law and the history of the social sciences. From 2007 to 2011 he coordinated the ESA RN 29 on social theory. He organized the network's mid-term conference Social theory and the sociological discipline(s) at Innsbruck and coordinated further meetings in Lisbon, Prague and Geneva. He currently serves as chair of the programme committee of ESA's 11th Conference (to be held in Turin this coming August) and as ESA's Vice-President. From 2009 to 2011 he further served as Vice-President of the Austrian Sociological Association.

**Mary Mellor** (Northumbria University), *Finance in Crisis - the neglected Critique of Money*

Mary Mellor will argue that while the crisis in finance, banking and the economy generally has been widely addressed, the impact on money and the money system has been largely ignored. She will argue that the last decades of the twentieth century saw a privatisation of money as the money supply became subsumed by the supply of credit. As a result communities became increasingly indebted leading to an inevitable crisis. Her work has explored the history and nature of money in order to expose the fallacies of conventional economics and its myths about the origins of money and banking. She sees the flawed analysis of money, banking and finance as leading to the economically and socially destructive policy of austerity. Mary Mellor makes the case that sociologists rather than economists should be at the forefront of the analysis of money and the consequences of its privatisation and abuse. However, due to the hegemonic dominance of neoliberal economic theory and practice, money has not been seen in its historical context as a social and public phenomenon. The public rescue of the privatised money system shows clearly that it is the private money system that is dependent upon public money rather than the public being dependent upon entrepreneurial 'money-makers'. The neglected critique of the nature and role of money opens up a fundamental analysis of modern economies and provides the opportunity to reclaim money as a social and public resource that could be used to enable sufficiency, that is, ecological sustainability with equality of provisioning.

**Biography:** Mary Mellor is Emeritus Professor in Sociology at Northumbria University in the UK. Her research throughout her academic career has been devoted to the nature and possibility of social change. She began with research on cooperatives and then broadened this to the theory and practice of cooperative development, community development, community finance, social investment and financial exclusion. She has been actively involved in policy development including the use of participatory research and other techniques oriented to social change. Another major theme in her research is gender, environment and sustainability and she has published many books and papers on ecofeminism. The last decade saw her develop research on the nature of money arising from her feminist concern about paid versus unpaid work and environmental concern about ecological destruction being excluded from economic accounting. This grew into a major critique of the economics of money and a sociological analysis of the theory and practice of money and banking. Her present work is aimed at developing a sufficiency approach to socio-economic provisioning. She currently speaks widely on the critique of both austerity and growth and the necessity of sufficiency. Her books include *The Future of*

## The Politics of Money and Feminism and Ecology.

**Stephan Lessenich** (University of Jena), *What's Critique Got to Do with It? Crisis, Sociology and Change*

In recent years, and driven by the ongoing European socio-economic crisis, critique has found its way back into academic sociology throughout Europe. At the same time, the dualism between what is being called "critical sociology", on the one hand, and "sociology of critique", on the other, has become ever more prominent. While one party to this paradigmatic division credits sociology with a professional responsibility to evaluate the social acceptability of late-capitalist society, the other one claims that sociologists should restrict themselves to observing people in their everyday practice of social critique. The presentation argues for a critical sociology of critique or, more properly, for a sociology of social critique without consequences (or of a critical practice without practical consequences). To be sure, "ordinary people" who take a critical stance on the society they live in and the structural constraints they are subjected to, typically tend to contribute themselves to the reproduction (or even to the production) of those "systemic forces" they eventually criticize. From the perspective of critical sociology, they thus are actively involved in inhibiting the very social change that a sociology of critique shows them to be advocating for. While not making the world a better place in itself, bringing together both sociological perspectives might at least help explaining why it is so hard to change the world at all.

**Biography:** Professor for Comparative Sociology and Co-Director (together with Klaus Dörre and Hartmut Rosa) of the Research Group on "Post-Growth Societies" at the Department of Sociology of the Friedrich-Schiller-University in Jena (Germany). President of the German Sociological Association (DGS/GSA). Main areas of interest: theory of the welfare state, comparative welfare state research, political sociology, sociology of ageing, social theory of modern capitalism. Most recent book publications: *Theorien des Sozialstaats zur Einführung* (2012), *Der Vergleich in den Sozialwissenschaften. Staat – Kapitalismus – Demokratie* (2012, co-edited with Jens Borchert). Most recent English publication: *The many meanings of „active ageing“: confronting public discourse with older people's stories*, *Recherches Sociologiques et Anthropologiques* 44-1 (2013, co-authored with Silke van Dyk, Tina Denninger and Anna Richter).

18:00 – 20:00 / Saturday 31 / CLE Aula magna

## 02PS / Closing Plenary

Chair(s): Tiziana Nazio

Tiziana Nazio (Italy) is Lecturer in Sociology at the University of Turin and Affiliate Fellow at Collegio Carlo Alberto (Italy). She was research scientist at the Universities of Bielefeld (Germany), at the Centre d'Estudis Demogràfics and at the University Pompeu Fabra in Barcelona (Spain), and at the Sociology Department at the University of Oxford and Nuffield College (UK), contributing to several EU projects and leading a ESRC one. Her research focuses on gender inequalities and life course transitions in a comparative perspective. Among her publications "Cohabitation, Family and Society", Routledge.

**Rajeev Bhargava** (Jawaharlal Nehru University), *The Crisis of European Secularism: A non-western Perspective*

Secularism has a precarious life in non-western societies. What is not clear is that the cluster of conceptions that we call secularism which have not traveled well to other societies have all developed in the west. Even less acknowledged is the fact that such conceptions and the secular states they underpin are coming under strain even in Europe where only some time back they were believed to be firmly entrenched and secure. Why so? It is true that substantive secularization of European societies has also brought in its wake extensive secularization of European states. Regardless of their religious affiliation, citizens have a large basket of civil and political rights unheard of in religion-centered states, past or present. But still, two problems remain. First, migration from former colonies and an intensified globalization has thrown together on western public spaces pre-Christian faiths, Christianity, and Islam. The cumulative result is unprecedented religious diversity, the weakening of the public monopoly of single religions, and the generation of mutual suspicion, distrust, hostility, and conflict. This was dramatically by the issue of mosques and minarets in Switzerland and Italy, the cartoon controversy in Denmark, highlighted by the headscarf issue in France and the murder of filmmaker Theo Van Gogh in the Netherlands shortly after the release of his controversial film about Islamic culture.<sup>4</sup> Second, despite substantial secularization, the formal establishment of the dominant religion does little to bolster better intercommunity relations or reduce religious discrimination in several European states. As it turns out, the widespread belief of a secular European public sphere is a myth. The religious biases of European states have become increasingly visible with deepening religious diversity. European states have continued to privilege Christianity in one form or another. They have publicly funded religious schools, maintained real estates of churches and clerical salaries, facilitated the control by churches of cemeteries, and trained the clergy. In short, there has been no impartiality within the domain of religion, and despite formal equality, this continues to have a far-reaching impact on the rest of society.<sup>5</sup> To repeat, the crisis of secular states in Europe is due in part because the secular humanist ethos endorsed by many citizens is not fully shared, particularly by those who have newly acquired citizenship. Any further secularization along secular humanist lines is not likely to resolve the crisis of European secular states. As it turns out, the widespread belief of a secular European public sphere is a myth. The religious biases of European states have become increasingly visible with deepening religious diversity. European states have continued to privilege Christianity in one form or another. They have publicly funded religious schools, maintained real estates of churches and clerical salaries, facilitated the control by churches of cemeteries, and trained the clergy. In short, there has been no impartiality within the domain of religion, and despite formal equality, this continues to have a far-reaching impact on the rest of society.<sup>5</sup> To repeat, the crisis of secular states in Europe is due in part because the secular humanist ethos endorsed by many citizens is not fully shared, particularly by those who have newly acquired citizenship. Any further secularization along secular humanist lines is not likely to resolve the crisis of European secular states. Also, many of these states have formally or informally established religion, and establishment of a single religion, even of the weaker variety, is part of the problem not the solution. What, in the face of this imbroglio, are European

states to do? This paper will elucidate the nature of the crisis and reflect on what Europe needs to do to overcome it.

**Biography:** Rajeev Bhargava is currently, Director, CSDS. He has been a Professor at the Centre for Political Studies, Jawaharlal Nehru University, New Delhi, and between 2001 and 2005 was Head, Department of Political Science, University of Delhi. Bhargava did his BA in economics from the University of Delhi, and MPhil and DPhil from Oxford University. He has been a Fellow at Harvard University, University of Bristol, Institute of Advanced Studies, Jerusalem, Wissenschaftskolleg, Berlin, and the Institute for Human Sciences, Vienna. He has also been Distinguished Resident Scholar, Institute for Religion, Culture and Public Life, Columbia University, and Asia Chair at Sciences Po, Paris.

Bhargava's publications include *Individualism in Social Science* (1992), *What is Political Theory and Why Do We Need It?* (2010), and *The Promise of India's Secular Democracy* (2010). His edited works are *Secularism and Its Critics* (1998) and *Politics and Ethics of the Indian Constitution* (2008). His work on secularism and methodological individualism is internationally acclaimed. Bhargava is on the advisory board of several national and international institutions, and was a consultant for the UNDP report on cultural liberty.

**Chiara Saraceno** (Collegio Carlo Alberto), *Understanding the Crisis in order to assess Alternative Pathways for Change*

There is more than one crisis going on in Europe, although the front place taken by the financial one in public discourse and in national and EU policies risks overshadowing the other ones, thus also reducing the space for a constructive, not only destructive change. This risk is particularly strong with regard to the welfare state, although not to the same degree in all countries depending on their past history and institutional framework. These cross country differences, furthermore, which in part overlap with different positionings in the EU and world economy and with the de facto power relations within the EU as they developed through the financial crisis, are increasingly becoming themselves one of the reasons of the EU crisis. The "non debtor countries" feel that the solidarity with the "debtor" ones may be too costly for them and their welfare states. After a synthetic overview of the different crises affecting the national welfare states and the European social model and of the risks of an exclusive financial approach, I will discuss whether they also present opportunities for change in the direction of greater efficacy and equity, at what conditions.

**Biography:** PhD in Philosophy, until October 2008 she was first associate professor at the University of Trento and then full professor of sociology at the University of Turin. From October 2006 until July 2011, she was Research Professor at the Wissenschaftszentrum Berlin für Sozialforschung with the task of developing research projects in the area of Demographic Development, Social Change and Social Capital. Retired, she now lives in Turin, where she is honorary fellow at the Collegio Carlo Alberto, a research institute linked to the University.

Her research topics concern comparative family, gender and intergenerational arrangements, comparative social policies, social inequalities and poverty. Among her recent volumes, *Coppie e famiglie. Non è questione di natura*, il Mulino 2012; *Families and Family policies*, (edited, with J. Lewis, A. Leira), Edward Elgar, 2012; *Conciliare famiglia e lavoro* (with Manuela Naldini), il Mulino 2011; (ed.) *Families, ageing and social policies*, Edward Elgar 2008; *Handbook of Quality of Life in the Enlarged European Union*, Routledge 2007 (edited with J. Alber and T. Fahey)

## SPS – Semi Plenary Sessions

---

09:00 – 10:30 / Thursday 29 / CLE A1

### 01SPS / Activating Citizenship in Times of Crisis

Chair(s): Virginie Giraudon

Virginie Guiraudon is Research Director at the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS) posted at Sciences Po Paris Centre for European Studies. A recipient of several other prestigious prizes, such as the Descartes-Huygens prize, and most recently the ECPR Mattei Dogan prize in political sociology, Professor Guiraudon has published widely on European public policies, citizenship, immigration and multiculturalism in Europe. Among her professional engagements, Virginie Guiraudon was a co-founder of the political sociology research network of the European Sociological Association, and she is a member of the Executive Committee for the Council for European Studies. Virginie Guiraudon holds a PhD in Government from Harvard University. She has been a Marie Curie professor at the EUI (Italy) and visiting professor at UCLA (USA), Doshisha University (Japan), UNISA (South Africa) and the CEPC (Madrid). She recently coedited *Realignments of Citizenship* with Rainer Bauböck (2010) and *Sociology of the European Union* with Adrian Favell in 2011.

**Juan Diez Medrano** (Universidad Carlos III de Madrid), *Activating Citizenship in Times of Crisis*

Not available

**Michèle Lamont** (Harvard University), *Social Resilience in the neo-liberal Age: Lessons from Stigmatized Groups in Brazil, Israel and the United States*

Neo liberalism is raising new challenges for social resilience. The spread of market fundamentalism and the privatization of risk have been accompanied by the diffusion of narrow scripts for defining social worth that are centered on self-reliance and individual mobility. Yet, more inclusive bases for cultural citizenship are needed as social recognition is an important contributor to social resilience. Drawing on a collective research program on "Successful Societies," I discuss cultural and institutional structures that sustain such social resilience. I also analyze modes of resilience through a close examination of responses to stigmatization by middle class and working class African Americans, Black Brazilians and three groups in Israel (Arab Israelis, Ethiopian Jews and Mizrahis). The analysis connects contrasted patterns for negotiating belonging and difference to collective imaginaries and national institutional contexts. I draw broader implications concerning the role of ordinary citizens in the transformation of group boundaries, highlighting the changing dynamics between symbolic and social boundaries. I conclude with a discussion of inequality in Europe, where the dualisation of the economy and increased immigration raise new challenges in a time of recession.

**Biography:** Michèle Lamont is a Professor of Sociology at Harvard University. She is a fellow of the Canadian Institute for Advanced Research and has co-directed its research program on Successful Societies since 2002. Her scholarly interests center on shared concepts of worth and excellence, and their impact on hierarchies in a number of social domains. She is the author of *Money, Morals and Manners: The Culture of the French and the American Upper-Middle Class* (1992), *The Dignity of Working Men: Morality and the Boundaries of Race, Class and Immigration* (2000) and *How Professors Think: Inside the Curious World of Academic Judgment* (2009). Publications from collective projects

include: *Rethinking Comparative Cultural Sociology: Repertoires of Evaluation in France in the United States* (with Laurent Thévenot, 2000), *Successful Societies: How Institutions and Culture Affect Health* (with Peter Hall, 2009), and *Social Resilience in the Neoliberal Era* (with Peter A. Hall, 2013). Recent papers include "Toward a Comparative Sociology of Valuation and Evaluation," (*Annual Review of Sociology*, 2012) and "Why Social Relations Matter for Politics and Successful Societies." (with Peter Hall, *Annual Review of Political Science*, 2013).

09:00 – 10:30 / Thursday 29 / CLE A2

## 02SPS / Critical Political Economy of Media and Communications in Times of Capitalist Crisis

Chair(s): Peter Golding

Peter Golding is Pro Vice Chancellor (Research and Innovation) at Northumbria University (Newcastle, UK). Before going to Northumbria in 2010 Peter was Professor of Sociology at Loughborough University. From 1990-2006 he was also the Head of the Department of Social Sciences there, and from 2006-2009 Pro-Vice-Chancellor (Research). He was a member of the UK Research Assessment Exercise panel for his field in 2001 and 2008, a member of the UK Expert Advisory Group for the 2014 equivalent for which he is chair of the communications, media and cultural studies sub-panel. He founded the European Sociological Association Media Research Network and is now its Hon Chair. Peter was Co-Chair of the European Science Foundation Programme 'Changing Media, Changing Europe' and founder Chair of the UK subject association for his field from 1993-1999, since when he has been Hon. Sec. of its successor body, the Media, Communication and Cultural Studies Association. He is an editor of the European Journal of Communication. Professor Golding has been a Visiting Professor at universities in Switzerland, New Zealand, Japan, Estonia, and Brazil and has lectured and taught in over 20 countries. His research interests are in media sociology generally, journalism, media political economy, social inequality, international communications, new media, and media constructs of public and social policy. His books include *The Mass Media; Making The News; Images of Welfare: Press and Public Attitudes to Poverty; Excluding the Poor; Communicating Politics: Mass Communications and the Political Process; The Politics of the Urban Crisis; Taxation and Representation: The Media, Political Communication and the Poll Tax; The Political Economy of the Mass Media; Cultural Studies in Question; Beyond Cultural Imperialism, Researching Communications: a practical guide to methods in media and cultural analysis; European Culture and the Media; Digital Dynamics: Engagements and Disconnections*

**Bob D Jessop** (Lancaster University), *Critical Political Economy of Media and Communications in Times of Capitalist Crisis*

This contribution defines crises as objectively overdetermined, subjectively indeterminate events, conjunctures, or processes in which a given set of previously reproducible social relations can no longer be reproduced. They may be accidental or rooted in inherent crisis-tendencies of these social relations; they may be crises within this set of social relations (to be 'repaired' through appropriate crisis-management routines) or of these relations (associated with crises of crisis-management, requiring more fundamental changes to restore 'business as usual' or move beyond it). Crises can be moments of profound disorientation, leading to rival construals, not all of which adequately reflect the objective nature of the crisis. Hegemonic or dominant construals shape crisis-responses and the likely forms of subsequent crises. After sketching a cultural political economy approach for addressing these general issues, my contribution illustrates it from the North Atlantic Financial Crisis and the Eurozone crisis. Topics explored include: the specificity and periodization of the crises, the mediatization of crisis construals and the importance of power relations in crisis responses, technologies of crisis-manage-



ment, the factors behind the capacity to transform a crisis of finance-dominated accumulation into a fisco-financial crisis and sovereign debt crisis, and the strengthening of neo-liberalism through the dominant processes of crisis-management.

**Biography:** Bob Jessop (b. 1946) is Distinguished Professor of Sociology at Lancaster University, UK. He is a state theorist, critical political economist, and social theorist and has published widely on these issues as well as welfare state restructuring and critical governance studies. He is reaching the end of a 3-year Professorial Fellowship on the Cultural Political Economy of Crises of Crisis-Management in relation to the North Atlantic Financial Crisis. His recent work proposes a creative and original synthesis of critical semiotic analysis and critical political economy. Key books include: *The Capitalist State* (1982), *State Theory* (1990), *The Future of the Capitalist State* (2002), and *State Power* (2007). With Ngai-Ling Sum, he has also published *Beyond the Regulation Approach* (2006), and *Towards Cultural Political Economy* (2013).

**Graham Murdock** (Loughborough University), *Crisis and Critique: Reconstructing Political Economy*

The key role played by digitalisation in the reorganisation of economic life at every level, from institutional organisation and processes to everyday experience and action, has shifted the analysis of communication from the margins to the centre of current debates on the transformation of capitalism. This places scholars of communication under an obligation to contribute to debates on the nature of this transformation and the possibilities for alternative trajectories of change. The current economic crisis of capitalism has severely dented the credibility of mainstream market economics and left the way open for a revival of interest in traditions of inquiry rooted in critical political economy. In present circumstance however, we cannot simply return to these traditions. We need to reconstruct them. This paper explores three major currents in present debates around this process of reconstruction, looking respectively at notions of; moral economies, cultural economies, and social economies. I want firstly to examine the revival of interest in the role of moral philosophy and definitions of moral economies in grounding critique. Secondly, I want to explore the debates generated by the cultural turn in political economy and the economic turn in cultural studies. I will illustrate the first using recent work on financialisation and the second through a critical reading of the rhetorical promotion of 'creative industries' as drivers of future growth and innovation, focussing on the key elisions and silences of this framework. Thirdly, I want to examine the renewed attention to vernacular social economies grounded in relations of sharing and reciprocity I want to conclude by suggesting a way we can combine these three dimensions of reconstruction into a model that offers both a foundation for critique and a basis for constructing alternatives.

**Biography:** Graham Murdock is Professor of Culture and Economy at Loughborough University. His research explores the relations between culture, communications, power and inequality through a distinctive critical political economy. His writings have been widely anthologised, cited, and incorporated into university curricula around the world and been translated into nineteen languages. He has held the Leerstoel (Teaching Chair) at the Free University of Brussels, the Bonnier Chair at Stockholm University, and been a visiting professor at the universities of : Auckland, Bergen, California at San Diego, Mexico City, Helsinki and Fudan. His recent publications include as co-editor; *Digital Dynamics: Engagements and Disconnections* (Hampton Press 2010); *The Idea of the Public Sphere* (Rowman and Littlefield 2010); and *The Handbook of Political Economy of Communication* (Wiley-Blackwell 2011). His latest book, *Money Talks*, co-edited with Jostein Gripsrud, will be published by Intellect. His current work explores the struggle to establish a cultural common on the internet.

09:00 – 10:30 / Thursday 29 / CLE A3

## 03SPS / The Crisis and the Consumer Society

Chair(s): Csaba Szalo

Csaba Szalo, coordinates the Social Theory Research Network (RN29), ESA. Works as a Chair at the Department of Sociology, Masaryk University, Brno, Czech Republic. His sociological interest focuses on cultural processes of identity formation. His last book is on theories of transnational migration.

**Pekka Sulkunen** (University of Helsinki), *The Crisis and the Consumers Society*

The boom of private mass consumption started in the 1960s accelerated enormously in the 1980s in the industrialized world, coinciding with the liberalisation of the international financial market that now is in a global crisis. The consumer society seemed to have profound ramifications not only in people's everyday lives but also in culture, ideology and values, political engagements, and the principles of justification. In many countries the consumer boom led to growing debts that created new forms of poverty and hit seriously the middle class, and therefore engendered structural changes in the labour market as well as in the consumer market, not to forget the welfare state, which in itself is an instrument, producer and mediator of consumption. Growing inequalities are also a consequence of these developments. Structural economic factors of global scale directly affect consumption in Europe, but on the other hand consumption is not to be ignored as one of the interfaces where people experience the current crisis. Not only economic sociology and sociology of consumption should again meet; also theoretical reflection is needed in this area, for example for understanding what is money, and with that what is the state, and what are the principles of justification related to consumption. These are classical themes in sociology, and there is a great need to come back to these issues soon in our field.

**Biography:** Professor of sociology, University of Helsinki, Fellow at the Helsinki Collegium for Advanced Studies 2011-2014. President 2011-2013 and Member of the Executive Board 2007-2011 of the European Sociological Association, and a long-time President of The Westermarck Society. His research interests are addictions, public sector, power and social theory. Publications include *The European New Middle Class* (1992), *Constructing the New Consumer Society* (eds.) 1997, *The Saturated Society* 2009, *Introduction to Sociology* (several editions in Finnish and Swedish since 1987), and a number of other books in Finnish, Swedish, English and French. He has a total of 230 scientific publications, including 34 refereed articles in English. Member of the Finnish Academy of Science and Letters, the Jellinek Memorial Award 1997 for research in cultural and policy studies on alcohol.

**Sokratis Koniordos** (University of Crete), *The Crisis and Consumerism Loop*

The ongoing crisis unfolded within a specific socio-cultural context of life-style expectations imbricated with economic dimensions and meanings. Given this, in my presentation I intend to delve on the complexity of the issue of the crisis, its nature and breadth, and the role of consumption in it. Then, I provide a brief overlook with respect to the several European societies that have directly experienced the repercussions of the economic crisis, and the dominant attempts to counter it. In this respect, an emphasis is laid on Greece as that society which has taken the full bearing of the crisis. Following this I look how, after the eruption of the crisis, shifts in consumption uneven as they are, can reflect earlier patternings. Also, uneven reductions in consumption (reflected on both private and the more socialized welfare-type consumption) appear to reinforce existing social inequalities and identities, and perpetuate them at both the symbolic and material levels. At the same time deep imbalances are observed between such developments and the political aims of EU unification. A last part concerns the theoretical status of the crisis: how to integrate the crisis and the problems it raises for everyday living and social stratification to neoliberalism, financialization, and to certain varieties of capitalism rather than others.

**Biography:** Sokratis Koniordos, is Professor (elect) at the Dept. of Sociology, University of Crete, Greece; currently Director of its Graduate Studies Programme. Main research areas: economic sociology, and sociology of work. He has published 15 volumes and several research articles. Key publications include: *Towards a Sociology of Artisans: Continuities and Discontinuities in Comparative Perspective*, Aldershot: Ashgate (2001); *Networks, Trust and Social Capital: Theoretical and empirical investigations from Europe*, Aldershot: Ashgate (2005); *Conflict, Citizenship and Civil Society*, (with Baert, P., Procacci, G. and Ruzza, C. (eds), London: Routledge (2010); *The Handbook of European Sociology*, (with Kyrtsis, A-A. (eds), New York and London, Routledge (forthcoming-2013).

09:00 – 10:30 / Thursday 29 / CLE A4

## 04SPS / Young people and the economic crisis: no winners, all losers?

Chair(s): Tracy Shildrick

Tracy Shildrick is a Professor of Sociology at Teesside University. She has researched extensively on young people's transitions and she leads the ESA Youth and Generation research network.

**Andy Furlong** (University of Glasgow), *Young People, the Economic Crisis and its Aftermath: Temporary Episode or New Reality?*

Across Europe young people are having to negotiate labour markets in which traditional opportunities have all but collapsed. In many places youth unemployment is at record levels, while increasing numbers are underemployed or endure precarious working conditions. Discourses that focus on the idea of a lost generation promote the view that current conditions represent a temporary aberration: those affected by contemporary conditions may be scarred by the experience, but the cohort following close behind them have every reason to expect to see a return to the sort of opportunities that prevailed pre-recession. The alternative analysis put forward in this paper is that the post recession labour market will offer little in the way of 'traditional' opportunities and securities with the future being marked by precarity, as is the case in Japan's post-bubble economy. This paper examines the likely contours of the post-recession economy and, drawing on the work of Guy Standing, explores the implications for youth.

**Biography:** Andy Furlong is Professor of Social Inclusion and Education in the School of Education at the University of Glasgow, Scotland. Andy is an educational sociologist with a longstanding specialism in the study of youth and a strong interest in the reproduction of inequalities and in processes of social change. He completed his PhD on youth transitions and unemployment in the 1980s and has since worked on a wide variety of youth orientated research projects. Since 1998 Andy has been editor-in-chief of the *Journal of Youth Studies*, one of the leading journals in the field. He has produced several books on youth, notably *Young People and Social Change* (with Fred Cartmel, 1997, 2nd edition 2007, Open University Press), *Higher Education and Social Justice* (with Fred Cartmel, 2009, Open University Press) and the *Handbook of Youth and Young Adulthood* (Routledge): his work has been translated into twelve languages. Andy has held visiting positions at Deakin University, the University of Melbourne and Monash University, and has held an Invitation Fellowship from the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science. He is an Academician of the UK Academy of Social Sciences and has recently been awarded a Doctor of Letters by the University of Leicester.

**Metka Kuhar** (University of Ljubljana), *The Effects of the Current Global Recession and Economic Crisis*

The effects of the current global recession and economic crisis are very diverse in the individual European countries or at least in the clusters of countries (e.g. with distinct welfare regimes) and at the same time it affects young people and their future prospects very differently. For sure there are also similarities: the extension of education as a response to the lack of employment has become a global phenomenon. Young people try to reduce some of the systemic uncertainty by continuing with education; this behaviour rather points to fewer options in the labour market than to better ones in education and the foundations of the European idea of 'knowledge society' have been eroding. Further common general outcome of this development is the tightening of relationships between parents and children and the extended dependence of children upon the family of origin. In some countries, such as Slovenia, (classical) youth transitions to adulthood can even be characterised as almost frozen. On the one hand, this socio-economic context invites protests. Youth protests occurring in many European countries in recent years are not isolated or accidental phenomena. Certain parallels can be drawn between the essential factors of the student movements of the 1960s which were part of the world-wide student revolt that severely unsettled local environments and the world and those of the contemporary (youth) protests. Researchers of the student movements of the 1960s have attributed their massive scale and universal nature to a subconscious response of the young to imminent social change. The student movements are thought to have been the first to herald the beginnings of post-industrial society, the information or "knowledge" society, promoting innovation, information, and communication instead of mass industrial production. Four decades later, numerous social contradictions are equally evident. The promises about constant growth and progress, made by neo-liberal economists and politicians, have obviously proved to be flawed, and the effects are particularly hard on the generation that is on the threshold of economic and social maturity. The young are entering a future that seems to be worse than the past and present of their parents. As demonstrated by the recent political protests in Slovenia, mostly the educated, predominantly working precarious population (over 30 years) is activated – the one that has awakened from the (safe) moratorium sleep and dreams. But there is a lot of evidence that for a certain group of youngsters current present and the future still hold promises, not just threats – especially for those who are in front of the technological developments. For example, open source design and 3-D printing are seen as driving the next big wave in the global economy. But for majority of young people (rather overprotected than those lacking family's economic and social capitals) it still seems that the adolescent characteristics, such as imagination, innovation, creativity, activity, the need to overcome or change the world, boldness, rebelliousness are rather drowning in a flood of marketing- and media-oriented culture and entertainment offered by the contemporary technological possibilities. A (growing?) group of proactive and innovative young people, and current (protest) eruptions of dissatisfaction do not hide a more common paralysis of young people, rocked in private niches, and their alienation from the public sphere. And even the present youth protests are less enthusiastic, more defeatist than the massive and lasting students revolts in '68. Not only a clearer image of changes is needed, but especially strong belief that such change is possible.

**Biography:** Associate Professor Metka Kuhar is teaching professor and researcher at the University of Ljubljana, Faculty of Social Sciences. Her areas of research expertise are transitions to adulthood and family life, youth participation and interpersonal communication. She has been cooperating with the Council of Europe in the field of youth studies and youth policies and has been involved in many domestic and certain international research projects on young people (e.g. research for the Youth Office of the Republic of Slovenia Youth 2000; postdoctoral research financed by the Slovenian Research Agency Communicative and authority relationships between parents and young people, 2007-2008; Up2youth – Youth as an actor of social change under the Sixth European Framework, 2006-2009; bilateral project with Serbia Young people as actors of social change – comparison between Slovenia and Serbia, 2010-11).

09:00 – 10:30 / Friday 30 / CLE A1

## 05SPS / Italian - Torino Session

Chair(s): Sonia Bertolini

Sonia Bertolini is Assistant Professor at the University of Turin, Department of Cultures, Politics and Society, where she teaches Sociology of Work. Her research interests concern youth labour market entry; female labour market participation; labour market flexibilisation and transition to adult life; Sociology of Professions. Among her publications we remember: Blossfeld H.P., Hofäcker D., Bertolini S (eds) "Youth on Globalised Labour Market. Rising Uncertainty and its Effects on Early Employment and Family lives in Europe", Barbara Budrich Publishers, Opladen (Germany) and Farmington Hills (USA), 2011.

**Francesco Ramella** (University of Torino), *The «Enterprise of Innovation» in Hard Times. Lessons from the Italian Case*

The crisis started in 2007 has had a negative impact on the innovative activities of economic systems. A study conducted by the European Commission shows that the share of Italian firms which reduced their investment in innovation, between 2008 and 2009, was higher than the European average (26% against 23%). Having said that, we know very little about the strategies used to cope with the crisis by Italian entrepreneurs, especially by the more dynamic ones of them in the high and medium-high tech sectors. Have the Italian innovative firms adopted a pro-active behaviour or taken a more defensive attitude? And in any cases, what kind of results have they obtained? Finally, the social embeddedness (strong ties + weak ties) and the territorial embeddedness (short-range networks + long-range networks) of the firms have influenced their strategies and performances during the crisis? The presentation analyses the effects of the crisis through a sample of over 400 Italian innovative firms with European patents (EPO-Firms). These firms were studied for the first time in 2010 and then a second time in the last months of 2012 (using a CAWI method). The research, therefore, is a panel-survey: a longitudinal study carried out on the same firms at different times. This analysis has two main goals: 1) to describe the EPO-Firms' innovative strategies during the present crisis and their effects; 2) to explore the influence of some firms characteristics on their performance.

**Biography:** Francesco Ramella is an Associate Professor of Economic Sociology at the University of Turin (Italy). He is also Editor in chief of the scientific journal "Stato e Mercato" and member of the Editorial Boards of "Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy" and "South European Society & Politics". He has carried out research on innovation, local development and political cultures.

Among his recent books: *Sociologia dell'innovazione economica* (*Sociology of Economic Innovation*, Il Mulino 2013); *Governare città. Beni collettivi e politiche metropolitane* (*Governing Cities. Collective Goods and Metropolitan Policies*, Donzelli-Meridiana Libri, 2012 with F. Piselli and L. Burroni); *Imprese e territori dell'alta tecnologia in Italia* (*High Tech Firms and Territories in Italy*, Il Mulino 2010, with C. Trigilia); *Invenzioni e inventori in Italia* (*Inventions and Inventors in Italy*, Il Mulino 2010, with C. Trigilia).

In English he has recently published: *Society, Politics and Territory in Italy: What is Left?* (in "South European Society & Politics", 2010); *Negotiating Local Development: The Italian Experience of "Territorial Pacts"* (in "Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy", 2010); *Political Economy* (in G. Ritzer and Mike Ryan, eds, *The Concise Blackwell Encyclopedia of Sociology*, Blackwell, 2010).



**Roberta Sassatelli** (University of Milan), *The Ordinarity of Crisis. Exploring Consumption, Gender and Class*

The financial and economic crisis has impacted greatly on middle-class families. Looking into consumer practices and how they get mobilized to face the crisis is a powerful tool to consider how the economic crisis is perceived and faced in everyday life. The paper considers how gender and class dynamics are implicated and get realized through a transformation of consumer practices and attitudes. The re-organization of the patterns of consumption tell us something not only of the survival strategies of middle-class families, but also of their creativity and resourcefulness. Exploring their strategies and attitudes we get a sense of how gender arrangements and class distinctions are getting transformed or otherwise and how the realm of everyday life is linked to wider social structures. In particular, deploying the notion of the “glass cliff” and “futurework”, the paper explores how emotional and moral codes are intertwined with economic strategies and how the crisis becomes a social fact in the ordinarity of social relations.

**Biography:** Roberta Sassatelli teaches sociology and consumer studies at the Università Statale of Milan (Italy). Her research focus on the historical development of consumer societies and the theory of consumer action, with a particular interest for the contested development of the notion of the consumer as against notions such as citizen or person. She has done research on the commercialization of sport and in particular on the way the fitness movement has been variously appropriated as a leisure pursuit. She also works in the sociology of the body and has just completed work on the representation of the feminine body in the media. She has conducted research in the domain of critical consumption and sustainability both in Italy and the UK, and she is currently completing work on how the financial crisis is impacting on middle-class consumption in Italy. Among her recent books in English you find *Consumer Culture. History, Theory and Politics*, Sage, 2007 and *Fitness Culture. Gyms and the Commercialization of Fun and Discipline*, Palgrave, 2010.

09:00 – 10:30 / Friday 30 / CLE A2

## 06SPS / European Culture and Religion in Crisis

Chair(s): Anne-Sophie Lamine.

Anne-Sophie Lamine is Professor of Sociology at Strasbourg University. Her research focuses on religious plurality and on belief. She is currently finishing a book on dimensions of belief. From 2007-2011, she led an ANR research project on religions and conflicts in France. She is the editor of *Quand le religieux fait conflit. Désaccords, négociations ou arrangements* (PUR, 2013).

**Renate Siebert** (Interdepartmental Centre for Women's Studies - Università della Calabria ), *Which kind of Mediterranean do we want? Changing European Cultures and Postcolonial Perspectives*

In this paper, taking the analysis of European collective memories marked by the experience of modern totalitarian regimes as a starting point, I apply the notion of "cultural trauma" (generally deployed for the analysis of the Holocaust experience) to investigate the articulation between the colonial and the postcolonial periods in European history. The central hypothesis brought about by this paper suggests that this situation is connected to the partial or total lack of re-elaboration of the European colonial past. The absence, in Europe, of a collective elaboration of the colonial responsibilities facilitated the emergence of new forms of postcolonial racism, that is, the progressive racialization of labor and migration. The social construction of races is produced through the interception of a number of variables, which includes gender, class, sexuality, religion, national identity and citizenship. And racism is in turn interrelated with other forms of discrimination such as sexism, xenophobia, religious intolerance, economic exploitation and legal discrimination. Such an analytical perspective is today at the center of the so-called "postcolonial studies": while keeping a critical distance from this paradigm, I believe that today a thorough discussion about Europe and the Mediterranean space cannot be developed without seriously taking this perspective into account.

**Biography:** After completing her studies at the Institut für Sozialforschung in Frankfurt under the supervision of Th.W.Adorno, and after working there as research assistant for one year, Renate Siebert taught sociology in a number of Italian universities until retirement. She spent most of her career at the University of Calabria, where she is still a member of the Interdepartmental Centre for Women's Studies. She has published widely, both nationally and internationally, on racism and ethnic prejudice, on gender and generational differences in Southern Italy, on mafia and violence, and on the role of women in mafia. Over the past few years, she has rediscovered her early career interest in the work of Frantz Fanon, an author she has worked on when still in Frankfurt, and has investigated the application of his postcolonial approach to the study of the Italian and Mediterranean contexts.

Her main publications are:

*Voci e silenzi postcoloniali.* Frantz Fanon, Assia Djebbar e noi, Carocci, Rome, 2012.

*Il razzismo. Il riconoscimento negato,* Carocci, Rome, 2003.

*Le donne, la mafia, Il Saggiatore,* Milan, 1994 (*Secrets of life and death. Women and the Mafia,* Verso, London and New York, 1996; *Im Schatten der Mafia. Die Frauen, die Mafia und das Gesetz.* Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1997).

*"E' femmina, però è bella" - Tre generazioni di donne al Sud,* Rosenberg & Sellier, Turin, 1991.

**Valérie Amiraux** (University of Montreal), *European Culture and Religion in Crisis*

Over the last thirty years, the visible “otherness” embodied by the Muslim population in the European Union has sparked transnational movements of moral panic, driven mainly by the fear of the collapse of “national cohesion.” Islamic women’s attire is presented as an increasingly delicate problem, an issue at the center of legal battles and the subject of virulent political controversies in various countries. What does the omnipresence, not to say ubiquity, of public discussions about religious otherness reveal about the current political crisis? This talk is more specifically concerned with the “public texture” of the discussions surrounding the recent ban on the wearing of the full veil in public spaces. Occurrences of local frictions, tensions, and more recently, episodes of outright violence, have emerged in different contexts, regardless of the national conventions with regards to immigration politics, the relationship between church and state and the wider construction of national identity. They are part of a racializing configuration about which I wish to develop three arguments. The first hinges on the unintelligibility of certain manifestations of belief in secularized European public spaces. The second develops an analysis of the racialization of the indicators of religious belonging, which most specifically affect the Muslim population of the EU. The third finally proposes some speculative readings of the public experience of the different crises arising from the visibility of Islamic religious signs and the capital attached to their visibility: what does this fetishism surrounding religious attire tell us about the European political adventure?

**Biography:** Valérie Amiraux is a full professor in the department of Sociology at the Université de Montréal and Canada Research Chair in Religious Pluralism and Ethnicity (CRSH, 2007-2017). Before moving to Montreal, she held several different positions in Europe, including at the Centre Marc Bloch (Berlin), the Robert Schuman Centre for Advanced Studies (Florence, Italy) and at CNRS-CURAPP (currently on leave from her CNRS position). Her research, initially focused on Muslim minorities in Europe, is today more concerned with the role of the legal arena in regulating conflicts produced by the experience of religious pluralism and on the ethnography of the relationship between pluralism and radicalization within an urban context.

Among her recent publications:

*Racialization and the Challenge of Muslim Integration in the European Union*, in S. Akbarzadeh (ed.) *Handbook of Political Islam*, London, Routledge, 2012, pp. 205-224;

*Religion and political sociology*, E. Amenta, K. Nash, A. Scott (eds.), *The Wiley-Blackwell Companion of Political Sociology*, West Sussex, Wiley-Blackwell, 2012, pp. 336-346;

*État de la littérature. L’islam et les musulmans en Europe: un objet périphérique converti en incontournable des sciences sociales*, *Critique internationale* 2012, 3, n° 56, pp. 141-157.

09:00 – 10:30 / Friday 30 / CLE A3

## 07SPS / Patients, Citizens and Professionals in Europe: Modern Health Care Societies in Crisis

Chair(s): Ruth McDonald.

Ruth McDonald will be Professor of Health Policy and Management at Warwick Business School from September 2013. She has also held posts at various UK Universities and she spent one year as a Harkness Fellow at the University of California, Berkeley. Her research concerns change and resistance in health care organisations. Much of this in recent years has concerned financial incentives for quality in the UK and beyond and she has published widely on the subject.

**Ivy Lynn Bourgeault** (University of Ottawa ), *What Economic Crises Reveal of the Relationship Between Professions, Public and the State*

The financial crises experienced across a wide range of world economies has had (and will continue to have) profound effects on public health care systems, shifting traditional relations between different health professions, the public/patients and the state. Specifically, the state, under increasing pressure to constrain public health care spending, will be intent on limiting public access to health care services and increasing the responsabilisation of citizens for their health, as well as shifting the tasks of professions from higher to lower cost providers thereby shifting traditional professional boundaries. Health professional organizations have tended to respond to these strategies in a typical guild-like manner, bolstered by the policy legacies reflective of pre-crises contexts. The sociology of professions literature has tools to help explain these changing dynamics, but nevertheless require important modifications to address these post crisis strategies and concerns. The gendered nature of the inputs and implications of state cost containment strategies for both the public/patients and professions in particular requires further consideration. The shift in tasks from higher (largely male) to lower cost (largely female) professionals, for example, embodies traditional thinking about the value and skill of women's and men's work.

**Biography:** Ivy Lynn Bourgeault, PhD, is a Professor in the Institute of Population Health at the University of Ottawa and the Canadian Institutes of Health Research Chair (CIHR) in Health Human Resource Policy, jointly funded by Health Canada. She is also the Scientific Director of three research networks, the Population Health Improvement Research Network, the Ontario Health Human Resource Research Network (both with funding from the Ontario Ministry of Health and Long-term Care), and the CIHR and Health Canada funded Canadian Health Human Resources Network. She has garnered an international reputation for her research on health professions, health policy and women's health. She has published widely in national and international journals and edited volumes on midwifery and maternity care, primary care delivery, advanced practice nursing, qualitative health research methods, and on complementary and alternative medicine. She has been a consultant to various provincial Ministries of Health in Canada, to Health Canada and to the World Health Organization. Dr. Bourgeault sits on the international editorial board of *Sociology of Health* and is the founder of the Canadian Society of the Sociology of Health.

**Mike Dent** (Staffordshire University), *Choosing and Trusting in Health Care: Patients, Citizens and Professionals*

There is, in Habermas' famous phrase, a 'legitimation crises' in health care. While current policies are increasingly based on rational (evidenced-based) choice and self-management sociological evidence suggests that patients still prefer to take a 'leap of faith' and trust the doctor. The new 'responsibilised' governance arrangements intended to improve the confidence people can have in their health care services does not appear to have always been successful. Yet, taking responsibility for one's health (based on good information) has become a watchword within health policy with the pro-market neo-liberals strongly inclined to this view too. Their commitment more from an ideological standpoint than a scientific one. All of which is a potent mix in face of the economic and financial crises currently affecting Europe. A challenge that has led to an imperative to continue reforming health services and reconfigure the relations between citizens, patients and professionals in the organisation and delivery of health care services. It is against this backdrop I will set out how we might better understand citizen and patient involvement in health care - and how this varies across Europe. I will distinguish between the dialogic, consumerist and participative logics ('voice', 'choice' and 'co-production') and examine their potential to change the relations between professional and patient.

Biography: Mike Dent is Professor of Health Care Organisation at Staffordshire University. He has published extensively on comparative studies of the medical and nursing professions across Europe, as well as on the subjects of new public management, governance and e-health. In recent years he has extended his interest to the comparative study of patient and public involvement in health care within Europe. He has written or edited (with others) a number of books on these topics including the following: *Leadership in the Public Sector: promises and pitfalls* (Routledge 2012), *Questioning the New Public Management* (Ashgate 2004), *Remodelling Hospitals and Health Professions in Europe: Medicine Nursing and the State* (Palgrave 2003), *Managing Professional Identities: knowledge, performativity and the 'new' professional* (Routledge 2002).

He currently chairs the User Voice working group within the European COST Action IS0903: *Enhancing the role of medicine in the management of European health systems - implications for control, innovation and user voice*

09:00 – 10:30 / Friday 30 / CLE A4

## 08SPS / The Eurozone Crisis and Social Impacts

Chair(s): Laura Horn.

Laura Horn is Associate Professor at the Department of Society and Globalisation, Roskilde University (Denmark). Her research is on the political economy of European integration, with particular focus on economic governance and the role of (organised) labour. She is part of the coordinating team of the Critical Political Economy research network (RN06 ESA).

**Maria Kousis** (University of Crete), *Economic Crisis, Troika, and Protest Campaigns in Greece and Southern Europe*

The presentation will focus on national protest campaigns against Troika (EU, IMF, ECB) Memoranda and Austerity policies that followed the recent global financial crisis, in Greece and other deeply affected Southern European states – i.e. Ireland, Spain and Portugal. Using multiple online news sources (including Reuters, Guardian, BBC, and CNN) the dataset involves large protest events (LPEs) comprising the campaigns, which voice national level justice claims resisting sweeping structural changes. These LPEs engage broad, cross-class coalitions involving large numbers of groups and the general public, targeting power-holders within and beyond national borders (e.g. parliament, banks, EU offices). Although LPEs are mostly based in the capitals of each country, they are accompanied by parallel synchronized protests in cities and towns across the nation with the same claims, or with the participation of citizens from other cities. Sparked by the recent crisis, the LPEs are primarily combinations of demonstration-marches, general national strikes and/or public space (squares/streets) protests. The discussion will center on how these campaigns developed in the past few years and on the implications of their claims concerning the impacts of the unprecedented troika/austerity laws and measures, which include job cuts, dramatic wage and pension decreases, tax increases, privatization of public enterprises and education, as well as loss of sovereignty and democratic decline.

**Biography:** Maria Kousis is Professor of Sociology (Development & the Environment), and Vice Director of the MSc in Bioethics at the University of Crete. Her research activities include coordinating the EC DGXII project "Grassroots Environmental Action & Sustainable Development in the Southern European Union" and participating as partner in projects under EC's Environment and Climate Research Programme, the 6th EU Framework Programme for Research and Technology (STREP), and EuroMed Heritage II. She has co-edited: *Contested Mediterranean Spaces* (with T. Selwyn and D. Clark, Berghahn Books, 2011), *Economic and Political Contention in Comparative Perspective* (with C. Tilly Paradigm Publishers, 2005), *Contentious Politics and Social Change* (with C. Tilly, special issue of Theory and Society, 2004), and *Environmental Politics in Southern Europe: Actors, Institutions and Discourses in a Europeanizing Society* (with K. Eder, Kluwer, 2001). With interests in environmental and contentious politics, as well as sustainability and social change, she has published articles in journals including *Mobilization*, *Environmental Politics*, *American Behavioral Scientist*, *Annals of Tourism Research*, *Theory and Society*, *South European Society & Politics*, and *Sociologia Ruralis*.



**Vicente Navarro** (Johns Hopkins School of Public Health/Pompeu Fabra University Barcelona), *The Eurozone Crisis and Social Impacts*

Analyze the political context of the current economic and political crisis and its consequence on the social wellbeing of populations.

**Biography:** Vicenç Navarro was born in Barcelona, Spain. He received his MD from the University of Barcelona, and left Spain for political reasons due to his active participation in the Spanish anti-fascist underground. He studied Political Economy at the London School of Economics, as well as Health Administration at Edinburgh University. He received his PhD in Public Policy from the Johns Hopkins University. He is Professor of Health and Social Policy at the Johns Hopkins University and is Editor-in-Chief of the *International Journal of Health Services*.

In Spain, he has been an Extraordinary Professor of Economics in the Complutense University of Madrid, a Professor of Economics at the Barcelona University and a Professor of Political and Social Sciences at the Pompeu Fabra University, where he directs the Public Policy Program jointly sponsored by the Pompeu Fabra University and the Johns Hopkins University. He is also the director of the Observatorio Social de España.

09:00 – 10:30 / Saturday 31 / CLE A1

## 09SPS / Arts, Immigrant Integration and Social Cohesion in the Global Crisis

Chair(s): Elisabeth Scheibelhofer

Dr. Elisabeth Scheibelhofer is an assistant professor at the University of Vienna (Department of Sociology) and since September 2011 Chair of the first Board Team of the Research Network „Sociology of Migration“ within ESA. Her focus in research and teaching is on migration, mobility and transnational social spaces as well as on qualitative theories and research methods in social sciences. Most recently, she was invited to lecture about "The consequences of a space-sensible approach to the study of migration and mobility" at the 13th international conference "Migration and Urbanity" in Basel.

**Marco Martiniello** (University of Liège), *Immigrant and Ethnic Minorities Incorporation in popular music - Immigrant Incorporation through popular music: a trans-local European comparison*

The academic literature on immigrant integration and incorporation is huge both in Europe and in America. However, there are two important problems in that literature: the weakness of transatlantic academic dialogue and the relative neglect of some topics and issues, for example the relationship between the arts and the integration of migrants and their offspring at the city level. This paper precisely examines the relevance of popular music in the theoretical debates about immigrant integration and diversity in migration and post-migration cities. It could do so by relating to three domains, which taken together constitute the framework of the paper: local culture, social relations and local politics. At the cultural level, the aim is to examine how migrants and ethnic minorities' musical productions inspired by their experience of migration and/or discrimination change and enrich local cultures through processes such as "cultural métissage", fusion and invention. At the social level, the paper explores how popular music can become a means of communication and dialogue between different groups to build some form of shared local citizenship. At the political level, the relations between popular music, collective identities and the forms of the social and political mobilisation in multicultural cities need more careful investigation (Martiniello and Lafleur, 2008; Mattern, 1998). First, we need to better understand how musical expressions play a role in the negotiation and the assertion of various conceptions of the local (ethnic, transethnic, etc.) identity. Second, how do musical expressions serve the protest against and denunciation of the local social and political order but also the expression of a support for the established local order and for its mystified values? This paper addresses these issues in a trans-local perspective by studying neighbourhoods in European cities. The choice to focus on neighbourhoods as units of analysis is justified by the fact that integration and incorporation take place primarily at the local level, below the national level, the regional level and even the city level.

**Biography:** Marco Martiniello (1960), BA in Sociology, University of Liège; PhD in Political Science, European University Institute Florence (Italy) is Research Director at the Belgian National Fund for Scientific Research (FRS-FNRS). He teaches Sociology and Politics at the University of Liège. He also teaches at the College of Europe (Natolin, Poland). He is the director of the Center for Ethnic and Migration Studies (CEDEM) at the University of Liège.

He was visiting scholar or visiting professor in different universities: Columbia University, New York University, Cornell University, University of Pittsburgh, University of Malmö (Sweden), Sciences Po Paris, University of Warwick (UK), University of Queensland (Brisbane, Australia), University of Kwazulu Natal (Durban, South Africa), European University Institute (Florence, Italy), etc.

He is also a member of the executive board of the European Research Network IMISCOE (International Migration and Social Cohesion in Europe) and President of the Research Committee n°31 Sociology of Migration (International Sociological Association). He is the author, editor or co-editor of numerous articles, book chapters, reports and books on migration, ethnicity, racism, multiculturalism and citizenship in the European Union and in Belgium with a transatlantic comparative perspective. *They include Citizenship in European Cities* (Ashgate, 2004), *Migration between States and Markets* (Ashgate 2004), *The Transnational Political Participation of Immigrants. A Transatlantic Perspective* (Routledge 2009), *Selected Studies in International Migration and Immigrant Incorporation* (co-edited with Jan Rath, Amsterdam University Press, 2010), *La démocratie multiculturelle* (Presses de Sc Po, 2011), *An Introduction to International Migration Studies. European Perspectives* (Amsterdam, Amsterdam University Press, 2012) (with Jan Rath)

**Margarida Marques** (NOVA University of Lisbon), *Migrants' Popular Arts and the City. Popular culture, institutions and globalization*

In many cities, strolling around the streets is as much a lesson of history as it is an experience of globalization and of diversity. In Europe, promoting culture as a strategic "soft-power", and protecting the expression of diversity as recognition of human rights are important contexts. So is the action of global industries. Yet, the part played by the settlement of migrants and their families cannot be overlooked. A variety of regular activities or exceptional events is associated with this presence, which is part of the metabolism of several European cities and may coexist in different ways with "mainstream" expressions of culture. According to scholars, some cities are no longer magnets of national economies; they have been rescaled as nodes of transnational networks. This has been studied for global cities, but "peripheral" cities may also be involved in such a "denationalization" trend (Sassen, Brenner). It has been argued that migrants, as builders of transnational fields, are agents in this process (Çaglar, Glick-Schiller & Çaglar). But different cities are differently involved in the globalization process, and migrants' role in the transformative process of society cannot be conceived as an aggregate effect of undifferentiated pieces. Migrants' "real culture" can be a strategic site to explore their part in this process and the very nature of the process itself, as it provides references for building up shared interpretations of collective identities. My talk will address the question: How are migrants, who are still not recognized a status as peers, transforming European cities?

**Biography:** A sociologist and professor at NOVA University of Lisbon, M. Margarida Marques' research interests have focused during the past two decades on migration, particularly on post-colonial migration, institutional quality, and globalization.

She is presently involved in two research projects: one on Values, Institutional Quality and Development, a joint initiative of the Center for Migration and Development at the University of Princeton, and CesNova at the NOVA University of Lisbon; and the second one on Migrants Popular Arts and Diversity in Post-Migration Cities, a research network initiated inside the EU-funded IMISCOE network of excellence.

She is the author, co-author or editor of several books, book chapters and articles, such as *Lisboa Multicultural* (Fim de Século, in print), *Post-colonial Portugal: between Scylla and Charybdis* (Berghahn Books, 2012); *Estado-nação e migrações internacionais* (Livros Horizonte, 2010), *Immigrant entrepreneurs in Lisbon: from diversity to Lusophony* (International Journal of Business and Globalization, 2008), *Migrações e participação social* (2008), *Building a market of ethnic references: Activism and Diversity in Multicultural Settings in Lisbon* (Routledge, 2007).

09:00 – 10:30 / Saturday 31 / CLE A2

## **10SPS / Moving forward on the Environment? Sociological Debate on Families, Consumption and the Environment in Europe**

Chair(s): Lydia Martens

Lydia Martens is Senior Lecturer in Sociology at Keele University (United Kingdom). She has published widely on research that explores the intersections between consumption, families and intimate relations. Through projects, such as the ESRC seminar series on Motherhoods, Markets and Consumption, her work illustrates a cross-disciplinary and cross-cultural engagement. In recent years, she has turned her attention to a questioning of the methodologies for researching the mundane in intimate settings. She co-edited (with Halkier and Katz-Gero) a special issue for the *Journal of Consumer Culture* (2011) on applications of practice theory in the sociology of consumption. She is currently developing a research agenda on children, families and the collection of experience in outdoor life.

**Lynn Jamieson** (University of Edinburgh), *Moving forward on the Environment? Sociological Debate on Families, Consumption and the Environment in Europe*

Sociologists who are committed to exploring the possibilities of human activity turning away from current levels of environmental harms (high carbon footprints, eradication of non-human species and depletion of natural resources) have good empirical and theoretical reasons to attend to the rich European tradition of research on and theorising of families, relationships and personal life. Given the urgency of such issues, researchers and theorists of families and relationships must step up to more explicitly and routinely address the challenge of understanding how to foster pro-environmental action. Family practices and practices of intimacy are intertwined with practices of consumption – the meal, the shopping, the car, the holiday, the visit, the gift, the 'night out' are some of many examples. Despite theoretical fashions that overlook them, emotionally charged personal relationships continue to profoundly influence individuals' senses of self, predispositions and capacities for empathy and action, including empathy with nature and pro-environmental and political action. Understanding the dynamics of how social practices in everyday life can change can only be enriched by attending to relationships of personal lives, and these are not confined to household. The growing trend of living alone across Europe and diverse patterns of mobility and migration do not spell the end of social embedding in families and personal relationships, whether local or dispersed, nor end their part in framing pro or anti-environmental practices.

**Biography:** Lynn Jamieson is a Professor of the Sociology of Families and Relationships at the University of Edinburgh. She has researched many aspects of intimacy, personal life and social change, analyzed through theoretical approaches that acknowledge the part played by relationship in making selves and social worlds. As one of the directors of the consortium Centre for Research on Families and Relationships [www.crfr.ac.uk](http://www.crfr.ac.uk), she is committed to research of relevance to and in engagement with people outside of academia and is actively encouraging family researchers to focus on intersections between personal life and issues of carbon footprints, sustainability, climate change and biodiversity. She is an associate editor of the journal *Families Relationships and Societies* and a co-editor of the Palgrave Macmillan Families and Intimate Life series in which, *Living Alone: Globalization, Identity and Belonging* (Jamieson and Simpson) will be published in September. She is currently seeking contributions to an edited collection on Families, Relationships, Sustainability and Environment.

**Gert Spaargaren** (Wageningen University), *Sustainable Living in Globalized Modernity: a Challenge for Sociology*

European societies are confronted with major crises that have to be dealt with in such a way that major parts of societies do not fall apart or become excluded from the global network society. Next to the economic crisis, the environmental crisis challenges sociologists to develop realist utopias on 'sustainable living' which might feed into the political debates on the future of European societies. In the discourse on sustainable development, the need for more sustainable modes of dwelling our homes, moving around, eating and leisuring has been recognized from the beginning. A number of scholars reflected upon the changes needed in everyday life. The solutions to the environmental crisis suggested over the years reflected the general characteristics of the times. In simple modernity, nation state policies connected technology and society in a top down and linear way. In reflexive modernity, a range of actors combined market dynamics with diverging sustainability goals. In the present phase of globalized modernity, the key issue is how to connect the local and the global in meaningful ways. How does slow/local food relate to the globalization of the food sector? Is a 'European smart grid' a contradictio in terminis? And what about eco-tourism? The challenge for environmental sociology is to develop a compelling analysis of glocalization processes and dynamics in order to prevent civil society actors to take their resort to the local without considering the global.

**Biography:** Gert Spaargaren is Senior Researcher and Professor of Environmental Policy for Sustainable Lifestyles and Consumption in the Environmental Policy Group at Wageningen University. His main research interests are in environmental sociology, sustainable consumption and behavior, and globalization of environmental reform. His work has appeared in *Global Environmental Change*, *Environmental Politics*, *Society and Natural Resources*, *Organization and Environment*, *Sociologia Ruralis* and numerous other journals. Spaargaren's most recent books are *The Ecological Modernisation Reader* (edited with Arthur Mol and David Sonnenfeld) and *Food in a Sustainable World: Transitions in the Consumption, Retail, and Production of Food* (edited with Peter Oosterveer and Anne Loeber).

09:00 – 10:30 / Saturday 31 / CLE A3

## 11SPS / Racism, crisis, critique and change

Chair(s): Robert Fine

Robert Fine is Professor of Sociology at the University of Warwick and a member of the ESA Executive Committee. He is a founding member of RN 31 on 'Ethnic Relations, Racism and Antisemitism' and RN 15 on 'Global, Transnational and Cosmopolitan Sociology'. He recently co-edited and contributed to two special issues: of European Societies on Racism, Antisemitism and Islamophobia, and of the Journal of Classical Sociology on Natural Law and Social Theory.

**Jean-Yves Camus** (Institut de Relations Internationales et Stratégiques (IRIS)), *Racism, crisis, critique and change*

Not available

**David Theo Goldberg** (University of California), *Racial Religiosities, Religious Racialities*

Modern secular societies have been surprised by the intense energy with which religious commitments have re-emerged recently. I will consider how race, religion and militarized socialities interactively have shaped European self-conception historically and contemporarily. And I will argue that it is impossible to understand fully the renewed religious interest and commitment without addressing the complex of issues at the intersection of religion, race, and war-making. This address will make some formative observations about the fraught social articulation of these issues, their impacts and implications.

**Biography:** David Theo Goldberg is the Director of the systemwide University of California Humanities Research Institute and Executive Director of the MacArthur-UC Irvine Digital Media and Learning Research Hub. He holds professorial appointments in Comparative Literature, in Anthropology, and in Criminology, Law and Society at UC Irvine. He has published widely on race and racism, on social and critical theory, and on the current state of the humanities and the impacts of digital technology on higher education. His most recent books include *The Threat of Race: Reflections on Racial Neoliberalism* (Wiley-Balckwell, 2009), and *The Future of Thinking* (MIT Press 2010).

09:00 – 10:30 / Saturday 31 / CLE A4

## 12SPS / Work and employment in times of crisis

Chair(s): Mirella Baglioni

Mirella Baglioni is associate professor of Industrial Relations. She is currently teaching Sociology of Economics in the Department of Economics (University of Parma). Since April 2010 she has been chairing the ESA RN 17 - Work Employment and Industrial Relations. She has published on workers' participation, employers' associations and comparative industrial relations in Europe.

**Lucio Baccaro** (University of Geneva), *The Liberalization of European Employment Relations Regimes and its Consequences for Growth and Inequality*

European employment relations and collective bargaining regimes are still characterized by remarkable institutional diversity: while in the UK and France collective bargaining is decentralized, in Germany and Italy the main locus of bargaining is still at the industry level, and in Ireland and Sweden there has even been in recent years an unexpected renaissance of centralized collective bargaining. Yet, behind the appearance of institutional continuity, all country regimes have been transformed in a common neoliberal direction, defined operationally as the increase in employer discretion (in wage setting, hiring and firing, work organization, etc.). In most cases liberalization has not been accomplished through a direct attack on institutions, but rather through a process of institutional conversion whereby similar institutional forms operate differently from the past and produce different outcomes. The clearest example is centralized bargaining which has with time turned from the cornerstone of negotiated capitalism into a conduit for the top down liberalization of labour markets and welfare states. With the recent financial and economic crisis, centralized collective bargaining institutions have been rather unceremoniously jettisoned and replaced by government unilateralism. The liberalization of employment relations institutions has contributed not just to the surge in wage and income inequality but also to the instability of the European growth model. These arguments are based on an analysis of quantitative trends in 12 European countries as well as on case studies of France, Germany, Ireland, Italy, Sweden and the UK.

**Byography:** Lucio Baccaro is professor of comparative macrosociology at the University of Geneva in Switzerland. Previously he held faculty positions at Case Western Reserve University and MIT and research positions in the International Labour Organization. His research focuses on the comparative political economy of employment relations and labor market institutions and on the effects of deliberative decision-making. His work has appeared in various international journals in industrial relations, political science, and sociology. He is currently completing a book manuscript with Chris Howell (Oberlin College) tentatively titled: *European Industrial Relations: Trajectories of Neoliberal Transformation*, on which the presentation is based.

**Valeria Pulignano** (KU Leuven), *The Transformation of Employment and Labour Relations in Europe. Perspectives and Alternative Scenarios*

The ostensibly integrative processes involved in the 'widening' and 'deepening' of the European Union have had the effect of fundamentally fracturing employment and labour relations across and within member states. The recent financial crisis has revealed deep "economic" fissures within the EU, and the crisis itself has had profound dis-integrative implications for employment relations. Industrial relations institutions such as collective bargaining structures, trade unions and their system of representation have had to contend with the rapid intensification of competition on one hand. On the other hand, institutionalized mechanisms for the regulation of the relationships between employers, trade unions and the state at sector and national levels have been reinvented to serve a competitive agenda based on wage restraints and the decentralisation of collective bargaining. Moreover the growth of multi-national companies; financial deregulation and heightened capital mobility; intense technological change; as well as changes in the labour market associated with the growing importance of the service sectors have all placed a new premium on 'flexible' forms of pay and working time, labour market regulation and work organization, at the same time as weakening the representative scope and authority of organised labour and welfare states. What are the perspectives for the future? In particular, is an alternative scenario possible how can it be realised? Valeria Pulignano has recently written a book jointly with Jim Arrowsmith on "The Transformation of Employment Relations in Europe. Institutions and Outcomes in the Age of Globalisation" (2013) Routledge - Research in Employment Relations Series, on which this presentation is based.

**Biography:** Valeria Pulignano is Professor of Labour Sociology and Industrial Relations at the Centre for Sociological Research (CESO) at the Katholieke University of Leuven (Belgium). She is Associate Fellow at the Industrial Relations and Research Unit (IRRU) at Warwick University (United Kingdom), core researcher at the Interuniversity Research Centre on Globalization and Work (CRIMT). She has widely published in comparative industrial relations in Europe and labour markets. She co-edited a book entitled *Flexibility at Work*, Palgrave Macmillan in 2008 and a book on *The Transformation of Employment Relations in Europe. Institutions and Outcomes in the Age of Globalisation*, Routledge in 2013.



## **MA - Meetings and Assemblies**

---

### **MA01 - ESA PhD Workshop I**

coordinator: Suvi Ronkainen , University of Lapland

### **MA01b - ESA PhD Workshop II**

coordinator: Suvi Ronkainen , University of Lapland

### **MA02 - ESA Executive Committee Meeting**

### **MA03 - Council of Research Networks**

Chair(s): Ellen Kuhlmann , University Siegen

### **MA04 - ECPS Editorial Board Meeting**

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari , University of Tampere

### **MA05 - ES Editorial Board Meeting**

Chair(s): Sokratis Koniordos , University of Crete

### **MA06 - Council of National Associations**

Chair(s): Roberto Cipriani , University Roma 3

### **MA07 - Past Presidents Meeting**

Chair(s): Pekka Sulkunen , University of Helsinki

**MA08 - First Meeting of the new ESA Executive Committee**

**MA09 - ESA General Assembly**

## MD - Mid-day Specials

---

### MD - Midday Specials

#### MD01 - On the Future of Social Science

Chair(s): Ellen Kuhlmann, University Siegen

#### Horizon 2020 and the European Research Area: What Future for the Social Sciences?

Helga Nowotny , President of the ERC, European Research Council | [helga.nowotny@wwtf.at](mailto:helga.nowotny@wwtf.at)

Over the last seven years, the European Research Council (ERC) continues to fund research projects in all fields of science and scholarship in a genuine bottom-up mode, without thematic priorities and with the sole criteria of scientific excellence. So far, more than 1 bio Euro has been spent on projects in the social sciences and humanities, more than in any other EU programme. In my

presentation, I will give an overview why the ERC is a particularly interesting funding scheme also for sociology, which general trends have emerged and some exemplary projects that have been funded. I will also highlight the opportunities offered for the social sciences under H2020 and the particular demands posed by their integration into the „Societal Challenges“ pillar of H2020.

#### MD02 - EU Zone: Which Crisis? Views and Experiences from Different European Regions (1)

Chair(s): Georg Vobruba, University of Leipzig

#### Transformation and Trauma: Coping with Collateral Damage from the Eurozone Crisis

Dennis Smith, Loughborough University | [d.smith@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:d.smith@lboro.ac.uk)

The Eurozone crisis is a traumatic event in the socio-historical process of Europe-formation. This process is driven forward by dynamic disequilibrium, like a cyclists' peleton. The peleton has struck dense mud and is in the process of transforming itself into a stronger,

more robust vehicle to avoid collapse and maintain forward momentum. The outcome may be a European Union with increased coherence and greater geo-political weight but the 'collateral damage' – ie, the humiliation of national electorates that became 'fall guys' –

will have abiding socio-political consequences if it is not acknowledged and repaired. The trauma experienced by many of the EU's national populations demands sociological analysis. Millions of 'ordinary' citizens, voters and consumers in the EU have suddenly and with very little warning been threatened with loss of their incomes, jobs, homes, pensions, public services, and welfare benefits. Their dignity and security have been under attack. People have responded with a mixture of anger and fear, in four main ways, by attempting to: take revenge, eg, by voting out their national

governments or attacking immigration (eg Greece); escape, eg through suicide, emigration, seeking independence (eg Catalonia), or threatening withdrawal (UK); reject the humiliation, eg, by resistance on the streets (eg Ignados) or through parliament; or accept the humiliation, turning it into shame, hoping to alleviate the pain (eg Ireland). These responses are analyzed both theoretically and empirically in this paper, with examples, and placed in their comparative and socio-historical context, drawing on the presenter's current research.

## Dis/connecting People: Communication Governance in Times of Crisis

**Katharine Sarikakis**, University of Vienna | [katharine.sarikakis@univie.ac.at](mailto:katharine.sarikakis@univie.ac.at)

**Joan Ramon Rodriguez-Amat**, University of Vienna | [mon.rodriguez@univie.ac.at](mailto:mon.rodriguez@univie.ac.at)

**Peter Maurer**, University of Vienna | [peter.maurer@univie.ac.at](mailto:peter.maurer@univie.ac.at)

**Dimitris Tsapogas**, University of Vienna | [dimitrios.tsapogas@univie.ac.at](mailto:dimitrios.tsapogas@univie.ac.at)

**Asimina Koukou**, University of Vienna | [minakoukou@gmail.com](mailto:minakoukou@gmail.com)

**Lisa Winter**, University of Vienna | [lisa.winter@univie.ac.at](mailto:lisa.winter@univie.ac.at)

The governance of crisis produces further points of tension between European and national political institutions and the citizenry, disconnecting people from their institutes. Opinion polls and social media activity stand in contrast with the dominant opinion presented by the major newspapers across the EU. The paper questions the degree to which opinion-leading media's role to re/present a dominant ideological frame to interpret and treat the issue of crisis manages or not to inform citizen's understanding and attitudes on politics. Given a range of instances where this is not the case, especially with political and other institutions, we hypothesise that elite press is distanced from the political directions of the public. This paper explores the relation between expressions of public opinion in the

elite press and those from the civil society. We explore elite-mediated debates focusing on aspects of the crisis that diverge strongly from those on social network sites. Both dynamics will be contrasted to citizens' concerns expressed in public opinion polls. The data collected comes from three sources: first, the editorials of the major national presses of Greece, France, Germany, Austria, UK and Spain published during the month of June of 2012 coinciding with the French legislative and Greek national elections (June 10th and 17th, 2012); second, large data-sets of national surveys and Eurobarometer polls concerning citizens's orientations towards EU institutions and policies; and third, citizens' communicative action in social media.

## MD03 - Author Meets Critics (1)

Chair(s): Maggie O'Neill, Durham University; Discussant: Wolfram Fischer, University of Kassel; Kaja Kaźmierska, University of Lodz

### The Evolution of European Identities: Biographical Approaches

**Robert Miller**, Queen's University, Belfast | [r.miller@qub.ac.uk](mailto:r.miller@qub.ac.uk)

**Graham Day**, Bangor University | [g.a.s.day@bangor.ac.uk](mailto:g.a.s.day@bangor.ac.uk)

The 'European project' is in a state of perpetual crisis in which the root cause is a lack of identification by ordinary citizens with Europe and European institutions. The *Evolution of European Identities* employs state of the art analysis of in-depth interviews by experienced practitioners of the biographical method to give a unique 'bottoms up' perspective on the development (or its lack) of a sense of 'European mental space'. Linking conceptual findings with case studies, the book provides unique insights into groups that have been

especially sensitized by their life experiences to question what it means to be European in the twenty-first century. The groups explored in this book include: adults who experienced European education exchanges when they were young; transnational workers; civil society organization activists; persons involved in cross-border intimate relationships; farmers who are subject to European markets, regulations and subsidies; and migrants into 'fortress Europe'.

## MD04 - Author Meets Critics (2)

Chair(s): Bernt Schnettler, Bayreuth University; Discussants: Hubert Knoblauch, Technische Universität Berlin Alain Quemin, Université Paris-Est

### The Dynamics of Auction: Social Interaction and the Sale of Fine Art and Antiques

**Christian Heath**, King's College London | [christian.heath@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:christian.heath@kcl.ac.uk)

Each year art and antiques worth many billions of pounds are sold at auction. These auctions consist of numerous, intense episodes of social interaction through which the price of goods rapidly escalates until sold on the strike of a hammer. In this book, Christian Heath examines the fine details of the interaction that arises at auctions, the talk and visible conduct of the participants and their use of various tools and technologies. He explores how auctioneers, buyers and their representatives

are able to transact the sale of diversely priced goods in just seconds. Heath addresses how order, trust and competition are established at auctions and demonstrates how an economic institution of some global importance is founded upon embodied action and interaction. The analysis is based on video recordings of sales of art and antiques gathered within a range of national and international auction houses in Europe and the United States. More info at: <http://www.cambridge.org/auction>

## MD05 - Specials & Workshops (1)

Chair(s): Sergio Scamuzzi, Università degli Studi di Torino

### Rethinking Gramsci

Ursula Apitzsch, Goethe-University Frankfurt | [Apitzsch@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:Apitzsch@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Gramsci's theory has been recognized by present sociology „as the social science of advanced capitalism“ (Michel Burawoy 2001). My thesis in this paper follows Michael Burawoy's insofar as it underlines the importance of Gramsci's theory for the analysis of contemporary societies. It differs, however, insofar as it doesn't see the structure of advanced capitalism as the main object of Gramsci's work, but rather human individual and collective subjectivity under the pressures of enlarged, globalizing industrial-statal complexes connected and divided among themselves by continuing struggles about hegemony. This perspective brought Gramsci as early as the thirties of the 20th century to a critique of all existing forms of sociology, including the Soviet Marxist sociology of his time which he severely criticized in his analysis of Bukharin's writings. In his 4th Prison Notebook, Gramsci writes: "Sociology .. has become a tendency on its own, it has become the philosophy of nonphilosophers, an attempt to classify and describe historical and political facts schematically, according to criteria constructed on the model of the sciences. In any case, every sociology presupposes a philosophy, a conception of the world of which it is itself a subordinate part. Nor should the particular internal 'logic' that gives the various sociologies their mechanical coherence be confused with general 'theory' or 'philosophy'." (§ 14). It is my aim to confront the main points

of Gramsci's critique of the various forms of sociology he mentions. For Western Sociology this is mainly Max Weber's, Robert Michels' and Henri de Man's sociology, "Au delà du marxisme ", which he analyses in order to develop his own critical theory of society. In the first and second part of my paper I will outline these two strategies of critique of Marxist and non-Marxist Sociology. In the third part of my paper I want to develop Gramsci's very original theory of "subalternity", which in his view should overcome the limits of unhistorical descriptions of society and should allow for an analysis of collective and individual manifestations of subjectivity under the pressures of various forms of domination. Here I want to show that Gramsci does not follow the Foucauldian way of putting the subaltern in a position to represent their own knowledge and to speak for themselves as the subjects of desire. Instead, I want to explain Gramsci's reconstruction of subaltern history as indispensable experiences of determinate times and determinate social positions, different from "atavisms" in the form of historical regressions to primitive forms of social life, while continually developing new attempts to strive for autonomy. In this way, I will also try to explain why Gramsci's critical theory of society has become so important for postcolonial critique in the various forms of contemporary Subaltern Studies.

## MD06 - Specials & Workshops (2)

Chair(s): Ricca Edmondson, National University Of Ireland (Galway); Anne Ryen , University of Agder

### Network of Social Science Laboratories

Luise Corti, University of Essex | [corti@essex.ac.uk](mailto:corti@essex.ac.uk)

Jane Gray, National University of Ireland, Maynooth | [jane.gray@nuim.ie](mailto:jane.gray@nuim.ie)

Two experts are invited for discussing the practical and theoretical challenges and opportunities associated with qualitative data storage, and in particular how scientific

societies such as ESA could be of help in acquiring infrastructure funding for this activity.

## MD07 - On the University

Chair(s): Suvi Ronkainen, University of Lapland

### The Neo-Liberal Knowledge Regime, Public Higher Education, and the Future of the Social Sciences

John Holmwood, University of Nottingham | [john.holmwood@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:john.holmwood@nottingham.ac.uk)

This paper will address the privatisation of knowledge and universities as a consequence of neo-liberal public policies, such as those adopted in England after the Browne Review. Where previously universities had operated according to a mixed model of private and public activities (described by Kerr as a 'multiversity'), they are now to be subjected to market disciplines and government regulation designed to secure a privatised knowledge regime. In this context, protests like the

'Occupy' movement draw attention to diminished public spaces of debate, with a corollary in the demise of the public university. The idea of the 'public', it will be argued, is also central to the development of the social sciences and sociology in particular (as indicated by recent calls to re-invigorate public sociology). The paper will address the likely consequences of the attack on public higher education for knowledge production in the social sciences.

### A decade of disruption. Italian University in the Neoliberal Era

Massimiliano Vaira, Università di Pavia | [massimiliano.vaira@unipv.it](mailto:massimiliano.vaira@unipv.it)

The paper examines Italian university reform policies in the last decade dominated by centre-right governments (2001-2006 and

2008-2011). Although other industrialized countries have experienced higher education reform processes inspired by the neoliberal

ideology, agenda and policies, Italy distinguishes in the international landscape for efforts to destabilize the public university system, as a part of a wider and aggressive strategy of attack to public education. The Italian case allows some reflections about the role of political institutions as a source and producers of disruption on an organizational field. While Zucker (1986;1988b) argues that a given institutional order (macro-level) is exposed to entropy, erosion and disruption produced at the micro-level, the Italian university reforms and policies represent the opposite process: it is the institutional order (i.e. polity and politics) that undermines and disrupts the lower institutional sphere of

university. As several researches, data and the last OECD Report Education at a Glance testify, those policies gave university relevant troubles, and on the other change process itself is made very difficult, uncertain and very close to a permanent liminality state. The presentation will deal with the following arguments: 1. Policies dynamic, aims and contents of the last decade; 2. The development and the use of delegitimizing rhetoric addressed against public university; 3. Fact-checking and data demystifying the mystified representation of the university arising from the delegitimizing rhetoric; 4. Policies effects on university system functioning, performance and change.

## MD08 - Critique and Crisis

Chair(s): Frank Welz, Innsbruck University

### Occupy Movements, a New Repertoire of Mass Resistance?

Lev Luis Grinberg, Ben Gurion University of the Negev | [grinlev@gmail.com](mailto:grinlev@gmail.com)

Following the demonstrations in Tunis and Egypt, that succeeded to overthrow their respective dictators, a new wave of mass mobilization and popular struggle spread all over the world. The wave traveled to Spain in May, to Chile and Israel in July-August, and to the US in September. Although the events in one place encouraged activists in other places, the content and impact of the new movements was determined by the local political conditions. It is my argument that despite all the differences, peculiarities political goals, there is a common pattern to all movements: the need to occupy the public space in order to be recognized and to talk in the name of the people, the masses or 99%. All mobilizations are resisting the economic damage caused to

middle and lower classes by the neo-liberal economic policies. Two main effects of neo-liberal policies gave rise to the occupy movement's new repertoire: the individualism that destroys social solidarity, and the weakening of political parties as the locus of negotiations between civil society and the state. Occupying the public sphere is an innovative repertoire designed to reconstruct social solidarity and "peoplehood" that have been destroyed by the neo-liberal policies, and to make claims in its name. The paper will compare different cases seeking to comprehend how the local political conditions facilitate or obstruct the success of occupy movements.



## From Art Criticism to the Commentary of Art?

Karl-Siegbert Rehberg, Dresden University of Technology | [karl-siegbert.rehberg@tu-dresden.de](mailto:karl-siegbert.rehberg@tu-dresden.de)

My thesis is that instead of an art criticism which no longer exists, nowadays a phenomenology of the artistic practice is dominating, which is ranging between praise and concealment. In so doing and along the market necessities, it propagates the new – new artists as well as new styles. Therefore, the loss of criticism in the arts can be considered as a symptom of its crisis – contrary to the thesis of Koselleck, who states that the crisis in the process of modernization causes a politicization and temporalization of social key concepts. At the same time modern art has a need for commentary, as A. Gehlen has elaborately made clear in his sociology of the arts (Zeit-Bilder, 1960). Thus, one has to ask, if this help in the reception of artwork (which in most cases is based on the principle of non-expectability and innovation) has led to a new form of reflection, which makes

criticism seem anachronistic. Thereby, the relation between picture and reality as well as between picture and word has changed. While in the past (biblical or mythical) words came first, then pictures, today it is the other way round: pictures are made plausible verbally, contexts are found, which make an understanding possible and an opaque artistic production is often justified by a witty interpretation. The crisis that has led to this discourse shift can certainly not be found in a weakness of artistic modes of expression (as stated by cultural criticism) or in a loss of the artistic evidence. Rather, there are incomparable renewals of the presentation principles, which do not require binding standards any longer. This, though, is often considered as “crisis” of the arts. The consequences for the métier “critique” have to be analysed.

## MD09 - Author Meets Critics (3)

Chair(s): Marta Soler Gallart, Universitat de Barcelona; Discussants: Mark Gould , Haverford College; Csaba Szaló , Mazaryk University

## The Natural Law Foundations of Modern Social Theory. A Quest for Universalism

Daniel Chernilo, Loughborough University | [D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk)

After several decades in which it became a prime target for critique, universalism remains one of the most important issues in social and political thought. Daniel Chernilo reassesses social theory's universalistic orientation and explains its origins in natural law theory, using an impressive array of classical and contemporary sources that include, among others, Habermas, Leo Strauss, Weber, Marx, Hegel, Rousseau and Hobbes. The Natural Law Foundations of Modern Social Theory

challenges previous accounts of the rise of social theory, recovers a strong idea of humanity, and revisits conventional arguments on sociology's relationship to modernity, the enlightenment and natural law. It reconnects social theory to its scientific and philosophical roots, its descriptive and normative tasks and its historical and systematic planes. Chernilo's defense of universalism for contemporary social theory will surely engage students of sociology, political theory and moral

philosophy alike.

## MD10 - Author Meets Critics (4)

Chair(s): Maria Carmela Agodi, Università di Napoli Federico; Discussants: Ursula Apitzsch, Goethe-University Frankfurt; Marila Guadagnini, Università degli Studi di Torino

### Dove batte il cuore delle donne? Voto e partecipazione politica in Italia

Francesca Zajczyk, Università degli Studi di Milano Bicocca | [francesca.zajczyk@unimib.it](mailto:francesca.zajczyk@unimib.it)

Assunta Sarlo, \* | [assunta.sarlo@gmail.com](mailto:assunta.sarlo@gmail.com)

"Voto e partecipazione politica in Italia" (Laterza 2012) is an essay about electoral choices of Italian women and problem of low female representation in the political institutions. The authors, the journalist Assunta Sarlo and the sociologist Francesca Zajczyk, describe the controversial relationship between women and politics, starting from 1945, when Italian

women obtained the right to vote, to the present, analyzing the most important political events. Collecting data from different sources, the essay clarifies the influence of public and private roles of women in their electoral choices and political engagement and stresses the Italian delay in the realization of equal opportunities.

## MD11 - Specials & Workshops (3)

Chair(s): Gerben Moerman, University of Amsterdam

### Internationalisation of Qualitative Research - Perspectives and Challenges

Uwe Flick, Alice Salomon University | [flick@ash-berlin.eu](mailto:flick@ash-berlin.eu)

Giampietro Gobo, University of Milan | [giampietro.gobo@unimi.it](mailto:giampietro.gobo@unimi.it)

Anne Ryen, University of Agder | [anne.ryen@uia.no](mailto:anne.ryen@uia.no)

"It is often assumed that qualitative research is heading towards an increase in internationalisation of research. But what does internationalisation of Qualitative Research mean? What different perspectives can we share? What critiques can be brought forward? What are the challenges when internationalising qualitative research? For instance, how do we deal in an international

research context with different traditions? How do we try to do "verstehen" when we are lost in translation? Will we have to internationalise in English? How do we internationalise anyway? Three qualitative researchers from across Europe and working from different methodological points of view, will present their perspectives on internationalisation, and discuss on it afterwards."

## MD12 - Launch of Our 2nd ESA Journal

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari, University of Tampere

### European Journal of Cultural and Political Sociology

Ricca Edmondson, National University of Ireland, Galway | [Ricca.Edmondson@nuigalway.ie](mailto:Ricca.Edmondson@nuigalway.ie)

Harriet Payne, Routledge | [Harriet.Payne@tandf.co.uk](mailto:Harriet.Payne@tandf.co.uk)

Zoe Sternberg, Managing Editor, Sociology & Development Studies, Routledge | [Zoe.Sternberg@tandf.co.uk](mailto:Zoe.Sternberg@tandf.co.uk)

Charles Turner, University of Warwick | [D.C.S.Turner@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:D.C.S.Turner@warwick.ac.uk)

Cultural sociology has been the fastest growing area both in the U.S. and Europe in recent years, and the Culture section in the ASA and the Sociology of culture research network in ESA are the biggest in terms of membership. The growth is also reflected in the emergence of new journals in that area or approach. Political sociology, often related to

transnational phenomena and to global governance, is also a burgeoning field. The European Journal of Cultural and Political Sociology (ECPS) aims to be a forum not just for both of these growing fields of study, but for all sociologists wishing to explore the cultural/political aspects of their work.

## MD13 - On the Status of the Discipline

Chair(s): Tally Katz-Gerro, University of Haifa; Discussants: Elena Danilova, National Research University (Moscow); Frank Welz, Innsbruck University

### Is a Science of Society still Possible?

Pekka Sulkunen, University of Helsinki | [pekka.sulkunen@helsinki.fi](mailto:pekka.sulkunen@helsinki.fi)

Several authors suggested in the last decades of the twentieth century that the end of the social has arrived, or at least that the constitutive structures of modern societies - the nation state, social class and political mobilisation for progress - have changed. The reaffirmation of action in social theory, or the "return of the actor" (Touraine), although necessary for understanding social movements, consumer practices and uses of culture, created a long-standing ambivalence about structure and action. Synthetic attempts such as Practice Theory have been successful but at the same time shifted the focus from

society to behaviour. This paper argues that sociology as a science of society rather than as one of the behavioural sciences is possible and necessary for understanding the contemporary crisis. Leaning on the theory of justification outlined by Boltanski and Thevenot, itself based on 18th century theories of self-policing society, it will be argued that agency rather than action is a structural concept that belongs to the criteria of belonging and differentiation in contemporary society. Autonomy in the sense of self-determination and self-control is a requirement imposed on citizens, and not only an ideal to be strived for. This principle of

justification has implications for the role of the state in society, and consequently for the type

of democracy that is possible today.

## **MD14 - EU Zone: Which Crisis? Views and Experiences from Different European Regions (2)**

Chair(s): Luigi Pellizzoni, Università di Trieste

### **When the Future Becomes Tomorrow: The Experience of the Crisis in Southern Europe**

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

This paper focuses upon the experience of the current economic crisis in Catalonia. In order to analyse these experiences, I have realized 40 narrative autobiographical interviews in different cities, villages and towns of Catalonia, asking my informants to tell me about their current lives, and about their daily routines, worries, joys and experiences. I have not asked them to focus on the economic crisis, in fact, I have not mentioned it at all; neither in the preparation of the interviews or in the initial input of the interview. However, they have all spoken about the crisis, and have related their

quotidian experiences to the existence of this crisis, and to the way in which this crisis affects not only their everyday lives, but also the way in which they construct their identities, relationships, the way they view their pasts, and the way in which they have come to think about their futures. This paper offers a sociological view upon the current economic crisis, and the way in which it moulds and shapes lives in Southern Europe; particularly in the Catalan region (in which the interviews have been collected).

### **The European Union as a Community of Law. How its crisis can be tackled without a further integration**

Max Haller, University of Graz | [max.haller@uni-graz.at](mailto:max.haller@uni-graz.at)

Today, many argue that the integration of the European Union should be intensified. However, there are several aspects which seem to make this problematic. First, the EU is still far away from constituting a political community capable of acting as a nation state. Second, the politics of the EU has itself contributed to the present crisis in Europe through the liberalization of financial markets; the support for large infrastructure projects in the Southern countries; the introduction of the Euro in a non-optimal currency area. The diversity of Europe and the autonomy of its

states is one of its great strengths (Baechler 1977). The majority of citizens EU reject the idea of "United States of Europe". My thesis is that the character of the EU can best be grasped if it is understood as a socio-political community of law (see e.g. Weiler 1999). A Tocquevillian and Weberian sociological perspective (Immerfall 2006; Bach 2008) can contribute to such an understanding of the character of the EU and to an alternative interpretation of its problems; it can use concepts from the sociology of constitutions and of law, of financial sociology and by

analyzing the interests of elites and citizens (Haller 2008), the role of national and regional

elites, and the attitudes of the population at large.

## MD15 - Author Meets Critics (5)

Chair(s): Vincenzo Cicchelli, University Paris 4; Discussant: Paolo Parra Saiani, Università degli Studi di Genova

### Trying to Measure Globalization: Experiences, Critical Issues and Perspectives

Marco Caselli, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milan | [marco.caselli@unicatt.it](mailto:marco.caselli@unicatt.it)

The aim of this book is to conduct a critical survey of the main tools devised for the synthetic measurement of globalization processes. The first part of the book discusses the meaning of the concept considered, highlighting the different and often contradictory interpretations put forward in its regard in the literature. Subsequently analysed are the passages and issues that must be addressed when constructing an instrument intended to measure a social phenomenon of such complexity as globalization. Stressed in particular is that the researcher's subjectivity is repeatedly involved in these passages, so that no instrument can have objective validity. Given these premises, the book presents the principal tools employed in attempts to measure globalization, starting with those

whose unit of analysis is the state. In this regard, particular space is devoted to indexes which take a multidimensional approach to the concept of globalization. There follows a comparison among the results obtained using these indexes, and criticisms are made of the ways in which the latter have been constructed. A limitation, or if one wishes a paradox, concerning such tools is that they measure in relation to states a process which has as one of its principal features the fact that it extends beyond the confines of states. For this reason, the final chapter considers whether globalization can be measured with different units of analysis – in particular people and cities. The book concludes with discussion of the general limitations of globalization indexes.

## MD16 - Specials & workshops (4)

Chair(s): Ellen Annandale, University of York

### Open Access: Dilemmas and Challenges – A UK View from the British Sociological Association

Howard Wollman, University of Edinburgh | [h.wollman@gmail.com](mailto:h.wollman@gmail.com)

Open access has been seen by many as a welcome challenge to what are considered the unreasonable profits made by global

publishing conglomerates often from publicly funded research. The models proposed for open access have often been oriented towards

the needs of science and technology disciplines rather than the humanities and social sciences. A missing perspective has often been that of learned societies and professional associations who themselves publish journals and whose journals contribute to their viability. The implementation of open access in the UK has been particularly problematic for such associations. This presentation will explore the UK model, including the difference between 'green' and 'gold' access; the proposed licenses and embargo periods. There will be a

discussion of the policies of the UK Research Councils and the Higher Education Funding Council. It will raise issues of concern for academic staff in the future publication of their work and the potential threat posed to intellectual property and the public university by the license requirements for open access publishing in the UK. Implications for collaborative work and publication across Europe and elsewhere will be briefly considered.

## **A general Publisher's view of Open Access**

Chris Rojek, Sage - City University London | [chris.rojek@brunel.ac.uk](mailto:chris.rojek@brunel.ac.uk)

not available

## **MD17 - Specials & workshops (5)**

Chair(s): Henning Best

### **Perspectives on Teaching Quantitative Methods in the Social Sciences: The QM Initiative in the UK**

John MacInnes, University of Edinburgh | [jmaciuk56@gmail.com](mailto:jmaciuk56@gmail.com)

John MacInnes, an ERSC Strategic Advisor on Quantitative Methods Training, will introduce the Quantitative Methods Program and place it

in a wider context of teaching and learning of Quantitative Methods in Europe. Questions from the floor will be welcomed.

## MD18 - Specials & workshops (6)

Chair(s): Roberto Cipriani, Università degli Studi Roma 3

### European Research Council - Funding for Sociologists

Lionel WL Thelen, European Research Council | [lionel.thelen@ec.europa.eu](mailto:lionel.thelen@ec.europa.eu)

^Not only banks, institutions, companies or even countries are under pressure but also citizens. Periods of crisis are simultaneously periods of change, which unfortunately occur in the worst possible times since people are consequently searching for stability and security. Such an ambivalence between people's aspirations and the challenges they have to face in crisis time can be of the utmost interest for social sciences in general and for sociology in particular. Unfortunately another feature of our 'turbulent times' are, in various European Countries, financial difficulties to make ends meet as well as limited budgets for universities, research centres and, subsequently, frequent cuts in social sciences research funding. Taking the exact opposite position, the ERC funding capability increases each year and the part of the budget devoted to

social sciences will be bettered from 2013 onwards. "What do the ERC schemes have to offer to sociologists?" "How to get started with an application?" "How to increase your chances to get funding?" "What are the main hitches to avoid?" These are all relevant questions that will be raised during this presentation. Do not hesitate to bring yours! This session is opened to all sociologists aiming to design and lead to their good end ground-breaking and innovative research projects. The presentation will be followed by a Q&A session and presenters are of course available during the whole duration of the Conference to answer your queries. The ERC also has a booth in the exhibition area where flyers, reports and publications as well as ERC officers will be available to help you inasmuch as possible.

## Research Network / Research Stream Sessions

### RN01 - Ageing in Europe

#### 01RN01 - Ageing Societies and the Welfare State

Chair(s): Sarah Gibney (Dublin)

#### The Good and Normal Life: Prioritizing Older and Younger Users of Municipal Health - and Care Services in Norway

Heidi Gautun, Norwegian Social Research | [heidi.gautun@nova.no](mailto:heidi.gautun@nova.no)

Anne Skevik Grødem, Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research, Oslo | [anne.skevik.grodem@fafo.no](mailto:anne.skevik.grodem@fafo.no)

The ageing population in Europe calls for vast expansions in health- and care services for the elderly. This is a well-known long-term challenge for crisis-ridden countries as well as for countries less affected by the current financial crisis. A less debated challenge is the increasing demand for care services among younger (under 67) users. In Norway, long-term trends such as deinstitutionalization and decentralization, combined with more attention toward drug abuse and mental illness, has led to a rapid increase in the demand for municipal care among people of working age. This implies a de facto competition for scarce municipal resources between “old” and “young” users. In this paper, we first document the trends indicating that younger users increase in numbers, and are in fact given

more generous services. Then, we briefly review legal and political documents, concluding that all users formally have equal rights to services. This is a puzzle: when rights are equal, why do younger users receive more generous services? To answer this question, we have interviewed decision makers in five municipalities. Municipal decision makers see as their mandate to ensure that all users get the services they “need” in order to live a “normal life”. Constructions of “need” and “normality” in different phases of life implied that activation and rehabilitation became crucial for young, but not for old, users. Our results call for a more open debate on which levels of activity and social contact can reasonably be expected in different phases of life.



## The Association between Social Capital and Health in European Welfare Regimes: A Focus on Older People

Fredrica Nyqvist, National Institute for Health and Welfare (THL), Vaasa | [fredrica.nyqvist@thl.fi](mailto:fredrica.nyqvist@thl.fi)

Mikael Nygård, Åbo Akademi University | [mikael.nygard@abo.fi](mailto:mikael.nygard@abo.fi)

Mikael Rostila, Stockholm University/Karolinska Institutet | [mikael.rostila@chess.su.se](mailto:mikael.rostila@chess.su.se)

This study aims to investigate the relationship between different aspects of social capital and health among older people in Europe, in order to find out whether there are differences in the association between various welfare regimes. Previous findings suggest that the universal welfare regimes in Scandinavia experience higher levels of social capital as reported in other countries. However, we do not know whether structural (e.g. social participation) and cognitive (e.g. interpersonal trust) aspects of social capital have similar associations with health in Social Democratic welfare regime type as those reported in Mediterranean, Conservative or in Post-Socialist welfare regime types. Although, it is generally assumed that social participation foster trust, the relationship between structural and cognitive aspects of social capital is questioned

and it is argued it is the trustful people who already engage socially. In this paper we test the association between structural and cognitive aspects of social capital and health in older people (50+) by using the European Social Survey (ESS) Data from year 2010. Different methods will be undertaken on the ESS data to estimate the paths between social capital and health. We anticipate, firstly, that those with greater personal resources have more access to social capital regardless where they live, and secondly that we find large variations in the association between social capital and health between European welfare regimes. Finally, we anticipate that the relationship between social capital and health is moderated by age. It is reasonable to assume that the function of social capital is not uniform across older age groups.

## Ageing in the Faroe Islands; the Meaning of Place

Ása Róin, University of Linnköping | [asa.roin@skulin.se](mailto:asa.roin@skulin.se)

There has been a great amount of research on ageing related to place. Most studies have concentrated on either urban or rural regions but studies investigating both urban and rural ageing within the same national context are scarce. The Faroe Islands, being a small scale state with home rule and a total population of 48.350 people scattered around 17 islands, offers an interesting ground for studying the experience of ageing from the perspectives of a variety of older people living in diverse geographical settings within the same national frame. The aim of this ongoing study is to explore how older people construct meaning of place and ageing in their daily living. It has

been put forward that as the individual grows older there are characteristic changes of emphasis both within and among the modalities of experience. Social politics, especially proposals related to demographic changes e.g. age distribution, depopulation of outskirts regions, accessibility to services and the financial capacity to deal with a society ageing, seem to take their point of departure from a view on older people as a homogeneous group in homogenous communities with a homogenous set of lived experiences. The study is expected to contribute to a broader and more nuanced view on ageing and place. Social constructionism forms the

methodological frame of the study. Data consists of focus group discussions and in-depth interviews in different settings around

the islands and will be analysed using a discourse analytic approach.

## Change and Continuity in Leisure Patterns in Old Age: Micro and Macro Aspects

Dana Avital, Tel-Aviv University | [dana1907@gmail.com](mailto:dana1907@gmail.com)

The research examined which factors may cause individuals to start or to stop participating in leisure activities at retirement and during old age, and asked whether these factors vary across different welfare regimes. The database consisted of 9007 subjects (ages 60-102, all coming from 11 different European countries) who participated in both the 2004 & 2007 SHARE surveys. In both years, subject's leisure involvement was tapped by asking whether they actively participated in either volunteer-work, adult educational studies, and/or sports. The sample divided into country-clusters according to Esping-Andersen's (1990) theory of welfare regimes. For each cluster logistic-regression analyses examined what influenced the odds of starting or ceasing participation in each of the leisure activities between 2004-2007. Results showed: (1) Chances to start participating in any leisure

activity were highest in Socio-democratic countries; (2) Throughout all clusters, age, health, education, gender and household income consistently influenced leisure participation, albeit not always uniformly; (3) Each cluster was also subject to unique influences (e.g., number of grandchildren in Conservative countries); (4) Retiring didn't influence leisure participation; being retired had a negligible effect. The results suggest that retirement itself doesn't explain change or continuity of one's leisure patterns at old age, whereas more elementary factors do. Furthermore, the welfare regime was found to be influential on changes in leisure participation, a finding whose importance is emphasized due to the fact that the leisure activities examined here are perceived as customary and as essentially universal throughout western society.

## 02RN01 - Ageing in the Crisis

Chair(s): Julia Twigg (Kent)

### Poverty in the Old Age

Dana Sykorova, Palacky University, Olomouc | [dana.sykorova@upol.cz](mailto:dana.sykorova@upol.cz)

The research project "Seniors in the Society. Strategies for the Maintenance of Autonomy in Old Age" (2002-2005, supported by the Grant Agency of the Czech Rep.) brought profound information on how seniors experience their life situation. Apart from others, it refuted the idea of seniors as incompetent, passive individuals, complaining about lack of financial means and delegating responsibility to others. It was shown that seniors apply a wide range of procedures in daily household management which help them to justify the austerity

measures, which they had to resort to, and to put up with them. They strongly emphasized financial self-sufficiency and independent decision making. However, the findings related to the "common" population of seniors living in their own households, not reliant on social support (ie not to those who social work would denote as endangered by poverty or poor). Moreover, the data were obtained at the time of more favourable socio-economic conditions in the Czech Rep. In this context questions have been raised which are a basis for the following

research project of “Poverty in the Old Age”: How do poor old people define their life situation? What strategies do they use to manage poverty, particularly in cases when the strategy of economical household management (saving) does not suffice? When and who do they turn for help to? In the paper, the author will present results of a qualitative

study conducted in 2012–2013. The presented results will be set into the framework of discussions on the capacity of the theoretical “resources-of-poverty model of survival” and the inspiring proposal to replace it by the “model of poverty-of-resources” allowing for the limited nature of survival strategies.

## **Class and Health Inequalities in Later Life**

Ian R Jones, Cardiff University | [JonesIR4@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:JonesIR4@cardiff.ac.uk)

Paul F D Higgs, University College, London | [p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk)

For more than sixty years researchers have been concerned with the extent to which the effects of social class over the life-course have determined or contributed to an individual's economic and social fate in old age. This body of work has addressed and elaborated on a whole host of conceptual and measurement issues drawing on insights from social epidemiology, gerontology and sociology. To these we must add, in light of the social changes and accompanying theoretical developments over the same period, a body of work that raises questions about the viability of class as a means of understanding social relations and social inequality in contemporary society. In this paper we interrogate these issues as they relate to the role of class in later life using the prism of health inequalities. We

will suggest that the wider implications of the emergence of a relatively lengthy post-working life have not been fully incorporated into studies of class and health in old age. This is curious given that the generations entering retirement today in affluent countries are precisely those who have experienced the social changes that have seen both increased prosperity and the questioning of the salience of class in wider society. The paper considers two important questions. Firstly, how best to describe and explain patterns of social class inequalities in health over the life course? Secondly, what does class mean in later life and how can it be conceptualised in relation to a population that may have been out of the workforce for many decades?

## **Pension Income Differences between Retired Men and Women: Is it a Question of Increasing Age or Gender? Evidence from Spain and the UK**

Eva Martinez Cruz, University of Surrey | [e.martinez@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:e.martinez@surrey.ac.uk)

Pension regimes across Europe are being reformed due to international pressures on welfare states at the same time that “private” (often tax-subsidized) pensions are increasing. This agenda of pension reforms have included measures to improve how pension policies deal with gender differences in pension income and there is evidence that the reforms will bring greater gender equality, at least in state

pensions. Yet, the lack of retrospective application of reforms of this nature on pension systems might be creating income inequalities between age cohorts of retired individuals; the oldest being worse off than young old individuals. Therefore, it is important to examine whether gender differences in pension income are smaller among the retired in their sixties than among the oldest in their

eighties or above. This paper explores age cohort differences in pension income among retired men and women comparing two different pension regimes, Spain and the UK. It analyses cross-sectional data based on the latest waves (2010) from the ELSA and SHARE surveys, analysing 2571 retired individuals for Spain and 6955 for the UK. The analysis considers three age groups to allow cohort

comparisons (60-69, 70-79 and 80+). Logistic regressions compare the impact of age and gender on pension income among the retired in Spain and the UK, while adjusting for other variables. The paper suggests that although women's pension income is generally lower than men's in both countries, increasing age has a greater impact on pension income in the UK than in Spain.

## **After the Silent Revolution: Poverty among the Elderly Population in Switzerland 1979-2012**

**Rainer Gabriel**, University of Geneva | [rainer.gabriel@unige.ch](mailto:rainer.gabriel@unige.ch)

**Michel Oris**, University of Geneva | [michel.oris@unige.ch](mailto:michel.oris@unige.ch)

Half a century ago, when any person in Switzerland celebrated his or her 60th birthday, this also meant two things: First, this person could expect to have few years left to live and second, chances were quite high that this person would also encounter material difficulties, if this was not already the case. Poverty and old-age are two terms that have for a majority of the 20th century been almost inseparable. Socio-structural changes – above all in social institutions and pensions systems – have transformed this image. Numerous studies in Switzerland show that the economic situation of the elderly has steadily improved from the 1950s onwards. But the question

remains whether these improvements have been universal: Is poverty among the elderly population on the decline? Which population is most affected? Are there significant tendencies over the last three decades? To answer these questions, we compare three waves of a multidisciplinary, cross-sectional survey on the health- and living conditions of the population aged 65 and older in two cantons of Switzerland. This unique database enables us to perform an analysis on both, the evolution of poverty over the three waves (1979 / 1994 / 2012) as well as to compare the characteristics of individuals who are in precarious conditions or who are below the level of poverty.

## **03RN01 - Critical Perspectives on Ageing**

Chair(s): Magnus Nilsson (Karlstad)

### **Performing Euthanasia: Civil Society on Ageing, Free Will and a Fulfilled Life**

**Bernhard Weicht**, Utrecht University | [b.weicht@uu.nl](mailto:b.weicht@uu.nl)

**Bernhard Forchtner**, Humboldt University, Berlin | [forchtbn@hu-berlin.de](mailto:forchtbn@hu-berlin.de)

In the context of increasing longevity, autonomy and independence have become crucial elements of end-of-life decision

making. Opinions on the latter are, however, strongly divided and remain contested in public and political discourses. This paper will look at

a recent Dutch civil society initiative which vigorously promoted the right to die. This proposal was equally vigorously rejected by a variety of groups, drawing on religious and/or humanist arguments and values. In order to analyse this debate, we draw on relevant articles published over a two-year period (2010-2012) in Dutch national newspapers associated with three struggling groups: religious, liberal and (left-leaning) humanist perspectives. In order to do so, we utilise quantitative (corpus linguistics) and qualitative discourse analysis, raising the following questions: which perspectives and positions can be identified in the discursive struggle? How do the different parties position

themselves with regards to a 'fulfilled life' and a 'good death'? To what extent do these positions create clear demarcations between the 'us' and 'them'; and how are the latter discursively constructed? We show that the debate developed along the lines of five key topics: ageing; the meaning of a fulfilled life (and thus death); the issue of dependency versus autonomy; the related issue of freedom and self-determination; and the issues of responsibility and compassion. Drawing on Alexander's conceptualisation of the civil sphere and its binary code, we identify how the different, struggling narratives employed by the participants of the debate define different visions of dying as 'legitimate'.

## **The Dynamics of Old Age Poverty: Germany and the US in Times of Economic Crisis**

**Kathrin Komp**, Umea University | [kathrin.komp@yahoo.com](mailto:kathrin.komp@yahoo.com)

**Daniel Larsson**, Umea University | [daniel.larsson@soc.umu.se](mailto:daniel.larsson@soc.umu.se)

Since 2008, the industrialized world has been hit by the most severe economic crisis since the 1930s. Stock markets tumble, countries have to consider bankruptcy, and companies foreclose. But in the wake of the crisis follow not only fiscal, but also social problems. For example, high numbers of older workers had to be laid off and many of them remain unemployed until they retire. This lowers their pension benefits. Moreover, these older people sometimes drain their private pension funds or sell property to balance out the loss of income. While such actions increase the amount of available funding on the short run, they might simultaneously increase the poverty risk on the long run. This presentation studies the

development of old age poverty in the wake of the economic crisis. It investigates amount and composition of older people's wealth and income over the time period from 2004 until 2010. In doing so, it compares the situations in Germany and the United States. Germany stands for a country where the state strongly intervenes to protect older people from poverty, whereas the United States represent a country where such intervention is scarce. The analysis utilizes longitudinal data from the German Socio-Economic Panel Study and the US American Health and Retirement Survey. The findings elucidate the situation of older people in times of economic crisis, and they reveal needs for political intervention.

## How Activate and why Marginalize? Manifest and Latent Functions of UTAs – the Polish Case.

Paulina Świątek, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [paulina.swiatek@poczta.onet.eu](mailto:paulina.swiatek@poczta.onet.eu)

Universities of Third Age (UTA) are one of the most popular forms of continuing social and intellectual activity in retirement. Currently, only in Poland there are almost 350 UTA, which constitute an important form of spending free time for a constantly growing group of seniors. They perfectly fit into the promoted in recent years, trends of active aging and lifelong education. Without a doubt, UTA are designed for seniors activation. Certainly, they help old people maintain intellectual activity and build interactional networks. Rarely is noted that in a less visible way they may work for the marginalization of seniors. Examples of such marginalization may be: specific subject of class, which focuses almost only on the problems stereotypically linked with aging, isolation of seniors from other age groups, lack of adaptation classes and buildings to the various dysfunctions that old age brings with it

(for this reason it seems that these classes are only for healthy and efficient seniors, and therefore, may marginalize those who need activation the most). Key research questions focus not only on real activating potential of UTA, but also about the other side of such institutions, which is special kind of marginalization of the elderly. Answering these questions is particularly important in the context of an increasing number of elderly people in Polish society. Empirical material was gathered by the in-depth interviews with UTA students and lecturers, participant observation and data analysis. Triangulation of research methods can be presented a comprehensive analysis of this phenomenon. Description of education service market provided by UTA will be made on the example of Polish big and small cities and rural areas.

## Revisiting and Revising the "Structural Lag"

Pirjo Nikander, University of Tampere | [Pirjo.Nikander@uta.fi](mailto:Pirjo.Nikander@uta.fi)

In 1987, Mathilda Riley, a sociologist, coined the concept 'structural lag' to characterise on-going dynamics in ageing societies. The term refers to the mismatch between the drastic changes concerning the ageing process on the one hand, and the numerous social structures, norms and cultural images that still lag behind these ongoing, global transformations. Further developed by Riley and her colleagues in 1994, the structural lag was originally defined as a trend marking changes across the human lifespan. In this paper, I examine the dynamics of the structural lag with a special focus on later life and the 50+ population in Finland. Key to the inquiry is to explore how on-going socio-

demographic trends, the increasing longevity, plasticity and diversity of ageing populations clash with societal, institutional and organizational arrangements that still build on outdated, relic and monolithic notions of ageing, decline and disability. The paper treats age limits and strict age categories as cultural, textual and interactional devices of establishing difference and distinction between individuals and groups. Second, the paper focuses on how to best operationalize and use structural lag as a heuristic concept that also taps into and makes visible the diverse dynamics and practices of everyday ageism.

## 04RN01 - Ageism

Chair(s): Anita Tisch (Nürnberg)

### Why Do you Have to be Old to be a Superstar Artist in the Contemporary Art World Today ?

Alain Ph. Quemine, Université Paris-8 | [aquemin@univ-paris8.fr](mailto:aquemin@univ-paris8.fr)

Although art historians tend to consider that contemporary art emerged just after the end of the Second World War, curators generally agree that it appeared in 1969 with the seminal show "When Attitudes Become Forms". Exactly at the same time, a German economic journalist with strong concern for contemporary art created a ranking, the *Kunstkompass*, in order to try and objectivate the visibility and success of the top 100 contemporary artists in the world. Since 1970, this ranking has been published nearly yearly which makes it possible to observe and analyze the transformations not only of the instrument, but more importantly, those of its results. In this presentation, we will explain how the *Kunstkompass* is built and what its analysis

over more than 40 years can tell us about the transformations of the contemporary art world in terms of age. We will show that during that period of time, although the most recognized artists could be as young as slightly more than 20 years old in 1970 (!), the most successful artists have constantly aged over time. Today, a star artist is a mature one not to say an old one as our figures will show. After analyzing the previous results that are based on quantitative analysis, we will try and analyze the influence of age in the contemporary art world through the results given with qualitative methods and the in depth or informal interviews that we made with decision makers in the contemporary art world.

### The Dog that Didn't Bark? The (Non)Politicization of Age Discrimination in Relation to the Enactment of Anti-Discrimination Laws in Finland and Sweden in the 2000s

Mikael Nygård, Åbo Akademi University | [mikael.nygard@abo.fi](mailto:mikael.nygard@abo.fi)

Fredrik Snellman, Umeå University | [fredrik.snellman@socw.umu.se](mailto:fredrik.snellman@socw.umu.se)

The introduction of anti-age discrimination legislation in Sweden (2009) and Finland (2004) can in many ways be seen as important steps towards a more just society. Both these amendments were set in motion by the EU directives (2000/43/EC and 2000/78/EC) on anti-discriminatory policies in order to enhance social inclusion and raise the overall employment level of EU citizens. This paper analyses the politicization of age discrimination on the national policy-arena by scrutinising how governments as well as MPs in Finland

and Sweden, respectively, debated on this particular issue during the legislative implementation of the EU directives. More specifically, the aim is to assess whether, and if so, in what ways age discrimination was constructed as a problem, and what policy measures were presented in order to rectify this particular problem. The results show that although age, among other things, was posed as a thinkable ground for discrimination in both countries – focussing specifically on the young people, older workers as well as retirees – the



documents and debates did not elaborate in detail on this problem (e.g. the causes and effects). For instance, the legislative process was not anchored in a scientific debate on age discrimination and ageism. The fact that the dog didn't bark, to paraphrase Sir Arthur

Conan Doyle, should therefore not be seen as evidence of a non-existent political controversy of age discrimination. Rather it suggests that the real controversies are to be found on other arenas of the political system than the arena analysed in this paper.

## Is Old Age Stigma?

Gražina Rapolienė, Vilnius University | [g.rapoliene@gmail.com](mailto:g.rapoliene@gmail.com)

„What means to be old? What is ageing identity in Lithuania?“ – questions raised in recently defended dissertation, based on analysis of media texts (N=1106), qualitative interviews with elderly (N=24) and ESS Round 4 data. The ageing identity both in Lithuanian public discourse and by older people themselves is associated with chronological age and constructed negatively, relating ageing to the loss of social status, social roles (except family) and value, also to the health decline. The dominant ageing identity theories and the concept of reflexive self of A.Giddens poorly explain the old age identity in today's Lithuania. More suitable for this purpose is E.Goffman's

stigma concept. Old age in Lithuania is stigma: verbal praise of older people, high assessment of their morals and polite declaration of respect conceals intolerance, disregard and discrimination on the behavioral level. In everyday interactions old age stigmatization is manifested by denial of old age, by marginalizing behavioral norms, direct and indirect age discrimination, institutionalized in private and public structures. The old age stigmatization and discrimination in Lithuania is stronger than in advanced European countries, and its level is close to other post-communist and in Mediterranean countries.

## Negative Attitudes towards Older Persons in the Labour Market: the Case of Poland

Jolanta Perek-Bialas, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [jperek@sgh.waw.pl](mailto:jperek@sgh.waw.pl)

Patrycja Antosz, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [antosz.patrycja@gmail.com](mailto:antosz.patrycja@gmail.com)

Justyna Stypinska, Freie Universität, Berlin | [Justyna.stypinska@fu-berlin.de](mailto:Justyna.stypinska@fu-berlin.de)

Not only employers but in general the Polish society – especially in times of economic slowdown – perceives older workers in a negative manner. Already in the mid 90's the WVS showed that in the period of high unemployment more than 70% of Poles agreed that older people should be forced to retire. At the end of 2011, a unique representative survey was carried out in Poland (n=1715), which allowed to analyze attitudes towards older persons and workers. Factors including individual characteristics of respondents responsible for particular negative opinions

about the ageing workforce were identified. To examine the factors shaping the attitudes towards older workers an overall scale of ageism was invented. It enabled controlling for general attitudes towards the aging workforce and made identification of individual characteristics that influence attitudes towards functioning of older workers in the labour market possible. Among the potential factors education and gender proved to be statistically significant. Compared to the WVS (mid. 90's) percentage of Poles who agreed that older workers should be forced to retire in times of

unemployment decreased by 20%. Since both researches were carried out in a period of economic crisis, a question about other factors influencing attitudes towards the older persons in the labour market arises. Latest data shows that those attitudes are driven not only by

general perception of older people but also by socio-demographic characteristics of individuals. Presented analysis call for international comparisons in order to determine the universality of observed patterns.

## 05RN01 - Care (1)

Chair(s): Clary Krekula (Karlstad)

### Trajectories in Use of Informal and Formal Care: Results from the Longitudinal Aging Study Amsterdam

Marjolein I. Broese van Groenou, VU University, Amsterdam | [m.i.broesevangroenou@vu.nl](mailto:m.i.broesevangroenou@vu.nl)

Dorly Deeg, VU Medical Centre, Amsterdam | [djh.deeg@vumc.nl](mailto:djh.deeg@vumc.nl)

The use of care in later life is assumed to follow a general path: starting with acute care (GP, medical specialists), followed by the use of informal care, social care (e.g. home adaptations), professional home care and ending with residential care. Given the foreseen changes in long term care allocation, it is important to know under which conditions older adults make the transition to professional long term care. There is limited empirical evidence regarding how many different care trajectories exist among older people and how variations in care trajectories reflect different trajectories in health and social factors. Using data from four waves (1998-2008) of the Longitudinal Aging Study Amsterdam, we examined how many different care trajectories are present in a sample of 1768 persons aged 65-plus at baseline. We

distinguished seven hierarchical forms of care: none or only GP, specialized acute care, informal care, social care (home adjustments, meal services, volunteer help), professional domestic care, professional personal care at home, and residential care. Using cluster analysis and data from four waves, we calculated six different trajectories in care use: 1) stable low levels of care, 2) increased usage of informal and then social care, 3) stable levels of social care, 4) increased levels of social and then professional home care, 5) heavy use of professional home care and transition to residential care, and 6) three-year mortality with/without use of care. Regarding their psychosocial and health characteristics, the six groups had clear distinct profiles. Implications for long term care policy are discussed.

### Elderly Carework as Body Work: Experiences of Paid and Unpaid Careworkers in Turkish Context

Yelda Ozen, Yildirim Beyazit University, Ankara | [yeldaozen73@yahoo.com](mailto:yeldaozen73@yahoo.com)

This study aims to understand elderly carework practice at home in Turkish context

by conducting a qualitative research based on experiences and perceptions of family

caregivers, paid careworkers, and nurses. Fieldwork was conducted in Ankara by interviewing with 19 carers. In the study, carework is conceptualized within the scope of body work. In Turkey, body work and/or carework has not been much studied and the existing ones have not approached the issue sociologically. Instead, elderly care is commonly approached medically or from the social work perspective with paying attention to its policy aspect. The main questions of the study are: how carework practice is performed; which social and cultural processes are influential and which actors plays role in management of care; how ageing, the aged body, elderly, and carework at home are conceptualized by careworker and; how carework experiences of paid careworkers,

nurses and family caregivers differ. It is founded that the distinction between public-private space as locality of carework is blurred among family caregivers and paid careworkers. However, nurses approach the locality as a workplace/hospital room. It is observed that they adopt medical discourse by emphasizing using techniques when mentioning bodily care of elderly. Among family caregivers and paid careworkers, infantilization of the elderly are common in talking about bodily duties like bathing and cleaning. The content of carework duties depends on the cared's health and disability and can change over time. Among the unpaid family caregivers, there is tendency to be reluctance to talk about the body, aged body, and carework.

## Contact and Cooperation between Informal and Formal Caregivers of Frail Older Adults

**Marianne Jacobs**, VU University, Amsterdam | [m.t.jacobs@vu.nl](mailto:m.t.jacobs@vu.nl)

**Marjolein I. Broese van Groenou**, VU University, Amsterdam | [m.i.broesevangroenou@vu.nl](mailto:m.i.broesevangroenou@vu.nl)

**Peter Groenewegen**, VU University, Amsterdam | [p.groenewegen@vu.nl](mailto:p.groenewegen@vu.nl)

**Aim:** To describe and explain contact and cooperation between informal and formal caregivers in frail older adults' care networks by involving older adult, care relation and care network characteristics. Quality of care experienced by the older adult is considered as a result of contact and cooperation between different types of caregivers. **Methods:** 74 community dwelling older adults with both informal and formal care are included. The older adults identified the caregivers who helped them with five different types of tasks. For each identified caregiver information is collected concerning relation (family/neighbor/organization), care intensity, contact with the other identified caregivers and judgment on the cooperation between different types of caregivers. **Results:** The older adults identified on average 3,0 informal and 5,8 formal caregivers. In 70% of the 525 potential

relations no contact existed between informal and formal caregivers. There was more often contact when care networks were smaller, informal caregivers were more intensely involved and formal caregivers performed more types of tasks. Friction between informal and formal caregivers seemed to be related to a lack of timely and accurate communication. Older adults gave a higher mark to the received care when there was more contact in the network and when they experienced good cooperation. **Discussion:** Smaller teams and less task differentiation for the formal caregivers could lead to more contact and cooperation between informal and formal caregivers. A central dyad consisting of an informal and formal caregiver could be needed to enhance cooperation, especially when older adults are not capable themselves to coordinate the care provision.

## **‘I Care as if she Was my Grandmother’ – Filipino Nurses Coping with Deskilling, Discrimination and Ethnic Hierarchies in Finnish Elderly Care**

Lena Näre, University of Helsinki | [lena.nare@helsinki.fi](mailto:lena.nare@helsinki.fi)

European societies are facing the crucial question of who will provide care for the ageing populations in the future. In many European countries the answer has been migrant worker force, and Finland has recently started to follow suit. Since 2007, private companies have been recruiting registered nurses from the Philippines to work as practical nurses in Finnish elderly care homes. The recruitment is based on a postcolonial logic according to which the Philippines is perceived an endless source of labour force for the needs of ageing Finnish society. This paper analyses how the Filipino nurses cope with the deskilling

inherent to the nurse recruitment, with the everyday discrimination and ethnic hierarchies they encounter in the work places, and significantly, how they find dignity in their everyday work (Stacey 2005). A common strategy is to create a ‘moral hierarchy reversal’ according to which Filipino nurses are better nurses because they care as if the elderly residents were their own grandparents, while the Finnish nurses care for money. The age-old discourse of care as ‘labour of love’ is then given new meanings in the global hierarchies of care work.

## **06RN01 - Health, Mortality and Quality of Life in Older Age**

Chair(s): Sara Arber (Surrey)

### **Fourteen Year Changes in Successful Aging and Subjective Well-Being**

Marja J Aartsen, VU-University, Amsterdam | [m.j.aartsen@vu.nl](mailto:m.j.aartsen@vu.nl)

Jessica Fagerström, Abo Akademi University | [jefagers@gmail.com](mailto:jefagers@gmail.com)

**Objective:** To estimate trajectories (1992 – 2006) of domains of functioning rated by older adults as being important for successful aging; to examine if demographic variables account for individual differences in trajectories; and study if changes in the different domains are related to change in general well-being. **Method:** Using data from The Longitudinal Aging Study Amsterdam (n= 1257) latent change models for domains of successful aging were estimated. Each trajectory was regressed on demographic variables to examine if these explained individual differences. Parallel growth models were fitted to determine associations between changes in successful aging domains and change in general well-being. **Results:** On average

general well-being was stable over time, whereas there was a decline in all other domains of successful aging. There were individual differences in all domains. Demographic variables explained some of the differences in the level of successful aging, but rate of change was less well predicted. Changes in successful aging domains were correlated to change in general well-being. **Discussion:** Subjective and objective aspects of successful aging are correlated over time, however many domains only modestly. A developmental and lay-based perspective is fruitful ground for researchers interested in better understanding the elusive and much debated concept of successful aging.

## Engaging in Active Retirement Associations in Ireland: Contribution to Well-Being of Participants and to Society

Aine Ni Leime, National University of Ireland, Galway | [aine.nileime@nuigalway.ie](mailto:aine.nileime@nuigalway.ie)

Aoife Callan, National University of Ireland, Galway | [aoife.callan@nuigalway.ie](mailto:aoife.callan@nuigalway.ie)

Caroline Nolan, National University of Ireland, Galway | [aroline.nolan@nuigalway.ie](mailto:aroline.nolan@nuigalway.ie)

Ronan Healy, National University of Ireland, Galway | [ronan.healy@nuigalway.ie](mailto:ronan.healy@nuigalway.ie)

It is increasingly recognised by international policy organisations that non-governmental organisations that promote older people's participation in society may play an important role in enhancing their physical and mental well-being. Research indicates that volunteering and participating in older people's organisations enhances the well-being of older people and their level of social engagement. However, there remains a relative lack of research which explores the impact of such participation on individuals' quality-of-life and contribution to society. This paper discusses the findings of a multi-method research study conducted with a non-governmental organisation in Ireland, Active Retirement Ireland (ARI). It assesses the impact of volunteering and participation in ARI on the well-being of older volunteers and participants. ARI is a national organisation with

23,000 members that encourages the involvement of older people in a wide variety of activities – including social, physical, and arts activities. The mixed methods study involves a questionnaire sent to 541 chairpersons and 341 members to assess the level and impact of involvement for volunteers and members; five focus groups and 30 interviews were conducted with older participants. The latter allow for an exploration of the processes by which participants are impacted and identifies barriers to membership. Comparisons are made between outcomes for ARA members and the wider population of older people in Ireland. Key elements that may lead to a healthier ageing are identified and volunteering time is costed. Quantitative findings contribute to informing national policy on healthy ageing.

## Health Promoting Long-Term Care – Results from a Pilot Project in Residential Aged Care Settings in Vienna, Austria

Karl Krajic, Ludwig Boltzmann Society, Vienna | [karl.krajic@lbihpr.lbg.ac.at](mailto:karl.krajic@lbihpr.lbg.ac.at)

Martin Cichocki, Ludwig Boltzmann Society, Vienna | [martin.cichocki@lbihpr.lbg.ac.at](mailto:martin.cichocki@lbihpr.lbg.ac.at)

Viktoria Quehenberger, University of Vienna | [v.quehenberger@gmx.at](mailto:v.quehenberger@gmx.at)

Research indicates that many organisations offering residential aged care have difficulties providing a setting that enables good quality of life – for residents, staff and other stakeholders like residents' relatives. Sociology has contributed to our understanding of residential aged care as a problematic institution with theoretical figures like Goffman's "Total Institution" as well as with qualitative and quantitative empirical research.

But research also indicates that there are wide variations in the way tasks are interpreted, services are delivered and in the outcomes achieved. A Viennese research institute has developed specifications for the health promoting settings approach in residential aged care. Building upon work of the International Health Promoting Hospitals and Health Care Network of WHO, problem analyses and reform concepts for aged care

and two expert studies (Austria and Germany), a two-year pilot project was conducted 1/2011 – 03/2013. “Health has no age” involved three units (300 residents each) of a large provider in Vienna, investigating the potential of settings-oriented health promotion. Building upon a needs assessment (residents, staff, relatives), a strategy development has been initiated. Issues were identified, an agenda was set, several health promoting interventions were

planned and some carried out. A specific intervention targeting residents for the promotion of mobility was set up as a randomized controlled trial including 300 participants. The paper will report results and experiences, describing progress as well as delays and discuss from a sociological perspective what can be learned about potentials and contradictions of a health promoting settings approach in this context.

## **The Raising of Life Expectancy in Southern Europe and the Importance of Older Ages: A Cross-Sectional Comparison between Portugal, Spain and Italy.**

Filipe Ribeiro, University of Évora | [flipjribeiro@hotmail.com](mailto:flipjribeiro@hotmail.com)

Maria F.F. Mendes, University of Évora | [mmendes@uevora.pt](mailto:mmendes@uevora.pt)

It is well known that the increase in human longevity is only possible due to significant improvements in health and consequent reductions in mortality levels. This improvement can be explained by two main phases, firstly were the huge reductions in mortality at younger ages, secondly and more recent (second half of the last century), were the reductions in mortality at older ages, i.e., specifically after age 65. Now the high levels of mortality of the past are being experienced later in life. Nevertheless, these reductions are not following the same rhythm of decrease across different causes of death, from which circulatory system diseases and neoplasms are assuming the most important role, countries, ages, or even sexes. All these

mortality improvements and consequently increase in human longevity have massive consequences in population ageing, but it's true that we are reaching older ages in better physiological conditions. Once that mortality reduction is consequence of better health, it is our goal to analyze the impact of these improvements across the south of Europe, more specifically in Portugal, Spain and Italy, trying to understand what contrasts between those countries and as well what possibly connects them. We also intend to understand the contribution of the different causes of death in what concerns to the increase in the average length of life for each country, identifying specially at older ages, which ones stand out.

## **07RN01 - Social Support**

Chair(s): Pirjo Nikander (Tampere)

### **Development of Social Relationships and Informal Support Following Widowhood**

Daniela Klaus, German Centre of Gerontology | [daniela.klaus@dza.de](mailto:daniela.klaus@dza.de)

Widowhood is fairly common in later life, especially among women. Losing the spouse

not only demands for coping with bereavement. It is also harmful since usually the main

contributor of companionship and informal support drops out of the social network. So far, research was mainly concerned with the consequences of widowhood for health. But little is known about the social adaptation process following the event of widowhood. Due to the high relevance of supportive relationships for the wellbeing, this study aimed to investigate the development of close social relationships and informal support following widowhood. Longitudinal data of the German Ageing Survey (DEAS) were applied (1996-2011). A sub-sample of 4.452 married respondents aged between 40 and 85 years in their baseline wave was selected. Around six percent of them experienced the event of widowhood during the period under

observation. Panel regressions produced three main findings: First, an increase of the number of close relationships beyond the spousal relationship and of the extent of received support following widowhood was found. Second, the increase is, however, of temporary nature: About two years after becoming widowed the size of relationships and support started to decrease. Third, even after controlling for a number of potential predictors education-specific rates of increase are uncovered. The findings suggest that the deceased spouse's substitution is limited in time and is dependent on the educational background. Social integration in particular is at stake for the low educated and in the long run.

## **What are Weak Ties Good For? The Role of Neighbours and Acquaintances in Older Germans Social Support Networks**

Julia Hahmann, University of Vechta | [julia.hahmann@uni-vechta.de](mailto:julia.hahmann@uni-vechta.de)

Research on social support networks highlights the necessity and relevance of strong relationships, for example among family members and close friends, for everyday contentment and its (positive) influence on well being and health. Weak ties were rarely studied. Even worse, already the measurement instruments focus on strong ties: exchange-based name generating instruments in social network analysis refer frequently to situations that most likely result in the description of inner circles of social networks. In consequence, the importance of weak ties will be underestimated. For that reason, qualitative studies are needed to identify the importance of these relationships. Valid measurement instruments for quantitative studies may be developed based on such qualitative research. This paper seeks to sharpen the perspective on

neighbours, acquaintances, and co-workers and their role in everyday life of older adults. 37 interviews with older men and women aged 52 to 81 and living in the area of Aachen (Germany) were analysed to understand the link between relationship types on the one hand and social support networks on the other hand. For some types weak ties are important support-givers regarding social companionship or specific kinds of instrumental support, e.g. a ride to the doctor. Other types actually replace close friends by weak ties due to a high spatial mobility. The types and including information (hierarchy of social roles, subjective definition of chosen vs. given ties, life course events) allow for a deeper understanding of the variance in social support networks and show that some life course events result in rather powerful "weak" ties.



## Social Networks, and the Strength of Weak Ties in Providing Informal Support and Care to Older People : a Survey and Theoretical Analysis

Anne E. Rogers, University of Southampton | [a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk)

Ivaylo Vassilev, University of Manchester | [ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk)

Helen Brooks, University of Manchester | [helen.brooks@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:helen.brooks@manchester.ac.uk)

Anne Kennedy, University of Southampton | [a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk)

Much has been written about the work of social networks associated with health well being Yet relatively little is known about the role weak ties play in the context of providing informal care and support compared to professionally delivered care for older people. We conducted a mixed-methods study exploring the role of strong and weak ties in the different types of work associated with chronic illness management of people aged mainly 65 years of age and above. This involved a quantitative questionnaire with a nested qualitative section which was conducted by researchers in face to face interviews. The main perceived difference between weak ties and other relationship types was evident in descriptions of the more 'unconditional' support provided and the idea of reciprocity within relationships. Notions of burden, guilt and of feeling unable to reciprocate adequately within human

relationships were not as apparent in weak tie compared to strong tie descriptions of relationships and the absence of this burden was highly valued. Weak ties were most implicated in emotional work (ranked only behind partner/spouses and other close family) but also in practical work (security and protection, body work) and to a lesser extent biographical work. Weak ties also appeared to have a positive mediation effect on social interactions. This mediation of social relationships was not limited to close personal relationships, but also extended to relationships with acquaintances and the local community as well as providing opportunities for their owners to forge new relationships. The results suggest that weak ties have the potential to usefully be included in discussions about formal and informal support associated with a chronic illne

## Volunteering Activities from and for Elderly Migrants in Germany

Claudia Vogel, German Centre of Gerontology (DZA) | [claudia.vogel@dza.de](mailto:claudia.vogel@dza.de)

Julia Simonson, German Centre of Gerontology (DZA) | [julia.simonson@dza.de](mailto:julia.simonson@dza.de)

Volunteering is part of successful ageing of individuals and societies. On the societal level, elderly volunteers provide e.g. services for the elderly which could not be financed neither by the welfare state nor the economy. On the individual level, volunteering is expected to be beneficial for both, volunteers and recipients of support provided by volunteers and volunteer organisations. This should hold true for the population in general, that is for migrants and non-migrants likewise. However, migrants seem to be less likely to participate in

voluntary activities than autochthonous citizens, although volunteering is found to correlate with integration and well-being throughout the life-course and in old age. In Germany, the share of migrants entering retirement increases steadily. On the basis of the German Survey on Volunteering, conducted as telephone survey in 1999, 2004 and 2009, we compare the patterns of participation among elderly migrants and non-migrants in Germany. Findings indicate that indeed, the overall participation rate among older



migrants in 2009 is still somewhat lower than average. However, this is true only for activities in traditional clubs and organisations, but not for activities organised by projects and neighbourhood initiatives. In addition, elderly migrants more often volunteer to support

other migrants directly. Measures to increase participation rates in volunteering therefore should take into account the high potential of the voluntary activities provided from elderly migrants for all and for the migrant population in particular.

## 08RN01 - Norms, Values and Images in the Field of Ageing (1)

Chair(s): Jenni Spännäri (Helsinki)

### Intertwined Notions of Older People and the Nation/State as Community

Magnus Nilsson, Karlstad University | [magnus.nilsson@kau.se](mailto:magnus.nilsson@kau.se)

During the parliamentary elections in 2010, the far right party the Sweden Democrats aired a campaign film in which a white older woman with a walker tried to race a veiled Muslim woman running with a pram. The white older woman was quickly outrun and the Muslim woman won. The metaphor of the race was used to articulate a conflict between the welfare of ethnically Swedish older people and immigrants. How come it is possible, and even deemed gainful, to use older people in far right claims making in this way? What notion of "older people" and their relation to the

"nation/state" does the campaign film rest on? What is the relation between the Sweden Democrats use of the category and mainstream ways of understanding and representing the category? This paper investigates the different ways that the category "older people" are used as a rhetorical tool in political claims making. Specifically, the focus is on how notions of older people and the nation/state as an imagined community are intertwined in the public sphere.

### Media Representations of Age: No Country for Old Men

Daria Krivonos, Centre for Youth Studies, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [daria.krivonos@gmail.com](mailto:daria.krivonos@gmail.com)

The present paper analyzes construction of age in Russian television media, focusing on age groups that are problematized on TV and contexts that frame these groups. Construction of knowledge about age(ing) takes place in media through labeling certain age groups as problematic: ageing people are marginalized through the discourse of the "burden" for working people as well as exclusion from the masquerade of youth images in visual culture. Despite the spread of new media, television and a ritualized practice of watching it still

remain one of the main sites of cultural production. 56 hours of prime-time audio-visual material were used as empirical material for the study. The analysis showed that the dominant line of age construction is the opposition between youth and adulthood as active agents and childhood and elderly population as dependent and care requiring. Body becomes the central mean to transmit the meanings in audio-visual messages. Visual representations are saturated with the images of "ageless" bodies through the

advertisements of age-defending cosmetic and pharmacological products. Narratives produced in media flows depict ageing through the loss of independent adult status that causes objectification of older people. Images of ageing are also gendered. A woman in age is represented as a care-giving “grandmother” deprived of the body capital while men are

depicted more through the material capital like in the advertisements of banks, for example. Despite the growing number of ageing people as well as theories on liberalization of ageing, cultural representations still reconstruct the culture of youthfulness creating exclusively the space of frailty and dependency for old people.

## Nonagenarians' Views about the Status of Older People in Society

Kirsi T. Lumme-Sandt, University of Tampere | [kirsi.lumme-sandt@uta.fi](mailto:kirsi.lumme-sandt@uta.fi)

Public discourses have the power to shape societal understandings of old age as well as the identity of older people themselves. This presentation focuses on nonagenarians' views about the status of older people in society. The data consist of life story interviews with 45 community-dwelling nonagenarians in Finland. Many of the interviewees had difficulty forming an opinion on the question of the status and appreciation of older people in society: this was something they rarely had thought about. This may be interpreted as an indication that the issue was not a problem for them. The treatment and appreciation of older people were discussed in varied contexts: social and health care, being visited by children and younger people's manners. Roughly half of the respondents answered by reference to their

own experiences, most of which were positive. The other half answered the question in more general terms and described older people as 'the other', frail and as in need of care. The 90-year-old respondents themselves did not seem to belong to that group. They referred to public debate and based their negative opinions on newspaper and TV coverage. Our understanding of the world around is largely shaped by public discourses, and even at age 90 opinions about the status of older people in society may be influenced by headlines emphasizing the poor state of elderly care. The respondents were pleased to be in the position to continue to live in their own homes rather than have to depend on municipal care services, even though they personally had no negative experiences.

## "Young Pensioners" in Poland. The New Images and the Old Social-Cultural Practices Related to Taking Retirement

Lukasz Krzyzowski, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [lkrzyzowsk@gmail.com](mailto:lkrzyzowsk@gmail.com)

Wojciech Kowalik, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [wojtekkowalik@tlen.pl](mailto:wojtekkowalik@tlen.pl)

Recent works on the new pension law in Poland provoked a moral panic and sparked discussions about the role of older people in society and a family. In the Internet and press debate the main emphasis is put on the consequences of an aging society from the perspective of the challenges of the social policy. In this discourse the extension of a work

time would reduce the social costs of demographic changes. Parallel, we can see scratched image of a pensioner departing from stereotypical roles and cultural patterns associated with this social category. For now, the role of the elderly is still very important at the level of a family life. Biographical analysis of seniors show their commitment to a family

and a large activity in field of a care of their grandchildren. In this area is revealed a divergence of discourses at the macro- and micro-social levels. While in the press discourse the rationality resulting due to the lack of institutional forms of support to seniors means a longer work and capital accumulation in an old age, we consider rationality in categories of helping their adult children to care for their grandchildren. The researched elderly count on “repay” and a help from their adult children in a case of their potential health

and financial difficulties. In this paper are showed the differences in the perception of older people at different levels of the organization of a social life. We will also present one of the retirement strategy in Poland, which is the strategy of caring for their grandchildren in the context of a broader discussion on changes in the labour market. The paper is based on both quantitative data as well as the qualitative ones which come from the field studies conducted in 2012.

## 09RN01 - Senior Markets and Consumerism in Older Age

Chair(s): Nele Tanschus (Vechta)

### Clothing, Embodiment and the Cultural Turn

Julia Twigg, University of Kent | [j.m.twigg@kent.ac.uk](mailto:j.m.twigg@kent.ac.uk)

The paper explores the role of consumption in the constitution of age, focussing on clothing and dress. In doing so it engages with the broader significance of the Cultural Turn for the study of ageing. Clothes intersect with key issues in gerontology, in particular ones relating to the body and its cultural expression. Clothes, for example, are part of how social difference is made manifest. Though we are accustomed to this in relation to forms of social difference like class and gender, it applies to age also. Exploring the ways clothes

are age ordered allows us to interrogate age as a form of identity and a social category. It also allows us to examine arguments about change, particularly though debates on the reconstitution of ageing and the potential role of consumption culture in this. The paper draws on an ESRC funded empirical study that explored the views and experiences of older women and clothing retailers, published in 2013 as *Fashion and Age: Dress, the Body and Later Life*.

### Consumption in Retirement: Implications for Environmental Sustainability

Susan H Venn, University of Surrey | [s.venn@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:s.venn@surrey.ac.uk)

Kate Burningham, University of Surrey | [K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk)

Kate Burningham, University of Surrey | [K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk)

We are repeatedly reminded of the challenges of a global ageing population, with forecasts of failing pension plans, cultural instability and

heavy burdens on health and social care. We are also reminded that climate change is one of the most challenging issues we face today

with calls for everyone to adopt more 'sustainable lifestyles'. Rarely, however, do the implications of these two challenges intersect, unless to portray older people as vulnerable and at risk of extreme weather conditions on the one hand, or as 'greedy geezers' engaging in unsustainable levels of consumption to the detriment of younger generations on the other. In this paper we seek to contribute to the debates on the implications of an ageing population on the environment by assessing the validity of the rhetoric accompanying the consumption patterns of retiring 'baby boomers' through an understanding of the reality of their everyday grocery shopping and

cooking practices. In-depth interviews with 40 men and women in four locations in the UK were conducted at three points in time, one prior to retirement, one following retirement and a final interview eight months later (n=120 interviews). We suggest that retirees' grocery shopping and cooking practices were governed by three factors (a) increased access to time and loosening of daytime structure and routine (b) the reification of thrift as a virtue, and (c) the influence of caring roles and identities on consumption choices. Throughout we will reflect on the implications of these factors in terms of environmental sustainability.

## From Home to Shop: Logistic Equipment of the Elderly in an Urban Environment

Helene Brembeck, University of Gothenburg | [helene.brembeck@cfk.gu.se](mailto:helene.brembeck@cfk.gu.se)

Lalanne Michele, CERTOP | [lalanne@univ-tlse2.fr](mailto:lalanne@univ-tlse2.fr)

This paper introduces a neglected type of everyday mobility; what we call consumer logistics; the movement of purchases by the consumer from store to home. It presents an ethnographic study focusing how consumer logistics is affected by life phase, specified as "what role does container technologies play in doing-being old". When getting older, physical strength eventually declines. Spine and joints object and you cannot go on carrying as much as you used to. Balance, sight and hearing are impaired. Performing routine activities of food supply in the urban city-center gradually becomes more difficult. In fact, consumption activities, which are often daily, confront seniors with a double challenge: on the one hand, the management of the body, the containers (bags, shopping carts) and the

goods and on the other hand the management of this assembly and the technical mobility devices (public transportation, walkways, sites' accessibility). All of the seniors taking part in this study used various innovative tricks to compensate for the body's increasing weaknesses. A shoulder bag or a backpack was not only a practical carrier tool, but also a necessary relief for shoulders and arms that are no longer able to carry as much as before. The wheeler (caddie) was not just a practical relief for the body but could also act as a support for those who easily get dizzy and need to pause and have something to lean on for a while. More over walking in the street keeps you in touch with a broader network of relationships.

## Visual Representations of Care Work on the Websites of Polish Recruitment Agencies Targeting the German Elderly Care Market

Anna M. Kordasiewicz, University of Warsaw | [anna.kordasiewicz@gmail.com](mailto:anna.kordasiewicz@gmail.com)

There has been much debate about how to define the relationship between a care worker

and her/his employer or the person taken care of. It has been argued that the preferred

definition by workers themselves is one that centres on work (Anderson 2000). In contrast, “fictive kinship” appears to be the employers’ almost universal strategy, which is usually portrayed in the literature as an exploitative practice (Anderson 2000, Constable 2003, Lan 2006, McDowell 2006, Romero 1992 and Parreñas 2001). One may argue that the “work” definition is of a modern kind, while the “family” definition refers to a pre-modern social order. Recruitment agencies are recent modern institutions active on the domestic and care labour market and are a sign of the “modernization process” within this sector. The question is, to which definitions do these agencies make reference through their websites? Is it a modern “work” definition or rather a traditional “family” frame? Do they

support workers’ independence or do they rather strengthen the ideology of the family? Drawing on a piece of Polish-German Image-E research project (fieldwork and website analysis 2010-2011, independent website re-analysis 2013), this paper looks at the visual representations of care work on the websites of Polish agencies targeting the German elderly care market. The thesis of the paper is that, even though recruitment agencies are a modern labour market instrument, currently the prevalent visual representations of care work on their websites paradoxically support the traditional familial ideology rather than the professional frame. The agencies are leaning towards the employers’ interpretations and therefore align themselves with them rather than with the workers.

## 10RN01 - Biography, the Life-Course and Older Age (1)

Chair(s): Albert Banerjee (Toronto)

### Explaining and Predicting Loneliness amongst Age Groups in Europe

Keming Yang, University of Durham | [keming.yang@durham.ac.uk](mailto:keming.yang@durham.ac.uk)

Loneliness is a cause or a trigger of many mental and physical illnesses. Researchers of social gerontology, including authors of this paper, have long demonstrated the national and age variations of the prevalence of loneliness. However, publications that explicitly map out these variations and analyse them rigorously across a large number of nations remain rare. In this paper, I first of all describe such variations by using the data collected in the European Social Survey (Round 3 in 2006 and Round 5 in 2010). Then I try to answer the question why the ‘risk factors’ (or explanatory variables) found in the current studies could (or could not) explain and predict

loneliness. Further, as the prevalence of loneliness varies across nations, I explore some nation-level factors that may contribute to the explanation and prediction of loneliness. The major part of the analyses will answer two questions: (1) Do the commonly identified ‘risk factors’ explain ‘frequent loneliness’ (most, almost all and all the time in the past week) equally across nations?; (2) For each nation, do the same set of ‘risk factors’ hold the same predicting power over time from 2006 to 2010? Finally, I discuss the implications of the findings for academic research and policymakers.

## Older Adults' Lifelong Embodied Experiences of Leisure Time Aquatic Physical Activity in the United Kingdom

Adam B. Evans, University of Lincoln | [adevans@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:adevans@lincoln.ac.uk)

Mike Sleaf, University of Hull | [Msleaf@hull.ac.uk](mailto:Msleaf@hull.ac.uk)

Aquatic physical activity has considerable benefits for older adults. However, participation rates remain low in the UK. Recognition of the importance of embodied and narrative elements of ageing has increased in recent times. Old age is considered a life stage interdependent with other, earlier life stages, rather than as a distinct period. This study used a figurational perspective to investigate older adults changing perceptions and embodied experiences of aquatic activity throughout their life courses. Perceptions were contextualized by completion of a literature review relating to the development of recreational aquatic activity in the UK. Participants were cognizant of changes in provision and envisaged purpose of aquatic activity during their lifetimes. Previous embodied experiences of aquatic activity contoured present perceptions and helped participants' rationalize their experiences in

the present context. Descriptions of positive early experiences emphasized the social and spatial context of aquatic activity. Also, negative experiences were recounted in which the olfactory and haptic elements of embodiment were described. Participants were able to recount detailed experiences of poor pool hygiene and threatening experiences of learning to swim during early experiences. The importance of support from family members in the pool environment was also outlined. The significance of lifelong experiences is recognized in relation to figurational principles, including the interweaving of long-term socialization and short-term, magnified moments and their effects on habitus development. The implications for physical activity provision in relation to the longitudinal development of older adults' perceptions are notable.

## "Will People Call me 'Grandpa', too?" – Understanding the Intersections of LGB Ageing and Childless/Childfree Ageing

Gerardo Zamora, (1) Universidad  
[g.zamora.monge@gmail.com](mailto:g.zamora.monge@gmail.com)

Publica de Navarra; (2) ETORBIZI |

Both voluntary and involuntary childlessness are increasing phenomena in Europe and other regions of the world. Currently, most LGBT older individuals aged 65 and older have no children. Childless/childfree and LGBT older individuals face particular challenges and live unique ageing processes. In fact, research has found commonalities and intersections between LGB ageing and childless/childfree ageing. In this paper, I use waves 1, 2 and 3 of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE) to build a frame to understand the situation and conditions of childless

individuals aged 50 and older in Europe. Then, I use this frame to explore discourses on ageing as a childless/childfree individual that emerge from 12 in-depth interviews with self-identified gay men aged 50 and older. Both LGB and childless/childfree individuals confront the heteronormative expectations of ageing, which are deeply linked to reproduction. I argue that childlessness is as pervasive as sexual identity (or behaviour) is with regards to the self and biography of individuals. This study can contribute to construct heteronormative assumptions when researching ageing and

inform policies to better approach and integrate diversity as a driver in policy-making.

## Tracing the Early Life Origins of Social Isolation and Loneliness in Later Life

**Mark McGovern**, Harvard University | [markemcgovern@gmail.com](mailto:markemcgovern@gmail.com)

**Sarah E Gibney**, University College, Dublin | [gibneyse@gmail.com](mailto:gibneyse@gmail.com)

**Erika Sabbath**, Harvard University | [esabbath@hsph.harvard.edu](mailto:esabbath@hsph.harvard.edu)

**Orla Doyle**, University College, Dublin | [orla.doyle@ucd.ie](mailto:orla.doyle@ucd.ie)

There is an established body of research in social epidemiology which links both health and emotional wellbeing to social contact and engagement. However, there is surprisingly little evidence on how differences in social engagement arise. It is not known, for example, whether existing social gradients in the prevalence of loneliness mirror social and economic gradients in childhood socio-economic status and health. This paper merges the existing, but separate, literatures on the lasting impact of early life conditions and social engagement. We use data from SHARE (the Survey of Health, Aging and

Retirement in Europe), a collection of nationally representative surveys of the over 50s in 13 European countries. Combining contemporaneous information with retrospective life histories allows us to examine the life cycle determinants of social isolation in old age. We show that there is a strong association between childhood socio-economic status and loneliness, social engagement, and widowhood. We discuss the mechanisms through which these effects operate, with particular reference to assortative mating.

## 11RN01 - General Aspects of Ageing (1)

Chair(s): Claudia Vogel (Berlin)

### Design for All as the Response to the Challenges of Aging Society

**Grzegorz Gawron**, University of Silesia, Katowice | [ggawron77@interia.pl](mailto:ggawron77@interia.pl)

The aging process is great and unheard of in the past, challenge for governments, economies and societies. This means the need to meet the needs of the growing group of people with specific requirements, with full rights and legitimate aspirations for decent quality of life. Effective management in this area is primarily a matter of the reform of health insurance, tax and retirement system, or other distribution of funds. Of course, these changes are important, but we should take various measures to create friendly

environment for the elderly: social solutions conducive to maintaining an active lifestyle and innovative projects allowing for broad independent. The answer to this can be the concept of Design for All (DfA). According to the Stockholm Declaration, ratified in 2004, the aim for DfA is to create equal opportunities for all people to participate in all areas of life. Promoting the idea is therefore to adapt the environment to the needs of every members of the society. To achieve that objective, architecture around us, everyday objects,



services, culture and information – everything that is produced by the people and for the people – must be available and accessible for every person. The proposed speech will be a presentation of the idea of DfA as a response to the needs of an aging societies. The theoretical

analysis will be supplemented with the results of empirical research, which was carried out among about 500 people at the age of "55 +" representing the selected cities from Silesia Region in Poland.

## Population Ageing in a Life-Course Perspective: Developing a Conceptual Framework

Kathrin Komp, Umea University | [kathrin.komp@yahoo.com](mailto:kathrin.komp@yahoo.com)

Stina Johansson, Umea University | [stina.johansson@socw.umu.se](mailto:stina.johansson@socw.umu.se)

Population ageing is a global trend. It contests individual life plans, family arrangements, market structures, and the financial basis of pension schemes. Consequently, there is broad interest in understanding its root causes and effects. This presentation utilizes the life-course perspective to gain a more concise impression of population ageing. The life-course perspective suggests that individuals' experiences at an early age can influence decisions and behaviour at a later age. Thus, historical events and personal experiences in the past already set the course for today's demographic change. Moreover, the results of today's intervention in demographic change lie years or even decades into the future. Critical perspectives on the life-course stress the

variation in individuals' experiences and developments. They portend that general statements about live-courses oversimplify. Instead of a general statement, we need to adopt a differentiated view that accounts for life-course inequalities. This presentation introduces a conceptual framework for applying the life-course perspective on population ageing. First, it combines insight from demography and life-course research to develop this framework. Then, it explores which role social inequalities play in this framework. Subsequently, it explains how the social context modifies the framework. Finally, it discusses the scientific and practical implications of the insight gained.

## Organizational Commitment of Elderly Care Nurses

Carolyn Sachse, University of Vechta | [carolin.sachse@uni-vechta.de](mailto:carolin.sachse@uni-vechta.de)

The demographic trend in Europe and particularly in Germany results in challenges for the society. The consequence of extended life expectancy is an increase in the demand for elderly care. This demand cannot be met due to a lack of trained elderly care nurses (Afentakis/Maier 2010). Consequently these changes cause a competition for qualified personnel and bring the issue of organizational commitment into focus. The basic concept of commitment (Allen/Meyer 1990) distinguishes three components: affective, continuance and

normative commitment. These components are not mutually exclusive but rather concomitant. Presently, many homes for the elderly try to improve the work-life balance and job satisfaction of their employees. Nevertheless, it is questionable if these activities suit the employees' preferences and benefit the organizational commitment. So far, no specific study has been published. This paper looks at the influencing variables on Allen/Meyers organizational commitment model in the elderly care sector. The data



collection is being done in six nursing homes. Two interview groups will provide further insights: Firstly, nursing home managers will give background information about the human resources management of the organization. Secondly, problem-centred interviews with the elderly care nurses will focus on commitment variables from their point of view. These

perceptions will then be compared to the results of the first group. It is expected to identify groups with different antecedents based on the individual effects e.g. age, gender, working life and personal circumstances. These will then help to revise the current organizational commitment model.

## **"These Caregivers are Worth of Gold!" - Everyday Experiences of Project Care from the Perspective of Care-Receiver**

Iiris Lehto, University of Eastern Finland | [iiris.lehto@uef.fi](mailto:iiris.lehto@uef.fi)

The Finnish welfare state has been known for its friendliness towards care. During the last few decades the exercised neoliberal policy and the economic slowdowns has affected the public (formal) care sector in a crucial way. The contents of the municipal home care services provided for the older people have been pruned back to minimum. Tasks such as cleaning, cooking and assisting in outdoor recreation are no longer part of the provided formal care. One way to organize the needed care is to do it via state funded third sector projects. In my doctoral thesis in the making, I use the notion of "project care." The practiced care is based on short-term planning. I am interested in the everyday experiences of the care-receivers receiving this kind of semi-formal project care. I will open up the mundane realities the care-receivers encounters. What kind of caring

practices and habits do these encounters generate? What kind of pattern does the project care offer for the on-going crisis of care? My empirical data consists of interviews conducted in the homes of the care-receivers while the caregivers were performing their tasks. The sphere of influence of the project at hand is in Eastern-Finland, in a sparsely populated area whose population is growing grey. The care-receivers are older people in a situation in which they do not have sufficient amount of informal care available and their economic situation does not enable them to buy the needed care from the market sector providers. The caregivers employed by wage support are mostly middle-aged persons with no or little educational or working background of care work.

## **12RN01 - Ageing and Technology (1)**

Chair(s): Harald Künemund (Vechta)

### **Memory and Media: the Construction of a Generational Identity**

Denise Regina Stacheski, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Paraná | [denisereginaastacheski@gmail.com](mailto:denisereginaastacheski@gmail.com)

Celiana Azevedo, Universidade Nova de Lisboa - FCSH | [celianaazevedo@hotmail.com](mailto:celianaazevedo@hotmail.com)

Corsten [1999] develops his comment on Mannheim by saying that the members of a

generation share not only a common background of experiences, but above all they share the consciousness that also the other members of the same generation share the same background. In this process, an element has special importance: the memory. The objective of this research is to discuss memory, media and generation. More specifically, how this relationship can influence in the construction of a generational identity (Aroldi, 2011). We tried to answer the following questions: how can people use the media as tool of construction of their collective identity? In which way can cultural and economic

differences among people from a same cohort interfere in the concept of generational belong (Aroldi, 2011)? This empiric work is based on a report collected in 2012 of six people born between 1940 and 1952. The methodology used was focus group (Kitzinger, 1995), an efficient way of inducing the process of "remembering", an essential way to analyze the concepts of generation unit and memory. As a result, we verified that it is unquestionable that the media assumes a relevant role inside this social process, where historical memories and the social communications are narrowly linked.

## **Facebook Generation 45+. How Social Network Sites Can Connect Generations.**

**Bernadette Kneidinger**, University of Bamberg | [bernadette.kneidinger@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:bernadette.kneidinger@uni-bamberg.de)

Ageing Societies, globalization of social interactions, changed family structures and revolution of communication media... these keywords describe some of the main changing factors of modern societies that influence contacts between generations. Less children but longer life expectations lead to more contacts of (grandgrand-)parents with less (grandgrand-)children who often live in different cities, countries or even different continents. Social Network Sites (SNS) like Facebook become an important communication tool for such (inter-)national interactions even between family members. A huge number of studies about usage motives and habits of SNS young generations already exist, but findings about the significance of SNS for intergenerational contacts respectively the usage motives of older generations are quite rare. Thereby, this paper should discuss

the question how Facebook users over 45 years use the social network site for maintaining social contacts with younger generations. Qualitative interviews with 36 Facebook users over 45 years reveal the main motives for SNS usage of this age group and how they experience the network as interaction platform between the generations. The qualitative analysis of interviews underlines the potential of Facebook as platform for intergenerational contacts because nearly all interviewees report online contacts to younger family members or acquaintances. A quite high number of the interviewed persons describe a feeling of getting a closer insight in the daily lives of their younger family members when using Facebook. The study should give a first impression about the significance of computer-mediated communication for intergenerational interactions in globalized societies.

## The Reminiscence Stick and Change of Caring Culture

**Satu Pekkarinen**, Lappeenranta University of Technology | [satu.pekkarinen@lut.fi](mailto:satu.pekkarinen@lut.fi)

**Antti O Karisto**, University of Helsinki | [antti.karisto@helsinki.fi](mailto:antti.karisto@helsinki.fi)

**Helinä Melkas**, Lappeenranta University of Technology | [helina.melkas@lut.fi](mailto:helina.melkas@lut.fi)

**Päivi Kuosmanen**, University of Helsinki | [paivi.kuosmanen@helsinki.fi](mailto:paivi.kuosmanen@helsinki.fi)

Use of technology may replace human contacts in elderly care. The focus of our study, the memory and reminiscence stick (mStick), is, however, developed to enrich and support human interaction. The purpose of this study is to analyse the role of the mStick in the elderly care practices. The mStick is a biographical memory store where personal documents, like family photographs, texts, audio and video clips, are stored. The contents are displayed on a computer, television screen or a digital photo frame, or can be developed further to, e.g., written and illustrated biographies. When developed, the mStick was supposed to have effects on, e.g., an older person's empowerment, identity work as well as intergenerational communication and care work. Qualitative data were collected for this

study in 2010-2012 during the piloting phase of the mStick. Participatory observation, open interviews, and focus groups were used. Qualitative content analysis was conducted. The results showed that the mStick helps care personnel in getting a broader picture of the background and preferences of an elderly customer, and it will help to meet the customer as a whole human being, not just a patient. It facilitates communication and adaptation to the new environment of institutional living. Despite and/or due to its simplicity, the mStick has a great potential as a useful tool in elderly care work. It may well renew the caring culture towards recognizing the "face" (Emmanuel Levinas) and uniqueness of another human being.

## Do Assistive Technologies Undermine Family Solidarity?

**Anja Garlipp**, University of Vechta | [Anja.Garlipp@uni-vechta.de](mailto:Anja.Garlipp@uni-vechta.de)

Assistive technology (AT) is supposed to support independent aging by reducing difficulties with daily activities. Despite these benefits, elderly express objections to AT: One of the major fears mentioned is that social contacts – help from family members as well as contacts to a physician – could be reduced and replaced. The research question of the paper relates to the discussion, whether a generous welfare state causes a decline in family help or voluntary activity. Many authors argue that public expenses strengthens and disburden families, invigorate resources and help to increase the social cohesion by enabling a more independent life or facilitating other forms of private support (Künemund & Rein 1999). Has AT comparable effects on

family solidarity? Cross-sectional studies show that the use of simple AT, such as walking sticks and eating utensils, result in reductions of informal care (e.g. Agree et al. 2005; Allen et al. 2001). Assuming that social support is driven by motives such as reciprocity and affection, people using such simple devices are less likely to receive informal care indeed. However, if user-friendly AT are valid home care resources that enable independence and autonomy, other dimensions of social support, such as emotional and cognitive encouragement (Diewald 1991) could be reinforced, otherwise burdensome relations could be relieved. Long-term studies, which take into account these non-instrumental dimensions, are missing. It also remains to be

discussed, whether AT increases social inequalities: Especially people with low income

could be excluded.

## 13RN01 - Work and Retirement (1)

Chair(s): Jeja-Pekka Roos (Helsinki)

### Who Wants to Work Longer – and Why? Comparing Support and Readiness for Work beyond Retirement Age in European Countries

Dirk Hofäcker, University of Mannheim | [dirk.hofaecker@mzes.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:dirk.hofaecker@mzes.uni-mannheim.de)

Against the background of foreseeable ageing of the population as a whole and national labour forces in particular, many governments in Europe have started to introduce a bundle of different policies to stimulate longer working lives, often summarised under the term 'active ageing'. Among these measures, reforms of pension systems and measures aiming to increase incentives of work up to or even beyond retirement age have played a major role. This paper seeks to explore in how far such reforms have actually been able to generate sufficient public approval, and how this support varies both inter- as well as intranationally. Considering both the 'abstract' approval for the opportunity to work beyond retirement age as well as the 'concrete' individual readiness to do so, the paper distinguishes three 'grades' of support for such

measures: (i) those supporting continued work both at the abstract and the concrete level, (ii) those generally in favour of work beyond retirement but not considering this an individual option and (iii) those uniformly rejecting it. In a first step, the paper will descriptively explore cross-national differences in the distribution of these three types across European countries and their possible institutional determinants. Using regression analysis, the paper subsequently will explore which individual-level factors determine the assignment to any of these three support groups and whether the influence of such micro-level determinants differs across countries. Empirically, the paper will draw back to most recent data from the Special Eurobarometer on 'Active Ageing' (Special EB 378), fielded in late-2011.

### Increasing Retirement Age in Germany: Who Reaches the Retirement Age for an Old Age Pension?

Tatjana C. Mika, German Federal Pension Insurance | [Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de](mailto:Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de)

Michael Stegmann, German Federal Pension Insurance | [michael.stegmann@drv-bund.de](mailto:michael.stegmann@drv-bund.de)

An ongoing welfare state reform in Germany gradually increases legal retirement age to 67. Germany is one of the European countries which increased their retirement age in the years from 2000 to 2012 and introduced deductions for those who use early retirement

schemes. However, the end of work in the life course and legal retirement age is often bridged with in-stitutional arrangements including partial retirement, unemployment with and without income replacement and sickness pay. Meanwhile the retirement age

for old age pensions is increasing, pensions for reduced earnings capacity are on the rise. Long term unemployment and low earnings have been a major problem in Germany from 1995 to 2007. Until 2011 insured persons therefore preferred the early retirement option even though the deductions reduced pension benefits severely. Beside pensions for reduced earnings capacity have ever lower benefits, because unemployment and precarity end often in disability. The paper presents briefly the legal framework of retirement age reform. We analyse then the retirement behaviour in

the last 12 years with data from the pension fund records. For this goal we carry out survival analysis with longitudinal and cross-sectional data, which allow us to compare the life courses of those who retired with those older workers who still participate in the labour market. The most important focus of the analysis are life-courses which have been interrupted by unemployment over the age of 50 and the subsequent career in terms of the kind of employment and the income gained from this employment.

## Internal and External Employability of Older Workers - Contributions of the Establishments

Anita Tisch, Institute for Employment Research, Nuremberg | [anita.tisch@iab.de](mailto:anita.tisch@iab.de)

Triggered by the European Employment Strategy, the promotion of employability moved into the focus of social policy actors in almost all European nation states. Employability and employment security replaced the ideal of job security as a new employment policy model. Employability is especially promoted in the context of ageing workforces. Currently, older workers are only inadequately integrated in the labour market. In Germany, as in most European countries, older individuals struggle to find employment after a job-loss. Moreover, older workers are often released to different forms of early retirement. In order to counteract the trend of early retirement, the retirement age is gradually raised in Germany. Additionally, policy initiatives to promote employability and employment opportunities for older individuals have been introduced. While the increase of the retirement age holds

employees to account for their employability, many policy initiatives also hold employers responsible to invest in their employee's employability. This article raises the question, which types of establishment invest in their employee's employability. Therefore, two types of 'employabilities' are distinguished: internal employability (the ability to stay employed with the current employer) and external employability (defined as the ability to change between employers). By the use of linked employer-employee-data it is firstly examined in which types of companies older individuals stay employed until retirement age, hence which companies promote internal employability. A second analysis concentrates on external employability and examines which types of employers enable their older employees to find new employment.

## Actual and Preferred Ages of Retirement in Europe

Martin Kohli, European University Institute | [martin.kohli@eui.eu](mailto:martin.kohli@eui.eu)

Nadia Steiber, Wirtschafts Universität, Wien | [nadia.steiber@wu.ac.at](mailto:nadia.steiber@wu.ac.at)

This study is concerned with preferences for earlier or later retirement in Europe. It differs

from the dominant literature that focuses on the financial incentive structures of pension

systems to explain retirement behavior (supply-side explanations) as it investigates both monetary and non-monetary determinants, and accounts for demand-side explanations as well (lack of employment opportunities for older workers). Using data from a special module in Round 5 of the European Social Survey for individuals who retired during the period 1995-2011, we assess a multitude of factors that may shape individuals' preferred age of retirement and that may lead to a

mismatch between preferences and behavior. Concerning the latter, we distinguish instances in which retirement occurs earlier than preferred (involuntary retirement) from instances in which retirement occurs later than preferred (involuntary work). We focus on two questions: How do earlier experiences in the life course in the work and family domain affect retirement preferences and behavior and how do they affect the match between the two?

## 14RN01 - Ageing and Technology (2)

Chair(s): Bernhard Weicht (Utrecht)

### Meta-Narratives in Complex Therapy Management Research: a Systematic Review

Claudio Coletta, University of Trento | [claudio.coletta@unitn.it](mailto:claudio.coletta@unitn.it)

Francesco Miele, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [francesco.miele1@gmail.com](mailto:francesco.miele1@gmail.com)

Attila Bruni, University of Trento | [attila.bruni@unitn.it](mailto:attila.bruni@unitn.it)

Enrico M. Piras, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [piras@fbk.eu](mailto:piras@fbk.eu)

Alberto Zanutto, University of Trento | [alberto.zanutto@unitn.it](mailto:alberto.zanutto@unitn.it)

Complex therapy management, extensively debated in medical literature, provides an interesting observation point for social scientists to put under scrutiny relevant social practices: care; the use of medical and technological devices; compliance and frailty; everyday life organization of elderly patients. This work, through the use of a meta-narrative approach (Greenhalgh et al. 2009), provides an account of the stratification of debates and discourses around the theme of complex medication schemes, emphasizing the ways in which they enact a peculiar view of homecare

technologies, chronic diseases, elderly patients and, of course, complex therapy management in itself. Contributions have been gathered and analyzed through a systematic review based on queries on database-indexed literature and "snowballing" references research based on peer knowledge, for a total of 50 scientific works. References Greenhalgh, T. et al. (2009) Tensions and Paradoxes in Electronic Patient Record Research: A Systematic Literature Review Using the Meta-narrative Method, in "Milbank Quarterly", 87(4), pp.729-788.

## Technology Acceptance in Old Age and its Determinants

**Nele M. Tanschus**, University of Vechta | [nele-marie.tanschus@uni-vechta.de](mailto:nele-marie.tanschus@uni-vechta.de)

**Harald Kuenemund**, Institute for Gerontology - University of Vechta | [harald.kuenemund@uni-vechta.de](mailto:harald.kuenemund@uni-vechta.de)

It is often assumed that the acceptance of technical devices is decreasing with increasing age. But many other aspects could be relevant: composition effects when comparing age groups (e.g., experience with technical devices or gender), its complex usage or fears of becoming dependent or socially isolated have an impact on whether an old person is likely to use a technological device or not. In this paper, we additionally take different types of AAL-technology into account. The analysis is based on the GAL-Survey (n=2.032) which is representative for the state of Lower Saxony, Germany. Within the survey four AAL-scenarios were introduced (a memory assistant, a training monitoring device, an activity measurement and a fall prevention and

detection device). The acceptance of those hypothetical devices were analysed controlling for variables such as age, sex, education, household income, subjective wellbeing, health impairment, risk of falling, living arrangement, existence/number of children, place of living (rural/urban) and experiences with technology. Bivariate and multinomial logistic regressions were applied. The results show that the assumption that technology acceptance declines with increasing age is too simple: Different technological devices are appealing to older people with a certain socioeconomic background and need. Consequently, future technology development should consider these life worlds of older people.

## Why Do Nurses Not Like Computers?

**Anne inga Hilsen**, Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research, Oslo | [aih@fafo.no](mailto:aih@fafo.no)

There seems to be a widespread belief that older workers and technology is a difficult match. How much empirical support do such beliefs have? Older workers (e.g. up to 70 years) have been introduced to Information and Communication Technology (ICT) gradually as it was implemented in work life and have probably used ICT for at least 20 years. This means that even the oldest of them should be fairly familiar with this technology by now. Have the time come to confront negative assumptions about ageing and technology? Is it possible to use digital spaces for sharing and gathering of data in a project involving older workers? We wanted to test this in an evaluation of an active ageing project in a large Norwegian hospital. What would happen if we

invited the older workers (defined as 55+) to discuss our questions and share their experiences in a digital space generated for this use on the intranet of the hospital? Throughout the evaluation many steps were taken to entice the older workers to use this created digital space, called Network 55+, without success. Only sparingly and after massive encouragement did the older workers; nurses, nurses' assistants, doctors and other hospital personnel, use Network 55+. This paper will explore how we can understand the resistance to using the digital space, and see how some of the answers may be closer related to characteristics of the health professions than to the age of the older workers.



## Telecare, Wellbeing and Family Care: Findings from AKTIVE Project.

Emanuela Bianchera, University of Oxford | [emanuela.bianchera@ageing.ox.ac.uk](mailto:emanuela.bianchera@ageing.ox.ac.uk)

Kate Hamblin, University of Oxford | [kate.hamblin@ageing.ox.ac.uk](mailto:kate.hamblin@ageing.ox.ac.uk)

This paper presents initial findings from the project AKTIVE (Advancing Knowledge of Telecare for Independence and Vitality in later life), aimed at examining telecare use in older people with susceptibility to falls and mobility problems. The study was carried out in 60 households over two locations in England, Leeds and Oxford, through the use of the mixed method ethnographic approach 'Everyday Living Analysis'. Findings explore the extent to which telecare can improve the quality of life of

older individuals, sustain their independence and enable family caregivers to continue their care alongside with work and other roles. We discuss opportunities and challenges linked to the introduction of technology in the households of vulnerable older people, the impact on informal care arrangements, age-related barriers to technology use and suggestions for more senior-friendly provision of technology, in terms of services, design and information.

## 15RN01 - Norms, Values, and Images in the Field of Ageing (2)

Chair(s): Elena Sommer (Bremen)

### Beyond Stereotypes: the Multifaceted Nature of Postmodern Elders

Stefano Poli, Università degli Studi di Genova | [stefano.poli@unige.it](mailto:stefano.poli@unige.it)

The progressive demographic ageing is interesting all European countries and is one of the priorities of the social policies agenda (Eurostat, 2012). Nevertheless, the desirable proposals in terms of active ageing issues are constrained by the heterogeneous conditions of elderly people, often interested by deep inequalities and social frailty (Brandolini, Saraceno and Schizzerotto, 2009). At the same time, the promotion of active ageing and the consequent results in terms of successful ageing differentials are strongly influenced by the cultural dimensions (Birren and Schroots, 1996), interesting the deep heterogeneity of ageing processes. Nevertheless, the exploration of such multiform complexity is still limited by homogenizing representations focused on subjective disengagement often practiced by the elders or on consequences of structural rolelessness (Pugliese, 2011),

reproducing the sense of non-productivity and marginalization according to an obsolete industrial model of the life cycle (Cesareo, 2009). In this regard, the paper aims to highlight the deep versatility of old age in contemporary society through the results of a quanti-qualitative research conducted in Genoa, one of the Italian towns with the higher ageing index representing a European demographic case for its peculiar ageing population dynamics (Poli, 2012). By identifying multiple ageing profiles obtained by values' systems, socioeconomic conditions and different lifestyles of elderly people, this contribute highlights the need to rethink their role in contemporary society, enlarging their horizons of capabilities and opportunities and overcoming the latent homogenizing stereotypes through the promotion of an effective path of active citizenship.



## Meaning and Ageing: Norms, Values and Images

Ricca Edmondson, National University of Ireland, Galway | [Ricca.Edmondson@nuigalway.ie](mailto:Ricca.Edmondson@nuigalway.ie)

This paper examines some of what follows from the fact that gerontology is – necessarily, it argues – a multidisciplinary field. It briefly examines two models of interdisciplinarity that might apply here, a curtailed model, which it rejects, and a more demanding model. It gives reasons for supporting the latter, arguing that it is richer and more robust, less inclined to make do with ‘black box’ models of the human person. It then shows that this more demanding model has the additional advantage of pointing to issues that need to be addressed in gerontology, even though in practice they are often neglected: not least, the question of meaning in later life and what norms, values and images are involved. The paper shows that in past gerontological work a variety of approaches to such issues have been explored, exhibiting some of them in order to indicate the range of gerontological work on meaning. It

contrasts work in the US by Erikson, Elder and Gubrium with explorations in Scandinavia by Tornstam, and in the UK by Thompson et al., Featherstone and Hepworth and others. Do authors such as these all mean the same thing by ‘meaning’, and what implications does their work have for gerontological methodology? The paper focuses here on a contrast between work by Tornstam, which approaches issues concerning meaning in a direct way, and work by Thompson, which takes an approach that is methodologically less direct. It argues that each of these approaches has significant advantages, showing how they both relate to the ‘demanding’ model of interdisciplinarity it has identified at the beginning. Even so, they need to be complemented by a range of more adventurous methods that can help to take this topic further.

## On the Possibilities of “Feeling Young” as a Aenior with Extensive Physical impairments

Annika Taghizadeh Larsson, Linköping University | [annika.t.larsson@liu.se](mailto:annika.t.larsson@liu.se)

Based on a qualitative interview study with Swedish women and men between the ages 56-72 who have been living with chronic illnesses and extensive physical impairments for a long period, the object of this presentation is to contribute to the discussion about the relationship between health and function and the possibilities of “feeling young” or “not old”. The presentation is primarily based on the interview subjects’ responses to the question: “Do you experience yourself as being younger or older than your chronological age” and to the conversation on “feel age” that

followed thereafter. The interviewees’ way of describing their subjective age illustrates that an interpretation of one’s self as relatively young or “not old” may draw on a variety of images of aging. Indeed, in contrast to writings of scholars in the ageing field that emphasize the centrality of good health to be able to “feel young”, the study at hand indicates that those with a medically-defined chronic illness or physical impairment may experience age in a number of ways, without this necessarily involving their diagnosis or impairment.

## Situations when Age and Ageing Turn into Experiences

Maria K Sjölund, Mid Sweden University | [joenssonmaria3@hotmail.com](mailto:joenssonmaria3@hotmail.com)

We are and we become human beings in the social contexts we are part of, and in a society where age is used to make distinctions between people, it is important to explore how people experience age and ageing. In this study analytical attention has been put on experiences of situations in which the meanings of age and ageing were individually negotiated. The study was based on two open-ended questions asking people aged 65- and 75-years old to describe situations in which they felt “especially young” and “especially old”, respectively. Here, the possibility of relating to both kinds of experiences was to be considered by the respondents. The analysis revealed four kinds of situations: 1) activities, 2) relations, 3) special social arenas and 4)

certain casual explanations, often embodied or materialized. However, the analysis also revealed that the same kind of situations that gave rise to experiences of feeling “especially young” could also give rise to experiences of feeling “especially old”. Experiences of situations when feeling “especially young” never included explicit problems, poor relationships, frail bodies or frustration, but were often filled with feelings of happiness, good relationships and healthy strong bodies. That was not the case in situations where the respondents had felt “especially old”. The results say something about how age and ageing are being valued and socially negotiated as meaningful.

## 16RN01 - Biography, the Life-Course and Older Age (2)

Chair(s): Julia Hahmann (Vechta)

### The Long Shadow of Religious Socialization: Christian Convictions from Youth until Late Midlife

Heiner Meulemann, University of Cologne | [meulemann@wiso.uni-koeln.de](mailto:meulemann@wiso.uni-koeln.de)

Klaus Birkelbach, Universität Duisburg-Essen | [klaus.birkelbach@uni-due.de](mailto:klaus.birkelbach@uni-due.de)

Christian convictions are investigated as to their causes, changes and changes of causes during the life-course. As for causes during youth, a Christian socialization and good intergenerational relations in the family should have a positive impact – socialization and intergenerational relationship hypotheses. As for causes during the life-course, personal attachments should have a positive, and success a negative impact – self-transcendence hypothesis; and experiences of illness and death should have a positive impact – crisis hypothesis. As for changes, a monotone increase of Christian convictions

with age is expected – ageing hypothesis. As for changes of impacts, hypotheses for each cause are proposed. The sample consists of 1301 former German high school students, first interviewed in 1969 at the age of 16, and re-interviewed at the ages of 30, 43, and 56. The socialization hypothesis is confirmed according to most of its indicators, the generation, self-transcendence, and crisis hypotheses only according to some of their indicators. Contrary to the ageing hypothesis, Christian convictions grow only up to age 43 and remain constant afterwards. Hypotheses on changes of impacts are not confirmed.

## Not Very Old People but Very Old Women and Men – Missing Gender in Longevity Research

Marja Jylhä, University of Tampere | [marja.jylha@uta.fi](mailto:marja.jylha@uta.fi)

Kirsi T. Lumme-Sandt, University of Tampere | [kirsi.lumme-sandt@uta.fi](mailto:kirsi.lumme-sandt@uta.fi)

Sex is one of the most frequently used variables in aging research, yet very few studies seriously investigate or theorize the meaning of gender in very old age. In social policy and policy programs, gender is virtually non-existent. Gender studies, for their part, very rarely discuss old age. However, population studies show that not only do women constitute an overwhelming majority among the oldest-old, but also living conditions, health and social life differ between the genders. In this presentation we use data from the Vitality 90+ Study to illustrate the existence of radical gender differences in the lives of very old people and to problematize

gender neutral discourses of old age. We will also analyze the combined effects of gender and social class on stratification and inequality in old age. Vitality 90+ is a population based research program focusing on inhabitants aged 90 years or over in the city of Tampere, Finland. Data include both surveys with the whole age group, irrespective of health and place of residence in several years from 1995 to 2010, and qualitative narrative life story interviews with nonagenarians in 1995 and 2012. Finally, we suggest that new conceptual and theoretical tools are needed to better capture the gendered nature of increasing longevity.

## Life Course Pathways to Later Life Wellbeing: a Comparative Study of the Role of Socio-Economic Position in England and the U.S.

Bram Vanhoutte, University of Manchester | [jonathan.rodd@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:jonathan.rodd@manchester.ac.uk)

James Nazroo, University of Manchester | [james.nazroo@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:james.nazroo@manchester.ac.uk)

Alan Marshall, University of Manchester | [alan.marshall@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:alan.marshall@manchester.ac.uk)

A main paradox in comparative social epidemiology is that subjective wellbeing in the U.S. tends to be higher than in England in later life, although physical health is worse by all measures (Banks, Marmot, Oldfield, & Smith, 2006; Zivin et al., 2010). One proposed mechanism, the differential distribution of education and wealth in both countries, is at the core of this paper and will be extensively tested. Multiple measures of wellbeing, such as depressive symptoms (Radloff, 1977), satisfaction with life (Diener, 1984), and more eudemonic approaches to wellbeing such as CASP (Hyde, Wiggins, Higgs, & Blane, 2003) and psychological wellbeing (Ryff & Keyes, 1995), will be considered. Using a growth curve approach that investigates not only differences

between people, but also within people over time, we will investigate to what extent life course approaches to socio-economic position, such as accumulation, social mobility or latent period, explain baseline differences and rates of change in wellbeing in later life. This analysis will be conducted using multiple waves (2002-2012) of two sister studies of ageing, the U.S. Health and Retirement Study (HRS) and the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA). Both panel studies have a large, representative sample (N~20000 for HRS and N~10000 for ELSA) of the community residing population aged 50 or more, and contain comparable information on a wide array of life circumstances, among which gender, marital status, health, and both current and childhood

socio-economic circumstances will be the most important for this analysis.

## **Do ut des? Intergenerational Reciprocity: an Analysis of Contacts-for-Money Exchange in Europe**

**Marco Tosi**, University of Trento | [marco.tosi@unitn.it](mailto:marco.tosi@unitn.it)

**Adriano Cataldo**, University of Trento | [acataldo@live.it](mailto:acataldo@live.it)

As a consequence of unprecedented demographic changes, generations share a long period of their lives together and have increasing commitments to support one another through various forms of assistance. Scholars have analyzed intergenerational transfers of money and time to understand not only how resources are distributed among family members, but also to better comprehend social policies and social inequality in ageing societies. This paper proposes to investigate the exchange of social and economic support between parents and their adult children. One ideal-type of transfer motivation are proposed: simultaneous exchange of time-for-money and in particular intergenerational contacts in exchange of money. Child-parent contacts are viewed as emotional support that children give to their

parents and/or as a proxy of the quality of parent-child relationship. Even if the benefits of social contact are mutual, parents tend to value time spent together and will be motivated to financially reward. Using SHARE data (wave 1 and 2) the reciprocal patterns of financial transfers are scrutinized in three intergenerational transfer regimes. In Nordic countries reciprocity may be more diffused because social contacts are more valued for its scarcity. On the contrary, in Southern countries where the intergenerational bonds are strong, parent-child contacts may be less "repaid"; while Continental countries fall somewhere in-between. Moreover, this paper suggests that the exchange of contacts for money is better interpreted by social norms and quality of child-parent relationship rather than a model of rational behavior.

## **17RN01 - International Comparison**

Chair(s): Julia Simonson (Berlin)

### **Years Lived and Years Left: why the Contemporary Population Ageing Debate is Mistaken. The Case of Scotland.**

**John MacInnes**, University of Edinburgh | [jmaciuk56@gmail.com](mailto:jmaciuk56@gmail.com)

**Jeroen Spijker**, University of Edinburgh | [jjaspijker@yahoo.es](mailto:jjaspijker@yahoo.es)

Using results from Scotland based on linked census, vital registration and health data, we question the assumption that population ageing will lead to worsening real dependency ratios. We argue that the population ageing debate has concentrated only one side of

ageing: the increase in the proportion of older people (in terms of years lived) within the population, and has ignored the other side: the increase in remaining life expectancy at any given age (years left). There are good reasons for thinking that much of the social change

associated with population ageing is correlated more strongly the the latter than the former. We also show that for many populations, including that of Scotland, it is possible to get 'older' and 'younger' at the same time. If this is the case, then much of the 'debate' about population ageing starts to look like part of a

wider project to restrict the ambitions of the welfare state on the grounds that it will not be sustainable in its present form in the future. Our results suggests that population ageing does not pose the kind of fiscal challenges often associated with it.

## **Replacement Rates and Pension Adjustment – a Strange Mistake with Consequences for Future Poverty and Inequality**

**Harald Kuenemund**, Institute for Gerontology - University of Vechta | [harald.kuenemund@uni-vechta.de](mailto:harald.kuenemund@uni-vechta.de)

A very common instrument to assess and compare pension systems over time or between countries is the replacement rate. This indicator is widely used in the discussion about restructuring old age pension systems. But until now, no generally accepted definition or measurement procedure exists. Even worse, the longitudinal dimension is completely missing in the measurement, and in the discussion as well: Calculating, for example, a .gap between income from work and income from pensions at the time of retirement, and compensating the gap with private pensions, is the most frequently suggested strategy. to cope with pension retrenchments. It is well-known that this increases social inequalities. However, while "generational contract" type of statutory pension systems are usually linked to

earnings or prices, private pensions are not necessarily reflecting inflation or changing standards of living. In consequence, with time passing by, private pensions may be less able to guarantee a certain standard of living, although need most likely increases. Surprisingly, this argument seems to be completely overlooked. The paper tries to provide empirical evidence from Germany, based on SOEP data. It becomes evident that the central aims of old age pension systems, the avoidance of poverty and the maintenance of living standards and quality of life in old age, are not gauranteed anymore. The reforms introduced leave behind more insecurity than stability, the opposite of what has been argued in the political arena.

## **Commensuration and Policy Comparison: how the Use of Standardized Indicators Affects the Rankings of Pension Systems**

**Gert Verschraegen**, University of Antwerp | [gert.verschraegen@ua.ac.be](mailto:gert.verschraegen@ua.ac.be)

**Hans Peeters**, University of Leuven | [hans.peeters@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:hans.peeters@soc.kuleuven.be)

This paper analyses the process of commensuration in the field of pension policy. It looks at the consequences of reducing disparate and variable characteristics of pension systems to a limited set of standardised policy indicators. Although techniques of scoring complex systems through common indicators are applied today

in fields as diverse as scientific research, human resources management and international development, this article is the first to examine the process of commensuration in the field of pensions. The empirical analysis looks at three cases where international institutions use standardised pension indicators to score and rank the

performance of national pension systems. The first case examines the use of replacement rates in international benchmarking of pension systems. We then focus on how rankings diverge considerably depending upon which function of the pension system is under assessment. Finally, we discuss how the public-private mix of a pension system affects

the ranking of pension adequacy due to the way in which second and third pillar pensions are measured. The cases illustrate some of the problems associated with scoring and ranking the outcomes of unique and complex pension systems by means of internationally standardised indicators.

## **Social Class, Age and Identity in Later Life: a Comparative Analysis**

Ian R Jones, Cardiff University | [JonesIR4@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:JonesIR4@cardiff.ac.uk)

Martin Hyde, Stockholm University | [martin.hyde@stressforskning.su.se](mailto:martin.hyde@stressforskning.su.se)

This paper will present a comparative analysis of social class identity and age identity in later life in the context of social change. First, the paper will address gerontological approaches to class and later life alongside key theoretical approaches to identity and social change. Second, the paper will consider the methodological and data issues associated with cross-national research and review evidence, at national and cross-national levels, for a relationship between class identity and age identity. Third, the paper will present an analysis of (i) global comparative data from The International Social Survey Programme (ISSP) and (ii) changes in identity over time using the UK Citizenship Survey. Findings from the international comparisons indicate that age

and class identities operate independently of each other suggesting, from a relational sociology, viewpoint that other forms of identity and identification need to be examined. There is some evidence (in Europe at least) of a relationship between GDP and class identity lending some support to Inglehart's post materialist thesis but there is no evidence of a generational effect. Analysis of UK data suggests higher levels of class and age identity among this sample of retirees raising both methodological questions and the possibility of greater variation within samples. The paper will conclude by discussing the salience of class and age identities at national and international scales.

## **18RN01 - Intergenerational Relations (1)**

Chair(s): Aine ni Leime (Galway)

### **Life Courses and Social Security in Later Life of the Cohorts 1936-1965 – Are the German Baby Boomers Winners or Losers?**

Andreas Motel-Klingebiel, German Centre of Gerontology (DZA) | [andreas.motel-klingebiel@dza.de](mailto:andreas.motel-klingebiel@dza.de)

Julia Simonson, German Centre of Gerontology (DZA) | [julia.simonson@dza.de](mailto:julia.simonson@dza.de)

This paper addresses life courses of three German birth cohorts as well as their current

and future outcomes in later life: the German war cohort 1936-45, the post-war cohorts of 1946-55 and the German baby boomer cohort 1956-65. Focusing on the German baby boomers and their altered life courses, resources and expectations, it is asked whether they – or relevant parts of them – are winners or losers of the ongoing economic changes and welfare state reforms. In a social policy perspective it is asked what societal, especially welfare state policies are necessary to deal with inter- and intra-cohort inequalities and inequity deriving from that? To examine this question we analyze longitudinal life course data, which combines information from survey and administrative data (namely the German Socio-Economic Panel and the Sample

of Active Pension Accounts), and has been prepared within the joint research project 'Life Course, Ageing and Well-Being (LAW)'. Life courses of the baby boomers, now in their middle age, are projected until they reach age 67. Results show more heterogeneous life courses and an ongoing decline in pension incomes with increases in intra-cohort inequality among the German baby boomers in the time to come. German baby boomers will probably be economically disadvantaged on average in future old age. Rising inequalities pose a challenge for welfare state policies. However, this comes along with a greater degree of self-government over life courses and living arrangements which may positively affect their quality of life.

## Intergenerational Transfers in an Ageing Society

Thomas E Emery, University of Edinburgh | [temery86@gmail.com](mailto:temery86@gmail.com)

The study of intergenerational transfers has thus far been primarily concerned with the study of behaviour at the micro level with only a few notable exceptions (Lee, 1980). This is despite the persistently discussed wider implications of transfers for society as a whole. This paper attempts to examine the social implications of intergenerational transfers by using the European Unions Statistics on Income and Living Conditions and data from the Survey for Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe. First, the paper examines whether intergenerational transfers significantly affect the income distribution within societies by comparing various indicators of inequality before and after private transfers have been made. To gauge the relative impact of such transfers, these results are compared with the distribution of income before and after public

transfers. The results reveal that despite persistent research asserting that transfers are an engine of inequalities, intergenerational transfers have very little redistributive impact. Second, this paper examines whether transfer receipts will be effected by the changing age structure of the population. By combining data from SHARE and the UN populations division, the analysis demonstrates that any increase in transfer behaviour will be mild and short lived with a long run decline in total transfers. This undermines the assertion that informal, private, financial transfers will offset the upward, formal, public transfers which are set to increase in the coming decades. Overall the findings of this paper raise questions about the relevance of intergenerational transfer research for the study of the welfare state in ageing societies.



## The Impact of an Ageing Society on Crime in Germany

**Michael A. Hanslmaier**, Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony | [michael.hanslmaier@kfn.de](mailto:michael.hanslmaier@kfn.de)

**Dirk Baier**, Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony | [dirk.baier@kfn.de](mailto:dirk.baier@kfn.de)

Germany has experienced an ageing of its population over the last 15 years. From 1995 to 2010 the share of the population 60 years and older grew from 20.7% up to 25.9% whereas the share of people younger than 21 fell from 22.6% to 19.9% in the year 2010. In the same period the number of registered offences dropped from 6.7 million to 5.9 million. Having in mind the criminological fact that older people are much less criminal than younger people (e.g. Gottfredson&Hirschi 1983), the question is addressed to what extent the change in the population's age structure affected the crime trends in the past 15 years. The demographic change, however, shows a

regionally different pattern. For example the Eastern Länder are more affected than the Western Länder and also within the Länder there are regional imbalances. Therefore we analyze county level data from four different Länder, this allows to take into account the disparities between and within them. The statistical analyzes are based on pooled time series of the counties. Separate models including economic and social covariates are estimated for different types of crime (violent crime, theft, vandalism). The analyses reveal that demography played only a limited role in explaining past crime trends other factors have to be considered, too.

## Functional Solidarity between Generations in European Welfare States

**Ronny König**, University of Zurich | [koenig@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:koenig@soziologie.uzh.ch)

**Bettina Isengard**, University of Zurich | [isengard@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:isengard@soziologie.uzh.ch)

**Marc Szydlik**, University of Zurich | [szydlik@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:szydlik@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Intergenerational transfers of money, time and space are important manifestations of functional solidarity. Especially in times of societal crises and the withdrawal of the welfare state, intergenerational support is an important characteristic of parent-child relationships. Previous research reveals substantial differences in the prevalence of functional transfers to adult children, raising the question of connections between private and public intergenerational solidarity, between family support and welfare states. Although single types of solidarity have been analysed intensively, a joint analysis of money, time and space transfers is essential in order to find out whether different forms of functional solidarity are substitutes or complements. Apart from individual and family characteristics, especially institutional factors

are important determinants for understanding support levels in different welfare state regimes. Using data from the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (2004-2012) 18 countries will be analyzed to investigate the impact of micro-, meso- and especially macro-structural factors. Multilevel estimates indicate that parents in familialistic and low-level service countries such as Poland, Italy and Spain, predominantly support their adult children by providing living space, whereas in less familialistic and more generous welfare states such as the Netherlands, Denmark or Sweden, parents rather provide time and monetary support. Moreover, our results reveal that the provision of living space substitutes time and money transfers. The latter, however, do complement each other: children who receive time support from their



parents often get monetary help as well.

## 19RN01 - Intergenerational Relations (2)

Chair(s): Marja Aartsen (Amsterdam)

### Who is in the Stepfamily? Change in Stepparents' Family Boundaries between 1992-2009

Bianca Suanet, VU University, Amsterdam | [b.a.suanet@vu.nl](mailto:b.a.suanet@vu.nl)

Guided by trends of increased prevalence and social acceptance of stepfamilies, we argue that stepparents' are more likely to include stepchildren in their personal network in recent times. Data are from observations by two studies, i.e. Living Arrangements and Social Networks of Older Adults, and Longitudinal Aging Study Amsterdam in 1992-2009 of 247 Dutch stepparents aged 54-91 years. Results revealed that in 1992 63% of the stepparents had stepchildren in their personal network, and this percentage increased to 85%

in 2009. The network membership of stepchildren is less likely for stepparents from living-apart-together partnerships. Stepmothers less often included stepchildren in their personal network than stepfathers. Both effects may be understood in terms of family commitment. Stepfamily boundaries have become more 'permeable' over time, suggesting that there is an increased potential for support exchange and caregiving within stepfamilies.

### Who Are my Family Members? The Pluralization of Family Configurations and Social Capital in Old Age.

Myriam Girardin, University of Geneva | [myriam.girardin@unige.ch](mailto:myriam.girardin@unige.ch)

This research addresses the issue of family diversity and its consequences for social capital available in old age. Bonding and bridging social capitals are two main kinds of social capital that are made available by family configurations. We hypothesize that bonding social capital is more likely to be developed in elderly family configurations based on children and grandchildren. On the opposite, elderly family configurations based on distant kin or friends considered as significant family members would better provide bridging social capital. A subsample of persons from the VLV-study (Vivre / Leben / Vivere), a large

representative survey addressing the life and health conditions of individuals 65 and above living in Switzerland (N=4200) was collected. Using cluster analysis, we identified 6 family configurations: «Son and his family» (8%), «Siblings» (15%), «Procreation's family» (40%), «Kinship» (8%), «Daughter and her family» (11%), and «Sparse» (18%). These clusters unequally produce bonding and bridging social capital. These results stress the diversity of families in old age and its consequences for the provision and the receipt of support by the elderly.

## The Grandparents of Divorce: what Children Have to Say about it?

Anne Carolina Ramos, Federal University of Rio Grande do Sul | [annecarolina.ramos@gmail.com](mailto:annecarolina.ramos@gmail.com)

In childhood, relations between grandparents and grandchildren are heavily determined by the middle generation. It is usually the children's parents who make it possible to build a bridge between these two non-adjacent generations, which may involve a strong preference for the mother's side of the family, increasing distance or even complete breakdown in intergenerational contact, especially when families break up and are reconstituted. When parent's divorce, family relations may be greatly impacted: not only do parents and children need to learn to be a long-distance family, but grandparents and grandchildren also need to come up with new ways of interacting. This study examines the impact of divorce on the intergenerational relationships, analyzing how the relations between grandparents and grandchildren happen in nuclear, single parents and

reconstituted families from the perspective of 36 Brazilian children aged between seven and ten years. In their reports, children tell us about the importance of the ties created by the middle generation in intergenerational interaction and show us that the divorce of their parents can lead to significant consequences in the quality and intensity of contact with their grandparents. While, on the one hand, these ties tend to strengthen among the members of the side of the family that has children's custody, they tend to weaken on the side that does not. In some cases, the lack of contact with grandparents can make children not regard them as such, which shows that it is not enough for the grandparents to consider themselves to be grandparents. This refreshes and gives new perspectives to contemporary studies of intergenerational relations.

## 20RN01 - Ageing and the Family

Chair(s): Eva Martinez Cruz (Surrey)

### Are Czech Grandparents Confronted with Role Overload?

Marcela Petrová Kafková, Masaryk University, Brno | [kfkv@seznam.cz](mailto:kfkv@seznam.cz)

Lucie Vidovičová, Masaryk University, Brno | [11638@mail.muni.cz](mailto:11638@mail.muni.cz)

Due to the benefits of active ageing, older people are regarded not only as those in need, but also as a resource, as those who provide, contribute and give. Their contribution is being recognised on different levels: as workers, as active members of the community, as a pivotal part of intergenerational solidarity. Being a working grandparent caring for a grandchild or/and a spouse or parents can be challenging. However, very little attention has been paid to how these different roles overlap and how

convergence or conflict between them is perceived and experienced by ageing people themselves. In Czech society under socialism, young families were heavily dependent on their parents; the parents' instrumental and financial support was considerable. Older generation not only provided a place to live for young families, but especially older women were heavily involved in grandchildren care. The last decades have witnessed considerable erosion of this path dependency. At the same

time the retirement age has been increased and the period of economic activity has been prolonged. Our contribution, which makes use of SHARE data, focuses on the issue of potential role overload among Czech older people. We concentrated on the intensity of care which grandparents provide to their

grandchildren. We analysed the frequency of contact and the kind of help provided. This information is analysed in connection with the grandparents' economic activity, how far they live from their grandchildren, and their feelings of being overloaded.

## **Grandparental Child Care and Emotional Closeness between Parents and Grandparents**

**Mirkka J.E. Danielsbacka**, University of Helsinki | [mirkka.danielsbacka@helsinki.fi](mailto:mirkka.danielsbacka@helsinki.fi)

**Antti O. Tanskanen**, University of Helsinki | [antti.tanskanen@helsinki.fi](mailto:antti.tanskanen@helsinki.fi)

It is well known that in modern societies different types of grandparents “invest” differentially in their grandchildren. Maternal grandmothers usually invest the most, following maternal grandfathers, paternal grandmothers, and finally paternal grandfathers who invest the least. Evolutionary researchers have argued that the reason for biased grandparental investment is based on the paternity uncertainty. Paternity uncertainty means that a woman can be sure that the child she gives birth is her own but a man can never be as sure that the child really is his. In grandparenting this means that only the maternal grandmother has no relationship uncertainty, since she is certain that her daughter and her daughter's children are genetically related to her. Maternal grandfathers and paternal grandmothers have one kinship link with paternity uncertainty,

while the paternal grandfather has two. Proximate mechanisms affecting the biased grandparental investment remain unclear. It has been suggested that parents can shape the nature of the grandparent–grandchild relationship because they act as intermediaries between the grandparents' and grandchildren's generations. Especially mothers may act as gate-keepers between a grandchild and different grandparent types. Here we study with the Generational Transmissions in Finland survey the proximate effect of the mother-grandparent relationship measured by emotional closeness on the biased grandparental investment measured by grandparental child care. The study shows that mothers' emotional closeness towards a grandparent has an effect on child care provided by a grandparent.

## **No Country for Old Men? Italian Families Facing the Challenges of an Ageing Society**

**Stefania G. Meda**, Università Cattolica di Milano | [stefania.meda@unicatt.it](mailto:stefania.meda@unicatt.it)

The paper illustrates the Italian case with regard to aging and the living conditions of the elderly according to a family relational perspective. The paper explains what it means to frame the aging phenomenon in a family perspective and what “advantages” this approach brings to the sociological

interpretation of a phenomenon of such a great social significance and complexity, the consequences of which may lead to problem scenarios. Data from official sources on aging in Italy today are presented and interpreted from the perspective of family relationships and relational morphogenesis. A number of

crucial issues connected with ageing population in Italy will be discussed (intergenerational support; the "sandwich generationers"; caretaking and family-work balance; family friendly best practices of intergenerational aid put in place by State, private or third sector organizations) and compared in an international perspective. The aim is therefore to provide an innovative key to understanding the phenomenon of aging in

Italy in its complexity, show its interrelatedness with family and intergenerational issues and give an accurate representation of the changes the family and society at large are undergoing today, with the ultimate goal of fielding forms of support to intergenerational relationships which are crucial for social capital development and social cohesion.

## Successful Ageing and Marital Biography in Europe

Sarah E Gibney, University College, Dublin | [gibneyse@gmail.com](mailto:gibneyse@gmail.com)

This study is nested in a growing body of research focusing on the marital biography in order to better understand the long established relationship between marriage, health and well-being across the life course. The relationship between two aspects of the marital biography (timing of first marriage and transitions) and a bio-psycho-social model of successful ageing is investigated. Data is from wave two of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe and SHARELIFE (retrospective life history wave). A measure of lifetime marital status capturing episodes of union formation and dissolution/widowhood an indicator of normative age of first marriage are constructed. Multivariate logistic regression is employed to determine the extent to which each aspect of marital biography predicts successful ageing. Standard demographic and socio-economic variables

(age, gender education, employment, financial circumstance, region) are controlled for in addition to self-reported childhood health as a measure of health selection. Older age at first marriage (35 years or older) significantly lowers the odds of successful ageing. A protective effect of stable marriage is observed, increasing the odds of successful ageing compared with multiple dissolutions and never being married. Favourable economic circumstances increase the odds of successful ageing and reflect resource-pooling among the ever and currently married categories. Excellent childhood health increases the odds of successful ageing but there is no evidence of health selection. A North-South gradient in successful ageing in Europe is evident, reflecting well-established gradients in psychological well-being, quality of life and the nature of social and family life.

## 21RN01 - Work and Retirement (2)

Chair(s): Kathrin Komp (Umeå)

### Post-Retirement Employment in Germany - Trends, Factors and Self Reported Reasons Explaining Work beyond Retirement Age

**Heribert Engstler**, German Centre of Gerontology | [heribert.engstler@dzg.de](mailto:heribert.engstler@dzg.de)

**Laura Romeu Gordo**, German Centre of Gerontology | [laura.romeu-gordo@dzg.de](mailto:laura.romeu-gordo@dzg.de)

The demographical change and the subsequent financial sustainability problems of the public pension systems have motivated the debate about prolonging working lives. On one side, legal retirement age has been postponed in Germany which implies longer employment biographies until official retirement. On the other hand, the declining pensions have also motivated the discussion whether more people will need to work beyond retirement in order to complement their pensions. Although this is an argument which has been often used in the public debate, few empirical evidence exists about the factors and reasons explaining post-retirement employment in Germany. In the present paper we first investigate trends in pre- and post-retirement employment of individuals aged 60 or older for the period 1996-2011 with Data from the German Ageing Survey (DEAS). Next, the factors influencing the probability of working beyond retirement

are investigated using a probabilistic model. Concretely, we investigate the role of demographic factors, employment biographic factors, regional and financial factors in determining employment after retirement. Last, we investigate self reported reasons to work beyond retirement. Our results show that both pre- and post-retirement employment of individuals aged 60 and older have increased during the period 1996-2011. Regarding the factors which explain post-retirement employment we find that although financial factors are important in determining employment participation, other factors like household context or employment biographic factors play an important role. Last, the analysis of the self reported reasons for employment reveal that financial necessity is not the main reason to work beyond retirement.

### The Transition to Retirement in Switzerland: A Life Course Study about the Timing of Retirement

**Ignacio A Madero Cabib**, Université de Lausanne | [ignacio.maderocabib@unil.ch](mailto:ignacio.maderocabib@unil.ch)

**Jacques-Antoine Gauthier**, Université de Lausanne | [Jacques-Antoine.Gauthier@unil.ch](mailto:Jacques-Antoine.Gauthier@unil.ch)

**Jean-Marie Le Goff**, Université de Lausanne | [Jean-Marie.LeGoff@unil.ch](mailto:Jean-Marie.LeGoff@unil.ch)

A substantial body of life course research has considered occupational trajectories in Switzerland, focusing either on early or middle adulthood careers. However, the issue of the transition to retirement in this country is receiving increasing attention for several reasons: the emergence of declining birth

rates associated with an aging population, a high proportion of active old workers, and continuous changes in the financial and legal frames of the retirement. Moving forward on this topic, the present article aims to offer new insights on the dynamics of the transition to retirement in Switzerland (centered on ages

between 50 and 70 years), evaluating the timing of retirement (early, "on-time", and late retirement) through a life course schema. By using longitudinal methods, such as Optimal Matching Models and Event History Models, we concentrate on two life course notions: the standardization and the heterogeneity of the transition to retirement among individuals.

Data comes mainly from the Survey of Health, Aging and Retirement in Europe (SHARELIFE). Preliminary results evidence a widespread influence of some positional and systemic factors (such as presence of marriage and children, gender, age cohort, and job quality), as well as past labour and cohabitation trajectories on the timing of retirement.

## Work After Retirement

J. P. P. Roos, University of Helsinki | [jiipee.roos@gmail.com](mailto:jiipee.roos@gmail.com)

The baby boomers have now begun to retire in Europe. In countries like Finland, most of the baby boomers (i.e. those born between 1945-1950) have already retired, whereas in countries with a broader definition (last baby boomer cohort was born around 1960) they are still in the process. The difference between previous pensioner generations is that the Baby boomers are increasingly healthier, with almost undiminished ability to work. The question is, what will they do? In most countries, there are no restrictions concerning work when retired. (will check rules in different countries!) In some professions the demand for work is so high that the retirees are in constant demand (e.g. nurses, doctors). In most public policy discussions about pensions it is assumed that the retirees will do nothing after retirement (except consume, and even this is not really taken into account).

There are now many research results showing that the baby boomers are quite active in helping their children and grandchildren. The drastic change in the health situation of the new pensioners (whose life expectation is also increasing more quickly than expected) should reflect soon in the employment situation also. In the paper I will look into the situation in Finland using Generational transfers (Gentrans) survey data and other statistics, with some supporting European data from Share. The main questions are related to the extent of the phenomenon, to the expected changes and what it means for both public pension policy and employment. The retirees can be expected to accept work for lower pay, less security, shorter hours (normally retirees are not interested in fulltime work), i.e. they are an ideal workforce in the flexicurity society.

## Elderly and Social Media: Bridging the Gap of eMarginality through Social Media

Beneito-Montagut Roser, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya | [r.beneito-montagut@aston.ac.uk](mailto:r.beneito-montagut@aston.ac.uk)

This paper aims to enquire the extent to which older people use the social media, to communicate with others and keep interpersonal relationships. Western urbanization and modernization have led to the breakdown of traditional social orders and even undermined the mechanisms that traditionally support and protect older people. The percentage of older people living alone varies in European countries from 50% in

Denmark to less than 20% in south Europe. In these countries the family structure is changing and this percentage is greater than ever and increasingly growing. Besides, a high number of the older people who live alone felt loneliness at some point. ICTs, and social media in particular, play an essential role in supporting daily life in society. They are used, inter alia, to stay in touch with family and friends, and even to extend our social

networks. In this sense, one of the moderators of marginality in the information society is interpersonal relationships. This paper offers a theoretical framework and a methodological proposal to study how social media can improve the well-being of older people. It summarises research findings on social media and elderly and proposes an approach based on the sociology of emotions. Specifically it

serves as a framework for a research project enquiring how Catalan elderly uses social media for interpersonal relationships. Eventually, it leads to the development of a strategy to promote older people's social web engagement which, in addition to fostering e-Inclusion for this excluded group, can help to avoid one of the major problems of this population: loneliness and isolation.

## 22RN01 - General Aspects of Ageing (2)

Chair(s): Gražina Rapolienė (Vilnius)

### Expectations and Plans of Academicians After Retirement in Turkey

Ayşe Canatan, Gazi University | [canatan@gazi.edu.tr](mailto:canatan@gazi.edu.tr)

**Introduction :** In modern times retirement became an important stage in human life. In 20th. century people enrolled social security system, after they work at least 25 years, they have a right for retirement. How do people accommodate retirement days after the long working years? What do they think about their salary decrease? Some jobs suitable to put a stop, such as official, public servant, but for academicians is not easy to put a stop working, they continue to work after retirement (if they want) can study outside of university. In this research it was asked the questions about what are their retirement plans and what do they think about retirement. It is important to know their plans to prepare new areas for them. In our country (Turkey) scientists and academicians are valuable for our development. **Method:** the sample of the

research was composed to women and men academicians working and newly retired (for one year). Sample size is 162 ( 92 men and 70 women) and sampling format is purposive sampling. Data analysing is made by SPSS 21.0 . The first hypothesis of this research is women retirees can easily accommodate than men to retirement stage. The second one is men are more willing to work than women after retirement. **Results:** these two hypothesis of research are corrected. While women accommodate to retirement more easily than men, after retirement men are more willing to work . **Conclusion:** Retirement is one of the most important stages, coming at transition to old age. In this era, in our country the number of retired people and elderly people are rapidly increasing. Government must prepare new organizations to new retired people.



## Changes of Socio-Economic Status over the Life-Course in Population Ageing Poland

Jolanta Perek-Bialas, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [jperek@sgh.waw.pl](mailto:jperek@sgh.waw.pl)

Konrad Turek, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [kon.turek@gmail.com](mailto:kon.turek@gmail.com)

Justyna Stypinska, Freie Universität, Berlin | [Justyna.stypinska@fu-berlin.de](mailto:Justyna.stypinska@fu-berlin.de)

The paper discusses how social inequalities, measured with socio-economic status (SES), accumulate over the life-course in Poland, a post-socialist country with an ageing population. Socio-economic status describes the position a person occupies within society on grounds of wealth, educational level and occupational prestige. Theory of cumulative advantages and disadvantages (CAD) assumes that life-courses differ with SES and social inequalities accumulate over the life-course. System transition in Poland resulted in changes of socio-economic structure and increasing of inequalities. At the same time demographic changes (decrease of fertility rate, increase of life expectancy and migration) accelerated the process of population ageing that will turn Poland into one of the oldest European societies within next decades. The

analysis show the impact of transition on SES and life-course, as well as impact of population ageing on CAD in a life-course. During transition of socio-political system Poland experienced changes of occupational structure, hierarchy of prestige, salaries and carrier path, as well as increase of the role of education and competencies and development of free labour market. It changed the mechanisms of structuration: some factors influencing SES gained more meaning, some were devalued. This is observed in various alterations of typical life-course cycles and life-trajectories of Polish population. The results explain also the increase of inter-generational inequalities and the difficulties that older generations experience in the post-transition labour market.

## Volunteering and Social Integration in Older Age – Finnish Retirement Migrants in Spain

Jenni Spännäri, University of Helsinki | [jenni.spannari@helsinki.fi](mailto:jenni.spannari@helsinki.fi)

Henrietta Grönlund, University of Helsinki | [henrietta.gronlund@helsinki.fi](mailto:henrietta.gronlund@helsinki.fi)

Volunteering is an arena that can be used in negotiating identities and life paths. This reflexive style and use of volunteering has not, however, been thoroughly researched in the context of older adults. This paper examines both collective and reflexive styles of volunteering amongst the community of Finnish retirement migrants in Costa del Sol, Spain. The focus is especially in volunteer work

within religious communities and organizations. The central findings are, that volunteering is an important arena for social integration and with age and personal development the focus of volunteering can move from behavioral to cognitive social integration, as well as from collective to reflexive volunteering.



## 23RN01 - Care (2)

Chair(s): Marianne Jacobs (Amsterdam)

### Beyond Regulation: A Study of Relational Accountability in Long-Term Residential Care for Older Persons.

Albert Banerjee, York University | [balbertb@yorku.ca](mailto:balbertb@yorku.ca)

Dee Taylor, Fraser Health Residential Care & Assisted Living, Surrey | [Deanne.Taylor@fraserhealth.ca](mailto:Deanne.Taylor@fraserhealth.ca)

Anita Walh, Fraser Health Residential Care & Assisted Living, Surrey | [Anita.Wahl@fraserhealth.ca](mailto:Anita.Wahl@fraserhealth.ca)

Against the backdrop of increasing regulation of the long-term residential care sector for older persons, this paper considers a promising practice that engages workers in ensuring quality care and enhancing workplace safety. This programme is innovative in a number of ways. First, unlike top down forms of accountability, this practice recognizes direct careworkers are important sources of knowledge and engages them in decision-making and modeling solutions. Second, rather than adopting a punitive approach to accountability, this process strives to level, at least temporarily, workplace hierarchies and

empower workers. Third, unlike regulation, the program does not adopt a reductive optic, focusing on specific problem areas. Rather the process is grounded in the assumption that quality of care, working conditions, and worker safety are inter-related and contextually dependent. Drawing on Joyce Fletcher's work on gender, power and relational practice, we theorise this programme as a means of instituting a form of relational accountability within a publicly owned and operated residential care systems. We conclude by noting some of conditions that make this programme possible and desirable.

### Social Security of the Transnational Family. Poles in Iceland and Austria and their Old Parents in Poland

Lukasz Krzyzowski, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [lkrzyzowsk@gmail.com](mailto:lkrzyzowsk@gmail.com)

One of the broadly discussed issues, in particular in societies of poor infrastructure of formal care of dependent people, is the effect of the ageing process on the efficiency of informal care of the elderly by family members, friends, neighbors and local communities. The complex situation of the care of the elderly resulting from dropping fertility is further complicated when the emigration rate is high in a given country. This is the situation of contemporary Poland. In order to avoid thinking in terms of moral panics

concerning the abandoning of old people, mostly parents, by the emigrants, without granting them adequate support, it is helpful to look at the care as a socially constructed system of socio-cultural practices, in many cases operating successfully, but also, nearly always, leading to various tensions and ambivalent attitudes and practices of people concerned. It will be shown that this ambivalence is visible particularly well in cases of migrating women, in Polish culture particularly responsible for care. My main

thesis is that culturally determined necessity of the personal realization of children's obligations to care of older parents are modified but do not disappear. What becomes necessary is new types of social practices. The ways the care strategies are realized by

migrants creates transnational social security system. For the sake of this article, I shall use the quantitative and qualitative data collected during my own field research in Iceland (2010-2011) in Austria (2011) and Poland (2010-2011).

## Caring Practices in the Daily Lives of Informal Care

Liina Sointu, University of Tampere | [liina.sointu@uta.fi](mailto:liina.sointu@uta.fi)

As European societies are rapidly ageing, the importance of informal care increases. This is further enhanced by elder care policies centered on the goal of ageing at home. The discourses organizing our understanding of care and ageing perceive home as a place of autonomy, rest and independence. What seems to be missing is the recognition of the complex intertwining of relationality, work and vulnerability related to informal care. By focusing on the daily lives of those elderly who give care to their spouses at home, the paper sets out to challenge the discourses on care and ageing to more fully recognize care and its specificities. The data consists of 24 interviews with 14 different participants. The interviews were carried out so that daily lives at home and everyday surroundings were reflected upon as

much detailed and nuanced as possible. To support this, different elicitation techniques (such as photo elicitation) were used. The analysis focuses on identifying and naming caring practices. These practices are understood as consisting of mundane and embodied acts embedded in the relations of everyday life. The concept of caring practice brings together relationality and concrete acts necessary in caring, thus contributing to conceptualizations of care. Identifying and naming caring practices make them visible, thus challenging the discourses on care and ageing at home, as well as providing us with better understanding on what kind of support and why is required to ensure the well-being of elderly informal carers.

## Evaluating Home Care in Slovenia: Approaches and Instruments

Mateja Nagode, Social Protection Institute of the Republic of Slovenia | [mateja.nagode@guest.arnes.si](mailto:mateja.nagode@guest.arnes.si)

Home care is a substantial component of long-term care, which is nowadays an important issue, both at national and international level. It is expected that a larger share of the population will become dependent on long-term care in the future and for that reason it is important to systematically regulate and develop the field of long-term care. Home care, which is the fundamental social care service provided at the home of the individual plays an important role concerning the process of deinstitutionalisation. It is the most wide-

spread community-based service, but unfortunately, according to the planned scope (3 % of people 65+) its development in Slovenia is still significantly slow. This area requires more systematic, comprehensive and planned research all significant aspects of its functions need particular attention – system (macro level), provider (mezzo level) and user (micro level). Preliminary data and findings of the first systematic evaluation of all three levels (macro, mezzo and micro) of home care in Slovenia will be presented and discussed.

## 24RN01 - Care (3)

Chair(s): Marjolein Broese van Groenou (Amsterdam)

### Formal Care about the Incompetent Elderly with Mental Disorder

Lubica Jurířková, Palacký University, Olomouc | [lubica.jurickova@upol.cz](mailto:lubica.jurickova@upol.cz)

Jiří Vévoda, Palacký University, Olomouc | [jiri.vevoda@upol.cz](mailto:jiri.vevoda@upol.cz)

Kateřina Ivanová, Palacký University, Olomouc | [katerina.ivanova@upol.cz](mailto:katerina.ivanova@upol.cz)

Jaroslav Filka, Palacký University Olomouc | [jaroslav.filka@upol.cz](mailto:jaroslav.filka@upol.cz)

In ageing societies, questions of participation of elderly people in social life and the possibilities of a self-determined life in old age are of high importance. The state increasingly is confronted with the task of protecting personal rights of older and incompetent elderly (i. e. persons over 60 years of age). These are people who have been deprived of legal capacity by district courts because of mental disorders and who have been appointed by private or public guardian. Evaluation of formal care about the incompetent elderly with mental disorder is enforced by increasing number of incompetent elderly and changing

demographic structure of society. In the Czech Republic there are not any official statistics by which it would be possible to describe this formal care. That is the reason why the project was implemented in selected regions in the Czech Republic in 2009–2012. The study sample of the survey comprised 307 court records concerning living incompetent elderly (out of 1,092 records). The court records were examined by the content analysis method and the results were socio-demographic and epidemiological data about the incompetent elderly and their guardians which will be presented in an article.

### Freedom of Choice in Public Eldercare – for whom? Care Worker Perspectives on the Challenges of Care and Care Work in Sweden

Katarina E. Andersson, Umeå University | [katarina.andersson@socw.umu.se](mailto:katarina.andersson@socw.umu.se)

Public eldercare is one of the largest and the most rapidly changing welfare institutions in Sweden, but also one of the least prestigious. Since the early 1990s, the structural conditions to provide for the older citizens are continuously changing in Sweden and new forms of organisations, mainly influenced by New Public Management (NPM) are major trends of transformation today. Individual rights and freedom of choice is emphasized within public eldercare. The goals and outcomes of free choice are however vague but presented as beneficial for all; decreased cost for the municipalities, better working conditions for the staff, increased quality and

influence of care for the older people. Qualitative interviews with care workers were analysed with analytical attention to their experiences of changes and conditions for care and care work. The analysis reveals that the care workers were confronted by restrictions in time but still they took on individual responsibility for the older people. Facing a vulnerable person in need for care always involves relational aspects in the actual care setting, but this does not make care an individual responsibility. The political goals to improve quality of care and to strengthen the older citizens rights and at the same time be more effective, appears to be rather

contradictive according to the care workers experiences. However, in the way that free choice operates with rationalisation and

economizing of care, the care workers did not have any choice, other than to care for the elders in the best possible way.

## **Social Networks and Wellbeing in Retired, Unemployed and Employed Portuguese Older Adults**

**Rita Borges Neves**, University of Minho | [ritaborgesneves@gmail.com](mailto:ritaborgesneves@gmail.com)

**Daniela M. Craveiro**, University of Minho | [dcraveiro@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:dcraveiro@ics.uminho.pt)

**Sara Gabriela Silva**, University of Minho | [saragabriela.silva@gmail.com](mailto:saragabriela.silva@gmail.com)

**Alice Delerue Matos**, University of Minho | [alice.delerue2@gmail.com](mailto:alice.delerue2@gmail.com)

In western societies paid work is assumed as a key adulthood role that grants status, and may enable social contact and a sense of collective purpose. Labour market status has therefore important implications for social networks. Social relationships may affect health outcomes. However its effects are either positive or negative according to sociodemographic characteristics, context and the measurement of social interaction. Responsive social networks may reduce the risk of mortality and benefit mental health. This proposal aims to study the associations between social network characteristics and health-related wellbeing among 50 plus Portuguese men while comparing different labour market status, namely retirement, unemployment and employment. Wellbeing

will be measured by mental health and self-perceived health status. Data retrieved from the fourth wave of SHARE survey was used. The analysis is based on a set of logistic regression models where social network variables are regressed against health-related wellbeing indicators in subsamples of retirees, unemployed and employed individuals. Results indicated that the relation between social networks and ill-being changes depending on the labour market status. Beyond contributing to the empirical corpus on the relation between social networks and health, the current study will deepen interpretations regarding the associations between exclusion from the labour market and dependence between social network and health.

## **Processes of Exploitation Versus an Increase of Autonomy: Case of Polish Female Workers in German Housholdes**

**Agnieszka Satola**, Frankfurt Institute of Social Research | [satola@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:satola@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

This paper focuses specific aspects of Polish female domestic and care workers' biographies in Germany and their social process structures, which could be considered as typical for the migration group doing this kind of work. In Germany, Polish women are still wanted as 'unqualified', cheap helpers, who are needed to practice household work, but, in reality, they perform very demanding and complex work in caring for elderly people.

Polish women are irregularly employed in German households, rotating between their home country and the country of employment every few weeks. The specifics of this work consist of difficult physical tasks with low pay, which is practiced for months (and often years). In the paper I will present two different sides of the lives of such people and work situations in Germany: on the one hand, it is clear that dependency, humiliation and

exploitation in the workplace, expropriation of identity, different risks, evoked by the fact of migration and individual biographies, cause unbearable suffering. But in spite of those suffering experiences, labour migration also stimulates the women's processes of deep going reflection which have extensive

biographical consequences because of the new experiences, the change of perspective and the distance from their home country. Accordingly, we can assume that mainly two biographical processes are dominant and converge: the process of suffering, and in addition the increase of autonomy.

## 25RN01 - Care (4)

Chair(s): Susan Venn (Surrey)

### Documentation in Need Assessment within Elderly Care: Does Migrant Background Have any Impact on how Older People are Described in Case Files?

Anna Olaison, Linköping University | [anna.olaison@liu.se](mailto:anna.olaison@liu.se)

Sandra Torres, Uppsala University | [sandra.torres@soc.uu.se](mailto:sandra.torres@soc.uu.se)

Emilia Forssell, Ersta Sköndal University College | [emilia.forssell@esh.se](mailto:emilia.forssell@esh.se)

This presentation departs from the ongoing debate on the role that documentation plays in the clientization of people within social work and the need for documentation studies about welfare services. It is based on a study of documentation within the context of need assessment practice in elderly care. The aim is to shed light on how older people's needs are described in the case files that are used in this practice within the context of Swedish elderly care. The data is comprised of 202 case files (101 described cases with older people that have migrant backgrounds and 101 with people born in Sweden). The presentation will address

the differences found: case files involving older people with migrant backgrounds differ namely from those involving older people born in Sweden. The former were described in a more comprehensive way as far as health status and social networks are concerned. The results suggest that documentation in need assessment practice builds on categorization that is guided by assumptions about who migrants are and what their needs may be. As such, the presentation will contribute to the debate on institutional categorization and raises questions about how ethnic 'Otherness' influences case documentation.

### Comparing Inequalities in Health and Access to Caregivers among Older Women and Men in Brazil and the UK

Sara Arber, University of Surrey | [S.Arber@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:S.Arber@surrey.ac.uk)

Yeda Duarte, University of Sao Paulo | [yedaenf@usp.br](mailto:yedaenf@usp.br)

Khim Horton, University of Surrey | [K.Horton@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:K.Horton@surrey.ac.uk)

Brazil and other Latin American countries are experiencing unprecedented population

ageing, but little research has examined inequalities in health or access to family

caregivers among older people. The paper presents comparative cross-national research on Brazil and the UK, based on secondary analysis of large-scale surveys. It focuses on the impact of gender, marital status and socio-economic inequalities in health and caregiving support in these two contrasting societies. First, the paper provides a conceptual analysis of challenges in measuring socio-economic status (SES) among older men and women in Brazil for comparative analysis with the UK. It contrasts alternative ways of measuring SES - based on the older person's own characteristics (past employment, class, current income) and on household characteristics (income, assets, class of Head of Household). How gender, marital status and living arrangements impact on ways of

measuring SES among older people in Brazil and the UK are highlighted. Second, the paper analyses large-scale datasets from Brazil and the UK to compare socio-economic inequalities in elders' health and access to family caregivers, focusing particularly on the intersections between gender and SES inequalities. We compare data for people over age 65 from the UK 'Understanding Society' survey and the Brazilian Survey of Health, Wellbeing and Aging (SABE) - a longitudinal and multiple cohort survey. The paper demonstrates greater socio-economic inequalities in health among older adults in Brazil than the UK, and shows how gender and SES are differentially linked to health and access to family caregivers in the two societies.

## **Queering Care in Later Life: Insights from the Lived Experiences and Intimacies of Older Lesbian, Gay and Bisexual (LGB) People**

**Andrew D. King**, University of Surrey | [andrew.king@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:andrew.king@surrey.ac.uk)

This paper discusses the complex relationship between ageing, intimacy and informal care drawing on insights from debates in the sociology of sexuality. The paper begins with a brief discussion of the literature related to transformations in intimate personal relationships, the place of sexual minorities in this debate and particularly the significance of care therein. Subsequently, it considers what studies about older lesbian, gay and/or

bisexual adults can tell us about later life and explain both how and why we need to 'queer' care. The paper then draws on an account of the life experiences of two older gay men to illustrate this complexity of informal care before drawing some general conclusions, pointing to issues academics, policy makers and service providers, amongst others, may wish to consider.

## **Use of Coercion in Nursing Homes - Experiences of Patients and Relatives**

**Elisabeth Gjerberg**, University of Oslo | [elisabeth.gjerberg@medisin.uio.no](mailto:elisabeth.gjerberg@medisin.uio.no)

**Lillian Lillemoen**, University of Oslo | [lillian.lillemoen@medisin.uio.no](mailto:lillian.lillemoen@medisin.uio.no)

**Background and aims:** In Norway as in many Western countries, studies have demonstrated extensive use of coercion in nursing homes, especially towards patients suffering from dementia who need frequent help in the activities of daily living. Earlier studies have demonstrated that the use of coercion

represents ethical challenges to the staff. However, we have limited knowledge of the experiences and views of nursing home patients and relatives on the use of coercion; is the use of coercion acceptable in some situations, and how can using coercion be avoided when the patient resists necessary

care and treatment? Methods: The data are based on qualitative interviews with 38 patients living in six nursing homes. In addition, we carried out seven focus group interviews with 60 relatives of patients with cognitive impairments at the same nursing homes. The interviews were based on an interview guide aimed at gaining more knowledge on what kinds of ethical challenges patients and relatives experience in nursing homes. Results: The study revealed that more than half of the patients and the majority of the relatives expressed positive attitudes to the

use of coercion, provided it was about extremely important medication or to take care of the patient's hygiene. Both patients and relatives emphasised the importance of using time and creativity, to coax and persuade before using overt coercion. Some of the attitudes expressed, challenge common ideals about the importance of patient autonomy and dignity. Conclusions: The majority of nursing home patients and relatives expressed positive attitudes to the use of coercion in specific situations, while at the same time emphasizing the need to try alternative, strategies first.

## RN01 - Poster Session

### How Are Effects of Retirement Transitions and Employment Durations on Old-Age Pensions Changing in Germany?

Julia Simonson, German Centre of Gerontology (DZA) | [julia.simonson@dza.de](mailto:julia.simonson@dza.de)

Laura Romeu Gordo, German Centre of Gerontology | [laura.romeu-gordo@dza.de](mailto:laura.romeu-gordo@dza.de)

An ongoing welfare state reform in Germany gradually increases legal retirement age to 67. Additionally, in the last years opportunities for early retirement has been narrowed. These developments evoke the question, how far employees are able to prolong their working lives and arrange their transitions to retirement without serious consequences for their old age incomes. Using panel data from the German Ageing Survey (DEAS) by means of regression analyses we examine how types of retirement transitions as well as duration of employment affect old-age pensions and how these effects have changed from 1996 to 2011. Over the observed period the effective

retirement age has increased by one year and more people retire directly from employment than from other states like unemployment. However, for people who do not directly change to retirement the distance between end of working life and commencement of pension has increased. Furthermore, both a direct transition to retirement and longer durations of employment positively affect old-age pensions. These effects have not changed over time. As a consequence, people who are not able to adapt to increasing retirement age get lower old-age incomes due to deductions of pensions. Therefore, welfare policy has to spend special attention to these groups.



## Intergenerational Exchange between Adult Children and Parents in Migrant Families from the Former Soviet Union in Germany

Elena Sommer, University of Bremen | [esommer@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:esommer@bigsss-bremen.de)

Claudia Vogel, German Centre for Gerontology (DZA) | [claudia.vogel@uni-vechta.de](mailto:claudia.vogel@uni-vechta.de)

Elma Laguna, University of Vechta | [elma.laguna@uni-vechta.de](mailto:elma.laguna@uni-vechta.de)

Family is considered to be an important source of support for elderly people. Migration often leads to spatial separation of family members and can have an impact on intergenerational relationships. Whereas the possibility to exchange instrumental help (e.g. practical assistance with housework or personal care) between family members is influenced by geographic proximity, financial support depends primarily on the resources of the givers and the needs of the recipients. Our project analyses representative data on intergenerational support in migrant families from the former Soviet Union (FSU) which often migrated to Germany with family members of several generations. This led to a relatively low spatial distance between children and parents and enabled favorable conditions for the exchange of instrumental help. Quantitative

data analysis of the living arrangements and intergenerational support in FSU migrant families indicates that the engagement in exchange of instrumental help, indeed, decreases with increasing geographic distance. As regards to financial support, parents who live in Germany behave similarly to the native population, such that they are more often the givers of financial support to the younger generation, while parents who live abroad are in most cases, the receivers of financial support. Offering financial help to parents living outside Germany could be interpreted as compensation for limited instrumental help hindered by distance in order to be able to fulfill filial obligations. We would, however, interpret these findings as a result of different welfare systems with different levels of provision for old age.

## Inequality in good health: evidences from SHARE survey

Daniela M. Craveiro, University of Minho | [dcraveiro@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:dcraveiro@ics.uminho.pt)

As the population ages the concern about health in the later phase of life is increasing which highlights the importance of the study of social determinants of health in the older population. Inspired by the approach of Dupre and George (2010) about 'Exceptional Health', a critical analysis about the differential variability introduced by non material social determinants of health – which protective effect is often emphasized in the political discourses about (active) aging – is proposed by comparing the profiles generated by these dimensions in older adults with good health of opposing socioeconomic status (high SES vs low SES). Profiles are defined by multiple correspondence analysis using data from the

fourth wave of SHARE survey of four European countries with distinct welfare characteristics (Denmark, Germany, Portugal and Hungary). Preliminary results indicate that very little variability is found in lower SES groups in terms of non material determinants of health, especially in terms of health behaviors. More diverse profiles are identified in higher SES groups. Variations of these results are found between countries with different welfare regimes. By considering individuals traditionally ignored in social sciences (low SES individuals with good health) the approach permitted to find evidences that critically deconstruct dispersed ideas about health and (active)ageing and to connect the variability



degree in lower SES groups with macrosocial dimensions.

## **Lifetime Childlessness, Depressive Mood and Quality of Life among Older Europeans**

Sarah E Gibney, University College, Dublin | [gibneyse@gmail.com](mailto:gibneyse@gmail.com)

Lifetime childlessness is increasing in Europe. Adult children play an important role in their ageing parents' lives; acting as bridges to social support and monitoring health behaviour. This role has been enshrined at various institutional levels, from the family to the welfare state. Empirical evidence for the relationship between childlessness on psychological wellbeing is mixed and depends on the wellbeing measures employed, the life course stage under examination, and differing societal contexts. Few studies investigate health selection effects; health-related predictors of childlessness may mediate the relationship between childlessness and wellbeing and/or influence wellbeing directly. This study investigates the relationship between lifetime childlessness and psychological wellbeing; depressive mood and quality of life. Data is from wave two of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in

Europe and SHARELIFE (retrospective life history wave). Region-specific Ordinary Least Squares (OLS) regression is performed to determine the extent to which childlessness predicts psychological wellbeing, controlling for demographic and socio-economic characteristics and health. Interactions between childlessness and childhood health indicate the role of health selection in this relationship. Childlessness significantly increases depressive mood in Northern Europe only, conditional on marital status; widowhood and never being married in particular. There is no evidence that health selection mediates the relationship between childlessness and psychological wellbeing. However, marital status does consistently mediate this relationship and is therefore the context through which this relationship should be further considered.

## **The Meanings of a Sense of Community in Senior Cohousing Community**

Outi Jolanki, University of Jyväskylä | [outi.jolanki@jyu.fi](mailto:outi.jolanki@jyu.fi)

Anni Vilkkö, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [anni.vilkkö@thl.fi](mailto:anni.vilkkö@thl.fi)

The study looks at the Finnish senior cohousing unit and the meanings given to a sense of community in the everyday life of the community. The study is part of the 'MOVAGE Moving in Old Age: Transitions in Housing and Care' research project conducted at the University of Jyväskylä, Finland. Data come from group discussions conducted November 2012. The topics discussed were the participants' reasons to move to a cohousing unit and everyday life of the community. The theoretical background to the study comes from 'housing pathways' framework (Clapham

2005), which emphasizes the subjective meanings of living environment and moving, and moving decisions as part of the life history. Data was analyzed with discourse and narrative analysis. The discussants mentioned several reasons for moving to a cohousing unit. However, a sense of community was a central reason. A sense of community referred to a predefined abstract ideal, but also to the practices of everyday life and emotional commitment which were developed over the years. In practice a sense of community meant planning and participating in the activities,

doing maintenance work together, mutual emotional and practical support, and awareness of the social contacts and help available. However, the level of emotional and practical commitment to the community varied

causing occasional friction between residents. The senior cohousing community which is designed, funded and run by its residents exemplifies and supports residents' agency, and offers one option for senior housing.

## **Economic Cycle, Post-Soviet Transition and Voluntary and Involuntary Retirement in Estonia**

**Ave Roots**, University of Tartu | [ave.roots@ut.ee](mailto:ave.roots@ut.ee)

The situation of people during their late career on the labour market depends very much on the role of welfare state. In Estonia, where the state takes minimal role, the people on the labour market depend very much on the economic cycle. In this situation some groups are especially influenced. One of these groups is people in their late career and close to retirement. Estonia is one of the 2 countries (the other is UK) in Europe, where people continue working after official retirement age, but men in Estonia work much longer than in UK after passing retirement age (Romans 2007:3). Compared to other European countries, the pension replacement rate is relatively low, 41 % (Current 2006), and it is a great incentive to continue working passed

retirement age (Ainsaar 2011). During last 20 years Estonia has experienced 2 economic booms and recessions. This is perfect opportunity to study how the economic cycle influences the process of retiring. European social survey data reveals, that only last economic boom 2005-2007 differs from all the other years. Previous boom 1995-1997 is actually not different from the following recession in 1998 and 1999 in terms of retirement. Only during the last boom people could choose, whether they wanted to retire or not, during 90s one's own wish in that matter was not significant in predicting actual behaviour, which shows that during 90s Estonia was still struggling with post-soviet transition.

## **Digital Poland of Equal Opportunities. The Example of Seniors Learning Digital technologies.**

**Agnieszka Szymanska**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [agnieszka\\_szymanska@vp.pl](mailto:agnieszka_szymanska@vp.pl)

There are about 13 million people in Poland that are over their 50s. 10 million Polish elders have never used the Internet. The social, political and economic effects are known: seniors are not only excluded from the digital world but from many other aspects of social life. This is why the project "Digital Poland of Equal Opportunities" has been started. Almost 3.000 volunteers supported by experts and financial grants worked with elders in their local communities to teach them how to use computers and how to access the Internet and make their lives easier and more fulfilled.

Almost a year after the project started we can see first results. The aim of the project was not only to teach seniors how to work with digital technologies but also to activate them socially. In my presentation I am going to talk shortly about the project. I will also present seniors and volunteers opinions about the project. I will introduce how their collaboration and working with digital technologies was progressing. I think both sites have a lot of interesting things to say. Volunteers can present methods that were most suitable for teaching seniors digital technologies. Seniors would talk about

increasing quality of their lives. Does anything changed from the time they learnt how to use a computer and the Internet? Maybe some household duties got easier? Or maybe they have a better contact with family or friends

abroad? Or maybe they have developed their hobbies or met somebody interesting during the computer courses? Answering these questions will give us the chance for the initial evaluation of the project.

## RN02 - Sociology of the Arts

### 02\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and Economic Constraints

Chair(s): Anna Lisa Tota (Università degli Studi Roma Tre), Graciela Trajtemberg (The Academic College of Tel Aviv-Jaffo)

#### Negotiating the Field of Artistic Production

Janet Chan, University of New South Wales | [J.Chan@unsw.edu.au](mailto:J.Chan@unsw.edu.au)

Creative artists operate in a field of cultural production (Bourdieu 1969) which consists of a 'domain' of knowledge and a network of cultural actors (Feldman, Ciskszentmihalyi and Garder 1994). This paper draws on a study of fine art students and practitioners in Australia to examine how artists negotiate the field of

artistic production in developing their work. It reinforces the usefulness of a context-dependent concept of creativity and discusses the variety of strategies adopted by students and practitioners to maintain their creative practice.

#### Creativity Denied. On the Inconsistent Attribution of Creativity in the Artistic Field

Ivonne Kuesters, Technical University of Dortmund | [ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de)

It is the common perception that those actors in the artistic field who deal with finances are not seen as creative. Even if one person does both, art and business, they have to tread carefully in order to not to lose their general air of artistry. Like for example the designer and entrepreneur Paul Smith who, when quizzed on his allegiance, stated that he is consecutively "wearing the hat of a businessman and wearing the hat of an artist". But the idea that a businessman in the artistic field might be creative while doing business with art seems utterly impossible. This presentation will challenge this view by means of a comparison of empirical data on two kinds of working processes in the artistic field: on one hand, the drafting, organising and

financing of a concert season by music managers of orchestras and music festivals (documented in semi-structured research interviews and on program material) and, on the other hand, the creation of two abstract paintings by the artist Gerd Richter (documented in a film by Corinna Belz). This comparative analysis will establish that both types of processes match each other closely. In a further, explanatory step the presentation will then refer to the theory of social differentiation in order to show that it is exactly the inherent creativity of their practices in combination with the depiction of businessmen and managers in the arts as uncreative that is conveniently employed in favour of an economic regulation of artistic organisations.

## Beyond Arab Springs. Art, Public and Policy in a New Cultural Context.

Valerio Zanardi, University of Barcelona | [valerio\\_zanardi@yahoo.es](mailto:valerio_zanardi@yahoo.es)

Festivals, and especially theatre festivals, embody the place where different subjects, cultures, institutions and organizations build and constitute meanings, interpretations, values, whilst in their different artistic programmes the traditional consistence and autonomy of artistic fields melts. So, within anthropological or economic perspectives, festivals can conventionally be seen as cultural texts, or normatively assessed as the result of processes of economic investment or political governance. It is also possible to read festivals as thick and opaque proceedings of more or less collaborative negotiations between different subjects, different logics, and different gauges, which can be differently played, described and used in the public

sphere. What happens when we use these kind of interpretations in totally different context as in post-revolution Tunisia? I carried out an ethnography in the context of Dream City, a festival of arts Placed in Tunis and Sfax in Tunisia and in the context of the cultural capital 2013: Marseille. In this paper, I will show through evidencies of the fieldwork (fotos, videos etc) some relevant elements of my ethnography, in order to discuss some differences both in the abstract principles and in the use of the instruments, of cultural policy, to show the actuality of the evergreen concept of generation in relation to publics, and to illustrate the changes of the festival are shaped by several (and changing) aspects related to public sphere.

## Suspended Creativity: Social Practice and Process of Institutionalization in the Youthful Artistic Experience

Marco Carniani, Istituto per la Cultura e la Storia di Impresa, Terni | [marco.carniani@gmail.com](mailto:marco.carniani@gmail.com)

Rosa Rinaldi, Università degli Studi di Perugia | [rori74@libero.it](mailto:rori74@libero.it)

The paper is based on a research carried out during the last 2 years on young theatre players working within the performing arts, both at professional level and amateur level. The study was divided into 3 phases. Firstly, a questionnaire handed out to 140 people; then, 20 interviews conducted with a select group having different degrees of engagement within the artistic field; lastly, we applied collective hermeneutics (Zoll,1997), thanks to which researchers and a group of young actors and cultural event organizers produced a common reflection on social practices and embedded representations in youthful experience in the performing arts. We examined the subjects' profiles, the organizations and the context, bringing to light aspects such as the positive value attributed to self-organization and the importance of institutional recognition. Taken

as a whole, the activities carried out by the young people supports the idea that creativity, using a Melucci's concept (1994), "is not a product" but rather a form of widespread and latent experience, mainly used to cope with a biographically founded feeling of uneasiness as well as to declare a need for authenticity. In fact, performing arts play a twofold role: as an object and as a context, supplying the artistic practice with the connotation of a form of "symbolic mediation" (Crespi,1984). Hence, the experience in the performative arts becomes a field for young people to discover their own authentic selves; however, the institutionalization process and the slow inclusion in the artistic market prevent – paradoxically – the surfacing of a common recognition of their experience. Our paper aims to provide a description of this phenomenon

and of its socio-economic implications.

## **a02RN02 - Visual Arts: Ranking, Branding, Valuation**

Chair(s): Hans Abbing

### **The Superstars of Contemporary Art: A Sociological Analysis of the Rankings of the Most Recognized Visual Artists**

Alain Ph. Quemain, Université Paris-8 | [aquemain@univ-paris8.fr](mailto:aquemain@univ-paris8.fr)

Although art historians tend to consider that contemporary art emerged just after the end of the Second World War, curators generally agree that it appeared in 1969 with the seminal show "When Attitudes Become Forms". Exactly at the same time, a German economic journalist with strong concern for contemporary art created a ranking, the *Kunstkompass*, in order to try and objectivate the visibility and success of the top 100 contemporary artists in the world. Since 1970, this ranking has been published nearly yearly which makes it possible to observe and analyze the transformations of the instrument and those of its results. In this presentation, we will explain how the *Kunstkompass* is built and what its analysis over more than 40 years can tell us about the transformations of the

contemporary art world in terms of gender, age or nationality of artists. We will also compare its results with other rankings such as the ones produced by Artfacts and Artnet to analyze if the difference in methodologies produces different results. Then we will compare the characteristics of artists with those of the experts who are supposed to "create" the superstars of contemporary art by analyzing the characteristics of the members of the "informal academy" that appear in the Power 100, another indicator that has been published for 11 years now. We will thus test the bourdieusian hypothesis of homology between the social characteristics of the judges and those of the artists who are "elected" as prominent ones.

### **Artist as a Brand. Example of Polish Contemporary Art World.**

Agnieszka Szymanska, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [agnieszka\\_szymanska@vp.pl](mailto:agnieszka_szymanska@vp.pl)

Brand and branding are not only marketer's issue. Actually - they have never been. For centuries, if somebody wants to be successful he or she has to create a brand. Or become one. Branding is the phenomena that began in the art world long time before marketers and businessman did their research. Nowadays we can easily say that there is a few leading brands in the art world: Damien Hirst, Jeff Koons, Andy Warhol, Charles Saatchi, MOMA or Tate. For me the most interesting issue is the

process of branding in the Polish contemporary art world. Leading brands mentioned above were created in countries leading in 'art industry' like USA and England and now are recognizable all around the world. But the situation is different in countries like Poland where art world structures aren't completely established. Giving the background of art branding in Poland by showing the cultural institutions strategies I would like to focus on 'human-brands'. Do the artists (young

and well-known) consider themselves as brands? Is 'marketing-approach' useful and popular among them? What are the strategies used in promoting Polish artists around the world? Are these strategies effective? What forms of collaboration need to be established

to achieve success? In my presentation I am going answer these questions by presenting results of my research among Polish artists to show their aspirations, ways of creating their careers and their awareness of the mechanisms ruling the art world and branding.

## **Are we All Connoisseurs Now? The Changing Landscape of Art Expertise in the Digital Age**

**Payal Arora**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [payal\\_arora04@yahoo.com](mailto:payal_arora04@yahoo.com)

**Filip Vermeylen**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vermeylen@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:vermeylen@eshcc.eur.nl)

There is a popular perception that the digital revolution has sounded the death knell of traditional art connoisseurs who are increasingly being replaced by amateur experts such as bloggers and casual online commentators (Keen, 2007). This development is seen as part of a larger shift within an art world that is under pressure to communicate and treat the public as active consumers rather than passive recipients (Marty, 2007). Traditional intermediaries such as museums are being compelled to become more accessible and engaging with their audiences through new media platforms. The Net as a medium of easy access, with its populist, audience-expanding interactivity allows for new actors and exchanges to emerge through its "participatory culture" (Jenkins, 2006).

However, others believe that is precisely in this environment marked by a plethora of voices and its confusion on art quality that there is an increased need for trusted, trained gatekeepers with firm institutional linkages to museums, auction houses and other vested institutions (Arora and Vermeylen, 2012). In this paper, we expand/shift our focus to gauge the impact of the Internet in shaping decisions on art value and whether the traditional role of institution as expert and the public as amateur has been reconstituted through new media. We conduct extensive content analysis of the top art museum blogs, websites and twitter feed to gauge the range of actors at play and the nature of these cultural spaces to address the impact of new media platforms on the traditional hierarchies within the art world.

## **Guilty of Critique: Neoliberal Strategies of Market Censorship and Silencing Art**

**Ulla Karttunen**, University of Eastern Finland | [ukarttun@student.uef.fi](mailto:ukarttun@student.uef.fi)

The neoliberal regime is governed by the narrative of success, also in the art world. The quality of art is valued by prices in market; cultural projects repeat liturgies of innovation and competition. Managers advice artists to productise social criticism into luxury products, in the name of tamed critique. Censorship, or exclusion of critique, is believed to be a bypassed issue in contemporary western society. Liberal democracies have, historically, developed by struggling against

ecclesiastical and state censorship, as Sue Curry Jansen notices. Capitalism, in its contemporary state of permanent revolution, not only tolerates critique, but also absorbs and exploits it, as Boltanski and Chiapello have pointed. Going through recent cases of market censorship in visual arts, from censored works to art on trial, shows a paradoxical situation. The background philosophy and motivation in market censorship is the concept of freedom. Market criticism can yet be interpreted as a

new form of blasphemy, where insulting neoliberal tactics must be punished. In recent political censorship cases, Ai Weiwei and Pussy Riot, Chinese or Russian media spoke about crime or vandalism, when foreigners took the cases as political power's attempt to protect from criticism. In the same way market censorship should be studied against the

regime. Market as a ruling hegemony is more fluid and diffuse, compared with state or church as primary censors, but it can be unbelievably powerful because of its rhizomatic connections with other factors, from political power to marketized media and justice.

## Another One Bites the Dust?! Threats and Opportunities of Digitization in the Dutch Record Industry

Amber Geurts, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [geurts.amber88@gmail.com](mailto:geurts.amber88@gmail.com)

Digital information and communication technologies have changed and facilitated the cultural sector enormously. By and large, the high potential of digitization brings optimistic expectations regarding information, engagement and productivity increases in the realm of culture, and specifically the record industry. However, like in any time of fast technological change, record companies are increasingly struggling to keep up with the changing demands and structures in their sector. The threats of digitization to the traditional working methods in the sector become increasingly evident and the traditional cultural leaders do not necessarily have to be the most competitive regarding digital innovation. This is why academic research increasingly points out alternative business strategies to make record companies sustainable in the digital era: digitization does

not only pose threats, it also brings opportunities for record companies. However, the topic of how and why record companies use these new digital possibilities to find new ways towards profitability is still understudied. This contemporary study digs into this research gap by conducting a quantitative analysis of the use of digital innovations on the websites of Dutch record companies and using this data to find out how possible differences can be explained. The results of this research challenge the doom and gloom of academics on the future of record companies in a digital era. Findings indicate that different types of record companies (age, genre, competitiveness), use digital innovations differently. Therefore, record companies are already implementing new digital possibilities, but still a lot more can be gained.

## b02RN02 - Artistic Practices and Classification

Chair(s): Laura Verdi

### Sociality of Inspiration

Gerhard Panzer, Technical University, Dresden | [gerhard.panzer@tu-dresden.de](mailto:gerhard.panzer@tu-dresden.de)

Inspiration indicates the first moment of the artistic process when artists start their

creative work. It is often identified with a divine influence or referring to muses. In each case it



tends to simplify the beginning, because it covers a process itself. Inspiration is situated on the edge of the art worlds, to the extent that it is often outside of the sociological focus. In the concept of the creative process inspiration marked a blank space excluded from the rationality in the concepts of creativity. However, inspiration named a central dynamic factor for any creative activity. In addition we could see a central force governing creative process. In wanting to understand the dynamic of artistic production beyond its utilization, its control by economic values, by attention, through the mediation, we are forced to look at

this fundamental drive of the artistic production. This way we can get an impression of the processes of articulation guided by inspiration. In my paper I will decode the experiences covered by the metaphors of inspiration. Then I investigate artistic conceptions of inspiration primarily from poetics in order to analyse the experiences behind from a sociological perspective. I further examine the inspiration in selected concepts of the creative process to discuss the presumption that the inspiration becomes that part of the creativity which will at least be intensified and domesticated.

## Arts and Crafts: Everyday Life at the Opera

Federico Boni, Università degli Studi di Milano | [federico.boni@unimi.it](mailto:federico.boni@unimi.it)

Oscar Ricci, Università degli Studi di Milano Bicocca | [oscar.ricci@unimib.it](mailto:oscar.ricci@unimib.it)

The paper aims to explore the world of opera through a fieldwork conducted in a famous Northern Italy's Opera House. Through an ethnographic account of the work of the singers, the chorus, the extras, the dancers, the stagehands and the musicians, the paper takes the reader on stage and behind the scenes to investigate the collective social action that goes into the realization of two operas, Puccini's "Turandot" and Verdi's "Macbeth". The authors try to illustrate how

artistic concepts are translated into the routine work of the rehearsals within the theatre's environment, and how people involved in the production negotiate meanings and actions in their interactions to create the actual performances. Through an empirical analysis of the everyday collective work and the social organization involved in the production, the paper calls for an "arts and crafts sociology", analyzing cultural phenomena not only as given texts but also as social actions.

## The Art of the Other. The Paradox of Universality in Western Conceptions of 'Japanese Art' (1860-1940)

Willem Schinkel, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [schinkel@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:schinkel@fsw.eur.nl)

The era of the rise of modernism involved the emergence of art as an autonomous and universal category. This paper argues that, given the universal claims of the category of art, it saw an expansion to Asia in general and Japan in particular. This expansion, shaped through various orientalist categories of 'Asian' or 'Japanese' similarity and commonality as juxtaposed to 'the west', helped to provide plausibility for modernist conceptions of art. It

universalized the category of art by giving it a global meaning both in spatial and in temporal terms. At the same time, this universalization meant that cultural hierarchies informed by western hegemony were threatened. This paper looks at the ways influential western observers of Japanese art between 1860 and 1940 dealt with this by contributing to the simultaneous universalization of the category of art and the particularization of the concept

of 'Japanese art'. This 'paradox of universality' involved a differentiation between on the one hand particular, local, traditional and most often historical realizations of what was nonetheless a universal category of art, and on the other hand its truly modern and advanced contemporaneous realizations of universality. At the height of the modernizing movements in

the west, Japan proved to be the site of an 'exemplary expansion' of the concept of art. Sociologically, this expansion served to a significant degree to communicate an understanding of western art as an autonomous and potentially universal yet practically bounded category.

## **Aestheticization and Digitalization of Political Activism. A Case Study of the Cluj-based Collective Mindbomb**

**Mara Ratiu**, University of Art and Design, Cluj-Napoca | [ratiu.mara@yahoo.com](mailto:ratiu.mara@yahoo.com)

**Bogdan Iacob**, University of Art and Design, Cluj-Napoca | [iacob\\_uad@yahoo.com](mailto:iacob_uad@yahoo.com)

Critical attitudes towards controversial contemporary issues could also take the form of political activism or of political art. The Cluj-based collective Mindbomb is a hybrid critical voice, combining political art and activism. Initiated in 2002 following the model of the San Francisco Print Collective, it reunites professionals from the creative industries that refuse to reveal their individual identity. Mindbomb has conducted a series of public actions in the city of Cluj-Napoca, but also in various other cities in Romania, on issues such as democratization of the public space, aesthetics of the public space, corruption practices of the political class, as well as ecological matters related to the cyanide extraction of gold in the Apuseni Mountains. If the first series of actions consisted in the production of visually poignant posters illegally scattered all over the city, the last actions took

place mostly – and legally – in the digital world, on social networks such as Facebook. The aim of this paper proposal is to analyze the process of aestheticization and digitalization of political activism practices of the Mindbomb collective understood as means of improving the effectiveness of their critical public actions. Also, the aim is to identify the consequences of this process in relation to the very nature of political activism. If actions like those described above are quite frequent in the Western world, in Romania such actions are rather singular. Accordingly, another aim is to assess the impact of the Mindbomb critical actions among the geographical (local) community as well as among the digital (global) one. Last but not least, the thin line between political activism and political art will be investigated.

## **c02RN02 - Perspectives on Arts Markets**

Chair(s): Sari Karttunen

### **Painting and Money: Discourses on Paid Art Exhibitions in France around 1800**

**Arpita Mitra**, Jawaharlal Nehru University | [arpitamitra31@gmail.com](mailto:arpitamitra31@gmail.com)

Art is generally understood to be invested with certain normative values, one of which is its

alleged disinterestedness. The notion of art as a disinterested pursuit (which also stands challenged now) has a chequered history through about four centuries in parts of the Occidental world. Disinterestedness is of many kinds, like political, ideological, moral, material. With respect to the last kind, the reality of making a living out of art, on the one hand, and the discourse of the material disinterestedness of art, on the other, reveal the tension in the fact of the same activity being perceived as a “disinterested” pursuit as well as being one through which revenue is to be generated. The objective of the present paper is to examine critically the aforementioned tension through a case-study form early nineteenth-century France – the controversy regarding paid art exhibitions in

Paris around 1800, which resulted in a public debate that continued in the press for about three months. Since the seventeenth century onwards in France, the process of discursive dissociation of painting from its mercantile and manual aspects, and the increasing intellectualisation, de-materialisation and individualisation of the vocation of painting, came to project art as a materially “disinterested” pursuit. However, the crisis of post-Revolutionary society, with its implications for art patronage led French painters to experiment along the lines of artistic entrepreneurship. The present paper seeks to analyse the digits of their discourse and those of the sharp response it evoked in critics and public at large pivoted on the notion of art and money making odd couples.

## Starving for Art-Tension Beyond Borders

Kristin Bothur, Universität Bremen | [kbothur@zes.uni-bremen.de](mailto:kbothur@zes.uni-bremen.de)

Is the image of the starving artist of Spitzweg’s “The Poor Poet” (1839) based on a myth or does this conception match reality? In order to analyze this conception we gain to answer the following research questions: How is the socio-economic situation of artists characterized? How do artists actually perceive the art market and its development? Which market and coping strategies do they develop to improve their market position and social status? We conducted qualitative interviews with musicians living in Germany as previous research projects have shown, that these questions cannot be answered only by an analysis of official statistics (e.g. Census, Eurostat, OECD). Furthermore, the assumed ambivalence of perceptions and the diversity of coping and market strategies are not represented in existing surveys. The findings demonstrate artists’ transition into exceptional

flexible and creative entrepreneurs who may serve as prototypes for future employees. According to official statistics and previous empirical works particularly self-employed artists face a precarious economic and social situation: high rates of unemployment, underemployment, multiple jobholding, low basic incomes, unpredictable and discontinuous engagements and old-age poverty. Furthermore, the challenging art market keeps changing due to technological improvements, a rapid growth of the creative sector, an increasing number of freelancers as well as a higher labor mobility. As functional, territorial and market borders become even blurrier and as state policies cannot absorb all risks, this has consequences for the production, promotion and distribution of art pieces and therefore for the artists’ working situation.

## Notes on the Exploitation of Artists

Hans Abbing, University of Amsterdam / Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [hansabbing@gmail.com](mailto:hansabbing@gmail.com)

In the paper I argue that at present the exploitation of artists differs structurally from that of other workers in post-Fordist capitalism. The exploitation of artists is largely an inner art world affair: it is foremost an art elite that profits from low incomes in the arts. I explain why it is attractive for art world people to associate the low incomes in the art with increasing precarity in general. I list correspondences and differences in the situation of artists and other knowledge workers. Next, I present a social explanation of

low incomes in the art, which does not apply to other workers, and I show who benefit most. I also demonstrate that due to an ethos of "everything for art" a wild west economy exists in the arts. Often non-profits treat artists worse than for profits. An everything-for-art turns into an-everything-goes. Moreover, the strife for art which is as autonomous as possible works against individual artists. I finish with some suggestions for ways to combat the exploitation of poor artists.

## d02RN02 - Networks and Structures of Production

Chair(s): Gerhard Panzer

### Networks of Art Production in Times of Change

Andrea Gallelli, University of Torino | [andrea.gallelli@unito.it](mailto:andrea.gallelli@unito.it)

In the Italian model of artistic and cultural production, the government has always supported the creation, distribution and development of artistic goods and activities. Arts, because of their intrinsic merit value, are often excluded by marketplace rules and competition among producers. For these reasons, concrete artistic production processes are qualified by the high dependence on exogenous resources, both public and private. For example, Italian lyric theaters are private foundations supported by public budget, and regions play important normative and financial roles in supporting artistic and cultural production. In recent years financial crisis has reduced the capacity of these subjects to transfer resources to weaker and non-autonomous sectors of the economy. How do single organizations of artistic production react to these kinds of difficulties?

Sociological literature has always underlined the role of networks in the market's defining mechanisms. Combining the new economic sociology approach and the production of culture perspective, an analysis of relational dimension of theater production is proposed. The tendencies in recent years of live cultural entertainment are analyzed, focusing especially on professional theater in Piedmont, Italy. Differences among regional systems of cultural production and consumption are pointed out. The main purpose of the work is to look for an association between configurations of productive networks, single organizations' performances and global properties of theater supply such as the reduction of exogenous support. Research methods involve network analysis based on secondary data of a population of Piedmontese professional theaters.

## From Culture Industries to Factories of Culture: New Models of Artistic Production in Contemporary Society.

Francesca Ieracitano, Lumsa University of Rome | [f.ieracitano@lumsa.it](mailto:f.ieracitano@lumsa.it)

The systems of artistic production have always had to adapt to the social and cultural transformations. They began to respond to the current crisis with innovative solutions that involve the cultural offerings, the patterns of production and the organisational structures. We are thus witnessing a change of the course that challenges old ideas, like the Hirsch model, and concepts such as culture industry and art worlds to make room for new complex organizations that are configured and better suited to be defined as factories of culture. This paper aims to clarifying the need for a conceptual redefinition starting from a theoretical framework based on the comparison of the thoughts of the authors (Crane, Hesmondhalgh, Peterson, Becker, Adorno, Horkeimer) who examined the systems of artistic production. The paper

argues that the factories of culture have been able to enter the market without triggering any forms of competitiveness towards the cultural and leisure needs already met by the culture industries and the traditional art institutions. These new entities were able to create synergies with the previous establishment. They also filled an unexplored market share, introducing new consumption patterns that led to a new demand. To support this hypothesis it will be presented case studies about the Parco della Musica Auditorium, the MACRO, and the MAXXI in Rome, the Guggenheim Museum in Bilbao, and the Pompidou Centre in Paris in order to examine the structure, the organization, and the relationships adopted by these new models of artistic production with the customers.

## The Committee for Foreign art Exhibitions – Advisors of the Young Federal Republic of Germany

Franziska Völz, University of Dresden | [Franziska.Voelz@tu-dresden.de](mailto:Franziska.Voelz@tu-dresden.de)

My topic is part of a still running research project named "Social birth of the 'Westkunst'. Networks of the visual arts in West Germany 1945-64" in charge of Prof. Dr. Rehberg, Department of Sociology, University of Dresden. Whereas in Eastern Germany after World War II artistic production has been pushed by the state into social realism, western Germany's art production was characterized through a struggle between objective and abstract tendencies. The latter gained the definite predominance until the End of the Fifties and was conceived as symbol of liberality and subjectiveness. The international art exhibition documenta is supposed to have been playing an important role boosting those non-objective tendencies. By combining

sociological and historical perspectives the project tries to reconstruct the social ties of leading exhibition organisers and the related actors and institutions in account of this process of promotion. Field theory and the theory and analysis of institutional mechanisms by Rehberg constitute the base for relational network analyses. Also politics have been suspected of encouraging avant-garde artists in order to represent the young Federal Republic of Germany as a modern and free society. But in the background specific members of the art world functioned as advisors. I want to investigate the case of the "committee for foreign art exhibitions". Founded in 1953 it mainly consisted of leading art museum directors in Germany deciding

about who should represent Germany in the sphere of the arts.

## The Comparison of Industrial Clusters in the Traditional Crafts Sector

Yuko Oki, Kyoto Sangyo University | [oki@cc.kyoto-su.ac.jp](mailto:oki@cc.kyoto-su.ac.jp)

In this paper, the attributes for a number of different industrial clusters including Jingdezhen (porcelain), Arita (porcelain), Nishijin (kimono), and Cremona (violin) will be analyzed and compared. Industrial clusters are commonly observed in the traditional craft sector. The individual agents making up clusters interact loosely and have a high degree of autonomy, yet clusters have coherence as a whole. Within clusters there is a division of labor, and thus an appropriate division of roles. This is not based simply on a division of work processes, but rather involves a fundamental bifurcation between producers who coordinate the manufacturing process as whole, and actual creators who make the products. Producers are not only responsible for product planning but also assume much of the risk. Product planning requires extensive

knowledge of customer needs, and typically the producer takes charge of sales as well. Artisans in traditional industries generally do not assume the risk of their production. The producers take on high risk for which they receive a high return, while the creators shoulder relatively little risk for which they receive a low return. In the traditional industries, the producers are often local wholesalers and the creators are artisans. Though clusters will vary somewhat depending on the nature of the products they produce, the behavior of agents making up clusters is guided not so much by economic considerations (profit maximization), but rather by the reputation and esteem with which members are held within the cluster community.

## e02RN02 - Literature and its Field

Chair(s): Nina Zahner

### What is the Capital of Frankfurt? Indian Publishing at the Frankfurt Book Fair 2012

Roanna Gonsalves, University of New South Wales | [roannag@gmail.com](mailto:roannag@gmail.com)

The Frankfurt Book Fair is the world's oldest, largest and most prestigious book fair. It is a literary space, a practiced place, where the Bourdieusian interest in disinterest in economic capital is at its lowest, and the creative labour of the writer is turned into a commodity bought and sold in a marketplace. Using data gathered from in-depth interviews and participant observation, this paper examines the Frankfurt Book Fair, with a

particular focus on the practices of Indian publishers within the space of the fair in 2012. It suggests that the differentiated, fluid, smooth space of the literary field enables multiple enunciations of Indian publishing at the fair. It examines the ways in which value is attached to particular books at the fair, and the ways in which various forms of capital are valued, mobilized and exchanged.

## Great Expectations & Literary Field: Intermediaries and Sub-Fields Enabled by Publishers in their Search for Debutantauthors

Luca Pareschi, University of Bologna | [luca.pareschi@unibo.it](mailto:luca.pareschi@unibo.it)

This paper follows a previous one, accepted at 2012 RN Sociology of the Arts' conference. In the previous we described the production stage of Italian Literary Field (Bourdieu 1991) where agents exists, more peculiar and numerous than expected. We found that symbolic and material production are highly dependent on the action of few very idiosyncratic intermediaries that enable book publishing process beyond publisher's planning. They are more than cultural intermediaries and gate-keepers. We focused on the process that permits to wannabe authors to enter the literary field and have their first manuscript published. Here we follow that stream and show how different sub-fields are enabled by publishers in their search for new manuscripts and authors. Publishers rely on different intermediaries depending on what they are searching for. Through a content analysis we

show what big, medium and small publishers search for (e.g: focus on literary quality vs marketability; search for a strong plot or for a idiosyncratic writing; importance of publisher's taste;...). Then we show which part of publishers' network of social and professional contacts within the literary field is enabled depending of the nature of the search. We thus relate different kinds of intermediaries and different output of the search. The paper is part of a wider phd thesis, conducted in a two-stage design, based on qualitative semi-structured in-depth interviews. We discovered the channels through which manuscripts reach publishers, and went back to study and interview intermediaries involved. 13 different publishers were studied. Overall number of interview (editors and other agents of the field) is 64.

## Patterns of Change in the Dutch Literary Field 1980-2009

Thomas Franssen, University of Amsterdam | [t.p.franssen@uva.nl](mailto:t.p.franssen@uva.nl)

The structure of cultural fields is one of the major research areas in the sociology of art. Bourdieu's work on the French literary field laid bare the oppositions between cultural and economic capital as well as established and avant-garde actors that structure the field. However, empirical work in this tradition is often preoccupied with organizational traits of, mainly literary, publishing houses and to a lesser extent with the books they produce and with the popular or commercial side of the field. Also, most studies do not trace changes in the structure of the literary field over a period of time. In this paper I want to add new insights to this tradition by taking a slightly different approach. I focus on the books that are published themselves, on the literary as well as the popular side of the field and

attempt to trace changes in the structure of the literary field over time. I do this through a multiple correspondence analysis of the Dutch literary field based on book-level data. I collected data on all fiction and poetry books published in the Netherlands between 1980 and 2009, including attributes such as genre, original language, price and size. This data makes it possible to analyze not only the organizational structure of the literary field, by focusing on publishing houses, but also the cultural structure of the literary field through an analysis of the relationship between different genres and languages. Moreover, the extended period of time allows for an analysis of change in the structure of the Dutch literary field.



## 03\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Public Sphere

Chair(s): Rudi Laermans Rudi (KU Leuven)

### Militant Aesthetics and Popular Creative Praxes

Cédric Masse, University of Lisbon | [masse.cedric@gmail.com](mailto:masse.cedric@gmail.com)

Esthetical values and art under different modalities occupy a core place in the militant praxis. Theatrical performances, mises-en-scènes, dancing, music, songs, paintings, sculptures and so on appear during public demonstrations or when activists appropriate and reshape through them the public space and urban territories. Beyond appearances, illusion and *illusio* (the play), there exists an artistic truth, which is intimately related to the cognitive praxis insofar as it participates in the production of knowledge made by the activists. Urban territories occupied and transformed through their arts by social movements are converted into public spheres, places wherein epistemic discourses, communicative reason and ideal speech situations (Habermas) take shape. There, through their interactions, people come to publicly, rationally and critically discuss about issues concerning the

public realm; they use their reason for political matters and change. In other words, within the polis and outside the private sphere, the political life occurs in the agora. Activists therefore put forward a veritable militant and popular aesthetics that entails that their cognitive praxis is realised to a large extent through artistic creations and expressions, through dynamic, creative and intellectual interactions among militants and between militants and other actors such as opponents. These are the aspects I am going to explore in my paper from the current Portuguese situation. However, following one of the fundamental Durkheimian methodological precepts, it will also be comparative; in a diachronic way by referring to several historical instances and in a synchronic fashion by considering different geographical contexts, notably Spain.

### Social Frames of Urban Cultural Creativity: A Sociological Analysis of Cultural Clusters in Barcelona

Matías I. Zarlenga, University of Barcelona | [matiaszarlenga@ub.edu](mailto:matiaszarlenga@ub.edu)

Arturo Rodriguez Morato, University of Barcelona | [rodriguez.morato@ub.edu](mailto:rodriguez.morato@ub.edu)

The analysis of the territorial dynamics of culture, particularly its tendency to form clusters, has become a study area that draws the attention of various social science disciplines. This kind of analysis has steadily grown in importance over the last twenty years alongside the increasing interest in creative industries and cultural institutions as factors in socio-economic development and urban regeneration. Most of today's literature on the subject takes cultural clusters as a single type and focuses on aspects linked to their urban

planning or economic impact. However, there is a growing awareness of the importance of the social dimension of cultural clusters. This paper aims to differentiate between various cultural clusters in the city of Barcelona by constructing models or types of cluster taking into account the predominant interaction dynamics and the type of social ties generated between the cultural agents participating in these groupings. Following these criteria we distinguish three types of cultural cluster according to whether a bureaucratic,



associative or community dynamic predominates. These social dynamics enable

us to understand the success or failure of a cluster policy.

## **Cultivating Urban Ecologies – Transforming Public Spaces Through Public Art: A Case Study of Creative Practice in Art Education**

**Kerry A. Thomas**, University of New South Wales, Sydney | [k.thomas@unsw.edu.au](mailto:k.thomas@unsw.edu.au)

**Karen M. Profilio**, North Sydney Girls High School | [karen.profilio@det.nsw.edu.au](mailto:karen.profilio@det.nsw.edu.au)

This paper extends the popular conception of creative practice by reporting on Cultivating Urban Ecologies, a case study of how five visual arts teachers and their students in secondary schools in Sydney, Australia contributed to transforming spaces in small-scale ecological public art projects around school communities. The investigation was theoretically framed by Pierre Bourdieu's concepts of 'habitus' as 'a feel for the game' and 'symbolic capital' and funded by a faculty research grant from the College of Fine Arts, University of New South Wales, Sydney. It took its lead from two key artworld precedents: Nicholas Bourriaud's Relational Aesthetics including his concept of 'social interstice' or non-economic trading exchanges that arise as 'inter-human commerce' and forms of choreographed creative practice; and the current Curating Cities project (Bennett 2010), funded by an

Australian Research Council Grant that augments the City of Sydney's 2030 Vision for a Sustainable Sydney. In this paper we describe how collective purposes were built; highlight examples of performances and the artefacts of practices, including temporal interventions, the use of GPS tracking devices and stories from local history; and consider efforts to raise awareness about how public art can contribute to the care of public spaces while enhancing social relations. We examine the motives of those involved including the potential threat of denting the teachers' reputations and how the provocation of this study challenged conventional artmaking constraints that underlie curriculum and classroom actions. The presentation includes digital documentation of these events including the teachers' and students' art interventions in and around Sydney.

## **The Integrative Power of Non-Representationalism in Creativity-Based City Projects: The Role of Creative Collaborations in Fostering Local Identity and 'Local Capital' among Europe's Immigrants and Ethnic Minorities.**

**Joseph M. Costanzo**, George Mason University | [imgnjoe@aol.com](mailto:imgnjoe@aol.com)

European scholarship has begun paying greater attention to the social and economic nature and impact of creative expressions in urban spaces (Delhay, 2008; Küchler, Kürti and Elkadi, 2011; Salzbrunn, 2007; Selberg, 2006; Spangler, 2007). Furthermore, borrowing the term from Bramadat (2001), the literature concerning immigrants and ethnic minorities and creative art forms focus on expressions of local 'ethno-cultural' groups (allochtoon or

not). Such spectacles are expressions that, for a brief moment, recall and re-present traditional notions of foreignness in their dress, music, cuisine and so forth as reminders of the way things were (or are perceived still to be) in a distant homeland. My interest here is in the non-ethnically representational spectacle. In other words, events that, instead of re-presenting a history of a people, culture or place, are born out of

the people and culture in place today– a (temporary) contemporary expression of local diversity. Here, as in Brussels' Zinneke Parade, the emphasis is on creating and presenting (not re-presenting) the local. I suggest that immigrants and ethnic minorities and their art are not merely re-presenting their migration histories, but also are part of the ongoing local discourse, influencing identities and expressions not as 'immigrant artists' (read:

artists of immigrant origin who create 'immigrant art'), but as artists full stop. Such creative spaces and interactions may serve as a place without a priori (assigned) social and economic personal value, valuing individual abilities and interests, creating collaboration through tension and discussion, allowing human error and generating social, psychological and economic benefits for those involved.

## a03RN02 - People's Activities in Different Fields of Arts

Chair(s): Ana Gonçalves

### Bringing the Banjo Back to Life: Prosumerism in the Field of Folk Music

Janna Michael, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [michael@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:michael@eshcc.eur.nl)

Niels van Poecke, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vanpoecke@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:vanpoecke@eshcc.eur.nl)

Much of the discussion on convergence culture and prosumerism has been framed as 'the public re-emergence of grassroots creativity' (Jenkins 2006: 136). The Internet enables its users to change, recirculate and annotate commercial media content, which has been celebrated as the basis for the rise of online participatory cultures. These participatory cultures are often framed as the folk cultures of the digital age because they link to ideas of gift economies and operate without distinction between producing and consuming of media content. In this paper we look into the relevance of convergence culture in a different habitat. We show that the prosumer is not only active in new media, but can also be found in small-scale participatory cultures offline. On the basis of a historical analysis of folk music culture and interview data from members of the scene, this study investigates the re-

emergence of folk music culture in the so-called 'hipster', 'indie' or 'folkster' networks. These networks strongly build on do-it-yourself ideology and can likewise be linked to the idea of a barter or gift economy. Similar to their online counterparts, the offline prosumers contribute to their field by making their music, recording it or work on promoting it. The recent growth of the influence of folk music in the music industries and the spread of crafts shops furthermore seem to indicate that these developments are not only part of wider social changes. We suggest that the broad-based appreciation of independent folk music (culture) is based on a nostalgic longing for the authentic. This form of authenticity seems to consist mainly of romantic ideas and shaping objects with one's own hands without entirely dismissing consumer culture.

## Processes of Interactivity and Interaction with and around Cooperative Technologies in Museums

Kalja K. Kanellopoulos, Technische Universität, Chemnitz | [kalja.kanellopoulos@phil.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:kalja.kanellopoulos@phil.tu-chemnitz.de)

New computer technologies have vastly influenced our lives in a multitude of domains and also reached museums and the cultural heritage sector. During the past decades many digital technologies have been constructed for and deployed in exhibitions. The purposes of these technologies differ broadly from those designed to enhance working and management processes; rather they focus on putting the visitor experience as a priority. Strongly connected to this visitor experience is the interactivity with technical artifacts as well as the social interaction with others. However, actual processes of interactivity and interaction that arise with and around these technologies in exhibitions have remained largely unexplored. In this contribution, which is based on my current research for my doctoral dissertation, I explore patterns of interactivity,

interaction and communication with and around collaborative technologies in museums. How do processes like that arise out of the situation? What characterizes them and how are they intertwined and connected with each other? Which impact do elements of play and narration have on what is going on? To cope with these research questions I triangulate ethnography with situational analysis, the latter being the further development of grounded theory and therefore a specific inductive style of qualitative data acquisition and analysis. This methodological approach takes the situation as the fundamental unit of inquiry and puts heterogeneity into focus. It allows the researcher to include human as well as non-human entities and enables the generation of theory from very different types of data.

## Music and Children. Good Efforts for Good Results

Laura Verdi, University of Padua | [laura.verdi@unipd.it](mailto:laura.verdi@unipd.it)

Mariselda Tassarolo, University of Padua | [mariselda.tassarolo@unipd.it](mailto:mariselda.tassarolo@unipd.it)

Three different interventions in three Italian primary schools try to document the results of musical education on children. The research aims to monitor and study the effects of the introduction of innovative educational activities. The sample includes a total of 385 pupils of the Italian primary school (5-11 years). The data were collected through questionnaires containing questions with direct reference to music. The cross-sectional method provides a selected sample from three schools different by location and features: • the first is already part of a network, has structured learning paths and well-defined objectives; • the second is not part of any network; • the third has never joined any music initiative and has a high percentage of immigrant children. The

intervention in the first school has minor significance in relation to the other two, where training courses held by the major musical institutions of the territory have been organized and monitored through documented participant observation on the field. The most effective and innovative actions have to be focused on the teachers, who first need to be trained in teaching music. The innovation suggests to increase synergies between institutions and music schools in primary education to create and strengthen music networks and socialization processes. Innovative educational activities consist of structured learning paths whose contents are defined by experts from such institutions working daily in research and training, from

which the children indirectly receive the inputs.

## **b03RN02 - Addressing the Audience: Participation and Interactions**

Chair(s): Predrag Cveticanin

### **Multiple Selves: Identity Formation of Theatre Companies under Broad Logics**

Özge Can, Yasar University | [ozge.can@yasar.edu.tr](mailto:ozge.can@yasar.edu.tr)

In this empirical study, I seek to understand how field-level meaning systems can inspire the formation of organizational identities; particularly hybrid ones, in an art domain. Making specific claims to the available identity categories in an art space, organizations can construct distinct identities and this is largely prone to change in accordance with the transformations of institutional logics at the field level. Stimulated by competing forces throughout the field's history, institutional logics provide art organizations cultural elements and meaning ingredients to choose from so that they can construct "who they are" and decide whether they will integrate multiple selves as opposed to assuming a pure and uniform identity. In order to explore this connection between institutional forces and organizational identity, and how an art field

configures and evolves based on pure/ hybrid identities, I used longitudinal archival data entailing the titles and attributes of the plays staged by all active professional theatre companies in Turkey between 1923 and 1999. Performing cluster analysis to discover diverse identity categories in the Turkish theatre field and calculating the degree of multiplicity of claims made to these categories by theatre companies, I outlined the course of identity formation and the extent of hybridization. Descriptive findings support the proposed connection between institutional transformations and organizational identity building, indicating a dynamic art structure composed of remarkably diverse identities throughout the history of the field where the intensity and content of hybrid organizational identities significantly differ across time.

### **The Means and Impact of Cultural Mediation on Contemporary Dance**

Patrick PGT Germain-Thomas, Novancia Business School, Paris | [pgermain@novancia.fr](mailto:pgermain@novancia.fr)

Since the 70s, the recognition of contemporary dance by public authorities has entailed a considerable blossoming of this discipline in France. Despite this growth, the distribution of shows often proves difficult. Companies struggle to find sufficient openings to stage their performances and theatres and festivals have reached a ceiling in the possibilities of enlarging the public. The dynamic of global development of the activity has maintained a constant gap between the number of performances created annually and the

openings offered by the venue network. We find the same gap between the artistic propositions and the mass audiences' expectations. Venue managers themselves flounder, facing the accelerating rate of artistic innovation, and they seek the means enabling them to make their scheduling choices better. This contribution lies on a field study within the professional dance world, answering the following objectives: - understanding the particularities of the policies used by distribution channels in developing dance

audiences; - analyzing, through four case studies, the different types of cultural mediation tools used to promote the dance shows; understanding the objective or expectations of all parties concerned (distributors, artists, public and administrations involved) and their appreciation concerning the means used (performances, conferences, training and

workshops, for instance). The study implies the carrying out of in-depth interviews with the professionals involved, at the same time as the data-gathering on the structures studied. The purpose is to favor a sharing of experiences and update the conditions for success of the policies of enlarging the contemporary dance public.

## Do Festivals Affect the Quality of Life in Latvia?

**Agnese Hermane**, Latvian Academy of Culture | [agnese.hermane@lka.edu.lv](mailto:agnese.hermane@lka.edu.lv)

The impact of the arts on the overall quality of people's lives is one of the most understudied and possibly the most underrated issue in the field of social indicators research (Michalos 2005). It is assumed that culture positively affects quality of life however there is small number of research or empirical data that approve the impact of culture on quality of life (Galloway 2007). Although part of researchers consider that culture is collective phenomena and quickly tends to become supra-personal and anonymous (Kroeber 1952), some researchers oppose that culture affects each of us individually and subjectively in intangible and hard-to-measure ways (Holden and Baltà 2012). Since culture can only manifest itself through the individual it must be measured at an individual level (Straub, Loch, Evaristo 2002). There is a precondition if we

want to talk about culture and quality of life – it should be accessible and participatory. According to Hawkes, passive consumption is insufficient; to have impact on quality of life active participation is a precondition (Hawkes 2001). In the framework of this research the assumption is made that festivals improve quality of life, because they care about accessibility and promote active participation more actively than regular cultural events or institutions. The assumption will be tested by the use of content analysis. The study will examine mission statements and goals of all art festivals in Latvia and explore the statements on access and participation. The next step would be to analyse the implementation of statements and collection of audience data.

## 04\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices - New Creativities

Chair(s): Michael Hutter (Wissenschaftszentrum, Berlin)

### Generating Common Ground through Art Practices

**Rita Kéri**, University of Pécs | [keririta@yahoo.com](mailto:keririta@yahoo.com)

**Kata Soós**, Freelance artist | [sooskata@gmail.com](mailto:sooskata@gmail.com)

The authors of the paper lead joint creative activities in small groups. Our research

practices represent the perspectives of the visual arts, cultural anthropology and

communication science. We initiate participatory practices where we incorporate the results of previous research in a continuously developed methodology. The methodology reflects, among other things, on whether and how the dynamics and dimensions of individual creativity can manifest through communicative processes in art activities, through principles of connecting and structuring experience. The events we initiate involve actors of diverse sociocultural

backgrounds. We build strongly on presence and joint experience. Rather than building common identities, we break down the complexity of experience, and rely on its richness in the joint process to build signs (by art practices) which derive their meanings from the perceptions and processes that the participants engage in. In these joint platforms, then, new forms of common ground can evolve, and individuals can mobilise their private or cultural experiences in innovative ways.

## Instant Composers: Modelling and Theorising the Improvising Ensemble

Allan J Sutherland, Kyushu University of Nursing and Social Welfare | [allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com](mailto:allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com)

The improvising music, jazz ensemble, and improvisation are often considered to afford a social model for attaining, a) harmonious social coordination within social groups working in heterogeneously dissimilar social contexts, and, b) to stimulate and achieve higher capacities for problem solving, bringing creative, innovative transformation of social and/or technical practices. Some social theorists consider improvisation bridges the gap between constraining social structures and social action exercised by motivated, reflexive and innovative individuals. Bourdieu theorises that the structured, structuring habitus generates both routine reproductive practices and regulated improvised responses to social disjuncture leading to innovative social transformation of structural relations. Becker investigates how unacquainted individual jazz musicians can form instantly

coordinated groups and improvise successful public performances, reproducing the jazz artworld. What is often lacking is a detailed account of how improvisation is made possible, and can lead to creative solutions. This paper discusses modelling the constitution and internal dynamics of improvising ensembles as symbiotic ensembles, with low, almost horizontal, levels of hierarchy whereby authority is widely dispersed among synergistic members, rather than determined as the prime capacity of their leaders. Synergistic members are consequently expected to be proactive, to bring a rich studied and practised depth of pertinent knowledge, and skills, musical materials, refined through a personal biographical trajectory such that each member's contribution is distinctive and mutually stimulating.

## What's new: Music or Technics?

Nancy W Hanrahan, George Mason University | [nhanraha@gmu.edu](mailto:nhanraha@gmu.edu)

It is by now a common perception that very little is new in popular music. Retro styles, re-packaging, re-union concerts, re-mixes, are by most accounts the predominant forms of musical presentation. Yet, the incredible diversity of music online and the relative ease

of access to it might suggest a very different outcome, as the resources available to musicians for artistic innovation seem virtually limitless. How should this phenomenon be explained? In a recent book, Simon Reynolds suggests that the vast digital archive of music

actually hampers innovation, as “nothing seems to wither and die”. Where in the past, lps would be dropped from record company catalogs as styles developed, now the past stays with us. This has significantly changed the orientation of musicians to musical materials: they become curators and archivists rather than pioneers and innovators. In this paper, I consider two additional factors that contribute to the current state of affairs: the collapse of professional music criticism, and the fascination with technics. These situate the problem of innovation somewhat differently, in

the transformation of the discursive contexts in which the new can be articulated. The problem is not simply that musicians are enthralled with the past. The new or innovative has to be recognized and articulated as such, and that has become increasingly difficult in the new media environment. As professional music criticism has declined, it has been replaced with more purely quantitative forms of evaluation that favor the familiar over the new, and with a discourse of technics that privileges technological mastery over aesthetic innovation.

## **The New Spirit of Artistic Critique: a Sociological Analysis of ‘Critical’ Artists in New York and Berlin**

**Martin G. Fuller**, University of Cambridge | [mf406@cam.ac.uk](mailto:mf406@cam.ac.uk)

Boltanski and Chiapello’s (2005) analysis of the ‘artistic’ critique describes capitalism’s ability to withstand assaults through processes of adaptation and metamorphosis. In this paper I argue that a similar analysis can be made of contemporary visual art’s capacity to adapt and morph to critiques, particularly those generated from within by artists. Drawing from eighty interviews conducted with artists in Berlin and New York, I present an analysis of artists’ accounts of their critical-reflexive orientation to the interrelated symbolic and economic markets of art. These ‘critical’ artists are knowingly entangled in these markets, and engage in critiques whilst acknowledging their own complicity. Strangely, the sites of commercialization such as the art gallery or art fair are not treated as contradictory to their criticality, but the economic, social and

aesthetic-philosophical conditions under which their careers exist, and even flourish, are critically evaluated, often within the content of their artworks. This analysis of ‘critical’ artists is not merely descriptive, but also moves towards a clearer understanding of the logic and functioning of art worlds. By drawing upon an actor-centred analysis of art, as advocated by the so-called ‘new’ sociology of art, and interpreting the actors’ descriptions and navigations of the systemic and structural characteristics of art, we move beyond the false dichotomy between canonical and new approaches to arts sociology. The role of artistic critique has turned upon its own conditions, providing a compelling empirical case that elucidates some of the hidden corners of contemporary art and suggests meaningful modes of sociological exploration.



## a04RN02 - Reflections on Artists

Chair(s): Dan Ratiu

### “Artists” Today. Professionalism and Visibility in Italy

Paolo Parra Saiani, Università di Genova | [paolo.parra.saiani@unige.it](mailto:paolo.parra.saiani@unige.it)

«Why do people think artists are special? It's just another job», said Andy Warhol. One of the main goals of this study was to refuse the “romantic” view of the artist as an individual genius working alone, and to restore the complexity of the ‘Art words’ (Becker 1982). We choose to focus not on famous artists, but on the people who participated at three different editions of Premio Terna, a contest organized by the Italian Terna Foundation, in line with the broad definition by Unesco International Art Association: «‘Artist’ is taken to mean any person who creates, or gives creative expression to, or re-creates works of art; who considers his/her artistic creation to

be an essential part of his/her life; who contributes to the development of art culture; and who asks to be recognised as an artist, whether he/she is bound by any relations of employment or association» (Unesco 1980/2007: 562). In this paper I will present the main results from the on line survey by which more than 2.000 interviews were recollect to produce an understanding of the complexity of the cooperative networks through art happens in Italy, focusing on artists education, their work, visibility, sociability, market relations, and territorial roots. The research is actually concluded; a collective work edited by Francesco Casetti has been published in 2012.

### Artists' Vision on their Role in Futur Society - Towards Applied Uses of Artistic Competence

Sari R. O. Karttunen, The Finnish Foundation for Cultural Policy Research (Cupore) | [sari.karttunen@cupore.fi](mailto:sari.karttunen@cupore.fi)

Due to increased training opportunities and young people's interest in creative trades, Finland has witnessed an overflow of visual artists. In the current economic and ideological situation, the chances for more grants for artists are slim. Cultural policies are moreover expected to show societal effectiveness. Hence new job opportunities are sought after in applied areas. Artists work as hospital clowns or co-operate with social workers in suburbs. In businesses, they carry out occupational health activities and facilitate innovation projects. The government programme also promises to promote public art schemes. In the presentation, I will explore how artists themselves perceive the emerging opportunities. Are they thrilled by the chances

of widening the application of their competence, combined with the prospect of improving incomes, or do they criticize cultural policies for instrumentalisation? Are they willing to yield in their artistic integrity? Do they count applied projects as artistic work? Do they find themselves fit for such areas? I will also discuss the question of gender: are female artists drawn, or pushed, towards the social and health care sector, while men aim at businesses? The presentation draws upon a study pertaining to the occupational role and skill requirements of visual artists in future society. It was commissioned by the Finnish National Board of Education, and was carried out by the Foundation for Cultural Policy Research and the Institute of Occupational



Health. The study relies mainly on a questionnaire on art graduates from polytechnics between 2011 and 2010. Also the

method of future workshops was used, and art world informants and educational planning experts were interviewed.

## **“Gendered Stereotypes in Artistic Creation and Recognition”**

**Marie Buscatto**, Université Paris 1 Panthéon Sorbonne - Cnrs | [marie.buscatto@univ-paris1.fr](mailto:marie.buscatto@univ-paris1.fr)

International scholars have recently explored ways contemporary female artists find it more difficult than their male colleagues to get access, to remain and to be recognized as legitimate artists while all legal barriers have disappeared and equality between the sexes is considered as a priority (Buscatto, 2010). While several processes provoke such differences, gendered stereotypes appear as a key feature in explaining them. My objective would be to discuss how “feminine” stereotypes participate in producing and legitimating gendered inequalities among professional artists, as well as ways they are trans-gressed by women who get then recognized and accepted as “real” artists. Which “feminine” stereotypes - related to maternity, seduction, passivity, dependence or weakness - do limit women’s ability to create and get recognized as artists? How do they succeed, here and there, in overcoming

such stereotypes creatively? If accepted, this talk would be based on our current work on gender in arts (Buscatto, 2007, 2010; Buscatto and Leontsini, 2011a&b) as well as several empirical studies recently led by international scholars, including ours, on dance, circus, music, literature, cinema, television, or visual arts. Buscatto “Women in Artistic Professions. An Emblematic Paradigm for Gender Studies”, *Social cohesion and Development Journal*, 2 (1), 2007, 69-77. Buscatto “Professional music in light of gender: toward a sociological understanding”, spécial issue “Women and Music”, *Labrys*, 18, 2010. Buscatto, Leontsini (ed.) “La reconnaissance artistique à l’épreuve des stéréotypes de genre”, *Sociologie de l’art*, OPuS 18, 2011a and “Les pratiques artistiques au prisme des stéréotypes de genre”, *Sociologie de l’art*, OP. 17, 2011b.

## **Whose Art Now? Norbert Elias’s Sociology of Artistic Production Revisited**

**Marta Bucholc**, University of Warsaw | [bucholcm@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:bucholcm@is.uw.edu.pl)

Norbert Elias’s in his writings on art and artistic professions consistently maintained that in the development of artistic professions two distinct phases are present: “craftmen’s art” and “artist’s art”. Among the many features distinguishing them the “outsourcing of taste” seems of utmost importance. A craftsman works to satisfy somebody else’s taste and relies for social and economic effect of his or her activity on the correspondence between his or her product and the taste of target group, which has a definite set of

expectations based on extensive experience of art consuming. An artist is driven by own taste and his or her success depends on convincing the target groups that what is offered to them is a worthwhile merchandise. The recipients typically have limited experience of art consuming, as the centre of their interests lies in other fields. As a result, they rely for guidance on the opinion of a new class of esthetic specialists, to whom taste dictatorship is outsourced. Thereby, autonomy and alienation work as a flywheel and the result is

modern art as we used to know it. Elias's reflection does not go further than bourgeois societies of 19th and early 20th century. However, in late capitalism, mediatization and globalization contribute to functioning of art markets and artistists, providing new channels

for esthetic dictatorship and expertise. The resulting developments force us to inquire whether Elias's category of modern 'artists's art' is still applicable and whose art are we facing now, when both craftsmen and artists are gone.

## **b04RN02 - Art Schools, Vocation and Recongnition/Consecration**

Chair(s): Alain Quemin

### **Faculty of Fine Arts at the Provinces in Turkey**

Reyhan Varli-Gork, Cankiri Karatekin University | [reyhanvgork@gmail.com](mailto:reyhanvgork@gmail.com)

Zerrin Arslan, Mustafa Kemal Univesity, Hatay | [azerrin@gmail.com](mailto:azerrin@gmail.com)

Yuksel Sahin, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [sahin.yuksel2@gmail.com](mailto:sahin.yuksel2@gmail.com)

Viewing art as a field in Bourdieuan terms, this study aims to determine the collective habitus of artists graduating from selected Faculties of Fine Arts (FoFAs) in three cities; and, if possible, to determine the institutional habitus and its effect on artists' individual habitus. The three FoFAs explored are located in three different Turkish provinces– Çankırı (Çankırı Karatekin University), Antakya (Mustafa Kemal University) and Antalya (Akdeniz University). Selected due to region-based differences including varying degrees of development, these FoFAs founded around the 2000s are younger than those in the metropolitan Istanbul, Ankara and Izmir, which were founded following the establishment of the Turkish Republic in the early 20th century, or during the Ottoman period in Istanbul. Relatively far from the cultural centralization

in metropolitan cities, these FoFAs and an exploration of their institutional habitus[es], may help illuminate how provincial sub-fields of art are linked to the field of art in the cultural centers, thereby illuminating the provincial aspects in artistic vocational education. This exploratory-descriptive study utilizes a questionnaire with open-ended questions encouraging self-narratives from soon-to-be graduates at the faculties as well as random, structured in-depth interviews of academic staff and department heads (from departments such as graphic design, sculpture, and fashion), as habitus differs among students and staff. Identifying the effect of the artists' collective habitus at each faculty is conducive to determining the institutional habitus of each school.

### **Art as a Vocation: Considering Internal Motivations and External Conditions of Emerging Self-Employed Visual Artists**

Nina Dimitriadi, Faculty of Arts, University of Brighton | [dr.ninadimitriadi@gmail.com](mailto:dr.ninadimitriadi@gmail.com)

Dr. Nina Dimitriadi shares insights gleaned during eleven years of research in which she

combined both practice-based and qualitative research methods to investigate the conditions

experienced by emerging European and international artists while they were establishing their practices. Dimitriadi identifies widespread adverse conditions that affect both the artist's production and their personal lives. These conditions derive from factors such as the lack of an appropriate method of evaluating the artist's 'discipline', a lack of a commonly recognised reward system for the artist's works, the dubious evaluation mechanisms surrounding the production and distribution of artworks employed by art institutions, the gradual disappearance of competent art criticism, as well as the many risks involved in investing time and money in an enterprise in which there are no guarantees

of returns. However, Dimitriadi's survey demonstrates that most artists pursue their work as a lifestyle in ways very similar to those of professional scientists, politicians and members of the clergy, described by sociologist Max Weber as an 'inner vocation', even though the external conditions artists face are demonstrably different. Dimitriadi suggests that this 'disconnect' between adverse professional conditions faced by the artist and their inner calling to pursue a career may not only affect the quality of the art they produce but also impacts how the professional status of the artist is perceived within society, and subsequently how this may further undermine the artist's status as a professional.

## The Legitimation of Street Art/Artists through Sneaker Designs

Yuniya Kawamura, Fashion Institute of Technology/State Univ of NY |  
[yuniya\\_kawamura@fitnyc.edu](mailto:yuniya_kawamura@fitnyc.edu)

It is a known fact among art industry professionals that there is a clear divide between high art and street art because the former is legal and is part of the art establishment while the latter prides itself in its illegal and anti-mainstream elements based on their anti-social values and norms. Street artists trespass into other people's private properties and draw or paint on the walls of the buildings without any permission. Moreover, high art never takes utilitarian components into account since art does not have to be practical or functional. In principle, street artists who design or paint on sneakers are not artists. However, as the boundary between the two types of creative work becomes increasingly blurry, street artists' works are now displayed in famous museums and art

galleries around the world. At the same time, many of the tattoo and graffiti artists are hired to design special edition sneakers by major sneaker manufacturers, such as Nike and Adidas. Collaborations with the mainstream companies earn the street artists a great deal of respect and status rather than hostility which is an ironical and unintended consequence since the youths are fascinated by the sense of rebellion and thus look up to street artists who are not afraid to break social rules. The surface of a sneaker has officially become a canvass. This paper makes an attempt to explain the legitimation and the social process of making something that was never considered as art into legitimate art through sneaker painting and designing and also the status elevation of street artists.

## **“The Couturier Took a Leap forward to the 21st Century. Gone Were History and Costume”: Boundary-Creation in High-Fashion through Chronopolitics (1950-2010)**

Aurélië Van de Peer, Ghent University | [Aurelie.vandepeer@ugent.be](mailto:Aurelie.vandepeer@ugent.be)

Since its inception in the late 14th century, fashion has referenced its own history. Yet several scholars have noted that in the later 20th century designers increasingly borrowed from bygone and not-so-far gone aesthetic styles. Not only thus was this historical referential design practice more widespread than ever before, by the late 20th century fashion likewise staged a decreased distance between the out-of-date and the up-to-date. Consequently, if its realm of historicity is indeed the present or contemporary, to speak with François Hartog (2002), we could argue that at the turn-of-the-century fashion's *présentisme* found itself on shaky ground. Fashion journalists, however, sought to protect their object of criticism. Through a critical discourse analysis of 1289 fashion reviews, published in The New York Times and The International Herald Tribune between 1949 and

2010, the present article reveals that by the late 20th century journalists created new boundaries of fashion through infusing with evaluative symbolism a notion that had been in their descriptive repertoire from the very beginning: 'costume'. From the 1980s onwards journalists sought to regulate discursively a distinction between fashion and non-fashion through rejecting styles that exclusively recycled fashion history, i.e. 'costume'. The temporal distance between fashion and non-fashion barely merited journalists' attention in earlier decades, however. Through an analysis of journalists' chronopolitics of the late 20th century that depicted particular 'costume' practices as 'allochronisms' (Fabian, 2002), this article answers to Cluley's (2012) call to study the language use of cultural producers in the boundary creations of 'art worlds'.

## **05\_02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Process of Creativity**

Chair(s): Thomas Eberle Thomas (Universität Sankt Gallen)

### **Patterns of Creativity in Dance and Music: How Interactions Shape Creativity**

Dafne Muntanyola, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

Dance is a discipline of artistic creation which includes a key duality. Its social dimension, also called relational, starts with a group of people dancing; and its technical dimension includes the production of new steps and moves. The richness of dance comes from the need to work with an individual body, which is not transferable, with its emotions, skills and physicality. But the body of the dancer belongs to plural context, crossed by artistic and social traditions, which locate the artists in a given

field. We analyze the interactive patterns of a British dance company through a video-aided ethnographic work, which included observation and interviewing. Six cameras were used to record the 2 months rehearsal process. At the end of each day, the choreographer and four dancers were selected and interviewed. We considered the choreographer as well as the dancers experts in their domains, with superior knowledge about their activity. As preliminary results, the creative decisions involved in

dance rehearsals of a new choreography and differ for the dancers and the choreographer. There is a shared awareness of the emotional implication of music. Such implication cause certain type of communication conflict that relates to difficulties in memorizing new moves for the dancers, and in lack of feedback from

the choreographer's point of view. Thus, creative decisions are shaped by environmental elements such as the music and the studio space. Creativity in dance seems to be empirically observable, and thus embodied and distributed.

## **Emergent Creative Style: Semantic and Communication Networks in Artistic Communities.**

**Nikita Basov**, St. Petersburg State University | [n.basov@spbu.ru](mailto:n.basov@spbu.ru)

**Alexandra Nenko**, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [al.nenko@gmail.com](mailto:al.nenko@gmail.com)

The influence of social structures on creative style is an attractive research subject. This is particularly the case when we focus attention not on individual creative styles, but on creative styles of artistic communities – groups of artists involved in intensive and expressive interaction with each other. Unique creative styles of different artistic communities develop in constant (re-)interpretation of the essence of art, discussions on the themes and formats for artworks, continuous interaction and representation of artworks in the city space. These processes are, no doubt, conditioned by knowledge and communication structures of artistic communities. We question to what extent and how creative styles depend on particular properties of such structures studying four diverse artistic communities located in St Petersburg (Russia). Semantic networks of the communities are mapped

using transcripts of dialogues between the artists and of semi-structured interviews with the artists, as well as their textual works (articles in papers and magazines, poetry, novels, etc.), and posts in social media. Communication networks are mapped through network surveys run in each of the communities. Then we calculate quantitative measures of semantic and communication networks, such as density, centralization, average tie strength, etc. and identify positions of particular nodes in the networks. Further, we analyze the relations between the two types of networks of each artistic community. Finally, throughout comparative qualitative analysis across artistic communities we attempt to trace the complex impact on different features of creative styles made by semantic and communication networks properties.

## **Improvisation as a Creative Collaboration**

**Lara Frisch**, Bauhaus University, Weimar | [larafrisch1@gmail.com](mailto:larafrisch1@gmail.com)

In this presentation I would like to investigate the various ways in which improvisation confronts change, difference and environmental adaptation within the realm of creative collaboration. Improvisation will therefore be considered as a creative practice, which involves people working together with

the tools available to them, in the arenas that are open to them. In my PhD, I focus on the verbal communication within the practice of improvised music. This means that I study the communication of musicians before and after they improvise. The main field research takes place in Berlin, where since the early 1990's, a

vibrant community of improvisers has developed. Although many levels of communication exist within improvised music, I will only focus on the verbal one by attempting to answer the following questions: What place does change hold in the process of improvisation? How are differences

negotiated? What does adapting to one's environment involve in the making of improvised music? Improvisation in such a context is not just music, but a social phenomenon, involving the creation of constructive and unexpected co-creative relations through dialogue and action.

## **Choreography “from Start to Finish”. A Collective, (inter)Corporeal, Everyday Work**

**Chiara Bassetti**, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

I consider the process of choreographic creation – from the improvisation of short sequences to the overall structure of a dance theatrical performance – and focus on the ways in which the artwork changes and continues to change during such a collective and negotiative, situated and emergent, everyday and mundane process. Data comes from my ethnographic research on the world of dance, and include interviews, fieldnotes and video-recordings. The choreographic creative process circularly runs from improvisation to modification through repetition and co-occurent evaluation. Improvisational moments emerge amid more compositional and reflexive ones, and the other way round. Yet everything happens during performing – that is, in action. The action of knowing bodies. Sequences of movements and bodily-kin(aesth)etic configurations for single dancing

bodies are usually created on the basis of improvisation, by the choreographer (alone or with an assistant) and/or by the dancers. Yet, mostly, there is a group of co-dancers, and this allows second level configurations of dancing bodies: co-dancers are visually, spatially and often bodily in relation with one each other and the surrounding space, and this is prominent among the meaning-making practices of choreographic creation. These dimensions of choreography strongly demand collective work – even simply for the ongoing evaluation of the artwork, not to mention its (pragmatically and/or aesthetically regarded as necessary) modifications. Through rehearsals, indeed, the choreographic artwork progressively takes shape via practical adjustments, aesthetic choices, problem-solving and so on. I shall analyse in more detail this collective, negotiative process of art creation

## **a05RN02 - Economic Perspectives and Gatekeeping Processes**

Chair(s): Ellen Loots

### **Institutionalized Canon: Cultural Economics of the Visual Arts in Israel 1998-2011**

**Tally Katz-Gerro**, University of Haifa | [tkatz@soc.haifa.ac.il](mailto:tkatz@soc.haifa.ac.il)

**Tamar Yogev**, University of Haifa | [tyogev@univ.haifa.ac.il](mailto:tyogev@univ.haifa.ac.il)

The research proposed seeks to document and analyze recent developments in the artistic

canon in Israel, during the years 1998-2011. Museums are significant social institutions, being major repositories of cultural and educational values and major visitor attractions. Museums are also major recipients of public money, therefore significant questions arise as to the way public money shapes an artistic canon and influences the production and consumption of art. Limiting the research to museums that received financial support from the government, we analyze the features of art presented in museums as indicative of the artistic canon. We focus on the following

dimensions in the analysis of the works of art: local vs. international artists, traditional art vs. avant-garde art, and among Israeli artists – those of Western origin (Ashkenazi) vs. those of Eastern origin (Mizrachi). Further, we look at the ways in which artistic canon is shaped by the cultural economics of art institutions, for example diversity in funding sources, geographic location, and volume of activity. We employ a unique source of data, drawn from reports which systematically cover dozens of qualitative and quantitative parameters pertaining to the characteristics of museums in the period under study.

## **Gatekeepers in the Arts World : the Case of French Non-Profit Art Organisations Involved in the Promotion of Turkish Visual Arts**

Francesca Setzu, University of Paris 8 CRESPPA GTM | [f.setzu@yahoo.fr](mailto:f.setzu@yahoo.fr)

According to Howard Samuel Becker, art works are not only the result of an individual's performance but the product of collective action between different actors (suppliers, creators, gatekeepers and consumers) who together formed the art system. Gatekeeper decide which artist will enter the art world and which artist will not enter. Their choices are made on the basis of a mix of different reasons (aesthetic, commercial, originality in the art work). They work in a cooperative concurrency to build up an artistic reputation and they operate in a global social and economic system. My research focalize the attention on the activity of a specific category of gatekeepers, French non profit contemporary

art organisations involved in the promotion of Turkish visual arts. They support the production and the presentation of artistic activity, through a challenging and experimental programme of artist's residencies, exhibitions and publications, they create a dynamic relationship between distant cultures and countries. My paper will explore why French non profit contemporary art organisations decide to promote Turkish visual arts. It will investigate how their activity differs from the activity of museum institutions and from the activity of commercial galleries, and it will examine their position in contemporary art system.

## **Live the Scene! Pop Rock Music Festivals as Renewed Platforms for Economic and Creative Development in Northern Portugal**

Paula M. G. Tavares, University of Porto | [mariadeguerra@gmail.com](mailto:mariadeguerra@gmail.com)

Teresa Sá Marques, University of Porto | [teresasamarques@gmail.com](mailto:teresasamarques@gmail.com)

Ana Farinha, University of Porto | [ana.catarina.farinha@gmail.com](mailto:ana.catarina.farinha@gmail.com)

The proliferation of pop rock music festivals in the last decade in Portugal has allowed for the

identification of some dimensions of social change in the culture and leisure markets of



the Portuguese society. These festivals are characterized by flexibility, intensity and impact: flexibility because of the diversified presentation of musical projects and activities in a limited amount of time; intensity because of the number of activities that occur in the festival venue; and an impact that can be measured at an internal level (in the event itself), at a local level (in the municipality and city where they occur) and in the scheduling and occurrence of similar events. Therefore, the endogenous repercussions that may happen in the reinforcement of innovative activities of musical production, dissemination of new projects, the enlargement of audiences at an inter-municipal, regional, national or even international level, are fundamental

aspects of strategic evaluation of these events. At an exogenous level, they may affect the communities' local economy and their permeability to the exterior, and in the development of formative programs or even in the structures of reception of artists and equipment rental. Thus, pop rock manifestations are increasingly mobilizing the interest of consolidated and emergent tourist fluxes which are particularly important since traditional musical manifestations such as fado and folklore are traditional strong touristic attractions. In this framework we will analyse the Paredes de Coura and Optimus Primavera Sound Festivals as temporary autonomous zones and opportunities for social and musical experimentation.

## b05RN02 - Theatres

Chair(s): Victoria Alexander

### Who Tells Fortunes to Theatre Companies: The State, Experts or Peers?

Ellen Loots, University of Antwerp | [ellen.loots@ua.ac.be](mailto:ellen.loots@ua.ac.be)

Several reasons for enabling art organizations to develop a cultural offering have been expounded (Frey, 2008). National governments recognize the importance to support artistic production. They foresee and ex ante evaluation system to assess the eligibility of arts organizations for support, that in Belgium and the Netherlands has become taken-for-granted, yet is increasingly subject to critique. We elicit the implications of a peer-panelled evaluation system. Our multi-staged mixed method approach includes content analysis and statistical testing. Additionally to quantifying their content, we bring out extra meaning of these panel evaluations from the perspective of its authors, which has been labeled 'a critical hermeneutic approach' (Bryman, 2008). More specific we scope upon logic within texts, which is signaled by 'metalinguistic markers of argumentation' that

express semantic relations between main clauses. These have been referred to as 'logical connectives' (Hyland, 1998). We find that not all the state's proposed criteria are being applied by the panelists: artistic dimensions are prevalent, social functions show no impact on the final evaluation. Some latent criteria materialized during our analysis: whether or not an organization has a future vision, is in constant development, and its whereabouts are significant. We find the assessors to invoke trust, typically exposed in processes where rational evaluations tend to come short, and to unambiguously use it as a decisive factor. Further, the panels appear giving voice to an economizing government, in composing a divers yet complementary landscape of theatre supply. We discuss implications for theatre producers for who state sustenance is a prerequisite.



## **'Pendiente de Voto': A Spanish Play in Mexico, the European Crisis through a Latinamerican Perspective.**

**Said A. Soberanes**, Universidad Veracruzana | [said.soberanes@gmail.com](mailto:said.soberanes@gmail.com)

The economic and politic crises that impacts the Spanish society since the beginning of this decade, has created strong critics against the representative political system amongst some Spanish performative artists; Such is the case of "Pendiente de Voto", a participative play from the spanish director Roger Bernat (2012), that highlights the difficulties of a parliamentary goverment ruled by an outsourced, non correlated system. Developed during the Spanish presidential transition, this performance asks for the public participation as a Parliament and, through a technical dispositive (a mechanism to see and to enunciate), let them express their opinion and discuss it with their peers; by slowly taking their capacity to vote, until they can't vote at

all, the performance encourage the creation of a scale community and simulates a political crisis. According to the audience theory developed by Stuart Hall, this can be understood as the encoding context, now we are studying the knowledge's frameworks and production's relations in which this discourse was decoded at the May 6 presentation at Mexico City. Setting the community crisis beyond its own boundries; How, this reflection about the political crisis, influence and changes through the Mexican community's perspective? Does the Latinamerican perspective counts? Could we talk about a common human sense of political crisis, besides it's obvious contextual diferences?

## **Conflict and Cooperation among Theater Companies: Acting as an Artistic Social Movement in Brazil**

**Ana Carolina Andrada**, Universidade de São Paulo | [caandrada@gmail.com](mailto:caandrada@gmail.com)

The paper explores conflict and cooperation among theater companies based on a Brazilian major city. As one of the few cities in the country to financially support performing arts groups that seek to develop their art through continued research work, the municipality of São Paulo subsidize 30 companies each year for work projects that may last less than two years. This cultural policy guarantees some stability to the groups, but it does not allow them to work as state theater companies, since each group has to apply for new grants every time a project comes to an end. The policy was

proposed by the theater companies' movement and approved as a law ten years ago. Although being part of the same social movement, those groups compete for the policy resources and also for the political and artistic perspectives of the movement. Organized under a single cooperative workers association, those artists have to deal with their unequal views on political and artistic issues in order to act together as an artistic social movement, especially regarding contends with the different levels of government.

## 06\_b02JS07 - Artistic Creativity Outside the World of Arts

Chair(s): David Inglis (University of Exeter)

### Creativity and Innovation in (Arts) Organizations

Xavier Castañer, Université de Lausanne | [xavier.castaner@unil.ch](mailto:xavier.castaner@unil.ch)

There is much interest in innovation and creativity in the arts sector, as in the non-profit and for-profit worlds in general. Organizations in most sectors are expected to be creative, i.e. to generate new products and better satisfy their customers. Several actors have proposed that organizations across sectors could draw from the creativity and innovation of the arts sector. This paper tries to elucidate the extent to which the arts sector is creative and innovative and whether an analogical transfer regarding creativity and innovation from arts organizations to organizations with other purposes is warranted. Creativity has long been the hallmark of (individual) creators in the cultural sphere, such as composers, painters, photographers, sculptors and writers. Each of their work is a creation. However,

whether a new work is innovative is a different matter. A new work can be part of a well-known genre or style, part of a tradition. Or it can be innovative in that it departs from existing genres in a significant way. For most art organizations, the creative process takes place outside the organization or has occurred in the past (such as in museums which can exhibit pieces from different museums). Dance companies might be an exception. Further, imitating others – adopting practices from others – can be innovative for the focal organization if it is the first time it engages in such endeavor. In contrast, the organizational literature on creativity has mostly focused on creativity in organizations as the generation of novel and useful ideas (e.g. Amabile, 1988).

### Metaphorical Constructions in Play; Implications for Agency

Lise Kjølørød, University of Oslo | [lise.kjolsrod@sosgeo.uio.no](mailto:lise.kjolsrod@sosgeo.uio.no)

Human beings are in need of art in order to bear the severe reality they have made for themselves, contends the young Nietzsche: Art provides a legitimate paradigm for unconscious activity, or rather a specific instance of it; it educates us to play games with ourselves and become noble; it teaches us to distance ourselves from our own evaluations. Some emerge with 'formidable seriousness', others reach states of 'perfection and beauty', yet others apply 'ironic distance' (Kofman, [1972] 1993: 18-32). This article demonstrates how contemporary men and women create artistic metaphors in their leisure and thus

appraise audiences—including the self—of what is in their real world minds. Collectors, backpackers, long-distance sailors and numerous other participants in long-lasting, dynamic activities are able to charge their leisure with significant images. By transferring selected aspects of life into representations in play, these aspects can be made emotionally and cognitively comprehensible. Moreover, metaphorical constructions in play can enhance an actor's real world interests and powers by augmenting credible alternatives to conventional or dominating models.

## Making the Invisible Visible – Assessment of Creativity

Felix Albrecht, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [felix.albrecht@kit.edu](mailto:felix.albrecht@kit.edu)

Michaela Pfadenhauer, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [pfadenhauer@kit.edu](mailto:pfadenhauer@kit.edu)

In contemporary discussions, 'creativity' appears ubiquitously in diverse contexts. Beside arts, psychology, educational-, and management sciences created different concepts of and different perspectives on creativity. Creativity is described as individual characteristic, as competence, as a group- or network phenomenon, as an organizational (manageable) feature of productivity, or as structural property of regions or cities. We interpret this development as a result of the ongoing cultural change which became most obvious in the increasing demand for evaluations and indicators for, among others, competences and creativity. We identified creativity as a versatile subject in different context, which is not clearly defined, but however used as a key-concept for (organisational as well as individual) development. To examine the assessment and hence communicative construction of

creativity, we conducted an explorative research project at the Institute of Production Engineering at the Karlsruhe Institute of Technology. We observed small teams of students who had to construct independently an engine in a setting which was conceptualized to test the student's abilities in five categories, including their creative potential. To assess these so-called "competences", the instructors had a short assessment guideline (two criteria for creativity: different solutions and novel combinations). In fact, they used ad hoc-heuristics and argumentations to detect and moreover construct the students' 'creativity'. Against the common view on creativity as an individual achievement or characteristic, we consider creativity as an interactive performance in which situations' specific qualities takes part in a commonly underrated way.

## Bringing Art Back to the Creative Field– When 'Theoretical Themed' Art Exhibitions Performed as Experiments

Chia-ling Lai, The National Taiwan Normal University | [lai\\_chialing@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:lai_chialing@yahoo.co.uk)

Current researches on creativity extend the scope into areas of consumption-oriented fashion and popular art as well as aesthetics of everyday designs, however have pushed traditional 'art' into unattractive backgrounds. Actually, 'high culture' gradually loses its symbolic dominance with creative appeals as Bourdieu's field theory assumes, embodied in museum exhibitions' crisis and concerts' greying phenomenon. This paper aims to reconsider the new roles of art in the creative field, by examining the new attempts of art exhibitions. This research draws on new museum theories applying Actor Network Theory at reconceptualising exhibitions as experimental fields (Basu and Macdonald,

2007); and it furthermore analyses the current 'theoretical themed exhibitions' curated by emergent curators with theoretical attempts performed as significant auteurs as film directors (Heinich and Pollak, 1996). It argues that these new exhibition attempts– drawing critical theoretical concepts diagnosing emergent social issues, reinventing aesthetic experimental design strategies of de-differentiation and cultural convergence in engaging public and producing affect– booster creativity for art exhibitions within competitive creative fields. Taking examples of Documenta 13, Latour's 'Making things public', Virilio's 'Unknown quantity', MOMA's 'Rising current', Bourdieu's 'Algeria 1960' and Taipei Biennale

2012, this research analyzes the social condition and affect of 'theoretical themed exhibition'. It argues for the new art creativity which focuses less on the exchangeable

cultural economy than on the 'critical creation' resulted from blurred division of sub-field of cultural production under the new 'experimentally' experiential economy.

## **a06RN02 - Cultural Planning, Participation and Funding Issues**

Chair(s): Tasos Zembylas

### **Artists' Participation in a Cultural Planning Process in a Mid-Sized City in the U.S.**

Sung ryun Rim, Florida State University | [chuncheon@gmail.com](mailto:chuncheon@gmail.com)

Community cultural planning involves a public-private process intended to promote arts and culture for economic and social development purposes. Today, the increased importance of creative industries and tourism has led many U.S. cities and regions to employ an analytical and cooperative process in creating distinctive cultural development plans. Artists can play a vital role in such cultural planning, from collaboration with non-artist groups, such as policymakers, arts administrators, and the general public, to implementation. The United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) has encouraged the engagement of artists in cultural policy-making. In fact, many scholars have strongly encouraged artists' participation and maturation in the cultural policy community in

order to create an effective cultural policy system. However, some important issues related to the participation of artists in the cultural policy arena have been marginalized, ignored, and infrequently studied. Based on interviews, surveys, participant observation and document analysis, this study explores artists' perceptions and experiences in order to evaluate the role they played in a particular cultural planning process in a mid-sized city in the United States: Chattanooga, Tennessee. The purpose of this paper is to give voice to the perspectives of artists involved in cultural planning, particularly in regard to their role and participation in the planning process, and to provide knowledge that may inform the work of stakeholders involved in future cultural planning and cultural policy-making.

### **Funding the Arts: Revelation or Strangulation?**

Naomi Oosterman, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [naomi.oosterman@live.nl](mailto:naomi.oosterman@live.nl)

There is a lot of debate about how environmental pressures influence an organisations outcome (Powell & DiMaggio, 1991; Meyer & Scott, 1992). Most of this research doesn't take in account the fact that when environments do influence organisations, the effects should be visible in the organisational outcomes (Alexander, 1996).

The general research question for this paper is: "How does cultural policy affect decision making by museum professionals" This research focuses on the specific environmental pressures in the art gallery world of Rotterdam. In the Netherlands, most art galleries rely on large, external donors. Furthermore, art exhibitions that are on

display within these art galleries rest upon different types of funding. These can consist of governmental funding, crowd funding, individual philanthropists or patrons or corporations. You can state that there lies a clear connection between an external force, such as a funder; and the organizational outcome of the art gallery, namely: the exhibition. Such a theory raises questions on the amount of influence such external funders have on museum exhibits. In this research I focus solely on cultural policy as the external

environment that influences art exhibitions. Due to the recent cutbacks on the arts with governmental funding, the largest cutbacks ever made in Dutch history, questions arose if galleries still maintain an autonomous state when funding changes. In general, the expectation is that curators will change their exhibition contents in order to preserve governmental funding. This research is currently under review and will be completed in June, 2013.

## Arts Policy and Arts Consumption – Evidence from the U.S.

**Tal Feder**, University of Haifa | [talfeder@soc.haifa.ac.il](mailto:talfeder@soc.haifa.ac.il)

The paper studies the associations between arts funding and arts consumption. It builds on the case study of arts funding in the United States in order to explore the way arts funding is correlated with patterns of arts attendance and participation. The paper asks the questions: 1) To what extent and for which groups in American society is cultural consumption correlated with arts funding? Is this correlation different for different sources of arts funding? How can this correlation be explained? 2) Does arts funding influence individual cultural consumption? Do context variables of local arts funding have an effect on individual cultural consumption? Does

controlling for these variables change the estimated effects of the “classic” consumption predictors? The study is based on a repeated survey of arts consumption and participation in the United States (SPPA) and on data on arts funding by American State Art Agencies (SAA), the National Endowment for Arts (NEA), and private funding. The paper employs panel data analysis in order to study how changes in patterns of arts consumption are linked to changes in public funding of arts and culture. The results put to test some of the main justifications for allocating public subsidies for the arts that appear in the literature about cultural policy – those of equity and access.

## New Technologies in Arts Philanthropy: The Rise of Social Media and Online Art Giving

**Victoria D Alexander**, University of Surrey | [v.alexander@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:v.alexander@surrey.ac.uk)

The rise of the internet has changed not only the way individuals experience and interact with the arts, but also the amount of information that is disseminated and accessible on behalf of specific art causes. This paper maps out the various forms of online giving made possible by the internet, and other forms of social media such as Facebook and twitter. I examine the ways that established

arts organisations use the internet and social media to raise their public profile and to provide information to potential donors on the benefits of membership, volunteering or sponsorship. Notably, I also look at new innovative ways of supporting the arts, for instance, crowd-sourcing of funds for cultural production.

## b06RN02 - Cultural Policy and Political Struggles

Chair(s): Maaria Linko

### Cultural Tendencies in Democratic Societies

Ozan Günel, Istanbul University | [ozzygunel@gmail.com](mailto:ozzygunel@gmail.com)

Culture is a strong communication force for authority. At authoritarian societies culture can be controlled by monopolistic organization such as "Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda". But it is difficult at democratic societies to control all cultural movements. But when it combined with the other aspects of nowadays democratic system like capitalism and globalization, culture (mainstream culture) itself create a tendency to not impose a dissidence between society and especially the general public view. This general public view can be varied between different states regarding on their democratic progress. For example under Obama administration American popular culture turned from its dissident stance which can be seen during

Bush administration. Of course American popular culture can never describe as dissident but during Iraq War more contrary voice was heard by this culture. At Obama's America "Argo" is the strongest candidate for Academy Awards and "Homeland" won Golden Globe. Both works tell courage and sacrifice of CIA operatives to protect their states. To sum up, in four years the same people who mislead, lie, protect only the interest of companies turn into heroes willing to do ultimate sacrifice just to protect innocents according to American popular culture. In Turkey, since the re-rise of conservative Islamic policy, we can see a lot of work which inspires from Ottoman Empire and its "glorious history". This work tries to show this tendencies and their background.

### Pussy Riot – Artistic Performances as Means of Political Protest

Robert Schäfer, Otto-von-Guericke-Universität, Magdeburg | [robert.schaefer@ovgu.de](mailto:robert.schaefer@ovgu.de)

Marija Stanisavljevic, Otto-von-Guericke-Universität, Magdeburg | [marija.stanisavljevic@ovgu.de](mailto:marija.stanisavljevic@ovgu.de)

No recent artistic practice has drawn so much mass-media-attention and provoked more heated debates as the famous "punk prayer" of the Russian band Pussy Riot, performed in February 2012. Immediately, the case has become an object of projection for an endless amount of various socio-political discussions about the freedom of artistic expression, the interdependencies between political, juridical and religious powers, suppression of women, social responsibility of arts, dictatorship and democracy, engagement and solidarity, tradition and modernity – to list only a few examples. This flood of very different reactions to the performance in the Christ-Saviour-

Cathedral in Moscow has led to the effect that the artwork itself almost disappeared in the background. To work against this process, our presentation will focus on the video clip, Pussy Riot has released after their appearance in the church. Our main questions are: What is it that makes this performance politically so relevant? Under what conditions an artistic practice can be received as subversive action or political protest and why? What are the aesthetic characteristics, which made possible the strong impact of this piece and why and how could it cause so much irritations in the other sub-systems of society?

## Cultural Intervention as a Cultural Policy in Russia: Opportunities and Restrictions

Nataliya Velikaya, Russian State University for the Humanities | [natalivelikaya@gmail.com](mailto:natalivelikaya@gmail.com)

Presentation is devoted to the new cultural policy in some Russian regions where culture is considered as the main resource for region developing. That is new approach in Russia because during 3 last decades culture financed last of all and considered as non important area for investing. The main idea is to describe some strategies called up to overcome existing inequality in access to cultural values in Russian provinces. Since cultural sector is excluded from the innovation area in strategic plans of local and regional development, financing is not stable and not well organized in general. Paper observes some results of cultural intervention policy in regions including establishment of new cultural organizations, new jobs, arrangement of conditions for active cultural values consumption and public opinion

about new forms of cultural activity in the context of the developing in Russia one of the main world cultural trends (as actual art). We analyze a dynamic of cultural activity of inhabitants, media role of culture, and role culture as a factor of city development. The social and economical consequences of projects were analyzed as well. As a data base of the paper we use results of interviewing experts from five regions of Russia (2010, 2012) and content analysis of federal and regional mass media. We also take case studies of Perm (projects of Museum of Contemporary Arts) and Kaluga region (Open Air Architecture Festivals) since it was Perm and Kaluga where the policy of cultural intervention had been more successful.

## c06RN02 - Cultural Policies and the Public

Chair(s): Victoria Alexander

### Public-Oriented Strategies between Ideals and Reality: the Case of MP2013 -Marseille Provence European Capital of Culture.

Gloria Romanello, University of Barcelona | [gromanello@ub.edu](mailto:gromanello@ub.edu)

Marseille Provence European Cultural Capital 2013 (MP2013) is an event which ambitiously intends to take part actively to the long-term changes that the city is going to experience. In this perspective, the role of audiences is considered to be fundamental. At this time of changing, when governmental institutions are rethinking the role of culture, and coherently with the premises of the European Cultural Capital programme, it would be useful to highlight the public-oriented cultural policy, especially from the point of view of the professionals of cultural sector involved in the

event. In this paper, we will present results from an exploratory survey administered to a large number of professionals which are operating in the organizational machine of MP2013. With the aim of evaluating the actions of MP2013, we will try to answer some core questions: which are the issues of public oriented cultural policies in this extraordinary context? With what degree of intensity the strategies on audiences should be conceived into cultural programming? In which way should they be purposeful in the development of MP2013? The results provide details about



the different approaches towards cultural audiences and their purpose in the process of institutional mediation and participation of arts. This research is part of a bigger collective and multidisciplinary research project which is still going on; it deals to answer some major

questions about cultural audiences, cultural participation, analysis of the impact of the arts in the original context of MP2013 (<http://mp2013publicspratiques.wordpress.com/>).

## **“Our Angel”: An Investigation into how the Public Interpret and Associate Meaning with an Iconic Art form Using a Case Study of the Angel of the North, Gateshead**

**Maeve Blackman**, Durham University | [f.m.blackman@durham.ac.uk](mailto:f.m.blackman@durham.ac.uk)

This paper discusses a recent piece of research on public art and well-being. The research uses a case study of the Angel of the North sculpture in Gateshead, England. Public art has received a lot of attention in recent decades as a way of enhancing public space and, it is claimed, improving quality of life. However, an important question is whether this happens, for whom and how. Public art is not usually situated in conventional art sites, such as galleries, but instead in outdoor public spaces, making it – arguably – a socially inclusive rather than exclusive art form. The ‘public’ in public art should therefore be crucial in understanding its impact, but there has been very little research to investigate the experience of public art from the public’s

perspective, especially that combines quantitative and qualitative evidence. The ‘public’ in public art can also be read two ways, passive or active. This research reveals that the impact of public art in people’s everyday lives and life events is more complex, with the art ‘acting’ in people lives in a range of different ways. There are also significant differences depending on factors such as age and social deprivation. This paper presents evidence from a survey, focus groups and observations to explore who is the audience for public art and, perhaps more importantly, how does this audience engage as well as interpret, interact and associate meaning with art placed in the public sphere.

## **We Don't Need any Guggenheim Museums here - A Struggle between the City Image Builders and the Art World or between Nationalism and Globalism?**

**Maaria Linko**, University of Helsinki | [maaria.linko@helsinki.fi](mailto:maaria.linko@helsinki.fi)

The foundation of impressive flagship buildings for different cultural institutions in European capitals and other large cities has been seen as an important tool for reasserting the reputation of these cities. Also the city management of Helsinki has chosen this strategy for ensuring its success in the future. In January 2012, The Guggenheim Foundation and the Helsinki city management announced plans to set up a new Guggenheim museum in Helsinki at the seafront. This paper studies the

public debate and even the fierce criticism stimulated by the Guggenheim report which led to the rejection of the plan. This debate is analyzed within the framework of current discussion in the sociology of the arts and urban studies on the culture-led development of cities but also in the framework of current political social and economic developments in Europe, such as the current nationalistic ideology and the economic turmoil. The research problem centers round the process



how the idea of the Guggenheim museum was introduced to the public and why the project failed. Theoretically and methodologically, this study is inspired by Luc Boltanski's and Lauren Thévenot's theory on justification (1991) and especially by a methodological application of the theory constructed by Eeva Luhtakallio and Tuomas Ylä-Anttila (2011). The research data consists of media publicity on the Guggenheim

plan the emphasis being on the largest newspaper and in social media. The Guggenheim Helsinki process is an interesting case demonstrating the debate between different actors on the directions of the cultural development of an European capital and the ways in which the national art world reacts to international influence and to competition in global age.

## Cultural Policy in Hard Times: the Restructuring of the Field of Music Education in Italy

Clementina Casula, Università di Cagliari | [clcasula@unica.it](mailto:clcasula@unica.it)

A positive look to the on-going crisis of the world's most developed economies may observe that it thrusts governments to clearly identify, for their respective societies, the priority sectors either to be protected from the cuts of austerity measures and/or where to strategically invest to launch a recovery process. In Italy, until now, priorities have certainly not entailed the cultural sector (broadly defined as including research, education, arts and cultural heritage), where cuts have further reduced the already limited state funds ("You can't eat culture!", explained former Minister of the Economy and Finance). The paper considers a cultural field particularly mistreated in Italy, that of music, focussing on the important changes occurring in music education. In the case of public education, at the end of the 1990s a reform revolutionises the rules organizing since 1918

Conservatories of Music, forcing them into the logic, timing and structure of a renewed University system (shifting the "outsider" status of Conservatory students and teachers from fully to tacitly deviant). Nearly ten years later, another reform introduces music and dance lyceums within the secondary school system. Meanwhile, private education sees a growing demand of families for non-formal and non-vocational music education and training. While the analysis of official legislation and statistics sets the institutional context where those changes take place, a qualitative case study investigates in depth how music teachers and students use their personal assets (economic, cultural, social, erotic capital resources) to change their educational and professional paths and identities in front of changes occurred in the field.

## 07\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Conditions of Creativity

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### Underground Careers in Lisbon do-it-yourself Music Scenes

Rui Telmo Gomes, Observatório das Atividades Culturais, Lisboa | [ruigomes.oficina@gmail.com](mailto:ruigomes.oficina@gmail.com)

In recent years, new popular music acts have made themselves known in Portugal through their self-producing strategies (publishing with their own small labels and promoting shows on their own). Cooperation networks (Howard Becker) within local musical scenes (Andy Bennett) engage young musicians, amateur and professional gatekeepers and strongly supporting even if small audiences. Those networks - referred to as the underground scene - combine conviviality, artistic production and ritual performance. The collective creative work (Paul Wills) implied in underground music-making is of course a powerful expression of everyday aesthetics in youth cultures contexts. Another key aspect to be addressed in this paper is the balance between identity practices and professional

aspirations. On the one hand, authenticity is a recurrent issue among underground musicians and drives them to make music meaningful to their peers. On the other hand, young musicians find themselves in a liminal (Victor Turner) stage in their lives trying to translate their creative output into a way of living. Drawing on extensive fieldwork conducted throughout the 2000s decade in the metropolitan area of Lisbon, I will consider musical pathways (Ruth Finnegan) and leisure careers (J. MacDonald & T. Shildrick) resulting from the underground experience. Most common "career profiles" are discussed, ranging from musician to music agent/promoter, but also including a different kind of profile such as community arts practitioner and social worker.

### Routine and Creative Practice. A Study of Arts and Crafts

Anne Jourdain, Université de Picardie Jules Verne, Amiens | [anne.jourdain@gmail.com](mailto:anne.jourdain@gmail.com)

Based on 92 interviews with artist-craftsmen (cabinetmakers, ceramists, glassblowers, weavers...) and about 15 observations in workshops, our analysis of artist-craftsmen's production work leads to reassess the role of routine into creative practice. In the vein of existing sociological works which emphasize the social dimension of creativity (H. Becker, 1982; M. Buscatto, 2008; A. Strauss, 1994), our study of arts and crafts breaks with the common conception of creativity as a non-routine activity. Such an aim is favoured by the fact that artist-craftsmen do not deny the technical aspects of their production work, contrary to artists from "major art" worlds (R. Moulin, 1983). As a matter of fact, artist-

craftsmen insist on their numerous routines which have been incorporated through years of practice and which contribute to their technical skills. Not only do these routines enhance the possibilities of innovation which must be technically realisable, but they also foster creativity through "intuitive leaps" (R. Sennett, 2008). Our presentation's first part therefore lays the emphasis on the dynamic aspect of routine, which has long been ignored (M. Breviglieri, 2006). Of course, routines also impose limits to creativity and that is especially why the different objects produced by a same artist-craftsman or a same arts and crafts company look similar. Our second part thus focuses on the links between routines and

production styles. Routines are finally seen as frames for creative practice, which contribute

to the emergence of production styles.

## **Social and/or Artistic Challenges in Creating a Learning Environment for Performing Art Students into an Institution for Elderly People - Experiences and Examples.**

**Helka-Maria Kinnunen**, Metropolia University of Applied Sciences, Helsinki | [helka-maria.kinnunen@metropolia.fi](mailto:helka-maria.kinnunen@metropolia.fi)

**Pieta Koskenniemi**, Metropolia University of Applied Sciences, Helsinki |

PARTNERS IN CO-OPERATION Kustaankartano Institution for Elderly People and the Department of Performing Arts in the Metropolia University of Applied Sciences in Helsinki, Finland, with Leiras-Takeda Medicine Company. The Department of Performing Arts focuses on applied theatre studies. The curriculum emphasizes on learning by doing / learning in social context. THE CASE In 2013 there are one million retired people in Finland - that is one 5th of the whole population. People live longer - who will do all the work in the country? Who will take care of the old? And what makes life good during one's late years? What has art to do with meaningful life? Public discussion argues about the consequences for the society, and one of the issues is, how the well-being of the old will be provided. Many of

the retired are healthy and independent, but many of them have disabilities that make them dependent of special care. The Dept. of Performing Arts created a learning environment into an institution for elderly people to inquire the problem of humanely dignified senescence. How to strengthen significant every-day-life in old people s' nursery homes? And how to apply artistic practices for this purpose? PEDAGOGICAL AIM The pedagogical aim for the project is to create and adapt collaborative methods in practice. This interactive performance with the inhabitants in Kustaankartano creates a practice-as-research process which uses a variety of artistic and ethnographic means of inquiry.

## **Artistic Practice and the Studio**

**Christian Morgner**, University of Lucerne | [christian.morgner@unilu.ch](mailto:christian.morgner@unilu.ch)

There are a great number of books with titles such as 'Inside the artist's studio' or 'Artists in their studios'. However, these books are mostly collections of interviews and pictures and are not systematic studies of the artist and his or her studio. They do not address the question of how the studio is embedded in an artist's actual practice, or how the artist's actions turn a space into a studio, or how these two processes interact to reinforce one another. This presentation will pay attention to the studio and artistic practice, seeing the studio as being more than just a workplace

where items are made, books are written or music created. As the artist Wolfgang Tillmanns said, 'The studio is not only a place for making, but even more so a place for looking, holding, viewing, hanging, thinking about pictures and ideas. And rolling out, assembling, rejecting, archiving, and the downtimes in between.' This presentation will focus on these other 'products', such as artistic identity, the studio as a frame or border within which the artist can create a world of his own, the regulation of interactions with other artists, and the construction of the studio as laboratory

in which expressive practice can flourish. These observations are based on ethnographic research on artists living and working in Dakar, London, New York and Beijing. The author has spent several months in these locations, has shadowed the artists in their studios, and

documented these places through pictures as well as conducting in-depth interviews with the artists. The analysis of the resulting material provides a systematic account of how the studio considerably shapes the creative practice of an artist.

## Patterns of Creativity in Dance and Music: How Interactions Shape Creativity

Simone Belli, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid | [simone.belli@uc3m.es](mailto:simone.belli@uc3m.es)

Dafne Muntanyola, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

Dance is a discipline of artistic creation which includes a key duality: its social dimension, also called relational, that starts with a group of people dancing, and its technical dimension, which includes the production of new steps and moves. The richness of dance comes from the need to work with an individual body, which is not transferable, with its emotions, skills and physicality. But the body of the dancer belongs to plural context, crossed by artistic and social traditions, which locate the artists in a given field. We address the interactive patterns of a British dance company through a video-aided ethnographic work, which included observation and interviewing. Six cameras were used to record the 2 months rehearsal process. At the end of each day, the choreographer and four dancers were selected and interviewed. We

considered the choreographer as well as the dancers experts in their domains, with superior knowledge about their activity. As results, the creative decisions involved in dance rehearsals of a new choreography differ for the dancers and the choreographer, and have necessarily a communicative basis. Creative decisions are shaped by environmental elements such as the music and the studio space. There is shared awareness of the emotional implication of music. Such implications cause certain type of communication conflict that relates to difficulties in memorizing new moves for the dancers, and in lack of feedback from the choreographer's point of view. Creativity in dance seems to be empirically observable, and thus embodied and distributed.

## a07RN02 - Arts in Public Space and its Social Effects

Chair(s): Sacha Kagan

### This is What Democracy Looks Like: Social Art as a Vehicle of Public Participation

Katarzyna Niziolek, University of Bialystok | [katarzyna.niziolek@gmail.com](mailto:katarzyna.niziolek@gmail.com)

When the notion of cultural democracy is shifting from accessibility to creative practices, art in the hands of the people becomes something more than a means of cultural expression. It turns into an alternative mode of

public participation. From Bread and Puppet parades, to Augusto Boal's legislative theatre, to Reclaim the Streets movement, arts practitioners around the world have attempted to turn their trade into a bottom-up political

activity. Lately it has also been gaining extensive attention in Poland. In spite of the weaknesses of the country civil society, a growing number of Polish organizations and activists are looking for innovative means to affect the decisions of the local governments and the state policies. The qualitative research on social art (defined as participatory artistic activity aimed at public benefit) that was conveyed in Poland between 2010 and 2012 provides evidence that aside from necessarily institutionalized consultation and advocacy procedures (both still underdeveloped and marginalized in the political process), one of

the possible means of a more spontaneous public participation is art. The proposed paper is an attempt to enumerate and describe the possibilities produced by social art in the area of public participation as they are seen and used by the arts practitioners in Poland. The analysis of typical functions of artistic engagement in the public sphere (such as: articulation of group opinions and demands, directing media attention to social problems, or empowering the otherwise excluded) allows to at least partly answer the question whether it is possible for art to bring social change.

## **Towards an Approach to Network Based Cooperation**

Rita Kéri, University of Pécs | [keririta@yahoo.com](mailto:keririta@yahoo.com)

In an interdisciplinary approach, the paraphernalia of identity can be treated as coordination tools, reference points for decisions about cooperation or deserting in a social context. In its explanations of stereotypes, norms, morale or ethnic traits, evolutionary psychology treats them as adaptations that increase the likelihood of successful cooperation. From the point of view of my argument, this is important because these explanations anchor the points of reference for cooperative decisions to a well defined group. In an alternative treatment, typical in game theory, cooperative decisions are tested in another fixed framework: a set of well defined rules consensual among the participants. In my own research, I take an approach that draws on ethnographic observation and participatory methods, and focus on the communicative aspects of cooperative situations in small groups that can

be defined as multicultural in that no consensual norms or rules exist, and group boundaries or conditions of participation are fuzzy. I have developed a set of aspects for characterising the communicative dimension of such situations, in close connection to the emerging crises and possibilities of cooperation. In my present field I plan multicultural workshops aiming at establishing loose, network based community between participants with diverse cultural backgrounds. Using methods of ethnographic exploration, mediation practice and fine art, I focus on how, by reflecting on the communicative aspects and on structuring content and creating connectivity, an open-ended set of tools can be established that foster the creation of loose community – some potential for cooperation that is not necessarily linked to creating joint identity.

## **City Performance - Messages and Pictures in the Walls of the Streets**

Cláudia G.M. Madeira, New University of Lisbon | [madeira.claudia@gmail.com](mailto:madeira.claudia@gmail.com)

The walls of the streets in the city of Lisbon are full of political messages and pictures, the result of common citizens' individual

manifestos or of collective declarations (political propaganda or that of the trade unions or new movements). These messages

are often multiplied in other messages that virtually reconstruct the city in internet blogs or mobile phone messages. The gaze of the common citizen or the researcher cannot remain indifferent to the performance in the city, which, every day, is transformed and, with

this performance, transforms those who live there. In this paper, through the photographic records of these images and messages, I intend to analyse what insights they allow us gain into emotions and memories.

## Arts in Action for Management Development

Ian D. Sutherland, IEDC-Bled School of Management | [ian.sutherland@iedc.si](mailto:ian.sutherland@iedc.si)

Jasna Jelinek, VELUX Hrvatska d.o.o., Zagreb | [jasna.jelinek@gmail.com](mailto:jasna.jelinek@gmail.com)

Taking an arts in action perspective, this study leverages empirical data from arts-based learning interventions in management education, to explore the relation of the arts in improving management and leadership capacities in professional practice and organizational life. The recent global economic crisis lit a fire under existing discussions and debates within the fields of management and organizational behavior around: a) the implications of traditional business and management education in current crises b) what can be done differently to more responsibly educate managers and leaders across public and private sector organizations. An intriguing response has been putting the arts (from plastic to performative) into action to develop more responsible, creative and globally aware management professionals. While the field is still largely experimental and

lacks cohesion, arguments revolve around an affordances perspective of the arts and artists to contribute to developing: more aesthetically aware managers (sensitive to the felt-sensory aspects of organizational life), managers more experienced in creative processes to find new approaches to systemic problems, and managers more viscerally aware of the implications of these systemic problems. Using empirical data (participant observation, questionnaires and interviews) on the experiences of Executive MBA students in arts-based learning interventions, this paper draws on the "in action" perspective, particularly the concept of affordances, to explore if and how the arts impact management and leadership development. As such it contributes to sociological perspectives on the engagement of the arts in social life more broadly.

## b07RN02 - Arts and Social Change

Chair(s): Sacha Kagan

### Emotional Cues in American Popular Music

Christian von Scheve, Freie Universitaet, Berlin | [scheve@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:scheve@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

Some musical characteristics are cues to happiness (fast tempo, major mode), others are cues to sadness (slow tempo, minor mode). Listening to music with inconsistent cues leads

to mixed feelings, or simultaneous happy and sad responding. I report results of a study that examined whether emotional cues in American popular music have changed over time. The

sample comprised over 1,000 Top 40 recordings from 25 years spanning five decades. Over the years, popular recordings became longer in duration and the proportion of female artists increased. In line with the principal hypotheses, there was also an increase in the use of minor mode and a

decrease in average tempo, confirming that popular music became more sad-sounding over time. Decreases in tempo were also more pronounced for songs in major than in minor mode, highlighting a progressive increase of mixed emotional cues in popular music.

## Music as a Cradle of Identities: the Case of Armenian Music

Zeynep Baykal, Middle East Technical University | [zbaykal83@gmail.com](mailto:zbaykal83@gmail.com)

As an area of intersection, conflict, compromise, interference and integration of different groups and cultures, music is worth to be analyzed to search for the reflections of the social on the music and music on the social. Production, meaning making, representation processes of music is crucial while dealing with its relation with the social. This framework is useful to analyze the relationship of Armenian music with the Armenian identity in Turkey. The roots of the multi-layered, hybrid, ethno-religious characteristics of Armenian identity in Turkey may be found in various types of Armenian music such as; Armenian Church music, Armenian art music Armenian folk music. In

this regard, this paper tries to investigate the relationship of music and identity of Armenians in Turkey by taking into consideration Armenian modernization history and Armenian music which followed a parallel pattern. The dichotomies of traditional/ modern, authentic / universal, the transfer of cultural traits, the survival of memories by means of music and the usage of some local instruments are some of the basic points which will be dealt within the paper. Together with the historical data's and some analyses of the lyrics of songs, the data of the author's master thesis, from the fieldwork about Armenian identity construction process will also be used.

## The Social Function of Music in a Bilingual Context: the Case of Alto Adige-Südtirol

Ilaria Riccioni, Free University of Bozen | [iriccioni@unibz.it](mailto:iriccioni@unibz.it)

This paper origins from a field research coordinated by a sociologist and a musicologist: our perspective is to collect data with the qualitative method in order to answer two main questions: is it possible to trace in traditional songs the system of values of a given community? Is music a factor of potential cohesion and cultural commitment in a bicultural and bilingual country such as Alto Adige? Is music the vehicle towards a progressive commonly shared culture and sensibility towards leaving together or is it used as a identity-chained element? How do young people overcome belonging issues

through music, if they do overcome it? According to Barenboim and Said in *Parallel and Paradoxes*, music is, as well as other culture issues, the evidence of our state of mind in relation to the otherness. On another note, can we define the level of potential cohesion of differences by observing the cultural behaviour of a population and the choices of its cultural institutions? In our research we are approaching the data in order to answer such questions, and have one more point of view on the multiple realities, cultures and languages which are living together in Alto Adige.



## c07RN02 - Aesthetic experience and sense-making

Chair(s): Ian Sutherland

### Art Museum Visitors: Strategies for Sharing their Experience

Elena Pérez-Rubiales, Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona | [elena.perez@cerhum.es](mailto:elena.perez@cerhum.es)

The museum experience has been traditionally researched by prioritizing the study of an event, the visit itself, assuming the preponderance of the museum space and time in the study of the experience. In consequence, studies oppose the personal experience of visitors who attend alone to that of visitors who attend accompanied. In this research, however, we study the social dimension of the museum experience holistically, interpreting what happens before, during and after the museum visit. Our investigation is framed in the interpretive/constructivist paradigm and adopts the theoretical perspective of symbolic interactionism. Data were collected from 21 in-depth interviews conducted with Spanish visitors to art museums, transcribed verbatim and analysed with the aid of qualitative data analysis software. The analysis suggests that

visiting museums alone or with others is not a universal category but a strategy that the individual chooses according to his/her personal biography and social restrictions. We observe that the social and personal experiences are not mutually exclusive, as suggested previously, but may occur at different times and places, also simultaneously, depending on the visitor's biography and the visit strategy. These findings suggest that considering going alone or with others as universal categories may produce interpretations that are biased, since they do not consider how the experience extends beyond the visit to include the pre-visit and post-visit periods. As a result we can conclude that the space-time contexts of the experience are interrelated and should not be researched in isolation.

### The Cultural Repertoires of Aesthetic Experience

Samuel Coavoux, École Normale Supérieure de Lyon | [samuel.coavoux@gmail.com](mailto:samuel.coavoux@gmail.com)

This paper explores the ordinary normative expectations about aesthetic experience and its weight on the actual museum visitor experience. Most attempts at defining aesthetic experience have focused on expert perspectives: either the philosopher's, or the art professionals' experience (Csikszentmihalyi & Robinson, *The Art of Seeing*, 1990). While Bourdieu often criticized this "scholastic bias", his work focused on the social variations of taste rather than the cultural repertoires of art experience. We rely on various empirical material collected during an ethnography of a regional French fine arts museum, primarily observations and interviews with visitor, as well as a quantitative textual analysis of the

comments left on exhibitions guestbook (lexicometry and hierarchical clustering), to describe those repertoires and their uses. The paper first describes the dimensions of art experience put forward in the general public, especially the balance between the analytic and the aesthetic values of a painting or an exhibition. It then shows that the ordinary representation of art experience rests on contradictory expectations, since one should at the same time have "the innocent glaze of a child" and sufficient background information on the art work and the artist in order to correctly experience an object. Those two cultural repertoires coexist (Swidler, *Talk of Love*, 2003) and are alternatively used by the



same persons. Finally, it examines the results of this contradiction on the self-representation of museum visitors, and especially the often-heard idea that one lacks the necessary skills

to truly appreciate an artwork. The "artistic competence" is as much an unreachable cultural horizon as an actual ability.

## **The Situated Production of Meanings in Art: an Ethnography of Social Relations at Interactive Art Exhibitions in Moscow**

**Nail Farkhatdinov**, University of Aberdeen | [farkhatdinov@gmail.com](mailto:farkhatdinov@gmail.com)

The paper challenges the conventional understanding of aesthetic taste as being shaped by social structure. Taste is usually described in sociology as a generative disposition that enables automatic production of perceptive practices. By following an alternative understanding of perception in terms of action, this study empirically shows that perception is not as smooth and automatic as implicitly presumed in mainstream studies of art consumption. The paper explores visitors' experiences of art, by drawing upon ethnographic observations carried out at exhibitions in Moscow in 2011. The detailed analysis of spectators' behaviours at exhibitions reveals that the performances of habitual actions are problematic as an artwork brings forms of uncertainty into actions. I specifically focus on interactive installations, considering that these artworks reveal the

problematic nature of experience, because they prescribe particular behavioural patterns. To explain these behaviours, I employ Antoine Hennion's account of taste as a performative and reflexive activity. I also follow Alfred Gell's anthropological theory of art as a 'technology of enchantment' in order to shed further light on my empirical data. I argue that at exhibitions spectators are involved in numerous situated interactions in which they aim to disclose prescribed actions and thus attempt to reduce the uncertainties caused by encounters with artworks. These processes shape the social relations between spectators, and bring meanings into actions. Based on the empirical observations, I construct a framework for the understanding of tastes which embraces these meaning-making processes – the very processes ignored by conventional sociologies of art perception.

## **The Performativity of Fandom**

**Dominik Porczyński**, University of Rzeszów | [dporczynski@gmail.com](mailto:dporczynski@gmail.com)

Speculative fiction fandom is an informal community of people devoted to all kinds of fantasy, horror or science fiction. It is the aggregation of more or less defined, crisscrossing groups and individuals involved into consumption and production of culture texts. Fandom's characteristics allows to define it as a neo-tribe and as such it also demonstrates traits of an aesthetic community. Its aesthetic qualities manifest especially during conventions - few days meetings on which dozens of fans have possibility to encounter their friends but also their favourite

writers, actors, to take part into discussions, presentations and games. The starting point to this study is the question: what makes adult people to suspend a normal life for a whole weekend, put on a fantasy character costumes and roam between lecture halls. This carnivalesque activity will be analysed from the interpretive and performative standpoint. Constructive grounded theory, Victor Turner's conceptions of *communitas* and Jeffrey Alexander's social performance theory was applied in order to understand this phenomenon. The analysis is based on data

collected during the last two years on conventions and other meetings. The gathered

data include observations, interviews and visual materials.

## **d07RN02 - Various Music Genres**

Chair(s): Isabelle Darmon

### **Misses & Sisters “Rock[in’] with[out] Balls”: Women Rock Music DJs in Portugal**

Rita Grácio, University of Exeter | [rsga201@exeter.ac.uk](mailto:rsga201@exeter.ac.uk)

DJ sets are privileged places to observe “music-in-action” (DeNora, 2011), since it is a real-time performance that emerges from “the pull of music” (Hennion & Gommart, 1999: 227), but also from the pull of other things and people, that emerge from a network of heterogeneous human and non-humans elements (the DJ, the audience, turntables, headphones, clothes, moods, alcohol, bodies, etc). DJ sets are sites for both music production and consumption – “produsage” – for recorded and live music (the “personal” collection of DJs recorded music, played live),

and therefore, a site of rock music meaning-making in a specific social and material space, in a specific time. Despite of a growing literature on club and cultures, dance cultures and hip-hop DJs, not much has been written on the uses of rock music in DJ sets. This paper explores the affordances of rock music in the context of DJ sets, being rock music “produced” (Bruns, 2008) by women in Portugal. Based on ethnographic principles, this paper shows how these women DJs use rock music as a resource for gender performances and social agency.

### **Confirming, Inversing, Crossing and Blurring. Ethnic Boundaries in Austria’s Music Scenes**

Andreas Gebesmair, St. Poelten University of Applied Sciences | [andreas.gebesmair@fhstp.ac.at](mailto:andreas.gebesmair@fhstp.ac.at)

Recent research on immigrant’s musical practices in Austria has revealed different forms of using ethnicity as a symbolic marker. Picking up Andreas Wimmer’s seminal taxonomy of boundary making strategies (Wimmer 2008) these different forms of musical positioning are called confirming, inversing, crossing and blurring of ethnic boundaries. While working class youth cultures often insist on ethnic differences, traditional, alternative and highbrow music scenes try to transform boundaries between cultures. What is striking in all these cases, is that symbolic and social boundaries do not always change

simultaneously. While symbolic forms are reevaluated or lose their significance as ethnic markers, social boundaries often persist. Although their music is widely appreciated across ethnic boundaries many immigrant musicians face still barriers in production networks and the audiences remain separated. Therefore it is necessary to analyze boundary making strategies on the symbolic as well as on the social level (vgl. Lamont & Molnár 2002). Using material from two different research projects on immigrant music production in Austria the paper focuses on the interaction and asynchrony of symbolic and

social boundary making. There are not just “ethnicities without groups”, as Roger Brubaker has coined it, but also persisting

group boundaries despite of vanishing ethnic markers.

## Familial Transmission and Musical Familiarisation Among Fado Practitioners in Lisbon

Ana Gonçalves, University of Lisbon | [ana.goncalves@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.goncalves@ics.ul.pt)

Recently consecrated as World Intangible Heritage by UNESCO, Fado is appreciated every evening in a myriad of Fado houses, typical restaurants and wineries, especially in the old Lisbon. In particular, this paper proposes the dismantling of the Dionysian adventure of Fado in Lisbon based upon the oral accounts in which this highlighted cultural marker of the city emerges as an integral part of family histories and personal stories. Within this framework, we examine the socio-sentimental bonds that direct(ed) individuals to Fado while also taking into consideration the passionate logic that leads/led them to pursue the Fado experience, closely bound up with the forming of their own identities and the urban

environment as the (re)productive context of the range of potential daily experiences, without ever overlooking the training of the body and the refining of the senses necessary to enabling the performance of Fado. Hence, rather than attempting to explain the causes, the main objective is to instead describe and understand these processes from within, reviving the complex involvement of the subjective experience, compromised with their circumstances and socio-historical possibilities, the intentional investment, the emotional fulfilment and the sensorial refinement that drives long term commitments to Fado.

## e07RN02 - Arts and Society

Chair(s): Clara Levy

### What Changes in Social Imagery and Art Production with Crisis

Anabela Da Conceição Pereira, ISCTE, IUL, University Institute of Lisbon | [belacp@gmail.com](mailto:belacp@gmail.com)

Arts perceptions and creation in times of crisis affect the cognitive and social effects of the arts. The budgets and organizational difficulties in making the arts public; the choice of the mediums registering crisis; artist's positions facing predicaments and the social perceptions of images currently are changing social and aesthetic imagery. In this paper I wish to verify in what terms is crisis changing the face of artistic production as the aesthetic disjuncture of contemporary art signify more

than matters of style and point to much deeper processes of cultural and social disenchantment. Crisis explores the capacity of artists to confront it, and to question the symbolic function of art and the role of creation during this critical moment of metaphorical entrenchment. The question lies in society and its values. Art will only ever reflect and react to the culture around it. All over time art has been inspired by religion, political or ideological statements. Rather today the

obsession is finance and consumerism. In auctions, dominant galleries and circuits, experts dictate its value and not always thriving quality. Thus as the Renaissance was a reaction to the stifling medieval society, and vanguards to the oppressive moralizing of the bourgeois, new creative movements nowadays can be generated merely by reactions to these

contemporary cultural norms, as mediators are losing space in legitimation. Is there a new conviction politics, good for artistic creativity? Not just in art, but in literature and film is the radicalism of the times good for a cultural rebirth or is it restraining cognitive creative processes? I will use a visual and new media documentary analysis to confirm these points.

## Surviving the Crisis in the Italian Cultural Sector

Sara Bonini Baraldi, Bologna University | [sara.boninibaraldi@unibo.it](mailto:sara.boninibaraldi@unibo.it)

The arts and culture in Italy has been in crisis for many years. Shortage of funds, lack of managerial skills, nepotism, absence of private partners and low levels of quality and innovation are just some of the topics that have been under discussion long before the recent economic crisis led to further deterioration of the status quo. The paper addresses these issues from a radically new perspective: that of young culture professionals. It draws from a book edited by the author in which she invited 19 Italian artists, scholars and cultural organizers between twenty-five and forty - a generation often left on the margins of the official debate - to express what they considered relevant and useful to say in this time of crisis, both from critical and proactive points of view. What emerges is the existence

of a sector that already has within it the seeds of its own change, both at the level of thought and of practice. Beginning from the inexorable removal of boundaries between artistic genres and the opening of new creative horizons and areas of expression, the perspective of these young culture professionals engage with the creative use of new technologies in artistic and organizational development, and a new entrepreneurial culture at both the individual and organizational levels. This is a new approach to the cultural sector that many contributors to the book not only hope for, but put into practice in the first person. In the paper, the author reflects on these experiences, outlining common characteristics and, at the same time, the diversity of the possible responses to the crisis.

## Cinema and the Representation of Social Inequalities in Recent Brazil

Ana Amelia da Silva, Catholic University of São Paulo /University of São Paulo - USP | [anamelia@uol.com.br](mailto:anamelia@uol.com.br)

Since the 90's, Brazilian films have been saturated by images that condensed the naturalization of its abyssal inequality, poverty, violence and injustices. By relying in its aestheticized images and the spectacular effects of these issues, they point out to a dualistic moral key that raises the empathy with violence and resentment practices. Our presentation elects some essay-films that deal with the reconfiguration of social classes and inequalities, commanded by recent Brazil's

economic boom. As immersed in its historicity (Benjamin and Brecht), they forge the dialectical mediation between form and social reality, confronting the simplified and ambivalent vision that points for the emergence of "a new middle class", precisely occulting a class ascension through consumerism and low budget occupations. Our attention is placed on *Neighboring Sounds* (2012), prizewinning film in many international festivals (including Rotterdam's FIPRESCI). Its

singularity relays on its aesthetical form (images, sound, realism and imaginary) combined with the (re)actualization forms of social, political and cultural relations with its historical roots on oligarchy and patriarchal practices of a colonial past. Although taken at a upper-middle-class neighborhood of one of biggest city of northeast Brazil (Recife), the film overpass the regional and national level,

and constructs figurations on crucial social themes: the insidious and latent violence (symbolic and real), vertical social relations; fear, individualism, violence and resentment. Through its aesthetical form, it opens for a reflexive social thought on the enigmas that surround the potential of cinema (and art) for the representation of class experience.

## The Ethics of the Profane in the Urban Monuments

Ekaterina Lytkina, Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com](mailto:ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com)

The project dwells with the question of the esthetic of the urban monuments which is deprived of commemorative, ideological or political function in the society. Such monuments can be hardly interpreted with the traditional terms of urban sociology such as "typical-unique" after Benjamin. They can't be viewed as typical esthetic objects and are hardly involved in any traditional historic contexts (Eyerman 2006). Such art includes wider forms such as amateur, applied, and decorative arts, while the conceptualization of art is much broader as Dewey's notion of "art as experience" (Foreman-Wernet and Dervin 2011). Communication with arts involves wide categories of participation, and can be amateur or professional, active or passive, individual or collective, continuous or episodic, public or private (Jackson and Herranz 2002). One of the

most suitable categories for depicting such art is that of profane (Kurakin 2011) as they are connected with triviality, commonplace practices and deprived from the institution and personality of the author. Such art seeks to cause new cognitive effects within the audience. The general feature of these monuments is breaking the barriers between the art and popular culture (Witkin 2006). To a great extend it is laughter that causes lamination between the profane and the sacred (Giesen 2011). The new aesthetics of the profane art will be studied at the example of new monuments in Russia which have appeared in a great number after the collapse of the Soviet union. Attention will be paid to perception of the new aesthetics in the public discourse.

## a09RN02 - Design and Fashion

Chair(s): Arturo Rodríguez Morató

### The Industrial Designer at a Crossroad: an Educated Carpenter or a Social Agent?

Jonathan Ventura, Royal College of Art | [jonathan.ventura@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:jonathan.ventura@mail.huji.ac.il)

Industrial designers have influenced our daily lives since the apex of the industrial revolution.

From the laptop we work with, through the car we drive in, to the bottle of water we drink

from, designers affect our every mundane action. During the 20th century designers gained socio-cultural status alongside artists and architects. During the second part of the 20th century, artists strengthened their status by becoming self-oriented brands, creating never-ending demand for designed consumer products. However, recent global and local changes will change the way designers work, as well as the way customers think of their share of material objects. Political changes throughout the globe suggest a movement towards national segregation and glocality in

general. Economic changes (such as Occupy Wall-Street, for example) suggest that consumers will not pay outrageous sums for designed objects. Lastly, ecological changes call for modest and environmentally conscious objects. As a result, the contemporary designer must not concentrate on creating beautifully crafted objects for the upper percentile of society, but rather to recreate a strong, ethically conscious bond with his social surrounding and rise not as an educated carpenter, but rather as a social agent.

## C. Wright Mills on Design and Designers

A. Javier Trevino, Wheaton College | [jtrevino@wheatonma.edu](mailto:jtrevino@wheatonma.edu)

C. Wright Mills repeatedly assumed two main roles throughout his life: those of designer and craftsman. Indeed, design and craftsmanship influenced, substantively and stylistically, most everything he did. Mills's implementation of design and craftsmanship extended to a number of areas including writing books and building houses, but also to motorcycle mechanics, photography, and furniture making. After consideration of Mills's biography and philosophy in the context of design, style, and craftsmanship, two talks that he delivered in Aspen and Toronto, in 1958 and 1959 respectively, are examined. In both cases he addressed his remarks, specifically, to designers, city planners, artists, and architects. This paper considers the following questions: Do Mills's comments at the Aspen and Toronto conferences constitute, as he

intended, an attempt at "theorizing" for designers and other members of the creative professions? Can we find in Mills an explicit or implicit, coherent or undeveloped sociology of art, of architecture; an urban sociology or a sociology of design? To date, there does not yet exist a fully developed sociology of design, or in the case of the sociology of professions, a systematic analysis of designers and other practitioners of the applied arts. This paper will also show that Mills— through his biographical exemplification as designer and craftsman, as well as through his writings on power and the cultural apparatus— has had a crucial influence on the sociological study of design and designers; indeed, on designers themselves and on their understanding of design culture.

## The Bedside Book : a Sociology of Reading and Identity

Clara Levy, Université de Lorraine | [clara.levy@univ-lorraine.fr](mailto:clara.levy@univ-lorraine.fr)

Alain Ph. Quemain, Université Paris-8 | [aquemain@univ-paris8.fr](mailto:aquemain@univ-paris8.fr)

This presentation will analyze the results of a qualitative survey based on more than 100 interviews with readers who have a bedside book in France. The sample was constructed in

order to diversify its composition in terms of gender, age, level of education and residence and we will analyze how these factors influence the choice of a bedside book and the

characteristics of both the books and authors being elected. We will try and show the important part played by identity and identification processes in the choice of bedside books. The identification modes of the readers to one of the different aspects of the books can be related to very different characteristics of their favorite books (characters, theme, story, location of the story...) which would often seem far less significant to other readers of the same books. Beyond the most common affinities (in terms of social class – for example, the most selective or elitist texts are chosen by the upper classes and popular novels are chosen by the working classes – or in terms of gender

– love stories for young women, “heroic fantasy” for young men – the identity components that are at stake in the election process of a bedside book can be related to very diverse spheres : for instance, family identity (some readers chose as their bedside book a book that used to be the very favorite one of a deceased relative), or professional identity (professors of literature who decided to specialize in their very favorite author) which gives birth to groups of “devotees” who are overinformed on the life and work of their favorite author), or ethnic and cultural identity, or even not the identity of the persons themselves but the identity that they would have loved to have.

## Capturing Beauty in 150 Codes: a Quantitative Content Analysis of Dutch and Italian Fashion Images

Elise C. van der Laan, University of Amsterdam | [e.c.vanderlaan@uva.nl](mailto:e.c.vanderlaan@uva.nl)

Giselinde M. Kuipers, University of Amsterdam | [g.m.m.kuipers@uva.nl](mailto:g.m.m.kuipers@uva.nl)

The visual representations of men and women have been popular research topics for different disciplines ranging from psychology to communication and gender studies. We extend recent understanding of modes of portrayal by offering a sociological analysis of the way male and female models are represented. We have conducted a large scale quantitative content analysis of fashion images from 1980 to 2011, selected from high fashion and mainstream magazines in six European countries. Instead of focusing on stereotype (gendered) representation, body shape or race only we have devised a codebook covering an extensive

range of dimensions of portrayal. Thus, our codebook allows us to scrutinize the way men and women are represented by comparing their colour of hair but also the photographic style of the image, the type of setting, the pose, clothing items, beauty type, facial shape, size of nose, ears, chin and cheeks; to name but a few of our 100+ codes. In this study we present the first results of our analysis of Dutch and Italian fashion images, moreover we present our codebook as a new way of researching images in a systematic, reliable way on a scale that has not been done before.



## b09RN02 - Using Fields Theory

Chair(s): Dagmar Danko

### Cultural Maps of Western Balkan Societies

Predrag M. Cveticanin, Educons University, Novi Sad | [pcveticanin@gmail.com](mailto:pcveticanin@gmail.com)

Jasmina Nedeljkovic, Faculty of Legal and Business Studies "dr Lazar Vrkatic", Novi Sad | [jasmina.nedeljkovic@gmail.com](mailto:jasmina.nedeljkovic@gmail.com)

In our paper, based on data from the study "Resistance to Socio-Economic Changes in Western Balkan Societies", we have reconstructed, using Multiple Correspondence Analysis (MCA), the cultural maps of these societies. This is one of the first large regional studies since the 1980s. It is carried out by the Centre for Empirical Cultural Studies of South-East Europe together with partners in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Macedonia and Kosovo. Once part of a single state, these societies are now in a phase where they are similar enough, yet different enough to allow a comparative analysis which can yield very significant sociological insights. Survey is being realized on a sample of 4000 respondents (1200 each in Serbia and Bosnia and Herzegovina and 800 each in Macedonia and Kosovo) and, among

others, it incorporates a battery of questions relating to the cultural practices of these societies. We have reconstructed the field of cultural practices of these societies on the basis of data on respondents' cultural needs, cultural habits, tastes, knowledge about culture and possession of cultural goods. As supplementary variables, socio-demographic variables were projected on the maps (education, income, gender, age, place of permanent residence), their interrelatedness was explored. Of particular interest is that the study included questions from the World Values Survey and European Values Survey, which have made it possible for us to analyze as well the relations between respondents' cultural practices and their value systems.

### Pierre Bourdieu's Conception of Art Reception – an Empirical Investigation

Nina T. Zahner, University of Leipzig | [zahner@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:zahner@uni-leipzig.de)

Audiences of contemporary art exhibitions are very elite in terms of education. The well-known explanation for this phenomenon – that the ability to view an object as a work of contemporary art depends on the possession of a highly sophisticated form of specific aesthetic capital – does not convince. It draws on the findings of Pierre Bourdieu's famous museum studies from the 1960s and thus on the rules of an art field where the idea of autonomous art was very prominent. I argue that in the highly differentiated art field of today this notion of autonomous art reception is only one position within a vast plurality of art

conceptions. Under these conditions an adequate reception of works of contemporary art cannot be explained by looking at the sheer volume of art specific cultural capital. Instead one has to take a closer look at the conception of the aesthetic disposition put forward by Bourdieu in his later work. Here he emphasizes that different ways of art socialization influence the modes of art reception. Bourdieu points out here that especially when it comes to contemporary art it is not the sheer volume of aesthetic capital acquired that is crucial for approaching an art work adequately but foremost a specific



socialized mode of engaging with the work. As plausible as this conception is, it is truly theoretical in character. The paper confronts it with empirical findings from a qualitative research project on the reception of art where a number of qualitative interviews with visitors

of art exhibitions were conducted. Our findings show some aspects that go along with Bourdieu's conception of an aesthetic disposition and others that call for a differentiation of his conception.

## **Sociological Criticism of Aesthetic Hierarchism and its Consequences for Art Theory and Art Criticism**

**Pavel Zahradka**, Palacký University, Olomouc | [pavel.zahradka@upmedia.cz](mailto:pavel.zahradka@upmedia.cz)

In my presentation I will first deal with the question whether the distinction between high and popular art can be convincingly defended. My goal is to point out the basic reasons why the distinction is untenable on aesthetic grounds. Arguments in favor of this kind of aesthetic hierarchism are either empirically inconclusive and have been criticized by means of counterexamples, or critics – inspired by the findings of cultural sociology (Pierre Bourdieu) and cultural history (Lawrence Levine) – have revealed their normative basis. If the distinction between high and popular art cannot be defend on the basis of aesthetic criteria, there must, nevertheless, be some explanation of why we use this distinction. For sociologists, the answer to this question must be found in the realm of relational properties that belong to works of art on the basis of their relationship to the social context in which they

occur. Therefore, what follows will be an explanation of the social function of this distinction in Western society. The second part of the conference paper will discuss the recent attempt by the American aesthetician Noël Carroll to rehabilitate the notion of popular art (in his redefinition Carroll uses the term mass art) independently of the hierarchical dichotomy between high and popular art. The conceptual distinction between difficulty and easy accessibility – which Carroll considers as one of the defining criteria of mass art – will be discussed from the sociological perspective. The last part of the text is devoted to a brief consideration of the implications and the new challenges that emerge from the discussion about the legitimacy of the distinction between high and popular art for art criticism and art theory.

## **c09RN02 - Theoretical Perspectives**

Chair(s): Andreas Gebesmair

### **Music as a Resource for (Local) Critique: the Reception of Anglo-American Pop-Rock in 1970s Italy**

**Simone Varriale**, University of Warwick | [simone.varriale@gmail.com](mailto:simone.varriale@gmail.com)

Music sociology has successfully argued for the autonomy of music from social structures, showing that music's affect and meaning are a

'co-production' of actors engaging with music's material and cultural properties (De Nora 2000, Hennion 2008). However, while opening

new avenues for empirical research, such a position has paid less attention to the impact of different social spaces on the emergence of music's meaning. Also, while the autonomy of music has been emphasised, the properties of social actors engaging with it have been overlooked. Drawing on a three-year doctoral research, this paper will present a case study about the ways Italian music journalists evaluated American and British pop-rock between 1973 and 1977. More specifically, it will explore the influence of two social spaces on the practices of journalists: namely their position within a diversified 'field' (Bourdieu 1993) of popular music journalism, and their position within the Italian national space. On

one hand, it will be showed that the institutional affiliation of journalists shaped their evaluative strategies. On the other hand, the paper will show that critics mobilised the national space as a 'frame of reference' to define both the meanings of music, and popular music journalism as a broader social critique to Italian cultural, economic and political institutions. The project is based on archival research and employs music magazines as primary data. It combines field theory with discourse and content analysis, providing both a social history of the music press, and a thick description of journalists' evaluations.

## **'New' Perspectives on Music and the Social, Re-Engaging with Max Weber**

Isabelle Darmon, University of Manchester | [Isabelle.Darmon@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:Isabelle.Darmon@manchester.ac.uk)

Can there be an interrogation on 'music and the social', from the social sciences, that does not completely absorb and subsume music into the social? Can this be done without conversely falling into neo-Romantic idealisation of the internal structure of art works? These questions have always been structuring questions for the social and cultural sciences although they have re-emerged particularly vigorously in music sociology over the last two decades. Weber's study of music and the arts had grappled with such questions in ways which could prove fruitful for our questioning today, had it not been relegated (in the English-speaking world) as a case study in the theory of the rationalisation of the West. My aim in this paper is to briefly present an overview of

Weber's key piece in this corpus (his unfinished and untitled music study) and to start bringing out the way in which his dynamic approach to music as a cultural domain can illuminate some of these contemporary interrogations. I will particularly focus on Weber's analysis of the structuring character of the tension between competing directions of organisation of the sound material: by showing how composers, performers, instrument manufacturers, art recipients and the instruments themselves had to grapple with such tension, the paper argues that Weber was able to give an account of the inward connection to an art sphere and its structuring effects, whilst also bringing social, economic and technological factors to bear.

## **Recipient's Attitudes and the Process of Reception of Art**

Przemyslaw Kisiel, Cracow University of Economics | [kisielp@uek.krakow.pl](mailto:kisielp@uek.krakow.pl)

The problem of analysis of social determinants of participation in artistic culture is now often taken up, but usually it is considered in conjunction with the macro-social factors, which form the general context for a various

acts of participation in art (e.g. position in the social structure, cultural and social capital, social and economic status or gender, age, education etc.). Undoubtedly, these factors play a very important role. However the reception of

art, regarded as a social process is shaped not only by contextual conditions, but also and equally, situational. Therefore, it is so important, to look closer at the factors, directly linked to acts of participation. Among these factors a very important, as indicated by the study of author, is the mode of defining recipient's attitude toward the work of art by the recipient at the moment of creation the relationship with the work. If we describe this attitude using two dimensions (emotional engagement versus neutrality, focus on individual versus social experience), it

becomes visible that depending on it, the way the reception of art is changing. The presentation's aim is the illustration, basing on example of paintings, the impact of recipient's attitudes on the result of reception process. Of course, the choice of fine arts does not mean that recipient's attitudes has reference only to this area of artistic culture. On the contrary, it has rather a universal character, but undoubtedly paintings are a convenient form of exemplification illustration, as relatively easy to show.

## **d09RN02 - Artistic Critique**

Chair(s): Mara Ratiu

### **Crisis, Critique and Change in Contemporary Art - The Sociological Implications of "Art as Catalyst"**

**Dagmar Danko**, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität, Freiburg | [dagmardanko@yahoo.de](mailto:dagmardanko@yahoo.de)

Raising the question of art's position within society and politics – as the call for papers of the RN2 does – usually implies that art takes a stance in an active way, whether it 'commits' to contemporary issues or 'keeps a distance'. But do artworks really make statements at all? Do they not rather call for statements, initiate them, provoke them? The idea of art as communication is well known to sociology (Habermas, Luhmann), which is why I want to focus on a similar concept by the German art historian Angeli Janhsen. Janhsen proposes to understand some of contemporary art as

catalyst (Neue Kunst als Katalysator, 2012). By this, she intends to discard pre-fabricated interpretations as well as the search for a specific, implied meaning of the artwork while confronting art. Instead, she advocates for the viewer/recipient to take into account his or her thoughts and questions induced by the work of art. She regards these thoughts and questions as the artwork's point, and not as its extension or side-effect only. In my presentation, I want to show the sociological implications of the idea of 'art as catalyst', especially in relation to contemporary political art.

### **Toward an Ecological Critique in Art? On Art Criticism in Times of Ecological Crisis**

**Sacha J Kagan**, Leuphana University, Lüneburg | [kagan@uni.leuphana.de](mailto:kagan@uni.leuphana.de)

Following-up on the analysis of the practice of ecological art (presented at the ESA Arts conference Vienna 2012 – exploring what is

specific about the practices of ecological artists, when compared to other forms of artistic practices), the focus of this paper now

lies on the question of the (non-)existence and potential emergence of a practice of art criticism which has (or would have) the ability to meet the specific challenge of eco-art, as an art practice with transformed quality conventions. More specifically, the challenge of integrating an ecological critique in art criticism will be discussed, looking at how some art critics and art historians deal with this issue when confronted with ecological art practices. Further related questions stem out

from this focus. What roles does an ecological (or in other words, an eco-literate) critique (whether practiced by art critics, by artists or by other social agents) play within the networks and 'circles of recognition' of ecological art? Which responsibilities are/may be bestowed upon such an ecological critique, regarding the process of legitimation and recognition of eco-art practices within wider art worlds (and other social worlds)?

## Artistic Critique on Capitalism: Recent Controversies about 'Critique' and 'Crisis'

Dan E. Ratiu, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [daneugen.ratiu@gmail.com](mailto:daneugen.ratiu@gmail.com)

In *The New Spirit of Capitalism* (1999/2005), Boltanski and Chiapello have examined the ideology on which the third-form of 'globalized' capitalism rests and, subsequently, the relationships between two types of critique -artistic and social- on capitalism and its dynamic. Their 'model of change' claims that critique is a catalyst in transforming the spirit of capitalism and, in certain conditions, capitalism itself. Another conclusion at that time was that the real crisis is not that of capitalism but of the critique on capitalism, hence the call to its necessary redeployment. What is the actual meaning of these theses and their relevance today, after the global (financial) crisis? What did 'critique' and 'crisis' entail, afterwards? What role do artists really play in the social change? Drawing on subsequent interventions on these issues by Boltanski and others as well as on notions of

critique, governmentality and self-production supported by Foucault, this paper approaches the critique on capitalism as a theoretical and practical problem, focusing on recent controversies about these issues. Which are the conditions of possibility for contemporary art to exercise a genuine critique of capitalist order? How to exercise critique in its practical sense, that is challenging the present on the basis of the diagnosis of 'what we are', that Foucault has also defined as 'critical attitude' or 'the art of not being governed quite so much'? The main aim of this paper is that in answering these questions to disclose the paradoxical consequences prompted by artistic critique on capitalism, in terms of norms of excellence, labor market and life-styles, those of artists as well as other (creative) people engaged in capitalist order.

## Critique on Capitalism in Capitalist Society

Erkki Tapio Sevänen, UNiversity of Eastern Finland | [erkki.sevanen@uef.fi](mailto:erkki.sevanen@uef.fi)

Since the late 1990s, a critique on capitalism has been an important theme in Finnish literature and theater. Unlike the old-fashioned critique on capitalism, this new critique is not bound to a socialist perspective, nor does it usually stand for a working class mentality. Instead, it is longing for the era of the

expansive welfare state and it represents contemporary capitalism as technical-rational, but substantially irrational system that undermines social relationships, exploit human and natural resources and causes existential crises in individuals' life. This situation raises certain questions. What is, in

capitalism, the role and function of a critique whose object is capitalism? Why and to what extent does this society permit a critique that is directed against this society itself? Luc Boltanski and Éve Chiapello hold that critique is mainly functional from the standpoint of capitalism: capitalism needs critique, because critique informs it about the dangers threatening it, and it is just through critique that capitalism changes its ways of legitimizing itself and sometimes also its ways of operating. Certain features in the above-

mentioned new critique might, indeed, contribute a social transformation in which neo-liberal capitalism changes its legitimizing methods or neo-liberal capitalism transforms into a more regulated version of capitalism after the current recession. Yet, this is not the whole story. Even neo-liberal capitalism has not tolerated all kinds of critique, for it has practiced market censorship by means of which it has rather systematically excluded certain views from publicity.

## RN03 - Biographical Perspectives on European Societies

### 01RN03 - European identities

Chair(s): Dirk Schubotz

#### Intermarriage between Europeans: Identification and Lifestyles

Julia H. Schroedter, University of Zurich | [schroedter@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:schroedter@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Emanuela Chiapparini, University of Zurich | [chiapparini@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:chiapparini@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Intermarriage is known as one of the strongest indicators of social integration of migrants into host societies. Moreover, partners contribute to how individuals identify and perceive themselves. The effect on identification might be even more apparent in partnerships where both partners grew up in different countries. In our analyses, we focus on intermarriages between Europeans of different descent in Switzerland. We concentrate on the largest Swiss city where more than 30% of the population are foreigners and many international companies have their headquarters. We make use of a recent representative survey of bi-national couples in Zurich (EUMARR) to learn more about their identifications, their (transnational) networks and how they spend their leisure time. In in-depth interviews with 24 of the survey respondents we deepen our understanding of these topics. The interviews are semi-

structured, including biographical and narratives elements. Interviewees are individuals in partnerships where one partner is Swiss and the other is non-Swiss European as well as in partnerships where both partners are foreigners from different European countries. Their identifications, experiences and lifestyles are also compared to those of Swiss in mono-national partnerships. The interviewees are selected by a targeted sample to represent the different groups of (bi-national) partnerships and to allow stressing commonalities and differences between them in respect to identification patterns, social networks and leisure-related activities. First results indicate that a European partner does contribute to an enhanced European orientation of Swiss persons through international networks, greater mobility and higher educational attainment.

#### The Building of European Identity

Arianna Montanari, University Sapienza of Rome | [arianna.montanari@uniroma1.it](mailto:arianna.montanari@uniroma1.it)

The paper will investigate if the building of a European identity is already underway, noting that identity-building processes rest on a common set of processes, issuing in: - symbol systems; - collective rituals, ceremonies, public holidays, etc.; - behavioural codes of conduct and values inspired by mythical

societies of forefathers (as inspired by historical accounts), providing a template for a future society. European Union is merely an expanded economic bloc built on entrenched autonomies, or is a new collective identity emerging? With reference to common symbols, Europe boasts all the apparel of

identity, namely it has a flag, anthem, motto and currency. At the same time there are signs indicating a strengthening of the common identity. As of 1985 Europe has also celebrated the May 9 anniversary, and other types of European events are starting to take hold from the bottom up. White Night art festivals, or Museum Nights for example. The latter events seek to establish a common identity by leveraging Europe's culture and heritage, its monuments and museums, and by seeking to

inform the broader public of Europe's track record in the areas of arts, humanities and science. As previously noted, national identities draw on a historical past, on former models for society and on behavioural models underlying the latter. A research into leading European personalities both historical and contemporary, carried out in some European countries offers similar answers and image of ideal European society.

## European Identity in Times of Crisis: an In-Depth Analysis of Estonia, Italy and the Netherlands

Jeroen Moes, European University Institute, Florence | [jeroen.moes@eui.eu](mailto:jeroen.moes@eui.eu)

This project examines the notion of European identity. It especially goes into the idea that there is a 'European gap' in terms of identification and geographical/social frame of reference. This implies that within societies there is a severe social division between the typically higher educated, younger, transnationally oriented 'Europeans' and the often polar opposite 'nationals', while both of these groups may inversely be very similar to their counterparts across European societies. The EU has been quite successful in tying identifications with 'Europe' to itself in a variation of the traditional notion of a 'civic' identity instead of the rather vague 'cultural' notion of 'Europe' that arguably preceded it. If this is the case, then what happens to that European identity in times of crisis, now that the institutional shell of European integration

appears to be faltering, at least for the time being? Unsurprisingly, therefore, there has been renewed interest recently in the social dimension of European integration. Europe today appears to stumble from one 'crisis' to the next. Political solutions for these crises often point in the direction of 'more Europe', even though levels of euroscepticism among the electorate appear to be rising rather than declining, which reinforces an already present 'European gap' within societies. This paper presents an analysis of in-depth interviews conducted during the past couple of 'crisis years' in Estonia (where in the same period the Euro currency was introduced), Italy (a member of the 'PIIGS' group), and the Netherlands (where solidarity towards the rest of Europe has been much debated).

## 02RN03 - Biographical Competence

Chair(s): Wolfram Fischer

### Biographical Competence – Individual and Collective Aspects of Resourcefulness

Kaja Kazmierska, University of Lodz | [kajakaz@uni.lodz.pl](mailto:kajakaz@uni.lodz.pl)

In times of crisis, the concept of resilience and resourcefulness seem to be quite often used when describing how individuals deal with hardships of everyday life. In my presentation I would like to focus on both personal and collective (socio-cultural) sources for strategies of resilience and resourcefulness

which appear in autobiographical narratives about life experiences. I will also show how various social and historical contexts modify interpretations of situations in this respect e.g. how different generational perspectives shape definitions of situations and reconstructions of meanings.

### The European Union - an Exclusive Club? Self-Concept and European Identity in Times of the Crisis

Elisabeth Donat, University of Salzburg | [elisabeth.donat@sbg.ac.at](mailto:elisabeth.donat@sbg.ac.at)

Wolfgang Aschauer, University of Salzburg | [wolfgang.aschauer@sbg.ac.at](mailto:wolfgang.aschauer@sbg.ac.at)

The solidarity between and within the member states of the European Union seems to decrease constantly since an on-going financial and economic crisis has affected the EU. The paper discusses feelings of deprivation among Austrian citizens by 20 narrative interviews combined with a photo elicit part conducted in 2012. By analysing the self-concept with biographies, we learn more about ways to deal with changes in general and the crisis as a contemporary phenomenon in specific. These semantic strategies come to the fore again in the photo-elicited part, showing interesting relationships between self-concept and European identity: in times of the crisis, the European Union is seen as an exclusive club which helps to strengthen the personal identity by devaluating other countries as outgroups (e.g. including new member states). Sympathy for demonstrations

in other countries such as Greece or Spain is mainly argued around materialistic attitudes: all citizens should get the chance for upward mobility. On the other side the interview partners express no sympathy for post-materialist values (e.g. the joie de vivre of Southern European citizens) and postmodern lifestyles (such as transnational migration efforts). In general, it seems that a new form of European identity emerges which is built around national pride of belonging to an exclusive club of "successful states". One of the main driving force of this phenomenon is the perception of an enemy "outside" which has to be combated (e.g. Muslim countries or China). Therefore, this new type of identification seems to be accompanied by efforts for assimilation and rising ethnocentrism and intolerance.



## Performing Sustainable Selves - Negotiating Changes in Everyday Lives

Miia Toivo, University of Tampere | [miia.toivo@uta.fi](mailto:miia.toivo@uta.fi)

The debate on environmental crisis contains demands for societal change. Societies have an urgent need to change to become more sustainable. Solving complex environmental problems presupposes changes in the private sphere, too, and for example mitigating the climate change requires increasing energy efficiency in housing and a transformation of eating practices. This paper explores how citizens narrate themselves in relation to the demands for change to make their everyday lives environmentally sound. The data consist of 79 written diaries and autobiographies on the environmental theme sent to the writing competition 'The Climate Change and the Environment in My Life' organised by the Finnish Literature Society. The data is analysed by paying attention to the narrated emotions

and social relations which are read as negotiations of the requirement to change one's everyday life. The findings so far suggest that the demands for change are negotiated from the point of view of personal memories, life histories and expectations for the future in ways that take into account personal evaluations of the chances to transform one's own everyday routines. The analysis shows that the moral-ethical self is constituted in situated meaning making and that there are different possibilities to perform sustainable selves. The study brings out the differences in the cultural expectations of sustainability. On the one hand sustainability is narrated to be a permanent character of the self and on the other it is attached to continuous processes of becoming a sustainable self.

## Biography, Agency and Crisis in Latvia's Countryside

Baiba Bela, University of Latvia | [baiba.bela-krumina@lu.lv](mailto:baiba.bela-krumina@lu.lv)

Latvia is one of the poorest EU countries, where people live in crisis regime from 2008. While political elite loudly speaks about recovery, major part of population still do not feel recovery of their household budgets or local labor market. Paper explores the

biographical life choices of individual's during time of crisis in Latvia's countryside and discuss the "biographical competence" not only as self-understanding in light of memory and perception of future, but also as resource of agency and decision making at the present.

## 03JS07 - Biographical Approach to the Studies of Culture

Chair(s): David Inglis & Lyudmila Nurse

### What Makes an Art 'European'? Artistic and Biographical Expressions of European Identities

Lyudmila A Nurse, Oxford XXI | [lyudmilanurse@oxford-xxi.org](mailto:lyudmilanurse@oxford-xxi.org)

Johanna Suo, Innovation Culture Europe, London | [johanna@ice-eu.net](mailto:johanna@ice-eu.net)

The paper examines the complexity of biographical and artistic expressions of European identities through works and biographies of modern European artists and biographical perspectives of ordinary citizens as they complement artistic expressions, in the form of video-recorded biographical narratives. It is based on the experience and findings from the project 'United States of Europe' (USE) - a travelling exhibition, platform for communication, identity revelations and of intercultural dialogue. USE presents a partnership between artists and biographical researchers in use of artistic means to reveal European meanings of art and people. Designed primarily as an artistic project, USE

consists of three main components that have been presented in European public spaces and museums since 2011: artistic interpretations of European Identity through multimedia, cyber culture, video and other installations; biographical study of ordinary Europeans and performing artists. The third component is an interactive laboratory where artistic and biographical materials interact; this multimedia installation synthesizes artistic expressions and biographical narratives in visual format thus creating multi-dimensional visualized European biographies. The paper analyses the interactive relationship between artistic works and visual biographical narratives.

## Arts Based Biographical Methods and 'The Space Between Us'

Maggie O'Neill, Durham University | [maggie.o'neill@durham.ac.uk](mailto:maggie.o'neill@durham.ac.uk)

The paper engages with advances/developments in biographical sociology specifically arts based research and is concerned with visualising and performing biographies as multi-sensory ways of knowing. Specifically, it discusses arts based research undertaken with migrant women in the UK and a performance based upon ethnographic

research with women asylum seekers and travellers called 'The Space Between Us.' The play was written and performed by Open Clasp Theatre in March 2013. The paper goes on to situate this work within a broader trajectory of ethno-drama, biographical and participatory research.

## From Rejection to Thriving: Stories of Children from Aberlour Orphanage

David Divine, Durham University | [david.divine@durham.ac.uk](mailto:david.divine@durham.ac.uk)

Being a resident as a child in an Orphanage for a significant period of time, is a life defining event. Low expectations and poor outcomes are anticipated from policy makers, researchers and legislators, in terms of education, emotional and mental health well-being, preparedness for life after care, and being at the receiving end of social care support services, and the criminal justice system (Duncalf, 2010; Kendrick, 2012). The presentation contests these dominant narratives, drawing upon PhD research using (auto) biographical, ethnographic and case study approaches, combined with visual

methodology, photos, cine-film, poems, written testimonies, documents, and stories both written and oral. Aberlour Orphanage operated in the Highlands of Scotland (UK) between 1875 and 1967, and housed 500 children at any one time at its zenith (Abrams 1998). Biographical interviews were conducted with 23 former child residents, aged between 51 and 82, and 9 key staff and service providers, aged in their seventies, eighties and nineties. Arising from the research, is the critical role which sensory, visual and poetic approaches offer to biographical sociology, and attest to the pivotal role which the biographical

imagination, to give voice to the unheard and forgotten, the poor, destitute, 'voiceless' and 'voteless', who without it, would never be acknowledged as having existed. Their stories, testimonies, reflections, honed out of

'interpretive space and meaning' (Dominelli, 2013), 'biographical competence' (Bruner 2003), fill a gap in the literature and provide insights for policy and practice.

## **Autobiography in Historical Sociology. The Polemic on Intellectual and Political Autobiographies of One Generation of Spanish Intellectuals between Dictatorship and Democracy, 1975-1982.**

Héctor Romero, University of Murcia | [hromero@um.es](mailto:hromero@um.es)

This paper aims to think on the possibilities of memoirs and autobiographical literature as a source for historical sociology. I analyze the polemic of the intellectual/political autobiographies produced by one generation of Spanish intellectuals during the transition to

democracy years [1975-1982]. In these memoirs they review their situation during the Spanish Civil War, the postwar years and their relation with General Franco's regime, with some of them were collaborators.

## **03RN03 - Biographical Methods and their uses in Policy and Practice**

Chair(s): Lyudmila Nurse

### **Process of Self-Transformation within the European Voluntary Service: a Methodological Proposal**

Caterina Rizzo, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano | [caterina.rizzo@unicatt.it](mailto:caterina.rizzo@unicatt.it)

This paper investigates young people's biographical experiences during their participation in the European Voluntary Service: a project encompassed in the more extensive "Youth in Action Programme". This project contributes to the goals of EU Youth Strategy by providing opportunities for young people to be mobile and to participate across the EU. The aim of the work is to analyze whether their experiences can be interpreted not only as a way to benefit from European youth policy but also as signs of a new way to live Europe. More in detail, this research studies the European Voluntary Service like a field where it is possible to observe new forms of belonging and new practices. In a field

mainly dominated by quantitative studies, the specificity of this research is the biographical approach, which allows to enhance the understanding of the relevance and the impact of the European experiences on biographies and identities of young people. In particular, by a number of biographical interviews to young volunteers it has been possible to discover how different belongings go together with different attitudes and representations of Europe, towards a global openness. The research describes these attachments and the practices of European volunteers by documenting the process of shaping of new identities, relationships, solidarities and self-transformation within this meaningful context.

## Realist Biography and European Policy: The Issue of Validity

Jeffrey D Turk, KU Leuven | [jeff.turk@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:jeff.turk@soc.kuleuven.be)

This paper broadens discussion on the issue of validity that was brought up in the recent book: *Realist Biography and European Policy* (Mrozowicki & Turk, eds., Forthcoming, Leuven University Press). Under a general realist framework, social scientists construct accounts/models (Bhaskar's transitive objects of science) of phenomena (the intransitive objects of science). Following Maxwell's (2012) *Realist Approach for Qualitative Research*, the relationship between the account and the phenomenon is the validity of the account. Furthermore, drawing on Searle's (2010, *Making the Social World*: 17-18) distinction between objective and subjective ontology of physical and social phenomena, respectively, our view of validity is that it is a gauge of the epistemic objectivity of our results in relation to the ontologically subjective social

phenomena we study. In other words, the intentionality-dependent nature of the phenomenon limits the outcome to epistemically valid statements about the ontologically subjective world. We thus require an epistemically objective methodology that has purchase in the ontologically subjective world under study, which is the purpose of realist biography. Rather than leave it to the reader to judge the validity of the reported results, it is the responsibility of social scientists to provide an honest assessment of the validity of their own work, which then aids readers in weighing the conclusions as well as providing a basis for comparison to the results of other research, particularly where there are conflicting accounts of the same phenomenon. This also has clear consequences for policies and practices, as will be explained in the paper.

## Biographical Research in the Area of Poverty and Social Exclusion

Agnieszka Golczyńska-Grondas, University of Lodz | [agrondas@uni.lodz.pl](mailto:agrondas@uni.lodz.pl)

Małgorzata Potoczna, University of Lodz | [matmalmar@poczta.onet.pl](mailto:matmalmar@poczta.onet.pl)

Since early 1990s sociologists from University of Lodz have been conducting biographical and narrative interviews with individuals and families living on the margins of "mainstream society". The presentation contains the information about the biographical method application in the Polish research on poverty and social exclusion and remarks about their results and benefits for the development of sociological knowledge and social policy practice. The data obtained within the framework of biographical method allow the multifaceted analysis regarding: individual and collective dimensions of social exclusion, traits, aspects and reality of social worlds of

"the neighbourhoods of relegation", their inhabitants life histories and life strategies, family systems and structures, individual and collective identities, social roles, etc. Biographical interviews reflect also the activities taken by state, self-governmental and non-governmental institutions and their importance and consequences for biographers' everyday functioning and their life course. The mutual cooperation between scientists and practitioners is of greatest importance in averting and solving ongoing social problems, but at the same time the question about prospects, conditionings and barriers for this cooperation arises.

## Biographical Methods and Participation Research – Changes in Political Participation of People with Chronic Diseases during the Life Course?

Julia Kümper, University of Applied Science, Osnabrueck | [julia.kuemper@gmail.com](mailto:julia.kuemper@gmail.com)

Political participation research focuses on quantitative analysis of election behaviour in combination with socioeconomic factors (Wagner 2013; Kornelius/Roth 2004). All Studies are not including chronic disease or disabilities in their analysis (Engels 2004). Only Shur, Kruse and Adya (Shur, Adya 2012; Shur, Kruse 2000) analyse relations between disabilities and election behaviour. However it is important to understand how chronic diseases influence political participation of people, even more so as chronic illness in Germany is increasing (Statistisches Bundesamt 2013). To cope with a chronic condition therefore has an substantial impact on the individual life (Schaeffer et al. 2009). The results of the study "Identifying the political

participation of people with chronic diseases during the life course" points out, that it also affects the political participation. The aim was to figure out an ideal type of political participation of people with chronic diseases during their life course by means of narrative interviews. The method of narrative interviewing allowed the interviewee to explain when, why and how their political participation changed. To reach a generalization the interviewees showed a bright range of different chronic diseases. This approach leads to the the construction of an ideal type which is subordinated in two sub-types. In addition to presenting the results of this study the method of narrative interview in context of participation research is analysed.

## Qualitative Longitudinal and Biographical Methods and their Value to Policy Making for Young People

Hannah King, Durham University | [hannah.king@durham.ac.uk](mailto:hannah.king@durham.ac.uk)

Research tracking young people's lives alongside changes in policy has predominantly been quantitative in nature. The increasing interest in qualitative longitudinal methods, along with the 'biographical turn' taking place in social research, has presented opportunities for exploring the lived experiences of young people and understanding the real impact of policy on their biographies. This paper engages with the developments in qualitative longitudinal and biographic methods to focus upon the changing experiences of young

people. It draws upon empirical research with educationally excluded young people at two voluntary sector educational projects in England and Wales over the last 5 years. Through understanding their experiences both through and across time, we can map the impact of youth policy within its social and structural context. In turn, this provides valuable lessons for informing future policy development, especially in a time of crisis when today's young people are at risk of becoming a lost generation.

## 04RN03 - Biographies of Work, Organisations and New Social Movements

Chair(s): Maggie O'Neill , Durham University

### "If I Would Live my Life Again...": Reconceptualization of the Past in the Time of Crisis

Elisabeth Schilling, University for Applied Administrative Studies, Bremen | [elisabeth.schilling@gmail.com](mailto:elisabeth.schilling@gmail.com)

This presentation should reflect the results of the empirical study on employees of the public administration in a German city. The study focused on interviewees, who were in the age of 41-52 and who interrupted their professional career. Despite their secure jobs the interviewees showed a clear tendency to spill over of uncertainty feelings: they reflected much about the crisis in the sense of the global social threat as well as in the sense of personal failures and mistakes. The

experience of crisis was personalized. In the context of their biographical work the interviewees tried to reconceptualise the own past biography into a coherent story in order to explain the origin of the crisis and in the hope to avoid the future hazards. The "unlived lives" (Fischer) were drafted in order to cope with the responsibility for the personalized crisis. In the planned presentation the dimensions of the biographical competence should be conceptualized.

### Memorizing the Post-Socialist Transformation and Changing Professional Roles in a Privatized Polish factory

Karolina Mikolajewska, Kozminski University / University of Warsaw | [k.mikolajewska@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:k.mikolajewska@is.uw.edu.pl)

The proposed speech is based on an analysis of biographical narratives of Polish managers of E. Wedel factory in Warsaw, a very well-known confectionery producer. This firm was one of the first to participate in the privatization program introduced as an element of the liberalization of the Polish economy in the early 1990's and was sold to PepsiCo Ltd. The main question, which sets the scope of the analysis is how the socialist managers (to some extent are co-authors of the changes, who worked in the factory in the privatization period) describe them from today's perspective? What meanings to the new capitalist institutions do they ascribe today – how do they legitimize or delegitimize it? I am particularly interested in finding out how the managers reconstruct the process of manufacturing consent over capitalism (Burawoy 1979) in their narratives in

hindsight and how they reconstruct their professional identity in the changed economic environment. I refer to neoinstitutional perspective by attempting to trace isomorphic processes (DiMaggio, Powell 1983) as occurring in the discourse as a tool to describe the influences upon transforming the professional identity of the managers. In this attempt I also follow the critique of isomorphism formulated by B. Czarniawska (1997). This procedure entails in observing conflicting trends in every dimension of the isomorphic processes – for instance, coercive isomorphism – in which power is most overt – is not to be separated from creative avoidance activities. For instance, it seems that the new rules imposed by the foreign investor (thus, a mechanism of coercion) were transformed into the promise for professionalization, mediated

by the discourse of self-development, catching up

## Biographical Analysis for Understanding Agency and Structuration. A case of a Tenants' Movement Activist

Karol Haratyk, University of Warsaw | [karolharatyk@gmail.com](mailto:karolharatyk@gmail.com)

The paper presents a case study of the biography of a participant in tenants' movement in Poland. The aim of the paper is to evaluate the popular categories in biographical analysis proposed by Schutze (biographical action scheme, the trajectory of suffering, institutional expectation pattern and metamorphosis) to describe and explain the structuration process. Additionally, the possible way to overcome the theoretical problems of the categories of agency and structuration in biographical analysis will be proposed. A housing problem had become for Mary an obstacle to develop a biography according to 'normal' pattern according to her. Nevertheless, the biographical trajectory of suffering caused the involvement of Mary in creating two tenants' organizations. This activity can be treated as an attempt to find new institutional pattern in the situation of lack

of the old ones; as the case of the structuration process. Moreover, the involvement in tenants' movement have caused her involvement in politics. At present, she is a district councilor. However, her activity cannot be fully described with the category of the biographical action scheme, since she claims that her involvement in the social movement and in politics is caused by chance and by necessity, not by her biographical plan nor by a desire for the action in public sphere. Her activity cannot be fully described with the category of institutional pattern neither, since her pattern is created by her (among others) within her tenants' organizations. This case of the process of structuration cannot be fully described by the above-mentioned categories. Their reformulation is needed for understanding the agency and the structuration.

## Biographical Purposes to Join Political Critique in Poland

Ina Alber, Herder Institute for Historical Research on East Central Europe - Institute of the Leibniz Association | [ina.alber@herder-institut.de](mailto:ina.alber@herder-institut.de)

'We want a different Europe'. These words were part of an open letter in 2003 by members of Political Critique (Polish: Krytyka Polityczna) - Poland's largest left-wing circle of intellectuals and activists. They do not only engage in questions of how Europe should be shaped but have also been one of the main civil society actors in Poland during the last decade of crisis and change in times of transformation. Political Critique perceives itself as the most significant left-wing intellectual group and organisation formed by 'engaged intelligentsia'. They participate in the fields of culture, education and science, especially by publishing journals and books. But a

flourishing organisation like this one needs people at the very grass roots to realise all these activities. In my analysis the discursive element of 'engaged intelligentsia' plays an important role in motivating people to join Political Critique. In my paper I would like to discuss the different biographical trajectories of persons engaged within Political Critique. These activists are part of my PhD research sample of civil society activists in Poland, with whom I conducted biographical-narrative interviews between 2008 and 2010. I want to show the biographical purposes that led to their engagement focussing especially on the interdependency of biographically established



patterns of acting and interpretation and the discursive construction of the new social

movement Political Critique.

## 05RN03 - Biography, time & memory

Chair(s): Kaja Kaźmierska & Wojciech Poteć

### Feature Films and Tv Series as a Source for Creating a Collective Memory about World War II

Maciej Mysliwiec, AGH University of Science and Technology, Krakow | [Maciej.Mysliwiec@agh.edu.pl](mailto:Maciej.Mysliwiec@agh.edu.pl)

The contemporary world is dominated by the visual data. This kind of transmission becomes much more important than verbal and the written word. Especially to younger generations, who read less books and who's education is focused on visual forms. Today social sciences have to admit that visual data is very important factor for creating society's and personal identity, collective representations and collective memory as it is presented in Emile Durkheim's and Maurice Halbwachs theories. It is Important that the visual data does not mean only the documentary sources (photograph or movies) but also the feature films and TV series which become much more popular data (as internet streaming makes it more accessible). The analysis of the feature film or TV series is bringing a lot of information because sociologists may analyze its content

with methods of sociology of everyday life. Obviously, analysis needs to provide also a historical background, but researcher has to remember that the reality of feature film is just a creation which may not be rooted in facts. Also, according to source's popularity he may expect that influence of this source on individual and collective memory will be bigger than another sources. In the paper the Author will provide an analysis of the reality of polish few feature films presenting time of WW2. This analysis will be confronted with examples of other sources of collective memory like books, documentary films and teaching program. After that this comparison will be confronted to respondent opinions to analyze – which of them have more influence on the content of individual memory which may lead to creating a collective memory.

### Comparison of Soviet and Nato Military Obituaries in Afghan War

Elena Rozhdestvenskaya, National Research University Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [erzhdestvenskaya@hse.ru](mailto:erzhdestvenskaya@hse.ru)

The abstract focuses on the discourse analysis of 117 Soviet military obituaries during the war in Afghanistan 1979–1989. Military obituary tells of a broken soldier's life in such a way to make sense of individual and collective sacrifice, legitimize the loss to the public, instrumentalize this meaning for the present.

Most obituaries with officially documented death have an invariant structure resembling an institutional biography. This cliché can be completed with 1) a few scenes, which individualize the personality of soldier, and 2) the ethical and attribution of meaning, 3) the memories of commanders, friends, and 4) a



small variety of forms of sacralization and perpetuation. Our analysis of these segments of the narrative discourse obituary reveals the repertoire of ethical standards, which are based on institutionalized public memory. The death of the deceased soldier makes sense in the context of self-sacrifice for the sake of his comrades. If we compare Russian and NATO (through research of E.King) military obituaries, we discover the change in the

perception of the victims. In today's scenario, the NATO soldiers began obituary personalities and, therefore, the collective charisma of corporate victims was privatized. But the common feature of both English and Russian military obituaries will, in our opinion, an impossible task to justify the war, as well as the institutional needs and emotionally charged public pathetic memory of the dead for the relation to the present.

## **Analysing Collective Memory within Biographical Narratives: The Case of the 1980 Military Coup D'etat in Turkey**

Elifcan Karacan, Siegen University | [elifcan.karacan@gmail.com](mailto:elifcan.karacan@gmail.com)

Memory of the 1980 Turkish military coup d'etat is multiple and divided not because of the perspectives towards past among opposite political groups, but also many of the revolutionaries had to leave the country and became exiles in (mostly) European countries. This presentation aims to discuss the findings of my PhD research which is done by combining biographical narrative method and participant observation both in Turkey and in Germany. From a comparative perspective I try to understand how exiles reconstruct the past of the military coup after being forced to live in

Germany over thirty years, and how memory is effected by the change of social frameworks including space and time. In addition, in this presentation I aim to argue the method used for analyses of the biographies, namely the biographical case reconstruction method as developed by Gabriele Rosenthal (1993), in relation to understand the dynamic process of collective memory through individual biographies. Main focus will be the problem of analysing the interrelation between the past as it is experienced and biographies as they are narrated in the present.

## **Civil War and Evacuation in the Biographical Memory of Greek Repatriates from Poland**

Ewa Nowicka-Rusek, University of Warsaw | [ewanowickarusek@gmail.com](mailto:ewanowickarusek@gmail.com)

The paper aims to present empirical material collected during my fieldwork in Greece in 2004, 2005 and 2006. I found three generational types of the narratives, different types of life stories among people who (or whose families) were engaged in communist guerilla warfare in 1946-1949 in the civil war in Greece. After collapse of communist army, partizans, their families and often people totally not connected with the war were evacuated by the communist authorities to various eastern block countries. They were able to return to their homeland

only after 1974. Their life histories seem to be unknown and rarely analysed, so I treat my paper both as the purely academic and engaged anthropological activity. My presentation is based on the field research I conducted between 2004-2008 among Greek repatriates on the territory of Greece. The topic of my presentation is analysis of the memory of civil war in the biographical narrations about the civil war and successive events Analysis of war and postwar biographical stories lead me to following conclusions: 1) The content of life

histories described by older and younger generation of Greek repatriates is very similar, there is no radical difference between them that we could expect; 2) In consequence I have

come to more general conclusion: there is strong connection between type of social ties in a society and the way of intergenerational memory.

## Individual Horizons of Time and Memory and the Question of Global Change Perceptions

**Dietmar Rost**, Institute for Advanced Study in the Humanities (KWI), Essen | [dietmar.rost@kwi-nrw.de](mailto:dietmar.rost@kwi-nrw.de)

Emerging in the context of growing human impacts on natural bases of human life, the concept of sustainable development implies capacities to perceive manifest and potential changes in environment and human-nature-relations. Such capacities of change perception may be analyzed on their collective (e.g. in the field of science or politics) or on their individual level. Following the latter path, when focusing on individual consciousness and on potentials or limitations of individual change perception, one has to deal with an interesting set of questions regarding linkages of time perception, memory and biography. Individual change perception, my paper argues based on the sociology of knowledge tradition, is a step of individual reflection in which at least two states of a phenomenon that both are linked with different points in time get envisioned

together. This way, individual change perception is a perception of time that requires memory acts. Of particular interest in context of sustainability questions are the time horizons of change perceptions: Do individuals remember states of particular phenomena which are distant enough to perceive any change (e.g. the decline in fish stocks)? To what extent does their biographical experience or their individual life span set limits to perceptions of problematic long-term changes? The sustainability approach also suggests reflections on a prospective memory which envisions potential moments in the future that are affected by current and past human action. Here again, the span of biographical life seems to function as an important, however, not absolute limitation to horizons of individual change perception.

## 06RN03 - Biographical research on the Mediterranean periphery

Chair(s): Robert Miller

### Gendered Boundaries and Biographic (in)Competence: The Case of American Women Living in Italy and Greece

**Irina Isaakyan**, European University Institute, Florence | [Irina.Isaakyan@EUI.eu](mailto:Irina.Isaakyan@EUI.eu)

The themes of self-reinvention and boundary maintenance are frequently discussed in studies of migration and post-modern identity (Bauman 2002; Brubaker 2005). Although mobility of US-nationals to Europe is rapidly

increasing (Wennersten 2008), little is known about how American expatriates re-invent themselves and “biographically” respond to challenges of the global crisis. In fact, US women often settle in Italy and Greece under

the “wife” category and eventually find themselves unwelcome and marginalized. In what ways do they re-connect their transnational biographies and in what ways does their biographic competence work in emigration, especially in the crisis-affected region of Southern Europe and especially in situations of their denied access to high skilled employment? Through the method of narrative-biographic interview, 15 US-national women who live in Italy and Greece as spouses of Italian and Greek men were interviewed with the purpose to understand their biographic reconstruction. The paper stresses the gendered nature of their identity work, which develops as

a response to their “kitchen-sink” isolation and growing frustration, and points to a new para-national identity of “being an American woman in Italy/Greece”. As a particular kind of biographic incompetence, their re-gendered boundary maintenance is manifested in their encounters with their in-laws as well as in the functioning of their rapidly expanding expatriate networks. This paper is part of a larger, EC-sponsored project FEMIDE (Integration Female Migrants from Developed Countries in Southern Europe), conducted under the auspices of the Marie Curie Fellowship.

## **Memories from a Regime. Moral Careers and Practices of Survival of Romanian Women Living in Italy**

Cristina Calvi, University of Eastern Piedmont | [cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it](mailto:cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it)

This paper intends to present the results of an empirical study on the reconstruction of the moral career (Goffman 2001) of women who have lived the experience of the Ceaușescu’s romanian regime and now live in Piedmont. Using the theoretical perspective of the life course and qualitative research techniques, in particular the biographical focused interview (Saraceno 1986b), 30 romanian women (age 40-50) were interviewed. The research, based on the assumption that the ideology of gender promoted by the regime (female worker/female parent) has shaped and “marked” the life of women who have experienced it personally, and it continues to influence them even during their “new” life in Italy, uses the biographical approach in order to emerge on the one hand critical events, turning points that have marked the lives of the these women, and, on the other hand, the

coping strategies implemented by the latter in order to highlight how this ideology “proposes” itself as a structuring element on the entire biography of women, even in a context of reference other than Romanian. The research points out the ability to adapt of women facing the biographical fractures that have marked their job career and their family career. Just these two dictatorship’s pillars - the family circle and the workplace (the latter closely related to the Ceaușescu’s “cult of work”) - remain, even in Italy, on the one hand the privileged field within women give proof of the “art of managing” (coping capacity), and on the other hand careers signed by biographical fractures that are shaping the course of the moral careers of these women. In particular, the analysis of the empirical material has allowed to identify some models of moral career’s path.

## Threats to Identity, Coping and Agency: Life-Stories of Portuguese Immigrants in Switzerland

Ana Barbeiro, University of Lausanne | [Ana.Barbeiro@unil.ch](mailto:Ana.Barbeiro@unil.ch)

Dario Spini, University of Lausanne | [Dario.Spini@unil.ch](mailto:Dario.Spini@unil.ch)

Immigrating to a new country entails complex transformations on how people live and see themselves and the others. These transformations can entail experiences of threat to the identities of individuals, interfering with the identity principles of self-worth, continuity and distinctiveness. Social actors can deploy different coping dynamics in order to face these threats (Breakwell, 1986, 2000). This research addresses the dynamics of threat and coping involved in the life-course of Portuguese immigrants in Switzerland. Twenty life stories have been collected through in-depth interviews and calendars. The analysis of interviews shows that immigration policies model the experiences of threat. For example, self-esteem was threatened by the fact that, during the 80s, workers were only

allowed to stay in Switzerland for working, denying them the right to have a family life. Coping with this type of threat typically involved avoidance to thinking about the experiences and focusing on the goal of obtaining a residence permit at the end of four consecutive work permits. There is also a wide variability on the ways individuals experience and deal with threats to identity. This variability is featured by the past stories of individuals and by their projects for the future. The retrospective characteristics of the life story interview put in evidence the fluidity of identity. Reconstructing the own life-story is identity work in itself. In other words, the meaning making process of telling a life-story is also an inherent process of identity, of agency and, thus, of biographical competence.

## Biography in Turbulent Time

Miriam Sticchi, University of Salento | [miriam.sticchi@unisalento.it](mailto:miriam.sticchi@unisalento.it)

Present-day crisis of society influences, in a up-bottom effect, everyday experience and everyday life of social actors who are compelled to adopt biographical strategy of adaptation of. Stability of the biographical and work perspective, once crystallized in concepts such as identity, subject, individual, now give way to a generalized uncertainty and instability that becomes vulnerability, understood as a condition of life in which the ability for the subject of self-determination is constantly threatened by crises of various kinds, which involve not only the relation between the actor and his environment, but also his inner world and his capability of autonomously and consistently create his own identity. The identity, which once was the project of a lifetime, is now

transformed into an attribute of the moment, and it is assembled and disassembled intermittently and always new. Individuals are therefore forced to try to reconstruct the space-time coordinates of the experience and, very often, the best way to do that is to tell their history. This is a complicated process since the choice of the factual content, the character attributed to their history, the moments they recall, are the results of a complex reconstruction, in which the temporal dimension takes a central role. The aim of this work is to investigate, starting from the qualitative analysis of life-stories of people living in the very south of Italy (Salento), how the above-mentioned fragmentation of biographical aspects managed by individuals

and how they are able to tell the story of their life experiences, regardless the fact it may

appear devoid of continuity and coherence.

## 07RN03 - Biography, Time and Memory 2

Chair(s): Kaja Kazmierska

### National Identity in Biographical Narratives: Generations, Experiences, Discourses

Brigita Zepa, University of Latvia | [Brigita.Zepa@lu.lv](mailto:Brigita.Zepa@lu.lv)

Inese Supule, University of Latvia | [inese@biss.soc.lv](mailto:inese@biss.soc.lv)

Evija Kļave, University of Latvia | [evija.klave@biss.soc.lv](mailto:evija.klave@biss.soc.lv)

Our paper is devoted to the problem of construction of national identity in biographical interviews, and particularly to the question - how memories of historical changes intersect with narratives of national identity among Latvians and Latvian Russians in Latvia. Our empirical base is 21 in-depth biographical interviews, which enables us to understand the changing experiences and interpretations of 20th century history both of Latvians and

Russian minority in Latvia. We look on this issue from the perspective of three generations and different regional affiliations. In our understanding of national identity we draw upon the perspective of social constructionism, according to which national identity is a form of social identity, which is based on the discursive reproduction of categorization and socially constructed notions of common origin and shared culture.

### Life Made Public. Biography as Voice in Public Discourse.

Torino

Autobiographical materials are a great source for research of processes of building of ethnic / national identity of individuals and cultural memory of societies. In my paper, I want to draw attention to the usefulness of biographies written with the intention to present their to a wider audience for this kind of analysis. Publishing of history of own life has become very popular now. In this kind of biographical texts, which I will define as biographies made public, we are dealing with particular reconstruction of autobiographical memory, when author merges the events and phenomena occurring for his life with the events of the history states, nations, ethnic

groups and so-called "Great History". On analysis of two cases, I want to show two ways of referring own fate in the past to the history of the nation. First case, a life story of a German film director (Gerburg Rohde-Dahl) shows the effort of re-building own national identity and the courage to critical cleaning it from the collective cliches. In the second case, biographical story told by a Polish writer (J.M. Rymkiewicz) is an example of building own identification with radically affirmative version of the national history. The analysis of two autobiographical texts as "contrast-comparative" cases makes that description of the relationship between individual identity and

cultural memory is much more complex and much more complete.

## **The Meaning of "Gender" Derived from Social Reminiscences of East German Female Politicians Based on the Reconstruction of their Life Stories**

Cornelia Hippmann, University of Dortmund | [cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de)

This contribution is based on the results of my PhD thesis, "East German women in politics. A qualitative analysis", which has been done at the Otto-von-Guericke University of Magdeburg at the Department of Sociology, under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Fritz Schütze. My research project aimed to reconstruct the processes of social and individual mind-making of East German politicians from the biographical perspective. There was a special focus on the "gender" view and the importance of the collapse of the former GDR for the life-stories of these women. That is why the autobiographical-narrative interview (Schütze 1983) was chosen as the main method of the discourse. The aim was to reconstruct the significance the time of change in the biographies of women in politics. I initialized my study on the subjective perceptions and

actions of the political characters because it opened the opportunity to describe their interactions, to explore their social memories, biographical experiences in the time of the collapse of the GDR. The study confirmed that "the time of change" had a crucial influence on the social memories of East German women in politics, especially in cooperation with other categories, such as "gender". The study has also clarified that "feminine" and "masculine" are no experiences, but constructions dependent on especially historical and social circumstances. In addition, I would like to demonstrate, how gender and gender differences are constructed in the biography of women in the time of the collapse of the former GDR, in politics after the reunion in Germany and derive consequences of their social memories.

## **Biographical Memory of Communism in Poland. Seduced "Votaries", "Awakened", and Oppositionists and their Struggle with the Past**

Katarzyna M. Waniek, University of Lodz | [k.m.waniek@gmail.com](mailto:k.m.waniek@gmail.com)

This paper discusses initial findings based on autobiographical narrative interviews with people who were adults or young adults in the Communist Era in Poland. An attempt is made to explore: (1) how ordinary people (intellectuals, professionals, craftsmen, workers, farmers) remember and present the past (everyday experiences and historical events) in their biographical renderings and (2) how their presentations are influenced by the on-going (usually very much simplifying and disapproving) debate over the meaning and influence of state socialism and communist ideology. Considering socio-biographical conditions under which informants enter adult

(and professional) life very intriguing ways of coping with the past may be described. In this light it is interesting to analyse how people construct contrasts sets which demonstrate differences between their life experiences and biographical orientations before 1989 and after. Interestingly enough, there are (1) informants who enter the communistic era in Poland with hope and true belief in the communist ideology, become seduced and as if "charmed" by the new reality and better chances of development (opportunity structures) and either see the light and abandon the wrong worldview ("awakened") or hold to their belief in spite of invalidating

evidences ("votaries") – nowadays claiming that they were embroiled in the system only instrumentally and/ or there were no ways of getting out of it. There are also people (2) who enter the communistic era being with fear of

illusory ideas and fight against communist regime (oppositionists) - this brings about different biographical consequences and results in different biographical memory

## 08RN03 - Biographical Perspectives on European Societies

Chair(s): Hannah King (Durham University)

### Unification of Biographies in Russian (Drug) Policy

Alexandra Dmitrieva, St. Petersburg State University | [alexandra.dmitrieva.uni@gmail.com](mailto:alexandra.dmitrieva.uni@gmail.com)

It's not already a secret that society seeks to be an «individualized», every citizens construct their own biographies by themselves and every story differs from the other story. The role of government and its institutions become particularly interesting in these processes, especially if we have in mind Russian government, which is personalized and anonymous at the same time. We are not always able to understand what is really going on: were decisions made under the law or by the will of one man. Pussy riot case became one of the brightest example of such kind of "management", when we were observing how the trial and public debate has been reduced to discussion of the biographies and to developing of this conflict not between legal system and the offenders, but between concrete people with specific stories and concrete person at the

head of the state Collective biographies representations are developing in similar way – individual biographies uniting in complicated tangle of new forms of solidarity and differentiated lifestyles. However the state here create and uses various forms of these solidarities and lifestyles unification, uniting incompatible things under a single name. For example, the drugs consumption space at all its levels seeking like others to fragmentation and internal differentiation, "processed" by the state and converted into unified form. And in this "uniform" are not only small impersonal social forms, but also major ethnic groups, political oppositionists and others. Thus the government deliberately stops/crush complex biographical trajectories by its actions, turning them to a dead-end category of addicts or drug dealers.

### Time Planning in the Times of Crisis

Elisabeth Schilling, University for Applied Administrative Studies, Bremen | [elisabeth.schilling@gmail.com](mailto:elisabeth.schilling@gmail.com)

The empirical study, which should be introduced in the planned presentation explored interrelations between time, memory and biographical future concepts of job migrants in particular. The uncertainty and multioptionality of their life situation are regarded as symptomatic for today's society.

The past experiences of social and financial collapses are stronger present in the memory of the migrants. They re-conceptualize their past as a forthcoming crisis. From this memory they conclude that they are forced to experience unpredictability and impossibility to plan more strongly than other members of



society. Therefore the description of their biographical future time concepts points out the upcoming general changes. The study showed that migrants develop specific strategies of planning, time investment, time sparing and handling of time scarcity. These are strategies of minimizing (e.g. "I don't plan at all") or sophistication (e.g. "I must plan my

future carefully, but I am always ready to change my plan"). The study revealed which factors (social status, job situation, age, experience abroad) influence the choice of strategy and suggests possibilities of handling the uncertain future for other members of society as well.

## **The Last Soviet Generation: Biographies of the Lost**

Mikhail Anipkin, Volgograd State University | [manipkin@hotmail.com](mailto:manipkin@hotmail.com)

The break-up of the Soviet Union in late 1991-early 1992 affected the lives of the whole generation born in the late 1960s and early 1970s. This generation consists of the young people who left secondary school and entered the universities under the USSR, but on completion of their degrees found themselves in a completely different country. This generation is identified in my work as 'the Last Soviet Generation.' It may be described as a transit generation, the biographical study of which is important for a better understanding of social-identity change after the collapse of the Soviet Union. These social upheavals, which are still unfinished, are best investigated through the medium of individual biographies. The only serious research on the subject so far has been done by Alexei Yurchak (2006) in his book, *Everything was forever, until it was no more: the last Soviet generation*. Although an

excellent anthropological study of the late Soviet time, this book focuses on the older generation, whose careers successfully started in the late USSR and then naturally transferred to the 'Post-Soviet' stage. In my research, by contrast, I am focusing on the younger generation. I argue that this last Soviet generation, aged now between, say, 37 and 43 years old, is distinguished by the following characteristics. First, from the demographical viewpoint, it may be regarded as a 'lost generation' in the sense that its proportion is the lowest among the other sectors of the population in active employment. Second, it has an ambiguous social identity, having lost a previous Soviet identity without gaining a new identity in the present Russia. Third, this generation is not active in the political life of contemporary Russia.

## **Outside, at the Door – the Civil-Military Crisis of the Bundeswehr Mission in Afghanistan and its Reputation in the old and New Media**

Dinah Schardt, Ruprecht-Karls-University, Heidelberg | [Dinah.Schardt@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:Dinah.Schardt@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

The presentation illustrates preliminary results of a qualitative discourse analysis based on Grounded Theory (e.g. Glaser/Strauss 1994) which focuses on civil crises and crises of the civil in terms of the ISAF mission in Afghanistan and its reputation in the mass media. Actual starting point is an ongoing discourse about a "friendly indifference"

(Köhler 2008) in German society towards the German Bundeswehr and its missions. This rather intrinsic aspect for the Bundeswehr and respective members of defence policy is barely noticed in the civil public itself. The contradiction between the soldiers' self-perception as a special "citizen in uniform" and the external one by the public as a "job like any



else" (Collmer/Kümmel 2005) refers to an ethical and scientific discourse about the increase of a so-called "civil-military incompatibility" since the beginning of Germany's involvement in global military missions out of area since the 1990s. Therefore, the claim of a lack of prestige in the civil public shows itself in soldiers' critics of the press and in ambitious advances to arouse attention to the incidents and problems in Afghanistan. A growing amount of autobiographical narratives by soldiers in all

kinds of mass media since 2009 is eager to show an alternative and authentic view of the war and how it affects the personal life of soldiers. The presentation compares autobiographical literature with new forms of expression in the social media regarding their topics, semantics and their impact as an attempt from bottom up to interest an alternative and dispersed civil public through (classic) forms of entertainment and new digital communication.

## Social Careers of Ex-Drug Abusers after the Turning Point of the Therapeutic Process

**Susana Henriques**, Centro de Investigação e Estudos de Sociologia, Lisboa | [susana\\_alexandra\\_henriques@discte.pt](mailto:susana_alexandra_henriques@discte.pt)

**Pedro Candeias**, Centro de Investigação e Estudos de Sociologia, Lisbon | [pedromecandeias@gmail.com](mailto:pedromecandeias@gmail.com)

Drug consumption and dependence is a phenomenon cuts across every society, both in time and in space (Escotado, 2004). One of the particularities of this phenomenon in contemporary Western societies is the possibility of quitting these consumptions resorting to formal assistance, from among a plurality of them, therapeutic communities. Therapeutic communities have their origin in the UK, dating back to the 40s of last century, and became popular in the U.S. since the mid '50s. Current therapeutic communities result from development of informal self-help groups created by former drug abusers who have been incorporating in its staff experts like doctors, psychologists, psychiatrists, etc. (Leon, 2000). In a perspective of life course theory the

passage of a drug abuser through a therapeutic community can be understood as a turning point, i.e., a specific events or milestones that substantially change the direction and / or slope of the trajectory of an individual's life (Elder Jr., Johnson, & Cronsoe, 2002). With this communication is intended to present data from a research project in which we studied the social trajectories of ex-drug abusers after treatment in a therapeutic community. Based on interviews with former users of a therapeutic community aims to present some of their careers (residential, family, employment, educational and use drugs) that the respondents played out since the end of treatment.

## RN04 - Sociology of Children and Childhood

### 01RN04 - Theoretical issues in the Sociology of Childhood

Chair(s): Nigel Thomas (University of Central Lancashire)

#### Using Honneth's Theory of Recognition to Understand Childhood and Intergenerationality

Nigel P. Thomas, University of Central Lancashire | [npthomas@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:npthomas@uclan.ac.uk)

This paper develops ideas first put forward in a paper to the RN04 mid-term symposium in Jyväskylä in June 2012, in relation to the usefulness of Honneth's theory of social life as a 'struggle for recognition' for our understanding of the place of childhood in wider society, and the place of actual children in intergenerational relationships. That paper argued that Honneth's theory offers more than other theories of recognition for two reasons: its location in the tradition of critical theory means that it has both analytical and ethical content; and its articulation in terms of three 'modes' of recognition gives it a subtlety that is particularly fruitful as a way of thinking about

the complexities of intergenerational relations. Because it is primarily a relational theory, it potentially offers a framework for understanding children's place in contemporary society. This new paper will test the application of this theoretical model by exploring how it can help us to think about the recognition and misrecognition of children (understood in terms of the three domains of love and care, rights and respect, esteem and solidarity) in different social locations and at different levels: for example, the family, the school, the public domain, in social and economic policy, and in cultural formations.

#### Promoting Trusting Commitments in Educational Interactions: the Challenge of Institutional Distrust

Federico Farini, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [federico.farini@unimore.it](mailto:federico.farini@unimore.it)

According to Tilly, there are two main sources of trust in education: 1) expertise (educators must be trusted for their competence); 2) trust based on categorical inequalities. Education creates, through selective events, categorical inequalities: children are categorized and those categorical inequalities enhance the stability of educational relationships. In education, durable categorical distinctions make easier to knowing who to trust and who to exclude: inequality among individual performances is a structure of social

relationships. Thus, institutional trust and distrust are consequences of the operations through which education reproduces itself. The problems of institutional distrust are known, in terms of alienation, marginalization (including bullying), educational failures. For that reason, a concern for education has become to place side by side to trust based on categorical inequality a form of trust which could be able to sustain children's involvement in the system. Since the 1980s, some approaches in sociology of childhood have suggested that

educators may promote children's trusting commitment by facilitating interpersonal relationships with them, supporting their agency; children should trust adults who show sensitivity towards their personal expressions. Thus, it is important to understand if facilitation of personal expressions can create trust, through an analysis of interactions

highlighting the types of actions which can promote trust. We present the analysis of video-recorded interactions in the context of anti-bullying activities in four Genoa primary schools, examining the cues for the social construction of trusting commitments that are made evident in the organization of interactions

## **The Role of Trust in Contemporary Intergenerational Relationships: What Kind of Trust? What Kind of Child?**

Jo Moran-Ellis, University of Surrey | [J.Moran-Ellis@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:J.Moran-Ellis@surrey.ac.uk)

Heinz Suenker, Wuppertal University | [suenker@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:suenker@uni-wuppertal.de)

Debates about the meaning of trust have paid little attention to how children are positioned within relations of trust. At the same time trust, where adults are the trusting party and children are the trusted objects, is a necessary ingredient in the enacting of children's participatory rights. However, initial theoretical analysis of intergenerational trust reveals something of a conundrum: inter-personal trust between adults and children is relevant for children's participation in adult managed situations but it is not located in the mutuality which Gambetta (1988) identifies as core to this form of trust, and the institutional trust which underpins children's participation is characterised by protections for adults in the form of limiting the power of the child as a participant-decision maker rather than

protections for the less powerful party – the child. Noting this conundrum, this paper considers what kind of trust is mobilised by adults in relation to children and what that means for how we understand trust itself as a currency between generations in late Capitalism. We argue that in some very specific ways, the mobilisation of trust by adults is close in form to what Parsons conceived of as trust and that the negative confidence that adults have in knowing 'children' as universal subjects with shared characteristics of immaturity underpins an adult withholding of the Luhmannian form of trust. This has considerable negative consequences both for children as participative citizens and for the power relations between adults and children.

## **Between «Nature" and «Customs", Childhood in the Age of the Enlightenment in France**

Pascale Garnier, University Paris 13 | [pascale.garnierx@free.fr](mailto:pascale.garnierx@free.fr)

The Enlightenment occupies a central place in the understanding of the western modernity, especially as the "reign of the criticism " (Koselleck, 1988). The objective of my proposal is to show the importance of this critical work in the field of the practices towards children and representations of childhood. My object of analysis is constituted by numerous criticisms

relating to the traditional manners of teaching children to walk, in particular the use of artifacts ("appareils") such as trolleys and selvages, but also baby wrap and head rolls. The methodology is based on the reconstruction of the space of discursive productions on this matter and the way such space integrates its context (Garnier, 1995). We

intend to emphasize the radicalism of the critics, distinguishing them from previous criticisms (Ariès, 1960) and to show how they lean on two different conceptions of the idea of "nature". The first one is inscribed in a scientific perspective; the second one belongs to a political philosophy. By joining the "sociology of critique" (Boltanski and Thevenot, 2006), the historical research emphasizes discontinuities and points out the construction of categories of thought concerning childhood,

which are generally accepted even to this day. References ARIES P. (1962) Centuries of Childhood. A Social History of Family Life. New York, Vintage. BOLTANSKI L., THEVENOT L. (2006) On justification. Economies of Worth. Princeton NJ: Princeton University Press. GARNIER P. (1995) Ce dont les enfants sont capables XVIIIe-XIXe-XXe siècles. Paris, Métailié. KOSELLECK R., (1988) Critique and Crisis: Enlightenment and the Pathogenesis of Modern Society. Cambridge, Ms : MIT Press.

## 02RN04 - Generational and Peer Relations in Children's Everyday Lives

Chair(s): Ana Vergara (Faculty of Psychology - Diego Portales University)

### Childhood and Adulthood in Children's Eyes. A Discursive Study among Different Socio Economic Sectors in Santiago, Chile

Ana Vergara, Diego Portales University, Santiago | [ana.vergara@udp.cl](mailto:ana.vergara@udp.cl)

Mónica Peña, Diego Portales University, Santiago | [monica.pena@udp.cl](mailto:monica.pena@udp.cl)

Paulina Chávez, Diego Portales University, Santiago | [paulina.chavez@udp.cl](mailto:paulina.chavez@udp.cl)

Enrique Vergara, Diego Portales University, Santiago | [enrique.vergara@udp.cl](mailto:enrique.vergara@udp.cl)

This communication describes the preliminary results of a qualitative study (2010-2013), based on undirected group interviews and the perspective of critical discourse analysis, which explores the discourses on childhood and adulthood of 10- and 11-year-old boys and girls from four socio economic sectors in Santiago, Chile (upper middle-income, middle income, poverty and extreme poverty). Among the findings, children from the four socio economic sectors display a complex and relational notion of childhood: it is about acting as a 'child' (basically to play and mischief-making) who needs the adult world to generate the conditions that make that possible. Simultaneously, children perceive themselves as overwhelmed and subjected to excessive demands by grown-ups. In addition, adulthood

is clearly marked by loss of pleasure, play, diversion, authenticity, imagination and freedom, while 'gaining' in overload and exhaustion, economic pressures, work, domestic and parental obligations, weariness and physical deterioration. The communication offers some interpretations about these findings, in which the intense processes of neoliberalization of Chilean society are taken into account, as well as the context of contemporary telecommunications and the growing institutionalization and over-schooling of children's daily life in Western societies. It also presents some gender and class nuances in children's discourses, which have to do with the emphasis placed on certain points and fundamentally with the contexts of interaction and the emotional tone of the discourse.

## Social vs Economic Exchange: is there a Place for Market Relations between Parents and Children?

Alina Alina Pishnyak, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [a.pishniak@socpol.ru](mailto:a.pishniak@socpol.ru)

Natalia Khalina, National research university Higher School of Economics | [nhalina@hse.ru](mailto:nhalina@hse.ru)

Economic interactions inside the household between children and parents are not quite obvious. How these relationships could be qualified and do they really exist in form of economic exchange? The main interest of this paper is how relationships between parents and their children about allowance or some material compensation are arranged and in what form it exists. Drawing on ideas of P. Blau's exchange theory we would argue that this parent-child exchange is never a truly social exchange, it always contains some elements of economic exchange. Moreover these specific relationships could be seen as contractual relationships due to its repeating and regular character. It is necessary to explore the way of coming to this arrangement: is contract suggested by adult or originated by kid? In practice children may initiate a

negotiation or even dictate the conditions to parents. Another aim of this paper is to find out categories of activity and types of rewarding which are negotiated by parties. Obviously money is not the only form of compensation: one can meet such a reward as ice-cream or iPad purchase, family visit to the cinema, etc. In addition influence of peers and personal experience in these specific economic households arrangements would be discussed since most of the parents were socialized in different socio-economic conditions. How those reward practices arise: can they be adopted from social surroundings or transferred by parents from their own childhood experience? The empirical data for the study were collected from the series of 30 in-depth interviews (15 pair mother-child in age of 10-14 years) in Moscow.

## Does Parental Example Matter in Money Attitudes and Behaviours? A Study among Italian Preadolescents

Lorenzo Todesco, University of Torino | [lorenzo.todesco@unito.it](mailto:lorenzo.todesco@unito.it)

Emanuela Rinaldi, Università degli Studi di Udine | [emanuela.rinaldi@uniud.it](mailto:emanuela.rinaldi@uniud.it)

Intergenerational transmission with regard to attitudes and behaviours has been an important focus in sociology. Two main theoretical frameworks shed light on the mechanisms through which family socialization works, namely social learning theory (Bandura 1977) and symbolic interactionism (Mead 1934; Blumer 1966). Whereas social learning focuses on the imitation of available role models through observational learning, symbolic interactionism points at the role of expectations by agents of socialisation (e.g., parents), and at the internalization of these expectations by children. These theoretical

frameworks come to a conclusion that parental influence is particularly strong in some specific areas, e.g., gender role attitudes (Sarrels 2002) and parenting beliefs (Simons et al. 1992). Recently, scholars have shown an increasing interest in the intergenerational transmission of money attitudes and behaviours, also because of the economic crisis (see, e.g., Webley & Nyus 2012). However, in Italy sociological research have paid little attention to this topic. This study contributes to fill this gap by analysing intergenerational consistency (parents-children) in three relevant dimensions of money attitudes and behaviours,

i.e., materialism, saving behaviour and investment attitude. The survey used here consisted of a self-completion questionnaire administered to a sample of 1,635 students aged 12-14 years living in Northern Italy. Several linear and logistic regression models

were tested in the empirical analysis, run separately for boys and girls. The findings give full support to the intergenerational transmission hypothesis, revealing an impact of parental attitudes and behaviours in almost all the dimensions analysed here

## **a02RN04 - Generational and Peer Relations in Children's Everyday Lives (2)**

Chair(s): Mari Vuorisalo (Department of Education - Univeristy of Jyväskylä)

### **Early Childhood Education as a Social Field: A Bourdieusian Analysis**

**Mari Vuorisalo**, Univeristy of Jyväskylä | [mari.vuorisalo@jyu.fi](mailto:mari.vuorisalo@jyu.fi)

Children's everyday practice in day-care centre is both structured and structuring, and also linked to the dynamics of broader fields of power and their structures. By adopting Bourdieu's set of relationally linked concepts the paper aims to give an insight into the interaction in day-care. A consistently relational analysis opens up a critical ways to interpret early childhood education and care. In Bourdieu's work field is the central organizing concepts (Bourdieu & Wacquant 1992, 94), and the key to understanding and explaining the observable practice in any field. The daily practice of early childhood settings is understood and explained by locating the agents in this field and by investigating the structure of relations that both differentiate and connect them, and the "game" taking place in the field. Two subfields within a local setting

are distinguished: one constituted of children and their interrelations, and the other one of children in relations with adult staff in the day-care setting. In their daily intersections their different logics of action are seen to interrelate, resulting in differential positioning of the children and (re)production of inequalities between them. This exploration of the field dynamics in one day-care setting is based on extensive ethnographic fieldwork in Finnish day-care centre. This paper is based on a forthcoming book chapter in which the interactions on the micro-level are embedded in the larger educational field on a local level, which in turn is embedded in the national and even global educational field. In the presentation the main focus will be on the analysis of a day-care group as a social field.

## Sociometric Popularity in School Context

**Vera Titkova**, National Research University Higher School of Economics – St. Petersburg | [tvera.v@gmail.com](mailto:tvera.v@gmail.com)

**Daniel Alexandrov**, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com](mailto:alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com)

**Valeria Ivaniushina**, National Research University Higher School of Economics – St. Petersburg | [v.ivaniushina@gmail.com](mailto:v.ivaniushina@gmail.com)

Peer popularity and acceptance plays central role in adolescent socialization, integration into school life, and formation of attitudes. In particular, peer relations have essential but controversial role in the development of pro-school and anti-school attitudes, and thus determining (in part) academic success or failure in school. Our research is focused on the relation between academic context, students' academic achievement and her/his popularity. We surveyed 98 schools of Saint Petersburg (5058 students in 270 classes) eliciting social networks of friendship for each class. Attitudes towards school were measured by 9-items study involvement scale (Van Houtte 2006). Multi-level hierarchical modeling (HLM 7) has been used for data analysis. We hypothesized that in classes with high level of academic motivation individual academic success is positively related to popularity

among peers while in classes with low level academic motivation the relation between popularity and academic success is negative. We also assumed that effect is gender-specific: stronger for girls and weaker for boys. Results show that for the girls good grades are positively related to popularity regardless of class academic context. For the boys relations between academic achievement and popularity depends on academic context: in classes with low level of academic motivation good grades are negatively related to popularity, while in classes with high level of academic motivation the relation is positive. We have also found different effects of school and class context: academic motivation of class is more important than motivation of school. Potential context's mechanism of school and class will be discussed.

## Gender Construction and Conflict Management at School: Analyzing Peer Communications and Mediator-Children Interactions

**Elisa Rossi**, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [elisa.rossi@unimore.it](mailto:elisa.rossi@unimore.it)

Gender is a social construction, taking place in communication: in social interaction people are doing, or undoing, gender differences and stereotypes. However, as Conversation Analysis shows, gender relevance in interaction must be demonstrated in the participants' orientation. Combining gender studies, childhood studies, and dialogue and mediation studies, with a theory of social systems as communication systems, this contribution examines how children invoke, negotiate and orient to gender in discussion

and in dispute, and how an adult manages the interaction and the ongoing conflict. Data used are drawn from my own research on mediation in schools, which concerned video-recorded activities conducted by an adult who had the task to promote children's social participation and reflection about cultural and gender differences, and to manage the emerging conflicts through dialogue. Data were transcribed according to a simplified version of the system developed by conversation analysts. The analysis of the turn-by-turn sequencing



and organization of talk permits us to investigate: (a) mediator's actions in promoting, or inhibiting, children's agency with regard to peer relationships and gender; (b) the interactional production and relevance of children's talk, revealing their competence in meanings construction and participation in gender socialization; (c) the practices children employ to accomplish gender and to make it

relevant, like for instance gendered identity/membership categories and stereotyped/normative depictions; (d) mediator's actions in doing/undoing gender differences and stereotypes, and in promoting or inhibiting respectful gender relationships; (e) children's deviating or aligning contributions.

## **Playgrounds in a Transition Period: A Case Study from Bulgaria.**

**Turkan Firinci**, Gazi University | [turkanfirinci@gmail.com](mailto:turkanfirinci@gmail.com)

The transition from Communism is visible in numbers of artifacts of Bulgarians' daily urban culture. Transformation of the cities is an ongoing process which can be observed also in children's spaces, especially for the playgrounds. A new phenomenon, an obligatory collective renewal of playgrounds emerged due to a new Ordinance that Bulgarian Government lately introduced. Understanding the historical importance of the moment this paper is focusing on ideological dualism of playgrounds and is aiming to reveal a cross-generational difference between parents' and children's perspectives on playgrounds in Bulgaria, where children still play in both communistic and modern playground equipment. Starting

from the viewpoint of young children as competent meaning makers and explorers of their own environment, a special research design is developed by adopting a Mosaic approach in order to bring together a range of methods for listening to young children's opinion on existing playground models. The findings provide an evidence that both children and their parents welcome a modern design playground in Bulgaria due to their better functionality. However, children's and their parents' motives defer in their perspectives while also communistic playground design is praised in terms of its functional dominance on socialization.

## **03RN04 - Children, Childhood and Culture**

Chair(s): Joana C. Louçã (Department of Education University of Minho and University of Warwick)

## **World Makers: Styles of Knowledge from Childhood to Adolescence**

**Antonietta Migliore**, Università di Torino | [antonietta.migliore@unito.it](mailto:antonietta.migliore@unito.it)

The empirical evidence is sourced from a long-term study that started in 2005 where the same group of children, made up of one class from a privileged area of Turin and one from socially disadvantaged area, were interviewed four times. This paper will address how the styles of

knowledge evident in daily life differ for child to child, who are now adolescents. These trends will be addressed both over time and relative to the crisis of civilisation (Elias, 1939). The interviews allow us to explore the various ways in which they represent ourselves and ways in



which they generate a sense of the world, as well as a ways of interacting with the world. This analysis will be done paying attention to the children's "agency". In fact this perspective will be at the intersection (see James, Jenks, Prout, 1998) of the children's "agency" with the "particular" (micro-level) children's every day

life. The focus is also on how children reproduce and reinterpret adult cultures (Corsaro, 2010) through the *métier d'enfant* (Sirota, 1993). According the adopted perspective, the differences between individuals not necessarily should be considered social inequalities.

## The Body and the Process of Learning

Joana C. Louçã, University of Minho / University of Warwick | [joana.c.louc@gmail.com](mailto:joana.c.louc@gmail.com)

Children are active agents in the process of their socialisation, so has Child Sociology been defending for the past decades. However, in most Portuguese traditional schools, children's body is mostly given a passive role in the process of learning, despite growing reports on the relationship between learning and movement from neurologists, sociologists, psychologists and artists. Hence, from an active posture of the body, how does learning take place? This work is a multidisciplinary case study connecting Sociology of the Body, Sociology of Childhood, Sociology of Education and Art Education. The case study was performed with a dance association in Lisbon, specifically, around two of its projects with children done in Mouraria, an historical and very multicultural neighbourhood. The first one, "the body in the kindergarten", was done

with a group of 20 1-3 year olds, and the second, "the body at school", was done with 15 4th graders. In both, it is investigated the way movement influences learning, and the processes used by the institutions to dominate it. In the primary school, the project proposes classes in which the curricular contents were studied from an active perspective of the children, who moved in order to learn. "The body in the kindergarten" has weekly sessions, in which the dancers accompany the babies' movements, supporting them to develop new movement vocabulary. In both cases, the children are participant, co-designers, of the projects. The data was collected through a triangulation of descriptions and video or audio recorded episodes, interview and artefact analysis, and analysis of statistical data.

## Agency in a "Collectivistic" Society

Doris Bühler-Niederberger, University of Wuppertal | [buehler@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:buehler@uni-wuppertal.de)

Jessica Schwittek, University of Wuppertal | [j.schwittek@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:j.schwittek@uni-wuppertal.de)

This paper focuses on preschool children in Kyrgyzstan, a poor country of the former Soviet union. What are children's views on the relational order in this transition society, and what is their contribution to the reproduction or challenging of this order? We use and elaborate the theoretical concepts of 'agency' and of 'collectivism-individualism' to develop

age appropriate research instruments and to interpret children's views. Data was collected in a mixed-method field study. The presented results show children's agency in a tight hierarchical structure, revealing both: complicity and self assertion, occasionally resulting in opposition.

## The Ontologies of Child Culture

**Anna Sparrman**, Linköping University | [anna.sparrman@liu.se](mailto:anna.sparrman@liu.se)

**David Cardell**, Linköping University | [david.cardell@liu.se](mailto:david.cardell@liu.se)

**Anne-Li Lindgren**, Linköping University | [anne-li.lindgren@liu.se](mailto:anne-li.lindgren@liu.se)

**Tobias Samuelsson**, Linköping university | [tobias.samuelsson@liu.se](mailto:tobias.samuelsson@liu.se)

This paper explores the ontologies of child culture by examining how “figurations of the child” is enacted in a variety of child-oriented leisure/ cultural settings. Specifically, the study considers five different settings: an amusement park, a theme park, a science centre, and two children’s museums. Even though these places generally do not fall into the same genre of child culture we treat them symmetrically. We focus on how the institutions enact the figure of the child, and how the child is enacted by children and adults visiting the different settings, and what that tells us about child culture today. Each practice (institutions, children and adults) activates different entities in the process of configuring the child ‘user’ of these settings. For example, in children’s museums, the figurations of the child is enacted through

relations between the museum’s educational ideas, the design/materiality of exhibitions, entrance fees, light, sound, and the visitors’ (children, parents) use of the place, and organization of their visits. Within each setting different figurations of the child are brought into being. More than just differing perspectives on (or interpretations of) the child (singular), our findings show that multiple different figures of the child are enacted both within and across the practices. The paper asks what are the consequences of this multiplicity? Which figures of the child need to be accepted for the institutions to work? What happens when competing figurations of the child are enacted? How multiple is the ontology of child culture and how much is repeated across the settings? What does this say about the politics of child culture?

## 04RN04 - Political Economies of Children and Childhood

Chair(s): David J Oswell (Department of Sociology Goldsmiths, University of London)

### Childhood as Debt, Indebted Children: For a Political Economy of Children in Conditions of European Economic Crisis

**David J Oswell**, Goldsmiths, University of London | [d.oswell@gold.ac.uk](mailto:d.oswell@gold.ac.uk)

It is unfortunately now a commonplace that European debt, especially in some countries more than others, has led to various ‘austerity measures’ a facet of which has been the vast privatisation of previously held state infrastructures and services. It is striking that, although there has been public discussion about the impact of this crisis on the young (in terms, for example, of personal costs of

education, the lack of employment, and the seemingly unresolvable problem of pensions), there has been little analysis of the issue with regard to childhood. This paper considers this issue in the context of the work of the brilliant sociologist of childhood Jens Qvortrup, inasmuch as his work provides an understanding of childhood as a generational and temporally ordered universal feature of

socio-economic structure, but also inasmuch as his analysis locates contemporary childhoods within a structurally fragile bifurcation of production and reproduction and familial and social generational relationalities (Qvortrup 2004, 2009 and 2012; see also Folbre 1994 and 2008). But Qvortrup's analysis though is critically understood in terms of both the contemporary formation of European economic crisis and social theoretical analysis of that

present. Not least, the work of the Italian social theorist Maurizio Lazzarato on debt and 'indebted man' (2011) will be used a way of guiding that critical discussion and through which a sense of children as a collective political subjectivity might be given more of a presence in the discussion. My intention is to consider the issue in the context of a general theory of children's economic capacities and positionings.

## Childhood and the Economic Crisis in Portugal

**Manuel Jacinto Sarmiento**, University of Minho | [sarmiento@ie.uminho.pt](mailto:sarmiento@ie.uminho.pt)

**Natália Fernandes**, University of Minho | [natfs@ie.uminho.pt](mailto:natfs@ie.uminho.pt)

**Gabriela Trevisan**, University of Minho | [gabriela.trevisan@gmail.com](mailto:gabriela.trevisan@gmail.com)

Sociology of childhood has been, in the last decades, building knowledge on childhood and sustaining the idea of childhood as a generational group with several specificities inside the societal structure. In these reflections it is important to understand how childhood is constructed and experienced, but also to consider the impacts of political economic conditions on children's lives and in childhood in general considering the policies that affect them. As Prout argues '... there are vast disparities in the social and economic conditions of children's (and adults') lives around the globe and these are a consequence of the workings of the global economy' (2005: 17-18). The consequences that arose from this 'global economy' have been significant in the Portuguese children's lives and we believe it is

fundamental to reflect about the ongoing structuring of childhood through this global culture/ideology and the concrete implications that they have in children's lives conditions. The aim of this paper is to reflect about the ways in which economic crisis affecting Portuguese population in general has been affecting children in particular. We will focus on two dimensions: first we will focus on general data about the ongoing policies that have been reducing social rights, increasing poverty rates and threatening basic rights such as educational and health rights, trying to show their impact on children's lives. Second we will discuss some data collected with children in order to try to characterize from their points of view the meanings and impacts of the crisis in their lives.

## Turning away from the Public Sector in Children's Out-of-Home Care: Social Work Practices

**Cath larkins**, University of Central Lancashire | [CLarkins@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:CLarkins@uclan.ac.uk)

**Nicky Stanley**, University of Central Lancashire | [NStanley@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:NStanley@uclan.ac.uk)

This paper reports on the evaluation of an English pilot which moved statutory social work support for children and young people in out-of-home care from the public sector to

social work practices (SWPs) in the private or independent sector. This experiment was, in part, inspired by the premise that workers with a sense of ownership and direction in a flatter

decision making structure would improve the quality of service received by children. While most SWPs were perceived to be accessible and user-friendly organisations, children's accounts showed no differences between pilots and control sites in terms of the quality of their relationships with workers or workers' accessibility and responsiveness. Perceptions of SWP staff's decision-making were mixed. SWP staff morale was generally found to be high, reflecting an emphasis on staff supervision. However, this was offset by slightly higher job insecurity reflecting the precariousness of employment in the independent sector. Staff retention varied between SWPs; although children and young

people in the pilots were more likely to retain their key worker than those in control sites, they experienced disruption when moving in and out of SWPs. SWPs did not achieve financial independence from local government commissioners with only one assuming full responsibility for managing the placement budget. The study highlighted the value of time spent in building relationships and shows the interdependence of public and private sectors. As small organisations, most of the SWPs succeeded in offering an accessible and personalised service, and public services should consider reorganising to achieve similar outcomes.

## 05RN04 - Discourses and Social Constructions of Childhood

Chair(s): Maarit Alasuutari (Department of Education - University of Jyväskylä)

### Children and Childhood: social representations from future teachers

**Gabriela Trevisan**, University of Minho | [gabriela.trevisan@gmail.com](mailto:gabriela.trevisan@gmail.com)

**Natália Fernandes**, University of Minho | [natfs@ie.uminho.pt](mailto:natfs@ie.uminho.pt)

**Catarina Tomás**, Instituto Politécnico de Lisboa | [ctomas@eselx.ipl.pt](mailto:ctomas@eselx.ipl.pt)

**Emília Vilarinho**, Universidade do Minho | [evilarinho@ie.uminho.pt](mailto:evilarinho@ie.uminho.pt)

**Manuela Duarte Rosa**, Instituto Politécnico de Lisboa | [manueladr@eselx.ipl.pt](mailto:manueladr@eselx.ipl.pt)

**Irene Cortesão**, Escola Superior de Educação de Paula Frassinetti | [irenecortesao@esepf.pt](mailto:irenecortesao@esepf.pt)

The ways through which we think and learn how to think about children and childhood have important consequences in how relationships and practices are built with them. Teacher's training is an interesting field to analyze and confront future teacher's preconceptions about children and childhood in order to develop future practices that are more respectful with children. Schools are currently oriented towards market guidelines and modernization trends in order to reach a highly organized order with homogeneous goals. Visible trends can be seen in early childhood schooling and children's limitation to their *métier de élevé*. The Sociology of Childhood

has been debating these premises by arguing the need of rethinking school as an effective space of citizenships as well a place of affirmation for the dimensions of the *métier d'enfant*. When the sociology of childhood defends the idea of children as social actors with rights helps us to think about the preliminary results of a research developed with students attending bachelor's and master degrees in basic education, in order (i) to characterize their images about children and childhood; (ii) to understanding how in two Colleges of Higher Education (public and private) and in a public university in Portugal are training future children's teachers in what

concerns their knowledge about children and childhood; and, (iii) to (re) rethink the curriculum through the introduction or development of non-hegemonic images of

childhood, in order to improve children's rights in educational institutions and in society in general

## Documentality and Childhood

Maarit Alasuutari, University of Jyväskylä | [maarit.alasuutari@jyu.fi](mailto:maarit.alasuutari@jyu.fi)

Documentality refers to the idea that documents are constitutive of social life. They are seen as actors that produce social facts. The concept relates also to the Foucauldian thinking about governance and governmentality. In welfare services and education, the interest in different kinds of client/child documentation seems to be increasing. The idea of documentality implies that the documentation practices can not be

considered just as "neutral" tools, for example, to voice the child or collect information for the child's benefit. Instead, they construct their object- child and childhood - and position it within specific power relations. The paper considers the application of the concept of documentality in research on childhood by presenting examples from empirical studies in early childhood education.

## Laboratories of Childhood. Observation and Documentation in Historical Perspective

Florian Esser, University of Hildesheim | [florian.esser@uni-hildesheim.de](mailto:florian.esser@uni-hildesheim.de)

The observation of children and the documentation of their development recently became a crucial research topic, what is mainly due to their rising importance in the field of ECEC. But historically these practices may be traced back at least until the end of the 18th century, when bourgeois fathers started to observe their own children in every day life and noted the results in diaries that were supposed to reveal the 'nature' of child development. Within the next two hundred years the practices of observation and documentation spread from the family to school, medicine, youth welfare and, now, ECEC. The practices changed within these differing contexts but also themselves contributed to shaping the emerging institutions of childhood, they were deployed in. That is why the history of the practices of

observation and documentation is always a history of the institutions of childhood and vice versa. Following Science and Technology Studies (STS) the paper states that those institutions worked as laboratories of childhood in which certain children were made up by observing and documenting their development. I will 'follow' historically the institutions of the family, the school and ECEC in order to show, how these practices were adopted and how they changed by fulfilling different purposes in differing contexts and times. The historical analysis of the observation and documentation of children may also show how development became a key feature of modern childhood by getting visible, measurable and rateable in an 'empirical' sense.

## Drawing the "Early Childhood Education and Care - Child"? - Examining Learning Stories as an Inscription and Construction Device

Gesine Nebe, Martin Luther Universität Halle, Wittenberg | [gesine.nebe@paedagogik.uni-halle.de](mailto:gesine.nebe@paedagogik.uni-halle.de)

Sandra Koch, Martin Luther Universität Halle Wittenberg | [sandra.koch@paedagogik.uni-halle.de](mailto:sandra.koch@paedagogik.uni-halle.de)

Following the implementation of early childhood curricula the continuous and concerted observation and documentation of what children do got highly relevant in the field of ECEC in Germany. In the curricula observing and documenting are referred to as "the most important tool (...) for pedagogues", as the "basis for any purposeful education" and as the "pedagogues' main task as well as an indispensable instrument when aiming to promote and chaperone children's 'Bildung'". The phenomenon we would like to shed some light on is the obliged task to document children's activities resp. learning in childcare centres. We will be focussing on one of the methods of observation and documentation, which have been developed and widely implemented, that is: on "Learning Stories"/Bildungs-und Lerngeschichten.

Drawing on some examples we are going to question how knowledge about the child is being produced, translated and transformed in the process of writing a learning story. In doing so we wish to bring documentation into focus as a practice of 'constituting the child' and of 'child staging'. Drawing on Bruno Latour we perceive any of those documents as 'inscriptions' and, consequently, we perceive observation and documentation methods in ECEC as what can be called the inscription devices of the 'child of early childhood education and care'. The key question we will discuss is: (how) does the (obliged) production of documents about the child and hence the obligation "to leave traces" (Ferraris/Davies, 2012) possibly influence early childhood education?

## Social Risks or Investments in the Future? An Analysis of the Parliamentary Debate on (Poor) Families with Children in Finland

Mikael Nygård, Åbo Akademi University | [mikael.nygard@abo.fi](mailto:mikael.nygard@abo.fi)

Janne Autto, University of Lapland | [janne.autto@ulapland.fi](mailto:janne.autto@ulapland.fi)

As a member of the Nordic welfare model, Finland has been acknowledged internationally for its encompassing and empowering family policies. During the last decade, however, concerns for the overall well-being and economic situation of families with children have received an increasingly prominent position within the Finnish political debate. Allegedly, high and persistent levels of unemployment as well as systematic cutbacks in family-policy benefits have undermined the economic security of many families, notably single-parent and multi-child families.

Internationally, the debate on vulnerable families and children has taken two major traits; either they have been constructed as risks or they have been seen as object for human capital investments. Whilst the former have advocated 'workfare' measures that seek to activate parents and promote a 'here-and-now' redistribution, the latter has focussed on policy measures that seek to enhance the future human capital of children, and hence to promote a life-cycle redistribution. Our research explores the ways that (poor) families with children have been portrayed in the

Finnish political discourse during 2010s by analysing three parliamentary interpellation debates on the situation of families with children. More specifically, the aim is to assess whether families with children have been constructed mainly as risks or investment targets, and to scrutinise what kinds of policy

recommendations that have been presented on the basis of these constructions. We argue that families with children were largely seen as risk elements in need of quick and targeted poverty alleviation although the results also show a consolidation of investment ideas.

## **a05RN04 - Discourses and Social Construction of Childhood (2)**

Chair(s): Randi D. Nilsen (Norwegian Centre for Child Research NTNU)

### **Dirty Pretty Lines: The Construction of Feminine among Girls of a Public School in Recife, Pernambuco, Brazil**

Paula N. Cisneiros, Universidade Federal de Pernambuco | [paulanc@gmail.com](mailto:paulanc@gmail.com)

This work intends to analyze the construction of the idea of the feminine in the imaginary of girls between nine and twelve years old from a public school in Recife, Pernambuco, northeast of Brazil. Through essays made for a contest at school to celebrate the International Women's Day (March 8th), it was possible to obtain records of the thoughts the girls had. They were also being observed by the researcher on their everyday lives at school. A clear repetition of the social dynamics of Brazilian popular classes has been observed, such as thoughts essentially imported from sexist practices that led to an objectification of the female body and the establishment of a place for the woman,

reproduced and interpreted by the girls through their speeches. The choice of analyzing female essays is justified by the reflexivity, once the girls will become women in a few years. The matter was enlightened by specific literature about childhood, Brazilian families, family violence and feminist theories, aiming to obtain a better reading of the construction of the infant thought. Reiterating the idea there is a path to be followed by the social sciences about/with children, the proposed discussion emerges to highlight the perspective of the children about the cultural phenomena, based on the idea that they are also culture producers.

### **Parent and Professional Encounters in Norway: Healthy and Proper Children?**

Randi D. Nilsen, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [Randi.Nilsen@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:Randi.Nilsen@svt.ntnu.no)

Karianne Franck, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [kariannefranck@hotmail.com](mailto:kariannefranck@hotmail.com)

Terese Wilhelmsen, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [terese\\_wilhelmsen@hotmail.com](mailto:terese_wilhelmsen@hotmail.com)

Professionals play a major role in monitoring and identifying children's development and conduct. In policy and practice of day-care

centers (Kindergartens) one can observe a heightening of such practices. This relies on some implicit normativities of what a child



should do and become. Children are increasingly constructed as at risk and childhood viewed as a phase of investment. Further, parents are positioned in various ways in relation to promotion of their child's health and development. We will explore experiences of both parents and professionals and enlighten encounters between them. We focus on how surveillance and monitoring of children's minds and bodies involve parents and experiences of surveillance and informal evaluations. Framed by health discourses this can be observed e.g. in food and meal practices as well as talk about possible social behavior disorders. Diverse understandings of normality and diversity are at stake. We will present an

analysis in which we explore the sketched topic by using qualitative data from two adjunct studies within the project Children with (dis)ability. Practices and values in Norwegian day-care centers: Fieldwork and interviews with staff-members and interviews with parents. We ascribe to central hallmarks within Sociology of childhood, such as the necessity of viewing children as socially constructed in diverse ways. This asks for parent's voices as children and childhood are generationally constructed, and additionally power relations between adults in different positions are at play. Further, we emphasize the importance of contextualizing and doing critical analysis.

## **Longing, Love or Attachment: How the Use of Psychological Terminology can Strengthen the Position as Adult Carer for Foster Children**

Ida C. N. Hammen, University of Roskilde, RUC | [hammen@ruc.dk](mailto:hammen@ruc.dk)

The dominant research perspective on foster children is based in psychology and psychological universal measures of children's development. Although some psychological sub-disciplines have taken another stand (for example the constructionists) the perspective of Developmental Psychology is still the dominant denominator, not only in research on children-at-risk, but also as a 'folk-science'. Psychological terms have become a part of a general 'lingo' used by most foster parents and professionals when they describe different situations in their everyday lives with and around foster children. My interview data show how foster parents describe a number of considerations and feelings (big as small) through psychological terminology. For example, a foster parent explains 'how the 'development of the foster child went to a stand-still' (when he was describing a difficult

separation from a foster child that was removed from him to another foster family). Or foster parents use the phrase 'attachment' to explain why it is good or not good for a specific child to stay or not stay in the foster home ('he had developed attachment to us', 'she had not developed attachment to us'). The biological parents, on the other hand, do not use many psychological phrases. They talk emotionally – how they long for the child, how they want the child to stay and how they love the child. Through the use of psychological phrasing the foster parents strengthen their position as professionals and they demonstrate that they can manage their feelings in an adult and professional way. The parents' use of an emotional language enhances, on the other hand, the risk of them being seen as emotional labile and not in control, while around their children.



## **"Dumb Bodies" and "Informing Bodies": Children's Skills in Therapeutic Relation**

Anna Rosa Favretto, University of Eastern Piedmont | [favretto@asie.it](mailto:favretto@asie.it)

Francesca Zaltron, University of Eastern Piedmont | [francesca.zaltron@asie.it](mailto:francesca.zaltron@asie.it)

The issue of the relation between childhood, health and care practices has been mainly investigated focussing more on the child as a "body" on which we are acting and we are taking care of, rather than as a person who owns and negotiates his/her own skills by actively participating in the co-construction of the meaning and practices affecting health, the disease management and the therapeutic relation with the subjects involved in these interactive contexts. This research – carried out in 2012 in two Piedmontese territories with qualitative instruments and involving boys and girls, their parents, their teachers and pediatricians – was focussed on the skills that children use during their daily life in relation to the definition and management of their

wellness/sickness and health / disease. What do children "feel" they know? What skills do they feel they can bear? And what are the attitudes and behaviours of adults concerning these skills of theirs? Research has made it clear that children can provide information, in a socially competent way, about their own and others' health and disease. However, in the therapeutic relation as well as in family and school care relations, children seem to be regarded by adults as mere "dumb bodies" to be disclosed, or through intermediate gradation, as "subjects to listen to", recognized as potentially active and capable not so much of contributing their point of view, as in consideration of the adaptability and compliance ability.

## **06RN04 - Children as Victims, Witnesses and Perpetrators of Crime and Violence**

Chair(s): Jackie Turton (Department of Sociology - University of Essex)

### **Cobwebs, Clusters, Circles of Trust... Can Group-Related Factors Help Prevent Bullying?**

Agata Komendant-Brodowska, Warsaw University | [agatakom@gmail.com](mailto:agatakom@gmail.com)

The aim of the presentation is to analyse group-factors related to bullying, with the use of models from the scope of rational choice theory (RCT). I analyse social mechanisms that enable the problem to develop in classroom environment. Bullying, a specific type of school violence, is a group phenomenon that involves bullies, victims and the bystanders. Bullies act proactively, their behaviour is planned, "cold-blooded" and aimed at building social status in the group. The suffering of the victims is not their main goal – bullies seek approval from

their peer group and they often get it. Bystanders often support the bully and rarely defend the victim, and in majority they remain passive. Factors that influence bystanders' decisions include direct relations to the bully and the victim and conformity to the norms, presented by the majority or within a subgroup. I analyse how conformity in social networks can help bullies achieve their goal. I use game-theoretical approach and treat schoolchildren as rational actors, maximising their utility functions. The process is modelled as a

sequential game played by structurally embedded players. I use computer simulations to show how group factors, both structural (e.g. network density) and non-structural (e.g. conformity) influence the development of the problem. Results show that certain network characteristics may prevent the problem, while

other make the classroom “vulnerable”. Analyses may be applied to improve prevention programmes. Examples of prevention programmes that target the structure of relations in the classroom will be presented as an illustration.

## Victims or Villains: Modern Perceptions of Children

Jackie Turton, University of Essex | [turtje@essex.ac.uk](mailto:turtje@essex.ac.uk)

Jamie Bulger was a young two-year-old when murdered in Liverpool England by two ten-year-old boys in 1993. Feelings still run high and twenty years after the crime the media is revisiting the events. Early this year Jimmy Saville was ‘outed’ by the media as a prolific paedophile. The child victims had been silenced by his powerful position. Arguably the problems of understanding the death of Jamie

Bulger and the Jimmy Saville case reinforce the dilemmas we have when listening, hearing and understanding children as victims, or indeed as offenders. This paper will use these high profile examples to review some of the media contribution to public perceptions of children and childhood. It will also consider the implications of this media implosion for children who have been victims of abuse.

## Agency and Abuse

Florian Esser, University of Hildesheim | [florian.esser@uni-hildesheim.de](mailto:florian.esser@uni-hildesheim.de)

Agency is one of the core concepts of the (new) childhood studies. It became a general claim to acknowledge the active contribution of children to their social worlds. But agency analytically seems to come to an end when children become victims of violence. In this case competing notions of childhood as a time of innocence often prevail. They put emphasis on children’s vulnerability, weakness and neediness of protection. This is especially true when sexual abuse is addressed as an issue. The paper challenges such notions of children as passive victims by suggesting an agency perspective on violence like it already works as a framework for the author’s recent empirical research on sexual abuse of children in child care and child and youth work. The approach is

about agency related to those who experience sexual violence and have to cope with it, but also related to children as potential perpetrators in peer violence. Thus an agency perspective is able to question the image of children as passive objects of adults’ power. But adopted to the field of (sexual) violence, questions of power and powerlessness may not be disregarded and have to be addressed respective the generational order and peer cultures. For this purpose agency may not simply be taken as a given human property. In line with relational social theory like it was elaborated by Stephan Fuchs, Harrison White and others the paper pleads for an approach that addresses agency as an effect of social relations.

## Where is the Child in Child Maltreatment? Professional Proceedings beyond Victims

Lars Alberth, University of Wuppertal | [alberth@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:alberth@uni-wuppertal.de)

Doris Bühler-Niederberger, University of Wuppertal | [buehler@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:buehler@uni-wuppertal.de)

Steffen Eisentraut, University of Wuppertal | [eisentraut@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:eisentraut@uni-wuppertal.de)

The paper presents data of a recently finished research project on professional interventions in cases of (suspected) child maltreatment and neglect (funded by the German Research Foundation/DFG). More than hundred case centred interviews with responsible professionals (social workers, physicians, psychologists, midwives) as well as participant observations at case conferences in child protection services were conducted in five communities (cities and rural districts) in Germany. We assembled a data set, consisting

of 93 cases of suspected child maltreatment which were delineated at length. The overall aim was to reconstruct the professional triage processes in cases of children younger than six years old. We focussed on the professional knowledge drafted, the proposed measures, the actual decisions made and the importance of the child in this process. Our results show that children are generally excluded from child protection proceedings and their concrete voices are ignored. Therefore the rules and ways of this exclusion are analysed.

## b06RN04 - Children as Victims, Witnesses and Representations of Crime and Violence (3)

Chair(s): Agata Komendant-Brodowska (Institute of Sociology Warsaw University)

### Child Sexual Abuse and Child Protection Law

Ayça Demir Gürdal, Bülent Ecevit University, Zonguldak | [gurdalayca@gmail.com](mailto:gurdalayca@gmail.com)

The actors implementing the Child Protection Law No.5395, which came into force in 2005, are the adults such as psychologists, social workers, prosecutors, judges and forensic experts in Turkey. The research contains the views of the law as the basis of these actors. Law, who need protection or the protection of children driven to crime, aimed at guaranteeing the rights and well-being regulates the principles and procedures. It is aimed to determine the status of the law whether taking into consideration the rights and the efficacy of children based upon the problems faced by law enforcement officers, including their views on the process of the law.

Within the framework of the Law on Child Protection, sexually abused children are based on the respective applications in this research. It is discussed to whether take care of the benefits and rights of children who are sexually abused adequately within the scope of law enforcement officers. The research is realized on the basis of interviews with officials who work in Family Courts and Provincial Directorate of Family and Social Policies in Zonguldak Province (West Blacksea), in which the cases of child sexual abuse are very common in Turkey and about a rapid increase in cases observed on the last 10 years.

## Downward Spiral? Bullying, Rejection and Social Capital in the Classroom.

Agata Komendant-Brodowska, Warsaw University | [agatakom@gmail.com](mailto:agatakom@gmail.com)

The aim of the presentation is to analyse relational features of victimised children and their school environment, in scope of the results of a study carried in 2011. Bullying is a specific type of school violence. Bullies act proactively, their behaviour is planned and "cold-blooded". The suffering of the victims is not their main goal – they seek approval from their peer group and they often get it. Bullies can be treated as rational actors, they choose their victim in such a manner that allows them to minimise risks: of being defeated by the victim him/herself, of peer intervention and of intervention of an adult. The results of a survey carried in 2011 (representative sample of Polish students, aged 10-19, n=3169) are analysed from this perspective. An indicator of victimisation was constructed on the basis of

questions about experiencing different types of violence, taking in account the frequency of these acts. Bullied children are not only less popular and feel more rejected by their peers than other children but also they can rarely count on the support of their parents, other family members, teachers and adults in general. In other words, bullies thrive where social capital fails. As various studies show, when the process of bullying continues, victims become more rejected by their peers. So, they seem to be on a downward spiral, heading for social isolation and depression. The results of the study indicate that creating more supportive environment can make it much more difficult for a potential bully to find his target.

## Positive Peer Relations and Delinquency among Adolescents

Halime Unal, Yildirim Beyazıt University Faculty of Human and Society, Ankara | [unalhalime@hotmail.com](mailto:unalhalime@hotmail.com)

Existing research on delinquency has pointed out the peer influence. Numerous studies have emphasized the relationship between adolescents and delinquent peers. However, the significance of non-delinquent peers in the life of adolescents has been neglected or forgotten. It is important to keep in mind that peer relations have not only encouraged the delinquent involvement but also protected against delinquency. In this paper, I argue that positive peer relationships have played as a possible protective factor for adolescents against delinquency. Positive peer relations may afford adolescent more opportunities for the confirming behavior and the mitigation of negative delinquent peer influences. At the

same time, non-delinquent peers are more likely to transform the negative messages about deviant behaviors to adolescents. To test the influence of positive peer association on delinquency, the data have been collected from a total of 3742 students from 11 high schools in Izmir which were drawn through stratified cluster sampling techniques. The mean age of the sample has been 16.8 year and the percentage of male students has been 52. Self-report instruments used in previous studies have been mainly adapted to measure peer relations and various delinquent involvements. Due to censored nature of dependent variable (delinquent behaviors), Tobit regression techniques have been used.

## **"And so I Search for my Lost Life. Where did it go?" – Sexuality, Abuse and Violence in Children's Homes 1950-1980. A New Political Discourse.**

Andrea Christine Smioski, University of Vienna | [andrea.smioski@wisdom.at](mailto:andrea.smioski@wisdom.at)

Only in recent years it has become possible to address the crimes that have been committed in the name of education and welfare in state-run children's homes, taking custody of neglected children from deprived or lone-mother families from 1950 until 1980. Sexual abuse, violent punishment and psychological degradation served as instruments of total education (Goffman). Contrary to the official purpose of Home education, people have been weakened and broken for life. For the first time, former victims talk about their childhood in these homes now. They tell of imprisonment, censorship, prohibition of contact with their families, physical pain, sexual and sexualised violence, psychological injuries and death fears, coercion to hard labour, etc. Many lost self-esteem and confidence; they are still

plagued by loneliness, depression and suicidal thoughts. Because their parents couldn't, professional educators should take over their education. But one out of two educators had no formal training. And academic and professional staff? Lawyers and psychologists of the youth welfare service, psychiatrists, curative educators, judges, Home directors, social workers and care takers supplied the Homes with children, without seriously pursuing the rumours of violence. This paper presents the results of a biographical interview project, run from 2010 until 2012. The pact of silence about the violence in children's homes shall be broken. The unspoken urges the story. It is painful to hear, but there is no way around it.

## **Different Faces of Turkish Juvenile Justice System**

Halime Unal, Yıldırım Beyazıt University Faculty of Human and Society, Ankara | [unalhalime@hotmail.com](mailto:unalhalime@hotmail.com)

In Turkey, Child Protection Law which was accepted in 2005 has required major changes in the juvenile justice system. The purpose of the new justice system is to emphasize rehabilitation rather than punishment. However, there is a confliction between the purpose and the practice. Juveniles have been punished in three different courts. First type is the juvenile court focusing on the less serious offences. Second one is the juvenile aggravated criminal court focusing on serious crimes. Finally, juvenile offenders are transferred to adult criminal court for specific offenses. Juvenile court has relied on offender-based evaluative criteria and pursued to rehabilitation. However, juvenile offenders who

are punished in juvenile aggravated criminal court and adult criminal court are under the risk of getting prison sentence. Because of these different courts, various questions come to mind. Has the justice system itself created inequality among the juvenile offenders by labeling some of them as serious criminals against whom society must be protected? Why do some of the offenders deserve to be protected then the others? Is the juvenile court full-filling its rehabilitation prophecy? Therefore, the aim of this paper is to explore the Turkish juvenile justice system. Namely, the goal here is to answer these kinds of questions related to justice system in order to understand the new policy changes.

## 07RN04 - Children and New Social Media

Chair(s): Vebjørng Tingstad (Norwegian Centre for Child Research - Norwegian University of Science and Technology)

### The Social Impact of New Media: Children's Exposure to Risky Online Activities

Ionela-Maria Răcățău, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj-Napoca | [ionela\\_racatau@yahoo.com](mailto:ionela_racatau@yahoo.com)

New media tend to have new audiences, generally made out of youngsters whose way of connecting with each other has altered significantly over the last years. As internet use is attractive to more and younger children, there is an increasing need for research dealing with the positive, as well as the negative experiences that young users are encountering, and with their ways of coping with these experiences. Even though children nowadays are very skilled in using new technologies, especially the internet, and are perceived as being highly creative and innovative in terms of communication and education, when it comes to risks they are considered to be very vulnerable to the harmful

contents and contacts provided by the Internet. This study aims to offer some descriptive insights of the Internet use and its impact on children. Moreover, using a cross-national database, this paper tries to identify the extent to which children encounter multiple types of online risks. It also explores whether the psychological difficulties, the parental mediation and the digital skills influence the range and type of online risks that young users face. Next to information regarding the use of Internet and how fast it enters into children's daily lives, the findings lead to a new perspective related to the negative experiences that characterize children's online activities.

### Exploring and Theorizing Children's Online Helplines

Vebjørng Tingstad, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [vebjorg.tingstad@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:vebjorg.tingstad@svt.ntnu.no)

Exploring and Theorizing Children's Online Helplines Giving advice and talking with children online seem to escalate in great numbers across various countries. In Norway, The Red Cross, for instance, reports that children, to an increasing degree, have moved from telephone calls to online devices in order to talk with people and receive support for various worries and problem they may have. This paper aims to present a study in Norway, where one specific helpline is evaluated from the perspectives of children themselves. Questions that are asked are related to how children experience the counselors and support they receive when they have taken the

first step to start communicating online with people that work voluntarily in an NGO organisation. What kinds of questions are posed? What do the counselors reply and in what ways are they constructing their authority as counselors? How are children positioning themselves and how are they positioned with agency, participation and responsibility in these kinds of 'talk'? Children's help lines are supposed to give insights into a broad range of social and cultural dimensions of modern societies, from which it will be possible to elaborate and discuss 'up-to-date' empirical material and develop theoretical contributions to the social study of children and childhood.

## Gender Divides in Children's Internet Use

Ana Nunes de Almeida, University of Lisbon | [ana@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana@ics.ul.pt)

Ana Delicado, University of Lisbon | [ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt)

Nuno Almeida Alves, Lisbon University Institute | [nalmeidaalves@iscite.pt](mailto:nalmeidaalves@iscite.pt)

Diana Carvalho, University of Lisbon | [diana.carvalho@ics.ul.pt](mailto:diana.carvalho@ics.ul.pt)

Children's access and appropriation of internet is an impressive feature of contemporary societies. New media and childhood conditions come together in particular arrangements which contribute to blur traditional and sharp frontiers between "virtual" and "real" world, "private" and "public" space, "instrumental" and "expressive" roles. However, this intense, universal process is not simply a one size fits-all formula: traditional social divides introduce diversity and heterogeneity that undermines essentialist or deterministic views both of technology and childhood. Gender is one of the crucial variables at stake when discussing digital diversity, so the one selected to structure our presentation. How do children, girls and boys, perceive gender differences in the modalities of internet use at home? How are these differences reflected in their daily practices and routines in front of the screen?

How do they shape and differentiate their "digital playgrounds"? These questions inspire our approach, based on an undergoing research project at the Institute of Social Sciences at the University of Lisbon (funded by Fundação Gulbenkian). Giving voice to children, data was collected in three distinct methodological stages: a quantitative and extensive approach, with a survey of 3049 children; a qualitative and comprehensive approach, comprising 158 interviews; an in-depth, ethnographic-oriented approach, including observation, collection of visual material of their domestic settings (photos), favourite activities on the internet (print screens) and focus group discussions. Gender diversity on children's engagements with the internet is addressed based on the data collected through these distinct methodological instruments

## 08RN04 - Children and Migration

Chair(s): Loyal Wiltgren (Department of Thematic Studies - Linköping University)

### Preparing Refugee Children for Resettlement- A Study about Children's Cultural Orientation Programs in Kenya and Sudan.

Mehek Muftee, Linköping University | [mehek.muftee@liu.se](mailto:mehek.muftee@liu.se)

The current study is based on Cultural Orientation Programs (COP's) that were held in Sudan and Kenya in 2011. COP's are held by the Swedish Migration Board, for refugees who are going through a resettlement process. These refugees have been granted Swedish permanent residence and are about to move to Sweden. In 2011, two programs were held in

Kenya and Sudan for Eritrean and Somali refugees. The study is based on participant observations of the special children's programs that were video recorded. The material for this study is based on, conversations between the children and Swedish COP representatives, pictures and movies that were shown to the children during



the programs and the more informal conversations held with the children during the observations. The central aims have been to explore, in what ways, the aims of the COP's are realized, during the actual programs. A second aim has been to look at how and what notions of Sweden are being manifested? What kind of future childhood is being depicted for these refugee children, who have never been to Sweden? The study takes on a critical perspective, and makes use of discourse analysis, in order to explore what kinds of

notions of the nation state Sweden are being highlighted within the context of COP, and how the children are being prepared for their journey ahead. The study shows how the notion of a happy, comfortable childhood is depicted. However, there also seem to be other topics such as multiculturalism, religion etc. that are depicted in more ambivalent ways. It thus explores the ambivalence of presenting a nation state and its culture on one hand, while also wishing to welcome the children, by presenting Sweden as an open society.

## Creating Ethnic Identity Through Verbal Duels

Layal Wiltgren, Linköping University | [layal.wiltgren@liu.se](mailto:layal.wiltgren@liu.se)

This presentation focuses on how children with minority ethnic backgrounds use their own and other's ethnicities in verbal duels during their everyday interactions. The tendencies are to praise one's own ethnic background while challenging the social standing of other's ethnicities. When challenged, the ideal is to stand up for yourself and your ethnic background by returning a measure of verbal abuse. The implicit rule is to be unyieldingly proud of one's background, and taking umbrage is considered immature. Though teachers react negatively, the children frequently engage in these mutual challenges. The verbal duels often carry an undertone of humor and the goal is to elicit a reaction, entertain and put a dollop of color into an

otherwise gray school day. While the verbal duels can create friction amongst the children, it also contributes to group cohesion by showing that everyone has a background that is worth standing up for and being proud of. The duels must be understood from a larger social perspective where ethnic minority affiliations seldom carry privileges. Thus the verbal duels prepare children for the receptions they're likely to receive in a society which consider them to be deviant from the norm. This paper will bring up aspects of children's agency, negotiations and strategies in relation to ethnicity in everyday situations. The empiric material is based on a yearlong, ethnographic fieldwork at a junior high school in a multi-ethnic area in Sweden.

## The Discursive Constructions of Cultural Identity. The Perspective of Migrant Children.

Sara Amadasi, University of Padua | [samadasi@yahoo.it](mailto:samadasi@yahoo.it)

In the last years, the issue of the inclusion of a high number of migrant students in Italian schools has become a relevant concern for institutions and childhood studies. The fact that some of these students keep ties with their origin countries through familiar language, or temporal return experiences to their family's origin country, has constituted a challenge for

Italian schools. Studies concerning children and migration have however privileged the issue of second-generation's integration in multicultural societies (Baraldi, 2010), rarely focusing on children's voices and the relationships they maintain with their parents' countries. On the other side, works that focus on migrant children's cultural adjustment, as



well as dominant discourses inside schools, construct migrant children as subjects stuck amongst cultures, forced to choose a cultural identity to adhere to. This perspective emerges from a reified and essentialised idea of culture as well as identity. Recently the topic of children as “shifting actors” – able to move not only between different geographical areas but also amongst different social roles associated with childhood in particular places (Zeitlyn, Mand 2012) – draws the attention of some academic studies. Using the perspective of

culture and identity as discursive constructions, this work aims to investigate, how children living place polygamies (Beck 1999), due to experiences of temporary return to their parents' countries, construct the idea of cultural belonging, what discursive constructions concerning their cultural identities they produce in the interaction, and how they position themselves in their narratives on their experiences of mobility between different countries.

## **a08RN04 - Children and Migration (2)**

Chair(s): Dympna Devine (School of Education - University College, Dublin)

### **The Child and Everyday Life in Asylum Centres**

Ullamaija Seppälä, University of Helsinki | [ullamaija.seppala@helsinki.fi](mailto:ullamaija.seppala@helsinki.fi)

Approximately 3000 asylum seekers enter Finland annually. Asylum centres provide these individuals with necessary basic services for the duration of the asylum process. Many of the incomers are children and families. Residing in asylum centres is always temporary. This “temporariness”, however, constitutes a rather long period of time particularly in children’s lives. Therefore, it is not insignificant, how a child experiences this period of time and what form his or her life takes during the time. In my presentation I will discuss my research on children in asylum centres. Using ethnographic research method, I have gathered material in two different asylum centres between March and August 2012. I have observed children and discussed

with them as well as interviewed their families and employees. My primary material consists of field journals and interviews. The analysis stems from Dorothy Smith’s (2005) institutional ethnography. I aim to convey the conditions of everyday experiences that are created in the social interactions of everyday life, in everyday speech and actions as well as in institutional relations. I will discuss preliminary findings that relate to children’s everyday life. The themes I will discuss include the borders of everyday life and “normal” functions. The daily schedule of asylum centres creates certain predetermined frameworks in children’s lives. This is the “normal” everyday life that I aim to bring to attention.

### **Value/ing Children Differently? Migrant Children in Schools**

Dympna Devine, University College, Dublin | [dympna.devine@ucd.ie](mailto:dympna.devine@ucd.ie)

In this paper I frame the tensions between structure and agency in children’s everyday lives in terms of dilemmas around ‘value’ and

the ‘valuing’ of children and childhood(s) in schools. Drawing on Foucauldian analyses of power as both productive and capillary like, I

argue that schools are a central arena in the exercise of power encouraging children to 'act' upon themselves in particular ways. In neo-liberal contexts, such processes of subjectification become aligned with the concept of corporate citizens – value and worth derived from the capacity to produce, excel, self regulate as well as consume in an ever expanding marketplace. But we also need to be aware of the the dialectical inter-play between structure and agency in shaping actions and reactions in social contexts (Giddens 1984, Bourdieu 1990). I think then of schools as social spaces that comprise spheres of action.

These spheres of action for children involve negotiating tensions around 'governance', mis/recognition, in/visibility that are mediated by often contradictory discourses over the (added) value of children (and different groups of children) as well as the valuing of children and childhood in and of itself, in the wider society. The paper uses the exemplar of migrant children. It explores their valuing as well as perceptions of their 'added value' in the context of the increasing synoptic visibility of migrant children in global policy discourses and the often contradictory implementation of policies in local practice, especially in schools.

## Social Orphanhood in Latvia

Ilze Trapenciene, University of Latvia | [ilze.trapenciene@lza.lv](mailto:ilze.trapenciene@lza.lv)

The paper discusses the social orphanhood in Latvia during the last decade. Social orphan is a child of living parent but living separately from the parents. Social orphanhood is a term related to "diverse childhood" in terms of role of parental care and socialization of children. The author differentiates two subtypes of social orphanhood: first type is defined as long term residential care due to deprivation of parental rights (in orphanages and crises centres); the second type (Euro orphans) is related to long term geographical separation of children from parents who are economical migrants and have left their children behind. The author discusses similarities and differences between two subtypes of social orphanhood and

socialization of children in both subtypes of orphanhood. Burdie (1977) term of "symbolic violence" is discussed in relation with social orphanhood and upbringing of children, producing "systems of durable, transposable dispositions", structured functions predisposed to function as structuring structures, through which adolescents perceive and understand the social world, and which they acquire through experience and explicit socialization during childhood and adolescence. Paper is based on an ethnographical study of upbringing in residential care and "digital upbringing" in case of children left behind. Author identifies the "diverse childhood" in case of social orphanhood.

## 09RN04 - Child Poverty and Children's Work

Chair(s): Griet Roets (Department of Social Welfare Studies - Ghent University)

### Fall in and Fall Out of Poverty: an Empirical Analysis

Amélia Bastos, Technical University of Lisbon | [abastos@iseg.utl.pt](mailto:abastos@iseg.utl.pt)

This paper uses data from the Statistics on Income and Living Conditions to analyse child

poverty dynamics. Our aim is to investigate children's poverty trajectories. We analyse how

different sociodemographic and economic factors impact child poverty movements. The results obtained claim for social intervention, especially for children living in rural areas,

included in large families or with parents with low education levels and with non-qualified occupations.

## Routes Out of Poverty: Key Strategies of Children and Parents

Griet Roets, Ghent University | [Griet.Roets@UGent.be](mailto:Griet.Roets@UGent.be)

Tineke Schiettecat, Ghent University | [tineke.schiettecat@ugent.be](mailto:tineke.schiettecat@ugent.be)

Internationally, child poverty is a persistent social, multi-dimensional and intergenerational problem and constitutes an important subject of social work research. Social work research on child poverty mainly focuses on a children's rights perspective and the life world and agency of children. We argue that it is essential to problematize this dominant focus on the welfare rights of children in poverty situations if this implies a lack of attention for the welfare rights and agency of their parents. In order to identify the key mechanisms for families (consisting of both parents and children) to realize their

mobility out of poverty, we discuss insights of a current research project that aims to identify the diversity of strategies that are developed by parents and children to realize their mobility out of poverty, addressing key mechanisms throughout intergenerational dimensions of time. The research focuses on longitudinal aspects to gain more insight in transitions and key mechanisms, related to both material and immaterial aspects of poverty, in the retrospectively documented perspectives and strategies of both parents and children, that might vary in interesting ways.

## The Consequences of Child Poverty on Early Cognitive Development in a Dynamic Perspective

Oliver Klein, University of Mannheim | [Oliver.Klein@mzes.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:Oliver.Klein@mzes.uni-mannheim.de)

Stefanie Heyne, University of Mannheim | [sheyne@mzes.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:sheyne@mzes.uni-mannheim.de)

In recent years, rising child poverty is of growing concern in the public and political debate in Germany. It is argued that poverty during childhood is especially problematic since growing up poor gives children the worst starting conditions for a good development and successful live as an adult. Although some studies show a relationship between living conditions during childhood and later outcomes in life, it is not clear how this relationship works. This paper analyses the effects of childhood poverty on children's cognitive and language development and investigates under which circumstances a bad financial situation becomes problematic for the cognitive abilities of young children.

Specifically, we will focus on differential effects of poverty depending on its duration as well as its intensity. We will analyze whether only long spells of poverty matter or whether a short poverty experience also affects children's cognitive abilities negatively. Furthermore, we will analyze whether there is a specific threshold (e.g. the poverty line of 60 percent of the median income) leading to negative effects or whether there is a rather linear effect of low income on child development. For our analysis, we will use data from the German project "Preschool education and educational careers among migrant children". The dataset comprises approximately 1200 German and immigrant families with children aged 3 to 4

years. These families were followed up for 4 consecutive years, which gives us the opportunity to analyze the impact of poverty on the development of children during their

preschool years. The data structure allows us to use panel estimators to analyze the effect of poverty on cognitive outcomes in a dynamic perspective.

## **a09RN04 - Child Poverty and Children's Work (2)**

Chair(s): Fernanda Müller (School of Education - University of Brasília)

### **Care Home Children's Perspectives on their Families in Brazil**

Fernanda Müller, University of Brasília | [fernanda.muller@gmail.com](mailto:fernanda.muller@gmail.com)

Brazilian public homes are intended for children of up to 18 years of age who have been abused, neglected, placed at risk, or abandoned by their parents. This study considered as participants six children from public children's homes located in a city of Sao Paulo metropolitan area, Brazil, who still maintain contact with their biological families, and it investigates their views of the latter. An ethnographic approach was utilised in conjunction with photographs, video recordings, drawings and conversations. The collection of data took place in care homes over a period of 12 months. The research carried out demonstrates that deprived children develop alternative family dynamics, which are different from generally accepted practice. Although these dynamics are considered as risky by public authorities, the

children are nevertheless hopeful of returning to their family homes at some point in the future. While it is obviously not acceptable for children to live in extreme poverty, precarious and dangerous conditions, it is clear that current social policies in this area have failed, since the blame for these problems has simply been attributed to the parents. It is hoped that this research will help to shed light on an area which has received little attention to date, whilst countering negative ideas concerning general attitudes to the care of deprived children. The study also aims to contribute to the consolidation of studies of children's welfare in Brazil as a whole. It sets out results which aim to inform Brazilian public policies in order to guarantee improved standards in care homes, as well as increased support for families.

### **No Longer Willing or Able to Be Dependent: Children's Agency and Migration to the Streets of Accra**

Phillip A Mizen, University of Warwick | [P.A.Mizen@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:P.A.Mizen@warwick.ac.uk)

Yaw Ofosu-Kusi, University of Education, Winneba | [yawofosukusi@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:yawofosukusi@yahoo.co.uk)

This paper considers the agency of children moving to the streets of Accra, Ghana's capital city. A much used but largely unexamined concept, agency is nevertheless commonly deployed in childhood studies as a means to stress the capacity of children to choose to do

things. In the literature on street and working children, and a cognate area of study concerned with children's independent migration, this has involved accounts of children's agency made meaningful by reference to theories of rational choice or to

the normative force of childhood. It is our argument that both approaches leave unanswered important questions and to counter these omissions we draw upon the arguments of social realists and, in particular, the stress they place on vulnerability as the basis for human agency. We develop this argument further by reference to our research with street children. By drawing upon the children's accounts of departing their households and heading for Accra's streets, it is our contention that these children do frame

their departures as matters of individual choice and self-determination, and that in doing so they speak of a considerable capacity for action. Nevertheless, a deeper reading of their testimonies also points to the children's understandings of their own vulnerability. By examining what we see as their inability to be dependent upon family and kin, we stress the importance of the children's perceptions of their vulnerability, frailty and need as the basis for a fuller understanding of their agency in leaving their households.

## **Children's Voices: A Qualitative Study of Childhood Poverty in Turkey**

**Didem Gürses**, Yıldız Technical University | [didem.gurses@gmail.com](mailto:didem.gurses@gmail.com)

Turkey has been undergoing a process of fundamental economic, social and cultural transformations since 1980s. As a result of the neoliberal policies and the impact of financial crises, the 'segregation' and the 'polarisation' among the social segments of society have increased after the 1990s. 'New poverty' which is permanent and more visible especially in the cities, has come about. Being the most vulnerable group in society, children have been deeply affected by these developments. This paper is based on an ongoing research project which examines how children experience and perceive poverty in Istanbul, the metropolis of

Turkey. Adopting a child-centred approach the project aims to assess how children live poverty in their homes, in their schools and in their neighbourhoods. The project uses focus group discussions and in-depth interviews and tries to evaluate the material, social and emotional impacts that poverty creates on children. As the research project aims to make the voices of children 'heard', based on this research, the paper will be a first hand resource about children's perceptions about childhood poverty that currently exists in contemporary Turkey.

## **10RN04 - Children's Rights, Citizenship and Participation**

Chair(s): Daniel Stoecklin (Children's Rights Unit - University Institute Kurt Bösch)

### **"They Talk it all, it's all Mouth, and then they don't do it": Practices of Children and Young People's Participation in Australia, Germany and England**

**Ana Beaumont**, Macquarie University | [ana.beaumont@mq.edu.au](mailto:ana.beaumont@mq.edu.au)

There is a growing sense of frustration amongst children and young people who are experiencing social injustices and unresponsive political decision-making

processes. Most recently, we have witnessed the young Indignados in Spain and rioting in areas of England. As researchers attempting to understand the issues faced by children and

young people, we increasingly recognise the importance of dialogue. By engaging with children and young people's lived experiences, we can shed new light on their participation both with and within adult structures and practices. To this end, this paper describes findings from an international comparative study of children and young people participating as youth councillors. Youth councils represent the most common type of children's formal participation in local governance. The findings reveal both similarities and differences across the countries. For example, although youth councils are similarly organised, different cultural understandings of childhood and children's participation result in distinctive

practices and outcomes. Participants discussed their experiences of engaging with adults, as well as the meanings they ascribe to representative and substantive features of political participation. Furthermore, the study explores the various tactics youth councillors adopt in their struggle for recognition with adults. This study contributes to a growing interest in understanding children's experiences of participation, as well as exploring cross-cultural narratives and practices. Background: This bilingual PhD study is qualitative in design and uses a focus group methodology to interview youth councillors (aged 11-20) about their experiences and views on children's participation in lo

## **Pictures of Childhood – Agency and Categorization of Minors in Child Welfare**

**Timo Ackermann**, University of Hildesheim | [ackermann.timo@gmail.com](mailto:ackermann.timo@gmail.com)

**Pierrine Robin**, Université Paris Est Créteil | [pierrinerobin@yahoo.fr](mailto:pierrinerobin@yahoo.fr)

In analyzing ten records of child protection services ("Jugendamt") we were interested in the following three questions: (1.) How are children categorized? How can minors act and participate in processes of child protection decision making? (3.) How are categorizations related with constructions and possible forms of agency? We suggest following these three questions in our contribution. First we are going to discuss typical constellations of categorization. Such categorizations are used by social workers to describe the case and the minor actors. We want to demonstrate, that and how social workers are constructing children as (A) unknowns, (B) as objects of care (C) as victims of accidents or violence – and (D) as disturbing or discomforting actors. These constellations of categorization are developed using theoretical concepts of childhood and child abuse, but also through reconstruction of

research materials. Secondly our analysis shows how social workers are constructing agency for minors in documentary work. We are illustrating that social workers are mainly focusing on adult's worlds, perspectives and interests. Social Workers seem to act as collectors of information: They are sampling „objective“ information and try to relate them – similar to processes of court decision making, an metaphor social workers use themselves for their work. They are interested in positions of parents and other adults from related institutions. But they tend to forget children's perspectives. In this constellation it is difficult for minors to ensure, that their interests are seen in processes of decision making, concerning their own lives. In these processes, specific forms of interventions are needed (and also partially used) to enable par

## Children's Participation in Organized Leisure. Evolving Capacities or Evolving Agency ?

Daniel Stoecklin, University Institute Kurt Bösch, Sion | [daniel.stoecklin@iukb.ch](mailto:daniel.stoecklin@iukb.ch)

The link between children's rights and agency is not simple. Interviews with children involved in organized leisure activities in Switzerland and in France show that they barely use the narrative of children's rights to reflect about their participation in these projects. These empirical results stem from the use of a systemic and heuristic model of action (Stoecklin, 2012) reducing the bias of social desirability of responses. Observations made with this method show that children's active use of their rights depend on their evolving capacities (Lansdown, 2010) but also on their experience of interactions that are themselves rights-based. This suggests that agency is not possessed by individuals but is relational (Oswell, 2012) and therefore calls for a shift from measuring the levels of participation of individual children in specific projects to understanding the arrangements that make

agency fluctuate. The concept of evolving agency, to be observed in the long run, could shed light on non-linear evolutions, progressions and regressions, in children's participation to social life in general. The author explores notions and approaches useful to understand the dynamics of children's agency. Notions like recognition (Thomas, 2012) and interpretive reproduction (Corsaro, 2011) are conducive to understand how children's rights, as individual entitlements, are actually converted into capability sets (Biggeri et al., 2011). The paper invites to a theoretical integration acknowledging that the process of social transformation is being driven neither by collective forces nor by individual choices, but by the evolving dialogue among actors reflexively making sense of reality.

## Going To School To Develop Our Country: Ethiopian Schoolchildren's National Identities, Commitments and Obligations

Lydia E. Marshall, University of Warwick | [L.r.marshall@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:L.r.marshall@warwick.ac.uk)

This paper draws upon research exploring why children in Hawassa, Ethiopia attend primary school. Using ethnographic and participative methods, the research sought to go beyond not only orthodox human capital accounts of education, but also the "new paradigm" in childhood studies. Based on my research into decision-making, experiences and understandings of education and constraints on children's agency within the school system, I argue that the latter paradigm can overstate children's agency. This paper examines one feature of the findings arising from focus group discussions, individual interviews and child conferencing. Many children expressed that

they went to school to "help their country" or to "develop Ethiopia", by which they meant that their education would benefit Ethiopia by fostering both economic and political progress, and enhancing the nation's global reputation. This paper explores the notions of national identity, participation and citizenship that these children linked to their school careers. In doing this, I draw on the work of Sharon Stephens and others on children's national identities. I also revisit classic sociological studies of education as an institution of socialization, where children's choices and expectations are managed, and a generation of capable workers and obedient citizens cultivated.



## a10RN04 - Children's Rights, Citizenship and Participation (2)

Chair(s): Michele Poretti (Children's Rights Unit - University Institute Kurt Bösch IUKB)

### Reflections on a Children's Rights (from below) Based Methodology for Exploring the Impact of Poverty on Disabled Children.

Cath Larkins, University of Central Lancashire | [CLarkins@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:CLarkins@uclan.ac.uk)

Nigel Thomas, University of Central Lancashire | [npthomas@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:npthomas@uclan.ac.uk)

Bernie Carter, University of Central Lancashire | [BCarter@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:BCarter@uclan.ac.uk)

Dawn Judd, University of Central Lancashire | [DBJudd@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:DBJudd@uclan.ac.uk)

Jane Lloyd, University of Central Lancashire | [JLloyd@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:JLloyd@uclan.ac.uk)

Nicola Farrelly, University of Central Lancashire | [NJFarrelly@uclan.ac.uk](mailto:NJFarrelly@uclan.ac.uk)

This paper reflects on a methodology developed to apply a Children's Rights Based to Approach (CRBA) to exploring the impact of poverty on the rights of disabled children. The study was conducted across three locations in England and involved 75 children and young people aged 5 to 24. Addressing the challenge of ensuring both inclusion and opportunities for children to influence the direction of the research, the project included three stages of fieldwork. Expert groups of children and young people with significant learning and communication difficulties or health care needs provided initial information about their lives through draw/ write, collage and video tour activities. A steering group of disabled young people reflected on the meaning of rights in their own lives using peer video interviewing and explored the stories and

pictures generated by members of the experts groups, to guide them in developing a questionnaire for interviews and focus group schedule. Disabled children and young people meeting in youth club settings participated in consultation groups and others undertook interviews with their family members. The expert and steering group, together with an adult advisory group identified key rights as a framework for analysis. The steering group then analysed the stories from the research using this framework and wrote a summary report. Key strategies for ensuring effective data generation included flexible methods and one-to-one support as needed. The paper reflects on the strengths and weaknesses of this participatory model for defining children's rights from below and the challenges posed to standard CRBA.

### On Children's Rights: Constructing Capabilities in the Interaction.

Claudio Baraldi, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [claudio.baraldi@unimore.it](mailto:claudio.baraldi@unimore.it)

Vittorio Iervese, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [vittorio.iervese@unimore.it](mailto:vittorio.iervese@unimore.it)

This paper explores some conditions in which children's rights of expression can be transformed in capabilities (choosing) and functionings (acting). This transformation is made possible through children's active participation in social relations. The

transformation may be observed in two ways. On the one hand, following Conversation Analysis, children's actions can project their interlocutors' subsequent actions in the interaction. On the other hand, following structuration theory, children's actions can



change the structures of social relations. The Capability Approach asserts that the child's ability to convert resources and commodities into capabilities and "functionings" depends on individual and social conversion factors. In this presentation, we provide empirical evidences that an important conversion factor can be produced in adult-children interactions, which break the common hierarchical relationships. For this purpose, we present data on interactions in educational settings, showing in

which ways (1) adults' actions can promote opportunities for children's expression and (2) children can exploit this opportunity, projecting adults' subsequent actions and changing the structure of social relations with them. We aim to highlight empirical evidences of children's capabilities and functionings, one the one hand, and interactional facilitation of active participation as a powerful social conversion factor, on the other.

## Studying Children's Rights in a Pluralist World: Difference, Normativity and the Role of Critique

Michele Poretti, University Institute Kurt Bösch (IUKB) | [michele.poretti@iukb.ch](mailto:michele.poretti@iukb.ch)

In recent years, calls for critically scrutinizing children's rights have been increasingly insistent. By unveiling the underlying norms and representations that shape children's rights practices, critique would admittedly contribute to children's empowerment. However, while critical social science may shed useful light on relations of domination, it often fails to acknowledge its own normativity, it runs the risk of hastily interpreting field data through ready-made conceptual frameworks and it frequently fails to give due weight to the actors' capacity for critique. If critique is to foster children's emancipation, what roles should it play in the emerging sub-field of children's rights studies? Building on the experience of a recent interdisciplinary research project that studied international child rights advocacy, the paper engages with

the tensions and dilemmas surrounding the role of critique in the study of children's rights. The research project, which aimed to take seriously the multiple meanings given to children's rights, refused to locate the researcher in an external, supposedly objective and inherently critical perspective. It also did away with implicit or explicit hierarchies between disciplines. Adopting a pragmatic approach, it followed the actors' arguments as closely as possible, purposefully tracing controversies and critique. Openness to difference, in terms of meanings, norms, practices or disciplines, exposed the research to constant critique. It however enhanced the researchers' awareness of their own normativity and led to the emergence of a solid research design and to findings which resonate with the practitioners' own dilemmas.

## Hesitating at the Door: Critical Case Study Research with Young People Examining the Realisation of Youth Sexual and Reproductive Health Rights in Varying Cultural Contexts

Vicky Johnson, University of Brighton | [V.Johnson2@brighton.ac.uk](mailto:V.Johnson2@brighton.ac.uk)

Critical research, situated within a participatory paradigm, examined how cultural and political context contribute to realising youth sexual and reproductive health rights

(SRHRs) in Nepal, Kenya, Benin and Nicaragua. Key research questions focused on: how change happens from the perspective of young women and men? And how strategies,

including education, services and advocacy were successful (or not), and for whom in varying cultural contexts? During a two-week period in each location, young peer educators identified key issues, conducted qualitative participatory research using photos with peers and community members to develop critical stories of change, and after supported analysis presented their findings and recommendations to local decision-makers. This youth-led research, analysed alongside interviews carried out by the research lead and local facilitator, was undertaken for Panos London and International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF). Barriers to progress in realising young people's SRHRs were attitudes and behaviour of adults within local

communities, especially those uneducated and living remotely in deprived rural areas. Cultural and religious beliefs countered progress in sexuality education and messages about safe sexual practices. Globally, the research is informing models of youth programming, building on IPPF's 'triangle approach', including youth friendly services, advocacy and comprehensive sexuality education, with youth participation, gender and partnership as cross cutting. Inductive theorising has suggested a complimentary socio-ecological model placing young people at the centre, with attention to safe participatory spaces, intergenerational dynamics and increased understanding of context.

## 11RN04 - Methodological Issues in Researching Children's Lives

Chair(s): Harriet Strandell (Department of Social Research - University of Helsinki)

### Statistical Description of Nurseries in Brazil (2007/2011)

Fernanda Müller, University of Brasília | [fernanda.muller@gmail.com](mailto:fernanda.muller@gmail.com)

Cíntia M A Antônio, University of Brasília | [cintialmeida1207@gmail.com](mailto:cintialmeida1207@gmail.com)

In Brazil, nurseries and pre-schools comprise the first level of basic education. Nurseries are attended by children of up to 3 years of age, while pre-schools cater for children aged from 4 to 5 years. This paper will analyse data concerning Brazilian children of up to 3 years of age who attended nurseries in urban and rural areas of 27 states, and in both public and private institutions, in 2007 and 2011. It will use the statistical method for analysing data set out in the Census of Schools (Inep, 2007, 2011), the National Research by Residential Sample (PNAD) (2007, 2011), and the Population Census (2010). Nurseries are the fastest-growing level of education in Brazil, particularly in urban areas, but to a lesser extent in rural areas. According to the 2011 Census of Schools 12.8% of children up to the age of 3 years attend official nurseries, while

data provided by the Population Census show that 16,3% of children among zero and 3 years old attend all kinds of early childhood education, including informal ones. Statistical analysis also shows that, the higher the per capita family income, the greater the individual child's chance of attending one of these institutions. 49% of Brazilian children up to age 3 are classified as white, and 18% of these attend nurseries; 4.5% are classified as black, and the attendance rate is 18.9% of these; 44.9% are classified as being of mixed race, and the attendance rate is only 14.2% of these. This paper will demonstrate the need to increase the number of places available in public nurseries, especially in view of the fact that the percentage of children attending such institutions is low, and particularly when they come from low-income families.

## Negotiating Institutional Identities in Interviews with Children

Harriet Strandell, University of Helsinki | [harriet.strandell@helsinki.fi](mailto:harriet.strandell@helsinki.fi)

How do children understand themselves as members of an institution and how do they build their institutional identities? These questions are addressed in a study of young (7-8 year old) school children in different types of after-school centres in Helsinki, Finland. Interviews with the children have been conducted as part of a large ethnographic study. Identity refers to the child's self, understood as something that is both based in the child's experiences from the social world and constructed in the situation. The self is at the same time both narratively constructed and actually lived (Holstein, J. and J. Gubrium: *The Self We Live By*). The paper discusses the research interview as situated social interaction, in which both interviewer and interviewee are active producers of knowledge.

The interview functions as an arena for identity work. The knowledge produced in the interview is seen as referring on one hand to the interaction in the situation, on the other hand to social realities outside the interview. Children shift between different positions in their identity work. Different types of constructing situated identities in the interviews are identified: shifting between different 'voices' when negotiating the social order of the centre, constructing oneself as the 'competent child' by skilful use of knowledge about rules and routines, and the 'naughty boy' who seems to fail to fit in. Finally, making fun of the whole interview situation can be read as an effort to gain control or communicate uncertainty and inconvenience about the situation.

## Studying Child Culture – Producing Realities

Tobias Samuelsson, Linköping university | [tobias.samuelsson@liu.se](mailto:tobias.samuelsson@liu.se)

David Cardell, Linköping University | [david.cardell@liu.se](mailto:david.cardell@liu.se)

Anna Sparrman, Linköping University | [anna.sparrman@liu.se](mailto:anna.sparrman@liu.se)

Anne-Li Lindgren, Linköping University | [anne-li.lindgren@liu.se](mailto:anne-li.lindgren@liu.se)

Traditionally in research (society) focus is on outcomes depicting aspects of research objects "out there". The data collection process where researchers struggle, fail and in the end often prevail is seldom seen as of interest, and is thus often only described very briefly as a coherent narrative in a method section. The process in which the researcher negotiates and gets access to a field, make his/her entry and the way field relations are developed does however produce crucial knowledge to be used to both dissect and give a fuller picture of the topic as such under study. Tales from the data collection phase could thus provide far more than scientific dilemmas and anecdotes. That is, methodological choices and the way researchers approach a field "produce the

reality they understand" (Law 2004: 5). Using an STS-approach this paper focuses on methods productivity when researching culture for and by children, and the question is what do the used methods tell us about the topic of child culture? Focus is on the "realities" produced through the methods across four different cultural settings for children (amusement parks, theme parks, Science centres and children's museums). The paper explores how child culture is produced by a research group's different methodological choices and data collection approach. The paper highlights the interaction between different agents and materiality during a research process and the need of taking these enactment processes into account when trying

to understand child culture.

## Development of Scales for the Prediction of Cultural Participation of Elementary School Children

Piia af Ursin, University of Turku | [pkafur@utu.fi](mailto:pkafur@utu.fi)

Cultural participation is a human right that also applies to children (UN Convention on the Rights of the Child, 1989). Furthermore, participation may promote children's psychosocial development (Offord et al., 1998) and, as a part of children's cultural capital, determine the educational success (e.g. Jaeger, 2011). Despite the various positive effects of cultural participation, there is only little known about the participation of the children in general, as well as about motives for it (Kröner, Schwanzer & Dickhäuser, 2009). In particular for elementary school children and especially for those with migrational background, the absence of research instruments is an essential reason for it. The

present study has multiple goals: It firstly aims at identifying the reasons for and against cultural participation of the elementary school children, secondly at developing a reliable and valid questionnaire that enables quantitative assessment of the factors explaining cultural participation, and thirdly to examine the cultural participation of the elementary school children in Germany as well as in Finland. The process presented above is an important prerequisite of future research on interventions towards increasing cultural participation of the children. This paper presents the development of the scales for the prediction of cultural participation of the children.

## 12RN04 - Methodological Issues in Researching Children's Lives

Chair(s): Hanne Warming (Department of Society and Globalisation - Roskilde University)

### Why Participatory Youth Research Matters? Exploring Lifeworld Orientation as a Frame of Reference

Dries Cardoen, Ghent University | [dries.cardoen@ugent.be](mailto:dries.cardoen@ugent.be)

Rudi Roose, Ghent University | [rudi.roose@ugent.be](mailto:rudi.roose@ugent.be)

Griet Roets, Ghent University | [Griet.Roets@UGent.be](mailto:Griet.Roets@UGent.be)

Maria De Bie, Ghent University | [maria.debie@ugent.be](mailto:maria.debie@ugent.be)

Attempts to involve children and young people as co-researchers within the research process, increasingly draw the attention of childhood and youth researchers across a wide range of disciplines. Based on a review of the existing body of participatory youth research, this article argues that the choice to include young people as co-researchers within the research

design is dominantly justified by referring to the beneficiary outcomes this approach may hold for all parties involved, i.e. (1) the adult researcher, as it increases the accessibility of certain hard to reach youth groups, raises the quality of the research questions, data and interpretations and allows them to gain insight in the life world of young people; (2) the young

researchers, as they acquire knowledge and skills necessary to integrate socially as adult citizens within society; (3) young people, as the participatory research approach gives them a voice of their own and allows them to influence the agenda of policy makers, starting from their everyday experiences; (4) practitioners and/or policy makers, as the life world knowledge participatory research produces, enables them to develop more effective and

socially accepted solutions to youth problems. Arguing that these outcome focused approaches employ a very restrictive understanding of 'lifeworld', we explore the interpretive paradigm of lifeworld orientation, rooted within theories of social pedagogy, as theoretical frame of reference to further develop and theorize participatory youth research.

## **Deviation as Maldevelopment or a Potential Resource: Methodology and Findings from Three Creative Workshops**

**Signe Fjordside**, Roskilde University | [sifj@ruc.dk](mailto:sifj@ruc.dk)

**Hanne Warming**, Roskilde University | [hannew@ruc.dk](mailto:hannew@ruc.dk)

Neglected children often develop in a way which deviates from the norm of 'normal development'. They can develop specific competencies, such as higher levels of accountability, reflexivity and the ability to read other people's needs and intentions, as well as disorders such as anxiety, loneliness and self-hatred. However, it is extremely rare that the special characteristics, that these children have developed, is recognized as competencies and supported as a resource. Instead, they are seen as symptoms of 'maldevelopment'. This makes these qualities and competencies something to be compensated and countered, before the child can develop 'healthy', that is normally. Observation of the above outlined problem makes the starting point of a project

with the title 'deviation as a 'potential resource – a visionary approach to social work with children. In the first phase of the project, three creative workshops: one with children; one with adults who as children were regarded as deviating; and one with social workers, is carried out. The purpose is exploration and development of ideas about how to do things differently: how the view and practices in regard to neglected children's deviation can be turned upside down from maldevelopment and compensation towards recognition and empowerment. In the presentation, we - beyond explaining the methodology of the creative workshop, including the epistemological rationales for choosing this approach - report on the findings.

## **Researching Lived Experience among Young People in Detention Homes: an Experience-Centred Approach to Narrative**

**Zulmir Becevic**, Linköping University | [zulmir.becevic@liu.se](mailto:zulmir.becevic@liu.se)

In the Swedish context the notion of young people in detention homes has for long been associated with various societal as well as individual problems; psychological-, family- and addiction problems to name a few. As a result, this particular category of adolescents is often understood and described as being

"deviant" per se, in research as well as in public discourse. This is due to the fact that most of the research within this field focuses on mapping and investigating underlying factors (criminality, segregation, poverty, dysfunctional childhood) that are characteristic for this group of young people, omitting the

subjective meaning of the lived experience these young people give to their existence. Aiming at understanding the lived experience as it is expressed through life narratives, this paper puts forward a methodological approach that primarily focuses on the voices and perspectives of the subjects themselves. The methodology is grounded in a constructivist theoretical framework drawing on the works of Jerome Bruner and Paul Ricoeur and their ideas about the intertwined concepts of (lived) experience, narrative and narrative identity.

This approach also rests on the assumption that experience is created in (and becomes a part of) consciousness when people process events from the lived life. Experience is understood as a personal phenomenon that is characterized by subjectivity and change, expressed through the mode of narration. The methodological approach will be further explicated through a presentation of "narratives of experience" that were collected through life story interviews with institutionalized adolescents.

## **Children's Rights Based Approach in Ethics Concerning Research with Children Victim of Violence and in Adoption**

**Donata Bianchi**, Istituto degli Innocenti of Florence | [bianchi@istitutodeglinnocenti.it](mailto:bianchi@istitutodeglinnocenti.it)

**Lucia Fagnini**, Istituto degli Innocenti of Florence | [fagnini@istitutodeglinnocenti.it](mailto:fagnini@istitutodeglinnocenti.it)

Ethical issues in research with children and young people have seen a significant growth in interest over recent years, in response to developments in child research, ethics, children's rights (Alderson and Morrow, 2011; Hill, 2005). The view of childhood has changed over time due to the recognition of the children as autonomous subjects, competent, capable of contributing to decision-making concerning their own lives. This has led to increased recognition of the importance of listening to children's voices and experiences. Emphasis on children rights to participation and expression of their views is recognized in the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (art. 12). Critical reflections on these issues suggest to readdress power imbalances and to facilitate understanding and representation of children's views using participatory methods, assuming reflexivity as

key factor and involving children throughout all the process, as co-researchers. The presentation will discuss the methodological implication of a child rights perspective in the framework of two recent studies: an epidemiological study on child abuse and neglect in the Balkan Region (Becan project) and a survey on adolescents adopted through international adoption in Italy. The presentation will discuss the limits and potential of the double perspective of children's rights and research ethics, conceived as an ongoing process of questioning, acting and reflecting, rather than straightforward application of general rules of conduct (Gallagher, 2009), considering five key ethical issues: informed consent, protection of the child, privacy and confidentiality, feedback and compensation of children participants.

## a12RN04 - Methodological Issues in Researching Children's Lives (2)

Chair(s): Madeleine Leonard (School of Sociology, Social Policy and Social Work - Queen's University, Belfast)

### Encounters with the Minor: Children's Letters as an Assemblage of Minoritarian Writing

Ulla-Maija Salo, University of Helsinki | [ulla-maija.salo@helsinki.fi](mailto:ulla-maija.salo@helsinki.fi)

Letter-writing is a social practice and the writing of a letter is embedded in a particular social, cultural and political situation. Also, as one of the earliest forms of writing, a wide range of other literary forms have their roots in letters and their porous boundaries mean that letters are versatile and diverse. These characteristics make a letter an appealing form for children to turn their thoughts into words. This paper, following the DeleuzeGuattarian (1988) ideas of the minoritarian as a potential, creative and created becoming, attempts to trace the methodological forces of minoritarian writing that which a minority constructs within a major language; the variations said to be confined to

'poets, children and lunatics'. François Lyotard's (1992) attempts to engage in minoritarian writing are well-known. In his book *Postmodern Explained for Children*, the author composes letters in a minor style and cites a series of letters written in the context of exchanges between him and friends; that is, encounters between children. Sustaining the double sense of intimacy and fragmentation that emanates from letter writing, Lyotard strived for the explanation of the postmodern. The endeavour I am engaged with comprises the letters that children have written to the President of Finland and in which the young letter writers recurrently take a position of the 'becoming minor' within the major.

### Doing Research with Children: the Importance of Visual Methods

Anne Carolina Ramos, Federal University of Rio Grande do Sul | [annecarolina.ramos@gmail.com](mailto:annecarolina.ramos@gmail.com)

In the last two decades we have seen a growing concern and a resultant increase in the number of researchers who have been interested in knowing the life and the day-to-day of children from their own perspectives. However, accessing the social worlds of boys and girls is not an easy task, since adults and children have distinct ways of getting to know, experimenting with and acting on the world. This study is a result of my thoughts and experiences as a researcher in the field of childhood studies, and aims to analyze how visual methods can help children to participate effectively in research. Drawings, cartographies, images and photographs are

visual languages that express ways of interpreting the world, representing a communicative act that stimulates the emotions, imagination, memory and powers of observation of children. In this study, these artefacts are used to analyze children's family and intergenerational relationships, marked by divorces, ruptures and remarriages of parents and grandparents, themes often delicate and complex to solely be investigated orally. One should pay attention to the fact that, whereas some children express themselves better by talking, others prefer to draw, cut, paint, or write, and a broader range of intervention strategies can help them with this process. In



this sense, the visual methods also enable the researcher to have a greater access to children's social worlds, which can give new

dimensions to familiar and intergenerational studies, often only centralized on adults' point-of-view.

## Look and Tell: Using Photo Prompts in Research with Teenagers

Madeleine Leonard , Queen's University, Belfast | [m.leonard@qub.ac.uk](mailto:m.leonard@qub.ac.uk)

Not Available

## 13RN04 - Sociology of Children and Childhood

Chair(s): Hanne Warming (Department of Society and Globalisation - Roskilde University)

### Children's Autonomy in Urban Spaces: A Research in Turin

Tiziana Folchi, University of Torino | [tiziana.folchi@unito.it](mailto:tiziana.folchi@unito.it)

The aim of the paper is to empirically test whether, despite an increasing focus of policies to the support of children's autonomy, a decrease in spaces of responsibility is awarded to children. They seem to, have instead increasingly limited decisional power, a restricted use of public spaces, fewer "unsupervised" relationships within peer groups, dependency on adults and mandate to adults in their courses of action. The hypothesis testing of an increasing risk of dependence of children from adults' control is based on a research focused on the Turin metropolitan area carried out at the University of Turin. The research to which we refer in this paper is part of a national project Prin composed by four local units: University of Bologna, Milan, Padova and Turin. The analysis pointed the different ways in which autonomy/dependence ratio, referred to the

children's space management, is declined by adults, either in domestic or in public spaces. Variations are considered depending on children's gender and age, family social condition and type of neighbourhood of residence (degree of social deprivation, exposure to social and urban policies, presence of the third sector, etc.). Primary data analysis has been carried out, observing children's everyday practices between ages of 9 and 12 years: We compared children sampled: from two different primary schools, located in two different neighbourhoods and characterized by a different class composition. 46 in-depth interviews were carried out to the children son's/daughter's school grade and their parents contacted through the selected school. Four focus groups, involving teachers of the two different schools have been undertaken.



## Deconstruction of the Omnipotent Adult Agent: Contributions to Mainstream Sociology from the Sociology of Childhood

Hanne Warming, Roskilde University | [hannew@ruc.dk](mailto:hannew@ruc.dk)

That, childhood is not only a life phase but also a societal feature, is a basic claim from the new social studies of childhood. Nevertheless, childhood research: its methods and findings remain being regarded as an 'exotic' and 'periphery' field of sociology. This presentation challenges the periphery position of childhood research, arguing that its methods and findings are also of significant relevance for mainstream sociology. The starting point is observation and deconstruction of the generational order dichotomous social construction of the child – adult relation, which position children as un-mature, incompetent, irresponsible, irrational etc., while adults as their contrast as omnipotent agents: mature, competent, responsible and always rational.

Though this construction assigns power to adults at the expense of children, it also sets the norm for what can be expected from adults, be it as parents, welfare professionals, employees, citizens or research informants. Drawing on examples from research in different fields, I show how these norms constitute key axis for discrimination, exclusion and social pathological processes. Finally, I argue that methodological lessons from research with children and research on children's participation (about the need for drawing on a range of methods to meet differences in competences and preferences of communication and participation) can serve an inclusive agenda in various (adult) institutions.

## The Changes of the 'Self' in the Context of Plural Socialization Processes

Miriam Böttner, Wuppertal University | [boettner@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:boettner@uni-wuppertal.de)

Stefanie Morgenroth, Wuppertal University | [morgenroth@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:morgenroth@uni-wuppertal.de)

Aytüre Türkyilmaz, Wuppertal University | [tuerkyil@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:tuerkyil@uni-wuppertal.de)

Miriam Böttner, Stefanie Morgenroth, Aytüre Türkyilmaz ( [m.boettner@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:m.boettner@uni-wuppertal.de), [morgenroth@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:morgenroth@uni-wuppertal.de), [tuerkyil@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:tuerkyil@uni-wuppertal.de) ) The changes of the 'self' in the context of plural socialization processes As many student international assessment studies have pointed out, social background can be seen as central factor for academic success (Coleman et al., 1996, Deutsches PISA-Konsortium, 2001, Ehmke et al., 2005). In order to analyze unequal educational opportunities in the context of plural socialization processes in families and institutions there is a need to consider different practices of socialization and children as agents (Bühler-Niederberger, 2011). From a perspective that considers children as social

agents we analyze how socialization- and learning environments are designed by and have an influence on children's self-orientation and autonomous learning. This puts different dimensions of the 'self' into the center of attention. Quantitative as well as qualitative data from the project "SEBI – Self-orientation and Self-directed Learning: An Analysis of Socialization and Learning Environments of Primary School Children", which has received funding from the Federal Ministry of Education and Research (BMBF) are the basis for this analysis. The quantitative sample includes 1074 primary school children from Wuppertal (Germany) and the surrounding area. The qualitative data is collected in an out-of-school learning environment and in families. First

observations indicated a positional and a motivational dimension of a self. To what extent those are related to unequal educational

opportunities such as family and school arrangements.

## **Of Fish, Children and Climbing the Ladders: An Outline of Children's Social and Civic Participation in Poland**

**Maja Brzozowska-Brywczyńska**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [bbmaja@gmail.com](mailto:bbmaja@gmail.com)

There is a Polish saying that roughly translates to: children should be seen and not heard, and it involves the equivalence of fish and children on that matter. Participatory and civic rights of children in Poland rely heavily on this commonsense "allocation" of children in public sphere and social life. Their right to be heard and taken seriously is officially limited (Polish state's declaration regarding CRC articles 12-16) as it should be exercised with respect for parental authority, in accordance with Polish customs and traditions regarding the place of the child within and outside the family. These traditions are very often based upon objectification of children and make the progress towards respecting children's rights even more difficult. Ironically enough, it was a

Polish-Jewish educator and devoted proponent of children's participation and citizenship, Janusz Korczak, whose teachings inspired drafting of the Convention of the Rights of the Child. 2012 was declared the Year of Janusz Korczak in Poland, with the motto: "there are no children, just people". The year's impressive agenda of conferences, seminars, and projects provides a convenient starting point for an analysis of how is the notion of children's participation present and how it is understood in Polish public discourse, social practice and everyday imagination. I would like to provide such an analysis. My intention is to draw a map of children's participation theory and practice set in the specific context of Polish (political) culture, a rather non-participatory one.

## **14\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (1)**

Chair(s): Leena Haanpää (University of Turku), Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere), Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford)

## **Selected factors Related to Participation in Sport and Physical Activities among Secondary School Students in the Island of Tobago**

**Anand Rampersad**, University of the West Indies | [pastiche6@yahoo.com](mailto:pastiche6@yahoo.com)

This exploratory paper examines the relationship between selected social variables and participation in sport and physical activities among secondary school students on the island of Tobago, in the Caribbean. Participation in sport and physical activities involve engagement at school, organized clubs

and recreational settings. The research explores the relationship between participation in sport and physical activities as it relates to Social and Economic Status (SES), engagement in extra-curricular activities, school encouragement and parental education. The study draws on an analysis of quantitative data

of 116 secondary school students from four (4) schools in Tobago between the ages of 11-15 years. Using a number of statistical tests such as Spearman's rank correlation, the data shows that there are no positive relationships between school encouragement, SES, parental education and participation in sport and physical activities. Additionally, there is no statistically inverse relationship between engagement in extra-curricular activities and participation in sport and physical activities.

The findings of the study calls for a deeper understanding of the meaning and prioritising of sport and physical activities in a small developing society. In so doing, recommendations are offered for future research as well as policy planning in order to make meaningful interventions in the lives of adolescents in terms of their health and socio-cultural well being. Keywords: Participation; Sport; Small Developing Society

## **Non-Disabled Secondary School Children's Lived Experiences of a Wheelchair Basketball Programme Delivered in the East of England.**

**Adam B. Evans**, University of Lincoln | [adevans@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:adevans@lincoln.ac.uk)

**Lindsay J. Brown**, University of Lincoln | [Lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:Lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk)

**Jonathan Bright**, University of Lincoln | [jonobright86@googlemail.com](mailto:jonobright86@googlemail.com)

Frequently an unquestioned belief is held in UK schools in the value of 'normalised' ability in physical education. Consequently inclusion of disabled students can be problematical. Negative perceptions of disability are rarely challenged. This study investigated the embodied experiences of 50 non-disabled secondary school pupils during a programme designed to introduce disability sport to non-disabled schoolchildren entitled 'The Wheelchair Sports Project.' Wheelchair Basketball sessions were delivered by coaches during physical education for a 12 week period. 50 pupils aged between 10 and 12 years took part. Non-participant observations were completed during the intervention and guided group interviews were completed with 40 participants pre and post project. Bourdieu's theoretical framework was utilized during data analysis. The impact of the project on pupils'

perceptions of physical disability was investigated. Prior to the project, pupils emphasized the 'otherness' of disabled bodies and described disability sport as inferior and not 'real.' Observations highlighted how pupils' experienced physical challenges adapting to wheelchair basketball. Pupils struggled to control wheelchairs and frequently diverged from acceptable behaviour by using their lower limbs to 'cheat.' Post-programme interviews demonstrated pupils' perceptions of physical disability altered due to their embodied experiences. Pupils described high physical demands of wheelchair basketball and began to focus upon similarities between themselves and physically disabled individuals. However, no reference was made to mental or psychological disability, emphasizing the specificity of the effects of pupils' embodied experiences on their habitus'.

## **Conforming or Countering Femininities? Secondary School Sport**

**Majella McSharry**, Dublin City University | [majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie](mailto:majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie)

This paper is based on research conducted in a range of Irish second level schools selected because of their reputations for success in

rugby and Gaelic games. Sport is frequently seen as a source of hope and cohesion, strengthening community belonging among

participants and supporters. However this research examines how school sport can be alienating and infuriating when it serves to reinforce gender inequalities, while giving the illusion of 'natural' gender practices. In Ireland, whatever the team sport, it is predominantly men's leagues and competitions that attract most media support and public interest, so physical team sports are largely gender specific and male orientated. This dominance is often nurtured and perpetuated in secondary schools whose reputations depend on the success of boys' teams. This research investigates the experience of girls attending these schools. It is framed against

the backdrop of varying studies that document high levels of sport 'drop out' amongst teenage girls (Kelleher et al, 2003) or lack of participation in diverse activities (McPhail, Collier and O'Sullivan, 2009). This paper explores the range of co-curricular sporting activities available to girls and suggests that equality of choice can serve to highlight rather than reduce gender dissonance. This paper examines how ultimately the girls' quests for equality and recognition within school sport can leave them balancing a fine line between conforming and countering discourses of gender performativity.

## 15\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (2)

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere), Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku)

### Sports Participation, Family Habitus and Gender : a Case Study of Sporty Girls and Non Sporty Boys

Christine Mennesson, University of Toulouse | [christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr](mailto:christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr)

Numerous works highlight the role of the socioeconomic status of families in children's participation in sports (White and Pledge, 2007; White and McTeer, 2012). Other authors studied the modes of family socialization which favor this process. The family culture so appears as a central element in the construction of the childrens' sports tastes (Wheeler, 2012 ; Dagkas and Quarmby, 2012). In particular, the place occupied by sport in the family style of life plays an important role (Macdonald and al. , 2004). More generally, it is possible to identify a family habitus (Tomanovic, 2004; Weininger and Lareau, 2009), who organizes children's engagement in leisure and physical activity. However, the

sports participation of childrens also varies according to their sex. If sports participation seems more valued for the boys, and allows them to occupy a favored place in their group of peers (Eder and Kinney, 1995), the atypical sports investments are less negatively judged for the girls (Messner, 2005; Mennesson, 2007). This communication discusses the interest of an analysis in term of family habitus to analyze the atypical gender uses of sport of certain children. It bases on a qualitative survey led with about twenty children's families, and presents in great detail the cases of two girls practising sport in a intensive way, and of two boys who doesn't like sport.

## The Sport and Physical Activity Drop Out Phenomenon – Concepts, Methodological Issues and Directions for Future Research

Matti Hakamäki, LIKES Research Center, Jyväskylä | [matti.hakamaki@likes.fi](mailto:matti.hakamaki@likes.fi)

There is a consensus regarding dropout from organized sport in general; however, the phenomenon is seldom investigated in detail. Beginning, changing and withdrawing from a specific sport can be measured using the license data of sports federations in countries where such information is available in a suitable format. The basic feature is that although children will drop out of sports at any age, starting a new one becomes more difficult as they get older. The declining amount of physical activity is a parallel but slightly different issue; the decline starts earlier. According to currently available data, the level of objectively measured physical activity starts to decline after children reach the age of seven. Organized sport is only a small fraction of the total volume of physical activity. From the health behaviour perspective, the organization mode of physical activity is

important because it affects the probability of an active lifestyle in the future. Amounts of physical activity are traditionally measured using questionnaires; currently, the data is also objectively gathered with accelerometers. The research method affects the results; the interpretation of associations between socioeconomic factors and physical activity is influenced by the chosen method of data collection. Sport-related behaviour can be understood as a consumption style; to some extent, this behaviour is dependent on available resources. On the other hand, several aspects of consumption are more immaterial, and some features can be adapted to circumstances where only scarce funding is available. The consumption styles may be independent of participating self in sport in the form of physical activity.

## The Phenomenon of Drop Outs Sports among Teenagers. A Case Study in Italy

Barbara Mazza, University of Sapienza, Rome | [barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it](mailto:barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it)

Between 14 and 18 years there has been, in Italy, the highest rate of abandonment of sport and amounted to over 20% (Istat 2010). What are the factors that have the greatest impact on this choice? To investigate the reasons, ORSA (Regional Observatory sports Abruzzo) on behalf of CONI Abruzzo has conducted in 2012, a research involving nearly 10,000 high school students (equivalent to 20% of the student population of the region), distributed by type of school attended, gender, age, province of residence, to ensure the representativeness of the sample. The survey examined by administering a semi-structured questionnaire and the construction of four focus groups (one in each province of the region), motivation, socio-cultural, lifestyle and eating habits, relationship with individual

sports, relationship dynamics and patterns of cultural consumption. The reflection emerged is part of the debate, for some time, has suffered as a national and international level. The aims to understand the reasons that lead to inactivity and neglect, but also to identify possible actions to intervene in order to help contain the phenomenon of drop outs. The results have been demonstrated fully in line with the national data and made it possible to provide a detailed and multifaceted condition and habits of young people of Abruzzo, in addition to interesting ideas that come from the way they conceive of the sport and their requests to the sporting world, aimed at dialogue and make it more challenging approach to physical and motor activities.

## 16\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (3)

Chair(s): Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku), Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere)

### Children and the Federal Definitions of Sports Activities in France

Pascale Garnier, University Paris 13 | [pascale.garnierx@free.fr](mailto:pascale.garnierx@free.fr)

Sports practices must be understood as the relationship between two phenomena: on the one hand a "demand" of practices; on the other hand an "offer" of practices (Bourdieu, 1980). In particular, the participation of children and young people in sports organizations can be explained by various factors such as time allocation, but also by the social definitions of sports practices according to age groups. These aspects, in the French context, constitute the object of my proposal, insisting on a tension between recreational and competitive definitions of sports. The objective is to show an increasing emphasis on the selective and competitive dimensions of organized sport compared to the dimensions of leisure and play. In order to analyze this general process and its variations according to different sports, I study the development of five

sports activities within the framework of national federations: basketball, gymnastics, horse-riding, tennis, swimming (Garnier, 2005, 2006). The aim of my communication is to contribute to denaturalize the classifications of age, which are particularly powerful in this domain of physical activities. References BOURDIEU P., 1993, How Can One be a Sportsman ? In *Sociology in Questions*, London Sage, 117-131. GARNIER P. 2005, Le développement des pratiques sportives des plus jeunes. *Éléments pour une histoire comparative en France*, Sport History Review, 36 (1-2), p. 3-20. GARNIER P. 2006, L'enfant et le sport. Classements d'âge et pratiques sportives. In R. Sirota (ed.) *Éléments pour une sociologie de l'enfance*. Rennes, Presses universitaires.

### Urban Youngsters and Organised Sports. Relations between Socio-Demographic Characteristics and Drop Out.

Tineke Van de Walle, Ghent University | [Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be](mailto:Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be)

Lieve Bradt, Ghent University | [lieve.bradt@ugent.be](mailto:lieve.bradt@ugent.be)

eva de coninck, Ghent University | [e.deconinck@ugent.be](mailto:e.deconinck@ugent.be)

Participation in organized leisure activities is believed to bring substantial developmental benefits for young people. Participation in organized sports in particular has not only been associated with general developmental benefits, but also with better health in young people. As a consequence, there is a growing interest in the non-participation and drop out of young people in organized sports. While

research data are available on the socio-demographic characteristics of 'non-participants' and on young people's main reasons for dropping out, few studies have focused on relations between youth drop out and socio-demographic characteristics. In our presentation we will present findings based on multilevel data from a school survey conducted by the Youth Research Platform, a Flemish

Policy Research Centre, in secondary schools in the two biggest cities of the Flemish region of Belgium. The sample includes 3.867 young people, aged between 12 and 18 years old and from diverse socio-demographic backgrounds (half of the respondents come from ethnic minority families and over 10% of the respondents reported financial strain in their family). All respondents had to report on their former and current participation in organized

sports and other leisure time activities. Multilevel logistic regressions uncover compound relations between drop out, age, gender, ethnicity and socio-economic status. Our findings suggest that different explanations for youth drop out in sports are to be found in different sections of the population, notwithstanding possible invariance in self-reported reasons.

## **Ethnic Minority Youth and the Access to Participation in Organised Sports: Danish Case: The Intervention Playground**

Annette K. Michelsen la Cour, University of Southern Denmark | [amlacour@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:amlacour@sam.sdu.dk)

From 2010-2012 an intervention named Playground offered sporting activities during vacation periods in 6 disadvantaged areas in Denmark. The Ministry of Culture was behind the funding and the intervention was organised by the Danish sporting umbrella organisation DGI and carried out by local sports clubs. The political aim was to reduce crime and political radicalisation through meaningful organised activities, though the aim of the local sports clubs was to attract new members among the children and young people between the age of 5 to 16. The political expectation was, that a variety of sporting activities offered ranging from football across cricket to capoeira, belly dancing and fencing would present an important alternative to doing nothing or engaging in criminal activities during vacation periods. The intervention was evaluated and the findings showed that the aim

of reducing "trouble" was met through the activities and it was believed that the activities could prevent gang-like constellations from recruiting new members. The activities were well attended by children up to the age of 14 years and approved by both children and parents after a period of introduction, but the participants did to a very little extent enrol as members. The sports clubs though did not gain a lot of new members, but became known in the areas. The findings also showed that participation in organised sports is limited for both financial, social and cultural reasons and that the knowledge of the civil society based sports clubs in Denmark is at hand but not at use. There's a substantial underrepresentation of ethnic members and the findings showed that means of transportation and parental resources are scarce among the families in the areas.

## **Learning to Associate: The Facilitators and Obstacles to BME Children and Young People's 'Participation' in Sports Associations.**

Tom Cockburn, University of Bradford | [t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk](mailto:t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk)

This research explores the work of Black and Minority Ethnic (BME) children's and young people's association through the lens of sports associations. The research: a) Illuminates how BME young people's social identities are

produced and negotiated in families and in private and in public spaces/places; ii) Understands how such learnt patterns of association in the informal sphere develop into more formal associations; iii) Sports



participation is a key element in supporting BME children to negotiate the interface between 'informal' and 'public' association. We adopt an intensive case study approach

utilising semi-structured interviews, PLA techniques of network mapping (Chambers, 2009).

## RN04 - Poster Session

### Protective and Preventive Services For Children: An Assessment of Turkey

**Günnur Ertong**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [gunnur.ertong@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:gunnur.ertong@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Zeynep Tecik**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [zeynep.tecik@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:zeynep.tecik@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Hanife Gülin Koçak**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [gulin.kocak@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:gulin.kocak@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Muberra Sungur**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [muberra.sungur@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:muberra.sungur@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Yusuf Tambag**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [yusuf.tambag@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:yusuf.tambag@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Ceren Büşra Uzun**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [busra.uzun@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:busra.uzun@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Deniz Zeytinoglu**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [deniz.zeytinoglu@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:deniz.zeytinoglu@tubitak.gov.tr)

**İlksen Acunalp Erleblebici**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [ilksen.erleblebici@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:ilksen.erleblebici@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Ayşe Camalan**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [ayse.camalan@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:ayse.camalan@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Hülya Çakır**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey | [hulya.cakir@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:hulya.cakir@tubitak.gov.tr)

**Fahri Kocaoglu**, Ministry of Family and Social Policies | [fahrikocaoglu@gmail.com](mailto:fahrikocaoglu@gmail.com)

**Emel Öztürk**, The Ministry of Family and Social Policies | [emelozturk@aile.gov.tr](mailto:emelozturk@aile.gov.tr)

**Türküler Erdost**, The Ministry of Family and Social Policies | [terdost@aile.gov.tr](mailto:terdost@aile.gov.tr)

There are approximately 29.000.000 people living under the age of 19 and this number is 31.5 % of the whole population in Turkey. 14.000 of these children are under protection of the State. This reality makes the policies for children more critical when we consider these numbers. In recent decade, proactive policies have been developed especially in the field of

protective and preventive injunctions of child care services in Turkey. In this research, the regulations which are published by The Ministry of Family and Social Policies General Directorate of Child Services, that is in charge of all children in Turkey, have been investigated. Besides, the historical progress of child care services has been analyzed by



documentary analysis technique. This research also involves other institutions deal with child care services in Turkey. In recent years, the focus of child care services has been moved towards protective and preventive approach in the world. In this research policies and systems in different countries have been inquired and the applicability of these systems to Turkey has been analyzed. The compliance of the service model already in practice with protective and preventive policies for child care services has been studied. At the same time

the current technological infrastructures of the data based decision support systems have been analyzed by considering the importance of personal information security. Within the scope of this research the ecological system perspective of Bronfenbrenner which approaches child holistically is used to define the systems around the child. As a result of this research a road map is provided in order to be used in protective and preventive services with a strong infrastructure.

## Adolescents in the Internet-Environment: Communication and Reading

Alexandra Gubanova, Russian State Children's Library | [alexandra.gubanova@gmail.com](mailto:alexandra.gubanova@gmail.com)

Our survey showed Internet intensifies cognitive activity of students: 92% of teens reading various information on the Internet (43% of them - read a lot, 49% - read a little). Reading preferences of boys and girls on the Internet almost entirely correspond to reading preferences in literature – they read materials on topics they are particularly interested. We correlated questions about communication places on the Internet of adolescents and the ways how they're reading books from the Internet. The results showed: adolescents who prefer to communicate in social networks, mostly read e-books on a computer screen (88%), on their mobile phones (93%) and print out books from the Internet (91%). Teens that actively interact on the forums prefer audiobooks (50%) or use a mobile phone to

read (37%). Students who prefer to communicate via instant messengers (ICQ, Skype) use special devices for reading books (e-books, iPad) (24%). Adolescents, who prefer to communicate in the internet community, as a rule prefer to read on the mobile phone (24%) and print books (20%). The survey found out that, in general, teens who like reading and who read a lot, chatting on the Internet much less often than those who read for studies or reading for relax and fun. Among those who do not like to read and consider this activity boring, the same number of those who communicate on the Internet and those who did not communicate. Those who cannot imagine life without books practically don't interact on the Internet.

## How Does Praetorian Militarization Affect Children's Life Chances?

Steve Carlton-Ford, University of Cincinnati | [carlto1@uc.edu](mailto:carlto1@uc.edu)

Militarization can create conditions that worsen the life chances of people around the world. Theorists maintain that praetorian militarization (i.e., either direct or indirect control of the government by the military) creates particularly adverse conditions (e.g., Andreski 1968) for the general population, a view that that has, however, rarely been

examined. In contrast, theories of militarization typically stress that increasing social militarization (i.e., the size of armies) improves life chances, resulting in lower child and infant mortality, while holding that economic militarization (i.e., military spending) generally has little impact over and above that of social militarization (e.g., Bullock and Firebaugh

1990). New research shows, however, that praetorian militarization harms life chances, pushing food security down (Scanlan and Jenkins 2001) and child mortality up (e.g., Bowman 1996; Carlton-Ford 2011). Similarly, armed conflict pushes food production down and child mortality up (e.g., Carlton-Ford & Boop, 2010), with increasing military participation in conjunction with internationalized internal conflict (i.e., complex civil wars) being particularly harmful (e.g.,

Carlton-Ford 2010, 2011). This paper will help establish the process through which praetorian militarization has its effect on child mortality, using a dataset that combines information on: national economy, social militarization, economic militarization, praetorian militarization, child mortality, the type of government, the quality of governance, armed conflict, food and nutrition, and other relevant indicators from countries with populations over 200,000.

## Does Gender Make a Difference? Parents Mediation Strategies of Children Internet Use across Europe

Kairi Talves, University of Tartu | [kairi.talves@ut.ee](mailto:kairi.talves@ut.ee)

The internet has become major part in people's lives. Especially, it influences children and adolescents who are eager to use internet on different platforms, but often lack social skills and experiences to cope with negative consequences that may enforce on the internet. For parents children's growing interest to internet means double trouble: firstly, most of the parents are from the generation, who did not grow up in internet boost period, secondly, they have to cope with internetization of their children's lives as well as provide guidance for them about safe use of the internet. The aim of the following study is to analyse parents mediation of children internet use in gender perspective. Do parents use different strategies for boys and girls? According to EU Kids Online survey in 2010,

where European children between 9-16 and their parents were studied, parents use five types of different mediation strategies, which can be grouped as active mediation of use, active mediation of safety, restrictions, monitoring and technical solutions. Parents use „active“ strategies (both of use and safety) more often on girls compared to boys and „passive“ strategies (restrictions, monitoring and technical solutions) more extensively on boys compared to girls. Similarly, the analyses show a tendency of countries with later internet saturation (time when reached to the level of 50 per cent internet use in the country) having less gender differences and countries with earlier saturation having more gender differences in parental mediation.

## Reading of Children and Adolescents: Comparative Analysis

Elena Kolosova, Russian State Children's Library | [the\\_shmiga@mail.ru](mailto:the_shmiga@mail.ru)

We examined change issues of reading motivation, age and gender reading of girls and boys, their genre and thematic preferences and repertoire of reading. Survey of primary school children showed that they, firstly recognize the instrumental function of reading, using it as a means to train and hone the necessary intellectual skills and quality, a tool that helps

to be smart, educated, develop memory, imagination. And one-third prefer reading for fun, for pleasure, to learn what is good, friendship, etc. The situation with the home library for children of all ages from 1 to 8 grade is similar. 58% of families with children or do not have books, or have a very small home library. The average size of home library is at

1/3 of the adolescents surveyed. Only 10% of adolescents have a fairly large home library. Children and adolescents use different sources of getting books, preferring to the most available and suitable for their age. Teens gradually cease to focus on the tastes and preferences of the older generation, as opposed to younger children, and prefer to share information about books with their peers and friends. It should be noted that the motivation for reading of children older and younger age groups vary widely and strongly

affects the place of reading in the life of the modern child. In age of 7 -11 the leading motive of reading is primarily an interest in reading, and such of indicators as the title of the book, as well as illustrations are important when choosing a book. In age of 12-15 the motive of "interesting" is overlapped by the motivation of doing school tasks. Thus, the model of the modern teenager reading becomes more similar to the model of the adult reader.

## **The Protection of Child's Right to Health as a Matter of Being Heard**

**Stefania Fucci**, University of Eastern Piedmont | [stefania.fucci@sp.unipmn.it](mailto:stefania.fucci@sp.unipmn.it)

The right to health represents a fundamental right recognized at the international level in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, and a subjective right recognized at the national level in Italian Constitution (art.32) dueing to all citizens regardless of their personal and social characteristics, including age. This means that children, like adults, must be given the power to exercise their own right to health protection. In the same way, can be read the 1989 Convention on the Rights of the Child which recognizes to child, considered as a subject under the age of eighteen years, a series of subjective rights including the right to health. This paper intends to present a theoretical reflection on the protection of the right to health, in particular on child's right to be heard in health choices. Being heard may be understood in two different ways: as a first

step within an accompanying path towards the self-determination of the child; or as a simple transmission of information which operates from the bottom upwards, a sharing of perspectives of the child with the reference adult, without the latter being bound to take them into account when making choices. So, it is clear that while self-determination is based on the assumption that the child is able to choose with respect to his/her own actions, to assume the responsibilities related to such choices, being heard implies the being recognized the right to express their views on matters which concern them directly. Within the doctor-patient relation, which is therefore the role of the child, considering that the options are placed along a continuum having at one end a completely passive role, and at the other an active part of the child?

## **Representations of the Religious Diversity among Children of a Public School in Recife, Pernambuco, Brazil**

**Paula N. Cisneiros**, Universidade Federal de Pernambuco | [paulanc@gmail.com](mailto:paulanc@gmail.com)

Immersed in a syncretic cultural logic, Brazil has traces from the Portuguese catholic colonization that still cohabits with a daily life based on catholic values made invisible and naturalized by the society through religious holidays and other practices (Almeida, 2007).

There are many discussions on the matters of laity and catholic influence on the society and politics, but research with children has been appraised by social scientists worldwide only recently and still needs contributions, especially in this area. This article discusses

how children from the basic education of a public school in Recife - Pernambuco, northeast of Brazil, represent this macro phenomenon inside the school environment. Aiming to focus on children and highlight their

speeches, the goal was to discover how these children experience the religious diversity and recognize the category "religion" as part of their lives.

## RN05 - Sociology of Consumption

### a01RN05 - PhD Session

Chair(s): Tally Katz-Gerro (University of Haifa)

#### New Consumer Cooperatives in Poland: a Path to a Democratized Economy or a Means of Social Distinction?

Aleksandra Bilewicz, University of Warsaw | [ambilewicz@gmail.com](mailto:ambilewicz@gmail.com)

The aim of this presentation is to analyze the social background of the new consumer cooperative movement in Poland and its chances to form a lasting alternative model of food consumption. In 2010 an informal group of social activists in Warsaw decided to create a small consumer cooperative the aim of which was to purchase fruit and vegetables directly from local farmers. During the subsequent years cooperatives in several other Polish cities emerged: in Łódź, Gdańsk, Lublin, Kraków and others. Cooperative activists aim to restore direct contact between food producers and consumers and to establish an egalitarian community easy to replicate elsewhere. The grassroots character of the new consumer cooperatives is typical for "new cooperativism" as described by Vieta (2010). But after three years of activity, the

cooperatives failed to attract a large amount of members despite a large interest from the media. They constitute quite closed groups of young and educated middle class activists. Nevertheless the interviews with cooperative members that I conducted show that not only building a distinctive group identity motivates people to be active in cooperatives: the will to regain control over vital parts of their daily existence is another important motivation. This desire reminds of Polanyi's concept of social change presented in the essay "Class interest and social change" (1968) in which he states that economic interest is not the only factor in building social movements against the free market system; In the case of cooperatives, the need of efficacy and finding reliability in a small community in precarious times seems to be more important.

#### Ethnographic Research on Veganism

Alessandro Fiori, Università degli studi di Urbino "Carlo Bo" | [alessandrofiori@me.com](mailto:alessandrofiori@me.com)

This study is based on an ethnographic analysis of the Vegan phenomenon in Italy. The Vegans do not eat food that has animal origin (meat, fish and dairy products), do not wear clothes of animal origin (leather, fur, wool, silk, etc.), and avoid as much as possible to buy industrial products tested on animals because they damage the environment. In order to support this lifestyle, many of them do activism and self-handlers. The first aim is to study and

understand the significance that Vegans attribute to reality, observing through their production practices, rituals and use of goods. These practices are connected by a strong internal consistency, producing in three ways a series of significances that are considered as a value. In fact, these practices of consumption represent themselves a value, that's closely related to a deep respect for the animal world and nature. These practices are fundamental

to give order to the experience, through a complex system of classifications. Production and consumption practices implemented by Vegans are connected to hidden meanings, exteriorized through the selfproduction, the kitchen, the exchange, clothing and reusing, further stabilized by a sort of ritual constructed and repeated over time: public demonstrations. The time and energy invested in the realization of these practices, typical of the Prosumer (Toffler A., 1980), are not to be interpreted as practical and economical efficiency, but more in the direction of efficient symbolic production. These practices are fundamental to order experiences, through a complex system of classification (Douglas M., 1979). This classification is able to define relationships and the boundaries of the community. Elaborating on the learning phase,

it can also be noted that practices of consumption define the subdivisions inside the same group. In fact, the group presents a structure and it is subdivided in a typical way: the members of the group have the possibility to set out on a journey, which can change their status and reputation in the group. On the basis of the research carried out, I divided the group into segments, based on lifestyle and consumption practices implemented. Next, I put these figures in the path that an individual usually takes to become a Vegan and grow within the community. In conclusion, consumption activities, i.e. as a social activity giving significance, allow Vegans to sustain their own identity and vision of the world, letting them find a coherent and stable answer in time.

## **Clothes, Self Presentation and Feelings: (How) Does Class Matter?**

Irmak Karademir Hazir, Middle East Technical University |  
[irmak.karademir@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk](mailto:irmak.karademir@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk)

In this paper, drawing on Johanna Entwistle's conceptualization of dress as embodied practice, I explore how women from different class locations experience their dressed bodies in everyday life. 'Dressed body' conceptualization proposes that clothes (and tastes in clothes) influence how we feel in our bodies because they generate feelings such as self-confidence, embarrassment and comfort. Analysis of such feelings can provide insights into the power dynamics embedded in social interactions and into the symbolic power of particular embodiment styles. As such, they can reveal very subtle processes in which class privilege manifests and reproduces itself through seemingly mundane consumption practices. My analysis draws on 43 in-depth interviews I have conducted as part of a larger project on embodiment of class in Turkey. For this paper, I teased out the parts where interviewees reflected on how they felt as they

presented their 'dressed body' in particular social occasions. First of all, regardless of the volumes of capital they hold, the majority of my interviewees presume that appearances do have a value and thus enhance or limit opportunities. I also found out that certain emotional experiences are more common among culturally cultivated interviewees, whilst others only pertain to those who have restricted access to cultural and economic resources. The emotions I have uncovered also demonstrate that the (aesthetic) categorizations the 'dominant' make are internalized by those who suffer from such hierarchies most. In that sense, my analysis of feelings reveals how certain bodily representations are fixed to particular class positions in Turkey and provides empirical evidence to the workings of appearance-based symbolic violence.

## Identifying Musical Taste and Distaste Groups in Austria, England, Israel, and Serbia: Are There Evidence of Cultural Omnivourism?

Adrian Leguina, University of Manchester | [adrian.leguinaruzzi@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk](mailto:adrian.leguinaruzzi@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk)

In the early 90s, Richard Peterson and colleagues in America, showed how musical taste may be defined as the opposition between high social status groups, who simultaneously prefer high and lowbrow music (omnivores), and lower status groups, who like one or few (univores). During the last two decades, this theoretical perspective influenced a vast body of research that recognized in the omnivore thesis an explanation of how contemporary societies are culturally stratified. Quantitative cultural research has been focused on detecting omnivore and univore differentiation. Meanwhile, fundamental questions remain unanswered: the importance of the method to define whether a person is a musical univore or omnivore, the meaning of this distinction, and the importance of context in cross national research. Therefore, from a theoretical and empirical perspective, this research offers a critical review of these issues and demonstrates how quantitative research

should operationalize the concept of omnivourism. A unique cross national approach, using comparable data from Austria, England, Israel, and Serbia, a MIMIC latent class analysis shows that patterns of musical preferences vary from contemporary urban, local production, intellectual to omnivore orientation. However, omnivores do not cross all cultural boundaries neither do they display strong opinions on all cultural practices. Moreover, broader tastes reflect higher social position only in England, and not so in other European countries. In summary, this research questions the existence of a unified meaning to cultural omnivourism, challenging the global applicability of the concept as a form of social distinction. Consequently, omnivourism may reflect multiple axes of social distinction that is heavily dependent on local context, or what Bourdieu coined the national canon of culture.

## b01RN05 - Consumption of Food 1 (Practices)

Chair(s): Lotte Holm (University of Copenhagen)

### Implicit Competence and Responsibility in Everyday Practices of Sustainable Food Choices

Rachel Reckinger, University of Luxembourg | [rachel.reckinger@uni.lu](mailto:rachel.reckinger@uni.lu)

This paper analyses everyday appropriations of 'responsible' eating habits – seen as a set of plural ways of how people put into practice plural ideas of sustainability. In order not to pre-empt normative or socially desirable results, but to find out if the motor for 'responsible' consumption is driven by personal, social, ecological, geopolitical or political motivations, the notion of

sustainability is not addressed directly in my empirical surveys. It is rather characterised, in a first stage, by quantitative indicators of possible sustainability in the food domain. These indicators are related either to the consumed foods themselves such as organic, fair trade, regional, seasonal, etc. or to the individual practices, namely the array of places where people procure different food stuffs –

commercial ones and non-commercial ones (common, own garden, exchange barter, etc.). This survey (N = 3000), situated in Luxembourg and the surrounding Greater Region, is completed, in a second stage, by 50 qualitative, semi-directive interviews, which provide in-depth insights into the meanings of, and values behind, those indicators. What is of interest here are the everyday priorities, criteria, appropriations and strategies of consumption, as well as the justifications of this consumption

in a perspective of regional/spatial identification. This approach not only shows which aspects of the polysemic idea of sustainability are relevant to people's preoccupations (shaped by their everyday constraints and, in turn, shaping selective purchases), but uncovers to what extent people are reflexive in their 'responsible' food choices and in which ways, as well as for which reasons, people engage in the political domain of food issues.

## **Curry, Fish Pudding and Halal Pizza: a Qualitative Study of Food Acculturation among Immigrant Families in Oslo**

**Laura M.E. Terragni**, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Science (HiOA) | [laura.terragni@hioa.no](mailto:laura.terragni@hioa.no)

**Gun M Roos**, SIFO -National Institute for Consumer Research | [gun.roos@sifo.no](mailto:gun.roos@sifo.no)

**Annhild Mosdøl**, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Science (HiOA) | [annhild.mosdol@hioa.no](mailto:annhild.mosdol@hioa.no)

The aim of this paper is to investigate food acculturation among immigrant families living in Oslo, with a particular focus on everyday food consumption. The study -conducted in Oslo from July 2010 to February 2012- has a qualitative research design and is based on data gathered through qualitative individual interviews, focus group interviews and participants' photos of meals and eating events. The participants were women who have migrated from Asian, African and Arabic countries as adults. Findings indicated that migrant families had a wide array of opportunities for managing everyday food consumption. Food items and meal formats from the country of origin, the host country, and globalized food were combined in various

ways depending on type of meals or eating events, social occasions, where the meals were consumed and with whom. However, opportunities were also limited due to lack of familiarity and trust in food. This study of food consumption among immigrant families indicates that food acculturation is a multidimensional process; flexible and dynamic. The findings highlight the need to reconsider current models of food acculturation in order to reach a deeper understanding of food habits after migration. The case of food consumption can also shed light on other important aspects related to consumption patterns in multicultural societies.



## Why Food Practices Do Not Match Discourses? Some Insights from Ethnographic Research on Food Consumption and Sustainability

Sophie Dubuisson-Quellier, Sciences Po, Paris | [s.dubuisson@cso.cnrs.fr](mailto:s.dubuisson@cso.cnrs.fr)

Marie Plessz, National Institute for Agricultural Research, Paris | [Marie.plessz@ivry.aliss.fr](mailto:Marie.plessz@ivry.aliss.fr)

Ana Perrin-Heredia, Sciences Po, Paris | [a.perrinheredia@cso.cnrs.fr](mailto:a.perrinheredia@cso.cnrs.fr)

S  verine Gojard, National Institute for Agricultural Research, Paris | [Severine.gojard@ivry.aliss.fr](mailto:Severine.gojard@ivry.aliss.fr)

The study of food consumption practices has regularly been coming up against the gap between what actors say and what they actually do. This is especially problematic when studying sustainability issues. The theory of practices has provided interesting insights by considering that practices include a system of rules and meanings that connect saying and doing activities, without completely elucidate the clue. We will provide some insights on this issue. We have been carrying out an ethnographic research based on repeated interviews about food practices with 18 French households. We also took pictures of the fridge, kitchen, shelves and cupboards to discuss the gap between discourses and practices. The theory of practices' framework we adopted drove us to pay large attention to the role of norms, social relations and

materials. Our results show that social actors build what we call a "core of norms" which constitutes their main landmarks to set their food practices. But these sets of legitimate practices face ordinary constraints (time, budget, coordination) that actors have to deal with. For some, such a gap is a non-event, and their discourses focus on their "legitimate practices", even though most of the time they do differently. Others, unsatisfied with such a gap, tend to overstate their "illegitimate practices". As a result, the gap between practices and discourses provides information about how actors deal with the gap between their practices and the norms they would like to adopt. This suggests that the causes and reasons why people adopt some norms and why they change their practices (e.g. towards more sustainability) may be different.

## c01RN05 - Consumption Fashions

Chair(s): Olga Kravets (Faculty of Business Administration - Bilkent University, Turkey)

### Consuming the Ottoman Past: Multiple Representations and Popular Culture

Murat Ergin, Koc University | [muergin@ku.edu.tr](mailto:muergin@ku.edu.tr)

Yagmur Karakaya, University of Minnesota | [karak014@umn.edu](mailto:karak014@umn.edu)

Contemporary Turkish society is saturated with nostalgia for its Ottoman past. Ottoman-themed consumption items, ranging from TV series to T-shirts, from jewelry replicas to books, are more popular than ever. The rising interest in and redefinition of Turkey's Ottoman

past, called "Ottomania" by western media, has significant implications for the transformation of popular culture, consumption patterns, and lifestyles. At first sight, Ottomania signals a commercialization and reinterpretation of Turkey's past. However, the rising interest in

the Ottoman past also indicates crucial changes taking place in the formerly inseparable fields of popular culture and modernization. Based on data derived from 25 in-depth interviews and media analysis, this paper argues that Ottomania marks the end of modernization as a central trope in popular cultural debates. Accordingly, while popular culture historically was a contentious domain indicative of struggles and debates around modernization, and while anxieties surrounding modernization led to a broad spectrum of state intervention in popular culture, diminishing only in the 1990s, Ottomania is the first major popular cultural

stream that has gone beyond considerations and debates around modernization and successfully resisted state control. The interviews revealed diverse representations of the Ottomans as the epitome of tolerance, the defenders of Islam, the ancestors of Turks, or a burden on secularism. Concerns with modernity was conspicuously absent in these responses. As the dichotomy between official and popular culture narrowed, there emerges a multitude of perspectives that evaluate popular culture in terms of conceptions of proper history instead of proper modernity.

## The Ironic versus the Sincere? Bonding and Distancing with Ironic Consumption

**Janna Michael**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [michael@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:michael@eshcc.eur.nl)

**Pauwke Berkers**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [berkers@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:berkers@eshcc.eur.nl)

**Julia Peters**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [peters@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:peters@eshcc.eur.nl)

**Koen van Eijck**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vaneijck@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:vaneijck@eshcc.eur.nl)

**Lotte van der Jagt**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vanderjagt@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:vanderjagt@eshcc.eur.nl)

In order to understand status differences in cultural consumption, a range of recent studies calls for a shift of attention from 'what' is being consumed towards the 'how' cultural commodities are being appropriated. This study takes a closer look at how different social groups attach meaning to karaoke performances. Participant observations and in depth interviews with karaoke participants help us to understand the distinctive ways of appropriating this cultural form. Karaoke serves as an interesting example as it brings together different social groups which meet in the same physical space and spend their evenings 'together'. While karaoke is a

'serious' game for those who try to develop and show their singing talent, it serves as a 'funny' evening entertainment for others who approach karaoke with irony. On the one hand, ironic appropriation is inclusive, as it bonds the people that read karaoke performances ironically. Its function vis-à-vis the serious participants may be dual: it allows the ironic participants to engage with popular culture, but at the same time their ironic stance ensures that they do not fully identify with this cultural form. Irony brings popular culture within reach, but also emphasizes distance towards 'trivial' popular culture and its 'serious' consumers.

## **A Tale of Little Pink Bricks: How the Genderization of Products Changed the Contemporary Toy Market Entangling even the Prestigious and Well-Regarded LEGO Brand. A Case Study on Pinkification.**

**Renato L Roda**, University of Torino | [renato.roda@unito.it](mailto:renato.roda@unito.it)

**Ester Cois**, University of Cagliari | [ester.cois@unica.it](mailto:ester.cois@unica.it)

The last few years have seen the occurrence of two important trends of change in the global market of toys. On one hand, the toys mainly addressed to female consumers have been object of an always more invasive phenomenon of what the critics have defined “pinkification”, that is a massive thrust of homologation of products to a strictly limited set of aesthetical and socio-cultural gender clichés. On the other hand, a stern reaction to the dominant genderization of the toy market has grown beyond the limits of equal opportunity activists and has conquered the attention of generalist media in many Western countries. In this paper, we will focus on one of the most debated and publicized cases of harsh collision between the gender specific marketing strategies of a toy company and the instances of more gender neutral toys promoted by the

anti-pinkification groups: the largely broadcasted introduction in the global toy trade by the well-known Danish toy company LEGO of a newly developed, deeply genderized collection of toy building sets conceived for a female only target market. Many parents concerned by the effects on their daughters of almost complete gender-segregated toy market perceived as an unbearable scandal that even a glorious brand as LEGO, respected by at least 3 generations of former-young builders for its creative and broad-minded approach to toymaking, has fallen prey of these unequal marketing strategies. We will analyze in detail the characteristics of these new products, even through an accurate comparison between the new girl-only sets and the traditional ones, to verify if all the many complaints expressed by the critics are true.

## **a02RN05 - Changing Consumption Behaviours and Practices**

Chair(s): Margit Keller (Institute of Journalism and Communication - University of Tartu, Estonia)

### **Habit and Change in Contemporary Capitalism: Comparative Evidence about Eating**

**Isabelle Darmon**, University of Manchester | [Isabelle.Darmon@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:Isabelle.Darmon@manchester.ac.uk)

**Alan Warde**, University of Manchester | [alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk)

The current crises of capitalism may opportunely remind us that capitalism thrives not only on the rational but rather on a constant mutual feed between the rational and the irrational, as Max Weber had pointed out. Food and eating have probably become an

exacerbated site for these dynamics today, as shown for example by Julie Guthman in her exploration of the reasons for the current fixation on obesity, even though the rationalisation of eating practices far antedates modern capitalism. Within such a perspective,

it is important to re-examine (irrational?) habit and (rational?) change and their status in the contemporary capitalist dynamics of food. In this paper we propose to start doing this drawing on from a two-year empirical and comparative project on change in eating habits in France and Britain, included in a wider programme of research on “sustainable practices”, in which we examined habit and change in different configurations – life changes, changes in the local food shopping environment, and targeted change through weight-loss diets. We interrogate the meaning

and status of habit and change in these different configurations with the help of mainly two contrasted understandings of the notion in Max Weber: habit as shaped by customs and conventions; and habit as unintended consequence of rationalisation. On that basis we seek to provide a renewed understanding of the dual role of habit as cushion of capitalist rationalisation processes and as innocuous vestige of traditional forms of life. We draw tentative implications regarding the resources required for food-related political action and change.

## Consequences of Normative Contestation of Food Consumption in Everyday Life

Bente Halkier, Roskilde University | [bha@ruc.dk](mailto:bha@ruc.dk)

In food policies (Loeber et al, 2011), mediated communication is used to frame ordinary food consumers as individually responsible for helping to solve collective problems by way of changing their food habits. This way, otherwise unnoticed routines become potentially questioned and negotiated among consumers, and ordinary food consumption become normatively contested. The question is which potential consequences these mediatized contestation processes have for everyday agency? Theoretically the paper is based on a practice theoretical approach to consumption and media use (Keller & Halkier, 2013). Empirically, the paper presents three types of consequences of normative contestation of food in everyday life: Do-ability, empowerment and governmentality. These types are based on

a comparison of four qualitative studies of contested food handling in daily life (Halkier, 2010). The potential implications for everyday agency (Jacobsen & Dulsrud, 2007) are discussed. Halkier, B. (2010). Consumption challenged. Food in medialised everyday lives. Farnham, Ashgate. Jacobsen, E. and A. Dulsrud (2007). Will consumers save the world? The framing of political consumerism, *Journal of Agricultural and Environmental Ethics*, 20, 469-82. Keller, M. & B. Halkier (2013). Consumers and media discourse: Social interaction in a practice theoretical approach to contested consumption activities, *Marketing Theory* (revise and resubmit) Loeber, A. M. Hajer & L. Levidow (2011). Agro-food crises: Institutional and discursive changes in the food scares area. *Science as Culture*, 20, 147-55.

## Behavior Change Communication, Food Events and Consumption in Everyday Life

Søren Esben Hansen, Roskilde University | [esben@ruc.dk](mailto:esben@ruc.dk)

In public health campaigns and public debate about food quality and nutrition, traditional behavior change communication (Livingstone, 2004) has been used to influence citizenry and consumption (Livingstone & Lunt, 2007). The producers of these mediated messages are manifold and range from public organizations

to media institutions and retail chains. With the development of a digital and mobile media landscape, where the distinction between content producers and users becomes blurred (van Dijck, 2009), there is a need to investigate the current use of behavior change communication and alternative campaign

formats such as food events. This paper draws on theoretical discussions of food consumption and media uses within Practice Theory (Halkier, 2010). Empirically, the paper presents results from ethnographic fieldwork on four food events at Roskilde Festival, 2012. Long home-interviews with families, both prior to and following the events, unfold the many existing behavior change communication sources that are available to the families and how the events are used as discursive repertoires for possible change. Implications for future behavior change communication are

discussed. Halkier, B. (2010). Consumption challenged. Food in medialised everyday lives, Ashgate. Livingstone, S. (2004). What is media literacy? *Intermedia*, 32 (3). pp. 18-20. Livingstone, S and P. Lunt (2007). Representing Citizens and Consumers in Media and Communications Regulation, *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 2007; 611; 51. van Dijck, J (2009). Users like you? Theorizing agency in user-generated content, *Media Culture Society* 2009; 31; 41.

## Enclosed Cultures: Vegetable Gardens and Potential Changes in Consumer Culture

Roberta Bartoletti, University of Urbino Carlo Bo | [roberta.bartoletti@uniurb.it](mailto:roberta.bartoletti@uniurb.it)

The paper intends to observe the crisis and potential changes in consumer culture in enclosed spaces such as vegetable gardens, on the basis of an ethnographic research in a municipal allotment area in the town of Bologna (Italy). Vegetable gardens were traditionally devoted to a subsistence economy and a more safe life for working classes, but after the world war 2 they became spaces of leisure of a more wide array of social groups. The recent economic crisis is accompanied by a resurgence in food self-production in gardens, but reasons of engagement in urban cultivation are also cultural, social and civic-political rather than just economical. I will focus on 3 items that can be connected to

changes in conventional consumer culture: environmental sustainability, gift culture and consumer sociability. Thanks also to the joining of new generations of gardeners, are gardens places of cultivation of sustainability (in term of care for biodiversity, biological cultivation, ecc.)? The traditional "generosity of gardeners" can be an example of a different consumption culture (free exchanges of products and skills)? How are intertwined individual and collective orientations in garden, the private and the public? Asking these research questions we intend to understand if and how today vegetable gardens can be depicted as places of cultivation of changes in consumer culture.

## b02RN05 - Consumption of Food 2 (Diet)

Chair(s): Paddy Dolan (Dublin Institute of Technology)

### Food Consumption, Health and Family Life

Marie Plessz, INRA | [marie.plessz@divvy.inra.fr](mailto:marie.plessz@divvy.inra.fr)

Le Pape Marie-Clémence, CNRS/Université Lyon 2 | [mc\\_lepape@yahoo.fr](mailto:mc_lepape@yahoo.fr)

Food consumption is both a matter of domestic economy and organisation and of maintaining family relationships. Recent public health policies have stressed yet one more dimension, since food practices have become infused with exhortations to follow nutritional rules such as the “Five a day” programmes. How do households take up these missions? How do they prioritize them? Is it possible to identify material conditions (including access to the market and the products), household, individual or life course characteristics that impact how health is defined and included in domestic food practices? This communication will provide preliminary results on these questions. The research is based on in-depth

interviews about food consumption habits and norms with members of the highest strata of the working class in rural and urban settings in France. We selected interviewees who had at least one child under 10 years old and conducted interviews with them and their kins (spouse, parents, siblings). We did not prompt questions about health during the interview; instead we examined how health and bodily issues sprang up in the discourse. This allows us to compare the role and place of health in food experiences, across people who are linked by kinship and generational ties, but may differ by their gender, their family situation, their birth-cohort and their employment position and history.

### Consumers and Fat: Attitudes towards the Light, Heavy, and Hidden

Nina Kahma, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [nina.kahma@ncrc.fi](mailto:nina.kahma@ncrc.fi)

Piia Jallinoja, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [piia.jallinoja@ncrc.fi](mailto:piia.jallinoja@ncrc.fi)

Satu Helakorpi, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [satu.helakorpi@thl.fi](mailto:satu.helakorpi@thl.fi)

Fat has become the central nutrient to healthy eating. What kind of food is good for you is much discussed in the public debate at the same time as eating in restaurants has increased. In recent decades the variety of fat products, foodstuffs and semi-finished products has grown immensely in the market. Nutritional fat comes into our plates in two forms: obvious and hidden. The hard saturated fats are present in whole milk and dairy products like cheese and cream, and also in foods such as mayonnaise, French fries, hamburgers, cakes, and pastries and pies. The

paper analyses nationwide cross-sectional quantitative data collected in the Health Behaviour and Health among the Finnish Adult Population monitoring survey in 2012. The survey collects information on eating habits such as food choices and the type of fat used in cooking and on bread. The questionnaire also includes a variety of questions about the respondents' background such as weight, height, and socio-economic background. The aim of the paper is to map out the way in which social inequalities can be seen in the consumption of fats from the viewpoint of

lifestyles. We explore through quantitative methods how choices of foods containing fat are linked to choices in obvious fat in different population subgroups. We mirror the results to public discussion on nutritional fats and the

level of peoples' knowledge about fats. We will also discuss the role of expert knowledge as opposed to the lay knowledge affecting the choices of fats and fatty foods.

## Do Food Safety Concerns Foster Vegetarian and Vegan Lifestyles?

Ariela Mortara, IULM University, Milan | [ariela.mortara@iulm.it](mailto:ariela.mortara@iulm.it)

In the past years issues related to the safety of food have become relevant in private and public discourses. Thanks to such events like the mad cow disease alarm, the avian flu and more generally the pollution of environment and waters, consumers are more and more concerned about what they eat and drink. Such concerns have contributed to the spreading of biological food, have forced retailers to provide the traceability of food, and have generally affected food related consumption practices, leading to the consumption of more healthy and "safe" food. The general concern regarding the assumption of healthy food is even more important for parents wanting to

provide safe food for their children and therefore looking for alternatives diets like vegetarian and vegan. The aim of the paper is to investigate the relationship between food concerns and vegetarian and vegan lifestyles as it emerges from the online dialogs among the so called techno mums, in order to verify the hypothesis that the diffusion of vegetarian and even vegan diets among them is due, not only to ethical reason, but also to concern for health. The applied methodology will be a netnographic research on blogs and forums in order to monitor the online conversations of this group of consumers which seem to be very influencing.

## c02RN05 - Consumption and Taste 1

Chair(s): Henk Roose (Department of Sociology - Ghent University)

### Constructing Legitimacy for Cultural Omnivores: Wine Magazines and the Case of Diminishing Contrasts and Increasing Varieties.

Jennifer Smith Maguire, University of Leicester | [jbs7@le.ac.uk](mailto:jbs7@le.ac.uk)

In the study of contemporary taste patterns, there has been a lack of attention to the cultural milieu in which omnivorous tastes and practices are formed, and in particular how media representations codify new canons of cultural legitimacy. The paper addresses this gap in our knowledge of how new patterns of 'good taste' are defined at a collective level, through an analysis of media aimed explicitly at cultural omnivores. An analysis of

advertising and editorial content from a sample of 2008 and 2010 issues of the two leading wine magazines (Decanter and Wine Spectator) identified similarities and differences between the representations of Old World- and especially French- wines, and New World (e.g. Australian, American) wines. The analysis focused on representations of a wine's origin- e.g. where a wine was made, how it was made, by whom and when- which



were coded for four frames of legitimacy: genuineness, heritage, transparency and external validation. The findings suggest that wine magazines circulate at least two logics of 'good taste': contrasts in legitimacy between Old and New World have diminished, meaning that legitimate wine is increasingly diverse in its origins; and, the category of the legitimate

is stratified through an increasing variety of terms of evaluation, including an established notion of terroir and more inclusive notions of provenance. The discussion interprets these findings in light of the democratization and globalization of the wine field, and the struggle to maintain social distinction through more elaborate codes of taste.

## The Consistency and Inconsistency of Taste across Cultural Fields: Finland and the UK Compared

Semi Purhonen, University of Helsinki | [semi.purhonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:semi.purhonen@helsinki.fi)

The idea of distinct and identifiable lifestyles that characterize different social groups implies that people should have, at least to a certain degree, meaningfully consistent taste preferences across different areas of life, or, cultural fields. For instance, those who like a certain type of music (e.g. classical or rock) are assumed to like also literature of the similar kind (e.g. poetry or who-dunnits), and so on. If the criterion regarding the "similarity" is connected with the degree of cultural legitimacy, we could thus identify lifestyles representing different levels of legitimacy (and call them, e.g., "highbrow", "lowbrow", etc.). Pierre Bourdieu's theory of taste is a well-known and elaborate example of this type of reasoning, emphasizing the role of coherent, class-related habitus as a mechanism – the "unifying principle" – behind the structural homology between tastes manifested in

different fields. Recently, however, Bernard Lahire has criticized Bourdieu's view of coherent habitus and consistent tastes by focusing on intra-individual plurality and inconsistency ("dissonance") of taste dispositions. Lahire has also shown, using data from France, that consistent taste profiles are much rarer – almost non-existent – than different types of mixed tastes combining varying levels of legitimacy. This paper considers the dispute between Bourdieu and Lahire and empirically addresses the question of consistency of cultural taste across several fields using comparable and representative data from Finland and the UK. The analysis is based on a variety of variables measuring taste and cultural participation in fields of music, literature, the visual arts, cinema, television and other leisure time activities.

## The Discrepancy between Taste and Behaviour in Film Consumption

Sebastian Weingartner, University of Zurich | [weingartner@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:weingartner@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Cultural stratification research is mainly concerned with the way cultural taste and cultural consumption are related to social position indicators like education, income, or age. At the same time, taste and consumption behaviour are often treated as interchangeable measures of some sort of latent cultural competence or disposition, i.e. cultural capital. However, such equalization conflicts with

relevant sociological and social psychological theory which argues that mental phenomena and overt behaviour are not necessarily equivalent and that the former usually antecede the latter. Moreover, it ignores the possibility of cultural taste and actual consumption having divergent causes and effects. Therefore it seems more appropriate to analyse cultural taste and cultural



consumption behaviour separately and to conceptualize the discrepancy between these two as independent object of investigation. Drawing on recent survey data from Switzerland (conducted in February 2013), it will be explored whether such a discrepancy exists in the domain of film consumption. This is achieved by contrasting the frequency of attendance to various types of films with measures of film-specific taste. To elaborate this contrast more extensively, two modes of

film consumption are distinguished (private, public) as well as three dimensions of taste (preferences, orientations, dispositions). In conjunction with indicators of social position and origin, this allows for insights into the specific mechanisms that bring film consumption about. Additionally, the analysis gives some advice into which direction previous conceptualizations of cultural capital and lifestyle need to be refined.

## Where is Tasting? On the Situatedness of Aesthetic Appreciations of Food

Anna Mann, University of Amsterdam | [a.m.mann@uva.nl](mailto:a.m.mann@uva.nl)

In the literature on tasting that is coming out of cultural sociology and neighboring disciplines, there are three different ways of situating sensual and aesthetic appreciations on food. A first body of literature positions tasting within a geographically defined "food culture". In contrast, in a second group of studies, tasting is located within a functionally specialized "field of gastronomy". And yet again differently is a third body of literature in which taste is studied as a mechanism of social distinction organizing "society as a whole". This raises the question: Where, actually, is tasting? This presentation will answer the question and relate to the literature through a material semiotic case study (Mol 2010; Law 2004). It will explore practices of tasting food in the

Kantonsspital Chur, a hospital in the middle of Western Europe. I will mobilize field notes from ethnographic observations of perceptions of flavors, appreciations of meals and other mundane, day-to-day activities that happened in the hospital between 2009 and 2011 when I did fieldwork there. The field notes will show how the activities that happen before, after and at the same time as eating affect tasting and, in relation to the above mentioned literature, argue that tasting is situated. Through the situatedness of aesthetic appreciations of food the presentation will, thus, contribute to an understanding of the place of taste and tasting both, in mundane practices and sociological theory.

## 03\_05JS28 - The Commercialization of Sport and Fitness (1)

Chair(s): Fabio Lo Verde (University of Palermo)

### Exploring Sport and Physical Activity through Consumption and Self-Image

Miia Grénman, University of Turku | [miia.grenman@utu.fi](mailto:miia.grenman@utu.fi)

Terhi-Anna Wilska, University of Jyväskylä | [terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi](mailto:terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi)

Drawing on the discussion on commercialization of physical culture, the

purpose of this study is to examine how perceptions of consumption and self-image

affect engaging in sport and physical activity. Sportive activities are prominent both in media and consumer culture, and they play an important role in individuals' everyday life as everyone is surrounded by the social world of physical culture, its meanings and signals. Sportive activities are practiced in numerous ways and due to various reasons. Also the fundamental aim seems to have changed; they have become commodities of the leisure industry. Broadening the scope of sportive activities with a cultural perspective and analyzing them as a culturally constructed area of life, this study takes a quantitative approach to examining engagement in sport and physical activity. The data consists of a National Student Health Survey (n=4403) conducted in Finland in 2012. Principal

Component analysis with Promax rotation resulted in seven parallel perceptions of consumption and self-image: 1) Happiness and life satisfaction, 2) Media and fashion, 3) Physical activity and healthy lifestyle, 4) Sustainability, 5) Material beauty and aesthetics, 6) Individualism, and 7) Technology and quality. Physical activity and healthy lifestyle seemed to have a stronger correlation with Happiness and life satisfaction than with Media and fashion. Component scores were then analyzed with ANOVA and statistically significant differences in socio-demographics were found. Preliminary results indicate that the features of Happiness and life satisfaction, Media and fashion, and Physical activity and healthy lifestyle scored higher values among younger respondents and females.

## Exercise Dependence and Eating Disorders in Fitness Centers

**Zsuzsa Menczel**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [menczel.zsuzsa@gmail.com](mailto:menczel.zsuzsa@gmail.com)

**Eszter Kovacs**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

**Istvan Vingender**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [vingenderi@se-etk.hu](mailto:vingenderi@se-etk.hu)

**Zsolt Demetrovics**, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest | [demetrovics@t-online.hu](mailto:demetrovics@t-online.hu)

Exercise dependence (ED) is an extreme commitment to sports. ED was identified as behavioral addiction and first recognized as disease by Glasser in 1976. Previous studies have found that ED has strong relationship to eating disorders (EAT) that consist of addictive features, such as obsessive thoughts on body image and eating or compulsive behaviors. The objective of the present paper is to explore the prevalence of ED and EAT, and to reveal their relationship in a sample of fitness center users. Questionnaire survey was conducted in 32 fitness centers in Budapest, in 2010 (N=1732, 58.6% females, Mean age: 31.7 years of age). ED was measured by ED-Scale 21 items by Hausenblas and Symons Downs 2002; and EAT was investigated by SCOFF by Morgan et al. 1999. 2.2% of the respondents showed ED, 69.3% belonged to the risk group, while EAT was detected in 17.3%. Four groups were

distinguished based on presence of ED and EAT: 1) control group (80.8%), 2) EAT group (15.5%), 3) ED group (1.8%), and 4) EAT & ED group (1.8%). Women were overrepresented in all groups ( $p < .001$ ). In terms of sport attendance, we found that EAT group and ED group does sports about 6-10 times per week, and EAT & ED group 4 times weekly, that is significantly higher ( $p < .001$ ) compared to the controls. Observing the type of sport, difference was indicated in doing cardio type of moving or body building ( $p < .01$ ). The findings showed that the prevalence of ED and EAT is much higher among fitness center users than in normal population. This result might point out a strong link between the two symptoms. Further research is needed to investigate these phenomena separately and to gain deeper understanding of how fitness centers can contribute to improved health

## Sport Activities and Health in Tourism – the Case Peurunka in Central Finland

Hanna Vehmas, University of Jyväskylä | [hanna.m.vehmas@jyu.fi](mailto:hanna.m.vehmas@jyu.fi)

Arja Piirainen, University of Jyväskylä | [arja.piirainen@jyu.fi](mailto:arja.piirainen@jyu.fi)

Pertti Matilainen, University of Jyväskylä | [pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi](mailto:pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi)

Sport and health activities comprise significant niche markets of contemporary leisure. Global trends together with the growing impact of leisure in constructing people's life styles and identities have increased the demand for sport and health products also in tourism. Trendiness of active and healthy life style offers possibilities for tourism enterprises. On the other hand, hard competition for customers in economically and structurally unsteady environments sets challenges for the profitability of the tourism activities. The aim of this study is to examine the significance of sport and health related services as reasons for travel in Finland. Theoretical framework derives from a multidisciplinary approach with starting points from sport sociology, health sciences and business economics. The study

was conducted as a case study in the Rehabilitation Centre & Spa Hotel Peurunka in Central Finland. The data (n=755) was collected by using an ethno-survey sampling of the customers of Peurunka. The results indicate that Peurunka's customers are divided into three (3) basic segments according to their reasons and experiences for travel. Rehabilitation and health; sport and leisure and maintaining good abilities maintenance at work were the main reasons for visiting Peurunka. Peurunka offers an interesting case study for sociological analysis. Originally built in 1974 for the rehabilitation of the Finnish war veterans the resort illustrates the changes and challenges of tourism and leisure in postindustrial Finland.

## a03RN05 - Sustainable Consumption 1

Chair(s): Isabel Silva Cruz (Institute of Sociology - University of Porto)

### Pathways to Sustainable and Ethical Food Consumption. Results from Backcasting Workshops in Hungary and Norway

Anita Borch, National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO) | [anita.borch@sifo.no](mailto:anita.borch@sifo.no)

Eivind Stø, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [eivind.sto@sifo.no](mailto:eivind.sto@sifo.no)

Gunnar Vittersø, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no](mailto:gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no)

Andrea Farsang, Central European University | [farsanga@ceu.hu](mailto:farsanga@ceu.hu)

Alan Watt, Central European University | [watta@ceu.hu](mailto:watta@ceu.hu)

The European food- and agricultural systems are facing important challenges in order to reduce negative environmental impacts and develop a more equitable distribution of food. On a European political level, there is a

growing recognition that these challenges require qualitative changes in the food- and agricultural policy. In this paper, by way of comparing results from backcasting workshops in Hungary and Norway, we discuss

different possible pathways regarding such transitions to a more ethical and sustainable food sector. One aim of the European FP7 project CRISP (CReating Innovative Sustainability Pathways) was to create visions of future sustainable societies and suggesting possible pathways to reach these visions. In this paper, we compare the outcome of backcasting workshops in Hungary and Norway on the topic of food discussed in relation to the vision called One Ethical World. During the spring 2013 workshops in the two countries were conducted with experts as well as lay people. Main research questions asked in the

workshops were the following: How do we reach the goals outlined in the visions? What needs to be changed and modified in the current system, and what new ideas and measures do we need to support and encourage in order to transform society in a more sustainable direction? The comparison between Hungary and Norway shows that the countries differ regarding climate and socio-economic conditions, thus, both contrasts and similarities between the two countries may give valuable inputs to the discussion of transition pathways to a future sustainable food sector in Europe.

## **Household Metabolism and Social Practices. A Model for Assessing and Changing Household Consumption**

**Dario Padovan**, University of Torino | [dario.padovan@unito.it](mailto:dario.padovan@unito.it)

In the recent years, the evaluation of environmental sustainability of consumption practices is getting a central role in European researches. Several analytical tools and methodologies are proposed in order to quantify the environmental burden of production and consumption. Such models can be very precise and efficient in the evaluation of energy consumption, emissions and land use, but most of the times, they are unsuitable to catch the social dimension of the investigation. Thus, many of them are unsuitable to investigate at the level of consumption practices. In this presentation I focus on Household Metabolism, a model that

links social and environmental performances in order to perform a systemic investigation of the impact of consumption. Yet, housing metabolism implies not only quantitative aspects of consumption and the merging of different methods of analysis. It engenders some redefinitions of sociology of consumption such as the discovering of the environmental aspects of consumption itself, the implication of household models in order to identify specific environmental impacts, and the significance of social practices as the principal activator of societal metabolism and the key driver for future changes in consumption behaviour.

## **The Transition of Social Practices of Consumption – Capturing the Diffusion and Reproduction of Social Innovations in the Field of Sustainable Consumption**

**Melanie Jaeger-Erben**, Technische Universität, Berlin | [jaeger@ztg.tu-berlin.de](mailto:jaeger@ztg.tu-berlin.de)

**Jana Rückert-John**, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova), Berlin | [jana.rueckert-john@isinova.org](mailto:jana.rueckert-john@isinova.org)

**Martina Schäfer**, Technische Universität, Berlin | [schaefer@ztg.tu-berlin.de](mailto:schaefer@ztg.tu-berlin.de)

**René John**, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova), Berlin | [rene.john@isinova.org](mailto:rene.john@isinova.org)

Scientists as well as policy makers emphasize the impact social innovations can have on

changing carbon intensive and non-sustainable consumption patterns towards more sustainable practices. Social innovations can be defined as novel practices that deviate from established certainties and routines. They represent solutions for societal problems and have far-reaching structural implications for society. While most research concentrates on the diffusion of social innovations in society as a whole (e.g. transformation of values or institutions), little is still known about how alternative social practices 'recruit' new carriers among consumers and become a part of everyday routines. Going out from the assumption that a transformation towards more sustainable consumption only is possible if alternative practices are feasible in the context of everyday life, it seems vital to find

ways of conceptualizing the diffusion and reproduction of social innovations on the level of consumption routines. This contribution presents such a conceptual frame combining theoretical assumptions about the process of social innovation with practice theory and concepts of the conduct of everyday life. Taking the example of new forms of collaborative consumption (like swapping and sharing), a concept for the process of social innovation will be described in three different stages: (1) the problematisation and disruption of established practices, (2) the emergence and experimental application of alternatives and (3) the re-establishment of altered setting in terms of their continuous reproduction in everyday routines, highlighting aspects of their feasibility and applicability.

## **New Forms of Sustainability. Ecovillages and Self-Sufficient Food Production**

Alice Brombin, University of Padova | [alice.brombin@gmail.com](mailto:alice.brombin@gmail.com)

In modern society, there are several social movements that try to get control of the cultural resources that are in contrast to the tendency of large-scale standardized food production. These ethical and political aspects of consumption gain a high symbolic value. The research aims to analyze the self-sufficient food production practices of some Italian ecovillages advancing the hypothesis that these practices play a key role in the articulation of a new politico-aesthetics characterized by the shift from a rhetoric focused on quality to an alternative view, in which pleasure becomes essential in the pursuit of personal satisfaction and in the construction of taste, following a process of re-naturalization of the individual and the environment. Ecovillages are intentional and experimental communities inspired by

ecological values that have as common goal the achievement of food and energy self-sufficiency. The environmental ecology is pursued primarily with alternative farming methods, such as permaculture and organic or biodynamic farming practices. These local communities are able to build networks in the territories that lead to a rational and pragmatic action, both in relation to the way of eating and the use of products, and by interacting with related networks, such as GAS groups of joint purchasing. The data comes from the author's ongoing PhD research in the social sciences started in 2012, and which is expected to be completed in 2014. Qualitative methodology is utilized, involving collecting oral narratives from people involved in alternative practices of food production and consumption.

## **b03RN05 - Consumption of Food 6 (Drivers)**

Chair(s): Taru Lindblom (Economic Sociology - University of Turku, Finland)

### **A Case Study of Consumption amongst Readers of Food Magazines: Consuming Magazines, Food and the Cultural Value of 'Thrift'**

Jennifer M. Cole, University of Leicester | [jmc56@le.ac.uk](mailto:jmc56@le.ac.uk)

This paper is based on my PhD research that uses food magazines as a lens to study the cultural production and consumption of value; specifically the value of thrift. The research applies a circuit of culture approach which draws upon cultural economy theory to study the production-text-consumer relationship through a textual analysis of food magazines BBC Good Food and Delicious, interviews with cultural intermediaries, and interviews with consumers. This paper focuses on the data collected from interviews with consumers of the two food magazines (n=26). These interviews highlight the ways in which the readers of food magazines negotiate with messages of thrift through the food magazines, and how this influences their own cultural understanding of the value of thrift. A number of narratives around thrift are considered in terms of personal and social understanding by

the participants: the notion of saving, of when thrift was necessary and ways in which thrifty practices were carried out. The role that habitus plays in the way individuals understand these values is also explored. However, any discussion centred on food magazines also involves a discussion about other acts of consumption. Firstly, the consumption of the magazine; both the purchase of the magazine itself and the ways in which the magazine is read and used. And secondly, about the consumption of food; including shopping habits, cooking, the act of eating and the socio-cultural aspects to these processes. These practices are sometimes at odds with some of the thrifty values that consumers identify with and the ways in which consumers negotiate this is interesting and allows for differences in material practice and cultural value to be examined.

### **Developments in the Advertising of Guinness: An Eliasian Explanation.**

John Connolly, Dublin City University | [john.connolly@dcu.ie](mailto:john.connolly@dcu.ie)

Paddy Dolan, Dublin Institute of Technology | [paddy.dolan@dit.ie](mailto:paddy.dolan@dit.ie)

Different theoretical frames and approaches have sought to explain the function and role of advertising in the development of commodity culture. A particularly dominant theme portrays advertising as one of the central drivers of commodity culture. Here, proponents of advertising are attributed with seemingly unparalleled agency and intentionality in connection with its development and in commodity culture's seemingly all pervasive expansion. In this paper we illustrate how advertising developed

and expanded within a commercial enterprise despite initial opposition, ambivalence and even hostility from some of its bourgeoisie owners towards the practice – the very social class sometimes identified with advertising's origins and advance. Furthermore, while it involved intentional planning, and an increasingly calculative orientation, on the part diverse functionaries we illustrate how the development of advertising was largely 'unplanned'. Following an Eliasian approach we reconstruct and explain how the shifting

interdependencies at different, yet interconnected, levels of social integration led to the development and, interrelated with this, an advance in the functional import of advertising within one of the most commercially successful enterprises of the European brewing industry – Arthur Guinness & Sons. Specifically, we detail how the development of advertising was impelled by a

series of processes that increasingly interlocked; a widening and intensification of competitive commercial interdependencies; developments in the British class structure; and by a changing consumer habitus in several different nation-states. As such, it involved a transformation of both social and personality structure.

## Are Food Bloggers a New Kind of Influencers?

Sidonie Naulin, Université Paris-Sorbonne | [sidonie.naulin@gmail.com](mailto:sidonie.naulin@gmail.com)

Food blogs appeared at the beginning of the 2000s to offer a new form of mediation in the food area. The technological context (development of the Internet as a tool of expression), the growing popularity of food in the media and the effects of the crisis (promotion of “do it yourself”, search for free items and for personal social links) have participated in the success of food blogs. Almost ten years after, it is questionable whether food blogs have changed food prescription. My study is based on interviews (N=15) and on a survey (N=1387) that I conducted among French food bloggers. I compare their activity and influence with that of food journalists who mainly work in “traditional” media (N=41). The success of food bloggers is linked with the properties of their medium. Web 2.0 allows the conjunction

between a personal relationship of the consumer with the blogger (as with a friend or a parent) and simultaneously a large circulation of information (like in traditional media). It gives birth to a new form of influence situated between that of personal networks and that of experts. If food bloggers feel like “amateurs” and do not have the impression to compete with journalists, they however share some features (such as the broadcasting of information to large audience) with media professionals. This closeness is reinforced by the fact that a minority (around 12%) of influent food bloggers is requested by brands to advise their products as journalists are. Thus, a convergence seems to appear between bloggers and journalists. This convergence tends to challenge the specificity of food bloggers' influence.

## Changes in the Norwegian Consumers' Attitudes towards Organic Food. A Comparison of Survey Data from Year 2000 and 2012/13

Gunnar Vittersø, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no](mailto:gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no)

Torvald Tangeland, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [torvald.tangeland@sifo.no](mailto:torvald.tangeland@sifo.no)

Norwegian authorities have introduced policy targets implying that 15 percent of domestic production and consumption of food should consist of organic products within 2020. This ambitious goal is not exclusive to Norway, but many European countries have similar

objectives for organic food. The development has to date been slow and targets will not be reached if the current growth rate continues. Accordingly, there is reason to question why the growth is not greater considering the increased political focus. Explanations can be



found both on the supply and demand side. The paper focuses on the demand side and discusses changes in consumer attitudes to organic food. Based on consumer surveys the paper compares data on consumers' perceptions of organic food in the period 2000 - 2012/13. Data show that consumers feel that the information and the availability of organic food have improved, but that they were less likely to see the benefits of buying these products. The results are surprising because in the period between 2000 and the present date both the agricultural authorities and the market actors have taken a number of initiatives to improve information and

knowledge about organic food among consumers. The findings also correlates poorly with the theories of ecological modernization that emphasizes that "greening of markets" will contribute to change production and consumption in a more sustainable direction. The paper concludes that an exclusive focus on the consumer side is not sufficient to explain the lack of interest in organic food among consumers. To understand the negative trends in support for organic foods identified in this study, further research must involve the general environmental and agricultural policy context that organic food is a part of.

## c03RN05 - Markets of consumption

Chair(s): Michael Jonas (Institute of Advanced Studies, Austria)

### The Role of Place in the Construction of Alternative Market Relations: The Case of Small-Scale Champagne Producers

Jennifer Smith Maguire, University of Leicester | [jbs7@le.ac.uk](mailto:jbs7@le.ac.uk)

Steve Charters, Reims Management School | [stephen.charters@reims-ms.fr](mailto:stephen.charters@reims-ms.fr)

The paper utilizes the example of champagne to examine the emergence of alternative definitions of the market and market relations. Within the well-established market for champagne— which is dominated by large scale producer brands— there is an emerging and influential niche market for small-scale, grower, natural and biodynamic champagnes. Working from a cultural economy perspective that regards markets as the outcomes of lived, material practices, the research is concerned with how this alternative champagne market is accomplished by various actors who operate with negotiated definitions of their products, consumers and competition. The research involved interviews with 12 smaller-scale

producers of champagne, and six further intermediaries specializing in such products. In particular, the analysis focuses on the role of place (e.g. geographic specificity, terroir, regionality) as an organizing device through which respondents could articulate definitions of the product, and of what it means to be in the market— including their perceptions of competition, success and the desirability of limited growth. Findings highlight the dominance of a discourse of authenticity, for the product as well as the producers. The discussion interprets these findings with regard to the potential for the development of more sustainable markets via the affective passions of particular market actors.



## The Creation of Consumption Practices: Framing Contests among Multiple Firms across Multiple Industries

Satoko Suzuki, Kyoto University | [suzuki@gsm.kyoto-u.ac.jp](mailto:suzuki@gsm.kyoto-u.ac.jp)

Drawing on social movement research on framing, this paper develops a model of framing contests at the social level (between multiple firms across multiple industries) to elucidate how cognitive frames influence the creation of consumption practices. This paper is based on Goffman's (1974/1986) frame theory. By using the content analysis of firm advertisements and press releases, the author examines the ways firms construct the frames and influence consumers to adopt the consumption practice. Frames are the means by which consumers make sense of new consumption practice and rely on to decide its adoption. The findings are two-folds. First, predominant frames within an industry are constructed through the imitative behavior of firms. Where the specific frame about the consumption practice is successful in mobilizing consumers, the firms imitate and

use the same frame in their advertisements. Through such imitative behaviors, the frame becomes predominant frame of the industry. Second, the collective action frames are constructed through the framing contests among multiple industries. Where predominant frame is congruent, it becomes the collective action frame that prevails in the society. Collective action frame inspires and legitimates the new consumption practice. Where predominant frame about the consumption practice is not congruent, the firms engage in framing practices to make their frame resonate with consumers and to mobilize actions. The findings contribute to a theoretical understanding of the creation of consumption practices and the social dynamics among multiple firms across multiple industries.

## Cultural Tensions between Communal Ideas and Market Logics: A Case of Classic MINI Brand Community in Japan

Mitsutoshi Otake, Meiji Gakuin University | [mitsutoshi.otake@gmail.com](mailto:mitsutoshi.otake@gmail.com)

In this study, I focus on consumption practices in a brand community (Muñiz and O' Guinn 2001) and examine the social construction of brand meanings. Through my 8 months fieldwork in the Classic MINI brand community, I found that owners construct different meanings from what marketers may have intended. In order to explore an emergence phenomenon, I focused on the research tradition that emphasizes the empirical aspect of consumption and used mainly ethnographic approach. In recent years, among the research tradition as Consumer Culture Theory, consumption is considered as not purchase decision but behavior which involves a subjective experience of products and assignment of meanings (Arnould and

Thompson 2005). That is, consumers imbue a product with a subjective meaning. Furthermore, brand is not considered as object that stimulates attitude and behavior of consumer but object that is assigned symbolic meaning to (Sherry 2005). The key research question is that why do owners construct different meanings from what marketers may have intended? This question is related with social construction of reality (Berger and Luckmann 1966). There are two major findings. First, owners co-create meanings for MINI by three interrelated practices: customizing products, differentiating from other brands and owners, and building a social bond. Second, there are cultural tensions between communal ideas and market logics. Owners belonging to a

grassroots community (Classic MINI) feel hatred toward a brand management of BMW

MINI and authorized dealers despite attachment to MINI brand.

## Manufacturing a “Captation” Device: Advertising Work and the Pursuit for the Hidden Strings Tying Goods and Consumers.

Tomas Ariztia, Universidad Diego Portales, Santiago | [tomas.ariztia@udp.cl](mailto:tomas.ariztia@udp.cl)

Based on 50 interviews and ethnographic fieldwork in advertising agencies in Santiago de Chile, this article explores the different practices, knowledge and devices mobilized on the design of marketing campaigns. Complementing recent scholarship exploring marketing as related to the production of captation devices working in market encounters, this article proposes to trace back and explore the process of manufacturing such devices in the practical work of advertising agencies. Particularly, this article focuses on one specific operation, namely, the production of “hypotheses of attachments” between goods and consumers. Relying on a pragmatic sociology it identifies two competing regimes of valuation as central in such production.

First, social sciences and market research knowledge proposing “true descriptions” about consumers and potential attachments to goods. Second, the deployment of emotions and affects and the pursuit of an “unique” and creative attachment. By presenting these two repertoires as two different modes of connecting goods and consumers, this article complements recent research focused on market attachments, reflecting upon the central role of affects in the production of marketing devices. And, more generally, It suggests that producing and mobilizing potential connections between goods and consumers is a critical but practical accomplishment at the centre of advertising work.

## 04\_05JS28 - The Commercialization of Sport and Fitness (2)

Chair(s): Roberta Sassatelli (University of Milan)

### Zumba - a Pleasant Duty?

Dorota Zofia Olko, University of Warsaw | [dorota.olko@gmail.com](mailto:dorota.olko@gmail.com)

Images of perfect body promoted in media and popular culture push individuals into disciplining themselves by dieting regimes and physical exercises. Magazines and websites are full of tips how to get a slim and healthy body. But chase after an ideal body not only is connected to desire of being attractive and matching the beauty standards. The body is also seen as the visible indicator of the self. New middle class, with its obsession about self-discipline, is the main client of dieticians,

coaches and fitness clubs. Consciously shaped body is a sign of specific features, skills and abilities, therefore it is permanently “under construction”. However, as some theorists indicate (Bellah 1976) permanent self-control and medicalization of life change it into survival, deprive it of taste and make personal fulfillment impossible. Sport is rather a duty than a fun – what was spontaneous and pleasant in the past, now is institutionalized. Such practices must have a bitter taste of a

medicine. Members of middle class know it, but on the other side, they permanently try to run away from any determinations and constraint. How to reconcile these tendencies? The answer are emerging new forms of fitness, which are promoting as effective ones, but also pleasant and full of fun. One of such forms is zumba – Colombian dance fitness program created in 90s. Since then Zumba Fitness, a

private company, has transformed into a rapidly growing fitness empire with heavyweight investor backing. This presentation's aim is to answer how it was possible. Basing on qualitative research the author will try to analyse how the guidelines of zumba respond to cultural changes and make this sport a commercial success.

## Body, Sport and Advertising: the Social Image of "Bio Brand"

Ivo Stefano Germano, University of Molise | [ivostefano.germano@unimol.it](mailto:ivostefano.germano@unimol.it)

Giovanna Russo, University of Bologna | [giovanna.russo6@unibo.it](mailto:giovanna.russo6@unibo.it)

This paper analyzes the role of relationship between body and sport in the advertising. In the fieldwork of communication, mass media and digital media, the body is one of the "passepartout" for the global brands not only in the sport wear or fashion system. The hypothesis of this paper is the following one: "the most communicative strategies are those which know to present your message according to the cultural dominant image of the sporting body. In the post-modern society, the sport facing a new environment by aesthetical social paradigm. In order to develop our hypothesis, we will use a multidimensional perspective based on works of a newest scientific literature, regarding to a central dimension structure of storytelling: the "bio-brand". Indeed, "bio-brand" is the visual and

pragmatical metamorphosis that involves mind, heart, brain and body of a consumer-performer, who not only does limit a simple relationship with the brand, but also produces and invents the brand. Methodologically, our proposal will be divided into a double analysis-observation: - co-production when a consumer-performer is interested in narrative dimension; - co-invention when a consumer-performer becomes a player or a communication referee. The hypothesis of research for this qualitative analysis is the following one: "The "bio-brand" that better represent the body image as an object modelling by aesthetical social paradigm it's also the same that better shows the activities of the contemporary advertising models.

## Anywhere, Anytime: Smartphone Apps, 'Mobile Privatization', and the Commodified Sporting Body

Brad Millington, University of Bath | [b.millington@bath.ac.uk](mailto:b.millington@bath.ac.uk)

This presentation examines a significant development in media culture: the promotion of health and fitness through Smartphone apps, or application software. Apps have flourished in recent years, and in so doing have ushered in a trend towards mobile service procurement on task-specific online platforms. Health and fitness-themed apps have received

considerable attention from consumers and news media alike, yet despite past interest from scholars in technologically-enhanced forms of sport participation, they have thus far escaped academic attention. Drawing from an in-depth study of a selection of prominent health and fitness-themed apps, the presentation specifically highlights the unique

ways in which these products 'treat' the sporting body. Study results first stress the emphasis apps place on self-improvement, as they enable activities like exercise tracking en route to achieving health and fitness goals. Following Williams' (1974) notion of 'mobile privatization', apps furthermore allow connections with the 'outside world' – whether with like-minded consumers, social media networks, or marketing firms interested in consumer data. In both cases, app makers stress the inherent portability of their products

by emphasizing that these services are available 'anywhere, anytime'. Having outlined these findings, the presentation turns to reflections on the implications of these new devices. While recognizing the possibility for consumer 'empowerment', it is argued that apps ultimately represent a new age in the history of commodifying the sporting body. Namely, by generating customized data from daily health and fitness activities, apps create potential revenue streams in ways that transcend even past fitness technologies.

## **From Trainers to Personal Coach. Commercialism and Professionalism at Work in Fitness Realm.**

Valerio Zanardi, University of Barcelona | [valerio\\_zanardi@yahoo.es](mailto:valerio_zanardi@yahoo.es)

This paper, based on an extensive ethnographical observation, and on a conspicuous number of depth interviews, firstly sets out to explore ambivalences and contradictions between professionalism and commercialism in the changing practises of the trainers in the fitness gyms. Since the fitness boom, gym trainers have been the depositary of the state of the art of the knowledge on bodily manipulation, basing their own expertise (and quest for professionalism) through the practical use of an heterogeneous set of abstract knowledges in assessing fitness practitioners, controlling the correct use of machines, acting as public relation officers. All these services were usually included in their working routines and offered to everybody. In last years, their occupational practices, their engagement and their professional strategies, have increasingly changed, turning themselves

into a sort of self-entrepreneurs figures, aimed at 1) Counselling (and selling) vis a vis assessments to trainees, 2) Turning trainees into loyal customers, 3) Competing between themselves to attain the more customers (clients) as possible. In such a scenario, the ambivalence between the normative logic of professionalism and commercialism raise ethical and sociological issue. Secondly, the paper adopt some theoretical suggestions from the six-facet model of Richard Peterson, to underline causes and structural (legal, organizative and occupational) pre-conditions of the changing attitude of the physical fitness instructors. Finally the paper endeavours to grasp implications and consequences of the reshaping of the trainers activities, in relation to the transformations of trainees practices, perception and consumption of fitness culture.

## a04RN05 - Cultural Participation

Chair(s): Terhi-Anna Wilska (University of Jyväskylä)

### High Culture Consumption, Creative Industries Invention and Reproduction of Cultural Capital in the Russian Society: Does Bourdieu Work?

**Maria Safonova**, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [msafonova@eu.spb.ru](mailto:msafonova@eu.spb.ru)

**Mikhail Sokolov**, European University, St. Petersburg | [msokolov@eu.spb.ru](mailto:msokolov@eu.spb.ru)

Context specificity of sociological theorizing is often alleged, but attempts to systematically test applicability of theories outside the context of their emergence are still relatively rare. Bourdieu's ideas on cultural production and consumption were lucky in this respect. Due to their centrality for the late XX century sociology of high culture, and general feeling that they have specifically French flavor, their applicability have been tested for a variety of national contexts (the US, Hungary, China, Australia). Thus, studies carried out in the US demonstrated that the opposition of high- and low tastes find only partial equivalent there (DiMaggio, Kingston, Lamont, Mohr). This study evaluates applicability of Bourdieu's concept to the Russian context. We specifically evaluate one aspect of this notion which, to our knowledge, has not been addressed before:

direct connection between intensity of high culture consumption, awareness, and taste. Special section of the questionnaire is focused on arts consumption offered by newly-established creative industries (private museums, art-centers, galleries etc.). Using a sample of 450 high school students we find out that widely accepted measures of these variables demonstrate impressive lack of correlation even when various controls for cheating are implemented. Besides, two of the three measures are not related significantly to parental investments. The data seem even more surprising taking into account that Soviet time studies, carried out without knowledge of Bourdieu's work, but in largely the same vein, produce results much better fitting with his theorizing. We will conclude with discussion of possible solutions of this puzzle.

### Re-assessing Cultural Capital

**Alan Warde**, University of Manchester | [alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk)

In this paper I seek to assess the value of recent applications of the concept of cultural capital to the study of consumption. Probably the most widely used of Bourdieu's key concepts, it has been deployed increasingly frequently in different contexts and for different purposes. Pursuing the hypothesis that it is more readily applicable to some practices than others, its various current definitions and modes of operationalisation will be subjected to critical evaluation. The

argument will be developed in relation to two domains of study. First, I will review recent empirical studies of cultural consumption, especially in relation to issues of cultural omnivorousness and social distinction. Second, I will consider analyses of eating, regarding which some new empirical evidence from a study of food habits in the UK will be introduced. I will conclude by considering the wider theoretical implications of my review.

## Disparity in Cultural Capital Valuation: Recognition of Top Art Collectors Internationally, 1990 to 2011

Laura EA Braden, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [Braden@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:Braden@eshcc.eur.nl)

This research considers an often overlooked aspect of cultural capital, not its acquirement or possession, but rather its reception and recognition by important others. Cultural capital's "potential capacity to produce profits" (Bourdieu, 1986) of status are dependent on its valuation and exchange. Yet, as much sociological and economic literature has demonstrated, exchange value is often unequal dependent on who offers the capital. To determine cultural capital's differential valuation, I examine a population of those culturally wealthy: the world's top art collectors as selected by the prominent art magazine ARTnews between 1990 and 2011. Members of this population already possess a great deal of cultural capital (enough to be named a top international art collector); however, as ARTnews' selection of top collectors emerges every year, certain

collectors remain, while others are removed. Using regression analysis to determine factors for both removal and endurance among a population of 578 unique collectors over a 22 year period, this research finds evidence that recognition is mediated by the gender and nationality of the collector. Given these findings, I argue that cultural capital does not give immediate access to distinction, but rather is passed through social filters that apply the same restrictions to the valuation and exchange of all currency, be it cultural knowledge or economic tender. Overall, this work seeks to better understand the mechanism that links cultural capital to rewards of prestige, while broadening the study of cultural capital theory by drawing on work from the economic and globalization literatures.

## Ways of Preferring: Contrasting the 'What' and the 'How' of Cultural Participation

Stijn Daenekindt, Ghent University | [stijn.daenekindt@ugent.be](mailto:stijn.daenekindt@ugent.be)

Henk Roose, Ghent University | [henk.roose@ugent.be](mailto:henk.roose@ugent.be)

The social patterning of cultural preferences and practices is routinely explained by Bourdieu's notion of cultural capital. Especially highbrow arts participation is considered a manifestation of cultural capital, a means of maximizing life chances and opportunities. However, a number of authors have challenged the idea that 'high' cultural goods have the monopoly of ensuring positions of social dominance. Research shows for example, that contemporary elites express omnivorous taste patterns, a finding that challenges 'traditional' cultural hierarchies and the idea of the distinguishing force of highbrow culture. Yet, other authors argue that the apparent change in manifested preferences obscures the persistence of cultural hierarchies within

genres/cultural categories or that cultural capital is not so much about what is consumed but about how culture is appropriated. We want to contrast the 'what' and the 'how' of cultural participation and study how both forms of cultural appropriation are socially embedded. We use data from an audience survey in two art museums in Flanders (n=1,448) and contrast manifested preferences towards artefacts of various artists– e.g. (dis)liking Warhol, Duchamp, etc.– with how people contemplate works of art. These ways of preferring art are measured by means of items reflecting the expectations people have when being confronted with art and the criteria they use to assess works of art. Analyses reveal differentiation in ways of preferring between

individuals who like the same artists– between aesthetic dispositions and manifested preferences. Moreover, both the ‘what’ and

‘how’ of cultural participation are socially structured. Theoretical implications are discussed.

## **b04RN05 - Consumption and Taste 2**

Chair(s): Mari Niva (National Consumer Research Centre , Finland)

### **Nice and Simple, at my Place”. Dinner Parties, Hospitality and Cultural Identities among Italian Middle-Class Families**

**Roberta Sassatelli**, University of Milan | [roberta.sassatelli@unimi.it](mailto:roberta.sassatelli@unimi.it)

**Federica Davolio**, University of Milan | [federica.davolio@gmail.com](mailto:federica.davolio@gmail.com)

This paper addresses the role of the home as key place in the constitution of meaningful spaces of consumption and the role of consumer rituals in the stabilization of cultural identities and social relationships. It looks at how middle-class families manage hospitality (and in particular party-giving) and how this informs both their construction of the home spatiality, and their wider food consumption behavior. Deploying an ethnographic strategy, we look at how Italian middle-class families frame their dinner party choices in terms of form (spatiality, dinner table, manners) and content (ingredients, recipes). We consider how their dinner party narratives relate to the management of a particular sociability code, which in turn is related to the performance of a family cultural identity reinforcing a particular social positioning. The paper then looks at how the dinner party style translates into visions of

the morality of consumption. We look at how the middle-class families studied bestow value to food and define its “quality”. Territory is contrasted with notions of globalization; likewise reference to sustainability is contrasted with corporate interests. Still, much negotiation happens along these dualities, so that their boundaries are continually re-constituted against what is deemed “realistic”. Boundary negotiation emerges in a third dimension of valuation, namely ethnicity: the negotiation of multiculturalism happens on the backdrop of a ethnic re-evaluation of the “traditional”. The paper ends considering how aestheticization, encoded through such negotiations, is played out and its varieties deployed to seal a particular dinner-party family style implicitly working as social positioning.

### **The Taste Landscape of Young Urban Adults in Finland**

**Taru S Lindblom**, University of Turku | [taru.lindblom@utu.fi](mailto:taru.lindblom@utu.fi)

**Pekka Mustonen**, City of Helsinki Urban Facts | [pekka.mustonen@hel.fi](mailto:pekka.mustonen@hel.fi)

How do city dwellers live, what do they do, are they happy there? Are their days filled with endless opportunities to shop and eat out? How do they spend their leisure, would they rather

live some place else? This paper presents preliminary results on a fresh dataset collected early 2013 in Helsinki, Finland. However similar they seem to be, the young



adults living in the most urban setting Finland has to provide, the variety of lifestyles, tastes and perceptions is great. The data was collected as a postal survey among 25-44 year old residents of the inner city. The themes on the questionnaire included attitudes towards dwelling and the everyday life of young families. Also, consumption, eating out and

leisure attitudes and preferences were examined. This paper sheds light on the many faces of urban lifestyle today in a big city. The results are discussed with respect to perspectives on cosmopolitan sociology and sociology of taste, as well as on so called (harried) leisure class and creative class.

## Consuming the City: Consumption and Urban Dynamics in Poland

**Marta Klekotko**, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [marta.klekotko@uj.edu.pl](mailto:marta.klekotko@uj.edu.pl)

**Mateusz Magierowski**, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [mateusz.magierowski@gmail.com](mailto:mateusz.magierowski@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is to analyze the impact of consumption on urban development in Poland. The main argument is that consumption takes on various cultural forms which shape urban space and determine its dynamics. The paper is based on the concept of urban scenes. Scenes are spaces devoted to cultural consumption. Each scene provides different forms of cultural consumption, which are meaningful, reflect different values and enable fulfilment of different needs of different actors. Every scene can be described by specific combination of symbolic and cultural values which underlie consumption practices. The analysis of urban scenes is based on a complex analytical model, which consists of three general dimensions and fifteen sub-dimensions. The three general dimensions are defined as: theatricality, authenticity and legitimacy. All human activities, including

consumption, are accompanied by their motives, which constitute dimension of legitimacy. Each acting individual is driven by their identity and willingness to self-realization which are described by "authenticity". The consumption might be described as theatricality too: consuming, individuals play different roles. These three cultural dimensions (motives, identities and roles) determine character of scene. Definite scene is a combination of urban amenities, cultural consumption practices and people characterized by class, job, age, etc., engaged in different activities and representing different values. The paper identifies scenes existing in Polish cities and explain how consumption practices shape urban space in Poland. It provides as well some counterpoints and discusses limits of consumption-driven urban development in Poland.

## c04RN05 - Ethical and Political Consumption 1

Chair(s): Pål Strandbakken (National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO), Norway)

### Reexamining the "Ethical Choosing Self": Ordinary Consumption and the Ethics of Care in Chile and Brazil.

**Tomas Ariztia**, Universidad Diego Portales, Santiago | [tomas.ariztia@udp.cl](mailto:tomas.ariztia@udp.cl)

Based on evidence from an international research on ethical consumption discourses



and practices in Chile and Brazil, this paper advances an understanding of ethical consumption as embedded in ordinary practices of consumption. In the first part, the paper draws from practice theory approach (Shove) to critically examine prevalent approaches that conceptualize ethical consumption as a particular form of ethics based on individual choice. Against this backdrop, the paper argues that ethical consumption is embedded in ordinary ethical practices which are not normally the outcome of such individual choices but relate to -often collective- ordinary consumption practices. The second part presents the evidence from qualitative group interviews with Chilean and

Brazilian consumers to argue that ordinary consumption discourses are linked to a particular ethics of "care for the others". This point is illustrated by describing discourses of lower middle classes in Chile and Brazil in which ethics is being construed in relation to the practical accomplishment of everyday life routines of household reproduction and family health and therefore related to issues about quality, durability and price. The paper concludes by informing the theoretical discussion with the empirical findings. It argues that focusing on ordinary consumption practice might be a useful way to balance northern literature bias on to figure of the ethical consumer as a chosen self.

## Political Consumerism Among Young People

**Mariona Ferrer-Fons**, Pompeu Fabra University, Barcelona | [mariona.ferrer@upf.edu](mailto:mariona.ferrer@upf.edu)

The study of political consumerism (boycott and buycotts for ethical, political and environmental causes) has been increasing in social sciences in recent years. The growing attention is related to the fact that is being used more and more by the citizens of contemporary societies. Some authors have found empirical evidence that young people are more prone to be engaged in this type of behaviour. However, age differences in this type of activism might be also related to contextual differences. Different political contexts, markets and the roles of actors who mobilise to a critical consumption might affect these patterns of behaviour in different societies. Hence, the effect of age in being

active in ethical and political motivated consumption might vary. In order to analyse the propensity of doing political consumption among young people, and its individual-determinants, the paper will use survey data of young people collected in the framework of the European FP7 project MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement, FP7) from different countries at a first stage. Second, through the analysis of in-depth interviews to young people in some specific locations, and always in the framework of MYPLACE project, it will explore the motivations and propensity of using this type of activity, depending on the types of activism and citizens.

## About the Enactment of the Fairtrade-Market in Vienna

**Michael Jonas**, Institute for Advanced Studies, Vienna | [jonas@ihs.ac.at](mailto:jonas@ihs.ac.at)

Since the current discussion about the extent and manifestation of a financial crisis, norms and values as integral part of economic markets gain public attention. According to contemporary findings within economic and consumer research, a range of markets are

currently undergoing a fundamental transformation where moral values and commitments are considered as constitutive of economic operations. But whether this culturalisation of the economy must be understood as based on a moralisation of

markets (Stehr) or rather is the result of an economic colonisation of morals (Habermas) is neither theoretically nor empirically verified. The planned contribution is based on these considerations: on the basis of a praxeologic research approach it asks how and in relation to which practices is the so-called „fairtrade“ market enacted and, in doing so, moves in a

tension between a moralisation of markets and the economic colonisation of morals. Considering these questions with reference to empirical research in a fairtrade district in Vienna, it is planned to focus primarily on the constitutive practices and settings in which the fairtrade market is enacted.

## a05RN05 - Cultural Stratification

Chair(s): Irmak Karademir Hazir (Department of Sociology - Middle East Technical University)

### Trend in Cultural Participation in the Netherlands

Ineke Nagel, VU University, Amsterdam | [f.a.nagel@vu.nl](mailto:f.a.nagel@vu.nl)

Is high culture losing ground as a status good? This paper studies trends in cultural participation in the Netherlands. Following DiMaggio and Mukhtar (2004) and Van Eijck and Knulst (2005) the paper examines whether there is a downward trend in cultural participation, and whether this trend is strongest among the higher educated who are traditionally the more active cultural consumers. The paper also explores whether trends differ between classical high culture (theater, cabaret, ballet, classical music / opera, museum, gallery) and popular culture

(cinema, pop concert, cinema). The data consist of eight waves of cross-sectional representative household data from the Netherlands that are collected by the Dutch Social and Cultural Planning Office every four years from 1979 until 2007. We use the data of 68,000 respondents who are between 25 and 70 years of age, and who reported on their cultural participation. By putting together these data files it is possible to disentangle the effects of birth cohort (1909-1982) and age (25-70) or period (1979-2007), and their interactions with education.

### Cultural Consumption in Europe: Participation, Attitudes, and Barriers

Tally Katz-Gerro, University of Haifa | [tkatz@soc.haifa.ac.il](mailto:tkatz@soc.haifa.ac.il)

Arthur Alderson, Indiana University | [aralders@indiana.edu](mailto:aralders@indiana.edu)

Research in the field of cultural consumption has mainly been interested in the distribution and configuration of patterns of cultural participation and tastes, in the way these patterns are hierarchized in society, and in the way they are associated with major social cleavages. The majority of these studies focused on single countries, mostly from West Europe or North America, and only a few

present a cross-national comparative perspective. The proposed paper presents a cross-national analysis of participation in a variety of cultural activities, perceived barriers to such participation such as lack of money/information/interest, and attitudes toward cultural participation. We use the most recent comprehensive data-set on cultural consumption, Eurobarometer 2007, which

includes information from 29 European countries. We discuss three main themes. First, we test the claim that in more affluent societies larger proportions of the population participate in a broad range of cultural activities, compared with less affluent societies. Second, we analyze the extent to which different types of barriers and attitudes shape patterns of cultural participation in different countries. Third, we ask to what extent individual differences in cultural

participation are due to individual characteristics or country characteristics. Results indicate that overall there are large proportions of non-participants; that western and northern European countries share patterns of participation and barriers that differ from southern and eastern European countries; and that about a third of the variation in participation is between countries and the rest is within countries.

## **Culture and Occupational Experiences. The Gendered Effect of Authority Positions in the Workplace on Cultural Participation Patterns**

**Mart Willekens**, Ghent University | [Mart.Willekens@UGent.be](mailto:Mart.Willekens@UGent.be)

**John Lievens**, Ghent University | [John.Lievens@UGent.be](mailto:John.Lievens@UGent.be)

Cultural participation research finds a consistent gender difference for participation in “highbrow” cultural activities. According to Randall Collins, this gender gap can be attributed to differences in male and female occupational experiences. He suggests that women will develop preferences for highbrow culture (a) because they are employed in the cultural sector more often and (b) because they have to perform frontstage labor more often when they are employed in an order taking position. Both men and women in an authority position have to perform frontstage labor so he does not expect any gender differences here. We test these hypotheses with data from the cultural participation survey in Flanders of 2003, using a zero-inflated negative binomial model with interaction terms. We conclude

that the theoretical model of Collins is not capable of explaining the gender difference in highbrow cultural participation. The gender gap remains when we control for having a job in the cultural sector. We also do not find a gender difference for order taking positions, while we do find a strong gender difference among persons in an order giving position, with women participating less. We do find a positive effect of an order giving position on male cultural participation, but this effect disappears after controlling for cultural participation patterns of the partner. We have to conclude that occupational experiences do have a differential influence on cultural participation patterns of men and women, but not in line with the expectations of Randall Collins.

## **Rising Cultural Consumers and Diminishing Opportunities**

**Kerry L McCall Magan**, City University | [Kerry.McCall@qiadt.ie](mailto:Kerry.McCall@qiadt.ie)

Increased cultural participation has led to higher levels of consumption within, and across, art forms. The resulting emphasis uncovered is a qualitative shift from singular elite, ‘univore’ participation in exclusive highbrow art forms towards a middle class

breadth of ‘omnivorous’ appropriation of legitimate cultural forms (Peterson and Kern 1996). This qualitative shift has been specifically linked to those with higher educational achievements (Jaeger and Katz Gerro, 2008). More people around the world

are completing forms of tertiary education than ever before, with on average across OECD countries, half of today's young adults now entering universities or other institutions offering similar qualifications. In Ireland, the number of students is set to increase by more than 25 per cent in the period to 2026 (Irish Times, 2012). And while scholars note that consumptive patterns in the arts is highest amongst the educated and that concurrently, education and not income, is a better predictor of behaviour patterns in relation to consumption patterns of the arts. This consideration of the rising numbers of

potential cultural consumers stands in stark contrast to the falling funds for culture and as a knock on effect, less cultural organizations 'delivering' culture. The Arts Council of Ireland's own grant-in-aid has been reduced by 25 percent over the five years from 2008 to 2012. This has stark implications for cultural policy and for associative funding. This paper will seek to address this shifting fulcrum where the number of individuals with potential competencies to access culture is growing while funds for culture continue to fall. The approach to this piece of research has involved a combination of desk work, face

## **b05RN05 - Consumption of Food 3 (Countries)**

Chair(s): Keijo Rahkonen (University of Helsinki, Finland)

### **Snacking in UK Eating Patterns**

Luke S Yates, University of Manchester | [luke.s.yates@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:luke.s.yates@manchester.ac.uk)

Alan Warde, University of Manchester | [alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:alan.warde@manchester.ac.uk)

The sociology of food and eating seems driven by themes about crises in the established order. Commentators diagnose deterioration in the nutritional value of foodstuffs, the norms of commensality, standards of taste, cooking skills, the sanctity of the family meal, and the regularity of meals. One phenomenon at the centre of this nexus of crises is the prevalence of so-called 'snacking'. Yet despite a host of theoretical claims about, and some empirical findings assessing, dynamics of informalisation, individualisation and de-institutionalisation in eating patterns, empirical research on snacks and snacking are scarce. Prior analysis of eating patterns and time use suggests that snacks reflect difficulties in scheduling and synchronising eating events, and compared to meals are shorter, more spontaneous, informal, anomic and less

nutritious episodes, eaten outside the home. These hypotheses are tested using new UK survey data in the form of a time diary, recording what was eaten, where, when and with whom, for one weekday and one weekend day in September 2012 (N=2784). Results show where snacks fit into wider patterns of eating in terms of scheduling, durations and sociability, and how they compare to the structure and contents of other eating events. While findings confirm snacks to be shorter eating episodes with smaller and structurally distinct contents to meals, snacking appears nonetheless remarkably scheduled and apparently synchronised. This suggests a distinct role and set of meanings for snacks in UK eating patterns, and in trends of change, than has previously been supposed.

## Eating Practices in Everyday Life in St. Petersburg

Elena Ganskau, SIAR | [ganskau\\_elena@mail.ru](mailto:ganskau_elena@mail.ru)

Vera Minina, SIAR | [vera.n.minina@gmail.com](mailto:vera.n.minina@gmail.com)

The analysis of eating practices is the core element for understanding and explaining different aspects of social relations in food consumption (Berg et al. 2005; Ganskau 2006). The aim of our study is a comparative analysis of eating practices and food attitudes in Russia and Nordic countries. The data is based on face-to-face interviews with approximately 800 people representing different age and social groups from St. Petersburg area. The idea is to describe and interpret current patterns and attitudes and then compare them with our previous research data (2000) and the results of the survey conducted by a group of Nordic sociologists (Food in Nordic everyday life: A comparative survey of change and stability in eating patterns). By following research methodology of the Nordic project we investigate eating events from the point of

content, structure, time and place. The part of Attitudes relates to healthy eating, "proper meals", cooking, and gastronomic experiments. However, the questionnaire has been adapted to the Russian context. The comparative analysis includes factor analysis and typological analytical approaches and identifies similarities and differences in constructing concepts of "eating event" and "proper meals", organizing and shaping everyday food consumption, food attitudes and experiences. Berg, L., Kjærnes, U., Ganskau, E., Minina, V., Voltchkova, L., Halkier, B. & Holm, L. (2005) Trust in Food Safety in Russia, Denmark and Norway. *European Societies*, vol. 7, no. 1, pp. 103-130. Ganskau, E. (2006) Trust and Safe Choices. Coping with health-related risks in food consumption in St. Petersburg. Oslo: SIFO.

## Change and Stability in the Daily Patterns of Eating the four Nordic Countries

Jukka Gronow, University of Helsinki | [Jukka.Gronow@helsinki.fi](mailto:Jukka.Gronow@helsinki.fi)

Thomas Bøker Lund, University of Copenhagen | [tblu@foi.ku.dk](mailto:tblu@foi.ku.dk)

Daily eating events are both important coordinators of social life and, on their part, reflect changes in other institutional arrangements in a society. Regular, socially shared eating hours are a necessary precondition for the sociability of eating often regarded as a cornerstone of a well-integrated society as opposed to disorganized 'grazing'. Changes in both the number of daily eating events and in their timing are therefore important indicators of social and cultural change. The two representative surveys conducted in 1997 and 2012 in the four Nordic countries, Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden create a unique opportunity to answer systematically such questions. The questionnaire covered one whole day of eating (24 hours) in all the four countries. Analyzing

its results we can study 1) the existence and stability of specific national patterns of eating, 2) the existence and stability of various patterns of eating in different social groups and, finally, 3) whether some general and systematic changes, e.g. decreasing or increasing amounts of daily eating events or their more or less even spreading over the day, can be identified among the populations of all these four countries. As our preliminary findings show, even if some interesting changes were discovered, as expected, no dramatic changes have taken place during the last fifteen years in the basic national patterns of eating. However, a closer look at the various patterns within each country - which partly cross over the national borders - produced more interesting results.

## a06JS05JS13 - Family, Consumption and Markets

Chair(s): Bente Halkier (University of Roskilde, Denmark)

### Consumer Revolution Interrupted: Household Innovations and the Shift from Ages of Custom to Ages of Fashion in Poland

Joanna Zalewska, The Maria Grzegorzewska Academy of Special Education | [joanna.marta.zalewska@gmail.com](mailto:joanna.marta.zalewska@gmail.com)

Consumer revolution is a term applied when studying the emergence of consumer society in western countries. The paper analyses some aspects of the course of consumer revolution in Poland, drawing upon the ethnographic data from the life course research conducted among the representatives of the generation born in 1918-1942 living in Warsaw. The paper argues that consumer revolution took place in People's Poland after the Second World War due to increasing mobility, urbanisation, industrialisation, money economy development, access to education and mass media, despite the lack of a free market in the socialist state. The agents of the consumer revolution in daily life of the studied generation were innovations in household appliances which facilitated the formation of meta-habits such as flexibility and openness to outside

influences. Due to meta-habits, fashion became the chief mechanism regulating consumption. The changes were accompanied by new social practices allowing the individual to supersede the family as the unit organising consumption; changing bonds within families - from instrumental relations to symbolic exchange; and disappearance of pre-war customs. Collectively this may be interpreted as a transition from the ages of custom to the ages of fashion. However, these changes were inhibited by the growing indolence of the socialist state. For this reason, family co-operation remained important for the organisation of consumption and the traditional division of duties within the family was preserved to some degree. Consumer revolution burst out again only after the transformation of 1989.

### Doing Parenthood through Children's (Consumer) Culture

David Cardell, Linköping University | [david.cardell@liu.se](mailto:david.cardell@liu.se)

Anna Sparrman, Linköping University | [anna.sparrman@liu.se](mailto:anna.sparrman@liu.se)

Anne-Li Lindgren, Linköping University | [anne-li.lindgren@liu.se](mailto:anne-li.lindgren@liu.se)

Tobias Samuelsson, Linköping university | [tobias.samuelsson@liu.se](mailto:tobias.samuelsson@liu.se)

Presence and involvement is regularly portrayed as a positive "fact" of western parenthood, suggesting that parents ought to be, as well as are, there for children. Ideologically this is reflected in research which takes the nuclear family for granted. In research of amusement- and theme park visits it is suggested that parents engage in activities with their children without friction or

challenges. Consequently individuals are associated with each-other via assumptions about the firmness of social relationships. This paper, on the contrary, provides evidence of a multiplicity of parenthoods through ethnographic studies of strategies and activities in amusement-, theme parks, and children's museums, in Sweden and the U.S. We show that "doing" parenthood entangles

decision-making about absence, involvement with and distance to children in relation to how children's activities challenge adults, corporate management, and, materialities during visits to cultural institutions. By focusing on parenthood in settings that are for children and families we conclude that involvement is a negotiable and complex matter. "Doing" parenthood relate both to the absence and presence of children as well as the influence of culture and consumption. It

suggests that parenthood – in general – ought to be conceptualized through a frame of multiplicity rather than as part of stable relationships of a homogenous and imagined Family. Our empirical analysis lead us to suggest that there is no given "leash" between parents and children, as implied in previous research, but relations are worked out in time and space, which suggests that parenthood is about tricky social dynamics, negotiations and related to various materialities and settings.

## **Doing Gender through Cookingpractices. Social Change in a Comparative Perspective.**

**Lotte Holm**, University of Copenhagen | [loho@foi.ku.dk](mailto:loho@foi.ku.dk)

**Marianne P Ekström**, University of Gothenburg | [Marianne.p-e@telia.com](mailto:Marianne.p-e@telia.com)

**Sara Hach**, University of Copenhagen | [hach@foi.ku.dk](mailto:hach@foi.ku.dk)

In Europe, the gender division of labor has shifted within households. Time-use studies in many countries document that over the last decades the time men spend on household tasks increases while the time women use decreases. The question is whether household tasks are becoming less gendered or, whether new ways of doing gender have emerged? The preparation of meals is a core activity in households, an important medium for producing and reproducing families and often described as central to female identity. Food preparation and cooking are typically seen as examples of routine tasks which are on-going, and nondiscretionary tasks typically done by women, as opposed to intermittent tasks which are more flexible, done only occasionally and typically by men. However, cooking has increasingly become an arena for creative leisure activity, supported by an

overwhelmingly growing mass of media hype about gastronomy and cooking, increasingly framing this as a masculine arena. Has this led to changes in the every-day gender division of labor related to cooking and preparation of meals? Based on data from two surveys conducted in four Nordic countries in 1997 (N=4823) and in 2012 (N=8248) we ask: How has the gendering of cooking changed over the last 15 years? Is cooking as ordinary routine obligation increasingly taken care of by men or do men only cook for special occasions? Is male cooking motivated primarily by interest in cooking or by obligation and has this changed over time? Finally, we ask whether the socio-demographic profile of male cooks has changed over the last 15 years. The analysis is inspired by practice theory and gender performance theory.



## Conspicuous Gifts and Catholic Rite de Passage in Poland.

Wojciech Poteć, Warsaw University of Life Science SGGW | [polecw@gmail.com](mailto:polecw@gmail.com)

In this paper, I focus on the ethnography of the gifts and consumption accompanying the catholic rites de passage such as child baptism, "First Holy Communion" and wedding. I examine the cultural patterns pushing the family of the child to give luxurious gifts with the special attention of the role (and obligations) of the godmother and godfather of the child. The institution of the godparents is still important in the Polish society although it loses its traditional, religious meaning and nowadays the role of the godparents is rather to take care of the consumption of the child (by supplying expensive gifts) and not of the religious education of the child. I try to show how the patterns of that kind of consumption

are rooted in the Polish society: how they adapt to the different economic situations and how they adapt to the external pressure, even the pressure of the catholic priests. On the other hand, I try to show how those customs exert pressure on the economic behavior of the persons involved in the family obligations and the pressure emerging of the role of the godmother or godfather. The empirical data of the paper are: 1) participatory observation, 2) interviews with parents, god parents and catholic priests and 3) analysis of the video recordings of parties given by parents on the day of their child's baptism, first holy communion and wedding.

## a06RN05 - Structural Conditions of Consumption

Chair(s): Eivind Stø, National Institute of Consumer Research (SIFO), Norway

### Daily Mobility of the Affluent Finns

Riikka S. Aro, University of Jyväskylä | [riikka.aro@jyu.fi](mailto:riikka.aro@jyu.fi)

Living ordinary lives and performing ordinary tasks, such as shopping, working and taking care of social relations usually require moving about. This entails contemplating on the possible (and impossible) measures and making consumption decisions regarding transportation modes and vehicles, and using them in practice. By analysing interviews of well-to-do (high income and education) Finnish men and women this paper investigates the perceived need, significance, and use of private car and other motor vehicles, public transportation and bicycle. Furthermore, their occurrence (ownership and availability) is examined. In this study, people are perceived

as being entangled in a complex socio-technical ordering of daily life, but also as status seekers, identity builders, and rational decision makers notwithstanding the extensive tradition of understanding consumption mainly as an individual concern. This paper pursues to better understand the complexity of ordinary life of the affluent. With regard to sustainability efforts, investigating the everyday mobility of the relatively well-to-do people is of particular interest. It has been proposed that those with higher education and higher income, and consequently with high social, cultural and economic capital, are prone to show greater interest in ecological concerns than those with



lower education and income.

## Consumer Politics and the Potential Success of NEPI's

**Marthe H. Austgulen**, National institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [marthe.h.austgulen@sifo.no](mailto:marthe.h.austgulen@sifo.no)

Consumers have been given increased responsibility for global environmental challenges through the use of the so-called "new" environmental policy instruments (NEPIs) like eco-labels. NEPIs rely mainly on moral suasion by providing consumers with information about the environmental impact of certain products and services (Jordan et al 2004). The success of eco-labels has been explained as a function of numerous variables, including the degree of consumer's environmental awareness and their awareness of the relevant eco-labels. Nevertheless, the differences in regulatory approaches to consumer protection and thus differences across regulatory regimes has not to date been used as a predictor for consumer attitudes towards NEPIs like eco-labels. By using environmental problems caused by the production and consumption of textiles as an

example, I show that there are significant national differences between Norwegian, French and German respondent's attitudes towards the role and responsibility of the consumers, the industry and the government. It is argued in this paper that this variation, and thus the potential for success for eco-labels, is likely due to the different history of consumer and producer organization, and in the end the regulation of consumption in the three countries studied. The factors have influenced the consumers in the countries studied differently with regard to their conception of the consumer's responsibility and their attitudes towards eco-labels. Therefore, efforts to solve environmental problems, like the ones caused by the production and consumption of textiles, should consider regime differences regarding the role of the consumers.

## Consumption Patterns of the Consumption Poor –Britain and Finland in 2001 and 2006

**Terhi-Anna Wilska**, University of Jyväskylä | [terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi](mailto:terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi)

**Robert Hagfors**, Social Insurance Institution of Finland -Kela | [robert.hagfors@kela.fi](mailto:robert.hagfors@kela.fi)

**Olli Kangas**, Social Insurance Institution of Finland -Kela | [olli.kangas@kela.fi](mailto:olli.kangas@kela.fi)

Measurement of poverty is usually based on low income. However, income only tells about a person's or a household's potential command over resources, not about actual consumption. There is little empirical research on the consumption of the poor. Moreover, in those studies income has usually been used as an indicator for poverty. In this paper we focus on the consumption of poor households in Britain and Finland between 2001 and 2006, using low consumption as an indicator for poverty. The research questions are: 1) Who

are the consumption poor in the two countries? 2) What is the structure of consumption among consumption poor households and how it has changed? In this study, we derive data from Finnish Household expenditure surveys (2001 N = 5,495 and 2006 N = 4,007) and UK Expenditure and Food Survey (2001 N = 7,473, 2006 N = 6,645). Our results show that in Finland consumption poverty was most common among pensioners and single providers in both 2001 and 2006. In Britain, the poorest households were the same in 2001, but

more typically 2-parent families with school age children in 2006. The consumption structure of the poor was different in Finland and Britain. In Finland, the overwhelmingly greatest share of the expenditure was spent on housing and food in both years. In Britain,

particularly the share of housing costs was much smaller. In Britain, the poor spent relatively more on transport and leisure (culture, restaurants, etc.) than the poor in Finland in both years.

## **Merging Domestic and Public Practices: Estonians' Experience with Euro on the Background of Economic Crisis.**

**Margit Keller**, University of Tartu | [margit.keller@ut.ee](mailto:margit.keller@ut.ee)

**Triin Vihalemm**, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

The paper introduces an empirical case study that traces operation, change and interaction of actors' discursive and practical consciousness (Giddens, 1984) in a situation, when previously existing external structures organizing practices, are changing significantly. The present study examines Estonians' experiences of transition to the euro in 2011. We draw on in-depth interviews with Estonian pensioners and lower-middle-income specialists (January 2011); a shopping and expenses diary and repeated interviews (June 2012). Our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-skilled to use the euro and position themselves as becoming competent practitioners. Yet ideological dispositions - mainly general scepticism and doubt - regarding Estonia's transition to the euro as a political and

economic project prevail. By June 2012 the civic alienation and economic pessimism had deepened. This leads us to hybrids of everyday money-related practices and citizenship practices emerging on the borderline of domestic and public. We seek to conceptualize, how ideological resistance to the euro-project (also against the background of Estonia's Soviet experience of parallel ideological worlds of the official and the private and informal) is or is not associated with the lived everyday practices? Are there transfers or "leakages" from the general ideological realm to the personal and practical and how do these happen? How does this contribute to studying restructuration in Giddens' sense? The paper seeks to discuss these issues and methodological challenges met during the

## **b06RN05 - Consumption of Food 4 (Social Class)**

Chair(s): Mónica Truninger (Institute of Social Sciences - University of Lisbon)

### **Marking Class Boundaries through Food Consumption: “I’m in Budget Mode, that’s how I Was Raised”**

**Brenda L. Beagan**, Dalhousie University, Halifax | [bbeagan@dal.ca](mailto:bbeagan@dal.ca)

**Elaine Power**, Queens University | [power@queensu.ca](mailto:power@queensu.ca)

**Gwen E. Chapman**, University of British Columbia | [gwen.chapman@ubc.ca](mailto:gwen.chapman@ubc.ca)

In our qualitative study with 105 families across Canada, we have used interview and photo elicitation data to document the ways people employ particular cultural repertoires of ethical eating and cosmopolitan eating to signify social class status. At the same time, dominant discourses of healthy eating appear to cross class boundaries, though forms of engagement may differ in accordance with available material resources. In this paper we focus on 16 families in which we categorize at least one parent as having experienced a significant upward or downward class trajectory. Using Bourdieu’s (1984) notions of habitus and hysteresis, we explore how class of origin does and does not shape the food practices, values and beliefs of adults whose trajectory has taken them away from the class circumstances they grew up with. In other

words, we explore the micro-level impact of economic downturn or emergence into the middle class, with a focus on orientation to food as shaped by degree of distance from necessity. At the same time, we examine how food practices operate to maintain and reproduce social inequalities, through their use in marking moral and symbolic boundaries (Lamont 1992, 2000). We explore the use of ‘healthy eating’, and particular modes of ethical eating and cosmopolitan eating, to distance from or affiliate with the food practices of earlier or current class locations. Lastly, we highlight the virtue of frugality as a distinctive moral boundary marker employed by those who have lived close to necessity. Food consumption practices are powerful symbolic means through which to mark symbolic class boundaries.

### **Communities of Taste and The Economy of Quality. The case of DegustiBo.**

**Roberta Sassatelli**, University of Milan | [roberta.sassatelli@unimi.it](mailto:roberta.sassatelli@unimi.it)

**Elisa A.G. Arfini**, Istituto Carlo Cattaneo Research Foundation | [elisa.arfini@gmail.com](mailto:elisa.arfini@gmail.com)

This paper addresses a growing phenomenon in contemporary markets, the aestheticization of traditional foods and the use of territorialization as a brand-value for the promotion of products and commerce as well as for political legitimization at the grass-root level. The culturalisation of economy is studied here through a focus on the role that political institutions may have in promoting quality chains. In particular, our case study is the

quality brand “DegustiBo”, promoted by the Province of Bologna, Italy. This initiative was developed to help local shops and restaurants find a source of common identity in the local territory. Through document analysis, questionnaires, interviews and focus groups, we consider how branding has been supported, realized, and responded to, and we explore the main limits which such initiative appears to have for each actor involved. In particular, we

inquired actors' strategies for defining, judging, and creating quality. The quality brand "DegustiBo" operates according to a strong disciplinary model based on a basket of selected local products and technical policies for their production, processing and presentation. We underline the productive effect of such disciplinary power: it does not merely sanction but rather constructs a cultural script for production and consumption

that mobilizes various regimes of justification. Our results point out how a fragile balance between traditional values and professionalization is maintained by producers and perceived by consumers. We thus stress the multivocal nature of similar aestheticization processes, trying to capture their contested nature and the varieties of interests, benefits and shortcomings which they carry forward.

## **Recent Trends in Attitudes towards GM Food in Europe. A Comparison Between General and Specific Attitude Objects**

**Laura Nistor**, Sapientia - Hungarian University of Transylvania | [la.nistor@gmail.com](mailto:la.nistor@gmail.com)

The analysis is built on the 2010 data of the Special Eurobarometer on biotechnology and explores Europeans' attitudes towards genetic modification of food products. The novelty of the approach is that it considers the attitude object on three levels: attitudes towards genetically modified food in general, attitudes towards the specific modification of apple species by gene transfers from other species (transgenics) or from same species (cisgenics). Descriptive statistics shows that the public is the least tolerant towards generally taken GM foods, while transgenic and especially cisgenic techniques are more tolerated. The results of the ordinal logistic regression analysis re-

confirmed a number of previous findings of the literature in relation to the role of several independent variables in shaping respondents' attitudes towards genetic modification of food products. Among others, the validity of both the knowledge and trust deficit hypotheses was assessed and confirmed. In spite of many significant predictor variables, the explanatory power of the regression models is extremely weak, a finding which suggests that there must be other factors outside those included in the models which are involved in differentiating respondents' in terms of their pro-GM food attitudes.

## **a07RN05 - Problematic Forms of Consumption**

Chair(s): Jukka Gronow (Department of Social Research - University of Helsinki)

### **Consumer Capabilities - Problems of Action in the Case of Illegal Consumption**

**Paul Eisewicht**, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [paul.eisewicht@kit.edu](mailto:paul.eisewicht@kit.edu)

Understanding consumption form the perspective as a problem of action for the agent opens the view to the many problems and their solution by consumers in everyday life. Here the focus of analysis lies on the

capable consumer and his actions in identifying needs, gathering information, deciding between offers, buying goods, using and finally disposing them. The research questions are therefore a) what constitutes the experience of

the capable consumer and what knowledge guides his action and b) for what kinds of subjective problems, what kinds of actions provide a solution. From the perspective of consuming as a process of overcoming obstacles, illegalized consumption constitutes specific conditions for the agent. In contrast to other forms of criminal activity (like e.g. fraud), illegal consumption is based on a shared definition of the situation by the participants. One party wants to buy something (although as cheap as possible) and the other party wants to sell goods (although as high-priced as possible). One can differentiate between different kinds of illegalized consumption: the

illegal consumption of legal goods (e.g. in the case of so-called 'legal-highs') on the one hand and the consumption of illegal goods on the other hand. Furthermore we can reconstruct the meaningful actions of consumers and providers in their efforts to buy/sell consumer goods. On the example of so-called 'rouge pharmacies' that illegally sell pharmaceuticals the talk discusses the following aspects of illegal consumption: a) the handling of problems by consumers throughout the process of consumption, b) the role of 'new media' for illegal consumption, c) the role of trust in the relation between provider and consumer.

## **And that is Exactly where the Fun Ends! Finnish, French and German GPs' Understanding of the Border between Recreational Gambling and Problem Gambling.**

Michael Egerer, University of Helsinki | [michael.egerer@helsinki.fi](mailto:michael.egerer@helsinki.fi)

Problem gambling is normally identified by the harm it causes and diagnosed by criteria copied from the substance dependence field. Both strategies, however, are problematic since a) the harms caused by excessive gambling are consequences and not characteristics of the problem and b) using indicators of dependence for problem gambling is only weakly scientifically supported. This study, instead, analyses what distinguishes recreational from problem gambling by looking at the corruption of the defining factors of play (Caillois, 1958). A stimulated focus group method (Reception Analytical Group Interview) RAGI was applied to seven groups of Finnish, seven groups of French and three groups of German general practitioners. The interviews were thematically coded and complemented by a semiotic analysis. The biggest discussion topic of

indicating problem gambling is lost voluntariness and the lost or hollow fun of gambling. French and German GPs show a more similar conceptualisation of the problem than Finnish in relating the lost voluntariness towards an outside force, whereas Finnish GPs discuss the issue more in terms of an internal struggle. Problem gambling is not necessarily described as without moments of fun, but the joy is then discussed as empty. The results imply that the perception of corruption of game characteristics is culturally shaped, but nevertheless, turning the sight towards the game itself, as an indicator of problem gambling opens up a more accurate assessment than concentrating on the consequences alone and can be a valuable additional assessment tool in brief interventions.

## Finding Different Gambler Profiles Based on the Money and Time Spent on Gambling Activities

Maria Heiskanen, University of Helsinki | [maria.heiskanen@helsinki.fi](mailto:maria.heiskanen@helsinki.fi)

Arho Toikka, University of Helsinki | [arho.toikka@helsinki.fi](mailto:arho.toikka@helsinki.fi)

Opportunities for gambling have been expanding during the last few decades, and especially the proliferation of online gambling has been vast. Different forms of gambling vary from buying a scratch card to attending a poker tournament, and gamblers are a heterogeneous group. Research on gambling has broadened and branched into different fields, including the research of problem gambling and non-problematic gambling. Gambling addiction may lead to serious financial and social problems, but for most of the people, gambling is a harmless hobby. In this presentation, we will explore the gambling habits of Finnish people and develop novel methods and visualizations for understanding gambling profiles. In previous researches, subtyping of gamblers has focused on

pathological gamblers and the mental characteristics of them. Here, we will explain the different amounts of spent money or time by socio-economic variables and problem gambling indicators, for example. Who are the people who use a lot of time and money on gambling? What kinds of gamblers spend a lot of time but not that much money – or less time and a lot of money? We will use the survey data “Finnish gambling 2011” (N = 4484), collected in 2011 in Finland. The survey contains questions on gambling behaviour, and also problem gambling indicators and background information of the respondents. We use information visualization techniques with cluster analysis and regression methods to draw a novel picture of gambling (and associated problems) in Finland.

## b07RN05 - Children, Consumption and Nature

Chair(s): Annemette Nielsen (Institute for Food and Resource Economics - University of Copenhagen)

### Hearing Children's Voices: Exploring the Mediation of Children's Social Milieus within Contemporary Consumer Culture

Kevina Cody, Dublin Institute of Technology | [kevina.cody@dit.ie](mailto:kevina.cody@dit.ie)

Within the realm of children's consumer culture theorists, Martens et al (2004: p161) contend that 'relatively little is known about how children engage in practices of consumption or what the significance of this is to their everyday lives and broader issues of social organization.' Similar attestations of empirical dearth appear in the articulations of child sociologists who argue that despite their prevalence in other theoretical domains,

children within sociology have been regarded very much as a 'muted group, i.e. unperceived or elusive' (Hardman, 2001: p502). At a macro level, Cook (2008: p220) contends that 'children and childhood remain absent from or marginalized in a good deal of extant writing on consumption and consumer culture'. This paper aims to respond to the call for theoretical and empirical insight into the lived experiences of young people as they mediate

the shifting milieus of their social lives specifically through engagement with a myriad consumption practices. In an attempt to align with the evolving theoretical foundations of qualitative consumer research with children as well as offer empirical support to the advancements of Bannister and Booth (2005) which called for more 'child-centric' consumer research, a crystallization approach to research design was adopted. This multi-

layered approach to data collection addresses the need, as articulated by Morrow and Richards (1996: p96) to 'move away from the narrow focus of socialization and child development' towards a research approach that prioritizes children's own experiences of their lives as children immersed inextricably in consumer culture; thereby reconsidering the richness of children's voices.

## **"Mobility-Things" and Consumer Logistics among Families**

**Niklas L. M. Hansson**, University of Gothenburg | [niklas.hansson@cfk.gu.se](mailto:niklas.hansson@cfk.gu.se)

The aim of this paper is to present an understanding of consumers on the move with recent purchases, i.e. moving consumers doing consumer logistics, as it is negotiated in the performance of a variety of material objects or "mobility-things" as I call them: containers (bags, carriers, baby strollers) and means of mobility (bikes, cars, buses, trams). On shopping trips away from home, consumers depend on various "mobility-things" to assist in their journeys. Among families with small children the stroller is one of the most important. Objects are co-constitutive of moving consumers in urban space and people often extend their body range, carrying capacities, mobility skills and ability to move across distance through enrolling devices.

They use them for planning the route of consumption and the number and volume of goods to purchase. In turn, devices also play a role in the embodiment and experience of being a consumer on the move. The results points towards the important role of mobility-things in patterns of consumption and adds a hitherto neglected supplement to our understanding of consumption, markets and consumer culture. In this paper I focus on how artifacts play a role in the arrangement of consumption practices among families with small children in Gothenburg, Sweden. I use qualitative ethnographic data obtained through in-depth interviews, videos and "go-along observations" together with families as they shop.

## **Collecting and Collected Experience: Children, Families and the Activity of Rockpooling**

**Lydia D. Martens**, Keele University | [l.d.martens@keele.ac.uk](mailto:l.d.martens@keele.ac.uk)

This paper presents an analysis of insights from the British Academy project Children, Collecting Experience, and the Natural Environment. The work builds on my interest in the meanings of the generational categories of 'child' and 'adult', in intergenerational relations and learning, and in consumption (Martens 2005; Martens 2010; Martens et al 2004). It merges these with my growing interest in methodologies for tapping into the

non-representational and more-than-human dimensions of practice and experience (Anderson & Harrison 2010; Ingold 2000; Nimmo 2011; Woodyer 2008). In this project, I thus shift my focus from consumption as the study of the purchase and use (or otherwise) of commodities and objects towards the notion of collecting experience, which is especially useful for exploring the phenomenological and discursive dimensions of 'performance',



'embodied experience' and 'experience accounting'. Focusing on the here-and-now of collecting experience provides a way into studying the embodied and multi-sensory presence, intervention, pleasures and discomforts of 'being' outside. A focus on collected experience helps to connect the past with the present, in terms of how it feeds into the phenomenological reality of the here-and-now, its role and place in the narration of

memories of 'my family' and 'my childhood', and in the formation of habits over time. Such a binary focus is useful for getting at the sedimentation of the emotional qualities of family life and the formation of an ethics of the more-than-human. The argument will be illustrated with observations from fieldwork with children and families in the activity of rockpooling.

## Children's Embodied Knowledge: Tasting Animals, Fruit and Vegetables

Mónica Truninger, University of Lisbon | [monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt](mailto:monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt)

Ana Horta, University of Lisbon | [ana.horta@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.horta@ics.ul.pt)

José Teixeira, University of Lisbon | [jose.teixeira@ics.ul.pt](mailto:jose.teixeira@ics.ul.pt)

This paper examines the effects of public policies on healthy eating in the subjectivities of children around animals and plants. Four focus groups with children from primary and secondary schools in urban and suburban Lisbon were run. Herein, a game of tasting and identifying fruits and vegetables, followed by a game with several miniature animals took place. Drawing on this empirical material, it was possible to identify significant socioeconomic differences on how children represent discursively food (plants and animals). However, feelings, emotions and the senses also play a key role in food articulation. Embodied knowledge operates every time children mobilize the senses in micro-operations with less familiar animals and plants. Such embodied knowledge is a key element of the interaction between children, food and taste. Food memories, experiences

and social relations are also brought in as means of decoding and/or clarifying the uses of animals and plants. It was concluded that children's bodies convey experiences that lead to acceptance or resistance of particular food tastes through its incorporation and shared collective discussion in the focus groups. Tasting and knowing plants and animals are the outcome of an event where material and social interactions take place in practice (Hennion, 2007). Thus, embodied food politics (Carolan, 2011) should be given more attention by public policymakers when attempting to change children's eating habits. This paper is part of a research project entitled 'Between the School and the Family: children's food knowledge and practices' funded by the Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (PTDC/CS-SOC/111214/2009).



## c07RN05 - Consumption and the body

Chair(s): Nina Kahma (National Consumer Research Centre, Finland)

### Shopping as Techniques of the Body

**Arne Dulsrud**, National institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [arne.dulsrud@sifo.no](mailto:arne.dulsrud@sifo.no)

**Eivind Jacobsen**, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [eivind.jacobsen@sifo.no](mailto:eivind.jacobsen@sifo.no)

**Silje Skuland**, National institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [silje.skuland@sifo.no](mailto:silje.skuland@sifo.no)

Lately cognitive psychology has gained considerable ground in studies of consumer behaviour, marketing and public policy. Looking at the development of the supermarket as a physical design, we focus on this tradition's neglected focus on bodily regulations for understanding consumer behaviour. Modern supermarkets are considered to be the key arenas of the sovereign and empowered consumer - in the mentioned literature focused on the notion of choice. Yet, despite this freedom, purchasing patterns seems to be fairly predictable over time. Inspired by Foucault's general thesis that the emergence of individual freedom coincides with new techniques of discipline, this paper explores consumer routines as an outcome of governance structures embedded in modern retail marketing techniques. We argue that the transition from traditional outlets to self-

service retailing represented an original loss of social control over the consumer substituted for by retailers by new selling techniques relying on the regulation of consumer's bodies. This became reflected in the overall store design and its interiors and a whole new set of marketing methods. We introduce the term embodiment of consumer choice to describe how shopping in modern supermarkets hinges on various "techniques of the body", to use Marcel Mauss' term. By relying on a study of in-store marketing in Norwegian retailing, these promotional activities are examined as techniques framing the normalizing of purchasing behaviour. We conclude by saying that power and discipline of the body are underestimated as explanations of the formation of shopping behaviour and consumer routines.

### "I Need a Tool for Realising how Much I Eat". Women Slimming with an Online Weight Loss Service

**Mari Niva**, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [mari.niva@ncrc.fi](mailto:mari.niva@ncrc.fi)

The past few decades have witnessed an increasing concern for overweight and a proliferation of slimming guides, tv programmes, support groups and personal trainers, and more recently, slimming services in the Internet. In Finland, commercial online slimming services (e.g., [www.keventajat.fi](http://www.keventajat.fi) and [www.kiloklubi.fi](http://www.kiloklubi.fi)) offer dieting advice based on personal profiles, food and exercise diaries, expert articles, recipes, discussion forums and

blogs. Inspired by practice theory, this paper analyses what kind of a social practice of slimming the services promote, whether and how the services transform the slimming careers of their users and how the users negotiate the encounters between 'online slimming' and other pursuits of everyday life. The paper is based on an analysis of expert advice and peer support provided by the services as well as personal interviews

(varying in length between 1 and 2.5 hours) conducted in November–December 2012 with 20 Finnish users of the services. The interviewees were 21–66-year-old, relatively well-educated women with weight-loss targets between 4 and 40 kg. The preliminary findings suggest that slimming with online services is overwhelmingly characterised by the daily use of a particular tool, the food diary. With its immediate feedback on energy intake and

nutrition, the diary acts for the users as a technique of self-control and a device for learning the skill of slimming ‘sensibly’, without crash diets. Even though providing both expert advice and peer support, the services promote an individualised and calculative form of losing weight. The interviewed women shared a vision of being able to stop slimming by ‘internalising normal eating’ with the help of the services.

## “Moisturized Men”: Grooming as a Competence in the Neoliberal Marketplace

Olga Kravets, Bilkent University | [olga@bilkent.edu.tr](mailto:olga@bilkent.edu.tr)

Alev Kuruoglu, Bilkent University | [alev.kuruoglu@gmail.com](mailto:alev.kuruoglu@gmail.com)

Male skincare is a swiftly growing market in an otherwise mature personal care industry. Rise in male grooming is commonly associated with the influence of global media and marketing, and is taken as an evidence of a masculine identity instability, which in turn might pose a challenge to conventional, normative gender divides. This study examines men’s active involvement in grooming within a broader political economic context and locates the changes in gendered practices within neoliberal economic restructuring and global flows of consumerism. Drawing on a comprehensive survey of men’s fashion and beauty media, and ethnographic interviews with young men in Turkey, we find that grooming is ostensibly framed and narrated as a competence that renders men marketable and competitive in a corporate work environment, thereby allowing them to fulfill

their traditional obligations as breadwinners. By devoting hours to self-care, men effectively embody the logic of a neoliberal self-producing subject, with values of self-making, competition, and self-responsibility at its core. Framing male grooming as a competence sets it apart from similar female practices, and represents a departure from a hedonistic ethos of a “metrosexual” ideal proselytized by popular culture. Thus, rather than recasting masculinity and gender divides, men’s devotion to skincare sustains conventional gender fault lines. We show that while the uptake of grooming is indeed prompted and normalized by the current aesthetic codes of representing men in popular culture, “well-dressed and moisturized” men emerge as a part of a larger response to the demands and opportunities of neoliberal capitalism.

## The Role of Perceived and Idealized Bodies in the Market Value of Amazonian Aphrodisiacs in Peru

Andrea Urrutia Gómez, Pontificia Universidad Católica del Perú | [andreacarolina221@gmail.com](mailto:andreacarolina221@gmail.com)

This research studies both the visuals used in the marketing of aphrodisiac liquors and the bodily effects produced by them. These drinks are made in the lowlands of Peru, specifically

in the province of Chanchamayo, and they are distributed regionally and to the city of Lima. Participant observation and interviews with the producers of the liquors were conducted in

Chanchamayo, as well as with the traders, sellers and consumers in liquor stores, shops, markets and bars. Amazonian and indigenous women in these products are shown as an object of desire, in opposition to consumers which are thought as heterosexual male subjects. The stereotype concerning geographical origin and femininity is inscribed within a national imaginary resistant to change, thus signs of differentiation like aphrodisiacs are consistent with both a demonstration of power above the Other and a fetishistic desire for them: it refuses to concede uniqueness to sexual or racialized “objects”. Ethnic

stereotypes are an essential part of the specific market value of aphrodisiacs liquors, whose male audience is conceived as ethnically homogeneous but socially heterogeneous. Therefore, aphrodisiacs are involved in the construction of Peruvian masculinities and the development of its performances. The aphrodisiac value is part of shared national idiosyncrasies, whose social demonstrations in Lima and in Chanchamayo translate into tourism services, commerce, as well as discourses and attitudes towards female and male sexuality from the Amazonian region.

## **a08RN05 - Consumption inequalities and exclusions**

Chair(s): Semi Purhonen (Department of Social Research - University of Helsinki)

### **Does Food Insecurity Lead to More Unhealthy Eating Habits in the Nordic Welfare States?**

Thomas Bøker Lund, University of Copenhagen | [tblu@foi.ku.dk](mailto:tblu@foi.ku.dk)

Lotte Holm, University of Copenhagen | [loho@foi.ku.dk](mailto:loho@foi.ku.dk)

Unni Kjærnes, National institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [unni.kjarnes@sifo.no](mailto:unni.kjarnes@sifo.no)

The Nordic social democratic welfare states are often emphasized as exemplary with regard to equality of opportunity. Despite this effort these countries also experience persistent inequality in health. One cause of this inequality stems from socially stratified eating habits where unhealthy eating in the long run can lead to a number of non-infectious diseases. The question is whether this health inequality stems from economic constraints in households leading to food insecurity, i.e. limited or uncertain access to healthy food? Or, whether in Nordic welfare countries with apparent low poverty levels, it is cultural orientations such as health and food values or education that explain the unhealthy eating habits. Using questionnaire data

collected in 2012 in Denmark, Finland, Norway, Sweden (N=8248) the link between food insecurity and healthy eating in the Nordic countries is examined. Firstly, the extent of food insecurity is outlined and it is explored whether it is especially prevalent in any societal groups (low household income, single parents etc). Secondly, it is examined whether food insecurity has an effect on degree of healthy eating. If this is the case the competing hypothesis is tested, namely that the food insecure eats less healthily not because of the insecurity, but because of health and food values that are not in tune with healthy eating. We discuss the results by highlighting similarities and differences between the countries.

## How do Danes Handle Food Budget Constraints?

Annemette Nielsen, University of Copenhagen | [anmn@ifro.ku.dk](mailto:anmn@ifro.ku.dk)

Current changes in world economy and in global environmental balances increase the likelihood that in the near future, not only low income population groups in Western and non-western societies, but people across different income groups will experience increased constraints on their food budgets. In a recent representative study in Denmark, 10% stated that they often "have been forced to buy cheaper food to pay for other things", while further 33% stated that this sometimes is the case (unpublished data). In view of national and international policies aimed at strengthening public health and environmentally sustainable consumption, it is important to follow changes in food consumption patterns due to experienced food budget restraints. The conference paper will present data and provide preliminary analyses from the study Food in Turbulent Times (FiTT), which was initiated in

June 2012. Data from a qualitative study will be presented and discussed. Here 35 Danes from different household types and with different economic and educational profiles were interviewed. All had experienced recent constraints on their food budget. This study investigates coping strategies in terms of shopping, cooking and eating food. Further, it aims at understanding how coping strategies are linked to people's general well-being and social life, and to their concerns with the natural environment and their perceptions with regard to political and institutional responsibilities and action. The presentation of qualitative data will be supplied by a provisional analysis of data from a quantitative study. Here dimensions of food budget restraint and coping strategies were measured in a survey among 1600 Danish households.

## Faces of Consumption, Faces of Crisis. Social Portraits of Over-Indebted Persons

Adam Mordzon, Nicolaus Copernicus University in Torun | [am@doktorant.umk.pl](mailto:am@doktorant.umk.pl)

The economic crisis has become an issue of economists' concern. To identify its causes and consequences they focus on inappropriate practices of financial institutions. However, the late capitalism and the internal contradictions of this system, seem to claim also for an in-depth, empirical, sociological consideration. Culture of the new capitalism has inverted the assumption of the delayed gratification, it allows a person to spend money which he or she has not yet earned. One of the parameters for this phenomenon is the scale of excessive, not paid on time credit debts. In Poland the problem of excessive credit consumption (the over-indebtedness) reaches a significant size. According to the data of Biuro Informacji Kredytowej (Credit Information Office) more than 2 million Poles are in such a situation. For the sociologist it is clear that this phenomenon has its social background; social patterns of

consumption are in its roots. The aim of the presentation is an attempt to portray a specific group of consumers - victims of the credit loop; description of specific consumption patterns and strategies of economical actions, which appear after the loss of financial liquidity. The analysis refers to the theoretical perspective of the anomie, which seems useful to characterise the types of borrowers. For this purpose, specific questions are posed: Can we find some typical consumption strategies of debtors? Can we describe the types of acting of borrowers after becoming over-indebted? The presentation of original research results makes an attempt to answer these questions possible. The study is conducted using the technique of the individual in-depth interviews (IDI) on the sample of thirty over-indebted persons.

## Having Choices or not – Relationships of Affluence and Exclusion

Stephan Lorenz, University of Jena | [stephan.lorenz@uni-jena.de](mailto:stephan.lorenz@uni-jena.de)

While work is normally related to necessity and need consumption is associated with spending freely and having choices over commodities and services. Therefore, discussions of inequalities, poverty and exclusion mostly focus on income and social security that are based on wage labour. Work is thereby regarded as the key dimension and consumption is of secondary importance only. Following the interpretation of a consumption society a change of perspective is necessary. If consumption is assumed to be more important for social integration work is just relevant as a way of generating money in order to participate in consumer society. As a consequence, exclusion needs to be reflected on, too from another point of view. That is the point of spending rather than generating money, i.e.

the access to options and the chance to choose freely. The presentation begins by outlining some main aspects of contemporary affluent societies and the significance of option diversity and freedom of choice therein. Then it suggests an understanding of inequality and exclusion as a relationship of three social positions that are reformulated according to distinctions made by work-based perspectives on exclusion. These positions of chances to choose are analytically distinguished into 'being-able-to-choose', 'having-to-choose' and 'having-no-choice'. Having no choice is the analytical criterion of social exclusion. The focus of the presentation therefore is on the borderline between having choices or not. It will empirically be illustrated by the phenomenon of charitable food assistance.

## b08RN05 - Sustainable Consumption 2

Chair(s): Michael Egerer (Department of Social Research - University of Helsinki)

### Knowing Rebound Effect: Could it Lead to Changes in the Repertoire of Ecologically Oriented Actions?

Osman Arrobbio, University of Torino | [osmanarrobbio@yahoo.fr](mailto:osmanarrobbio@yahoo.fr)

The debate about the relevance and the causes of the rebound effect deriving from efficiency gains is still unsolved and it is characterized by a hard contrast among scholars. However, discourses on rebound effect are being translated and summarized in less complex ways, trespassing the borders of expert spheres. The aim of this study was to investigate what are the resulting shapes of such a transformation activity, to what extent environmentally concerned people agree with "backfire theories", and what are the most likely changes in the repertoire of ecological actions that could derive from their

acceptance. The first part of the research activity was dedicated to the content analysis of discussions and explanations about rebound effect that could be found in non-specialized texts (mainly on the web, in Italian). The second part was based on 12 semi-structured interviews with environmentally concerned young adults in Turin, where the accorded plausibility to the various mechanisms that are likely to lead to rebound effects were investigated. For what refers to micro level rebounds, price-induced mechanisms (the most commonly used) were arduously accepted as valid explanations, while the

confrontation with macro level rebounds and backfire gave birth to processes of blaming of a quite varied set of actors and institutions ranging from producers to the financial sector and the “growth society”. Differing from some of the “backfire theories”, neither efficiency

improvements in itself nor pervasive technologies are easily recognized as causes of resource use increase. A propensity for individual actions based on sufficiency emerged clearly as a possible solution for counteracting rebound effect.

## Do Consumers Become less Environmentally Responsible in Time of Economic Crisis?

Jan Urban, Charles University, Prague | [jan.urban@czp.cuni.cz](mailto:jan.urban@czp.cuni.cz)

The aim of this paper is to look as whether the role of environmental concern as a factor of environmentally responsible consumption remains stable even now in the time of economic crisis. Specifically, the paper examines data from 3 country-representative surveys (n1=1066, n2=1038, n3=1115) on purchase of environmentally friendly products and organic food in the Czech Republic conducted in 2008, 2009 and 2011. These surveys gather information about respondents,

their purchase behavior and also about their environmental motivation, particularly their concern with local and global environmental problems. Structural equation modeling is used to test a hypothesis of time-invariant effect of environmental concern on responsible purchase behavior. Our findings suggest that the effect of environmental concern on responsible purchase behavior remains stable even in times of economic crises.

## A Practice Theory Approach to Domestic Heating: Qualitative Interviews with Heat Pump Owners

Pål Strandbakken, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [pal.strandbakken@sifo.no](mailto:pal.strandbakken@sifo.no)

Nina Heidenstrøm, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [ninah@sifo.no](mailto:ninah@sifo.no)

Harald Throne-Holst, National Insitute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [harald.throne-holst@sifo.no](mailto:harald.throne-holst@sifo.no)

The aim of this paper is to analyse the potential discrepancy between the theoretical and actual energy saving of the air to air heat pump. Preliminary results indicate that consumers' wish for comfort is one of the driving forces for selecting this technology, meaning that some of the potential effect is turned into high indoor comfort. However, in a Norwegian context it is also believed to be one of the explanations for reduced energy consumption in households since the mid-1990s. To what degree has energy saving technologies contributed to a more efficient use of energy, and reduced

emissions from household consumption? This paper explores heat pump practices in Norwegian households; defined as consumers' interaction with and their stories about the technology prior to instalment and after some months of use. We have interviewed in ten households on two occasions, the first in the heating season (January- February) and the second in early summer (May-June). We utilize the concept of social practices in order to study how a technology enters into everyday life, and how new routines and habits are established and developed. The social relevance of this

type of research is related to the need for developing sustainable lifestyles in the wealthy and westernized parts of the world, and hence to reduce carbon emissions. The analysis of

domestic heating practices may be relevant in developing new and more specific policy instruments for sustainable consumption.

## **Between Growth and “Degrowth”: A Methodological Approach to Analyse Public Policies of Sustainable Consumption, in Portugal**

Isabel M F Silva Cruz, University of Porto | [imsilvacruz@gmail.com](mailto:imsilvacruz@gmail.com)

The current debate focuses between growth and “degrowth”. For many authors, economic growth does not generate prosperity or a better quality of life. The absence of justice is one of the reasons for questioning this conventional formula for achieving prosperity. Thus, it is considered urgent a development of a macro economy that is not based on a relentless growth consumption (Jackson, 2009). In this sense, the “degrowth” is a financial and ecological necessity due to failure of the model of economic success (Jackson, 2009; Martinez-Alier, 2010; Kallis, 2011) and had its origin in two factors: on the one hand, the awakening to ecological crisis, on the other, the criticism to technology and development (Meadows, 1972; Latouche, 2010). The concept of degrowth is still not

consensual. While Kallis argues that “sustainable degrowth is not only an inevitable hypothesis, but also a potent political vision that can be socially transformative” (Kallis, 2011:873), Bergh (2011) believes that the concept is ambiguous given the multiplicity of existing interpretations (GDP degrowth, consumption, working time; radical and physical degrowth) and the absence of precise indicators to measure it. In this paper we intend to explore these different theoretical proposals and examine how public policies in the area of sustainable consumption in Portugal reflect strategies that are closer to the outlook for growth or for degrowth. Thus, our methodological approach is developed around the documentary analysis (legislation) and interviews with policymakers.

## **a09RN05 - Ethical and Political Consumption 2**

Chair(s): Arne Dulsrud (National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO), Norway)

### **The Citizen-Consumer: Creation of a Hybrid Concept? The Case of Oxfam Worldshops in Flanders, Belgium.**

Robbe Geysmans, Ghent University | [Robbe.Geysmans@UGent.be](mailto:Robbe.Geysmans@UGent.be)

Lesley Hustinx, Ghent University | [lesley.hustinx@ugent.be](mailto:lesley.hustinx@ugent.be)

Consumption has been a central concept in discussions on rising individualism and declining participation in society. In a critical reaction to the ‘decline-thesis’, different authors have elaborated the concepts of

ethical or political consumerism as new, hybrid forms of participation. More recently, attention shifted, away from the ethical consumer, to other actors involved in defining this consumer. This change of focus generates new



questions on the stated hybrid character of the ethical- or citizen-consumer; do different interests held by different actors coalesce in order to generate a 'true' citizen-consumer? Or do specific logics (citizen vs consumer) prevail? Fair trade is particularly interesting in this context, as numerous actors became involved in this market/movement. Thus, by focusing on the formation of the citizen-consumer in a fair trade-context, better insight can be gained in the stated hybridity of the concept. This paper contributes to this goal by studying the case of Oxfam Worldshops. This Flemish organization of fair trade retailers developed a new concept for their shops, as a

reaction to falling sales. Aim of our research is analyzing how the consumer is addressed by this new shop-concept, and which implications this has for the definition of the citizen-consumer. We interview the actors involved in the development of the new shop-concept to learn about their strategies, aims and evaluations. In order to understand how these strategies are translated in reality, we combine the interview materials with data from observations and customer focus groups in a new Oxfam shop. As such, a better understanding is developed of which ideas about consumers are dominant in the world of 'ethical' retailing.

## The other Side of Ethical Consumption

Jens Hälterlein, University of Potsdam | [haelterl@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:haelterl@uni-potsdam.de)

In my presentation I want to address the relation between morality and consumption in a way quite different to recent approaches to ethical or political consumption. In public and scientific discourses a moralisation of consumption is stated. However, this diagnosis is ignoring two things. On the one hand it is ignoring that consumption has been ever since the objective of politics and has experienced specific forms of moralisation. This is first and foremost a question of theoretical and empirical appropriateness. On the other hand, and I will focus on this aspect, it is ignoring the other side of the coin. If there are consumers whose choices and practices are labelled as good, responsible and reasonable, there must be consumers whose choices and practices are

labelled as bad, irresponsible and foolish. Hence, a moralisation of consumption is always producing an antagonism. Currently we are experiencing the discursive construction of an ethical consumer on one side and of a new underclass consumer ("Unterschicht" in Germany, "the chav" in GB and "white trash" in the US) on the other side. And this is not only a matter of scientific or public discourse. It is a practical knowledge of social policy, a justification for exclusion and social inequality. The theoretical background of my paper is based on the conceptual tools, methods and analytical distinctions of governmentality studies. The empirical evidence of my paper is based on a discourse analysis carried out in the course of my PhD thesis.

## Is Social Justice Applicable to any Product? - Untangling the Conditions for the Success of Private Certification

Jan-Christoph Janssen, University of Cologne | [janssen@wiso.uni-koeln.de](mailto:janssen@wiso.uni-koeln.de)

The Fairtrade certification mark gains scope and breadth through the certification of new product categories and the growth of sales with varying success across product categories. In this paper, I examine the

conditions for successful market penetration of product categories carrying the Fairtrade mark in four national settings (UK, USA, Germany and Austria). In order to explain the variation of the degree of ethical consumption between



product categories within the same ethical framework, the role of firms and social movement actors in the process of commensuration will be analyzed. This paper contributes to the literature on commensuration in analyzing successful commensuration without shedding a blind eye on unsuccessful attempts to commensurate within the same ethical framework. From the viewpoint of ethical consumption, it explains, why some categories are relevant for ethical affluent consumers while others fail to do so. I will unravel two different paths for product categories to gain relevance in the eyes of

ethical consumers in applying fsQCA. Highly differentiated product categories get attached with ethical value through the mobilizing efforts of social movements and small firms, which establish a visible niche to encounter incumbent firms in the market. In contrast, the successful launch of undifferentiated products relies heavily on the promoting efforts of large supermarket chains, which offer those products on large scale. In both cases, the product categories have to share characteristics consistent with these strategies.

## **b09RN05 - Materiality and producer-consumer interaction**

Chair(s): Kai-Uwe Hellmann (Technical University of Berlin)

### **Consumer Value and Value Co-Creation.**

Konstanty Strzyczkowski, University of Warsaw | [kstrzycz@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:kstrzycz@is.uw.edu.pl)

So far sociological inquiry concerning the nature of consumption was confined to two critical issues. First, was the question of power relations, consumer sovereignty and the origin of consumer needs. Second, concerned the problems of identity, lifestyle, symbolic expression. Stuck between Scylla of overwhelming status game and Charybdis of an infinite absorption with the self, traditional sociological analysis was unable to identify the very essence of consumption practice which is inherently productive and as such connected with production of economic, cultural, political and social value. Advantageously the latest explorations on prosumer activities, as well as, those tackling much alike subjects as co-creation of value, co-creative labor, active consumption, collective customer commitment, customer competence cooptation, collaborative innovation, open

innovation, crowdsourcing, service-dominant logic, amateur professionalism, consumer tribes, social production, wikinomics and convergence culture etc., etc, offer a new spin for sociology of consumption. We are no longer consumers. We never quite were. We're prosumers, value co-creators, co-producers of value, active participants, resource integrators, produsers, professional amateurs, working consumers, fans and affective workers. The aim of this paper is to present what marketing theory, cultural studies and immaterial labor theory can teach us about the character of what is been produced. To do so it will try to depict different aspects of consumer co-produced value and the processes involved in value co-creation. Furthermore the paper will address the question of motives behind co-creation practices.

## The Elite Socialite. An As Seen On Screen Case Study of Online Producer-Consumer Interaction on Social Media Platforms

Romy R. Verstraeten, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [rosely.rrv@gmail.com](mailto:rosely.rrv@gmail.com)

As social media shies away from a buzz word and is moving towards a strategic tool, more and more practitioners are trying to integrate social media into business models (Eyrich et al., 2008). It is not the question 'if' there is a relationship between social media use for business benefits, because there is (Kaplan & Haenlein, 2010). This research aimed to gain a better understanding of what signifies as best practice for businesses with regards to social media usage and strived to provide a critical reflection of this practice on the potential of social media for businesses as well as illustrate how social media platforms can leverage a specific culture of space by and for businesses. The question central to this research is about how this relationship comes together and more specifically, what the

mechanism of how this process works looks like. To gain a more in-depth insight, the online retailing business As Seen On Screen is chosen for case study analysis to answer the research question; What is successful social media usage for business? ASOS is the first European online fashion-retailer that launched an in-Facebook store and has been awarded with two Interactive Media in Retail Group awards as best international e-commerce retailer and best use of social media and received a Webby honors nomination in the category fashion. Findings revealed a strong affiliation by customers with the latent identity of ASOS which was portrayed by the business through events, organized competitions and specific user connection in social media platforms.

## What Should I Buy to be Happy? The Effect of Experiential and Material Expenditures on Subjective Well-Being

Tamás Hajdu, Research Centre for Economic and Regional Studies of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [hajdu.tamas@krtk.mta.hu](mailto:hajdu.tamas@krtk.mta.hu)

Gábor Hajdu, Centre for Social Sciences of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [hajdu@socio.mta.hu](mailto:hajdu@socio.mta.hu)

Recent researches on the relationship between material welfare and well-being deal with consumption and its effect on happiness. These papers claim that money can buy happiness if we spend it right: spending money on experiences rather than material things makes people happier. In this study we use two pooled cross-sectional surveys from Hungary to analyze whether experiential expenditures (leisure, sport, holiday) make people more satisfied than material expenditures (clothes, electronic devices). Previous studies usually used small samples of students across the US. Participants were asked to describe a material or experiential purchase and rate their

happiness with it. If the society stigmatizes materialistic people then subjects of these experiments might underrate their well-being stems from material purchases because of the social pressure. The main novelty of our paper is that we analyze representative surveys containing data collected from more than 6100 people. We can examine the effect of materialized decisions on well-being instead of imagined situations and mentally recalled purchases. We do not ask people directly how happy experiences or material objects made them, because such questions are rather unfamiliar and may entail superficial and less reliable answers. Our data on expenditures and

life satisfaction are not explicitly linked, thus our procedure can ease subjects' cognitive burden. In this way an ex post connection can be made between well-being and spending money on different kinds of purchases. We

demonstrate that experiences associate stronger with life satisfaction than material things, thus our evidences based on survey data corroborate the previous results from the psychological experiments.

## RN05 - Poster Session

to be determined

### Sustainability beyond the 'Commodity-Machine'

Selçuk Balamir, University of Amsterdam | [gandyphoebus@gmail.com](mailto:gandyphoebus@gmail.com)

Design cultures have so far been analysed in separate stages of production, mediation and consumption, or, along the circuit of the 'commodity-machine' – a unsustainable configuration vulnerable to multiple financial, social and ecological crises. Emergent design practices that bypass market mediation require a different framework, based on the production of shared value, as opposed to exchange value. I distinguish three domains of value production: the activity of designing subjects (labour), the circulation of design projects (intellect), and the making of designed objects (artefacts). Their analysis indicates three broader socio-cultural strategies: a) peer production, where design activities are pooled and redistributed by means of collaboration,

participation and amateurism; b) open source, where the networked, immaterial blueprints are distributed with open/free/public licenses; and c) digital fabrication, which enables the self-production of the means of production, tools and machines in the service of a community. To what extent do these emergent practices prefigure a new and sustainable basis for product design, and redirect the production and distribution of material artefacts towards viable, desirable and equitable configurations? What social implications are at stake, in regards to employment, consumption, self-organisation, allocation of resources, self-sufficiency and autonomy of a community?

### Between Price and Quality. Criteria of Food Choice in Romania

Laura Nistor, Sapientia - Hungarian University of Transylvania | [la.nistor@gmail.com](mailto:la.nistor@gmail.com)

The Special Eurobarometer 389 survey investigated the importance of four food-purchase criteria: quality, geographic origin and price. The presentation builds on this survey and analyzes the rank, structure and determinants of these criteria in the case of Romania and offers also some comparative insights between Romania and the European Union. The results show that in Romania there is a split between preference for price on the

one hand, and preference for the other three criteria, i.e. the quality-related criteria. In Romania, similarly to Europe, price-preferences are rooted in respondents' precarious social status in terms of their economical and educational background. Contrary to the pooled European sample, the preference for quality-related criteria in Romania is not clearly rooted in the socio-demographic backgrounds of the respondents,

suggesting that concern for food quality is rather a risk avoidance practice than a lifestyle

choice of a specific segment of the Romanian population.

## Seaside-Sport Tourism and Environmental Sustainability

Chiara Francesconi, Università degli Studi di Macerata | [chiara.francesconi@unimc.it](mailto:chiara.francesconi@unimc.it)

The proposed paper suggests a reflection on a more and more integrated relationship between seaside tourism and sport, in particular referred to a field research that has been carried out on the Adriatic Coast of Romagna, with reference to the resorts of Cervia, Milano Marittima and Pinarella. The first results have shown that, in the last few years, the role of sport in this territory as an opportunity of tourism - and tourism as an opportunity of sport - have led to the creation of businesses, services and events aiming at combining a vacation under the sign of wellness and sports, even at competitive level. Such activities, in turn, have generated incoming tourism, which has grown thanks to the strong bonds created with other sectors and services of the area. Such process seems

to be largely distinguished by a strong local identity, which has predominantly supported and encouraged the native development. On the contrary, such type of tourism has experienced, in many other areas, important foreign investments playing a determining role in the territory. Through major case studies in the area, the present research has tried to analyze which direction seaside tourism and sport will take. The first results show that this specific tourist-sport interaction process, on one side, utilizes every resource and input offered by the territory, and, on the other side, seems to depend on social balance and environmental sustainability, without which attracting and keeping tourists would become difficult or even impossible.

## The Local Community in the Time of Crisis – Migrations from Urban to Rural Areas in Poland

Anna Marzena Wrona, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [awrona@sns.waw.pl](mailto:awrona@sns.waw.pl)

Although Poland is less mildly affected by the recent economic downturn (there was no economic recession, but only slowdown in the growth of GDP), similarly to other post-communist countries of Central Europe it is still in the midst of changes provoked by the transformation from socialism to free market economy. The transformation is not only economic, but also social. Among the outcomes of the transition are changes in the settlement patterns: suburbanization and counter urbanization. Since the beginning of the 21st century the counter urbanization intensifying trend, already apparent in the countries of Western Europe and USA, can be observed in Poland. The paper will investigate the patterns of consumption – conceptualised

as a part of lifestyles of two social categories: people migrating from rural to urban areas and their native neighbours. On the basis of in-depth interviews, affinity group interviews, as well as participant observations, there will be the question whether the crisis has any impact on the lifestyles of: 1) mostly well educated, individualistic and relatively wealthy migrants, belonging to the middle class, 2) and their neighbours representing rapidly changing environment of Polish villages – societies that preserved many traits of traditional communities, but adapting to the new circumstances of capitalistic economy and European integration. Analysing the lifestyles of these two social categories in the time of economic downturn gives an answer to the

question: does the crisis affect the way of consuming in Central European societies?

## RN06 - Critical Political Economy

### 01JS06JS08 - The Eurozone Crisis as an Opportunity: Structural Changes within the Member States of the Eurozone and the European Union

Chair(s): Laura Horn (Roskilde University), Nicholas Petropoulos (formerly of the Pedagogical Institute of Greece)

#### Disciplining Southern Europe from Outside and from Within: Italy and Spain in Comparative Perspective.

Monica Clua-Losada, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona | [monica.clua@upf.edu](mailto:monica.clua@upf.edu)

Davide Bradanini, IMT Advanced Studies Institute, Lucca | [davidebrad@hotmail.com](mailto:davidebrad@hotmail.com)

The paper analyses the historical roots of crisis management and resistance in Italy and Spain. The two processes are compared through the lens of uneven and combined development of European capitalism. The contemporary historical development of the two largest Southern European economies - despite important differences - can be understood by a similar logic of transformismo, which has expressed itself in a form of management of class struggle characterised by a regressive fiscal system, an uneven internal development, and an underdeveloped and clientelistic welfare state. Politically, this has been reinforced by reactionary tendencies of the

ruling class combined with a logic of exclusion of working class parties and social movements. The present crisis manifests itself as an attempt both from outside and from within to intensify the neoliberal transformation of the state/society nexus while further delegitimising the redistributive function of the state. Furthermore, the crisis has enhanced the role of technocratic discourses and practices on the one hand, as well as an anti-political discourse at the level of the popular common sense, whilst deeply transforming the two political economies and further weakening the role of organised labour.

#### Erosion or Transformation of the Austrian Model in the Crisis

Roland Atzmüller, JKU, Johannes Kepler University, Linz | [roland.atzmueller@jku.at](mailto:roland.atzmueller@jku.at)

Austria fared quite well in the current crisis as it belongs to those countries in Europe with a considerable trade surplus. Nevertheless, the recent crisis and its effects on the labour market put the Austrian regime of Active Labour Market Policies (ALMP) to the test and sparked off a range of activities by the government, the social partners and the Public Employment Service (PES). Measures to secure employment (short-time work, etc) and

enhance human resources stood in the foreground policies to tackle the crisis. Furthermore, the connection of job-protecting measures with training programmes and the expansion of re- and upskilling measures were implemented to even use the crisis to support structural change. Nevertheless, the interplay between developments on the labour market in general and these strategies revealed that the Austrian ALMP-regime increasingly serves to

regulate a segmented labour market based on precarious forms of employment, which were extensively used by companies as a buffer in the crisis, through a polarised ensemble of programmes and measures. Thus, through an expanded set of activation measures and disciplinary devices provided by the PES a docile workforce is secured when the economy

takes off again. The paper will conclude with some considerations whether these developments can be interpreted as a slow erosion of the so-called Austrian model of coordinated capitalism linked to a conservative welfare model or rather a transformation towards some kind of workfarist investment state.

## Crisis as an Opportunity to Knock the State Out

**Branko Bembič**, University of Ljubljana | [Branko.Bembic@ff.uni-lj.si](mailto:Branko.Bembic@ff.uni-lj.si)

**Sašo Furlan**, Workers and Punk's University, Ljubljana | [sasofurlan@hotmail.com](mailto:sasofurlan@hotmail.com)

In the process of transition to capitalism, two elites emerged in Slovenia: the neoliberal (comprador) and the national bourgeoisie. In contrast to other transitional countries in Eastern Europe, the national bourgeoisie prevailed, but its success hinged upon political exchange between the state and the organised labour, which was in turn, due to its strong mobilisation at the outset of transition, able to influence considerably the process of building the institutional framework of the economy. The emerging neoliberal comprador elite on the other hand laid its hopes in 'exogenous shock' related to Slovenia's accession to the EU and EMU, which was expected to disrupt the established balance of power, but to no avail. The situation drastically changed with the eruption of the Eurozone crisis, which the comprador bourgeoisie immediately interpreted as an opportunity to annul the

achievements of organised labour. While austerity measures with significant cuts in welfare state and public sector were imposed to reduce the budget deficit, the liberal and right-wing coalition government relaxed the tax burden on corporations and individuals. Furthermore, although the banks in Slovenia are solvent (though in need of additional capital), a plan for bank rehabilitation involving a costly 'bad bank' was prepared; if enacted, this plan significantly add to the public debt and in turn increase the strain on the public sector and welfare state. It seems that the neoliberal comprador bourgeoisie, unable to defeat the organised labour in an open struggle, is trying to exacerbate the fiscal crisis in order to exhaust the state and make it unfit to function as a counterpart in the political exchange with the organised labour.

## 01JS06JS18 - Critical Political Economy of the Media and Communications in Times of Capitalist Crisis and Change

Chair(s): Ian Bruff (University of Manchester), Christian Fuchs (University of Westminster)

### Strategies of Perpetuation. How Economic Imaginaries Are Maintained in Public Discourse

Amelie Kutter, Lancaster University | [a.kutter@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:a.kutter@lancaster.ac.uk)

The North-Atlantic financial crisis has challenged many taken-for granted assumptions about the functioning of economies. It raised expectations that paradigmatic or regime shift might take hold, replacing finance-oriented accumulation and neoliberalism. However, the arrangements of crisis management have, so far, perpetuated the established economic formation. The paper explores what part public crisis representations played in the restoration. It starts from the assumption that crisis narratives are crucial in reducing the disorienting complexity of encompassing economic crisis (Hay 1999, Jessop 2012) and develops a framework for the critical discourse analysis of such complexity reduction. It examines crisis narratives developed by well-reputed commentators in the German financial press during the years 2006-2010. Three

strategies of perpetuation prevail: causal stories that shift explanations of the crisis from the structural to the individual and vice-versa in a way which avoids systemic readings of crisis as well as attribution of responsibility to financial actors (blame deflection); a debate on regulatory policy re-emphasising notions of a 'strong' state while at the same time slating the 'big' engaging state (substitute debate); and the crowding-out of voices that refer to other traditions of economic thought (German model, corporatism, socio-ecological renewal) by a generalising portrayal as populist and misled (silencing). These strategies allow commentators to maintain the accustomed view of the "liberal regulator" against neo-mercantilist policies introduced by the German government and popular critique of unfair burden-sharing.

### Ideologies of Innovation: Intellectual Property Rights and Information Communications Technology

Daniel R McCarthy, University of Sussex | [dm322@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:dm322@sussex.ac.uk)

Discourses of technological innovation heavily emphasize the centrality of market pressures in driving innovation forward. Markets, in these narratives, are viewed as central to providing incentives for innovation – market-based opportunities – or for providing a necessity for innovation – market-based compulsion. These formulations occur both amongst policymakers and in the wider scholarship on innovation, including Marxist accounts of innovation (Brenner 1998, 2002; Warren 1980; Wood

2002). This article will seek to unpack these arguments through an examination of the discourses of the US Department of State and Department of Commerce in relation to innovation and information communications technology. The United States has repeatedly emphasized the centrality of market-based innovation for the successful growth and diffusion of the Internet. Relying on an ahistorical account of the growth of ICTs, and drawing upon many normative discursive



resources that resonate in liberal international society, this rhetorical strategy has served to undermine alternative approaches to innovation as outdated or misguided. The result is a set of arguments suggesting the necessity of private property rights in ICTs for innovation to take place. Pulling apart these accounts to examine their highly ideological nature, I will suggest that these formulations

obscure the central role of cooperation and the socialization of innovation for ICTs. This suggests that Marxist accounts of innovation require substantial revision. Central to these revisions is consideration of the politics of innovation, the role of the State, and the International in making innovation in information technology possible.

## Corporeality of Work in Cognitive Industries: The Quantified Man

Phoebe V Moore, Middlesex University, London | [pvm.doc@gmail.com](mailto:pvm.doc@gmail.com)

The accelerated atomisation of 'employability' (Moore 2010, 2011, 2012) is exacerbated by a new range of self-imposed post- post-Fordist self-management techniques seen in the Quantified Self movement. Softwares developed out of this movement such as sensecams, automas, memoto and such projects as the Citizen Evolutionary Process Organism (C3PO) used for lifelogging and self tracking are fully cognizant of the body in work in the virtual industries, but only as oriented around accelerated productivity and fail to acknowledge exploitative aspects of attempts

to track non-commodity value producing labour. A reliance on the binarism of the body and the mind prevents the full investigation of the ideological implications of populist management literature and reflects the reliance on Cartesian thinking in humanities and social sciences. This paper provides a reminder that new materialism, and the Corporeal Turn and the Affective Turns taken in a variety of academic disciplines have increasing relevance as management seeks to appropriate measures for creative virtual work.

## Peer Production, Communism, Rent, and Commons of knowledge

Jakob Rigi, Central European University | [rigij@ceu.hu](mailto:rigij@ceu.hu)

This paper deals with the contradiction between the emancipating potential of peer production, on the one hand, and the fact that some instances of peer production, though not all of them, are used by major corporations to extract rent. It argues that peer production in itself, abstracted from its capitalist environment, constitutes the germs of an advanced communist mode of production, described by Marx in the Critique of Gotha Program. On the other hand, giant companies such as IBM and Facebook contribute to peer production, because the use of peer produced commons enable them to extract rent. Therefore, under capitalism, peer production is a contradictory phenomenon: It is

simultaneously an emancipatory project, from the point of view of the hacker movement; and a rent seeking instrument, from the point of view capitalists. This contradiction can only be resolved through a social revolution that socializes all means of production. Then, peer production will become the general form of the production of goods, services, social relations, politics and culture. This contradiction has been manifested in the hacker movement in the dispute over the concepts of commons of knowledge and licenses that regulate their use. The paper argues that Richard Stallman's GPL/Copyleft license, eliminating the use of such commons for the extraction of rent, bolsters the emancipating aspect of peer

production. The so called Open Source licenses, on the other hand, help capitalists to

harness peer production for the extraction of rent.

## 01RN06 - Critique, Resistance and Change

Chair(s): Ian Bruff (University of Manchester)

### We are the 99%, Resistance Practices and Subjectivity Formation: The Occupy Movement within the UK

Elif Uzgoren, Dokuz Eylul University, Izmir | [elif.uzgoren@deu.edu.tr](mailto:elif.uzgoren@deu.edu.tr)

Maria Loreto Urbina, Trent University, Nottingham | [loreto.urbina@gmail.com](mailto:loreto.urbina@gmail.com)

Dissent to commodification, unequal distribution of income, profit mechanism and corporatism is on the rise both in the periphery and core of the world capitalist system in tandem with the global financial crisis. The occupy movement that started in Wall Street spread globally with the motto 'We are the 99%'. The way in which subjectivities and practices are gathering under this movement raises questions regarding to the role of practices within subjectivities under post structuralist discourse. Following research on identity formations that challenge the class formation analysis within social movements, the global Occupy movement constitutes a plausible case to reflect on the role of social practices in the development of interclass subjectivities within social movements. Rather than representing fixed identities, the Occupy movement gathered practices with an

understanding of resistance and protest coming from several actors. This research centres on the relationship between practices and subjectivities related to political practices of resistance. The empirical data is generated through interviews conducted in Nottingham and London in January-February 2012 with participants and supporters. What kind of a political subjectivity does the movement entail? What does occupy stand for? What kind of political strategies do they use in articulating their dissent? How are their links with trade unions and political parties – vanguardist sense? What kind of solidarity do they articulate? What kind of internationalism does the movement entail? Those are the questions that we address in order to develop a narrative highlighting how practices are building political subjectivities.

### The Eurozone Crisis as an Opportunity for an Alternative Strategy: The Protest Movements against the Labour Market Reforms in PIIGS

Ozgun Sarimehmet Duman, İpek University, Ankara | [ozgunduman@gmail.com](mailto:ozgunduman@gmail.com)

This paper aims to analyse the effects of the Eurozone crisis on the European societies. It elaborates on the remedies introduced to overcome the crisis, and particularly focuses on the implementation of the labour market

reforms. The paper intends to discuss the instruments developed by the European Union and the national governments to make the national labour markets more efficient and competitive, and hence, to eliminate the

underlying reasons of the crisis. For this purpose, it examines the labour market reform processes in the economies more intensely exposed to the Eurozone crisis, namely PIIGS - Portugal, Italy, Ireland, Greece and Spain. The paper scrutinises the intensity of the protest movements in PIIGS during the implementation of the labour market reforms in the post-2008 period. It outlines the achievements as well as the failures of these struggles. It argues that the severity of the crisis in a specific country has been in a dialectical relationship with the

timing, scope and effect of the reforms and also with the extent of the resistance movements. Within this context, the paper questions the prospects for an organised, unified and successful protest movement all over Europe. It concludes that the economic crisis has the potential to be turned into an opportunity for an organised struggle against the recovery policies and the labour market reforms, and for creating an alternative economic and political strategy.

## A Little Differently: the Reality of an Alternative Finance

**Arianna Lovera**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (Paris, France)/Fondazione Collegio San Carlo (Modena, Italy) | [arianna.lovera@gmail.com](mailto:arianna.lovera@gmail.com)

While making reference to ongoing debates in the fields of sociology and economics which critique capitalism and propose practically viable alternatives, I intend to describe and analyze the social organization of the activity of alternative finance, using examples from Italy and France. In particular, I will examine practices I observed in three organizations (Banca Etica and MAG6 in Italy, La Nef in France) dedicated to the construction of "another kind of finance", implying thus an aspiration for a type of finance which tries to be different from the current "speculative finance". I will analyze credit practices put in place by these organizations focusing both on the criteria adopted for loan granting, and on the difficulties these banks and financial companies face in finding a balance between solidarity principles and market constraints. Using ethnographic techniques, I was able to

observe the daily work of employees at Banca Etica, MAG6, and La Nef. I will carry out a qualitative analysis supported by data such as annual reports and the websites of these banks and cooperatives, my field notes, a few recordings of meetings, and written communication between the actors involved in these organizations, specifically emails and newsletters. Moreover, I was able to conduct in-depth interviews with employees and voluntary members. The aim of my paper is to stress the multiplicity and heterogeneity of the financial field, whose capitalist aspect is not only challenged by the various protest movements raising throughout the world but also by some banks and financial companies which strive to act in the banking sector and, at the same time, to found their activity on solidarity ethics.

## Financial Crises, Public Economy and Local Currencies.

**Maurizio Ruzzene**, Associazione per la Decrescita | [ruzzene@gmail.com](mailto:ruzzene@gmail.com)

The current financial crises involve the values of economic growth and its monetary institutions from many points of view, requiring widespread institutional changes. This presentation will mainly focus on the structural

problems that arise with financing public economies and activities geared to the "care" of human and natural resources (briefly: Public Economies and Care Activities, PE&CA). For many reasons, PE&CA cannot systematically

grow in productivity as required by the growth logic. This creates difficulties for capitalist economic growth, but also for the development of PE&CA. Interest rates, rents and profits in financing PE&CA increase the cost of their services without improving productivity and quality, indeed often making them worse. PE&CA also face the fall in opportunities for economic growth and the burden of high interest rates: they have to choose between growing indebtedness, reducing the volume of activities, or pursuing increased productivity by exploiting every available resource. These issues call for new sources of funding for

PE&CA, more appropriate for sustainable socio-economic development. I consider two main hypotheses, in line with the growing importance of environmental assets and individual labour resources, and with growing opportunities for tax evasion offered by neo-liberal institutions: a) a shift in tax burden from wages and salaries to ownership and use of environmental resources; b) the establishment of local currency as mutual credit systems, without interest, based on time units and managed electronically by local communities, which can be united in a global cooperative network.

## 02RN06 - Critical Theories of Political Economy and Crisis

Chair(s): Monica Clua-Losada (Universitet Pompeu Fabra)

### Considerations on the Relevance of Political Crisis Theories

Roland Atzmüller, JKU, Johannes Kepler University, Linz | [roland.atzmueller@jku.at](mailto:roland.atzmueller@jku.at)

The paper will try to assess the relevance of the so called political/state theoretical crisis theories [O'Connor 1987] which were developed by people like Nicos Poulantzas (2008), Claus Offe (1973) and Jürgen Habermas (1972) in the wake of the crisis of Fordism, for a deeper understanding of the current crisis of capitalism/finance dominated accumulation. These approaches, which rested on the assumption that the accumulation process had become inextricable intertwined with political and administrative activities, tried to understand the role of the state as a crucial factor in the crisis of (fordist) capitalism. This not only, because the interventionist state of Fordism tried to implement a range of measures to manage the crisis but even more so because it had appropriated at least certain

functions of the crisis. Thus, the question will be raised whether these approaches could be actualized to deepen the critical understanding of the current crisis. Due to their state theoretical fundamentals the aforementioned theories raise the question about the connection between the crisis processes and the attempts to manage them on the one hand and the transformations of the divisions of labour and relations of production as well as the reproduction of labour power through the different arms of the welfare system on the other. By focusing on the connections between the reconfigurations of the divisions of labour and welfare to manage the crisis of Fordism the paper will try to assess current dominant strategies to tackle the crisis.

## Theorizing Financialisation through Marx's Theory of Accumulation

Emrah Karakilic, Goldsmith, University of London | [ekarakilic@gmail.com](mailto:ekarakilic@gmail.com)

The changing landscape of capitalism has been broadly characterized by the rise of neo-liberalism, globalisation, and financialisation and their inter-relationship and co-evolution. Among others, financialisation arises as a new denotation of contemporary capitalism which in fact has come to the fore over the past decade in the wake of the financial crisis. Indeed, there is a consensus emerging from diverse literature that the Western financial crisis, which erupted so aggressively in September of 2008, rose on the back of the process of financialisation. This presentation focuses on, firstly, how financialisation is to be grasped theoretically through Marx's theory of capitalist accumulation and bases this upon

the categories of analysis offered throughout the three volumes of Capital. In that, I will associate financialisation with unprecedented accumulation of fictitious capital (interest-bearing capital) at the expense of real accumulation. The theoretical background of process of financialisation will not only reveal its relationship to the accumulation of fictitious capital but also disclose its association with the recession of the global economy and weak/removed class-struggle. Secondly, the presentation will briefly touch upon two broadly delineated phases of neo-liberalism, where the second phase will be argued to be more overtly and extensively interventionist in order to sustain the process of financialisation.

## Social Structures of Accumulation, Competition and the Crisis of Neoliberal Capitalism

Hubert Buch-Hansen, Copenhagen Business School | [hb.dbp@cbs.dk](mailto:hb.dbp@cbs.dk)

Angela Wigger, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [a.wigger@fm.ru.nl](mailto:a.wigger@fm.ru.nl)

The social structures of accumulation (SSA) approach has become established as one of the most fruitful political economy approaches for analyzing the long-term evolution of capitalism. One of the great accomplishments of SSA scholarship is that it has brought into focus the nature of economic competition in different time periods - a frequently overlooked yet important feature for understanding the crisis-ridden nature of capitalism. However, similar to other political economy literatures,

the SSA literature has paid little attention to the role played by competition in relation to the current crisis of neoliberal capitalism. Focusing on the US context in the neoliberal era (1980 to the 2008) this paper argues that the neoliberal paradigm shift in antitrust enforcement contributed to intensify competition and that excessive competition - or overcompetition - in the real economy was an important factor in bringing about the systemic crisis of neoliberal capitalism.

## The Gentle Art of Retrodution: Critical Grounded Theory as a Method for (Cultural) Political Economy Research

Claes A Belfrage, University of Liverpool | [c.belfrage@liv.ac.uk](mailto:c.belfrage@liv.ac.uk)

Felix Hauf, Goethe University Frankfurt | [hauf@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:hauf@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Critical analyses of crisis and change require critical methods. Cultural Political Economy (CPE) is an emerging paradigm within critical political economy aiming at analysing the interplay of material and semiotic dimensions of the evolution of “economic imaginaries” (Jessop/Sum). CPE embraces Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) as its preferred method of operationalisation. The problem with this method, however, is that it cannot deliver the insights sought by CPE, because CDA tends to treat discourses as agentless circulations of signs and symbols, whereas CPE conceives of them as specific imaginaries of specific subjects, embedded and enacted within specific strategies, projects and practices. CDA is, thus, ill-suited to be CPE’s method of choice for analysing the “messiness” of semiosis as the social production of meaning within everyday life. This paper argues for a distinct

Critical Grounded Theory (CGT) better suited to CPE research, affording the strengths of the analytical tools of grounded theory without bracketing the critical-theoretical insights of CPE. CGT, like CPE, is rooted in critical realism and aims at simultaneously understanding the interpretive dimension of research objects and explaining underlying causal mechanisms. CGT research involves a retroductive movement between abstract and concrete, between theory and empiricism, in which the researcher’s ethnographic immersion into the field constitutes a central moment. The paper demonstrates the process of CGT research through two different research projects. The first is a study of the Decent Work discourse exemplified through a case study of Indonesia. The second is work on competing recovery projects from the Icelandic financial crash.

## 03RN06 - The Eurozone Crisis in Southern Europe

Chair(s): Johannes Jäger (Economics University of Applied Sciences - BFI Vienna)

### Policy without Politics? Domestic Agendas, Market Pressure and "Informal but Tough" Economic Conditionality in the Italian Labor Market Reform

Stefano Sacchi, University of Milan & Collegio Carlo Alberto, Torino | [stefano.sacchi@unimi.it](mailto:stefano.sacchi@unimi.it)

Matteo Jessoula, University of Milan | [matteo.jessoula@unimi.it](mailto:matteo.jessoula@unimi.it)

A lot can be learned about formally autonomous domestic policymaking in a highly integrated system such as the Eurozone from the study of recent developments in Italian labor policy and politics. The installation of a non-partisan government led by Mario Monti in late 2011, grudgingly supported by a vast majority in Parliament glued by the fear of economic catastrophe, paved the way for a wave of structural reforms, including a wide-ranging labor market reform passed in July 2012. It breaks away with a tradition of reforms at the margin, to reduce EPL for open-ended workers, a move long advocated by international organizations such as the OECD

and EU institutions, alongside the international business community. This paper aims to trace the policymaking process of the reform, reconstructing the various stages it went through, the interest-based coalitions that mobilized to support its various parts or to advocate changes, the way in which interests defeated in the negotiation stage tried, failed or succeeded to have their way in the parliamentary stage, the struggles occurring between the government and its reluctant majority, and the spillover effects from previous reforms, notably the pension reform passed in 2011. All this in the context of a new policy style by the Monti government, which

forced decisions in the shadow of hierarchy and even took unilateral action, pursuing its policy recipes under the legitimacy provided by the international actors and the sense of urgency stemming from the sovereign debt crisis. At the same time, the paper aims at providing evidence of the various facets of economic conditionality within the Eurozone, including a variant that, although not formalized in memoranda of understanding,

still banks on (financial) market discipline to bring about its effects. The Italian labor market reform makes an unparalleled venue to cast light on the role played by interest-based coalitions, economic ideas, state bureaucracies and international actors in domestic emergency policymaking, and more in general on the curbing of democratic politics in hard times.

## Performing Crisis on the European Periphery: the Case of Portugal

Jose Borges Reis, Goldsmiths, University of London | [sop01jr@gold.ac.uk](mailto:sop01jr@gold.ac.uk)

Crisis is a pervasive notion at the current historical juncture. With the unfolding of the post-2007 real-estate-bubble crisis, afterwards credit-crash crisis, lately sovereign-debt crisis, it has seemingly returned to forefront of intellectual debate. Epistemologically, the longstanding hegemony of neoclassical economics in explaining “the economy” is being challenged, not only by rival strands of heterodox economics, but by other social sciences such as sociology or anthropology. The notion of the performativity of economics, posited by social studies of finance (MacKenzie, Muniesa), raises interesting possibilities for better understanding the social genesis of crises.

This communication draws an on-going PhD research aimed at understanding how ideas of economic crisis are created (crisis-knowledge), how they shape the political-economic responses devised to counter them (crisis-politics), and what factors affect these processes (class, national identities, political identities, economic trajectories, religious traditions etc.). We will focus on the case of Portugal, presenting an initial account of how discourses of crisis are created in the public sphere, and enquiring onto how certain discourses, regardless of (and in fact against) their conformance to empirical evidence, tend to become hegemonic.

## Financialisation of the State and Public Interest: The Case of European Fiscal Compact and Greek Default in 2012

Ali R. Güngen, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Samsun | [aliriza.gungen@omu.edu.tr](mailto:aliriza.gungen@omu.edu.tr)

Nation states not only socialised the losses of the financial sector as policy responses to the 2007-2009 crisis but also strived to insulate the policy making procedures from democratic control. Financialisation of the state, in neoliberal era, is based on the identification of public interest with the interests of domestic and foreign financial capital. This process can be understood by, among other things, an analysis of debt restructuring and refurbished fiscal rules. We are passing through a period in

which the consolidation of the legal and political framework for the exchange of government debt instruments, symbolising the claims on the future revenues of the states, requires creeping authoritarianism and technocratic intervention under the banner of market rule. The paper will feed upon a political economy framework and suggest that unfettered financial markets are obstacles against further democratisation. The European Fiscal Compact and the Greek default in 2012



will be analysed for explicating that the public interest is being redefined against the background of debt crisis on the one hand and a refurbished straitjacket known as rules-based fiscal policy is imposed upon governments on the other. By refraining from

any attempt to regulate financial markets, the Eurozone governments contribute to the use of public debt as a discipline tool and the reclaiming of public interest by financial capital.

## 04RN06 - Crises and Continuities in Neoliberalism

Chair(s): Nagore Calvo Mendizabal (King's College, London)

### Crises and Continuities: Beyond or Within Neoliberalism?

Pelin Akkaya, VU University, Amsterdam | [p.akkaya@vu.nl](mailto:p.akkaya@vu.nl)

The global financial crisis of 2008 raised the urgent concern about the future of neoliberalism. The deprivation of consent within general public, as seen with the mass social movements after the crisis; and the declining legitimacy of the financial system in general have signalled the end of neoliberalism and the possibilities for change. Furthermore, the erosion of economic power of crisis-hit countries has shifted the attention to emerging market economies, which would mark the beginning of a new 'multipolar world'. However, after nearly five years from the financial crisis, the change has been limited and also not in the direction that would bring the end of the neoliberal system or the

beginning of a new world order. The regulatory initiatives taken so far and states' responses to the financial crisis imply the continuities in the neoliberal regime. Thus the research question of this paper is as follows: What makes the survival of neoliberal system and what could bring its end? The answer lies on the conceptualisation of neoliberalism as a 'social project' and as taking its roots from the long history of class formation and capital accumulation; and on the analysis of the role of state in this structure. Therefore, based on the historical materialist analysis of neoliberal (re)structuring, my final argument is that the death of neoliberal world order is unlikely in the near future.

### Escaping from the Malestrom: Crisis of the Labor Movement in Turkey during the Privatization Process

Cemil Boyraz, Istanbul Bilgi University | [cboyraz@bilgi.edu.tr](mailto:cboyraz@bilgi.edu.tr)

The crisis of the left and labor unions in Turkey with the 1980s and dilemmas in the era of reconfiguration of the state with the internationalization of capitalism and execution of neoliberal policies led to a fertile environment for nation-based alternative

formulations to get rid of the maelstrom stemming from such processes. Similar to other country cases, in Turkey not only leftist political parties and intellectuals but also workers and labor unions supported such formulations and perceived the process as



injected from abroad, rather than considering internal elements. Against such a hegemonic project, the reactions of labor unions and certain leftist organizations and intellectuals have taken the form of “defending the nation-state”. In such terms, privatizations was merely concerned as “foreignization”. As a global trend not only particular to the Turkish case, for many Marxist intellectuals and labor movement actors, such a nationalist approach could still be instrumental in the struggle against the effects of neoliberal globalization. Therefore, this paper argues, one of the most important source of the crisis within the labor

movement at all levels is that the tendencies toward capitalist crisis manifest themselves unevenly across the world economy that creates an opening for ‘nationalist’ explanations of economic downturn. Within these considerations, as part of the dissertation of the author, quantitative and qualitative results of the field research conducted in 2009-2011, with a focus on five former state economic enterprises in Turkey subjected to privatizations will be presented and sources of the crisis of the left and labor movement in global and national levels will be discussed.

## **Perverted by Language: British Political Discourses of Fairness, Opportunity and Security in the Midst of Financial Crisis**

Daniel Taylor, Roehampton University | [taylord2@roehampton.ac.uk](mailto:taylord2@roehampton.ac.uk)

This paper analyses the role of communications in recent British political discourses in order to: firstly locate language as a central device of neoliberal government; secondly, explore how characteristics of this language demonstrate strategies of neoliberal government; and thirdly, how uses of repetition and evacuation of semantic meaning in political discourses demonstrate communication strategies of neoliberalism. This occurs in an increasingly libertarian and positive-framed phraseology, which this paper analyses using speeches from David Cameron, Tony Blair, and two government reports: be it in the near schizoid-repetition of ‘pure and simple’ or ‘fairness’ by Cameron; or ‘new’ or ‘modernising’ by Blair. Communication is used to conceal radically neoliberal interventions, such as cuts to welfare, economically-motivated military operations, in a language of

fairness, security, opportunity and common-sense. This Political Class pitches itself as radical against the establishment, offering a new kind of freedom from bureaucracy, at the same time that its measures fundamentally intervene into social life. Castells describes this as the permeation of media into politics, where ‘Leadership is personalized, and image-making is power-making’. Where PR expenditure and special advisers increasingly replace the civil service, judiciary and Parliament in decision-making, what are the effects on civic society? The case of the UK is used to argue that communication has become central to managing the damage of the financial crisis, not in the traditional sense of propaganda as an aggressively biased assertion of governmental veracity, but a particular assertion and repetition of deceptively-positive terminology.

## **Failure of Deception: Governmentality and Oppression in the Face of Crisis**

Martin Steinlechner, University of Innsbruck | [martin.steinlechner@student.uibk.ac.at](mailto:martin.steinlechner@student.uibk.ac.at)

From a western perspective the early 21st century seems to indicate an increase in processes of destabilization: long time

conflicts being overlaid by the immediacy of newly disputes, zooming in on everyday lifes. In this context different protests – towards

financial markets in New York City and austerity in Athens as well as towards working conditions in Zengcheng and food prices in Delhi – can be discussed as a variety of forms, connected in their opposition to continuous attempts of re-shaping peoples lives. The impetus of these protests therefore must be interpreted as a reaction to the penetrative demolition of once coherent meanings in everyday life and the disruption of stability and validity in it's foreseen course. Or from a critical perspective: as a reaction to the destabilizing context of deception and it's further consequences towards disillusion in a fake reality. In this situation only the states' power of oppression seems to be capable of ensuring social harmony – in greece just as in china.

This focus on the states' disciplinating force in the context of a fake reality in crisis suggests a recourse on Foucaults techniques of power as well as on Adornos assumption of Kulturindustrie. Crisis then inevitably appears as a crisis of governance and any increase in technologies of oppression, as observed during protests, not only refers to the set of techniques as a totality but furthermore to their particular work mode in view of destabilization. Based on Foucauldian governmentality, the paper therefore aims to outline a conceptional approach, that focuses on the origins and effects of failing technologies from a critical perspective, decomposing the mechanics of power in the moment of crisis.

## 05RN06 - Authoritarianism and Crisis

Chair(s): Angela Wigger (Radboud University, Nijmegen)

### The Rise of Authoritarian Neoliberalism

Ian Bruff, University of Manchester | [ianbruff@gmail.com](mailto:ianbruff@gmail.com)

This article returns to Marxist commentaries during an earlier period characterized by profound contradictions and conflict – especially the writings of Nicos Poulantzas and Stuart Hall on authoritarian statism/populism in the late 1970s and 1980s – in order to make sense of the present era. I argue that we are witnessing the rise of authoritarian neoliberalism, which is rooted in the reconfiguring of the state into a less democratic entity through the use of constitutional and legal changes that seek to

insulate it from social and political conflict. This apparent strengthening of the state simultaneously entails its growing fragility, for it is becoming an increasingly direct target of a range of popular struggles, demands and discontent by way of the pressures emanating from this process. The main reference point is a notable casualty of the post-2007 crisis, European social democracy, but the implications for radical politics more broadly are also considered.

### 'Clumsy Politicians' vs. 'Intelligent Technocratic Design'? Crisis, Reform and the Meaning of Politics in Southern Europe

Sumercan Bozkurt, Middle East Technical University | [sbozkurt@metu.edu.tr](mailto:sbozkurt@metu.edu.tr)

Global financial crisis has served new opportunities for overcoming 'procrastination

on unpopular reforms' i.e. for overcoming the 'reluctance to change' in many parts of the globe. There have been marked variations in terms of how and to what extent the reforms envisaged could be implemented. Their impacts, contentions they have engendered and the ways the reform processes have been managed politically also vary considerably. Technocratic interventions have appeared as important means of policy making in changing forms and degrees in contentious fields that have been subject to reform. This paper aims to examine the relation between reform initiation and technocratic-political crisis management strategies in Greece and Italy throughout the technocratic governments established in both countries in November

2011. These two experiences are worth examining for a better understanding of the conflict ridden reform processes, as they exemplify how democratic mechanisms can directly be curtailed in the name of policy transformation during crisis. In order to provide answers to the questions of why 'emergency saviours' were required for more hasty reform and what different roles they played in terms of neoliberal reform initiation in these two countries, the paper will attempt to examine the Greek and Italian experiences in a broader historical perspective and by taking into account the theoretical debates around concepts like 'depoliticisation', 'new constitutionalism' and 'democratic deficit'.

## **How Capitalist Crises Fuel Neoliberal Migration Policies: Securitisation, Economisation, and the Deprivation of Fundamental Rights**

**Kenneth Horvath**, Karlsruhe University of Education | [horvath@ph-karlsruhe.de](mailto:horvath@ph-karlsruhe.de)

Although interest in the political economy of migration regimes has increased over the past years, we know little about how capitalist crises affect the political regulation of migration. The proposed paper enquires into how capitalist crises play an enabling role for the establishment of new forms of governing labour mobility. Based on Foucault's analysis of liberal statecraft and Jessop's strategic-relational approach, I argue that the governing of labour migration requires sophisticated political technologies. These technologies entail the differentiated deprivation of fundamental rights and are therefore neither unproblematic nor self-evident. Establishing the necessary legal categorisations along skill levels, citizenship etc. requires a complex interplay of two political rationalities that are often conceived of as contradictory: the securitisation and the economisation of

migration. Crisis periods are conducive to the securitisation of migration and often linked to corresponding policy changes. However, these changes are always mediated by industrial relations, practices of various societal actors, and strategic selectivities of the concrete state order. Most importantly, measures introduced under securitised conditions can, once established, be invested in utilitarian, economised "pro-migration" policies. I illustrate my argument using the Austrian case, comparing developments during the mid-1920s, the 1970s, and the ongoing global crisis. The paper adds to our understanding of how contradictory developments in migration regimes are structurally anchored in the political economy of capitalist nation-states. It ends by pointing to implications for effective anti-racist strategies.

## The Political Economy of Warlords's Democracy in Afghanistan

Weeda Mehran, University of Cambridge | [wm249@cam.ac.uk](mailto:wm249@cam.ac.uk)

The international actors who facilitated Afghanistan's transition from the Taliban regime gambled on the belief that warlords would give up their private interests in return for a stake in the political arena. The logic of the democratic reconstruction paradigm that has become the key mechanism for re-building post-conflict and failed states is that democracy is the best guarantee for the restoration of legitimate power and the transparent control of state resources. Democratization implies creating an "open access order" both politically and economically where social order is obtained through competition rather than only rent seeking. The democratic reconstruction paradigm is contradictory to the very nature of a 'warlord's peace' and warlord economy. Given that

warlords develop and expand their power and wealth within a limited access order, they are unlikely to relinquish their power and revenues in favour of an open access order. This research is based on 110 in-depth interviews with local political and social elites, associates of warlords, civil society organizations, government officials and local and national businessmen in five cities in Afghanistan in 2012. This paper argues that during transition to democracy, the light foot-print approach and fighting terrorism in tandem with building a democracy inevitably led to compromises with warlords that led to a problematic form of power sharing and a limited access order wherein access to valuable political and economic functions are limited to warlords as means to generate rent.

## 06RN06 - Critical Approaches to the European Union

### Towards a Critical Political Economy of European Integration – a Shorter View

Laura Horn, University of Roskilde | [lhorn@ruc.dk](mailto:lhorn@ruc.dk)

In the current context of multiple crises within the broader dynamics of European integration, heterodox or critical political economy approaches have made a crucial contribution to understanding the historical and transnational dimensions of e.g. the Eurozone crisis and uneven development within the EU, as well as the fractured nature of neoliberal hegemony and the emergence of authoritarian constitutionalism. Within the broader field of EU Studies, however, these approaches still tend to be marginalised. This is all the more apparent when looking at higher education programmes and curricula focusing on EU integration. While 'critical' perspectives might

be included in theory overviews, the actual narratives of how the political economy of the EU has come about, how it works and, most importantly, what its social purpose is, remains firmly rooted within the 'mainstream' narrative of EU integration. This paper presents a first outline of an easily accessible, introductory text on the political economy of Europe and the EU from a critical political economy outline. The objective is to present an integrated outline of several key dimensions of this political economy, with an underlying interest in tracing the developments that have lead from the (re)launch of the Single Market to the current crisis.

## Dependency, Development and Crisis in Europe

**Johannes Jäger**, University of Applied Sciences BFI, Vienna | [johannes.jaeger@fh-vie.ac.at](mailto:johannes.jaeger@fh-vie.ac.at)

**Joachim Becker**, University of Economics and Business, Vienna | [joachim.becker@wu.ac.at](mailto:joachim.becker@wu.ac.at)

**Rudy Weissenbacher**, University of Economics and Business, Vienna | [rweissen@wu.ac.at](mailto:rweissen@wu.ac.at)

Building on insights from dependency theory and based on a regulationist approach, the paper starts with an analysis of the structural causes of the crisis in Europe. A particular focus is on the dynamics of asymmetrically linked uneven processes of development which were supported by the specific configuration of the European Union in general and the Eurozone in particular. This is complemented by an analysis of the social and economic forces that drive the crisis management. Short-term perspectives of dominant financial and export-oriented fractions of German productive capital have been dominating anti-

crisis policies. It is concluded that the anti-crisis policies tend to re-install pre-crisis economic structures. A political and economically more coherent approach to a reconfiguration of European integration is still missing. As a consequence we conclude that there is a deepening of the asymmetries between the centre and the periphery in Europe. Our findings suggest that a higher degree of autonomy of peripheral European countries is crucial for their economic development. Furthermore, partial disintegration may be a potential future outcome of the crisis.

## Centralizing Power in the Lisbon Treaty Era: The Transformation of European Investment Regulation

**Bart-Jaap Verbeek**, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [j.verbeek@fm.ru.nl](mailto:j.verbeek@fm.ru.nl)

The European Union (EU) has become the main source and destination of foreign investment worldwide in the past two decades. These investments are increasingly being regulated through international investment agreements (IIAs), most notably Bilateral Investment Treaties (BITs) and investment chapters in Free Trade Agreements (FTAs). Strong investment protection providing legal certainty to European investors abroad has been perceived by the European Commission as one of the necessary conditions for enhancing the EU's competitiveness. Since the adoption of the Treaty of Lisbon in 2009, the Commission's Directorate General for Trade enjoys full and exclusive competencies to formulate and negotiate new EU investment protection treaties. Currently, a new investment

framework for future EU investment treaties is being formulated. EU investment policy, however, only materialized in the wake of the re-launch of European integration since the mid 1980s. Departing from a critical political economy perspective, the paper examines the transformation of European investment regulation and seeks to unravel the political processes that have given shape to its content, form and scope. The objective is thereby to explain the political decisions that have led to further European integration in the field of investment regulation. Importantly, the paper embeds these decisions into the broader context of transnationalized production, processes of financialization and a rapidly changing global economic order.

## 07RN06 - The Political Economy of uneven Development

Chair(s): Jose Borges Reis (Goldsmiths University of London)

### Two Sides of the Coin: a Critical Analysis of Brazilian Government Responses to the Crisis.

Thiago O. L. Matioli, Universidade de São Paulo , USP | [matiollithi@hotmail.com](mailto:matiollithi@hotmail.com)

This paper will bring reflections about the crisis in Brazil, particularly in Rio de Janeiro. It is presented in two moments. The first one brings a analysis about the reaction from Brazilian government to the crisis, basically: great interventions in infrastructure, the house program “Minha Casa, Minha Vida”, the credit and popular consumption and the growth in the rates of formal employments, but those with low qualification and earnings, this analysis is made from governments data about this policies and from a research about public policies; but the effects of this reactions must be analyzed too, as the increase in the inequalities and rent concentration (banks is breaking records in this profit year by year), the merchant face of the Federal Government interventions feed by the capital interests, and the doubts about the keeping of an economic

growth sustained, basically, by popular consumption and low income employs. The second moment, with data collected in fieldwork, ethnography and interviews, at the Complexo do Alemão, a large slum from Rio de Janeiro, the focus will be on the militarization of urban govern (or control), associated with the great sporting events (World Cup '14 and Olympic Games '16), that “pacifies” some poor territories in this city (but only those located at the heart of wealth in the city) and, in a “war” language (against drugs, or merely against the evil), turns them, this spaces, in capital expansion and urban renewal, and redevelopment, frontiers; but that's not all, this processes also brings, necessarily, the conflict, the class struggle, so that, with the fieldwork, and the data collected, this paper will try to map the resistances to these processes.

### Winners of the Crisis? Unequal Urban Development in Berlin and Ankara

Katharina Bodirsky, Middle East Technical University | [bodirsky@metu.edu.tr](mailto:bodirsky@metu.edu.tr)

This paper takes its starting point from David Harvey's (2012) theses on the role of cities both in the formation of economic-financial crises and in the contestation of the way they are politically managed. Through this lens, it looks at two sites in states that are often seen as profiting from or unaffected by the current crisis in Europe: Berlin/Germany on the one hand, and Ankara/Turkey on the other hand. In the case of Berlin, the crisis has ratcheted up existing processes of gentrification, with international speculators seeking a safe haven for their money by investing in low-income, multicultural neighborhoods of “creative”

potential, threatening displacement of existing residents. In the case of Ankara, recent years have brought a veritable construction boom of both state and private investment in housing and other city utilities, often displacing gecekondu residents, begging the question when and whom a coming crash might hit. This allows us, once more, to ask the question of who is benefiting, who is losing out in the crisis – outside the indebted European countries that have been in the focus of analyses of dispossession. The paper will examine the underlying economic and political dynamics and social effects of urban development in

these two cases, as well as the local reactions against them. It will pay particular attention to the ways in which “entitlement” to city space is framed through a language of class and culture by political elites, how this is enmeshed

in policies that seek to render place attractive to capital, and how alternative visions of [entitlement to/in] place are put forth by residents and movements in the city.

## Varieties of Crisis: Regionalism, Nationalism and the Embeddedness of the Global Financial Crisis in Spain.

Nagore Calvo Mendizabal , King's College, London | [nagore.calvo@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:nagore.calvo@kcl.ac.uk)

Ivaylo Vassilev, University of Manchester | [ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk)

While the financial crisis since 2007 has been truly global, it has unfolded differently across Europe and has been experienced through different types and sequences of crisis. In the case of Spain the financial crisis followed a progression that begun with the housing bubble, it was followed by the collapsed of the banking system, specifically the savings banks, and more recently, has extended to the collapse of regional authorities. . Indeed, one of the specificities of Spain is the high level of regional autonomy and the close links between building societies and local authorities. In this paper we are going to focus on Basque Country and Catalonia and will examine the inter-dependencies between the political, economic and identity processes and the diverging experiences, policy priorities, and identity

politics in the two regions of Spain. We will argue that contrary to what might have been expected given the end of ETA's political violence, the integration of its political wing into the democratic political process, and the history of confrontation between the Basque and the Spanish political elites, it would be Basque country where the experience of the economic crisis would be more likely to lead to an increase in secessionist aspirations and diverging political and economic strategies. However, and contrary to such expectations, it is Catalonia where economic crisis has also been experienced as a crisis of Spanish federalism, while both Catalonia and Basque country have been equally fervent supporters of austerity measures in Spain.

## 08RN06 - Critiquing Dominant Discourses and Ideologies

Chair(s): Amelie Kutter (University of Lancaster)

### Co-Opting the Discourse of Crisis: Re-Assesing Market Failure in Public Interest News

Justin Schlosberg, Birkbeck, University of London | [j.schlosberg@bbk.ac.uk](mailto:j.schlosberg@bbk.ac.uk)

The very notion of crisis in respect of public interest journalism has long permeated elite discourses. Its manifestation in terms of a broken business model has been well

documented across Europe, particularly in local and investigative news. Its effects in turn on news content and operational journalism have been shown to be of endemic proportions



(Davies 2008). In economic parlance, the problem amounts to market failure and in particular, the structural decline in the revenues of traditional news business models. The idea of the internet as a disruptive force has been a prominent theme in both business and academic literature over the last decade. Much of this literature draws on both the discourse of 'threat' and 'opportunity' in relation to the internet's impact on markets and industry. What these often opposing accounts share in common is a conception of the internet as wreaking havoc upon millennial capitalism, ushering in a new age of thriving

competitive markets and/or new forms of monopoly control. But we do not need to look into the annals of history to see that market failure in public interest news is not just about technology and recession. This paper will review recent research which suggests that it is at least partly, and paradoxically, the result of the marketisation of news itself. In particular, decades of unchecked concentration has left centralised news organisations unresponsive to consumer demand and less adapted to exploit new opportunities for public interest journalism.

## The Crisis of Corporate Social Responsibility – a Discursive Perspective

Nora Lohmeyer, FU Berlin | [nora.lohmeyer@fu-berlin.de](mailto:nora.lohmeyer@fu-berlin.de)

The capitalist crisis can be interpreted as a crisis of the economic logic. For many decades now, the idea of corporate social responsibility (CSR) has been discussed as one way of counteracting the negative consequences of this very logic in capitalist markets. However, looking at the historical development of this idea, it becomes apparent that over the last years discussions of CSR have increasingly adopted arguments that reinforced the very same logic it attempted to counterbalance in the first place. Instead of providing an alternative to the neo-liberalistic rationale, the idea of CSR has been coopted by it or, even worse, serves to reinforce it. As CSR stands for an idea that is constantly shaped and reformulated, a theory is called for, that can account for the constant communicative struggles that lie behind the transformation of CSR and that can shed light on its paradoxical

historic development. As a so-called post-Marxist perspective, the discourse theory of Ernesto Laclau and Chantal Mouffe provides a powerful lens for understanding the communicative strategies that over time set the market-based logic of CSR into place and led to its discursive closure. By analyzing the corporate discourse on social responsibility in Germany between 1950 and 2012 this study aims to find a possible answer to the question: How did the economic logic colonize the CSR discourse? The case of Germany seems especially interesting for this endeavor. As the country's economic history is strongly tied to concepts like the social market economy, co-determination and stakeholder orientation, the drift of the CSR discourse seems even more surprising and demonstrates the discursive power of the applied communicative strategies.

## Who Can See What we Don't See? On the Subject of the Critique of Ideology

Sebastian Bandelin, Philipps University, Marburg | [Bandelin@students.uni-marburg.de](mailto:Bandelin@students.uni-marburg.de)

Who can see what we don't see? On the subject of the critique of ideology The critique of ideology was often criticised because it seems to imply a problematic gap between the

perspective of the critical sociologist and that of the actor. On the other hand the opposing view of an interpretative understanding of critique fails to explain forms of naturalisations



and seems to be bound to a given normative consensus. The following article tries to show that the conception of the critique of ideology developed by Marx in his writings on the critique of political economy can avoid both problems insofar as this conception can be reconstructed as an instrument to explain the practical contradictions with which the actors are confronted in capitalist societies. It illuminates how the norms of equality and liberty which first seem to be realized in the practice of exchange produce by the means of this realization itself their own reversal, their transition to coercion and inequality. On the

background of this reversal it becomes clear that the previously existing norms have to be reformulated. In consequence the guiding normative criteria of critique can not be determined from the outset or in advance, they must instead be developed in this reconstruction of the existing practical contradictions. The way in which these practical contradictions are explained shows also that the structures which first seemed to be natural preconditions for the actors are in fact the product of their actions. Insofar it gives a reason and an explanation of the possibility to overcome the existing social structures.

## The Crisis as an Opportunity for Change

Aleksander Zielinski, UPD Waldau | [milosz13@gmx.ch](mailto:milosz13@gmx.ch)

The current global financial and economic crisis is probably one of the main reasons for the biggest social protest movements since the late 1960s. Using a variety of „labels“ like „the 99%“, „Occupy“ or „los Indignos“ hundreds of thousands of people all over the world have been demonstrating against the privatisation of bank losses, the rising debt and unemployment levels as well as the resulting austerity measures. The mainstream media often claim that these movements don't have any ideas as to what should be done differently. While according to some social theoreticians, e.g. Niklas Luhmann, this is not necessary because the function of a protest movement is to voice disagreement with the status quo without the obligation to voice alternatives, we want to suggest that the presentation in the mainstream media is biased and that it is indeed possible to elicit a number of demands

that these protest movements share. The aim of my talk is to present the results of a content analysis of a series of relevant publications from the last three years. The results will be organized into the following categories: what are the causes of the crisis and who profits from it; what responses are necessary in the political field and finally: how can the economical and financial system be changed to overcome the crisis. It can be expected that the results differ from the analysis of the crisis as presented in mainstream media and that at least some of the remedies might be considered utopian from the point of view of today's „common sense“. Nevertheless they should be acknowledged and integrated into the broader discourse because otherwise the functioning of our liberal pluralistic democratic system is put in question.

## RN07 - Sociology of Culture

### a01RN07 - Cultures of Crisis

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

#### The Changing Landscape of the Public Intellectual

Patrick J.N. Baert, University of Cambridge | [pjnb100@cam.ac.uk](mailto:pjnb100@cam.ac.uk)

Public intellectuals tend to operate at the intersection between culture and politics. In this paper we argue that over the last couple of decades the authority and status of public intellectuals has radically altered. We argue that the traditional role of the public intellectual - as an authoritative figure able to speak about a wide range of issues without being a proper expert - is no longer feasible

partly because of the professionalisation and institutionalisation of the social sciences. However, even the notion of public intellectual as expert is no longer as tenable as it used to be, partly due to the higher education level of the larger public and the rise of the new social media. We demonstrate the emergence of a new dialogical form of public engagement and discuss its possible political consequences.

#### Accounting for the Apocalypse: Constructions of Epidemic Space through the Deployment of Risk Flows.

Joost van Loon, Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [joost.vanloon@ku.de](mailto:joost.vanloon@ku.de)

Crisis culture emerges as a discourse exactly at the point where it becomes possible to add up a range of divergent issues for which no apparent solutions are immediately present-at-hand. It is this "adding up" that interests us here. What kind of currency enables this juxtaposing? In earlier work on risk, I (van Loon, 2002) deployed the concept of risk flow to explain how specific risks could induce other, previously non-related, risks and create so called "runaway events" of epidemic - if not apocalyptic - proportions. What kind of matter is the matter of concern of risk flows? What kinds of accounts are kept to constitute and keep track of such risk flows? What are these accounts enabling? One of the questions one might ask here is: To what extent the notion of crisis culture, as being accounted for via risk flows, has been infused by apocalyptic sensibilities; thus inducing a connotation with

(quasi-) religious experiences? I want to contrast the sense of a hot apocalypse of crisis culture with the cool apocalypse of resignation in relation to public discourses about epidemic space. Whereas epidemiologists are still operating with discursive modalities that constitute an acute sense of risk as a dangerous boundary of social ordering in terms of the notion of a risk society, they are facing popular cultural challenges of indifference and carelessness that seem to have embraced the resignation of the blasé society. This is not the crisis against which the heated, passionate, missionary critical-apocalyptic work of sociology (as an art of exposure and revelation) can set itself up against as an antithesis, but a crisis which this sociology has itself helped to account for and realize.

## Critique and Social Change

Michael J. Hutter, Social Science Research Center, Berlin | [michael.hutter@wzb.eu](mailto:michael.hutter@wzb.eu)

The notion of critique has gone through a remarkable transformation during the past 50 years. It still implies a valuation of social processes, based on a set of assumed principles, be they moral, aesthetic or scientific. But the process of valuation itself has come under scrutiny. The function of critique in projects of change and innovation is no longer constrained to groups of specialists,

but is shared by all the participants of the project. The paper intends to sketch the trajectory of critique from Adorno's critical theory to Boltanski's social critique, Karpik's devices of judgment and Latour's controversies. It investigates the conditions of critique in contemporary projects of innovation, within and without the commercial sphere.

## The Culture of Financial Crisis as the Systemic Abnegation of Accountability

Mark D. Jacobs, George Mason University | [mjacobs@gmu.edu](mailto:mjacobs@gmu.edu)

Financial crises are cultural crises as well. This paper will explore the system of "no-fault" that underlies the current financial crisis. Although millions of people around the globe have lost their jobs, their savings, and/or their homes— and although indeed entire nations have teetered on the brink of collapse— the nature and causes of the financial crisis remain unacknowledged. As opposed to the Great Depression of 1929, the current crisis has failed to produce a particular ritual (of the sort Durkheim claimed was necessary to restore communal solidarity in response to

catastrophes), as exemplified by the Pecora Hearings of the early 1930s in the US, which clearly exposed to the public the "web of corruption" at the heart of financial collapse. What explains the failure to appoint (much less enforce) accountability this time around? What does this say about credit, risk and the multiple senses of "rationalization" in late modernity? What are the social consequences of this "culture of crisis"? Among other methods, this inquiry will draw on media coverage and transcripts and reports of government investigations to examine these questions.

## b01RN07 - Cultures of Crisis (2)

Chair(s): Motti Regev (Open University of Israel)

## Theatres in Crisis: Reflections on Programming and Communication from Middle Size Spanish Cities

Enrique Banús, Universitat Internacional de Catalunya (UIC) | [ebanus@uic.es](mailto:ebanus@uic.es)

Alba Colombo, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya (UOC) | [acolombo@uoc.edu](mailto:acolombo@uoc.edu)

Cultural institutions generally construct, build and present their character by their

programme than by single projects or productions. Actually, throughout their

programme, institutions express their outlines and their vision of culture, selecting what it is considered essential and adequate for their audience. Nowadays, with a long term economical crisis, Spanish cultural institutions, such as theatres, are experiencing cuts in their budgets and limiting their possibilities. This paper presents a research, which relates the programme theory, strategies and facilities, with communication programme of some Spanish middle sizes city theatres, which generally have special relationships with their audiences and cities. The main contribution has to deal with the actual controversy about public theatres in crisis and their audience, relating the programme structures with theatre communication strategies. Nowadays, on Spanish middle size cities (between 150-300

thousand inhabitants), cultural institutions develop a certain specific role on the society; as social and cultural centres; as elements to identify society cultural attitudes; as well as educational centres and entertainment infrastructures. In those cities, only one theatre is offering a regular programme, so that they are decisive institutions in creating a theatre experience and in influencing via this art the culture (i.e. also the mentality) in a city. A comparison between programming strategies –based on the analysis of the documents but also on some in depth interviews- before and during the crisis will provide insights on whether the crisis is influencing the theatre landscape in terms of the look for cheaper performances but also in the content priorities.

## **The Performativity of Social-Scientific Knowledge and its Implications for a Critical Analysis of Culture**

**Timo Walter**, Institut de Hautes Etudes Internationales et du Développement | [timo.walter@graduateinstitute.ch](mailto:timo.walter@graduateinstitute.ch)

Cultural sociology has increasingly been concerned not only with the role of social-scientific knowledge in the construction of social reality, but with the socially constructed nature of such knowledge itself. Various "strong programmes" - in particular, science and technology studies - have been concerned with dissecting and disassembling the ways in which social scientific knowledge is shaped by cultural factors. Reversely, strong programmes - e.g. the social studies of finance, or the performativity of economics research programme - have been concerned with the performativity of social-scientific knowledge, and its influence in constructing social reality outside of academia. Despite the advances in both dimensions, there has been relatively little sustained methodological and epistemological reflection about the implications of this dual role of social scientific

knowledge - both sides have continued to concentrate on empirically researching only one side of the coin. Drawing on insights from sociological systems-theory, as well as the strong programme of a "cultural sociology" and problems of "indexicality" as discussed by ethnomethodology and Actor-Network Theory, this paper aims to spell out the methodological implications of the fact the dual role of social-scientific knowledge. It argues that the purpose of social scientific inquiry should not be empirical adequacy so much as generating "critically different" knowledge that enables the reconfiguration of social practice informed by scientific theory. Producing such knowledge requires much more sustained attention to the ways in which methods geared mainly towards empirical validity preclude which realities can be performed with them and which cannot.

## Transformation of traditional Russians Values in the Course of Globalization

Tatiana Kirilina, Russian State Social University | [kirilina\\_t@rambler.ru](mailto:kirilina_t@rambler.ru)

Traditional values transformation has three main phases: disintegration, bifurcation and force mobilization. The main features of the disintegration phase are doubts in values and their importance. The bifurcation phase opens different variants before the society: return to traditional values or reject them. During the third phase – the force mobilization – in social consciousness a new system of values begins to form, it is based either on traditional values or, on the contrary, on new forms and values. A similar process of traditional values transformation began in post-Soviet Russia. By the beginning of 1996 Russia had gone through the first disintegration phase. At the peak of bifurcation in 1996-1998 the social transformation was followed with active destruction of the values traditional for Russia. Today Russia is going through the phase of

forces mobilization. Is a modern Russian society able to form a system of values based on traditional values or it will go along the way of modernistic values? This question is extremely important. According to all Russia researches made by Institute of Sociology of Russian Science Academy about half of modern young respondents (47%) and every third respondent of elderly age (31%) agreed with the statement that many traditional moral norms have become obsolete. Most young people (54%), but not all of them, are sure that the main moral norms are influenced by time and are always important. Among traditional values which are respected by young Russians are; a family, friendship, love, fairness, respect to traditions, belief in God. Modernistic values are; independence, freedom-loving and enterprising.

## Economic Crisis and Market Experience: Cultures of Commerce in the Moscow Contemporary Art Galleries

Nataliya Komarova, University of Amsterdam | [n.komarova@uva.nl](mailto:n.komarova@uva.nl)

The recent economic crisis has significantly reduced art sales and prices especially at the emerging markets. Nevertheless, its impact on art market actors' agencies has not been thoroughly studied yet. Drawing on the in-depth interviews with Moscow gallerists conducted in October-January 2012-2013, this paper focuses on the effects of recession on the developing contemporary art market culture in Russia. I use Viviana Zelizer's theory to distinguish several relatively autonomous circuits of art commerce formed by the economic crisis: the pioneers of art commerce in Russia, who engaged in art market in early 1990s; the galleries, which entered the field in the first half of 2000s; and the "latecomers", who came to the market right before the economic recession and afterwards. I suggest

that the experience of market explains the diversity of understandings of the crisis and market functioning. I show that the economic crisis provokes the founders of the contemporary art market in Moscow to return to non-commercial activities typical for their early years. Additionally, in Bourdieu's terms, the crisis has become a breakdown of the existing rules established by the dominant galleries from the first circuit. Thus, it gave to the second group of galleries an opportunity to reconsider these rules and become a circuit of its own. Finally, the economic recession exists as the only "natural" context for those galleries, which entered the market during the crisis or later. So I show how the crisis forms the scope of their marketing strategies.

## Occupying Culture: New Prospects for Greek Cultural Heritage and Democracy

Despina Lalaki, New School University | [lalad335@newschool.edu](mailto:lalad335@newschool.edu)

Protests, closedowns and occupations of excavation sites, archaeological spaces and museums in the past years suggest that culture in Greece is not immune to the crisis that plagues the country. Archaeologists, guards, other employees of the Ministry of Culture, local groups and organizations fight the government over wage cuts and redundancies by disrupting one of the state's most important economic lifelines, that of tourism. In this paper I argue, however, that these forms of social mobilization do not merely constitute attempts to coerce the government in economic terms. Organized dissent at the most sacred spaces of the Greek nation's and western civilization's cultural imaginary and the manipulation of collective symbols such as that of the Acropolis, constitute symbolically subversive actions which tend to challenge established forms of

collective representation and sentiment. Picket lines, protest gatherings and occupations constitute instances of what Durkheim described as "negative rituals" which, much like taboos and prohibitions, they stress the importance of self-sacrifice prioritizing the good of the clan over individual interests. In the process these rites re-appropriate and re-define the meaning of the symbols to which they are attached and from which they draw their sanctity. I suggest that symbols of high culture are gradually transformed from sterile representations of abstract ideals about democracy, citizenship and humanism to spaces where democracy is in action, social conservatism is resisted and the government's neo-liberal project of economic exploitation is put on trial while in the process a more liberal and democratic community is constituted and empowered.

## Has Capitalism Lost its Spirit: What do Recent WVS Data Say about Work Values?

Veysel - Bozkurt, Istanbul University | [veyselbozkurt@yahoo.com](mailto:veyselbozkurt@yahoo.com)

Birol - Yeşilada, Portland State University | [yesilada@pdx.edu](mailto:yesilada@pdx.edu)

Max Weber claimed that Protestant Work Ethic was the spirit of capitalism for salvation and improved economic development in Europe. Some scholars also argued that hard work, savings, and ascetism were the "moral justification" of early industrial capitalism. During the last 40 years, sociologists, like Bell and Bauman, claimed that capitalism began to lose its puritan spirit and a new hedonist personality type emerged as the new characteristic of post-industrial/ consumer capitalism. That, in turn, begs the question

why? This paper examines social values among peoples in countries with different levels of economic development found in the World Values Survey (WVS) 2010-2011. Earlier WVS data show that work is one of the most important values (after family) held by individuals all over the world. Yet, recent data suggest that while people in countries of early phase of economic development hold high level of importance for work values, the same cannot be said for those living in post-industrial societies.

## 02\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and economic constraints

Chair(s): Anna Lisa Tota (Università degli Studi Roma Tre), Graciela Trajtemberg (The Academic College of Tel Aviv-Jaffo)

### Negotiating the Field of Artistic Production

Janet Chan, University of New South Wales | [J.Chan@unsw.edu.au](mailto:J.Chan@unsw.edu.au)

Creative artists operate in a field of cultural production (Bourdieu 1969) which consists of a 'domain' of knowledge and a network of cultural actors (Feldman, Ciskszentmihalyi and Garder 1994). This paper draws on a study of fine art students and practitioners in Australia to examine how artists negotiate the field of

artistic production in developing their work. It reinforces the usefulness of a context-dependent concept of creativity and discusses the variety of strategies adopted by students and practitioners to maintain their creative practice.

### Creativity Denied. On the Inconsistent Attribution of Creativity in the Artistic Field

Ivonne Kuesters, Technical University of Dortmund | [ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de)

It is the common perception that those actors in the artistic field who deal with finances are not seen as creative. Even if one person does both, art and business, they have to tread carefully in order to not to lose their general air of artistry. Like for example the designer and entrepreneur Paul Smith who, when quizzed on his allegiance, stated that he is consecutively "wearing the hat of a businessman and wearing the hat of an artist". But the idea that a businessman in the artistic field might be creative while doing business with art seems utterly impossible. This presentation will challenge this view by means of a comparison of empirical data on two kinds of working processes in the artistic field: on one hand, the drafting, organising and

financing of a concert season by music managers of orchestras and music festivals (documented in semi-structured research interviews and on program material) and, on the other hand, the creation of two abstract paintings by the artist Gerd Richter (documented in a film by Corinna Belz). This comparative analysis will establish that both types of processes match each other closely. In a further, explanatory step the presentation will then refer to the theory of social differentiation in order to show that it is exactly the inherent creativity of their practices in combination with the depiction of businessmen and managers in the arts as uncreative that is conveniently employed in favour of an economic regulation of artistic organisations.

### Beyond Arab Springs. Art, Public and Policy in a New Cultural Context.

Valerio Zanardi, University of Barcelona | [valerio\\_zanardi@yahoo.es](mailto:valerio_zanardi@yahoo.es)

Festivals, and especially theatre festivals, embody the place where different subjects, cultures, institutions and organizations build

and constitute meanings, interpretations, values, whilst in their different artistic programmes the traditional consistence and



autonomy of artistic fields melts. So, within anthropological or economic perspectives, festivals can conventionally be seen as cultural texts, or normatively assessed as the result of processes of economic investment or political governance. It is also possible to read festivals as thick and opaque proceedings of more or less collaborative negotiations between different subjects, different logics, and different gauges, which can be differently played, described and used in the public sphere. What happens when we use these kind of interpretations in totally different context as in post-revolution Tunisia? I carried out an

ethnography in the context of Dream City, a festival of arts Placed in Tunis and Sfax in Tunisia and in the context of the cultural capital 2013: Marseille. In this paper, I will show through evidencies of the fieldwork (fotos, videos etc) some relevant elements of my ethnography, in order to discuss some differences both in the abstract principles and in the use of the instruments, of cultural policy, to show the actuality of the evergreen concept of generation in relation to publics, and to illustrate the changes of the festival are shaped by several (and changing) aspects related to public sphere.

## **Suspended Creativity: Social Practice and Process of Institutionalization in the Youthful Artistic Experience**

**Marco Carniani**, Istituto per la Cultura e la Storia di Impresa, Terni | [marco.carniani@gmail.com](mailto:marco.carniani@gmail.com)

**Rosa Rinaldi**, Università degli Studi di Perugia | [rori74@libero.it](mailto:rori74@libero.it)

The paper is based on a research carried out during the last 2 years on young theatre players working within the performing arts, both at professional level and amateur level. The study was divided into 3 phases. Firstly, a questionnaire handed out to 140 people; then, 20 interviews conducted with a select group having different degrees of engagement within the artistic field; lastly, we applied collective hermeneutics (Zoll,1997), thanks to which researchers and a group of young actors and cultural event organizers produced a common reflection on social practices and embedded representations in youthful experience in the performing arts. We examined the subjects' profiles, the organizations and the context, bringing to light aspects such as the positive value attributed to self-organization and the importance of institutional recognition. Taken as a whole, the activities carried out by the

young people supports the idea that creativity, using a Melucci's concept (1994), "is not a product" but rather a form of widespread and latent experience, mainly used to cope with a biographically founded feeling of uneasiness as well as to declare a need for authenticity. In fact, performing arts play a twofold role: as an object and as a context, supplying the artistic practice with the connotation of a form of "symbolic mediation" (Crespi,1984). Hence, the experience in the performative arts becomes a field for young people to discover their own authentic selves; however, the institutionalization process and the slow inclusion in the artistic market prevent – paradoxically – the surfacing of a common recognition of their experience. Our paper aims to provide a description of this phenomenon and of its socio-economic implications.



## 02RN07 - Changing Cultures

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari (University of Tampere)

### Transformation of Trust Culture and Way Out of Crisis

Oxana Kozlova, University of Szczecin | [kooxana@gmail.com](mailto:kooxana@gmail.com)

The phenomenon of trust becomes more and more popular object of research. Relying on the study of the phenomenon of trust as an attribute of social activity, that was carried out at the Institute of Sociology of the University of Szczecin, we can specify not only mental characteristics of phenomenon of trust in different countries (Poland, Czech Republic, Lithuania, Russia, Ukraine), but also to raise the question about the change of the essence of trust. Inside distrust as a necessity takes shape the first of three main forms of culture of trust – low or weak. This is the forced position in the mono-vector activity (for himself) of the enterprising, risk taking businessman, based on distrust and full of readiness to let his partner down at the first opportunity. Such a “forced”, conditional trust leads to the intensive growth of material assets

of society and, at the same time, to the destabilization of both society and personality. The second form that culture of trust is taking – middle level – is the attempt to compensate the growth of mutual irresponsibility by stimulating the actions of individual as a member of the civil society - by social activism, by participation in the activity of nonprofit organizations. This type of culture of trust characterize alter-vector activity (often contradictory), leads to the emergence of “islands of trust”. At last, the third, high form of culture of trust – the culture of responsible activity – starts to take shape gradually. This form of trust is based on the deepening of the reflection of a modern man, who is ready to take part in a polyphonic social life, in a multi-vector development to find the way out of crisis.

### The Family as an Educator: Challenges and Opportunities of Society in Cultural Change

Esther E. Serok, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem | [esther.serok@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:esther.serok@mail.huji.ac.il)

The paper presents a research study on the social psychological and educational impact of cultural diversity on the role of families as educators. Specifically, it presents the field work and findings of qualitative research involving Israeli educational settings in which innovative methods have been developed to include families from various cultures as educators in their children's educational process. These methods include for example, the facilitation of authentic dialogue between families and educators, and the incorporation of family cultures, traditions and narratives as enrichment resources within the school

curriculum. as such, a healthy partnership of this nature between the family and the educational framework which relates to the child's cultural world is advantageous not only for the child's learning process – thereby enhancing school achievement, it also preserves the family's educational leadership role and culturally assigned responsibility for strengthening their cultural identity. It enables to incorporate the families' multiple educational and cultural intelligences that have not being studied enough. Therefore, such a school-family partnership has the potential to minimize the risk of crises in the immigrant

family's traditional structure which commonly include social changes in the family structure, such as the loss of parental authority; children acting as the social bridge and translators in school etc. The study also emphasizes the fact that usually there is not enough knowledge

about the social impact of such family changes, interventions and evaluations. The paper will present study, implementation of programs, conducted in a widely diverse type of families and schools in Arab and Jewish schools

## Crisis Discourse as a Catalyst for Cultural Change

Laura Henderson, Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam | [l.m.henderson@vu.nl](mailto:l.m.henderson@vu.nl)

This article argues that one of the most important effects crisis discourses have is their ability to call for change. This article explores legal culture as an important site of hegemonic power struggles and focuses on the role crisis can play in shifts in the hegemonic legal culture. Based on the writings of Butler, Laclau and Mouffe, this article argues that politics take place through the construction of discursive identities that struggle with each other for the hegemonic position in political life. These struggles do not only take place in public political forums but also in private or depoliticized fields, such as in courtrooms. These struggles determine the norms, values and reality of a certain polity. This article contributes to the theory of cultural change by conducting a critical discourse analysis of crisis discourse within hegemonic struggles relating to terrorism and economic downturn

in the Netherlands and the United States in the last decade and a half. Crisis discourse is defined as language and language practice with the potential of constructing the perception of events as urgent, existential threats among an audience and a language and language practice that, in turn, is constructed by the audience's use of the language. This analysis shows that crisis discourse can indeed call for a rupture of the fabric of legal culture, indicating that legal culture is a site, product and tool of hegemonic struggle and change. Moreover, this article provides evidence that crisis discourse can be a useful tool in understanding under which conditions a hegemonic shift is possible. This article sets out a future research agenda for fully understanding the implications of crisis discourse for cultural change.

## Evidence for a New Participatory Culture? The Role of the Consumer in Mediatized Business Models

Michaela Pfadenhauer, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [pfadenhauer@kit.edu](mailto:pfadenhauer@kit.edu)

The term 'consumer participation' brings a change in consumption culture into focus being discussed in sociology as well as in media and marketing sciences under the heading of 'politicized consumption', 'unmanageable consumer', 'participatory culture' or 'participative web'. The passive consumer is thus replaced or accompanied by an active consumer who is not content to accept and comply with the activities of the market. Instead, this type of consumer can be

interfering, engaging and rebellious and follows his or her own relevance, competencies and scope of action. Rather than reconstructing these processes from the consumer's self-conceptions, the scope of this paper refers to the conception of the consumer from the producer's point of view. From a sociology of knowledge perspective, a culture of consumer participation is given not before participating as a matter of course is seen as part of the consumer's role and when that role

is taken for granted by the producer's, too. The empirical background of this paper consists of two internet-based business models which are analyzed in the context of a research project

within the priority program Mediatized Worlds funded by the German Research Foundation (DFG).

### 03\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Public Sphere

Chair(s): Rudi Laermans Rudi (KU Leuven)

#### Social Frames of Urban Cultural Creativity: A Sociological Analysis of Cultural Clusters in Barcelona

Matías I. Zarlenga, University of Barcelona | [matiaszarlenga@ub.edu](mailto:matiaszarlenga@ub.edu)

Arturo Rodriguez Morato, University of Barcelona | [rodriguez.morato@ub.edu](mailto:rodriguez.morato@ub.edu)

The analysis of the territorial dynamics of culture, particularly its tendency to form clusters, has become a study area that draws the attention of various social science disciplines. This kind of analysis has steadily grown in importance over the last twenty years alongside the increasing interest in creative industries and cultural institutions as factors in socio-economic development and urban regeneration. Most of today's literature on the subject takes cultural clusters as a single type and focuses on aspects linked to their urban planning or economic impact. However, there is a growing awareness of the importance of

the social dimension of cultural clusters. This paper aims to differentiate between various cultural clusters in the city of Barcelona by constructing models or types of cluster taking into account the predominant interaction dynamics and the type of social ties generated between the cultural agents participating in these groupings. Following these criteria we distinguish three types of cultural cluster according to whether a bureaucratic, associative or community dynamic predominates. These social dynamics enable us to understand the success or failure of a cluster policy.

#### Cultivating Urban Ecologies – Transforming Public Spaces Through Public Art: A Case Study of Creative Practice in Art Education

Kerry A. Thomas, University of New South Wales, Sydney | [k.thomas@unsw.edu.au](mailto:k.thomas@unsw.edu.au)

Karen M. Profilio, North Sydney Girls High School | [karen.profilio@det.nsw.edu.au](mailto:karen.profilio@det.nsw.edu.au)

This paper extends the popular conception of creative practice by reporting on Cultivating Urban Ecologies, a case study of how five visual arts teachers and their students in secondary schools in Sydney, Australia contributed to transforming spaces in small-scale ecological public art projects around school communities. The investigation was theoretically framed by

Pierre Bourdieu's concepts of 'habitus' as 'a feel for the game' and 'symbolic capital' and funded by a faculty research grant from the College of Fine Arts, University of New South Wales, Sydney. It took its lead from two key artworld precedents: Nicholas Bourriaud's Relational Aesthetics including his concept of 'social interstice' or non-economic trading

exchanges that arise as 'inter-human commerce' and forms of choreographed creative practice; and the current Curating Cities project (Bennett 2010), funded by an Australian Research Council Grant that augments the City of Sydney's 2030 Vision for a Sustainable Sydney. In this paper we describe how collective purposes were built; highlight examples of performances and the artefacts of practices, including temporal interventions, the use of GPS tracking devices and stories from local history; and consider efforts to raise

awareness about how public art can contribute to the care of public spaces while enhancing social relations. We examine the motives of those involved including the potential threat of denting the teachers' reputations and how the provocation of this study challenged conventional artmaking constraints that underlie curriculum and classroom actions. The presentation includes digital documentation of these events including the teachers' and students' art interventions in and around Sydney.

## **The Integrative Power of Non-Representationalism in Creativity-Based City Projects: The Role of Creative Collaborations in Fostering Local Identity and 'Local Capital' among Europe's Immigrants and Ethnic Minorities.**

Joseph M. Costanzo, George Mason University | [imgnjoe@aol.com](mailto:imgnjoe@aol.com)

European scholarship has begun paying greater attention to the social and economic nature and impact of creative expressions in urban spaces (Delhay, 2008; Küchler, Kürti and Elkadi, 2011; Salzbrunn, 2007; Selberg, 2006; Spangler, 2007). Furthermore, borrowing the term from Bramadat (2001), the literature concerning immigrants and ethnic minorities and creative art forms focus on expressions of local 'ethno-cultural' groups (allochtoon or not). Such spectacles are expressions that, for a brief moment, recall and re-present traditional notions of foreignness in their dress, music, cuisine and so forth as reminders of the way things were (or are perceived still to be) in a distant homeland. My interest here is in the non-ethnically representational spectacle. In other words, events that, instead of re-presenting a history of a people, culture or place, are born out of

the people and culture in place today— a (temporary) contemporary expression of local diversity. Here, as in Brussels' Zinneke Parade, the emphasis is on creating and presenting (not re-presenting) the local. I suggest that immigrants and ethnic minorities and their art are not merely re-presenting their migration histories, but also are part of the ongoing local discourse, influencing identities and expressions not as 'immigrant artists' (read: artists of immigrant origin who create 'immigrant art'), but as artists full stop. Such creative spaces and interactions may serve as a place without a priori (assigned) social and economic personal value, valuing individual abilities and interests, creating collaboration through tension and discussion, allowing human error and generating social, psychological and economic benefits for those involved.

## **Militant Aesthetics and Popular Creative Praxes**

Cédric Masse, University of Lisbon | [masse.cedric@gmail.com](mailto:masse.cedric@gmail.com)

Esthetical values and art under different modalities occupy a core place in the militant

praxis. Theatrical performances, mises-en-scènes, dancing, music, songs, paintings,

sculptures and so on appear during public demonstrations or when activists appropriate and reshape through them the public space and urban territories. Beyond appearances, illusion and *illusio* (the play), there exists an artistic truth, which is intimately related to the cognitive praxis insofar as it participates in the production of knowledge made by the activists. Urban territories occupied and transformed through their arts by social movements are converted into public spheres, places wherein epistemic discourses, communicative reason and ideal speech situations (Habermas) take shape. There, through their interactions, people come to publicly, rationally and critically discuss about issues concerning the public realm; they use their reason for political matters and change. In other words, within the

polis and outside the private sphere, the political life occurs in the agora. Activists therefore put forward a veritable militant and popular aesthetics that entails that their cognitive praxis is realised to a large extent through artistic creations and expressions, through dynamic, creative and intellectual interactions among militants and between militants and other actors such as opponents. These are the aspects I am going to explore in my paper from the current Portuguese situation. However, following one of the fundamental Durkheimian methodological precepts, it will also be comparative; in a diachronic way by referring to several historical instances and in a synchronic fashion by considering different geographical contexts, notably Spain.

## 03JS07 - Biographical Approach to the Studies of Culture

Chair(s): David Inglis, Lyudmila Nurse

### What Makes an Art 'European'? Artistic and Biographical Expressions of European Identities

Lyudmila A Nurse, Oxford XXI | [lyudmilanurse@oxford-xxi.org](mailto:lyudmilanurse@oxford-xxi.org)

Johanna Suo, Innovation Culture Europe, London | [johanna@ice-eu.net](mailto:johanna@ice-eu.net)

The paper examines the complexity of biographical and artistic expressions of European identities through works and biographies of modern European artists and biographical perspectives of ordinary citizens as they complement artistic expressions, in the form of video-recorded biographical narratives. It is based on the experience and findings from the project 'United States of Europe' (USE) - a travelling exhibition, platform for communication, identity revelations and of intercultural dialogue. USE presents a partnership between artists and biographical researchers in use of artistic means to reveal European meanings of art and people. Designed primarily as an artistic project, USE

consists of three main components that have been presented in European public spaces and museums since 2011: artistic interpretations of European Identity through multimedia, cyber culture, video and other installations; biographical study of ordinary Europeans and performing artists. The third component is an interactive laboratory where artistic and biographical materials interact; this multimedia installation synthesizes artistic expressions and biographical narratives in visual format thus creating multi-dimensional visualized European biographies. The paper analyses the interactive relationship between artistic works and visual biographical narratives.

## **Autobiography in Historical Sociology. The Polemic on Intellectual and Political Autobiographies of One Generation of Spanish Intellectuals between Dictatorship and Democracy, 1975-1982.**

Héctor Romero, University of Murcia | [hromero@um.es](mailto:hromero@um.es)

This paper aims to think on the possibilities of memoirs and autobiographical literature as a source for historical sociology. I analyze the polemic of the intellectual/political autobiographies produced by one generation of Spanish intellectuals during the transition to

democracy years [1975-1982]. In these memoirs they review their situation during the Spanish Civil War, the postwar years and their relation with General Franco's regime, with some of them were collaborators.

## **Arts Based Biographical Methods and 'The Space Between Us'**

Maggie O'Neill, Durham University | [maggie.o'neill@durham.ac.uk](mailto:maggie.o'neill@durham.ac.uk)

The paper engages with advances/developments in biographical sociology specifically arts based research and is concerned with visualising and performing biographies as multi-sensory ways of knowing. Specifically, it discusses arts based research undertaken with migrant women in the UK and a performance based upon ethnographic

research with women asylum seekers and travellers called 'The Space Between Us.' The play was written and performed by Open Clasp Theatre in March 2013. The paper goes on to situate this work within a broader trajectory of ethno-drama, biographical and participatory research.

## **From Rejection to Thriving: Stories of Children from Aberlour Orphanage**

David Divine, Durham University | [david.divine@durham.ac.uk](mailto:david.divine@durham.ac.uk)

Being a resident as a child in an Orphanage for a significant period of time, is a life defining event. Low expectations and poor outcomes are anticipated from policy makers, researchers and legislators, in terms of education, emotional and mental health well-being, preparedness for life after care, and being at the receiving end of social care support services, and the criminal justice system (Duncalf, 2010; Kendrick, 2012). The presentation contests these dominant narratives, drawing upon PhD research using (auto) biographical, ethnographic and case study approaches, combined with visual methodology, photos, cine- film, poems, written testimonies, documents, and stories both written and oral. Aberlour Orphanage

operated in the Highlands of Scotland (UK) between 1875 and 1967, and housed 500 children at any one time at its zenith (Abrams 1998). Biographical interviews were conducted with 23 former child residents, aged between 51 and 82, and 9 key staff and service providers, aged in their seventies, eighties and nineties. Arising from the research, is the critical role which sensory, visual and poetic approaches offer to biographical sociology, and attest to the pivotal role which the biographical imagination, to give voice to the unheard and forgotten, the poor, destitute, 'voiceless' and 'voteless', who without it, would never be acknowledged as having existed. Their stories, testimonies, reflections, honed out of 'interpretive space and meaning' (Dominelli,

2013), 'biographical competence' (Bruner 2003), fill a gap in the literature and provide insights for policy and practice.

## **a03RN07 - Communication, Media and Culture**

Chair(s): Koen van Eijck (Erasmus University, Rotterdam)

### **Images and Imagery of the Catastrophe. The Italian Earthquake on Twitter**

**Giovanni Boccia Artieri**, Università degli Studi di Urbino Carlo Bo | [giovanni.bocciaartieri@gmail.com](mailto:giovanni.bocciaartieri@gmail.com)

**Laura Gemini**, Università degli Studi di Urbino Carlo Bo | [laura.gemini@uniurb.it](mailto:laura.gemini@uniurb.it)

**Manolo Farci**, Università degli Studi di Urbino Carlo Bo | [manolo.farci@uniurb.it](mailto:manolo.farci@uniurb.it)

According to some of the most qualified critical theories of risk society (Luhmann, Beck, Giddens), the modern concept of risk is an exclusive product of the human activities, totally unrelated to any natural occurrence. Nevertheless, nowadays, during the environmental disasters, we are witnessing the emergence of a particular attraction to an idea of fatalism that inevitably belongs to the overwhelming events of the nature. This explains why the catastrophe is an experience that leads to many practices of symbolic reinterpretation. Now, one of the social spaces in which finding these practices of reinterpretation are the users' images of the natural disasters shared on SNSs. The paper

presents the results of a qualitative research conducted on a sample of 4257 images uploaded on Twitter during the earthquake that happened in northern Italy May 20, 2012. On the basis of this analysis, a taxonomy of images is built to confirm the hypothesis of the work: that is, during catastrophic events, the image has not just a function of refero, i.e showing the drama, nor exclusively of religio, i.e building social bonds. The images shared through SNSs, instead, aim at giving a symbolic meaning to catastrophe, turning the dramatic experience into an evidence of our vulnerability to the arrogance of human civilization and an opportunity to establish new rituals of socialization and collective regeneration.

### **“No Human Being is Illegal”: Meaning-making in Online Social Movements**

**B. Nadya Jaworsky**, Masaryk University, Brno | [jaworsky@fss.muni.cz](mailto:jaworsky@fss.muni.cz)

“No Human Being is Illegal” is a common refrain among immigrants' rights activists. It works to counter the increasingly pervasive depiction of migrants– especially the unauthorized– as dangerous, unwelcome Others and communicates a message of equality, dignity and respect for all. And such

concepts are often conveyed by portraying immigrants as simply part of the general categories of human beings: workers, family members, and contributors to their local communities. Increasingly, such portrayals are finding their way into the online mobilizations of those that advocate for immigrants' rights.



Yet we know little about the meaning-making process behind these symbols of inclusion. What are the ways in which cyberactivists call upon and deploy particular collective representations to symbolically incorporate immigrants into the social fabric and frame and construct claims for social and political acceptance? What are the discursive strategies they employ in response to the growing incidence of physical and symbolic violence against immigrants? Utilizing a cultural

sociological perspective, I examine the ways in which immigrants' rights activists mobilize over the Internet. I employ a dual methodology. First, I perform a hermeneutical analysis of website content – both textual and visual. I then interview activist webmasters to explore their motivations, goals and strategies. The ultimate goal is to contribute to building a cultural sociological understanding of meaning-making in online social movements.

## Digitalization and the Crisis of Cultural Criticism: Between Algorithms and Content Curation

Jonathan Roberge, INRS | [jonathan.roberge@ucs.inrs.ca](mailto:jonathan.roberge@ucs.inrs.ca)

The rise of Web 2.0 and the digitalization of meaningful artefacts have created the impression that we now live in a culture where everything is accessible at any time. But how exactly do we find in this virtual ocean what we do not know that we do not know? While this new online culture appears open and undetermined, two significant filtering logics are at play. The first of these relates to the growing use of recommendation algorithms by search engines and platforms such as Amazon, Google, and Netflix. Yet, as algorithms become ever more accurate in predicting and hence isolating customers' preferences, their social impact begins to be questioned: how are they influencing choice, and with what economic and political ramifications? Are they not, despite their internal justification, in fact limiting cultural access and thus creating what

Pariser calls a "filter bubble"? Recently, these concerns have led to a second filtering logic, revolving around content curation, which alleges that methods of manual selection and sharing of the "best of the web" offer a valid alternative to, if not a cure for, the rise of algorithmic culture. Although such curation, from blogs and sites like Pinterest.com, is a significant trend, it too begins to be questioned, particularly regarding its connection with marketing and tracking applications that use web analytics. In the end, while these filtering logics are in some ways two sides of the same coin, it is argued that they represent an important new site of contestation in the field of cultural criticism. The implications of this struggle are ambiguous, i.e. it certainly does not signify the death of criticism as such, but rather a new phase in its eternal crisis.

## Social media- The Production and Diffusion of New Regimes of Signification

Greti-Iulia Ivana, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya | [igreti\\_iulia@uoc.edu](mailto:igreti_iulia@uoc.edu)

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

When trying to understand the increasingly popular phenomenon of social media, I believe the most eloquent starting point is Baudrillard's (1983) statement: "Today, everything is cultural". This is a proclamation

of the triumph of signifying culture, in a society that is increasingly saturated with signs and messages. Production, consumption and possession of goods are all invested with a symbolic dimension that has come not only to



cohabit with the instrumental or emotional dimensions, but has come to prevail upon them in what the configuration of power is concerned. This process has been accompanied by what Featherstone (2007) describes as the growth in the power potential of symbol producers together with the demonopolization of the power from old hierarchies of significance. In this context, perhaps the most explicit arena for the game of producing, appropriating or displaying symbolic capital is Facebook. My reasons for making this claim are: 1) the time frame for self expression as compared to face to face interactions, which allows for a more reflexive approach to the meanings behind each

utterance 2) the fragmentation of communication in well delimited ideas, which diminishes the possibility for diffuse or unclear attributions of significance, 3) the activities generally revolve around choice of lifestyle, taste, affiliation to groups or currents of opinion., which are all bearers of meaning par excellence. Thus, based on the information gathered from individual semi-structured interviews with users, the current paper is aiming to shed light into the problem of the discursive rearticulation of power at the micro level by looking at the way significance is produced, negotiated and accepted on Facebook.

## **b03RN07 - Cultured Spaces**

Chair(s): Mark Jacobs (George Mason University)

### **Jewish Topographies in South Indian Space**

Dr. Shlava Weil, Hebrew University, Jerusalem | [shalva.weil@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:shalva.weil@mail.huji.ac.il)

The paper aims at relocating Jewish space by moving it beyond European and American cityscapes to encompass wider Jewish and Indian geographical horizons. The Jews of Cochin have lived for centuries on the Malabar coast in south India in different spatial communities in Ernakulam, Parur, Mala, Chennamangalam and Cochin itself. They lived in harmony with their Hindu, Muslim and Christian neighbours, never suffering from antisemitism. The Jewish communities revolved around synagogues surrounded by compounds, which incorporated sacred and cultured space. Within these topographies, liturgy was enacted and ethnicity maintained. Outside the synagogue compounds, specific

Jewish topographies delineated cultured space. The summer resort of Alwaye (or Aluva), the holiday home to the Cochin (or Kochi) Jews of south India, is an example of a hitherto unexplored Jewish location. In this holiday space, social divisions influenced by caste-like perceptions of society between Paradesi ("White"), Malabar ("Black") and "Meshurarim" (manumitted slaves), were replicated from quotidian life. Today, as the Cochin Jews are becoming extinct, Jewish topographies are being replaced by other cultural spaces: synagogues are giving way to museums, Jew Town has become a Kashmiri antique market, and a cemetery has been paved over as a football ground.

## **“Living Site” as a “Cultural Quarter”: a Discussion of a Policy Formulation**

Mirko Petric, University of Zadar | [mpetric@unizd.hr](mailto:mpetric@unizd.hr)

The paper is a discussion of the applicability of the various concepts used in the culturally-led regeneration programs to a cultured space that recent UNESCO policies designate as a “living site”. The historical complex of the city of Split with the Palace of Diocletian, a rather early inscription on the World Heritage List (1979), was already at the start commended for its quality of preserving the continuity of urban life on the heritage site since late antiquity to the present date. At the same time, the larger city within which the UNESCO-protected complex is located has undergone several waves of urban decay in the socialist and postsocialist periods. The historical core itself is currently exposed to the pressures caused by touristification and real estate speculation, resulting in its losing the qualities that secured it the qualities of a “living site”. The paper

discusses the formulation of urban cultural policy that could best help preserve the qualities of the site and synchronize it with the needs of the local population of the wider city in attempts of urban and cultural regeneration. The discussed concepts include that of the “cultural quarter”, “cultural district”, “cultural space”, “cultural neighborhood”, “cultural scene”, and “city of art”. These concepts and their connotations are discussed within a wider discussion of the “creative city”, “planning or educational city” and “cultural scenes” approach outlined by Navarro and Clark as dominant in the cultural agendas of European city mayors. An adaptation of the concept of “cultural quarter” and a mixture of “educational” and “cultural scenes” approaches is highlighted as arguably the most appropriate for the location.

## **Travelling in Cultured Spaces: a Research-Action for the Project of Slow Itineraries within an Italian Regional Park**

Rita Salvatore, University of Teramo | [rsalvatore@unite.it](mailto:rsalvatore@unite.it)

If we look at it from the tourists’ perspective, slow tourism may represent a new form of cultural tourism, through which travellers can grasp the culture and the heritage of a place in a deeper way than in mainstream tourism. In this sense, it can be considered as a vocational tourism, able to enlighten those territorial specificities that cannot be experienced elsewhere. At the same time, if we reverse the perspective from the host communities, these emerging needs expressed by the tourist demand, could be translated into a possible way out from the crisis of rural economic systems and thus turned into the search for

innovative forms of preservation and enhancement of local cultures. By the application of a methodology based on action research some formal and informal meetings with local stakeholders have been conducted in the Velino-Sirente regional park (Abruzzo, Italy), also through the use of the Open space technology, aiming at supporting the participative project of some eco-tourist itineraries. The action research has eventually become part of a process of local development and collective learning aspiring to uncover the social valuing for the natural environments and to preserve cultural heritage.

## Urban Scenes: Cultured Spaces in Polish Cities and Their Impact on Urban Dynamics

Marta Klekotko, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [marta.klekotko@uj.edu.pl](mailto:marta.klekotko@uj.edu.pl)

Mateusz Magierowski, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [mateusz.magierowski@gmail.com](mailto:mateusz.magierowski@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is to analyze mechanisms of rise of cultured spaces in Polish cities. The paper is focused on cultural consumption practices which are assumed to be a driving force of creation of cultured urban spaces. The argument is that consumption takes on various cultural forms which shape urban space and determine its dynamics. The paper is based on the concept of urban scenes. Scenes are spaces devoted to cultural consumption. Each scene provides different forms of cultural consumption, which are meaningful, reflect different values and enable fulfilment of different needs of different actors. Every scene can be described by specific combination of symbolic and cultural values which underlie consumption practices. The analysis of urban scenes is based on a complex analytical model, which consists of three general dimensions and fifteen sub-dimensions. The three general

dimensions are defined as: theatricality, authenticity and legitimacy. All human activities, including consumption, are accompanied by their motives, which constitute dimension of legitimacy. Each acting individual is driven by their identity and willingness to self-realization which are described by "authenticity". The consumption might be described as theatricality too: consuming, individuals play different roles. These three cultural dimensions (motives, identities and roles) determine character of scene. The paper identifies scenes existing in Polish cities and discusses cultural dimensions of urban dynamics. It provides as well some counterpoints and discusses limits of development of cultured spaces in Poland. Moreover, it attempts to analyze impact of cultured spaces on urban development in Poland.

## 04\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices - New Creativities

Chair(s): Michael Hutter (Wissenschaftszentrum, Berlin)

### The New Spirit of Artistic Critique: a Sociological Analysis of 'Critical' Artists in New York and Berlin

Martin G. Fuller, University of Cambridge | [mf406@cam.ac.uk](mailto:mf406@cam.ac.uk)

Boltanski and Chiapello's (2005) analysis of the 'artistic' critique describes capitalism's ability to withstand assaults through processes of adaptation and metamorphosis. In this paper I argue that a similar analysis can be made of contemporary visual art's capacity to adapt and morph to critiques, particularly those generated from within by artists. Drawing from eighty interviews conducted with artists in

Berlin and New York, I present an analysis of artists' accounts of their critical-reflexive orientation to the interrelated symbolic and economic markets of art. These 'critical' artists are knowingly entangled in these markets, and engage in critiques whilst acknowledging their own complicity. Strangely, the sites of commercialization such as the art gallery or art fair are not treated as contradictory to their

criticality, but the economic, social and aesthetic-philosophical conditions under which their careers exist, and even flourish, are critically evaluated, often within the content of their artworks. This analysis of 'critical' artists is not merely descriptive, but also moves towards a clearer understanding of the logic and functioning of art worlds. By drawing upon an actor-centred analysis of art, as advocated by the so-called 'new' sociology of art, and

interpreting the actors' descriptions and navigations of the systemic and structural characteristics of art, we move beyond the false dichotomy between canonical and new approaches to arts sociology. The role of artistic critique has turned upon its own conditions, providing a compelling empirical case that elucidates some of the hidden corners of contemporary art and suggests meaningful modes of sociological exploration.

## Instant Composers: Modelling and Theorising the Improvising Ensemble

Allan J Sutherland, Kyushu University of Nursing and Social Welfare |  
[allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com](mailto:allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com)

The improvising music, jazz ensemble, and improvisation are often considered to afford a social model for attaining, a) harmonious social coordination within social groups working in heterogeneously dissimilar social contexts, and, b) to stimulate and achieve higher capacities for problem solving, bringing creative, innovative transformation of social and/or technical practices. Some social theorists consider improvisation bridges the gap between constraining social structures and social action exercised by motivated, reflexive and innovative individuals. Bourdieu theorises that the structured, structuring habitus generates both routine reproductive practices and regulated improvised responses to social disjuncture leading to innovative social transformation of structural relations. Becker investigates how unacquainted individual jazz musicians can form instantly

coordinated groups and improvise successful public performances, reproducing the jazz artworld. What is often lacking is a detailed account of how improvisation is made possible, and can lead to creative solutions. This paper discusses modelling the constitution and internal dynamics of improvising ensembles as symbiotic ensembles, with low, almost horizontal, levels of hierarchy whereby authority is widely dispersed among synergistic members, rather than determined as the prime capacity of their leaders. Synergistic members are consequently expected to be proactive, to bring a rich studied and practised depth of pertinent knowledge, and skills, musical materials, refined through a personal biographical trajectory such that each member's contribution is distinctive and mutually stimulating.

## Generating Common Ground through Art Practices

Rita Kéri, University of Pécs | [keririta@yahoo.com](mailto:keririta@yahoo.com)

Kata Soós, Freelance artist | [sooskata@gmail.com](mailto:sooskata@gmail.com)

The authors of the paper lead joint creative activities in small groups. Our research practices represent the perspectives of the visual arts, cultural anthropology and communication science. We initiate

participatory practices where we incorporate the results of previous research in a continuously developed methodology. The methodology reflects, among other things, on whether and how the dynamics and dimensions

of individual creativity can manifest through communicative processes in art activities, through principles of connecting and structuring experience. The events we initiate involve actors of diverse sociocultural backgrounds. We build strongly on presence and joint experience. Rather than building common identities, we break down the

complexity of experience, and rely on its richness in the joint process to build signs (by art practices) which derive their meanings from the perceptions and processes that the participants engage in. In these joint platforms, then, new forms of common ground can evolve, and individuals can mobilise their private or cultural experiences in innovative ways.

## What's new: Music or Technics?

Nancy W Hanrahan, George Mason University | [nhanraha@gmu.edu](mailto:nhanraha@gmu.edu)

It is by now a common perception that very little is new in popular music. Retro styles, re-packaging, re-union concerts, re-mixes, are by most accounts the predominant forms of musical presentation. Yet, the incredible diversity of music online and the relative ease of access to it might suggest a very different outcome, as the resources available to musicians for artistic innovation seem virtually limitless. How should this phenomenon be explained? In a recent book, Simon Reynolds suggests that the vast digital archive of music actually hampers innovation, as “nothing seems to wither and die”. Where in the past, lps would be dropped from record company catalogs as styles developed, now the past stays with us. This has significantly changed the orientation of musicians to musical materials: they become curators and archivists

rather than pioneers and innovators. In this paper, I consider two additional factors that contribute to the current state of affairs: the collapse of professional music criticism, and the fascination with technics. These situate the problem of innovation somewhat differently, in the transformation of the discursive contexts in which the new can be articulated. The problem is not simply that musicians are enthralled with the past. The new or innovative has to be recognized and articulated as such, and that has become increasingly difficult in the new media environment. As professional music criticism has declined, it has been replaced with more purely quantitative forms of evaluation that favor the familiar over the new, and with a discourse of technics that privileges technological mastery over aesthetic innovation.

## a04RN07 - Communication, Media and Culture (2)

Chair(s): Joos van Loon (Katholische Universität, Eichstätt)

### Social media- The Production and Diffusion of New Regimes of Signification

Greti-Iulia Ivana, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya | [igreti\\_iulia@uoc.edu](mailto:igreti_iulia@uoc.edu)

When trying to understand the increasingly popular phenomenon of social media, I believe the most eloquent starting point is Baudrillard's (1983) statement: "Today, everything is cultural". This is a proclamation of the triumph of signifying culture, in a society that is increasingly saturated with signs and messages. Production, consumption and possession of goods are all invested with a symbolic dimension that has come not only to cohabit with the instrumental or emotional dimensions, but has come to prevail upon them in what the configuration of power is concerned. This process has been accompanied by what Featherstone (2007) describes as the growth in the power potential of symbol producers together with the demonopolization of the power from old hierarchies of significance. In this context, perhaps the most explicit arena for the game of producing, appropriating or displaying

symbolic capital is Facebook. My reasons for making this claim are: 1) the time frame for self expression as compared to face to face interactions, which allows for a more reflexive approach to the meanings behind each utterance 2) the fragmentation of communication in well delimited ideas, which diminishes the possibility for diffuse or unclear attributions of significance, 3) the activities generally revolve around choice of lifestyle, taste, affiliation to groups or currents of opinion., which are all bearers of meaning par excellence. Thus, based on the information gathered from individual semi-structured interviews with users, the current paper is aiming to shed light into the problem of the discursive rearticulation of power at the micro level by looking at the way significance is produced, negotiated and accepted on Facebook.

### Forms of Symbolic Violence in the Web

Elena Gremigni, Pisa University | [elena.grem@tin.it](mailto:elena.grem@tin.it)

The general optimism about Web potentialities should not conceal the existence of some problems concerning the relationship between democracy and ICTs. Within the cyberspace there is an exploitation of information produced by connected individuals: they often appear so deeply integrated into this market in the roles of producers, distributors and consumers of symbolic forms that they seem transformed into commodities, taking the "Schaufenster-Qualität der Dinge" (Simmel

1896). This research uses the "clue paradigm" (Ginzburg 1979) to identify some "traces" (Benjamin 1940) of Web tendency towards closure through "filter bubbles" (Pariser 2011): e.g. in market oriented indexing processes by search engines, but also in the increasingly larger use of apps, and in "mass" adhesion to popular social networks. The purpose of this paper is to highlight the forms of hidden persuasion and exploitation that limit users' freedom even when there isn't any explicit

censorship in the cyberspace. "Doxic" acceptance of Web contents, structures and tools in fact precludes some kinds of knowledge and some different models of participation, with significant consequences in the social construction of reality process. In

conclusion, we can extend to cyberspace what Pierre Bourdieu stated about hidden persuasion: "de toutes les formes de 'persuasion clandestine', la plus implacable est celle qui est exercée tout simplement par l'ordre des choses" (Bourdieu 1992).

## The State of Digital Social Media in Germany

Jan-Felix Schrape, Universität Stuttgart | [felix.schrape@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:felix.schrape@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

Since several years, the Web serves as a projection screen for varied visions of a more transparent and integrative public sphere and a less dominant role of mass media in the social construction of reality. In light of those expectations, this presentation aims to scrutinize the relations between social media and mass media and observes the preferences of German onliners as well as the content quality of participatory media (e.g. blogs, Twitter, Facebook) between 2005 and 2013. The investigations lead to the impression that compared with the United States, the German

blogosphere is less politicized and social media as agenda-setters or research tools have limited influence on German journalists. Moreover, only a small number of blogs attract a 'mass' audience. So far (regarding Germany), there is hardly any evidence that traditional mass media are up to lose their role as a key cognitive system of modern society, especially in decision-making processes relating to the society as a whole. Vice versa, social media and mass media seem to be situated on complementary levels of publicness.

## Prosumers in the Time of Crises - Characteristics of Participant in Online Mass Collaboration Projects on an Example of Amateur Fansubbing Community

Bartosz Mika, University of Gdansk | [bartosz.mika@ug.edu.pl](mailto:bartosz.mika@ug.edu.pl)

Availability of cultural content provided by modern means of communication is enormous. In developing countries the internet becomes the main tool to bridge the gap in cultural transmission. It is particularly important in (post)transition countries, as well as in the time of crises. Also, facilitates active participation in the global cultural exchange, as today's customers increasingly act as a prosumer. They not only receive the cultural content but also participate in its development and modification. However, for many consumers in Poland and other countries in the (semi)periphery of world system, the language is the main barrier to mainstream cultural consumption. Most of the content of culture available on the internet – i.e. video content – is unintelligible for the Polish

audience. Therefore, translation of dialogues becomes essential aspect of the cultural participation, and essential aspect of prounsumption of culture. The proposed paper considers the internet community that responded to this need, i.e., amateur fansubbers. They create specific online mass collaboration projects whose characteristics will be analyzed on the base of empirical evidence collected in Poland within the framework of Talcott Parsons theory of patterns of values. Internet distribution of culture is a point in the intersection of the economic sociology, sociology of culture and sociology of change. It is important because it shows how production, distribution and consumption of culture can modify society and economy, especially in the time of crises.



## Social Media As a New Resistance, Freedom and Expression Field and Youth Identity

Gonul Demez, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [gonuldemez@gmail.com](mailto:gonuldemez@gmail.com)

It is claimed that scientific and technological developments emancipate modern people. But this situation creates new lifestyles, conditions and new socialization types. New types of living, working and entertainment styles make individuals isolated. Individuals use social media to overcome this isolation. In this context, social media is accepted as a new socialization field and a new community. Thus;

individuals communicate with others who have same opinions, life styles and social classes. In this sense, social media will be discussed as a new freedom, resistance and expression field. This study tries to analyze meanings attributed to social media by young people. The study is based on the analysis of in-depth interviews with young people between the ages of 18-25.

## b04RN07 - Cultured Spaces (2)

Chair(s): Rudi Laermans (KU Leuven)

## Between Maintaining Otherness and Social-Engineering – The Streetworkbus as Social-Political Outpost

Florian Mayr, Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [florian.mayr@ku.de](mailto:florian.mayr@ku.de)

Joost van Loon, Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [joost.vanloon@ku.de](mailto:joost.vanloon@ku.de)

In contrast to the concept of “Agora” as the space of the public sphere where order is created by political discourse and communicative reason, the “street” is a concrete public space situated on the border between order and disorder. This “edge of order” with its inherent potential of crisis is a focal point for communal political institutions to counteract emerging entropy and establish modes of integration. Mobile outreach youth work (streetwork) as a pedagogic profession are one example of such permanent entropy management. Doing streetwork is a low-threshold method to create permanent relations between streetworkers as social engineers and these “at-risk-youths”. In a Foucauldian sense, the establishment of Streetwork would be a classical example of disciplinary power. Through participative observation and qualitative interviews, my

research however shows a different picture in terms of the self-perception of streetworkers. Instead as an example of discipline or pastoral power, streetworkers deploy the concept of “Empowerment” as a technology of the self by which the otherness of the clients is maintained. This paper focus on a case study of the “Streetworkbus” which has been deployed in the suburbs of Munich as a means of “irritating” the space of the street by offering a social-political outpost, a mobile space placed directly in the streets where youths can “hang out”. Through a critical engagement with the work of Foucault, I propose an alternative view of streetworkers as mediators (Latour) or diplomats (Stengers), that are involved in work of conviction that leads to certain modes of imitation (Tarde) that do not add up to the preferred schemes of “social engineering”



## Cultural Analysis of a Mediterranean Post-Transitional City: the Case of Split

Mirko Petric, University of Zadar | [mpetric@unizd.hr](mailto:mpetric@unizd.hr)

Inga Tomic-Koludrovic, University of Zadar | [itomic@unizd.hr](mailto:itomic@unizd.hr)

Ivan Puzek, University of Zadar | [ivan.puzek@gmail.com](mailto:ivan.puzek@gmail.com)

This paper deals with the complexities of questionnaire design for a survey of cultural resources of the city that exemplifies in a rather drastic way the specificities of the current predicaments of cities with the tradition of the Mediterranean way of life, including an UNESCO-protected historical core, but also with large industrial and apartment block sections from the socialist period (1945-1990), as well as with urban landscapes and phenomena characteristic of post-industrial decay that took part in the post-socialist period. The paper departs from the premise that cultural analysis should avoid pre-set solutions, but should take into account the specificities of the studied case. To this end, research and questionnaire design for a survey in point were developed by means of mixture of approaches to cultural analysis that are usually employed separately. On the one

hand, values were surveyed through the lens of theories of modernization (Inglehart, Welzel, Beck), with the emphasis put on the research of expressive, postmaterialist values. On the other hand, cultural practices and tastes were surveyed in the Bourdieuan tradition. The motivation for such a hybrid approach came from a previous survey of resistance to socio-economic change in the Western Balkans (principal investigator: Predrag Cvetičanin), but evolved in the direction allowing research results to be employed with a view to formulating a multidimensional urban cultural policy, taking into account both traditional cultural policy concerns and a set of new concerns connected to the current, post-transitional attempts to reorient the available urban and human resources to creative economy and culture-led regeneration.

## Personal Social Space: Conceptual Framework for Empirical Analysis of Cultural Transition

Anu Masso, University of Tartu | [anu.mass@ut.ee](mailto:anu.mass@ut.ee)

Present paper aims to analyse the cultural transition process in Estonia from the prism of personal construction of geographical space. Paper offers a theoretical framework for empirically analysing the cultural change processes. Using the approaches of communication geography, phenomenology, and structuration approach three dimensional framefork for analysing personal social space is introduced: distanciation (accommodation of individual interactions with spatial constraints and opportunities), appropriation (territorially bounded forms of social solidarities), and domination of space (material and symbolic

resources used for achieving some control over the spatial distances). The representative survey data collected in a transition society Estonia from years 2003, 2005, 2008, and 2011 are used for explaining the relationships between these theoretical dimensions and for empirically analysing the cultural transition. The theoretical dimensions of personal social space are operationalised in empirical analysis using variables about cultural contacts, perceived cultural distances and individual resources (socio-demographic background, estimated economic wealth, knowledge and usage of languages, media using habits). The results of the analysis indicate, that the

accessibility of space of Estonian inhabitants has been increasing during the transition process. The “friction of distance” is less negotiable in inter-cultural communication within a national territory. The appropriation of space is characterised by territorial forms of

solidarities in the case of minority ethnic groups, or are based on the geographical-historical links for the ethnic majority. The domination of space indicates, that Estonian society is different

## In the Ghetto? Reflections upon Emotional Spaces.

Francis Le Maitre, University of Konstanz | [francis.le-maitre@uni-konstanz.de](mailto:francis.le-maitre@uni-konstanz.de)

Ever since the French Banlieue riots, there has been an ongoing debate about “Ghettos” and their existence in France. Till today the empirical evidence of those spaces of “radical alterity” remains undecided. My presentation will not focus on data based “hard facts” which claim to depict the various degrees of spatial exclusion that characterize those urban areas. I rather want to outline how the discursive edification of those spaces unleashes a scandal that deeply affects the entire foundation myth of the French republic. Today the department Seine Saint Denis is not only a space of material deprivation and social neglect but a highly emotional issue. The Banlieue – once the republican symbol of successful integration – became a “No-Go-Area” and thus, a social taboo. In my presentation I will show,

at first, the roots of the emotional dimension of the Banlieue. I will argue that the emotional dimension lies in the irritation of the foundation myth, i.e. liberté, fraternité and égalité. How come that every French citizen considers this proudly as taken for granted, but still the Banlieue and French citizens living there are framed as “others”? Secondly, I will illustrate that this frame of radical alterity performs a specific function, which is closely linked to the concept of the sacred: a *mysterium tremendum et fascinans*. Finally, I will illustrate how the mass media depicts the Ghetto as a sacred space with all its ambivalence: on the one hand the Ghetto as the very core of solidarity, but on the other hand as the visible evidence of social separation.

## 05\_02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Process of Creativity

Chair(s): Thomas Eberle (Universität Sankt Gallen)

### Improvisation as a Creative Collaboration

Lara Frisch, Bauhaus University, Weimar | [larafrisch1@gmail.com](mailto:larafrisch1@gmail.com)

In this presentation I would like to investigate the various ways in which improvisation confronts change, difference and environmental adaptation within the realm of creative collaboration. Improvisation will therefore be considered as a creative practice, which involves people working together with the tools available to them, in the arenas that

are open to them. In my PhD, I focus on the verbal communication within the practice of improvised music. This means that I study the communication of musicians before and after they improvise. The main field research takes place in Berlin, where since the early 1990's, a vibrant community of improvisers has developed. Although many levels of

communication exist within improvised music, I will only focus on the verbal one by attempting to answer the following questions: What place does change hold in the process of improvisation? How are differences negotiated? What does adapting to one's

environment involve in the making of improvised music? Improvisation in such a context is not just music, but a social phenomenon, involving the creation of constructive and unexpected co-creative relations through dialogue and action.

## Patterns of Creativity in Dance and Music: How Interactions Shape Creativity

**Dafne Muntanyola**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

Dance is a discipline of artistic creation which includes a key duality. Its social dimension, also called relational, starts with a group of people dancing; and its technical dimension includes the production of new steps and moves. The richness of dance comes from the need to work with an individual body, which is not transferable, with its emotions, skills and physicality. But the body of the dancer belongs to plural context, crossed by artistic and social traditions, which locate the artists in a given field. We analyze the interactive patterns of a British dance company through a video-aided ethnographic work, which included observation and interviewing. Six cameras were used to record the 2 months rehearsal process. At the end of each day, the choreographer and four dancers were selected and interviewed. We

considered the choreographer as well as the dancers experts in their domains, with superior knowledge about their activity. As preliminary results, the creative decisions involved in dance rehearsals of a new choreography and differ for the dancers and the choreographer. There is a shared awareness of the emotional implication of music. Such implication cause certain type of communication conflict that relates to difficulties in memorizing new moves for the dancers, and in lack of feedback from the choreographer's point of view. Thus, creative decisions are shaped by environmental elements such as the music and the studio space. Creativity in dance seems to be empirically observable, and thus embodied and distributed.

## Emergent Creative Style: Semantic and Communication Networks in Artistic Communities.

**Nikita Basov**, St. Petersburg State University | [n.basov@spbu.ru](mailto:n.basov@spbu.ru)

**Alexandra Nenko**, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [al.nenko@gmail.com](mailto:al.nenko@gmail.com)

The influence of social structures on creative style is an attractive research subject. This is particularly the case when we focus attention not on individual creative styles, but on creative styles of artistic communities – groups of artists involved in intensive and expressive interaction with each other. Unique creative styles of different artistic communities develop in constant (re-)interpretation of the essence of art, discussions on the themes and formats for

artworks, continuous interaction and representation of artworks in the city space. These processes are, no doubt, conditioned by knowledge and communication structures of artistic communities. We question to what extent and how creative styles depend on particular properties of such structures studying four diverse artistic communities located in St Petersburg (Russia). Semantic networks of the communities are mapped

using transcripts of dialogues between the artists and of semi-structured interviews with the artists, as well as their textual works (articles in papers and magazines, poetry, novels, etc.), and posts in social media. Communication networks are mapped through network surveys run in each of the communities. Then we calculate quantitative measures of semantic and communication networks, such as density, centralization,

average tie strength, etc. and identify positions of particular nodes in the networks. Further, we analyze the relations between the two types of networks of each artistic community. Finally, throughout comparative qualitative analysis across artistic communities we attempt to trace the complex impact on different features of creative styles made by semantic and communication networks properties.

## **Choreography “from Start to Finish”. A Collective, (inter)Corporeal, Everyday Work**

**Chiara Bassetti**, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

I consider the process of choreographic creation – from the improvisation of short sequences to the overall structure of a dance theatrical performance – and focus on the ways in which the artwork changes and continues to change during such a collective and negotiative, situated and emergent, everyday and mundane process. Data comes from my ethnographic research on the world of dance, and include interviews, fieldnotes and video-recordings. The choreographic creative process circularly runs from improvisation to modification through repetition and co-occurent evaluation. Improvisational moments emerge amid more compositional and reflexive ones, and the other way round. Yet everything happens during performing – that is, in action. The action of knowing bodies. Sequences of movements and bodily-kin(aesth)etic configurations for single dancing

bodies are usually created on the basis of improvisation, by the choreographer (alone or with an assistant) and/or by the dancers. Yet, mostly, there is a group of co-dancers, and this allows second level configurations of dancing bodies: co-dancers are visually, spatially and often bodily in relation with one each other and the surrounding space, and this is prominent among the meaning-making practices of choreographic creation. These dimensions of choreography strongly demand collective work – even simply for the ongoing evaluation of the artwork, not to mention its (pragmatically and/or aesthetically regarded as necessary) modifications. Through rehearsals, indeed, the choreographic artwork progressively takes shape via practical adjustments, aesthetic choices, problem-solving and so on. I shall analyse in more detail this collective, negotiative process of art creation

## a05RN07 - Culture and Time

Chair(s): Carmen Leccardi (Università degli Studi di Milano Bicocca)

### Extended or Contracted Present? The Concept of Crisis through the Prisms of the Sociology of Time

Marcos Gonzalez Hernando, University of Cambridge | [mjg221@cam.ac.uk](mailto:mjg221@cam.ac.uk)

This is an attempt to cast a light over the concept of crisis through a focused analysis of the sociology of time literature, with a focus on the issue of narration. Most social theorists would agree that our contemporary societies are characterised by a process of unprecedented acceleration, in terms of the speeding up of technology, knowledge and the pace of social change itself. This diagnosis has been associated with concerns over the lack of a link between the everyday experience of social actors and the changes in society at large. This often leads to a disempowering situation, where individuals become bereft ever more conspicuously of the minimum understanding of their own circumstances that would allow the generation of a narrative (Sennett). Thus, it is often argued, crises become more likely to emerge in a world that is increasingly lived from the limited

standpoint of the short-term. This is since the emergence of moments of decoupling between the expectations and the outcome of an event become more common, and the state of normality that should precede the crisis becomes murkier and harder to define (Morin). On this point, I believe a review of the literature on the sociology of time -notably Adam, Nowotny, Morin and Koselleck- can help illuminate the problem here expounded, especially linking the distinction between *chronos* and *kairos* to the acceleration of society, and putting in contact the pervasive crisis of our accounts of the present with our no less urgent need for a narrative that permits our constitution as agents. Thus, an interesting set of problems emerges, as crises allow for the emergence of socially relevant narratives while also being the ultimate threat for their survival.

### Cultures of the Future: Habitus, Reflexivity and Capacity to Aspire

Giuliana Mandich, University of Cagliari | [mandich@unica.it](mailto:mandich@unica.it)

Human action, as Schutz observed, is constructed within an imaginative horizon of multiple plans and possibilities. While we move in the temporal domain "with great agility, pirouetting and swiveling to face both past and future, twisting and turning in the knowledge realms of perception, memory and anticipation" (Adam 2009) the sociological understanding of the same process is far from easy. The analysis of the cultural dimensions of projectivity (Mische 2009) is a very important task cultural sociology has to achieve to understand action and social change. The

imaginative process of projection requires what Appadurai (2004) calls "capacity to aspire" that is to say the set of cultural resources shaping the ability to project into the future. In this presentation I try to explore the very complex field in which the capacity to aspire emerges as stretched out between the forms of practical anticipation incorporated in the habitus (Bourdieu, 1997) and the cultures of the future inhabiting the public domain (as produced by technologies, media, institutions). Strongly connected with the concepts of reflexivity and creativity the "capacity to aspire"

has to be seen mainly as the ability to project present opportunities using socially relevant narratives. These ideas are explored through

the analysis of ca. 200 essays on the future, written by young boys and girls of age 17-18.

## Crisis, Social Time and the Weekend

Jill Ebrey, Manchester University | [jill.ebrey@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:jill.ebrey@manchester.ac.uk)

The twentieth century in Europe produced a compromise between labour and capital which acknowledged that 'social time' could be written into working contracts associated with paid labour outside of the home. This 'social time' was epitomised in 'the weekend', a pivotal two day 'holiday' at the end of the five day (paid) working week. Saturdays and Sundays thus became understood as a 'semi autonomous' time space during which actors had more opportunity to 'live the good life', perhaps to realise desires and pleasures not available during the week, whether that be gardening or clubbing for example. (though

this experience of the weekend may well be gendered, classed, raced and aged). This paper will discuss the importance of the weekend to social well being and will ask whether the current 'crisis', with its emphasis on market solutions at all costs, puts the weekend and thus 'social time', under question? Might it also threaten our 'proper time' or 'time for ourselves' (Nowotny:1994). Do critiques of the crisis tend to overlook the importance of 'free time' and 'leisure'? If so, is it time for us to argue once more for the importance of time spent outside of various forms of work?

## The Third Axis - An Unexplored Dimension of Social Space (and its Influence on Cultural Practices)

Predrag M. Cveticanin, Educons University, Novi Sad | [pcveticanin@gmail.com](mailto:pcveticanin@gmail.com)

Mihaela Popescu, California State University, San Bernardino | [popescum@csusb.edu](mailto:popescum@csusb.edu)

Based on data from the regional study "Resistance to Socio-economic Changes in Western Balkan Societies" (national proportional sample, 1210 respondents in Serbia), this paper explores the influence of social trajectories on cultural practices. Our starting point is Bourdieu's model of social space, in which three main dimensions are the total volume of capital, the composition of capital, and the "social trajectory", understood as change in these two properties over time. Bourdieu distinguishes between social trajectory of the class (or class fraction) the agent belongs to and individual social trajectory, which shows the evolution of the volume and structure of assets the agent's family possesses over three generations. In diagrams representing social space in France

(Distinction 1984: 126 – 131) he used data on the social trajectory of classes and data on trends of their numerical growth, decrease and stability, but did not explore the opportunities offered by his own model (in particular the analysis of individual transversal mobility, i.e. the conversion of capital). In our paper, using Multiple Correspondence Analysis (MCA), we demonstrate the significance of this ignored "third axis" of social space in the analysis of social (and in particular cultural) practices. We trace the influence of geographic/urban, educational and professional trajectories of respondents' families over three generations. Our crucial innovation is the reconstruction of social space in which the respondents' habitus was primarily formed, based on the data of the economic, social and cultural capital of

respondents' parents (at the time the respondents were children).

## Temporality in Media and Dynamics of Cultural Change

**Tatiana Mozhaeva**, Middle East Technical University | [tatianamozhaeva@gmail.com](mailto:tatianamozhaeva@gmail.com)

The current research deals with the concepts of time and cultural change in comparative focus. Temporal discourse models are employed in order to theorize deep cultural values and their dynamics in diachronic perspective. The theoretical points of the paper are in discussion with comparative works examining cultural, semiotic and artistic representation of time (H.A. Innis, W.J.T. Mitchell, E. Gombrich, R. Poidevin etc.). Temporality, the domain of descriptive / verbal media prevails in Eastern traditions, while spatiality, the domain of depictive / visual media is considered to be more relevant in the Western culture. Lack of interest in the problems of duration in the West and its

present-mindedness is opposed to the Eastern emphasis on eternal values, continuity and consistency. The empirical research is aimed at challenging the idea of cultural globalization by comparing temporal perspectives of mass media discourse from West European and Turkish mass media in diachronic perspective. The investigation is based on a number of crucial social and political events of recent decade such as Anders Breivik's attack in Oslo in July 2011. Analyzing temporal organization of media discourse in both Western Europe and Turkey in historical perspective, the study attempts to question the concepts of cosmopolitanism and cultural change in Eastern and Western contexts.

## b05RN07 - Communication, Media and Culture (3)

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### The Mediatization of Social Movements - Critique between Personal Expression and Social Norms

**Julia Wustmann**, Ludwig-Maximilian-Universität, München | [Julia.Wustmann@googlemail.com](mailto:Julia.Wustmann@googlemail.com)

**Paul Eisewicht**, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [paul.eisewicht@kit.edu](mailto:paul.eisewicht@kit.edu)

In early 2013 Germany saw a 'withering storm' of protest against everyday sexism in the media (traditional mass media as well as in formats of the so-called new media). Started by a twitter user under the hash-tag '#aufschrei' there were 79000 (re-)tweets by 15000 users in the first seven days that reported on experiences with everyday sexism or commented on these subjective critiques of the reported behavior. This 'outcry' (along with two articles on sexism concerning politicians)

sparked themed talk-shows, reports etc. on all major media outlets. We argue that this case is typical for forms of critique in our times in that there was a great amount of personal reports on new media forms that were attributed to a social movement and mediated by the traditional media. This case refers to three complexes of questions: a) are there effects of mediatization that transform the form of critique (or is the media form of communication more or less irrelevant to their



content)? Furthermore what is the functional interdependence between traditional media (and professional journalists) and new media (affected citizens)? b) what is the relation between the individual reports (tweets) and the attribution to the social movement of feminism? Or can #Aufschrei be considered as a social movement? If so c) what are the consequences for the mediatization of social

movements? By the use of a sociology of knowledge approach to discourse analysis we discuss that a) the phenomenon can be explained due to a highly individualized and pluralized critique on social behavior (via new media forms) that is b) summarized and attributed by traditional media to a social movement. We discuss this as a new form in the organisation of public criticism.

## The Many Faces of Reception Studies

Samuel Coavoux, École Normale Supérieure de Lyon | [samuel.coavoux@gmail.com](mailto:samuel.coavoux@gmail.com)

Florence Eloy, École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales | [florence\\_elay@yahoo.fr](mailto:florence_elay@yahoo.fr)

The “reception” of cultural products (discourses, texts, artworks, etc.) is a central concern of the social sciences. It emerges from the idea that, in order to understand a message, one should not only wonder what its producer meant, but also what their public may think they meant. Cultural studies (from S. Hall to audience studies), semiotics, the sociology and anthropology of culture, as well as cultural history (esp. around R. Chartier) all called up to such an idea. However, the meaning of reception greatly varies between authors. Some equate it with “interpretation” while others insist on “appropriation” or “attachments” (A. Hennion). The idea of reception, it seems, has several birthplaces, from Konstanz to Birmingham. This paper presents the preliminary findings of an ongoing literature survey on the various uses of the

idea of reception in social sciences. We aim at showing that (a) those perspectives are very widespread, although not always under that term and (b) there is little interconnection between the various schools. Nonetheless, (c) the sociology of culture would benefit from a critical examination of the commonalities and differences between the many approaches of reception. We argue that the identification of reception to the sole “interpretation of texts” is counterproductive, as it sets aside the various uses of cultural products. Instead, we propose a multidimensionnal definition of reception that would include 1-the way people make sense of cultural products 2-the practical production of taste 3-the uses of culture in everyday life, including sociability and 4-the way people make their way through the offer of cultural products.

## The Culture of Communication in the Public Institutions: Transparency, Accountability and Sharing in Times of Crisis.

Gea Ducci, University of Urbino 'Carlo Bo | [gea.ducci@uniurb.it](mailto:gea.ducci@uniurb.it)

The way of understanding and practicing the relationship with citizens by the Public Institutions in Europe has always differed from country to country. In fact, the culture of transparency and accountability in the public sphere is connected to the different socio-cultural characteristics of the territories, the

way of understanding citizenship and practicing it, the political-institutional welfare systems and, more broadly, the criteria of management of public affairs. These differences find a common ground and a time of recomposition in the EU communication policies of the last 15 years and in the digital



revolution, but it can be argued that they tend to decline partly because of the economic crisis that "forces" each institution to deal with the demand for transparency and citizen participation, citizens who use for this purpose increasingly the Internet and social media (engagement) (Castells 2010, 2012) (Dalghren 2010). A culture of public communication as a service (Faccioli 2000) that uses more and more the network and the participative web, is

a critical tool to keep the contacts with citizens, to provide accurate information and to motivate the institutional choices, to involve local communities in the decision-making process, to listen and build a relationship of trust, directly, without intermediaries. To this regard, case studies of public local administrations have been considered, which represent important examples of the cultural change that is underway.

## 06\_b02JS07 - Artistic Creativity Outside the World of Arts

Chair(s): David Inglis (University of Exeter)

### Making the Invisible Visible – Assessment of Creativity

Felix Albrecht, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [felix.albrecht@kit.edu](mailto:felix.albrecht@kit.edu)

Michaela Pfadenhauer, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [pfadenhauer@kit.edu](mailto:pfadenhauer@kit.edu)

In contemporary discussions, 'creativity' appears ubiquitously in diverse contexts. Beside arts, psychology, educational-, and management sciences created different concepts of and different perspectives on creativity. Creativity is described as individual characteristic, as competence, as a group- or network phenomenon, as an organizational (manageable) feature of productivity, or as structural property of regions or cities. We interpret this development as a result of the ongoing cultural change which became most obvious in the increasing demand for evaluations and indicators for, among others, competences and creativity. We identified creativity as a versatile subject in different context, which is not clearly defined, but however used as a key-concept for (organisational as well as individual) development. To examine the assessment and hence communicative construction of

creativity, we conducted an explorative research project at the Institute of Production Engineering at the Karlsruhe Institute of Technology. We observed small teams of students who had to construct independently an engine in a setting which was conceptualized to test the student's abilities in five categories, including their creative potential. To assess these so-called "competences", the instructors had a short assessment guideline (two criteria for creativity: different solutions and novel combinations). In fact, they used ad hoc-heuristics and argumentations to detect and moreover construct the students' 'creativity'. Against the common view on creativity as an individual achievement or characteristic, we consider creativity as an interactive performance in which situations' specific qualities takes part in a commonly underrated way.

## Bringing Art Back to the Creative Field– When ‘Theoretical Themed’ Art Exhibitions Performed as Experiments

Chia-ling Lai, The National Taiwan Normal University | [lai\\_chialing@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:lai_chialing@yahoo.co.uk)

Current researches on creativity extend the scope into areas of consumption-oriented fashion and popular art as well as aesthetics of everyday designs, however have pushed traditional ‘art’ into unattractive backgrounds. Actually, ‘high culture’ gradually loses its symbolic dominance with creative appeals as Bourdieu’s field theory assumes, embodied in museum exhibitions’ crisis and concerts’ greying phenomenon. This paper aims to reconsider the new roles of art in the creative field, by examining the new attempts of art exhibitions. This research draws on new museum theories applying Actor Network Theory at reconceptualising exhibitions as experimental fields (Basu and Macdonald, 2007); and it furthermore analyses the current ‘theoretical themed exhibitions’ curated by emergent curators with theoretical attempts performed as significant auteurs as film

directors (Heinich and Pollak, 1996). It argues that these new exhibition attempts– drawing critical theoretical concepts diagnosing emergent social issues, reinventing aesthetic experimental design strategies of de-differentiation and cultural convergence in engaging public and producing affect– booster creativity for art exhibitions within competitive creative fields. Taking examples of Documenta 13, Latour’s ‘Making things public’, Virilio’s ‘Unknown quantity’, MOMA’s ‘Rising current’, Bourdieu’s ‘Algeria 1960’ and Taipei Biennale 2012, this research analyzes the social condition and affect of ‘theoretical themed exhibition’. It argues for the new art creativity which focuses less on the exchangeable cultural economy than on the ‘critical creation’ resulted from blurred division of sub-field of cultural production under the new ‘experimentally’ experiential economy.

## Creativity and Innovation in (Arts) Organizations

Xavier Castañer, Université de Lausanne | [xavier.castaner@unil.ch](mailto:xavier.castaner@unil.ch)

There is much interest in innovation and creativity in the arts sector, as in the non-profit and for-profit worlds in general. Organizations in most sectors are expected to be creative, i.e. to generate new products and better satisfy their customers. Several actors have proposed that organizations across sectors could draw from the creativity and innovation of the arts sector. This paper tries to elucidate the extent to which the arts sector is creative and innovative and whether an analogical transfer regarding creativity and innovation from arts organizations to organizations with other purposes is warranted. Creativity has long been the hallmark of (individual) creators in the cultural sphere, such as composers, painters, photographers, sculptors and writers. Each of their work is a creation. However,

whether a new work is innovative is a different matter. A new work can be part of a well-known genre or style, part of a tradition. Or it can be innovative in that it departs from existing genres in a significant way. For most art organizations, the creative process takes place outside the organization or has occurred in the past (such as in museums which can exhibit pieces from different museums). Dance companies might be an exception. Further, imitating others – adopting practices from others – can be innovative for the focal organization if it is the first time it engages in such endeavor. In contrast, the organizational literature on creativity has mostly focused on creativity in organizations as the generation of novel and useful ideas (e.g. Amabile, 1988).

## Metaphorical Constructions in Play; Implications for Agency

Lise Kjølørød, University of Oslo | [lise.kjolsrod@sosgeo.uio.no](mailto:lise.kjolsrod@sosgeo.uio.no)

Human beings are in need of art in order to bear the severe reality they have made for themselves, contends the young Nietzsche: Art provides a legitimate paradigm for unconscious activity, or rather a specific instance of it; it educates us to play games with ourselves and become noble; it teaches us to distance ourselves from our own evaluations. Some emerge with 'formidable seriousness', others reach states of 'perfection and beauty', yet others apply 'ironic distance' (Kofman, [1972] 1993: 18-32). This article demonstrates how contemporary men and women create artistic metaphors in their leisure and thus

appraise audiences—including the self—of what is in their real world minds. Collectors, backpackers, long-distance sailors and numerous other participants in long-lasting, dynamic activities are able to charge their leisure with significant images. By transferring selected aspects of life into representations in play, these aspects can be made emotionally and cognitively comprehensible. Moreover, metaphorical constructions in play can enhance an actor's real world interests and powers by augmenting credible alternatives to conventional or dominating models.

## a06RN07 - Creativity and Culture

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### Creativity at Work and Creative Labour: Debating the Concept of Creativity Today

Pedro A.S.C.G. Quintela, University of Coimbra | [quintela.pedro@gmail.com](mailto:quintela.pedro@gmail.com)

Over the last decade the notion of creativity has regained a large centrality and interest in academic, technical and political circles, particularly in Europe, which is largely associated with the strategic importance that is now given to "creative economy", "cultural and creative industries" and "creative class" (see, for example, the new "Creative Europe" Programme). In this context, there is growing concern about the "creative labour", a field still poorly investigated sociologically and where the macroeconomic approaches predominate, that generally aren't concerned with the deepening of the features, conditions and modalities on which it develops. This communication seeks to map and discuss some major theoretical contributions related to the "creative labour" concept - not only in the field of sociological, but also in economics,

geography, philosophy and politics. Recognizing the pertinence and actuality of this discussion, we will seek to defend the need for a more attentive sociological look at the heterogeneity of situations that comprise the "creative labour" and the diversity of organization and operation modes (as, for example, some recent investigations, carried out in UK, have demonstrated). Finally, this paper concludes by focusing on a domain that is exemplary within the creative sector - design communication -, which is (preliminary) analyzed in the light of the specificities of the Portuguese context. To this end it is proposed an analytical model that, matching micro and macro-sociological approaches, aims to capture, in their complexity, the heterogeneity and multiplicity of discourses and contexts of professional practice in this specific domain of

the so called “creative sector”.

## Action Strategies of Creative Professionals in the Context of the Development of Creative Economy

**Tana Lace**, Riga Stradins University | [Tana.Lace@rsu.lv](mailto:Tana.Lace@rsu.lv)

**Anda Lake**, Latvian Academy of Culture | [anda.lake@gmail.com](mailto:anda.lake@gmail.com)

Cultural and creative industries of Europe are increasingly considered to be promoters of creativity and economic growth. Likewise in Latvia the crisis political agenda brought to the foreground the aim to increase the economic impact of culture and creative industries that policy planners viewed as one of the instruments for economic recovery. To achieve this aim it is important that the local business and political environment is suitable for the commercialisation of the creative product (J. Newbigin), still the capability of the creative community in this environment is extremely important. In the conditions of the crisis since 2008 cases were identified that revealed that action models of creative persons generated risks for the commercialisation of the creative product, including the strengthening of corporate relations between creative persons

and businessmen. The theoretical basis for the examination were concepts of objective rationality and communicative rationality (J.Habermas) and domains of “irrational choices” (M.Zafirovski). Quantitative and qualitative methods were applied: secondary data analysis, the survey, in-depth interviews with representatives from the creative areas as well as cultural policy planners. Data reveal that objective rationality dominates in the cooperation of creative persons from various fields, with different income levels, NGOs of creative branches, businessmen and cultural policy planners and that obstacles of communicative nature dominate in this field of activity. Moreover, employment and tax payment strategies of creative persons are significantly influenced by domains of “irrational choices”.

## Cultural configurations, Creativity and Innovation

**Michael J. Hutter**, Social Science Research Center, Berlin | [michael.hutter@wzb.eu](mailto:michael.hutter@wzb.eu)

Creative dissonance and reflexive valorization are the crucial components in technical as well as in social innovations. Dissonance involves the encounter of differing cultural configurations, and valorization is driven by culturally established practices. These processes take on very different forms depending on their situatedness in space and time, and depending on the rational and

aesthetic components of their dispositifs. These theoretical postulates were exposed to a five-year research project. The emergence and establishment of new technologies, fashions, work routines and products was studied in a series of cases where multiple cultural configurations were at play. The paper reports results from these studies.

## Cultural and Creative Industries as an Antidotum for the Crisis in an Old Industrial Region? The Case of Upper Silesia

Elisabeth Anne Sekula, Academy of Fine Arts – Warsaw & University of Social Sciences and Humanities | [esekula@ibpp.pl](mailto:esekula@ibpp.pl)

The main goal of my paper is an attempt to answer the question about role of CCI's in the struggle of effects the crisis in EU in an old industrial region. Whether the social capital is strong enough to overcome these effects and answer for new challenges? Is the contemporary crisis a opportunity for building creative cities in the region traditionally associated with coal industry? The first big challenge of Silesia (industrial region in Poland) was in 1989 when the transformation procesess started. System transformation and industry restructurization seems to be the turning point for social changes in Silesia. Restructurization processes that started, were not supported by the institutional environment. Regional job agencies followed by district job agencies focused on registering the unemployed, with no activizing initiatives

oriented towards the re-inclusion to the labour market. Now during/after the crisis there is a second chance for new restructurization of the region. Restructurization open for society, based on the social creativity and new ideas for building modern region which can answer for challenges of the future. Is there possible to pass from the economy based on coal to the economy based on cultural and creative industries? Is there cooperation between three regional actors: entrepreneurs, policy makers and institutions established for creation and development of innovations and creative industries? What is role of culture industries in process of increasing social capital, feeling solidarity and justice? I will try to answer this question basing on results of research conducted in second quarter of 2012.

## Creative Photographing in the Digital Age

Thomas S. Eberle, University of St Gallen | [thomas.eberle@unisg.ch](mailto:thomas.eberle@unisg.ch)

A century ago, photographing was an activity of professional photographers and a few amateurs; since the digital revolution it has become a pervasive cultural practice. Basically, taking a photo is a creative act. A photographic gaze requires imagination, as a picture can be composed in very different ways. There are certainly different degrees of creativity discernable: some pictures are taken as quick snapshots, others are carefully composed with regard to many different aspects. Technological innovations produced a wide array of new possibilities for creating photos, not only at the moment of taking them but also later when re-working them on the computer. This paper explores creativity in the context of photographing. First, a phenomenological perspective is chosen in

order to analyze the act of making photos from a subjective perspective. Second, a sociological perspective is chosen in order to analyze some of the cultural practices of photographing. Both perspectives employ different methods: egological reflective analysis on the one hand, ethnographic research on the other. Both emphasize different aspects of the same coin. Both, however, shed different light on the very question what creativity is: from a subjective perspective creativity refers to the embodied acts of a subject and its intentionalities; from a sociological perspective creativity is embedded in social and cultural practices of communication, negotiation and judgment. Photographing that is experienced as creative on the subjective level need not necessarily be judged as creative on a societal level. Creative,

digital photographing is explored in this [possible] tension.

## **b06RN07 - Communication, Media and Culture (4)**

Chair(s): Mark Jacobs (George Mason University)

### **The Contribution of Media Gatekeepers in the Process of Artistic Consecration: The Case of Oriental Music in Israel**

Simona Wasserman, Open University | [simona.wasserman@gmail.com](mailto:simona.wasserman@gmail.com)

For more than a century Oriental music in Israel was considered inferior and alienated from main culture. Yet in the past two decades, this marginal repertoire has undergone a process of legitimization, which eventually consecrated it as Art Music. The cultural agents responsible for this transformation operate in major arenas: the academy, musical institutions and the media. This essay will discuss the contribution of media gate-keepers to this process of canonization. The group of media professionals consists of journalists and critics in the printed press, news editors and producers in television networks and music editors in radio stations. The models of operation they adopted cover all areas of journalism: information, in-depth commentary and critical reviews. Information: Oriental music concerts and festivals were covered in press articles and television programs and

constantly brought to public knowledge. Many events were presented in contexts of high culture. In-depth commentary: Documentaries and interviews held with Oriental musicians offered a profound understanding of their biographies, motivations, education in both Western and Oriental cultures and commitment to tradition. Critical reviews: Music critics defined Oriental music as classical, and not less worthy than Western music, and presented the musicians as virtuous artists. All these powerful agents coalesced in a joint effort to legitimize an oppressed culture. They related to Oriental music as a serious cultural field and established its position in the local canon. They attributed Oriental musicians with sophistication and enabled them to form a cultural elite. Consequently they carried a process of social change.

### **(In)determinate Forms of Communication. An Empirical Case Study on the Emotionalized Economy**

Julian Müller, Ludwig-Maximilians-University, Munich | [julian.mueller@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:julian.mueller@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

Victoria von Groddeck, Ludwig-Maximilians-University, Munich | [victoria.v.groddeck@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:victoria.v.groddeck@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

We want to shed light on the culture of economy, especially the interlacing of modern capitalism and emotionality. We start with an empirical observation: as much as capitalism

is intruding our emotional life, also a concurrent emotionalization of economy is observable. The borders between business and emotion seem to become more and more

indeterminate. On behalf of an empirical example about value management in business companies we can show that values like 'respect', 'sustainability', or 'responsibility' have become an integral part of economic self-descriptions and that thereby values establish indeterminate forms of communication which can be read differently at the same time. For example the value 'responsibility' might serve as a strategy for guaranteeing long-term profit as well as a form to express inner feelings about how to be treated at the workplace. Values therefore can be seen as media that make indeterminacy addressable exactly by not delivering determinacy. As one can see, we are not so much interested in economy as a macrosociological entity, but as a

communicative practice. We look upon forms of communication – by the means of an theoretical standpoint which takes 'communication' as its fundamental term and tries to combine elements of practice theory, pragmatism, and systems theory – that stabilize themselves by oscillating between indeterminacy and determinacy. Our aim is to use the case of the emotionalized culture of economy to introduce and discuss the figure of (in)determinacy as an inscription which enables empirical descriptions which do not stick to a dichotomy of process and stability, but emphasize the point that social practices unavoidably have to rely on indeterminacy to move on.

## Television in the Time of Complexity. Between Crisis and Renaissance

Mihaela Gavrilă, Sapienza University, Rome | [mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it](mailto:mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it)

Some people talk about the impendant “death” of television; others foresee a longer existence, even in altered cultural and technological landscapes. Nonetheless, the recurring word which nowadays rules over national and international discussion is, undoubtedly, crisis. This work aims to confront the television issue by getting a sense of the complexity of the fact and assuming both a historical outlook and an extensive eye on current markets. It is, indeed, well known that etymologically crisis means “the time to choose”, “to reach a decision”. This choice mainly regards the need to redefine the communication deal between italians and audiovisual language. What are the analytical features, both lexical and technological, from which is possible to start over new and revive a television good not only for celebrating the present time but also able to enact cultural and symbolic essences of

change to come? Can this moment of stasis, that is seen by some opinion leaders as a time of cultural regression, become the chance for a different placement of the media, now able to fit with the deep changes that take up the technological, social and cultural background, in which we are living today? Then, is it possible that the complexity of current tv market will become an opportunity to rethink a new pattern for a television of the crisis? Destabilized by modern times crisis and the internet typhoon, traditional cultural industries require to be re-placed. This sort of redefinition cannot except such a fundamental field, like television is. If the new television was reinterpreted according to modern times' needs, it could become part of the strategy to overcome social, cultural and even economical crisis.



## 07\_b02JS07 - Artistic Practices and the Conditions of Creativity

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### Artistic Practice and the Studio

Christian Morgner, University of Lucerne | [christian.morgner@unilu.ch](mailto:christian.morgner@unilu.ch)

There are a great number of books with titles such as 'Inside the artist's studio' or 'Artists in their studios'. However, these books are mostly collections of interviews and pictures and are not systematic studies of the artist and his or her studio. They do not address the question of how the studio is embedded in an artist's actual practice, or how the artist's actions turn a space into a studio, or how these two processes interact to reinforce one another. This presentation will pay attention to the studio and artistic practice, seeing the studio as being more than just a workplace where items are made, books are written or music created. As the artist Wolfgang Tillmanns said, 'The studio is not only a place for making, but even more so a place for looking, holding, viewing, hanging, thinking about pictures and ideas. And rolling out,

assembling, rejecting, archiving, and the downtimes in between.' This presentation will focus on these other 'products', such as artistic identity, the studio as a frame or border within which the artist can create a world of his own, the regulation of interactions with other artists, and the construction of the studio as laboratory in which expressive practice can flourish. These observations are based on ethnographic research on artists living and working in Dakar, London, New York and Beijing. The author has spent several months in these locations, has shadowed the artists in their studios, and documented these places through pictures as well as conducting in-depth interviews with the artists. The analysis of the resulting material provides a systematic account of how the studio considerably shapes the creative practice of an artist.

### Underground Careers in Lisbon do-it-yourself Music Scenes

Rui Telmo Gomes, Observatório das Atividades Culturais, Lisboa | [ruigomes.oficina@gmail.com](mailto:ruigomes.oficina@gmail.com)

In recent years, new popular music acts have made themselves known in Portugal through their self-producing strategies (publishing with their own small labels and promoting shows on their own). Cooperation networks (Howard Becker) within local musical scenes (Andy Bennett) engage young musicians, amateur and professional gatekeepers and strongly supporting even if small audiences. Those networks - referred to as the underground scene - combine conviviality, artistic production and ritual performance. The collective creative work (Paul Wills) implied in underground music-making is of course a powerful expression of everyday aesthetics in

youth cultures contexts. Another key aspect to be addressed in this paper is the balance between identity practices and professional aspirations. On the one hand, authenticity is a recurrent issue among underground musicians and drives them to make music meaningful to their peers. On the other hand, young musicians find themselves in a liminal (Victor Turner) stage in their lives trying to translate their creative output into a way of living. Drawing on extensive fieldwork conducted throughout the 2000s decade in the metropolitan area of Lisbon, I will consider musical pathways (Ruth Finnegan) and leisure careers (J.MacDonald & T.Shildrick) resulting



from the underground experience. Most common “career profiles” are discussed, ranging from musician to music

agent/promoter, but also including a different kind of profile such as community arts practitioner and social worker.

## **Social and/or Artistic Challenges in Creating a Learning Environment for Performing Art Students into an Institution for Elderly People - Experiences and Examples.**

**Helka-Maria Kinnunen**, Metropolia University of Applied Sciences, Helsinki | [helka-maria.kinnunen@metropolia.fi](mailto:helka-maria.kinnunen@metropolia.fi)

**Pieta Koskenniemi**, Metropolia University of Applied Sciences, Helsinki

PARTNERS IN CO-OPERATION Kustaankartano Institution for Elderly People and the Department of Performing Arts in the Metropolia University of Applied Sciences in Helsinki, Finland, with Leiras-Takeda Medicine Company. The Department of Performing Arts focuses on applied theatre studies. The curriculum emphasizes on learning by doing / learning in social context. THE CASE In 2013 there are one million retired people in Finland - that is one 5th of the whole population. People live longer – who will do all the work in the country? Who will take care of the old? And what makes life good during one’s late years? What has art to do with meaningful life? Public discussion argues about the consequences for the society, and one of the issues is, how the well-being of the old will be provided. Many of

the retired are healthy and independent, but many of them have disabilities that make them dependent of special care. The Dept. of Performing Arts created a learning environment into an institution for elderly people to inquire the problem of humanely dignified senescence. How to strengthen significant every-day-life in old people s’ nursery homes? And how to apply artistic practices for this purpose? PEDAGOGICAL AIM The pedagogical aim for the project is to create and adapt collaborative methods in practice. This interactive performance with the inhabitants in Kustaankartano creates a practice-as-research process which uses a variety of artistic and ethnographic means of inquiry.

## **Patterns of Creativity in Dance and Music: How Interactions Shape Creativity**

**Simone Belli**, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid | [simone.belli@uc3m.es](mailto:simone.belli@uc3m.es)

**Dafne Muntanyola**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

Dance is a discipline of artistic creation which includes a key duality: its social dimension, also called relational, that starts with a group of people dancing, and its technical dimension, which includes the production of new steps and moves. The richness of dance comes from the need to work with an individual body, which is not transferable, with its emotions, skills and physicality. But the body of the dancer belongs to plural context, crossed by artistic and social

traditions, which locate the artists in a given field. We address the interactive patterns of a British dance company through a video-aided ethnographic work, which included observation and interviewing. Six cameras were used to record the 2 months rehearsal process. At the end of each day, the choreographer and four dancers were selected and interviewed. We considered the choreographer as well as the dancers experts in their domains, with superior

knowledge about their activity. As results, the creative decisions involved in dance rehearsals of a new choreography differ for the dancers and the choreographer, and have necessarily a communicative basis. Creative decisions are shaped by environmental elements such as the music and the studio space. There is shared awareness of the emotional implication of

music. Such implications cause certain type of communication conflict that relates to difficulties in memorizing new moves for the dancers, and in lack of feedback from the choreographer's point of view. Creativity in dance seems to be empirically observable, and thus embodied and distributed.

## Routine and Creative Practice. A Study of Arts and Crafts

Anne Jourdain, Université de Picardie Jules Verne, Amiens | [anne.jourdain@gmail.com](mailto:anne.jourdain@gmail.com)

Based on 92 interviews with artist-craftsmen (cabinetmakers, ceramists, glassblowers, weavers...) and about 15 observations in workshops, our analysis of artist-craftsmen's production work leads to reassess the role of routine into creative practice. In the vein of existing sociological works which emphasize the social dimension of creativity (H. Becker, 1982; M. Buscatto, 2008; A. Strauss, 1994), our study of arts and crafts breaks with the common conception of creativity as a non-routine activity. Such an aim is favoured by the fact that artist-craftsmen do not deny the technical aspects of their production work, contrary to artists from "major art" worlds (R. Moulin, 1983). As a matter of fact, artist-craftsmen insist on their numerous routines which have been incorporated through years of

practice and which contribute to their technical skills. Not only do these routines enhance the possibilities of innovation which must be technically realisable, but they also foster creativity through "intuitive leaps" (R. Sennett, 2008). Our presentation's first part therefore lays the emphasis on the dynamic aspect of routine, which has long been ignored (M. Breviglieri, 2006). Of course, routines also impose limits to creativity and that is especially why the different objects produced by a same artist-craftsman or a same arts and crafts company look similar. Our second part thus focuses on the links between routines and production styles. Routines are finally seen as frames for creative practice, which contribute to the emergence of production styles.

## a07RN07 - Popular Culture

Chair(s): David Inglis (University of Exeter)

### Popular Music and Romanticism: The Ambiguity of Individual Selection Logics in the Flemish Alternative Mainstream Circuit

Gert Keunen, University of Leuven | [gert@briskey.be](mailto:gert@briskey.be)

Rudi Laermans, University of Leuven | [rudi.laermans@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:rudi.laermans@soc.kuleuven.be)

Within popular music studies, it is common practice to differentiate between mainstream and underground, which fits in with P. Bourdieu's general distinction between fields of large-scale and restricted cultural production. This paper premises the existence of a third segment, i.e. alternative mainstream, which is precisely characterised by the mix of economic and symbolic rationalities. The combination of economic and artistic considerations produces within the alternative mainstream circuit a structural ambiguity. In order to map this tension, we interviewed 24 gatekeepers who occupy diverse positions within the Flemish alternative mainstream circuit (i.e. radio and concert programmers, label and booking office managers, and journalists). Our analysis of the interview material focuses on the factors that the respondents invoke when discussing the positive or negative valuation of bands or their

music in practices such as reviewing, programming or contracting. We distinguish several underlying selection logics. The most important ones are a positional logic (to act from the occupied field position), an organisational logic (economic cost-effectiveness, and also professionalism), and an individual artistic logic (to decide or to appreciate from personal taste). We start from the latter logic, which is highly romantically coloured, and subsequently demonstrate how the respondents implicitly commit themselves to a widely shared definition of legitimate musical taste. We then show how positional (or social) and organisational (or economic) considerations give the discourse of the interviewees a more ambivalent character. In our discussion we particularly focus on the ways through which they try to 'defuse' this ambiguity.

### Gatekeeping Foreign Cultural Products in Differing Contexts: A Comparative Case Analysis of Japanese Comics (Manga) Publishing in France and the US

Takeshi Matsui, Hitotsubashi University | [t.matsui@r.hit-u.ac.jp](mailto:t.matsui@r.hit-u.ac.jp)

This paper, inspired by theories of cultural production, analyzes Japanese comics (manga) publishing in France and the US. These two countries are compared because they have almost the same market size although the population of France is about one fifth of the

US. Special focus is given to the roles of local publishers in both countries as gatekeepers (Hirsch 1972) for introducing foreign cultural products. Leading manga publishers in the US have been interviewed since 2007. Five major French manga publishers were interviewed at

the Japan Expo 2012 in Paris, the largest Japanese popular culture festival in Europe. There are two major findings. First, there are strict moral codes on sexual and violent expressions frequently found in mangas in the US, while the French market is much more tolerant. US publishers have to censor mangas and establish age rating system to cope with criticism from parents and demands from public libraries. However, censorship is rare and there is no age rating system in France.

Second, most US manga readers are boys and popular titles are action-oriented such as Nartuto, a story about an adolescent ninja hero, whereas French readership includes adults as well as children. For example, Jiro Taniguchi, whose stories are contemplative and focuses on slices of life of ordinary people, won the Alph'Art of the best scenario at the Angoulême International Comics Festival. However, he is not at all popular in the US.

## Music as a Field of Social and Cultural Interaction: the Case of Arabesk

Nezihe Başak Ergin, Middle East Technical University | [nbasakergin@gmail.com](mailto:nbasakergin@gmail.com)

Zeynep Baykal, Middle East Technical University | [zbaykal83@gmail.com](mailto:zbaykal83@gmail.com)

Music is usually considered as one of the cultural elements. Even with this kind of position, the sociology of music could not acquire the value it deserves throughout the world. In Turkey, apart from recent attempts, within the framework of reflections of the social on music, the studies on music sociology stays limited and superficial. Until recently, the studies of ethnomusicology and sociology produced knowledge separately, which could not challenge the existing general knowledge so could not go further. This study aims to make a holistic analysis of the relationship between music and society while analyzing arabesk type as more-than-one of the sub-issues, as a product of popular consumption culture but across social classes including upper classes and not a mere reflection of

social class but as a field where different social dynamics interacts. Another hypothesis of the study is that arabesk, as an entity having roots in different kinds as well as an earlier history; it is not an homogeneous type including musical and cultural differences, being shaped throughout time. The study will focus on production and consumption processes of arabesk with the help of different methods varying from textual analysis to catch changes to interviews that will be made with both musicians and listeners from different classes. One of the basic question of the study is whether by means of industrialization of culture, arabesk come up as a milieu where social boundaries evaporated and cultural transitivity and slumming become much more possible or not.

## Cosmopolitan Dispositions and Social Critique: Popular Music and the Emergence of an Aesthetic Public Sphere in 1970s Italy

Simone Varriale, University of Warwick | [simone.varriale@gmail.com](mailto:simone.varriale@gmail.com)

Cultural sociologists have recently considered the relationships between civic engagement and popular culture, showing that the latter may be mobilised as a symbolic resource for political participation (Street et al. 2012), and that popular media act as an 'aesthetic public sphere' (Jacobs 2012) through which new

forms of cultural citizenship and participation are expressed. However, research on the relationships between popular culture and civic engagement remains occasional, and existing studies have not explored the contribution of globalisation to the emergence of 'local' public spheres enabling new aesthetic dispositions

(Regev 2007) and practices of engagement. This paper will present the findings of a three-year research about the Italian popular music press, and will focus on the forms of political critique supported by music magazines between the years 1973-1977. Indeed, during these years the artistic legitimization of Anglo-American popular music supported a broader social critique to Italian society. As a result, newly established magazines became sites of public debate for a relatively educated young readership questioning the practices of

cultural, political, and economic institutions, other than the dispositions and tastes of older generations. In this respect, the paper will look at the formats of critique and debate which were either supported and stigmatised by different magazines. The project is based on archival research and employs music magazines as primary data. It combines field theory (Bourdieu 1993) with discourse and content analysis, providing both a social history of the music press, and a thick description of journalists and readers' public interventions.

## So You Think You Can Grunt: Gender and Musical Careers in Online and Offline Metal Scenes

**Pauwke Berkers**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [berkers@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:berkers@eshcc.eur.nl)

**Julian CF Schaap**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [jcf.schaap@hotmail.com](mailto:jcf.schaap@hotmail.com)

**Julia Peters**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [peters@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:peters@eshcc.eur.nl)

Popular music plays an essential role in the mediated lives of adolescents. Pop music is regularly used for identity work, oftentimes situated in local and trans-local music scenes. Music scenes in general – and metal scenes in particular – are highly stratified along gender lines. First, metal music is often defined as a form of male rebellion vis-à-vis female bedroom culture. Furthermore, learning to play in a band is largely a peer-based – rather than individual – experience, shaped by existing sex-segregated friendship networks. The emergence of the Internet and online social media have led to virtual scenes, resulting in a context collapse in the traditional distinction between public (male) and private (female) scene. Furthermore, video sharing website YouTube allows women (and men) to produce metal music without needing an actual band. As such, online scenes might have

created new modes of social conduct which affect gender inequality. Examining the understudied relationship between online and offline music scenes, this paper addresses to what extent female and male musicians navigate online metal scenes differently, and how this relates to the gender dynamics in offline metal scenes. In order to answer our research question, we examine vocalists ('grunting') and instrumentalists performing extreme metal on video-sharing website YouTube. First, we conducted a quantitative and qualitative content analysis of YouTube user-comments (utterances) of males and females performing extreme metal covers. Second, the analysis of online scene-interaction is followed by life-history interviews, mapping the biographical trajectories of male and female cover performers.

## b07RN07 - Communication, Media and Culture (5)

Chair(s): Motti Regev (Open University of Israel)

### **Tweet-Celebrities and Crowd-Funded Initiatives, Crisis or Re-Birth of Journalistic Culture(s)? A Case Study from Italy**

Giovanni Boccia Artieri, University of Urbino Carlo Bo | [giovanni.bocciaartieri@uniurb.it](mailto:giovanni.bocciaartieri@uniurb.it)

Augusto Valeriani, Università di Bologna | [augusto.valeriani@unibo.it](mailto:augusto.valeriani@unibo.it)

On February 2011, Claudia Vago, a fast grown Italian “Twitter personality”, got a project to cover from the field the Occupy Wall Street movement in New York and Chicago funded by the crowd online. Her story represents an interesting case to investigate the ongoing process of re-negotiation of roles, statuses and balances of power involving the whole the Italian online information ecosystem and its highly diverse communities of inhabitants. What happened in fact was that someone without any (professional or amateurish) background in journalism, not having the authority of a popular blogger nor the credential of a leading tech-savvy figure, had developed -exclusively within the Twitter milieu- enough reputation and attention to get a journalistic project funded in few days. The emergence of actors like Claudia Vago disrupts

some of the traditional dicotomies within the online information ecosystems: journalists vs bloggers, professionals vs amateurs, tech savvies vs digital ignorants, media personalities vs common citizens, blurring borders between different “social fields” (Bordieu 1997) and cultures accepted within such fields (Hannerz 1998). Analyzing (through interviews, questionnaires and content analysis of articles, blog-posts and social media conversations) the different “readings” of Claudia Vago’s crowdfunded initiative by journalists, web professionals, activists, bloggers, simple social media users and also crowdfunders of the initiative, the article aims at discussing how all these different actors were competing over the authority and power (Hall 1978) to define legitimate roles, values, practices within the system.

### **Cultural Journalism and the Economic Crisis in Portugal**

Celiana Azevedo, Universidade Nova de Lisboa - FCSH | [celianaazevedo@hotmail.com](mailto:celianaazevedo@hotmail.com)

News are the life blood of democracy and news journalism is often seen as contributing vital resources for processes of information gathering, deliberation and action (Fenton 2010). At the same time, the traditional business model for delivering news is in crisis, with newspapers readership declining in almost every country. Besides that, Europe and, more specifically, Portugal is passing through difficult times. Since 2008, Portugal has been confronted with challenges related with the economic and social crisis. This research proposes to carve an in depth portrait

of the cultural coverage from one of the main newspaper in Portugal: Diário de Notícias. The objective is to identify and analyse the front pages containing any mention to a cultural theme, and how it was treated in the related inside pages. The empiric research analyses two different periods in the first decade of the XXI century: 2000 and 2010. The diachronic dimension of the two years analysis is related to the possibility of comparing two different contexts of Portugal or more specific, a year previously the economic and social crisis and another during the crisis. We are interested in

creating a social history (Schudson 1978) of cultural journalism, made of detailed reports of how cultural news coverage changed between 2000 and 2010 in the *Diário de Notícias*. This implies to combine the knowledge obtained through the interviews and participant observation with empirical data,

collected in the private newspapers archive, in order to quantify how the number of cultural pages, specialized supplements, human and material resources invested in cultural coverage changed over 10 years. According to Pierre Bourdieu field theory, macrostructures undermines

## Journalism and the Redefinition of Intellectual Work in Brazil

Alexandre B. Idalgo, UFSC - Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina |  
[a\\_bergamo@hotmail.com](mailto:a_bergamo@hotmail.com)

The introduction of the “Style books”, in 50s, in Brazilian journalism represented the great “dividing landmark” on the history of the profession, not only because it represented a separation from Literature, but the creation of a specific language as well. It also represented the beginning of a conflict between technical and intellectual work, which is present in the profession until this day. The imposition of a degree to practice the profession, from 1969 to 2009, intensified this conflict by creating conditions so that the non-journalists were slowly eliminated from the space of the journals and, with that, to construct a professional identity different from other professions, specially the intellectual ones. It was created a professional identity that had linguistics as its basis and that was spread by those “Style books”, placing in opposite sides not only the journalists and the writers, but

also the old and the new in the profession; the more intellectualized and the more technical. Consequently, the forms through which the new generations come in contact with the culture, language, narratives, analysis and reflections, intellectual production, critics, and also with the facts themselves, were modified. This essay’s proposal is to seek an articulation between the changes observed in journalism for the past few decades and the redefinition of intellectual work and the new forms of contact with Culture. For this research different sources were utilized: the “Style books”; testimonials from professionals; official documentation from the representative associations; thesis and other academic productions; and surveys elaborated with the objective of mapping and defining the Brazilian journalist’s profile.



## 08\_b07JS28JS34 - Sport and Religion/Spirituality

Chair(s): Stef Aupers (Erasmus University, Rotterdam), Davide Sterchele (Leeds Metropolitan University), Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### **“If you're Jewish how Can you not Believe in God?” Sport and the Challenge of Interfaith Dialogue in the Absence of Faith**

Lucy Mayblin, University of Sheffield | [L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk](mailto:L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk)

This paper reports on research conducted as part of an FP7 project, 'LIVEDIFFERENCE', which is investigating how people live with difference in Europe, and how 'meaningful contact' is, or might be encouraged, to occur. Here, I discuss one case study, a voluntary sector interfaith sports project in a British city. The project sought to bring Jewish and Muslim young men together across religious, geographical and class based divides in order to expose them to people who are different from themselves, open dialogue, and garner mutual understanding. These goals were not automatically achieved by sport activity itself and additional work was necessary to encourage meaningful interaction. And yet, depending on the 'common ground' of faith to bring the young men together brought unforeseen challenges: many of the Jewish

young men did not believe in God, they described themselves as 'secular' or 'cultural' Jews. While this identity was acceptable in their faith community, for the young Muslims such an idea was incomprehensible. For them, believing in God was the central tenet of their imagined commonality with their Jewish counterparts. The issue came up time and again: "if you're Jewish how can you not believe in God?" This paper therefore explores themes of religious identity and the ways in which sports projects are able to facilitate dialogue between diverse groups. The necessity of a central common interest, such as religion, above and beyond the sport itself, in enabling 'meaningful contact' is discussed, as are possibilities and limits of organizational strategies aimed at enhancing participants' reflexivity.

### **Manga, Wuxia and (New) Religious Syncretisms. The Orientalization of Western Imaginary, from Osamu Tezuka to Contemporary Oriental Disciplines**

Alessandro Porrovecchio, University of the Littoral Opal Coast | [alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com](mailto:alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com)

A new interest in various forms of spirituality and "mythical orients" is emerging in some subcultures of contemporary society. Wuxia movies, mangas, sushi bars and martial arts are some significant case studies to analyze the on-going orientalization process. These phenomena have become part of many people's daily life and have affected the ways of

dress, the way of eating and other major changes, as values, ethics and morality. To explore the orientalization process, in a first step I introduce some features of the diffusion of the "mythical orients" in the Western imaginary since the sixties. In particular, I focus on some media products (for example, mangas and wuxia movies) that supposedly



played an important role in arousing interest in Other worlds. In this stage I'll refer to some media theories, in particular to Gerbner's cultivation theory and to the medial socialization effect. In a second step I focus on the imaginary embodied in some oriental disciplines. I refer to some results of a research that I'm conducting in some martial arts gyms, starting from my experience as an instructor. In that context I performed an

ethnographic research, I gathered several in-depth interviews with some masters, beginners, fighters and therapists, and I analysed the interactions within some online communities (virtual ethnography). This last method allowed me to come back to the first step, and to focus on how some features of the media imaginary are mediated through the interactions within the virtual communities.

## Embodied Spirituality in Yoga Practice

Clemens W. Eisenmann, University of Bielefeld | [Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de)

In the field of contemporary spirituality, bodily practices like yoga are attributed central importance for achieving specific 'personal experiences'. Thus in ethno-theory, the body mediates between spiritual experiences and knowledge of salvation, although many experiences, like the perception of chakras and energies, go explicitly beyond the physical, referring instead e.g. to the 'true self'. This leads to the central question of my presentation: What is the role of the body in the construction of spirituality? With regard to yoga, Marcel Mauss already assumed a 'socio-psycho-biological' connection between 'mystical states' and 'techniques of the body', and thereby suggested it as an intriguing case for analysis. However, looking from a sociological point of view at a group of people standing on their heads is analytically and methodologically challenging. The sociology of

spirituality has mainly focused on macro phenomena like secularisation, individualisation, or subjectivisation. Drawing on recent endeavours in practice theory and sociology of the body, I sketch an approach, which considers the actual yoga practices and the role of the body in their relation to the construction of spirituality. Based on my ethnographic fieldwork and video recordings, I will show how the body becomes relevant on various levels ranging from the 'discursive body', over bodily interactions, indication, mediation, representation, to the actual lived body experience. I will argue that by taking the lived body experience into account, practice theory needs to be complemented by phenomenological considerations, which also calls for further methodological reflection to recognize the multiple dimensions of embodiment in yoga practice.

## a08RN07 - Culture, Heritage and Memory

Chair(s): Rudi Laermans

### European Memory Politics as a World-Cultural Project: Transnational Regulation, Cosmopolitan Rhetoric, and Professional Framing

Anna Leidinger, Freie Universität Berlin | [anna.leidinger@fu-berlin.de](mailto:anna.leidinger@fu-berlin.de)

Sebastian M. Büttner, Friedrich-Alexander University, Erlangen-Nuremberg | [sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de](mailto:sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de)

Collective memory is usually conceived as a matter of national politics; a playing-field of diverse political interests and fractions heading for recognition and sovereignty over the interpretation of history. In contemporary Europe, however, a lot of effort is invested in overcoming national framings of history and establishing distinctly 'European' topoi of memory. This is the major concern of this contribution, which aims to shed light on the various efforts dedicated to create a 'European' memory culture, especially since the EU enlargement in 2004. Based on analytical premises of the so-called 'world-polity-approach' (Meyer et al.) we interpret European memory politics as a distinctive cultural project which is driven by particular political agents and embedded in particular practices of cosmopolitan professionalism. It can be observed that the cultural practice of

Holocaust memory has become a role model of contemporary transnational memory politics, and, thus, constitutes a highly generalized 'world-cultural' practice these days. In loose reference to the prototype of Holocaust memory attempts of memory politics are linked with highly specific normative concepts, such as 'tolerance', 'fighting racism', 'minority rights', 'rule of law' and so forth. This is especially true for the new attempts of 'European' memory politics. A wide range of agents, e.g. MPs of the European Parliament, but also historians and social scientists, aim at promoting distinctly 'world-cultural' narratives of memory and create transnational networks. By examining these networks, their rhetoric, and practices we intend to highlight the particular world-cultural character of memory politics in contemporary Europe and its ambivalence.

### Public Sociology and Community Heritage in the UK: A Third Stream example for Sociological Research?

Richard A Courtney, University of Leicester | [rac16@le.ac.uk](mailto:rac16@le.ac.uk)

This paper presents findings from the UK's Arts and Humanities Research Council's (AHRC) research development theme on cultural heritage. The paper uses Burawoy's notion of Public Sociology to argue that the AHRC's research agenda to engage the public in arts and humanities research presents a model of the University of Leicester's Third Stream activities. The project funded by the AHRC was a public engagement exercise

designed to stimulate co-production and co-delivery projects between the University of Leicester and a diversity of local associations interested in cultural heritage. The project culminated with a number of successful research grants awarded to local associations to explore their local cultural heritage with the University of Leicester as a partner organisation. Despite this project being largely co-ordinated in the University's College of Arts

and Humanities, the nature of the relationship created with local associations was an example of the way in which Burawoy views the civic benefits of academic endeavour. The paper argues through the use of case study material on the co-development of research themes with local associations the importance of sociological insight in the articulation of community identity through the heritage paradigm. The paper concludes by highlighting

the positive role of a sociological imagination to the empowerment of community through the articulation of heritage. In this way it presents examples from arts and humanities that can be explored in relation to sociological research. It also makes a number of recommendations on cultural policy in terms of the promotion of diversity and the management and allocation of public resources to community heritage in an age of austerity.

### **“Diaz - Don't Clean Up This Blood” Cinema and Public Knowledge of the 2001 G8 Summit in Genoa (Italy)**

Anna Lisa Tota, University Rome III | [tota@uniroma3.it](mailto:tota@uniroma3.it)

The paper focuses on the relation between cinema and representation of controversial events, especially in those cases where justice is absent and the filmic representation can be used to shape the public opinion. *Diaz*, a 2012 Italian-French-Romania film directed by Daniele Vicari, focuses on the attack of the Diaz school in Genoa by the police during the 2001 G8 summit. In that building there were protesters against the international summit on the night between 21 and 22 July 2001. It is based on the testimonies and reports from judicial processes. During the raid the police violently attacked those who were in the school, injuring 82 people out of a total of 93 arrested. 63 arrested were taken to hospital and 19 were taken to the police station of

Bolzaneto, where they were tortured. According to Amnesty International these events represent: “The most serious suspension of democratic rights in a Western country since the Second World War.” The paper analyses how the film reconstructs the event and to what extent it contributes to produce its public knowledge. The filmic text uses a very realistic representation of the violence against the victims. It is argued that this way of representing violence can have the aside effect to transform the spectator in a victim of 4th level. In a context where the violation of all democratic rights is so evident is it necessary to narrate violence in such a way?

## b08RN07 - Cultural Bodies

Chair(s): David Inglis (University of Exeter)

### 'I Have a Tattoo, Do you Have One?': The Place and the Meaning of Tattoos within the Popular Culture as a Body Modification

Cihan Ertan, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [cihanertan1@gmail.com](mailto:cihanertan1@gmail.com)

Cultural consumer goods and their appearances through body provide individuals for expressing themselves and, these also produce a symbolic text which is open to be read. Thus, body modification is a significant way for individuals in order to create actively meaning and present themselves to others. Tattoo, as a kind of body modification, has a cultural and individual meaning and it differs considerably from the other consumer goods of popular culture in many aspects. Individuals consume tattoos independently of culture industry in order to create their own variety of meaning although tattoos are being appropriated by culture industry. In this context, tattoo, as a cultural consumer good, should not be conceived only in terms of culture industry and, the individuals who consume tattoo could not also be reduced to the passive recipients of culture industry

reproducing the hegemony of the dominant class that has the power of manufacturing cultural texts. Rather, tattoo should be discussed in a dialectical manner. That is to say, just as the other popular culture texts or goods, tattoos might be creating a unique meanings such as constructing a self-identity, expressing a discontentedness, resistance, sense of belonging to both oneself and a group. Therefore, as a popular culture text, the consuming process of tattoos becomes crucial. The aim of this study is to scrutinize the role, place and meaning of tattoos for tattooed people and to illuminate the relationship between tattoos, self-identity and broader social cultural structure by locating it within the popular culture perspective. In order to do so, the findings obtained from in-depth interviews with tattooed people will be analyzed.

### Sounds, Flavors and Aesthetic Cosmopolitan Bodies

Motti Regev, The Open University of Israel | [mottire@openu.ac.il](mailto:mottire@openu.ac.il)

This paper explores aesthetic cosmopolitan bodies as a concept that depicts the corporeal dimension of cultural change. The concept is explored by considering aspects of bodily adjustments to sounds and flavors, as these are disseminated worldwide through music and food. An aesthetic cosmopolitan body articulates its sense of local identity by assimilating elements from alien cultures. An aesthetic cosmopolitan body is inscribed with

cultural dispositions and sensibilities, schemes of aesthetic perception and evaluative criteria shared by many other bodies across the world. Aesthetic cosmopolitan bodies come into being when modern individuals adjust their senses, by willfully incorporating globally circulating elements from cultures other than their own, into the experiential repertoires through which they articulate cultural locality. In the case of flavors, this happens when dishes and

practices of eating that originate in one culinary tradition are disseminated worldwide through haute cuisine or industrialized food, and consequently integrated into the food culture of many different countries. Bodies of individuals in many countries thus become accustomed to mixtures of native and alien flavors as practices of contemporary locality, rendering them aesthetic cosmopolitan bodies. In the case of music, aesthetic cosmopolitan

bodies emerge when auditory perceptual schemes of individuals all over the world become accustomed to the sounds and timbres of electric guitars and electronic music, and when local musical works based on such sounds become familiar, recognized by listeners in almost any culture as elements of their own musical identity. Proliferation of aesthetic cosmopolitan bodies thus enhances cultural proximity.

## Human Embryo – Icon of Biopolitics

Eva Slesingerova, Masaryk University, Brno | [eslesi@fss.muni.cz](mailto:eslesi@fss.muni.cz)

The paper is a sociological conceptualisation of the theme of DNA as the specific representation of the human body and definition of humanness above all. Taking advantage of interpretative and critical social theory (Rabinow, Rose, Foucault, Nelkin and Lindee, etc.), this paper examines the narrative concerning the production of knowledge within interpretation of various imaginations of DNA, genom and the embryo, mainly. The idea of healthy life, healthy embryo, like the main theme of distribution the moral, scientific or religious knowledge and agency as relevant, is critically analyses within broader area of contemporary forms of the biopower: questions of race, reproductive medicine and genomic (Rabinow, Rose 2006). Representations of diagnosis (PGD, etc.) of

human DNA, embryo, refer to the cultural imagination of genomics in connection with notions of humanness, autonomy and scientific/religious discourse clash. The core arguments are associated with analysis of the representation of the “authenticity” of the individual and social body, the DNA, the genom in the connecting with the legitimization of biopolitical borderlines identification. Interpretation and analysis are concentrated on critical reflection of powerful mythology concerning ideas of perfect reproductive strategies within perfect population search. Particular ethnographical analysis of Czech genomics and reproductive medicine field concerning the popular/emic representations of ethnic dimensions of DNA screening is concerned.

## c08RN07 - Sociology of Culture

Chair(s): Koen van Eijck (Erasmus University, Rotterdam)

### National Feeling in Structure of Mentality of Ethnos

Aimira Bolzen, Tuvan State University | [aymirabolzen@gmail.ru](mailto:aymirabolzen@gmail.ru)

Choduraa Saryg-Khaa, Tuvan State University | [schoduraad@yandex.ru](mailto:schoduraad@yandex.ru)

Now in the world ethnic process the tendency which consists in global integration of the people, preservation of ethnic identification is traced. The problem of national feeling is actual in connection with sociopolitical changes in the Russian society which studying is the major factor of forecasting of the person's behavior. National feelings take the important place in structure of mentality of ethnos, giving original coloring to any interethnic contact. National feelings are the historical phenomena; they arise as the relation, emotional reaction of people to real position and communication between them, i.e. they are determined by historical events of a life of ethnos. National feelings are shown in the economy, the policy, a public life of the nation. They play a considerable role in definition of motivation of acts, behavior and

activity of the separate representative of ethnos, an ethnos part and ethnos as a whole. National feelings are formed in the course of socialization of the individual under the influence of a number of factors: the concrete ethnic environment, and also occurring ethnocultural traditions and an ethnosocial situation. National feelings on the subject orientation are sense of advantage of the nation, feeling of likeness with it, solidarity, patriotic feelings. National feelings carry out function of regulation of mental activity of people, installation function to perceive and operate definitely. In the conditions of social, economic, political and other changes, comprehension of the ethnic roots, traditions and cultural wealth, can promote formation of new adequate mentality at represen

### The Unifying Force of Humor: on the Self-Ironic Use of Ethnic Stereotypes and the Dedramatization of Ethnicity

Henriette Frees Esholdt, Lund University | [henriette.frees\\_esholdt@soc.lu.se](mailto:henriette.frees_esholdt@soc.lu.se)

Drawing on an ethnographic fieldwork within the hotel and restaurant industry in a multi-ethnic workplace in Denmark, this paper draws attention to the informal social interaction between first-generation immigrants and native Danish co-workers. Elaborating on life oriented cultural concepts of cultural sociology based on Erving Goffman, the paper explores immigrants' use of so-called self-directed ethnic humor, as it spontaneously is played out

in everyday work life settings. Playing the role as the stereotypical immigrant (the immigrant as extremely religious, having many children, practicing polygamy etc.) with an ironic distance, immigrants engage in a playful behavior with stigma symbols, they demonstrate 'role distance' and detach themselves from exactly those negative ethnic stereotypes that are the focus of ethnic humor. This paper will argue that the self-ironic use of

ethnic stereotypes is a strategic and tactical dedramatizing 'impression management' that serves to defuse potentially dangerous aspects of the ethnic stereotypes, generate sympathy, influence outsiders toward a more appreciative and tolerant attitude towards immigrants, and

open up for other interpretations of immigrants. Furthermore, that the self-ironic use of ethnic stereotypes is a way of building relations and creating intimacy with native Danes.

## Could Europe Have Common Values?

Dagmara Beitnere-Le Galla, University of Latvia | [dbeitnere@gmail.com](mailto:dbeitnere@gmail.com)

At the very beginning sociologists realised that secularization brings risks to society and cultural life. O. Konts saw the start of a crisis resulting from the separation of church and state by the French revolution with its new values of Freedom, Fraternity and Equality. Today, as pointed out by Z. Baumanis a value transformation has taken place: now it is Freedom, Diversity and Tolerance. However, the new values do not remove risks of conflict as stress on society remains. P. Sorokina theories about cultural crises and developments rather precisely point to the problems encountered by society under the new values which have replaced the old.

Society does not function rationally, and rational methods can not solve its problems, even as new fields of conflict arise, as in virtual communications. N. Lumans points to the role of communications in controlling risks. Even when it appears futile, communications must be maintained. Looking back in European history we see that in the 10th -12th centuries a common set of values was established. The history of art bears witness to the formation of an imagined society with common values. Today's question is: Can European society can be united under one new set of values? Is a new overarching value system possible?

## Tuva in the Changing Conditions of the Current Crisis and Globalization: the Mentality and Ethno-Cultural Heritage

Nataliya Oyunovna Tovuu, Tuvan State University | [tovuu@mail.ru](mailto:tovuu@mail.ru)

At the beginning of the second decade of the XXI century one can clearly observe the collision of traditional Tuvan culture with rules and regulations of advancing global culture and the modern world order. Old issues get a new meaning: the problems of education and training, family, interfaith relations, group and individual identity regain relevance. However, the rise and completely new challenges - challenges of the globalization era: for example, the problems of multiculturalism and tolerance, requiring immediate discussion and informed decisions. Important historical, social, economic, cultural, demographic and other factors that determine the shape of Tuva today - is its unique geographical location, is

an unusual combination of climatic conditions, unique ethnic and religious composition of the population, the historical, cultural and religious identity of the peoples living in the country, the presence of many forms of political, social and economic activities, including traditional land and mineral industries. All this causes the unique mentality of the indigenous population - Tuvan. In the modern period, in our (NO Tov) empirical study found that Tuva as ethnicity in the transition to a market economy have kept their traditional ethnic values: caring for children and family-related communications, hospitality, respect for elders, tolerance and courtesy. In value orientations of education, especially among the

female population is estimated highly enough. National feelings have high estimates of love for mother nature and the national culture, country and his people. Research and social

practice of interaction of social communities in hospitality are promising areas of social development.

## 09\_b07JS34 - Cultures of Religion – Religious Cultures (1)

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch, Regine Herbrik (Universität Lüneburg)

### Cultures of Understanding the Other Self - Religious Dialogue as a (Small) Life-World of Intercultural Communication

Heidemarie Winkel, University of Potsdam | [hwinkel@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:hwinkel@uni-potsdam.de)

The paper introduces religious dialogue as a resource of intercultural learning processes. Empirically, it is based on a pre-study on the intercultural potential of interdenominational cooperation between globally operating churches and closely related organisations, in particular on interviews with churchwomen of the worldwide ecumene. Subject matter is the social handling of cultural difference in these intercultural contexts. The thesis is that ecumenical collaboration incorporates a long-established, action-based experience pool of turning towards the other self. It is exemplary for a theoretical approach to everyday processes of understanding the other and demonstrates how the participants of interdenominational encounters develop a life-worldly attitude to difference and otherness in these intercultural configurations. The question is how far the actors adapt and

reorient themselves to others, despite the experience of difference and otherness. This will be discussed from the perspective of interpretive sociology, following Alfred Schütz, combined with the paradigm of communicative action. The latter describes culture as processual and dynamic, based on the performance of social action. I argue that, methodologically, inter-cultural and intra-cultural communications differ only gradually from each other; both are characterized by the encounter of unrelated horizons of meaning as well as ambivalent representations of the self and the other. The paper will illustrate that women's ecumene functions as a small life-world of intercultural communication: action and thinking are developing here in a horizon of multiple realities and possibilities of meaning.

### Behind the Youthful Façade: The Church of Sweden Abroad and its Older Visitors and Volunteers

Annika Taghizadeh Larsson, Linköping University | [annika.t.larsson@liu.se](mailto:annika.t.larsson@liu.se)

Eva Jeppsson Grassman, Linköping University | [eva.jeppsson-grassman@liu.se](mailto:eva.jeppsson-grassman@liu.se)

The Swedish Church has local parishes in around 45 places abroad. Their mission is to provide community and support for Swedes

who stay in foreign countries permanently, or for long or short periods. This presentation will present and discuss results from a research



project exploring the Church of Sweden Abroad, with particular focus on migration, ageing and the last phases of life. The project consisted of a qualitative case study, a mapping of the websites of all 45 parishes abroad, and an internet-based survey of all parishes. The case study and the survey highlight the important role that older Swedes play in the parishes abroad. However, while people above the age of 65 in practice seem to

“carry” many of the parishes activities – and also seem to be “carried” by the parishes in terms of receiving support – this age category is virtually invisible in the photographs and texts on the websites. This paradox will be discussed in relation to the phenomenon of ageism and by looking at the marketing of the Church of Sweden Abroad as an expression of the youth-obsessed culture that is today so prominent in many contexts all over the world.

## Valorisation in Religious Cultural Heritage: Volunteering in the Religious Field

Giovanna Rech, University of Trento | [giovanna.rech@unitn.it](mailto:giovanna.rech@unitn.it)

In Europe, voluntary work in cultural heritage is a debated but also crucial phenomenon which involves both young and retired people. Volunteers carry out many activities related to caring and watching but also welcoming and guiding the attendance in these sites and institutions (e.g. project VOCH 2008). In Italy, a large interest for the heritage is quite recent and only dates back to the end of twentieth century even though this country owns one of the richest heritage in the world. This paper will present an original case study in North-eastern Italy, compared with similar experiences in Paris and in Europe on volunteering in Catholic Religious Heritage, in particular on guides to the catholic religious heritage specifically educated and trained by religious-oriented institutions. Voluntary work

of these lay guides who accompany tourists and pilgrims into the churches are not simply an instrument to cope with a lack of financial or human resources but also an answer to the increasing liturgical, iconographical and symbolical ignorance. On one hand, research hypothesis is that Catholic Church is less and less dealing with secularisation but with a phenomenon of heritagisation of religion (Walsh 1992; Hervieu-Léger 2011) which is weakening the centrality of Gospel announce. On the other hand, this volunteer activity is also a means of valorisation which sets religious values against lay values on the common object that is the historical and cultural heritage and its conservation and transmission.

## a09RN07 - Culture, Heritage and memory (2)

Chair(s): Anna Lisa Tota (Università degli Studi Roma Tre)

## Back to the '00s: Reliving the Past through Popular Music

Simone Driessen, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [driessen@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:driessen@eshcc.eur.nl)

This paper explores how twenty- and thirty year olds construct a narrative about popular music from their adolescence. Music is often considered a force in identity construction, on

both personal and collective level. Thus, it might serve as a very important resource for their ‘adulthood’ identity construction in this fast-changing world. Recent studies explored

how babyboomers (the generation growing up with popular music) deal with music, whereas youngsters' music consumption is mapped as well. However, what lacks is an account of how these 'Millennials' give meaning to music. This study therefore explores how this particular audience gives meaning to music from the '90s and the '00s. Nowadays, we can argue that 'decade' parties bring back memories of the '80s and '90s. However, these commercialized settings are aimed at reliving mediatized youth memories for a slightly older generation. The Millennials now witness the comeback of boy- and girlbands, who were major players in the

music industry from the '90s and the '00s as they hold reunion tours and concerts. Thus, their popular music is already becoming an element of nostalgia and heritage. Drawing on interviews with Millennials from 'urban' Rotterdam, this paper maps the music-related narratives of the Millennials and takes into account how they use 'musical' cultural capital from their adolescence to legitimize reliving 'authentic' experiences from their past. Music then, can symbolically fulfill a great role in creating a collective identity for a generation, who is due to the constant changing world around them, in crisis.

## **Cultural Memory and Public Space. Contemporary Discourse around Socialist-Era Architecture in Poland**

**Stella Grotowska**, University of Wrocław | [stella.grotowska@gmail.com](mailto:stella.grotowska@gmail.com)

The fascination with the past takes nowadays the form of a dispute over the memory. Material objects, such as buildings and built environments, function as memory carriers through which our image of the past is constructed. Their presence in public space is a consequence of an institutionalised process, that involves many actors, such as a government, local communities, voluntary associations, individual activists. They run a game about symbolic appropriation of social space: mechanisms of memory are both a way to forget and to recollect the past experience. The theoretical frameworks of this study come from works of Holbwachs, Kula, Nora. The purpose of this presentation is to analyse the media discourse about socialist-era architecture. The arguments about planned demolition of buildings that have been erected

between 1945 and 1989 and have high architectural value, are entering the public debate in Poland. The ongoing economic crisis seems to exacerbate the disputes. This paper starts from the assumption that the occurring transformation of public space is in line with re-evaluation of the collective memory. Hence the key themes of this analysis cover the issues of expression, representation, production and reproduction. The basic questions are following: What is the significance of socialist-era architecture and its disappearance for the attitude to the past and the present? In what way do cultural, social and political ideologies contribute to the elimination of this architecture from public space? What relations between power and space reveal in debates about built environments?

## **Tenacious Past and Controversial Reputation of Tito: Persistent Collective Memories in Times of Change**

**Tanja Vuckovic Juros**, University of Zagreb | [tanja.vuckovic.juros@gmail.com](mailto:tanja.vuckovic.juros@gmail.com)

Social upheavals are often followed by reinterpretations of the past by new political

elites. However, in opposition to "invention of tradition" framework which focuses on political

elites' instrumental reinterpretations, many collective memory scholars also emphasize factors constraining malleability of the past and the role of non-elite memory entrepreneurs. Within the latter theoretical framework, the present study examines how cultural interpretations remain persistent despite changed social conditions and different stakeholders in positions of power. This study uses textual analysis of Croatian newspapers and textbooks in post-Yugoslav period (1991-2007), complemented with interviews with two young Croatian generations, to examine persistent positive historical reputation of the late Yugoslav president Tito. As positive evaluations of Tito endured amidst generally negative reevaluations of the Croatian communist past, this case allows identifying

conditions for malleability or persistence of collective memory during times of social and cultural change. These conditions also contributed to a successful institutionalization of Tito in Croatian public discourse, which other Yugoslavia-related commemorations failed to achieve. Both the persistence of Tito's reputation and his successful post-Yugoslav institutionalization can be traced to interaction of three factors: the well-timed activities of Tito's non-elite reputational entrepreneurs, dramatic and plural character of Tito's interpretations and cultural salience of Yugoslav institutionalizations of Tito. The findings of this study illuminate the process of cultural change/persistence during times of social and institutional transformations.

## Soviet Heritage of Latvian Cultural Policy

Jānis Daugavietis, University of Latvia | [janis.daugavietis@lu.lv](mailto:janis.daugavietis@lu.lv)

In contemporary theory of cultural policy there is a popular assumption about role of arts in social development. The local cultural associations can be powerful actors in revitalization, civic engagement, community-building, etc. Cultural participation is viewed as a source of social capital, which in turn contributes to social cohesion and building better environment. The two most popular Latvian amateur arts forms are choral singing and participation in folk dance ensembles. Their popularity is a result of established national tradition - singing is regarded as one of the most important Latvian cornerstones of the nation's identity. The other factor is administration of culture which is largely inherited from the USSR without any significant structural transformations. Cultural policy is

still dominated by paternalistic model in which the state continues to undertake responsibility and control of certain professional and amateur art forms. Government is responsible for the delivery of culture and certain art activities (amateur singing and dancing are among them) to the masses. Maintaining network of cultural houses and hiring amateur collective conductors are dominant type of support. Therefore the government nourished choirs and dance ensembles do not meet requirements to be regarded as associations of free citizens. They are rather groups of amateurs in 'residential care' than active and self-organizing art or cultural communities from whose artistic practices we can hope to get additional social capital and input in local social development.

## b09RN07 - Sociology of Culture (2)

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari (University of Tampere)

### A Gendered Tragedy? Georg Simmel's Twofold Crisis of Culture.

Sonja Engel, Ludwig-Maximilians University, Munich | [sonjaengel@gmx.net](mailto:sonjaengel@gmx.net)

In this paper, based on my current research for my doctoral dissertation, I want to tackle the question of interdependencies between cultural and economic forms as is laid out in an early "cultural turn", performed by Georg Simmel. Simmel is an internationally recognized classic in sociology of culture because he coined the image of culture as "tragedy". As modern culture evolves, Simmel claims, subjects and objects drift apart. In his view modern culture is inherently crisis-prone – just as Marx claimed capitalism to be inherently crisis-prone. Yet there is another strand of Simmel's concept of culture which unfolds in his essays on gender, especially in *Female Culture* (1911). The phenomenon of the women's movement is the starting point for Simmel to reflect on women's position in the

complex of modern culture – a crisis within the general crisis of culture, one might say. Though Simmel's analysis tends to exclude women from modern culture, his treatment of the issue is instructive, as it makes a blind spot in Simmel's theory visible. I claim that he neglects the factor of power in both concepts. In contrast, some current critical theories conceive of gender and class (and other categories) predominantly as relations of power mediated by cultural images. Confronting Simmel's theory with (post)modern insights has a twofold outcome. Firstly, it points to some critical junctures of economy and culture; secondly, it helps to refine our theoretical "tools" in sociology of culture.

### The Contribution of "Intersectionality" to Writing and Researching Culture and Identity: The Case of Mardinian Arabs

Murat Küçük, Mardin Artuklu University | [muratku@gmail.com](mailto:muratku@gmail.com)

This paper aims to contribute discussions on how intersectionality theory could be deployed in empirical studies on culture and identity. In social sciences, theoretical and methodological critiques and suggestions on studying culture are increasing. This paper intends to reveal how intersectionality could be an alternative and critique to writing and researching culture and identity. To make this, it is needed to integrate domains of "culture" and "social" to each other. Furthermore, this study tries to integrate theoretical discussions and empirical data, which was generated in ethnographic research conducted in multi-cultural Mardin, Southeastern Turkey, between September

2010 and June 2012 for my master thesis. While discourses of "cultural diversity" and "multiculturalism" point out cultural domains of identity and difference, class and gender as intersected domains are neglected. Focusing on cultural differences restricts our understanding of complexities of society and effects of other dynamics. Therefore, this paper tries to reveal how cultural domains of identity are related with class and gender in the case of Mardinian Arabs. In this manner, it provides to catch and understand inner differences within group rather than differences between groups. Furthermore, which identity expressions are selected in

particular places and times are focused to understand more the role of identity in daily life. In doing so, it also tries to reveal how identity is historical, contextual and contingent,

rather than fixed and essentialist. Finally, intersectionality is offered as a way of understanding and analysing of complexities of culture.

## Four Kinds of Individualism: A Theoretical and Empirical Analysis on Discourses of Individualism

Kobe De Keere, Free University, Brussels (VUB) | [kobe.de.keere@vub.ac.be](mailto:kobe.de.keere@vub.ac.be)

The idea of individualism has always been a major theme within cultural sociology. However, there is little theoretical uniformity and coherence about the definition of the term. This has resulted in a conceptual proliferation creating a continuous flow of new sociological notions like self-actualization, reflexivity, strive for authenticity, post-materialism, self-realization, expressiveness, entrepreneurialism and so on. Consequently a part of cultural sociology is characterized by the repeated “discovery” of new forms of individualism. This often leads to confusion where the same concept designates different cultural discourses or different concepts are assigned to one and the same cultural phenomenon. This paper argues that different

variations in contemporary discourses of individualism can be reduced to a combination of two dimensions, namely the way in which the ‘self’ is represented and how ‘freedom and equality’ are understood. The paper tries to explain the theoretical significance of these dimensions and shows how existing classifications or ‘types’ of individualism can fit within this scheme. In the empirical part we will operationalize these dimensions on the basis of data from a survey conducted on a random sample of people in 2010 (18-75 years, N: 1967; Flanders, Belgium). Multinomial logistic regression analyzes the distribution and social embeddedness of the various combinations.

## Masculine Independency

Ewa Andersson, Mid Sweden University | [ewa.andersson@miun.se](mailto:ewa.andersson@miun.se)

The purpose of this paper is to examine how the concept of masculinity can be used to understand actors within independent record labels in Sweden. Independent actors are often described as striving for inclusion – both when it comes to the music being produced within the independent labels, and when it comes to organizing an environment that differs from the dominant structure of production within the music industry. However, studies have shown that the said inclusive environment in fact is exclusive, since this environment is affected by cultural practices that are under the influence of the same structures of power as the

mainstream music market. The typical independent actor in Sweden can be described is a man. This implies that even in the periphery of the music industry, men are in the centre and decide which music that should be distributed to an audience. This paper combines concepts of masculinity and normalization with field theory and practice, to show how these concepts can be used to understand the structure of the independent music industry in Sweden and how this structure enable, or disable, the creation of an inclusive and democratic music market.

## 10\_b07JS34 - Cultures of Religion – Religious Cultures (2)

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin), Regine Herbrich

### Religious Individualism or Individualized Religion: A New Orientation in Modern-Day Turkish Society

Yılmaz Yıldırım, Afyon Kocatepe University | [ylmzyldrm@windowslive.com](mailto:ylmzyldrm@windowslive.com)

Religious individualism is a phenomenon that arose from the cultural crisis of modernity. In this sense, while modern individualism, immanent in enlightenment discourse, is a deliberate outcome of modernity, religious individualism is an unexpected result. Religious individualism, emphasized by P. L. Berger and N. Luckmann while researching religious pursuits in Western societies, is an element seen in the cultural change Muslim societies experienced during the modernization process; however there is not a great amount of research on this subject. The dynamic of cultural change created by Turkey's rapid and dramatic modernization process, peaking in the European Union accession period, leads to a significant crisis in both the erosion of the dominant status of the state in public life and the effect of religious

association in social life. In the current phase of modernization in Turkey, while the legitimacy of the state-centric cultural policies of an Islamist government is becoming problematic; the total effect of the institutional and binding character of Islam on individuals in social life has been facing a crisis. As a result, religious individualism, which can be regarded as a part of the cultural pluralism discourse that increased in Turkish society during the last decade, has reached a significant point especially among university youth. This study shows that both rapid socio-cultural change and reaction against the sense of conservative government that aims for a value and norm system have an effect on the increase of religious individualism among university youth in Turkey.

### Cosmopolitanism and Spiritual Consumption in Israel: A New (Jewish) Age to a New Middle-class

Dana Kaplan, Open University and Hebrew University | [danaka@openu.ac.il](mailto:danaka@openu.ac.il)

Rachel Werczberger, Tel Aviv University | [rachel.werczberger@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:rachel.werczberger@mail.huji.ac.il)

Albeit the extreme individualization of late modernity, social class still is important in all aspects of our life. Yet, class, as a social category, remains largely ignored in contemporary religious studies. Based on ethnographic data, this paper sets out to explore the central yet under-researched ways in which class sustains social, cultural, and religious distinctions. In particular, by focusing on New Religious Movements and on New Age spirituality, it aims to explicate how class determines religious affiliations and practices.

Sociologists of religion have recently pointed out that New Age has become part of the cultural repertoire of the new middle class. However, only rarely have they explored New Age as a leisure practice manifesting class-based tastes. Our paper examines the emergence of a New Age option in the Jewish cultural-religious field in Israel, asking why has New Age Judaism become so appealing particularly to the burgeoning cosmopolitan, post-materialist, secular new middle class. Drawing on post-Bourdiesian cultural

sociology, we start by describing the theological and experiential hybrid nature of Jewish New Age, and show how these elements were enthusiastically embraced by new middle class followers. We argue that by partaking in Jewish New Age communities, middle class new agers express and further accumulate high levels of omnivorous cultural

capital. In line with recent work on cultural cosmopolitanization and class privilege, we conclude by claiming that in the Israeli context, high cultural capital is manifested, inter alia and rather surprisingly, in the ability to re-appropriate local religious forms, and to cosmopolitanize them via New Age culture.

## **Ethno-Religious Conflict and the Meaning of Work: The Case of Jews, Muslims and Christians in Israel**

Moshe Sharabi, Yezreel Valley Academic College | [moshes@yvc.ac.il](mailto:moshes@yvc.ac.il)

There are no studies that compared work values of Jews, Muslims and Christians, in and out of Israel. This paper examines and compares, for the first time, the meaning of work among Jews, Muslims and Christians in Israel and attempts to explain the similarities and the differences among the ethno-religious groups. In 2006/7 the Meaning-of-Work (MOW) questionnaire was conducted on 898 Jews, 215 Muslims and 103 Christians working respondents. The MOW dimensions were: economic orientation, entitlement norms, obligation norms, interpersonal relations orientation, intrinsic orientation and work centrality. The findings indicate that there are significant differences in most of the MOW

dimensions between the three religion groups, but some of them were not according to the hypotheses. The MOW differences among the three ethno religious groups can be explained by the different religious work ethics, the cultural differences, the high degree of segregation, the occupational discrimination against Arabs (especially against the Muslims), as well as the regional Palestinian/Arab-Israeli conflict. Overall, the demographic factors partially explain the MOW differences. The extra-high work centrality among Arab Christians and much more so among Arab Muslims reflects a high non-actualized potential for organizations and for the Israeli economy in general.

## **Removing the Hyphen – Creating a Religious Feminist Identity without Hyphens**

Galit Yanay-Ventura, Emek-Yezreel Valley College | [gality@yvc.ac.il](mailto:gality@yvc.ac.il)

This research explores the reciprocal relations between identity, religion and gender, the essence of which lies in how ultra-orthodox women in Israel create their identity as religious feminists. Using a semi-structured interview, 44 orthodox Jewish feminist women shared how they apply the religious feminist identity they constructed to their everyday reality. Seven perceptions of religious feminism emerged from the interviews. The "rabbi", for example was the boldest of the interviewees because she believes that her interpretations are permitted in orthodoxy. She

is a biblical scholar who examines every issue of Halacha (Jewish Law) herself. The "interpreter" focused on the ability to offer a distinctly feminist interpretation to the Bible so her connection was mainly through teaching the Torah (the Pentateuch) while aspiring to promote women's prayer groups. Thus, there were many subtle shades (which I will present) that reflect unique beliefs and practices of diverse types of religious feminism. Religious feminism is a new sphere that challenges both feminist and orthodox discourse. The dialectic between feminism and religion alters both



categories and creates a new category which is neither a combination nor a collapse of the two. Therefore, based on the work of Judith Butler (1990), I suggest removing the hyphen from religious feminism. This reading is not merely a lingual or semantic change. This perception suggests reading the creation of the

new religious feminist identity as a hybrid self-production process. The wider significance of this approach is that religious feminist identity is not a "subsidiary" category of feminism or of the religion; but rather a new category of religious feminist without hyphens.

## a10RN07 - Culture, Heritage and memory 3

Chair(s): Koen van Eijck (Erasmus University, Rotterdam)

### Selective Amnesia: Comparative Study of Ukrainian Historical Museums.

**Alina Zubkovych**, School of Advanced Social Studies, Nova Gorica, Slovenia | [alina.zubkovych@fuds.si](mailto:alina.zubkovych@fuds.si)

At the article we compare the representations of the exhibitions dedicated to World War II, located at the National Historical Museums in Ukraine. We compare two cities (Kharkiv- Lviv). Besides, we are touching on the general descriptions the museums content in order to understand more subtle the policies of the museums, as well as to highlight the meaning-forming points of the countries' history, as it is presented today. Kharkiv (eastern Ukraine), originally Russian imperial city, was takes an active role in the construction of the communism, while Lviv (Western Ukraine) was under the protection of Austro-Hungarian Empire later Republic of Poland and after the war it became part of Ukrainian Soviet Republic. The chosen cities had a significant Jewish population, been mass-destroyed during the World War Two (Gregorovich,; Burakovskiy). Basic research method is

discourse (Jørgensen M., Phillips L. J). As the result of our research it was found out that there exists a new trend, which is used by museums: the particular focus on concept of "occupation" of the Soviet Union and related to it topic of soviet concentration camps. Despite the trend of criticism of the Soviet government, the main stands, dedicated to the war, were not seriously changed and continue to narrate a dichotomous Soviet narrative "heroic" soviet soldiers fighting against the "Nazi-German invaders". The issue of Holocaust (if it is presented) is not mentioned in cooperation with the issue of collaboration of locals. The recovery functions of data gaps are provided by alternative museums, which are financed by private sources. Lviv has difficult situation, since there is any Holocaust museum and the issue of genocide is not mentioned in sever



## The Motivations of the Creators of a Social Memory Implant. The Re/Building of the Royal Castle in Poznań (2010-2014)

Łukasz M. Skoczylas, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [luke@amu.edu.pl](mailto:luke@amu.edu.pl)

In 2010 began the re/building of the Royal Castle in Poznań, which was demolished in 1796. The process, which was initiated by the Committee for the Rebuilding of the Royal Castle arouses strong controversy. The builders of the castle are accused of falsifying history (it is not sure how the building looked like before being taken to pieces) and destroying the original remains of the old castle. However, the committee was able to reach both political and social support for the rebuilding and collect money for this aim. Due to a very long absence of the castle in the urban space and lack of any confidence when it comes to its outlook, the object which is being built can be called an implant of social

memory. An implant of memory is an object, which function is to construct a particular knowledge of the past, becoming the carrier of this knowledge through its own form – imitating forms of ancient objects, buildings etc. The speech will be devoted to the motivations of the people who take part in the re/construction process – members of the committee and people who support it, and also the officials taking part in this process. There will be presented strategies with the help of which those people explain the aim of the re/building process and their commitment into it. Conclusions will be presented on the basis of a series of individual in-depth interviews carried out at the turn of 2012 and 2013.

## Use and Reuse of Cultural Heritage

Sarah Siciliano, University of Salento | [sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it](mailto:sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it)

This poster aims to offer some cues of meant reflection on historical and the function that the cultural assets assume today in the public sphere. Our paradigm of reference will not be the history of “cultural heritage” – meant like “every object having testimony civilization value”-, but its process of induced from the reuse and accelerated continuous re - creation from the use of the mass media in the modern world. The reconstructed, given back cultural heritage, comes translate in a singular and unknown experience. The cultural property

therefore will be examined like our dress, meant like habit: in the measure in which the cultural heritage becomes our inner dress, it is our way to make experience of the truth, to mean it, to put it in scene, to communicate it. We will watch to the cultural heritage like bridge in order to strengthen the identity and the national culture against the standardization induced from the globalization. In this process, the new cultural heritage generated from its re -use becomes glocal, exceeding every possible dichotomy.

## Cultural Change in Past Remembering: the 50th Anniversary of the Berlin Wall's Construction

Barbara Grüning, University of Bologna | [babsi.gruening@gmail.com](mailto:babsi.gruening@gmail.com)

In the last years commemorative events are losing their institutional character becoming objects of interest for several social actors who aim at participating in memory decision-making processes. This transformation process arises two questions: what kind of social ties commemorative events represent or create and what kind of public memory they shape. With respect to these issues the commemoration of the 50th anniversary of the Berlin Wall's building is emblematic for the current difficulties of constructing a shared identity in Germany after 40 years of division. The empirical research has been carried out in May and August 2011 and it is based on the textual analysis of more of 15 exhibitions as well as on the participant observation of three commemorative events. To illustrate my case study I display a typology based on four types of

memory processes - ritualization, historization, marketization and routinization - related to four kinds of collective identity - nationalistic, constitutional, touristic and urban - which are materially and symbolically inscribed or performed in four kinds of memory places: traditional commemorative places, institutional meeting places, tourism places and places of everyday life. Thus, core of the analysis is the reciprocal influence among memory places, as structures of stored cultural meanings, and memory spaces, formed by interweaving commemorative with cultural and spatial practices. The aim is to show how, compared to the hegemonic way of remembering the German recent past, in this case the focus shifted from the GDR-State narrative and the cultural trauma paradigm to the frame of everyday life in both East and West Berlin.

## c10RN07 - Sociology of Culture 3

Chair(s): Mark Jacobs (George Mason University)

### Internal Goods and the Social Worlds of Music

Wendy Bottero, University of Manchester | [wendy.bottero@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:wendy.bottero@manchester.ac.uk)

Nick Crossley, University of Manchester | [nicholas.crossley@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:nicholas.crossley@manchester.ac.uk)

It is an intriguing fact about musical worlds that their participants often attach value to practices, distinctions and knowledge which often enjoy little or no value outside of them, and that, in some cases, this discrepancy is itself a source of delight for participants.

Taking in a consideration of both positional and internal goods, this presentation discusses why this might be. What is the basis of the value and pleasure that participants derive from participation in music worlds?

## Emancipation of the Individual and the Demise of Cultural Policy

Andries van den Broek, Netherlands Institute for Social Research | [a.van.den.broek@scp.nl](mailto:a.van.den.broek@scp.nl)

Emancipation or empowerment of the individual is generally considered to be among the achievements of western civilization. For culture, however, it is not all good news. On the one hand, there are little or no legal restrictions as to what artists are able to do. On the other hand, culture lost its special place of respectedness. Culture's pedestal was eroded. For citizens, culture now is just one among the many other possible leisure time pursuits. At least in The Netherlands, this has eroded the by definition somewhat paternalistic backbone of cultural policy. In the rhetoric of individualism, there is precious little that government ought to do in terms of supporting cultural supply for which there is no

demand. This rhetoric has penetrated political thinking about culture in The Netherlands across the board, be it openly (populists and liberals) or implicitly (most other parties, including main stream social-democratic party). Rather than the current financial crisis, it is this emancipation of the individual, or at least the rhetoric in that terms, that is at the heart of the current shift in cultural policy. Without challenging that rhetoric, this is not likely to change. It is as yet unclear, however, who is going to challenge that rhetoric how. The argument will be supported by references to policy documents, political party programs and survey data on how the population feels about these issues.

## Adorno's Theory of the Culture Industry as Dialectical Cultural Theory

Simo Pieniniemi, University of Tampere | [simo.pieniniemi@uta.fi](mailto:simo.pieniniemi@uta.fi)

Even though Theodor W. Adorno's theory of the culture industry is widely discussed among the scholars, one of its aspects is not usually recognized – its roots in Adorno's dialectical thinking. Consequently, Adorno's theory is usually defined as a critique of commercialized media culture. The aim of the presentation is to attest that, if contextualized in Adorno's conception of dialectic, it can also be seen as dialectical cultural theory. Since dialectic is too vast a subject to be treated in detail – its history extends back to ancient Greek – in the presentation it will be defined as a thought mode paying particular attention to different kind of dualisms, oppositions, and contradictions. In order to highlight the dialectical undertone of Adorno's theory, I will distinguish three dialectical thought operations

that Adorno applies in his writings on the culture industry. In the first operation the usual problem comprises of an asymmetrical dualism between a central and a marginal phenomenon. It is resolved by introducing a third term that encompasses both of the opposites, thus effacing the opposition. The second operation focuses on a single entity, and it results in an equally dialectical insight. It maintains that the entity is deeply contradictory and therefore we need two opposing definitions to grasp its nature. In the third operation we face a contradiction between two equally strong propositions or entities. This time the typical conclusion is that both of the alternatives are actually false and no third option is available.

## 11\_07JS28 - Sports and Culture: Participation Alike?

Chair(s): Koen Breedveld (WHJ Mulier Instituut, the Netherlands)

### Practicing, Visiting and Following; Differences in Participation in Sports and Culture.

Annet Tiessen-Raaphorst, Netherlands Institute for Social Research | [a.tiessen-raaphorst@scp.nl](mailto:a.tiessen-raaphorst@scp.nl)

Andries van den Broek, Netherlands Institute for Social Research | [a.van.den.broek@scp.nl](mailto:a.van.den.broek@scp.nl)

Cultural participation and sports participation have much in common. Both culture and sports can be enjoyed as visitor or spectator, both either by going to venues where arts and sports can be seen or through the use of media. Both can also be actively practiced for leisure, in which case one is either an amateur artist or an amateur sportsperson, if not both. Not all within the population engage in all leisure activities, and not all segments within the population do so in equal measure. This paper sketches and compares cultural participation and sports participation in The

Netherlands, based on brand new data that were collected in autumn/winter 2012/2013. It compares levels in participation (do as many people take part in sports practices as in cultural practices, or vice versa?) as well as patterns in participation (to what extent are these practices related to such characteristics as age, gender, educational attainment). The paper also addresses to what extent and by whom cultural participation and sports participation are combined at the individual level.

### Athletics and Aesthetics: on Differences and Similarities between Sport and Culture

Koen Breedveld, Mulier Instituut | [k.breedveld@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:k.breedveld@mulierinstituut.nl)

Judging by some of the media-stereotypes, those with an interest in sports (the athletic ones) generally are rather different, and in fact quite the opposite, from those that are primarily interested in culture (the aesthetic ones). But how correct is that image? To draw attention and to send a clear message, mass-media have no choice but to blow up stereotypes. Real life though, is never in black and white, but rather in (fifty?) shades of grey. In this paper, we will analyze both the worlds of culture and of sports, to explore to what extent and in what ways both worlds are in fact, quite similar. Relying on a combination of empirical data, literature-study and media-analyses, we will argue that sports and culture have much in common, on quite a number of levels

(historically, politically, economically, culturally and socially). Both rely heavily on government support and face similar difficulties in attracting new audiences, esp. amidst the lower social classes. From thereon, we will turn to two influential changes in society, the rise of an 'experience economy' and the advent of a 'multi-cultural society'. We will show how these developments offer new opportunities for both worlds, and at the same time, pose formidable challenges. At no point in time were there so many other possibilities, temptations for people to invest their precious time in. In addition, the experience economy draws the two closer to each other as they have ever been. In order to maintain levels of participation and interest from the crowds, a

common strategy, a sharing of expertise is called for, and an acknowledgment that in fact

sports and culture are more alike than the media suggests us.

## **Cultural Capital, Family and Sports: Intergenerational Reproduction of Leisure Sports in Context of High-Brow Culture Activities**

Ondřej Špaček, Charles University, Prague | [ondrej.spacek@fhs.cuni.cz](mailto:ondrej.spacek@fhs.cuni.cz)

Empirical studies of social differentiation of leisure sports participation show its profound similarities with culture activities (e. g. Stempel 2005, Warde 2006). Intergenerational transmission of leisure patterns between parents and children (see e. g. Engström 2008) could be understood as a key mechanism capable of uncovering the nature of this relationship. In this context, a question arises whether the connection between sports and high-brow cultural participation stems from an actual position in a social space (i. e. Bourdieu's class homology), from class-based habitus acquired during the childhood

(Bourdieu 1984) or whether it is the result of a reproduction of autonomous family leisure cultures (see Birchwood 2008). A structural equation model will be applied on a recent representative survey data of the adult Czech population (dataset TSSM 2009). Different models of intergenerational transmission of sports participation will be assessed in the context of respondent's past and present social position and the participation in high-brow cultural activities. The study will discuss the role of the family milieu in the relation of sports and culture activities.

## **RN07 - Poster Session**

### **The Relation of Culture and Events: the Role of Meanings and Cultural Autonomy**

Gábor Oláh, Masaryk University, Brno | [olah@fss.muni.cz](mailto:olah@fss.muni.cz)

There is an interdisciplinary interest focusing to the study of event. Number of fields try to find the definition of event and its boundaries, there are efforts to find out the event's role in history, it's role in the life of individuals and collectivities, to interpret the effect of events on states, nations and societies. In this presentation I would like to focus on the relation of event and culture, and discuss the questions of how does the public know events, what is the role of meanings of events and how the meanings are made. I argue that through meanings and meaning making is possible to

understand events but the acceptance of an event is determined by cultural structures and relative autonomy of culture. I would like to approach the relation of event and culture from a cultural sociological perspective by putting effort to the role of relative autonomy of culture in and out of events. I focus to the process of meaning making during and after event by asking when is an event extraordinary and how this label is determined by culture. On the meaning depends the acceptance and interpretation of an event.

## RN08 - Disaster, Conflict and Social Crisis

### 01JS06JS08 - The Eurozone Crisis as an Opportunity: Structural Changes within the Member States of the Eurozone and the European Union

Chair(s): Laura Horn (Roskilde University), Nicholas Petropoulos (formerly of the Pedagogical Institute of Greece)

#### Disciplining Southern Europe from Outside and from Within: Italy and Spain in Comparative Perspective.

Monica Clua-Losada, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona | [monica.clua@upf.edu](mailto:monica.clua@upf.edu)

Davide Bradanini, IMT Advanced Studies Institute, Lucca | [davidebrad@hotmail.com](mailto:davidebrad@hotmail.com)

The paper analyses the historical roots of crisis management and resistance in Italy and Spain. The two processes are compared through the lens of uneven and combined development of European capitalism. The contemporary historical development of the two largest Southern European economies - despite important differences - can be understood by a similar logic of transformismo, which has expressed itself in a form of management of class struggle characterised by a regressive fiscal system, an uneven internal development, and an underdeveloped and clientelistic welfare state. Politically, this has been reinforced by reactionary tendencies of the

ruling class combined with a logic of exclusion of working class parties and social movements. The present crisis manifests itself as an attempt both from outside and from within to intensify the neoliberal transformation of the state/society nexus while further delegitimising the redistributive function of the state. Furthermore, the crisis has enhanced the role of technocratic discourses and practices on the one hand, as well as an anti-political discourse at the level of the popular common sense, whilst deeply transforming the two political economies and further weakening the role of organised labour.

#### Erosion or Transformation of the Austrian Model in the Crisis

Roland Atzmüller, JKU, Johannes Kepler University, Linz | [roland.atzmueller@jku.at](mailto:roland.atzmueller@jku.at)

Austria fared quite well in the current crisis as it belongs to those countries in Europe with a considerable trade surplus. Nevertheless, the recent crisis and its effects on the labour market put the Austrian regime of Active Labour Market Policies (ALMP) to the test and sparked off a range of activities by the government, the social partners and the Public Employment Service (PES). Measures to secure employment (short-time work, etc) and

enhance human resources stood in the foreground policies to tackle the crisis. Furthermore, the connection of job-protecting measures with training programmes and the expansion of re- and upskilling measures were implemented to even use the crisis to support structural change. Nevertheless, the interplay between developments on the labour market in general and these strategies revealed that the Austrian ALMP-regime increasingly serves to

regulate a segmented labour market based on precarious forms of employment, which were extensively used by companies as a buffer in the crisis, through a polarised ensemble of programmes and measures. Thus, through an expanded set of activation measures and disciplinary devices provided by the PES a docile workforce is secured when the economy

takes off again. The paper will conclude with some considerations whether these developments can be interpreted as a slow erosion of the so-called Austrian model of coordinated capitalism linked to a conservative welfare model or rather a transformation towards some kind of workfarist investment state.

## Crisis as an Opportunity to Knock the State Out

**Branko Bembič**, University of Ljubljana | [Branko.Bembic@ff.uni-lj.si](mailto:Branko.Bembic@ff.uni-lj.si)

**Sašo Furlan**, Workers and Punk's University, Ljubljana | [sasofurlan@hotmail.com](mailto:sasofurlan@hotmail.com)

In the process of transition to capitalism, two elites emerged in Slovenia: the neoliberal (comprador) and the national bourgeoisie. In contrast to other transitional countries in Eastern Europe, the national bourgeoisie prevailed, but its success hinged upon political exchange between the state and the organised labour, which was in turn, due to its strong mobilisation at the outset of transition, able to influence considerably the process of building the institutional framework of the economy. The emerging neoliberal comprador elite on the other hand laid its hopes in 'exogenous shock' related to Slovenia's accession to the EU and EMU, which was expected to disrupt the established balance of power, but to no avail. The situation drastically changed with the eruption of the Eurozone crisis, which the comprador bourgeoisie immediately interpreted as an opportunity to annul the

achievements of organised labour. While austerity measures with significant cuts in welfare state and public sector were imposed to reduce the budget deficit, the liberal and right-wing coalition government relaxed the tax burden on corporations and individuals. Furthermore, although the banks in Slovenia are solvent (though in need of additional capital), a plan for bank rehabilitation involving a costly 'bad bank' was prepared; if enacted, this plan significantly add to the public debt and in turn increase the strain on the public sector and welfare state. It seems that the neoliberal comprador bourgeoisie, unable to defeat the organised labour in an open struggle, is trying to exacerbate the fiscal crisis in order to exhaust the state and make it unfit to function as a counterpart in the political exchange with the organised labour.

## 01JS08JS12 - Energy Futures: Emerging Conflicts, Impacts, Opportunities

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada), Matthias Gross (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### It's Not All About Consumption! The Nature of the Resource Matters More Than We Think

Debra Davidson, University of Alberta | [debra.davidson@ualberta.ca](mailto:debra.davidson@ualberta.ca)

Society's impact on earth's ecosystems due to energy use can increase even if consumption levels are held constant. This is so, because the effort required to turn natural resources into commodities depends on the condition of the resource, and that effort is directly correlated to ecological impact. As the richest, most accessible reserves become depleted,

effort increases, requiring continually escalating investments in environmental management. While historically this trend was primarily exhibited regionally, today the declining condition of many resources can be observed at the global level. I offer a brief discussion of this trend focusing on one of our most significant energy sectors: oil.

### Stabilizing Public and Political Boundaries: A Case Study of Udney's Community-Owned Wind Turbine.

Laurie Lee Robertson, University of Aberdeen | [r01llr0@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:r01llr0@abdn.ac.uk)

The Scottish Government widely promotes renewable energy technologies; indeed, a great deal of political capital has been expended on the promotion of wind energy technologies in their bid for political independence. Renewable energy, however, does not go undisputed and is routinely presented as a contentious issue by rival conservative politicians and journalists. These political controversies will no doubt influence the extent to which renewable energy technologies are deployed in Scotland. This paper considers the co-existence of political, technical, natural, and social factors of renewable energy arrangements. Based on participant observations of the Udney Community Turbine Trust (the first community

in Scotland to secure complete ownership of a wind turbine), I consider the strategies adopted by the Trust members in their bid to secure public support and overcome the effects of political controversies. These strategies, which attempt to stabilize the boundaries between the public and the political, are visible in Trust's assistance with community benefit projects, which are otherwise funded by local authorities. I will show the extent to which renewable energy technologies afford greater opportunities for public participation and highlight the instability of technical, social and political arrangements. The Trust's attempts to stabilize public and political boundaries are never fully achieved, but rather, requires continual effort.



## Public Engagement with Energy Futures: Risk, Uncertainty and Ambivalence

Catherine Butler, Cardiff University | [butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk)

Karen A Parkhill, Cardiff University | [parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk)

Nick F Pidgeon, Cardiff University | [pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk)

With issues of climate change, environmental degradation, resource scarcity and access to energy, come imperatives to transform energy systems and, in doing so, create alternative energy futures to those already in the making. In this context, new forms of energy supply, such as renewable sources or shale gas, are being developed along with differently configured systems of energy provisioning (e.g. toward more decentralised forms of supply). As these changes unfold an important set of questions arise around how publics are engaging, characterising, and responding to the risks and uncertainties associated with new forms of energy supply. In this paper, we draw on public deliberative workshops about UK whole energy system transformations to examine the ways that the riskiness of

emerging supply side options (e.g. biofuels, carbon capture and storage, wind, micro-generation) is currently being formulated. We show how public concerns are connected not only to technological and ecological risks but to those that can be characterised as being more social, for example, threats to finances or personal identity. Moreover, we offer important insights into how perspectives on the risks and benefits associated with different forms of new energy supply are formulated when located as part of a whole system. The analysis draws centrally on concepts of risk, uncertainty and ambivalence (e.g. see Kearnes and Wynne, 2007) for interpreting our findings and for exploring how new energy systems configurations might be contested, challenged or recreated.

## 01RN08 - Social Crisis, Poverty and Social Inequality in Times of Austerity

Chair(s): Dionyssis Balourdos (National Centre for Social Research, Athens), Joanna Tsiganou (National Centre for Social Research, Athens)

### Economic Crises and Crime

Joanna Tsiganou, National Centre for Social Research | [jtsiganou@ekke.gr](mailto:jtsiganou@ekke.gr)

Many crime and economy specialists, political analysts and media commentators have much too often insisted on the strong relationship between economic crises and the volume of crime. In the proposed paper I intend to show that the relationship between economic crises and levels of criminality needs further empirical verification. The data available suggest that although the volume of "street crime" (that is mainly, thefts, burglaries and

robberies) seems to increase in the middle of financial crises at an international level, strong empirical evidence to prove the linear or the causal character of the above mentioned relationship is missing. On the contrary the Greek experience suggests that economic crises alone cannot "improve" the volume of crime, because criminal behavior has mainly moral that is cultural connotations as well. Although Greece is undergoing one of the

major economic crises in its history for the past 3-4 years, criminal activity or law offending behavior does not unquestionably resort from economic parameters alone.

Neither the increased poverty has “produced” more crime, nor does the country live in a state of violence and anomic chaos.

## Individualization and Poverty over Time: the Italian Case (1985-2011)

Ferruccio Biolcati-Rinaldi, University of Milan | [ferruccio.biolcati@unimi.it](mailto:ferruccio.biolcati@unimi.it)

Simone Sarti, University of Milan | [simone.sarti@unimi.it](mailto:simone.sarti@unimi.it)

In the last few years much of the sociological debate has focused on individualization theory, especially on Beck’s risk society version. According to this theory, contemporary social change is interpreted as a rebalancing of the relationship between agency and structure, where the first is gaining ground on the second. Individualization theory has found hospitality in many fields of study (voting behavior, consumption behavior, etc.). Although much of such a debate has a theoretical character, there have been some attempts to assess empirically individualization theory. As far as poverty is concerned, some authors supporting the individualization theory have developed empirical analyses highlighting the role played by agency variables, especially by life course variables. Other authors supporting the stratification theory have

developed empirical analyses contrasting agency and structural variables. Both these approaches focus on short observation windows while it is necessary to consider a long period to assess the core of the individualization theory. Our approach assesses the change (rather than the stability) of the individual-level relationship between structures (occupational classes, education, etc.) and poverty over a long time period. This changing-parameter model is implemented through multilevel modeling with families at level one and years at level two. The analysis focuses on the Italian case and it is based on data from the Family Expenditure Survey collected by the Italian Statistical Institute (Istat). It covers the period from 1985 to 2011. The results support the stability of the relationship between structures and poverty.

## The Identity of Excluded in Times of Fiscal Austerity in Greece: Perception and Experience of Discrimination in Employment

Katerina N. Iliou, National Centre for Social Research | [kiliou@ekke.gr](mailto:kiliou@ekke.gr)

Economic crisis in Eurozone set Greece in the center of international interest as far as economic breakdown and social unrest is concerned. Unemployment trends outline a pessimist ground for present and future workforce. 23.1% of Greek people are officially recorded as unemployed, while millions express inability to cover basic needs in everyday life. Implementation of fiscal austerity policies and enforcement of overwhelming taxation measures contribute to a greater risk of poverty (21.4%). Old and new social groups

appear to cope with exaggerated inequalities in the field of employment. This paper presents results of a survey conducted by the National Centre for Social Research in collaboration with the “Manpower Employment Organization” during 2012. We focus on two distinct groups: members of vulnerable groups and general population. We examine how these groups perceive discrimination in general and experience discrimination in personal level. Analysis examines the following research question: Is discrimination at work a matter of:

a) problematic groups (being member of a devalued social group), b) problematic conditions (such as personal socio-economic conditions, qualifications), c) problematic processes (such as field of employment, social security fund etc.)? Findings focus on inequalities in times of socio-economic uncertainty and withdrawal of welfare state

from major fields of social policy. Perceived social threat and personal experience on discrimination at work facilitates understanding the construction of devalued identities by members of (old and new) groups at risk of social exclusion and poverty. Therefore, lead to basic ideas for innovative social policy in contemporary society.

## 02JS08JS12 - Energy Futures: Emerging Conflicts, Impacts, Opportunities

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada), Matthias Gross (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### Negotiating the Future of International Peace (or War) under Conditions of Natural Resource Scarcity and Global Climate Change

Tracey G. Skillington, University College, Cork | [t.skillington@ucc.ie](mailto:t.skillington@ucc.ie)

This paper offers a critical assessment of how inclinations towards democratic peace can be maintained within the international community as competition between states for diminishing stocks of natural resource reserves grows evermore intense. Implicit in recent policy discourse on the security implications of climate change is the notion that war, in certain circumstances, is a legitimate response to threats to a community's resource reserves and given the inevitability of shortages amongst many climate vulnerable states in the future, highly likely. This paper examines the 'uncomfortable paradox' (Beck 2008:131) that emerges alongside the institutionalization of a liberal democratic

regime that in principle supports global peace and solidarity under conditions of resource scarcity and growing climate adversity but in practice, offers legitimation occasionally to its opposite – war. From a critical normative perspective, the notion that resource-led conflict can be considered 'just' or even 'inevitable' is objectionable. Ultimately, it is a regressive form of liberalism that allows a war mentality to condition how universal principles of freedom, justice and self-determination are applied to issues of resource distribution in this age of climate adversity when global cooperation is a prerequisite for humanity's long-term survival.

### Localized Global Energy Dilemmas

Karin Edberg, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [karin.edberg@sh.se](mailto:karin.edberg@sh.se)

The paper's overall intention is to discuss how the global energy dilemma can be understood from a local perspective. More specifically, the interest is how energy challenges facing the

Swedish welfare state and the Baltic Sea Region are translated into local opportunities and risks, and how energy projects are normalized and legitimized locally. An

increased global energy demand, ambitions to decrease the use of traditional fossil fuels and anxiety of climate change all augment the creation of new energy infrastructures. The variety of facilities is vast just as the narratives surrounding them on global, regional and national scales, just as on the local scale where they are placed. Interviews and observations have been conducted in a Swedish community with a dual identity as concurrently industrial energy intense and a popular tourist area. A number of energy related projects will, or have recently, established in the area: a transnational project shipped and stored pipes there during the construction phase of the Nord Stream natural

gas pipeline and a wind energy park is planned in the vicinity. Since energy infrastructures are part of other structures and surrounded by social arrangements cultural norms, common knowledge and local identity have implications for the outcome of the technology at hand, just as on the understanding of the benefits and risks it will imply. New energy infrastructure is often controversial as projects can be understood as simultaneously a risk and an opportunity in terms of energy security, environment, cultural values and economy. How the different notions connected to the energy types on national and regional scale are mirrored locally, and the role of local identity are thus in focus.

## **When the Wind Does Not Make Noise: the Peaceful Experience of a Renewable Community.**

**Ivano Scotti**, University 'Federico II' of Naples | [ivano.scotti@gmail.com](mailto:ivano.scotti@gmail.com)

**Dario Minervini**, University 'Federico II' of Naples | [dario.minervini@unina.it](mailto:dario.minervini@unina.it)

In the last few years an increasing amount of resources have been invested in Southern Italy in the renewable energy, particularly wind farms and solar power plants. This represents one of the main pillars of Italian ecological modernization. Frequently these plants are plagued by political and technical controversies. Previous researches have shown that these conflicts are frequently the result of the absence of engagement of the local community in the decision-making process. Furthermore, the argument of the opponents is based mainly on issues of energy and environmental injustice, such as the degradation on the natural integrity and the depreciation of the real estate as well as potential health risks. Nevertheless, there are also some non-conflictual cases in the green

energy process. The social disputes, in fact, do not seem to occur in the case of small plants owned by local citizens or in the Municipally-owned green energy facilities. In these socio-technical configurations the energy issue seems connected to more equitable solutions in terms of common local advantage. However, these socio-technical assemblages are still poorly investigated. The purpose of this paper is to explore in depth one of these experiences, in which a local community was involved in the settlement of small renewable facilities. In particular the case of Sasso di Castalda, a small mountain municipality in Southern Italy, is analyzed. In this paper, we adopt a narrative approach to illustrate how ecological modernization was peacefully translated into practice in this experience.

## 02RN08 - Crisis Informatics

Chair(s): Antti Silvast (University of Helsinki), Nina Blom Andersen (Roskilde University)

### Late Modernity Disasters in on-line Extraordinary Contexts. An Overview on L'Aquila Earthquake and the Use of Social Platforms

Manuela Farinosi, University of Udine | [manuela.farinosi@uniud.it](mailto:manuela.farinosi@uniud.it)

Alessandra Micalizzi, Libera Università di Lingue e Comunicazione IULM, Milan | [Alessandra.Micalizzi@iulm.it](mailto:Alessandra.Micalizzi@iulm.it)

Nowadays digital media play a crucial role in any event, both locally and internationally, but there is little systematic research about what role they play in extraordinary contexts, such as earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, etc.. Natural disasters are never a private matter. They represent an individual and collective extra-ordinary experience that threatens the community's cohesion and the whole social system. How people use digital media and, in particular, social platforms during disasters? How the Net can support communities affected by a disaster and contribute to build resilience?

Starting from an overview of the main empirical researches already realized, in this contribution we 1) map the main online grassroots initiatives emerged after the 2009 L'Aquila earthquake (Italy); 2) investigate the role of the Net in managing the participation and the processing of trauma and memory linked with the disaster; 3) present an interpretative model that helps to synthesize the main functions of the web and their implications in constructing a new approach to study the natural disaster from a communicative and sociological perspective.

### Risk Communication and Social Media: Are we Ready?

Beneito-Montagut Roser, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya | [r.beneito-montagut@aston.ac.uk](mailto:r.beneito-montagut@aston.ac.uk)

Shaw Duncan, Warwick University | [duncan.shaw@wbs.ac.uk](mailto:duncan.shaw@wbs.ac.uk)

Anson Susan, Aston University | [s.c.anson@aston.ac.uk](mailto:s.c.anson@aston.ac.uk)

Brewster Christopher, Aston University | [c.a.brewster@aston.ac.uk](mailto:c.a.brewster@aston.ac.uk)

The possibility of crowdsourced information, multi-geographical and multi-organisational information flows during emergencies and crisis provided by social media is facing emergency managers with new communication challenges and opportunities. Building on the literature about risk communication and social media and based on interviews with experts from six European countries this article explores how governmental agencies are using social media in emergency situations. The research gives answer to which risk communication functions do SM support. Risk

communication has used traditional media (TV, news papers, radio) to communicate with the public. The public is massively using social media, and social media allows a two-way communication between agencies and public, and across agencies. Today it is difficult for authorities to be the first informer as there is always somebody with a mobile phone ready to take a picture and tweet it. When communities are at risk disorganised behaviour can take place, and rumours spread through the internet quick and easily. Besides, people, or other stakeholders, can feel excluded from

decisions that affect them if agencies do not provide them a mechanism and framework within which they can articulate their concerns. By scrutinizing how these organisations are using, or not, social media the paper contributes to the research on risk communication, specifically to the approach

that promotes risk communication as a two-way process in which both 'expert' and 'lay' perspectives should inform each other. Social media appears to have engendered new paradigms of public engagement and communication across agencies.

## Social Media and Natural Disasters: Mapping Information Spread and Influence Dynamics during the Emilia 2012 Earthquake

**Francesca Comunello**, Sapienza Università di Roma | [francesca.comunello@uniroma1.it](mailto:francesca.comunello@uniroma1.it)

**Emanuele Casarotti**, Istituto Nazionale di Geofisica e Vulcanologia (INGV) | [emanuele.casarotti@gmail.com](mailto:emanuele.casarotti@gmail.com)

**Valentino Lauciani**, Istituto Nazionale di Geofisica e Vulcanologia (INGV) | [valentino.lauciani@ingv.it](mailto:valentino.lauciani@ingv.it)

**Lorenza Parisi**, Sapienza Università di Roma | [lorenza.parisi@gmail.com](mailto:lorenza.parisi@gmail.com)

Social media have served as a powerful tool for emergency management and disaster relief in many recent emergency situations, in particular natural disasters. The huge number of messages and interactions generated on social media during emergencies, moreover, constitute an unprecedented source for understanding the specific communication patterns taking place on social media, with regard to information spread and influence dynamics. The goal of this paper is to analyze the role of social media during natural disasters: we present the results of an analysis of the dataset of the whole geolocalized tweets with hashtag #terremoto (=earthquake) that can be related to the 20/5/12 earthquake in Emilia, Italy (the tweets have been extracted in real-time by INGV). We will adopt a multidisciplinary framework, integrating a sociology and communication perspective with

insights from geophysics (with regard to seismological parameters and to citizen-generated information about the earthquake effects collected by INGV). Our research goals include: - providing a quantitative account of Twitter activity, including tweet volume over time, distribution of activity across users, etc. and exploring: - information spread and patterns of influence - the interactions between citizen-generated information and institutional information - uses and gratifications related to Twitter usage both by directly affected populations and by the general Italian public. Our research integrates quantitative and qualitative methods. The quantitative side includes automated data analysis and activity metrics; social network analysis; content analysis. Such quantitative methods are integrated with a qualitative tweet analysis (drawing a sample from the dataset).

## Models of Governmental Crisis Communications and Information Management

**Elena Gryzunova**, MGIMO-University | [mail2.elena@mail.ru](mailto:mail2.elena@mail.ru)

The research represents comparative analysis of different governmental models of crisis communications and information management

ranged from the least effective to the most effective one. 1) Information blockage, external communication withdrawal, hierarchical

internal communication. 2) Information manipulation, one-way external communication, hierarchical internal communication. 3) Information management, external communication with feedback, combination of hierarchical and network internal communication. 4) Knowledge management; network participatory communications; overlap of external and internal communications. The empirical part is represented by case studies that match the above models. The author's theoretical approach to crisis management is based on sociological theories enriched by other related social sciences and multidisciplinary concepts

of complementarity, synergy and complexity. Crisis is described as an ambivalent social phenomenon which is at the same time subjective and objective, constructive and destructive, a point of bifurcation and a process. That is why both functionalist and interpretive sociological paradigms are applied to crisis management. The theories used in the research are: structure functionalism, symbolic interactionism, phenomenology, sociology of knowledge, sociolinguistics, theory of social change (Sztompka), cultural sociology (Alexander), communication theory of power, and theory of informational society (Castells).

### **03RN08 - Voluntary Service and Natural Disaster: toward a Relational Approach**

Chair(s): Barbara Lucini (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Marco Lombardi (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano)

#### **Voluntary Engagement in a Civil Security System. The Czech and Polish Cases in the European Perspective**

Piotr Matczak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [matczak@amu.edu.pl](mailto:matczak@amu.edu.pl)

Vera-Karin Brazova, Charles University, Prague | [v.k.brazova@gmail.com](mailto:v.k.brazova@gmail.com)

Voluntary engagement in disaster management and relief has traditionally had fundamental role at the communities' level. The engagement of voluntary fire service, religious organisations etc. has substantially decreased in last 100 years due to professionalization of disaster management and the growing role of the state. Today, the variety of the voluntary engagement among the countries is large. In the paper, the Czech and Polish cases are presented in the European perspective. Not only do these two countries share a similar history, but also the threats they face tend to be of a similar nature (i.e. mostly natural disasters like floods and storms). Building on these similarities, the differences in the involvement of the civic sector are contrasted. In doing so, the paper

seeks to answer the following research question: What is the current niche of the voluntary service in the civil protection systems and what is its possible future evolution? Based on the analysis of reports, legislations and interviews with experts, the specificity of the voluntary engagement in a civil security system in these two (post-communist) countries is shown, vis-à-vis other European countries. Based on recent examples (e.g. the floods of 2002 which severely impacted both countries), the role of the non-governmental sector is shown, as well as the engagement of the general public. Following, the current trends of civic-state cooperation are discussed and the new initiatives are presented and the (enhancing and constraining) role of the government – in the times of the economic



crisis.

## Social Inclusion through Volunteering in the Time of the Crisis

**Yeva Perpek**, Hungarian Academy of Sciences - Corvinus University of Budapest | [perpek.eva@tk.mta.hu](mailto:perpek.eva@tk.mta.hu)

**Zsafia Bauer**, Hungarian Academy of Sciences - Corvinus University of Budapest | [bauer.zsafia@tk.mta.hu](mailto:bauer.zsafia@tk.mta.hu)

During times of social and economic crisis actors may experience elevated levels of alienation and social exclusion. While a large corpus of literature argues that volunteering may play an important role in community participation and empowerment (Henderson 2007, Putnam 1995), thus being an important factor in social inclusion especially in times of crisis, present paper argues that the situation may not be so self-evident and contextual effects play an important role. Within this study formal (helping via organization) and informal (helping directly) voluntary activity is examined from a comparative aspect, investigating which form enhances inclusive tendencies greater. According to our hypothesis formal volunteerism is the frame which fosters local development more effectively. The empirical evidences of the study are derived from both quantitative and qualitative data sources:

secondary analysis of two Hungarian representative surveys' data conducted in 1993 and 2004 and case studies conducted in 2011, researching civil guard organizations and neighborhood watch groups in diverse communities. The analysis of the representative data has confirmed that formal and informal volunteers are significantly different in three main dimensions: frequency of the activity, social status and motivations of the participants, and formal volunteering proved the more effective tool for inclusion through community participation. These findings appeared somewhat modified when looking at the results presented in the two case studies, highlighting that in the time of the present economic crisis this primacy of formal volunteering is less salient and informal volunteering can also serve as relevant and effective form towards inclusion.

## Boundary Practices at Incident Sites: Making Distinctions between Emergency Personnel and Volunteers

**Linda Kvarnlöf**, Mid Sweden University | [linda.kvarnlof@miun.se](mailto:linda.kvarnlof@miun.se)

**Roine Johansson**, Mid Sweden University | [roine.johansson@miun.se](mailto:roine.johansson@miun.se)

As pointed out in disaster sociology, the public converge at incident sites in times of disaster in order to offer their assistance to those in need. Many times, the public are the actual first responder as they arrive at incident sites before the emergency personnel. As we will show, this is just as much the case in times of emergencies such as road traffic accidents. Here, we have studied members of the public in terms of unaffiliated volunteers, i.e., people who just happen to arrive first on scene at road

traffic accidents. We argue that in order to understand the actions of volunteers we need to recognize the organizational context and the interaction between emergency personnel and volunteers. The aim of this article is to study how this interaction is structured by the emergency personnel's jurisdictional claims in terms of boundary practices. Based on interviews with emergency personnel as well as unaffiliated volunteers, our findings show that the interaction can be described in terms



of three different boundary practices: cordoning off, division of labour and conversation. The result shows that the emergency personnel's relationship to volunteers is ambivalent, as they are both seen as an uncertain element at the incident site in need of control and as a valuable source of

information. We believe that these results could be applied to other situations than road traffic accidents, and that the relationship between professionals and lay people is of great importance whether talking about emergencies, crisis or natural disasters.

## **The Added Value of Voluntary Service during Earthquakes Emergencies. Prevention, Action, Communication**

**Gaia Peruzzi**, Sapienza University, Rome | [gaia.peruzzi@uniroma1.it](mailto:gaia.peruzzi@uniroma1.it)

**Andrea Volterrani**, University Tor Vergata, Rome | [andrea.volterrani@uniroma2.it](mailto:andrea.volterrani@uniroma2.it)

What is the added value of voluntary work in the case of natural disasters? What are the functions of voluntary workers in collaboration with the Italian Civil Protection? What competences are made available by non-profit organizations? What are the specific contributions that are actually realized by free will and grounded on ethical values, that voluntary work organizations claim being their distinguishing trait? We will seek to answer these questions by means of a research path that will re-define the role of one of the oldest and most important Italian voluntary organizations, Anpas, in three critical situations: the earthquakes in L'Aquila and in the region of Emilia Romagna, and the seismic swarm of Pollino. Its prestige, dimension and the ever growing devotion to emergency work made this organization a protagonist of Italian civil protection. On the other hand, the

unpredictable and dangerous nature of earthquakes, and the seismic nature of the National territory, made these events a constant and emblematic reference in the communication of risk. The research strategy will integrate different qualitative actions, in the analysis of the processes of communication: 1) by reconstructing the social history of Anpas, examining archives and interviewing volunteers; 2) by laying out and analyzing the activities of the volunteers during the emergencies in L'Aquila and Emilia Romagna, as well as studying the evidences and interviewing privileged witnesses; 3) by analyzing the current prevention campaign of Pollino "Terremoto. Io non Rischio" [Earthquake. I do not risk]; 4) by analyzing the communication material issued by Anpas during and after the crisis.

## 04RN08 - Political Effects of Debt Crisis

Chair(s): Alberto Cotillo Pereira, Ariadna Rodriguez Teijeiro, Elvira Santiago Gomez

### Crisis, Convulsion and the Welfare State

Frances Fox Piven, City University of New York | [fpiven@hotmail.com](mailto:fpiven@hotmail.com)

Lorraine C. Minnite, Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey-Camden | [lcm130@camden.rutgers.edu](mailto:lcm130@camden.rutgers.edu)

Dramatic changes are occurring in poverty policy worldwide. In a number of the rich countries that were earlier the pioneers in creating the welfare state, social spending is under attack, and the buzzword is austerity. This is not only happening in beleaguered Greece and Spain, but to a lesser extent in other advanced post-industrial nations; it is on-going in the U.K. and the U.S., where cut-backs began years ago. On the other hand, a rash of new and expansive programs have been inaugurated in many countries in the southern hemisphere, the part of the world where we usually expect to find economic laggards, and if for no other reasons, policy laggards. Neither of these trends can be explained by dominant theories of welfare state development, including logic of industrialism, Marxist variants of that perspective, power

resources theory, or theories that emphasize the workings of “normal” politics and state-centric bureaucratic actors which largely focus on non-poor actors when they focus on actors at all. We think this is a mistake. We argue that policy reversals in the rich countries are owed to a neoliberal offensive, but also to the acquiescence or confusion of the less-well-off groups who are affected. At the same time, current trends suggest that the arguments advanced by Piven and Cloward and others that privilege the ‘politics of the poor’ and the role of disorder and dissensus in the development of poverty policy, are also incomplete. This paper will inventory the big shifts in poverty policy in the advanced and emerging economy nations of the West and global South, and assess the ‘weight of the poor’ in explaining these developments.

### Fighting Austerity Measures: Protecting Interests or Promoting Principles?

Marie Louise Damen, VU University, Amsterdam | [m.l.c.damen@vu.nl](mailto:m.l.c.damen@vu.nl)

Jacqueline van Stekelenburg, VU University, Amsterdam | [j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl](mailto:j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl)

Bert Klandermans, VU University, Amsterdam | [p.g.klandermans@vu.nl](mailto:p.g.klandermans@vu.nl)

The lengthening of the crisis and the seemingly inability of governments to reverse it, has raised citizens’ discontent with the performance of democratic representative institutions in general and politics in particular. In response, citizens of all walks of life

mobilize in opposition. This is vividly exemplified by dozens of anti-austerity demonstrations throughout Europe and movements as the Indignados and Occupy. Yet, social movement literature has shown over and over again that protesters –generally–feel political

efficacious, have faith in democracy and trust their political institutions. Is this also the case for participants in the recent anti-austerity protests? Are protesters only fighting the proximal austerity measures or also voicing their discontent with the performance of democratic institutions as a more distant goal? This is the question that interests us in this paper. In order to answer this question we compare participants in 19 anti-austerity demonstrations dispersed over seven European countries (Belgium, Italy, The Netherlands, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Sweden, and the U.K.) over the years 2009-

2012. We asked about their grievances, participation goals and their evaluation of politics (trust in institutions, political cynicism, satisfaction with the functioning of democracy). Demonstrations will be mapped in a two-dimensional space defined by the functioning of the economy (poor-well) and generalized trust in government (low-high). Depending on a demonstration's location in this two-dimensional space at the moment of the demonstration, we expect demonstrators to be more or less in opposition to the government and protecting their interests rather than promoting democratic principles.

## Eroded Ideologies? Institutional Confidence Crisis and Ideological Identification in Spain

**Cotillo Pereira Alberto**, Universidad de La Coruña | [acp@udc.es](mailto:acp@udc.es)

**Ariadna Rodríguez Teijeiro**, University of La Coruña | [ariadna@udc.es](mailto:ariadna@udc.es)

**Elvira Santiago Gómez**, Institute of Public Goods and Policies - Csic | [elvira.santiago@ccchs.csic.es](mailto:elvira.santiago@ccchs.csic.es)

Over recent years there has been an increase in political disaffection in terms of an authentic institutional confidence crisis in Spain. This confidence crisis has been particularly strong among those identified in the ideological left. This brings to suggest that the increase in political disaffection has produced, first of all, an increase in the mistrust in representative democratic institutions from those identified in the ideological left. This paper tries to deal with the analysis of the link between institutional confidence crisis and the

ideological self-positioning. It maintains that the ideological self-positioning is to some extent related to institutional confidence. This paper analyse to what extent institutional confidence crisis is related to ideological erosion in past years in Spain. The link between both parameters stems a specific feature of the usual scales of ideological self-positioning. They work more as expressions on the assessment of the political situation than as genuine scale measurement of ideological self-positioning.

## 05RN08 - The Social Impact of the Debt Crisis: Recent Trends on Poverty and Inequality across Europe. Causes, Consequences and Future Prospects

Chair(s): Ullberg Susann (CRISMART Nicholas Petropoulos)

### The Chronic Institutional Crisis of Greek Labour

George Tsobanoglou, University of the Aegean | [g.tsobanoglou@soc.aegean.gr](mailto:g.tsobanoglou@soc.aegean.gr)

Eirini Ioanna Vlachopoulou, University of the Aegean | [socd12054@soc.aegean.gr](mailto:socd12054@soc.aegean.gr)

The current crisis in Greece has brought to the surface the employment security aspect of the Greek “labour system”. The employment relationship seems to be embedded upon a bifurcated system whereby labour is separated institutionally in a) a secured salaried public sector and b) a private sector defined by precarious labour conditions that are characterised by the technical separation of work from its social security (pensions) relationship. The two systems have been coupled with separate health systems developing separately (current attempts to unify in process). The paper explores this situation that defines the organisation of the labour system in Greece whose politico-

administrative controls formulate a binary legal system (public/private) which does not allow for the emergence of the not-for-profit-law institutions. The “social” reproduction of private labour is based upon the formally established private and “commercialised” interests that practice “trade” in basic needs (health, education). As a result, communities rely on the family, the Church, self-help and ... out-migration. By focusing on this anachronistic and discriminatory system of political order for labour we may be able to unlock the reasons for the weakness of labour social economy organisations in Greece and the acute unemployment rates (the highest in the Eurozone).

### Minimum Income Schemes in Europe: Paying the Price?

Sarah Marchal, University of Antwerp | [sarah.marchal@ua.ac.be](mailto:sarah.marchal@ua.ac.be)

Ive Marx, University of Antwerp | [ive.marx@ua.ac.be](mailto:ive.marx@ua.ac.be)

Natascha Van Mechelen, University of Antwerp | [natascha.vanmechelen@ua.ac.be](mailto:natascha.vanmechelen@ua.ac.be)

This paper compares how European minimum income schemes for able-bodied working aged have fared during the crisis. In a first part of the paper, we analyze how the net disposable incomes of families relying on minimum income benefits have evolved in the period 2009-2012 in Portugal, Spain and Italy, as compared to trends in the other Eurozone countries. The standard simulations take account of changes in minimum income benefits and additional benefits such as housing allowances and supplements for

children. The focus is on the changed capacity of minimum income packages to protect against the risk of poverty. In the second part of the paper, we dig deeper into the crisis measures and reforms introduced in this period in the Southern European states. These countries were hit comparatively hard by the crisis, both in terms of the effect on their public finances as on their labour markets. Moreover, the social insurance systems that have provided a relatively well-functioning automatic stabilizer in other countries, such as

the unemployment insurance scheme, are often less generous, and focus on the insiders of the labour market. Finally, and most pertinent given our focus on minimum income schemes, these countries were relatively late and/or incomplete in the establishment of a final safety net for their working age population. The institutional changes and

reforms to the minimum income schemes are then compared to the changes that took place in the remainder of the EU countries. We focus on those countries that have undertaken structural reforms of their minimum income schemes since the onset of the crisis, and assess differences and commonalities of these reforms.

## Greece in Crisis: Testing Institutions and Social Trust 2002 -2010

**Antti Kouvo**, University of Eastern Finland | [anttikou@uef.fi](mailto:anttikou@uef.fi)

**Heikki Ervasti**, University of Turku | [heikki.ervasti@utu.fi](mailto:heikki.ervasti@utu.fi)

**Takis Venetoklis**, University of Turku | [ta\\_vene@yahoo.com](mailto:ta_vene@yahoo.com)

We investigate how the malfunctioning and trust deficit of public institutions associate with changes in interpersonal trust and ask whether these changes are similar in different groups of the population. Our hypothesis stems from the institution-centred theory. Conclusions in the accumulation of social trust are often based on cross-sectional data. Over time however, there is little empirical evidence of how a potential sharp deterioration of trustworthiness of public institutions effects social trust. In our analysis we use data from the European Social Survey for Greece and other 13 European countries during 2002-2010. During that period and compared to others, Greece gradually entered a much deeper economic and social crisis. And this, unfortunately, has lately deteriorated even

further. In the analysis of institutional change and attitudes, causal explanations are usually rather problematic. The comparison of the Greek case with other European countries nonetheless, provides us with a quasi experimental setting through which we can take positive steps towards more causal explanations. Matched against other European countries, for Greece our results indicate a sharp decline of trust in public institutions, but not yet a general decline of social trust as of 2010. We find however, differences in the variation among different subgroups of society over time. Thus, it seems that the collapse of institutional trustworthiness does not have an equal effect on the social trust of all citizens. In our paper, the theoretical and policy implications of the findings are also discussed.

## The Demographics of Poverty in Mediterranean countries

**Dionyssis Balourdos**, National Centre for Social Research | [dbalourdos@ekke.gr](mailto:dbalourdos@ekke.gr)

This presentation focuses on the interrelationships between family structure and poverty in selected Mediterranean countries (Greece, Spain, Portugal, Italy, Malta and Cyprus) and on how social policy can best address poverty in the family institution. For this purpose we use a typological approach, based on selected characteristics of family structure, involving the following dimensions:

sex of head, age, family size and composition, nationality, employment of family members, education and housing tenure. These dimensions are then used in a basically descriptive and comparative analysis based heavily on poverty and material deprivation indices, using data from the European Union Statistics on Income and Living Conditions (EU-SILC) for the period 2008-2011. In 2011, the

population at risk of poverty in the Mediterranean countries was well above the EU average. Women are one of the groups most vulnerable to poverty. This, among others, has to do with the fact that women still retain primary responsibility for home and family. The risk of poverty rate of households with dependent children and without members in employment has also risen significantly. Furthermore, immigrants, sole-parent, single parent and households with 2 dependent

children are of particular concern due to the high incidence of poverty. The risk of working poverty is very low among couples with either two full-time earners or one full- and one part-time, but rises substantially when there is just one earner. In response to increasing family poverty, it is recommended that governments should take active measures in order to ensure that employment is guaranteed for both parents.

## 06RN08 - Disaster Risk Techniques: Practices of Use, Critiques and Reinventions

Chair(s): Antti Silvast (University of Helsinki), Turo-Kimmo Lehtonen (University of Helsinki)

### Protecting the ‘Reasonably Maximally Exposed Individual’ at Yucca Mountain, Nevada: The First One Million Years

Vincent F Ialenti, Cornell University | [vfi2@cornell.edu](mailto:vfi2@cornell.edu)

This presentation examines the United States’ failed radioactive waste disposal efforts at Yucca Mountain, Nevada through the lens of some of the novel technical strategies it developed to simulate, to protect, or to otherwise influence societies imagined to inhabit the distant future. After a brief look at how human inclinations to know, to destroy, and to protect have become increasingly entangled with futures of radically extended duration, this talk zooms in on three specific instruments developed in the United States to effectuate nuclear waste risk governance and to ward off far future disasters: (a) oft-deployed technical modeling processes, (b) the imaginaries of science fiction, and (c) the ‘reasonably maximally exposed individual’ – premised on familiar individuations of liberal

personhood – that was defined as the legal standard according to which the high-level radioactive waste disposal regime as a whole was required to prove safety. The aim of this presentation is to unpack the ways in which these instruments have been selectively repurposed, reengineered, or reinvented to serve new ends adaptive to the Yucca Mountain Project’s uniquely long sighted ‘compliance horizons’ that stretched one million years into the future. The talk concludes with an analysis of what this failed radioactive waste management endeavor can reveal about novel epistemological, pragmatic, and ethical challenges to risk governance that may arise in zones of engagement with distant future societies, bodies, and environments.

## Risk Science and Governance as Pattern Recognition: Two Regulatory Struggles

Arho Toikka, University of Helsinki | [arho.toikka@helsinki.fi](mailto:arho.toikka@helsinki.fi)

Nina Honkela, University of Helsinki | [nina.honkela@helsinki.fi](mailto:nina.honkela@helsinki.fi)

Modern societies utilize complex risk governance frameworks to deal with risks of novel technologies. These frameworks are built on idealized views of science and scientific knowledge, where risk knowledge proceeds through formal, objective disciplinary procedures. These frameworks handle uncertainty as simple lack of knowledge and assume a strict split between facts and values, working on the assumption of a disinterested science. Many theorists have challenged these ideals and tried to draw a more realistic picture of the everyday actions of the scientist, including the distinctions between normal and post-normal science (Funtowicz & Ravetz 1994), Mode 1 and Mode 2 knowledge production (Gibbons et al. 1994), regulatory and research science (Jasanoff 1990) and science of certainty and science of wonder (Byers 2011). We use these distinctions to analyze the

operational frameworks scientists use in their argument. We use these theories to look at risk science and risk regulation in two case studies: carbon nanotubes and endocrine disruptors. Carbon nanotubes are known for their extraordinary strength and other useful properties, but also potential for asbestos-like toxicity. Endocrine disruptors are chemicals that can interfere with the hormone system in ways that cannot be calculated based on high-dose, short-time tests. In both cases, scientists are struggling to provide regulators with information. We argue that, first, the scientists are already operating within the new, post-normal, Mode 2, wonderful frameworks and, second, that embracing these frameworks openly does not undermine science but rather provides a more solid foundation for scientific knowledge that produces applicable material for risk regulation.

## Public Acceptability of Surveillance Oriented Security Technologies in the Era of Pre-Emptive Security: Towards a Democratization of Risk Management Strategies

Elvira Santiago Gómez, Institute of Public Goods and Policies - Csic | [elvira.santiago@cchs.csic.es](mailto:elvira.santiago@cchs.csic.es)

Sara Degli Esposti, Center for People and Organisations | [Sara.Degliesposti@open.ac.uk](mailto:Sara.Degliesposti@open.ac.uk)

Vincenzo Pavone, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas | [vincenzo.pavone@cchs.csic.es](mailto:vincenzo.pavone@cchs.csic.es)

Pre-emptive security nowadays constitutes the main framework behind new strategies to respond to security threats and human and natural disasters. This perspective based on deterrence or peace-building, emphasizes the necessity of envisioning and designing solutions enabling the anticipation and management of security risks. These technologies bring along with their implementation other risks, such as risks of

privacy infringement, discrimination, misuse, abuse of errors, which have often triggered public outcries and caused widespread anxieties among citizens. Thus, the same measures meant to foster human security, can make people feel insecure, vulnerable, and exposed. Despite being in contrast with what is envisioned in the Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union, wherein privacy and security are equally protected, this



outcome is perfectly in line with the master security narrative, where it is considered inevitable to trade privacy and liberty in exchange for security. Widely adopted as a policy benchmark in security policies, this trade-off between security and liberty has over-simplified citizen's assessment of Surveillance Oriented Security Technologies (SOSTs), producing a misleading interpretation of how citizens assess risks associated with the implementation of SOSTs. Drawing from

both the socio-cultural and psychometric approaches to risk analysis and the literature on public engagement in science and technology, this article proposes a new model to identify the factors influencing public acceptability of SOSTs. In the context of the FP7 funded SurPRISE project, this model will be empirically tested in 9 European countries through the "Citizen Summit" method, a participatory data gathering event that relies on a new mix-methods research design.

## Managing Insecurity: Risk Technologies and the Looping Effects of Welfare Production

**Turo-Kimmo Lehtonen**, University of Helsinki | [turo-kimmo.lehtonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:turo-kimmo.lehtonen@helsinki.fi)

**Mikko Jauho**, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [mikko.jauho@ncrc.fi](mailto:mikko.jauho@ncrc.fi)

**Jyri Liukko**, University of Helsinki | [jyri.liukko@helsinki.fi](mailto:jyri.liukko@helsinki.fi)

**Antti Silvast**, University of Helsinki | [antti.silvast@helsinki.fi](mailto:antti.silvast@helsinki.fi)

A key objective of the welfare state is the management and redistribution of risks related to various kinds of disasters. These include not only large scale natural catastrophes or infrastructure disruptions but also – and from the citizens' point of view, crucially – the personal disasters caused by poverty or ill health. This paper looks empirically at how the present scope of possibilities, offered by the welfare systems, is conditioned by the risk technologies which have been applied in creating these systems. We juxtapose three different domains of practice: first, the risk factor approach which dominates the current mode of governing public health; second, the role of private insurance in the management of household economy through insurance; and third, the relationship between electricity supply

breakdowns and the emerging security initiatives. The empirical case studies are based on historical research on particular sites of expertise in Finland. The paper makes two main points. First, we emphasize the looping effect of welfare production: the techniques with which welfare is operationalised and advanced – among them technologies of health care, insurance and electricity supply – strongly reshape the conceptions of welfare, ie the scope of possibilities regarding what could be done and what should be done for advancing welfare and well-being. Second, although the focus of our empirical work is on the techniques of controlling risk, we argue that the specific development of these techniques has constantly been related to the will to create positive conditions for well-being by utilizing and embracing risk.



## The Dark Side of Interaction in Sociotechnical Systems

**Chiara Bassetti**, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Roberta Ferrario**, Institute of Cognitive Science and Technology, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Emanuele Bottazzi**, Institute of Cognitive Science and Technology, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [bottazzi@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:bottazzi@loa.istc.cnr.it)

Interaction has a force of attraction that might be fatal. Person to person interaction may help in mitigating crises, but it can also pave the way to catastrophes. People prefer to maintain and sustain interpersonal interaction per se. This is crucial in Socio-technical systems where inter- and intra-organizational ends, goals, technological artefacts and other elements are in place. This contribution – a result of an interdisciplinary effort (sociology, philosophy and AI)– is mainly theoretical, and introduces the notion of Recognized Epistemic Field (REF), that is the field where interpersonally valid definitions of the situation are marked in interaction. A REF, basically, is a regarded-as-shared map of the ongoing interaction that allows coordination. The problem is that, in STSs, coordination has to be maintained also with the relevant elements of the system. Therefore, even at the detriment of interpersonal interaction per se, REF needs to be periodically double checked by participants, who should "resist", so to speak, the attraction of interaction. Moreover, given that we are dealing with the whole STS, we need each of its relevant elements to be able to contribute to the construction of a mutually recognized, valid definition of the situation. We think that this approach is a good way to consider communication and information management in crisis situations at its basic layer. Therefore, we shall propose a socio-ontological analysis of interaction and its potential impasses, and then we shall consider the implications dealing with crises in complex organizational contexts, also leveraging on the analysis of an actual case, that of Air France Flight 447 crash.

## 07RN08 - Material matters in Crisis, Conflict and Disaster

Chair(s): Ullberg Susann (CRISMART)

### Can Material Matters and Critique Be Dealt with at the Same Time? Discussion of Analytical Approaches

**Nina Blom Andersen**, Roskilde University | [ninablom@ruc.dk](mailto:ninablom@ruc.dk)

Material matters has to be dealt with in analysis of disasters, social crisis and conflicts since an important part of the unpredictability in these courses not only stems from human agency but as well from objects that are as well involved in complex webs of relations that shape the processes. Several theoretical traditions offer perspectives that take objects

into account even though they approach the understanding of how material relations shape social life differently. This presentation discusses how the research area on disaster, social crisis and conflict can benefit and be widened up from each of four traditions that cover a continuum of more or less radical involvement of materiality: Actor Network

Theory/ANT (e.g. Callon 1986) deals with materiality in the most radical way offering a framework where it is argued that symmetric analysis of human as well as non-human actants enriches an analysis. Post ANT (e.g. Mol 2002) distances itself from the ANT-tradition by focusing on the practices where humans and materiality are gathered instead of focusing on the relations between these actants. Working with Clarke's (2005) notion of

situational analysis as well as Practice Theory (e.g. Reckwitz 2002) materiality is as well offered a central place in the analysis though dimension of structural character are involved in contrary to both the ANT- and the Post ANT tradition. The four approaches will be outlined in relation to different cases, and each tradition's ability to deal with the question of critique will be discussed as well.

## Material Evidence as "Third Party" in Environmental Conflicts

**Aymeric Luneau**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, Paris | [Aymeric.luneau@gmail.com](mailto:Aymeric.luneau@gmail.com)

The main question which my paper deals with concerns the conditions in which conflicts are possible. In fact, it seems difficult to understand conflict or crisis, if we don't ask how they appear. I would like to demonstrate that "material evidence" plays a key part on the configurations of conflict. I will illustrate my proposal with the comparison between three environmental health problems that I'm analysing for PhD work: the controversy over the reality of the "Multiple Chemical syndrome", the use of perchloroethylene in laundries and the health impact of the pollution around the "Etang de berre", an industrial area near Marseilles. When individuals can't get material evidence to prove that the risks on their health are real, it becomes more difficult for actors to share a common definition of the environmental health problem, and disputes could shift to unproductive exchanges. My

observations are in accordance with the distinctions which Ernan McMullin draws between "controversy of fact" and "controversy of principle" (McMullin, 1987), or with the typology of Marcelo Dascal who opposes "dispute" to "discussion" (Dascal, 2010). Otherwise, in order for social conflict to exist, actors should pay attention to the arguments of opponents and respond to them. The conflictual process implies a challenge of power relations. Without proof of their pain, laypeople may not succeed in drawing the attention of public authorities. "Material evidence" embedded in conflict seems to introduce a mediation between actors, thus opening access to spaces of discussion. Therefore, I aim to suggest that "material matters", such as the money in economic relations (Simmel, 2009), could be a kind of third party (Simmel, 1999) in conflicts.

## Zooming In and Out: Social Impacts of Drone Action in Conflicts

**Valentin Rauer**, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [vrauer@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:vrauer@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

**Julian Junk**, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [julian.l.junk@gmail.com](mailto:julian.l.junk@gmail.com)

This paper focuses on the question how material objects like 'drones' shape public awareness during conflicts and discusses its consequences. A recently published study "Living under Drones" (2012) argues that the

increasing use of drones needs to go hand in hand with a better understanding of the social impacts of such acting objects. To address this research gap, the paper combines the public sphere with the practices of warfare and of

victimhood and discusses how these are influenced and transformed by objects in action. Drone practices are micro situations that are translated in a global macro-context. The paper introduces the concepts of “connections” and of “zooms” to analyze these impacts sociologically. We argue that the impact of drone action goes beyond lethal action, surveillance of large geographical spaces, and the permanence of existential threats in conflict regions. Drones have salient impact for the public in sending countries as

well. We argue that the newsworthiness in these sending countries is rather small, because there are “only” objects flying: soldiers, the pilots, are not “at war”, they are at war for eight hours, then “at home”. The cultural memory developed with a long history of making war and peace has no impact anymore. Instead we are confronted with hybrid objects of zooming between war and peace, militants and civilians and macroscopes and microscopes.

## Meanings of Materiality in Flash Flood Risk Management in Mexico

**Peter Simmons**, University of East Anglia | [p.simmons@uea.ac.uk](mailto:p.simmons@uea.ac.uk)

**Frida Guiza Valverde**, National Autonomous University of Mexico | [fnadiezda@gmail.com](mailto:fnadiezda@gmail.com)

Engineered barriers and other technologies are routinely used to reduce the risk of flash flood events. The role of these material artefacts has been examined from the perspective of functional performance but their social and cultural meanings and the effects that they produce have received less attention. This paper examines the significance of materiality in the context of a small community in Mexico that has experienced flash flooding of increasing intensity. It examines in particular the construction of a flood defence

barrier by local citizens and the use of management technologies such as flood risk maps by the local civil protection authorities and considers the role, meanings and functions of these artefacts within the socio-cultural contexts in which they are deployed. The paper highlights the ways in which these material objects are inscribed with meaning by political, economic, social and cultural processes that render them simultaneously functional and dysfunctional.

## 08RN08 - Change from the Margins? Gender and Social Inequality in the Wake of Disaster

Chair(s): Shelley Pacholok (University of British Columbia), Nina Blom Andersen (Roskilde University)

## Seeing the Change: Tools for Reading Shifts in Gender Relations in Disaster Contexts

**Christopher Lyon**, Independent Researcher | [chris.lyon77@gmail.com](mailto:chris.lyon77@gmail.com)

The idea that disasters may generate progressive shifts in gender relations raises many new questions about how these shifts

may occur. In particular, which theoretical or conceptual tools sensitive to the power, justice, complexity, and identity issues inherent in

gendered relationships are suitable for revealing these shifts? This paper proposes several emerging concepts from resilience and adaptation scholarship that hold promise as investigative tools. Empirical work in socialpsychology and social learning at individual and collective scales describes the processes by which people come to understand disasters and renegotiate their roles and identities in response. Social attractors are the different values or ideas around which social practices coalesce and help explain group

formation and resource allocation in response to change. Contrapuntal analysis accounts for the voices of both the marginalized and the privileged, understanding them as component parts of a whole, thereby allowing the social inequalities to be accounted for. Examples of these ideas are drawn from existing literature and explained in reference to their potential applicability for addressing the processes, complexity, and power relationships integral to progressive changes in gender relations in disaster contexts.

## Fighting (in) the Crisis: New Gender and Race Strategies in Greece

Alexandra Halkias, Panteion University, Athens | [halkiasa@otenet.gr](mailto:halkiasa@otenet.gr)

This talk presents part of a larger critical ethnographic project that examines some of the ways in which alterities are negotiated in the shifting terrain of Greece in the context of “the crisis” and the neo-colonial effort to “solve” the crisis. Taking “the crisis” as an opportunity to study how gendered subjectivities attempt to rearticulate the self, the assumption underlying the project is the belief that the trauma associated with rapid large scale economic change creates conditions that could yield new, and radical, forms of subjectification. I focus here on three sites of tension produced by the wide scale adoption of a rhetoric of crisis in Greece and the implementation of legal and state action that increasingly jeopardizes the wellbeing of all those residing in Greece, citizens and migrants alike. Discourse analysis of certain

fragments of public talk supports the argument that much of the intensity marking crisis-related government discourse and practice is connected to an implicit latent reading of the crisis as a sign of a related crisis in hegemonic masculinity. At the same time, however, I go on to argue that these sites of tension, revealing of a faltering of hegemonic masculinity, seem also to fuel alternative, competitive masculinities. The paper discusses evidence of disparate forms of these masculinities; from the explosion in male suicide rates, growing “anti-fascist” collectivities and glimmers of anarcho-feminist masculine formations, to the stark surge in support for the far right party Golden Dawn, characterized by blatantly racist, nationalist and sexist discourse in various forms.

## Earthquake for Women: Effects of Earthquakes on Lives of Women in Van, Turkey

Zeynep Beşpınar Karaoğlu, Marmara University, Istanbul | [zeynep.bespınarkaraoglu@gmail.com](mailto:zeynep.bespınarkaraoglu@gmail.com)

It is well argued in literature that effects of natural disasters on psychological and social lives of those who experience disasters heavily depend on socio-economic and class status, age, gender of those persons. Problems encountered by women during an upheaval

such as an earthquake, are very complex and multi-dimensional in societies where differentiation in gender roles have negative impact on social status of women. Level of development, together with specific features of the social fabric, affect the quality and depth of

problems, besides mechanisms of coping. Thus, earthquakes occurring in different regions of Turkey, shall have important differences in terms of their social consequences. Earthquakes occurred in Van in 2011 should be considered in the context of specific conditions of Van. Being one of the most problematic provinces of Turkey in terms of development indicators, Van also differs in terms of the Kurdish population and activity of Kurdish political movement. This “difference” affected the discourse and activities of the central authority, following the earthquakes. Moreover, tribe oriented traditional patterns,

which deepen social inequalities and bring multiple problems especially for women, maintain their validity. Regarding all these, this presentation focuses on the question “How have women in Van been affected by the earthquake?” and aims to reflect problems faced by women in region. The presentation is based on the qualitative field research carried out in Van between July-August 2012. A total of 32 in-depth interviews have been made with women of different socio-economic status, representatives of political parties and women associations in the region, civil servants and local journalists.

## **Gender Mainstreaming in Disaster Management - Opportunities and Challenges in Badakhshan, Afghanistan**

**Malashree Bhargava**, GIZ- DETA Project | [malashree\\_b@yahoo.com](mailto:malashree_b@yahoo.com)

**Sebastian Wigele**, GIZ- DETA Project | [sebastian.wigele@giz.de](mailto:sebastian.wigele@giz.de)

Gender mainstreaming into natural disaster management by public authorities has seen a challenging journey in Badakhshan, the Afghan province with by far the highest frequency of natural hazards in the country. However, post-2001 has brought a ray of hope due to international efforts and growing political interest for integration of gender aspects in disaster management policies and practices. Although women in rural areas have always been an invisible force of resilience and responders during disasters, their active participation in disaster management projects has been largely unheard of, often due to marginalisation in a predominantly patriarchal society. The global trends of climate change, environmental degradation, poverty combined with weak governance structures, lack of technical know-how and response capacity, political instability and a high dependency on

external aid are contributing to disaster vulnerability and the precarious gender situation. This paper will explore the interaction between the nascent Disaster Risk Management gender-mainstreaming policy guidelines being developed by Department of Women Affairs in Badakhshan, and its implementation within the socio-political context and structures in the province. The paper will identify challenges and opportunities for mainstreaming gender in policy and practice in rural and provincial Afghanistan. Combining a brief review of recent, theoretical literature on the topic with lessons learned by the authors in the field, its’ primary goal is to help streamlining respective development practices, and to become more cognisant of local realities. In turn, this might provide a valuable case study for gender streamlining in other countries, as well.

## Sexuality, Gender and Inequality: Shifting Social Relations in Post-Disaster Settings

Marcilyn A. Cianfarani, Royal Roads University | [marcilync@gmail.com](mailto:marcilync@gmail.com)

Shelley Pacholok, University of British Columbia | [shelley.pacholok@ubc.ca](mailto:shelley.pacholok@ubc.ca)

It is well-established that disasters reinforce social inequalities based on race, class, ethnicity and gender, but little is known about the experiences of lesbian, gay, bisexual, trans, queer and intersex (LGBTQI) people. A small body of recent research indicates that sexual minorities and gender variant individuals face discrimination during and after disasters but theoretical explanations for such discrimination are underdeveloped. Further, the tendency in the field of gender and sexuality studies to focus on the ways in which inequality is reproduced has foreclosed examinations of positive change. This paper discusses the findings from two exploratory studies that examine the disaster experiences of LGBTQI people, with a focus on their needs

and capacities and the extent to which disasters shift social relations within and beyond these communities. The results draw on survey data from 49 LGBTQI people in Toronto, Canada who experienced one or more disasters and from 6 interviews in New York City, USA with LGBTQI people who were affected by Hurricane Sandy. The findings suggest that disasters can both create possibilities for connections across social divides and exacerbate existing social tensions and inequalities. We conclude by discussing the broader theoretical implications for social change stemming from this work as well as the practical implications for those involved in disaster and emergency planning.

## 09RN08 - Open Session I: Disasters and Social Crises

Chair(s): Nina Blom Andersen (Roskilde University)

### From Perrow to Parsons: Social Theory, Organisations and Disaster Studies

Christopher Schlembach, Austrian Road Safety Board | [christopher.schlembach@univie.ac.at](mailto:christopher.schlembach@univie.ac.at)

In the 1980s Charles Perrow presented his highly influential idea that accidents are normal in organisations that are complex and tightly coupled. As a rejoinder to Perrow's pessimism, however, the theory of high reliability organisations (Karl Weick, Todd LaPorte etc.) argued that some organisations like nuclear power aircraft carriers, air traffic control systems avoid crisis and disaster, even under conditions of high technical and ecological risks. In this paper I want to go behind the positions of normal accident and high reliability theory, claiming that they can be integrated with the action frame of reference in

the tradition of Max Weber and Talcott Parsons. In *The Structure of Social Action* Parsons argued that since the 1930s societies in Europe evolved along a two-pronged structure of integrated or anomic social action. In modern type societies social action is integrated if the subjective meaning of social action is based on rationality and reciprocity of perspectives. But this structure can break down and regress into anomie, characterised by force and fraud, ritualism and charisma. I want to argue that this type of analysis could be used in order to understand social action in organisations in terms of a similar two

pronged structure of normal accident and high reliability organisations. The question is how and under which conditions does a highly reliable organisation drift into a state of

normal accident. Some examples shall be given of how this type of analysis can be used in order to understand the relationship between accident and organisation.

## Concentration Camp Rituals: Narrative of Former Bosnian Detainees

Goran Basic, Lund University | [goran.basic@soc.lu.se](mailto:goran.basic@soc.lu.se)

This article analyses the experiences retold by former concentration camp detainees who were placed in concentration camps at the beginning of the Bosnian war in the 1990s. The article aims to describe the recounted social interaction rituals after having spent time in a concentration camp as well as identifying how these interactions are symbolically dramatized. In their stories of crime and abuse in the concentration camps the detainees reject the guards actions and the category:

"concentration camp detainee". The retold stories of violation- and power rituals in the camps show that there was little space for individuality. Never the less, resistance- and status rituals along with adapting to the conditions in the camps seem to have generated some room for increased individualization. To have possessed somewhat control and been able to resist seems to have granted a sense of honor and self-esteem for the detainees, not least after the war.

## Risk Management and Decision Making: A Sociological Approach to Managers' Psychological Coaching in organisations.

Adhémar Saunier, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (EHESS) | [adhemar.saunier@ehess.fr](mailto:adhemar.saunier@ehess.fr)

Companies have had to face a growing cultural intolerance towards natural and social risks - likely to destroy their reputation instantly - and have had to deal with a more volatile economy, which demands more flexibility in their organisation. How can companies be both more flexible, in order to catch economic opportunities on rocky markets, and also more secure, to manage global risks? This issue has led organisations to focus their attention on individual vigilance, especially for managers who make the decisions. Thus, professional training have become increasingly concerned with how individuals behave towards their environment. We want here to present our analysis about "individual coaching", to update and complete other studies about leadership and crisis management (e.g. Janis, Irving, 1989). The device of individual coaching in

particular has been given increased emphasis in big French organisations, while it was already widespread in Anglo-Saxon countries. With a pragmatic approach, I have questioned the development of recourse to coaching by these companies, and its practice itself. Our data show that coaching is used both to increase an organisation's influence on managers' mobility (to earn loyalty or ease a departure), and to empower managers who are exposed to particular risks. Thanks to economics of Conventions, I will first show that coaching supports the drive towards labour market flexibility. Then I will investigate its consequences on work: I will insist on both the limits of the individual theory of risk, showing the second order dangers of such a focus on individuals, and its novelty regarding risk management (work on individual vigilance).



## Material Causes and Consequences of Imperialist Wars of Recolonization Complex Disaster – the Case of the 1999 NATO Depleted Uranium Bombing of FR Yugoslavia Revisited

Vera A Vratosa, Faculty of Philosophy - Belgrade University | [vvratusa@f.bg.ac.rs](mailto:vvratusa@f.bg.ac.rs)

This paper revisits (Vratosa, ESA 1999:351, 2001:248, 2003:141) material causes and consequences of implementation of imperialist wars of recolonization complex disaster scenario of mass media propaganda preparation and live broadcasting of allegedly „protective“, „humanitarian“ and unauthorized by UN Security Council NATO aerial bombardment of civilians and life-sustaining infrastructure with depleted uranium coated projectiles, on the basis of empirical evidence gathered after several reprises of this scenario and after the passing of the latency period that preceded the dramatic increase in lymphoma and solid cancer as well as in birth defects incidence in Serbia and other bombarded countries. The main finding of this reconsideration is that in the conditions of the exacerbation of the global systemic hyper accumulation of capital crisis, the financial

capital centralized and concentrated in the hands of tiny but powerful global corporate and banking oligarchy intensifies implementation of described scenario, in the attempt to scare the laid off, impoverished and indebted exploited and oppressed direct producers all over the world not to resist robbery privatization of public infrastructure and services, in order to avoid cheap disposal of toxic, radioactive and mutagenic nuclear waste over their heads with genocidal and ecocidal long term consequences. The boomerang effect of this private profit maximizing war strategy includes ailment of imperialist countries' soldiers when engaged on the ground after aerial bombardment, as well as widening of the ozone hole in the atmosphere of entire planet, causing disastrous climate changes also in imperialist countries.

## From the Conflict to Security and Modernization: in Case Chechen Republic

Musa Movlievich Yusupov, Chechen State University - The Center of Social-Strategic Researches | [musa\\_y17@hotmail.com](mailto:musa_y17@hotmail.com)

The modern world endures an economic crisis, conflicts in various regions, transformation of the system of social and political relations. Methods: In research the functional and socio-cultural approaches were applied, the methods of the quantitative analysis providing measurement of modernization potential of region. Subject: features of modernization of post conflict region. Results. Crises and conflicts signal a necessity of perfection of forms and structure of social communications, carrying out transformations in economic, political and civil spheres. In the territory that has endured a confrontation, not only the common features inherent in all social system of the country exist, but also specific

circumstances. It is social instability, low level of security, weak security of the rights and freedom of citizens, mass unemployment, insignificant experience of functioning of many recreated civil institutes. In a conflict region in the beginning transition from violence to order, security is carried out, the social and economic infrastructure is in parallel restored. It serves as a condition of concentration of resources on transformation of the social environment. Regions of Russia are at different stages of development, in the Chechen Republic primary and secondary modernization are mismatched, as a result of war deindustrialization has occurred. Socio-cultural indicators of region are twice lower than average Russian. The



conclusion. Low level of social and economic parameters forms preconditions of instability of political system. Presently indicators of

monitoring the situation in regions and countries are necessary, allowing to take the adequate measures of influence.

## **a09RN08 - Open Session II: Disasters and Social Crises**

Chair(s): Nina Blom Andersen (Roskilde University)

### **Multi-Organizational Co-Operation in the Management of Emergencies at Local Authority Level**

Erna Danielsson, Mid Sweden University | [erna.danielsson@miun.se](mailto:erna.danielsson@miun.se)

Jörgen Sparf, Mid Sweden University | [jorgen.sparf@miun.se](mailto:jorgen.sparf@miun.se)

Joseph Trainor, University of Delaware | [jtrainor@udel.edu](mailto:jtrainor@udel.edu)

This study focuses on multi-organizational co-operation in the management of emergencies at local authority level, especially our understanding of co-operation in a broader perspective, wherever organizations other than rescue organizations are involved and there is no well defined incident scene. The purpose is to develop practical and, in this paper, theoretical knowledge of how co-operation and decision-making in multi-organizational emergency management is affected by (i) the different cultures and working methods (logics) of the organizations involved, (ii) the characteristics of the given organizational

emergency management field, (iii) the organizations' familiarity with emergency management, and (iv) the organizations' members sense making of emergencies. To understand how multi-agency cooperation is affected by this, we use theory of enacted sense making and on improvisation, and Quarantelli & Dynes model on organizations in disaster. Our assumptions are that members of different organizations construe emergency management in different ways, and this affects their priorities and decision-making, which in turn affect their co-operation.

### **Rebuilding the Wreckage. Three Case of Study about the Post-Earthquake Reconstruction in Chile**

Davide Olori, Alma Mater Studiorum Università di Bologna | [davide.olori@unibo.it](mailto:davide.olori@unibo.it)

The Chilean earthquake (February 27, 2010) was one of the strongest that have shaken humanity, estimated number of people affected is about two million. 83% of them belonged to the two quintiles with lowest income. Two years after the reconstruction, the applied model is sharpening dynamics of social urban problems, such as spatial segregation, gentrification, expulsion of the poorest classes

in the suburbs etc. At the same time the processes of conflict generated by housing market dynamics are sharpening, showing a range of different reactions. Analysing three key cases, the paper aims to provide a contribution to the notion that social vulnerability is not given by a single exposure to risk, but lies in the sensitivity and resilience of a system to prepare, handle and recover

from multiplicity of risks (Turner, 2003). This theoretical framework is grounded in the recent trend of sociological studies of social vulnerability concerning disasters (Cutter, 2000). The first of the specific cases is that of the city of Talca, where the socially heterogeneous historic centre (Letelier, 2011) has undergone a rapid gentrification resulting by the expulsion of the lowest middle class in the suburbs. The second one is Villa Olimpica,

a Santiago's neighbourhood of Allende government' social housing, which is resisting to the draft densification of the real estate market; finally, the network of self-managed and recovered buildings (IRA) in the neighbourhood of Franklin [Santiago]: a squatting and self-repair project of public edifices created by the earthquake victims in the neighbourhood who refuse the transfers in the suburbs.

## Rebuilding Live Post-Disaster: Innovative Community Practices for Sustainable Development

Julie Drolet, Thompson Rivers University | [jdrolet@tru.ca](mailto:jdrolet@tru.ca)

Floods, wildfires, tropical cyclones, and hurricanes have the potential to devastate our way of life, and the cumulative effect of these disasters produces a significant personal, material and economic strain on individuals, communities and the fiscal capacity of all levels of governments. The goal of the study, funded by SSHRC's partnership development grant program (2012-15), is to advance knowledge in long-term community-based disaster recovery by exploring sustainability, equity, and livelihoods post-disaster in small cities and rural communities in Canada, USA, Australia, India, Pakistan, and Taiwan affected by disasters. The research partnership brings together academic researchers, practitioners, educators, community partners, and local government from Canada, the USA, Australia, UK, India, Pakistan, and Taiwan. Community-

based partners bring expertise in disaster recovery and reconstruction. Social workers have an important and unique contribution to make to disaster relief work. Specifically, working with marginalized people in supportive and compassionate ways, as well as considering structural issues and a social analysis of the causes of social inequality, enhance the potential of social work to make a unique contribution to disaster work. The project is significant because it provides a range of community perspectives of interest to stakeholders such as emergency service volunteers, emergency managers, social workers, community practitioners, and the social sciences particularly in the relationship between the social construction of disasters, climate change adaptation and mitigation, the environment, and sustainable development.

## Environmental Crisis and Sustainability: Tensions and Social Movements about the Question of Time-Frame

Anahita Grisoni, Ecole Normale Supérieure de Lyon | [anahitagrisoni@gmail.com](mailto:anahitagrisoni@gmail.com)

First hippies and "neo-country" people (Hervieu et Léger, 1979, 1983), then political ecology actors, and finally everybody: since the 70s, the environmental crisis is an *acquis* (Morin, 1971, Serres, 1987), the risk society would constitute an evidence (Beck, 1985), and

would appear as an experience for individuals. On one hand, this interpretation originates in religious time and space representations, marked by the imminence of a disruptive moment. On the other hand, a parallel is tangible between the discourses on

environmental, social and economic crisis in some sectors of the society. In both cases, those alternative discourses and representations are carried and developed by “active minorities” (Moscovici, 1979), acting as subjects and actors in the frame of social movements. This communication would describe how different groups of actors claim their interpretations of the multiple aspects of the crisis. Those productions of meanings are formulated against the institutional discourse that affirms the necessity of a green capitalism

and a sustainable development, based on the division of social, economic and environmental dimensions. For those actors, what is presented as a “financial markets crisis” or as a “debt crisis” (Liberti, 2010) could be, in truth, a civilization crisis. To this end, I will compare two social movements I have observed, first the natural medicine, topic of my PhD work at the EHESS between 2006 and 2011, and then the Italian NoTav movement, opposed since 1993 to the construction of a railroad network relying Lyon and Torino.

## Dimensions of Vulnerability in Children from the Southeast of México

Judith Perez-Castro, Juarez Autonomous University of Tabasco | [pkjudith33@yahoo.com.mx](mailto:pkjudith33@yahoo.com.mx)

This paper presents the results of a research carried out with governmental support and implemented with children from elementary school from the southeast of Mexico. The theoretical framework is based on the contributions made by Beck (2002, 2006), Douglas (1987), Douglas and Wildavsky (1982), Duclos (1987), Luhmann (1991, 1996), Peretti-Watel (2001) as well as the work developed by the United Nations Environment Program, the Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean and Save the Children. We surveyed 2,800 children and the results showed that most of them suffered from economic and social vulnerability, since they did not have access to public services and their families are in the lowest income quintile. These kids also showed high levels of cultural and technical vulnerability, given that most of

them did not have access to good education in general and to education on prevention and disaster management in particular. The majority did not know the security measures (89%) and had never participated in any security exercise (more than 63%). Besides, 57% said they have rarely or almost never studied the topic of disaster in their schools. Finally, these children suffered from physical and institutional vulnerability. First, because their towns are considered among the 46 villages with high risk of floods in the southeast of Mexico (SEDESOL – H. Ayuntamiento del Centro, 2009). And, second, because the conditions of their social contexts usually place them out of institutions, it means, they do not received appropriate attention from public policies and programs.

## c09RN08 - Open session/The Eurozone Debt Crisis as an Opportunity for Social and Structural Changes

Chair(s): Nicholas Petropoulos (formerly of the Pedagogical Institute of Greece)

### Opportunity and Opportunism in Spain and Italy: How the Eurozone Crisis Has Tested the Resilience of Inherited Socio-Political Structures in Two 'Southern' EU Member-States.

Dennis Smith, Loughborough University | [d.smith@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:d.smith@lboro.ac.uk)

During the current Eurozone Crisis, the world has seen Italians accepting the imposition of a technocratic cabinet led by Mario Monti to 'sort things out' in a 'business-like' manner congenial to Brussels and Berlin while in Spain separatism has reigned, and the 'indignados' have marched resolutely towards the sound of gunfire. Differences between the two societies are rooted deep in history. Spain was knocked off its imperial perch in 1898, suffered a terrible civil war then endured outsider, almost pariah, status in the Franco years. Entry into the EU restored Spain's fortunes and gave all Spaniards new dignity at a time when the end of Spanish fascism was opening up legitimate political careers to socialist and progressive liberals who had been marginalized since 1939. The sharp reversals of fortune after 2008 have been greeted with horror and indignation. By

contrast, Mussolini's two decades in power, glorious at the beginning, culminated in military defeat and civil war in Italy (1943-5). After 1945 the main contenders were left standing, able to enter into post-war Italian politics in various guises. Modern Italians have learnt to be cynical about politicians' grand claims. Many have – for survival's sake – also learnt to adapt to life in an imperfect socio-political order that enables people to complain loudly while also getting their 'little bit of the action'? Unlike the Spanish, Italians were part of the 'original marriage' contracted in the Treaty of (significantly) Rome. Does this make them more able to accept whatever the EU brings to them 'for better or for worse'? This paper reports on research by the author in Spain and Italy as part of a larger project that also encompasses Greece and Ireland.

### Reforms, Contestation, and Change: The Case of the Education System Reform in Latvia

Inta Mierina, University of Warsaw | [inta.mierina@uw.edu.pl](mailto:inta.mierina@uw.edu.pl)

Latvia was one of the countries hit the hardest by the recent global economic crisis. Besides obvious negative consequences such as an increase in unemployment and poverty, the magnitude of the budget deficit strengthened support for, and facilitated introduction of long-needed reforms both in the structure of economy, and most importantly, in the efficiency of the use of public funds. This paper briefly summarizes the important structural

changes that were introduced in Latvia during the years of crisis such as administrative reforms, tax system, etc. In addition, it employs case analysis approach to explore in more detail one of the most hotly contested issues in Latvia, i.e., the attempts of the new minister of education to introduce a large-scale education reform. Analysis reveals that whereas there is a wide consensus that reforms are needed, proposed solutions are met with strong

resistance from education professionals, teachers, parents, and students organisations. It seems to show that, whereas some of the reforms in Latvia were not implemented to the necessary extent, some might have been excessive, rushed, without sufficient

consultations with the social partners. One can conclude that even though the support for change is there, opportunities should be used wisely, in order to avoid negative long-term consequences for the future of the country.

## **I Can Change – Greece’s Neoliberal Restructuring in Historical Context**

Jesse Hembruff, Queen’s University | [jesse.hembruff@queensu.ca](mailto:jesse.hembruff@queensu.ca)

The ongoing sovereign debt crises in the European Monetary Union (EMU) have revealed both the shaky foundations of the currency union, as well as the dysfunctional political economies of the peripheral states themselves. In the wake of these crises, austerity measures imposed by the so-called ‘troika’ of the European Commission (EC), European Central Bank (ECB), and International Monetary Fund (IMF) have produced the ostensibly counterproductive effect of throwing crisis-hit countries into deep depressions and rendering it more difficult to repay their debts. I address this apparent paradox by examining both the integration of Greece into the EMU and post-crisis austerity measures with respect to the historical development of Greece’s ‘dysfunctional’ post-

junta political economy. I do this by employing a historical materialist framework which synthesizes: David Harvey’s conceptualization of debt as fictitious capital, capital not backed by a commodity transaction, but by a claim on future value; the ‘golden noose’ of sovereign debt, which must be loose enough to prevent a debtor delinking from the global lending game, while tight enough to ensure debtor governments follow through on privatizations and austerity measures; Bob Jessop’s Strategic-Relational Approach; and finally, neo-Gramscian work on neoliberal integration in the EMU. I argue that Greece’s sovereign debt crises is being used as a level to radically restructure the Greek political economy in line with the dominant paradigm of neoliberal capitalism.

## **10RN08 - Political effects of debt crisis**

Chair(s): Alberto Cotillo Pereira, Ariadna Rodriguez Teijeiro, Elvira Santiago Gomez

### **The Eurozone Debt Crisis and Greek Neo-fascist Movements: the Case of the "Golden Dawn"**

Nicholas P. Petropoulos, Pedagogical Institute (former Sociology Counselor) | [erc@otenet.gr](mailto:erc@otenet.gr)

The Eurozone debt crisis, whose impacts have been especially extensive in Greece during the last three years, has been a major factor in the radical restructuring of the traditional party system and the re-alignment of the political parties. The two-parties (the conservative

"New Democracy" and the "Panhellenic Socialist Movement"), that have governed Greece since the fall of the dictatorship (1967-1974), have essentially been displaced, while new parties, both on the left and the right of the political spectrum, have emerged. This

paper will focus on one of the new far-right parties - the "Golden Dawn", which for the first time (during the June 2012 national elections) entered the Greek parliament. Using the relevant historical, social-psychological and political-sociology literature, as well as Greek political surveys and press analyses, the paper will present statistical data regarding the "Golden Dawn's" relative strength, before and after the debt crisis. In turn, it will discuss both

domestic and geopolitical factors that have influenced its public appeal. An important question will be to assess the relative impact of the debt crisis and other factors, such as non-documented migration, Greek public administration and globalization. The paper concludes with a discussion regarding the course and the prospects of the "Golden Dawn" party.

## **The French Socialists and the Eurozone Crisis**

Sotiria Liakaki, Independent Researcher | [sliakaki2001@gmail.com](mailto:sliakaki2001@gmail.com)

Christos Kanellopoulos, National University of Athens | [cskanel@gmail.com](mailto:cskanel@gmail.com)

This paper describes and analyzes the political and policy discourse of the French Socialist Party during the recent financial and economic crisis, covering the period prior to the election of François Hollande as President, making a thorough treatment of the ideas that dominate the public stance of both the party and its leading figures and propose an interpretation of the reaction of the French Socialists to the crisis by taking into account four dimensions. The historical dimension, related to the leading role of French Socialists in the European integration and their ambivalent position on the Economic and Monetary Union. Parameters like the distance between party rank and file and party leadership at critical moments for European integration, the gradual electoral decline of social democracy across Europe and the French prominence in European politics should equally be considered. The political

dimension, centered on the designing of a strategy aiming at enlarging the electoral appeal of the PS candidate for the Presidential Election. The 'Social Europe' discourse emerges as a key element in a high-natality France plagued by youth unemployment and industrial delocalization. The economic dimension of a European crisis unfolding: the "other Europe" that French socialists propose does not only pass through alternative guidelines for crisis management; it also requires a new political power configuration across Europe leading to an overhaul of Eurozone's institutional architecture. The ideational dimension of the crisis, since German ordoliberalism shapes the actions and decisions of the German leadership, the Franco-German axis and all the EMU institutions.

## **"The Institutional Framework on Combating Discrimination in the Greek Labour Market under the Impact of the Economic Crisis"**

Nikos G. Sarris, National Center for Social Research | [nsarris@ath.forthnet.gr](mailto:nsarris@ath.forthnet.gr)

The aim of the paper is to present the institutional framework on combating discrimination in Greece since the adoption of the EU directives on racial and ethnic equality (2000/43/EC) and employment equality

(2000/78/EC) and to comparatively evaluate the institutional reforms in Greece and other European countries in the area of discrimination. This paper examines the evolution of non-discrimination law in Greece

and how it is interpreted through judicial decisions and applied in practice. It focuses on the implementation of Law 3304/2005 which incorporated the above mentioned directives into the national law. Annual reports of the Greek Ombudsman, whose duty is to investigate cases following citizens' complaints regarding discrimination, are used to highlight the issues concerning discrimination, especially in the Greek labour market. Data of the European Social Survey's fifth round are also used concerning discrimination on the basis of ten different grounds in different

countries for the purpose of a comparative analysis. The perceived effectiveness of national efforts to fight discrimination is also examined through Eurobarometer's surveys. Overall, the present paper will attempt to answer the main critical questions related to the application of the anti-discrimination legislation in the Greek labour market, to the impact of the economic crisis on equality policies and to the way the economic and financial crisis contribute to more discrimination in the labour market.

## RN09 - Economic Sociology

### 01RN09 - Theoretical Perspectives in Economic Sociology

Chair(s): Maria Nawojczyk (AGH University of Science and Technology)

#### Max Weber's Work as Foundation of Economic Sociology?

Andrea Maurer, University of Trier | [andrea.maurer@uni-trier.de](mailto:andrea.maurer@uni-trier.de)

It is argued that new economic sociology started successfully by criticizing both classical sociological theories, esp. structuralist theories, and neoclassical economics and therefore missed to take a closer look at the classics. Based on this it is discussed that within the work of Max Weber new economic sociologists can find strong methodological and theoretical arguments that help strengthen sociological explanations of the economy. First, to start with an empirical thesis of what action orientation or what kind of intentions work. Secondly, to describe

precisely what kind of social action pattern or problem the individuals are faced with, eg. orientation, uncertainty, coordination or conflict. Thirdly, to analyse the interplay of social institutions and social networks in order to provide orientation, reduction of uncertainty or conflict solutions. Examples therefore are provided with regard to Webers analyses of markets and business firms. The main theoretical conclusion will be that the last argument can help to close the gap between new institutionalism and new economic sociology.

#### Capitalism and the Functional Differentiation of Society

Joao P Bachur, Free University of Berlin | [joapbachur@hotmail.com](mailto:joapbachur@hotmail.com)

The dyad "Critique and Crises" traces back to Koselleck's masterpiece on the pathogenesis of modern world and the aporetic conditions of legitimacy. What may have been altered with the consolidation of a hegemonic neoliberal discourse after 1989, is that critique seems not only theoretically difficult but, furthermore, it is often opposed by resignation discourses. Luhmann's sociology is such an example. Nevertheless, one may extract a critical diagnosis of capitalism out of Systems Theory, once it is submitted to a dialectical reinterpretation. The hereby-proposed paper shall explore the constitutive relation between functional differentiation and capitalism, forged throughout the period of primitive accumulation and triggered by the

differentiation of the monetary economy, for it dissolved the remaining feudal relations and unleashed the differentiation of non-economic social spheres. Yet this process is everything but harmonic: each social system develops an own accumulation logic, since all of them must "choose" who is included in or excluded of their operations in order to reduce complexity. Reversing Luhmann's view, I contend that these exclusions are not independent from one another, but reciprocally imbricated and prior to the functioning of social systems, undermining the basis on which Systems Theory ultimately rests – the alleged primacy of functional differentiation. A dialectical reinterpretation of Systems Theory can provide a suitable theoretical framework for analyzing



modern capitalism, since it accounts for the complex relations between the economic and non-economic realms of society, without

loosing sight of the new forms of domination and social control at work in contemporary capitalist society.

## Consciousness is at the Root of Economic Behavior

Dhan A. Rousse, M.S., Bhaktivedanta Institute for Consciousness Studies | [integr8ted@gmail.com](mailto:integr8ted@gmail.com)

Economic activity is not something that occurs in a vacuum, in a bank vault or on a computer screen. It is a human endeavor, and when we speak of economics we are speaking about people and their behavior. They cannot be separated. Economic behavior = human behavior. If we want to understand economics we must understand people. In this paper I combine psychology, economics and Sankhya philosophy to explain how individual consciousness determines desire, motivation and monetary reward. The origin of different values and influences that change them are explained by what may be called "consciousness determinants." The various kinds of economic behavior are determined solely by the consciousness of the actors, and provide a means of perceiving the influences of the consciousness determinants. They can be

expressed broadly in three forms: care and cooperation, pride and competition, or contempt and exploitation. Other factors may include desire for status, reward, lust, envy and exploitation of others, laziness, the cheating propensity, contempt of others, on one hand, and honesty, responsibility, a sense of duty, sense of purpose, the common good, etc. on the other. All of these qualities are a function of consciousness. Sankhya philosophy, from the Vedic period, explains how this world functions. It is thousands of years old and offers a great deal from which we can learn. Its concepts are "out of the box" thinking, compared to modern thought, which offer unique insights that can be applied to modern problems. This theoretical explanation is an entirely new and unique approach to social and economic behavior.

## Formal Organisations Employees' Attitudes towards Organisational Change: Theoretical Reflections

Witold Nowak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [witoldnowak@wp.pl](mailto:witoldnowak@wp.pl)

Numerous contemporary organizations have to respond to changes in their environment. Events requiring response may be of diverse origin - market, technological, legislative or social, some of them take place in the local environment, others are global, but seem to happen more and more often. Such a necessity often causes organisational changes that in general can be defined as all significant modifications of some parts of organisation. Generally, these processes can be described as an accelerating transition from the Weberian model of bureaucracy to Toffler's/Mintzberg's adhocracy model. At the

same time, social processes occurring in contemporary organisations seem to be particularly interesting object of sociological analysis, while organisational change may be treated as their specific 'catalyst'. However, the review of available literature on organisational change and employees attitudes towards organisational change demonstrates a domination of publications from management and organization theory perspective, often presenting very pragmatic view and oriented on delivering guidelines on managing employees during organisational change. In that case, the aim of this paper is to present

the results of the review of literature on organisational change and employees attitudes towards this process. Particular attention will be put to the analysis of expressed and not expressed assumptions constituting the theoretical background of research in the above-mentioned field. An attempt of

identifying the scale of influence of particular sociological theoretical paradigms will be made. As a result, some theoretical reflections and proposals concerning research on attitudes towards organisational change will be presented.

## Social Classes in the Nordic Countries and in Russia

**Harri Melin**, University of Tampere | [harri.melin@uta.fi](mailto:harri.melin@uta.fi)

**Raimo Blom**, University of Tampere | [raimo.blom@uta.fi](mailto:raimo.blom@uta.fi)

Our aim is to analyse the changing class relations in Europe from a comparative perspective. This is done by ISSP 2009 data on inequality and ESS 2010. With these data sets we can analyse not only class structures and class situations, but also the reproduction models of the class groups. We shall compare Russia and the Nordic countries. In this way these two different cases can be localized on the international scale, thereby distinguishing general socio-structural regularities from merely national particularities. In our case comparative research provides an especially useful method for generating, testing and further developing sociological theory. In our

approach the transformation of the class structures, based on the ownership of the economic, cultural and social capital is the basis for the other topics of the study. Processes to be addressed include changes 1) in the size and in the social composition (gender, age, education, incomes, place of living, etc.) of classes and class groups, and 2) in the relation between class and other social divisions. Our approach also enables us to give its empirically anchored contribution to the discussion about the death of class that has been actively going on during past twenty years.

## Socio-economic Structuralism

**Jacek Tittenbrun**, University of Poznan | [jacek@amu.edu.pl](mailto:jacek@amu.edu.pl)

The aim of the presentation is to sketch out an innovative framework that can be regarded as a social theory grounded in economic sociology. Whilst it draws to some extent from Marx, Weber and Parsons, it is, by and large, original. In this theoretical perspective society at large is viewed as composed of four structures, including an economic one. A novel understanding of the concept of structure is proposed, which sheds a new light on the perennial dilemma of the structure vs. agency. The economic structure stands out among other societal structures on the basis of the extent and strength of ties between it and the remaining societal structures. Innovative is

also the set of concepts proposed to characterise the internal composition of the economic structure, which, inter alia, makes it possible to offer a new approach to the informal as well household economy. Finally, an integral part of the framework in question [as being inherently socio-economic in nature] is constituted by, again, a novel conception of economic ownership, and related class theory, which, amongst others, offers an innovative approach to the class position of women. A range of misunderstandings around ownership is cleared up, which is worthwhile, given the empirical and theoretical relevance of that –marginalised by our discipline–

problematics. In addition, a terminological distinction is proposed-between two sides of economic sociology- one focused on a sociological treatment of the economy, and

another-on an investigation of a diversity of ways in which the economy influences the extra-economic structures.

## 02RN09 - Capitalist Globalization and its Alternatives

Chair(s): Sokratis Koniordos (University of Crete)

### Three Real-Utopistic Alternatives to Globalizing Capitalism

Manuel Ahedo, University of the Basque Country | [manuel.ahedo@ehu.es](mailto:manuel.ahedo@ehu.es)

Capitalist economic system has reached almost all corners of the world, led by the Multi National Corporations and globalizing financial flows and networks. The socialist alternative to capitalism, due to its democratic deficit, appears more as surviving than as exemplifying. However, from an utopistics and real-utopias perspective it is possible to identify three possible alternatives to the conventional capitalist logic of capitalism. The first alternative is the democratic welfare capitalism, located Northern Europe (mainly in the Nordic countries); upon a strong organizational democratic culture this model allows the state to counterbalance some of the most negatives aspects of capitalist work and labour organizing, and enables resourceful labour unions to support working class against financial speculations. The second alternative is the cooperative enterprise model; based on

the original idea of cooperativism, this alternative has acquired various directions and dynamics depending on country and continental institutional trajectories; there are still highly alternative examples of worker-owner enterprise, such as the Mondragon Cooperative Group in Spain, safeguarded by its own financial bank. The third one is the collaborative networks of Small and Medium-Sized Enterprises, also called districts or clusters, which upon a collaborative labour and training system are able to realize possibilities of local prosperity. Each of these alternatives has its own nature and evolution, and its particular scope of globalization. Despite societal institutional inter-dependencies, it is possible to find co-existing combinations of them in some societies, which can be inspiring sources of real-utopistics alternatives.

### Transferability of Successful Cooperativist Actions: the Case of Albacete's Cooperatives.

Gisela Redondo, University of Barcelona | [gredondo@ub.edu](mailto:gredondo@ub.edu)

Alfonso Rodríguez, University of Barcelona | [alfonso\\_rod@hotmail.com](mailto:alfonso_rod@hotmail.com)

The Integrated Project INCLUD-ED (FP6 of the European Commission) identified Successful Actions (SAs) in diverse social domains. In the field of employment, the successful case of the cooperatives of Mondragon in the Basque

Country was analyzed. The Mondragon Corporation (MC) has proven to be a non-capitalist alternative to the traditional organizational and governance models of capitalist firms, combining democratic

principles, values of solidarity and strong competitiveness that allow it to achieve both efficiency and equity. In this organization, five successful cooperativist actions (SCAs) were identified and considered crucial in explaining these accomplishments. In order to analyze the transferability of the SCAs, some of them have been recreated in the poorest and most marginalized neighborhoods of Spain: La Estrella and La Milagrosa in Albacete. In 2011, a cooperative was created on the basis of developing the SCAs to provide decent, stable

and sustainable employment to people from these neighborhoods. This paper aims to explain the success of the transferability of the latter to the cooperative in La Estrella and La Milagrosa and the ways in which this successful actions approach is contributing to overcome inequalities while contributing to generate alternatives to the capitalism. This work is developed in the framework of the international network of research on cooperativism coordinated by Erik Olin Wright and Ramon Flecha.

## **The Craft Ethic against the Spirit of Capitalism**

Anne Jourdain, Université de Picardie Jules Verne, Amiens | [anne.jourdain@gmail.com](mailto:anne.jourdain@gmail.com)

As many professionals, artist-craftsmen – that is to say cabinetmakers, ceramists, glassblowers, weavers... who are business owners with or without employees – adhere to a craft ethic: their behaviour is guided by a “commitment to task” (H. Becker and J. Carper, 1956) due to their socialization to the craft. Based on 92 interviews with artist-craftsmen and quantitative data on arts and crafts businesses (N=947), our purpose is to show that this craft ethic prevents the capitalist orientation of businesses. We also lay the emphasis on the conditions for such alternative businesses to survive in a capitalist environment. Beyond artist-craftsmen’s discourses which tend to deny the economic aspects of activity, as in every “economy of symbolic goods” (P. Bourdieu, 1994), the frequent difficulties to reach the threshold of

profitability in arts and crafts businesses can be partly attributed to the predilection for well-done work which causes high production costs. Moreover, the analysis of concrete slow-down business strategies, aiming at respecting the craft conception, reveals the power of the craft ethic in front of the overwhelming spirit of capitalism in modern societies (M. Weber, 1905). However, to survive in a capitalist environment, artist-craftsmen often have to accept some adjustments (minimize personal needs, work more, find external revenue) but also compromises with the capitalist logic. Indeed, most of them feel forced to set up profit-making entrepreneurial strategies such as the diversification of their products and prices. In these cases, tensions arise between the pursuit of subsistence profits and the craft ethic.

## **Democratic Organizational forms in the Economic Realm and the "Liability of Unfamiliarity" – Lessons from a German Case**

Olaf Kranz, University of Regensburg | [olaf.kranz@wiwi.uni-regensburg.de](mailto:olaf.kranz@wiwi.uni-regensburg.de)

In organization science one can find at the one hand a strong theoretical reasoning of democratic organizational forms that explains the notorious failure of those forms in the economic realm in terms of degeneration, transformation or a general limited viability. On

the other hand there is a scarcity of empirical studies that analyze the failure of Employee Owned Companies. Thus, the literature is inconclusive with respect to the different causal mechanisms that could explain the short lifespan of democratic organizations. In

my presentation I try to develop an alternative explanation for the limited viability of democratic organizations by means of a case study. I present a case study of an EOC in Germany that was later transformed in a 'normal' capitalist firm. I stress that democratic organizational structures themselves constitute a social innovation that depend on the institutionalized social environments in which they occur. The analysis focuses on the question why democratic organizational forms are held illegitimate by society in terms of irrationality. I argue that the democratic organizational structure of the

case company has suffered from a "liability of unfamiliarity". Instances of EOC are compared, measured and evaluated against the backdrop of the classic script of the bureaucratic organization. Consequently, democratic organizations are considered to be the direct antithesis of the very term 'organization' and as a real oxymoron. The contradictions and paradoxes of organizing in a democratic framework are particularly highlighted and, therefore, democratic organizations appear to be "negligent, irrational, or unnecessary" (Meyer & Rowan 1977: 350).

## **Redefine the Crisis of the Tax State or the Unified Theory of the State and the Market after World Crises with Reference to the Turkish Case.**

**Fuat Ercan**, Marmara University, Istanbul | [ercanfu@yahoo.com](mailto:ercanfu@yahoo.com)

**Hale Balseven**, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [halebalseven@akdeniz.edu.tr](mailto:halebalseven@akdeniz.edu.tr)

The current crisis has manifested itself not via the reproduction of the state itself. The contradictory functions of the state, namely, the establishment of favourable conditions for capital accumulation, while also ensuring the legitimacy of the capitalist system has become very costly since the onset of the global crisis. This process, which has been called the 'fiscal crises of the state', has not only been the cause of fiscal interventions by the states but has also, through the transformations of the fiscal structure of the state, revealed the spectacular transformation in the internal architecture of states as a whole. This paper places these discussions of public finance in the context of an analysis that argues that the transformation of the state is directly connected to the constraints by the re-valorization and realization of capital accumulation. It is then

argued that an approach which aims to construct the internal connections of the state and the conditions of capital accumulation may be found in the process which is defined as a fetishistic analysis of Trinity Formula. In particular, the object of this paper is to raise some fundamental questions about the conceptions of fiscal sociology and the fiscal crisis of the state with a view to ensuring the robustness of a critique that at present is clearly inadequate in terms of explaining state intervention. Because the theoretical framework related to this phenomenon has gained concrete forms since the 2008 global crisis, the approach taken is primarily an examination of the theoretical dimension of deep internal connections in the case of Turkey.

## **Religion and Socio-Economic Well-Being: Religious Social Capital in Poland**

**Wojciech Sadlon**, Cardinal Stefan Wyszyński University, Warsaw | [w.sadlon@iskk.pl](mailto:w.sadlon@iskk.pl)

This study explores the linkage between religion and economy. This two - from a

common point of view – independent domains constitute one social reality. Already classical

sociologists have discovered this connection between religion and economic systems. Nowadays new sociological concepts – based on developed interdisciplinary social theories – allow to investigate in the deeper and wider way the dependencies between economy and religion. One of these theoretical and interdisciplinary concept is 'social capital'. Basing on principle social capital theories it is possible to create the category of Religious Social Capital (RSC) and using existing empirical data to operationalise it. RSC is understood as a social phenomenon, the result of religious impact on society, which has much

wider consequences than just only to support relations between individuals. Created Evaluation RSC Model enables to verify if the religion-based social capital has also wider outcomes understood as social and economical well-being. Data used in creating RSC model comes from many national and regional surveys (Social Survey Center Opinia, Social Diagnosis, Polish General Social Survey, European Social Survey) at individual level and census data from Institute of Catholic Church Statistics and National Statistical Office at local level.

## 04RN09 - Organizations and Institutions in Emerging Markets

Chair(s): Jarosław Królewski (AGH University of Science and Technology)

### The Level of Financial Literacy of Russians

**Olga Kuzina**, National Research University, Higher School of Economics | [kuzina@hse.ru](mailto:kuzina@hse.ru)

Across the decade of the 1990s to the present, the issues of financial education have risen on the agendas of different actors in many countries in the world. Many people still lack the basic understanding of what matters for their finances. For example, it has become a common case in many countries that individuals are saving too little for their pensions. Another example is overcrediting on credit cards which also indicates that financially illiterate consumers are not making good decisions for their families undermining their economic security and well-being. Growing concern about the low level of financial literacy resulted in implementing the national strategies for the promotion of financial literacy in many countries. In Russia

such strategy is about to be announced. To make the national strategy more efficient one needs to know the existing level of financial literacy of individuals, the areas of their strengths and weaknesses as well as their preferences and needs regarding the learning process. The main goal of this paper is to addresses the issues of defining the concept of 'financial literacy' and measuring indicators of financial literacy in the all-Russian baseline financial literacy survey (N=6000). The first part of the paper deals with the methodological issues of measuring financial literacy and capability. In the second part the empirical findings are summarized and compared with the results in other countries where the same methodology was implemented.

## Changes of Institutions after the State Interference in the Markets (A Case of Contemporary Russian Retailing)

Maxim Markin, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [mmarkin@hse.ru](mailto:mmarkin@hse.ru)

The research concerns the changes of institutions that appear after the state interference in the markets. Deciding to pass a new law the Government usually plans to solve the problems which take place in an industry. But sometimes the state regulation of markets leads to the conflicting results. In fact, there are no changes which have been expected to appear after the state interference. Moreover, the results of the state regulation are rather opposite to the declared aims. Passing the trade law is one of the most widely discussed issues in Russian business community. Until 2006 the relationships of retailers and their suppliers had been taking place without any state interference. Market actors signed their contracts bargaining with each other. But at

the end of 2006 public discussions about the necessity of the state regulation of retailing began and in 2009 the trade law was passed. One of the main aims of the state interference was supporting the opportunity of coming to an agreement. On the contrary, the flexibility of the relationships decreased and retailers and their suppliers continue to conflict with each other. The research bases on two quantitative surveys which were carried out in 2007 and 2010 by the research group of the National Research University Higher School of Economics (Moscow, Russia). About 500 managers of retailers and suppliers were questioned in Moscow, Saint-Petersburg, Ekaterinburg, Novosibirsk and Tyumen.

## Institutions of Market and Property as Constitutive Elements of Serbian Institutional Frameworks

Vladimir Cvetkovic, Novi Sad University | [vcvet@myopera.com](mailto:vcvet@myopera.com)

One of somewhat undermined avenues of sociological research, including economic culture, is grounded in what is often referred to as sociology of knowledge, or reality as a social phenomenon. This approach is based on few notions: people perceive environment as collections of facts and orientate behaviour accordingly; some facts (brute, according to Searle) are independent of society and some are socially constructed or interpreted; as a result of construction and interpretation they are established as institutions; further, with legitimizing mechanisms institutions are horizontally and vertically integrated into systems providing individuals with referential frameworks and symbolic meanings. This approach is particularly suited to analysis of institutional change such as post-socialist transition. Collapse of socialism in Serbia has not brought fast economic improvement to the

country. Common explanation that the old system facilitating economic practice seized to exist while the new one has not been established can be misleading – if focused only on socialist heritage and neglecting historical institutional heritage and resources available to society. In case of Serbia this heritage and resources can be traced as far back as early XIX century, the origins of modern Serbia. There are arguably two main issues at the center of economic transition, namely the institutions and concepts of property and market. Post-socialist transition requires transformation on two levels: institutional, and symbolic. This work analyses evolution of market and property institutions in Serbia over the last two centuries and the consequences for present-day economic transformation through the lens of socially constructed reality.



## On the Interwar (1918-1940) Monetary Roots of the Baltic Model of Post-Communist Capitalism

Zenonas Norkus, Vilnius University | [zenonas.norkus@fsf.vu.lt](mailto:zenonas.norkus@fsf.vu.lt)

During recent economic crisis the economic policy of „internal devaluation“ of Baltic States earned the applause of exponents of the neoliberal orthodoxy. How to explain the determination of Baltic States to maintain the exchange parity no matter what cost? Economists look for conventional cost-benefit calculation. This presentation advances a culturalist Neo-Weberian cum Neo-Simmelian argument. The destruction of national states by Soviet occupation in 1940 made the narrative of the interwar time (1918-1940) as „golden age“ to prevail in the social imaginary of the by indigenous populations at the time of the exit from communism in the early 1990s, imprinting post-communist transformation here with restitutive orientation. Importantly, this „golden age“ was also the time of attempted gold standard restoration in the world economy. So hard national currency

(modelled after „that old good litas, lats, or kroon“ from interwar time) became an anchor of national identity along with national flag, anthem and coat of arms. This „monetarization“ of Baltic identities helps to explain not only the willingness of indigenous populations to embrace the neoliberal model of capitalism with monetary institutions at its core and to climb to them during the crisis of 2008-2009. It also provides the key for understanding the recent rise of the euroscepticism, which symptomatically is particularly strong in Estonia – the Baltic State which was the first to suffer an identity trauma of the loss of the kroon as national symbol by joining European Monetary Union. This research is/was funded by European Social Fund under the Global Grant measure (VP-1 3.1-ŠMM-07-K-01-010).

## Investigation of the living standards of Tuva Republic's population

Shonchalai Soyan, Tuvan State University | [saryghaa@tuvsu.ru](mailto:saryghaa@tuvsu.ru)

Orlanmai Kuular, Tuvan State University | [orlanmai72@mail.ru](mailto:orlanmai72@mail.ru)

The central point of the ongoing reforms in the country is to improve the well-being of the population. To do this, it is necessary objectively measure the standard of living, to identify the factors that ensure its positive trend. With growing regional disparities in socio-economic development and the standard of living, it is necessary to assess the standard of living, and the factors affecting it, in the level of individual regions of Russia. In contrast to other regions of Russia, the Republic of Tuva has a low standard of living. This is due to the peculiarities of the economic development of the region, their socio-demographic, national, geographic location, which impose certain changes on the formation of living standards. If one does not take highly effective measures for

improving of the material well-being of the population of Tuva, the beginning of the depopulation in the country may become irreversible. It is obvious that there is an optimum limit at which solves the problem of social and demographic pressures. And in many ways, this limit is determined by the standard of living of the population. The project revealed the reasons for the low standard of living of the population. Expected results: (Expected results were specified with their description: a monograph series of articles, drawn up in accordance with the original application) The results of study: 1. Classification assesses methods of living standards from the position of an integral and private assessment; 2. The main factors of low



living standards of the Tuva Republic: climatic, ethnic, cultural and socio-economic.

## **'Path Dependency' to Social States of Ukraine and Belarus: Sociology and Political Economy of Post-Soviet Social Contract**

Olga V. Ivashchenko, European Humanities University | [olgivash@socinform.kiev.ua](mailto:olgivash@socinform.kiev.ua)

Used to think that low living standards and quality of life caused the collapse and sequenced transitional processes in USSR, hopefully starting market development in order to improve the life of ordinary soviet people: for some of them – expected new opportunities, for the rest – good social guarantees. However, first post-soviet 20-years revealed the crash of such hopes, moreover political-economic changes only reinforced social-economic inequality and public worry of sharp income differences, indicated the post-soviet space as working poor, poverty and new wave of declared struggle with such problems. Those problems occurred on the background of constitutionally

declared social states and Ukraine and Belarus: borderlands with much in common history but different post-soviet political-economic experience. Authorized comparative sociological research based on Path dependency methodology, quantitative and qualitative data revealed some general and peculiar features of post-soviet Ukrainian and Belarussian societies; 'social contract' impact consequences on the changing values system especially concerning the work motivation and self-realization, -- in general shaping the different patterns of 'sociality' of post-soviet states due to different political-economic path chosen.

## **08RN09 - Moral Economies of Debt**

Chair(s): Nina Boy (Lancaster University)

### **Moral Economies between Generations: Mobilizing Finance as a Moral Resource**

Andreas Langenohl, Justus Liebig Universität, Giessen | [andreas.langenohl@sowi.uni-giessen.de](mailto:andreas.langenohl@sowi.uni-giessen.de)

In many contemporary societies, finance and financial instruments have entered, and altered, moral arrangements between generations. This concerns, for instance, the accumulation of funds to finance one's children's higher education, and, probably most crucially, financial arrangements around the moment of death. This regards caring for older, and possibly sick, family members; caring for one's children in the face of one's death, for instance, through inheritance arrangements; and engaging in precaution for

one's own 'fourth age' so as to not become the burden of relatives. While the social sciences have extensively discussed "financialization" as a process in which financial rationalities intrude social spheres that operate according to different logics, this paper argues that the financialization of the relationship between generations articulates morality as interconnected with finance. Only seemingly paradoxically, thus, finance can become the seat of intergenerational morality as well as a resource for more flexibility within that

morality – at least, as a promise. The paper is based on semi-structured interviews with private investors as well as on a content

analysis of financial advertisements and guidebooks on finance.

## Europe's Bonds of Debt: Perspectives from the Economic Sociology of Law

Sabine Frerichs, University of Helsinki | [sabine.frerichs@helsinki.fi](mailto:sabine.frerichs@helsinki.fi)

Europe is in a crisis. With the Euro at stake, the project of European integration is facing one of its biggest challenges so far. Is not Europe, an integrated European economy, polity and society, but an illusion? Indeed, the European society is built on debt, which is a powerful social fiction. The foundations of today's Europe are law and money, notwithstanding more charming visions of Europe's infinite 'becoming'. The recent move towards 'Eurobonds' as a means to solve the European sovereign debt crisis cannot be understood without considering the background of legal and economic relations which already oblige individuals and collectives with regard to one another across the continent. This transnational network of bonds will be the focus of this study. Combining the expertise of social science and legal scholarship, we aim to shed light on the normative quality of factual

interdependencies, or what we call the 'moral economy of debt'. Drawing on historical scholarship (from Savigny's jurisprudence to Durkheim's sociology), law will be used as an indicator of morality, i.e., of the state of solidarity in Europe. Drawing on economic sociology (such as Simmel's, Weber's, and Polanyi's views of monetary capitalism), we will expose the function of law in a modern transnational society, in which everybody is in everybody's debt. In doing so, we will substantiate the 'economic sociology of law', which links law, economy, and society, with regard to transnational debt relations. The result will be a more sophisticated understanding of the European 'society of debt', and of how policy choices are shaped by this 'shared destiny', which has become evident in the crisis.

## Resilient Indebtedness: Debt Crisis and the European Body Politic

Ute A Tellmann, University of Hamburg | [ute.tellmann@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:ute.tellmann@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

This paper analyses the current dispositif of European debt management. It argues that the discourses on "critical infrastructure" and resilience that have informed the politics of security during the last decade have started to inflect the rationalities of governing the European debt crisis. The stability of the "financial infrastructure" is now the main object of debt management. This stability is sought through what is called "macroprudential" management. Macroprudential management is distinguished from the classical macroeconomic types of management of the "national economy" that became dominant throughout the twentieth

century. Eschewing the unity of the "national" economy, macroprudential management is geared towards the stability of financial ties that cross territorial borders and that mix private and public actors. A new type of statistical visibility is currently developed, which aims at "mapping" the networks of finance. The paper will outline these developments and discuss in which ways Europe is imagined and produced in these dispositifs of debt as an "operative" community consisting of (financial) infrastructures. It discusses this implicit understanding of an "operative" community against the new developments in sociology and political theory

to re-introduce the notion of collectivity in order to render visible common “matters of

concern” (Bruno Latour).

## Why not Cash the Housing Equity?

Hannu Ruonavaara, University of Turku | [hanruona@utu.fi](mailto:hanruona@utu.fi)

Päivi M H Naumanen, University of Turku | [naumanen@utu.fi](mailto:naumanen@utu.fi)

Recently many governments have been seeking ways to secure provision of adequate level of income for their aging population in the future. The idea that citizens should provide a part of their future livelihood by themselves is gaining ground in many European societies. One way of doing that is by using the wealth that people have accumulated during their lives. An owner-occupied dwelling is the largest piece of wealth that ordinary households possess. It constitutes an asset that households can transform into money. Banks have developed different financial instruments for households to transform their housing equity into money. However, housing is not an asset comparable to financial investments, like stocks or shares. Homes have a special meaning for people, and this

makes a dwelling a special good that cannot be traded at will. The amount of the monetary, physical and emotional investment in the home makes it an emotionally and morally loaded possession. This paper is based on a qualitative interview study done in Finland. We will take a closer look at how studied Finnish homeowners justify their mostly negative attitude towards using housing equity for their old-age needs. One of the issues that households are concerned is that by using the financial instruments like reverse mortgages they would be remortgaging a debt-free house and enter in debt again, and this they would not want to do. Is there a specific moral aversion against debt? Is the owner-occupied house a “sacred” possession that cannot be cashed?

## A Change of Understanding from Public Utility Towards “Commodity”: Vulnerability and Stigmatization of Poor Households Through Privatization Process

Kezban Celik, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Samsun | [kezban.celik@omu.edu.tr](mailto:kezban.celik@omu.edu.tr)

Sibel Kalaycıoğlu, Middle East Technical University | [ksibel@metu.edu.tr](mailto:ksibel@metu.edu.tr)

This paper is based on a research analysing the privatisation process going on in the electricity sector services and its impact on the living standards and coping strategies of poor households. For this aim a qualitative study is conducted in the two cities in Turkey, namely Batman and Tokat. The selection of two cities is purposive for comparing the effects in one non-privatised (Batman) and one privatised (Tokat) region. The research is based on semi structured interviews with the people from different decision-maker status in Batman and

Tokat; and focus group meetings with the people of poor households in both cities during 2012. Electricity directly improves the living conditions of people in modern society and its key importance is probably not challenged by many. During the state monopoly era before 2000 in Turkey, electricity prices were set with an understanding of public utility and generally kept lower. This had enabled higher accessibility and affordability of poor households to the services. With the privatization, however, the philosophy of

operating the system has changed. Privatization of electricity has gradually transformed electricity users into “energy consumers”. Hence electricity services are no longer perceived as a public utility but as a “commodity”. Privatisation, on the one hand, created relatively regular/careful “consumers” who can take precautions for saving of

electricity. On the other hand, it has created a discrimination process from the perspective of the company between those “who cannot pay” and “those who avoid to pay”. In fact, although majority of those households who had payment difficulties with rising prices were poor, the stigmatization of them as “non-proper citizens” or as

## **Common Sense Republicanism: Representations of Financial Markets in Finnish Bank Advertising**

Juri Mykkänen, University of Helsinki | [juri.mykkanen@helsinki.fi](mailto:juri.mykkanen@helsinki.fi)

This paper takes its departure from historical debates on the potentially corruptive nature of market freedom. Originally these debates can be traced back to political theory but the conceptual boundary between politics and economy is particularly fluid in this area. The political critique of market freedom was concerned about the destabilizing forces of the market, e.g., weakening of independence through wage labor and destruction of voluntarism as the basis of civic virtue through creation of a proletariat. This line of argument has been revived occasionally in the modern era, for example, by Karl Polanyi who attempted to demonstrate that state

intervention is a necessary companion of market freedom pushed to its limits. Basing the argument on these earlier discussions on markets and freedom, this paper shows that traces of same discussions can be found also in the field of popular culture. These traces are remarkably recent and they tell us about the resilience of republican ideas concerning individual freedom, its proper uses and, more generally, how individual citizens are supposed to create culturally sanctioned social bonds through economic transactions. The data for the paper are drawn from a sample of bank advertisements published in Finland between 1954 and 2008.

## **09RN09 - Economic Temporalities and Narrativities**

Chair(s): Ute Tellmann (University of Hamburg)

### **The Afterlives of Crisis: Varieties of Historical Representation and Modes of History-Production in the Global Political Economy**

Amin T Samman, City University, London | [Amin.Samman.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:Amin.Samman.1@city.ac.uk)

Within the study of global capitalism, it has become increasingly common to treat crises as events that are interpreted or constructed as necessitating decisive historical change. The present paper contributes to the further development of this ‘new crisis theory’ by

focusing on the afterlives of crisis narratives. It begins by drawing an analytical distinction between the function that a recollected past crisis might perform within a later present, and the specific practices of historical representation through which that past crisis

finds a determinate form. It then goes on to develop a typology of three basic varieties of historical representation. These correspond to historical representations that are produced through practices of emplotment, analogical reasoning, and lesson drawing. Finally, the paper introduces a concept of history-production, which captures how these different varieties of representational practice can be combined to yield a wider range of functions for the imagined past than is currently

envisioned by crisis theory. Here each basic variety of historical representation is used to identify a distinct mode of history-production, wherein the imagined past serves to either constitute or help negotiate the historicity of a crisis in the present. Taken together these points highlight a complex interaction not only between historical analogies, lessons and narratives, but also between these diverse practices and the discursive negotiation of crisis.

## Governing (through) Expectations: Inflation Targeting and the Formation of Rational Expectation Formers

Benjamin Braun, University of Warwick | [benjamin.bb.braun@gmail.com](mailto:benjamin.bb.braun@gmail.com)

Building on the work of Callon, Beckert and Esposito, this paper develops a sociological account of governance of and through expectations in the context of inflation targeting. While monetary theorists have been attentive to the intricacies of central bank communication, they overlook that expectation management is conditional on the presence of a specific form of rationality in economic actors – inflation targeting involves what Callon calls the “performance of calculative agencies”. This paper distinguishes two ways in which central banks aim at formatting ‘rational’ expectation formers. First, they condition the formation of expectations by framing the economic present and future in terms of only two variables – the inflation rate (target variable) and the short-term interest rate (operational target variable). Second, by being

vocal about the reasoning behind their decisions and about their own interpretation of the economic environment, central banks aim to actively rationalise the ways in which economic actors respond to these variables. The paper goes on to argue that the pretence-of-knowledge syndrome recently diagnosed by macroeconomists should not be viewed merely as a pathology. Instead, it constitutes a precondition for expectation management, in the sense that the central bank’s epistemic authority requires that pretence of knowledge is widely perceived as actual knowledge. The second part of the paper applies this theoretical framework to the experience of the ECB in the run-up to the recent crisis, conceptualising destabilising behavioural patterns as counter-performative effects of monetary governance through expectations.

## (Epi)crisis of Economy

Tuija Lattunen, University of Helsinki | [tuija.lattunen@helsinki.fi](mailto:tuija.lattunen@helsinki.fi)

In the mercantilist times the body and its functions were influential referents for the economic thought. Although organic vision of economy has long lost its role as the guiding principle of economic theories, the ideas of “fit” and “sick” economy have remained powerful metaphors in the everyday

understandings of economic life: our economies become sick, heal and make recovery, although sometimes not without being revived and resuscitated. Metaphors are not only vivid rhetorical devices but also important means for structuring perceptions as they combine not only different words but

also certain logics related to the concepts used. Thus, illness as an attribute for economy does not merely pathologize its object or create sense of urgency – it also ratifies what is considered as “normal” or “natural” in the economy as opposed to the “abnormal” and “degenerate” features the narratives point to. Furthermore, the pathologies and the ways they are described create certain rationalities about the disturbances they portray, offering thus discursive foundations for defining economic crises: the narratives of symptoms, pathogens and possible cures indicate whole

chains of events from causes to consequences, from victims to the blameworthy, up to the remedies and responsibilities. This paper focuses on the kind of economic rationalities “economic pathologies” create and the roles they promote for economic subjects by analyzing economic reporting in Helsingin Sanomat, largest newspaper in Finland, during various economic crises from 1950’s national deregulation until the global recession of 2008. The study is part of a larger research project “Imagining Economy in Finnish Advertising and Media (1954-2008)”.

## **Sovereign Credit: from ‘Transcendence by Failure’ to Paradigmatic Failure?**

Nina Boy, Lancaster University | [nina@prio.no](mailto:nina@prio.no)

This paper looks at the relationship of credit, crisis and critique with regard to the evolution of and present challenge to sovereign creditworthiness. A striking observation when looking at one of the first consolidations of a public debt in Florence in the 14th century, the creation of the Bank of England in 1694, or the first paper money era following the Bank Restriction Act in 1797, is that defining features of public credit seem to have been born out of insolvency and crisis. In a similar vein, the fiction of public credit has displayed remarkable resistance to critical projects of ‘unmasking’: instead of subverting the evolving

system of public credit in 18th century Britain, the fierce attacks by the Augustan Satirists promoted and naturalised a new paradigm of social relations based on state finance. Against this history of a ‘transcendence by failure’ (R. Mitchell) the second part of the paper turns to the present unprecedented crisis of the sovereign creditworthiness of advanced economies in the wake of the financial crisis. At stake here is not the solvency of individual states but a questioning of the concept of the risk-free asset as such. The paper concludes with reflections on the failure and fallibility of the fiction of sovereign credit.

## **The Nexus between Scientization Processes within Central Banks and Monetary Crises**

Leon Wansleben, University of Lucerne | [leon@wansleben.com](mailto:leon@wansleben.com)

Within the last 50 years or so, numerous central banks have arguably been ‘scientized’: They have intensified their research activities, decision making authority has been passed to experts and central banks have become networked in transnational, epistemic or discursive communities. While the dominant research on central banks in economics and political science has largely ignored this aspect of institutional change, scientization seems to

be crucial in order to better understand contemporary monetary policy and its legitimation. This paper aims to present first results of an empirical historical-sociological study of scientization processes within the Bank of England and the Swiss National Bank from the 1960s until today. Moreover, it is asked: What are possible explanations of these processes? One promising approach is to focus on monetary crises. Such crises have mostly

been studied in the context of macro-histories, written by sociologists or historians of money. In this paper, I will try to identify crises on the level of strategic responses by central banking authorities. Such strategic responses can aim at presenting new 'solutions' to commonly perceived/accepted monetary problems,

taming or inhibiting conflicts between different aims or interests, and/or reframing legitimacy. The paper will look at strategic decisions to intensify knowledge production within central banks as one such crisis response, which becomes increasingly relevant since the 1960s.

## Freedom and Temporality in Finnish Bank Advertisements

Juri Mykkänen, University of Helsinki | [juri.mykkanen@helsinki.fi](mailto:juri.mykkanen@helsinki.fi)

In this paper, a historical selection of Finnish bank ads from 1950s to 1980s provide a rich source for studying portrayals of individual freedom as an encounter between citizen-consumers and financial institutions. These portrayals are idealized representations of historically real problems and concerns of great importance for ordinary people. Because of their idealized yet contextually relevant nature the portrayals can be treated as condensed manifestations of culture without much risk of over interpretation. As such, the ads are analyzed as faithful reproductions of common sense theories of freedom which can be linked to more explicit theories ranging from classical republicanism to freedom made

visible through unconstrained market. A key observation suggests that the ads introduce easily available ways to manipulate time to promote individual freedom through economic transactions. Occasionally, time manipulation is made possible by "magical realism" that bends the limits of reality, for example, by accelerating or slowing down time. However, it is important not to dismiss these "nonsensical" representations as essentially relevant for our understanding of economy as a cultural entity. This paper will also emphasize the durability of and multiple ways of achieving economic relationships that verge on republican values such as independence, responsibility and communal harmony.

## 11RN09 - Money, Finance and Society (A)

Chair(s): Olga Kuzina (The National Research University - Higher School of Economics)

### Global Financial Markets and Global Financial Class

Lukas Hofstaetter, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [hofstaetter@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:hofstaetter@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

In my contribution I ask whether the global financial markets constitute the economic base for the formation of a "global financial class". As the global financial crisis has demonstrated, the present-day economy is indeed a global one. Financial markets have always been at the forefront of the globalization process. Professionals on the financial markets have profited enormously

this development. Following the arguments developed within the "new economic sociology", markets rely on their structural embedding in personal networks, shared cultural and cognitive foundations, and are shaped by political struggles. From a perspective of field theory, I argue that these forms of embeddedness translate into specific forms of economic, social and cultural capital



for the market actors. As the social studies of finance point out, financial markets rely on shared cultural and cognitive understandings, anchored deeply in calculative and communicative practices. Thereby cultural and cognitive embeddedness produce a common worldview (doxa) and habitus of market actors. Financial professionals are therefore likely to form a (global) social class. This perspective on global class formation contrasts with previous research, which conceives the processes of

globalization and global class formation to be driven by multinational corporations. The existing literature on global class therefore focuses on the top tier of corporate officials as the potential members of a global capitalist or managerial class, whereas a global financial class would "cut across" the logic of the firm and the state, thereby opening new perspectives on processes of financialization and globalization.

## The Morning after: Conversations with Economists

Berta Alvarez-Miranda, Complutense University, Madrid | [berta@cps.ucm.es](mailto:berta@cps.ucm.es)

How do economists describe their role in predicting and announcing to the public the advent of the current economic crisis? Did they not predict the crisis, did they not publicize their predictions, or did these not deserve public attention? This paper analyzes their reflections on this topic on the basis of in depth interviews with top economic trend analysts and focus groups of economists with medium-high positions in firms and banks in Spain. The Spanish case is of particular interest because of the large volume of the housing bubble and the predictability of its explosion, and because of the deep effects it has had (together with the international financial crisis) on employment

levels and people's everyday lives. But the contents of the conversations with economists on which the paper is based are easily generalizable: among them, the epistemological limitations of economic forecasting, their imbrication with economic and political interests, the gregarian dynamics of the profession, the problems of communication among economic analysts and practitioners. A common theme in economists' narratives of the crisis is also the role of analysts as the spoilsport to whose warnings about the morning after nobody listens while the party is on,

## The Moral Battle over Derivatives: how Non-Financial Actors Shape Financial Reform

Agnes Orban, University of Cologne | [aorban@uni-koeln.de](mailto:aorban@uni-koeln.de)

Following the idea that markets are not natural but inherently moral projects (Fourcade & Healy 2007), this paper will analyze the link between moral perceptions and the regulation of markets. I draw on a case study of the regulation of derivatives trading in the US in the current financial crisis to uncover the mechanism through which moral boundaries affect actors' reform capacities. Derivatives markets are at the heart of a process called financialization as a strategy for growth, i.e.

increasing the role of financial markets, actors, and motives in the operation of the domestic economy. Mainly analyzed from the perspective of international political economy, scholars argue that these markets are beyond state's regulatory capacities. Global economic pressures, the power of the financial industry, and competitive advantages due to the size of US-financial markets have prevented regulatory oversight for 30 years. Current financial reforms challenge these



perspectives. The rapid development of OTC derivatives for energy, food, and government debt outside of regulatory oversight has raised moral debates about the nature of derivatives trading, too. Diverse groups such as business, agricultural interests, and advocacy groups formed a counter-movement to financialization and were able to shape regulatory reform. Conceptualizing moral perceptions as cognitive

categories, the working hypothesis is that actors manipulate the classification of derivatives trading as gambling vs. speculation vs. hedging to advance their reform projects. This paper will show the strategies actors use to change the categorization of derivatives trading. Using Process Tracing methodology, I analyze policy-documents and expert interviews.

## **Dangerous Loans and Social Responsibility in the Age of Financialisation**

**Christian Poppe**, The National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO), Oslo | [poppe.christian@gmail.com](mailto:poppe.christian@gmail.com)

**Elling Borgeraas**, The National Institute for Consumer Research | [elling.borgeraas@sifo.no](mailto:elling.borgeraas@sifo.no)

**Randi Lavik**, The National Institute for Consumer Research | [randi.lavik@sifo.no](mailto:randi.lavik@sifo.no)

The deregulation of the Western economies from the late 1970s onwards has fundamentally changed the economic environments in which households operate. One obvious consequence is that loans, credit and a range of other financial products have become easily available to almost everybody. From now on, in the name of individual freedom all households – even the poor – are expected to take responsibility for their own welfare using borrowed money. But just as important, this has led to a financialisation of every-day life, i.e. an increasing dependence on finance and speculative financial products. This has created higher levels of welfare, but also a more unstable global economy that introduces new risks for households. This paper looks at how welfare based on borrowing may lead to

quite the opposite: socio-economic exclusion and poverty. Norway is a good case for studying such mechanisms because this is a country with elaborated safety nets and traditionally very little poverty. Based on data about debt settlements in 1999, 2004 and 2012 the amount and composition of debt portfolios are investigated as instances of how risk mechanisms operate and change over time in financialised environments. We demonstrate how the most dangerous and expensive forms of loans and credit increasingly create as well as finance poverty. This raises important questions about the role of the market. Should those cannot afford it have access to credit? Should the market have a social policy function or should the welfare state take on extended social responsibility?

## **The Crisis of the Industrial System in Italy: the Case of Ilva in Taranto.**

**Mara Maretti**, Università di Chieti-Pescara | [m.maretti@unich.it](mailto:m.maretti@unich.it)

**Riccardo Di Gregorio**, Università degli Studi di Teramo | [ridigre@gmail.com](mailto:ridigre@gmail.com)

This paper shows the main results from a case study which can be considered as representative of the Italian industrial system. The clear conflict between the magistrates, the government and the labour unions, which is

also evident within the civil society is synthesized by the media as a conflict between the right to work and the right to health. The case of Ilva in Taranto, the largest steelworks in Europe, represents the failure of the

neoliberal policies in a country with poor civic consciousness, widespread corruption of institutions and hidden economy. The analysis of both some qualitative interviews and documentation concerning the environmental conflict engendered by this huge industrial. This paper intends to present a case study as a considerable limitation of the crisis of the

Italian industrial system. The conflict between public institutions (the judiciary, the government and unions) and within civil society. of and documentation relating to around the largest steelworks in Europe since the 90s allows the emergence of a series of reflections not only of cases studied but the country's system.

## 12RN09 - Money, Finance and Society (B)

Chair(s): Maria Nawojczyk (AGH University of Science and Technology)

### Financial Crisis, Intra-State Politics and Regulatory Reforms

Daniel Maman, Ben-Gurion University of the Negev | [dmaman@bgu.ac.il](mailto:dmaman@bgu.ac.il)

Deep crisis, such as the recent global financial turmoil which countries experienced it very differently, could lead to substantial changes in the existing institutional arrangements. Studies focus on conditions that facilitated the institutional change, as well as on the actors and mechanisms that were involved in the process. Yet, studies tend to overlook the dynamics of the perceptions and interpretations of the crisis and their effects on the proposed policy solutions. Based on a detailed process-tracing analysis of the Israeli case, this paper asserts that throughout the course of the global financial crisis, the perceptions and interpretations, as well as the interests of the pivotal actors in the political-economic field, changed dramatically, because actors alter their understanding of the changing world and recalculated their priorities. Specifically, from its eruption in the

summer of 2007 and until the second quarter of 2009, wide consensus formed among state agencies, which are the dominant players, that it is a very severe crisis, which uncovers the weaknesses in the supervision of the financial system. Moreover, state agencies, similar to other developed countries, concluded that a new systemic supervision should be established, which will be carried out by the central bank. Furthermore, they consent that there is urgency in strengthening the appropriate tools and authority necessary for the regulation of financial bodies, and agree to consider reforming the supervisory structure. Following the global and local recovery, deep disagreements took place among state agencies regarding the interpretation of the crisis, its effects on the local economy, and especially on the necessity for changing the supervisory

### Central Bank Independence: A Social Economic and Democratic Critique

Jocelyn Pixley, The University of New South Wales | [jocelynpixley@gmail.com](mailto:jocelynpixley@gmail.com)

Sam Whimster, Max Weber Studies | [swhimster@gmail.com](mailto:swhimster@gmail.com)

Shaun A Wilson, The University of New South Wales | [Shaun.Wilson@unsw.edu.au](mailto:Shaun.Wilson@unsw.edu.au)

Central banks are public institutions whose system integrating function is to operate as the

interface between public currency and private credit. Their centrality is defined by their role in intervening between the competing demands of creditors and debtors where those demands are denominated in a national currency whose stable value a central bank must try to maintain. As public institutions they are given statutory powers by legislatures to perform these tasks. This paper looks at how democratic legislatures have, since the 1990s, re-defined the remits of central banks, and in particular how they came to give up direct controls over central banks in favour of awarding them 'independent' powers. Our argument is that central banks cannot be freed from the contradictory demands and

expectations that are placed upon them, and that 'operational' independence has turned out to be a form of re-privatisation of central banks where accountability to the public sphere has been replaced or modified by implicit subordination to commercial financial institutions. The situation is now dire (November 2012) as central banks improvise policies that have moved far beyond this previous 'independent' remit. We argue that both the democratic accountability of central banks (historically, a relatively brief interlude) and their statutory functions are in urgent need of reconsideration and that present crisis-driven events may prompt new pressure for governmental control of central banks

## Financial Crises and Real Estate Markets: Wealth, Speculation and Modernity

**Luigi Droste**, University Muenster (Westfaelische Wilhelms-Universitaet) | [luigi.droste@uni-muenster.de](mailto:luigi.droste@uni-muenster.de)

There are significant hints of a strong relationship between the dynamics of real estate markets and financial crises from the second half of the 19th century until today. In spite of research accumulation, it is seemingly ignored that since the late 19th century several financial crises were caused by real estate bubbles, depending on the distinct characteristics of real estate markets. The paper supports the idea that real estate and financial crises show indeed similar and congruent characteristics since the 19th century. This concerns (1) the inherent tendency towards speculative bubbles, (2) high

and insufficiently secured credits, (3) the close relationship between real estate markets and the banking system, and (4) the growing significance of globalized finance. However, the investigation of real estate markets is not only interesting for understanding and explaining the genesis of modern economic crises, but contributes also to the understanding of the emergence of practices of speculation and the indebtedness of private households. A further examination of real estate markets promises the contribution towards a better understanding of actors, practices and institutions in modern market societies.

## «New» Means of Payments: Use of Cashless Payments in Russia.

**Natalia Khalina**, National research university Higher School of Economics | [nhalina@hse.ru](mailto:nhalina@hse.ru)

New means of payment, concerned with the development of information and communication technologies are increasingly at the center of various debates. There is an assumption that we are on the way towards cashless society where modern electronic forms of money replace paper notes due to

their benefits in the form of flexibility and ease of calculations. In fact there is a doubt for such possibilities especially in the markets where the history of credit and debit cards (as a first example of cashless payment tool) is shorter. On the one hand there is now need to reinvent the wheel and all solutions in this market exist,

on the other hand, there is possibility to meet different obstacles from the consumers and main actors in the field of cashless transactions. For example, the development of bank cards market in Russia is characterized by strategy of new consumers' engaging through salary bank cards. As a result there are a growing number of people who are only the holders but not the users because of widespread practice to convert all their salary in cash in ATM. This paper focuses on the question why some people prefer to use cashless payments in everyday life and others

are not even in case when they are holders of such payment instruments and what factors determine such practices. Using the data of the all-Russian financial survey (2010-2012, N=1600 each year) in the first part of paper the main practices of cashless payments usage and their dynamics are described, in the second part drawing on a concept of 'multiple monies' it would be discussed the role of social factor and role of trust for new forms of money and financial institutions in use of cashless payments.

## Degrowth, Local Currencies and Commons

**Maurizio Ruzzene**, Associazione per la Decrescita | [ruzzene@gmail.com](mailto:ruzzene@gmail.com)

Financial crises and increasing debt intensify the exploitation of resources, especially labour, but can favour new forms of economic valorisation, more attentive towards the environment and people. Also in the degrowth movement, it has long been known that local currencies can play an important role in economic and political reconstruction: they can favour more responsible, shared and participated valorisation of the commons, develop alternative forms of finance for public economies and social services, and reconcile economics, political communities and territory. To seize such opportunities, however it is necessary to identify the limits and constraints that have prevented movements proposing new monetary forms from developing projects with a firm and widespread foundation in common experience. In the proposed report I highlight some of more important economic, legal and

cultural problems that have prevented solid widespread construction of sustainable local currencies for new "commons economies". I consider the need to expand the main functions usually attributed to local/complementary currencies. I question the reduction of local currencies to mere means of exchange and economic growth (for small and "close", self-referent communities), and review their role in developing alternative social security systems and adequate socio-economic programming (on a local and regional/macro-regional scale), both necessary for a sustainable development of post-industrial societies. I endeavour to recover an adequate stable value basis for the care activities of environmental heritage, to link economic with natural and cultural constraints, collectively established on a more equitable and cooperative basis.

## 13RN09 - Money, Finance and Society (C)

Chair(s): Daniel Maman (Ben-Gurion University of the Negev)

### Imitation and Divergence A Sociological Explanation of Expectations on Financial Markets

Klaus Kraemer, University of Graz | [klaus.kraemer@uni-graz.at](mailto:klaus.kraemer@uni-graz.at)

Financial markets are marked by considerable uncertainty. Actors in financial markets are nevertheless constantly forced to make decisions. In my presentation I want to discuss how they cope with this problem of decision-making. Based on a critical discussion of the concept of “expectations of expectations,” I want to distinguish between two different types of expectations on financial markets: isomorphic and divergent expectations. Isomorphic expectations are the predominant mode of expectation in self-referential financial markets. These expectations shared by a majority of market participants. In contrast to shared expectations, divergent expectations based on their observations of isomorphic expectations. They refrain from imitating majority decisions in the

marketplace. How can deviation from the path of imitation be explained? It would surely be mistaken to describe such divergence in terms of a “spontaneous” instance of unconventional action detached from social context. Deviators must believe in the reliability of divergent expectations. When do they hold such a belief? And, above all, when do they believe in expectations that radically depart from the mainstream? How can we get a sociological grasp on the social impact of such a belief? I suggest turning to Max Weber’s concept of ideas and interests, which can be fruitfully applied to better understand the influence of normative ideas on divergent expectations and explain such influence as a social process of belief in profitability.

### Financialization and the Self-Referentiality of the Monetary Medium

Timo Walter, Institut de Hautes Etudes Internationales et du Développement | [timo.walter@graduateinstitute.ch](mailto:timo.walter@graduateinstitute.ch)

Both economic sociology and political economy have been concerned with the financialization of the economic system in modern capitalist societies. An increasingly speculative and ecologically dominant financial system is seen to have become dis-embedded from the “real” economy, with this structural disjuncture generating both increasing fragility within the financial system, and, through various channels, causing strains and pressures on the productive sector of the economy. There is a growing sense that the dis-embedding of the financial system is intimately connected to the “hyperreal” or “virtual” character of much of

contemporary financial practices, expressed most clearly in the predominance of speculative activities; however, there is little by way of systematic conceptualization of what precisely is “virtual” about modern finance. This paper draws on insights from sociological systems-theory (Luhmann) as well as the sociology of money and proposes to understand financialization as an amplification of the self-referentiality of monetary calculability. It suggests that the growing self-referentiality of finance is better understood not as resulting from a rise in speculative activity but as a shift between two of the

traditional functions of money – from its role as a means of payment (enabling generalized economic transactions) to money as a token of abstract wealth or value. Self-referentiality, then, does not result from a lack of

referentiality to “real” economic values so much as from the ways in which value is constituted in practices of making monetary assets “calculable”.

## Decrypting Financial Markets through Mass-Collaboration: on-line Networks of Investors in Periods of Uncertainty

Niccolò Casnici, University of Brescia | [niccolo.casnici@eco.unibs.it](mailto:niccolo.casnici@eco.unibs.it)

Pierpaolo Dondio, Dublin Institute of Technology | [pierpaolo.dondio@dit.ie](mailto:pierpaolo.dondio@dit.ie)

Flaminio Squazzoni, University of Brescia | [squazzon@eco.unibs.it](mailto:squazzon@eco.unibs.it)

This paper investigates 24 million messages (14 million with stock tag) exchanged by 32,300 investors in an on-line financial forum (“Finanzaonline”) from 2003 to 2012. Our aim is to provide a quantitative measure of the information sharing mechanisms in periods of market uncertainty and investigate the link between such mechanisms and the stock market price dynamics. Using the sequence of user messages in the forum and the content of such messages, we computed the following daily indicators: i) number of messages, ii) number of active users, iii) volatility of messages, iv) users contributions dispersion, v) users turnover, and vi) uncertainty of users contribution. We built a text-based information index to measure the level of stock market-related information shared by the community

over their total activity. Finally, we traced the users’ network configuration at periodical intervals by collecting descriptive metrics, such as centrality and density, and tracing the position of the most influential users. Then, we focused on the correlation between stock prices and such indicators to understand if particular market conditions are related to the emergence of certain networks configurations of the forum. Given the growing popularity of financial on-line communities and social media, our findings allow us to discuss the importance of mass collaboration in knowledge sharing to develop appropriate market knowledge, giving a contribution to a quantitative sociological approach to financial markets.

## Group Buying as a Way to Cope with the Crisis

Ariela Mortara, IULM University, Milan | [ariela.mortara@iulm.it](mailto:ariela.mortara@iulm.it)

Antonella Ardizzone, IULM University, Milan | [antonella.ardizzone@iulm.it](mailto:antonella.ardizzone@iulm.it)

The economic crisis of the last years has deeply affected the consumption patterns of people around the world. Indeed, in Italy the level of consumption has downshifted reaching the same expenditure as in 1997. Decrease in purchases has affected both products and services; however, despite this situation e-commerce shows a revers trend. In 2012 e-commerce has growth by 18% mainly due to

the widespread of group buying sites. Such sites, the most known of which is Groupon, allow people to purchase services and goods at a very discounted price through an online coupon. The paper will present the results of an online quantitative research conducted in order to understand if and in which way the group buying sites have affected the consumption behavior of consumers. The

research hypothesis is that even if convenience is not the only motivation fostering the huge success of this kind of sites, surely the

worldwide economic situation has contributed to it.

## 14RN09 - Emergence and Innovation in Markets and Organizations

Chair(s): Sokratis Koniordos (University of Crete)

### Hero Stories as Society's Paradox Resolution: Comparing the Stories of Startup Entrepreneurs and Hired CEOs

Antti H. Hyrkäs, University of Helsinki | [antti.hyrkas@helsinki.fi](mailto:antti.hyrkas@helsinki.fi)

During the past decade, the “scalable startup” has become the center of attention amongst venture capitalists and in the pages of business magazines. A scalable startup is a company with a disruptive business idea and a big growth potential, but without the need for heavy investments during the growth phase. The success stories of these firms – usually software or social media companies – have given birth to the new hero of the business world: the startup entrepreneur. Often depicted as the rockstar or happy-go-lucky teenager of business world, the startup entrepreneur challenges almost everything that the hired professional CEO has come to stand for. In my presentation/paper I will compare the success stories of startup

entrepreneurs and professional CEOs. Emphasis is on what makes a legitimate leader: what is sacrificed and what is gained during the story? The paper is based on my ongoing doctoral thesis. In the final analysis I will talk about the wider implications that have risen with the preliminary analysis of magazine articles and biographies. Here I will take the hero stories and their differing structures as examples of how, why and where the reduction of complexity happens in modern society. In this last part of my paper I will bring together Niklas Luhmann's theory of society (“culture is the stock market where options for paradox resolution are traded”) and the myth analysis of Claude Lévi-Strauss (myth as a logical model for overcoming a contradiction).

### Success by Hazard? Gurus and the Emergence of Light Business Books' Market on Brazil.

Monise F. Picanço, University of Sao Paulo | [monise.picanco@usp.br](mailto:monise.picanco@usp.br)

Since the 1990's, Brazilian's editorial market watched amazed the bustling rise of self help books to the best sellers book charts. Interestingly enough, this increase was mainly achieved by success and career self-help books– also known as light business manuals – in a moment of intense economic crisis in Brazil. Harshly criticized by the main press, these books not only pullulated in the charts on

the 1990's, but have gathered the status of an editorial niche in Brazil, successful to this day. The development of this niche acquires answers to some questions: How the emergence of these market has been made possible? With translations of books, now assimilated to these genres, dating since the 1960's, what made possible on the 1990's the construction of these books as a new genre?



The main hypothesis is that the triumph of these books on Brazilian's editorial market and its segmentation as a niche has been made possible mainly through the appearance of an actor: the guru. Gurus are the social skilled agents (Fligstein, 2001; Fligstein & McAdam, 2011) that made possible the emergence of this new market. They are the authors of this successful books and speakers, commonly hired by companies to address motivation

skills. Through the meticulous study of two well-known Brazilian gurus' trajectories, my aim is to show how the conjunction of their strategies, activities and self-presentation has acquired them a sort of "motivational healer" appeal, which, combined with their continuous transit throughout editorial and corporative worlds and their performances on media, play key roles to the emergence of a new editorial niche in the 1990's on Brazil.

## Academics as Entrepreneurs

**Maria Nawojczyk**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [maria@list.pl](mailto:maria@list.pl)

The question arises who could be the agents of changes toward innovative economy. Within the present concept of knowledge based economy, knowledge became acknowledged as perhaps the most decisive economic resource for the 21st century's economic activity. This has given rise to a whole new set of practices aimed at the improvement of the ways that knowledge is created, applied and transferred within and between organizations. The primary organizations where knowledge is created are universities. Teaching and research were two traditional activities of universities to which now the third equally important one is added – the knowledge transfer. It is understood as the link between research and commercial outcomes (i.e. spin out and 'spin-in' companies, entrepreneurial incubators, start-

up businesses, commercial patenting and licensing, marketization of research innovations). Moreover, it also includes other activities aimed at the strengthening of the academia business ties such as consultancy and contract research, student projects in industry, capacity building and continuing professional education. In the most developed countries, we can find many successful examples of cooperation between universities and their business environment in creating innovative hubs. Interesting research question is how it works in Poland, in her imitating economy. Based on in-depth interviews with university scholars who are involved in creating innovative enterprises I will analyze the phenomenon of university entrepreneurship.

## How to Become a Prominent Food Critic? Innovation among Market Intermediaries

**Sidonie Naulin**, Université Paris-Sorbonne | [sidonie.naulin@gmail.com](mailto:sidonie.naulin@gmail.com)

The production of value has recently been the topic of numerous studies in economic sociology (Aspers & Beckert, 2011; Lamont, 2012; Stark, 2009; Vatin, 2009) and the role of market intermediaries in the production of value has particularly been questioned. The market for restaurant meals is a good example of a market that requires the existence of intermediaries in order to assess the

(symbolic) value of the products sold. A way to understand the role of food critics in the restaurant value making is to investigate the trajectories of critics who managed to become prominent – and consequently the ways of innovating in the field of food journalism. My work is based on the study of the trajectories of four French food critics who managed to become famous at different periods (Henri



Gault & Christian Millau in the 1970s, François Simon in the 1990s, Alexandre Cammas with the Fooding and Luc Dubanchet with Omnivore in the 2000s) [1]. I first show that there are two main ways of innovating – and thus becoming prominent – for food critics: inventing a new gastronomical aesthetic and creating a new way of working as a journalist. Then, I show that to account for the trajectories of innovations, we need to devote special

attention not only to the personality of innovators and to the social context of innovations but also to the “work” performed by intermediaries in order to institutionalize and display their innovation. [1] Methodology: I have mainly based my work on first hand interviews with the actors involved and with their colleagues, on their written productions (critiques, biography, interviews...) and on observations of events they organized.

## 15RN09 - Work Transformations

Chair(s): Jarosław Królewski (AGH University of Science and Technology)

### Dealing with Mass-Employment. The Systemic but Stateless Creation of the Employment Relationship

Felix Behling, National University of Ireland Maynooth | [felixbehling@gmail.com](mailto:felixbehling@gmail.com)

The paper deals with the historical constitution of the employment relationship and industrial capitalism in Germany and the UK. Studies of paternalism, labour law and industrial relations have outlined the importance of employment for the consolidation of capitalism, the fiscal system of states and industrialisation during the long 19th century. While these studies explain the power relation between employer and employee, and the role of the state in the political economies of modern societies, they fail to answer why employers chose a particular approach to the employment relationship over another, even if they were operating in similar business

environments. By using systems theory and business histories, two instances are identified that frame the employment relationship; these are the personal experiences of employers and the conditions prevailing in companies. Employers simply did what they knew best from their everyday when faced with mass employment. The paper will contribute to theory informed discussions on historical employee welfare in Germany and the UK, and will provide arguments to see current movements such as corporate social responsibility as a continuation of that frame for employment.

### Recruitment Behaviour and Wages in Open and Closed Labour Markets

Andreas Haupt, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [andreas.haupt@kit.edu](mailto:andreas.haupt@kit.edu)

According to neoclassical theories labour markets are homogenous regarding recruitment behaviour. Firms just want the most productive worker for a given workplace. They might differ in their strategies how to

achieve certainty about the productivity of employees. In contrast, sociological theories of segmented labour markets and social closure have challenged the claim of only one recruitment strategy. There are a lot of

analyses showing that the relation between employers and employees differ with respect to firm or occupation specific labour markets, which both can be described as more or less closed relationships. But so far, research on open and closed labour markets lacks a systematic description of different recruitment strategies and their economic consequences. In this talk I will compare the recruitment in open and closed occupational labour markets. I will describe the recruitment in open labour markets with signalling and screening theories and show how these mechanisms are

significantly modified in closed markets. A discussion of these differences leads to the expectation that gender and experience are less relevant for wages in closed occupational labour markets, leading to a much lower gender wage gap and a much smaller amount of seniority wages. These hypotheses are tested and supported with wage estimations based on a large dataset of German employees from 2006. The results strengthen the view that wage inequality can be better understood if we account for different market structures in which wages are set.

## Immigration, Gender and Labour Market in the North East of England

**Hengameh Ashraf Emami**, Social Sciences, Northumbria University | [hengameh25@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:hengameh25@yahoo.co.uk)

Due to globalisation and push and pull factors, immigration has always been a dynamic phenomenon in the history of British, one which constructs a new form of diversity in the host society. Thus, it may influence creating further challenges for both immigrants and the host community. The social structure and various dimensions of employment, education, culture, cultural aspirations, language, history and the identity of ethnic minorities are significant factors representing the possible transformations in former and latter communities. The process of adoption of work culture by new arrivals is not an effortless process, considering the variety of obstacles immigrants may have to confront. This paper aims to investigate and explore the level of accessibility of work for female with ethnic minority background in the North East of England, while addressing specific issues

relating to migrated women. The distinctive focus will be on ethnic minority women with a professional background and the challenges they might have to face finding employment in England. Furthermore, the research endeavours is to assess and highlight the barriers that exist for those women seeking to obtain employment. To achieve the aims of the study, various women's organisations have been approached and accessed so as to capture the stories and views of marginalized women through focus groups, questionnaires, case studies and in-depth interviews, investigating the challenges and barriers those women encounter in the labour market. Therefore, dynamic discussions have been taken place around districts aspects of culture and identity, Islamophobia, racism, racial segregation, their aspirations, the 'glass-ceiling'.

## Fantasies of Good Life and Toxic Masculinities: The Case of Unemployed Men in Lithuania

**Arturas Tereskinas**, Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas | [a.tereskinas@smf.vdu.lt](mailto:a.tereskinas@smf.vdu.lt)

The presentation focuses on the results of an ongoing project "Social Exclusion and Social Participation in Transitional Lithuania." Based

on semi-structured interviews with unemployed men (out of work for more than a year), it analyzes different aspects of their

social exclusion and their subjective perceptions of good life. What does these men's normative fantasy of good life consist of and how it can be achieved? The presentation also discusses the ways in which the respondents' masculinity influences their rather conventional good life fantasies confronted by both their life experiences and the economic, social and political environment in Lithuania. Unemployment makes men doubt their success at being men: they feel disarmed of their independence, status, power, and pride that are considered the defining characteristics of masculinity. Moreover, when traditional resources of masculinity like employment or work are not available, alternative resources, including violence, readiness to control others,

and insensitivity associated with toxic masculinity (Kupers 2001) are often used to accomplish masculine identity. A "moral-intimate-economic thing" (Berlant 2011) that the interviewed men call the good life and that serves as a self-therapeutic narrative of self-fulfillment is indeed an obstacle to good life. Using the insights of both gender studies and sociology of emotions (Butler 2004; Berlant 2011; Ahmed 2004), the presentation argues that the normative ideal of the good life must be rethought and re-evaluated with regard to not only dynamic experiences of social exclusion but also forms of masculinity and emotional structures used by the respondents as a means of survival.

## **Trans-alienation of Our Times: Economics, Labor and the Powerless of Working Man (Russian Studies)**

**Vyacheslav Yur'Evich Kombarov**, Institute of Economics and Industrial Engineering of the Siberian Branch of the Russian Academy of Science | [vkombarov@gmail.com](mailto:vkombarov@gmail.com)

"Liquid" modernity (Bauman, 2006) has accelerated social dynamics of modern communities and the Russian society (also post-communist countries) in particular and determined the necessity to study new forms and types of alienation and the mechanisms of its origin. Today, we are expected to consider such urgent social phenomena as formation of hyperreality and consumer society (Baudrillard, 1972, 2006), necessity to follow innovations as well as permanent condition of modernization (Vallas, 2001; Hackman, 1980). There is no doubt that all this refers to industrial enterprises and their workers. Therefore, whereas 20 years ago (when the term "alienation under socialism" first appeared in the Russian sociological discourse) the researchers used mainly classical Marxist approach in the studies of alienation, my work is based on both classical

interpretations and poststructural (postmodern) concepts. Here labor and industrial relations are viewed in the context of social, economic, cultural and political aspects. On the basis of the sociological survey of engineers of large Russian industrial companies had identified five types (clusters) of workers experiencing a different combination of such types of alienation as powerlessness, meaninglessness (Seeman, 1959), political alienation, etc. Hybridization of these and other "classical" types of alienation with the "new" kinds of alienation, typical of Western consumer societies (alienation from reality, from spirituality, atomization) (Kombarov, 2011, 2013) allows me to talk about trans-alienation, which is a rhizome (an infinite set of interlocking projections of alienation) which in turn reflects the close interconnectedness of the processes in a globalizing world.

## An Insight into the Nature of the Relationship between Entrepreneurship and International Migration

Alin I Croitoru, University of Bucharest | [alin.croitoru@sas.unibuc.ro](mailto:alin.croitoru@sas.unibuc.ro)

My paper is primarily concerned with two of the most significant changes which are visible in ex-communist countries. Since 1990, an entrepreneurial phenomenon has arisen in Romania as a result of the reintroduction of specific free market practices. At the same time, Romanians have gradually acquired the right to travel and work in many Western European countries. While certainly not claiming to be an exhaustive exposition of some of the most important perspectives in the field of entrepreneurship studies, this paper points out some key distinctions between Austrian Economics and Schumpeterian perspectives on the process of entrepreneurship. This work employs a comparative approach and addresses point by point the nature of entrepreneurial opportunities, the sources of uncertainty in the initialization of entrepreneurial action, the

process of competition and its role in the market as well as the relationship between entrepreneurship and knowledge. The qualitative methodology allows the focus on the nature of the relationship between entrepreneurial practice and the experience of migration. In order to have a deeper understanding of this issue I conducted a set of in-depth interviews with Romanian migrants living and working in Graz (Austria). This type of research can supply deep insights into the process of building an entrepreneurial activity. From this point of view the Schumpeterian metaphor which emphasized the role of 'new combinations' for entrepreneurial behavior can be a useful way to summarize the preliminary results. The author would like to express his gratitude for the financial support supplied by the project number POSDRU/107/1.5/S/80765.

## The Structure of Organizations and Wage Inequality within Occupational Classes: Findings from Germany

Clemens Ohlert, University of Hamburg | [clemens.ohlert@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:clemens.ohlert@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Holger Lengfeld, University of Hamburg | [holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

This paper analyses how the formal structure of work organizations affects wage inequality among employees holding different occupational class positions. The initial point for our analysis is the well-known fact that employers are heterogeneous concerning organizational structure. Accordingly, employees of equal class positions receive unequal remunerations due to their attachment to a certain firm. Particularly, we derive and test the hypothesis that relative wage premiums connected to firms with internal labour markets are larger within lower class positions than within higher class positions. Using linked employer-employee

data provided by German Institute of Employment research, we regress wages on individual characteristics as well as firm level variables. The results show that overall wage inequality as well as inequality across employers is larger within higher class positions. However, organization membership is a strong predictor for wages only within lower class positions. Furthermore, the wage inequality effect of an internal labour market is higher within working classes than within higher qualified service or managerial classes. This suggests that employees of lower class positions exceedingly rely on the characteristics of their employer. In contrast,

employees of higher status generally earn higher wages but intra-class inequalities stem to a higher degree from remuneration of

diverse individual characteristics. Thus, wage inequality caused by internal labour markets is smaller in these classes.

## 16RN09 - Work Transformations

Chair(s): Maria Nawojczyk (AGH University of Science and Technology)

### Social Capital and Firms' Innovation: a Comparison of Italy and Uk

Maria K. Orteca, University of Essex | [mkorte@essex.ac.uk](mailto:mkorte@essex.ac.uk)

It is widely argued that social capital is one of the main elements fostering business firms' development and innovation. However little is known about how networks and interpersonal relationships can help or prevent these processes in firms' environment. This paper studies the effect of social capital, along with physical and human capital, on innovation in its three main forms (product, process and services). Also it investigates how this effect varies between two different industrial systems: Italy which relies on small and medium enterprises and incremental innovations, and the UK characterized in contrast by big enterprises and more radical innovations. The empirical analysis uses the Community Innovation Survey 4, which provides data on firms and their innovative and R&D activities for all European countries in years 2002-2004. In addition to the comparative

nature and the use of micro data, the contribution of this study lies in its application of the Knowledge Production Function as analytical framework. The analysis deploys several variables to operationalize social capital in probit models: informal collaborations and official partnerships with different agents (firms, clients, universities and public institutions), the latter at both national and international level. Empirical findings confirm the importance of social capital for innovation. In particular, I find social capital to be strongly associated with more radical innovations (e.g. product innovations), together with physical capital (investment in R&D). Further, I show that this result is robust to the use of different measures of social capital, although it is particularly pronounced in the case of official collaborations and partnerships.

### Shifting Production Bases and Semi-dependent Development: Comparing CEE and Western European Auto Agglomerations

Andrew J Jacobs, East Carolina University | [drajjacobs@yahoo.com](mailto:drajjacobs@yahoo.com)

Since the fall of State Socialism, the World's largest automakers have established several auto production complexes in Central and Eastern Europe (CEE). This process began in the early 1990s, with major foreign direct investments (FDI) by Fiat in Poland, Suzuki in Hungary, and Volkswagen in the Czech

Republic and later in Slovakia. These developments attracted numerous foreign auto suppliers to these areas, and later other major carmakers, all locating in the CEE in order to take advantage of its skilled but relatively inexpensive, labor force. The central locations of these nations also made them prime export

bases to ship vehicles to both emerging and developed European markets. Meanwhile, the world's largest automakers have dramatically scaled-back production in Western European countries, particularly, Belgium, Italy, Spain, and the UK. Guided by the theories of Pavlinek (2012), A. Smith (1998), Wallerstein (1974), Frank (1967), and others, this paper compares

the impact of the shift of auto production on motor vehicle production regions in the CEE and Western Europe. In the process, shows how the economies of CEE nations/regions, particularly, Slovakia, have become what might be called "semi-dependent" on motor vehicle related FDI.

## **Toward a Map of Knowledge Work In Italy: Trend, Composition and Organizational Forms**

Francesco Miele, University of Trento | [francesco.miele@unitn.it](mailto:francesco.miele@unitn.it)

Lara Maestriperi, Polytechnic of Milan | [lara.maestriperi@polimi.it](mailto:lara.maestriperi@polimi.it)

In last decades, advanced capitalistic economies have shifted from a model based on good production to a focus on services, in which knowledge as productive factor has gained a rising importance. In this context, expertise has become strategic for organizations and labour markets have progressively been characterized by the spread of high skilled workers specialized in offering advanced business services, usually called by scholars as knowledge workers (k.w.). However, the dimension of such phenomenon still remains uncertain. This paper will try to fulfil some theoretical gaps by mapping k.w. in Italy thanks to the ISTAT Italian Labour Force Survey (2004/2009). In the paper proposed for the conference, three main points will be developed. Firstly, even if quite often scholars

take for granted their undifferentiated growth, our data show a more complex scenario in which there is a dualist increase that occurs at the top and at the bottom of services sector. Secondly, the profile of k.w. in Italy appears to be quite differentiated from cadres and liberal professionals: if it's still too difficult to speak about the creative class, it is true however that there is a social group called k.w. that show characteristics irreconcilable with the other two groups. Last but not least, the strong percentage of self-employed workers in Italian k.w. can be interpreted as a signal of a progressive consolidation of new organizational forms characterized by flexibility and fragmentation, which seems to fit the intrinsic need for autonomy of this type of workers.

## **Entrepreneurship in Startups. The Social Implications of the Internet Revolution in Small and Medium-Sized Enterprises.**

Jarosław Michał Królewski, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [jaroslaw.krolewski@agh.edu.pl](mailto:jaroslaw.krolewski@agh.edu.pl)

In the last decade we can observe the rapid development of innovative companies which operate exclusively online. This type of business is particularly popular among young people, but nevertheless increasingly attracts the attention of large investors. Innovations in Internet-related fields improve the development

of so-called digital economy, which increasingly determines the level and quality of life in society. Nowadays, the development of Internet Startups is very interesting and popular phenomenon for many researchers. There are a lot of publications and papers which try to characterise the emergence,

development and also often fall of this kind of young and immature projects. Poland is an example of a country which thanks to European Union funding has invested enormous financial resources in the Internet business in the last decade. From the perspective of many years, we can evaluate and describe (on the basis of socioeconomic analysis) how Polish society uses technologies and solutions offered by companies which based their business model on the Internet. The main purpose of paper/presentation is to characterize Polish startups which were created during last couple

years and which were supported by the European Union. The study is based on an analysis of the content of the EU cofinanced projects and interviews with entrepreneurs operating on the Internet. Among the main research questions, there are hypotheses which refers to the organizational culture, financing, founding of young companies and their impact on the labor market and social attitudes to work. Theoretical models used in the analysis are based on classical theories (eg. Max Weber) and contemporary concepts (such as Jeremy Rifkin).

## **A Cultural “Glass Ceiling”? The Moral Economy of Gender (In-)Equality in Corporate Board Membership across Europe**

**Sebastian Koos**, Universität Mannheim | [skoos@sowi.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:skoos@sowi.uni-mannheim.de)

Women are highly underrepresented in positions of economic responsibility in European companies. This gender imbalance has sparked much research devoted to the mechanisms that keep women from reaching top management positions. Studies have focused on individual traits, firm and board characteristics as well as industry and regulatory environments. While some research has started to address cultural explanations shared beliefs and norms of economic gender (in-)equality have not yet been studied systematically. However, cultural aspects seem critical as Europeans' beliefs and attitudes potentially constitute a cultural “glass-ceiling” for women's career mobility. Shared beliefs reflect a moral economy of economic gender (in-)equality that might help to reproduce structures of economic power. Therefore I first analyse how attitudes towards economic gender equality differ across Europe

and second how these different moral economies can be explained. Using data from a recent Eurobarometer survey (2009) I reconstruct national moral economies of gender (in-)equality by focusing on the reasons European citizens provide for women's lower likelihood to reach positions of economic responsibility. Here I distinguish between ascription to individual reasons (lack of interest or qualification) and external reasons (discrimination, family responsibilities) for gender inequality. European societies differ strongly in the extent to which reasons are ascribed to individual traits and external conditions. Drawing on modernization theory, cultural and institutional approaches this study seeks to explain the variation in these reasons provided by citizens. In a final step I analyse how the different moral economies impact citizens' preference

## **How the Firm Became Consultable – Constructing Governability in the Field of Management**

**Christian Schmidt-Wellenburg**, University of Potsdam | [cschmidt@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:cschmidt@uni-potsdam.de)

The firm has not always been consultable, and

it has not always been consultable in the same



way. Research from institutional perspectives has undertaken thorough investigations into the development of consulting and has produced valuable insights, but remained rather vague on actual change processes that increase the need for consulting and open up the realm of senior management and strategic decision making for external advice. A discursive perspective can offer complementary insights here. The urge of consultants to engage in new areas of expertise and advice is channelled not only by external institutional changes but also by the beliefs, ideas and concepts about the firm and its good governance that prevail at a certain time and structure the imagination of agencies in the field. At the same time, it becomes obvious that the urge of management consultants to expand their areas of expertise drives them into discursive struggles over

meaning and leads to their active engagement in the creation of management knowledge. An analysis of the discursive changes management underwent should take into account both the changes affecting the ability of agents to participate in the discursive praxis and changes in content. The paper draws on theoretical and methodological insights offered by Bourdieus field analysis and Foucault take on discourse and governmentality. I will start by outlining the field of management and its discursive practices and precede by mapping the discursive changes that management underwent in the second half of the 20th century. In the end, I will consider management consulting as dispositif that creates and maintains the conditions in which firms can be managed along the lines of a neoliberal idea.

## **Modelling of the Firms' Behavior at the Labour Market, Educational Services and R&D Market under the Social and Economic Risks**

Efim S. Fidrya, Immanuel Kant Baltic Federal University | [efim.fidrya@gmail.com](mailto:efim.fidrya@gmail.com)

This paper is devoted to the problem of modelling of the firms' behavior under various social and economic risks. The growth of the professional level of the employees at the firms, development and introduction of organizational, technological and market innovations is crucial for the development of the private sector and regional development in general. However, in the real social and economic environment there are a lot of factors influencing the perception, dispositions and practices of the firms, and thereby constituting very complex configuration of opportunities and risks. It is necessary to understand the mechanisms determining the firms' behavior in order to forecast some tendencies of social and economic processes in the region and to develop an adequate economic policies. There were 650 firms (as SME and large companies) in various economic

sectors examined during the survey. Three main groups of variables were measured: - economic characteristics (firm's age, economic sector, market share, number of permanent employees); - practices (consumption of the educational services, labor market activity, research requests); - risk perception (estimated probability of the undesired events, most dangerous threats and important problems). There were multiple regression and multiple correspondence analysis used as the methods of the data analysis. The main results of this study are: - model of perception of risks, threats and opportunities were developed; - models of firms' behavior at the labour market, educational services and R&D market under various risks were developed; - main classes of the firms classified by their practices and dispositions were marked out and described.



## **To Last in Time in Spite of the Crisis. A Case Study about a Long-Lived Firm of the Automotive Industry and Engine Manufacturers**

Lia Tirabeni, University of Torino | [lia.tirabeni@unito.it](mailto:lia.tirabeni@unito.it)

Economical crisis involves every parts of the society, but specially entrepreneurship contest of a Country is involved in this current process of change. If the possibility to survive over the years for most of the firms is still more difficult than in the past for the economical crisis, the question is: which are the firms that still resist over the years in spite of the crisis? A success model can be supposed? Why some firms die and others become century-old companies? With the presentation of this case study, my aim is to show how a long-lived firm could be successful from year to year in a sector which is really in crisis: the automotive industry. By

showing these good practices regarding both organizational change and process and product's innovation, I intend to look at some possible good practices for the others firms which are now in a state of crisis. My case study is about a large firm of the automotive industry operating in the Turin's area. The topics are the organizational change, the process and product's innovation and, then, the transition of the entrepreneurial power between generations. My approach refers to the symbolical and cultural studies in organizations

## RN10 - Sociology of Education

### 01RN10 - Crisis and Education

Chair(s): Vasiliki Kantzara (Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences)

#### Successful Socioeducational Actions in Contexts of Poverty

Carmen Elboj, University of Zaragoza | [celboj@unizar.es](mailto:celboj@unizar.es)

Juan Sebastián Fernández-Prados, University of Almería | [jsprados@ual.es](mailto:jsprados@ual.es)

Gisela Redondo, University of Barcelona | [gisela.redondo.sama@gmail.com](mailto:gisela.redondo.sama@gmail.com)

The Eurobarometer survey on poverty and social exclusion in 2010 shows that 17% of the European Union population live below the poverty threshold. The Member States are concerned about the growing inequalities in their territories, especially after the recent economic recession, and the crisis has also challenged the effectiveness of previous traditional anti-poverty measures. Taking into account that promoting proper access to education and ensuring successful academic results is a way to combat social exclusion, this paper presents successful socioeducational actions that demonstrates how to overcome resistances in education. The implementation of successful socioeducational actions is being

done in the School La Paz in La Milagrosa (Albacete), which is the poorest neighborhood of Spain. The measures that have been taken demonstrate how to reverse the growing trend of failure, absenteeism and conflict. Research on successful socioeducational actions for the overcoming of poverty is framed within the National Plan of Scientific Research, Development and Technological Research 2008-2011 of the Ministry of Economy and Competitiveness of Spain and has as main objective to study the successful socioeducational actions that can be transferable to other contexts contributing to overcome poverty in communities and school failure.

#### Long-Term and Short-Term Cultural Factors Affecting Education and the Present European Crises

Sølve Sandaker, County Governor of Oslo and Akershus | [ssossa@runbox.no](mailto:ssossa@runbox.no)

Long-term and short-term cultural factors affecting education and the present European crises Background In the present economic crisis situation in large parts of Europe, the education system in many countries is only to a limited extent contributing to the welfare of the country in which it is a part, since many of those who have benefited from education are not in the domestic labor market any more. The unemployed can never the less use

general skills from school for personal good and sometimes also for common benefits outside wage labor. Ideas, explanations and sources In what way can this situation be traced back to other than specific economically related circumstances? We are thinking of such factors as the cultural situation and the content of education (in addition to work related skills): the degree of unity fostered and felt within local communities and the sense of

solidarity and of morality in the specific nation, and in larger regional units and the world society. So we are interested in the social embeddedness of what happens in relation to an economic crisis. The norms and values encircling the situation are probably crucial to understand both how the present problems have occurred and in what way they best can be approached. For this purpose we will examine and compare some writers and the

interpretation of their writings concerning long-term and short-term cultural and educational challenges related to the present European crises. Those are Rousseau, Kant, von Kleist, Durkheim, Weil and Foucault. What can the diversity and coincidence of the thinking of these writers learn us about solutions to the present crises? Literature selection might be added if space is available

## **Remain in Employment in Economic Hard Times: A Question of Individual's Capabilities or Supportive National Contexts?**

**Ylva Wallinder**, University of Gothenburg | [ylva.wallinder@socav.gu.se](mailto:ylva.wallinder@socav.gu.se)

**Tomas Berglund**, University of Gothenburg | [tomas.berglund@socav.gu.se](mailto:tomas.berglund@socav.gu.se)

During the last decades, the concept of 'employability' has frequently been discussed in policy contexts. Employability refers to the individuals' ability to remain attractive in the labour market and stresses the individuals' human capital. However, the concept is said to overly emphasize the supply side of the labour market, focusing on the individual's responsibility to be employable. Further, it has been stated that the concept neglects more general political responsibilities of both increasing the demand for labour and facilitating the development of human capital through training and education opportunities. Individuals' perceived employability can be affected by different institutional and structural factors on a national level, such as the educational system, active labour market policies and the unemployment level. By focusing on these general factors 'employment

security' becomes a relevant concept. The discussion on flexicurity holds that decreased job security can be compensated by general factors improving the possibility to remain in employment but not necessarily at the same employer. To enhance individuals' chances of finding a job educational and life-long learning policies and active labour market measures are believed to be important factors, beside general demand in the labour market. In this paper, the distinction between employability and employment security will guide our research approach. Through multi-level modelling, we will analyse the significance of individual and contextual factors on employees' perception of their chances in the labour market. The data used is European Social Survey (ESS 2010), including data from 24 countries.

## **The Impact of the Crisis in Education: Financial Constraints or Ideological Options?**

**João Sebatião**, ISCTE - University Institute of Lisbon | [joaoseb@sapo.pt](mailto:joaoseb@sapo.pt)

**Luís Capucha**, ISCTE - University Institute of Lisbon | [luís.capucha@iscte.pt](mailto:luís.capucha@iscte.pt)

The crisis declared in 2008 has heavily affected countries like Portugal which, in recent

decades, have made a very significant effort to overcome serious problems in education. In

the Portuguese case, the educational reforms implemented in the last decade have produced clear results in all areas: levels of youth and adult education, literacy and math/science levels measured by PISA and other international studies, decline in rates of early school-leavers and improving students' school performance, school modernization and universalization of access to ICT, increasing educational opportunities to disadvantaged social groups. The increasing effects of the financial crisis and the electoral turnaround in 2011, with the arrival of a neoliberal government, changed public policy's options which became the control of the public debt and the balance of the banking system. The education sector was heavily affected, with its

weight on the State budget falling from 5.7% to 3.9% of GDP. Under the cover of the argument of inefficient and of poor quality outputs in education, the Government began a program of dismantling the national qualifications system, imposing the reorientation of the role of the State to minimal public intervention scenarios and a structural change of the educational policies towards the dualization and privatization. We will analyze in this communication the way budgetary arguments are used to impose ideologically-driven policies defended a long time before any budgetary crisis emerged, comparing for that educational decisions with trends in educational indicators

## The University as 'Axis Mundi' – and More so in [a] Crisis

Jeannie C. A. Holstein, University of Nottingham | [lixjh@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:lixjh@nottingham.ac.uk)

In the UK, there is an argument that some universities are 'having a relatively good crisis', in comparison with other civic institutions and each other. There is a cash neutral research budget and a research policy, which has a long-established and understood trajectory. It is also possible to reflect that this crisis is as profound as earlier ones, from which universities emerged blinking into the light, resilient and intact (Tight, 2009). However, the university has changed and faces change, and is subject to policy that narrates this change. A monolithic consensus to policy in university strategy is imagined, rather than empirically expressed. This paper addresses this gap, through a case study of two civic universities in the UK and consideration of research policy

over a 20-year period. It asks how the narrative of the university is used to legitimate 'strategy' and 'change'. It is located within wider debates on policy and strategy as a socially constructed reality, as negotiated meanings and as an inter-textual phenomenon, and addresses a wider gap in the understanding of policy as narrative (Brown et al. 2009). The study surfaces a powerful and shared narrative device of the university as 'axis mundi', within a wider 'mappa mundi', which is concerned with creating order. This narrative does stabilize legitimacy recursively (Vaara and Mohin, 2010). However, the organization has a different, but hidden 'mappa mundi', whereby policy is loosely coupled from the order creation, and more especially 'in crisis'.

## 02RN10 - Crisis, Resistances and Solidarity in Education

Chair(s): João Sebastião (University Institute of Lisbon)

### Crisis and Solidarity in Education in Greece

Vasiliki Kantzara, Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences, Athens | [v.kantzara@gmail.com](mailto:v.kantzara@gmail.com)

Currently, Greece faces a crisis that affects the majority of the people. It is well known, that this crisis is met by the Government by adopting an 'austerity' policy at all levels, which includes extensive cuts in state expenses. Education is been affected in many ways, direct and indirect, visible and invisible, as well as in short and long terms. For example, only in Athens, media reports reveal that 2000 pupils go unfed to school, somewhere else they faint in class; and as the winter approached some schools had to close their door for lack of heating petrol oil. In 2011, students lacked school books and in 2012 teachers as well. Parallel to this, highly educated individuals flee the country, a phenomenon described as a form of 'brain drain'. In the meantime, a solidarity movement

has grown as a response to the malaise caused by the crisis. Organisations and groups are set up by local authorities, the church, political parties, NGO's and individuals (not included in the previous categories). Formal and informal networks attempt to provide immediate help and relief in the fields of subsistence (food, clothes), health, and education (providing lessons at no cost), in the context of formal and non-formal education. In this paper, I would like to deal with the questions: How is education affected by the crisis? What forms of solidarity have been developed? What are the long term consequences for education and society as a whole? Based on a reading of Durkheim's approach to solidarity, the analysis goes further taking into consideration more modern conceptions of this notion.

### Resistance, Identity and Micro-Politics in Vocational Higher Education

Goran M Puaca, University of Borås / University of Gothenburg | [goran.puaca@hb.se](mailto:goran.puaca@hb.se)

The purpose of the present article is to examine how expectations of education are shaped in an educational institution. When doing this it investigates students' identity work in relation to micro-political negotiations in a vocationally oriented higher education program. Two questions are addressed specifically. These are respectively how personal projects are bounded to the specific group and institutional conditions and what role surrounding social circumstances are given when choices and decisions are rationalised. When answering these questions

the article identifies distinctive reflexive and strategic processes amongst students as their means of creating an educational identity. These are shown to often be characterized by a form of resistance based on a self-awareness of social position and a capability of forming relatively autonomous personal projects in relation to social powers. The possible success and sustainability of the students' education identity processes seem to significantly rest on collective and institutional support within the education program.

## Building Resistance, Constructing Change: Teachers as Intellectual Actors in Policy Arenas

Rhiannon M Maton, University of Pennsylvania | [rmaton@gse.upenn.edu](mailto:rmaton@gse.upenn.edu)

Internationally, teachers' work is increasingly facing restriction and standardization. In a growing global trend, education policies seek to govern local practice through implementing standardized national curriculum, standardized national and international testing, and prescribed curricular materials. Policy borrowing is increasingly popular – education systems pick and choose from a host of possible policies, aligning regional education policy with national and international contexts. But even in this era of increasing standardization, there are pockets of resistance. Teachers advocate for the freedom to respond to students' needs, and assert their voices in multiple arenas in varied creative ways. Few studies look at teachers as intellectual actors capable of designing and implementing school change initiatives. In this

study, I examine the roles and experiences of six Canadian teachers from a single urban district active in local curriculum and program design. Data reveals that these teachers innovate in order to better meet the needs of their students, and to drive local policy and program design initiatives. The teachers draw on social justice resources, construct new critical models of pedagogy and programming, and consider themselves intellectual actors capable of designing and constructing quality educational programs for their students. Through informal and formal organizing, the teachers work both autonomously and collaboratively to effect broader educational change in the school district and province. The paper will refer to data derived from interviews with participants.

## Are We Running Out of Avant-garde Intellectuals Capable of Counteracting the Crisis?

Ernest J.-P. Albert, University of Zurich | [albert@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:albert@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Efforts to expand tertiary education, to ensure equal access to it and to enhance the quality of education as well as its international compatibility have been with us for decades now. Obviously, these efforts have not been a sufficient remedy against social and economic crisis. The proposed contribution argues that the group of the higher educated should not only be sufficiently large, socially diverse and in possession of technical skills in order to effectively counteract the present crisis. It should also possess the mental propensities enabling such a role. In classical sociology, the ability to relate to some form of utopia, to criticize present conditions and to support progressive political action has been attributed to the "free-floating" type of intellectual by Karl Mannheim. Based on representative time

series data for Switzerland, it can be shown that the subjective orientation patterns of the higher educated have developed away from Mannheim's ideal type in recent decades. The education's "free-floating" character has grown weaker as its link to the economic necessity of work has tightened. The positive correlation between educational achievement and idealistic, pro-innovation attitudes has weakened. Even as we disregard questions of idealism, we can observe that the most educated Swiss have not taken an avant-garde role in the context of recent value trends. An avant-garde mentality which is probably necessary to counteract crisis on structural levels does not seem to be a universal attribute of the higher educated. Instead, this group may need to rediscover the mentality in question,

after it has faced high demands for flexibility and thus for acceptance of the present

structures over the last decades.

## 03RN10 - Discourses on Education

Chair(s): Bernadette Brereton (Dundalk Institute of Technology)

### Themes Structuring Education Discourses: Analysis of Classroom Interaction in Latvia

Mikelis Grivins, University of Latvia | [mikelis.grivins@gmail.com](mailto:mikelis.grivins@gmail.com)

Education is an institution that can be easily described using Foucauldian term 'technologization': it is usually highly regulated with wide range of supporting institutions that both provide and maintain knowledge. Therefore, all the characteristics of education discourse are locked deeply within the official knowledge. In order to promote changes in education discourse one needs to address this technologized form of knowledge. This presentation shows how various groups of pupils and teachers tend to reinterpret themes structuring education discourse. Furthermore, I analyze how such reinterpretation is a part of struggle for changes in classroom power relations. For that reason I distinguish three themes that are characteristic and important in

education discourses: pedagogy, development and control. These themes serve as central points for representation of various education functions and involved agents. Each of the mentioned education discourse themes characterizes a direction of interpretation that is important for describing education system's efficiency, significance and structure. All of the themes are characterized by internal power relations and mutual connections. My analysis is based on 34 in-depth interviews conducted in Latvia's primary schools. Interviews have been conducted in 8 schools. In every school one math or language teacher and several of his students have been interviewed. For data analysis Critical Discourse analysis was used.

### On Mobilizing and Optimizing. Equality and Excellence as Hegemonic Discourses of the German Educational System

Tobias Peter, University of Freiburg | [tobias.peter@soziologie.uni-freiburg.de](mailto:tobias.peter@soziologie.uni-freiburg.de)

Looking at the conflictual constitution of educational systems by equality and excellence, this paper examines the discursive formation of two political rationalities in the contemporary German educational system that are directly opposed. While early childhood and primary education discourses are dominated by a terminology of equity (inclusive and aimed at a minimum of competences breadthwise), tertiary education institutions such as

universities are described with a terminology of excellence that has become a reference point for political interventions and institutional reform processes (exclusive and aimed at top performance). Taking up the theoretical position of hegemony-theory, governmentality studies and system theory, the paper analyzes the rules of justification these hegemonic discourses refer to by employing a discourse analysis of strategic, conceptional, and



institutional texts of the German education policy discourse between 2003 and 2010. Based on empirical material of the Hamburger Primarschulreform (primary school reform in Hamburg) and the Elitenetzwerk Bayern (network of elite study programs in Bavaria) the paper puts forth the thesis that mobilizing and optimizing represent the common

principles of equality and excellence as rationalities of the maximal mobilization of educational resources. They enforce strategies of fitness, functionalize technologies of individual and intensive learning as specific practices of the educational system, and organize processes of inclusion and exclusion by subjectifying talent.

## Prospects of Russian Education – Contradictions of Discourses at Aifferent Levels

**Galina Iosifovna Saganenko**, The Russian Academy of Sciences | [saganenko.selina@yandex.ru](mailto:saganenko.selina@yandex.ru)

This paper is about changes of basic attitudes of Russian education during the last 10 years in some comparative coordinates. (1) Discourse change in Russian education since 2003, when Russia signed the Bologna declaration and began to change key concepts, new qualification of urgent problems, etc. (2) Next change 2008 - the Russian government developed Concept of social and economic development of the Russian Federation - 2020. The Russian economy suddenly was transformed into «economy of knowledge», new status is given to education among leading factors of development. (3) 5-6-year formats of Russian training is cut on 2 independent parts – a bachelor degree and a magistracy. Advantages of Russian education are taken off. (4) In 2010-2012 - formal quality management system (producing from ISO-9000) erased in universities. Their rules and requirements are

regardless to definite universities, specialties, modern content of educational disciplines. (5) In surveys IT-students have rather different notions from quality managers. Their notions have a good portion of criticism, they do not satisfy by the absence of proper courses and good practice, criticism of teaching. superfluous number of humanitarian courses. (7) In 2010 problems of technological backlog of Russia prefer to decide by grand initiatives - Skolkovo, Megaprojects. Education also would receive some additional preferences. (8) Final accent from World Economic Forum 2013 in Davos. Three negative scenarios for Russian economy were calculated. George Soros added specification of Russian prospects – «To investors better to refrain from investments into the Russian economy. It is collapsing economy which Putin conducts in the erroneous direction»

## Teaching Democratic Citizenship in Times of New Tensions and Possibilities of Democratization in Turkey's Formal Education

**Kenan Cayir**, Istanbul Bilgi University | [kenan.cayir@bilgi.edu.tr](mailto:kenan.cayir@bilgi.edu.tr)

This paper explores the way 'democratic citizenship' is framed and presented in Turkey's new schoolbooks, with a special focus on the new Citizenship and Democracy Education course. Turkey has been undergoing major transformations for the last decade.

Non-Turkish and non-Muslim groups have increasingly been raising their voices against discrimination and claiming their rights for full citizenship. These claims create new tensions at political and social level since they require a revision of historically difference-blind Turkish

citizenship regime. This process, on the other hand, includes new possibilities for democratization because Turkey is trying to develop a new constitution, negotiating with Kurdish groups to solve armed-conflict and introducing a new elective course on Kurdish. However a close discursive analysis of the new Citizenship and Democracy Education demonstrates that it can hardly contribute to developing a notion of democratic and inclusive citizenship. The paper argues that there is a huge discrepancy between socio-political developments and new educational materials

since citizenship is still framed with a difference-blind and ethno-nationalist lines. This combines with the presentation of Turkey as a new growing force due to its economic success while Europe is tackling with economic crisis. Turkey's increasing self-confidence is reflected in the new Citizenship textbook with poems pointing out that 'we are now doing it well'. The paper deconstructs the problems of the notion of 'democratic citizenship' in textbooks and offers some ways for de-essentializing and de-nationalizing Turkish citizenship.

## Educating to Foster Tolerance and Community Cohesion

Wendy A Booth, University of Wales, Newport | [wendy.booth@newport.ac.uk](mailto:wendy.booth@newport.ac.uk)

Issues of multiculturalism, racism, tolerance, nationalism and community cohesion are of particular relevance in today's social and political climate. An inter-disciplinary approach is suggested as the way forward, including taking evidence from social psychology and sociological principles, and incorporating them into the Citizenship curriculum in schools. Teaching secondary school pupils about the notions of conformism and in-groups and out-groups, including the impact on the human psyche, as well as the real social issues which face many marginalised communities, may help to foster a generation which is naturally more tolerant. Fostering tolerance has become yet more essential due to the economic crisis creating an often volatile situation, with an increased likelihood of scapegoating. In addition,

fostering tolerance is a two way process, for just as the 'indigenous' European population has to learn how to live alongside various ethnic minorities, so too must these ethnic minorities integrate and work alongside the wider population in Europe. The education system should be the starting point for this. This paper will examine the aforementioned issues and suggest ways in which the curriculum can be adapted to meet current needs, whilst drawing on the pluralist approach of, for example, Raz, along with the multi-relational approach advocated more recently by Laegaard and Cantle. It will examine how and argue why particular elements should be incorporated into the secondary school curriculum on a compulsory basis.

## a04RN10 - Higher Education I: Autonomy

Chair(s): Mieke Van Houtte (Ghent University)

### A Ruptured Inheritance? Higher Education Attainment, and Social Reproduction through Two Generations in China

Ye Liu, University College, Cork | [yliu@ucc.ie](mailto:yliu@ucc.ie)

China's rapid rise over past two decades has significance beyond the economy and geopolitics. China's debut in the 2009 PISA (the Program for International Student Assessment) showed Shanghai topping the world league in the three skills domains of Reading, Math and Science (OECD 2010). How did China progress from the chaotic Cultural Revolution period, when education experienced its darkest hour, to the current situation, when China's output of skills presents a growing challenge to the West? What has been the role of education in China's economic ascent and in the re-shaping of the social structure? This paper examines intergenerational transmission of cultural advantages amongst children growing up in the contrasting environments of the Cultural Revolution and Post-Reform China. I used Bourdieu's primary

effect of social reproduction and Boudon's secondary effect to investigate the patterns of social reproduction through two generations, namely, the first whose educational careers were in parallel with the Cultural Revolution, and the second generation born after the market reform. This research involved a survey of around 1,000 undergraduates who were enrolled in universities in two Eastern provinces in China in 2007. The survey will be designed to collect first-hand data on the cultural capital and educational careers of undergraduates and their parents, thus encompassing intergenerational transmission. This research concludes with comparing the life courses of two generations and linking the patterns of cultural reproduction from one generation to another to wider shifting macro-political circumstances.

### Political Barriers to Capabilities Approach: Higher Education and the "Bologna Process"

Davide Borrelli, University of Salento | [davide.borrelli@unisalento.it](mailto:davide.borrelli@unisalento.it)

Emiliano Bevilacqua, University of Salento | [emiliano.bevilacqua@unisalento.it](mailto:emiliano.bevilacqua@unisalento.it)

The human development approach emphasizes a course of action that promotes "capabilities" (ie, that promotes spheres of freedom) rather than the imposition of certain "functionings" (Martha Nussbaum, *Creating Capabilities. The Human Development Approach*; Amartya Sen, *Inequality Reexamined*). Our contribution starts from the observation that the global economic crisis is represented and used at various levels to disqualify the traditional view of politics as a place of dialogue and dialectical synthesis between interests and points of view in order to

accredit an idea of politics as social technology required to achieve the optimum performance, that is "the right recipe". The consequence is that the complex social problems of the contemporary world, that is "the wicked problems", are addressed and managed as "the tame problems, that is one-dimensional and without alternatives" (Horst W. G. Rittel and Melvin M. Webber, *Dilemmas in a General Theory of Planning*). This pattern of governance that promotes a particular "functioning" might seem a neutral political strategy, but in fact it

hinders people's "capabilities" and limits their freedom and choices. Our paper aims to discuss the obstacles to human development in the academic policies from the so-called Bologna Process (1999). In particular, we argue that the issues of quality and competitiveness in educational and research systems lead to focus on functioning rather

than capabilities: to assume that the educational system should aim at a particular performance (whatever this might be), leads to the undesirable consequence of conceiving quality as a matter of functioning rather than widening the range of choices and enhancing cultural diversity.

## **Nordic Fields of Higher Education. Structures and Transformations of Organization and Recruitment, 1985-2015**

**Mikael Börjesson**, Uppsala University | [mikael.borjesson@edu.uu.se](mailto:mikael.borjesson@edu.uu.se)

**Emil Bertilsson**, Uppsala University | [emil.bertilsson@edu.uu.se](mailto:emil.bertilsson@edu.uu.se)

**Tobias Dalberg**, Uppsala University | [tobias.dalberg@edu.uu.se](mailto:tobias.dalberg@edu.uu.se)

There is much evidence suggesting that a special model for higher education has developed in the Nordic countries during the second half of the twentieth century. This model is characterized by largely publicly-owned systems, which are relatively closely regulated by the state, include high levels of public funding and no or low student fees, and have strong influences from egalitarian traditions. During the last three decades higher education systems in the Nordic countries have undergone important changes. The Bologna process has been implemented, although time tables and the degrees of adjustments have varied. The number of students has increased drastically, partially by the establishment of new institutions. Internationalization has become a more integrated part of the national systems and an increased emphasis on efficiency, competition

and market orientation has been apparent. In short, the systems appear to have been transformed from cohesive and standardized systems, administered largely within the state, into more diverse and complex national and international higher education landscapes. Our project investigates what these changes mean for the traditional Nordic model of higher education by focusing on the recruitment of students. We believe that recruitment patterns offer a key to understanding the effects of restructuring in national systems of higher education, as changes in recruitment patterns over time provide us with indicators of changing valorisations of higher education programs, fields and types of study, and institutions. In our presentation we will lay out the general features of the recruitment patterns in the Swedish, Danish, Norwegian and Finnish fields of higher education.

## The impact of Higher Education on Regional and Local Socioeconomic Cohesion and Development. The case study of a Portuguese Higher Education Institution

Sandra I. G. Saúde, Polytechnic Institute of Beja | [ssaude@ipbeja.pt](mailto:ssaude@ipbeja.pt)

Sandra C.R. Lopes, Polytechnic Institute of Beja | [slopes@ipbeja.pt](mailto:slopes@ipbeja.pt)

Carlos M. Borralho, Polytechnic Institute of Beja | [cborralho@ipbeja.pt](mailto:cborralho@ipbeja.pt)

Isidro G. Féria, Polytechnic Institute of Beja | [iferia@ipbeja.pt](mailto:iferia@ipbeja.pt)

HEI as major centers of knowledge and learning were confirmed in the 90's, on the scope of the so called Knowledge- Based Society, as a kind of engine of innovation, crucial to sustain the socioeconomic competitiveness of countries and regions in the global economy. They act as partners of local governments and actors in the process of regional development, and even play a key role in what is presently conceived as 'the learning region'. The debate about the role of HEI in society is often characterised by misunderstanding, over simplifications and/or an absence of evidence. It has often been limited to arguments about the market or 'close to market' activities of higher education institutions; with a particular emphasis on research and teaching that has a direct relevance to business and industry and is

relatively easy to measure. This skews the argument, undermining the huge value of the total social benefits that the sector brings. Following these evidences, and the ones that reveal the relatively modest number of empirical studies that identify the impact of HEI in the social cohesion of the regions, we have developed an regional study which main objective was: • To measure the socioeconomic impact of a HEI, namely for the regional socioeconomic cohesion and development. The main objective of the paper that we propose to present is to explore the empirical evidences collected in the study that show the direct and indirect strategic links between higher education presence and socioeconomic dynamics of a region, based on a specific case study.

## Institutional Autonomy in European Higher Education

Ildiko Hrubos, Corvinus University, Budapest | [ildiko.hrubos@uni-corvinus.hu](mailto:ildiko.hrubos@uni-corvinus.hu)

The question of the sustainability of higher education has received emphasized attention in European higher education organizations since 2008, as a consequence of the economic crisis. Sustainability is interpreted in the following way: a guarantee, that higher education will acquire sufficient financial resources to fulfil its academic mission for the benefit of the current and subsequent generations. On the institutional level, this is primarily expressed in relation to financing. Institutional autonomy is a key factor in achieving this, since institutional missions, can be attained in a regulatory environment, which incentivises the diversification of financial

resources and the cooperation with outside stakeholders. The issue of autonomy was placed in the forefront first in the 1990s, in connection the massification of higher education. It was at this time, that the triangle model was formulated, with the assistance of which specific higher-education models can be interpreted: according to the balance of power among the three main actors – the academic oligarchy, market forces and government bureaucracy. The 2000s brought a turning point in this respect: the social role of higher education changed, its missions expended. The number of actors which command significant power, increased – the famous triangle has

become heptagon or octagon. Two large projects of the European University Association have examined the questions: the Financially Sustainable Universities and the University Autonomy in Europe projects. In the process of

these tasks an attempt was made to clarify the fundamental concepts of sustainability and autonomy, and to make them operational for an empirical study.

## **b04RN10 - Higher Education II: Successful Learning**

Chair(s): Lore van Praag (Ghent University)

### **Social Networks - an Essential Support Structure for Learners in Higher Education?**

**Bernadette C. Brereton**, Dundalk Institute of Technology | [bernadette.brereton@dkit.ie](mailto:bernadette.brereton@dkit.ie)

**Neil J. Hurley**, University College, Dublin | [neil.hurley@ucd.ie](mailto:neil.hurley@ucd.ie)

Humans are social beings who create networks of interaction that control our engagement with the world. This social support is fundamental for social integration and emotional well-being. There is a diversity of qualitatively different support networks within the student body and understanding these networks is key to understanding the student learning experience. In the context of the modern world in which social networking is more and more supported by on-line tools, we expect that support networks have further diversified due to the extent to which individuals have access to and are comfortable with the use of these tools. One category along which we might expect to observe a clear distinction in support networks is between mature learners and those who enter third-level directly from second-level. There is also a generational shift

in the way that people balance, for example, needs for privacy against the support that can be obtained from dissemination and discussion of personal matters with a wide community of on-line 'friends'. This project examines the support networks of the student body with a particular comparison between mature learners and others. A central methodology includes a role analysis that categorises the student body into groups according to the structure of their support networks. We will attempt to discover social isolation and furthermore to discover social integrators, that is, individuals, or networks of individuals, who are key to functioning support networks. We believe that these analyses will help to target early intervention mechanisms that can predict badly developed support structures and put in place remediation actions.

### **Interdisciplinarity in Higher Education. The case of Sustainable Development**

**Tobias Dalberg**, Uppsala University | [tobias.dalberg@edu.uu.se](mailto:tobias.dalberg@edu.uu.se)

**Ida Lidegran**, Uppsala University | [Ida.Lidegran@edu.uu.se](mailto:Ida.Lidegran@edu.uu.se)

Swedish higher education has expanded during the last three decades becoming increasingly complex with a greater repertoire of courses

and programs. New professional programs have been launched, and specialization has proceeded apace. One further important

component is the proliferation of multi- and transdisciplinary fields of study such as gender studies, educational sciences, and sustainable development. The latter will be in focus for this paper. Sustainable development (SD) is often presented and understood as a truly multidisciplinary field, which straddles the natural sciences, technology, humanities and the social sciences. The rise of this field of study in higher education thus provides an opportunity to study the boundaries of disciplines and the crossing of these boundaries. However, our starting point is that we need to break with the taken-for-granted notion of SD as a trans- or interdisciplinary field of study and make the linkages between subjects within SD-education our object of

study. Preliminary results points in two directions. On a general level, SD shows plenty of signs of interdisciplinarity in that it is visible in a broad range of disciplines and in different types of higher education institutions. On a more detailed level, by looking at interdisciplinary collaboration within each individual educational programme we find that SD is neither more nor less interdisciplinary than educational programmes in general, and that the level of interdisciplinary collaboration varies from discipline to discipline. Thus, interdisciplinary collaboration in the SD educational domain seems more related to disciplinary traditions rather than the domain itself.

## Learning Equals Earning? Student Understandings of Success in Britain and Singapore

Esther K. Muddiman, Cardiff University | [muddimanek@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:muddimanek@cardiff.ac.uk)

Despite the shockwaves created by the global financial crisis and the uncertainty currently faced by university graduates, it is still widely asserted that in the context of a globalised, post-industrial knowledge economy, a university level education is an invaluable asset for securing a well-paid job. Since policies driven by human capital theory retain much of their orthodoxy, large numbers of young people across the developed world are encouraged to invest their time, money and effort into obtaining a degree qualification in return for enhanced employment prospects upon graduation. However, little is known about how economic imperatives are reflected in young peoples' approaches to learning in the context of their own 'employability'. Drawing on the findings of a comparative case-study entailing interviews with final year undergraduate students studying either

Business or Sociology, I explore these issues in relation to cultural context, socio-economic policy, and graduate employment rates in both Britain and Singapore. I outline the ways in which students' constructions of learning at university mediate conceptualisations of success, employment strategies, and broader aspirations for the future, together with assessing the claim that the commodification of university education and the increased pressure to gain competitive advantage is leading to a rise in instrumental or 'acquisitive', rather than 'inquisitive', learning. To conclude, I reflect upon how young people construct successful identities in relation to education, work and affluence, and evaluate the discursive spaces available to students for critical engagement with broader societal issues beyond their immediate employment.



## A Nordic Model of Higher Education?

Agnete Vabø, NIFU | [agnete@nifu.no](mailto:agnete@nifu.no)

A Nordic model of higher education? Increasing diversification between mass and elite higher education, in addition to the rising unemployment among young people, challenges the belief that the welfare-state education systems in the Nordic countries actually helps to achieve social cohesion and economic stability. This issue raises the question as to whether there is a Nordic model of higher education. Despite many commonalities between the countries, the history and tradition of the national education systems of the Nordic countries vary considerably and these differences shape the structures and policies of each country in

different ways. The aim of this paper is to obtain a systematic and empirical understanding of the Nordic model of education by mapping the types of institutions and exploring the degrees of access to education. It is argued that the sources of influence on the education systems are key in shaping the systems. In this paper, emphasis will be placed on enhancing our understanding of the interplay between higher education and social structures such as gender, class, labor market and welfare system characteristics, etc. The analysis presented is based on a synthesis of existing research, literature, reports, interviews, and other documents.

## 05RN10 - Education in Italy

Chair(s): Maddalena Colombo (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore)

### The Effects of Italian Students' Engagement to OCSE-PISA 2009 on their Performances

Michela Freddano, University of Genova | [michela.freddano@unige.it](mailto:michela.freddano@unige.it)

The research examines the grade of participation to the International Program for Student Assessment (PISA) by the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) among Italian students. PISA is an international study that was launched by the OECD in 1997 with the aim to evaluate education systems worldwide every three years by assessing 15-year-olds' competencies in the key subjects: reading, mathematics and science. Particularly, reading literacy is the main domain of PISA 2009. In Italy, results from PISA 2009 underline a great variance among students' performances between geographical areas and between different types of school; results are also affected by the

social, economic and cultural background of students. The present paper focuses on the effects of students' motivation and participation to PISA testing on their achievement. Starting from the idea that motivation can improve students' success and limit the effects of their social, cultural and economic status, the hypothesis is the existence of a positive significant relationship among students' performances in reading literacy and their grade of engagement in doing the test. From the methodological point of view the analysis of PISA 2009 data was developed focusing on Italy and comparing results between geographical sub-areas, regions and type of schools. An index of students'

engagement to PISA test was realized. The analysis were done by using the software SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Science) and HLM (Hierarchical Linear Model). Results

shows the estimations of the effect of students' engagement to PISA test on their performances.

## **What is the Influence of Social Origins on Educational Opportunities in Italy? Primary and Secondary Effects on Upper Secondary Education Transitions**

**Anna Ressa**, University of Trento | [anna.ressa@unitn.it](mailto:anna.ressa@unitn.it)

**Davide Azzolini**, University of Trento | [davide.azzolini@unitn.it](mailto:davide.azzolini@unitn.it)

Social origins strongly affect individuals' chances of attending general and academic oriented schools in upper secondary education in Italy. What is still unclear, though, is the extent to which these social differences are due to the differences in previous educational outcomes ("primary effects") rather than being attributable to the variability between social classes in perceptions of risks, costs and benefits related to the different educational options ("secondary effects"). Whereas the contributions of these two effects have been thoroughly investigated in several Center-North European countries, this topic has been largely neglected in Italy thus far, with the only exception of the work of Contini and colleagues (2011; 2013). We update and extend these results by exploiting a unique administrative and longitudinal dataset based on an entire

student cohort who enrolled in upper secondary education in the province of Trento in 2010/11. Our results confirm that secondary effects play an overwhelmingly stronger role as compared with primary effects, although female students show weaker secondary effects than their male counterparts. But we also add some novel results to the literature. First, we focus not only on transitions to the general track but also to training courses and find that secondary effects are even stronger than when considering the general track. Second, we proxy social origins using not only parental education but also social class, finding that the use of the former leads to a slight underestimation of secondary effects. Third, we examine interactions between the grade obtained in the lower secondary education exit exam and social origins.

## **Immigrant Families Interactions with the Schools. Some Evidence from an Italian Research**

**Maria Perino**, Università del Piemonte Orientale "Amedeo Avogadro" | [maria.perino@sp.unipmn.it](mailto:maria.perino@sp.unipmn.it)

**Enrico Allasino**, Istituto di ricerche economico sociali (Ires) | [allasino@ires.piemonte.it](mailto:allasino@ires.piemonte.it)

The paper examines the ability of immigrant families to interact with Italian schools, seeing this as a fundamental process of class formation. The idea is that there are specificities due to being migrants, even apart from the "cultural" specificities usually assumed. The paper will draw on material from the ongoing research project Second

Generations: Migration Processes and Mechanisms of Integration among Foreigners and Italians (1950-2010) which shows that parents and pupils have very incomplete and inadequate information of the Italian school system and of local schools. This makes information and educational advice and orientation crucial questions in the educational

trajectories of children of immigrants and in the creation of class inequalities. Linguistic competences are fundamental in the ability to negotiate the school system. So it is important that the language specificity of children of migrants are currently under-estimated in Italy, and school teachers and counselors insufficiently equipped to distinguish between

the various forms of competence required for academic functioning. Interviews gathered during the research also illustrate the micro mechanisms shaping school choices. We believe these micro-mechanisms influencing choices and strategies are as important as structural constraints in reproducing inequalities.

## Family Background and Educational Paths of Italians Graduates

Loris Vergolini, Bruno Kessler Foundation, Trento | [vergolini@fbk.eu](mailto:vergolini@fbk.eu)

Eleonora Vlach, University of Trento | [eleonora.vlach@unitn.it](mailto:eleonora.vlach@unitn.it)

This paper analyses social inequalities in the horizontal dimension of education in Italy. More precisely we are interested in the influence of family background in choosing a field of study both at secondary and tertiary level of education. Trying to overcome the limitation of the traditional sequential model, we provide a typology of educational paths based on two axis: the prestige of the choice of the high-school track (academic or vocational), and the remuneration on labour market of the university fields of study (high or low). The ranking of the latter is build up using their labour marked returns in terms of monthly net income, as derived by the Italian Labour Force Survey. We identify four paths: academic-high; academic-low; vocational-high; vocational-low. We investigate the presence of social inequalities on educational path using data

from the Istat "Survey on the transition to work of University graduates" regarding waves of university graduates respectively in 1998, 2001 and 2004. Results obtained exploiting multinomial logistic regressions, confirm rational action theory prediction. It emerges that family background, in terms of both parental social class and education, exerts a positive and significant effect on the choice of the most advantageous educational path. Moreover, we find that students from lower socio-economic background show a higher probability to choose the vocational-high path. This unexpected result suggest that the choice of a vocational course at high-school seems to protects less wealthy students from their potential failure is they chose one of the most lucrative and risky fields at university.

## Interactions and Identities in Italian-as-a-Second-Language University Classes.

Marina Artese, Università degli Studi di Macerata | [marina.artese@unibo.it](mailto:marina.artese@unibo.it)

The central hypothesis of this contribution is that interactions and the co-construction of identities are fundamental in the field of language education for their social outcomes and benefits. First of all, a shared symbolic universe is negotiated by language interaction, and flows through identities' representations in the communication exchanges of our study context. Identities are negotiated in the verbal

and non-verbal interactions. During the socio-cultural identity negotiation, the social relationship can be, therefore, interculturally redefined. Such redefinition implies a social relationship which have symbolic, hence cultural, significance and also represent the interculturality which will be put into practice in the social interactions outside the classroom. Such redefinitions, negotiations

and bonds start a process where the university student – the learner – starts to open towards the Other in and outside the classroom, in an intercultural asset which will become part of the student's experiential life. Ultimately, the cultural features of action and interaction within the classroom situation are structurally determined, but variations and re-positionings are conceived and actualized during the classroom intercultural interactions. Such

changes might spin off changes in society. I will illustrate how language and culture cannot be considered separately when approaching to understanding the contents of the second language presential education. To this end, in the framework of the discourse analysis, data from a corpus collected in two university second language classroom in Italy for a PhD project will be presented and analyzed.

## 06RN10 - Curriculum and Educational Innovation

Chair(s): Mieke van Houtte (Ghent University)

### **Improving Science Education in Europe. An Empirical Comparative Study on Factors that Influence the Implementation of Inquiry-Based Science Education in the Czech Republic, Turkey, Sweden and Israel.**

Jana Heinz, TUM School of Education, Technische Universität München | [jana.heinz@tum.de](mailto:jana.heinz@tum.de)

The improvement of science education in Europe has become a strategy to strengthen Europe's economic viability, with more adolescents choosing a career in science, mathematics and technical occupations. The majority of the initiated programmes aim at disseminating inquiry-based science teaching and learning approaches (IBSE). The data of this study originates from the EU-Project S-TEAM (2009-2012) that focused on the dissemination of IBSE on a large scale in Europe. To find out, if and how IBSE can be implemented in differing national education systems, questionnaires (N 20) from participants of national workshops that S-TEAM organized 2011 in Turkey, Israel, Sweden and the Czech Republic were collected. The following research questions are addressed: 1) Which differences and similarities between the different educational systems can be found? 2)

How do they influence the implementation of IBSE into science education? Quantitative analyses with SPSS (Anova tests) were conducted to reveal significant differences between the mean values of each country versus the entire group. Results show that the country-specific education infrastructure and the cultural teaching practices create differing prerequisites, with a number of factors influencing the implementation of IBSE into science education: (1) the need to improve existing ways of science education, (2) the support of these initiatives by educational policy, (3) the degree of autonomy/centralization of organizations in the area of teacher education, schools and teachers, (4) the status of the teacher profession and (5) the structure of the countries' teacher professional development programmes.

## From Venezuela to Portugal: The impacts of El Sistema in Portuguese Schools

**João Teixeira Lopes**, Arts and Humanities Faculty of Oporto University | [jmteixeiralopes@gmail.com](mailto:jmteixeiralopes@gmail.com)

This communication is part of the preliminary results of an interdisciplinary project (associating sociology of education and culture with musical and artistic education studies) funded by the Portuguese Foundation for science and technology that aims to analyse the impacts of the implementation of the socio-educational teaching method of music El Sistema, Venezuela, in Portuguese schools located in educational priority intervention areas, marked by cumulative and multidimensional processes of social exclusion. It will discuss, from ethnographic field work, a survey on teachers of music and also from the development of students

sociological portraits (Bernard Lahire) whether there is a genuine effort to translate the model to Portuguese reality and if that effort focuses on increasing academic and social integration (Vincent Tinto) of students, the transfer between aesthetic, ethical and political dispositions and the creation of new patterns of social relations between the school and the surrounding communities. Search will still work out whether such a project is confined to a mere social assistance and public education on culture or if it has deeper consequences in the modification of pedagogical atmospheres and of institutional ethos of the schools involved.

## Multilingual School Population: a Lever for Linguistically Innovative Classrooms?

**Anouk K M Van Der Wildt**, Ghent University | [anouk.vanderwildt@ugent.be](mailto:anouk.vanderwildt@ugent.be)

**Mieke Van Houtte**, Ghent University | [Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be](mailto:Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be)

**Piet Van Avermaet**, Ghent University | [piet.vanavermaet@ugent.be](mailto:piet.vanavermaet@ugent.be)

In Flanders a perfect knowledge of the Dutch standard language is seen as necessary to be successful in schools. While children bring a variety of home languages to school, teachers often do not know how to manage the multilingual repertoires of their pupils in mainstream classrooms. This often leads to a Dutch-only policy in schools. The empiric model presented intertwines sociolinguistics and school effects research, using insights from both fields. Sociolinguistic research shows that school culture regarding multilingualism can have an impact on pupils' well-being. As language is part of pupils' identity, they may feel uncomfortable or demotivated when the use of their mother tongue is pointed out as the cause of lower school success. A school culture, however, that embraces and exploits the multilingual reality may cause pupils to perform and feel better, as

they are given the possibility to use their foreknowledge for learning (Cummins, 2001). School effects research has focused on teachability expectations teachers hold of pupils (Becker, 1952), suggesting multilingualism as an important factor in shaping those expectations (Agirdag, Van Avermaet, & Van Houtte, 2013). This paper focuses on how the linguistic diversity in a school motivates teachers for creative approaches to manage children's multilingual repertoires and on how it inspires teachability expectations. Further on it reports on the impact that managing linguistic diversity has on pupils' cognitive and non-cognitive (e.g. school belonging and feelings of futility) outcomes. The data analyzed in this multilevel model originate from a survey in 67 primary schools in Flanders, in which both teachers and 4th grade pupils participated.

## The Transition to Estonian as the Language of Instruction in Upper Secondary Schools: The Readiness of Pupils and Teachers in Estonia

Anu Masso, University of Tartu | [anu.masso@ut.ee](mailto:anu.masso@ut.ee)

Maie Soll, University of Tartu | [Maie.Soll@hm.ee](mailto:Maie.Soll@hm.ee)

The present paper concentrates on analysing the change of instruction language in formerly Russian-medium upper secondary schools in Estonia. As a theoretical basis, the social and communication geographical approach to education change is used. The empirical basis is representative surveys conducted in 2009 among pupils (n=1026) and teachers (n=548) at Russian-medium schools in Estonia. The paper uses multilevel modelling method and aims to explain readiness for education change using two dependent variables – knowledge of the Estonian language and perception of the transition to Estonian-language instruction; social-geographical contextual variables are then applied at the individual, school and regional level. Analysis shows the dominance of individual-level characteristics over contextual features. Between the two main

groups primarily involved with the transition to instruction in the state language – teachers and pupils – different levels of readiness can be expressed. When the linguistic readiness for the education change can be estimated as satisfactory, then attitudinal readiness for transition to Estonian-language instruction is rather modest. Analysis showed that the shortcoming of the single regression model in comparison to the multilevel model would lead to underestimation of the impact of some school-level contextual effects, foremost the effect of teachers' supplementary education on pupils' attitudes and language proficiency. Such results show that apart from the instrumental focus of supplementary education, like concentrating on language proficiency, cultural and communicative aspects should be taken into consideration.

## Curricular Programs: Analysis of Perceptions of High School Teachers and Students.

Ana Paula Brito, CESPU-Instituto Superior de Ciências da Saúde-Norte | [anapaulabrito08@gmail.com](mailto:anapaulabrito08@gmail.com)

Nelson Vieira, ISMAI | [nelsonmiguelvieira@gmail.com](mailto:nelsonmiguelvieira@gmail.com)

Ana Filipa Costa, ISMAI | [afmc17@gmail.com](mailto:afmc17@gmail.com)

Pedro Magalhães, ISMAI | [pedromaga\\_10@hotmail.com](mailto:pedromaga_10@hotmail.com)

Francisco Silva, ISMAI | [fs37122@gmail.com](mailto:fs37122@gmail.com)

**Introduction:** The curriculum is viewed as an articulated whole which has a prerequisite, the personal education of the student, making up, in all disciplines and cycles, goals that are contemplating the domains of attitudes and values, skills and abilities and of disciplinary knowledge (CEDEFOP, 2011). **Objectives:** Characterize and contextualise a global cross-Secondary Education in Portugal in 2012 according to the perceptions of Teachers /

**Students.** **Methodology:** This quantitative, exploratory and cross was structured from a survey questionnaire randomly 2178 12th grade students and 842 high school teachers, taking into account the disciplines of admission to college. The questionnaires were posted online and therefore accessible to all teachers and students nationwide. After the data collection, statistical procedures consisted of using IBM SPSS Statistics software version 19,

and  $p \leq 0.05$ . Data processing was performed using descriptive analysis, t test for comparisons and Factor Analysis. Results: There were significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) between the perceptions of different groups of respondents from different geographical areas relating to: the implementation of the specific programs of the discipline, skills and intellectual materials both formal skills that students are expected to reach, components

sense of responsibility and motivation to learn, the role of the teacher and the textbook ideal. Conclusions: Significant differences were found regarding: the implementation of specific programs of disciplines; skills material, intellectual and formal expected to reach the student; sense of responsibility and motivation to learn, the teacher's role and the ideal textbook.

## 07RN10 - Inequalities in Education I

Chair(s): João Sebastião (University Institute of Lisbon)

### Gender Gaps in PIRLS Reading Performance: How Does Parental Involvement at Home and at School Matter?

Marga Mari-Klose, University of Barcelona | [mmariklose@ub.edu](mailto:mmariklose@ub.edu)

Albert Julià Cano, University of Barcelona | [ajuliaca7@socio.ub.edu](mailto:ajuliaca7@socio.ub.edu)

Pau Mari-Klose, University of Zaragoza | [pmklose@unizar.es](mailto:pmklose@unizar.es)

Studies of educational achievement have found that female students outperform boys in writing and reading tests scores, but underperform in math tests. Much attention has been given to biological and neuro-developmental causes of such differences. It is also argued that the behaviour and non-cognitive skills of boys and girls in early childhood account for differences in language acquisition, benefiting the latter. Yet less attention has been given to parental practices at home and the school setting. Drawing on data of PIRLS 2011 we assess to what extent gender gaps in reading scores vary across family and schooling contexts. We are particularly interested in disentangling how certain intergenerational experiences at home and parental involvement at school affect gender differences in reading achievement. Are parents who engaged in high intensity

communication activities during early childhood (reading, telling stories) more or less likely to benefit girls over boys in reading scores? Does parental educational involvement at home (discussion of child's school work, ask what learned at school, etc.) show a different association with reading scores of boys and girls? Do families who are actively in close contact with school achieve a differential effect on girls and boys reading scores? Do schools that boost parents' participation (volunteer for school projects) more or less likely to benefit girls over boys in reading scores? Do schools that support parents (workshops on pedagogical issues, learning materials to use at home) benefit differentially boys and girls reading performance? Answering these questions can provide us with a better understanding of the nature-nurture foundations of educational gender gap



## The Portuguese High School at Proof of the Imagined Project of Inclusive School

José Manuel Resende, Universidade Nova de Lisboa | [josemenator@gmail.com](mailto:josemenator@gmail.com)

Luís Gouveia, Universidade Nova de Lisboa | [lcgouveia@yahoo.com](mailto:lcgouveia@yahoo.com)

In Portugal, schooling in the last decades is marked by massification. This significant change in the school institution is followed along by other problematic issues: education inequality reflected in the performance of students, the phenomena of indiscipline and incivility and, more presently, other problems associated with respect towards student's dignity and situations of humiliation. This takes place in an historical period marked by a greater integration of Portugal in the European Union and implementation of the major policy directives emanating from its political bodies. Within this framework, the political orientations assumed by Portugal in the definition and implementation of its public policies and correlative public actions in the educational field are justified under the principle of building an inclusive school, providing education for all. This

communication is based on a research project carried out between 2009 and 2012. A central question guided the research conducted in five Portuguese public schools with contrasting school population: understand the students' experience of humiliation and non-recognition and the feelings of injustice within school environment and in its relation with the construction of gender identity. Students' sociability is studied, along with their sociability with teachers. The analytical focus is shaped by the Pragmatic Sociology as the theoretical approach adopted. The judgments expressed by these actors contain conceptions of 'fair' in the construction of life in common within the school space – and in a context of great social diversity among the school population and in the students' trajectories, which poses challenges to the functioning of school institution today.

## Tough Boys and Fragile Girls? An Empirical Assessment of Self-Reported Truancy among Girls and Boys in Flanders.

Lilith Roggemans, Vrije University, Bruxelles | [lilith\\_roggemans@hotmail.com](mailto:lilith_roggemans@hotmail.com)

The negative consequences of truancy for individuals, schools, communities, and society in the short and long term are well-documented. Not surprisingly, then, combatting truancy rates have been high on the political agenda. But despite the numerous measures that have been taken, truancy rates in most European countries are still on the rise (Reid, 2002). A contributing factor in that tendency is an increase of truancy among girls. Against that background, this paper assesses gender differences in truant behaviour. We rely on self-reported data from a survey conducted in 2011 in 33 secondary schools in the two among the largest cities of Flanders (the Dutch-speaking part of Belgium), Antwerp

[n:2156] and Ghent [n:1711]. Multilevel logistic regression analyses are used to differentiate individual and between school variations. The results show equal overall truancy rates among boys and girls. Gender specific pathways, however, are found with respect to the relation between truancy and delinquent and anti-social behaviour. More in particular, we find that in comparison with boys truancy among girls is less strongly embedded in delinquent behaviour and more common in more girls populated schools. Truancy among boys corresponds more closely to the traditional view of truancy as part of rebellion behaviour mainly present in vocational education.

## The Impact of Racial and Nonracial Peer and Teacher Discrimination on the Sense of School Belonging of Turkish and Moroccan Minority Students in Flanders.

Fanny D'hondt, Ghent University | [fannyl.dhondt@ugent.be](mailto:fannyl.dhondt@ugent.be)

Mieke Van Houtte, Ghent University | [Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be](mailto:Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be)

Peter A.J. Stevens, Ghent University | [Peter.Stevens@UGent.be](mailto:Peter.Stevens@UGent.be)

Although many scholars focused on the relationship between racial discrimination and different behavioral and psychological outcomes, there is a lack of large-scale studies giving detailed information on the different dimensions of racial discrimination and its impact on various outcomes. This study addresses this problem by analyzing data from a large-scale study (767 students, 47 schools) collected during the school year 2011-2012 and designed to study racism in Flemish secondary schools. A first part of the analysis is descriptive and focuses on the frequency of adolescents' experiences with discrimination, their attributions of such experiences (racial or not) and the perceived source of discrimination (teacher or peers). A second part of the analysis links the different dimensions of discrimination to students' sense of school belonging. Belongingness is an important

concept within a school context as it has a positive impact on a whole range of outcomes, such as study motivation and school misconduct. While there are many studies that focus on the impact of school belonging on different outcomes, little is known about the impact that discrimination has on the students' sense of school belonging. Hence, the second part investigates to what extent experiences of (particular kinds) of discrimination in school impact on students' sense of school belonging? Based on preliminary multilevel analyses, the results show that the experience of discrimination has a negative impact on students' school belonging, but only in relationship to experiences of discrimination from teachers and not from peers. In addition, the underlying attribution of experienced discrimination does not impact on students' sense of school belonging.

## Intersecting Gender and Ethnicity: Exploring Gender Literacy within Multicultural Frameworks in the context of Taiwan

Shu-Ching Lee, National Chengchi University, Taiwan | [shuching928@gmail.com](mailto:shuching928@gmail.com)

The interaction between concepts of gender and ethnicity possibly further complicates the story of gender politics in schooling in Taiwan. This paper focuses on the ways that schoolteachers of a Han background reconceptualise the notions of sexuality and gender of Taiwanese aborigines. In the meantime, it explores the ways that aboriginal teachers look at their own sex/gender relations within their cultures. The research finds that

This Han-centred perspective of what a good 'gender relationship' would be influenced, in turn, the content of the 'gender education' they imposed on aboriginal students. Departing from gender studies, this paper attempts to investigate the relationships between gender and ethnicity, through which exploring the possibility of gender literacy within multicultural frameworks in the context of Taiwan.

## Gender Difference in Mathematics at High Achievements Levels: Evidence from Poland.

Alicja Zawistowska-Sadowska , University of Bialystok | [zawistowska.alicja@gmail.com](mailto:zawistowska.alicja@gmail.com)

Changes in the educational strategies of youth are shaped – among the others – by two main phenomena. Explosion and differentiation of the schooling possibilities on the one hand and increasing competitiveness on the labour market on the other give young people strong incentives to make greater investments in education. In turn quality of education became more important than sheer quantity of diplomas. Students at high level of educational achievement, especially in the field of mathematics, are going to become a future elite in science and some strategic sectors of economy. It's one of the reasons why it seems important to analyze the “upper tail” of mathematical achievers with regard to basic characteristics like gender and social background. I'm going to show how the structure of these factors depends on the certain branch of mathematics and the type of

the test carried out among high school students. Contrary to the most common approach which compares merely average achievements I'm going to explore differences across the whole distribution of results. Using quantile regression models to analyze different sets of data (PISA, Mathematical Olympics, Gymnasium and Matriculation exams) I'm going to show that: (1) in all subscales boys were overrepresented, (2) the largest differences occurred in the tasks referring the spatial reasoning, (3) gender gap is wider on extreme results and higher level of schooling. Moreover social background varies together with gender gap. These findings may serve as important input to the discussion on the many problems of contemporary schools, e.g. inequalities, methods of schooling, and to some more general considerations like underrepresentation of women in science.

## 08RN10 - Inequalities in Education II

Chair(s): Bernadette Brereton (Dundalk Institute of Technology)

### Marginal Educational Transitions in the Competition State

Mette Pless, Aarhus University | [mep@dpu.dk](mailto:mep@dpu.dk)

Noemi Katznelson, Aarhus University | [nka@dpu.dk](mailto:nka@dpu.dk)

Susanne Murning, University of Aarhus | [sumu@dpu.dk](mailto:sumu@dpu.dk)

European countries and Denmark and the Nordic counties in particular are facing the rise of what the Danish Professor Kaj Ove Petersen has named the Competition state (Pedersen, 2012) representing a profound societal change over the course of the last twenty years. Whereas the Nordic welfare state can be said to represent a society aimed at creating the ‘good’, democratic citizen, the competition

state increasingly perceive its members as (potential) labour and they are measured in terms of productiveness, efficiency and availability in regards to the labour market. Consequently the aim of the educational system in Denmark is subject to major transformation processes expressed by an overall focus on international rankings, which allegedly express economic competitiveness.

These changes have been further emphasised in the light of the current economic crisis. The transformation includes a changed understanding of educational performances and completion rates and leads to an overall focus on utilizing the current youth generation fully in terms of their educational and labour market abilities. How do these changes in focus and educational objectives and the changing conditions and the current economic

crisis frame the transitions of young adults within the educational system and from education and onto the labour market? To what extent and in what ways are these broader perspectives and trends penetrating perceptions and understandings of education amongst young adults and especially young adults at the margins of the educational system?

## **The Effects of Socio-Economic and Geographic Inequalities on Pupils' Educational Outcomes**

Patricio Troncoso, University of Manchester | [patricio.troncoso@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk](mailto:patricio.troncoso@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk)

The "Chilean Winter" burst in 2011 with massive student-led protests supported by the general population as a response to the long-standing problem of the inequalities in the educational system. Students and citizens' unrest mainly came from the awareness of the high level of socio-economic segregation of Chilean schools, where children attend schools whose quality depends on what their parents can afford, which has had a major impact on the equality of opportunities for decades. This research seeks to analyse the effects of socio-economic inequality on the academic performance of Chilean students moving from primary to secondary school, at the level of pupils, classrooms, schools and local authorities. The analysis uses the Ministry of Education's standardised tests datasets (with N=202,605) from 2004-2006 to implement a 4-level model of change in Mathematics

performance. Results from this multilevel model indicate that attainment is mostly associated with external factors (i.e. classroom, school, local authority) rather than pupils' characteristics. After controlling for intake scores and socio-economic characteristics, the between-school variation reduces noticeably, but there still remain a handful of schools performing above and below average. From a value-added theoretical perspective, it is found that only a few schools actually add value to their pupils' educational trajectories. This research intends to contribute to the understanding of educational inequalities in the context of a developing country, where socio-economic disparities do not only produce differences in achievement between schools but also between localities, which are remarkably greater than those found in more egalitarian developed countries.

## Outstanding Performances, Responsibility and Intellectual Giftedness. Meritocracy and the Creation of Differences in German Secondary Schools

**Mareke Niemann**, Martin Luther University Halle-Wittenberg | [mareke.niemann@zsb.uni-halle.de](mailto:mareke.niemann@zsb.uni-halle.de)

**Lena Dreier**, Martin Luther University Halle-Wittenberg | [lena.dreier@zsb.uni-halle.de](mailto:lena.dreier@zsb.uni-halle.de)

**Anja Gibson**, Martin Luther University Halle-Wittenberg | [anja.gibson@paedagogik.uni-halle.de](mailto:anja.gibson@paedagogik.uni-halle.de)

In the German field of education some important changes took place. Firstly, almost half of the students attend schools that allow higher certificates. Secondly, there are new developments in view of the governance of the school system, the strengthening of school autonomy in relation to the formation of „educational quasi-markets“, and market-formed structures. The developments have led secondary schools in urban regions into a tension field between cooperation and competition. Our research project focuses on exclusive schools in relation to the public discourses on elite, excellency and top performance. The development in the educational sector led to a renewed discussion on social exclusion and inequality in Germany. Thus, a dilemma was raised – the dilemma of socio-economic barriers and the pursuit of genuine academic meritocracy. The discussion

on elite education is a revisited one in Germany, in contrast to the ongoing debates in the USA, Great Britain and France. Our analysis refers to the institutional side, to mechanisms of selection, coherence and distinction. The research is based on qualitative data from exclusive and non-exclusive schools. In our presentation, we will illustrate what relevance elite discourses gain in contemporary education regions of secondary schools referring to narrative Interviews with school actors. Furthermore, we will show what evidence is consequently uncovered with regards to quasi-education-markets for secondary schools. The term 'elite' needed school specific justification strategies, to prevent the accusation of social privilege and therefore affirm the status of the own school.

## The Paradox of the Cascade System: when Homogeneous Grouping Leads to More Heterogeneity in the Classroom

**Lore Van Praag**, Ghent University | [Lore.VanPraag@UGent.be](mailto:Lore.VanPraag@UGent.be)

**Mieke Van Houtte**, Ghent University | [Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be](mailto:Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be)

**Simon Boone**, Ghent University | [Simon.Boone@UGent.be](mailto:Simon.Boone@UGent.be)

**Peter A.J. Stevens**, Ghent University | [Peter.Stevens@UGent.be](mailto:Peter.Stevens@UGent.be)

Tracking and other forms of ability grouping such as streaming or setting, are general features of many educational systems in Europe. Although tracking practices are widespread, countries vary considerably in the ways tracking is organised. Policy makers have introduced tracking to facilitate teaching and learning. However, this was often accompanied

with some unintended consequences. Previous research has shown that the introduction of tracking appeared to have led to the development of specific tracking cultures, an unequal social and ethnic distribution of students across tracks and 'teaching to the test' when track allocation is based on standardized tests. Therefore, policy makers

should incorporate these unintended consequences when evaluating tracking systems. In this study, we will examine the unintended consequences associated with the structure of the tracking system in Flanders (northern part of Belgium). Results are based on data from participant observations (approximately 25 weeks) and interviews with 127 students from fifth grade of secondary education in three multi-ethnic schools in Flanders. Our findings suggest that due to the

cascade-like structure of the Flemish educational system, there appears to be a higher heterogeneity in terms of previously followed educational trajectories in less appreciated tracks at the end of secondary education, compared to higher appreciated tracks. This higher heterogeneity appears to contrast with initial tracking objectives and complicate teaching and learning, influence classroom behavior and study motivation.

## Reducing or Re-Producing Uncertainty? Dealing with the Topics of Inequalities and Diversity in Civic Education

Tatjana Zimenkova, Bielefeld University | [tzimenkova@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:tzimenkova@uni-bielefeld.de)

European societies are increasingly seeking to implement diversity education as part of a civic education curriculum in order to provide young people with competences in dealing with different forms of diversity. The presentation analyzes policies and praxis approaches pertaining to education for diversity at both the supranational level of European Union and Council of Europe as well as at the level of member states (Germany, Estonia, Russia, and Sweden). The presentation shows that in Europe school education for diversity simultaneously pursues two separate goals: while generating a grand narrative of celebrating European diversity those same materials and policies stipulate that issues of inequality are to be dealt with separately. Based on the conceptualization of diversity with reference to heterogeneities and inequalities,

the presentation shows how migration-related inequalities tend to be covered over in positively connoted conceptions of diversity. Comparing educational policies, school curricula, and teaching materials, the presentation reveals the ways in which diversity and inequalities are decoupled, and poses following questions: What happens if diversity is only treated as a matter of celebration? Can an educational practice, called for facilitating a simultaneous addressing of Europeanization as positively connoted process and (migration-based) inequalities as reality of European societies' and of learners' everyday life contribute to more uncertainty, social closure and (self-)exclusion of those learners, who do not find themselves within diversity celebration narratives?

## a09RN10 - School Choice and Pupils' Trajectories

Chair(s): Jan Germen Janmaat (University of London)

### Families, School Choice and Democratic Iterations on Right to Education and Freedom of Education in Finnish Municipalities

Janne Varjo, University of Helsinki | [janne.varjo@helsinki.fi](mailto:janne.varjo@helsinki.fi)

Mira M. M. Kalalahti, University of Helsinki | [mira.kalalahti@helsinki.fi](mailto:mira.kalalahti@helsinki.fi)

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights sets two determining principles of law directing the admission and selection to basic education. On the one hand, basic education is outlined as basic human right assured by the nation states: "Everyone has the right to education. Education shall be free, at least in the elementary and fundamental stages. Elementary education shall be compulsory." On the other hand, the declaration requires nation states to respect the educational freedom of parents by allowing them to choose and establish private or alternative educational institutions for their children: "Parents have a prior right to choose the kind of education that shall be given to their children" Different emphases and interpretations of the aforementioned rules of law are determining guiding principles of the admission policies and practices in basic education. The aim of this

presentation is to analyze the ways in which the Right to Education and the Freedom of Education are manifested in local policies and practices concerning the selection and admission to basic education, and in parental attitudes towards school choice and diversification of schools. First, we outline local institutional spaces for parental school choice by using documentary material from two Finnish municipalities, then we analyze parental attitudes by using survey data (n=2624), collected for Parents and School Choice -research project. By elaborating local institutional spaces for parental school choice and parental attitudes, which are shaping aforementioned principles and their local interpretations, we aim to illustrate the democratic iterations on Right to Education and Freedom of Education in various local sociocultural contexts.

### Social Networks of Parents and School Choice: Comparing French and Finnish Upper Classes

Sonja Kosunen, University of Helsinki | [sonja.kosunen@helsinki.fi](mailto:sonja.kosunen@helsinki.fi)

Agnès van Zanten, Sciences Po Paris, CNRS | [agnes.vanzanten@sciences-po.fr](mailto:agnes.vanzanten@sciences-po.fr)

Parents across countries can impact the school allocation process of their children in a way or another. According to previous research, parents often struggle in obtaining sufficient information about schools from different official sources and social networks. They aim to evaluate the reputations, quality of teaching and the pupil composition of each school and then seek the best possible match

of school for their child. (see van Zanten, in press; 2009; Orià et al. 2007.) In the process of matching and succeeding in making the best possible choice the parents use their social networks in multiple ways. We compare the discourse of upper-class and upper middle-class parents in Rueil-Malmaison (Paris metropolitan region, n=70) and Espoo (Helsinki capital region, n=44) on what do they consider



being good education and relevant information regarding the choice of school, from which sources do they try to grasp the information and in which social networks do they share it. The comparisons between France and Finland are made based on qualitative content analyses conducted over semi-structured thematic interviews. It seems that in both countries some of the information parents considered relevant in regard to choosing

schools 'well' was distributed only in the social networks of parents. Simultaneously the networks of parents seemed to be socially fairly homogeneous, consisting of parents from the same social status group. In both countries some of the information could only be attained in discussions with other parents, which in its way shaped the school choice processes and the conceptions of good education.

## **Over Education Processes and Professional Trajectories: Young Adults' Biographies among Bonds, Opportunities and Freedom of Choice**

Valeria Pandolfini, University of Genoa | [Valeria.Pandolfini@unige.it](mailto:Valeria.Pandolfini@unige.it)

The paper explores the relationship between the widespread over education processes and labor market outcomes, analyzing the consequences of employment flexibility on young adults' life trajectories and its influence on social identity and freedom of choice. It is highlighted the weakening of the educational qualifications' occupational expendability and the downsizing of expectations related to the desired job's quality within the actual socio-economic crisis. The theoretical frame refers to the debate on positive freedoms (Paci, 2005; Clark, 2005) and to the capability approach (Sen, 1996, 1999; Nussbaum, 2003) to investigate how young adults create meaning of their lives in relation to education and work. This leads to explore the effective opportunities of biographical and working fulfillment, considering self-determination capabilities and individual freedom of choice, whose exercise is

compromised by lacking of resources to realize personal ambitions. Thus, over education processes and expansion of secondary and tertiary levels of education risk to connote subjects being in a never-ending uncertain condition. These themes are analyzed through a quanti-qualitative research on a sample of Genoese young adults exploring their experiences with school and training, their perceptions and conditions with career transitions. The paper presents an heterogeneity of individuals' experiences related to the nexus between education, labor market outcomes and implications of over education for life trajectories, with reference to the specificities of the Italian scenario, identifying discriminating key factors in terms of capabilities and functioning which differentiate the freedom of choice in private and working dimensions.

## **The School Choice as Middle Class Enterprise – Exploring the Fragments within the Finnish Middle Class**

Mira M. M. Kalalahti, University of Helsinki | [mira.kalalahti@helsinki.fi](mailto:mira.kalalahti@helsinki.fi)

Janne Varjo, University of Helsinki | [janne.varjo@helsinki.fi](mailto:janne.varjo@helsinki.fi)

Education is an important definer of social standing, a basis for income disparity and an enabler of privileges; nevertheless it has always been distributed unevenly among the

population. As a general rule, families in upper social classes are more able to utilize the changes in education policies – like increased parental school choice, competition and

diversification of schools – than families in lower social classes. The stratification concern not only upper and lower classes. Apparently, new class cleavages have been identified within the middle class, arguing that middle class can be divided into an “old” class of industrialists, managers and business owners, and a “new” class of knowledge workers. The aim of our study is to contribute to the classifications within sociology of education by analyzing the class distinctions and school choice. We explore parental school choice and parental educational attitudes in their connection to class cleavages within the Finnish middle class, by using survey data (n=2624) collected for Parents and School

Choice -research project. For our analysis, we subdivide the two highest categories (I Higher-grade professionals; II Lower grade-professionals) of the EGP class schema (Erikson, Goldthorpe & Portocarero 1979) into two “old” classes of technocrats and two “new” classes of social and cultural specialists (Güveli 2006). Our analysis indicates that technocrats (both higher and lower professionals) are more in favor of individual school choices and diversification of schools than the ones employed as social and cultural specialists. Moreover, higher professionals (especially technocrats) highlight education as an indicator of person’s status and value.

## **b09RN10 - Vocational-Professional Education**

Chair(s): Marta Zahorska (Warsaw University)

### **Technical College as a Low-Risk Strategy Under Economic Uncertainty**

**Ksenia Tenisheva**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [tenishewa.soc@gmail.com](mailto:tenishewa.soc@gmail.com)

**Daniel Alexandrov**, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com](mailto:alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com)

**Svetlana Savelieva**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [sv.savelieva@gmail.com](mailto:sv.savelieva@gmail.com)

The proposed paper views educational choice between academic and vocational tracks from the vantage point of risk aversion under uncertainty. J.Goldthorpe and R.Breen suggested that when making educational choice individuals try to avoid risk of status loss, which prevents them from upward mobility. In current Russia the most direct pathway to tertiary education is via academic high school. It implies higher costs, delayed entering of the labor market, and risks of drop-out or future unemployment. There is second important pathway to tertiary education via technical college after which many students can have a lateral transfer to the university with a possibility of transferring credits for

advanced courses they took in a third year of technical college. We suppose that vocational schools are chosen by students with working class background, technical colleges are the choice of low middle class, and staying in academic track with going to university after the 11th grade – of middle and upper strata. We use data from long-term mixed-method research: interviews with 9thgraders and their parents as well as a local survey of 500 9thgraders from 18 schools in a district of Leningrad Region and a large scale survey of 100 schools and 7500 students in St. Petersburg. In both urban and rural areas about 13% of students after the 9thgrade are choosing technical colleges to further proceed

to tertiary institution. This is a strategy of low middle-class families, who value higher education but are pragmatic enough to take care of warranted future employment. It allows

them to have diversified options and a fall back strategy of having technical qualifications at hand to enter labor market in case of a failure in the university.

## **Labor Market Oriented Educational Policies: Implementing the Entrepreneurial Education. Closing or Widening the Gap?**

Ines Elezovic, National Centre for External Evaluation of Education | [ines.elezovic@ncvvo.hr](mailto:ines.elezovic@ncvvo.hr)

Education for entrepreneurship is a fairly new concept that became widely known in modern educational arena throughout publishing The key competences for lifelong learning – A European Reference Framework (2007). Croatia's accession to EU membership requires introduction and harmonization with new concepts in educational system, as well as for their successive evaluation and monitoring with standardized procedures. The overall idea of more organized institutional bridges building between education and labor market thrives to develop, manage and assess the production of targeted knowledge, its practical application and related skills. According to the Croatian National Curriculum Framework (2011) Entrepreneurship is one of the six new cross-curricular subjects. The most developed countries have recognized the importance of stimulating entrepreneurial climate and policy

framing that supports entrepreneurial learning in the national context. Solution for different types of social crises, and present economy crisis, is traditionally sought in education as a dynamo of long-term positive change in societies. Hence, one can wonder where in Habermas' critical theory of capitalism does marriage of education and economy belongs to. Are these national and international educational policies an example of political intention to emancipate disempowered individuals and groups within an egalitarian society – or just the opposite, perpetuation of a system which keeps individuals and groups (dis)empowered and suppresses change within capitalistic elites? All this imposes additional social pressure on a system that has a role to educate and raise, nurture and direct youth, and at the end – foster the national economies at the same time.

## **Why Are so Many Immigrant and Minority Students in Professional Education in Portugal?**

Maria José Casa-Nova, University of Minho | [mjcasanova@ie.uminho.pt](mailto:mjcasanova@ie.uminho.pt)

Teresa Seabra, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [teresa.seabra@iscte.pt](mailto:teresa.seabra@iscte.pt)

Statistical data collected at a national level relating to reality Portuguese school students indicate that descendants of immigrants and minorities (namely Portuguese gypsies) are overrepresented coming in vocationally oriented education system and the phenomenon has been increasing. This can set up a reinforcement of school exclusion operated within the educational system (the so called "excluded from inside" in the words of

Bourdieu and Champagne, 1992) and, for this reason, it is important to know the reasons and processes that originate this "choice." Some preliminary qualitative data collected in schools through observation and semi-structured interviews, shows that in what Portuguese ROMA (gypsies) students is concern, attending VET in grammar schools is a "choice" often guided by their teachers. The communication shall consist of the

presentation of statistical national and global data and, based on semi-structured interviews conducted with some teachers and students,

presents explanatory hypotheses of this socio-educational phenomenon.

## Competence-Based Vocational Education and Training and its Cultural Context Sensitivity

**Carmen Baumeler**, Swiss Federal Institute of Vocational Education and Training | [carmen.baumeler@ehb-schweiz.ch](mailto:carmen.baumeler@ehb-schweiz.ch)

Currently, we are witnessing international interest in vocational education and training (VET). This is due to the fact that in the present global economic downturn, countries with well-developed VET systems face much lower youth unemployment rates (ILO 2012; Unesco 2012). Worldwide, around one in eight young people between the ages of 15 and 24 is unemployed. While the importance of prioritising job creation is acknowledged, the opinion is also that many young people lack the right skills for the labour market. Therefore, adequate skilling for the labour market is demanded, and policymakers are currently seeking to borrow concepts from countries that successfully integrate young people in their labour markets. These countries include Switzerland (average youth unemployment rate in 1999-2008: 6.9%), Austria (7.5%), Denmark (8.2%) and Germany (10.9%) (ILO 2012: 5). They

are characterized by dual VET systems (i.e. which combine classroom instruction with work-based training) and the pursuit of competence-based education. Within this context, the paper considers whether competence-based education, as defined from a western European perspective, is transferable from one cultural context to another. First of all, the concept of competence-based education is defined as a new educational paradigm (Wesselink, Biemans, Mulder, van den Elsen 2007). Then, the concept is situated within its cultural context. Next, the paper presents a case study of the VET system in India – a country actively engaged in reforming its VET system. The conclusion will identify pitfalls that may arise when transferring the concept of competence-based education from a western context to other cultural contexts such as India.

## Trends and Contradictions of Functioning of the Regional Market of Services of Supplementary Professional Education

**Irina I. Kharchenko**, Institute of Economics & Industrial Engineering Siberian Branch of the Russian Academy of Sciences | [kharchen@ieie.nsc.ru](mailto:kharchen@ieie.nsc.ru)

The goal of the research conducted in 2011-2012 is to study the regional market of services of supplementary professional education (SPE) as well as the system of SPE (which includes professional courses, courses for raising the level of skills, job-related training, etc.), its functioning and development as a social institution and as the area of activity and interaction of individuals and groups through the prism of the formulated goals of

modernization and successful development of economy (on the case of Novosibirsk region, Russia). Other purposes also include identification of the requirements of different groups of able to work citizens, such as senior students, employed and unemployed people in the additional education (continuing education in any existing forms). Methods of research: analyses of Internet sites of the organizations of SPE; questionnaire survey of the course

participants; interviews with representatives of SPE and employers; secondary analysis of the empirical data. The data demonstrated that in whole during the last decade mass demand for additional education among adults has been observed. There is a special need in higher and second higher education, as well as in the courses and other programs of SPE. However, contradictions have been noted, thus the discovered educational needs essentially

surpass real involvement of the population in the continuing education. Secondly, the largest part of the courses and programs is oriented towards the needs of the population, but the acquired qualifications and competencies are often not in demand on the labor market. Thirdly, a lot of employers do not stimulate their workers to study in SPE, although they prefer staff with modern competencies.

## **a10RN10 - Equity and Inequity in Education**

Chair(s): Alicja Sadownik (University of Gdansk - University of Bergen)

### **Are there Inequalities within the Ivory Tower? Perception and Empirical Findings on the US-American Research Universities**

Stephanie Beyer, University of Bamberg | [stephanie.beyer@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:stephanie.beyer@uni-bamberg.de)

The US-American university system is often seen as a role model when implementing European higher education reforms. But these reforms often follow a rather incomplete picture of the US higher education system focusing on visibility among international rankings. Therefore it is crucial to take a closer look at the US-American higher education system in order to understand it in more detail. From a US-American perspective it has clearly been shown that the US system can as well be described as a caste system. To contrast the European perspective with empirical findings, this study (1) outlines the allocation of financial resources and ranking positions of US-American research universities using data

from the Delta Cost Project and the National Science Foundation spanning a period from 1987-2010. Applying Pierre Bourdieu's concepts of field and capital, universities can be analysed as actors struggling for research resources and prestige. In a second step, (2) these institutional characteristics are combined with individual data on the micro level, using CVs of sociology professors from US-American research universities. The main purpose of this paper is to explore patterns of inequality in an institutional as well as an individual context within the US higher education system so that these findings can be contrasted with an "American ideal" perceived by European policy making.

### **Can Teachers Reduce Social Inequalities in Education? Do they Can, Want and Know how to Do it?**

Marta Zahorska, Warsaw University | [martazahorska@wp.pl](mailto:martazahorska@wp.pl)

Social inequalities in education are a common and a well-known, persistent phenomenon despite the numerous social changes and

educational reforms. The case of Poland is very interesting, since the political and economic changes that have led to dynamic growth of

social inequality have been accompanied by reforms of the education system, which are aimed at ensuring that social origin ceases to be a barrier that hinders reaching higher education levels. The consequence of this situation is a visible polarization of the education system. The inequalities that are now observed are of horizontal nature. On a single education level, we are dealing with good and poor schools – the former facilitate the professional career, while the latter are a blind alley. The existing inequalities provoke the authorities to introduce more changes, which are to provide better chances for children from various environments. Paper presents the initial conclusions from research

conducted at elementary and grammar schools in several cities and towns in Poland aiming at presentation the teachers' and students' opinions in regard to possibilities of reducing inequalities by the school. I will compare the statements made by teachers of various classes and schools, as well as students of the last grade of grammar school (aged 15 – 16) in schools located in smaller and bigger towns (with gender perspective included). The research methodology is based on observation of selected classes, interviews (IDI) with teachers, school principals, school counselors, surveys filled out by students and an essay „Who I am going to be in 10 years from now”.

## **Class Position as a Determinant of Learning Skill Acquisition in Russia's Secondary Schools**

**Julia Epikhina**, Institute of Sociology of the Russian Academy of Sciences | [epikhina@gmail.com](mailto:epikhina@gmail.com)

Russian educational system has been undergoing reform for the last 20 years. The reforms have been contributing to inequality in Russian society. Traditionally, the Russian sociology understood inequality in education as differences in access to educational resources. It has been consistently revealed by sociological studies that different social classes have different chances to access higher education. Differential access to economic and cultural resources associated with a class position provide for a variance in outcomes of educational trajectories. We propose to add another type of inequality that differentiates education – the inequality of

learning quality. We assume that members from the different classes delve into curriculum differently and receive the different educational skills. This can be substantiated by the data of the international survey PISA. Russia participated in the PISA surveys 4 times (2000, 2003, 2006, 2009). The PISA data include the results of school math and reading tests as well as information on the pupils' social background, their families' economic and cultural resources. There is evidence showing that the inequality of the learning process has been increasing and the difference of tests results is related to families' economic and cultural resources.

## **The Dynamics of Education Systems: Convergence and Divergence across the OECD countries.**

**Andy D Green**, Institute of Education: University of London | [andy.green@ioe.ac.uk](mailto:andy.green@ioe.ac.uk)

**Tarek Mostafa**, Institute of Education, University of London | [t.mostafa@ioe.ac.uk](mailto:t.mostafa@ioe.ac.uk)

This presentation focuses on the major changes occurring in the structure and

regulation of education systems during the past twenty years across OECD countries.

Although according to the influential World Culture (or convergence) perspective national education systems are becoming increasingly similar, scholars have also highlighted continuing cross-national differences regarding particular aspects of education systems. For instance, different models of compulsory education have been identified and these have typically been associated with particular regions or clusters of countries. These have included a 'Anglo-Saxon model', a 'Nordic model', an 'East Asian model', and models associated with German-speaking and southern European countries. The presentation will test the convergence perspective and discuss the validity of the different models identified for the 1990-2000 period. OECD 'Education at a Glance' and PISA data will be

used to assess the trends in relation to institutional structures, school regulation and governance, curriculum and assessment and learning outcomes. We find more instances of convergence (17) than divergence (6) across countries in our assessment of 24 indicators of system properties and outcomes over a period of two decades. Yet, the convergence found was often small as it was statistically insignificant in 14 of the 24 indicators). Variations between country clusters remained marked. What is more, the convergence that was found on a structural property in some cases did not go in the expected direction. For instance, although countries appeared to become more similar on decision-making structure, the trend was towards more central control instead of more school autonomy.

## Educational Differentiation and Inequalities of Civic Engagement

Jan Germen Janmaat, Institute of Education | [g.janmaat@ioe.ac.uk](mailto:g.janmaat@ioe.ac.uk)

This presentation explores the influence of two institutional properties of education systems – the degree of grouping by ability and degree of school autonomy – on disparities of civic engagement. It hypothesizes that systems that select early on the basis of ability and systems with high levels of school autonomy are likely to produce greater disparities of civic engagement both across classrooms and across social and ethnic groups. Data of the 2009 International Citizenship and Civic Education Study (ICCS) and of the 2009 OECD PISA report were used to measure civic engagement, early selection and school autonomy. We found that countries with early selection systems in compulsory education

indeed show larger disparities of civic engagement across classrooms, but inequalities of civic engagement across social and ethnic groups are not larger in those countries by comparison to countries with strict comprehensive systems. Centralization (as tapped with the inverse indicator of school autonomy) turned out to go hand-in-hand with smaller disparities of civic engagement across social groups, but this relationship was only visible amongst upper secondary students and was not based on significant correlations. Centralization is not related to any other inequalities of civic engagement, neither across classrooms nor across social and ethnic groups.



## b10RN10 - Learning and Achieving

Chair(s): Maddalena Colombo (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore)

### How Institutional Integration Contributes to HE Achievement of Non-traditional Students?

Klára Kovács, University of Debrecen | [kovacs.klarika87@gmail.com](mailto:kovacs.klarika87@gmail.com)

Gabriella Pusztai, University of Debrecen | [gabriela.pusztai@gmail.com](mailto:gabriela.pusztai@gmail.com)

Zoltán Györgyi, University of Debrecen | [gyorgyi.zoltan@arts.unideb.hu](mailto:gyorgyi.zoltan@arts.unideb.hu)

Ágnes Engler, University of Debrecen | [engler.agnes@arts.unideb.hu](mailto:engler.agnes@arts.unideb.hu)

Despite the increasing HE participation the low student outcomes cause the dysfunction in HE. Regarding the diversity of the student community, some of the literature discusses the heterogeneity of students in terms of sex, social origin, ethnicity and religion. Studies in educational sociology are consistent in calling certain groups non-traditional if they show new features in the above respects, or are underrepresented compared to their social significance. We seek a more precise explanation for the achievement of various student groups in HE by using a more sensitive, multidimensional approach, taking into consideration the influence of personal relationship networks. We identified four student types with special external relationships: married/cohabiting students, students with extra-campus job, members of sport-clubs, and religious students. We plan to

test Tinto's integration-hypothesis by comparing their study career and achievement. The main elements of the new indicator system are indirect predictors of further achievement: the commitment of students to do curricular and extra-curricular work, their devotion to improve their knowledge. We have used the database of HERD survey (N=2728), which was carried out in the higher education institutions of the cross border area of Hungary, Romania and Ukraine. We found significant deviations according to way of life and learning strategies of different non-traditional students groups. On the one hand we can identify the potential resources that can support the better student outcomes, and on the other hand our findings can serve as the basis of a new institutional strategies connected to them in the future to facilitate these students to be successful.

### Escape from Math - Consequences of Social Perception of Mathematics for Young People's Career Paths.

Anna Baczko-Dombi, Polish Academy of Sciences | [anna.baczko@gmail.com](mailto:anna.baczko@gmail.com)

Mathematics as no other school subject evokes conflicting emotions and contradictory attitudes. Process of studying mathematics is of specific nature – it requires systematic practice and patience, as mathematical knowledge is of cumulative nature. In case of mathematical education we can observe a process of “abandoning/dropping out” of

mathematics by a significant number of students who start to consider themselves “humanists” – i.e. people unable to learn math. This has numerous consequences, which may narrow down possible paths of future education, and options on the labour market. This problem is especially important in time of crisis, while modern economies tend to put

more and more emphasis on math-related abilities. In Poland we are dealing with 'overproduction' of graduates of humanistic faculties and deficiency in the area of technical education. Recently there were some social campaigns aimed at encouraging secondary-school graduates to choose technical specializations at universities, however this revealed another problem: insufficient level of mathematical knowledge in candidates. This shows that the problem has to be handled at earlier stages of education. Yet, without

understanding why children abandon mathematics, we won't be able to solve the problem. I will present results of two studies – qualitative (2010) and quantitative (2011, N=3169 –student sample, N=428-parents sample) showing the mechanisms behind the negative attitudes towards math. I will describe what students and their parents think about mathematics, what are they afraid of, and whether they believe that math can be useful in life.

## Learning with the Senses: Investigating the Role of the Body in Musical Learning

Jaco van den Dool, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vandendool@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:vandendool@eshcc.eur.nl)

Popular music plays a major role in youth culture, increasingly so in developing countries (Greene, 2001). In rapidly changing societies, the music soundscape becomes a fluid blend between local music and western popular music. In this blended soundscape, young musicians negotiate between different modes of learning to acquire knowledge on western popular music. This learning process is a unique form of blended musicality. Youngsters import specific practices and learning strategies from their dominant music culture into novel musics. Intermusical (Monson, 1996; O'Flynn, 2005) traffic of learning strategies is part of the daily musical reality of many youngsters worldwide. In this paper, I study the complex intermusical transfer between various music systems and learning strategies to provide insight into the way intermusicality is

shaped and considered an essential tool in the process of music learning through a case study in Kathmandu, Nepal. During a musical and interactive paper presentation, I will present how the body plays an essential role in the music transmission process. This research seeks to develop a sensory model by analyzing all the senses deployed during the transmission process. In this study the transmission of music and music learning is not only focused on visible and audible senses, but the tactile sense, like touch, is also under investigation. Studying the unique situation in Nepal, where young musicians actively shape their intermusical world with a various set of senses, can contribute to the understanding of the multiplicity of music transmission, intermusicality, and the learning process of multiple music systems.

## Dialogic Sociology of Education: schools as Learning Communities.

Adriana Aubert, University of Barcelona | [adriana.aubert@ub.edu](mailto:adriana.aubert@ub.edu)

Tinka T Schubert, University of Barcelona | [tschubert@ub.edu](mailto:tschubert@ub.edu)

María Jiménez-Delgado, University of Alicante | [maria.jimenez@ua.es](mailto:maria.jimenez@ua.es)

In this paper, we present the dialogic turn in Sociology of Education that makes educational success possible for all and promotes social transformation. While reproduction theories

emphasised the idea that schools reproduce relations of oppression, postmodernism has increased the language of impossibility by analysing all educational actions in terms of

power relations. Educational actions in line with any of these sociological approaches cannot act as tools that schools and communities need to tackle inequalities from education or foster educational success for all students. Social sciences and sociology of education have shifted their focus of attention to studying those actions that actually transform social structures. Dialogic sociology of education analyses educational and social actions that challenge inequalities from education to provide solutions on overcoming these. The theoretical foundation of dialogic sociology of education draws on contributions from Freire, Flecha or Habermas, among others, who emphasise the dialogic nature of

the humans. Research in dialogic sociology of education is based on two basic principles: 1) identify successful educational actions that help to overcome inequalities, and disseminate them; 2) involve researchers and social actors in a democratic and dialogic way into the research. Schools as Learning Communities are implementing actions in education that are inducing profound changes in the socio-cultural environment as well as in the students themselves leading to significant improvements in the students' academic results investing the same or even less resources. These schools have the purpose to contribute to a society where every person can have equal chances and results.

## 11RN10 - Education: Adaptation and Change

Chair(s): Vasiliki Kantzara (Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences)

### Six Metaphors and One Model of Educational Change: A Kazakhstani case of rapid 'internationalisation at home'

Olena Fimyar, University of Cambridge | [olena.fimyar@gmail.com](mailto:olena.fimyar@gmail.com)

This paper considers the most recent educational policy initiatives in Kazakhstan, which are centred around the establishment of world-class educational entities – Nazarbayev University (NU) and the network of Nazarbayev Intellectual Schools (NIS). The paper argues that these developments mark a new era of education policy-making, which is very distinct from the structural adjustment policies initiated in the country in the first post-independence decade [See Asanova 2007, Silova 2005, Silova & Steiner-Khamsi, 2008]. In the literature and within the field, the attempts to conceptually grasp a new model of reform include such diverse and at times conflicting terms as 'globalisation on the margins' (Silova 2011), 'aggressive reform package'

(governmental official), a 'beta-testing strategy' of policy adjustment and wide-scale implementation (Ruby 2012), 'parallel systems of education' (interview with the NIS representative), 'cherry picking policy from around the world' (cf. Winstanley 2012) and others. Drawing on the analysis of twenty-six interviews with the national policy-makers and international partners involved in the establishment and operation of NU and NIS, the paper contributes to the critical analysis of 'new policy networks' (Ball 2012, Ball & Junemann 2012) in time of triumphant globalisation, which in Kazakhstani context take the form of rapid 'internationalisation at home' or 'internationalisation from within'.

## Education as a Mean of Adaptation to the Social Structure – Polish Migrants in England

Piotr Mikiewicz, University of Lower Silesia | [piotr.mikiewicz@yahoo.pl](mailto:piotr.mikiewicz@yahoo.pl)

Alicja Renata Sadownik, University of Gdansk / University of Bergen | [wontherland@gmail.com](mailto:wontherland@gmail.com)

Education, as an universal institution of socialization, selection and allocation is the tool of adaptation of the new community members to the social structures. That mechanism is especially important for immigrant adaptability to new realities of life in the new society. As non-natives, they are in a difficult situation, as they lack the acknowledged cultural capital (language, values, habits) enabling them an adaptation to school and society. It results in the placement of migrants' children in worse school paths and allocation in social positions of lower status. Our study 'Poles in the UK: The Portraits of Polish children's School Life in the Context of Broader Adaptation Processes' has shown a surprising and unexpected changes to the mechanism described above, by the use of cultural and social capital of belonging to a

particular religious group. Using the baptism certificate, children of Polish migrants have chances to access the prestigious school paths and open channels to the allocation in higher social positions. Access to prestigious education warms up aspirations, and challenged by the crisis, social structure seems to give them more room for social mobility. Their educational carriers seem to go across selective and classed structure of school system and society. Using data from the qualitative research project we emphasize the importance of the cultural and social capital in the process of adaptation to the new social structure. How far the 'classical' way of reproduction throughout the schooling can be challenged in new circumstances affected by increased degree of migration flow and world-wide crisis?

## Modernization of Education in the Context of Modern Challenges

Nina Sorokina, Russian State Technological University of K. Tsiolkovsky | [nd-sorokina@mail.ru](mailto:nd-sorokina@mail.ru)

This paper examines the problems of modernization of Russian education in the context of current challenges. The present transformation of Russian society is aimed at the establishment of market relations, with innovative development of the country being a priority. Education plays a key role in these processes. The modernization of Russian education takes place in complex and conflicting conditions of the societal transformation, being a complex and conflicting process itself, as this process is accompanied by the conflict of opinions on the goals, the objects, and the core of the transformation of Russian education. There is a tendency of escalation of the conflicts

regarding the educational reforms. There are two dominant opposing opinions, one considering education as a service and knowledge as a commodity, and the other seeing them as a benefit and a value respectively. The recently observed protests are mostly directed at disagreement on the part of the reform concerning the increasing commercialization of education. While the amount of protestors is relatively small, they cover the significant territory of the country. As for the prognosis, it could be positively assumed that the "higher" authorities would not be able to implement the educational reforms in their present form fully, which will result in escalation of the conflict between the

society and the government, and eventually in increase of the social tension.

## A Revolution by Degrees? The Emergence of Free Alternative Schools in the German Education System

Stina Preuss, University of Heidelberg | [stina.preuss@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:stina.preuss@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

The German education sector is dominated by public institutions. Nevertheless, over the last three decades, the emergence of a new form of private schooling institutions has been observed: the free alternative schools (FAS). In contrast to private confessional schools, FAS are funded by parental associations as innovative education solutions for their children. They are ideologically rooted in the protest movement of 68, criticizing public schooling as "machines sorting and channeling biographies". Although article 7 of the constitution ensures the right to found private schools, applications are closely inspected and monitored by the state. The following paper proposes to look into the negotiation process

that takes place between parental associations who want to establish a free alternative school and the state regulatory bodies in charge of inspecting the application. By reconstructing the negotiation process between 20 FAS and the regulative body in charge, light can be shed on the way public schooling authorities impact on the attempt, on behalf of organized citizens, to introduce alternative (and innovative) forms of schooling into the public system. The study draws on neoinstitutionalist insights into understanding the normative, regulative and cognitive dimensions of the negotiation process, thereby uncovering institutional resistance of the public schooling system in Germany.

## RN10 - Poster Session

### Social Subject of Post-Crisis Society, Formed by the Modern Russian School Education

Irina N. Chudnovskaya, Lomonosov Moscow State University | [inchud@bk.ru](mailto:inchud@bk.ru)

The state system of education is functionally directed simultaneously on the preservation and reproduction of the cultural and historical country code, and the formation of a new social subject for further development of the state in the new socio-economic conditions. In terms of economic instability, globalization and the consequent sharp competition the state determines what identity type of the social subject it needs, and based on that, what social actor will be created at the output of a long-term educational process: active vs. passive personality (R.Funk); creative personality vs.

person consuming what was created by others; individual of the world vs. patriot, value-oriented with national social code; communicative personality belonging to the adequately interpreting socio-mental group vs. belonging to the inadequately interpreting group and, therefore, easily manipulated (T.Dridze); normative personality vs. inclined to marginality. The education system operationalizes these requirements for the social actor in specific lawmaking and executive practices with a wide public response. Based on the above, and considering

that the school is the basic institution of education, in this paper we analyze the legislative discourse of school program reform in modern Russia. Special attention is paid to the humanities. The purpose of the research,

on the methodological basis of the comparative analysis and the analysis of documents, is to identify potential features of the social subject of the new Russia, which form with currently being developed school educational programs.

## **Associations of Social Capital and Inclusive Education Policies: the Usefulness of the Biopsychosocial Model**

**Eleni Koutsogeorgou**, National School of Public Health, Athens | [e\\_koutsogeorgou@hotmail.com](mailto:e_koutsogeorgou@hotmail.com)

**Gregor Maxwell**, Harstad University College | [gregor.maxwell@hih.no](mailto:gregor.maxwell@hih.no)

**Marta Moretti**, University of Zurich | [marta.moretti@access.uzh.ch](mailto:marta.moretti@access.uzh.ch)

**Maria Aluas**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj-Napoca | [maria.aluas@gmail.com](mailto:maria.aluas@gmail.com)

**Rui Quintas**, Neurological Institute Carlo Besta IRCCS Foundation, Milan | [rui.quintas@istituto-besta.it](mailto:rui.quintas@istituto-besta.it)

There is a current worldwide trend in policy-making which aims in community building through the strengthening of social networks and social capital, in general, which together with upgrading of employment and business development can contribute to tackling the challenges of the current challenging economic situation face in many parts of the world. Based on this argument, the present paper explores the association of social capital and inclusive education policies with health, disability and functioning. The model proposed for this purpose is the biopsychosocial model of the World Health Organization's International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health Children and Youth Version (ICF-CY). A methodology of linking recommended social capital indicators and selected documents of national inclusive

education policies of European countries to the ICF-CY classification of has been followed. The social capital indicators used in the linking process referred to formal and informal networks, general and institutional trust, and civic norms. The outcome of this process showed that social capital and inclusive policies associate theoretically, while in practice they could potentially associate through the use of a common language such as the ICF-CY. Results indicate that the ICF-CY has been shown to be a useful tool for assessing social capital indicators and inclusive education policies in terms of health and its related topics. The association and use of social capital and inclusive education policies with regard to health, disability and functioning will be discussed.

## **Social Origin and Learning Performance: a Multilevel Analysis Using PISA.**

**Rosario Scandurra**, University of Barcelona | [rosario.scandurra@gmail.com](mailto:rosario.scandurra@gmail.com)

In most advanced countries the education system fulfills economic functions, cultural functions and social functions. The sociology of education has found how education system fails to completely neutralize starting

inequalities, despite the efforts of public investment and provision of resources. The persistence of social origin as a determinant of learning and academic performance has been monitored from the 60s and 70s (Coleman,

Jencks, Bourdieu & Passeron) until the present day (PISA). Data from PISA research program, that assesses the educational capabilities of fifteen students in OCDE countries, have confirmed again the determinant of socioeconomic context background to explain the inequality of learning achievement (Duru-Bellat, 2004; Gorard, 2004). PISA data allow more specific analysis and give chance to interrelate socioeconomic background factor with organizational and educational variables of schools. Dupriez & Dumay (2004) conclude that inequality of outcome is determined more by the social composition of schools than by their

organizational and educational mechanisms. In this paper I examine how variance between schools and within schools diverges between OCDE countries and I focus on some factors that are crucial to explaining these differences. This paper is structured as follows. First, I make a brief introduction and justification of the chosen topic to be completed by a brief references to the literature. Afterwards, I will analyze variance of PISA 2009 students competencies through a general multilevel regression for all OCDE countries, being my dependent variable plausible values in mathematics. I will conclude with brief prescriptive conclusions.

## **Students' Trajectories in Upper Secondary Education: Factors and Processes that Affect or Benefit School Failure and Success**

Patrícia N. Amaral, ISCTE - University Institute of Lisbon | [patricia.amaral@iscte.pt](mailto:patricia.amaral@iscte.pt)

As part of on-going doctoral research puts in evidence the relevance of the sociological problems of success and failure in upper secondary education, focusing on an analysis of the factors and processes that affect or benefit the school careers of young people in a multidimensional perspective and based on three levels of analysis: structural, institutional and individual. In a context of finalization of this education cycle, and transition to higher education and/or the labour market, the relevance of studying the Students' trajectories assumes particular interest if we consider the increasing openness to new possibilities of training in upper secondary education in order to tackle school failure and reduce social inequalities in education. The research focuses on a methodological strategy of intensive and

qualitative nature, which requires auscultation of various school actors. The analysis' component of the biographical Students' trajectories take the central core of this research, seeking access to the intra-individual and inter-individual of attitudes and values and taking into account the different contexts of young people's socialization. The present Communication aims to present the first results of the empirical work, more specifically, biographical interviews for final year students of public upper secondary education, in order to capture the dimensions that influence students' educational trajectories, and identify the component of experiential and subjective young people according to the space and time in which they occur, and people with whom they interact.

## **School Capital in the Building Educational Resilience of Economically Deprived Students in Baltic States**

Ieva Karklina, University of Latvia | [ieva@petijums.lv](mailto:ieva@petijums.lv)

Aleksandrs Aleksandrovs, University of Latvia | [aleksandrsa@gmail.com](mailto:aleksandrsa@gmail.com)

The purpose of this paper is to identify aspects of school economical, human, cultural and



social capital that positively influence educational competitiveness of economically deprived students in Baltics and to realise opportunities to increase achievements through building social resilience of economically deprived low achievers. The data from OECD PISA 2006 on students' educational achievements in science and aspects of school capital affecting them are analysed. According to research results, economically deprived families in Baltic are not a homogeneous group. There are families whose members communicate mostly within very narrow interaction network, distance themselves from the local activities and society in general and have lost any future perspective struggling for survival. At the same time there are some families in similar material situation, but who are making efforts to promote children's

intellectual development, looking for ways to achieve short term initiatives, as well as planning their children's further education. In relation to that there are a certain number of socially resilient students – children from economically deprived families who despite of all difficulties and problems caused by the material deprivation are capable to meet the high educational achievements. Focusing on the daily life in science teaching and school activities to promote science learning are very important, but teacher professionalism and ability to contribute to poor student motivation, build self-esteem are critical factors of school capital that can help to reach higher educational competitiveness for socially non-resilient students and therefore – to reduce inequality in general education of Baltics.

## Webometrics Ranking: the Dynamics of Network Activity of World Universities

**Olga Karpenko**, Modern University for the Humanities | [dn@muh.ru](mailto:dn@muh.ru)

**Margarita Bershadskaya**, Research University - Higher School of Economics | [beriandr@mail.ru](mailto:beriandr@mail.ru)

The openness of information on achievements in educational and research activities of world universities in modern conditions is of paramount importance not only for the modernization of education, but also in the context of financial constraints related to the economic crisis. The main ideas which have been initially put in Webometrics Ranking is the growth of online of publications; communication expansion between scientists and teachers; the formation of new connections ; the speed, simplicity and efficiency of information exchange. All these important indices have led to notable results which we recorded in the analysis of the dynamics of network activity of universities, particularly universities of Russia. We also consider a new aspect of leadership of higher education systems of countries - not only for

individual universities- leaders, but for the full range of universities in the system. Taking into account the magnitude of the higher education system, Russia for the first time comes to leading positions. The main conclusions of the review of the results of the dynamics of Russian universities in the period 2007-2013: 1) By number of national higher education institutions among 5000 best universities of the world Russia enters in the top ten since 2007. 2) Development of the network activity of Russian universities promotes intellectual development of the regions. In 2012, of the Russian higher education institutions included in the 2000 best universities in the world, universities of all federal districts of Russia are presented; 3) The important feature of network activity of regional universities - high ranking indicator "OPENNESS"

## Does Workplace Training Mitigate Inequalities in Earnings?

Rossella Icardi, University of Southampton | [r.icardi@soton.ac.uk](mailto:r.icardi@soton.ac.uk)

During periods of crisis the level of inequalities and individuals wage disparities may enlarge, this leading to a change in lifetime earnings trajectories. Within the literature a common agreement exists about the role of education as a strong predictor of employee's future wages. Far less is known about whether another element of human capital formation, namely workplace training, has an effect on earnings and, if so, to what extent this might redress the gap in wages individuals experience due to their different educational histories. My paper deals with a comparative analysis of the effects of workplace training on wages of employees presenting diverse schooling backgrounds. In particular, I focus on the distinction between vocational and general education. Vocationally educated individuals might be expected to experience lower starting wages if compared with their

generally educated peers, however they may profit more from training events due to a higher specialization and consequent increased productivity they may achieve through a further training event on the job. This is explored through a cross-country comparison between Germany and the United Kingdom, due to their opposite educational and skills provisions systems. The latter focuses mainly on the provision of general education whereas Germany presents a schooling scheme with a neat segmentation between the academic and vocational stream. Using the two national panel datasets respectively, I investigate whether training has a diverse effect on vocationally or generally educated individuals' earnings comparing pre and post crisis periods, so to account for any change possibly caused by the economic instability.

## The Introduction of Vocational Courses in Public Schools: Pupil's Social-Educational Profile

Alexandra Duarte, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [alexandra.duarte@iscte.pt](mailto:alexandra.duarte@iscte.pt)

This text is a PhD thesis reflection and is about the decision-making to introduce professional courses in Portugal public schools. In a context of a secondary education with many problems, it is important to understand the contribution of this policy for the reconfiguration of the educational system, to improve school performance and to diversify educational provision, responding to the expectations of different public schools and promoting equal opportunities. Despite the positive trend observed in the last decade, the lack of qualification of population is still recognized as the key obstacle to development of the country. That is why Portuguese policy makers decided to establish some education policies for young people, based on logic of promotion of secondary education as minimum education

level, introducing compulsory education of 12 years for young people under 18. This policy combined by a crisis in access to the labor market for young people bring new challenges to secondary education. The process of enlargement and diversification of secondary education was seen as the politics alternative to respond to this challenge. This paper reflects about the implementation of vocational courses in public schools in an adverse context, i.e., a secondary education strongly oriented for higher education, and where the social perception of these courses was very negative. We reflect on the impact of the generalization of the vocational courses in promoting a greater diversity of public school. For that, we mobilize data collected through a questionnaire applied in some schools,

analyzing the pupil's social origin and school trajectory, comparing them with the reality of national official statistics.

## Roma Minority in Polish Educational System - Social Context

Joanna Grzymała-Moszczyńska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [j.grzymala.moszczyńska@gmail.com](mailto:j.grzymala.moszczyńska@gmail.com)

Krystian Barzykowski, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [krystian.barzykowski@onet.pl](mailto:krystian.barzykowski@onet.pl)

Halina Grzymała-Moszczyńska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [uzgrzyma@gmail.com](mailto:uzgrzyma@gmail.com)

Magdalena Kosno, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [kosno.magdalena@gmail.com](mailto:kosno.magdalena@gmail.com)

Daniel Dzida, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [daniel.dzida@gmail.com](mailto:daniel.dzida@gmail.com)

Due to the recent media reports and Roma minority NGOs, Roma children are neglected equal rights to education in Polish system of education, as they are disproportionately streamed into special schools (in some parts of the country as much as 37 percent of Roma children who are attending primary schools are located in such schools). According to them it is due to racist practices and erroneous psychological diagnosis based on Polish language verbal intelligence tests (WISC-R). Presented research addresses issue of educational functioning of Romani children attending mainstream and special primary schools. The objective of the present research was to identify systemic barriers to fulfilling the equal rights to education of Roma children in Poland. There were 25 interviews with Roma parents and 57 interviews with school staff conducted. Among the most important factors

affecting the situation of Roma children in the Polish system of education, the following were identified: (1) low socio-economic status of Roma families and cultural values' differences between Roma minority and mainstream society concerning the importance attributed to education; (2) attractiveness of financial benefits resulting from the diagnosis of a child's disability for families, and therefore a preference for placing children in special schools among many Roma parents; (3) lack of preparation of school staff and psychologists to work in a multicultural school environment, and lack of knowledge about creating a psychologically- sound diagnosis of culturally-diverse children; In the end, there will be recommendations formulated, the implementation of which would lead to the better inclusion of Roma children within the mainstream educational system.

## RN11 - Sociology of emotions

### 01RN11 - Theorizing Emotions

Chair(s): Katharina Scherke (University of Graz)

#### Developing a Theory of Collective Emotions

Christian von Scheve, Freie Universitaet, Berlin | [scheve@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:scheve@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

Collective emotions arise in many groups and societies and become evident in gatherings, crowds, or responses to certain events. Still, they are little understood and conceptualized in scientific terms. I provide some initial steps towards a theory of collective emotions. I will review accounts of the social and cultural constitution of emotion that contribute to understanding collective emotions from three

perspectives: face-to-face interaction, culture and shared knowledge, and social identity. In discussing their strengths and shortcomings and highlighting areas of conceptual overlap, I translate these views into a number of mechanisms that explain collective emotion elicitation on the levels of social cognition, behavior, and social practices.

#### The Effects of Euphemisms on Thought, Emotions, Action, and Interaction

Juha Klemelä, University of Turku | [jklemela@utu.fi](mailto:jklemela@utu.fi)

In my presentation I will treat linguistic euphemisms, and the consequences or non-consequences of their use in speech and written word for peoples' cognition, emotions, action, and interaction. The term "euphemism" refers to an alternate or roundabout expression used to substitute another expression, that has come to be regarded as somehow negatively charged or "politically incorrect." Euphemisms are used in all kinds of social contexts, but their use is especially salient in economic, political, and administrative – "official" – speech. There is both latent and manifest intentionality in the

use of euphemisms. Their (possible) effect to action and interaction may be seen as mediated through emotions. The likely emotional consequences of euphemism-usage are but ambivalent. They can both inhibit fears, anxiety, and envy, but also produce irritation, or even shame and guilt. In my presentation I will study the functions of euphemisms conceptually and treat more closely a few cases of euphemistic expressions. I will also ponder about the possibilities for the further study of euphemisms and their functions, and language use in general, to be conducted in the realm of the sociology of emotions.

#### Nostalgia: Emotional Strengthening of Social Bonds by Usage of Objects

Katharina Scherke, University of Graz | [katharina.scherke@uni-graz.at](mailto:katharina.scherke@uni-graz.at)

Nostalgia: Emotional strengthening of social bonds by usage of objects There is an amplified

retro trend in design and fashion in the last years. People are enthusiastic of buying products which look old or similar to old things but have all the advantages of new products. Why are people interested in consuming retro-products or celebrating retro-parties? It is worthwhile to have a closer look at the emotions which form the background for this trend. Nostalgia is one of them. In social psychology the capacity of nostalgia to strengthen social connectedness was stressed already. Besides this, nostalgia is often connected with a preference for specific

objects. There is a growing interest in objects in sociology. Objects seem to have special social functions for individuals beyond their visible usage. People use objects to perform their self-concept, objects help them to distinguish them from others and there is also an emotional attachment to objects. The paper is going to concentrate on the ability of objects to cause nostalgia and to stabilize social bonds thereby. Ideas of Bruno Latour, Randall Collins and of current research in social psychology will be combined in explaining some features of the current retro-trend.

## Emotions of Finance from Social Surveys and Economic Theories

Jocelyn Pixley, The University of New South Wales | [jocelynpixley@gmail.com](mailto:jocelynpixley@gmail.com)

Peter McCarthy, Macquarie University | [peter.mccarthy@mq.edu.au](mailto:peter.mccarthy@mq.edu.au)

Shaun A Wilson, The University of New South Wales | [Shaun.Wilson@unsw.edu.au](mailto:Shaun.Wilson@unsw.edu.au)

"Depression is a malady of the affections of the business men. That is the seat of the [emotional] difficulty," said Thorstein Veblen after the 1870-90 Great Depression. This paper looks at two social/theoretical problems. First, we compare Veblen's account that presages Keynesian policies, which, as Robert Lekachman argued, 'appear to demand much combined research by social scientists'. It draws on work by economist André Orléan on money's intrinsic social emotions (authoritative representations, à la Durkheim, Simmel and Simiand), not only the emotions from money's

uncertainties, and sociological 'emotions and economy' literature. Second, the paper introduces recent empirical survey research on well-being and financialisation, e.g. on the despair followed quite rapidly, in a counter-intuitive sense, by bleak acceptance of poverty to the post-2008 financial crisis in the US. Also we discuss indications of 'anxiety and mistrust' in other significant work. To round up the argument, we return to Veblen's and Keynes's views on business 'men', bankers and traders. The paper thus combines studying up with the converse, population surveys.

## Of Political Emotions

Nicolas Demertzis, University of Athens | [ndemert@media.uoa.gr](mailto:ndemert@media.uoa.gr)

Ever since late 1990s, the 'emotional' or 'affective' turn has gradually altered fundamentally the way academic community conveys political analysis. It has contributed to the postulation that in all its modalities, that is, action, thought, discourse, rhetoric, institutional setting – be it contentious or consensual- politics is ultimately affective in nature. Not infrequently, this has been

designated by word 'political emotions'. Yet, unlike political philosophers, political sociologists of emotions political sociologists of emotions have left the notion of 'political emotion' highly under-theorized. In order to minimize vagueness and ambiguity, this paper puts forward a genus and difference intentional (or connotative) theoretical definition on the basis of which a distinction is made between

salient political emotions/sentiments (or political emotions proper), on the one hand, and politically relevant emotions, on the other. It is argued that political emotions are

relational and social since they are elicited from asymmetrical figurations of power and are triggered by appraisals that make a reference to other people.

## 02RN11 - Emotions, Power Relations and Moral Orders

Chair(s): Sylvia Terpe (University of Halle)

### The Dark Sides of Hope

Sylvia Terpe, University of Halle | [sylvia.terpe@googlemail.com](mailto:sylvia.terpe@googlemail.com)

Hope seems to be a very positive emotion. Besides faith and love, it is one of the central virtues in Jewish and Christian theology which gives solace beyond death (Moltmann 1964). In the literature on social movements hope is depicted as a necessary prerequisite for action, as it is “the anticipation that struggle will produce positive results” (Summers-Effler 2002: 53). While hope seems to have an empowering and motivating effect, the loss of hope is associated with senselessness of action and despair (Gould 2009: chap. 7). While these notions describe a dominant cultural pattern of hope, the aim of my paper is to explore divergent interpretations of hope with a special emphasis on two interrelated facets. The first one is contained in the epitaph of the writer Nikos Kazantzakis who says: “I hope for nothing. I fear nothing. I am free.” From this

perspective hope is perceived as a constraining and inhibiting emotion: as long as it refers to an unsure future, it allows for the possibility of failure and loss; but as long as one clings to the idea of a better future one is susceptible to fear of losing the desired objects or states. Hence hope is corruptible via emotions of fear. A similar idea is spelled out in the autobiographical novel “Revenge is Mine” by Friedrich Torberg (1943), who points to a second interrelated feature. Torberg describes the perfidious strategy of a Nazi commander who takes advantage of each prisoner’s individual hope for survival and hence successively destroys group solidarity in the so called “Jews’ barrack”. I will discuss how these notions of hope can contribute to our understanding of this emotion and sharpen its theoretical conception.

### The Politics of Humiliation. Shame as an Instrument of Political Control in Neo-Social Poverty Economies

Stefan Selke, Furtwangen University | [ses@hs-furtwangen.de](mailto:ses@hs-furtwangen.de)

Based on the results of a 2-year research project on donations of food (food banks/food pantries) and similar donations to poor economies, a theoretical model of humiliation as a means of normalisation of precarious circumstances of life is produced. Although objective aspects of poverty do appear as a

subject of public debate, the subjective dimension of those affected has been relatively little researched (Becker/Gulyas 2012). On the empirical basis of the samples in this case (120 qualitative interviews), shame can initially be classified as an endogenous indicator of personal crisis situations (Selke 2013). On the

other hand, humiliation can be understood as the complementary endogenous process (Boley 1998). Legitimation and recognition of the structures of power and dominance that form the basis of one's own shame are connected to this (Neckel 2009). This represents the thesis that humiliation can be used as a targeted tool to apply discipline to hardship. Systematic humiliating circumstances can be set up and used in routine and reliable forms. Humiliation can therefore be understood as an ordering mechanism for reducing contingency. Simultaneous upgrading of strategies of

subjectivation and moralising fits into neo-social (de)activation logic. The paper explains how these humiliation forms work on the basis of the author's own empirical data in the context of a sociology of practices (praxeology). The aim is to show that a society that has a crisis and institutionalizes humiliation no longer recognises citizens as self-determining subjects but uses them as objects that can be manipulated, thereby intensifying social processes of exclusion. The presentation concludes with the question of emancipating counter-strat

## Shame, Perpetrators and the Question of Morality

Stephanie Bird, University College, London | [stephanie.bird@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:stephanie.bird@ucl.ac.uk)

In this paper I explore how, by understanding shame as an emotion of the self, we can fundamentally question the frequently suggested relationship of shame and morality. Taking as a starting point both Elias's analysis of shame as regulatory and Leys's disquiet concerning the shift from guilt to shame in theories of the subject, I argue that shame is an emotion that shatters the self (Copjec). By drawing parallels with trauma theory I argue that rather than privileging shame as a sign of our ethical being or humanity (Levinas), or as an emotion that upholds moral values, the destructive role of shame can be pivotal in leading to abusive and immoral behaviour. Against the background of recent historical work on Nazi perpetrators pointing to the role of shame in facilitating an individual's willingness to participate in genocidal acts, I

return to Musil's *Die Verwirrungen des Zöglings Törleß* as offering a complex analysis of shame and immorality. The novel depicts the torture and abuse of one boy by three of his peers, and reveals that shame, far from being effective in its regulatory effect, is implicated in the perpetration of abuse. Crucially, the refusal of the narrator to offer explicit moral judgment of the abuse is a rejection of a moral discourse that depends upon shame and shaming. This literary text thus suggests that shamelessness, understood as an unflinching rejection both of shaming practices and of the valorization of shame as moral, itself assumes an ethical dimension. In conclusion I argue that shame negatively sustains group values by masking them as moral, whereas shamelessness unmasks the relationship of hierarchy and morality.

## Shame and Politics. Case Study: Rejection of the Civil Partnership Bill as a Cause of Declared Shame among Liberals.

Katarzyna Chajbos, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [katarzyna.chajbos@yahoo.com](mailto:katarzyna.chajbos@yahoo.com)

In January of the current year, Polish parliament rejected three bills on civil partnerships. Parties who voted in favor of passing are firm liberals and socialists. The

voting result has caused deep splits within parties but more importantly, a vivid burst of emotions among politicians and society in general. A great number of people expressed



strong shame and embarrassment due to the decision of parliament. Causes of the declared shame were connected to the rejection itself (as a proof of democratic immaturity) but also to homophobic acts and attitudes that followed the voting. In my presentation I would like to indicate different theoretical approaches that could provide a helpful lens to look at the problem. If allowed, I will propose to focus on several issues that seem to be of key importance to shame analysis in the mentioned context. Firstly, I would propose to focus on personal and national identity of Polish liberals

to indicate how the shame of failure, assessment, and unfavorable comparison with other nations emerges and how the shame itself could constitute a litmus paper to define the both mentioned (referring to G. Simmel, J. Tangney, I. Goffman). Secondly, I would like to discuss instrumental usage of shame in the battlefield of political and emotional domination (referring to R. Collins, A.R. Hochschild). Thirdly and lastly, I would like to point out emotional circles that emerged among the group protesting against the voting results (referring to Ch. Cooley, H. Lewis).

## 03RN11 - Morality, Values and Emotions

Chair(s): Sylvia Terpe (University of Halle)

### Emotional Skills Management in Business Organizations as a Moral Issue

Agata Dembek, University of Warsaw | [agata.dembek@gmail.com](mailto:agata.dembek@gmail.com)

Both the theories of contemporary corporate organizations and the management theories accentuate and elaborate the importance of the so-called soft skills, particularly emotional and interpersonal competences. They are presented as personal resources, as well as human resources of a company, and – as professional skills – are required both from employees and managers. Additionally, for the sake of measurement and evaluation they are described with the use of behavioural indicators. This phenomenon may be accepted as one of the most characteristic examples of the ontologization of emotions, i.e. their abstraction from the individual so that they could be measured and managed (Illouz 2007). The paper presents findings of the qualitative research conducted in 2011-2012 aiming at reconstruction of understanding and practices

of emotional skills management of Polish business trainers, HR managers and HR consultants from different companies and organizations. The deepened interviews proved that professional emotional competences are far more often perceived and evaluated on the moral than on the economical level, and conceptualized with the use of moral categories instead of economical ones (such as effectiveness, use value etc.). The argument is that in spite of the adequacy of Illouz's concept of ontologization on the discursive level, the practices and everyday experience of work in contemporary corporate organizations prove the important moral entanglement of soft and emotional skills management. Illouz, E. (2007). *Cold Intimacies: The Making of Emotional Capitalism*; Cambridge, Malden: Polity Press

## The Emotional Character of Normative Change: Fear, Anxiety and Non-Sectarian Mothering in Belfast's Inner City.

Lisa M. Smyth, Queen's University, Belfast | [L.Smyth@qub.ac.uk](mailto:L.Smyth@qub.ac.uk)

How do mothers in Belfast cope with the tensions generated by normative change, as they go about raising their children? This paper focuses on the shifting dynamics of fear and anxiety shaping the attitudes and actions of working class and poor mothers in Belfast's segregated and historically violent inner city. As Elster argues, social norms are important in motivating how we act, coordinating our expectations through their 'emotional tonality' (1989:97, 128). Our efforts to avoid or minimize feelings of anxiety, as well as those of guilt, shame, and embarrassment, reveal the authority of specific social norms, as we struggle to avoid censure for non-compliance. These negative emotions constitute the crucial feedback mechanisms shaping action and interaction in social life. This paper explores

the various ways in which mothers cope with the tensions between a relatively new social norm of non-sectarianism, and a long established moral norm that parents should protect children from harm, including from sectarianism. This generates a conflict between the effort to avoid reproducing the sectarian bitterness shaping attitudes and relationships between Catholics and Protestants, and the observation of a moral duty to instil reasonable fears in their children, as they educate them to recognise, and so avoid, potential sectarianism. The struggle to restrain long-established sectarian fears and anxieties, in the face of uncertainty and mixed expectations about what non-sectarianism might involve, provides the focus of attention.

## Emotional Facets of Conscience and Corresponding Personality Scales

Sylvia Terpe, University of Halle | [sylvia.terpe@googlemail.com](mailto:sylvia.terpe@googlemail.com)

Helmut Thome, University of Halle | [helmut.thome@soziologie.uni-halle.de](mailto:helmut.thome@soziologie.uni-halle.de)

Various conceptions of conscience in philosophy and psychology emphasize its relation to feelings like guilt, shame or anxiety. These feelings are seen as the emotional manifestations of a moral judgement, in which people sense their real or imagined behaviour as wrong or bad. However, in our survey with more than 1000 persons around 40 percent of them described their conscience as mainly "confirming" or "encouraging" in response to a standardized question. In contrast to existing theories this result indicates that positive feelings go along with experiences of conscience as well. Furthermore, only 20 percent of our respondents chose the options "burdensome" or "discouraging" and 30 percent reported mixed, i.e. positive and negative experiential qualities attributed to their conscience. Although we cannot assess

the 'specificity' or 'representativeness' of our sample, we want to illuminate the following two questions in our presentation. First, what are the specific emotions associated with the preset options mentioned above? A first analysis of about 500 open answers presenting reports on experiences of conscience in everyday life reveals (besides guilt and shame) a vast array of feelings ranging from e.g. helplessness, disappointment, pity and uncertainty up to relief, satisfaction and happiness. Second, are there specific individual characteristics that correspond to the perception of these positive and negative feelings emanating from conscience? In particular we want to address the question whether value orientations, mode of internal reflexivity and perceived loneliness can predict these various emotional qualities in

experiences of conscience.

## 05RN11 - Emotions in Institutional Settings

Chair(s): Jochen Kleres (University of Gothenburg)

### The “Quality Agenda” and the Transformation of Social Relationships in Danish Kindergartens.

Poul Poder, University of Copenhagen | [pp@soc.ku.dk](mailto:pp@soc.ku.dk)

With the rise of New Public Management Danish kindergartens are increasingly required to formulate institutional goals and then systematically pursue them through ‘learning plans’, documentation, and evaluations pursuing the “quality agenda” in modern society (Dahler-Larsen 2008). Pedagogues have been concerned that quality measures divert them from time with the children, and existing research has documented this reservation and other negative effects such as subjugation and frustration among employees (Willig 2009, Andersen et. al 2008). The present paper analyses empirical material generated by semi-structured interviews of employees and managers of 6 kindergartens, who were asked how learning plans, goals, evaluation and documentation influenced their social relationships. This paper, then, shows that group solidarity, pride, professional self-

confidence, collective identity and skills are engendered by engaging in various quality measures. Drawing on Collins interaction ritual theory and Hardy, Lawrence & Phillips' (1998) further elaboration of the interacting links between discourse and action it is shown how emotion, identity and skills in the studied kindergartens is transformed qua focused interaction rituals and discourse that translate municipal demands into locally meaningful initiatives. Thus, constructive effects can be detected when focusing on social relationships from emotion sociological perspective that grasp how social relationships are transformed (not necessarily frustrated) through working on ‘quality measures’. This result puts the quality agenda in a new light by recognizing that which effects emerge, depend on how the quality agenda is locally managed and which interaction rituals accompany it

### Emotions and Professional Orientation of the Criminal Police Officers

Tetyana V. Ivanova, Sumy State University | [sociol\\_tanya@mail.ru](mailto:sociol_tanya@mail.ru)

Socio-demographic indicators, professional and emotional state of the criminal policemen of Ukraine are analyzed. High level of emotional disorders is not typical for those asked, but about half of the respondents have unexpressed emotional dysfunction. Sthenic (anger) and asthenia (anxiety) emotions occur with equal frequency. With increasing of the length of time worked, respondents’ anxiety

increases, too. Emotional characteristics of the respondents have an important role in professional activities. This is true not only for the process of communication, interaction with colleagues, subordinates or detainees. There is certain connection between the assessment of emotional features and professional capabilities and needs, and with a focus on professional development. Three groups were

identified: 1) respondents who acknowledge the communication problems, but are not interested in getting knowledge in order to resolve them (emotionally unstable), 2) respondents with communication problems who focused on obtaining the necessary

information to resolve them (emotionally stable ), 3) respondents who deny any communication problems and needs in getting professional knowledge, but formally agree with the necessity to obtain such knowledge (emotionally super-stable).

## Deeds, Emotions and Motivation: Understanding Violent Agency

Suvi K. M Ronkainen, University of Lapland | [suvi.ronkainen@ulapland.fi](mailto:suvi.ronkainen@ulapland.fi)

The cultural perspective on violent events leads to an assumption that a violent offence – the violent deeds and the amount of violence used in the situation – is dependent on the emotional state of the offender and the situation in which the offence occurs. In the presentation I will explore the conceptual linkage between emotions and motivation of violence. The paper is based on the large qualitative material that consists of police accounts on violent events during the years 1995-2011 (N=1154). The material has been categorized and coded for quantitative

analysis, which has been used for to typify different violent profiles. After groupings by the cluster analysis I have analyzed qualitatively the incidences for to identify motivational and emotional statements that explained why the act of violence was committed. In the paper I will present three different trajectories of violent life histories looking at what happens to the deeds (who are the victims, type of violence etc), motives and emotions. The theoretical aim is to look at the construction of agency in the context of justice system.

## The Emotional Profiles of the Professional Actors in Swedish Courts

Stina Bergman Blix, Stockholm University | [stina.bergmanblix@sociology.su.se](mailto:stina.bergmanblix@sociology.su.se)

Åsa Wettergren, University of Gothenburg | [asa.wettergren@gu.se](mailto:asa.wettergren@gu.se)

The court room is a space for the taming of emotion with the aim to peacefully resolve conflict, achieved through the careful staging of a ritual in which the legal professions play key roles. Based on theory and research showing that emotions are embedded in most everyday interactions of bureaucratic organizations, we analyse the emotional profiles of prosecutor and judge. 12 judges and 10 prosecutors at two Swedish district courts were shadowed for 2-5 days: observed before, during, and after court trials; interviewed before and after. We show that both professions adhere to the value and principle of impartiality, but not necessarily in terms of non-emotionality. Impartiality is primarily understood as a duty to pay equal attention to

both plaintiff and defendant, and to focus upon the validity of evidence. In the Swedish adversarial judicial system, prosecutors balance between being impartial leaders of the investigation, and being the morally righteous prosecuting party in court; between finding the truth as investigators, and representing a truth in court. The judge disregards truth and focuses on evidence, remaining emotionally distant. Yet some claim to establish 'a bond' of mutual understanding with the defendant that eases acceptance of the sentence. The strictly regulated court ritual sets the parameters for the freedom of the judge to exercise power with a personal style, with an immediate effect on the court atmosphere. The 'institutionalized unexpectedness' of court hearings, on the

other hand, requires advanced emotion management skills of both judge and

prosecutor.

## 06RN11 - Methods

Chair(s): Helena Flam (University of Leipzig)

### On the Geography and Temporality of Emotions

Helena Flam, University of Leipzig | [flam@sozio.uni-leipzig.de](mailto:flam@sozio.uni-leipzig.de)

While the 'regular' qualitative sociology has much advanced our understanding of why it is important to work with autobiographic, narrative material - namely, inter alia, to escape the narrow confines of socio-demographics and prejudice with their pre-set social categories; to gain insight into internalized discourses, norms and values; to reconstruct historical processes the way they were experienced and responded to - the exploration of how one can trace and unearth emotions in this material has only just began. In my presentation I will propose a few 'indicators' of emotions assisted by the

memoirs of an American writer, John Cheever. I will show that it is in principle possible to reconstruct in a systematic way the individual emotional geographies conveyed by what historians call self-narratives, whether these are autobiographies, memoirs, letters or diaries. I will also show how one can study self-narrated emotions over time. Based on my and others' findings, I will raise some theoretical issues, such as, for example, whether language/discourses and feeling rules alone, or even in combination with sanctions, suffice to constitute a feeling rule / emotional regime.

### Feeling the past. Mediated Memories and Emotions

Vivien Sommer, Chemnitz University of Technology | [vivien.sommer@phil.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:vivien.sommer@phil.tu-chemnitz.de)

The whole world could witness the collapse of the World Trade Center through the media. But when the terror attack actually happened, patterns for adequate emotional reactions were not yet established and internalized. In the aftermath of this event a memory culture was constituted through trans-medial discourses which also determined 'scripted' emotions (Sturken 2007) such as sympathy, mourning and empathy. That's why Thomas Hoepker's photo of a group of young people sitting close to the burning twin towers, appearing to be happy and relaxed, caused such intensive debates on its publication in 2006 about the allegedly 'wrong' emotional reaction of these young Americans. In the light

of this controversy, the question arises, what role emotions play for memory and especially for mediated memories? In my paper I will discuss theoretical approaches by extending concepts of mediated memories (Garde-Hansen 2011; Hoskin 2009; Landsberg 2004; van Dijck 2007) with the theoretical frame of the sociology of emotions (Hochschild 1983; Katz 1999; Thoits 1989). Guiding questions for my discussion and theoretical conceptualization would be: - Is there a difference between media technologies and media forms in their (re-)constructions of emotive mediated memories? This question encompasses both the difference of old and new media, and the different levels of

multimodality in communication– for example mediated memories which are ‘felt through’ a written article compared to a video of the same event. – Media have an emotional potential in terms of illustration of emotions and evoking

emotional reactions on the individual level. How can the interrelation between personal memory and cultural forms of memory be conceptualized?

## Travails, Travels, Leaves: Emotional Dynamics in Fieldwork with Queer Refugees

Eda Hatice Farsakoglu, Lund University | [eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se](mailto:eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se)

Building upon a steadily enlarging methodological literature on emotions in fieldwork, this paper explores the complexity of emotional exchange between the researched and the researcher in various stages of fieldwork. To do this, I draw on my own ethnographic study with Iranian queer refugees who are seeking asylum based on sexual orientation persecution in the transit migratory space of Turkey as well as create a sense of self and belonging amid the conditions of cross-border mobility. Specifically, in this paper, I aim at reflecting upon two main issues. First, I argue that change and transformation

in emotions of researchers as well as of participants during the course of fieldwork may alter the research process or even affect the research findings as both researchers and participants shift across identities and multiple boundaries in entering and leaving the field, as well as in sharing and collection of data. Second, I suggest that such a more complex investigation of emotions in fieldwork can also be used as data to deepen our understanding about queer refugee migration as it also illustrates the emotional content of this kind of cross-border mobility.

## Video Ethnography in a Glocal Context. A Way to Foster Proximity to the "Others"

Luciana L.T. Taddei, University of Genoa | [taddei.luciana@gmail.com](mailto:taddei.luciana@gmail.com)

The paper discusses the possibility to include video ethnography as a useful method to study emotions empirically. The researcher, in fact, has the possibility to show natural setting and to transmit emotions, that are the basis of social reality. To improve this method we have worked with an antiracist group that is fighting for the regularization of peddlers in Genoa, Italy. This group is self-organized by immigrants, and the majority of them is sans-papier and come from Senegal. The video is recorded both in Italy and in Senegal and try to explain to Italian citizens that they are persons like us. Understand this concept is really important because sans-papiers are strongly criminalized by Italian government, laws and media, and it is fundamental to change the public opinion. Senegalese in Genoa work to send money at home for their big and poor

families and, thanks to a lot of strikes, have become a fruitful dialog with the local administration. The central government is strongly repressive with peddlers, and the youngest of them began to choose the drug market, to earn more money and suffer less control. Everyday life is really difficult for them and, overall, it is really different to the life that they have dreamed in Europe and that everybody imagine in Senegal. The paper describes the empirical study and, overall, how a method like video is able to capture the complexity of urban spaces and can transmit, better than others methods, emotions and feelings, to bring people closer to "Others". Potentially, video is a tool that has this capacity and it could be able to make debate and to modify public opinion, at least at local level.

## 07RN11 - Post-Atrocities Emotions

Chair(s): Helena Flam (University of Leipzig)

### It's a Casual(ty) Crisis! – Post-Heroic Handling of Soldier Losses in the German Bundeswehr in Afghanistan

Dinah Schardt, Ruprecht-Karls-University, Heidelberg | [Dinah.Schardt@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:Dinah.Schardt@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

Casualties among own soldiers seem to be a bigger threat than ever in multilateral military operations since the 1990s. Debates declare public casualty shyness as a significant western side-effect of new wars in a post cold war area (Moskos). The modern way of avoiding the term war in political and sociological discussions (Joas / Knöbl) is considered to be responsible for the incapability of so-called postheroic societies to accept casualties (Luttwak). With emerging (mission-related) casualties among German soldiers, a direct link to a decrease of public support has been challenged. Public opinion towards the German troops in Afghanistan is marked by a slowly growing acceptance on the one hand and a broad indifference in the public on the other (Kümmel/Leonhard). However, my empirical results of a qualitative discourse-analysis show that ways of dealing with emerging

military casualties don't appear in spite of but because of calling them a military postheroic crisis. In order to deal with death and injury in preparation for the mission abroad and to draw more attention for military missions in public mass media discourses, the postheroic soldier and the postheroic public are critical rhetoric starting points to dramatize civil-military differences. Fact and risk of soldier's deaths evoke a postheroic crisis management during supervisions and post processing of each mission as well as by the use of mass media. Beyond the context, the latter practical form of civil postheroic communication is far from being exceptional, but a very striking example for new kinds of general problem-solving strategies in modern mediatized societies (Nassehi). In the end, so to say, calling a crisis is already the first step out of it!

### Trauma, Memory and Comedy

Stephanie Bird, University College, London | [stephanie.bird@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:stephanie.bird@ucl.ac.uk)

This paper analyses German-language texts and films that are concerned with suffering as a direct or indirect legacy of the Second World War, and which incorporate a comic dimension in their representation of suffering and trauma, while not being comic texts. The analysis seeks to understand how the comic aspects of the chosen texts and films contribute to the vexed ethical debates around the cultural portrayals of suffering and trauma. Comedy is particularly interesting in this respect precisely because it forces the potentially disturbing bond between

the depiction of extreme events and emotions on the one hand, and the often unacknowledged pleasure they elicit on the other, into stark relief. It is precisely the unashamed association of comedy with pleasure that causes anxiety when representations of trauma and suffering include a comic dimension in their aesthetic. Such anxiety is identifiable not only in the texts themselves, but also in their critical reception, becoming evident in a reluctance even to acknowledge the presence of humour.



Crucially too, comedy offers a sometimes unusual perspective from which to explore how representations of trauma and the memory of traumatic events construct modes of identification that sustain particular group or national identities, including communities of victimhood. Here comedy can function as an aesthetic strategy sustaining emotional norms

of how to respond to trauma and what may be forgotten or remembered. The paper will focus on author W. G. Sebald and documentary film maker Volker Koepp to show how comedy problematizes different emotional regimes and the vested identification behind them: those of melancholy and reconciliation respectively.

## Emotional Infrastructure of Reconciliatory Practices

Joanna Kurczewska, Polish Academy of Sciences | [jkurczew@ifispan.waw.pl](mailto:jkurczew@ifispan.waw.pl)

Jacek Kurczewski, University of Warsaw | [j.kurczewski@uw.edu.pl](mailto:j.kurczewski@uw.edu.pl)

Analysis of several institutionalized reconciliatory actions in relation between Central and Eastern European nations - German, Polish, Ukrainian, Jewish, Lithuanian, Czech and Russian - is made aiming at excavating the basic emotional components underlying the successful reconciliation. This involves the discussion of emotions like guilt, hatred, forgiveness, penitence and love. The tolerance is usually assumed as minimal precondition for reconciliation but the ideal reconciliation is linked with the proactive

approach, that involves the love of the neighbor. The failed attempts at reconciliation provide the cues for the answer as what is the role and dynamics of the tolerance/love/hatred complex. This is then linked with the analysis of the rituals of reconciliation where the emotions are publicly communicated and displayed in the public spectacles. The basic contradiction is pointed as the ritualized reconciliation demands display of love emotion, the working infrastructure of tolerance is not emotional neither ritualized.

## 08RN11 - Migration and Ethnic Diversity

Chair(s): Mary Holmes (Flinders University)

### Compassion, Loyalty and Affection: Moralizing Emotions, Doing Turkish Family.

Öncel Naldemirci, University of Gothenburg | [oncel.naldemirci@gu.se](mailto:oncel.naldemirci@gu.se)

Migration brings about changes about how people understand and express creatively their emotions. Not only do immigrants ponder their ways of feeling that they consider to be deeply entrenched in their cultural identity, but they also come to interpret emotional scripts they encounter in the country of settlement. Transnational relations and flows of information, stories and experiences lead to changing meanings of taken-for-granted

emotions. These emotions come to shape subjectivities and help us to better understand ethnic identifications in specific contexts. An increasing number of studies attempt to understand how families are 'done' in migration context. Like other early-in-life labor migrants who came to Sweden in 1960s, Turkish immigrants have started to reach older ages and ponder care responsibilities, family relations and filial duties in frail old age. Based

on my ethnographic research with Turkish early-in-life immigrants who settled in Gothenburg (Sweden), this paper will delineate how Turkish family is done through moral emotions, such as compassion (merhamet), loyalty (vefa), and affection (şefkat). These moral emotions recall subject positions for the elderly and their descendents, as required by their perceived ideal of traditional Turkish family consisting of tight relations, while

eliminating some traits which could appear at odds with their identity construction as well-integrated, modern Turkish migrants living in Sweden. In other words, this is a dynamic reconstruction of moral subjectivities in response to care and interdependence, rather than taken-for-granted family roles, in constant dialogue with the norms in the country of settlement.

## **Ambivalence at (Domestic) Work: on the Relevance of “Opposing Affective Orientations” in Immigrant Care Workers’ Life Experience**

Paolo Boccagni, University of Trento | [paolo.boccagni@unitn.it](mailto:paolo.boccagni@unitn.it)

The notion of ambivalence has gained salience in several sociological fields, although its specific relevance and implications as an emotion have been relatively under-researched. My paper explores the significance of this emotional experience within migrants’ life trajectories, through a case study of immigrant women working in personal care in Italy – a highly ethnicized, gendered and “emotionally laden” niche. Building on the narratives of 30 East European women, employed as co-residential paid carers in Northern Italy, I discuss how ambivalence is perceived, constructed and coped with in two crucial realms: first, the work relationships between migrant women and the dependent elderly they care about, which are typically characterized by an expectation of asymmetric familiarity, or of migrants to demonstrate an emotional involvement irreducible to their

formal tasks (and even to the ordinary notion of “emotional labour”); second, and more critically, concerning migrants’ evolving attitudes toward their homeland. The latter simultaneously elicits nostalgia and patriotic affiliation, as well as resentment, mistrust and disenchantment. This ambivalent feeling, together with the ordinary difficulties of everyday immigrant lives, contributes to make their future life projects, in turn, uncertain and reversible. Their limited control on the homeland day-to-day life, while living away from it, is also constitutive of this ambivalent feeling. Given their strong biographic investment in a better future, which is primarily addressed to left-behind kin, resolving this tacit ambivalence – ultimately, opting for the hostland or the homeland as their ‘home’ – is a crucial challenge ahead for migrant care workers.

## **" The Embodied Experience of a Local Minority-Targeted Affirmative Action Project in France: a Reading from the Social Language of Emotions"**

Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto, ENS Lyon & AHPH | [katia.lurbe.puerto@gmail.com](mailto:katia.lurbe.puerto@gmail.com)

Between 2000–2007, 34 Romanian families living in shantytowns in a Parisian suburban area participated in a group-specific local Project of social integration. A four-year socio-anthropological study was undertaken two

years after it ended, including documentary analysis of its archives, interviews with its beneficiaries and the professionals involved, and ethnography among three families with distinct integration histories. Based on the

comprehensive evaluation of the interventions led within the framework of this group-specific local Project, this paper analyses the social stakes inherent to the process of categorization of "Roma" / Gypsies in Europe. It will bring to light, through the analytical deconstruction of concrete scenarios, how moral evaluations rule the distribution of the resources and opportunities provided by the Project. Drawing from this case study, it will intend to answer the following questions: what is the role that emotions plays in the social labeling and production of stereotypes and in the moral economy, which underlies this

Project implementation? In particular, what sociological reading can be given to the numerous scenarios during its implementation that have been described by both the intervention team and the beneficiaries, as moments lived as "sensitive" and of "strong emotional load"? Finally, what do these scenarios inform us about, on the one hand, the experience of applying social control while carrying out a socio-educational initiative targeting a strongly stigmatized minority, and on the other hand, on the experience of shaping identities and emotions in a device that aims at social alternation?

## **Happiness and 'Economic Migration': A Comparison of Eastern European Migrants and Stayers**

David Bartram, University of Leicester | [d.bartram@le.ac.uk](mailto:d.bartram@le.ac.uk)

In a conventional/common-sense perspective, one would expect economic migrants to experience an increase in happiness after migration: life in wealthier countries might be better, particularly for migrants who succeed in improving their financial situation. From the perspective of 'happiness studies', however, migration motivated by the prospect of economic gain is perhaps a misguided endeavor. In general, people do not gain happiness from an increase in their incomes, and migration as a means of gaining an increased income might not amount to an exception to that general pattern. This paper explores happiness among migrants and stayers in a number of European countries, investigating individuals from eastern European countries who went to western

Europe (using data from the European Social Survey). Migrants generally appear to be happier than those who have remained in the countries of origin – but there is evidence that this difference is the result of a greater tendency towards migration among people with higher levels of happiness (thus not a matter of happiness increasing as a consequence of migration). In addition, there is significant variation by country: migrants from Russia, Turkey and Romania are happier than stayers, but migrants from Poland are significantly less happy than stayers. Models that determine whether a correction for endogeneity is necessary suggest that those country-level differences represent increases and decreases (respectively) in happiness.

## **"Gypsy" as a Moral Figure: Ethnic Differences and Moral Hierarchies in East-Central Europe**

Michal Ruzicka, University of West Bohemia | [michal.ruzicka@univie.ac.at](mailto:michal.ruzicka@univie.ac.at)

Current academic and policy-oriented research claims that the Roma (sometimes referred to as "Gypsies" in public discourse) living in

Central and Eastern Europe have been subjected to increasing levels of poverty and marginalization since the demise of the state-

socialist regimes. Predicament of the European Roma has been scrutinized from various perspectives, while attention has been given to the role of factors such as the economic transformation, reorganization of housing markets, neo-liberalization of the state apparatuses, and general discrimination. During my ethnographic research among poor sedentary Roma families in Czech Republic and Slovakia, I have noted the crucial role which emotions and notions of morality play in supporting the existing system of inter-ethnic inequality and inter-group exclusion. I will use

data from my multi-sited ethnographic research to study how the figure of "Gypsy" is being used as a "moral figure" to mobilize strong emotions and sentiments as well as to mark, refresh, and make visible the inter-ethnic boundaries in everyday interactions between the Roma and the non-Roma. Particular attention will be paid to concrete ways how the over-moralized and emotionally laden notion of "Gypsy" / "Gypsies" is being used to (re)produce ethnic differences, inequalities and moral hierarchies by both parties of the social conflict.

## 09RN11 - Civic Action

Chair(s): Åsa Wettergren (University of Gothenburg)

### Between Pride and Resentment. Enacting the Communitarian Citizen through Policy Practice.

Mandy de Wilde, University of Amsterdam | [m.dewilde1@uva.nl](mailto:m.dewilde1@uva.nl)

Research has shown that in the last two decades a shift of responsibilities from governments to citizens and an activation of citizens on many levels such as health care, social assistance, employment and the neighborhood have occurred. One outcome of this process has been the rise of voluntarism and more particular a re-framing and re-enactment of the ideal-type citizen as moral subject of responsible communities. In this paper I ask how citizens are enacted by policy professionals through different policy practices. Drawing on two year of ethnographic fieldwork in disadvantaged neighborhoods, I analyze the policy practice of neighborhood meetings in an Amsterdam neighborhood that is part of the Dutch Neighborhood Renewal Deal. Through these meetings professionals try to stimulate and encourage residents to perform voluntary tasks in the neighborhood.

Moreover, I will argue that in these meetings professionals arouse a sphere animated by fellow feeling and imagine residents to be activated by the capacity to feel and act upon these feelings, rather than the capacity to think and deliberate rationally. Through these practices different 'citizens' emerge. On the one hand the 'hopeful citizen' embodied by migrant women who feel proud to finally be able to participate and recognized by policy professionals. On the other hand the 'resentful citizen' embodied by autochthonous residents who feel unrecognized by professionals and feel publicly displaced by migrant women. I show that the ideal-type citizen that is enacted by professionals singles out other expressions of citizenship, leaving some volunteers in the neighborhood to feel displaced unable to act and a sense of fellow feeling and community far away.

## Feelings of Absurdity and Civic Action

Jochen Kleres, Universität Leipzig | [jkleres@gmx.de](mailto:jkleres@gmx.de)

In this presentation I will conceptualize absurdity as an emotion and investigate its significance for different forms of civic action. It can be understood as the emotional apprehension of the collapse of taken for granted meanings. Garfinkel's breaching experiments can be interpreted as creating feelings of absurdity, even though they focus mainly on secondary emotional reactions to it, such as anger. This is particularly the case in situations where different taken for granted meanings become irreconcilable. Feeling lost and confused in this way, however, can lead to quite different reactions. I will explore some of

these reactions to situations of absurdity with regards to civic action. Drawing on research on AIDS-activism and volunteerism I will show that absurdity has the potential to ignite activism. This is akin to the angered reactions in Garfinkel's breaching experiments. But there are other possibilities, too. Absurdity also has the potential to slowly grind down or discourage civic action. For others, absurdity failed to activate civic action at all. These differences refer to the specific contexts and contingencies of feelings of absurdity and ultimately relate to the difference between activism and volunteerism.

## Role of Emotions in Collective Social Entrepreneurship

Gladius D. Kulothungan, University of East London | [g.kulothungan@uel.ac.uk](mailto:g.kulothungan@uel.ac.uk)

Emotions in social theory have been both underrated and neglected as a subject of study with "the assumption that emotions are obstacles to the progress of reason towards truth and that they cloud the vision of intellect and ultimately limit freedom" (Fiumara, 2001). When it comes to social entrepreneurship – the solving of intractable social problems in community settings – the social causes and consequences of human emotions become extremely important as researchers have started constructing theories of entrepreneurial action where social interaction and emotions are the key variables (Goss, 2005). The social groups and collectives that embark on these collective social problem solving can be considered genuine cognisors and knowers as well (Lehroodi, 2007). What then distinguishes these social groups from other collectivities like mere populations (sets

of people with common features) is that they are capable of action in the manner of a corporation or association. This research paper looks at two case studies of such collective social enterprises – one in the UK and the other in Denmark – and argues: 1. Social interactions amongst the social actors lead to a 'collectivity' that engenders specific collective affects(emotions) – of solidarity, belonging, security, hope, sense of possibilities – which determine certain types of 'collective cognition'. 2. There is a collective 'sense making' – within a collectively built 'cognitive frame' – which leads to a collective 'problem solving' innovation based on that sense making – confirming that 'it is through the subject's active exchange with others that emotional experience is both stimulated in the actor, and orientating of their conduct' (Barbalet, 2004)

## 10RN11 - Emotions in Intimate Life

Chair(s): Stina Bergmann Blix (University of Stockholm)

### Emotions, Imagination, and the Time between Us - The Meaning of Emotions in the Intreplay between I and You of Electronic Communication

Francesc Núñez-Mosteo, Open University of Catalonia | [fnunez@uoc.edu](mailto:fnunez@uoc.edu)

Swen Seebach, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

In this presentation we will discuss the meaning of imagination in the moments of waiting for one's partner's answer in electronic communication. We will try to show in how far these moments of waiting, this time between us, these moments where we start to daydream or to long, how Campbell (1987) says, take place in certain emotional settings, made of experienced moments, feeling rules, and idealised possible and impossible scenarios of what is going to come. These emotional settings, regulating our emotions, allow certain imaginations whilst they make other imaginations impossible. This individually regulated interplay between

emotions, imagination and the other as a realisation (or not realisation) of the imagined is in fact a good part of what an electronic relationship is made of (Ben Ze'ev, 2000 and 2004, Illouz, 2009). However, the isolation and the rather individually experienced emotions in moments of longing for an answer makes it difficult to satisfy the longing individual when the answer finally arrives, and is a problem in the creation of a shared bond of love. The Presentation will discuss the issue on the basis of 106 interviews: 48 from Barcelona, 7 from Madrid, 6 from Valencia, 4 from Bilbao, 34 from Berlin (34) and 7 from Freiburg.

### Emotionally Reflexive Intimacy in a Global Context

Mary E J Holmes, University of Edinburgh | [mary.holmes@flinders.edu.au](mailto:mary.holmes@flinders.edu.au)

Emotional reflexivity is a capacity to interpret and act upon emotions that becomes increasingly essential within globalised modes of life. Globalisation entails more and faster links between parts of the globe, and a general organising and perception of life in more global terms. It is characterised by high levels of geographical mobility. There have been those who argue that such uprooting of people from settled connections to place and community make it difficult to form and maintain intimate relationships. Others have suggested that as traditional practices lose their exemplary force, individuals must design their own ways of living. However, despite some degree of

detraditionalisation, tradition, place, people and feelings all limit the free reign of individual intimate choices. Deliberating about what to do within these free but forced global social conditions makes emotional reflexivity necessary in forming and maintaining relationships. It is argued that Symbolic Interactionist approaches can provide a basis for a more emotional, embodied and relational model of reflexivity as exercised in intimate lives within a global context. Some insight into these reflexive processes will be given by drawing on interviews with couples in distance relationships.

## Prosumer of Emotions. Love and the Emotional Production Regime of Online Dating Platforms.

Kai Dröge, Institute for Social Research, Frankfurt | [k.droege@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:k.droege@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

Olivier Voirol, Goethe Universität / University of Lausanne | [Olivier.Voirol@unil.ch](mailto:Olivier.Voirol@unil.ch)

In recent years, “online dating” has become one of the few profitable sectors of the digital economy. The business model here is quite distinct: In fact, intimate emotional relationships are the main “product” of dating platforms. In practice however, these relationships are produced by the actual users. Their activity can be regarded as a form of “emotional labor” (Arlie Hochschild), because it produces a surplus value that is a vital part of this particular business model. As a result, the roles of producers and consumers merge; members of dating platforms become “prosumers of emotions”. Based on our own

empirical research in the field of online dating, the presentation will analyze the tensions between love and emotion work in general as well as the specific emotional production regime of dating platforms, which not only tends to spur emotions but also to transform them into productive emotional labor. Regarded this way, online dating appears as a current and outstanding example for a general trend in today’s capitalism to intensify the use of emotions as a source for economic value creation. (would also fit in “13RN11 Mediated Emotions”, but may be better here)

## 11JS25 - Joint Session Social Movements and Emotion

Chair(s): Marianne van der Steeg, Jochen Kleres

### Paradoxes of Emotional Evaluation of the Soviet History in Protesting Political Discourse of Modern Russia

Nataliya Grigorievna Repina, Russian State Social University | [repina-nat@mail.ru](mailto:repina-nat@mail.ru)

The political life of modern Russia in recent years has increased markedly. Openly declared themselves the opposition political groups. In the cities there are mass demonstrations and media present stormy political debate, sure to cover topics of the Soviet history, which continue on internet forums. In this paper we intend to explore the theme of paradoxical relation to the Soviet history of politically active social groups and their supporters. First, we will try to analyze arguments, as of those who feel sorry for the lost Soviet past, which they perceive as the cause of the current situation, and of those who hate the Soviet Union and call Russians to repentance to create positive

changes. Second, we will focus on the evaluation of these arguments forming the basis of political discourse. In the paper we put forward the arguments for the following statements: - all the evaluations of the Soviet history, both of those who regret it, and of its violent accusers are paradoxical, contradictory and provoking the fury of political protest; -these paradoxes cause high emotional intensity of discourse and assume the character of acute emotional controversies tending to escalate into a confrontation; - the overwhelming majority of the debating, in spite of their education and professionalism, show polarity of thinking: insisting only on their point



of view, and furthermore, the positions and arguments of the opponent are often perceived as a personal insult. On the basis of the key

provisions of sociological theory we try to answer the question; what are the reasons of the paradoxes in evaluating the Soviet past?

## Emotions and Movement Identity: Emotional Boundaries in Collective Memories of the Global Justice Movements in Italy, Germany, and Poland

Priska Daphi, Humboldt University of Berlin | [p.daphi@hu-berlin.de](mailto:p.daphi@hu-berlin.de)

Collective memories play a crucial role in social movements' identity. Next to providing a sense of continuity, these narratives draw emotionally loaded boundaries that distinguish the movement from the outside as well as provide internal differentiations. This paper examines the emotions activists of the Global Justice Movements in Italy, Germany, and Poland attach to boundaries drawn in collective memories. Which emotions are attached to internal boundaries, which to external ones? How does this differ across different constellations of the Global Justice Movement in Europe? The analysis draws on 48 narrative interviews conducted with Italian, German, and Polish activists in 2011 and 2012. Italy, Germany, and Poland constitute different

constellations of the movement with respect to actors, repertoires, and size. The analysis shows that a broad range of emotions are linked to boundaries across countries. In particular, it reveals that the relation between emotions attached to internal and external boundaries varies with the degree of movement cohesion. In constellations with a high degree of movement cohesion emotions attached to external boundaries clearly differ from those attached to internal boundaries: feelings such as mistrust and anger are linked to the first, while trust and sympathy predominate in the second. When cohesion is lacking, emotions linked to external and internal boundaries either converge or are reversed.

## Insurgent Youth, Emotions, and Cognitive Development

Hank Johnston, San Diego State University | [Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu](mailto:Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu)

Recent uprising in the Arab world were often portrayed as youth revolts. While participation extended far beyond youthful protests as the revolutions spread, it is important for the study of contentious politics to recognize the vanguard role of youth. This paper argues that youthful participation is the "elephant in the room" of collective action studies. It is incorrect to analyze protest participation based on generic models of the social actors that do not take into consideration cognitive development of young men (especially) and women ages 16-22. These are the primary soldiers in the most significant protest

mobilizations and revolutions of the last century, a fact just recently confirmed in Egypt and Tunisia, and last year, in Iran. This paper analyzes the roots of youthful revolt, emphasizing cognitive development in terms of four key elements of cognition regarding protest participation: cognitive triggering, tactical innovation, high-risk behaviors, and cognitive emotionalism. The analysis concludes with a treatment of crucial intergenerational relations in protest mobilization, and how these shape the trajectories of protest.

## 11JS34 - Affects and Emotions in the Field of Religion

Chair(s): Stef Aupers (Department of Sociology - Erasmus University, Rotterdam), Cécile Vermot (Université Paris 5-Descartes)

### Contemporary Spirituality, Ritual Creativity and the Importance of “Negative” Emotions

Anna Fedele, CRIA - Lisbon University Institute | [annafedele@yahoo.com](mailto:annafedele@yahoo.com)

This paper is based on fieldwork in Spain and Portugal among followers of the Goddess movement. It explores the role emotions play in contemporary spirituality and particularly in the context of crafted rituals. Taking as an example rituals that are created ad hoc to celebrate particular moments of women's reproductive cycle, I will analyze the specific function of ritual as a vehicle for the expression of emotions: those of participants as well as those that the creators of ritual wish to solicit. Using as a departure point the approaches of Tanya Luhrmann (2001) and of Linda Woodhead and Eeva Sointu (2008) to

contemporary forms of spirituality, I will argue that emotions, and especially “negative” emotions, play a central role in contemporary crafted rituals. These rituals allow women to express and come to terms with emotions they have learned to consider inappropriate and to hide. In this context anger and other emotions such as fear become a powerful catalyst for transformation and healing. I will therefore also analyze to what extent these crafted rituals allow their participants to challenge the “emotional regimes” (Riis and Woodhead 2010) and “feeling rules” (Hochschild 1983) of their social background.

### Emotions between Inclusions and Exclusions from the Orthodox Jewish Community: The Case of Sabbateans Living in Prague

Silvana Greco, University Milan-Bicocca | [silvana.greco@unimib.it](mailto:silvana.greco@unimib.it)

Giulio Busi, Free University of Berlin | [busi@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:busi@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

The paper and presentation will focus on the emotional impact of the relationship between orthodox majority and sectarian/heretical minority. This widespread and recurring pattern will be approached from the perspective of a specific case study concerning the members of a Jewish heretic movement (the Sabbateans living in Prague during the 18th -19th centuries) and their relation to the orthodox local community. The goal of the paper is to highlight both the contradictory

set of emotions which drive to belong to the heretic movement, such as joy and happiness, and the feelings which arise from the exclusion of the orthodox Jewish community such as shame, fear and guilty. The paper is based on a large literature concerning Sabbatianism and on the analysis of different forms of biographical narratives such as diaries, letters and autobiographies of the followers of the pseudo-messiah Sabbatai Zevi.

## The De-Emotionalization of Religion and the Decline of Religiosity in Europe

Franz Höllinger, University of Graz | [franz.hoellinger@uni-graz.at](mailto:franz.hoellinger@uni-graz.at)

The strong decline of religiosity in Europe in comparison with other parts of the world is usually explained by a combination of various factors, such as the high level of material wellbeing and social security, the historical heritage of state-church systems, and the disenchantment of world-views as a result of the Enlightenment. In this paper I want to give an additional explanation that highlights the importance of religious emotions in this process: Religious feelings and experiences are aroused, to a large extent, by rituals. The more the ritual involves the whole person, body and mind, the stronger the religious feelings. Since the times of the Protestant Reformation,

the focus of religion in Europe has shifted from the holistic-ritualistic to the verbal-discursive dimension. The restriction to the cognitive level made the occurrence of religious feelings and experiences less likely; subsequently, also Christian religious practice and beliefs declined. This argument is supported by data from the Religionmonitor 2008 which show that respondents from Protestant and Central-European Catholic countries report much less frequently that they have religious feelings (i.e. positive or negative feelings towards the divine) than respondents from the USA and from Latin-American countries.

## The Affective Turn of Apocalyptic Sensibilities: Fear and Hope as Modalities of Religiosity in the Space of Exception.

Joost van Loon, Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [joost.vanloon@ku.de](mailto:joost.vanloon@ku.de)

Fear and Hope are two affective modalities of Dasein that entail future projections and could be associated with risk. In this paper, I would like to explore the possibility of conceptualizing both in terms of Simmel's reflections on religiosity. However, rather than focusing on the field of religion, I intend to bring these theoretical reflections into an empirical engagement with what Agamben referred to as "the space of exception". The space of exception constitutes "bare life" in terms of sheer corporeality and provides the inaugural ground, the ground zero so to speak, of the

(neuro-) political moment of decision-making (which is the original meaning of crisis in ancient Greek) as an exercise of sovereignty. The space of exception is the space of crisis, both in terms of decision but also in terms of "between life and death" (the body in crisis). By invoking examples from discourses of specific crises that allow us to associate fear and hope in relation to the space of exception, I aim to generate a theoretical conception of "the religiosity of crisis" as an attunement to being in the world as anticipation (or risk).

## 11RN11 - Emergence and Reproduction of Groups and Collectivities

Chair(s): Christian von Scheve (Free University of Berlin)

### On Linking Emotions: Emotions as Individual and Unique, Emotions as Social Constructions... Or Maybe Both

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

When Georg Simmel at the beginning of the twentieth century asserted that gratitude was the memory of society, he argued furthermore that gratitude was a form of the second order in the sense that it was a social form that conferred durability upon other social forms of sociation existing in society, and which were being reciprocally weaved by its members. Gratitude was felt on the side of each individual as an emotion, an unique emotional

experience, and, at the same time, viewed from a social perspective, it was a form of forms that stabilised society, it allowed society to have a memory, to have a history. In this paper I seek to develop further this Simmelian perspective, exploring in how far the concept of forms of the second order can be successfully applied to the study of emotions from a sociological perspective.

### Emotion and Constructing Identity

Maria Świątkiewicz-Mośny, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [maria.swiatkiewicz-mosny@uj.edu.pl](mailto:maria.swiatkiewicz-mosny@uj.edu.pl)

On the basis of scientific theories of identity and emotions, I will present the role of emotions in constructing identity. The presented analysis focuses on 3 types of crisis on different social levels: macro – national identity, mezzo – regional identity, and micro – identity crisis. The presented text depicts several situations of constructing identity. The first of them relates to creating national identity. In Poland we have a problem with this kind of identity; we are trying to re-construct it. Historical heritage, battles for independence and national identity shaped in this way do not find their place in contemporary world. What we are also facing is the fact that politicians appropriate national identity and create

divisions into real Poles and non-Poles. As a result, there is a question present in public space about who a real Pole is. The first theme of the presentation concerns the motions which accompany the media discourse about national identity. The second example relates to regional identity. I am going to show emotional context of constructing regional identity on the example of Silesian identity. The third considered example is related to individual identity and will be reconstructed on the basis of twenty statements tests and association tests carried out among secondary school students (Erikson's identity crisis). What emotions are connected to constructing our own identity?

## Can Radical Microsociology Play a Role of a Prolific Cognitive Tool in the Sociology of Emotions?

Lukasz Dominiak, Nicolaus Copernic University, Tòrun | [lukasz@umk.pl](mailto:lukasz@umk.pl)

The highly interesting concept of “ritual interaction chains” is now promoted as a research method which can change not only the sociology of emotions but also the social theory in general. In the paper, I would like to examine the newest arguments concerning the theory of emotions by the well-known authority in the subject, Randall Collins (2004). The main question is whether his idea of chains of ritual interactions can be used as a full-scale

research tool that provides not only new cognitive perspectives, but is also able to autonomously form empirical phenomena which, in turn, can be an object of research. I am going to examine it on the basis of some recent research and also by conducting my own microsociological observations in one empirical domain – the emotions emerging during sports events.

## Sentiments of National Identification in Charities of Ethnic Kin Support

Ildikó Zakariás, Corvinus University of Budapest | [zakariasildi@gmail.com](mailto:zakariasildi@gmail.com)

Charity organisations providing support for ethnic minorities, based on common ethno-national belonging of the helpers and the helped (ethnic kin support) are terrains for reproducing the nation. Besides cognitive elements (discussing solidarities, goals, and activities using national categorization), emotions also play a central role in this process. Initial involvement of activists is often based on the abstract idea of a homogenous Hungarian cultural nation, and the idea of marginalized nation fragments demanding support in maintaining their national identities. As opposed to these essentialist ideas, national identification in target communities are multi-layered, consisting of multiple ties towards the kin-state, as well as the majoritarian state, embedded into a complex system of locally relevant categories, e.g. religion, or everyday strategies of “getting on”. Among these

circumstances, two major types of sentiments related to national belonging emerge during charity activism. The divergence between initial ideas and local realities may cause a state of ambiguity and disorientation among the activists. At the same time initial motivations of the quest for national authenticity, as well as a struggle for reducing ambiguities all induce a state of elevated sensibilities, resulting in a sense of gratification and even in catharses when perceiving signs of common national belonging. In my presentation the dynamics of these emotional upheavals, their reflection in national narratives, as well as their impact on charity activities will be described, drawing on participant observations and interviews carried out in organisations in Hungary, providing cultural support of Hungarian minorities in neighbouring countries.

## 13RN11 - Mediated Emotions

Chair(s): Stina Bergmann Blix (University of Stockholm)

### Rituals of Authenticity, Rituals of Intimacy – the Cinema Visit as an Individual Experience and an Experience in a Love Relationship

Swen Seebach, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

The presentation will discuss the experience of movies in the cinema, from two different sides, at the one hand from the side of the individual, as rituals of authenticity, in which and through which we consumptively learn something about ourselves, about our emotional and sensational universes (Campbell in Ekström/Brembeck 2004), on the other hand from the side of the couple in love. In fact, so will be argued in the presentation, the shared experience of the movie lifts the movie out of its desire-satisfying, and desire-engaging dimension and relates it to the shared social and moral universe of the couple in love. Different emotions must be seen as key

elements in this mediating process between individual authentic rituals and shared intimate ritual on the one hand, between film story and life/love-story on the other hand. The presentation can therefore be understood, as a contribution shedding further light on how media contribute to shape our individual and social life, and what difference it makes whether we experience a consumptive moment alone or socially, and to show how we web our social myths today. Interviews, auto-ethnographic observations, and focus group discussions will help to shed light also from an empirical perspective.

### Degradation Ceremony of the Scandalized Politician: Strategies of Defamation and Humiliation Used by the Media and Political Opponents

Monika Verbalyte, Freie Universität, Berlin | [monika.verbalyte@fu-berlin.de](mailto:monika.verbalyte@fu-berlin.de)

In investigating political scandals, I seek to disclose the process of political emotion management mainly carried out by the media and politicians with the purpose to influence on emotions of the people. For it I discursively analyze media reports of six scandals that occurred in Germany from 2009 to 2012. In my presentation I would like to address one aspect of this management. It seems that after the interpretation of a scandalous event as a norm violation is established and public outrage is evoked, but the scandalized politician is still in his post, the next stage of the scandal is to transform this public anger into contempt and hate in order to demonstrate that the politician not only transgressed, but tends to transgress

and therefore should not be allowed to remain in her/his political position. It is carried out by accumulating accusations, demonizing the scandalized person (showing her/his moral foulness, viciousness, ascribing her/him mean intentions, inappropriate emotions and negative personal dispositions), but also by humiliating, offending, ridiculing the scandalized politician, and therewith reassuring the strong emotionality of citizens' and other politicians' reactions. Since there always are people who stand by the scandalized politician, strategies of denunciation rarely strive for complete unanimity, but aim at demonstrating that those defending the scandalized person and the

scandalized politician her/himself are a gradually shrinking minority. The other effect of degradation ceremony is a strong polarization of society transforming the

scandal into the drama which attracts public attention till the culmination – confession and/or resignation of the scandalized politician.

## Identity Crisis and Digital Shaming: a Case Study on Twitter

Alessandra Micalizzi, IULM University | [alessandra.micalizzi@gmail.com](mailto:alessandra.micalizzi@gmail.com)

The shame belongs to the family of self-awareness emotions, the activation of which is closely linked to the context and the situation that the individual is experiencing. Moreover, it is the consequence of a crisis of the images of the self: the ideal self and the real self. Shame, then, is a complex emotion that intercepts the individual and social identity, highlights the close relationship between public and private spheres and the increasing difficulty in separating them. According to the growing interest in the dynamics of reputation on the web, it becomes interesting to look at the counterpart phenomenon asking how this feeling is declined, takes shape and has a space in participatory environments of the Network. I identified three possible forms of experiencing shame on the Net: - The first deals with a digital action (experienced-

shame); - The second is when users share, by personal narratives, memories of experiences that generated a feeling of shame (told-shame); - the third intercepts the practice of naming and shaming: the production of narratives through which users accuse someone else for ashamed behaviors (naming&shaming actions). The paper presents the results of an exploratory research aimed at investigating the three dimensions of shame just mentioned. More specifically, the study will be presented concerning the qualitative analysis of tweets posted on the Internet between July and December 2012 with hashtag expressions as semantically related to the topic of shame in order to reconstruct the narrative practices, emerging themes and forms of narrative of shame on the Net.

## Flowers as Institutionalised Objects: The Management and Expression of a sentiment Identity

Emma Saunders, University of Essex | [emmasaundersresearch@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:emmasaundersresearch@yahoo.co.uk)

A sentiment identity consists of aspects of our emotional self that we either seek to express or suppress when interacting with others. Flowers are objects that act as conduits in which to express sentiment, inscribed with the character of the institution embedded within a "structured and well-established system", such as rites of passage rituals during which flowers become institutionalised props that assist in the management of a sentiment identity. Space can be viewed as an area provided for a particular purpose - for example the region where the rituals take place, whether public or private. As socialised actors

we act out the scripts of society dictated by the region. This paper derives from a sociological perspective looking at the role of flowers within ritual spaces, interaction and management of identity, predominantly drawing on the work of Erving Goffman and Arlie Hochschild. Flowers have evolved from their natural state to becoming cultivated emotional stimuli, when applied to these frameworks they can be identified as multifaceted institutionalised props with interchangeable meaning, assisting in the management of a positive sentiment identity. Flowers uphold a ritualistic culture,



maintaining the ritual space and framework of the rituals that bind us together and remind us

that we are part of a wider network.

## Internet Use and Social Capital

Nicolas Demertzis, University of Athens | [ndemert@media.uoa.gr](mailto:ndemert@media.uoa.gr)

Dimitra Milioni, Cyprus University of Technology | [dimitra.milioni@cut.ac.cy](mailto:dimitra.milioni@cut.ac.cy)

In tandem with the broad sociological interest in trust, since early 2000s web researchers have been thoroughly interested in whether the internet increases or decreases social capital, or just supplements the rhythms of peoples' everyday life. Research findings have supported both assumptions premised, however, on divergent methodologies, political cultural settings, and conceptualizations of 'social capital' itself. Nevertheless, most of the

time 'social capital' is deemed as the combination of generalized trust and social networking. Based on this theorizing, the proposed paper takes on data from the 3rd wave of the World Internet Project in Cyprus, conducted in 2012, and has a double comparative perspective: it seeks to analyse the distribution of social capital among the internet users and non-users within the Greek-Cypriot and the Turkish-Cypriot community.

## 15RN11 - Emotions and Power

Chair(s): Christian von Scheve (Free University Berlin)

### Charisma & Venerabilis – Embodying Emotional Regimes

Veronika Zink, FU Berlin | [veronika.zink@fu-berlin.de](mailto:veronika.zink@fu-berlin.de)

Charismatic others are tangible symbols of the socially sacred. Durkheim defines the sacred object as an emblematic transfiguration of collective beliefs. Sacred figures are symbolic objectifications of the cognitive, the normative, and especially the emotional self-conception of a social entity. They symbolize the emotional regime of a community. Therewith, I am proposing that in dealing with the prevalent image of a charismatic persona, one is able to draw closer to the group specific knowledge about feeling(s). According to Weber, charisma lays in the eye of the beholder. Within the contribution I will reconstruct the emotional nomos represented by an adored person from the perspective of the adorer. Analyzing narrations about embodied venerabilis allows to understand dominant emotional tones and

their group specific valuation. Within my presentation I will (1) focus on descriptions of the emotional style of the adored and (2) illustrate in how far these interpretations could be understood as expressions of prevalent feeling rules of a post-modern emotion culture. By contrasting religious movements with communities venerating a popular icon, I will concentrate on convergent features positing that shared collective representations point to an overarching symbolic discourse about emotional values. With this in mind, I will show that both personas are interpreted as highly emotional and therefore authentic subjects. They are loving, embracing, and subtle. In contrast to charismatic examples such as the frenzied berserk, the triumphant knight, or the stirring leader charisma appears

in an empathetic, narcotic, sensitive and vulnerable shape. They represent

contemporary societal values: positive emotionality, authenticity,

## Adoring the Great Seducer. Obsessive Addiction and Spellbinding Manipulation?

Francis Le Maitre, University of Konstanz | [francis.le-maitre@uni-konstanz.de](mailto:francis.le-maitre@uni-konstanz.de)

Veronika Zink, FU Berlin | [veronika.zink@fu-berlin.de](mailto:veronika.zink@fu-berlin.de)

Using the term 'charisma' we usually refer to a mysterious quality of an exceptional persona. Extraordinary figures attract the attention of vast audiences and unleash powerful emotional reactions, such as adoration. Considering adoration as a reaction to an outstanding individual asks for a deeper understanding of the relationship between the adored figure and the adoring subject. This relation has variously been described as a seemingly antagonistic dyad: on the one side the powerless devotee as a person entering this relation with the promise to give praise and on the other side his powerful opponent, the seducer. By positing a link between adoration and seduction, we question if we can understand this linkage properly by reducing it to antagonistic positions. In using a Baudrillardian approach to seduction, we will illustrate that adoration is not based upon a mono-dimensional way of hypnotizing an

adoring subject, but rather on an unquestionable game-logic binding both protagonists. Adoration is subject to the logic of seduction – to this balancing game of creating felt closeness as well as insurmountable disparities between the adored figure and the adoring subject. From an outside perspective all passionate forms of veneration are suspicious. Those who are not affected by this strange form of love ask for an explanation in order to disclose a hidden secret. Charisma by definition is an unquestionable mystery that absconds from the requirements of a society seeking for transparency. The desperate search for transparent, ratio-reductionist explanations are at the core of contemporary culture. Herein seduction becomes a manipulative crime and adoration becomes addiction: an obsessive emotion out of order.

## Bullying as a Triadic Social Process

Charlotte Bloch, University of Copenhagen | [cb@soc.ku.dk](mailto:cb@soc.ku.dk)

The present paper is based on an investigation of bullying on the workplace. The aim was to explore bullying as an interactional and emotional process between the bully, the bystander and the victim. In the investigation self-reported bullies, victims and bystanders were interviewed in order to explore interpretative processes, self- and other feelings, actions etc. These analyses have all been published in English. Pivot in the analysis of the interviews of bullies, victims and bystanders have been to develop an

understanding of the dynamic of the triadic relationship between the three parts. Very often, in social interactional theories the third part is forgotten or is invisible. In my presentation I outline a model or a preliminary theory about how to understand the emotional, the cognitive and the action dimension in triadic relationship. This model is partly based on the results of my analysis of bullies, victims and bystanders and partly on theoretical approaches to the triadic relationship (Simmel, Collins, Cohen, Bauman, Barbalet etc.)

## In and Out of Control

Pia Heike phj Johansen, University of Southern Denmark | [piaj@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:piaj@sam.sdu.dk)

This paper contributes to the development of a theoretical framework for analysing the relationship between emotions and power. It focuses on the emotional states controlling social interactions in various settings. In addition, the paper contributes with examples on how to study emotions empirically in communities and organisations. The paper is inspired by the thinking of Gabriel Tarde's Law's of imitation and his integration of Gottfried Leibniz' Monad. Leibniz considers Monads to be the micro basis of society and according to Tarde monads are what is imitated. They are explained as a simple substance that cannot be divided and that is constituted by a fixed combination of a desire and a belief. A recent study of rural imitation applying Tarde's sociology revealed an underlying structure of his thinking that the

sociology of emotions may integrate in an overall theoretical framework. Following this structure showed how the belief in an inner self is combined with the desire for control of social interaction. Another monad combines the belief in getting closer to an inner self with the desire for controlling own emotions. In various settings, the imitation of those two monads showed themselves differently, with a local preference for specific emotional state for getting closer to an inner self and a specific preference for the organisation of social interaction for supporting the beliefs in an inner self. Such result indicates that emotions play a strong if not the strongest role in exercising power. This paper explores how such understanding contributes to current literature on sociology of emotions.

## 17\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (1)

Chair(s): Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University)

### Coming to a Moving Body: Methodological Grapplings

Judy Davidson, University of Alberta | [judy.davidson@ualberta.ca](mailto:judy.davidson@ualberta.ca)

Angela Meyer, University of Alberta | [ammeyer1@ualberta.ca](mailto:ammeyer1@ualberta.ca)

Randi Nixon, University of Alberta | [rlnixon@ualberta.ca](mailto:rlnixon@ualberta.ca)

In this project, we seek to hear from and move with those people who would describe themselves as having been alienated from their moving bodies for most of their adult lives, and work with their kinesthetic and affective experiences (struggles, successes, failures, etc.) of coming to movement as adults. The project is inspired by Davidson's late partner, whose trauma history seriously

hampered her embodied movement horizons. This paper will grapple with how one not only addresses the discursive effects of biographical histories, including legacies of ethnocentric, sexist, homophobic, and fat phobic physical education/activity instructional spaces (Sykes, 2011), but also query how affect contribute to kinesthetic experiences of movement. We will stretch the frame of

participant observation to participant participation with the researcher – wherein research participants will be invited to move with a researcher, narrating their in-process, embodied experience. We will think through the dialectical relationship between a skilled mover and an unskilled mover, between someone who struggles with an alienated moving body relationship and a more conventionally skilled athletic body. How does a researcher's investment in being an already confidently embodied subjectivity impact the

relational, participative movement and moment – where an adult neophyte mover narrates and does movement. Questions we will address include: How does hegemonic doxa about presumed movement patterns, knowledges and abilities subjectify bodies that experience themselves as alienated from conventional, taken for granted movement capabilities? How might those alienated movers move dialectically with a different kind of approach to movement pedagogy?

## **The Challenges of Conducting Qualitative Research into the Experience of Female Football Fans**

Caroline Dunn, Regent's College, London | [dunnc@regents.ac.uk](mailto:dunnc@regents.ac.uk)

This paper outlines the methods I used to conduct my research into the experience of female football fans in England. It begins by setting the historical context of research into fan experience, which has long depended on participant observation; and it explores the reasoning behind the selection of a questionnaire as a 'development stage', proceeding to one-to-one interviews with each respondent. It goes on to examine the concepts of 'narrative' and 'memory' as they relate to the respondent's part of the interview, and the challenges they represent. It discusses whether or not completely 'accurate' accounts can ever be elicited – and if so, if that should

matter to the researcher. The paper then puts forward the argument in favour of the researcher positioning herself reflexively and critically, accepting and acknowledging her biases and preconceptions by invoking the concept of the 'aca-fan', as put forward by Jenkins and Hills. It assesses the difficulties of a researcher interrogating a fandom they share, and highlights some examples of how this was encountered in my own research. It concludes that there is no such thing as a 'perfect' piece of research: a social scientist can never be entirely objective and detached from either her respondents or the data elicited.

## **Careers of Sociologist in Sport: Epistemological Essay of How Things Intertwine between Subjects and Objects.**

Haifa Tlili, Paris Descartes University | [tlilihaifa1@gmail.com](mailto:tlilihaifa1@gmail.com)

Monica Aceti, University of Strasbourg; IUHMSP-CHUV Lausanne | [monica.aceti@unifr.ch](mailto:monica.aceti@unifr.ch)

The objective of this work in-progress is to light up research in the sociology of sport activities. Sport sociologists' career is analyzed as per Becker's method, considering at the same time the objective dimension (status, career plan), the subjective dimension (intimate meanings, emotions, strategies and

hurdles) and the diachronic dimension (linear evolution of the career or junction). In the feminist thinking, the normality of "axial neutrality" is questioned. In order to generate a typology of sociologist career, we cross different methods: directed and informal interviews, reflexive work of writing and an

autobiographical exchange platform. There are 2 steps for this field study: First, a methodology is tested with a small group of researchers by the way of exploratory exchanges about personal and professional background. Doing so, a forum for exchange is created allowing to roll out our own careers recollecting personal ethnography and coming to the realization of the many undertakings that might interfere in the structure of our sociological research and its implementation (whether political, institutional, professional, biographical, familial or intimate). In parallel of

this reflexive exercise of objectification, direct interviews with sociologists in sport are conducted to understand how they are doing their work as they are themselves involved in situ and belong to the social environment they are studying. For this paper, we will analyze verbatim of sport sociologist, most known in France, with different speciality (specialist of gender studies, queer studies, socio-politics studies, in philosophy, in critical studies, in quantitative studies, in ethno-phenomenology or in ethnomotricity).

## When Research Calls in Question the Body. Am I an “Able People”?

Rémi Richard, Paris Descartes | [richardremi@hotmail.fr](mailto:richardremi@hotmail.fr)

Does the “not-disabled” researcher have any legitimacy to speak about the body experience of people presenting a physical impairment? For the most radical activists of disability studies, the answer is obvious: to speak about disability, it is necessary to have lived it (Oliver, 1990). Nevertheless, my two years spent in the clubs of powerchair football (the only team sport proposed to people using daily an electric wheelchair) led me to rethink the apparently immense difference, between the “abled people” (“valides” in French) and the “disabled people” (“handi” in French). As my interviews and my investigations on the field progress, the players made me realize that I was not an “abled” (valide), without being a “disabled” (handi). During the data analysis, I realized that I am in a liminal situation (Van Gennep, 1981). I understood, a posteriori, that because of my professional background in a special

institution for disabled people, I am not considered as an “abled” by the powerchair football players without being a “disabled”. The aim of my communication will be, at first, to expose the reflexive processes, which bring me to rethink my “abled people” (valide) position. Then we will see that this position of “not really abled” (pas tout-à-fait “valide”), which was originally unconscious, allowed to lead my research in a privileged way, particularly in giving the possibility of sharing the sports experience of the body in a powered wheelchair. Oliver, M., 1990. The politics of disablement. London: MacMillan. Van Gennep, A., 1981. Les rites de passage: étude systématique des rites de la porte et du seuil, de l'hospitalité, de l'adoption, de la grossesse et de l'accouchement, de la naissance, de l'enfance, d

## 17RN11 - Emotions at Work

Chair(s): Åsa Wettergren (University of Gothenburg)

## Exploring Emotional Responses to Disaster

Elisabetta Puglisi, Independent Researcher | [elisabeth.puglisi@gmail.com](mailto:elisabeth.puglisi@gmail.com)

Disasters, such as floods, evoke strong emotions in those affected. My research highlighted the varying types and intensities of emotions which were felt by a group of hotel workers, who experienced their work premises being flooded in January 2011. A progression from negative to positive emotions emerged during the course of the flood and its aftermath. Initially, as the waters began flooding the hotel premises, very strong negative emotions, such as anger, shock and sadness, were experienced. However, once the initial shock and fear of job insecurity wore off, positive emotions such as happiness, enjoyment and appreciation emerged among many of the hotel workers. My research has shown that the sequence of events associated

with the flood appeared to parallel the sequence of emotions experienced by the hotel workers. The negative emotions experienced ranged from initial fear and related job insecurity, to shock, sadness, anger and a sense of devastation and frustration. These varying emotions to some degree had an effect on the people on an individual level as well as in their relations with others. Some of the negative emotions abated once information was provided to the hotel workers and they understood that the hotel would reopen in due course. The positive emotional responses varied from feelings of happiness, appreciation, and emotional support to a positive atmosphere and the courage and bravery that was observed and enacted.

## **Empathy in the Workplace – The Employee as a Relationship Manager**

Eva Köppen, Hasso Plattner Institute, Potsdam | [eva.koeppen@gmail.com](mailto:eva.koeppen@gmail.com)

Even if empathy is a basic requirement for mutual emotional understanding and even if empathy is part of arguable models like “emotional intelligence” (Goleman 1997), the issue of practice-oriented empathy is only broached marginally in the sociology of emotion. As the literature about empathy in organizations claims, employees “feel right” when they act empathetically and acting empathetically is something that is truly positive. These statements parallel recent publications about the “empathic civilisation” (Rifkins 2009) or “the age of empathy” (de Waal 2009), which are convinced that empathy is genuinely positive and leads to a better world. Their standpoint clearly advocates the informalisation theses (Wouters 1999) : empathy empowers the employee to view his emotional capacities as unique and to act in a self-controlled, autonomous way, taking into account - empathetically - the needs of others.

On the other hand one should keep in mind the mechanisms and rules of customer-oriented bureaucracy, in which the work of many employees takes place – a form of work organization in which there are potentially contradictory logics at play. Furthermore, empathy cannot only be taught by conveying techniques and methods: A change in mentality, the generation of new mindsets is necessary to achieve empathy. In my interview study I try to identify the manifold and ambivalent ways in which empathy in the workplace serves or fails to fulfill its purposes for the employee’s activity. The results of a study with 40 participants will be presented and discussed. Further more, a theoretical model will be derived from these results, shedding light on how we may understand empathy in the special context of organizations.

## **Happiness at Work, Organizational Commitment and Happiness with Life**

Stefan A Litz, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish | [slitz@stfx.ca](mailto:slitz@stfx.ca)

This paper will present the results of an empirical study focusing on the micro-macro interrelationship of emotions. Research focusing on happiness has nowadays even entered Economics and new indicators like "Gross Domestic Happiness" (GDH) and other macroeconomic indicators related to happiness have been suggested. But this macroeconomic approach neglects the experience of happiness on a regional level and in particular domains of life. Based on the theoretical and conceptual works of Layard (2005) and others, the results of a survey based on a random sample of the population of Nova Scotia, Canada will be discussed. The paper will particularly focus on the interrelationship between reported overall happiness with life and happiness at work. In addition, the

connection between overall happiness with life and happiness at work with organizational commitment will be investigated. Finally, the survey will also present results pertaining to the question whether there are significant differences in the perception of general happiness, happiness at work, and organizational commitment between various groups like such of gender and age as well as people who are long-term or short-term residents. The results will help to identify the strength and types of interrelationships and differences between the variables and may enable policy-makers as well as management to focus much more on the importance of happiness at the workplace. Layard, R. (2005): *Happiness: Lessons from a New Science*. London: Penguin.

## 18\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (2)

Chair(s): Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg)

### Speaking With(in): Embodied Reflexivity & Embodied Knowledge

Jessica M Francombe, University of Bath | [jmf22@bath.ac.uk](mailto:jmf22@bath.ac.uk)

Emma Rich, University of Bath | [E.Rich@bath.ac.uk](mailto:E.Rich@bath.ac.uk)

Laura De Pian, University of Bath | [L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk](mailto:L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk)

Predicated upon our desire to destabilize any notion of "axiological neutrality" within qualitative research on the (moving) body we examine how our own researcher bodies come to bear across the spectrum of the research process. We engage the cultural identities of ourselves and the individuals we encounter through author body-narratives derived from three separate research studies all of which focus on our biopolitical subjectivity in some way. These narratives point towards the corporeal contradictions of being located within a culture of reading and critiquing bodies while realising our own trajectories as a somewhat complex set of assemblages. They

advance a politics of reflexivity that shed light on how we experience, make claims and speak about others as bodies made known through our own bodies which are always in a process of becoming (Coleman, 2008). We consider speaking with bodies, highlighting the challenges of moving beyond taken-for-granted body knowledge when our physicality legitimises bionormality. We tussle with the vulnerability our subjectivities evoke, we question our responses when our corporeality is silenced and we problematize our ability to engage in border crossing within particular communities when the body and embodied knowing complicates the process. Whilst much



has been written about intersubjectivity of data collection and the politics of representation and voice, we advocate for the extension of this reflexivity in relation to the lived embodied experiences of researchers' presentation and

dissemination of their work across public and academic context. Doing so means understanding not what researchers' bodies might signify, but what they do relationally in the constitution of knowledge.

## Writing Graffiti - Risks and Chances of 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis'

Paul Eisewicht, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [paul.eisewicht@kit.edu](mailto:paul.eisewicht@kit.edu)

The 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis' developed by Anne Honer is an outstanding approach to field research. Rather than participant observation it favors observational participation (which means the existential involvement of the researcher in the field). In doing so, the aim is to reconstruct: a) the guiding subjective knowledge of the agents in the field and furthermore b) the typical experience of the specific small life-world (which in accordance to the Social Phenomenology of Alfred Schütz is bound to emotions). By this guideline, the subjective and emotional connection of the researcher to the field becomes constitutive for his scientific work as a basis for the analysis rather than a contamination that has to be avoided (in other words: it turns the unavoidable problem of the researcher in the field in a productive way for sociological insight). The talk focuses on the

practices of the Ethnographic Life-World Analysis and the risks and chances of this approach using the example of a research project about learning in youth cultures. The research question is: how do people gain skills in informal settings in the case of the graffiti scene. Writing Graffiti as an activity involves various meaningful actions (e.g. observing, climbing, writing, running, even self-defense) that has to be understood in relation to the subjective motives and the personal emotional experience in the situation. Using this project as an example this talk addresses: a) the use of the researcher's experience as a participant, b) the triangulation of observational data and c) the problems with ethnography in deviant fields, which challenge the balance between scientific insight, ethical principles and the trust of the research subject.

## Conducting Research in Egypt before and since the Revolution. How Does the Researcher Deal with Personal Emotions, Violence, and Gender Issues?

Chaymaa Hassabo, Collège de France, Paris | [chaymaahassabo@gmail.com](mailto:chaymaahassabo@gmail.com)

Since January 25th, 2011, a revolutionary process has begun in Egypt. Within this context, several new political and social actors have emerged, allowing entirely new interactions in society to take place. Some of these interactions have taken a violent turn, especially, those involving the confrontation of « revolutionaries » with security forces (either of the army or of the police). This new context has made apparent inevitable political divisions amongst the Egyptian people - sometimes even within families - between pro-revolutionary

and anti-revolutionary factions. Before this new political context, I have pondered over some of these relational dynamics when working on issues that implicate personal, ideological or generational conflicts of interest (the case of Egyptian young political activists for example). What initially appear as « problems » that could hinder the objectivity of the research, eventually became the fruitful resources that helped enrich my fieldwork. Today, the personal implications of the researcher are again questioned because of

the overwhelming, unprecedented political situation. However, several questions come to light that need to be addressed with regards to participatory observation: How does a researcher deal with such situations? How can personal emotions and ethical issues effect - either positively or negatively- ongoing or past research? What gender-specific problems

arise when doing research in the current male-dominated situation that poses restrictions on the physical presence of the female researcher in some circumstances (the events involving the Football Ultras are a case in point, but the question also pertains to violent mass demonstrations in general)?

## **Shadow Boxing among the 'Pro's': Autobiography, Embodiment and the Crafting of 'Insider' Understanding among Amateur and Professional Boxers in England.**

Alex Stewart, University of Bedfordshire | [alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk](mailto:alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk)

This paper focuses on the practice and production of what is often termed 'insider ethnography' or 'ethnography at home', or qualitative research carried out in cultural settings intimately familiar to the ethnographer prior to commencement of fieldwork (O'Reilly 2012). Following this methodological vein I conducted ethnographic fieldwork over a five-year period among amateur and professional boxer's based in Luton and London, England (Stewart 2008). More to the point, having accumulated many years experiences as a competitive boxer prior to my scholarly endeavour, I ventured into the field enamoured with a belief that being able to 'talk the talk' and 'walk the walk', be a 'real' boxer among the boxing-practitioners studied, I could bodily and intellectually capture other boxer's reality vantages from a somehow more

culturally nuanced and intuitive position of knowing. Whatever suppositions I may have harboured at that time, however, it is safe to say that as a neophyte researcher I had little, if any, appreciation of the intellectual, physical and emotional turmoil I was to experience as I reflexively grappled with issues of strangeness and over-identification in both the field as 'the boxer' and the library as 'the researcher' writing-up and amending the thesis. The discussion henceforth is thus mindful to convey something of the messy and emotionally draining ethnographic journey realised and the necessity of questioning and drawing upon one's evolving 'fieldworker self' in order to bring autobiographical and embodied sense-making assumptions and intuitions to consciousness.

## RN12 - Environment and Society

### 01JS08JS12 - Energy Futures: Emerging Conflicts, Impacts, Opportunities

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada), Matthias Gross (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

#### It's Not All About Consumption! The Nature of the Resource Matters More Than We Think

Debra Davidson, University of Alberta | [debra.davidson@ualberta.ca](mailto:debra.davidson@ualberta.ca)

Society's impact on earth's ecosystems due to energy use can increase even if consumption levels are held constant. This is so, because the effort required to turn natural resources into commodities depends on the condition of the resource, and that effort is directly correlated to ecological impact. As the richest, most accessible reserves become depleted,

effort increases, requiring continually escalating investments in environmental management. While historically this trend was primarily exhibited regionally, today the declining condition of many resources can be observed at the global level. I offer a brief discussion of this trend focusing on one of our most significant energy sectors: oil.

#### Public Engagement with Energy Futures: Risk, Uncertainty and Ambivalence

Catherine Butler, Cardiff University | [butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk)

Karen A Parkhill, Cardiff University | [parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk)

Nick F Pidgeon, Cardiff University | [pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk)

With issues of climate change, environmental degradation, resource scarcity and access to energy, come imperatives to transform energy systems and, in doing so, create alternative energy futures to those already in the making. In this context, new forms of energy supply, such as renewable sources or shale gas, are being developed along with differently configured systems of energy provisioning (e.g. toward more decentralised forms of supply). As these changes unfold an important set of questions arise around how publics are engaging, characterising, and responding to the risks and uncertainties associated with new forms of energy supply. In this paper, we

draw on public deliberative workshops about UK whole energy system transformations to examine the ways that the riskiness of emerging supply side options (e.g. biofuels, carbon capture and storage, wind, micro-generation) is currently being formulated. We show how public concerns are connected not only to technological and ecological risks but to those that can be characterised as being more social, for example, threats to finances or personal identity. Moreover, we offer important insights into how perspectives on the risks and benefits associated with different forms of new energy supply are formulated when located as part of a whole system. The

analysis draws centrally on concepts of risk, uncertainty and ambivalence (e.g. see Kearnes and Wynne, 2007) for interpreting our findings

and for exploring how new energy systems configurations might be contested, challenged or recreated.

## **Stabilizing Public and Political Boundaries: A Case Study of Udney's Community-Owned Wind Turbine.**

**Laurie Lee Robertson**, University of Aberdeen | [r01l1r0@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:r01l1r0@abdn.ac.uk)

The Scottish Government widely promotes renewable energy technologies; indeed, a great deal of political capital has been expended on the promotion of wind energy technologies in their bid for political independence. Renewable energy, however, does not go undisputed and is routinely presented as a contentious issue by rival conservative politicians and journalists. These political controversies will no doubt influence the extent to which renewable energy technologies are deployed in Scotland. This paper considers the co-existence of political, technical, natural, and social factors of renewable energy arrangements. Based on participant observations of the Udney Community Turbine Trust (the first community

in Scotland to secure complete ownership of a wind turbine), I consider the strategies adopted by the Trust members in their bid to secure public support and overcome the effects of political controversies. These strategies, which attempt to stabilize the boundaries between the public and the political, are visible in Trust's assistance with community benefit projects, which are otherwise funded by local authorities. I will show the extent to which renewable energy technologies afford greater opportunities for public participation and highlight the instability of technical, social and political arrangements. The Trust's attempts to stabilize public and political boundaries are never fully achieved, but rather, requires continual effort.

## **01RN12 - Social Theory and the Environment**

Chair(s): Filip Alexandrescu (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### **The Importance of Environmental Issues in Contemporary Science: a Theoretical and Empirical Analysis**

**Marcela da S. Feital**, Universidade Estadual de Campinas | [mafeital@hotmail.com](mailto:mafeital@hotmail.com)

**Lúcia Costa Ferreira**, University of Campinas - UNICAMP | [luciacf@unicamp.br](mailto:luciacf@unicamp.br)

This article is the result of a theoretical and empirical work on the importance of epistemological and paradigmatic changes of modern science from the inclusion of environmental issues in the social sciences, emphasizing the concept of risk society as a source of contemporary questions about this scientific rationality. Here we build up the

attempt to understand this process of crisis and transformation of science, pointing to an emerging need of interdisciplinarity in which is called new science. The discussions raised permeate from the radical environmentalists, as I. Illich, A. Gorz and W. Olphus, for example, to the contemporary social theorists such as U. Beck, B. Latour, J. Hannigan, A. Giddens and L.

Ferreira, trying to establish relationships with empirical studies regarding the Project Mexilhão. This is a large enterprise from Petrobras responsible for the extracting, processing and transporting of gas, settled in the North Coast of São Paulo - Brazil. This is an area that presents some of the key social and environmental dilemmas of contemporary economic development, because it combines,

at the same time, high biodiversity, tourism, short urban planning, and installations of industrial projects, and vulnerability to the risks and effects of global environmental change such as climate change. With this case study, it was possible to identify this necessary transformation of science from the inclusion of environmental issues on the political and academic agenda.

## View on Nature – a Matter of Practical Association?

Marianne E.S. Høyen, Aarhus University | [mahoe@dpu.dk](mailto:mahoe@dpu.dk)

This paper addresses the relation between man and nature as an issue of human practice. Based on the work of Pierre Bourdieu, especially his concepts of field, capital and habitus, the paper poses the question of how this association is distributed in social space? To analyse human relation to nature encompass a discussion of the relation itself as well as the opportunities for the existence of this relation. Therefore the analysis embraces a positivistic as well as a phenomenological tradition together in what Bourdieu calls 'praxeology': A theoretical constructed perspective on social phenomena. Establishing this kind of knowledge requires that the researcher challenge people's spontaneous experiences, as well as hers/his own understanding. Equally important is it to challenge professional, as well as political

classifications. Through the ages various occupational groups have constructed their own specific association with nature and often so-called theoretical understandings conflict with practical knowledge. However each group act as if their ways of associating with nature are universal and if they have no group interests but act on behalf of everybody's interest. In order to support an empirical based research of this, I have worked with a field that illustrates different professional groups positions within a social space. However, an empirical analysis will require attention to the structure of the field as well as the genesis of the field. My study takes place in Denmark and deals with narratives, general laws related to nature and teaching materials from 1899 to 2005.

## Communicating Environmental Crises: Sovereignty, 'Risk Society', and the Far-Right

Bernhard Forchtner, Humboldt University of Berlin | [b.forchtner@hu-berlin.de](mailto:b.forchtner@hu-berlin.de)

Research on the far-right has largely focussed on anti-immigration rhetoric but has rarely investigated their narratives about 'old' and 'new' environmental crises, e.g. the destruction of the countryside and climate change. This separation between 'old' and 'new' seems particularly meaningful in the context of such actors as earlier crises related to regional nature and could thus be tackled

within a national frame while 'risk societies' (Beck) know no borders. By looking at the 'radical' British National Party and the 'moderate' Danish People's Party, the paper asks: how are their stances on 'the basic problem of nature' (Moscovici) conditioned by shared elements of nationalist ideology and different degrees of radicalism manifest in their self-representation as 'legitimate'

political actors? How do these actors deal with ideological challenges emerging from the fact that environmental issues increasingly slide from a national to a transnational frame? Drawing on party magazines, brochures and election manifestos published between July 2008 and June 2010 (which saw both parties gaining popular support and the taking place of the UN Climate Change Conference in Copenhagen), the paper argues that although differences exist between radical and more

mainstream far-right parties, both view nature as a core symbolic element of the nation. However, while they show a concern for the countryside as a paradigmatic sovereign space, they cannot do so when it comes to climate change which transcends national sovereignty and is thus denied. The paper thus provides a deeper and differentiated understanding of symbolic struggles for legitimacy via environmental communication by two paradigmatic far-right parties.

## **The Imaginary Institution of Social Space and its Resistance in a Period of Crisis: the Case of Greek Agricultural Landscape**

**Christoforos Bouzanis**, University of Edinburgh | [bouzanistos@hotmail.com](mailto:bouzanistos@hotmail.com)

**Aikaterini Mitka**, University of Edinburgh | [ktrnmtk@gmail.com](mailto:ktrnmtk@gmail.com)

The theoretical investigation about the transformation and reproduction of society is intrinsically related with the questions about the transformation and reproduction of the social space. On the one hand, Constructionist approaches have casted light on the arbitrary as well as the malleable character of the material settings and the institutional formulations which concretize the structure of those settings. On the other hand, more Realist approaches have intended to highlight 'the constraining of nature' and, the persisting and emergent character of social structures which take part in the co-production of social space, in the sense that the expansion or the narrowness – in terms of the relations with the natural stratum – does not follow an autonomous path of social creativity but one within pre-existed limitations. This paper aims

at a compromising theoretical approach underlining the crucial role of the social imaginary as well as the temporary semi-independence of social structure in the creation of social space while showing, partially theoretically, partially empirically, the ways in which, even in long periods of financial crisis, the imaginary institution resists structural transformation – and in a sense, hinders the expansion of social space towards 'imposed' modes of its relation with the natural stratum. In the light of more substantial empirical findings, with the use of interviews and focus groups, this paper theoretically connects the persistence of more traditional modes of thinking about the uses and the formation of rural landscape with the idea of the imaginary instituted social space and its temporary tension with social structure.

## a01RN12 - Social Theory and the Environment

Chair(s): Cigdem Adem (The Public Administration Institute for Turkey and the Middle East)

### Degrowth and “Buen Vivir” (Living Well): To what Extent these Two Concepts Are Complementary?

Ernest Garcia, University of Valencia | [ernest.garcia@uv.es](mailto:ernest.garcia@uv.es)

Degrowth's critique of development is mainly based on the ecological crisis. Other critiques of development have focused more on inequality. In my opinion, living well can be understood as a reformulation and updating of these latter perspectives. Anyway, a dialogue on the concepts of degrowth and living well [“buen vivir”, “vivir bien”] seems necessary and could be very informative. Such a dialogue should explore what both concepts have in common (particularly their critique of development: skepticism regarding its promises and its presumed universalism), as well as the specific and most important characteristics of each (references to the limits to growth and environmental sustainability in the case of degrowth and the connotations of

cultural identity and community orientation in the case of living well, etc.), paying attention to potential areas of disagreement, conflict and incompatibility. This is the aim of this text; it is not meant to provide a definitive analysis, but to participate in an exchange of views that is already happening. My own view in this exchange starts with the suspicion that the identification between “premodern” and “sustainable” that can be found today in many idealized descriptions of indigenous cultures is a mirror-image of Eurocentric prejudices. It would be much more realistic to recognize that the plurality of examples and experiences is almost endless and to accept that no culture provides a guarantee of sustainability.

### Models of (Future) Society: Bringing Social Theories Back In Backcasting

Gabor Kiraly, Budapest Business School / Corvinus University of Budapest | [kiraly.gabor@pszfb.bgf.hu](mailto:kiraly.gabor@pszfb.bgf.hu)

György Pataki, Corvinus University of Budapest | [gyorgy.pataki@uni-corvinus.hu](mailto:gyorgy.pataki@uni-corvinus.hu)

Bálint Balázs, Environmental Social Science Research Group, Budapest | [balazs.balint@essrg.hu](mailto:balazs.balint@essrg.hu)

Alexandra Köves, Corvinus University of Budapest | [koves.alexandra@gmail.com](mailto:koves.alexandra@gmail.com)

Thinking about the future always involves thinking about the future of society. There is always an underlying theory of how society operates now and will operate in the future in backcasting projects, however, little attention is paid so far to reveal different ideas on society at work and, in turn, how this can be an input for the practice of backcasting. The paper reports on a backcasting project on sustainable employment policy and

demonstrate the underlying theories on society and social change operating and influencing the project from the phase of preparation through the process to the output phase. Moreover, it is also argued that one has to take into account the different socio-political discourses surrounding the theme of backcasting which can vary in different national contexts. While these consideration can raise questions about the situated nature



of the results of a backcasting project, it also highlight the need to focus on social theories as a key component of designing such a

process. Therefore, lessons for a more reflective design and application of the backcasting approach are proposed.

## Beyond Biophilia: Exploring the Social Roots of Nature Protection

Kris Van Koppen, Wageningen University | [kris.vankoppen@wur.nl](mailto:kris.vankoppen@wur.nl)

For more than a century, protecting nature has been a strong and enduring motive for people to engage in voluntary environmental action. This paper offers a theoretical exploration of social factors that influence this persistent concern for nature of individuals and groups. It starts from a discussion of the biophilia hypothesis, coined by Wilson and Kellert, who posit that human affinity for nature has biological roots in evolution. I argue that this theory, even when it is plausible, leaves

individual and cultural diversity unexplained and offers only limited help in understanding nature-oriented social practices. Building on previous work on the 'arcadian tradition', I present an explanation that combines symbolic and sensual dimensions of human-nature interactions, identifies social practices as main sites of mediation between these dimensions, and extends Collins' theory of interaction ritual chains to the domain of nature.

## From 'Sociology as if Nature Did not Matter' to 'a Warm Planet...as if People Mattered'

John Karamichas, Queen's University, Belfast | [j.karamichas@qub.ac.uk](mailto:j.karamichas@qub.ac.uk)

The emergence and development of environmental sociology has been intimately connected to developments in environmental awareness and consciousness. From its initial skirmishes and challenging position toward established sociology, and its alleged subscription to human exemptionalism, to the advent of reflexivity and the ever growing sociological engagement with the most important global environmental issue of our times, climate change, the interplay between the human and the natural was always at the epicentre of the environmental sociology endeavour. With the debate on the anthropocene marking 'a finite period in human history' (Urry, 2011: 39) without a 'stable relationship between humans and nature which can be simply returned to' (ibid:

105), is there a need to produce another paradigm in environmental sociology? This paper seeks to answer this question by engaging in a diachronic examination of the placement of antropos in the environmental sociological imagination. It concludes by suggesting that the sociological engagement with the natural was always pondering on the possibility of the anthropocene outcome. However the irreversibility of the Anthropocene and the accepted fact that humankind has become so large and dynamic that it now competes with 'some of the great forces of Nature and its impact on the functioning of the Earth system' (Steffen et al. 2011:843) forces a need for a reformulation of the ways that we seek to examine the human - nature interchange.

## 02JS08JS12 - Energy Futures: Emerging Conflicts, Impacts, Opportunities

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada), Matthias Gross (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### When the Wind Does Not Make Noise: the Peaceful Experience of a Renewable Community.

Ivano Scotti, University 'Federico II' of Naples | [ivano.scotti@gmail.com](mailto:ivano.scotti@gmail.com)

Dario Minervini, University 'Federico II' of Naples | [dario.minervini@unina.it](mailto:dario.minervini@unina.it)

In the last few years an increasing amount of resources have been invested in Southern Italy in the renewable energy, particularly wind farms and solar power plants. This represents one of the main pillars of Italian ecological modernization. Frequently these plants are plagued by political and technical controversies. Previous researches have shown that these conflicts are frequently the result of the absence of engagement of the local community in the decision-making process. Furthermore, the argument of the opponents is based mainly on issues of energy and environmental injustice, such as the degradation on the natural integrity and the depreciation of the real estate as well as potential health risks. Nevertheless, there are also some non-conflictual cases in the green

energy process. The social disputes, in fact, do not seem to occur in the case of small plants owned by local citizens or in the Municipally-owned green energy facilities. In these socio-technical configurations the energy issue seems connected to more equitable solutions in terms of common local advantage. However, these socio-technical assemblages are still poorly investigated. The purpose of this paper is to explore in depth one of these experiences, in which a local community was involved in the settlement of small renewable facilities. In particular the case of Sasso di Castalda, a small mountain municipality in Southern Italy, is analyzed. In this paper, we adopt a narrative approach to illustrate how ecological modernization was peacefully translated into practice in this experience.

### Localized Global Energy Dilemmas

Karin Edberg, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [karin.edberg@sh.se](mailto:karin.edberg@sh.se)

The paper's overall intention is to discuss how the global energy dilemma can be understood from a local perspective. More specifically, the interest is how energy challenges facing the Swedish welfare state and the Baltic Sea Region are translated into local opportunities and risks, and how energy projects are normalized and legitimized locally. An increased global energy demand, ambitions to decrease the use of traditional fossil fuels and anxiety of climate change all augment the creation of new energy infrastructures. The

variety of facilities is vast just as the narratives surrounding them on global, regional and national scales, just as on the local scale where they are placed. Interviews and observations have been conducted in a Swedish community with a dual identity as concurrently industrial energy intense and a popular tourist area. A number of energy related projects will, or have recently, established in the area: a transnational project shipped and stored pipes there during the construction phase of the Nord Stream natural

gas pipeline and a wind energy park is planned in the vicinity. Since energy infrastructures are part of other structures and surrounded by social arrangements cultural norms, common knowledge and local identity have implications for the outcome of the technology at hand, just as on the understanding of the benefits and risks it will imply. New energy infrastructure is

often controversial as projects can be understood as simultaneously a risk and an opportunity in terms of energy security, environment, cultural values and economy. How the different notions connected to the energy types on national and regional scale are mirrored locally, and the role of local identity are thus in focus.

## Negotiating the Future of International Peace (or War) under Conditions of Natural Resource Scarcity and Global Climate Change

Tracey G. Skillington, University College, Cork | [t.skillington@ucc.ie](mailto:t.skillington@ucc.ie)

This paper offers a critical assessment of how inclinations towards democratic peace can be maintained within the international community as competition between states for diminishing stocks of natural resource reserves grows evermore intense. Implicit in recent policy discourse on the security implications of climate change is the notion that war, in certain circumstances, is a legitimate response to threats to a community's resource reserves and given the inevitability of shortages amongst many climate vulnerable states in the future, highly likely. This paper examines the 'uncomfortable paradox' (Beck 2008:131) that emerges alongside the institutionalization of a liberal democratic

regime that in principle supports global peace and solidarity under conditions of resource scarcity and growing climate adversity but in practice, offers legitimation occasionally to its opposite – war. From a critical normative perspective, the notion that resource-led conflict can be considered 'just' or even 'inevitable' is objectionable. Ultimately, it is a regressive form of liberalism that allows a war mentality to condition how universal principles of freedom, justice and self-determination are applied to issues of resource distribution in this age of climate adversity when global cooperation is a prerequisite for humanity's long-term survival.

## 02RN12 - Climate Change and the Role of the Social

Chair(s): Cigdem Adem (The Public Administration Institute for Turkey and the Middle East)

### How “Social” is the Climate Change Research Agenda? Monitoring the Scientists/Stakeholders Interaction in a Climate Change Programme.

**Sofia Bento**, Tecnical University of Lisbon | [sbento@iseg.utl.pt](mailto:sbento@iseg.utl.pt)

**Marta Varanda**, University of Lisbon | [Marta.varanda@ics.ul.pt](mailto:Marta.varanda@ics.ul.pt)

**Audrey Richard-Ferroudji**, Institut National de Recherche en Sciences et Technologies pour l'Environnement et l'Agriculture | [audrey.richard@irstea.fr](mailto:audrey.richard@irstea.fr)

**Nicolas Faysse**, National Agricultural College of Meknès | [nicolas.faysse@cirad.fr](mailto:nicolas.faysse@cirad.fr)

Climate change impact and adaptation research are topics which receive the attention and the funding of politics and scientific. In the last decade, there has been an enormous amount of initiatives and results that try to go deeper into the knowledge of the social aspects linked to climate adaptation. Researchers are invited to integrate actors representing the society in the research projects. Calls underline the efforts scientific teams have to make for the inclusion of new actors in the research and essentially in the construction of new solutions. Of course, linking scientific knowledge to political decision making is far from being a straightforward task. This paper focuses a set of researches financed by Circle-Med programme which dealt with management of hydrological resources in the Mediterranean

region in a context of climate change. In this call, a strong appeal was made for research to be pursued in collaboration with local stakeholders and for the interdisciplinarity of teams, in particular with the involvement of social science researchers. This study is based on the analysis of research projects' documents and interviews with project coordinators and stakeholders. It shows that the liaison to stakeholders has a very secondary role in the scientific outputs. The current organization of science and public administration, as well as its funding and focus on short term goals, were considered to be strong deterrents of the collaboration of science and society. Nevertheless, the current analysis gives relevant insights on the conditions of the dialogue between researchers and stakeholders.

### Practical and Structural Solutions for Fuel Poverty Abatement in Europe

**Lidija Zivcic**, Focus, Association for Sustainable Development | [lidija@focus.si](mailto:lidija@focus.si)

**Marie Moisan**, CLER - Réseau pour la transition energetique | [marie.moisan@ccler.org](mailto:marie.moisan@ccler.org)

With rising energy prices, more and more households across Europe are facing fuel poverty. Although the problem is a complex one, some solutions are simple and cost-effective. The abstract presents an Intelligent Energy Europe supported project ACHIEVE, a pan-European action with practical and

structural solutions that help Europeans to reduce fuel poverty. ACHIEVE works towards uniting fuel poverty definition across Europe and sharing approaches to better identify fuel poor households. It is known that these households are often not well reached by energy saving awareness campaigns oriented

towards the general public, and thus do not seek the help they might need to improve their situation. Action's important social innovation is that it contributes to social reintegration, both by empowering households and by engaging long-term unemployed people to fight fuel poverty. Indeed, fuel poverty and long-term unemployment are often linked with social marginalization. In this action, long-term unemployed people are mobilized and trained to carry out home visits to fuel poor households. The households are stimulated to reduce their energy and water use through

free saving devices and behavior adjustments. Visits also provide an opportunity to identify complementary long term measures for improving the building energy performance. The action also looks for structural solutions, from building retrofit to financing mechanisms for abating fuel poverty at meso and macro levels. The action connects a variety of stakeholders (tenants, landlords, social services ...) to engage them in identifying structural solutions to the fuel poverty problem.

## Climate Change and Maltese ENGOs in an EU context

Michael Briguglio, University of Malta | [michael.briguglio@um.edu.mt](mailto:michael.briguglio@um.edu.mt)

This paper analyzes the activism of Maltese ENGOs involved in climate change through a case study approach and through a historical method which incorporates discourse analysis. The theoretical framework of hegemony proposed by Laclau and Mouffe (1985) is applied, thus investigating the construction or otherwise of hegemonic formations on climate change. Carter's conceptualisation of external impacts of the environmental movement (2001) provides indicators for analysis in this respect. At the same time, theoretical reference shall be made to conceptualizations of reflexivity (Beck, 1992; Giddens, 1991) and

overdetermination (Althusser, 1977). In this regard, the interplay of 'mutual overdeterminations' (Resnick and Wolff, 1993: 65) shall be given due importance, and agents shall be considered as both effects and causes of their social contexts (ibid. 2008: p.566). The paper concludes that ENGOs formed part of a hegemonic formation through which climate change became a key political issue, with significant policy and legislative changes. The question, however, remains whether the established targets for the EU in general and Malta in particular will be reached.

## Climate Change and the Role of the Social - Examples from the Bavarian and South Tyrolean Alps

Jana Türk, Munich University of Applied Sciences | [jana.tuerk@hm.edu](mailto:jana.tuerk@hm.edu)

Cordula Kropp, Munich University of Applied Sciences | [cordula.kropp@hm.edu](mailto:cordula.kropp@hm.edu)

How do societies deal with climate change on a local and regional level? Empirical evidence on that subject is generated in the research project "Klima Regional" funded by the German Federal Ministry of Education and Research. We conduct community studies in the Bavarian and South Tyrolean Alps, being regarded as a region that is especially

vulnerable to climate change. The focus lies on actor constellations and the respective societal resources in order to cope with climate change and to manage the transition towards sustainability. We address climate change as a challenge that impacts on the local and regional level and consequently has to be dealt with on that levels (since since top-down-

processes regarding climate change initiated at a global or national level have often failed in the past). Moreover, we challenge the rather narrow association of climate change with energy issues only. Through interviews and ethnographic fieldwork evidence could be found that climate change is also an issue which is to be discussed in relation to aspects like demographic and socio-economic change,

to name a few. This can be illustrated for example by civil initiatives for a village store or models of regional development in the fields of energy, agriculture, nature protection and tourism. By portraying the respective climate adaptation realities, we point out cooperative capacities and guiding visions as crucial means to mobilize social actors and to co-ordinate dispersed agency on a local and regional level.

## 03RN12 - Natural Disasters, Resilience, and Vulnerability

Chair(s): Michael Stauffacher ETH Zürich

### From Technological Disaster to Social Crisis: an Analysis of the Red Sludge Catastrophe

Gabor Sarlos, ELTE University Budapest / PeppeR 21 PR | [gabor.sarlos@pepperpr.hu](mailto:gabor.sarlos@pepperpr.hu)

In October 2010 in Western Hungary a break in the dam of a waste depot created a flooding of red sludge, a by-product of aluminum production, and resulted in the death of 10 persons, immense material loss and destruction of large agricultural landmass. In the framework of a detailed media analysis 2100 pieces of media coverage about the event and the follow up have been evaluated. The findings prove that the relevant company had no risk communication preparation or relevant activity at all. Interpretation from the company was to minimize perception of risks and damage. Very soon the government stepped in and centralized information output. Focus of communication followed three stages: causing damage, damage control and damage compensation. Following the initial stage, government handling of the catastrophe as

well its media coverage became politically motivated. Due to significant political differences various media constructed parallel realities of the handling of the crisis. Division lines appeared and exist among the affected population, individuals and communities evaluate the handling of the crisis based on their personal and communal situation and destiny. Changes in basic living conditions reshape the social structure of the communities. International and local NGOs have been playing a critical role in managing the crisis on a local level and in providing independent and competent information ever since. Further steps are needed to reduce social effects of the catastrophe as well as to make conclusions become part of regular risk management in critical industries.

### Do Disasters Lead to Social Learning? Planning Horizon, Regulatory Change and Disasters Management in Swedish Forestry

Rolf Lidskog, Örebro University | [rolf.lidskog@oru.se](mailto:rolf.lidskog@oru.se)

Due to their high potential damage (political, environmental, economical), environmental

disasters receive considerable attention both within scientific communities as well as by society at large. But not only the disasters, also the handling of them, are an integral part of human history. Individuals, organizations and whole societies have put effort to anticipate, prevent and mitigate hazards as well as minimize the consequences of them. This study focuses on to what extent social organizations learn from disasters in order to be less vulnerable for future disasters. The empirical object is a hurricane that hit southern and western Sweden in January 2005. It resulted in dramatic destruction; 14 persons were killed, 250 million trees (72 million cubic meters) were felled by the storm and it took about 5 years before all these trees were cut up. The

hurricane also resulted in the destruction of more than 30,000 kilometers power line, resulting in power outage for 730,000 customers. 260,000 households had telecommunication disruption, and public transport (railway, busses and ferries) was stopper in South and West Sweden. The cost of the catastrophe is estimated to almost 3 billion euro. This paper is based on two interview studies, of affected forest owners in the area and of the responsible forest adviser within the forest agency as well as forest companies. The guiding research question is to what extent there has been a change in planning and preparedness amongst those categories of actors caused by the experience of the hurricane.

## Coastal Adaptation in Portugal: Understanding Local Discourses and Strategies for the Future

**Luisa Schmidt**, University of Lisbon | [schmidt@ics.ul.pt](mailto:schmidt@ics.ul.pt)

**Mónica Truninger**, University of Lisbon | [monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt](mailto:monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt)

**Carla Gomes**, University of Lisbon | [carla.gomes@ics.ul.pt](mailto:carla.gomes@ics.ul.pt)

**Susana Guerreiro**, University of Lisbon | [susana.guerreiro@ics.ul.pt](mailto:susana.guerreiro@ics.ul.pt)

**Paulo Granjo**, University of Lisbon | [paulo.granjo@ics.ul.pt](mailto:paulo.granjo@ics.ul.pt)

**Pedro Prista**, University of Lisbon | [pedro.prista@iscte.pt](mailto:pedro.prista@iscte.pt)

Climate change and coastal erosion, coupled with economic recession, represent increased threats to the Portuguese coast in the near future. The situation is particularly challenging in a country where the State has traditionally assumed the role of “holding” the shoreline, through heavy and costly defence structures. This calls for new ways of governing the coast and deeper social engagement, the main objective of the project CHANGE – Changing Coasts, Changing Climate, Changing Communities (2010-2013), in which the findings of this paper are based. CHANGE aims to understand social perceptions about coastal risks and to explore the prospects for an adaptive governance of vulnerable coastal zones. This involved collecting a set of quantitative and qualitative data, through

surveys and semi-structured interviews, on three different locations – in the Northern, Lisbon, and Southern regions. The following step was a broad discussion on coastal futures, by confronting local stakeholders with flooding scenarios for the next decades (2025, 2050 and 2100). For this paper we produced a preliminary analysis of the focus group discussions undertaken in these three coastal areas. Three groups in each location – administration, business representatives and the local community (including fishermen, farmers, and surfers) – discussed their perspectives on different adaptation strategies and the possibility for alternative arrangements to finance these options. When stakeholders look towards the future of their coastal zones, three different types of



discourse emerge: disbelief (catastrophic view), faith (in technology and in the protective

role of the State) and engagement (willingness to be involved in the change process).

## Salmon Propagation and the Redefining of Local Fisheries Management: the Ethnography of Salmon Propagation in Northern Japan.

Mayumi Fukunaga, Osaka Prefecture University | [m-fukunaga@21c.osakafu-u.ac.jp](mailto:m-fukunaga@21c.osakafu-u.ac.jp)

This article draws on ethnographic research and a review of literature and documents to explore how chum salmon (*Oncorhynchus keta*) artificial propagation has reciprocally influenced and redefined local fisheries management, cultural identity and socio-economic structures of local community in Northern Japan. The artificial propagation of salmon was first introduced to Japan in 1873, and mainly private hatcheries operated during the early years of the Meiji period. Afterwards, in the midst of a scramble for fishing rights, the implementation of a prefectural salmon propagation policy provided local communities with the means to legitimize their salmon fishing rights and reinforced their political status as stakeholders. This was a sufficient reason for local communities to begin to promote artificial hatcheries along with the traditional Tane-gawa system, which centered

on habitat protection for natural reproduction. After WWII, the enforcement of the fisheries resources protection law of 1951 established artificial propagation of salmon as a national project, and imposed hatcheries setup as a condition for salmon fishing. This policy shift brought a dramatic increase in coastal catches of salmon, while it brought the local community's subsequent heavy dependence on it economically and socially. The analysis shows the state simplification that went along with the artificial propagation of salmon from a local perspective, and also suggests the simplification means fragmentation of local contexts on nature-society relationships. Finally we discuss this fragmentation is the very hurdle to rebuild people's lives after Tsunami disaster, and find the recent challenges to re-link the contexts for disaster restoration.

## The Political Fallout of the Multiple Disasters of 3/11 in Japan

Annamari Konttinen Konttinen, University of Turku | [ankont@utu.fi](mailto:ankont@utu.fi)

"3/11" is being established as a shorthand for the Magnitude 9 Great East Japan Earthquake of March 11, 2011 and its aftereffects: the tsunami that destroyed much of Japan's northeast coast, and the crippling of the Fukushima Daiichi nuclear power plant. The earthquake was the strongest ever recorded in Japan, but a tsunami of the scale that struck on 3/11, more than 10 meters, was not unprecedented. Yet coastal communities had been built below the high-water marker warnings placed by the ancestors. Damage to several reactors has made Fukushima a level 7 (serious) nuclear disaster, classified in that category with Chernobyl. The combined natural

and technological disaster was the epitome of a low probability and high consequence event. The death toll of the Triple Disaster is estimated to be 16 000, plus 2500 missing. Approximately 100 000 buildings are destroyed, and 25 million tons of rubble is still being cleared. More than 80,000 local residents living within a 20 km radius of the damaged nuclear plant were evacuated. The total number of people living in temporary shelters after the multiple disasters exceeded 130 000. Some sources quote figures as high as 200 000. All in all, the disaster was the costliest in history, US\$235 billion according to the World Bank estimate. In my presentation, I will: 1. Outline

the contours of the multiple disasters, focusing mostly on the one still continuing; the nuclear disaster 2. Describe the rationale behind Japan's nuclear policies and explain why the

nuclear disaster is politically different from the earthquake and tsunami 3. Assess the political fallout by studying the triple disaster from the perspective of social and political trust.

## 04RN12 - Renewable and Non-renewable Energies

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada)

### Windmills and Mirrors: Living in the Vicinity of Windfarms and Solar Power Stations

Ana Delicado, University of Lisbon | [ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt)

Mónica Truninger, University of Lisbon | [monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt](mailto:monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt)

Ana Horta, University of Lisbon | [ana.horta@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.horta@ics.ul.pt)

Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro | [elisa@ua.pt](mailto:elisa@ua.pt)

Luis Silva, CRIA, Lisbon | [luis.silva98@gmail.com](mailto:luis.silva98@gmail.com)

Luís Junqueira, University of Lisbon | [luis.junqueira@ics.ul.pt](mailto:luis.junqueira@ics.ul.pt)

Renewable energies generating facilities have become a familiar feature in European landscapes in recent years. Towering wind turbines on mountain crests and sprawling fields of photovoltaic solar panels have transformed mainly rural settings, bringing into them technological artefacts, financial revenue, new jobs, and a role to play in the global fight against climate change and fossil fuel dependency. But they have also brought environmental risks, visual and noise (and possibly health) impacts, conflicts around ownership rights or incompatible economic interests, controversies about land planning and social justice. Social attitudes towards renewable energies vary considerably according to the technology involved, the perceived impacts and risks, the location of the facilities, the social and economic interests at

play, the planning procedures, the expected benefits, local community dynamics. Though this is a fairly studied issue, systematic analyses are still lacking. This presentation aims to compare the results of two case studies concerning the social reactions to a windfarm and to a solar power station in two different locations in Portugal. It is based on ethnographic fieldwork and interviews, but it also draws on the bigger picture of renewable energies in Portugal and their social, environmental, political, economic and scientific framework. This paper is integrated in a research project on science and society studies, intituled 'Socio-technical consensus and controversies about renewable energies', funded by the Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (PTDC/CS-ECS/118877/2010).

## Actors, Networks and Strategies in the Transformation of the German Energy System. The Case of Direct Marketing of Electricity from Renewable Energies

Sandra Wassermann, University of Stuttgart | [sandra.wassermann@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:sandra.wassermann@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

Due to effective policy support to date, electricity generated by renewable energies already accounts for a relevant share - 20.5% - of the German electricity supply (cf. BMU 2012). As a result, enforced market integration and a more demand-oriented feed-in of electricity from renewable energies are considered as crucial next steps in the process of transformation of the German energy system. In this process of market integration a variety of actors is involved. They develop innovative strategies, business models and services aiming at the realisation of a more demand-oriented feed-in of electricity from renewable energies. This process of market formation and integration and especially the interplay of innovative actors and institutions will be analysed in this paper. Firstly the paper investigates how different actors have

formulated competing ideas on how to organise such a process and then secondly how they actually developed and implemented different strategies and business models. The actor analysis is led by assumptions derived from the theory of strategic action fields (cf. Fligstein/McAdam 2011), as well as from neo-institutionalist concepts of organisational sociology. The empirical work is based on literature review, guideline-based interviews with representatives of the important actor groups and an expert workshop. The results of the analysis explain why different actors have developed and implemented what kind of different strategies and business models. Furthermore they demonstrate how the organisation of the new market was backed and supported by the development and implementation of new regulative frameworks.

## Perceptions on Changing the Energy Sector in Turkey: Renewable Sources or Imported Fossil Fuels

Yelda Erden-Topal, Middle East Technical University | [yeldaerden@gmail.com](mailto:yeldaerden@gmail.com)

There is a growing energy demand in Turkey. The average growth rate of total electricity consumption has been approximately 8% per annum for last ten years. The fossil fuels are the dominant energy sources and they are mostly imported. This energy scheme represents an increasing import dependency and threatens energy supply security. Provision of energy seems to create energy crisis in near term and the criticism of dependency on imported fossil fuels necessitates a change in energy regime in Turkey. Hence to meet the increasing energy demand in sustainable manner, to decrease the share of fossil fuels in energy supply and to provide energy security in long term through clean ways, the promising solution may be to increase the share of domestic renewable

sources in energy supply. This can be achieved by defining a balanced energy bundle through increasing the share of renewable sources. However, the tendency in energy supply is still toward supplying the energy mostly by imported natural gas, petroleum and coal and the energy projections for the share of renewable sources in total energy supply in near future is very moderate. This paper will offer an analysis of this lock in fossil fuels and the perceptions on the usage of renewable in society. For this purpose, 10 in-depth interviews have been conducted with experts from Turkish state authorities and firms, and academicians. Interviewees have been asked about the current situation of Turkish energy sector, the main problems, their suggestions for solution and their perception of change

towards renewable sources. The paper is an attempt to understand the social background

behind the existing situation in the energy sector in Turkey.

## **The End of the Nuclear Renaissance in Europe? Post-Fukushima Media Debates in Finland, France and the UK**

**Markku Lehtonen**, Université de Paris-Est Marne-la-Vallée & University of Sussex | [m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk)

This paper examines the repercussions of the Fukushima accident to nuclear policy, industry and public debate in three countries at the forefront of the presumed “nuclear renaissance” prior to Fukushima: Finland, France, and the UK. The post-Fukushima public debates and their interaction with nuclear policies are examined against the context of the historically developed institutions and cultural and political orientations in the three countries. Building on our earlier research (Teräsväinen et al. 2010) the paper critically examines the continued explanatory power of such country-specificities. The argumentation and reporting on post-Fukushima nuclear debates in the main national daily newspapers is analysed, with focus on 1) the varying framings and perceptions of the risks of nuclear power, and 2) the roles of the state, the market, the expert,

and the citizens in nuclear policy. Important factors for explaining the partly contrasting policy and media reactions to Fukushima in the three countries – the “business-as-usual” approach in Finland and the UK, as opposed to the very lively political debate on the future of nuclear in France – include the weight of nuclear industry in the national economy and politics, public trust in state institutions and experts, perceived transparency of decision-making, and the historically shaped “state orientations”. The fluidity and dynamism of the country-specificities is manifest in the trends towards greater emphasis on economics and transparency in the France, the gradual decline of “market fundamentalism” in the UK, and the first signs of erosion of trust among Finns in experts, state authorities and the nuclear industry.

## **Geothermal between “Good” Renewable Energy and “Bad” Large Centralized Infrastructure**

**Michael Stauffacher**, ETH Zurich | [michael.stauffacher@env.ethz.ch](mailto:michael.stauffacher@env.ethz.ch)

Emerging technologies gain momentum in an undecided or ambivalent environment of public reaction. Whilst the technical development is still on-going and associated risks are uncertain or unknown, public opinion has yet not been fixed, remains arguably volatile. Under such conditions, much can be learned how public opinion unfolds, what role interest groups play and how for instance the media can be used to attempt shaping public opinion by strategically framing the communication about the technology. A pertinent example is

deep geothermal energy. On the one hand, geothermal energy is a renewable energy source and as such supposedly strongly supported by society. Latest technological developments focus not only on hot water but as well on hot rock as heat source and thereby potentially providing a significant share of electricity and heat production. Yet, on the other hand, this type of energy has to be retrieved at an industrial scale and in centralized facilities. This recalls the political valence of “good” renewable energy and “bad”

large centralized infrastructure, both offering an attractive frame for communicating about this technology. We present and discuss preliminary results from a content analysis of newspapers in Switzerland investigating how

different interest groups are framing deep geothermal energy. We argue that public opinion about geothermal energy can in fact be impacted by a respective communication strategy.

## **a04RN12 - Renewable and Non-renewable Energies**

Chair(s): Luisa Schmidt (Universidade de Lisboa)

### **(De)Politicization of Energy and Nuclear Power Debate – The Case of Finland after the Fukushima**

Marja Ylönen, University of Jyväskylä | [Marja.k.ylonen@jyu.fi](mailto:Marja.k.ylonen@jyu.fi)

The Fukushima nuclear power plant accident was a shocking event, which has had and will have an impact on the future of energy policy. Reactions to the accident have varied from country to country. Some countries, such as Germany, announced their intention to abandon the nuclear energy, whilst others have been willing to continue with nuclear power, either more carefully or at more moderate level. Finland had taken big steps towards nuclear renaissance in 2010 with the Parliament's approval to construct two new nuclear reactors. Hence, it is interesting to analyse the Fukushima's effects on the Finnish public debate concerning energy and nuclear power, and how the relevant topics of energy

debate, such as sustainability, changes in energy demand and security of energy supplies have been dealt with in the debate. Have new imaginaries or new power relationships emerged? The paper focuses on the analysis of meanings that are produced and reproduced in the media through particular ideological systems, and politicization or depoliticization processes that have been going on in the debate. In addition, transformative potentialities of debates will be examined. Data consist of news and letters to editors in major national newspaper after Fukushima until the end of 2012, to which content analysis will be applied. Changes in media structures as well as audiences will also be discussed.

### **Ecological Modernisation and Energy Transition in the Electricity Sector of China**

Xavier Lemaire, University College, London | [x.lemaire@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:x.lemaire@ucl.ac.uk)

China may have rejected international climate change treaties perceived as potentially capable of impeding its growth. However, Chinese authorities seem to have also been recently following a deliberate state-driven "green growth" strategy to convert the Chinese electricity system into a low carbon energy system. This paper analyses the rationale behind China taking the leadership in the field

of massive scale deployment and manufacturing of renewable energy technologies in the electricity sector, and also acting on energy efficiency but with mixed success. It examines the discourses and the policies that go with this apparent accelerated energy transition. It relates to ecological modernisation theories to understand how China is trying to move from its current status

as one of the biggest emitters of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions in the world to one of a responsible modern state; can this push toward low carbon electricity be effective in modifying the current energy system, taking into account the features of the current socio-economic and political Chinese system which has till yet favoured growth with limited considerations for its environmental implications? Furthermore, is this move compatible with a more and more

fragmented authoritarian system? This paper focuses on institutional arrangements between the private sector and public administration which make the accelerated energy transition of China possible, but also the contradictions inherent to these arrangements which make them unstable. It concludes on the different versions of ecological modernisation theories available to describe the current energy transition in the particular context of China.

## Energy Microgeneration from Renewable Sources in Italy: Attitudes, Opinions and Practices of Sustainability

Mara Maretti, Università di Chieti-Pescara | [m.maretti@unich.it](mailto:m.maretti@unich.it)

Alfredo Agustoni , "G. d'Annunzio" di Chieti-Pescara | [consigliatodaglielfi@gmail.com](mailto:consigliatodaglielfi@gmail.com)

While renewable sources are shyly emerging in the Italian Energy market, we need to answer some questions concerning their cultural and sociological potential, also considering vicissitudes concerning public incentives, victims of the crisis and of economic policies. This contribution pays a particular attention to domestic microgeneration from sun. It investigates, by the means of a web survey, the attitudes and motivations explaining the choice to invest on this kind of household technology. From a wider point of view, we support the hypothesis that trust in a particular technology

is deeply related to the feeling to cognitively control it. Accordingly to the interdisciplinary literature in this field our investigation is in particular aimed: 1. to check motivations for investment (dimension of desirability of the technology); 2. to understand these motivations in the broader frame of attitudes towards sustainability; 3. to check the presence of a tie of a particular sustainability oriented behaviour (microgeneration) to other sustainability oriented behaviours (such as recycling, mobility choices ...). Results are discussed.

## Dealing with Change: Going to Work on a Context of Energy Crises

Nathalie MM Ortar, ENTPE | [nathalie.ortar@entpe.fr](mailto:nathalie.ortar@entpe.fr)

Félicie Drouilleau, ENTPE | [fdrouilleau@gmail.com](mailto:fdrouilleau@gmail.com)

In 2010-2013 an interdisciplinary research has been conducted in Lyon and Lille, France, to define future scenarios of energy consumption. While one part of the research was focused on companies located in suburban areas with poor public transportation, their attention to energy as well as to the commutes of their employees, another part of the research conducted by sociologists was focused on the employees. Those employees, living downtown and in

suburban areas, have been interviewed in their home about their commutes and general attitudes to energy. The aim was to find out what was their behavior change in a context of energy and economical crises. In this paper we will present results of the inquiry conducted in Lyon about how people deal with the increased prices of energy according to where they live, the alternatives solutions found to keep commuting and the meaning of those changes.

## 05RN12 - Social, Environmental, and Financial Pillars of Sustainability

Chair(s): Michael Stauffacher (ETH Zürich)

### Social Indicators to Evaluate Environmental Change

Cigdem Adem, The Public Administration Institute for Turkey and the Middle East | [c\\_adem@yahoo.com](mailto:c_adem@yahoo.com)

Indicator related work became predominant in measuring environmental change to develop a basis for environmental policy in the recent years. OECD initiated the development of environmental indicators as early as 1989. This process is further fostered by international agreements, processes and conferences such as UN Conference on Environment and Development held in Rio de Janeiro, Johannesburg World Summit on Sustainable Development, Rio+20 Conference on Sustainable Development. It was only after Rio that the work on environmental indicators gained momentum. There have been several attempts to make use of social indicators to analyse environmental change such as Environmental Sustainability Index (ESI) (2002) developed by Yale University, Columbia University, World Economic Forum and patterns and trends in human development, equity and environmental indicators in the 2011

UNDP Human Development Report. ESI has been particularly subject to criticisms. Analysing environmental indicators via social indicators is further related with the justice dimension of green economy. Hence, two reasons of involving social indicators can be cited. The first is to explore the link between economic, social equalities, demographic change and environmental change which will also serve to address environmental justice issues. The importance of equity and inclusion is already explicit in the objectives of green economy policies. The second is to understand lifestyle changes of especially expanding new middle classes to provide inspiration for policy makers to develop relevant policies accordingly. Hence, this paper is a further attempt to reconcile social indicators with environmental change. I argue that this would, constitute the

### Long-Term Futures in the Making: the Evaluation of Adequacy of Funds for a Geological Repository Project in the United States

Basak Saraç, Centre de Sociologie de l'Innovation | [bsaracle@enscm.fr](mailto:bsaracle@enscm.fr)

How do the government and its agencies evaluate the adequacy of funding of a 120 years project? What does it mean to calculate "the net present value" of a long-term project? In this paper, I investigate this question in the case of the evaluations of the adequacy of funding of the terminated Yucca Mountain geological repository project in Nevada. The projected total life cycle cost of the Yucca Mountain project was estimated to be 96 billion USD in 2008. The adequacy of its funding was

evaluated annually by the project office within the Department of Energy. For doing so, the analysis was based on several projections and scenarios and ratios, one of which was the controversial long-term discount rate fixed by the Office of Management and Budget (OMB) for government projects exceeding a lifetime of thirty years. Whereas the futures have often been problematized in terms of the long temporality of nuclear waste, often associated with the geological time, social sciences often



overlooked the temporality of the project, which is “only” of 120 years. It is not rare to hear that “300 years is unproblematic!” in the field of nuclear waste management. Nevertheless, the last safety measures designed to be put in place to close down the geological repository were the “engineered barriers”, requiring the availability of adequate

funding to buy and use 1/3 of world titanium production at the end of the project. The paper explores how the adequacy of funding for the Yucca Mountain project was calculated, and analyses the definition of the state these calculations enacted, while demonstrating the responsibility among generations distributed through these calculations.

## Research and Implementation of Social Dimensions of Pilot Projects: an Industrial Chair's Perspective

**Amélie Coulbaut-Lazzarini**, Université Versailles Saint Quentin en Yvelines | [a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com](mailto:a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com)

**Christelle HUE**, Université de Versailles Saint-Quentin-en-Yvelines | [christelle.hue@uvsq.fr](mailto:christelle.hue@uvsq.fr)

Changes and projects taking account of social aspects in energy consumption reduction and/or clean energies uses and environmental concerns are at the heart of the Econoving chair's works. Our sociological focus is both on the governance of pilot projects and inside of the projects, on representations, behaviours and uses of actors in a changing context. Our position is interesting because we have a practical perspective of societal action, being partners of projects testing new solutions. Depending of the projects, these solutions can be the implementation of smart grid, of electric vehicles or the renovation of a railway station, but each one implies social impacts. And in each project we study these social aspects. Taking the example of three French projects in which Econoving chair is currently involved,

this communication aims to show how a sociological perspective can take place in industrial projects. It will explain how the methodological aspects are negotiated, and which ones can take place in the projects. We will explain to what extent the international Econoving Chair acts as both observer and actor of these social evolutions and present the methodologies and methods used to achieve this double objective. We will show that changes also appear in industrial mentalities, beginning to understand that sociological work can be helpful for the real implementation of new elements in the society, even if it is far from their way of thinking. But also what are the barriers still present, which limit the sociological studies.

## The Social Relation State and its Sustainability Politics: The Example Germany.

**Norman Laws**, Leuphana University, Lueneburg | [laws@leuphana.de](mailto:laws@leuphana.de)

**Harald Heinrichs**, Leuphana University, Lueneburg | [harald.heinrichs@uni.leuphana.de](mailto:harald.heinrichs@uni.leuphana.de)

An important part of environmental politics is the concept of Sustainable Development (SD). SD politics offers a wide range of connections with traditional environmental politics, but it also points to the interconnection between environmental, social and economic aspects. These aspects highlight the importance of

societal formations when it comes to SD. Developments within the society are reflected in the political sphere. Taking into account the ecological boundaries for societal or economic actions, most policies the state conducts can be seen as SD related. Viewing the state as a social relation (Poulantzas 1978) where actors

inherent a strategic perspective, it is possible to analyze whether and in what ways different actors – including the state – actually adopt the multi-dimensional problem perspective that is required in dealing with pressures on the ecosystem effectively. Results of a study of the Leuphana University Lüneburg on behalf of the WWF Germany, conducted to review the status of SD politics in Germany and to assess how well-established SD politics is as a distinct political realm, can be reviewed in the light of

the deliberations made above. Drawing on the results of the study that were derived from interviews conducted in every federal ministry as well as in the political parties in the German Parliament, it is possible to gain a better understanding of the distinct configuration of interests within state structures and the respective implementation power with regard to a progressive environmental policy, and how it may be hampered by other societal interests.

## 06RN12 - (Un-)Sustainable Consumption

Chair(s): Kris van Koppen (Wageningen University)

### Social Innovations for Sustainable Consumption – Definition and Evaluation Criteria

**Jana Rückert-John**, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova), Berlin | [jana.rueckert-john@isinova.org](mailto:jana.rueckert-john@isinova.org)

**Martina Schäfer**, Technische Universität, Berlin | [schaefer@ztg.tu-berlin.de](mailto:schaefer@ztg.tu-berlin.de)

**René John**, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova), Berlin | [rene.john@isinova.org](mailto:rene.john@isinova.org)

**Melanie Jaeger-Erben**, Technische Universität Berlin | [jaeger-erben@ztg.tu-berlin.de](mailto:jaeger-erben@ztg.tu-berlin.de)

**Jens Aderhold**, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova) | [jens.aderhold@isinova.org](mailto:jens.aderhold@isinova.org)

Current political debates ascribe importance to social innovations concerning the transformation towards a more sustainable society. Social innovation is referred to a variety of phenomena like new forms of user participation, transition towns, intercultural gardens, and consumer-driven innovations, but often used as a mere label to market well-known phenomena like car-sharing. However, it is indistinct how social innovation is defined seeing that most definitions are too simplistic by repeating standard economic definitions or an obsolete idea of technical innovation as different from social innovation. In this presentation social innovations are understood as a set of novel social practices which differ from established routines. They constitute solutions for social problems and entail far reaching structural changes in society. Beside

these structural effects the dynamics of change are considered by describing social innovation as a process with three stages: (1) problematisation and disruption of established practices, (2) emergence and experimental application of alternatives and (3) re-establishment of altered setting in terms of their continuous reproduction in everyday routines. In the project "Sustainable consumption through social innovation", funded by the German Federal Ministry of Environment (BMU), 46 cases within several fields of consumption were investigated. Essential results are the reconstruction of 8 generalised descriptions of alternative modes of sustainable consumption practices (e.g. do-it-together, cooperative consumption, prosuming) and the identification of different types of innovativity which are able to stimulate

sustainable consumption.

## Can Energy Efficiency Induce New and More Consuming Energy Practices?"

**Susana MD Fonseca**, ISCTE - Instituto Universitário de Lisboa | [susanafonseca@yahoo.com](mailto:susanafonseca@yahoo.com)

In the past four decades energy efficiency has become a central element of energy provision policies and motto present in all policy documents and speeches. Policies were drawn, incentives created, debates organized, technology developed and monitoring activities implemented. Meanwhile, the success of efforts to promote energy efficiency is very disparate along different sectors. Households are one of the sectors where results are, very often, more difficult to obtain and monitor. A conjunction of factors both related to agential powers and structural elements - lifestyles, information, education, social status, income, age, incentives, knowledge, technology, and infrastructure - seem to be shaping the way energy efficiency is being integrated in day-to-day decisions and practices. Building on the

theories of practice (Reckwitz, 2002; Shove-Pantzar, 2005; Warde, 2005) this communication aims to discuss the influence of factors like rules and knowledge, meanings, objects/technology and practical understanding in shaping heating practices among Portuguese families and how energy efficiency has influenced the way people understand heating as a practice. Taking heating practices as the case study and combining data from a survey and interviews to a sample of Portuguese families as well as in-depth interviews to experts on energy policy and technology, different perspectives on energy efficiency are discussed aiming at a deeper understanding of the pros and cons of policy measures and initiatives to promote it, if the goal is to build a more sustainable society.

## Energy Consumption, Families and Technology: Unsustainable Pathways

**Ana Horta**, University of Lisbon | [ana.horta@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.horta@ics.ul.pt)

**Susana MD Fonseca**, ISCTE - Instituto Universitário de Lisboa | [susanafonseca@yahoo.com](mailto:susanafonseca@yahoo.com)

**Luisa Schmidt**, University of Lisbon | [schmidt@ics.ul.pt](mailto:schmidt@ics.ul.pt)

**Augusta Correia**, Universidade de Lisboa | [augusta.correia@ics.ul.pt](mailto:augusta.correia@ics.ul.pt)

The enormous challenges that currently affect energy consumption and related social practices require the study of the interaction between people, technology and material structures, and its impact on energy consumption and practices. The Net Zero Energy School Project aims to contribute for a better understanding of the power of technological agency on energy perception and consumption (Jansen 2003, Wilhite 2008). In this case study of the households of students enrolled in a school in Lisbon, we consider two levels of analysis: material structures and electrical consumption on one side; and social

representations and practices on the other. The methods used combine technical measurements of dwellings' energy consumption (through meters and supplementary information), a survey and in-depth interviews with members of the households. Results from the survey on 301 households of students from different social classes showed that the relative weight of energy costs in household income is paradoxically higher among lower classes families. The meters installed in 50 of those households further showed that lower income families have higher energy consumption when

compared with middle class families, which have more financial resources and better living conditions and equipments. In a period of deep economic crisis, with steep energy price rises

and decreasing income, these findings suggest that lower class families can fall into a spiral of social injustice hard to leave.

## The Northern Exposure: Sustainable Eating in Four Nordic Countries

**Johanna Mäkelä**, University of Helsinki | [johanna.m.makela@helsinki.fi](mailto:johanna.m.makela@helsinki.fi)

**Nina Kahma**, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [nina.kahma@ncrc.fi](mailto:nina.kahma@ncrc.fi)

**Mari Niva**, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [mari.niva@ncrc.fi](mailto:mari.niva@ncrc.fi)

Promoting sustainable food consumption is at an intriguing crossroads of policy making and individual consumer choices. On one hand, the quest for solving problems related to sustainability of food production and consumption is high on food policy agendas. On the other hand, the current policy making often relies on informed choices by individuals. The presentation discusses political consumption and peoples' beliefs about sustainable food consumption from a Nordic comparative perspective. We examine sustainable eating from two angles. First, we explore how people as consumers in their daily practices follow habits that are considered as sustainable. Second, we investigate how people as citizens support sustainable policy making. We analyse data from a 2012 Nordic survey (N = 8 248) from the Food in Nordic Everyday Life project conducted in Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden. Sustainability of food consumption

was measured with questions concerning consumption of locally produced foods, food products imported by airplane, seasonal vegetables, organic foods, meat and products with excessive packaging (cf. Tobler 2011). Support for environmental policy measures was examined with questions about environmental education, market interventions, regulation and taxation. Multivariate methods are applied to analyse the differences between social groups in the total sample and in each country. The preliminary results suggest that age and household type are related to the differences in the sustainability of eating. Supporting environmental policy measures is positively correlated to sustainable food consumption. Our study shows that among the Nordic peoples the food habits of Swedes are the most sustainable.

## a06RN12 - (Un)Sustainable Consumption

Chair(s): Giorgio Osti (Università di Trieste)

### Changes in Shopping Practices with the Transition to Motherhood

**Kate Burningham**, University of Surrey | [K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk)

**Kate Burningham**, University of Surrey | [K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:K.Burningham@surrey.ac.uk)

**Susan Venn**, University of Surrey | [s.venn@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:s.venn@surrey.ac.uk)

The meanings, practices and implications of the transition to motherhood have long been a

topic for sociological inquiry. Recently interest has turned to the opportunities offered by this transition for the adoption of more sustainable lifestyles. Becoming a mother is likely to lead to changes in a variety of aspects of everyday life such as travel, leisure, cooking and purchase of consumer goods, all of which have environmental implications. The environmental impacts associated with such changes are complex, and positive moves toward more sustainable activities in one sphere may be offset by less environmentally positive changes elsewhere. In this paper we apply Shove et al's (2012) simplified model of how practices change to examine how mundane provisioning practices change – or remain stable – with the birth of a first child with a particular eye on any

implications for sustainability. In this it provides a novel addition to research on new mothers and consumption. Our analysis is based on data from a longitudinal qualitative research project which explores how aspects of everyday life change at points of transition. We focus here on interview data with women before and after they have become mothers to explore some of the ways in which shopping practices and the meaning attached to shopping may change, and on explicating potential sustainability implications. We draw attention to the ways in which practices are embedded and interrelated and argue that more consideration needs to be given to the influence of all household members.

## Exploring the (Un)sustainable Normal: Biography and Consumption in Everyday Life

Fiona J Shirani, Cardiff University | [fionashirani@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:fionashirani@cardiff.ac.uk)

Catherine Butler, Cardiff University | [butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk)

Karen A Parkhill, Cardiff University | [parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk)

Nick F Pidgeon, Cardiff University | [pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk)

Karen Henwood, Cardiff University | [henwoodk@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:henwoodk@cardiff.ac.uk)

For many in the Western world there is increasing recognition of the fundamentally unsustainable nature of the everyday actions and modes of consumption that form part of normal life. In this context, it is possible to see emergent forms of practice that attempt to challenge current ways of consuming and living in order to address these underlying socio-ecological problems. However, these efforts often continue to be positioned as unusual or unconventional meaning that acting in sustainable ways can involve particular challenges, such as financial insecurity and potential identity dilemmas arising from being “outside” of the normal. At the same time, some forms of action toward sustainable ways of living are becoming increasingly normalised as more people make moves toward sustainable consumption. This raises different issues, for example, the potential situating of

sustainable practices within fundamentally unsustainable wider systems as, for example, fashions or fads. In this paper, we aim to open up insights related to these concerns associated with (un)sustainability and “normality”. This represents one line of analysis arising from the Energy Biographies project, which uses longitudinal biographical interviews together with multi-modal methods to explore opportunities for change within energy consuming practices. This presentation will consider centrally how people are negotiating knowledge of the unsustainable nature of current consumption practices within and through their lived experiences. Building on this, we will explore possibilities to foresee ways that the sustainable can become normal and what this might mean within the context of everyday life.

## Different Framings of Animal-Farming Practices: Making Sense of Politicised Consumption.

Pekka Jokinen, University of Eastern Finland | [pekka.jokinen@uef.fi](mailto:pekka.jokinen@uef.fi)

Saara Kupsala, Finnish Environment Institute | [saara.kupsala@ymparisto.fi](mailto:saara.kupsala@ymparisto.fi)

Markus Vinnari, University of Eastern Finland | [markus.vinnari@uef.fi](mailto:markus.vinnari@uef.fi)

Animal welfare and meat consumption have increasingly politicised in Western countries and, therefore, the interest to understand how consumers perceive animal farming and farm animal welfare has also grown. As shown by studies, animal welfare is associated in everyday language with a diversity of cultural interpretations. Yet, it is given a growing importance in policy discussion about sustainable consumption as well as ethical and political consumption. This paper focuses on collective sense-making on political consumerism. By drawing on eight group discussions (N=57) with Finnish consumers, we explore how the consumer's relation to food chain and food practices affects the framing of farm animal welfare and of political consumption. In order to gain rich accounts of how different consumers attribute meanings to

the ethics of meat consumption, we conducted group discussions with rural women, hunters, gastronomes, organic consumers, vegans/vegetarian, and randomly selected "ordinary" shoppers as well as with two mixed groups of consumers involved in various food movements. The paper presents empirical results on the connection between the politics of consumption and animal-farming practices. It challenges the assumption that certain information-based measures, such as standards and labelling systems, could effectively inform the consumers on the ways in which farm animals are treated. Finally, it discusses the role of citizen-consumers as agents of change and considers the implications of the results for studying sustainable consumption and policy framing.

## What they Say and what they Do: the Development of a Tool to Support Policymaking by Exploring the Implications of Indigenous Everyday and Domestic Practices for Sustainable Consumption

Ana Prades, CISOT-CIEMAT, Barcelona | [ana.prades@ciemat.es](mailto:ana.prades@ciemat.es)

Josep L. Espluga, Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona | [josepluis.espluga@uab.cat](mailto:josepluis.espluga@uab.cat)

It is important to understand the limited success of existing public policies which have attempted to encourage sustainable consumption. Many existing policies have been focused on trying to promote 'more educated' consumer choices that promote the sustainability of the planet. Although citizens seem to recognise the seriousness of the problem, and the need to act in order to solve it, the available evidence suggests that the proposed environmental objectives are not being achieved. What can be done about this?

Is it simply a matter of education? The EU-funded project PACHELBEL (2010-12; [www.pachelbel.eu](http://www.pachelbel.eu)) set out to find ways of supporting policymaking for sustainability in ways that go beyond the notion of educating consumers. The research team recognised that at the heart of the problem is the need to understand the potential gap between what citizens say and what they do. In other words, the mismatch between the responses that people typically give to surveys about their environmental views, and what they actually do

in terms of consumer behaviour in their everyday lives. The resulting group-based tool (STAVE) offers a means to produce insightful and detailed understandings of how citizens' everyday practices are related to sustainability issues. Importantly, the tool can reveal the nature of practical barriers preventing the adoption of environmental-friendly consumer

behaviours. The tool offers a means to allow policymakers to design and communicate their sustainability policies much more effectively. The feedback received from the collaborating policy organisations has been overwhelmingly positive. NB Matthias Gross advised this session or the Open Session (20) would be most appropriate.

## 07RN12 - Rationality and Environmental Decision Making

Chair(s): Henning Best (GESIS - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences, Mannheim), Axel Franzen (University of Berne, Switzerland)

### Who is More Likely to Travel by Air? An Analysis of the Determinants of Air Travel for Private Purposes

Heidi Bruderer Enzler, ETH Zurich | [bruderer@soz.gess.ethz.ch](mailto:bruderer@soz.gess.ethz.ch)

Andreas Diekmann, ETH Zurich | [diekmann@soz.gess.ethz.ch](mailto:diekmann@soz.gess.ethz.ch)

Air travel for leisure purposes has increased sharply over past decades (SFSO, 2012) and causes a non-negligible amount of greenhouse gas emissions. Therefore, it is important to know its determinants. The present study examines socio-demographic, geographic as well as attitudinal predictors of air travel for leisure purposes. The analyses are based on data from the Swiss Environmental Survey 2007 (Diekmann & Meyer, 2008), a subsequent computation of the respondents' environmental impact by air travel (carried out by the Swiss Federal Laboratories for Materials Science and Technology, measured in carbon dioxide equivalents) and spatial data from various sources. The results of multivariate analyses show that among the socio-demographic variables, income and having children in one's household have the

strongest impact on air travel. Persons with a higher income are more likely to travel by air, whereas households with children are less likely to do so (see for example Böhler et al., 2006; Brand & Boardman, 2008; Dargay & Clark, 2012). In line with previous research, we did not find any consistent effect of environmental concern, environmental knowledge or voting green (e.g. Franzen, 1998; Prillwitz & Barr, 2011). In contrast, high levels of protectionism indicate lower emissions. Additional analyses suggest that persons classifying themselves as being in the middle of the political left-right spectrum cause less emissions from air travel than persons of left or right political orientation. The closer the respondents live to the airport, the more likely they are to travel by air (*ceteris paribus*).



## Moving beyond Europeanization – Towards an Understanding of Brownfield Regeneration in Eastern Europe as an Emerging Strategic Action Field

Filip M. Alexandrescu, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research | [filip.alexandrescu@ufz.de](mailto:filip.alexandrescu@ufz.de)

Alena Bleicher, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research - UFZ | [alena.bleicher@ufz.de](mailto:alena.bleicher@ufz.de)

Within the last decades, Central and Eastern European countries (CEEC) have seen fundamental changes in their political and administrative structures dealing with environmental protection. Major reasons for these changes are the processes of adaptation and harmonization of the domestic structures according to the values and norms of the European Union. Research on the Europeanization of the environment has emphasized the mechanisms of external influence or conditionality on domestic changes in CEEC. In the area of brownfield regeneration, however, we find that a different process of Europeanization is taking place, one in which domestic actors play a more active role through social learning and lesson-drawing. The article builds on this latter body of research but also moves beyond it by offering an alternative explanation of transformation processes, in which

Europeanization is only one part of a more encompassing set of influences. This wider field of influences is aptly described by the theory of strategic action fields. Rather than dealing only with European vs. domestic processes of environmental transformation, we explore how actors struggle to define and defend specific fields of policy and action at different levels. We rely on qualitative data from the EU-funded TIMBRE project (Tailored Improvement of Brownfield Regeneration in Europe) carried out in the Czech Republic, Poland and Romania. Our findings qualify the Europeanization perspective in the area of brownfield regeneration, by showing that social learning and lesson-drawing are shaped by conflict and change in action fields, which render environmental transformations contingent on different epistemic, political and economic interests.

## Environmental Decision Making: the Analysis of Indicators' Use and Influence in EU and UK

Lea Sebastien, University of Toulouse II - Le Mirail | [lea.sebastien@univ-tlse2.fr](mailto:lea.sebastien@univ-tlse2.fr)

Markku Lehtonen, Université de Paris-Est Marne-la-Vallée & University of Sussex | [m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk)

Tom Bauler, University of Brussels (ULB) | [tbauler@ulb.ac.be](mailto:tbauler@ulb.ac.be)

The present paper contributes to the literature on the interaction between science and policy, by proposing an analytical framework of the various roles that indicators, as boundary objects, can play as a specific form of scientifically grounded evidence for policy processes. It presents two case studies from the EU-funded POINT and BRAINPOOL projects, which examined the use and influence

of environmental indicators: the first case study analyses the role of composite indicators of sustainable development at the level of EU policy-making, while the second concentrates on energy indicators in the UK. In neither of the cases did indicators have a significant instrumental role, as direct input to policymaking, whereas the conceptual and political use and influence were far more

significant. The composite SD indicators at the EU-level can be considered developing their boundary work as 'framework indicators', advocating a specific vision of sustainable development, whereas the energy indicators produced various types of indirect influences, including through the process of indicator elaboration. In delineating the use and influence of indicators, our case studies show that in the explanation of the observed boundary work 'user factors' (characteristics of

policy actors) and 'policy factors' (institutional context) were crucial to be invoked, whereas the characteristics of the boundary object itself, i.e. 'indicator factors' (quality of the indicators), were of rather limited importance. Our research underlines the importance of a solid understanding of the political and institutional contexts as a prerequisite for indicators to engage in their most productive roles in policymaking processes.

## Environmental Behaviors: What Kind of Rational Choice is Relevant?

Jean-Paul Bozonnet, Université de Grenoble | [jeanpaul.bozonnet@sciencespo-grenoble.fr](mailto:jeanpaul.bozonnet@sciencespo-grenoble.fr)

In mobilizing citizens in order to implement environmental policies, European governments face two options. Either they encourage people to desire the common good and therefore promote education and communication campaigns to inculcate civic values; or this way is mere illusion and they should merely impose laws with rewards, prohibitions and punishments. This alternative is a traditional debate among sociologists trying to explain the mechanisms underlying environmentally friendly behavior. The discussion divides those who invoke ecological values or motivation to understand the involvement of citizens (Klintman 2012), while others call instead of the pure individual interest (Diekmann et Schmidt 1998); in short those who refer to a "value-oriented" action (wertrational), against those who call forth a "goal-oriented rational"

one (zweckrational)(Weber 2003). In this paper, we propose to highlight the logic of different types of environmental actions (Stern 2000), both those related to civic commitment in the public sphere (e.g. participation in associations, demonstrations, boycotts...), and those relating the domestic sphere (recycling, friendly transports, energy saving...). Our hypothesis is that environmental behaviors are inherently heterogeneous, but can be explained by rational choice, either "value-oriented" or "goal-oriented". The two logics apply differently depending on the intensity of the commitment required and the nature of the social field in which they operate. In order to develop our demonstration, we plan to exploit the 2010 ISSP data, special survey dedicated to the environment and available now.

## The Island and the Pipeline: Challenge, Conflict and Confusion

Karin Edberg, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [karin.edberg@sh.se](mailto:karin.edberg@sh.se)

Anna-Lisa Fransson, Örebro University | [anna-lisa.fransson@oru.se](mailto:anna-lisa.fransson@oru.se)

The Swedish island of Gotland inevitably became part of a regional geopolitical game when the developer of a controversial natural gas project, Nord Stream, offered to finance the renovation of a worn-down harbour at the east coast of the island. In exchange, access to

roads, storage space and permit to use the harbour as shipping port during the construction of an offshore pipeline was required. Meanwhile the project was debated at different political and societal levels in Sweden and in the region. The local

government's dilemma is whether to consider it a local, national or regional offer, but also to decide on an accurate framing; could the municipality choose to understand the project as purely local infrastructural or are the considerations and responsibility also ought to encompass political and environmental perspectives? The study aims to analyse the period of political confusion and conflict leading up to local governmental positioning and the process of municipal decision-making following the harbour offer. The analysis is done through a reconstruction of the policy process based on interviews, local media

coverage and official documents. Media storylines and involved actor's accounts will be examined with focus on narratives, legitimization and rationality as well as the relationship, positioning of power and possible tension between municipal political representatives and officials. Furthermore, the difficulty of dual or multiple loyalties – to a location, to personal conviction or to the profession – will be investigated. The study concludes, *inter alia*, that when large-scale regional interests and local politics meet, powerlessness and resignation appear resulting in difficulties to reach local decisions

## 08RN12 - Local Food and Global Food Chains

Chair(s): Kris van Koppen (Wageningen University)

### Backyard Chicken-Keeping as a Response to Perceived Crisis in Global Food Production?

Vicki Whittaker, Aston University | [whittavj@aston.ac.uk](mailto:whittavj@aston.ac.uk)

Studies of locavorism are often dominated by the figure of the ethical or organic consumer, but little attention has been devoted to citizen food production. Yet, in the first decade of the 21st century, the UK saw a rise in the number of people acquiring small backyard flocks of chickens, frequently in urban areas, with one estimate putting the total number of homes with chickens in 2009 at 750,000. Drawing on material gathered during my research with backyard chicken-keepers in the UK, which focused in particular on new converts to chicken-keeping, I discuss the relationship between individuals' motivation for local food production and concerns surrounding food safety and food production ethics. My dataset demonstrates that in response to these

concerns, acquiring chickens for personal food production can develop into a 'chicken-keeping career': a common trajectory in which, often in a quest for self-sufficiency, individuals start by growing their own vegetables, then getting a few hens for eggs, expanding their flocks (in part through rescuing ex-battery chickens, in part by hatching their own birds), rearing birds for meat, and finally aspiring to, or actually acquiring, a smallholding. As such I argue that the choice to keep backyard chickens is not only an individual one, but represents both a citizen and consumer response to a perceived crisis in global food production at the beginning of the 21st century, and a 'lifestyle movement' constitutive of social change.

## Trust at a Distance. Consumer Trust and the Sustainability of Global Food Supply.

Peter Oosterveer, Wageningen University | [peter.oosterveer@wur.nl](mailto:peter.oosterveer@wur.nl)

Consumers are often ignored when considering global food governance but they are nevertheless critical because consuming food requires trust in its quality, safety and sustainability. Consumer trust in food can be established through personal relationships but also through institutions such as science or government authority. At present, we observe a dwindling public trust in scientific expertise and government authorities and an increased call for forms of personalised trust, for instance through the demand for local food supply where producers and consumers are able to establish direct contacts. However, although local food supply can contribute to

more sustainability it cannot be the full answer because large sections of food supply are already globalised and here sustainability needs to be addressed as well. As simple trust-building tools are absent, food consumers are confused about whether to trust the sustainability and safety of globalised food. A key question is therefore how sustainability also in global food provision can be increased and consumer trust in this process promoted. This paper will reflect on this question and assess what consumer trust-building mechanisms are available at the global level.

## Sustainable Food Futures: Actors and Networks in Hungary

Bálint Balázs, Environmental Social Science Research Group, Budapest | [balazs.balint@essrg.hu](mailto:balazs.balint@essrg.hu)

This paper presentation examines local food system (LFS) development pathways in the context of recent regulatory reforms in Hungary implemented to promote local product sales and short food supply chains (SFSCs). Taking a SFSC approach three case studies will demonstrate how new type of local food systems initiated by non-farmers attempt to shorten the distance of consumers and producers. The findings are based on qualitative key informant interview and consumer attitude survey data that seek to identify how LFSs promote or enact

sustainable food supply and how consumers perceive the nature of relationship between consumers and producers. The results from the 'Szimpla farmers' market', the 'Gödöllő Local Food Council' and the 'Szekszárd local food system' show various specificities and challenges of new type of emerging urban civic food networks. The paper concludes by pointing to critical factors and tools for the future development of LFSs, as well as reflecting on the role of original research to facilitate change for more sustainable food futures.

## Vulnerability and Climate Change Adaptation in Finnish Food Chains

**Antti Puupponen**, University of Jyväskylä | [antti.puupponen@jyu.fi](mailto:antti.puupponen@jyu.fi)

**Marja O. I. Järvelä**, University of Jyväskylä | [marja.jarvela@jyu.fi](mailto:marja.jarvela@jyu.fi)

**Ari Paloviita**, University of Jyväskylä | [ari.paloviita@jyu.fi](mailto:ari.paloviita@jyu.fi)

Our paper discusses the concepts of vulnerability and adaptive capacity of Finnish food chains in the context of climate change. Further, we present some empirical perceptions via a case study that was conducted between in 2011-2012, within three Finnish regions. In our study, we examined especially milk and bakery chains. Both key concepts, vulnerability and adaptive capacity, are rather frequently tackled in climate change studies. Vulnerability is a multidimensional concept that covers both ecological and socioeconomic issues. Vulnerability refers to livelihood security and the capacity for resilience. Additionally, adaptive capacity describes a system's (e.g. community,

household, sector, etc.) capability to better cope with some changing condition, risk or hazard. Furthermore, similarly as the concept of vulnerability, adaptive capacity is also context-specific. Adaptive capacity varies over time depending on country, community and individual. The results of our study imply that there is a need for a more decentralized food system in Finland. In addition, well-functioning local food chains could contribute to the adaptive strategy with regard to climate change. Moreover, food enterprises are also facing other increased challenges, for instance, increased bureaucracy and market competition.

## 09RN12 - Environmental Communication, Values, and Attitudes

Chair(s): Balázs Bálint (St. István University in Gödöllő, Hungary)

### Environmental Narratives among Adolescents in Romania. Is there a Generational Shift?

**Laura Nistor**, Sapientia - Hungarian University of Transylvania | [la.nistor@gmail.com](mailto:la.nistor@gmail.com)

The presentation provides an insight into the environmental narratives among adolescents in Transylvania, Romania. The empirical study is the result of focus-group discussions with adolescents living in medium and large sized towns and investigated the ways in which adolescents construct the environment and its problems in their discourses. The discourse-analysis suggests that youngsters clearly separate between local and global environmental problems (i.e. they always exemplify environmental problems with local

or global environmental problems) but they also use intensive repertoires in order to illustrate the linkages between local and global environmental problems. In their viewpoint "everything is connected to everything". This finding contradicts previous Romanian results which suggested intense interruptions in the environmental belief system of the Romanian adult population. In terms of environmental behaviours youngsters appear as stakeholders within their families, in the sense that they try to convince their parents to put in practice

those environmental behaviours they "learnt in the schools" or "heard or discussed about on the internet". This is also a new finding in the context of those previous data which suggested that Romanians' environmental knowledge is rather sporadic. In the light of our results it

seems that there is occurring a generational shift regarding the attitudes and behaviours towards the environment in Romania. Besides this, the presentations will insist also on adolescents' informational sources and collective environmental behaviours.

## **Intermediaries of the Housing Sector as Change Agents for Sustainable Energy Consumption?**

**Sophia Alcántara**, University of Stuttgart | [sophia.alcantara@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:sophia.alcantara@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

**Pia Laborgne**, KIT - Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [laborgne@eifer.uni-karlsruhe.de](mailto:laborgne@eifer.uni-karlsruhe.de)

**Sandra Wassermann**, University of Stuttgart | [sandra.wassermann@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:sandra.wassermann@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

The development and diffusion of new routines and ways of living can be analyzed with the help of the diffusion of innovations theory and their specific focus on communication networks (McMichael/Shipworth 2013) as well as on the role of change agents (Rogers 2003). Some interesting empirical work has been conducted in this context, in order to analyze communication networks and their influence on energy conservation behaviour of individuals (Weening/Midden 1991; Ball et al. 1999; Fell et al. 2009; Ek/Söderholm 2010). In this tradition our paper will focus on various instruments of communication and participation which have been developed and implemented by actors of the housing sector in order to influence energy related behaviour of tenants, thus demonstrating their role as change agents. Empirical basis are two studies on intermediary actors of the housing sector,

analyzing their perceptions, interests and roles for the transformation of energy consumption behavior. They can provide tenants with on-site information or even further reaching offers of involvement and participation. In this regard they resemble the idea of change agents described in innovation literature. Besides innovative methods developed and implemented by those actors, the paper will also refer to some specific problems and challenges related to their outstanding role. Challenges are for example lacking credibility and trustworthiness. In the case of the housing industry, tenants may for example suspect selfish company reasons towards energy-saving services offered by them. Hence the paper also presents how networks of communication and trust are set-up and strengthened and finally help to solve these problems.

## **Governmental Communication about Sustainability Politics and Public Health Promotion**

**Pernille Almlund**, Roskilde University | [almlund@ruc.dk](mailto:almlund@ruc.dk)

**Jesper Holm**, Roskilde University | [jh@ruc.dk](mailto:jh@ruc.dk)

The communicative turn in planning, multi-layered governance and governmentality are analytical concepts from various schools of thoughts to comprehend the emergence of new types of public-private governance politics

when it comes to enhancing positive transitions of complex, wicked systemic issues such as in sustainability politics and public health promotion. The paper explores a research approach to compare these two simultaneously

evolving political agendas during the last two decades in a Danish context. The paper will pose and seeks to answer following questions: How are measures for enhancing positive plus sum games enacted (e.g. public participation and deliberation)? When and by which line of argumentation is governance and governmentality politics by deliberation for individual or collective action installed? The exploration of the research approach build upon a pilot study of two cases namely the current governmental communication and politics about sustainability and the current governmental communication about health promotion. This pilot project helps us to apply our research approach in an abductive

methodological framework. Thereby the study contributes to clarify how different governance-government strategies are narrated and by various measures enact different possibilities for positive systemic transitions. The pilot study is based on political documents and on both the actual ministers' political statements and the specific authority's statements in five national newspapers. This will help us exploring if our theoretical approach with Actor network Theory (ANT) in the meaning of Reassembling the Social (Latour, 2005) is a theoretical opportunity when the empirical material is primarily communication.

## **The Inconvenient Truth of Environmental Campaigns.**

Paul J. Haynes, Royal Holloway University of London | [paul.haynes@rhul.ac.uk](mailto:paul.haynes@rhul.ac.uk)

Environmental policy implementation able to include effective climate change mitigation requires a wide range of social groups to agree on objectives, instruments and strategies in the face of objections from powerful interests willing to commit considerable resources to preserve these interests. Campaigns to enroll support for the comprehensive policy frameworks required have had backing from high profile individuals and many respected interest groups. These campaigns continue to meet with limited success. Many of the

strategies used in marketing products have been applied to such campaigns...expect for those that are most effective. Drawing on the work of Clifford Bob and research undertaken with Doug Holt, I will examine the limitations of conceiving campaigns as like selling commercial products and services and the need to rethink campaigning. The paper will also explain how such insights can be (re)applied to the commercial sector beyond the conventional understanding of iconic and cultural branding.

## **10RN12 - New Trends in Environmental Democracy**

Chair(s): Filip Alexandrescu (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

## **Another South Asia is Possible? Trans-Boundary Water Resources and the Limits of Alternative Regionalism**

Douglas Hill, University of Otago | [dph@geography.otago.ac.nz](mailto:dph@geography.otago.ac.nz)

As trans-boundary water sharing becomes more contentious in the Ganges Meghna

Brahmaputra basins, more scholars are beginning to examine a range of ways in which



a more just and equitable distribution of South Asia's water resources may occur in the future. While agreeing with those who have argued for the need for a more broad-ranging regional organisation (Crow and Singh, 2009), not least because water-sharing negotiations are conspicuously absent from discussions at the inter-governmental South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC), this paper argues that it is vital- both as an analytical and a practical task- to escape the 'territorial trap' (Furlong 2006) of thinking about trans-boundary water resources only in terms of relations between nation-states. Instead, the

paper traces attempts to form networks of civil society groups drawn from across the region and examines their success in contributing to policy debates. In so doing, it analyses the ways in which the politically fragmented nature of the sub-continent means that it is very difficult for such pan-South Asian networks to regularly meet and take up issues associated with trans-boundary water resources. While most trans-boundary networks are fairly nascent, the paper nevertheless argues that they are vital to a more open and accountable future, which in turn can assist in ensuring water security within and between India and Pakistan.

## **Destroying the Mountain to Construct Europe: a Short Story of the NoTAV Movement**

**Anahita Grisoni**, Ecole Normale Supérieure de Lyon | [anahitagrisoni@gmail.com](mailto:anahitagrisoni@gmail.com)

If the economic crisis of October, 2008, was identified as a "financial markets crisis" or as a "debt crisis" (Liberti, 2010), the fact remains that this event, localized in time, identified as the beginning of a "new era" (Salzbrunn, 2007) crystallizes the social and economic dimensions of a political crisis by questioning the legitimacy of the Union European, as an experience for European citizens (Friedmann, on 2010). The purposes of the French-German research network "Saisir l'Europe " is to answer to the various sectors of the crisis in Europe, through an interdisciplinary approach. The results I will present are based on a work on the social interpretation of the environmental crisis and aims to underline the conflicts on the definition of the sustainable development and environment meanings (Kalaora and Charles, 2001). The NoTav

movement in Italy and recently in France shows how European actors, committed in this confrontation, use the legal and institutional frameworks in various territorial scales, conflicting with the local decision-makers of cross-border projects. In this communication, the story of the NoTAV movement would be detailed in order to show how the topics of the economic crisis were progressively or suddenly introduced in the arguments used by the social actors against the setting-up of the railroad. If the movement exists since 1993, mobilizing not-only ecologic but also social or economic arguments, the fact remains that after the 2008 financial market crisis, the actors discourse has been reorganized around the parallel between both environment and economic crisis.

## **Explaining Private and Public Sphere Personal Environmental Behaviour in Lithuania**

**Audrone Telesiene**, Kaunas University of Technology | [audrone.telesiene@ktu.lt](mailto:audrone.telesiene@ktu.lt)

**Aistė Balžekienė**, Kaunas University of Technology | [aiste.balzekiene@ktu.lt](mailto:aiste.balzekiene@ktu.lt)

This presentation is part of the discussions on personal environmental behaviour and the

factors shaping this behaviour. The main aim of the presentation is to characterise the prevalence of personal environmental behaviour in Lithuania and evaluate the influence of background variables, environmental concern and knowledge upon this behaviour. The paper draws upon ISSP representative survey "Environment" conducted in 2010. Paper employs data from Lithuanian sample. Research indicates that individuals tend to be more engaged in private sphere environmental behaviour (waste sorting, environmentally-friendly consumer habits, saving water and energy) than in public sphere environmental behaviour

(environmental group membership, financial support of such groups, signing petitions, participating in demonstrations). Lithuanian results indicate that active private sphere environmental behaviour is more common among women, older people, people with university degree and inhabitants of small towns. Public sphere environmental activities are influenced significantly by education level and place of residence. Environmental concern has significant influence upon environmental behaviour, and knowledge about causes and solutions of environmental problems has significant but weak influence.

## Shelter from the Storm? The Role of Expertise in Environmental Deliberation

Luigi Pellizzoni, University of Trieste | [pellizzoni@sp.units.it](mailto:pellizzoni@sp.units.it)

The relationship between expertise and public deliberation on environmental issues is strong and controversial at the same time. Models and practices entrust experts a major role, as providers of relevant knowledge and information to lay participants. Yet the objectivity and neutrality of technical advice is often contested. Previous research has shown that expertise is increasingly thrown onto the terrain of conflicts, with complex effects as regards the politicization of the latter. Public deliberation, on the other hand, aims at offering shelter from the dynamics of contentious politics, and care is usually taken to ensure balanced expert inputs. Yet for critics such inputs affect in any case the way participants reflect and debate, as regards the

terms of the issue and the public interests and concerns involved. Participants, moreover, are hardly able to rely on an own (counter-)expertise, as it is often the case outside deliberative settings, which arguably weakens their position. The paper will offer evidence from a case study on a deliberative process concerning the project of an incinerator. Results indicate that the deliberative framework adds further layers of complexity to the role of expertise in environmental governance, as regards the significance of experts' independence, the limits of their hold on the issue and the capacity of participants to make creative use of their contributions.

## Storylines of Northern Mining Discourse Analyses of the SIAs in Mining Processes in the Arctic

Leena Suopajarvi, University of Lapland | [leena.suopajarvi@ulapland.fi](mailto:leena.suopajarvi@ulapland.fi)

In the Arctic regions exploitation of natural resources has dominated economic development even in the 21st century. In Finnish Lapland, for example, mining sector is growing fast due to interest of international

mining companies, high mineral prizes and good infrastructure of the Scandinavian welfare state. In the last ten years, six new mining projects have proceeded to environmental impact assessment in this

sparsely populated Northern county. Two of these projects have begun their production phase. There are high expectations for the growth of the mining: according to a regional industrial program the mining industry's revenue is expected to more than tenfold and the number of jobs more than threefold in a decade. The paper discusses what the mines are about from the local peoples' point of view. The data consists of social impact assessments (SIAs) made in six mining projects situated around Finnish Lapland. The SIA-reports summarize local people's opinions about the mines; hopes and fears related to mining. Argumentative discourse analysis,

introduced by Maarten Hajer in 1995, is employed as a research method. Based on the empirical study three storylines were identified. The first one argues that mines are the only way to develop remote regions of Lapland. The second storyline stresses that mines are important for the development of the whole county. After the Second World War the intensive use of natural resources was justified by national interest; now it is grounded in the name of regional interest. The third storyline argues that there is no loss of valuable nature. The analysis of storylines explains why public opinion in Northern Finland is strongly supporting mining projects.

## **a10RN12 - New Trends in Environmental Democracy**

Chair(s): Audrone Telesiene

### **Governance for Sustainability in Both Sides of Atlantic**

Joao Guerra, University of Lisbon | [joao.guerra@ics.ul.pt](mailto:joao.guerra@ics.ul.pt)

Luisa Schmidt, University of Lisbon | [schmidt@ics.ul.pt](mailto:schmidt@ics.ul.pt)

Promoted by global governance institutions, since the Bruntland Report publication, sustainability and participatory governance are sharing basic purposes and overlapping main potentials. Hence, the first aim of this presentation is the analysis of global, national and local factors that can improve or impede those potentials, based on data of different surveys applied in Portugal and Brazil. Additionally, the second proposed aim is to compare both sides of Atlantic conditions of participatory governance for sustainability, checking for themes, initiatives, failures, and successes. The results show some vital elements for success, viability and continuity of

such initiatives (e.g., the commitment and involvement of local authorities; clear information availability; transparent procedures...), but also some common difficulties (e.g., distrust between governors and governed, bureaucratic atavism, lack of resources...) arising mainly from inherited centralist traditions of governance marked by former authoritarianism regimes in both countries. Furthermore, although less significant in magnitude, the results in Brazil seems more consistent and reliable than in Portugal, primarily due to the national program (absent in Portugal) to implement and monitor local sustainability initiatives.

## Shale Gas or Nuclear Power Plant: Who Deliberates on Energy Future in Poland and how? The Perspectives for the Social Dialogue on Energy Issues on the Example of Communication Activity in Business and Administrative Sector in Poland.

Aleksandra Wagner, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [aleksandra.wagner@uj.edu.pl](mailto:aleksandra.wagner@uj.edu.pl)

During last 20 years the significance of academic reflection on deliberative process in social science is increasing. It is connected with the theory of democracy (Habermas, Rawls, Dryzek), methodology (Fiskin, Coleman, Bohman, Luskin), civil participation and public dialogue (De Munck, Didry, Ferreras) or the group process (Wojcieszak). The consequences of 'deliberative turn' could be observed in social practice: in administration field – law regulation, and in business sector – where the idea of dialogue with stakeholders is a part of Corporate Social Responsibility. The aims of my paper are twofold: first is discussing the concept of deliberation (understood as habermasian "bringing lifeworld perspective" into system orientation and as "rational, common and dialogical consideration of important issues for society" following Fishkin) as important step of making people engaged in

environmental issues. Second, basing on empirical analysis- case study of social dialogue on the new solutions in Polish energy sector: shale gas and nuclear power plant, focuses on comparison of communication practice used in the business and governmental sector. Analysing the communication campaigns executed by two big enterprises: PGE (nuclear energy) and PGNiG (Shale gas) as well as communication activity of Ministry of Economy and local governments during the last two years, I will identify: - the practical understanding of the idea of social dialogue, - main social actors engaged in it - main tools and channels of communication. The paper contributes to the discussion on Participation, Citizenship and Environmental Democracy by confronting the normative approach with the social practice, its chances, limitation and barriers.

## Limits of Acceptance. Problems of a Concept and the CCS-case in Germany

Dietmar Rost, Institute for Advanced Study in the Humanities (KWI), Essen | [dietmar.rost@kwi-nrw.de](mailto:dietmar.rost@kwi-nrw.de)

Gunnar Fitzner, Institute for Advanced Study in the Humanities (KWI), Essen | [gunnar.fitzner@kwi-nrw.de](mailto:gunnar.fitzner@kwi-nrw.de)

Dynamics of global warming and greenhouse gas emissions demand severe and immediate transformation in fields of production, consumption and infrastructure. In this context, the concept of acceptance has become widely used to address a range of problems linked with the implementation of transformative steps. Here, the concept of acceptance serves especially to address problems showing up within formally democratic processes, e.g. local resistance to new power lines. Public opposition to

infrastructure projects of several kinds motivated growing interest in understanding the role of acceptance as well as in policies trying to achieve acceptance. Thus, research on acceptance finds itself in the middle of needs for transformation resulting from Global Change, policies interested in scientific support and its scientific task of broad reflection on that issue. Looking at its usage within the field of energy production transition, our paper intends to critically highlight different aspects of acceptance and limitations

of this concept. Based on analysis of German Carbon capture and storage (CCS)-plans and their public debate we discuss scientific usages of the concept of acceptance, alternative concepts like acceptability, and productive aspects of non-acceptance of infrastructure projects. By this, we intend to

demonstrate that thorough reflection and distinction of various aspects usually merged into the concept of acceptance is a basic prerequisite for thinking about ways to strengthen civic participation, usage of local knowledge, and democratic procedures in transition of the energy sector or elsewhere.

## Public at Risk or Public as Risk? Managing Environmental Concerns through Risk Governance

Rolf Lidskog, Örebro University | [rolf.lidskog@oru.se](mailto:rolf.lidskog@oru.se)

Public relations, risk communication and participatory approaches to risk management have emerged as means to handle diverging interests in society; not least public perceptions could be a source of risk in the sense that public perceptions and opinions could pose a threat to the legitimacy and stability of existing ways of managing risk. Thus, risk governance focuses on how organizations deal not only with the technical calculation of risks, but also with the actors they perceive as possible threats and potential risks to the stability of the organization. This paper analyzes risk governance and the implications of it. The empirical material consists of three interview studies and two studies of public records on how Swedish authorities handled citizens' and stakeholders' claim for regulating nature. The analysis finds

that the public claims were seen as a particular risk, where public outrage and loss of political legitimacy became part of the risk panorama of the responsible agencies. In particular five mechanisms were used: dissemination of knowledge; naturalization of the problem; development of symbolic action; inclusion of stakeholders; and individualization of responsibility. Through these mechanisms, governmental agencies succeeded to influence stakeholders and citizens understandings and modify their claims. Thus, what took place was not only a process for governing nature, but also for governing people. The paper ends by addressing the question whether this conclusion indicates the end of public participation or if it can serve as a trigger for more radical approaches of public participation.

## 11RN12 - Science, Technology, and Environmental Innovation

Chair(s): Alena Bleicher (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### Evaluation and Monitoring of Social Impacts of Megaprojects: Lessons from the Literature, and Potential for the Evaluation of Radioactive Waste Disposal

Markku Lehtonen, Université de Paris-Est Marne-la-Vallée & University of Sussex | [m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:m.lehtonen@sussex.ac.uk)

A growing body of literature has drawn attention to the "megaproject pathologies", i.e.

the chronic failure of large, complex infrastructure projects to keep to their budgets

and timetables, and deliver their promised benefits to society. The literature often mentions the social and environmental impacts of these projects, but has overwhelmingly concentrated on the issues of time and cost, paying little attention to the evaluation of social impacts. When addressed, 'the social' is often subsumed under the 'socio-economic', emphasising 'the economic' and the 'objective' side of the social, measured through quantitative indicators. This paper explores approaches and methods capable of combining, in megaproject evaluation, the 'objective' and the 'subjective' dimensions of the social, and taking seriously the exercise of power. The management high-level radioactive waste in France is used as an illustrative example of a megaproject. The paper briefly

reviews the place of social impact evaluation, assessment and monitoring in current megaproject literature, identifies the specificities of geological disposal of high-level radioactive waste as a megaproject, and draws on literature on impact assessment (especially SIA), policy and programme evaluation, and institutionally oriented ecological economics for inspiration on ways to evaluate 'the social' within megaprojects. Building on lessons from current work on territorial social indicators, social capital, and the 'capabilities approach', the paper explores the potential of monitoring and evaluation of the social impacts that would be flexible, reflexive and sensitive to power, and would fully recognise the essentially political nature of evaluation as a social practice.

## Risk Regulation Regimes in Action: Analyzing Finnish and Swedish Spent Nuclear Fuel Repository Licensing Processes

Tapio Litmanen, University of Jyväskylä | [tapio.litmanen@jyu.fi](mailto:tapio.litmanen@jyu.fi)

Barry Solomon, Michigan Technology University | [bdsolomo@mtu.edu](mailto:bdsolomo@mtu.edu)

Mika Kari, University of Jyväskylä | [mika.kari@jyu.fi](mailto:mika.kari@jyu.fi)

This study focuses on the safety critical risk regulation processes of nuclear waste management. The cases to be studied are Finnish and Swedish plans to dispose of spent nuclear fuel in geological repositories for thousands of years. These two countries are the most advanced in their plans. The companies in both countries have assured the public that their plans can hold up to critical assessment. However, critics doubt that safety can be guaranteed. Our aim is to analyze: 1) institutional waste management frameworks in both countries, paying special attention to the role of civil society actors and transnational risk regulation; 2) how lay-people and civil society organizations (CSOs) have been able to participate and contribute to recent nuclear waste decision-making; and 3) the nature of

nuclear waste risk debates in both countries. In particular, we are interested in determining how one safety critical issue, namely corrosion of copper canisters, is discussed. Research data consists of official documents of the nuclear waste companies and nuclear safety authorities, but also reviews from CSOs and statements of laypeople. Theoretically we will apply a risk regulation regime approach, which is oriented towards institutional issues. However, we will argue that civil society regulation has to be better integrated into these regimes. We assume that CSOs can press corporations to deliver improvements in their research, development, and technical design and similarly they can follow the work of regulators and give potentially superior ideas for improving waste management.

## **The SIMAGE (Integrated System for Environmental Monitoring and Emergency Management): an Innovative Public-Private Technological Partnership in the Chemical Site of Porto-Marghera (Italy)**

Paolo Crivellari, University of Toulouse3-Paul Sabatier | [paolo.crivellari@iut-tlse3.fr](mailto:paolo.crivellari@iut-tlse3.fr)

The scientific literature on environmental issues stresses that the interest for environmental pollution of air, soil and water has been historically overshadowed in a vast number of industrial sites by occupational issues, due to the "jobs vs. the environment" dispute. Environmental agencies and industrial companies have traditionally followed different (and sometimes colliding) paths because of their specific missions. The SIMAGE (Integrated System for Environmental Monitoring and Emergency Management) represents a remarkable exception in Italy, being based on a public-private partnership between the ARPAV (Environmental Regional Agency for the Environment of the Veneto Region, Italy) and the EZI (Association that gathers the industrial companies of the Porto Marghera chemical site). Thanks to this economic and technological partnership, the

SIMAGE is an innovative technological device that performs at the same time: 1) the monitoring of polluting substances in the air; 2) the analysis of the gathered data; 3) the communication to the population in case of an industrial accident (when the pollutants trespass the thresholds of emissions). The present paper is based on an empirical sociological study that has been conducted at the local level in the chemical site of Porto Marghera (Italy), using qualitative techniques (semi-structured interviews). It aims at accounting for the genesis of the partnership between ARPAV and EZI and focuses especially on the evolution from a controller-controlled relationship towards mutual trust and confidence. Conclusion will focus on the conditions that are required for linking trust building and innovation in a public-private partnership about environmental issues.

## **Digital Communications: A New Set of Tools or Conscious Awareness for Sustainability?**

Robert Rattle, Sault College/Independent scholar | [robert14robert@yahoo.ca](mailto:robert14robert@yahoo.ca)

Throughout human history, beliefs, cultural norms and structures prevented the 'Joneses' from getting ahead. With constraints to greed, competition, hoarding, control and leadership, human history reflects understandings of the natural world and its limits, and, equally, the importance of close social bonding, trust, equality, egalitarianism, sharing and cooperation. In such environments, cultural norms, practices and technologies evolved to ensure an equitable distribution of social wealth and a sustainable scale of the society. Today, however, the dominant social messages encourage getting ahead of the Joneses. These messages reflect beliefs in the mechanistic

predictable functioning and control of the natural world, social encounters and economic structures. Structures that support competition, greed, individual self-interest, materialism, inequality and hierarchies are rewarded. Digital Communications (ICTs) merely reflect these structures. Despite the potential for ICTs to generate ecological and social benefits, their development continues to focus on economic growth and material expansionism, social exclusion, class divisions and wealth inequalities to more or less perpetuate the status quo. Yet ICTs have demonstrated the potential to enable functional participatory governance, greater



equalities and more equal wealth and power distributions, sustainability, and cooperation and sharing in ways and at scales unimaginable even a decade ago. Nevertheless, very little attention is directed at

the societal normalising ideals emerging from these practices. This presentation will discuss how ICTs might contribute to sustainability through the values they project rather than as a new set of tools.

## **From the Naples Emergency to the Waste-to-Energy Miracle. How and why Italian Press Influenced Public Opinion on Waste Incineration**

**Giuseppe Tipaldo**, University of Torino | [giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it](mailto:giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it)

The claim for public participation and consensus building among local communities are two of the most shared leit motiv in energy plants settlements, nowadays. Far from assuming deterministic perspectives, a key role is played by the media system, whose mediatised narrations can drive the negotiation strategies between citizens and promoters to different outcomes. As a part of a still on-going 5-years research conducted on the social impact of the under-construction co-incineration plant in the city of Turin, the paper is first of all concerned on how the Italian newspapers covered the 2008 waste emergency in the city of Naples. Secondly, data from the mass media analysis are cross tabulated with those coming from a panel survey and some focus groups in order to give

empirical evidences of the effects of the coverage on public opinion attitude towards waste-to-energy technology. The work demonstrates a highly emphasized and dramatized communication has been set up by the Italian newspapers, which described the Naples' waste emergency as a "new Chernobyl", whose solely solution was the incineration with energy recovery, without giving enough space to alternatives. By making the local emergency in Naples a sort of Hirschman's «catalytic event» nation-wide, mass media have strongly influenced public opinion in a short term perspective, increasing the number of people agreed with waste-to-energy, particularly those with a low cultural profile.

## **12RN12 - Sustainable Consumption and Life Styles**

Chair(s): Giorgio Osti (Università di Trieste)

### **Target Groups for Promoting Low Carbon Lifestyles among Urban Populations**

**Georg Sunderer**, Institute for Social-Ecological Research (ISOE), Frankfurt am Main | [sunderer@isoe.de](mailto:sunderer@isoe.de)

**Immanuel Stieß**, Institute for Social-Ecological Research (ISOE), Frankfurt am Main | [stiess@isoe.de](mailto:stiess@isoe.de)

**Christian Dehmel**, Institute for Social-Ecological Research (ISOE), Frankfurt am Main | [dehmel@isoe.de](mailto:dehmel@isoe.de)

Mitigating climate change cannot solely be achieved by new technologies. There is also a

need for a change towards low carbon routines and consumption practices. Private households in industrial countries contribute significantly to the emission of greenhouse gases. In this context, the fields of nutrition, mobility and household energy consumption are particularly relevant. In order to understand how low carbon lifestyles can be promoted among different groups of the population, segmentations have been proved as a promising tool. That means the population is segmented into homogenous groups with special patterns of motives and barriers. Therefore, segmentations allow adjusting policy measures better to the needs of different societal groups. In our presentation we focus on the question, which target groups for promoting low carbon practices can be

identified? The analysis addresses the special case of urban population and is based on a broad empirical survey ( $n = 2.000$ ) in the two German cities, Frankfurt/Main and Munich. In particular, consumption routines and practices in the fields of nutrition, mobility and energy consumption are taken into account. The target groups are identified by examining motivational factors, e.g. climate awareness, which could support the diffusion of low carbon lifestyle, as well as broad and field specific barriers, which restrain low carbon routines. Additionally, the actual consumption activities and their environmental impact are taken into account. This aspect of practices is often neglected in segmentations, although it is important for creating suitable policy measures and programmes.

## The Voluntary Simplicity Movement: As Socially Motivated as the Rest of Us

Mikael Klintman, Lund University | [mikael.klintman@soc.lu.se](mailto:mikael.klintman@soc.lu.se)

Based on evolutionary-based environmental sociology, this paper scrutinizes its own thesis that social motivation, rather than ecological or economic motivation, is the fundamental driving force behind all human activities above struggles for meeting basic needs of oneself and the near ones. Empirically, qualitative interviews have been conducted with 'the voluntary simplicity movement' in urban areas in Sweden. Data are analysed in the context of this movement internationally. The study elucidates how people identifying themselves as belonging to the 'voluntary simplicity movement' to be sure have ecological issues close to heart. Yet, their bottom line rather seems to be to distance themselves against 'the culture of mainstream mass consumerism' than against, for instance, contributing to pollution of artificial chemicals and of fossil fuels. It seems more important to

indicate an aesthetic distinction from other cultural expressions than from the environmental impact of those cultures. From an ecological perspective there might lie a hope in that neither the voluntary simplicity movement nor the rest of us in our practices with ecological ambitions need to fight against an inherent, basic Homo Economicus motivation towards ever-increasing comfort and materialist satisfaction. Nor do we need an essential ecological motivation in order to modify our lifestyles or to support more ecologically progressive politics in the name of reduced ecological harm. Instead, the crucial issue is how to shape social organization and politics in ways that people can meet their fundamental motivations of social bonding and distinction, and at the same time reduce ecological and social harm.

## Translating Sustainability Standards into Practice: How Transnational Nonstate Governance Improves Forest Management in Russia

Olga Malets, Technical University, Munchen | [olga.malets@tum.de](mailto:olga.malets@tum.de)

I focus on the translation and implementation of nonstate market-driven governance in the area of the environment and natural resources during the world economic recession. I explore how local actors translate transnational voluntary standards of responsible natural resource management into on-the-ground practices in domestic settings. Building on the sociological literature on social learning, international law, pragmatist and experimentalists accounts of institutional diffusion and environmental governance, I argue that implementation is not a straightforward execution of transnational rules imposed by powerful transnational actors – e.g., international NGOs, multinationals, governments or consumers. Rather, local actors negotiate the ways in which transnational standards are implemented locally in formal and informal settings, and thereby settle political conflicts over natural

resource management and construct new knowledge related to standard implementation and good natural resource management. They use both global ideas reflected in transnational norms standards and locally available concepts and practices as building blocks, and combine them in various ways in order to construct new knowledge. I therefore emphasize stakeholder interest negotiation and collective learning as core social processes which enable the translation of transnational voluntary standards into on-the-ground practices. Empirically I build on my in-depth study of transnational forest governance in Russia. I show how transnational and national actors, including firms and NGOs, were able to introduce some of the broad international norms of sustainable forest management in the everyday practice of Russian timber producers.

## Sharing Economy: a New Option for Sustainable Consumption?

Harald Heinrichs, Leuphana University, Lueneburg | [harald.heinrichs@uni.leuphana.de](mailto:harald.heinrichs@uni.leuphana.de)

Individual ownership and consumption are central characteristics of an economic and societal model based on material wealth. The promise of a happy life based on individual consumerism has been critically analyzed in recent times: the spectrum ranges from results of happiness research, debates on resource scarcity up to concepts for post-growth societies. Parallel to this critical observations new, alternative forms of ownership and consumption – oftentimes supported by ICT, social media – arise in different areas in economy and society. Before this background we will discuss in our presentation theoretical-conceptual approaches concerning the so called “sharing economy” and “collaborative consumption” and

present empirical results of a quantitative study conducted in Germany on this topic. The results show, that collaborative consumption and sharing economy is not (any more) a niche topic. Taking into account expected positive effects of this “third way” for sustainable consumption – next to reduced consumption and consumption of sustainable products – politics, business and society at large are challenged to adapt boundary conditions, such as regulatory frameworks or business models, in such a way, that sharing economy and collaborative consumption may become a complementary consumer practice next to ownership economy and individual consumerism.

## 13RN12 - Biodiversity and Nature Conservation

Chair(s): Audrone Telesiene

### Public Participation in Environmental Conservation in Zoos and Marine Parks: a Case-Study Analysis

Eugenia Rodrigues, University of Edinburgh | [eugenia.rodrigues@ed.ac.uk](mailto:eugenia.rodrigues@ed.ac.uk)

Steven Yearley, University of Edinburgh | [steve.yearley@ed.ac.uk](mailto:steve.yearley@ed.ac.uk)

The philosophy and practices of zoological gardens and marine parks have changed dramatically in the last few decades. Formerly, zoos kept impressive and intriguing animals to excite the wonder and enthusiasm of the public and to serve as living species catalogues. Lately, zoos have begun to stress their role as conservation centres – for example by breeding in captivity species that are threatened with extinction in the wild. On this view, animals are confined for the species' good and not primarily out of scientific curiosity or for our entertainment. Zoos have always presupposed a public that would come to view the exhibits but they have seldom opened their own practices to public engagement; this is the case despite the fact that public participation and engagement exercises are now a well-established practice across scientific and environmental fields. This

paper analyses a recent attempt to involve the public in a deeper sense in biodiversity conservation issues in European zoos and marine parks. EUZoosXXI was an EU-funded project set up with the clearly defined objective of involving the public in the conservation work of zoos, not least by getting the public to participate actively in improving or radically changing one exhibit (and its impact on visitors) in each zoo/marine park. Our presentation analyses the development of this initiative, explores what happened in each of the four facilities involved, and identifies some of the limitations on the development of participatory ventures in zoos. As participants in the EUZoosXXI project, we adopt a reflective perspective to consider the difficulties in doing public engagement within interdisciplinary teams.

### The Impact of Biodiversity Discourse on the Environmental Conflicts in the European Union – Evidence from Poland

Krzysztof Niedziatkowski, Mammal Research Institute of the Polish Academy of Sciences | [kniedz@ibs.bialowieza.pl](mailto:kniedz@ibs.bialowieza.pl)

Jouni Paavola, University of Leeds | [J.Paavola@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:J.Paavola@leeds.ac.uk)

Bogumila Jędrzejewska, Mammal Research Institute of the Polish Academy of Sciences | [bjedrzej@ibs.bialowieza.pl](mailto:bjedrzej@ibs.bialowieza.pl)

Biodiversity conservation has become an important area of the European Union policymaking with its own legal and organisational framework. The accession of Poland to the EU in 2004 involved adopting appropriate rules and underlying discourses.

This paper looks at the consequences of this process for nature conservation governance in Poland. Tracing developments in three conservation conflicts it is argued that biodiversity discourse and institutions considerably affected the way conflicts over

nature are understood, played by actors involved, and resolved. The paper suggests that biodiversity conservation redefined what is naturally valuable and become much more space hungry increasing conflicts with infrastructure development. The passive nature conservation, focused on remnants of undisturbed habitats, became more offensive to include patches to be re-naturalized and ecological corridors. The new discourse and EU rules that followed, rescaled the governance of biodiversity, shifting power to the EU and non-state actors who became directly involved in decision-making. While in conflicts between conservation and

development, biodiversity discourse strengthened conservation interests, in a conflict, in which opposing groups advocated different concepts of biodiversity conservation, the impact of the new discourse was less pronounced. The paper also investigates the role of scientists in translating the dominant nature conservation paradigms into concrete policy goals. Based on these insights, the paper makes an original contribution to the debates concerning political aspects of biodiversity conservation, the importance of scale in interpreting biodiversity, and the role of science in biodiversity policy-making.

## **Is it Possible to See, Feel and Experience Biodiversity? The Framing of Biodiversity in EU Strategies and Actions.**

Ylva Ugglå, Örebro University | [ylva.uggla@oru.se](mailto:ylva.uggla@oru.se)

Biological diversity is a complex and abstract scientific concept, and both evaluating its condition and justifying its conservation require expert knowledge. Accordingly, regulating and managing biodiversity presupposes simplifying and standardizing a complex mass of knowledge, which, for example, is done through the red list. Furthermore, to be acted on, the concept of biodiversity must be spread, promoted and gain public support. In this process, the concept of biodiversity is (re)defined and “translated” in order to be comprehensible outside the scientific community. The aim of this paper is to analyze how the EU has framed, visualized and illustrated the concept of biodiversity in the endeavour to halt biodiversity loss. The paper also critically discusses the implications of various representations of the concept. The

study is based on the EU Biodiversity Action Plan, the EU Biodiversity Strategy and actions performed by the EU during the International Year of Biodiversity (2010), and includes analysis of both texts, images and the presentation (i.e. layout and the relationship between text, headings, catch phrases and images). The paper concludes that in the texts biodiversity to large extent is framed as a matter of human well-being and economic growth. The visual representations, on the other hand, mainly focus on natural sceneries and unique and/or threatened species. Taken together the message seems to embrace the variety of values attached to biodiversity. At the same time it results in a sketchy and inconsistent message of both biodiversity and the relationship between humans and their environment.

## Very Little Impact of Voluntary Standards, such as the Roundtable on Sustainable Palm-Oil, to Protect Biodiversity, Especially Orangutan hHabitat.

Denis Ruysschaert, Université de Toulouse Le Mirail | [denis.ruysschaert@gmail.com](mailto:denis.ruysschaert@gmail.com)

Denis Salles, UR ADBX | [denis.salles@irstea.fr](mailto:denis.salles@irstea.fr)

Orangutan habitat, the lowland rainforest in Malaysia and Indonesia, is declining at a rapid rate. Most of this loss is linked to the expansion of oil palm plantations. It happens despite the development of Multilateral Environmental Agreements (MEAs) to protect biodiversity or forest (such as the Convention on Biodiversity, the Convention on Climate Change). Voluntary codes of conducts have recently emerged as a practical alternative to preserve rainforest through the implementation of agreed sustainable principles by private stakeholders along the supply chain. This paper assesses the impact of one such a code of conduct, the Roundtable on Sustainable Palm Oil (RSPO), to protect orangutan habitat on the ground. The study found that the RSPO has very little impact preserving the orangutan habitat. The reasons can be summarized into two main findings.

Firstly, only western economies demands sustainable palm oil and therefore only the biggest palm-oil planters who seek to secure access to this market have an incentive to comply with the code of conduct. Secondly, the framework is not linked to the society (e.g. institutions, laws and regulations) in palm oil producing countries. This study is based on field data collected in Indonesia between 2006-2012. It includes data from participating at the RSPO annual meetings, reviewing RSPO reports and conducting interviews with all stakeholders in the palm-oil supply chain from farmers to government officials. The study provides a new insight on the role of the voluntary code of conducts. Beyond finding poor success in persevering the biodiversity rich habitat, the study also questions the impact of environmental NGOs in the RSPO to reach their conservation goals.

## Biodiversity under Development. A Study of the Co-production of Biodiversity.

Karin M. Gustafsson, School of Humanities, Education and Social Sciences, Orebro University | [karin.m.gustafsson@oru.se](mailto:karin.m.gustafsson@oru.se)

The concept biodiversity was used for the first time in 1986. The Convention on Biological Diversity was established in 1992. The year 2010 was proclaimed by the UN as the International Year of Biodiversity. In 2012 the Intergovernmental Platform on Biodiversity & Ecosystem Services was founded and the platform held its first plenary meeting in 2013. These years are some of the milestones throughout the history of the knowledge production which has enabled biodiversity to be acknowledged as an issue with severe problems. However, if to understand and manage these problems we need to ask what type of issue biodiversity has become, who has been involved in the knowledge production, and

what consequences the knowledge imply for managing the problems? This study studies how biodiversity came to be what it is today and how biodiversity has come to be constructed as one of the greatest environmental problems on the international political agenda. The study is based on a combination of previous studies covering different aspects of the history of biodiversity and new material on current activities related to biodiversity. The study is inspired by Jassanoff's perspective of co-production. The study analyses the complexity of biodiversity, its dependence on science, its political dimensions, its abstract character though locally rooted, its transdisciplinarity, and the many actors involved. The study shows

how biodiversity is co-produced by facts/values, science/policy, experts/everyday experiences, leisure/business, and nature/culture. The study offer important

knowledge of the hybrid character of biodiversity and contributes thereby with knowledge needed if the problems of biodiversity loss will be possible to managed.

## 14RN12 - Governance and Management of Water

Chair(s): Mikael Klintman (Lund University)

### Water Governance and Finnish Peat Mining

Eerika Albrecht, University of Eastern Finland | [eerika.albrecht@uef.fi](mailto:eerika.albrecht@uef.fi)

Mires and peat lands cover 1/4 of total area of Finland and peat remains an important national source of energy. In recent public debate peat mining is widely criticized due to impacts on water quality in underneath water bodies. On the other hand environmental permit is issued only for best available technology (BAT) and expert knowledge proves peat mining to be a minor water pollutant. Knowledge being central to water governance is in this case lacking the legitimacy and the processes in which the knowledge is being formed are questioned by the public. Water governance settings of peat mining have similarly faced a rapid change in past two years. National and local civil society actors have been active through several local conflicts

aiming at conservation of mires and water bodies. As a state policy response, a national strategy of mires and peat lands was published in 2011. As a response from company's side VAPO Oy, the biggest peat producing company in the world, has been forced to develop corporate environmental responsibility (CER) with main objective of reducing strain on water system. This paper analyzes the governance settings on national and local scale focusing on CER and national peat land policy and the impact of knowledge and citizen activity in the process of forming new water governance settings. Data consists of policy documents, company's CER documents and a set of interviews conducted on national and local level.

### AdaptEau : an Interdisciplinary Research Experience on the Water Governance in the Garonne-Gironde Environment

Denis Salles, UR ADBX | [denis.salles@irstea.fr](mailto:denis.salles@irstea.fr)

Guillaume Simonet, CERTOP - Université de Toulouse 2 | [simonet.guillaume@gmail.com](mailto:simonet.guillaume@gmail.com)

Territories, populations and socioeconomic activities are experiencing increasingly impacts from climate change. Exacerbated by impacts from the demographic evolution, the energy transition and the development of urbanization, the ecosociosystems need to implement adaptation strategies at local scale to reduce their vulnerabilities to this Global Change.

Nevertheless, whereas ways of organizing economic, social and political are questioned by the emerging normative frameworks, the implementation of efficient measures are facing cognitive, institutional and technical barriers. Taking the fluvio-estuary environment of Garonne-Gironde as application area, the French project AdaptEau



aims to study the conditions of emerging options of adaptation in the water field to face low flows and floods events through an innovative way using interdisciplinary approach. Through it, AdaptEau uses a co-construction method to reach scenarios on adaptation trajectories involving both researchers and stakeholders by imagining appropriate conditions of water governance at territorial scale. First results show that water management and governance is taking climate

change as a central director principle through different policy tools and plans, including the participative ways to accommodate the new society requirements. Moreover, the governance of these strategies of adaptation to global change is taking place at watershed or territorial scale, taking up the challenge to the essential involvement of the main local socioeconomic actors into the decisional process.

## **Governance Changes and the Transition toward Ecosystem-Based Management: The Case of Isla Mayor**

**Sherman Farhad**, Universidad Pablo de Olavide, Sevilla | [shermanfarhad@gmail.com](mailto:shermanfarhad@gmail.com)

**Miguel Angel Gual Font**, Universidad Pablo de Olavide, Sevilla | [mgual@upo.es](mailto:mgual@upo.es)

Addressing the current environmental crisis requires significant focus on social-ecological systems, and the analysis of their inherent uncertainties and complex, non-linear, multi-scale dynamics. To study the social mechanisms behind ecosystem function, we focus on governance configurations, including institutions, rules, norms and cultural practices that govern socio-economic activities, define their biophysical flows, and so their impacts on ecosystems. Our case study refers to Isla Mayor's social-ecological system, a southern Spanish municipality with an intensive rice cultivation tradition, located in the Guadalquivir River marshes, close to Doñana National Park. The study highlights that specific geographical location of the case close to the national park, has triggered an

environmental awareness in society concerning the negative effects of the rice activity of the region on the ecosystems. Accordingly, the perceived threat among rice-farmers of being rejected by society, the special role of the Seville rice farmer's federation as a bridging institution, and institutional support for the social-innovative approaches, have been catalyst elements, fostering a significant transformation in ecosystems management. As a result, we find: (1) integrated production as the main farming system of the region, (2) improved water quality as well as bird feeding conditions due to the stricter control in the use of phytosanitary products, and (3) the reinforcement of cultural and recreational ecosystem services, principally bird watching.

## The Experience of Participation in Portuguese Water Administration: looking at the River Basin Committees (RBC).

Sofia Bento, Technical University of Lisbon | [sbento@iseg.utl.pt](mailto:sbento@iseg.utl.pt)

Marta Varanda, University of Lisbon | [marta.varanda@ics.ul.pt](mailto:marta.varanda@ics.ul.pt)

Oriana R. Brás, Technical University of Lisbon | [oriana.rainho@gmail.com](mailto:oriana.rainho@gmail.com)

Miguel Rodrigues, Lisbon University Institute | [miguelrodrigues73@gmail.com](mailto:miguelrodrigues73@gmail.com)

Water sector in Portugal has witnessed innovations in management systems and sustainability practices in the last decades. The reform was initiated with the Water Law and was extended to institutional changes such as the creation of the administrations of Hydrographic Regions, new licensing regimes of economic uses of water, the implementation of River Basin Committees (RBC) and new forms of citizen involvement such as disseminating information through institutions webpages, participatory workshops, etc. Although the new forms of citizen involvement are new, they have not yet been monitored by any public or private institution nor by any independent organization. This paper aims to improve knowledge of the functioning of a particular initiative- the RBC's- as to gain greater knowledge of the recent process of participation in the water sector in Portugal.

These Committees integrate ministries, government departments, municipalities and entities representing users with the purpose of discussing a variety of water related issues, such as its management and policies. The Committees' format has the potential of being dialogic, allowing the co-construction of technical and management problems and to implement new democratic practices in the water management. However, old formulas of organizing discussion, going back to classical logic of power, can be observed where some voices are simply silenced. Based on the content analysis of the boards' minutes and also on interviews with actors involved, this paper wants to critically analyze the participatory dynamics in these committees, and assess how much is gained in such participatory processes.

## 15RN12 - Environmental Justice

Chair(s): Balázs Bálint (St. István University in Gödöllő, Hungary)

### Environmental Justice and the Roma Settlements of Eastern Slovakia: Entitlements, Land, and the Environmental Risks.

Richard Filcak, Slovak Academy of Sciences | [richard.filcak@savba.sk](mailto:richard.filcak@savba.sk)

Exposure of the Roma ethnic minority to social exclusion, segregation and racial discrimination is well documented in the literature. How are these tendencies reflected in the access to environmental benefits and exposure to environmental risks (the majority

and minority population) is subject of this article. Through comparative evaluation and utilising the concept of environmental justice, it analyses the social processes and factors contributing to the differentiated distribution. The inequalities are mapped based on a survey

of 30 randomly selected settlements and comparative case studies analyses. Location of the Roma settlements is identified as a strong factor leading to environmental (in)justice in its various forms. The settlements location is then subjected to entitlement analysis (as developed by Amartya Sen). Particular attention is paid to defining and understanding entitlements and how they govern access to land and thus influence living conditions of different individuals and groups, and their well-being.

Entitlements and entitlement-based control of resources, are discussed here as a dynamic process, where different economic and social factors are identified and analysed to deconstruct processes leading to environmental (in)justice. The article concludes with a description of trends and discussion on the need to re-define our definitions and understanding of the role of entitlements vis-à-vis distribution of the environmental benefits and risks.

## Some Highlightings on Environmental Justice

**Ilaria Beretta**, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore | [ilaria.beretta@unicatt.it](mailto:ilaria.beretta@unicatt.it)

Today, very often we read and we hear talk on environmental justice not only in institutional and academic contexts, but also, more and more, through civil society. But it seems to the author that environmental justice terms do not mean the same everywhere, and there are several differences in the way these terms are used. With present paper, author tries to shed light on the 'status' of environmental justice answering the following theoretical questions: what are the origins of environmental justice concept? What does environmental justice mean through continents and countries? What

is its connection with sustainable development concept? Do they mean something different, or does sustainable development concept encompass environmental justice? What is the connection with globalization? Does globalization harm or help environmental justice? And, last, focusing on distributional problems, what are the distributional effects of environmental politics? Paper shows that very often it's not possible to answer these questions in a unique way, but different situations require different conclusions.

## Fuel Poverty and Environmental Justice

**Karl-Michael Brunner**, Vienna University of Economics and Business | [Karl-Michael.Brunner@wu.ac.at](mailto:Karl-Michael.Brunner@wu.ac.at)

**Anja Christanell**, Austrian Institute for Sustainable Development | [anja.christanell@oin.at](mailto:anja.christanell@oin.at)

**Sylvia Mandl**, Austrian Institute for Sustainable Development | [Sylvia.Mandl@oin.at](mailto:Sylvia.Mandl@oin.at)

While (unlimited) availability of energy is the norm for some social groups in industrialised countries, other parts of society are faced with the problem of not being able to afford energy in sufficient quantities or having to limit their use of energy services. In recent years, the analytical focus has shifted from global inequalities towards inequalities and vulnerabilities in the Northern countries, bringing forward evidence that financially

weaker households are more vulnerable to climate change than better-off households, although – compared to the more affluent – their contribution to climate change is usually lower (e.g. due to lower mobility rates). What is more, socially less privileged groups are notably more frequently hit by fuel poverty. But so far, fuel poverty has rarely been discussed within an environmental justice frame. The proposed paper will do so in focussing on

results from 2 research projects on fuel poverty in Austria. In recent years the first study has begun to investigate the matter from the perspective of the people concerned and their energy practices, conditions of action, and coping strategies. Based on the results of this study the authors have started a new project in

late 2011 (funded by the Austrian Climate and Energy Fund) which aims to develop, implement and evaluate tailor-made advice services for the improvement of energy efficiency and the mitigation of fuel poverty in 400 to 500 Austrian households.

## **Exit, Loyalty and Voice about Environmental Inequalities in Polluted Territories: Comparative Analysis of Incentives and Impediments for the Undertaking of Claims for Justice**

Christelle R.M. Gramaglia, G-EAU IRSTEA, Montpellier | [christelle.gramaglia@irstea.fr](mailto:christelle.gramaglia@irstea.fr)

Using the results of a survey conducted in 2 locations in Southern France, our presentation will address social and political issues raised by the definition of the environmental and health risks generated by the scattering of industrial pollution across inhabited territories. We shall tackle more specifically the question of environmental injustices and try to explain why the approaches relating to this frame of analysis were hardly developed in Europe. We shall evoke the factors which pushed some inhabitants of 1 polluted site to express views on the subject, and on the contrary, those which discouraged further criticism. We shall investigate how a protest collective formed in 1 case, how it appropriated and discussed scientific data, disputed official risk assessments and produced new knowledge on the extent of contamination, based on the experience of its members. We

shall present the main obstacles such a collective faced, in particular the fear of job losses and the downgrading of affected territories, and the ones which impeded any form of protest in the other case. We shall then discuss comparatively the consequences of the anxiety generated by uncertainties surrounding the levels of risk, which can vary according to the manner upon which the local authorities grasp the problems posed - limiting or amplifying what sociologists name the corrosive effects of pollution on communities. Finally, we shall show that while questions surrounding environmental and health risks are often approached with difficulty in public, they engender tacit heterogeneous practices of precaution defined at the individual level, which act as so many attempts at limiting the situation of ontological insecurity generated by pollution.

## **The Role of Responsibility and Justice in Outlining Climate Policy**

Carmit Lubanov, Tel Aviv University | [don1298@netvision.net.il](mailto:don1298@netvision.net.il)

The current debate on climate policy, and on ways towards global agreement, points to climate injustice as a major obstacle for progress. A recent research initiated by AEJI has focused on the centrality of the inequalities in consumption patterns concerning climate change responsibility. Methodologically, developing of indicators for comparisons of

GHG emissions levels across different groups of population, has been designated with aim to define the relevancy of 'justice' and its logic for the design and implementation of an effective and acceptable corrective climate policy. The article presents the analysis of disparities in the case of Israel, covering four areas of consumption (transportation, electricity, food,

waste). The results suggest that when it comes to the four fields of consumption, individuals belonging to the top income decile emit approximately 8- 25 times more GHG than those belonging to the bottom income decile, respectively the consumption field. This gap, which is approximately 2- 4 times bigger than the monetized consumption gap between the two said groups, illustrates the extent to which GHG functions as a multiplier of inequality. Consequently, in formulating policy for

emission cuts regulations, for example, considering the gaps between groups in their respective patterns of energy, fossil fuel and food consumption should be applied. This frame of work enables discussing the paradigms of environmental justice according to not only the 'original concept', in which unjust distribution of environmental hazards in space, but raising the questions relating the 'differentiated responsibility' for causing them, in relation to the nation stratified society

## 16RN12 - New Trends in Environmental Movements Research

Chair(s): Kris van Koppen (Wageningen University)

### Environmental Movements in the Age of Climate Change

Christopher Rootes, University of Kent | [c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk](mailto:c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk)

Environmental movements developed at a time when political awareness of the environment was itself emerging and when governments, if they recognised the environment as an issue at all, usually treated it as a peripheral concern left to junior ministers and marginal departments of state. Against that background, environmental movements and protest appeared to be natural bed-fellows as environmental activists struggled to mobilise an environmentally uneducated populace and to challenge the priorities of governments and parties more concerned about economic development than environmental protection. That changed as governments began to acknowledge environmental problems as well as the knowledge and expertise of environmental NGOs, and as governments began, in some cases, to see environmental

NGOs as partners rather than adversaries. That relationship was consolidated as climate change rose toward the top of political agendas, and as governments began to see environmental movements as potential mobilisers of citizens in concerted action against greenhouse gas emissions and toward sustainable alternatives to the carbon-intensive economy. But whilst this has created opportunities for NGOs, it has asked more of them than they can deliver, and so it has created dilemmas about their identity and future action. If, as George Monbiot observes, 'nobody riots for austerity', should we call time on the association of environmental movements with protest and focus instead on their capacity to promote positive, practical action? But if we do, what then is the status of environmentalism as a social movement?

## From Opposition to Empowerment. A Proposal of Analysis from Below of Grassroots Environmental Conflicts.

Alice Poma, University Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [alicepoma@hotmail.com](mailto:alicepoma@hotmail.com)

The aim of the paper will be to present a proposal of analysis about environmental conflicts from the perspective of the affected people. Based on three different cases of conflict experiences (related to hydraulic infrastructures) in Spain and Mexico, we will analyse how the experience of the resistance influences the processes of reconstruction and redefinition of values, beliefs and identity of the affected. The analysis of these experiences starts criticizing the NIMBY label approach, and emphasizing the importance of grassroots environmentalism. Our thesis is that whatever the outcome of the struggle (whether the communities won or lost the fight against the dam), there are always important consequences, like empowerment, at the individual and community level. Focusing on

the analysis of the conflict from below, we have paid special attention to the emotions felt by the protestors and their consequences in the dynamics of the protest. We will study the role of emotions in motivation with particular attention to the place attachment. We will analyse then the role of the emotions in some cognitive processes that help us to explain the dynamic of the protest, like moral shock, framing, cognitive liberation and empowerment. The research is based on depth interviews of multiple actors who participated in the conflicts in order to grasp the innermost dimension of the conflict, which resides in the lived experience of the affected individuals and in their concepts, ideas, valuations, feelings and emotions.

## Environmental Non-Governmental Organizations and Transnational Collaboration in Two Regional Contexts: The Baltic Sea and Adriatic Sea Region

Magnus Boström, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [magnus.bostrom@sh.se](mailto:magnus.bostrom@sh.se)

Linn Rabe, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [linn.rabe@sh.se](mailto:linn.rabe@sh.se)

Romina Rodela, Södertörn University, Huddinge | [rominarodela@hotmail.com](mailto:rominarodela@hotmail.com)

If civil society is to play a meaningful role in transnational environmental governance it consequently needs to develop transnational features. This paper analyzes the opportunity structures and abilities among environmental non-governmental organizations (ENGOS), in two regional contexts (the Adriatic Sea and the Baltic Sea) in six countries (Sweden, Germany, Poland, Italy, Slovenia, and Croatia), to develop cross-border collaboration and capacity building. It is based on document analyses and semi-structured interviews with representatives from key ENGOS in each country, and theoretically informed by social

movement theory. While earlier literature has indicated that ENGOS on a transnational level are comparably talented in mobilizing members, expertise, and other resources; our results show that the organizing for regional, transnational campaigning is still very challenging as ENGOS have traditionally been developed within national institutional contexts/cultures. Our study also reveals intriguing similarities and differences between the countries and regions as regards to ENGOS' abilities to develop cross-border collaboration and capacities. We pay attention to differences in opportunity structures for

both resource mobilization and for orienting towards politics and policy, which significantly shapes both the strategies and the capacity building among NGOs. The EU provides an opportunity structure that facilitates cross-border collaboration and capacity building, but

which also shapes the conditions for NGOs to set independent long-term agendas. A relatively institutionalized context in the Baltic Sea region is contrasted to the Adriatic context in which intergovernmental organizations are weaker.

## Transformations of Environmental Movement, Civic Activism and NGOs in Lithuania

**Neringa Kriauciunaite**, Kaunas University of Technology | [Neringa.Kriauciunaite@stud.ktu.lt](mailto:Neringa.Kriauciunaite@stud.ktu.lt)

**Leonardas Rinkevicius**, Kaunas University of Technology | [leonardas.rinkevicius@ktu.lt](mailto:leonardas.rinkevicius@ktu.lt)

Paper aims at examining transformations of Lithuanian environmentalism and civic activism by looking at the course of different NGOs since the first half of the 20th century till present. From historical perspective, the mode of Lithuanian environmental NGOs and civic activism has been closely associated with the political processes and consolidation of the statehood and civic society. Alongside with the environmental objectives, Lithuanian NGOs and civic activism have often been inter-twined with other objectives, hence the multitude of agency and social structure. This paper aims at reviewing and contrasting the Lithuanian NGOs and civic activism that have deep historical roots and traditions vis-à-vis those that emerged during the years of Singing Revolution and statehood restoration in the late 1980s. Those types of NGOs and activism

are contrasted with the third category of environmental activism, based on, or mobilized around, one emerged eco-issue. Three NGOs are explored, each representing different historical roots, socio-political context and objectives, ways and phases of mobilization. These NGOs are the green community Atgaja, the cultural and natural heritage protection NGO, and the Lazdynai district community in the city of Vilnius. These NGOs, reflecting different structural and agency features of Lithuanian environmental movement, serve as different case-studies illuminating various sociological shades of this multi-faceted social movement and civic activism. Different theoretical perspectives are deployed for interpretation, ranging from the American to the more nuanced approaches in the European sociological tradition.

## The Outcomes of Environmental Movements

**Eugene Nulman**, University of Kent | [e.nulman@kent.ac.uk](mailto:e.nulman@kent.ac.uk)

**Christopher Rootes**, University of Kent | [c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk](mailto:c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk)

The outcomes and impacts of social movements in general, and the impacts of specific movement activities upon social, political, and economic institutions as well as public policy and private practice, are under-researched. This no less true of the particular case of environmental movements than it is of social movements in general. The outcomes literature has largely focused on the impacts of

movements and associated actors on the policies of governments, and sometimes corporations. However, environmental activism has, especially but not only at local level, addressed the implementation of policy as well as its formation. Examination of environmental movement activity may illuminate the mechanisms by which policy impacts are made, indirect pathways to policy change, the



role of access to government officials and a variety of strategies and tactics, as well as pointing to the importance of the particularities of each case and the actors involved. In exploring the outcomes of environmental movements, particularly around the planning and implementation of environmental policy,

we will assess the modern environmental movement's influence on policy and the movement's peculiarities with respect to policy outcomes. Particular attention will be paid to policies and mitigation and adaptation strategies focused upon climate change.

## 17RN12 - Adapting Urban Structures to Global Environmental Change

Chair(s): Giorgio Osti (Università di Trieste)

### The Framing of Sustainable Urban Mobility: Policy Stories and Discourse Coalitions in the Making of Quebec City's Sustainable Mobility Plan.

Emiliano Scanu, Laval University, Québec | [emiliano.scanu.1@ulaval.ca](mailto:emiliano.scanu.1@ulaval.ca)

In recent years, sustainable urban mobility has become a key-tool in the planning of more efficient, inclusive and low-carbon transport systems. However, like other urban projects, mobility policies usually prove controversial, because local actors have conflicting views about what sustainable mobility involves, how it ought to be implemented in their municipality, and the place climate change should have in the planning of transport systems. Oddly, although studies about the technical side of sustainable mobility are numerous, studies about the framing of sustainable mobility issue are almost nonexistent. This paper aims to fill that gap. Using insights from cultural theory and discourse analysis, we present a qualitative, empirical study on the framing of the Sustainable Mobility Plan of Quebec City, Canada. This case has been methodologically

broached through interviews and detailed document analysis. Our study shows how three policy stories, afferent to three discourse coalitions, have emerged in the public debate that has formed within public consultations and hearings during the formulation of the plan: the "attractiveness" story of municipal authorities, the "business as usual" story of some private actors, and the "fair and eco-friendly mobility" story of civil society groups. These policy stories articulate around some "pivot themes", which, notably, are the most controversial aspects of the plan. Not only do these policy stories convey actors' opinions about sustainable mobility, they also shed light on more general values relating to different conceptions of transport, urban development and climate change. Finally, this study contributes to a better understanding of how environmental issues are communicated.

## Knowledge Production and Polluted Soil, Lessons from Urban Planning Process in Helsinki

**Paula Saikkonen**, National Institute for Health and Welfare / University of Helsinki | [paula.saikkonen@thl.fi](mailto:paula.saikkonen@thl.fi)

From time to time, in recognition of the gap between knowledge and policy, evidence-based policy has been suggested as a solution for modern environmental problems and risk management. A task of the paper is to illuminate the interface between knowledge production and policy at local level decision making in the context of polluted soil. Polluted soil represents an ecological risk and a modern environmental problem. The task of the study is to illuminate what forms of knowledge production are related to polluted soil as an environmental problem and risk, and how these forms have changed in three decades in Helsinki. The research material includes documents covering three decades, the publications of the city's bureaus (city planning department, environment centre, public works department), and interviews with

city authorities. The method of analysis has broadly adhered to grounded theory. As a result, it is argued that practices formulate the agenda of the city so that new problems are excluded from decision making unless the problem is converted as financial risk by risk management. Knowledge practices are focal factors in problem classification as well as policy outcomes. New technical solutions have been developed for polluted soil areas but citizens are mostly excluded from the knowledge production process. Under uncertain circumstances it is legitimate to ask who controls knowledge production: in theory, the forms of risk management are what is termed direct regulation; however, they appear to be indirect regulation without the involvement of informing parties.

## Fostering Post-Carbon Cities. Urban Metabolism as Matter of Social Practices

**Dario Padovan**, University of Torino | [dario.padovan@unito.it](mailto:dario.padovan@unito.it)

This contribution aims to identify a theoretical model to develop tools for reducing cities GHG emissions. Cities' urban metabolism is responsible for at least 70% of total GHG emissions. To reach future reductions of GHG emissions we need a tool to account urban metabolism. I suggest to use a consumption-based model instead of conventional production-based models of accounting. Special attention has to be paid to food, mobility and housing (water and waste included) as urban sectors that account for most of urban energy consumption. To assess the potential for changes of urban metabolism I will focus on the analysis of the functioning and regulation of urban metabolism and explore ways to improve its management. I will

revisit the concept of urban metabolism moving beyond a mechanical input-output model to include a focus on social controversies and conflicting practices. Urban metabolism is essentially an accumulation regime ruled by a mode of regulation which implies a complex range of socio-spatial practices carried on by different agents: households, civil society actors, institutions and corporations. These practices and their interrelationships need to be investigated in order to understand their potential for fostering strategies for post-carbon cities. Households's contribution to carbon reduction strategies is the main target of public policy and regulation. But consumption practices are reluctant to change merely on the basis of

externally imposed imperatives through media campaigns, prescriptive regulations and economic incentives. Consequently, material

conditions that enable more sustainable behaviour at the household level have to be explored.

## City Air: Settling Controversies about 'Socio-natures'

Gert Verschraegen, University of Antwerp | [gert.verschraegen@ua.ac.be](mailto:gert.verschraegen@ua.ac.be)

The objective of this paper is to explore, both theoretically and empirically, some of the contradictions and tensions associated with so-called 'socio-natures', implying a continuous transgression of boundaries of society and nature, politics and science. Drawing on political-ecological work of Latour, Morton, a.o., and using empirical material pertaining to ongoing controversies about fine particulate air pollution in the metropolitan region of Antwerp, the paper focuses on two issues in particular. Firstly, it aims to show how fine particulate air pollution (FPAP) is a thoroughly hybrid phenomenon, which can only be understood by taking into account dynamically unfolding and material relations

between human and nonhuman entities. The paper, secondly, examines the position of science in the controversies around FPAP and analyses how scientists have become deeply embroiled in the public and political debate about FPAP and its implications for public health, environment and urban design. It analyses why FPAP is not a undisputed "matter of fact" which can simply be uncovered by mono-naturalist science. Producing FPAP data or setting emission standards rather turns out to be an eminently political process that undermines the claims of universalistic science to determine 'matters of fact' and close the social and political controversies around them.

## Towards User-centered Urban Green Design - Green Roof Visions of Finnish Urban Residents

Marja H. Mesimäki, University of Helsinki | [marja.mesimaki@helsinki.fi](mailto:marja.mesimaki@helsinki.fi)

With expanding urbanization there is a growing awareness for providing well-being for urbanites using green spaces. Within the wider context of enhancing ecosystem services in urban areas, green roofs are a promising component: studies show that green roofs can e.g. significantly reduce flooding risks during extreme downpours, attenuate the heat island effect of metropolitan areas and support and connect habitats, which promotes biodiversity. Green roofs combine well with energy saving architecture. Vegetated roofs expand the amount of green in urban areas and hence also improve amenity values. However, social studies concerning green roofs are scarce. For example, it is not known whether urban dwellers accept such green roof solutions that promote biodiversity nor what kinds of uses of

green roofs would be relevant for urbanites. From a wider perspective: how can we obtain user-centered knowledge for sustainable design of urban environments? I will give insight to green roof visions of Finnish urban residents and discuss sociological research concerning green roofs, especially the methods. I present a study based on 150 stories collected with a method using the imagination of the respondents. The results reflect green roof visions of the respondents for different types of buildings and city districts and also according to restorativeness and enhancing biodiversity. I also discuss the results with relation to cultural ecosystem services. My study is part of a Finnish inter- and transdisciplinary research program that aims to produce high-profile and applicable

scientific results on urban green spaces, using green roofs as model systems.

## 18RN12 - Transitions to Green Economy and Society

Chair(s): Mikael Klintman (Lund University)

### Back to the Past? Changing Approaches to Radioactive Waste Management in Hungary

**Anna Vari**, Centre for Social Sciences at Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [anna.vari.dr@t-online.hu](mailto:anna.vari.dr@t-online.hu)

**Zoltan Ferencz**, Centre for Social Sciences at Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [ferencz.zoltan@invitel.hu](mailto:ferencz.zoltan@invitel.hu)

In the controversial area of radioactive waste management (RWM) most industrialised countries have moved away from top-down, technically oriented approaches towards ones for which both technical content and quality of policy-making processes are of comparable importance. Several elements of the latter approach have also been adopted in Hungary since the political transition of 1990. Negotiated agreements with the host communities of RWM facilities, public information and the provision of financial benefits have been at the heart of the Hungarian model. However, a number of important policy elements (e.g. transparency of national RWM strategy, public involvement, expert-stakeholder deliberations) have been adopted only half-heartedly, which made the model highly vulnerable. As economic recession has strongly hit the country, RWM

policy has started to change again. The government responded to the economic crisis with a number of centralisation measures and with weakening the status of environmental protection. Due to the elimination of most checks and balances and the weakening of civil society, policy makers may return to traditional practices. The paper presents the recent history of RWM in Hungary, with special attention to changing policy approaches. Institutional background for nuclear waste management, efforts to build RWM facilities, and emerging socio-technical challenges are analysed. The paper is based on empirical data collected from public documents, a series of semi-structured interviews conducted with various stakeholders, and public opinion surveys. The study has been financed by the InSOTEC EU FP7 project.

### Global Green Transitions – Introducing Finnish Green Innovation to Social Development Project in India

**Karoliina Snell**, University of Helsinki | [karoliina.snell@helsinki.fi](mailto:karoliina.snell@helsinki.fi)

This paper is based on an on-going research project that examines attempts to achieve transition to green economy by analyzing the interplay of local practices and policies in a

global environment. Multi-level dimensions of global economy, national innovation governance and local socio-cultural and politico-economic factors, are studied through

three case studies - glocal cases of green transitions where Finnish companies are working in emerging economies. The aim of the research is to scrutinize the interactions between and the perceptions of different stakeholders (e.g. companies, local authorities, technology developers, experts, and policymakers), particularly in terms of how they understand possibilities and boundaries for green transitions. In this paper I present one of the case studies of the project, a Finnish based venture that aims to build ecologically sustainable schools in poor areas in India.

These schools use high-tech mobile solutions in teaching, are operated as a closed loop system and include environmentally oriented pedagogy. The idea is that while providing the children with education the schools also promote local base of the pyramid green business. Through this case I examine how Finnish innovation, environment, and development policies and governance meet 1) the reality of Finnish businesses that operate in emerging economies, and 2) the needs and experiences of local Indian communities.

## Environment, Economy, Transition and the Crisis of Crisis

Larry Reynolds, Free University of Berlin | [larry.reynolds01@gmail.com](mailto:larry.reynolds01@gmail.com)

Bronislaw Szerszynski, Lancaster University | [bron@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:bron@lancaster.ac.uk)

If crises are understood to be indications of endings, markers of epochal change and transition, then today 'crisis' is also in crisis. For despite the seemingly multiple layers of economic and ecological 'polycrisis' there appears to be no apparent successor regime, no new phase of capitalism, no counter-hegemonic movement or alternative society waiting in the wings. When the current phase of the crisis opened in 2008, hopes were raised that the outlines of a new regime of accumulation could already be discerned in signs of a society-wide attempt to address environmental crisis. These included the Stern Report, Obama's 'Green New Deal', the promise of a new 'green industrial revolution' that would unite trades unions, social movements and sections of industry, and the talk of a coming 'sixth Kondratiev wave' grounded in a new green 'techno-economic paradigm' that would restart growth and

restore rates of profit. However, the persistence of neoliberalism after its 2008 crisis is accompanied by a renewed hydrocarbon surge around 'extreme energy' sources, sustaining what might be called the 'strange non-death of fossil-fuel society'. The great green transition seems to have evaporated, and we remain locked into the productive forces associated with the second industrial revolution and the age of oil. Drawing on a range of analyses - of stagnation and the 'innovation crisis'; of the dynamic between energy and labour in metabolic transitions and technological revolutions; of the relationship between technological innovation and the rate of profit - we diagnose these 'limits to transition' as symptoms of 'peak capitalism', where the inner limits of the capitalist mode of production meet its outer, environmental limits.

## Sharing Economy as a Way to Sustainability

Vesa-Matti Lahti, The Finnish Innovation Fund Sitra | [vml@sitra.fi](mailto:vml@sitra.fi)

Sharing economy (also called collaborative consumption) is a combination of collaborative

ways to act and modern ways to communicate that are made possible by ICT (information and

communication technology). New network technology makes it much easier than before to share goods and services. In the sharing economy access is more important than ownership. Sharing economy is possible also between companies but usually it is seen as a consumer to consumer (peer to peer) activity, which is organized by some coordinating actor. As an international example: Airbnb company coordinates the sharing of spaces (rooms, flats, houses) between consumers and RelayRides company coordinates sharing of cars (which are owned by private individuals, not by the company). Studies on the environmental effects and energy savings of sharing economy (mainly car sharing) show

that the effects are positive and energy is saved. Some studies hint that the sharing economy is a growing phenomenon at least among young adults. Energy can be saved and positive environmental effects can be achieved by shifting economic activity more towards sharing economy. This shift is already occurring but because the need to save energy and cut the greenhouse gas emissions is so great and acute, all the governments in different countries should actively plan policies to make this shift or transition as smooth as possible. Ideas for government run projects that would foster sharing economy will be included in this paper.

## Financing Energy Futures: Risk, Responsibility and Social Contracts

Catherine Butler, Cardiff University | [butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:butlercc1@cardiff.ac.uk)

Karen A Parkhill, Cardiff University | [parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:parkhillk@cardiff.ac.uk)

Nick F Pidgeon, Cardiff University | [pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:pidgeonn@cardiff.ac.uk)

There is increasing recognition of the significance of energy system transitions for the creation of green economies and societies. A major issue in the realisation of transformations in energy systems relates to the financing required to pay for their development. In this regard, there is potential for a reconfiguration of the financial risks, benefits and responsibilities associated with energy provisioning. For example, moves to finance renewable energy development through Feed-in Tariffs have seen new possibilities emerge for a high number of private citizens to own energy infrastructure. Additionally, in the context of liberalised energy markets, a set of question emerges around who will, can or should pay for different aspects of transitions. This is related to concerns about the possibilities for increases

in customer bills, about state subsidies, and about issues regarding the profit-making nature of energy industries. In this presentation, we draw on UK based research into public perspectives on whole energy system change to examine how publics engaged with such issues and their implications for conceptions of risk and responsibility. The analysis uses a lens informed by the concept of social contracts (referring to notions of reciprocal rights and responsibilities in the governance of social systems) to unravel the relations between publics, state, and the energy supply industry. It examines the ways that public(s) engage with these relationships as they are currently formulated, as well as with how they may be reconfigured in the development of new systems.

## 19RN12 - International Environmental Policy and the Impact on the Social

Chair(s): Cigdem Adem (The Public Administration Institute for Turkey and the Middle East)

### European Public Support for Climate Change Policies

Iva Zverinova, Charles University, Prague | [iva.zverinova@czp.cuni.cz](mailto:iva.zverinova@czp.cuni.cz)

Climate politics cannot be successful unless a majority of various groups of people support climate policies not only by talking about them but also by action and voting for them (Beck, 2010). Moreover, public resistance, and reluctance among politicians to implement policies lacking public support, are factors that can inhibit the successful implementation of climate policies (Steg, 2006). This paper aims at investigating which segments of population support climate policies more than others. In addressing this issue, the first objective of this paper is to identify socio-demographic factors that affect support of climate policies in the EU. The second objective is to analyse values, general environmental awareness, the awareness of and responsibility for climate change, social norms, and characteristics of the policy instruments in relation to public support for climate change policies. This paper

focuses on a gap between attitudes (e.g., environmental attitudes, attitudes toward climate change), and action (climate change policy support versus private-sphere environmentalism). This paper begins with literature review on factors influencing public support for climate policies. Further, it analyses data on attitudes and actions of EU inhabitants with respect to climate change from the Eurobarometer surveys, particularly EBS 364 and EBS 372. The understanding of the issue is deepened based on results of a qualitative survey conducted in the Czech Republic. Finally, results of the qualitative and the quantitative data analyses are jointly interpreted. The research results suggest ways of anticipating public resistance and overcoming barriers of EU climate policies through adequate design of policy instruments.

### An Exercise in Excess? Why Households Waste Food Needlessly

Tommy Ose, University of Oslo | [tommy.ose@sifo.no](mailto:tommy.ose@sifo.no)

Eivind Stø, National institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [eivind.sto@sifo.no](mailto:eivind.sto@sifo.no)

Ole J Hanssen, Østfoldforskning | [ojh@ostfoldforskning.no](mailto:ojh@ostfoldforskning.no)

When households waste significant amounts of food needlessly it contributes to a whole range of environmental problems. It also wastes valuable resources, while being morally questionable with widespread famine in the world. In the last decades, an increasingly number of studies on food waste has been carried out. So far, most research has focused on quantifying the amount and composition of the food waste generated in the respective

societies. This research project on Food Waste goes beyond this perspective, using a combination of methodologies to uncover the underlying reasons driving food waste generation on a household level. The data material is collected through three different methods: waste analysis, surveys and participant observation from Norwegian households in the period of 2010-2012. Food waste in households is a result of a complex



mix of consumer preferences and choices; technologies for producing, distributing, storing and preparing food; trends and knowledge. In this paper we will show how two influential and underlying factors in this mix, the time and money available, can contribute to

food being wasted needlessly in different kinds of households. We also make suggestions as to how such wasteful practices can be reduced through actions on both an institutional level and a consumer level.

## Governing Green Growth in a Global Context: Finnish Experiences on the Politics of Water in Latin America

Tuula Teräväinen, University of Helsinki | [tuula.teravainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:tuula.teravainen@helsinki.fi)

As a response to the global ecological crisis and recent economic turbulences, national governments and international organisations such as the UN and the OECD have sought to adopt more holistic views that would integrate environmental, technology, and economic policies. Yet, efforts to shift towards more sustainable development paths also have raised new tensions and politico-cultural challenges relating to multi-level governance, sustainability, democracy, and power. This paper addresses these questions in relation to the recent technology-driven initiatives, particularly the OECD's Green Growth strategy, in a global context. Drawing from a case study on Finnish experiences of the management and

politics of water and water technology in Peru, it explores stakeholder experiences and expectations concerning the possibilities and hindrances of green growth within a particular technological field, water sector, and in an emerging techno-economic cooperation area, Latin America. At a more general level, the analysis contributes to understanding the governance of sustainability in the global context. The analysis is based on written material (policy documents, strategies, statements, reports) and stakeholder interviews conducted among companies, local authorities, technology developers, NGOs, and interest organisations in Finland and Lima in spring 2013.

## The Green Economy and Sustainable Development: an Uneasy Balance at Rio+20?

Olivia Bina, Universidade de Lisboa | [o.c.bina.92@cantab.net](mailto:o.c.bina.92@cantab.net)

The United Nations Conference on Sustainable Development (UNCSD, or Rio+20) was conceived at a time of great concern for the health of the world economy. In this atmosphere 'green economy' was chosen as one of two central themes for the Conference. I explore the potential meaning and implications of this choice for sustainable development. I analyse the content of a range of sources, international policy documents on the green economy, as well as other sources seeking to engage with the crisis and sustainability issues. After an initial categorisation of the sources, I explore the meaning of 'green economy' and its relationship to the traditional

three-pillar model of sustainable development. Through the analysis of three interrelated patterns: scarcity and limits, means and ends, separation (reductionism) and unity - I seek to identify what is included and excluded in the official discourse. The analysis highlights the progressive erosion of the focus on human beings and nature, in favour of an increasingly central role of the economy as the key source of solutions to problems in all three pillars. Yet development in the 21st century may require a bolder stance, beyond adjectives like 'sustainable' or 'green, and may need more fundamental questioning of the dominant paradigm of growth (albeit green). I discuss the

implications of these patterns, of economisation and polarisation of discourse, and of choosing to fix the economy rather than

re-orient our focus on human beings and society, appealing to the recovery of the notion of human dignity.

## From Foundations to Practice: towards Ecosocial Policy

Tuuli Hirvilammi, University of Helsinki | [tuuli.hirvilammi@helsinki.fi](mailto:tuuli.hirvilammi@helsinki.fi)

Tuula Helne, Kela, Research Department | [tuula.helne@kela.fi](mailto:tuula.helne@kela.fi)

Human understanding of the world and our role in it is anthropocentric to the core. The results can be seen in the current ecological crisis: in climate change, in loss of biodiversity, in the acidification of the oceans – and also in our obstinate commitment to growth economy. Social policy is a product of this worldview. Its effort to provide welfare for all is in itself commendable, but has its downside: the thus far ignored understanding of the fact that all human well-being depends on the vitality of the ecosystem. Building and maintaining the western welfare states are intertwined with the same economic growth that is threatening the foundation of our survival. Further, social policy has the in-built objective to increase consumption and raise our standard of living – again to the detriment of the environment.

Even the concept of human well-being in social policy is narrow and materialistic. In our presentation we argue that in order to make social policy ecologically and socially sustainable, incremental and haphazard measures are not sufficient. Instead, we need to rethink our worldview and the concept of well-being. First, we lay out the principles of a holistic, eco-centered paradigm. Second, we propose an ecosocial, relational and multidimensional concept of well-being based on a modification of sociologist Erik Allardt's theory of Having, Loving and Being. In doing so, we also draw upon the insights of deep ecology and the capability approach. In addition, we illustrate how this model of eco-social well-being provides the basis for the practices of sustainable ecosocial policy.

## 20RN12 - Environment & Society 1

Chair(s): Luisa Schmidt (Universidade de Lisboa)

### Regional Innovation Systems as an Approach to Study Energy Transitions: the Case of the City of Emden

Jens Koehrsen, University Oldenburg | [jens-ole.koehrsen@uni-oldenburg.de](mailto:jens-ole.koehrsen@uni-oldenburg.de)

Jannika Mattes, University Oldenburg | [jannika.mattes@uni-oldenburg.de](mailto:jannika.mattes@uni-oldenburg.de)

Although regions are frequently described as the hotspots of energy transition, the study of regional energy transition processes is still in its beginnings. The paper wants to contribute to the debate about regional energy transition processes by taking the empirical example of

the city of Emden in north-western Germany. The aim of the presentation is to describe the case of Emden's energy transition by using a regional innovation system approach (RIS). We thereby focus on the interaction of different subsystems – politics, industry, science, civil

society, intermediaries – and the role of institutional change for regional energy transition processes. In order to explore the case of Emden, we conducted 32 in-depth interviews with actors involved in the energy transition. The results of the empirical study show that the close cooperation of some key actors was crucial for the initiation of Emden's energy transition and spurring further transition projects. Over the years, the rising number of projects and collaborations led to the development of a local energy transition system. This development also implied institutional change: the emergence of

normative standards, new ways for generating knowledge, and new coordination mechanisms with regard to the energy transition. Moreover, the energy transition became a strategic asset for generating political power, economic revenue, and status. In sum, it turns out that the development of an institutional context, which facilitates the continuous realization of collaborative transition projects, may be an important feature of regional transition processes. At the end of the paper, we draw some theoretical conclusions for the debate on regional energy transitions.

## Social Science and the Study of Farm Animal Welfare: A Critical Literature Review

Michiel P.M.M. de Krom, Ghent University | [michiel.dekrom@ugent.be](mailto:michiel.dekrom@ugent.be)

In the last three decades, livestock production practices have risen to importance in scientific, political, and public debates on sustainable development. Topics of debate related to livestock farming's environmental impact, food safety and security, and human health have received considerable sociological attention. Animal welfare issues, and particularly the farm animal-human relations implicated in these, have only recently become a topic of sociological scrutiny. This paper presents a critical review of the emerging body of social scientific literature on farm animal welfare. Based on a systematic search for relevant literature in the Social Sciences Citation Index (SSCI) and Sociological Abstracts databases, the paper discerns the theoretical and epistemological perspectives that social

scientists have used to study practices and institutions in which farm animal welfare levels are defined and enacted. The paper argues that the majority of studies conceptualise animals either from a simple realist perspective as materials or objects, or from a constructivist perspective as a symbolically constituted category. These conceptualisations entail fundamental difficulties to analytically account for animal-human relations involving recognitions of animals as sentient beings, while it is exactly such recognition of animals as in some sense social others that lie at the root of animal welfare concerns. The paper concludes by exploring how animals may be conceptualised as sentient co-constitutors of social life with the help of practice theories.

## Post-Carbon Society: Transitions

Mercedes Martinez-Iglesias, University of Valencia | [mercedes.martinez@uv.es](mailto:mercedes.martinez@uv.es)

Here is presented a research project (Spanish N. Plan, R+D+I CSO2011-24275), the basic concept of is that the transition to a 'post-carbon' society cannot be achieved by an increase in energy efficiency alone or by

changing government policies, but also requires far-reaching transformation in lifestyles, consumption patterns, and forms of urbanization, along with other features of social organization. Consequently the project

focuses on the so-called demand-side of the pathways to European 'post-carbon' societies by emphasizing their socio-cultural dimensions. Three scientific approaches are then combined under the overall perspective of a "culture of sufficiency": social-anthropological history of technical developments; social-ecological approaches to everyday life and sustainable consumption patterns; social change and social movement research concerning creative (innovative) initiatives and communities. The fundamental objective of the project is to facilitate behavioural change and support public policies about climate change and de-carbonization by providing a new analytical framework

concerning phenomena which could aid or support the aforementioned transition within civil society: social movements, changes in lifestyles, perceptions and attitudes of the general public. To meet these objectives, several social research techniques will be used: both quantitative (surveys, secondary sources, and other existing statistical data analysis) and qualitative (in-depth interviews, documentary analysis, case studies). In addition to social empirical research, methods of historical retrospect and hermeneutic-philosophical interpretation will be used in order to highlight the cultural dimensions of the transition processes.

## Environment and Children's Health - Perceptions, Practices and Consumption

**Susana MD Fonseca**, ISCTE - Instituto Universitário de Lisboa | [susanafonseca@yahoo.com](mailto:susanafonseca@yahoo.com)

**Joaquim Gil Nave**, ISCTE - University Institute of Lisbon | [joaquim.nave@iscte.pt](mailto:joaquim.nave@iscte.pt)

**Maria J Pereira**, Instituto Superior Técnico, Lisboa | [maria.pereira@ist.utl.pt](mailto:maria.pereira@ist.utl.pt)

**Manuel Ribeiro**, Instituto Superior Técnico, Lisboa | [manuel.ribeiro@ist.utl.pt](mailto:manuel.ribeiro@ist.utl.pt)

**Fernanda Santos**, Regional Health Administration - Alentejo | [fernanda.santos@alentejolitoral.min-saude.pt](mailto:fernanda.santos@alentejolitoral.min-saude.pt)

Research reports by the WHO proclaim that environmental causes are a major factor influencing mortality / morbidity of children under 5 years. Indoor and outdoor air pollution, water contamination, toxic products and ecosystem degradation are among the main risk factors for children from environmental origin. With the purpose of assessing the impact of industrial pollution on children's health in the region of Sines (Alentejo Litoral - Portugal), where a major industrial cluster is installed since the early 1970's, this paper discusses the mother's perceptions of predictable impacts of several indicators on children's health, particularly those associated with everyday life. Data was gathered from surveys and in-depth interviews applied to a wide sample of mothers with newborn children

by the project GISA - Integrated Management of Health and Environment, run by a pluridisciplinary consortium of research organizations. Discussion includes the monitoring of socio-economic indicators (job, living conditions, residence, neighborhoods, family background) and cultural indicators (lifestyles, eating habits, personal care, consumption, health-related practices) that may play a role in children's health and mothers' perceptions of expected relationships between environmental factors, everyday practices and children's health. The results point to very low levels of perception and awareness by mothers of the possible impacts of the different indicators on children's health, particularly those associated with everyday practices.

## Issues of Traceability and Corporate Responsibility

Natasja Börjeson, Södertörn University | [natasja.borjeson@sh.se](mailto:natasja.borjeson@sh.se)

The objective of this paper is to discuss how and if corporations' strategies for traceability along their commodity chains may further corporate responsibility and, in the end, a more environmentally friendly production. The paper focuses on the case of chemicals in textiles; the textile production and commodity trading is one of the most global industries in the world with production and distribution lines spread over numerous regions with a multitude of production steps, suppliers and sub-suppliers. Moreover it has a great environmental impact coming from the use of toxic chemicals in both fiber production as well as in many manufacturing stages. During the last decade, there has been an increased pressure on companies to take accountability for the entire

commodity chain down to the last sub-supplier. Accordingly, the textile companies today find themselves facing the difficult task of trying to manage very complex product chains. The concept of traceability is being seen by the industry to be a key issue when trying to take on a more responsible approach and in improving their environmental practices. The paper looks into the concept of traceability and discusses such strategies using a literature review and semi-structured interviews. The analysis also includes lessons learned from other sectors. A particular topic that is addressed is the role of stakeholders, such as the media, NGOs and political consumers, in formulating and working for the new business strategies.

## a20RN12 - Environment & Society 2

Chair(s): Balázs Bálint (St. István University in Gödöllő, Hungary)

### Trajectories of Practice: Negotiating an Environmental Standard in the Design of Low and Zero Carbon Social Housing

Ritsuko Ozaki, Imperial College, London | [r.ozaki@imperial.ac.uk](mailto:r.ozaki@imperial.ac.uk)

Shaw Isabel, Imperial College, London | [isabel.shaw@imperial.ac.uk](mailto:isabel.shaw@imperial.ac.uk)

Recent climate change statistics attribute over a quarter of carbon emissions to residential energy use in the UK. To address this, a building standard ('Code for Sustainable Homes'), was introduced to aim to reduce levels of carbon dioxide emissions and energy consumption. This paper analyses how such an environmental standard reconfigures the socio-technological practices and relations of housing professionals that design, construct and manage social housing. We focus on how actors engage with the standard's recommendation for incorporating low and

zero carbon technologies into new buildings. We identify trajectories of practice that emerge from these engagements, which, we contend, have significant consequences for the working relationships of professional actors, and renewable energy provision and environmental sustainability. By being entwined in, and generative of actors' practices, we argue that the Code becomes part of the socio-technological relationships and infrastructures that shape energy provision and potential consumption.

## Land Requirement for Meat Consumption: the Case of Finland

Francesca Allievi, University of Turku | [francesca.allievi@utu.fi](mailto:francesca.allievi@utu.fi)

The production of meat is a particularly inefficient conversion, as on average about 6 kg of plant protein are required to obtain 1 kg of meat protein. Large amounts of feed grains are required and these in turn require vast areas of land. The future population growth and increase in meat products demand will also increase the amount of land required for meat production. Therefore, it is important to analyze the current land requirement for the production of meat and the factors affecting it. In this analysis the focus is on Finland, which is used as a case study to test a land requirement model developed by the Center for Energy and

Environmental Studies of the University of Groningen, which so far has been tested only on the Netherlands. Meat production by broilers, pigs and beef cattle on their current feeds are compared. The model is tested on a time series from 2000 to 2009, in order to detect the changes which have taken place in feed composition and related land requirement for each of the meat types examined. By knowing how much land is currently used for meat production, it is possible to estimate how much of it would become available for other uses if the meat consumption would be reduced in the future.

## Sustainable Development Policies: Sustainable Development Approaches of Certain International Organisation

Nazlı Beril Özer, Ankara University | [ozerber@hotmail.com](mailto:ozerber@hotmail.com)

As the Notions of “sustainable development” gained popularity after 1990s, many people from different sectors, from academicians to politicians, from social sciences to environmental sciences, it is being widely used. As a result, to define and to clarify the term within the literature became essential. This research is about approaches of certain international organisations such as World Wildlife Foundation, United Nations, World Bank, OECD and Delegation of the European Union that carries out work based on “Sustainable Development”. For this purpose, issues such as institution’s missions, realised future and past projects related to the term, definitions of development and methods used in order to measure it, are investigated within the scope of the research. For a broader comprehension “In-depth interview” is carried out among Qualitative Research Techniques

since it provides detailed information from key sources in a wide perspective freely. The results are analyzed and presented comparably for each organization supporting with the literature discussion. Basically according to the data, it can be said even though these international organizations are meeting under a similar approach and definition of sustainable development, they show difference related to emphasized components of sustainability. While some institutions are emphasizing economical indicators such as gross national product, per capita income in terms of wealth substitutes, some others are prioritising to provide basic needs of people in terms of education, health services as well as employment opportunities and some other to provide a healthy environment those new generations.

## Making Sense of Environmental Volunteering.

Hannah O'Mahoney, Cardiff University | [omahoneyh@cf.ac.uk](mailto:omahoneyh@cf.ac.uk)

Dimitrios Dimopoulos, ARCHELON | [d-dimop@otenet.gr](mailto:d-dimop@otenet.gr)

This PhD research contributes to a growing field of qualitative inquiry into volunteer tourism, which is itself a rapidly burgeoning branch of contemporary travel. Drawing on data collected in Greece with a group of international volunteers working for ARCHELON, the Sea Turtle Protection Society of Greece; this paper will discuss data gathered through participant observation and ethnographic interviews. The title of this presentation comes from a response which several of the German volunteers used in interviews - either in the original German sinnvoll or translated by them as sense-full. This was used by volunteers both to refer to their engagement with environmental issues generally, and in their discussions of their

motivations for volunteering and reflections upon the time spent on the project. Other volunteers also explained that volunteering and maintaining an environmental consciousness 'made sense' to them. The paper will focus on selected participants' views on employment, work and the environment, as well as the relationships between these topics. Literature concerning 'sense-making' by theorists including Fevre (2000), Cohen and Taylor (1976) and Szerszynski (1996) is mobilised to explore this data and offer an understanding of how these volunteers attempt to understand and make sense of their own worlds, in light of both the environmental crisis and perceived employability.

## Are Energy Curtailers Really Different than Efficiency Investors? A 10-country Study.

Jan Urban, Charles University, Prague | [jan.urban@czp.cuni.cz](mailto:jan.urban@czp.cuni.cz)

Milan Ščasný, Charles University in Prague | [milan.scasny@czp.cuni.cz](mailto:milan.scasny@czp.cuni.cz)

The purpose of this paper is to examine the alleged energy gap (Barr et al. 2005) between energy savers that save through everyday actions and those who save energy through energy saving investments. We exploit in this paper data from a multi-country survey (N=10,000) conducted in 10 OECD countries (Australia, Canada, Czech Republic, France, Italy, South Korea, Mexico, Netherlands, Norway and Sweden) in 2008. We test the hypotheses that curtailers and efficiency investors are different in terms of their level of education, income, age, their concern with environmental issues, their level of environmental activism, and their ownership of their residence. We use multi-group structural

equation modeling to test empirically these hypotheses. Our results suggest several things. First, the socio-demographic and attitudinal differences between curtailers and efficiency investors exist but they are relatively small and usually not consistent across the 10 countries. Second, the most important differences between curtailers and efficiency investors exist for income (high-income people invest more in energy efficiency), environmental concern (energy curtailers have on average higher environmental concern than efficiency investors), and also for residence ownership (owners are more likely to invest in energy efficiency). These differences seem to be relatively stable across the 10 countries.



## b20RN12 - Environment & Society 3

### External Benefit of Renewable Energy Project: Sociopolitical Changes and Problems after Fukushima in Japan

Yasushi Maruyama, Nagoya University | [ym@nagoya-u.jp](mailto:ym@nagoya-u.jp)

Makoto Nishikido, Hosei University | [nishikido@hosei.ac.jp](mailto:nishikido@hosei.ac.jp)

The aim of this research is to describe the changes in social acceptance of renewable energy after Fukushima event in Japan, and to show the possible scenario to make them more sustainable, both socially and environmentally in local society. We focus on increasing number of social conflict between stakeholders. At the same time, however, social acceptance in general is increasing and many citizen and business sectors are interested in renewable energy. We call this phenomenon as acceptance divide and analyze socio-economic background. Based on interview survey for stakeholders and media analyses, this research will point out structural problem regarding social justice such as distribution and procedure. Case studies show that the number and the type of social conflict do not change very much even after Fukushima event.

This means green economy should also pay attention to adequate distribution of benefit and risk, for there is no technology without any risk. Although community ownership should be one answer to improve social acceptance, it is also required to develop external benefit triggered by green economy. A few practices show up by networking rural and urban society. One case is a project of consumer cooperative in Tokyo, who develop own nuclear-free energy in rural area. They are trying to build up fair partnership with the region and handle their agricultural products. Another case is organizing investors of wind energy project into supporter of local agricultural products. In conclusion, we will show a theoretical model of social appropriate green economy and possible scenarios.

### Youth's Environmental Citizenship in Focus: Environmental Consciousness of Finnish 6th and 9th Graders

Leena Helinä Haanpää, University of Turku | [lehaan@utu.fi](mailto:lehaan@utu.fi)

Hanna Launokorpi, University of Turku | [hanna.launokorpi@utu.fi](mailto:hanna.launokorpi@utu.fi)

The concept of environmental citizen has spread in wide use in the contemporary public debate concerning youth. In Finland, this has led to a strong political and societal interest towards participation of children and youth in environmental action. That is, there is a desire to educate Finnish school children to make wise and environmentally sound choices. In other words, school is given an active role as to educate pupils to become global environmental actors. The enthusiasm and knowledge of children and youth create possibilities for the

future. Although different aspects of environmental education (e.g. consumption and recycling) already are part of the school curricula, teaching these matters still isn't systematic, it may be occasional and the resources to teach vary a lot between the schools. The aim of the paper is thus, to explore the level of environmental consciousness of children and youth. A data collected within the project "Youngsters in focus" makes it possible to scrutinize the level of knowledge, attitudes, concern and behavior

in relation to environmental questions. The research was carried out at schools in Southwest Finland in the autumn 2012. Altogether (N=7674) 6th and 9th grade pupils filled out the questionnaire, which measured the environmental consciousness via eight

different. Preliminary analysis show, that e.g. environmentally responsible behavior interests more girls and six graders. Almost half of the ninth grade boys have no interest to act in environmentally responsible way. The results and their consequences will be discussed.

## **"Seeing The Wood For The Trees" A Case For The Recognition Of Intergenerational Environmental Rights**

Selina R O'Doherty, University of Wales, Newport | [selina.odoherty@newport.ac.uk](mailto:selina.odoherty@newport.ac.uk)

Climate change is predicted to have devastating consequences for the human security of future generations, due, primarily, to the actions of current generations. As many of the predominant ideas of justice are based on the idea of reciprocity, recognition of rights or entitlements, and thus the provision and protection of them, to future generations is a contentious issue, particularly regarding universal recognition as opposed to local. Given that environmental threats and harms, including climate change, are a global injustice, universal recognition is essential if protection of future generation's environmental well-being is to be secured. However given that environmental harm is accumulative and indirect in addition to being a prediction as opposed to a current injustice, it proves a complex threat which raises

questions of applied and meta-ethics relating to the comparative value of ways-of-life, rights of the yet-unborn, the reciprocal nature of justice, liability and intent, and the distribution and assignation of accountability. This paper summarises the central argument of my research, which presents a case for recognising future generations as an existent 'other', entitled to environmental justice from current generations. Drawing on the work of intergenerational justice and environmental rights theorists such as Hiskes, Feinberg, Howarth, Barry and Nickel, and engaging with the challenges posed the non-identity paradox, my argument presents a case for recognition of future generations and an obligation to protect their environmental rights on humanitarian grounds.

## **New Trends for Consumptions of Functional Food: Buckwheat Case Study**

Mariella Nocenzi, Sapienza University of Rome | [mariella.nocenzi@uniroma1.it](mailto:mariella.nocenzi@uniroma1.it)

Ombretta Presenti, ENEA | [ombretta.presenti@enea.it](mailto:ombretta.presenti@enea.it)

Federica Colucci, ENEA | [federica.colucci@enea.it](mailto:federica.colucci@enea.it)

Since the Fifties of the last century, the agricultural and food consumptions are more and more changed as you can see through the evolution of the economical, political and technological factors. In the last times in Europe it's growing the consumer attention for the link between ethics and food, that is the evaluation of the healthy properties of food. About this, it's just clear that it's possible to

reduce the risk for health and to better the wellness with a good lifestyle as with a correct diet. Since 1980 and the first definition of functional for food that favors the health, today it's relevant the study about Foods for Specified Health Use (FOSHU). The interaction between food component and improving of the health and wellness has a growing importance also for the experimental research, especially

in those cases with healthy effects that go beyond the nutritional properties. Among them there's, the buckwheat with its antioxidant, anti-inflammatory and no glycemic properties. ENEA (Italian Agency for the new Technologies, Energy and Sustainable Economical Development) is engaged in the Buckfood Project (MiSE-Industry 2015, Announcement

for the New Technologies for the Made in Italy) which goal is to produce a selection of new nutritional products with as buckwheat as it's enough for the consumption of just doses of bio-active substances. Specific attention will be paid to the sociological and informational aspects about the healthy properties of functional food to the potential consumers.

## c20RN12 - Environment & Society 4

### “Green Single Searching for Same”: an Analysis of Profiles on Online Dating Agencies for Environmentalists

Lukáš Kala, Masaryk university | [lukas.kala@gmail.com](mailto:lukas.kala@gmail.com)

Today society faces many environmental challenges as natural scientists constantly remind us. One possible way to confront these challenges and overcome the problems they present is to change lifestyles. Many studies deal with how lifestyle changes can lower ecological footprints, but few studies have examined people who have actually elected more environmentally friendly lifestyles. No study has yet to deal with the problems that environmentally minded individuals face when looking for partners. Dating sites for environmentalists identify their users as “green singles”. In my paper I present my findings on this specific group of environmentally-focused singles searching for partners with similar values. My findings stem

from both quantitative and qualitative analyses of one thousand randomly selected profiles from the following dating sites: Planet Earth Singles, Green-Passions, Ethical Singles, EcoDater, and Green Singles. I discuss characteristics that attest to a shared identity of the users of these sites and attempt to identify the motives behind their lifestyle choices. I present a critical view of the environmental dimension of their lifestyles and also call into question the stereotypical concept of “singles” that views them as free individuals who have voluntarily chosen a hedonistic lifestyle without regard for the environment. This paper further looks at the connections between lifestyle, individualization, and environmental problems.

### Consideration of Future Consequences as a Predictor of Environmentally Responsible Behavior. Evidence from a General Population Study

Heidi Bruderer Enzler, ETH Zurich | [bruderer@soz.gess.ethz.ch](mailto:bruderer@soz.gess.ethz.ch)

Many behaviors relevant to the environment involve a conflict between short-term and long-term benefits. For example, in the long run switching off the lights when leaving a room or lowering thermostat settings in winter

results in lower energy costs and helps protect the environment, although in the short term it leads to a loss of comfort. Although this temporal dimension of pro-environmental behavior is often acknowledged, it has not been

investigated very frequently. One possible approach is to introduce future orientation as a predictor of behavior, for example by means of the Consideration of Future Consequences scale (CFC; Strathman, Gleicher, Boninger, & Edwards, 1994). CFC captures the extent to which a person is driven by short-term rewards or orients him or herself towards long-term goals. The present contribution analyzes the relationship between CFC and environmentally friendly behavior in a large general population survey (n = 1945). As there is considerable debate about whether the scale captures concern with future consequences only, or with both future and immediate

consequences (see for example Hevey et al., 2010; Joireman et al., 2008; Petrocelli, 2003), preliminary factor analyses are conducted. These support differentiation into two subscales: one reflecting concern for immediate benefits (CFC-Immediate) and one conveying a concern for future outcomes (CFC-Future). The results with regard to behavior, however, do not differ systematically between CFC-Immediate and CFC-Future. Overall, the results reveal that CFC is a significant predictor of pro-environmental behavior and that this relationship is (partially) mediated by environmental concern.

## **The Migrants and the Environmental Protection - Case of Germany: Taking a Closer Look at Migrant's Attitudes, Behavior & Greenhouse Gas Emission**

**German Mendzheritskiy**, University of Applied Social Sciences and Arts, Dortmund | [german.mendzheritskiy@fh-dortmund.de](mailto:german.mendzheritskiy@fh-dortmund.de)

**Anne Ziesenitz**, University of Applied Sciences and Arts, Dortmund | [anne.ziesenitz@fh-dortmund.de](mailto:anne.ziesenitz@fh-dortmund.de)

**Marcel Hunecke**, University of Applied Social Sciences and Arts, Dortmund | [marcel.hunecke@fh-dortmund.de](mailto:marcel.hunecke@fh-dortmund.de)

The whole population of Germany faces the new challenges of the changing world such as the problems of sustainability, environmental protection and environmental oriented thinking. This concerns all the groups of modern German society including the migrants. The migrant background possess now almost each 5-th citizen of the Federal Republic of Germany (18.7% of the population). But their intention and dedication to environmental and climate protection is not well investigated yet, as well as the influence of the participation of migrants in climate protection on their integration in the German society. The project 'EMIGMA: Empowerment of migrants for climate protection' is focused on Russian and Turkish speaking migrants' specific attitudes, norms, perceived behavior control, intentions with relation to three

environmentally relevant fields: mobility, nutrition and energy consumption and their ecological impact (co2-emission) During the study in 2011-2012, a representative sample of Russian (N = 800) and Turkish (N = 800) speaking migrants in four different federal regions (Berlin, Bayern, Baden Württemberg, NRW), and a sample of the local (German native speakers, N = 400) population were interviewed about the before mentioned research fields. The first results reveal significant differences between migrants and native population in several spheres of behavior relating to environmental protection, such as using of public transportation, car usage, consumption of bio products etc. and in general in climate protection orientation and activity.

## The Tidal Wave of Media. The Environmental Risk Between Reality and Representation

**Mihaela Gavrilă**, Sapienza University, Rome | [mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it](mailto:mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it)

**Davide Borrelli**, Università del Salento | [dborrell@libero.it](mailto:dborrell@libero.it)

**Sarah Siciliano**, University of Salento | [sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it](mailto:sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it)

The traditional fears arising from disasters of a natural order (such as earthquakes or eruptions), or of a mixed order (a natural one, but resulting from degenerative changes in the environment caused by humans, such as floods and fires), seem more frequently to invade a sensitivity that is fuelling itself through the ubiquitous connectivity of the media, generating complex reactions on the imaginative level, on mythologies, and symbolic constructions, as well as, of course, on the level of social behaviours, political practices, and theorizations themselves. Our enquiry aims to examine some basic dimensions: 1. The representation of environmental disaster in the traditional media, with particular attention to television as a reservoir of memory and identity; 2. Those communication strategies which are more coherent with the contemporary imagination,

to promote a widespread awareness of our being all players in the sustainable development process. To a first stage based on the expressive force of numbers, it will follow an analysis of personal experiences and glimpses of everyday life collected through various interviews, life's stories and focus groups, in order to access the personal experiences and the points of view of the players, encouraging them to describe reality with their language and their terms, within a more complex subjective vision of the world. An enquiry path, then, which is preliminary to the elaboration of appropriate communication strategies suited to create an environment culture and to give life to an information typology which spares no efforts in handling the environment with the best tools, daily renewing the interest in these themes and, above all, concretely affecting our lifestyle

## 21RN12 - Innovation in Energy Technologies

Chair(s): Alena Bleicher (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Leipzig)

### Ecopreneurs, Community-based Renewable Energy and Alternative Socio-technical Approaches to Sustainable Development: a Comparison of Two Community Solar Projects

**Natalia Magnani**, University of Trento | [natalia.magnani@unitn.it](mailto:natalia.magnani@unitn.it)

This paper focuses on community-based renewable energy (CRE) and its contribution to sustainable development (within and beyond the local community) in Italy. Italy has relatively little existing community energy initiatives, but in the last few years innovative

local projects have started to emerge in rural areas in response to a very generous feed-in tariff policy. In this paper two CRE case studies from the north-east of Italy are analysed with regard to their origins, characteristics and social/environmental effects. Both of them are

community solar projects, i.e. photovoltaic plants collectively-owned through cooperative-based share ownership. However, they differ under many respects making a comparison between them particularly interesting. First of all their initiators represent different types of ecopreneurs, holding alternative visions of the relationship between business and the environment and the role of the individual vs. the community and having access to different kinds of local resources (financial, social, technological). Moreover, differences also concern the ecological and social characteristics of the local community in which

they are embedded. These elements eventually generated divergent socio-technical arrangements for community energy production/consumption underlying a distinctive approach to sustainable development. On the basis of this empirical material the aim of the paper is twofold: to explore what variables shape the specific forms taken by CRE; to explore to what extent and under what conditions CRE can stimulate change towards sustainable development within and beyond the borders of the community.

## Energy Storage: First Socio-Technical Experiments in Italy

Giorgio Osti, University of Trieste | [ostig@sp.units.it](mailto:ostig@sp.units.it)

The presentation aims to open a new field of social research on the energy domain: the forms of storage. The reasons for such a fieldwork are probably known. Heat and electric storage help the development of renewables, which suffer of intermittent supply, and increase the energy saving chances as households and firms can better modulate their consumption. The energy storage process can happen at different socio-spatial scales, from households/firms level to regional energy systems. Smart grids are the frequently mentioned example. A sociological approach to storage can highlight some dimensions of the energy storage process. One dimension is the technological path. There are different ways to develop storage, each one, according to a socio-technical approach, entails expertise, cultural values, social

networks, even emotional communities. The prevalence of one technology package over the other ones depends on functional and social aspects, that are strictly intertwined. A second dimension is organizational. It concerns the actors which are experimenting energy storage. Usually, they are the utilities, but an important role is played by the high tech multinational companies able to invest wide resources on devices like batteries, compressors, cables. In this case, storage applications need a company's philosophy, a willingness to invest, a capacity to find the right partner, in other words, the qualities of a mature organization. Households, local communities and administrative bodies are conceived as well as organizations. Two Italian cases of people involvement in electric energy storage will be analysed.

## Governance and the Green State – A Comparative Analyses of Energy Technology Development Policies

Gerhard Fuchs, University of Stuttgart | [gerhard.fuchs@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:gerhard.fuchs@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

The paper addresses two questions: (1) How do environmental states differ in the configuration of their governance arrangements and how can these differences be explained? (2) What are

the structural features that enable and constrain the activities of ecological states. Four cases will be analyzed dealing with the state sponsored development of climate

friendly energy technologies. The cases deal with three national experiences (Germany, Japan, Norway) and two technologies (Photovoltaics/PV, Carbon Capture and Storage/CCS). Each case will be treated as being embedded in a strategic action field (Fligstein/McAdam 2011/12). Thus the different

governance configurations and power constellations dominating the policy development in each case can be highlighted and explained. Given the varying success of technology development in the four cases constraints as well as opportunity structures for green policies can be identified.

## Social Experience with Ecosystem-Management Plan of the Barents Sea

Allan Sande, University of Nordland | [allan.sande@uin.no](mailto:allan.sande@uin.no)

In the High North, The Barents Sea has large resources of petroleum and sustainable populations of fish. The international challenge lies in implementing the conservation of biodiversity, at the same time managing sustainable exploitation of natural resources in the Arctic region. The Norwegian government has tried to solve conflicts of interest by making a large scale ecosystem-based national management plan for The Barents Sea. The national goals are sustainable use of petroleum, fishery resources and conservation of the maritime ecosystem. The key areas at sea are the most promising areas for the exploitation of petroleum in the Arctic region. In this paper, I present an empirical case study of Norwegian national decision-making in ecosystem-based management of The Barents

Sea. This new system of planning is implemented as the second sea area in the world. Australia has implemented a large ecosystem management plan at the east-coast with the Great Barrier Reef. In the paper, I discuss in a critical perspective of sociology of knowledge the social effects of the new environmental policy and environmental institutions of problem-solving of sea area management. In the paper I want to investigate the social effects of the development of national planning of the sea ecosystems in the Arctic area. The question is: Does the government eco-system management planning of the Barents Sea provide a suitable institutional framework for solving the social conflicting interests in the Norwegian societies?

## 22RN12 - Science in Environmental Transformations

Chair(s): Steve Yearley (University of Edinburgh)

### Learning and Coping Strategies in the Use of Geothermal Heat

Alena Bleicher, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research - UFZ | [alena.bleicher@ufz.de](mailto:alena.bleicher@ufz.de)

Matthias Gross, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research - UFZ | [matthias.gross@ufz.de](mailto:matthias.gross@ufz.de)

Geothermal energy is seen as an important factor for renewable energy systems. Geothermal heating for private houses and public buildings is perceived as an almost limitless energy potential with stable

availability, and the promise to gain some independence from established energy markets. Compared with other renewable energy sources at first sight geothermal energy seems to be an almost "perfect" energy



source. However, the installations of downhole heat exchangers and heat pumps – often fostered by political goals and economic incentives – have triggered questions on environmental effects and potential risks. These questions often emerge in situ while new facilities are installed and in use. Answers need to be found in the course of the development as no laboratory experiments are possible. Thus understood the geological underground and the attached single households over ground become the laboratory. In the course of experimentation, actors have to deal with ever-changing situations as regards the use of the renewable

energy source and environmental safety. In this presentation we will discuss some preliminary results of an investigation of learning and coping experiences that environmental administrators and house owners had during the processes of utilizing geothermal energy sources. We will analyze strategies that actors rely on when dealing with open questions as regards novel technologies and quality control. We will show on how actors become experts in geothermal energy tapping and usage through learning by doing and continuously moving into the unknown underground.

## **Social Attitudes and System of Values of Professional Ecologists in Post-Soviet Area.**

Irina A. Sosunova, VNIITE | [sossunova@mtu-net.ru](mailto:sossunova@mtu-net.ru)

Olga N. Mamonova, Russian Society of Sociologists | [olga\\_nr@hotmail.com](mailto:olga_nr@hotmail.com)

The study is devoted to the phenomenon of institutionalization of new social-professional group in Post-Soviet area. The findings of expert survey present the social attitudes and system of values of professionals and the views of the lay public about their role in the society. Data selected in the article is the result of comparative sociological research, conducted in Post-Soviet area since 2006 till the present under the sponsorship of Russian Foundation for Basic Research. The main hypothesis of research is that features of this institutionalization are: adequate axiological and emotional relation to society and nature, the availability of specific knowledge, capacities to creative action and thinking, which help them to analyze the real socio-ecological crisis and to make changes to balanced optimal decisions in the sphere of nature protection. The institutionalization of the ecologists is influenced

by its special characteristics: the special role of ecological ethics and morality in activity of the professional and the importance of professional activity of ecologists in conditions of local ecological crisis which leads to development of professional self-identity and appearing of professional pathos. New profession of ecologists differs a lot from the traditional specialists of ecology as a part of biology and “improvising” specialists of other specialties. Nowadays the “ecologist” is characterized by unique specific – its sphere of activity for mass consciousness is quite uncertain and vague, even inside of scientific community there is free interpretation of definition. The disadvantage of professional ecologists leads to social, economic, political expenses which are predominant to the costs for their training.

## Environmental Innovation in Water-service Systems: which Eco-efficiency Improvements?

Les Levidow, Open University | [L.Levidow@open.ac.uk](mailto:L.Levidow@open.ac.uk)

Water management has been a major focus of environmental innovation, which generally combines economic and environmental aims. Together these have been widely analysed through the concept 'eco-efficiency', denoting a ratio between socio-economic benefits and environmental burdens of the same activity. The concept can help to compare alternative options for improvement. As a site for applying those concepts, a 'water-service system' makes water suitable for specific purposes (e.g. drinking, cooling, industrial processing, etc) by treating water inputs and effluents. In many cases eco-efficiency has been improved through technological changes, e.g. minimising water requirements, generating less pollutants, re-using water, recycling effluent, finding extra uses, etc. Such changes have been driven by environmental regulations and by companies' strategies for greening their

public image. An EU-funded FP7 research project, Ecowater, has been elaborating those concepts with several aims: namely, to develop meso-level eco-efficiency indicators, to use the indicators for comparing improvement options, to identify their drivers/barriers, and thus to inform policy frameworks for resource efficiency. Eight case studies encompass water-service systems in agricultural, industrial and urban sectors. Towards closed-loop recycling, systemic improvements can mean re-using water (or its components) across different processes. The latter systemic changes offer greater eco-efficiency improvements but apparently face greater barriers. From preliminary results of the Ecowater project, this paper will analyse drivers/barriers of potential improvements which offer relatively greater or less eco-efficiency.

## The Role of Science in Environmental and Social Transformations Generated by Installation of Mega-enterprises in the North Coast of Sao Paulo/Brazil – The Case of Expansion of the Port of São Sebastião

Marcela da S. Feital, Universidade Estadual de Campinas | [mafeital@hotmail.com](mailto:mafeital@hotmail.com)

Lúcia Costa Ferreira, University of Campinas - UNICAMP | [luciacf@unicamp.br](mailto:luciacf@unicamp.br)

The north coast of São Paulo has been studied in several research areas due to the environmental and economical importance of the region. Moreover, this is an area that presents some of the key social and environmental dilemmas of contemporary economical development, because it combines, at the same time, high biodiversity, tourism, little urban planning, mega-project facilities related to the oil industry, and vulnerability to risks and effects of global environmental changes such as climate change. The aim of this paper is to identify and understand the social transformations resulting from

urbanization and development in the northern coast of São Paulo, which includes installations of these mega-enterprises having as empirical case the expansion work of the Port of São Sebastião. On a specific way, from the sociological theories of conflict, arena and resource mobilization, we will analyze the use of scientific knowledge about environmental changes that the different social actors involved in conflicts over such projects make to justify and legitimize their interests in discussions during the environmental licensing process. Licensing is where the risks and their possible mitigations are discussed and defined

in arenas such as public hearings, which are an important stage of debate, since all stakeholders can present their questions and suggestions. This way we can explore the

relevance of these spaces that allow public participation within this arena of intense disputes over environmental risks and impacts.

## Social adaptation of the green technologies in Russia: myth or reality?

Polina Ermolaeva, Kazan (Volga region) Federal University | [Polina.Ermolaeva@gmail.com](mailto:Polina.Ermolaeva@gmail.com)

Lilya G Egorova, Department of Sociology | [lge1964@yandex.ru](mailto:lge1964@yandex.ru)

Elena P Noskova, Sociological Department | [Elena.Noskova@tatar.ru](mailto:Elena.Noskova@tatar.ru)

This study provides insights on the Russian people awareness of green technologies and the level of their adaptation in their daily social practices. It discusses definitions of green technologies in connection to the theories of green society and green culture. Furthermore, the research offers an authors' empirical data (n=400) in the form of the case study (Kazan, Republic of Tatarstan) on the people' green technologies awareness, different types of

green behavior and environmental lifestyle; evaluates correlates of people' green behavior with sociodemographics and social context variables. Factor analysis shows the two highly interpretable types of people' levels of green technologies adaptation are present: "Innovative Type" and "Conservative Type". Key practical implications for the policy and decision makers are discussed.

## 23RN12 - Sociology and the Limits of Resilience

Chair(s): Debra J. Davidson (University of Alberta, Canada)

### The Introduction of the Concept of Resilience in Public Policies : the French Case

Léo Bourcart, Sciences Po Grenoble - University Pierre Mendès France (UPMF) | [leo.bourcart@etu-iepg.fr](mailto:leo.bourcart@etu-iepg.fr)

Following the American and British examples, French institutions (national and local governments, public organizations, universities) have increasingly used the concept of resilience over the last few years. However, if from a broad perspective, this emergent dynamic could be interpreted as one of the French attempts to better apprehend the reality of modern crises (both natural and technical disasters such as the Japanese earthquake in March 2011, multi-scale and transboundary crises leading to situations of great uncertainty such as the H1N1 flu pandemic in 2009), a more precise focus

reveals that the definition and the use of resilience can broadly differ from an actor to another. Indeed, depending on the scientific field or the degree of responsibility of the users, resilience can be understood as a risks prevention principle, as a crisis management specific methodology, or as the capacities of a community or a society to rebuild its organization and its infrastructures after a disaster. Following Claude Gilbert and Emmanuel Henry's recent work on public problems definition, the main argument of my contribution to explain this actual confusion is that the concept of resilience, by moving

disaster issues from the security and technical field to the prevention and adaptation field, challenges on one side the legitimacy and the competences of the actual risks and crises management responsible, and raises on the other side the influence of actors coming from

other disciplines or fields (NGOs, civil societies, social sciences, environmental experts). Bibliography : Claude Gilbert and Emmanuel Henry. "La définition des problèmes publics: entre publicité et discrétion". French Review of Sociology 531, 2012

## **Common Property Systems and Resilience Following Disasters: Case Study of Tsunami-Hit Villages in Kitakami Area of Miyagi, Japan**

Taisuke Miyauchi, Hokkaido University | [miyauchi@let.hokudai.ac.jp](mailto:miyauchi@let.hokudai.ac.jp)

This presentation investigates the relationship between common property systems and local resilience following disasters by studying tsunami-hit villages in Kitakami area, Miyagi, Japan. This area was heavily hit by the 3.11 earthquake and tsunami in 2011. Besides many casualties, the villages are now facing a rapid depopulation crisis, but are striving to rebuild their communities. The presentation is organized as follows: First, I discuss the structure of common property systems in the region. Such systems have been constructed in various ways using various natural resources. A remarkable characteristic is the link between organizations and various rules, making the multilayered common system the key to this society's sustainability. Second, I analyze the role of traditional community organizations in the recovery process. For example, the fishermen's cooperative is

central to the fishery's recovery. Autonomous community organizations, called "Keiyakuko," figure prominently in collective relocation projects. Community organizations and the cohesion that the communities have fostered through resource management demonstrate its effective resilience following disasters. However, there are some areas where these organizations do not work in the rebuilding process. Third, I analyze new trends after the disaster and their relationship to the traditional common system. The government, professionals, and nonprofit organizations play a significant role in collaboration with community organizations. I investigate how this collaboration functions or does not. Moreover, I examine how the new types of local groups, such as young women and small fishermen, play an important role in the recovery process.

## **Mega Mining: Three Decades Later: Evaluating Resilience and Long-term Consequences**

Xaquín S. Pérez Sindin López, Gdansk University of Technology | [xaquin.perezsindin@udc.es](mailto:xaquin.perezsindin@udc.es)

The dimension of one of the largest power stations in Spain does not pass unnoticed for any visitor passing through the town of As Pontes. Located just one kilometer from the downtown, its construction and operation as of 1979 would definitely change a place that by that time was not far from many others villages that form the most genuine rural in the Autonomous Community of Galicia. The closure

of the adjacent opencast coalmine, its conversion into an lake, as well as the massive early retirement plan implemented, finally defined its particular idiosyncrasies up to date. But, what lies beneath these facts? Issues as equality and social cohesion, social capital, migration and early retired health status have been tested by mean a multi-method research design. On the one hand a self-administered

questionnaires and focus group among early retirees, on the other hand, secondary data from official statistic sources referred to As Pontes and in comparison with control municipalities not affected by mining production as well as regional and national average. The results allow us to see that the apparently boomtown experienced it actually consisted of a rapid urban growth in the vicinity of the power station, but in contrast, the As Pontes region as a whole, i.e., including

municipalities around, has always been suffering, not only now but from the beginning of the activity, from shrinking. Despite the obvious economic benefits in one part of the population, they have a clearly unequal distribution determined by the employment status with regard to the mining activity. Additionally, social capital, unemployment and poverty rates speak unfavorably about the area's resilience to the crisis and challenges of global change.

## **The Two-Face Janus of Disaster Management: Still Vulnerable yet Already Resilient**

**Mara Benadusi**, University of Catania | [mara.benadusi@unict.it](mailto:mara.benadusi@unict.it)

The paper ethnographically traces the various shapes resilience and vulnerability took in a post-tsunami Sri Lankan village, as well as the interpretations they were given by both humanitarian operators and the survivors themselves. I show that the practices of community-based disaster management involved approaches, visions and modus operandi that were highly ambiguous and divergent. Indeed, these practices revealed intense contestation around the concepts of resilience and vulnerability and wide variation in the ways these concepts were embodied by reconstruction actors. Still vulnerable yet already resilient, the survivors were encouraged to strategically employ one or the other facade of disaster management's two-faced Janus, calibrating the features that

rendered them desirable for gifting: a moving need for help and an untiring ability to cope with uncertainty. To attract additional aid packages, they had to carefully weigh the level of resilience achieved through training; they had to appear "just resilient enough" to be eligible for gifting but not so resilient as to tarnish the image of vulnerability still required to intercept aid. In their attempt to promote resilience at the community level, the humanitarian actors thus ended up creating a "social drama" with ambiguous and controversial implications. Paradoxically, the most important lesson the villagers received during the reconstruction phase was how to retain their position as a "good product of the tsunami."

## 24RN12 - Participation and Ecological Citizenship

Chair(s): Mikael Klintman (Lund University)

### Social Ecological Citizenship Challenges Environmental Participatio : SHP (dam) Opposition Cases in Turkey

Cagri Eryilmaz, Artvin Coruh University | [cagrideniz@gmail.com](mailto:cagrideniz@gmail.com)

Since 2008, hundreds of grassroots movements from Turkey have risen against construction of two-thousands of Small Hydroelectric Plants (SHP) at almost each river of country destroying valleys, farm lands and houses. Research question of this (PhD) study is "How can any environmental action (like SHP opposition in Turkey) be analyzed in terms of social ecology?" About ecological crisis, Murray Bookchin's social ecology develops strong criticism against liberal environmentalism, deep ecology and Marxism and provides an alternative radical social change as Libertarian Municipalism (LM). Social ecology criticizes environmentalism as legitimizing current status quo destroying nature and offers ecological approach for real solution. LM citizenship movement is a political program of social ecology to reach rational, ecological and democratic ecomunity that

is domination free and so does not dominate nature. I developed a LM movement model to reach a Classification Table (CT) as a tool to analyze all sorts of environmental activities according to social ecology. Implementation of CT with qualitative field study at three unique areas shows SHP opposition has the desire of strict state controls and planning as significant aspects of welfare-liberal environmentalism. On the other hand, the common critique of central, urban, professional and fund dependent environmentalism of national ENGOs fits market-liberal environmentalism critique of LM model. The increasing demand to join decision-making mechanism, the bottom-to-top regional organization of local units and developed "living space" discourse show LM tendency. In fact, SHP threat ignites participation demands of local people in decision-making mechanisms in Turkey.

### The Perspective of the Participants. Evaluation of Referendum: a Case Study on Decision Making of Waste

Gabriella Kiss, Budapest Business School | [kiss.gabriella@pszfb.bgf.hu](mailto:kiss.gabriella@pszfb.bgf.hu)

In the time of crisis the legitimacy of decisions is of utmost importance. It is in case of environmental decision making as well. Evaluating public participation processes can be useful tools for investigating legitimacy or acceptance of decision making processes and its outcomes. The main principles which are widely agreed upon in evaluating environmental decision making processes are fairness and competence. In case of referendum as a traditional tool of direct democracy fairness and competence raise

many questions and doubts. One of them is whether the participants were satisfied with the decision and the whole process after all. A good or successful participatory process in environmental decision making can be defined as the participants were content with the process itself. In this paper -based on the above approaches - a referendum is analysed from the perspective of the participants in a Hungarian waste management facility siting case. The characteristics of the referendum were identified using qualitative method of

grounded theory based on the participants' evaluation. The question of the analysis is the appropriateness and the acceptability of

referendum as a participatory decision making tool in the light of the evaluation of the decision (outcome) and the process itself.

## Challenges of Representative Democracy Faced with the Participatory Demands of the People within the Setting of Protected Natural Areas.

Juan Francisco J.F. Bejarano Bella, University of Seville | [jbejarano@us.es](mailto:jbejarano@us.es)

Adolfo J. Torres Rodríguez, University of Granada | [atorresr@ugr.es](mailto:atorresr@ugr.es)

Carmen Sanz López, University of Granada | [csanzl@ugr.es](mailto:csanzl@ugr.es)

Mercedes Lucena González, University of Granada | [lucename@hotmail.com](mailto:lucename@hotmail.com)

**Abstract:** The need for good governance practices stems from accepting that governments are not the only players facing big social questions. This work intends to show that new responsibilities in the management of ecological heritage must be accompanied by political participation in order to promote civic education and governability. To this end, some questions have been raised: What role do these new participatory structures play in the management of protected natural areas? Is

deliberative democracy possible in the conservation of nature? And perhaps more importantly, what role does civil society wish to play in the management of these areas? Especially if it is proven that this involves collaborative projects, which seek a broad social consensus and collective effort. In this case, Doñana National Park (Spain) will provide the necessary data to be able to answer all of these questions.

## Civil Society, Sustainability and Social Justice

Joao Guerra, University of Lisbon | [joao.guerra@ics.ul.pt](mailto:joao.guerra@ics.ul.pt)

If a holistic view of sustainability – while promoting human welfare and preservation of the natural environment – is becoming a programmatic and cross dominant ideology that has shaped (and still is) the generality of environmental policies, it is also evident that its effective implementation has basically been done in an evasive (Adger and Jordan, 2009), superficial (Redclift, 2005), and inconsequential (Lélé, 1991 [2005]; Carter, 2001) manner. Characteristics that tend to worsening, in those rough economic times that we are experiencing in Europe, and despite the inevitable end of the "age of irresponsibility" that assumed infinite resources (Jackson, 2009). Anyway, the interest for sustainability issues and the inevitable redefinition of social priorities in an ecological scarcity's context

(Schnaiberg, 1980) have covered, for better or for worse, their own way in today's societies and the urgency of change is gaining more and more advocates. Nevertheless, this does not release an engaged, empowered and collective movement able to request and support just, equitable and pro-sustaining measures. Hence, based on the testimony of representatives of civil society organizations (interviews and document analysis) this presentation seeks to define i) motivations, ii) interests, and ii) profiles of civil society organizations, taking into account that, despite the rhetoric of holistic sustainability, environmental groups tend to ignore social problems and overestimate ecological ones, while the remaining groups tend to take a reverse position.



## How Local Communities Experience New Mining Sites in Finland – Cases Talvivaara and Pampalo.

Tuija Mononen, University of Eastern Finland | [tuija.mononen@uef.fi](mailto:tuija.mononen@uef.fi)

Societies today are highly dependent on the use of most metals and minerals for various purposes. The growth in world population together with improvements in the standard of living in many countries has fuelled the pace of mineral exploitation. Finland has a long history of mining that has, and continues, to heavily influence the development of its economy. During the 1990's, the trend for the Finnish mining industry was to downgrade, but this has undergone a distinct reversal in recent years. The new developments in Finnish mining sector have meant also the rise of some local conflicts. Recent publicity about environmental problems of mining has increased the criticism and sensitivity of local people in all mining sites. In my presentation I will focus on the question: how local communities experience

new mining sites in Finland? I will explore especially the eco-social impacts of mining and various forms of local responses. With eco-social impacts I refer to changes in experienced landscape and natural values, perceptions of environmental risks, and possibilities of influencing the use of the natural resources and local environment. Presentation is based on interviews of local people in two new mining sites in Finland. Talvivaara is a nickel and zinc mine, but planning to recover uranium. Mining district is about 6 100 hectares and production is based on bioheap leaching method. Pampalo gold mine is small in scale, mining district being 300 hectares. Production is based on cyanide free concentration methods.

## RN12 - Poster Session

### Fight Fire with Fire: Forcing the Ivory Tower of Risk Management

Paolo Giardullo, Università di Urbino Carlo Bo" | [p.giardullo@campus.uniurb.it](mailto:p.giardullo@campus.uniurb.it)

The paper aims to investigate the strategies adopted by actors engaged in controversies about interventions to reduce air pollution risk in metropolitan context. The usage of the concept of risk, inscribes this work in the environmental sociology debate. Since the considerations fostered by Beck and Giddens books, risk has become a relevant research field for sociologists. Risk is deeply intertwined with techno-scientific knowledge as part of policy implementation process. Experts assess risks, decide for risk management and evaluate the outcomes. Even if citizens' participation experiences, or participant democracy experiments are expanding,

processes in environmental risk management still remain an expertise affair. Lay public typically enters the arena when policies have been already implemented; independently of the explanations when lay-actors decide to enter the public arena a certain degree of conflict is raising. According to these facts is important to dedicate empiric reflections to new strategies adopted by the actors that are on both sides: contesting or defending the policies. The case presented here is the controversy about the "Area-C", the congestion charge active in Milan. After a brief description of the measure, the map of the actors involved will be depicted following the Actor-network

Theory perspective. By sketching cartography of the controversy of the controversy, the strategies adopted by the actors will be analysed. According to a mixed-method approach, the research has been conducted

using different techniques; the analysis will show the actors challenging their counterparts using systematically using scientific produced made by the parts in conflict.

## From Objective Problems to Subjective Concern

José M. Echavarren, University of Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [jmechavarren@upo.es](mailto:jmechavarren@upo.es)

Ildefonso Marqués-Perales, University of Seville | [imarques@us.es](mailto:imarques@us.es)

Alejandra Amaya, University Pablo Olavide, Seville | [saydalo@hotmail.com](mailto:saydalo@hotmail.com)

Paz Bononato, University Pablo Olavide, Seville | [paz.bonfer@hotmail.com](mailto:paz.bonfer@hotmail.com)

José M. Peinado, University Pablo Olavide, Seville | [jmpeisaa@gmail.com](mailto:jmpeisaa@gmail.com)

Martínez-Alier makes a distinction between “environmentalism of the rich” and “environmentalism of the poor”. The former states that pro-environmental values are decoupled from pollution and more salient in richer countries. The second shows that environmentalism also has a hold on developing countries where is linked to environmental problems as people try to protect the environment that nurture them. We try to harmonize the findings of both perspectives by focusing on the nature of environmental harms. We believe that the nature of the environmental problem triggers environmental concern of different people. Our study posit the difference of both environmentalisms lay on the special characteristics of the objective environmental problem that trigger them: one is abstract and educational mediated; the other one is specific and directly perceived. We distinguish between

Invisible Environmental Problems (greenhouse emissions, sulfur dioxide emissions...), and Visible Environmental Problems (river pollution, deforestation...). IEP are expected to hold more influence on educated classes given that invisible problems are only accessible by reading information or through scientific knowledge; thus we explain the “environmentalism of the rich” in richer countries where most of the environmental problems are of invisible character and average citizens are more educated than in developing countries. We use the 2005 World Values Survey to measure individual environmental values in 57 countries. We will build the aggregate variables of environmental problems using the Environmental Performance Index database analyzing 25 indicators of environmental quality for 163 countries. We use multilevel analysis to verify our hypothesis

## Re-thinking Legitimacy of Grassroots Climate Change Movements

Marta Lis, Laboratory of Change Project | [marta.irena.lis@gmail.com](mailto:marta.irena.lis@gmail.com)

With increasing threat of climate change, grassroots climate change movements and initiatives mushroom globally. As they grow in strength, the most important question still remains unanswered. They all demand a say in global policy making, hence distinguishing

legitimate partners of the debate from the ones whose voices should be neglected is vital. The criterion to decide upon is legitimacy. This superficially simple term, however, creates much difficulty in its application. The puzzle that needs to be faced is how to apply the

concept of legitimacy, deeply rooted in political science realm, to the study of grassroots climate change movements. It is an important problem to address as frequently the greatest criticism and a prerequisite not to take social movements' claims seriously is their alleged lack of legitimacy. In order to tackle this problem, based on a thorough literature review, a Legitimacy Assessment Framework tool is developed that, with necessary adjustments, can be applied to an analysis of other social movements not only climate

change. Legitimacy Assessment Framework is a complex tool that takes into account all legitimacy dimensions, both on input and output side, and sources and develops clear indicators for legitimacy measurement. Its application is shown on a case study of 350.org, a grassroots climate change movement that gained its momentum in 2009 during the COP15 conference in Copenhagen, and was later characterized as 'the biggest climate demonstration in the world history' with 100 000 participants on December 12th 2009.

## The Decline of Honey Bees and its Social Dynamics

Stephan Lorenz, University of Jena | [stephan.lorenz@uni-jena.de](mailto:stephan.lorenz@uni-jena.de)

The disappearance of honey bees which has been observed in the past few years was first described in the USA as Colony Collapse Disorder (CCD). The adult bees leave their hives and thereby their brood which dies as a consequence. CCD has reinforced the trend of the decline of managed honey bees that has lasted for some decades. This is a worldwide development with its core areas in the highly industrialised countries. Hence, the ecosystem and agriculture services of the bees are endangered. It is assumed "that multiple factors are at work linked with the way humans are rapidly changing the conditions and the ground rules that support life on Earth" (UNEP 2011). However, while the "multiple factors" are intensely analysed, the corresponding "rapidly changing" has hardly been an object of social research yet. The paper presents an ongoing research (started in May 2012) which

adopts a sociological perspective on the honey bee decline. Obviously, the social dynamics induce changing pressure to the human-bee-coexistence, jeopardise the honey bees and thereby risk their own social operations. Keywords of relevant social dynamics that need to be clarified are industrialisation, commercialisation, urbanisation, globalisation and de-traditionalisation. The project analyses and compares a variety of modes of coexistence of humans and bees represented in diverse kinds of beekeeping practices, especially industrial, urban, organic and traditional beekeeping. The research relies on explorative methods, i.e. a combination of proved case reconstruction approaches with an ANT-style of network analysis. Following this way promises the reconstruction of social structures of the human-bee-coexistence and the decline of bees.

## Limitation and Extension of Natural Park Activities to Promote Sustainable Tourism: the Case of Adamello-Brenta Park in Italy

Eleonora Vlach, University of Trento | [eleonora.vlach@unitn.it](mailto:eleonora.vlach@unitn.it)

Silvia Campana, Università degli Studi di Trento | [silvy-2@hotmail.it](mailto:silvy-2@hotmail.it)

This paper reports a qualitative case study which investigates the role played by natural parks in pursuing sustainable tourism. The

need to go beyond the traditional form of tourism development became crucial in the last decades, due to the increasing attention

paid to environmental resources. However, the objectives of a sustainable advancement in many tourism contexts are far from being accomplished. A general agreement can be found in the literature on the fact that the co-existence of multiple stakeholders defines the features of a tourist destination and its development possibilities. In this reference, a natural park could be seen as one of the leading player in incentivize a sustainable way to make the most of tourism assets. In this analysis we consider the larger natural park in Trentino, in North-East Italy, one of the richest regions in Europe. The area is important not only because of its valuable natural

environment but also for the fact that it houses two of the most important mass-tourist destination of the region. By means of semi-structured interviews with key destination stakeholders, we illustrate how the level of participation in tourism decisions leads to different perceptions of the influence of the wildlife park on the economy of the area (constricting or sustaining). As a result, the efficacy of the action taken by the park to enforce sustainable tourism seems to depend on the grade it gains the participation of the other players with which it shares interests on the same territory.

## RN13 - Sociology of Families and Intimate Lives

### a01RN13 - Family, Poverty and Distress

Chair(s): Ulla M. Bjoernberg (Department of Sociology - Gothenburg University)

#### Parents' Perceptions of their Parental Role in Preventing Drugs and Alcohol Use of their Children

Hagit Levy, Ashkelon Academic College, Israel | [hagitlev@gmail.com](mailto:hagitlev@gmail.com)

The research background: the phenomenon of adolescent's drug and alcohol use is increasing and the age start is decreasing. As the "parenting style" model show that parental monitoring and authority can prevent it, the question is raised why parents use them less and less and how parents themselves perceive their parental role and what are their needs in order to establish it. The thesis is related to the field of social psychology of parenthood and is studying through qualitative paradigm the phenomenon of parents' perceptions of their role in preventing drugs and alcohol use by their children. The theoretical background of the parenting role and parenting style elevates its challenges in the contexts of the 21st century and in light of the phenomenon of the adolescents' tendency to experiment with drugs and alcohol. The current phenomenology research follows qualitative approach, and

both the grounded theory and the narrative approach are used for data collection and analysis. Based on the interpretation of data collected from 24 parents, the findings argue that parents' perceptions of their prevention role reflect a fluctuation between present and absent parenting. Parenting is perceived within four different aspects, three different parenting style and three leading story lines which demonstrate that parents wish to establish effective parenting but at the same time they feel unable to do so. The discussion suggests that the construction of the parental role perceptions into parental identity is influenced not only by traditional socio-cultural and intergenerational internalized perceptions but rather also by internal and external factors such as the bi-directional relationship with the child

#### Mental Healthcare Use among Single Mothers and Fathers: The Role of Work-Family Interface and Social Support

Elieen Colman, Ghent University | [Elieen.Colman@UGent.be](mailto:Elieen.Colman@UGent.be)

Sara A. A. Symoens, Ghent University | [sara.symoens@ugent.be](mailto:sara.symoens@ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Single parents can be considered a vulnerable group, experiencing more financial problems, lack of social support and more difficulties to combine work and family demands, resulting in

higher rates of mental health problems among single parents. In this contribution, we examine how the mental health care use of single divorced, repartnered divorced and

continuously married fathers and mothers is affected by work-family interface and various dimensions of social support (emotional support, practical support and conflict) of family members and coworkers. We employ a subsample of working fathers (N=850) and mothers (N=1417) of the data of the Divorce in Flanders survey ([www.divorceinlanders.be](http://www.divorceinlanders.be)). Gender specific logistic regression analyses are performed to identify the correlates of seeking help from a GP or psychiatrist because of social or emotional problems. Results show that single fathers and mothers are indeed the

most likely to have consulted a professional health care provider, whereas the married have the least often contacted a GP or psychiatrist. No association between family-to-work conflict and mental health care use is found, but we do find that parents are more likely to consult a GP or psychiatrist when they experience more work-to-family conflict. The divergent dimensions of social support are all differently related to mental health care use. Hence it is concluded that relation between social and informal support is highly complex.

## Narratives on the Father-Son Relationship in the Context of Alcohol Problems

Henna Pirskanen, University of Jyväskylä | [henna.pirskanen@jyu.fi](mailto:henna.pirskanen@jyu.fi)

Family relations appear differently to individual family members. While family relations can at best offer attachment, love and nurture, at worst they can be draining, neglectful and suppressive. In my presentation, narratives of father-son relationship in the context of the fathers' alcohol problems will be discussed. Adult sons who have lived with problem-drinking fathers are given a voice through interviews and their life stories are explored. What kind of a relationship do sons and their problem-drinking fathers have in the sons' perceptions. What kinds of power relations exist between sons and their problem-drinking fathers? The data of the study consist of 21 life story interviews with men aged 21-42 years. In the study, four story types of the father-son relationship during the sons' life course were

constructed. These types were named after the emotions central to the story. These were the narratives of loyalty, irritation, melancholia and hatred. From the perspective of power, the father-son relationships contained both benign and malign power and varying combinations of the two. Normatively, the sons' power has increased as they have grown up; the shifts in the power balance here are connected to the different life phases of both fathers and sons and the emotions these have entailed. The study shows the centrality of temporality and different emotions in narratives on family relations experienced by family members as challenging. Simultaneously, it yields new knowledge on family relations that are perceived as challenging and problematic in nature.

## The TARA Project: A Longitudinal Study of the Service Use and Need of Homeless Women.

Emma Williamson, University of Bristol | [e.williamson@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:e.williamson@bristol.ac.uk)

Hilary Abrahams, School for Policy Studies, University of Bristol | [Hilary.Abrahams@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:Hilary.Abrahams@bristol.ac.uk)

Karen Morgan, School for Policy Studies, University of Bristol | [Karen.Morgan@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:Karen.Morgan@bristol.ac.uk)

Ailsa Cameron, University of Bristol | [A.Cameron@Bris.ac.uk](mailto:A.Cameron@Bris.ac.uk)

Lorna Henry, University of Bristol | [L.Henry@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:L.Henry@bristol.ac.uk)

The TARA project was a longitudinal study following homeless women over a period of two years, examining the barriers they face in obtaining housing and their needs with regard to housing and care support. The project was based in a city in the West of England and took place against a backdrop of service retrenchment and reorganisation. 38 women were recruited via night shelters, hostels, supported housing services and specialist services with a view to them participating in 3 rounds of interviews. At the initial interview women reported experience of a wide range of issues including child abuse and neglect, domestic violence, sex work, mental health

difficulties and drug and alcohol dependence. This paper will explore women's experiences of homelessness services, their efforts to navigate support services and the destabilising impact of service reorganisations; in so doing it will consider these experiences in relation to discourses of risk and resilience. Finally the paper will identify how support services can best be provided to meet the complex needs of homeless women. In particular, the importance of women having the space and opportunity to understand the gendered experiences of their lives in order to move forward.

## The Extent of Poverty among Parents, and the Relationship with Parenting Practices in the UK

Esther Dermott, University of Bristol | [esther.dermott@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:esther.dermott@bristol.ac.uk)

Discussion in the UK about children's future prospects are currently dominated by an emergent dichotomy focusing on either 'poverty' or 'parenting'. Poverty remains a key policy challenges for current and future governments in the UK and across Europe. In 2000, the eradication of poverty and social exclusion became a central goal of the Lisbon Agenda. At this time, the UK had among the highest levels of inequality and poverty in the EU. However, Prime Minister David Cameron has declared that 'what matters most to a child's life chances is not the wealth of their upbringing but the warmth of their parenting' (2010). This discourse is also evident in two

major government reports -The Foundation Years: Preventing Poor Children Becoming Poor Adults (Field 2010) and Early Intervention: The Next Steps (Allen 2011). In arguing against the importance of income, Field concentrates on 'good parenting' and 'opportunities for learning and development': it is parents' actions not their 'capital' that are seen as determining outcomes for children. Drawing on data from the PSE2012 – a new nationally representative survey of poverty and social exclusion in the UK using the 'consensual method' of measuring minimum necessary living standards and direct measures of material and social deprivation – the paper will



present findings on the extent of poverty among partnered and sole parents. It will also provide evidence about the relationship

between poverty and parenting activities that have as yet, have been the subject of limited empirical research.

## **b01RN13 - Balancing Family, Working Lives and Job Mobility 1**

Chair(s): Vanessa Cunha (Institute of Social Sciences - University of Lisbon)

### **Balancing Contrasting Mobilities in Rural Lifestyle Businesses**

Erika A Cederholm, Lund University | [erika.andersson\\_cederholm@ism.lu.se](mailto:erika.andersson_cederholm@ism.lu.se)

Malin Åkerström, Lund University | [malin.akerstrom@soc.lu.se](mailto:malin.akerstrom@soc.lu.se)

The paper discusses experiences and values of geographical mobility among business owners in the tourism and recreational industry in rural Sweden. The study is based on ethnographic interviews with so called lifestyle entrepreneurs, who explicitly seek to combine business, lifestyle and family life. The study comprises owners of horse-farms, farm-stays and Bed & breakfast enterprises, and includes lifestyle migrants as well as those who run an inherited farm. The analysis focuses on the dynamics between mobility and immobility, particularly how the families balance their own sense of being potentially mobile or immobile towards other people's or groups presumed immobility or mobility. Some of the themes identified are: 1) Lifestyle migrants seem to confirm an identity as potentially mobile by

identifying with or against other lifestyle migrants and/or more "permanent" locals, 2) although everyday working conditions with a farm and a service business make the families relatively immobile, the value of being potentially mobile are sustained through close relationships with highly mobile guests or temporary workers in a form of vicarious mobility, 3) relative immobility is balanced towards an emphasis and appreciation of intense social contacts in everyday service encounters, which is associated with a travelling lifestyle. Finally, the paper discusses the relationship between values of autonomy embedded in running a lifestyle oriented business, and values of geographical mobility and the spatial and temporal constraints of everyday farm-based service work.

### **Exploring the Dangers for Partnership Stability through Job Related Mobility**

Stefanie A. Kley, University of Hamburg | [stefanie.kley@uni-hamburg.de](mailto:stefanie.kley@uni-hamburg.de)

Novel findings about the impact of job related mobility on partnership stability show that long distance commuting of women increases the risk of separation for couples in Germany. Prominent theories of partnership stability suggest different mechanisms behind this finding. Is it the perceived lack of partnership-utility, arising from the fact that she has to take a great burden in order to contribute to the

household income, or is it rather the woman's individual autonomy that strengthens her bargaining position within the couple? In the proposed contribution such "couples at risk" are analyzed in more detail with 2008/09 data from the German family panel study (pairfam). For about 260 female commuters with partner typical configurations of work and household characteristics are revealed making use of

Fuzzy-set QCA, a relatively new method based on Boolean algebra. The women belonging to the rendered configurations are distinct with regard to combinations of working hours, personal income, and partner's income, presence of small children, home ownership, and satisfaction with their partnership. For each of the configurations the commuting

women's satisfaction with other spheres of life, their perceived burden with household duties, their state of health, their conflicts with the partner, and their thoughts about separation are explored. The findings suggest that bargaining theory is most suitable to explain the mechanisms behind the increased risk of separation due to female commuting.

## **Couples on the Move: Consequences of Couples' Living Arrangements for Academic Careers**

**Alessandra Rusconi**, Wissenschaftszentrum Berlin für Sozialforschung (WZB) Social Science Research Center Berlin | [alessandra.rusconi@wzb.eu](mailto:alessandra.rusconi@wzb.eu)

For university graduates, geographical mobility is an essential element of career development. In addition, job insecurity triggers migration and individuals with fixed-term contracts move above average. Mobility, however, represents a central dilemma for dual-earner and especially dual-career couples, as only one job might require relocation or both partners might need to relocate but at a different time and/or location. This conflicts with the need for stability and co-presence that ensues from family responsibilities. The paper investigates how couples balance conflicting job mobility and family demands and analyzes the consequences of different living arrangements for the achievement of academic careers. The literature shows that one strategy is to prioritize co-residence and either follow the demands of only one career (often the man's with a 'tied' migration of women) or limit job

search to locations that appear to offer good occupational prospects for both partners. Yet, tied migration is shown to have a negative impact on career development; particularly for women. Thus, another strategy is to prioritize the occupational development of both partners and accommodate conflicting mobility requirements by means of multi-local living arrangements. Using life history data I analyze the living arrangements of scholars and their partners at different career/family stages. The German case is of particular interest given the predominance of fixed-term contracts for scholars below the professor rank and a growing precariousness for academic careers since the late 1990s. Thus, multi-local living is widespread among German scholars; especially among women who are more often part of dual-earner (often dual-scholar) couples.

## **Work-Related Residential Multilocality in Relationships and Families: What Kind of Relationship Concepts are Involved?**

**Heiko Rüger**, Federal Institute for Population Research | [heiko.rueger@bib.bund.de](mailto:heiko.rueger@bib.bund.de)

**Michaela Schier**, German Youth Institute | [schier@dji.de](mailto:schier@dji.de)

**Tammy Ries**, Federal Institute for Population Research | [tammy.ries@bib.bund.de](mailto:tammy.ries@bib.bund.de)

In terms of balancing family, working lives and job mobility, multilocal living arrangements become increasingly important. Work-related

multilocal relationships and families are characterised by arrangements where at least one partner is not present at the communal

family home for a substantial part of the year for occupational reasons. However, little is known about the prerequisites and consequences of those arrangements on the relationship level. This paper examines the relationship concepts of individuals living in multilocal arrangements in comparison to individuals in non-mobile arrangements and individuals who decided in favour of other forms of job mobility, such as relationship/family relocation. Our sample is derived from the European comparative “Job Mobilities and Family Lives in Europe” panel study, in which 5026 individuals aged 25 to 54 years in Germany, France, Spain and Switzerland have been interviewed with regard

to their mobility behaviour, work and private life. The results show that living in a multilocal arrangement is associated with a relationship concept that emphasises distance more than closeness/spatial proximity. We could not find significant differences between multilocal childless relationships and families (children  $\leq 18$  years). Using longitudinal information, the paper will discuss the question whether the positive attitude to absence or a ‘absence/distance thinking’ is a precondition for choosing a multilocal living arrangement or can rather be seen as a consequence of an adaptation process accompanying such a decision.

## c01RN13 - The Value of the Family and Family Values in Europe 1

Chair(s): Isabella Crespi (Dept. Education, Cultural Heritage and Tourism - University of Macerata)

### Infant Cries Lead to Marriage - A Qualitative Study of Children's Importance for Marriages

Karin Jarnkvist, Mid Sweden University | [karin.jarnkvist@miun.se](mailto:karin.jarnkvist@miun.se)

During the 21st Century the number of people choosing to get married in Sweden has increased; a break with the trend during the later part of the 20th Century when the number of weddings declined steadily. Research on this change remains limited, particularly as regards studies using qualitative methods. This article studies the relationship between co-habiting, children and marriage. Sixteen young heterosexual couples who are also parents have been interviewed regarding their reasons for marriage. The couples give two kinds of motives for marriage; formal and symbolic

motives. Formal motives for marriage mean that the interviewee sees legal advantages to being married. The legal incentives are particularly strong amongst couples who also have children from previous relationships. The symbolic motives are partly about fulfilling the image of what a “real” family is, and partly confirming that the relationship is serious. The results give a more nuanced picture of young Swedes’ motives for marriage than earlier theories portraying marriage as a temporarily fashionable activity.

## The “Leitbild” Approach. How to Explain Differences in Family Lives in Europe?

Sabine Gründler, Bundesinstitut für Bevölkerungsforschung | [sabine.gruendler@bib.bund.de](mailto:sabine.gruendler@bib.bund.de)

Detlev Lueck, Federal Institute for Population Research, Germany | [detlev.lueck@bib.bund.de](mailto:detlev.lueck@bib.bund.de)

Katrin V Schiefer, Federal Institute for Population Research, Germany | [katrin.schiefer@bib.bund.de](mailto:katrin.schiefer@bib.bund.de)

In trying to explain changes and differences in family lives, the most popular approach has recently been rational choice. Despite success in explaining some patterns (e.g. low fertility among highly educated women, high fertility in countries with good public childcare) other findings remain unclear (e.g. gender difference in the education effect, high fertility in the UK with little public childcare). There are institutional approaches, e.g. by B. Pfau-Effinger and A.H. Gauthier, offering explanations for cross-national differences that complement structural by cultural arguments. Our aim is to develop these approaches further by describing the cultural characteristics more precisely and by applying them not only to countries, but also to regions and social groups. Inspired by K.D. Giesel, we refer in our theoretical and methodological approach to leitbilder as sets of collectively

shared and pictured conceptions of guiding role models, that are widely spread, socially expected and/or personally desired. Leitbilder may refer to family issues, such as the “normal” or “ideal” composition of a family (structural aspects) or the “perfect” timing when to have children (process-related aspects). Leitbilder may be related to a country, a region, or a social group. They influence family decisions for a number of reasons, e.g. having children may seem less attractive to a woman whose leitbild of a mother includes highly demanding duties towards her child. In our presentation, we will introduce our theoretical and our methodological approach, as it is implemented in a representative survey, conducted 2012 in Germany (n=5,000). And it will present first descriptive findings of family-related leitbilder in Germany.

## Constructing the Meaning of Home in a Cross-Cultural Family

Kristel Siilak, Tallinn University | [siilak@tlu.ee](mailto:siilak@tlu.ee)

The present research unfolds on globalised and transnational societal phase with the expansion of multiple cross-cultural opportunities for individual self-realisation, and the setting up international homes (see for first results in Paadam, Siilak, Ojamäe 2013 forthcoming). The research is inspired by the Estonian team’s experience in a recent EU framework project ‘Euroidentities’ (2008-2011). The findings suggest that the in-depth experience of cross-cultural intimate relationships is a complicated endeavour and the successful intimate relationship functions for adaptation to new cultural circumstances. During this process ‘the home may be considered as a symbolic marker of a space

where intimates are psychologically, socially, economically, culturally and physically settled’ (Paadam, Ojamäe, Siilak 2012). The primary aim of this paper is to contribute to an understanding on the interconnections building between the ways individual partners in cross-cultural intimate relationship perceive the role of family relations and intimacy during the construction of the meaning of home. More specifically how individuals construct the meaning of home within this cross-cultural experiences. How partners perceive and understand the role of family and intimate experience during the construction of the sense of home. The biographical study draws the narratives of cross-cultural partners with

one partner of Estonian origin and the other from either the Northern or Southern Europe

residing one of the partners country of origin.

## A Sketch of the Family as a Field

Will Atkinson, University of Bristol | [w.atkinson@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:w.atkinson@bristol.ac.uk)

This paper makes the case that 'family' relations constitute a field of struggle in Pierre Bourdieu's sense. It does so primarily to put on firmer conceptual ground a valuable means of making sense of how broader structures of social and cultural domination are lived and either reproduced, deviated from or transformed in everyday life, though in so doing it also intends to rebuff those who believe Bourdieu has little to offer researchers of familial life and propose an advance over existing theories of kinship in terms of

practices, displays or figurations. Grounded in qualitative research on class and everyday life in the UK and using Bourdieu's own brief reflections and logic as its point of departure, it outlines the core facets of the family as a field: its realisation through internalisation of the *nomos* hailing from the state, church, law, etc; its specific and unique *doxa*; struggles over symbolic and emotional capital; the existence and contestation of boundaries; and any one family field's embeddedness within a wider universe of overlapping familial fields.

## Whence are You? The Social Role and Symbolic Status of the Family

Firouz Gaini, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Trondheim | [firouz.gaini@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:firouz.gaini@svt.ntnu.no)

The Faroe Islands, a Nordic island community (49,000 inhabitants), are characterized by a family-based individualism that strongly influences the social organization and communication patterns of the islands. This paper aims to investigate the social role and cultural (symbolic) status of family as cultural value and network in a small-scale society in shift. According to own research, as well the work of e.g. Dennis Gaffin (1996) and Jonathan Wylie (1987), the cognatic ego-centric family 'system' of the Faroe Islands is to be considered as a very flexible and open institution shielding traditional individualism, yet, apparently, Faroese society has a remarkably strong family-orientation. How to explain this? This leads to my main query: Is the traditional family institution not in conflict

with (late) modern lifestyles? The case of the Faroe Islands, I argue with reference to own fieldwork and Faroese media, illustrates the resistance and viability of the cognatic (individualistic) family. Using Pierre Bourdieu's concept of capital – social and symbolic capital – and adding a 'family capital' to his social theory, this paper intends to analyze the family as a latent network or capital that is activated when needed by the individual. The Faroese family is also a child-centered family network. The focus on the child, instead of alliances and descent, suggests a look into the future rather than a view back in time. These premises are based on rich data material from interviews, observations and local media in the Faroe Islands.

## **d01RN13 - Conflict and Violence in the Family**

Chair(s): Stefania G. Meda (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica, Milano)

### **HERMES Pilot Study: Training Doctors to Identify and Refer Male Victims/Perpetrators of Domestic Violence and Abuse.**

Emma Williamson, University of Bristol | [e.williamson@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:e.williamson@bristol.ac.uk)

Marianne Hester, University of Bristol | [Marianne.Hester@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:Marianne.Hester@bristol.ac.uk)

Sue J Jones, University of Bristol | [Sue.Jones@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:Sue.Jones@bristol.ac.uk)

Gene Feder, University of Bristol | [Gene.Feder@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:Gene.Feder@bristol.ac.uk)

The HERMES pilot project, which builds on previous work intended to improve the response of health clinicians to female victims of domestic abuse who present within general practice, focuses on male patients with experience of domestic violence and abuse. The pilot involved an intervention intended to improve the identification and referral of male patients who were victims and/or perpetrators of domestic abuse. The findings from this pilot study include an analysis of pre-post intervention surveys of the participating health practitioners; interviews with these practitioners about the intervention; pre and post intervention data about the number of male patients identified within the medical record as potentially experiencing and/or perpetrating domestic abuse; and finally, third party referral information from a national

helpline in England. This paper will present the findings from this pilot study and discuss the lessons which can be learnt in relation to better identification, documentation, and referral of male patients who present to general practice with issues related to their experience and/or perpetration of domestic abuse. This discussion will take place in a wider context of considering gender within the gendered violence paradigm. [This paper is based on independent research commissioned by the National Institute for Health Research (NIHR) under its Programme Grants for Applied Research scheme (RP-PG-0108-10084). The views expressed in this publication are those of the authors and not necessarily those of the NHS, the NIHR or the Department of Health].

### **Redefining Forced Marriages: Between Individual Resistance, Changing Gender Norms and Poverty among Immigrants and Descendant of Immigrants in France.**

Nisrin Abu Amara, INED, Paris | [nisrin.abu-amara@ined.fr](mailto:nisrin.abu-amara@ined.fr)

How to define forced to marry in a migration context where cultural transmission of values and tensions between individual and collective standards regarding marriage? This presentation examines the different situations where consent to marriage was altered by various forms of family pressures. This paper is based on 29 interviews with immigrant

women and daughters of immigrant, who initially responded to the quantitative survey Trajectories and Origins (INED and INSEE) which focused on discriminations in France (Ined, 2009). Those who reported not being at the initiative of their marriage were again interviewed as part of a qualitative survey on consent and coercion to marriage. The

diversity of situations encountered during these interviews can account for the existence of various situations of social and family constraints. This research reveals, in particular, the coercion is experienced differently according to gender, origin, and socio-economic resources. It also helps to uncover the vulnerability of some women in the migration process: lack of economic or symbolic resources (education, language proficiency) and the lack of relational networks

(friendships or family), that sometimes leaves them against a violent and abusive husband. But mostly, this research illustrates the tension between these women's aspirations and the family control they are subject to, added to the social and economic obstacles they have to face. Despite its violent consequences to these women, this conflict indicates the existence of a process of social change, both in the minority as in the country of origin.

## Professional Programs on Familial Violence

Lars Alberth, University of Wuppertal | [alberth@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:alberth@uni-wuppertal.de)

Doris Bühler-Niederberger, University of Wuppertal | [buehler@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:buehler@uni-wuppertal.de)

Steffen Eisentraut, University of Wuppertal | [eisentraut@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:eisentraut@uni-wuppertal.de)

The paper presents data of a recently finished research project on professional interventions in cases of (suspected) child maltreatment and neglect (funded by the German Research Foundation/DFG). Case centred interviews with responsible professionals (social workers, physicians, psychologists, midwives) as well as participant observations at case conferences in child protection services were conducted and we assembled a data set, consisting of 93 cases of suspected child maltreatment which were delineated at length. The overall aim was to reconstruct the professional triage

processes in cases of children younger than six years old. Our results show (1) that professional programs (of social workers, medical doctors, psychologists, midwives) exclude children and their concrete voices; (2) a particular perspective on family as a generational and gender order is a decisive factor; (3) the client-professional relation particular for a given professional group. Therefore, familial violence is addressed only in a small part and with considerable biases. This paper might fit in the session on "Social Policy and family interventions"

## The Intergenerational Cycle of Violence: Do Italian and Swiss Families Transmit Intimate Partner Violence?

Federica Santangelo, Alma Mater Studiorum - Università di Bologna | [federica.santangelo@unibo.it](mailto:federica.santangelo@unibo.it)

Scholars agree all over the world on the intergenerational cycle of violence: who witnesses or suffers violence during childhood shows higher risk to become an adult batterer (if male) and a battered woman (if female). However, little is known about the factors that influence the decision to leave a violent partner. No studies have examined the decision to leave using national sample and

moreover, no studies have looked at the role played by the presence of children in this crucial decision. Indeed, the presence of children may on the one hand strengthen the relationship, on the other hand women could be more disposed to leave a violent partner thinking of the well-being of their child. The objective of this paper is to test whether the presence of children witnessing violence



affects women's decision to interrupt violent relationships. Data from the violence against women survey of the Italian national institute of Statistics (2006) and the International Violence Against Women Survey conducted in Switzerland in 2003 will be used. Event History techniques are used to test the relation

between the presence of children and the duration of violent relationships.. We will also compare results across countries, because, aside from the presence of children, we also expect country differences in the conception of gender roles to affect the decision to leave a violent partner.

## a02RN13 - Fertility and Reproduction 1

Chair(s): Elisabetta Carrà (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### Parental Background, Intergenerational Educational Mobility and Timing of First Birth

Adriana Duta, University of Southampton | [ad3e11@soton.ac.uk](mailto:ad3e11@soton.ac.uk)

This study aims to contribute to a long-standing debate in the literature regarding social mobility and fertility. Previous research focused mostly on the quantum dimension of fertility in relation to intergenerational class mobility. In this study, the influence of intergenerational educational mobility on timing of first birth is explored. The data used in this research come from different BHPS (British Household Panel Study) waves which provide information about respondents' fertility histories and educational achievement of both respondents and their parents. The modelling strategy combines, for the first time, discrete-time hazard models with diagonal mobility models which are widely preferred in recent studies analysing consequences of social mobility, comparing them to more conventional approaches used to model mobility outcomes. The research questions to be answered are the

following: (1) Does parents' education influence timing of first birth over and above respondent's education? (2) Does intergenerational educational mobility influence timing of first birth over and above parents' education and respondent's education? (3) Is the timing of first birth of mobile individuals more similar to non-mobile individuals in the group of destination or to the non-mobile individuals in the group of origin? (4) How do these vary by gender and cohort groups? Answering these questions will improve our knowledge of how individuals' lives are connected to the lives of their parents, what is the interplay between ascription-related and achievement-related educational characteristics when it comes to the timing of first birth, and whether intergenerational educational mobility matters for the timing of first birth.

## Is Childbearing Contagious? Fertility and Social Interaction at the Workplace

**Sebastian Pink**, University of Mannheim | [sebastian.pink@uni-mannheim.de](mailto:sebastian.pink@uni-mannheim.de)

**Thomas Leopold**, European University Institute | [thomas.leopold@eui.eu](mailto:thomas.leopold@eui.eu)

**Henriette Engelhardt**, University of Bamberg | [henriette.engelhardt@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:henriette.engelhardt@uni-bamberg.de)

We ask whether fertility at the workplace is “contagious”, investigating the influence of colleagues’ fertility on women’s transitions to first pregnancy. Based on the principles of analytical sociology, we propose different mechanisms that are likely to mediate social interaction effects on fertility. The empirical analysis draws on linked employer-employee panel data from the German Federal Employment Agency comprising 42,394 female co-workers in 7,560 firms. Discrete-time hazard models reveal a sizable contagion effect: In the year after a colleague gave birth, transition rates to pregnancy almost double.

The results are consistent with desire- and belief-based mechanisms of social contagion, suggesting that interaction with pregnant colleagues and/or their newborns may generate or exacerbate the wish to have a child but also increase confidence in childbearing decisions by learning from a social model. Furthermore, the results add a new perspective to the discussion concerning low fertility. Due to such social multiplier effects, family policies aimed at improving the compatibility of work and family could develop a strong potential to stimulate fertility.

## I Cannot Give Birth Yet, the Tests Are Not Over!

**Esra Gedik**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [esragedik.34@gmail.com](mailto:esragedik.34@gmail.com)

**Ezgi P. Kadayifci**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [ezgip@metu.edu.tr](mailto:ezgip@metu.edu.tr)

technologies and discourses of reproduction have been surrounding women and particularly men in every culture; because reproduction is thought to be a power mechanism that strengthens masculinity, institution of family, marriage and social order. At the same time, this very order depends on commonsense norms about “appropriate” newborns. The definitions of being appropriate or being normal is determined by the social and produced by reproductive technologies. It would be a simplification to argue that women are objectified by these technological discourses; rather they are only the vessels of the real object; fetuses which are to be normalized by reproduction technologies. In

Turkey the application of prenatal technologies is common and they are encouraged as if they are the only way to have a healthy baby. However access to these technologies is not possible for every woman. Upper middle class women in Turkey willingly access the application of prenatal reproduction technologies excessively; two times ultrasound every month until the second half of third trimester, then every week until birth, and screening tests for every trimester. In this study we try to understand the prenatal experiences of middle class women who are surrounded by related discourses and practices. In order to achieve this we conduct in-depth interviews of 30 women.

## Now? Later? Never? A Qualitative Study on Reasons for Postponing Fertility-Intentions

Sonja U. Unteregger, University of Salzburg | [sonja.unteregger@sbg.ac.at](mailto:sonja.unteregger@sbg.ac.at)

The on-going demographic transition and one of its main driving forces, the changes in family forms and fertility, accompanied by a shift in value structures towards individualization and self-realization, have already been forecasted 25 years ago. Moreover changes in structural circumstances (e.g. educational expansion, labour market liberalization) cause tensions and insecurities and therefore the institutionalized "norm biography", including early motherhood, cannot be realized smoothly anymore by all women. These tensions (probably aggravated by effects of the crisis) can be avoided by postponing fertility intentions. Women's average age at first birth was rising steadily in the last decades in most European countries. This paper investigates motives for postponing decisions on family planning by using Grounded Theory. Although such situations of decision making can be

analyzed quite well with quantitative event data analysis, factors beyond rationality like emotional aspects and values should not be underestimated. Therefore the analysis is going to focus especially at the emotional component of the family planning decision by using in-depth interviews. As a key element, fears of the future could be detected competing with the positive feelings connected to motherhood and the wish to have a child. Women are trying to minimize the risks for a suboptimal future scenario (subsuming e.g. being single parent, financial dependence on the partner, disadvantages in career) before deciding to form a family. This contribution provides new and in-depth insights into the ambivalence of emotions connected to the decision to have a child and connected to this the phenomena of postponement of procreative behaviour.

## **b02RN13 - Families, Migration, Care and the Effects on Family Relationships 1**

Chair(s): Stefania G. Meda (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### **Slovak Elder Care Workers in Austria: Do their Families Suffer?**

Miloslav Bahna, Slovak Academy of Sciences | [miloslav.bahna@savba.sk](mailto:miloslav.bahna@savba.sk)

In recent years researchers have analyzed the growing importance of migrant care-workers in elder care provision in Europe. The case of Slovak middle-aged women who play a dominant role among the roughly 40 thousand around the clock migrant care providers in Austrian households became an analyzed topic in the discussions that accompanied the home care legalization process in Austria between 2006 - 2009. Within international migration research the - mostly female - migrant care-workers are subsumed in the category of female migration where the focus is on family relationships, families thorn apart and children left behind. As part of the „Global Care Chains“ (Hochschild) female elder care providers are expected to be confronted with problems relating to lack of their care in the home country. We present and analysis of the

impacts of such migration on the families of the carers based on a recent semi-representative survey of Slovak female elderly care providers done in November 2011 (N = 151). Our results suggest that the most often employed two weeks commuting regime between Slovakia and Austria does not create much strain in the families of the care workers. Besides the possibility to commute, this is probably caused by the fact that most of the care workers are women in their mid-forties with little care obligations, both towards their adult children and their still independent parents. In fact, our multivariate analysis shows that the overall satisfaction of the carers with their employment is not shaped by their family situation in Slovakia, but rather by their income and by the care needs of their clients in Austria.

### **Cultural Contagion? Changing Attitudes towards Working Mothers among Immigrants in Norway.**

Hanne C. Kavli, Fafo, Institute for Labour and Social Research, Oslo | [hanne.kavli@fafo.no](mailto:hanne.kavli@fafo.no)

The question of attitudinal change is repeatedly at the center of public debate concerning immigration – will immigrants change, or will they change the receiving society? The answer, many will argue, lies somewhere in between. Immigrants to the Scandinavian welfare states are met with great expectations concerning their adaptation to the dual earner family model. This paper addresses attitudes towards

mothers' employment among Norwegians, non-western immigrants and immigrant descendants – and explores how these attitudes vary according to time of residence and type of participation in Norwegian society. Can the cultural exposure that follows migration change attitudes? Or are attitudes and values more or less fixed after the formative first years? The multivariate analysis

indicates that the time of entry to Norway is related to attitudes to mothers' employment. Those who enter before school age are more positive than those who have immigrated later. But this is not only a matter of when, but also of how. Migrants with good language skills tend to be more positive than migrants with a poor command of the Norwegian language. The article is based on a survey, conducted in the respondents' mother tongue, among 1800

respondents from Norway, Pakistan, Iran, Iraq and Vietnam. The individual interviews are linked to register data on employment status, education, public benefits and time of residence in Norway. Also, the analysis has been inspired by four focus-group interviews among parents, with and without immigrant backgrounds, who discussed the main findings from the survey with the researchers.

## **Family Life in the Age of Mobility and Migration. Filipino au Pair Migration to Norway and Transnational Organization of Care**

**Mariya Bikova**, University of Bergen | [Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no](mailto:Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no)

Fleeing from years-long economic crisis, systematic underemployment and stalled gender roles in the Philippines, thousands of young Filipinas came to Norway during the last few years to work as au pairs in affluent Norwegian homes leaving behind husbands, children and old parents. Based on mobile multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork in Norway and the Philippines, and approaching the au pair-migration with the notion of global care chains, the paper aims to shed light on the consequences of the participation in the scheme for the au pairs, their left-behind family members and local communities in the country of origin. Based on interviews with Filipino au pairs in Norway and persons who

have been au pairs, the article examines what impact the migration to Norway has had on the family lives of the migrants, who is taking care of the au pair's children and parents, and how, if at all, gender roles have been reconstructed and reorganized as a result of migration. 'Following' the au pairs to the villages and local communities they come from allows for exploring how the left-behind family members perceive of and experience being part of the au pair-migration and the global care chains. The perspective of the mobile migrants as expressed in the interviews with the au pairs is combined with the perspective of their immobile family members to reveal the meanings, mechanisms and costs of migration.

## **c02RN13 - The Value of the Family and Family Values in Europe 2**

Chair(s): Ulla M. Bjoernberg (Department of Sociology, Gothenburg University)

### **Crisis and Critique of Family Definition on the Light of Family Institute Changes: Case of Lithuania**

**Vida Cesnuiyte**, Mykolas Romeris University, Vilnius | [v.cesnuiyte@mruni.eu](mailto:v.cesnuiyte@mruni.eu)

The research aim was to explore family concept that is characteristic for the population of Lithuania. The research objectives were to

identify the subjective concept of family and to compare it with the measures on family configuration. The research problem relates

with the crisis of family definition that is under discussions and critique last several decades not only in Lithuania but in all countries that experience changes of family institute. The research hypotheses are as such: (1) for the population of Lithuania, family concept is associated not only with the modern nuclear family members, but with extended family members and people beyond the nuclear and extended families also; (2) subjective concept of family characteristic to population differs from the measures on persons living together or networks of important persons. If these hypotheses are true, it can be assumed that postmodern concept of family is emerging in the minds of Lithuanians, while practice is related with the modern nuclear family.

Hypotheses testing based on data received within the research project „Trajectories of family models and social networks: intergenerational perspective“ carried out in Lithuania (<http://famo-socnet.mruni.eu/>). Empirical data were received from the quantitative survey (2000 respondents; fieldwork: November, 2011 - May, 2012) and qualitative deep interviews (60 respondents, who were participants of previous quantitative survey; fieldwork: June-July, 2012). The research results let to state: majority of population associate their family with the modern nuclear family, but the postmodern concept of family is emerging in the minds of population in Lithuania. So, new criteria for family definition is needed.

## **The Importance of Authenticity and Faithfulness - Betrayal and Lies as Cardinal Sins in Love Relationships**

**Francesc Núñez-Mosteo**, Open University of Catalonia | [fnunez@uoc.edu](mailto:fnunez@uoc.edu)

**Swen Seebach**, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

**Natàlia Cantó-Milà**, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

In this paper we will present the results of the analysis of 106 semi-structured interviews collected during the years 2011 and 2012 in Germany and Spain regarding one's love biography and love story. According to our interviewees, trust is essential in love relationships, and their love relationship would not be able to survive any severe fissures or cracks in this trust. Worse than any other deed, betrayal and lies are presented by the greatest majority of our interviewees as that which they would neither be able to forgive nor to forget.

Thus we will, listening to the voices of our informants, analyze the role that trust has overtaken in our contemporary understanding of what it makes a successful relationship, and will elaborate upon their accounts of lies and betrayal, presented either as that which they have experienced in the past (or viewed somebody experiencing) or as the shadow of their worst fears regarding their partnership, or both. The fact that lies and betrayal are viewed even as worse than infidelity will also be interpreted and discussed.

## **Family, Values and Couple Pathways in Italy and Europe**

**Giovanna Rossi**, Catholic University of Milan | [giovanna.rossi@unicatt.it](mailto:giovanna.rossi@unicatt.it)

This paper aims to provide a thorough reflection on the heterogeneity of cultural models and the variability of the family forms (pluralisation) that characterise contemporary society and therefore are also affecting the

cultural and social context of Italy. One of the most significant changes in family structure concerns couple formation: until a few decades ago this transition followed precise social norms, either explicit or implicit (falling in love,

engagement, religious marriage, birth of children). Today, however, in Italy, as well as in the rest of Europe, becoming a couple may occur in different ways. This contribution presents the results of the European Values Study 2008 ([www.europeanvaluesstudy.eu](http://www.europeanvaluesstudy.eu)), a large-scale, cross-national, longitudinal survey research program on basic human values. Findings concern the fourth wave of surveys, involving 47 countries and focused on an Italian sample consisting of 1,519 persons. Through a reflection on the morphogenetic process of the family based on the above data it is possible to reconstruct and analyse some patterns of

couple formation/dissolution, focusing on the currently married; separated/divorced with prior cohabitation; separated/divorced who currently live together; live-in partners; unmarried (singles), LAT - living apart together. The carried out analysis allows the understanding of the complex and wide-ranging transformations that have affected not only family structures and the couple formation process but also the meaning and values associated with the family itself. Finally the considered data set allows a diachronic comparison by which to answer the question of how attitudes to values changes with time.

## **Change and Preservation of Traditional Family Patterns over Three Generations: The Case of Arab Families**

Nasreen Haj-Yahia Abu-Ahmad, Sakhnin College | [nasreens@netvision.net.il](mailto:nasreens@netvision.net.il)

We present a study of three generations of Arab families aimed to examine change and preservation of family patterns: Mate selection and dating, marital age, birthing, gendered role division and decision-making, parent-child relations, and other family characteristics. We focus on Arab families in Israeli society, but the findings may also serve inform family researchers worldwide for who are interested to understanding patterns of change taking place among traditional families in other Western societies. In this study, we relied on modernization theory to explain the processes of change, and on intergenerational solidarity theory to explain preservation of family attitudes and patterns. Data were gathered from 537 Arab women belonging to 179 Muslim and Christian, both rural and urban. Findings indicate significant differences between generations in their couple and parental

relations. The younger the generation is, the less traditional are the attitudes and Behaviors. The factors found to promote change were the woman's education, work outside the home, intensive contacts with the Jewish population. The factor that was found to contribute most to the preservation of traditional patterns is consensual and associational solidarity between daughters and their mothers. We conclude that these forces operate in parallel, and that the younger generation differs from the traditional family as it is often portrayed. The findings will enable professionals to learn more about the characteristics of today's Arab family, contribute to reducing generalized and stereotypical perceptions of it, and to provide a culturally sensitive professional help to Arab families.



## a03RN13 - Fertility and Reproduction 2

Chair(s): Elisabetta Ruspini (Department of Sociology and Social Research - University of Milano-Bicocca)

### Men Anticipating Fatherhood in Spain

Maria Jose Gonzales, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona | [mjose.gonzalez@upf.edu](mailto:mjose.gonzalez@upf.edu)

Marta Domínguez, Sciences Po | [marta.dominguezfolgueras@sciences-po.fr](mailto:marta.dominguezfolgueras@sciences-po.fr)

Francesca Luppi, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona | [francesca.luppi@upf.edu](mailto:francesca.luppi@upf.edu)

Most studies on fertility behaviour have been primarily focussed on women. Men have often been deliberately ignored as if their opinions, expectations, uncertainties or desires did not matter at all for understanding couples' fertility. A main assumption remains whereby men preferences are kept constant over time, taking or granted that the rising cost of children does not matter for men's fertility intentions and that new gender roles do not alter men's desire for children. These assumptions, however, are no longer valid. There is growing evidence that a "new fatherhood" consisting of more involved and caring fathers is emerging in Western societies, while the image of the detached or "emotionally distant" father commonly associated with the traditional male-breadwinner settings gradually fades away.

This paper fills a gap in the literature by exploring the role of men in fertility decisions and the way in which they construct the notion of a "good father". The study is based on a subsample of first time expectant fathers in dual-earner couples in Spain (in depth interviews to 68 couples) conducted in 2011. The aim is to explore men's narratives about the importance of children in their life, their ideals about "good fatherhood" and their expectations about child care involvement and employment adjustments in the transition to the first child. This study also allows us to have a better understanding of men's preferred timing and best circumstances for fatherhood, which perfectly complements existing research on postponed parenthood and couples' low fertility behaviour.

### New Reproductive Actors? Men and Childbirth

Tina Miller, Oxford Brookes University | [tamiller@brookes.ac.uk](mailto:tamiller@brookes.ac.uk)

There is increasing research interest and recognition of men as 'partners in reproduction' (Lohan et al, 2011) as childbirth is anticipated in more shared and inclusive ways. This marks a change from men being traditionally portrayed 'as relatively unconcerned and unknowledgeable about reproductive health' (Dudgeon and Inhorn, 2004). But men's practices of agency in what have been (largely) maternal spaces can be tentative as they seek a role for themselves in the formal spaces of reproductive journeys.

Research has shown that men can feel ambivalent 'onlookers' or 'outsiders' in these spaces which are increasingly expected to accommodate men as paternal clients: and the professionals can feel similarly ambivalent about their presence. This paper will explore a group of fathers' experiences of preparing for and attending the birth of their first child in the UK. Through this focus it will examine the legacy of essentialist maternal assumptions and the ways in which gendered hierarchies, power relations and discursive displays shape

intentions and interactions in this arena. Attributes of hegemonic masculinities, for example power, stoicism and control are not associated with childbirth and the men navigate the prenatal period and the process of

birth in ambivalent ways. This paper will contribute to theorizations of men's gendered practices of agency as new paternal identities are contemplated and realised.

## **New Reproductive Possibilities? The Meaning of Parenthood among Non-heterosexual People in Great Britain**

**Robert Pralat**, University of Cambridge | [rp422@cam.ac.uk](mailto:rp422@cam.ac.uk)

The topic of lesbian and gay parenthood has received a lot of sociological attention, not only from scholars interested in sexuality but also from those studying families or reproduction. However, empirical studies have usually focused on how lesbian mothers and gay fathers engage in parenting beyond the nuclear family ideal (a married heterosexual couple with 'naturally' conceived children). As such, these studies have shed light on the unique experiences of lesbians and gay men embarking on pathways to parenthood previously unheard of. Still, little is known about how the idea of being a parent, and the different ways of achieving it, is perceived by non-heterosexual people without children. This paper discusses preliminary findings from an interview study of attitudes towards parenthood among young adult lesbians and

gay men in Great Britain. Using a narrative analysis, the paper explores how lesbian and gay non-parents in their twenties and thirties make sense of the 'new reproductive possibilities' and what meaning they ascribe to them. These individuals entered their adulthood when non-heterosexual parenting gained legal recognition as well as increased public visibility and acceptance, making this inquiry particularly timely. I argue that the ambivalence about being a homosexual parent and the general trend of delaying childbearing in society as a whole both contribute to putting the thinking about parenthood on hold. The findings also point to the selectivity of current discourses about lesbian and gay parenting and how it leads to a limited knowledge about it among lesbians and gay men themselves.

## **Becoming a Young Father: Sex and Relationship Practices and Values in the Life Trajectories of Young Men**

**Bren Neale**, University of Leeds | [b.neale@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:b.neale@leeds.ac.uk)

**Carmen Lau Clayton**, University of Leeds | [c.lau-clayton@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:c.lau-clayton@leeds.ac.uk)

Teenage pregnancy and early entry into parenthood has long been a concern of research and policy in the UK. Until recently the focus of attention has been on young motherhood; the life experiences and support needs of young fathers have been neglected. This paper reports on the Economic and Social Research Council's Following Young Fathers study (2012-15), which addresses this gap in knowledge, building on a baseline study funded

under the ESRC Timescapes Initiative. Using qualitative longitudinal methods and working collaboratively with practitioners and service providers, we aim to understand the life trajectories and experiences of a sample of 25 young men, and to gauge the scope and effectiveness of current service provision and state interventions in their lives. We focus here on the issue of why young men continue to enter parenthood despite a raft of UK policies

to reduce teenage conception and parenthood. The targets set for the Teenage Pregnancy Strategy (2000-2010) have not been reached, and impact has been uneven across the UK, indicating a mismatch between policy directives and the values and practices of young men. Based on data gathered from a sub sample of young fathers (aged 15 to 22) we explore their practices, values and experiences

concerning sex, intimate and familial relationships, contraception and abortion, and their perspectives on sex and relationship education, both formal and informal. We show how these intersecting dimensions of experience become implicated in their entry into parenthood. The paper concludes with a consideration of the policy implications of the findings.

## **b03RN13 - Balancing Family, Working Lives and Job Mobility 2**

Chair(s): Maria Letizia ML Bosoni (Department of Sociology - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### **Forging the Chain of Happiness. Polish Couples at the Life Course Transition to Parenthood**

Maria w Reimann, University of Amsterdam | [m.w.reimann@uva.nl](mailto:m.w.reimann@uva.nl)

In the time of crisis, high unemployment, and change of values, how do expectant Polish parents plan to divide work, childcare and housework after their first child is born? This presentation is based on 38 semi-structured interviews conducted with 19 Polish couples (men and women separately) expecting their first child. I interviewed well-educated, double-earner couples, in which both men and women work and value their career not only as a way to make money, but also as a way to live more interesting and satisfying life. Poland is a country under transition (from communism to capitalism, from traditional to more equalitarian ideals), and among others, the legislation regarding parental leave system and early childhood education is also

undergoing changes. So are the ideals of good motherhood and good fatherhood. The difficult situation on the labour market and very high unemployment among well-educated young people makes the decision to become parents even more difficult. The traditional ideal of "Polish Mother" (Matka Polka) contradicts with the new ideal of fulfilled career women. The new ideal of involved father is impossible to achieve while working very long hours, which is expected by most employers. In this paper I focus on the strategy that Polish expectant parents use to reconcile the ideals with what is possible in the given circumstances. I call it the chain of happiness and show how this chain - in which the mother is the most important and at the same time fragile ring - is forged.

### **The Impact of Work on Arrangement of Family - Or the other Way around?**

Swantje Reimann, University of Leipzig | [swantje.reimann@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:swantje.reimann@uni-leipzig.de)

Anja Pannewitz, University of Leipzig | [anja.pannewitz@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:anja.pannewitz@uni-leipzig.de)

In contrast to the high proportion of women in medical school only a few women are working in senior positions in clinical patient care and

medical research. Reasons for this unequal distribution may be manifold. On the one hand the German health care system is determined

by certain conditions, which are manifested in an increasing privatization and commodification. Such commodifications have a big influence on individuals behavior, too. The internalization of neoliberal imperatives by the individual can be seen in high flexibility, full mobility, constant availability, and other forms of efficiency, which are expected not only by employers but also by the employees themselves. These changing work patterns are also reflected in the design of family and role models. To balance the different value systems work (especially the appreciation of professional activity) and family life can be difficult and often only with a high use of energy. Based on theme-focused interviews

with female physicians and their respective partners, facilitative and hindering conditions are presented that illuminate the initial findings. Three couples will be presented as examples for different subjective responses to demands by working structures. These responses show the spectrum, such as under which circumstances families are constituted, role models are (re)staged and will be brought in line with job requirements. A tension between couples and families becomes apparent, that shows an importance of appreciation on a professional level and at the same time on a personal level with trying to integrate the two levels.

## **Determinants of Employment Trajectories during and after Single Motherhood in Great Britain and West Germany**

Hannah Zagel, University of Bremen | [hannah.zagel@zes.uni-bremen.de](mailto:hannah.zagel@zes.uni-bremen.de)

This paper investigates factors explaining why women in Great Britain and West Germany end up having a particular type of employment trajectory during and after they experience single motherhood. Looking at single employment statuses can only give a glimpse into the complex process in which individuals engage in economic activity. Here, the processual features of labour market involvement are emphasised and single motherhood is understood as a biographical event, which can act as a potential juncture for women's employment trajectory. The paper adds to existing research in the field of single motherhood and employment by considering that career trajectories following from single motherhood are parts of processes embedded in broader logics of life courses. Longitudinal survey data from the British Household Panel Survey and the German Socio-Economic Panel

(both 1991-2008) are used for the analysis of family characteristics, individual skill and occupational profiles as determinants of employment trajectories during and after single motherhood. The results of sequence analysis and regression analyses suggest that having a full-time employment trajectory during and after single motherhood is equally likely for British and West German women. However, experiencing single motherhood at a young age compared to later experiences is found to have negative consequences on labour market attachment, which seem to be better absorbed in the German than in the British context. Furthermore, in line with other research on work-family reconciliation and social stratification, having school-age children and working in a professional occupation facilitates full-time employment trajectories.

## c03RN13 - Processes of Family Dissolution and Reconstruction 1

Chair(s): Sabine Gründler (Bundesinstitut für Bevölkerungsforschung)

### Analyzing the Effect of Unemployment on the Well-Being of Spouses: Does Unemployment Increase the Risk of Partnership Dissolutions?

Frederike Esche, Humboldt University, Berlin | [frederike.esche@sowi.hu-berlin.de](mailto:frederike.esche@sowi.hu-berlin.de)

Even though it is obvious that unemployment is a temporary or long-term experience of many individuals, the sociological investigation about the impact of unemployment on partnerships seems to be elucidated and is potentially underestimated. Until now, numerous studies investigated the consequences of unemployment by analyzing its impact on the individual's well-being, showing a significant decrease in life satisfaction. Those endeavours have, however, mostly remained at the level of the unemployed person, thereby largely neglecting the impact of unemployment on other household members, like, for example, the partner. Furthermore, studies investigating the work-family interface and accounting for different social contexts and life domains an individual is integrated in, mainly only focused on employment related factors, thereby largely

ignoring the effects of unemployment. In order to close the gap, this paper asks if unemployment affects the life satisfaction of the unemployed as well as his/her partner and furthermore, investigates if unemployment increases the risk of partnership dissolutions. Using the longitudinal data of the GSOEP (1984-2011) and applying fixed-effects panel regression, findings show a significant decrease in life satisfaction for both partners even after controlling for several work-related as well as family-related factors. Furthermore, applying event history models, preliminary findings support the assumption that unemployment increases the risk of partnership dissolutions. Consequently, unemployment does not only matter for the society in terms of economical factors but also because of its harmful effects on partnerships.

### Bi-National Divorce Patterns in Portugal (2001-2010): A Comparative Analysis

Ana Cristina Ferreira, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [cristina.ferreira@iscte.pt](mailto:cristina.ferreira@iscte.pt)

Sofia Gaspar, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [sofia.gaspar@iscte.pt](mailto:sofia.gaspar@iscte.pt)

Madalena Ramos, ISCTE-IUL, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [madalena.ramos@iscte.pt](mailto:madalena.ramos@iscte.pt)

Despite the increase on divorce rates in European countries during the last decades, research on bi-national divorces is still an under-researched topic. This is surprising since its study represents not only an important contribution to analyze the changes occurred within family structures and processes of migrant and non-migrant populations, but also to understand the level of social and cultural cohesion of couples with different ethnic origins. The aim of this paper is

to develop a comparative analysis of divorce patterns in Portugal between 1) two native Portuguese partners and 2) one foreigner partner previously married either to a native or to a non-native Portuguese spouse. This analysis will be based on official micro-data statistics from the National Institute of Statistics (INE, Portugal) in the period 2001-2010, and it will focus on socio-demographic information of the divorced partners (gender, age, nationality, education, occupational status, length of

marriage, type of marriage, and presence of children within the couple]. Even though the findings obtained by the data suggest the presence of a common pattern in those divorces of two native Portuguese and those with foreign partners, some particularities emerge from the data: marital disruption between foreign partners and Portuguese natives occur at younger ages in the life course

and in marriages of shorter duration. Additionally, an ethnic-specific analysis will be developed as to understand whether different divorce patterns occur among different ethnic groups. In light of these results, it will be discussed whether bi-national divorces are a symptom of lower levels of social and cultural cohesion between spouses of different ethnic origins.

## **Divorce in Multiple Equilibria. An Application to Germany, UK and USA**

**Daniel Bellani**, Universitat Pompeu Fabra (UPF) | [daniela.bellani@upf.edu](mailto:daniela.bellani@upf.edu)

**Diederik Boertien**, UPF | [diederik.boertien@upf.edu](mailto:diederik.boertien@upf.edu)

**Gosta Esping-Andersen**, UPF | [gosta.esping@upf.edu](mailto:gosta.esping@upf.edu)

**Abstract:** For many years now, divorce research has focused on the influence of women's new economic role. A number of studies show that divorce risks are associated with women's income. And, yet, there is also mounting evidence that the social gradient of divorce is being reversed. How does one reconcile such findings? In this paper we offer an alternative framework, based on multiple equilibrium models, that predicts that couple instability should be greatest where strong normative consensus is absent – i.e. in unstable equilibria. We should expect

significantly lower divorce risks in either the traditional family equilibrium or in a (possibly) emerging gender-egalitarian one. One important upshot is that research on family dynamics should be more sensitive to non-linearities. Using the GSOEP, the BHP and PSID waves 1986-2009; we apply discrete time event history analysis to couples and relate partnership durations to couple specialization. We focus particularly on inequity effects related to the division of domestic and market work.

## **d03RN13 - Families, Migration, Care and the Effects on Family Relationships 2**

Chair(s): Tina Miller (Department of Social Sciences - Oxford Brookes University)

## **Trends and Perspectives about Migration Processes and Families Experiences in the Italian Context**

**Isabella Crespi**, University of Macerata | [isabella.crespi@unimc.it](mailto:isabella.crespi@unimc.it)

For many years now immigration in Italy has been a hard fact. At times the main concern has been how to tackle emergency situations; at others, long-term decisions have been made

about integration policies and the construction of an increasingly multicultural society. In this context, Italian and international research alike confirm the central role played by the family in

the migration plans and strategies of individuals: that is, the decision to emigrate and which family members must or can do so. The family also takes on considerable importance in defining possible subsequent modifications, such as the length and development of the plan to emigrate. The natural transition process undergone by the family is accelerated: emigration alters marriage and couple models, ways of living together and forms of cohabitation. The aim of this presentation is to highlight the main trends of the migration process in Italy in the last decades, in relations to the migrant families experiences within the Italian context. In particular, will focus on some specific

issues: changing patterns of family migrations in Italy, migrant families formation transitions and life-course strategies, migrants and mixed families models, socio-economic indicators of foreign families experience, politics and policies for integration and families reunification. In particular it is possible to observe different behaviour related to gender (women and men migration) and generations (first and second generation of migrants). Last decades of migration processes in Italy showed the differentiation of families' strategies about integration. These aspects show the peculiarity of the Italian situation as regards the migration process as a family experience.

## **The Migrant Family is Different - But not just because of "Culture"**

**Michael Eve**, University of Eastern Piedmont | [michael.eve@unipmn.it](mailto:michael.eve@unipmn.it)

The specificity of the migrant family has traditionally been thought of in cultural terms (parents socialized in one country, children in another, "modern" vs. "traditional" upbringing, etc.). However, even independently of cultural differences (often oversimplified and nationalized as e.g. "traditional Algerian", "Vietnamese" etc. "culture"), there are good reasons to think that geographical moves have effects on family relations. It has been well documented that labour migration frequently involves long separations between mothers and children, between spouses and others. But I will present evidence suggesting that separations and subsequent reunions and re-combinations are a feature consistently linked

to migration (including internal migration), for a number of reasons linked to the migration process itself. Migration has major effects on networks and alters the network which is essential for the maintenance of family routines, care, and the domestic economy. Younger adult migrants are often separated from their own parents – and this often involves a significant re-organization of childcare. Moves have effects on exchanges with friends and neighbours, with consequences for domestic routines. This in turn has effects on roles of husband, wife, child. The paper will draw on interviews with international migrants and internal migrants in Italy to illustrate these changes.

## **School and Social Integration: Families of Ukrainian Origin in Portugal**

**Leonor Castro**, CIES/ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [leonorduartecastro@gmail.com](mailto:leonorduartecastro@gmail.com)

In the late 90s, appeared in Portugal an unexpected, abrupt and expressive immigration flow with origin in the Eastern European countries. If initially, the stay of these immigrants in Portugal could be seen as temporary, family reunification may be

indicative of an intention to return later to their country of origin or even fixation on national territory. This study reflects upon the integration of the families of Ukrainian origin in Portugal in several social spheres, with particular focus on school integration. Thus,



through the realization of interviews were analysed the representations that this group of immigrants has of the school and school knowledge, the monitoring practices that they develop, as well as how they maintain in contact with their cultural roots. The study tries also to identify their greatest difficulties of integration, as well as future expectations. The analysis of the collected information has allowed to understand that there are signs that many Ukrainian immigrants may not return to their country of origin. Some have already

bought a house in Portugal and were able to reduce the gap between their academic skills and the job they perform. Regarding the education of children, although some families remain very critical about Portuguese schools, they were able to identify some highly positive aspects and to recognize that at the end, the objectives and results are very similar and just have different methods. It was once again highlighted the importance of obtaining a school diploma in Portugal.

## Patterns and Trends of Bi-National Marriages in Portugal (1988-2011)

**Sofia Gaspar**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [sofia.gaspar@iscte.pt](mailto:sofia.gaspar@iscte.pt)

**Madalena Ramos**, ISCTE-IUL, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [madalena.ramos@iscte.pt](mailto:madalena.ramos@iscte.pt)

**Ana Cristina Ferreira**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [cristina.ferreira@iscte.pt](mailto:cristina.ferreira@iscte.pt)

The growing weight of migrant communities in the last decades in Portugal has been accompanied by an indicator which suggests the increasing social integration of foreigner citizens into the Portuguese society - the rise of bi-national marriages. In a national context where the number of marriages has been declining, the relative importance of marriages where at least one of the spouses had born in another country has grown. Using a longitudinal perspective, this paper aims to describe, analyze and interpret the evolution of bi-national marriages in Portugal during 1988 and 2011. Some research questions will be addressed for this purpose: do migrants marry mostly within their ethnical group (homogamy), or do they tend to marry outside their communities (heterogamy)? Do different ethnical groups present different levels of

heterogamy? Do men and women exhibit different rates of bi-national unions? Are bi-national marriages structured according to equal educational and age resources? Data will be taken from official marriage micro data held by INE (National Statistics of Portugal), and it will privilege the analysis of some central socio-demographic indicators, such as, gender, year of the marriage, city of residence, place of birth, nationality, existence of common child, age of the partners, previous marital status, profession and education. This information will not only enable to create the longitudinal design of the main trends and patterns of bi-national marriages in Portugal, but it will also allow to understand who are the social actors (national and foreigner partners) taking part in these bi-national unions.

## a04RN13 - Social Policies and Family Intervention 1

Chair(s): Detlev Lueck (Federal Institute for Population Research)

### The Importance of the Family in Social Capital and the Welfare State: A Comparative Approach

Eric Widmer, University of Geneva | [eric.widmer@unige.ch](mailto:eric.widmer@unige.ch)

Olga Ganjour, University of Geneva | [olga.ganjour@gmail.com](mailto:olga.ganjour@gmail.com)

This report explores the links existing between the importance of the family for the social capital of individuals and the institutional context in which they live by using the heuristic distinction between bonding and bridging social capital. The data come from the International Social Survey Program (ISSP) from respondents living in countries classified in three groups according to Esping-Andersen typology: conservative regime countries (France, Germany and Spain), liberal regime countries (USA, Canada, Switzerland and Great Britain) and social-democratic regime countries (Denmark, Finland and Norway). Based on cluster analysis, we found that social capital developed by individuals to a significant extent depends on Social policy regimes. Individuals living in countries with a

conservative Welfare regime are involved in solidarity practices which are characterized by strong family ties. For norms of solidarity, they value the family as the main support provider. Individuals from social-democrat Welfare regimes are more frequently oriented towards State normative support and they more often focus on associations rather than on family ties. They benefit from a bridging form of social capital, in which family members are not the only resource providers. Individuals in the liberal Welfare regime more often develop ties through associations; at the normative level, they depend both on the State and the Family. Those results are discussed in a configurational perspective, which stresses the constraints imposed by macrocontexts on individual solidarity decisions.

### The Changes in the Russian Family State Policy: From Soviet Period to Modern Time

Antonina V. Noskova, Moscow State Institute of International Relations (MGIMO University) | [avnoskova@mail.ru](mailto:avnoskova@mail.ru)

The aim of the paper is to shed light on some peculiarities of family state policy in Russia and its influence on changes in family relations. The paper consists of three parts. In the first part, an evolution of family state policy in Russia is analyzed. We define here the family state policy widely enough as various state activity (ideological, legislative, economic, social) concerning the institute of family. The analysis of the state measures concerning the family in different social and political contexts allowed us to allocate five main periods and

models of family state policy in Russia. They are: post-revolutionary model (1917-1927), the «Stalin» model (1927-1954), «welfare» Soviet model (1955-1990), early post-Soviet model (1991-2005), modern model (since 2006). The second part of the paper is based on some demographic and sociological surveys data and devoted to an analysis of the family changes in these various periods. On the one hand, the family policies were reactions to new social requirements and demographic changes [decline of fertility, for example]. On the other

hand, the state activity concerning the family itself caused transitions in the family institute. We show how various measures of soviet and post-soviet family policies and public interventions in family life have influenced on

the family relations. The third part of the paper is focused on an important direction of the family policy concerning the child care public system. Its influences on gender and changes in the family care system are discussed.

## Challenges for Future Family Policies in the Nordic Countries

Ulla M Bjoernberg, Gothenburg University | [Ulla.Bjornberg@socav.gu.se](mailto:Ulla.Bjornberg@socav.gu.se)

In the framework of the Nordic welfare state model, the family was an important target for policies both regarding social equality and gender equality. During the last decades welfare policies are facing new problems with implications for families, children and the elderly. The paper will address how new challenges can be reconciled with the family policies that have been developed over the years in the Nordic nations of Denmark, Finland, Iceland, Norway and Sweden. Since the 1970s a neoliberal ideal for policymaking has swept over the world also in the Nordic countries. This has implied a critic of the role of the state regarding the extent to which the state regulates markets and socio-political

activities and individuals. In the Nordic countries the neoliberal way of thinking and of managing policies since the 1980s moved the discourses and governance towards an increased focus on deregulation and privatisation thus emphasising individual choice and responsibilisation, market solutions to social services. These changes are represented in a wide variety of policy areas like social policy including care policy, labour market policy. In the paper I will address the following questions: Which problems are not sufficiently met? Which rights should be defended? Which priorities tend to undermine previous objectives set up for family life?

## Crowding In and Crowding Out: An Analysis of European Households Public and Private Transfer Receipts Using EU-SILC 2007-10

Thomas E Emery, University of Edinburgh | [temery86@gmail.com](mailto:temery86@gmail.com)

The financial crisis has seen the youth unemployment in the European Union increase to 24% (Eurostat, 2013). This, coupled with state retrenchment, has increased the burden on private means of support such as the family. The crowding out hypothesis says that increasing state benefits will 'crowd out' family support. At a time when state support is being reduced in many countries as part of various austerity programs, this analysis asks whether the crisis has seen an increase in private financial transfers. This paper tests the Crowding Out hypothesis using data from the European Union's Statistics on Income and Living Conditions. Using household data on public and private transfer receipts, the paper

argues that there is little evidence for the crowding out hypothesis and that individuals in receipt of public transfers are no less likely to receive private transfers. Multilevel event history analysis is used to control for various factors but the methods remain restrictive and limitations are discussed. The analysis also considers the possibility that the effect is heterogeneous across different policy forms and in different welfare regimes and multilevel methods are adopted to test this. Preliminary evidence is found to suggest that certain social policies such as child benefits and educational allowances 'crowd in' informal transfers. Conversely social policies associated with labour market activity are shown to have no

noticeable effect on the likelihood of receiving an informal transfer.

## **The Status and the Importance of the Cooperation of University- Non-Governmental Organizations in the Development of Solution Strategies for Family Issues in Turkey**

**Abulfaz Suleymanov**, Uskudar University | [asuleymanov@yahoo.com](mailto:asuleymanov@yahoo.com)

This study examines the status and the importance of sociology and social work departments in the development of solution strategies for family issues in Turkey. In this study in which the information has been gathered by survey method, the sociology and social work departments of the universities in Istanbul have been examined. The findings obtained have showed that the above-mentioned departments of the universities have actively taken part in developing solution strategies for family issues in an indirect way

and have made an active contribution to this process through the instrument of some institution carrying out scientific-practical studies like especially recently established family consulting centers. However, it was determined that social work departments of the universities by comparison with the sociology departments have taken an active role in the development of solution strategies for family issues and in cooperating with non-governmental organizations accordingly.

## **b04RN13 - Family and Gender Roles 1**

Chair(s): Vida Kanopienė (Department of Sociology - Mykolas Romeris University)

## **How to be a Dad in Poland? Fathering in Times of Changing Gender Roles and Family Models**

**Katarzyna Suwada**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [k.suwada@gmail.com](mailto:k.suwada@gmail.com)

The main aim of my paper is to answer the question how young Polish fathers define and understand their parental roles. Polish society provides characteristic, yet not the best, conditions for having children. Despite the changing model of families in everyday life, the Polish family policy is still very conservative and forces women to stay home for a longer period of time; fathers can have only 2 weeks of paid paternity leave whereas mothers are entitled to 20 weeks of paid maternity leave. There are not enough places at the kindergartens for all children. Besides, there are influences in Polish societies of the Catholic Church, which strongly criticized the

concept of gender and changes in family life. Many Polish politicians agree with this statement. In the face of those facts among Polish fathers there are very different views on parenthood. Some of them really struggle with the stereotypical view of fatherhood imposed by the socio-institutional context and try to be as much involved in their children's lives as their mothers. Part of them keeps to the conservative model in talking whereas in reality they tend to cross gender roles. There are also some who identify only with the stereotypical breadwinner role. In my paper I will present how Polish fathers define parental roles and understand the gender equality

concept. All my conclusions are based on my research – 50 in-depth interviews with Polish parents conducted in 2012/2013. They are

comparatively analysed with fathering in Sweden.

## **Division of Childcare and Domestic Tasks by Fathers on Paternity Leaves in Spain**

**Pedro Romero-Balsas**, Autonomous University of Madrid | [pedro.romero@uam.es](mailto:pedro.romero@uam.es)

This paper is framed in a wider research Project called “The Social Use of Parental Leave in Spain” (CSO2009-11328) funded by the Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation. Paternity leave is one of the policies aimed at balancing work and family life, along with the main objective of balancing gender divisions in the productive and reproductive spheres. However, paternity leave is also an option for fathers to balance work and family life after childbirth. Therefore, paternity leave could be more actively sought by fathers who have more egalitarian gender roles. We have analysed the ways in which two different household tasks are shared: 1) Domestic tasks, which include cleaning, shopping, cooking and doing the laundry; and 2) Childcare tasks, which include doing the school run, keeping an eye on their children, bathing them, playing with them and looking after them. The main hypothesis states

that the more the more egalitarian gender division the fathers have, the higher their take up of paternity leave is. This paper uses a quantitative approach based on the database of the survey “The Social Use of Parental Leave 2012”. This survey data are representative at national level. The sample consists of 4000 people aged from 25 to 60 years old with children that at the moment of the survey were under 13 years old. The fieldwork was carried out between January and March 2012. The sample used for this paper is composed by 600 fathers who have had at least one child since 2007. The statistical technique implemented is logistic regression. The preliminary findings point out that more egalitarian gender division tasks encourage fathers to take paternity leave. However, the division of childcare tasks seems to have no effect.

## **Men’s Strategies in Relation to Household Chores – Organization, Interaction and Gendered Power in a Swedish Context**

**Lasse Reinikainen**, Mid Sweden University | [lasse.reinikainen@miun.se](mailto:lasse.reinikainen@miun.se)

Sweden is considered to be one of the most gender equal countries in world, but women are still doing most of the household chores. The aim of this paper is to study men’s strategies to avoid household chores. These strategies are not always results of conscious choices, but rather they are made possible by a gender order which allow men a greater scope of action than women. The study is based on in-depth interviews with 10 Swedish heterosexual middle-class couples that were interviewed both as a couple and as individuals. The point of departure for the analysis is that the couples’ everyday practices,

relations and decisions are influenced by processes on three levels: a structural level (labor market, family policy etc), a cultural level (conceptions of gender, love, family etc), and finally a social level where the concrete interactions between individuals occur. These levels are in constant interplay and can create contradictory demands and expectations for individuals. It is in this context that negotiations and decisions regarding the distribution of household chores takes place. Some examples of the strategies mentioned above involves referring to ‘the male role’ and ‘womens’ greater competence (regarding

household chores)’. Another result of the study is that the person with chief responsibility for the planning of chores also does more of the

work, partly because they know what has to be done, partly because they don’t want to end up becoming ‘a boss’ for their partner.

## Fathers on Leave Alone and Gender Equality

**Karin Wall**, University of Lisbon | [karin.wall@ics.ul.pt](mailto:karin.wall@ics.ul.pt)

**Sofia Marinho**, University of Lisbon | [sofia.marinho@ics.ul.pt](mailto:sofia.marinho@ics.ul.pt)

**Mafalda Leitão**, University of Lisbon | [mafalda.leitao@ics.ul.pt](mailto:mafalda.leitao@ics.ul.pt)

Over the last two decades in Western societies there has been a continuing enhancement of fathers’ entitlements to leave in order to increase men’s participation in the care of their newborn children. Depending on eligibility criteria and type of leave scheme, fathers may be on leave at the same time as the mother or alone after the mother returns to work. Despite the significance of this development and the diversity of entitlements, little is known about men who take leave “alone” and the consequences of this care leave for fathers and gender equality in family life. The experiences and conceptualizations of fathers caring alone

were explored through a qualitative study using a purposive sample of 15 Portuguese fathers who recently took leave alone for at least thirty days. Lived experiences are diverse but all emphasize the specific impact of being on leave alone and six key processes related to the experience: negotiating, caregiving, learning, bonding, undoing gender roles and experiencing emotions. From a policy perspective, findings suggest that there are significant differences between leave schemes promoting family time and those encouraging father’s time alone with a newborn child.

## Flexible Fathering

**Kristine Warhuus Smeby**, NTNU, Trondheim | [Kristine.Smeby@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:Kristine.Smeby@svt.ntnu.no)

Globally, Norwegian men are in an exceptional position. Becoming fathers, they are granted 12 weeks of paid leave to stay home and take care of the baby. Most fathers use this right. The father’s quota has gradually been extended and fathers increase their leave accordingly. Why so many Norwegian fathers make use of this right may partly be explained by the flexibility within the arrangement; the father may take 12 weeks leave in one stretch while the mother either is at work or at home, he may divide it into smaller units over a longer period or delay it all together. This flexibility makes it possible for most fathers to take leave, but at the same time the potential

for gender equality seems not to be fully explored when fragmented. This paper is based on individual interviews with fulltime working parents where fathers have made use of their father’s quota. I want to discuss how the father’s use of the flexibility may give different consequences for gender equality at home. The effect is not the same whether the father is at home with the baby one day a week versus having continuous responsibility for child and home for 10 weeks in a stretch. After 20 years of father’s quota in Norway it is now time to reflect upon how it is used and the impact this flexibility might have on gender equality.

## c04RN13 - Processes of Family Dissolution and Reconstruction 2

Chair(s): Sabine Gründler (Bundesinstitut für Bevölkerungsforschung)

### Who Finds a Partner? Reconstitution of Partnership after Divorce in Eastern Europe

Ausra Maslauskaitė, Vytautas Magnus University | [amaslauskaitė@ktl.mii.lt](mailto:amaslauskaitė@ktl.mii.lt)

The paper examines socio-demographic and economic factors that affect the repartnering after the first divorce in six Eastern European countries. On general repartnering in Europe is widely understudied and this is even more true for the Eastern European countries. The study of repartnering is relevant for several reasons. First, it unveils the advance of the deinstitutionalization of family in the society. Second, it helps to better understand the "marriage market". And third, it is relevant for the study of the mitigation of the negative economic consequences of divorce for women and children, because the new partnership is a strategy to overcome the economic hardship. Previous studies from USA and Europe proves that repartnering is a selective process but the findings on demographic and economic effects are inconsistent, vary across the space and are gender specific. In this paper we analyze how

the chances to start a new partnership after divorce are distributed within each society and across the societies. Could we distinguish common patterns in repartnering and accordingly similarities in "marriage markets"? What is the prevailing type of partnership after divorce (marriage or cohabitation) and do countries converge in regard to this? How the socio-demographic and economic factors affect the type of partnership entered? The study is based on the large scale data set "Generation and Gender Survey" with the complete retrospective histories of partnership formation and dissolution. The countries included into analysis are Bulgaria, Estonia, Hungary, Lithuania, Romania and Russia. The competing risk event history models of analysis are employed.

### Factors Influencing Women's Lives after Partnership Break-Up and the Impact of Break-Up on Women

Marta Vohlidalova, Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic | [marta.vohlidalova@soc.cas.cz](mailto:marta.vohlidalova@soc.cas.cz)

Czech Republic is among countries with the highest divorce rate in the EU - around 50% of marriages end in divorce, 56% of which are marriages with dependent children. Studies have shown that divorce and especially divorce in families with children, is a turning point in life stories, forcing people to adapt to a new life situation and to revise the practice of breadwinning and caring roles between ex-partners. In my paper I will focus on two research questions: i) What factors in women's

life biographies appear to be crucial for successful coping with post-divorce or post-break-up situations in the CR? ii) How do women themselves interpret and evaluate the impact of divorce and separation on their life from their current perspective? The paper is based on the qualitative analysis of 14 biographical interviews with mothers who broke-up with or divorced their partner and were granted child custody. The analysis suggests that the life stories of women after



divorce or break-up are influenced by numerous structural inequalities – e.g. by gender relations in family, family policy setting and especially by discrimination on the labor market. Within this context, their room for

maneuver is often highly limited, and the conditions under which their decisions are made are not too friendly to their particular life situations.

## Marriage Dissolution during and after Socialist Times – A Comparison between Romania, Bulgaria and Hungary

Mihaela Haragus, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj-Napoca | [mihaela.haragus@ubbcluj.ro](mailto:mihaela.haragus@ubbcluj.ro)

We investigate divorce during and after the socialist regimes in three Eastern European countries (Romania, Bulgaria, Hungary), with a focus on the role of social status. We test Goode's hypothesis that states a positive relation between social status and divorce in a society where there are high legal, social and economic barriers to divorce. As these barriers gradually fade, so does the mentioned positive relation and divorce becomes more common in lower classes. We investigate the first time married women and their marriage dissolution and we perform event history analysis. We use several covariates as proxies for social status: educational status (at marriage), father's social status, residence during childhood (urban vs. rural), as well as other control variables. We expect to find a positive association of social

status and marriage dissolution during socialism, and a weakening of this relation afterwards. We expect the positive gradient to be strongest for socialist time Romania, where the divorce legislation was the most restrictive, compared with other two countries. We have found positive social gradients of divorce risks for Romania and Bulgaria during socialist times, but none for Hungary. In the post-socialist period, the link between social status and divorce risk loses its significance in Romania, while in Bulgaria an opposite relation emerges. The social gradient of divorce becomes negative there: low educated women, born and raised in rural settlements show the highest divorce risks. In Hungary, the situation looks very similar in both periods.

## a05RN13 - New Findings 1

Chair(s): Giovanna Rossi (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### Sibling Similarity in Family Formation

Marcel Raab, Social Science Research Center Berlin (WZB) | [marcel.raab@wzb.eu](mailto:marcel.raab@wzb.eu)

Anette E. Fasang, Humboldt University Berlin and Social Science Research Center Berlin (WZB) | [fasang@wzb.eu](mailto:fasang@wzb.eu)

Jani Erola, University of Turku | [jani.erola@utu.fi](mailto:jani.erola@utu.fi)

Aleksi H.S. Karhula, University of Turku | [aleksi.karhula@utu.fi](mailto:aleksi.karhula@utu.fi)

Sibling studies have been widely used to study the effect of family background - everything

siblings share - on socioeconomic and demographic outcomes. We contribute to this literature by combining the sibling design with sequence analysis to study family related behavior. This design acknowledges that fertility and partnership transitions are embedded in a holistic process that unfolds over time. At the same time it allows studying effects of the family of origin on the offspring's family formation by comparing sibling dyads and dyads of unrelated persons. Several mechanisms that potentially generate sibling similarity in family formation are considered: similarity as a by-product of status transmission, value socialization, parental social control, and mutual sibling influence. We use Finnish register data from 1987 until 2007 to construct family formation sequences for sibling dyads and unrelated dyads from age

18 to 30 (N=14,259 dyads). The empirical analysis employs (a) conditional assignment to construct an analysis sample of sibling dyads and comparable unrelated dyads, (b) sequence analysis to measure similarity in family formation, (c) dyadic regression analysis to identify the determinants of similarity in family formation, (d) cluster analysis to examine whether siblings are concentrated in specific family formation patterns. Findings show that siblings' family formation is indeed more similar than family formation of unrelated dyads, even after controlling for a variety of parental background and socioeconomic characteristics. We conclude that sibling similarity in family formation is primarily a by-product of status transmission and a result of gendered value socialization.

## **The Salience of Kinship: Personal Networks and Biographies and Family Values in Three Cohorts of Portuguese**

Rita C Gouveia, University of Lisbon | [rittadocarmo@gmail.com](mailto:rittadocarmo@gmail.com)

Eric Widmer, University of Geneva | [eric.widmer@unige.ch](mailto:eric.widmer@unige.ch)

Ongoing debates over modernization on personal relationships anticipate the decline of kinship and informal solidarities associated with modifications of community and family ties due to urban and industrial development on the late twentieth and early twenty-first centuries. However, these assumptions have been criticized, arguing that instead of this decline, we witness a reconfiguration of traditional forms of primary relationships toward electivity. Modernity theories explain these shifts in direction to the "pure relationship", based on the exercise of choice and higher reflexivity of individuals on the construction of their relational world and to construct their biographies. Our hypothesis is that modernization, and its implications on personal relationships, stem from changes in social structures, family values, and due to the

pluralization of lifecourses. In order to test this hypothesis, we use a large and representative data set of 1500 individuals living in Portugal. We compare the composition of personal networks between and within three birth cohorts of Portuguese born between 1935-1940, 1950-1955; and 1970-1975, who made the transition to adulthood in different social and historical times, and who are experiencing different life transitions. Our hypothesis is that modernization effects reveal cohort differences in terms of non-kin salience. Results show that younger cohorts indeed give a lower importance to kin. However, these effects are explained primarily by changing sets of biographical conditions, and secondarily by value changes and structural contexts. Results are discussed within the configurational perspective on families.

## Multichannel Sequence Analysis Applied to Family and Occupational Trajectories as Structuring Factors of Personal Networks

Jacques-Antoine Gauthier, University of Lausanne | [jacques-antoine.gauthier@unil.ch](mailto:jacques-antoine.gauthier@unil.ch)

Gaëlle Aeby, University of Lausanne | [gaelle.aeby@unil.ch](mailto:gaelle.aeby@unil.ch)

The personal network of an individual is composed of her/his friends and relatives and represents a major source of relational support. However little is known about how these networks of personal relationships are built over time? Part of the social capital stems from members of the family of orientation, whereas other parts are acquired during years of education, work experiences, as well as through friend and intimate relationships. Some of these resources are available all life long and others are just temporary activated. Moreover, evidence shows that patterns of family and occupational participations are highly interdependent. The form of the social capital available to individuals is hence not only dependent on multiple contexts, but also on time. Drawing from the life course literature, we hypothesize that present personal

relationships are influenced by past and on-going life experiences. Using survey data representative for the Swiss resident population, multichannel sequence analysis followed by cluster analysis allows creating bi-dimensional typologies of simultaneous social participation (family and occupation). Then, eight types of personal configurations based on the composition of inter-individual ties are identified. These constructions allow evaluating the influence of time related multiple social participations on the present composition of personal relationships. First results reveal various types of simultaneous social participation according to gender and social position, normative models of participation being more likely associated with personal configurations centered on the nuclear family members.

## A Labour of Love? Interrogating the Meanings and Practices of 'Relationship Work' in Couples' Long Term Relationships

Janet Fink, Open University | [janet.fink@open.ac.uk](mailto:janet.fink@open.ac.uk)

Jacqui Gabb, Open University | [Jacqui.Gabb@open.ac.uk](mailto:Jacqui.Gabb@open.ac.uk)

The sociology of families and personal relationships has a rich and dynamic history, out of which have developed multidimensional methodological and analytical lenses through which the complexity of these public-private domains has been interrogated. In turn analysis has shifted from function to form to everyday practices with particular attention being directed onto the interiority of personal life. In this paper, however, we want to reorient the analytical lens and to argue that the concept of 'relationship work' can shed new light on understandings of personal relationships. Our discussion will draw on data from an ESRC-funded project (RES-062-23-

3056) Enduring Love? Couple relationships in the 21st century. The project includes a survey and sixty qualitative mixed methods interviews with heterosexual and same sex couples, spanning three generations. Like Kipnis (1998) our analysis takes a long view, drawing upon 19th century theories of labour and capital, 20th century feminist critiques of domestic labour, emotion work and reproductive labour as well as more recent therapeutic arguments that good marriages take work. The focus is upon the everyday practices that couples do to sustain their relationships and the material conditions which shape these personal lives. Our conceptualisation of 'relationship work'

thus inculcates ideas of work, capital, the social and culture while simultaneously keeping a keen eye on the intensity of emotions. Thus, rather than erase feelings and

affect from the psycho-social lens, we argue that it situates relationships in context. L.Kipnis (1998) 'Adultery', in *Critical Inquiry*, 24 (2) 289-327.

## **b05RN13 - Fertility and Reproduction 3**

Chair(s): Vida Kanopienė (Department of Sociology - Mykolas Romeris University)

### **Post-Modernisation of the Family in Spain. A Sociological Study about Adoptive Families and their Lifestyles**

María-José Rodríguez-Jaume, University of Alicante | [mj.rodriquez@ua.es](mailto:mj.rodriquez@ua.es)

Diana Jareño-Ruiz, University of Alicante | [diana.jareno@ua.es](mailto:diana.jareno@ua.es)

The phenomenon of international adoptions, which appeared with some delay in Spain compared to our European neighbouring countries, is now developing with an intensity that has no parallel on an international level. The journey towards the 'sociology of adoption' in Spain has only just begun, though. The phenomenon of adoptions has only been incorporated timidly and with disparate objectives into Spanish sociological surveys so far. The scarce sociological research carried out in Spain about this phenomenon shapes the future academic agenda. One of the pending issues is the reflection and conceptualisation of adoptive families as a terminological and social reality. The survey 'Adoptive families and their lifestyles,' precisely designed for the purpose of undertaking a sociological analysis

of adoptive families, is placed within the framework of the research project 'The (baby) boom of international adoptions in Spain' (R&D&I 2008-2011). The impossibility of having a sampling frame of adoptive fathers and mothers led us to administer the survey online. Nineteen adoptive families' associations together with several research centres and institutes collaborated with us in this task. The final sample is made up of 230 adoptive families. This presentation has as its aim to show the data corresponding to the analytical dimensions included in the survey: socio-demographic characteristics; the path towards the adoptive family; the inter-racial and multi-ethnic family; and ideas and values around the family.

### **Bodywork and the Global Market in the 21st Century: How Surrogacy Broadens Consumer Choice and Responsibility**

Ingvill Stuvøy, Norwegian University of Science and Technology (NTNU, Trondheim) | [ingvill.stuvoy@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:ingvill.stuvoy@svt.ntnu.no)

The emergence of a global surrogacy market has provided involuntary childless singles or couples with new opportunities to get the wished-for child and desired family. In Norway,

this implies moreover a way of circumventing the ban on surrogacy. Stories of Norwegians travelling abroad to use surrogacy have caused heavy media attention and debate; with

marketization of reproduction, pregnancy and babies being a main concern. In this paper, I propose a focus on surrogacy as an economic practice. This provides an opportunity to examine how understandings of pregnancy, as a type of bodywork, and babies, as the “product” of surrogacy, are affected by the intermingling of money and economic logics with reproduction and intimate lives. To date, much emphasis has been put on the (lack of) choices available to the surrogate mothers. However, I argue the relevance of approaching also the choices of the consumers in this

surrogacy market. How do cultural ideas and values, as well as social-structural relations affect and shape the way consumers make choices in the surrogacy market, and moreover, come to conceive this specific market? And could surrogacy be conceived as broadening both consumer choice and responsibility – and if yes, how? Approaching these questions, I seek in this paper to contribute to economic sociology, consumer research, as well as feminist theorizations of intimate lives, bodies and markets.

## Fertility and the Transformation of Parenthood in Ireland

Jane Gray, National University of Ireland, Maynooth | [jane.gray@nuim.ie](mailto:jane.gray@nuim.ie)

Ruth Geraghty, National University of Ireland, Maynooth | [ruth.geraghty@nuim.ie](mailto:ruth.geraghty@nuim.ie)

While still having one of the highest fertility rates in Europe, Ireland nevertheless experienced a rapid decline in completed fertility from very high levels at the beginning of the last century, especially amongst women born since the 1950s. Ireland's fertility transition was both late and compressed – insofar as the changes associated with the ‘second’ demographic transition overlapped with those associated with the first. Ireland thus represents an interesting case study for evaluating competing explanations for declining fertility, including changes in the motivations, meanings and experiences surrounding parenthood, as well as the challenges associated with increased labour force participation on the part of women, and lagging change in the wider institutional environment. This paper will explore how long-

term changes in the social construction and experience of parenthood were related to decisions about family formation, drawing on two major qualitative databases that allow us to focus make comparisons across four birth cohorts. The ‘Life Histories and Social Change’ database includes life story interviews with respondents in three broad birth cohorts: <1935, 1945-1954 and 1965-1974. Qualitative interviews with parents from the ‘Growing Up in Ireland’ project (a national panel study) allows us to compare and contrast retrospective memories of becoming a parent with contemporary experiences. Together, the datasets provide a unique opportunity to investigate the experiences and ‘moral rationalities’ that framed changes in decision-making about becoming a parent from the beginning of the last century to the present.

## Different Cohorts Means Different Meaning of Parenthood? The Case of Portugal.

Lídia P. Tomé, University of Évora | [lidiap\\_tome@hotmail.com](mailto:lidiap_tome@hotmail.com)

Maria F.F. Mendes, University of Évora | [mmendes@uevora.pt](mailto:mmendes@uevora.pt)

In 1984 Lídia was born somewhere in Portugal, and in that year were born, on average, 1.9 children per woman. Portugal was still 2 years

far from the E.E.C., 18 years far from the EURO. Lídia's mother, the youngest of seven brothers and sisters, was born in 1965, ten

years before the end of the dictatorial regime, and in a year with an average of 2.25 children per woman. The women born in the 1965 cohort had low educational attainment, but already high employment rates. Later in 1989 when Lídia arrived to the school her class had 25 students, from that group only 5 of them, including her, remained today without any siblings. Also from these 25 students in the classroom and born in the cohort of 1984, 10 have a university degree and 3 have today at least one child. What changed between cohorts that diminish the number of births? Is Portugal a particular situation, is only a transitory moment of postponement, or is a logical

consequence from the socio and economical context? Does the fertility decline result of changes in the parenthood definition? Is important to recognize that fertility decline is possible cause-effects between the deep impact of massive education, high female labour market participation and a redefinition of parenthood. The objective of this study is to investigate and explain the transitions to motherhood as well as transitions to the second birth, providing new insights between period and cohort fertility, parenthood, educational attainment and labour market participation.

## c05RN13 - Balancing Family, Working Lives and Job Mobility 3

Chair(s): Elisabetta Carrà (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### Work–Family Tensions and the Financial Crisis

Johanna Lammi-Taskula, National Institute of Health and Welfare (THL), Finland | [johanna.lammi-taskula@thl.fi](mailto:johanna.lammi-taskula@thl.fi)

Minna Salmi, National Institute for Health and Welfare (THL), Finland | [minna.salmi@thl.fi](mailto:minna.salmi@thl.fi)

The balancing of work and family takes place in the context of globalising economy. The financial turbulence that started in 2008 has created insecurities in the economy and labour market which have impacts also for families with children. Risk of unemployment and cuts in the public services and social benefits create additional burdens for parents who try to cope with their everyday family life. In this paper, we study the impact of the ongoing financial crisis on tensions between work and family life in Finland. We compare experiences of mothers and fathers in two different points of time: before the crisis, and in the middle of it. The

analysis is based on two waves of a survey conducted in 2006 and in 2012. We present findings of mothers' and fathers' experiences of work–family tensions (lack of time, worry about coping, neglecting family matters because of work, and quarrels about housework) with children under school age as well as with school-aged children. The samples were randomly selected from a national family register of Statistics Finland. Both waves reached a response rate over 50 % and comprise about 1800 mothers and 1100 fathers.

## Work-Family Conflict and Mental Health in Newlywed and Recently Cohabiting Couples: A Couple Perspective (APIM)

Sara A. A. Symoens, Ghent University | [sara.symoens@ugent.be](mailto:sara.symoens@ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

'Work' and 'life' can be important sources of tension and conflict, leading to a decrease in the quality of life. Especially for young, dual-earner couples it's a challenge to find a satisfying balance between both. Moreover, because men and women in couple relationships are interdependent, a mutual influence of spillover effects between partners may exist. In this article, the impact of (negative) spillover from work-to-family and family-to-work on distress (i.e. feelings of depression, CES-D8) is studied from a couple perspective, using an Actor-partner interdependence model (APIM). At special interest are differences in the dynamics between men and women, and between married and cohabiting partners. The data of newlywed and recently cohabiting couples of the RIF 2010 survey (Relationships in Flanders) are used (Nmarried couples= 376, Ncohabiting

couples= 344). Structural Equation Modeling (SEM) is conducted within Mplus. Results show that for both men and women, both work-to-family and family-to-work spillover are experienced as major stressors. In line with gender role theories, overall, men seem somewhat more sensitive for tensions resulting from family interfering with work, while women are more affected when work interferes in the family (actor-effects). Women feel also more distressed when their partner experiences more work-to-family spillover. For men, no significant crossover effects were found (partner-effects). Finally, interesting differences appeared when comparing the married with the cohabiting, revealing underlying differences in priorities and the impact of relationship (un)certainty. Results are discussed. Suggestions for further research are made.

## Tensions between Studies, Work and Family-Life. A Case Study

Jukka Niemelä, University of Tampere | [jukka.niemela@uta.fi](mailto:jukka.niemela@uta.fi)

Most research on work-life balance has focused on the interface between work and family life and is based on role theory. Some scholars have proposed the need to broaden the debate beyond the role theory and the domains of the family life and work. In this paper I study the balance between studies, work and family-life among university students. Some of them are occupied with three domains (work, family and studies), others with two (studies and work) or only with one domain, studies. I analyze how different kind of students manage to reconcile life domains and what kind of consequences the imbalance between life domains has on well-being. According to role-conflict theory and the scarcity argument, engaging in multiple roles

means competition between life domains and thereby causes psychological distress and role strain. The traditional role-conflict theory and scarcity arguments dominated the research until 1990s. Recently research on work-life balance has begun to utilize new version of the role theory, the enhancement theory, and the decision process theory of work and family and the theory of work-family dynamics. The empirical data of the paper is derived from a survey conducted in 2011 in two Finnish university consortia. Half of the respondents experienced imbalance between studies, work and family life. The imbalance is most strongly associated with role-conflicts between studies and family life and less with conflicts between work and studies. The results are to some



degree out of tune with the traditional role conflict theory and scarcity argument. As a whole the results accord more with the

enhancement theory, the decision making theory and the theory of work-family dynamics.

## Balancing Family and Working Lives in Italy

Sara Mazzucchelli, Catholic University of Milan | [sara.mazzucchelli@unicatt.it](mailto:sara.mazzucchelli@unicatt.it)

The paper will present the results of a national survey carried out on behalf of the Italian Observatory on the Family-Department for Family Policies, aimed at understanding how people balance family and working lives and at identifying some company good practices of work-family reconciliation. Italian companies involved in the work-family reconciliation have been mapped with a quantitative methodology; then were identified some promising practices and case studies have been made. For each case study were carried out focus groups with employees of different occupational profile, age and sex; the attention was focused on the family situation, trying to clarify the distribution of tasks within the family, the support provided by partner, parental and friendship network and the change potentially brought about in

their lives since the birth of children; we have also tried to understand whether the reconciliation measures provided by company were actually useful for them to reconcile the different commitments of life. The survey so allowed to highlight the complexity of work-family reconciliation and also the bond with the process of structuring of personal identity: reconciling the demands of family and work does not only involve holding together different time frames (family and work time) but entails passing judgment with respect to oneself and to one's own life – in the present (who one is) and in the future (who one wants to become). The outcome of family-work reconciliation, the concrete choices put into practice, thus derive, at least ideally, from the order attributed to personal ultimate concerns.

## Family and Work Decision: Monetary Reasoning and Relational Situations in Mothers' Arguments

Anne M. Mattila, University of Helsinki | [anne.mattila@helsinki.fi](mailto:anne.mattila@helsinki.fi)

In this paper I investigate the ways in which the mothers of young children cite money as a reason for their choice between home and work. I try to find out whether money is a pre-eminent reason for the choice of work situation in each case, and to pinpoint the reasons to choose staying at home over working in relevant cases. Through monetary reasoning I clarify how the subjective pursuits arise and are modified in relational situations. The actions of the other spouse inevitably set the conditions for the actions of the other. The economic situation of the subject and the family along with the social conditions involved together form the additional context of the choice with which the subjects are faced. The

possibility of earning one's own money is usually considered a crucial element in the pursuit of equality between sexes. But the family can also be seen as a unit where money is a common factor and where responsibilities can be shared in an appropriate way according to individual preferences. Arguments for individual choice and societal responsibility have been related in both choices. The growing equality between sexes is considered an aspect of modernity but it has also been argued that the future development of the new generation and the ways in which it will try to realize its concerns can be difficult to anticipate. My research is based on the interviews of 35 Finnish mothers of 2-year-old children, with

different kind of work-family choices. The mothers cohabited and their level of education was high. In the interviews I questioned them

concerning their life history and the reasons for their home or work-related choices.

## **a06JS05JS13 - Family, Consumption and Markets**

Chair(s): Bente Halkier (University of Roskilde, Denmark)

### **Conspicuous Gifts and Catholic Rite de Passage in Poland.**

Wojciech Poteć, Warsaw University of Life Science SGGW | [polecw@gmail.com](mailto:polecw@gmail.com)

In this paper, I focus on the ethnography of the gifts and consumption accompanying the catholic rites de passage such as child baptism, "First Holy Communion" and wedding. I examine the cultural patterns pushing the family of the child to give luxurious gifts with the special attention of the role (and obligations) of the godmother and godfather of the child. The institution of the godparents is still important in the Polish society although it loses its traditional, religious meaning and nowadays the role of the godparents is rather to take care of the consumption of the child (by supplying expensive gifts) and not of the religious education of the child. I try to show how the patterns of that kind of consumption

are rooted in the Polish society: how they adapt to the different economic situations and how they adapt to the external pressure, even the pressure of the catholic priests. On the other hand, I try to show how those customs exert pressure on the economic behavior of the persons involved in the family obligations and the pressure emerging of the role of the godmother or godfather. The empirical data of the paper are: 1) participatory observation, 2) interviews with parents, god parents and catholic priests and 3) analysis of the video recordings of parties given by parents on the day of their child's baptism, first holy communion and wedding.

### **Doing Gender through Cookingpractices. Social Change in a Comparative Perspective.**

Lotte Holm, University of Copenhagen | [loho@foi.ku.dk](mailto:loho@foi.ku.dk)

Marianne P Ekström, University of Gothenburg | [Marianne.p-e@telia.com](mailto:Marianne.p-e@telia.com)

Sara Hach, University of Copenhagen | [hach@foi.ku.dk](mailto:hach@foi.ku.dk)

In Europe, the gender division of labor has shifted within households. Time-use studies in many countries document that over the last decades the time men spend on household tasks increases while the time women use decreases. The question is whether household tasks are becoming less gendered or, whether new ways of doing gender have emerged? The

preparation of meals is a core activity in households, an important medium for producing and reproducing families and often described as central to female identity. Food preparation and cooking are typically seen as examples of routine tasks which are on-going, and nondiscretionary tasks typically done by women, as opposed to intermittent tasks which

are more flexible, done only occasionally and typically by men. However, cooking has increasingly become an arena for creative leisure activity, supported by an overwhelmingly growing mass of media hype about gastronomy and cooking, increasingly framing this as a masculine arena. Has this led to changes in the every-day gender division of labor related to cooking and preparation of meals? Based on data from two surveys conducted in four Nordic countries in 1997 (N=4823) and in 2012 (N=8248) we ask: How

has the gendering of cooking changed over the last 15 years? Is cooking as ordinary routine obligation increasingly taken care of by men or do men only cook for special occasions? Is male cooking motivated primarily by interest in cooking or by obligation and has this changed over time? Finally, we ask whether the socio-demographic profile of male cooks has changed over the last 15 years. The analysis is inspired by practice theory and gender performance theory.

## **Consumer Revolution Interrupted: Household Innovations and the Shift from Ages of Custom to Ages of Fashion in Poland**

**Joanna Zalewska**, The Maria Grzegorzewska Academy of Special Education | [joanna.marta.zalewska@gmail.com](mailto:joanna.marta.zalewska@gmail.com)

Consumer revolution is a term applied when studying the emergence of consumer society in western countries. The paper analyses some aspects of the course of consumer revolution in Poland, drawing upon the ethnographic data from the life course research conducted among the representatives of the generation born in 1918-1942 living in Warsaw. The paper argues that consumer revolution took place in People's Poland after the Second World War due to increasing mobility, urbanisation, industrialisation, money economy development, access to education and mass media, despite the lack of a free market in the socialist state. The agents of the consumer revolution in daily life of the studied generation were innovations in household appliances which facilitated the formation of meta-habits such as flexibility and openness to outside

influences. Due to meta-habits, fashion became the chief mechanism regulating consumption. The changes were accompanied by new social practices allowing the individual to supersede the family as the unit organising consumption; changing bonds within families - from instrumental relations to symbolic exchange; and disappearance of pre-war customs. Collectively this may be interpreted as a transition from the ages of custom to the ages of fashion. However, these changes were inhibited by the growing indolence of the socialist state. For this reason, family co-operation remained important for the organisation of consumption and the traditional division of duties within the family was preserved to some degree. Consumer revolution burst out again only after the transformation of 1989.

## Doing Parenthood through Children's (Consumer) Culture

David Cardell, Linköping University | [david.cardell@liu.se](mailto:david.cardell@liu.se)

Anna Sparrman, Linköping University | [anna.sparrman@liu.se](mailto:anna.sparrman@liu.se)

Anne-Li Lindgren, Linköping University | [anne-li.lindgren@liu.se](mailto:anne-li.lindgren@liu.se)

Tobias Samuelsson, Linköping university | [tobias.samuelsson@liu.se](mailto:tobias.samuelsson@liu.se)

Presence and involvement is regularly portrayed as a positive "fact" of western parenthood, suggesting that parents ought to be, as well as are, there for children. Ideologically this is reflected in research which takes the nuclear family for granted. In research of amusement- and theme park visits it is suggested that parents engage in activities with their children without friction or challenges. Consequently individuals are associated with each-other via assumptions about the firmness of social relationships. This paper, on the contrary, provides evidence of a multiplicity of parenthoods through ethnographic studies of strategies and activities in amusement-, theme parks, and children's museums, in Sweden and the U.S. We show that "doing" parenthood entangles decision-making about absence, involvement with and distance to children in relation to how

children's activities challenge adults, corporate management, and, materialities during visits to cultural institutions. By focusing on parenthood in settings that are for children and families we conclude that involvement is a negotiable and complex matter. "Doing" parenthood relate both to the absence and presence of children as well as the influence of culture and consumption. It suggests that parenthood – in general – ought to be conceptualized through a frame of multiplicity rather than as part of stabile relationships of a homogenous and imagined Family. Our empirical analysis lead us to suggest that there is no given "leash" between parents and children, as implied in previous research, but relations are worked out in time and space, which suggests that parenthood is about tricky social dynamics, negotiations and related to various materialities and settings.

## a06RN13 - New Findings 2

Chair(s): Tina Miller (Department of Social Sciences Oxford Brookes University)

### Triad Changing? The Position of the "Successful Child" in the Process of Negotiation with its Parents

Nicole Kirchhoff, Technical University, Dortmund | [nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de)

The family as a primary authority of socialisation is changing. This change is negotiated in public and private discourses and can be pinned down within a new and active understanding of fatherhood. In the framework of my diploma thesis I reconstructed concepts of families by considering representations of parenthood through photographs as well as

interviews with the photographed couples. The concepts of families are marked by the coexistence of modern and traditional elements. I based my research on interviews with heterosexual couples / parents from East and West-Germany. The methodology used was a mix between narrative-biographical interviews and group discussions. In my

lecture I will follow the question of how the politically intended - and socially approved - gender discourse affects the position of the child within the social space of the family. The evaluation of interview excerpts is realised by methods of narrative analysis and by the documentary method of Interpretation. My input suggests that the position of the child within the family triad, as well as the parental expectations that are marked by envisioning a "successful" or "soon to be successful child",

are becoming more pronounced. In my paper I will discuss the following: 1. how this process occurs along the backdrop of gender, and 2. how does parental history and experiences lead to orientations that are manifesting themselves in the child, and 3. how this assumed re-evaluation (higher value) of the position of the child suppresses unsolved problems and obvious needs for action within the couple.

## **The Portrayal of New Fathers and Mothers in Spanish and Italian Media during the Economic Crisis – Progress or Backlash? An Innovative Method to Measure Changing Injunctive Norms about "Good Parents" by Semantic Network Analysis**

Kristina AD John, Goethe-Universität, Frankfurt | [KristinaJohn@gmx.de](mailto:KristinaJohn@gmx.de)

The paper demonstrates how changing injunctive norms about "good" fathers and mothers can be measured by an innovative method of quantitative content analysis: Semantic Network Analysis. The data are quality mass print media in Italy and Spain from the 1990s to 2011. Spain and Italy have been classified as family/kinship solidarity models. However, since two decades, Spain moved from the male-breadwinner towards a dual-earner family model regarding family patterns and policies whereas Italy remained familialistic. Apparently, a change in gendered parenting attitudes occurred especially in Spain among young cohorts in contrast to Italy since the 1990s. Both countries have been affected severely by the economic crisis. Consequences were recent cuts in public expenditures and high unemployment rates. The question is, whether the economic crisis

had the same impact on gendered social norms about parenthood in Italy compared to Spain. Whereas Spain was severely affected by the economic crisis because of the preceding Spanish credit-financed house construction boom in the last decade, Italy didn't suffer as much from the dislocation of the housing bubble. Consequently, as young parents might have to pay back their housing mortgage in Spain, a "good mother" in Spain tries to contribute to the family's income by having a job. In Italy, the same argument of the economic crisis is used in contrast to strengthen the male-breadwinner-model as outsourcing of childcare and jobs are scarce. The results of the quantitative media analysis indicate that gendered parenting norms changed indeed more profoundly in Spain than in Italy since the 1990s and even during the economic crisis.

## **The Rise of Male Nannies**

Elisabetta Ruspini, University Milan-Bicocca | [elisabetta.ruspini@unimib.it](mailto:elisabetta.ruspini@unimib.it)

Aim of the paper is to focus on a crucial issue for gender equality research: the changing relationship between men and care. We will specifically focus on the case of male nannies

(also nannies, or male baby sitters), and on their online visibility. The number of male nannies is still small, but growing. However, there is still much debate about whether a

male baby sitter would be safe for a child or not. Many parents would have a hard time hiring a male babysitter for different reason. One first reason, linked to gender stereotypes, is that “women are more suitable than men to take care of children”. Another key reason is that some male baby sitters were accused of molesting young children while in care. However, the vast majority of men involved in childcare did not pose any threat of child molestation. Recent trends also show that

some families are searching specifically for male nannies. Those requests come from lone mothers, lesbian couples, families with boys, families with disabled children. Starting from these contrasting premises, the paper will explore the rising phenomenon of male nannies. The methodology we will use is a combination of the following: secondary analysis of existing data; documentary analysis, especially web documents analysis; information provided by key informants.

## What's Got Naming a Baby to Do with Crisis, and Change?

**Anja Bruhn**, University of Potsdam, and German Data Forum, Germany | [abruhn@ratswd.de](mailto:abruhn@ratswd.de)

**Denis Huschka**, German Institute for Economic Research (DIW Berlin), and German Data Forum, Germany | [dhuschka@ratswd.de](mailto:dhuschka@ratswd.de)

**Gert G. Wagner**, Max Planck Institute for Human Development, Berlin, German Institute for Economic Research (DIW Berlin), Berlin University of Technology (TUB), and German Data Forum, Germany | [gwagner@diw.de](mailto:gwagner@diw.de)

Our contribution delineates modern naming practices in Germany using empirical data from a representative longitudinal study, the German Socio-Economic Panel (SOEP). The SOEP offers an almost unique opportunity to link a child's first name to a broad range of subjective as well as objective information. First, the development of given names over about 100 years in context of societal changes is laid out. Results indicate, that in times of broad social upheavels parents change their naming behavior to less innovative choices whereas in prosperous times parents seem to be less bound to traditional naming. Although the parents' individual taste predominates the name choice, naming choices seem to be clearly affected by social change, and crises. Moreover, during all times, parents choose less traditional names when having a baby girl.

Apart from societal influences over time, we also analyze socio-economic determinants on modern naming practices in Germany. In an impressive study Bloothoft and Onland (2011) presented statistical evidence for the Netherlands showing that parents sharing name preferences also share certain socioeconomic determinants. So, does a given name might indicate the socioeconomic heritage? In our study, we present results regarding the relationship between preferences for name types and socioeconomic background in Germany. Preliminary results show that preferences slightly differ. We aim at a better understanding of the interaction between societal changes and individual decisions not only in Germany but in societies at large using an unusual indicator.

## Governing “Normal” Food and Sex Practices through Parenting Guidance Policies in the Netherlands

Marguerite van den Berg, University of Amsterdam | [m.a.vandenberg@uva.nl](mailto:m.a.vandenberg@uva.nl)

Government often uses definitions of “the normal” in policy interventions in the most private sphere of family life (Rose, 1989). This paper discusses the role that the category of “the normal” plays in parenting guidance policies in the Netherlands. I did ethnographic research in these practices that are organized (almost exclusively) for mothers by the local state in collaboration with schools. The paper considers what is defined as “normal” food and sex practices in the parent guidance programs and courses that I researched, and what that

means for distinctions between “normal” and “abnormal” families and mothers. The ethnographic material that I collected enables me to give an in depth account of the specifics of the “normal” and the “pathological” in contemporary government. For this account, I use Latour’s concept of translation: I show how translations of “the normal” take place between different locations in government. In other words: how do definitions of “the normal” made in one location end up in practices?

## b06RN13 - Fertility and Reproduction 4

Chair(s): Vida Kanopienė (Department of Sociology - Mykolas Romeris University)

### Pathways to Early Parenting in an Impoverished Rural Region

Ildiko Husz, Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [husz.ildiko@tk.mta.hu](mailto:husz.ildiko@tk.mta.hu)

The rise of the mean age of childbearing is observable in Hungary from the early 1980s. Adolescent birth rate follows downward trend, now is about 18 per 1.000. However, in Borsod county, an area of multiple economic and social deprivations, this rate remained considerably higher than the national average. A demographic survey of small villages in Borsod studied women without upper secondary school certificates, and was followed up by life-course interviews. The purpose was to study patterns and ethnic-specific aspects of how people living in poverty bear children and start families. The share of teenage mothers in the sample was especially high among the Romanies, but the incidence of adolescent births among non-Romas was also

above the average. This paper presents some results of what the qualitative research discovered concerning the factors leading to early childbearing. Three main types of life-courses have been identified. Many of the non-Roma interviewees could not complete the trade school because of the need to make a material contribution to the family. This section of local society has its origins in agricultural labourers and poor peasants. Their path to adulthood is short and begin with finding a job. Marriage and the birth of the first child are preceded by several years of work. In the life stories of Roma women school hardly merits a mention. Reaching adulthood means finding a partner and after a very short time bearing a child. Paths to adulthood mentioned above can



be considered as traditional poor life-courses resulting in functioning – although ethnically different – family patterns. Only the third group

making up the minority of respondents shows the signs of family dysfunctions.

## Fixed-Term Job, Long-Term Parenthood – Rationalities of (not yet) Having a Child in Conditions of Work Precarity

Johanna Närvi, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [johanna.narvi@thl.fi](mailto:johanna.narvi@thl.fi)

The paper explores realities, rationalities and experiences of family formation in the Finnish context of work precarity. It draws on biographical semi-structured interviews from 29 mothers or fathers who had worked in fixed-term contracts. I discuss the ways in which women and men reflect and decide about (the timing of) having children; and the rationalities behind these fertility choices. Postponement of the transition to parenthood has been related to the structural uncertainty of the labor markets, but also to cultural changes in gender relations, as well as to individualized orientations and preferences. In Finland, the birth rate is relatively high, at 1.8. This has been attributed to the supportive family policies, which allow women to combine motherhood with paid work. However, fixed-term contracts are common among young women, hindering both career stability and

transition to parenthood. Moreover, becoming a mother without a permanent working contract is related to longer care-related absences from the labor market. Along with the structural constraints, the competing cultural ideals of gender equality and shared parenthood, paid work as a moral duty and the child's best interest frame parents' action. I argue that these institutional frames are anticipated and negotiated in individual women's and men's choices concerning paid work, childbearing and care. The widespread ideal of extensive home care of small children is to be reconciled with the intensive but temporary commitments of precarious work. Precarity, however, is mediated through prior experiences, future opportunities and personal resources as well as preferences. Finally, the choice is negotiated with the other potential parent-to-be.

## Parenthood and Life Satisfaction: Why don't Children Make People Happy?

Matthias Pollmann-Schult, Social Science Research Center, Berlin | [pollmann-schult@wzb.eu](mailto:pollmann-schult@wzb.eu)

Previous studies on the association between parenthood and subjective well-being have ascertained that parents are not happier than childless people. This study addresses the question of why children do not enhance their parents' level of life satisfaction. A major objective of this study is to scrutinize the hypothesis that children by themselves have a positive effect on life satisfaction but that these benefits are offset by the various costs of children. My analyses go a step further than previous research by explicitly factoring in the financial and time costs of children. The

analysis was based data from the German Socio-Economic Panel (1993–2010, N = 13,093). I applied a fixed effects modeling approach. The primary finding of this study is that, when taking into account the costs of children, parenthood substantially and permanently boosts life satisfaction, confirming hypothesis happiness-enhancing effects of children are neutralized by interrelated costs of parenthood that interfere with well-being. Another major finding is that the costs of children affect the life satisfaction of women and men differently. Whereas the benefits from parenthood for men

were mainly offset by financial costs, the positive effects for mothers were overshadowed by financial as well as time costs. Surprisingly, although male-breadwinner couples experience less stress and strain than dual-earner couples, they do not report higher levels of life satisfaction in

comparison with full-time dual-earner couples. My results suggest that less time pressure for male-breadwinner parents does not translate into higher levels of life satisfaction because these couples experience higher financial costs from parenthood.

## **The Ideal Size of the Family in Today's Societies of Southern Europe: Determinants and Constraints**

**Andreia B. F. Maciel**, Évora University/CIDEHUS/FCT | [abfmaciel@fa.uevora.pt](mailto:abfmaciel@fa.uevora.pt)

**Maria F.F. Mendes**, University of Évora | [mmendes@uevora.pt](mailto:mmendes@uevora.pt)

**Paulo Infante**, Évora University/CIMA | [pinfante@uevora.pt](mailto:pinfante@uevora.pt)

It is argued that the low fertility level of the moment is fundamentally the result of the postponement of entry into reproductive life and not necessarily due to a reduction in the number of children desired by couples. Under this point of view, these demographic changes are just temporary, and it is expected that at the end of the postponement period fertility will increase, since couples can carry out their fertility intentions later on. Nevertheless, it is difficult to assume that the low fertility rates observed in the past decades - immersed in a specific social and cultural context - cannot influence subsequent changes in family size ideals. Using data from the 2006 Eurobarometer (the latest data available), we adjusted a multinomial logistic regression model with the variable "ideal number of children" categorized into 3 categories (0: 2

children; 1: less than 2 children; 2: more than 2 children). We can conclude that sex, age, religion, marital status, education and the country of residence influence the different preferences for ideal family size among the residents of European Southern Countries. The variables education and marital status interacted as well the religion with the age. The results indicated also that women, contrarily to men, have more possibilities of not be so attached to the "two children norm", married couples have a higher possibility to wish families with more than two children, people with a higher level of education are more likely to have a lower ideal family size than two children. At the country level, the Spanish and the Greeks showed greater possibilities of having an ideal superior to two children, relatively to the Portuguese.

## **Strong Families Relations and Low Fertility Rate: A Longitudinal Comparison between Sardinia and others Italian Regions.**

**Brunella Fiore**, Università degli Studi di Sassari | [brunella.fiore@unimib.it](mailto:brunella.fiore@unimib.it)

**Elisabetta Cioni**, Università degli Studi di Sassari | [cioni@uniss.it](mailto:cioni@uniss.it)

The hypothesis of the "too much families" by Livi Bacci had a great influence on the Italy's low fertility studies. Recently, the Italian researchers have turned from economic theories to family and family relationship

studies in order to understand the choices that could have an impact on the fertility of the couples (Del Boca 2002; Sgritta 2001). Sardinia provide an optimal case study for research on both the economical and social aspects; on one

side, in the last years Sardinia is afflicted by the critical economical situation characterized, among other things, by the very high rate unemployment. On the other side, Sardinia changes from the very high to the very low fertility rate in the last 50 years. In this paper we analyse the underlying dynamics of low fertility phenomenon in Sardinian and other regions according to the family characteristics of young couple and their parents. Data from the Household Multipurpose Survey "Family and Social Subjects" are considered. A longitudinal perspective on the three waves of this survey (1998, 2003 and 2009) has been developed in order to compare the data in

three different times. The results confirm that family relations are particularly strong within generations in Sardinia compared to other Italian regions. In particular female maternal kin appear to be determinant in the decisions and regulations of the young women and in their approach toward the fertility and reproduction's choices. Furthermore, Sardinia shows low rate of businessmen, confirming a general cultural low risk inclination of people (Lupton 2003; Trentini 2006). This last, combined with the particular familiar relationship, could be translated into a greater carefulness in having one children at least.

## **c06RN13 - Balancing Family, Working Lives and Job Mobility 4**

Chair(s): Vida Cesnuiyte (Department of Sociology Mykolas Romeris University)

### **Women in the Labour Market: High Fertility and Employment. The Impossible Recipe?**

Lídia P. Tomé, University of Évora | [lidiap\\_tome@hotmail.com](mailto:lidiap_tome@hotmail.com)

Maria F.F. Mendes, University of Évora | [mmendes@uevora.pt](mailto:mmendes@uevora.pt)

The central role of family in the organization of labour market and welfare is considered one of the key traits of a hypothetical southern European model. Such southern family model inhibits female labour force participation since most care services are performed within the family by women, instead of being externalised thereby both relieving women of excess work in the family and creating job opportunities. Such family model is presented as the "root cause" to the low female employment rates in Spain, Greece and Italy. Is then, expected a conflict between high female labour participation and high fertility levels. However Portugal had already in the 60's and 70's an extraordinary balance between female employment rate and high fertility. These

exceptionally high rates of female employment revealing an "apparent" inconsistency of such rates with the familistic features that are said to characterize the organization of welfare and employment in the south of Europe. The traditional low rate of female employment are not conventional for the Portuguese women, and even the erosion of familistic model in a first moment showed no negative impact of motherhood on women's employment, implying that mothers of young children are even more likely to be employed than non-mothers. This work aims to identify the changes in the traditional South European familistic model which is the consequence from the impact of employment, education and family in the decline of the number of children.

## Family Composition, Work-family Conflict and Coping in Post-divorce Families: The Persistence of Gender Roles

Sara A. A. Symoens, Ghent University | [sara.symoens@ugent.be](mailto:sara.symoens@ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Tension resulting from combining 'work' and 'family' is found to be especially high in women given the persistence of traditional gender roles in families. This research tries to detect whether and to what extent this also holds for those who have experienced a divorce, a growing group in contemporary society. As new partnerships and newly composed families do not generally correspond to the ideal type of the family, we have reason to suppose gender roles change. We question to what extent both women and men are confronted with family-to-work- and work-to-family spillover after divorce; how this relates to the structure of the post-divorce family (taking into account partner status and the presence of children – including descent and custody); and to what extent coping mechanisms may interfere. We use the data from the survey 'Divorce in Flanders' (Mortelmans et. al., 2011), gathered

in 2009-2010, and select 3678 divorcees (1776 men and 1902 women) who are in paid labour and are younger than age 60. Gender specific linear regressions using PASW 18.0 are performed. Although both men and women report more problems of work interfering with family than vice versa, results reveal that gender roles do seem to persist: (1) overall, a new partner seems to lower family-to-work spillover in men and work-to-family spillover in women, and (2) it is especially for women that children are an important source of combination pressure. No differences by custody-type were found, but descent of the children does seem important. Finally, (3) half-time employment and external help may to a certain extent aid in coping with spillover, but also in this, important gender differences were found.

## The Challenge of Family & Work Reconciliation for Fathers: Case Studies in Italian Companies

Maria Letizia ML Bosoni, Catholic University of the Sacred Heart of Milan | [marialetizia.bosoni@unicatt.it](mailto:marialetizia.bosoni@unicatt.it)

In the post-modern era, the transformations in masculinity and transition to parenthood become a relevant issue: the traditional differentiation between male and female tasks and responsibility is no longer sustainable and needs to be reconsidered. Thus, the complex issue of balancing family and work represents a relevant challenge also for men. Several empirical studies highlight a transformation of the father role, both in Italy and in the wider international context, which implies a "more involved" and "new" father style. Nevertheless the strong relation with job remains a pivotal trait shaping men identity, especially in Italy.

This paper is aimed to presents findings from a research on working-fathers, conducted in Italy between April 2010 and February 2011, in order to understand how men manage the "double role" of father and worker and how the company supports the employee needs related to family&work balance. The hypothesis that guides this research is that the expression of father's role and the paternal strategy of conciliation are strongly influenced by the workplace (company culture, the representation of men as fathers and the major reconciliations measures). In particular 3 case studied has been carried out, using a

qualitative research techniques, aimed to understand both the corporate culture in terms of care for employees and the personal experience of fathers. In total, 45 interviews has been done: semi-structured interviews

with managers focused on the corporate culture and narrative interviews with employees (fathers with young children) focused on the transition to parenthood.

## **Paternity Leave and Career in Norway**

**Sigtona Halrynjo**, Institute for Social Research, Oslo | [sigtona.halrynjo@samfunnsforskning.no](mailto:sigtona.halrynjo@samfunnsforskning.no)

**Selma Therese Lyng**, Work Research Institute, Oslo | [selma.therese.lyng@afi.no](mailto:selma.therese.lyng@afi.no)

This paper examines the impact of parental leave in Norwegian elite professions. Utilizing a multi-method approach we explore understandings, use and consequences of paternity leave in career jobs. Combining quantitative and qualitative data, 2843 questionnaires & 38 in-depths interviews from parents in elite professions, we examine if and how the fathers quota has increased fathers use of parental leave and possible effects on father's career probability and equality among mothers and fathers in work and family life. We find that the father's quota has increased father's use of parental leave. Paternity leave has become normal, even in elite professions. Nevertheless, the gendered division of parental leave is not changed; mothers' leave is still many times as long as fathers'. Despite the limited extent of paternity leave, regression analysis show a negative effect on elite

educated fathers probability of becoming top leader, controlled for age, career preferences and partner's educational level. A central mechanism of parental leave in career jobs is the "slow-down effect". Being on leave implies a risk of being replaced, thus reducing motivation and further career possibilities. This risk contributes to sustain fathers leave as "optional". The fathers in our sample do not experience that they have to take the long leave if it implies the risk of losing career momentum. An interesting finding is how career costs are accentuated for fathers and minimized for mother, thus contributing to sustain a gender traditional practice. In contrast to mothers in career jobs, these fathers can still choose if they are willing to pay the prize of limiting own career investments.

## **Who is hit more by the crisis? Exploring gendered patterns of work-to-family conflict**

**Dirk Hofäcker**, University of Mannheim | [dirk.hofaecker@mzes.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:dirk.hofaecker@mzes.uni-mannheim.de)

Under the rising influence of globalization and employment uncertainty throughout recent decades, finding the right balance of work and family demands has turned into a difficult exercise. Existing research mostly has explored this relationship by looking at the effects of atypical work forms (such as fixed-term work or work involving irregular working hours), showing that the affectedness by such

type of employment tends to increase potential work-life conflict for both men and women. Yet, until now, little attention has been paid to the question how the experience of 'new' employment uncertainties throughout the recent financial crisis has affected the individual ability to reconcile both fields. Using data from the 5th wave of the European Social Survey, fielded in 2010, this paper intends to fill

this gap by empirically investigating the influence of crisis-induced uncertainties experienced at the workplace level, the household level and the individual level on perceived work-to-family conflict. In this respect, specific attention will be paid to the

questions (i) in how far these effects vary for men and women, and (ii) in how far nation-specific welfare and labour market policies within European countries are able to mediate such detrimental effects.

## **a07RN13 - Social Policy and Family Interventions 2**

Chair(s): Eric Widmer (Dept of Sociology - University of Geneva)

### **Biologising Parenting: Neuroscience Discourse and English Social and Public Health Policy.**

Jan Macvarish, University of Kent | [j.macvarish@kent.ac.uk](mailto:j.macvarish@kent.ac.uk)

This paper will discuss the construction of the child and the parent in recent English social and public health policy through the growing concern with the infant brain. The argument that the 'early years' are the most important in a person's life because of their unique role in cognitive and emotional development has been translated into policies designed around the assumption that 'early intervention' is justified and necessary. Since 2002, the UK has seen a rapid development of policy initiatives rationalised upon an evidence-base claiming authority from brain science. It is claimed that new neuro-discoveries have transformed the ability of experts to measure the differential

impact of varying 'parenting styles' on the developing child, providing a basis for state-led recommendations and interventions to encourage 'best practice' in parenting. The impact of 'brain claims' on the political argument for the implementation of 'early intervention' strategies will be discussed and questions will be raised about the implications of such an approach for parental autonomy and the privacy of family life. The paper arises from a study funded as part of the 'Uses and Abuses of Biology' Grants Programme and conducted by associates of the Centre for Parenting Culture Studies at the University of Kent.

### **Choice and Flexibility in the Father's Quota**

Berit Brandth, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [beritb@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:beritb@svt.ntnu.no)

Elin Kvande, Norwegian University of Science and Technology | [elink@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:elink@svt.ntnu.no)

A father's quota, an individual, non-transferable parental leave rights for fathers, have been put on the policy agenda in several European countries. Figures from Nordic countries prove that such an interventionist policy has been successful in bringing more fathers home. In Norway this right, the father's quota, was recently extended to 14 weeks.

Some years earlier it was, however, made open to unlimited flexible use by means of postponement and part-time work until the child turns three years old. Thus, the father's quota contains both interventionist and liberalist/free choice elements. The objective of flexibilization was to make it more attractive for fathers and thus to promote gender

equality. However, the discourse of parental choice is known to sit uneasily alongside a discourse of gender equality. This is the point of departure for this paper that focuses on how fathers on leave make use of the flexibility within the father's quota. What are their motivations for flexible use, and what are their experiences? Analysis identifies two main motivations: to be able to better combine leave and work, and to reduce the child-care gap. A

third motivation is to accommodate longer family holidays; and a fourth to avoid responsibility for childcare for such a long period. Their experiences show that particularly part-time leave easily allows work to become predominant, making boundary setting vital in order to be able to prioritize child care. Analysis is based on interviews with 18 fathers who used the father's quota flexibly.

## Redistribution at the Local Level: The Case of Public Childcare in Italy

**Laura Cavalli**, Università di Verona | [laura.cavalli@univr.it](mailto:laura.cavalli@univr.it)

**Veronica Polin**, Università degli Studi di Verona | [veronica.polin@univr.it](mailto:veronica.polin@univr.it)

**Alessandro Buccioli**, Università degli Studi di Verona | [alessandro.buccioli@univr.it](mailto:alessandro.buccioli@univr.it)

**Paolo Pertile**, Università degli Studi di Verona | [paolo.pertile@univr.it](mailto:paolo.pertile@univr.it)

**Alessandro Sommacal**, Università degli Studi di Verona | [alessandro.sommacal@univr.it](mailto:alessandro.sommacal@univr.it)

**Igor Fedotenkov**, Università degli Studi di Verona | [igor.fedotenkov@gmail.com](mailto:igor.fedotenkov@gmail.com)→

Childcare services have gained increasing attention over the last years throughout Europe, particularly as an instrument to support work-family reconciliation. Referring to children lower than 3 years old within the Italian context, attention has been devoted to the analysis of access to childcare, but less attention has been devoted to aspects connected with the direct cost households have to sustain for formal childcare (fees) and to the economic convenience of sending kids to kindergarten. The goal of the present study is twofold: first of all, we aim to deepen the knowledge of public childcare (0-3 years old) tariff system in Italy -in particular in 103 municipalities- and their link with family income (progressivity). Secondly, we intend to understand the impact of such pricing policy on mothers' working decision and on working

mother's average income. Actually, recurring to a baby sitter is considered by the majority of women prohibitively expensive as it is going to private childcare; on the contrary, accessing public childcare is typically considered less expensive (National statistics using municipal account data estimates that families whose children go to public kindergarten pay the 18% of the total costs, Istat 2012) even if the current picture highlights that almost half of the children using formal childcare goes to private kindergarten (Istituto degli Innocenti, 2012). We demonstrate that such concern is not truthful everywhere in Italy: considering carefully this feature of public childcare could prevent women leaving the working place, supporting the presence of a second earning within a family - certainly a protection during the crisis.



## A Tale of Four Cities: The Influence of Culture and Institutions on Parental Choice for Childcaring in Bratislava, Prague, Oslo and Stockholm

Steven Saxonberg, Masaryk University | [sax@post.utfors.se](mailto:sax@post.utfors.se)

Christina Bergqvist, Uppsala University | [Christina.Bergqvist@statsvet.uu.se](mailto:Christina.Bergqvist@statsvet.uu.se)

This article investigates the role of culture and institutions when parents decide how to arrange care. It compares the interrelationship between policies, attitudes and practices in two different cultural and institutional contexts (the Czech and the Slovak Republics and Norway and Sweden). We have conducted 100 semi-structured interviews with parents in the capitals of the countries. The questions were designed to understand how they ideally would like to do and what they actually had to consider when they decided about parental leave, different forms of childcare and work. Our results show that little difference exists between Czechs and Slovaks or between Swedes and Norwegians, but great differences

between post-communist countries and the Nordic countries. For example, we find that Czechs and Slovaks seem to take the current situation as "natural," thus indicating that institutions can influence attitudes. In the Swedish and Norwegian cases, there might be a cultural shift taking place, in which parents support the idea of gender equality and access to high quality public childcare at the same time as they like to stay at home for longer periods than the paid parental leave period. However, they think fathers should share more equally in the leave time. These desires could lead to changes in policies. Thus, there is an ongoing interplay between culture and institutions.

## b07RN13 - The Challenges of Family Transitions in Times of Crisis

Chair(s): Detlev Lueck (Federal Institute for Population Research, Wiesbaden, Germany)

### Waiting for Better Days... Couples' Negotiating the Transition to the 2nd Child

Vanessa Cunha, University of Lisbon | [vanessa.cunha@ics.ul.pt](mailto:vanessa.cunha@ics.ul.pt)

David Cruz, University of Lisbon | [david.cruz@ics.ul.pt](mailto:david.cruz@ics.ul.pt)

In Portugal fertility has been undergoing a steady decline since the 1970s. A main trend linked to the Portuguese low fertility comprises the increase in one-child parities along with the cutback in higher birth orders. And this seems to be closely related with the postponement of the 2nd child, an upward trend at least since the cohorts born in the early 1950s. Postponing this childbirth several years became a common fertility behavior and an increasing pathway to unmet childbearing preferences and early intentions. Previous extensive research on the reproductive

trajectories of men and women in their late thirties, pointed out the direct and indirect costs of having children as the main drivers for postponing or refusing to give the step toward a 2nd child. In the current context of economic crisis, characterized by unemployment and job instability, wage loss, housing constraints and severe cutback in public support, men and women are waiting for better days and postponing childbearing. Moreover, research also brought out a noteworthy gender gap concerning fertility behaviors and intentions, since men record considerably lower fertility

levels but higher responsiveness to late childbearing than women. Hereupon, drawing from an ongoing comprehensive research on couples' childbearing intentions, based on in-depth interviews with both partners, this presentation intends to shed light on the complex decision-making process that

underlies the transition to the 2nd child: how couples negotiate this transition and cope with mismatched childbearing intentions, and the circumstances that trigger the postponement or even the withdrawal of an intended childbirth.

## **Grandparenthood and Subjective Well-Being: Moderating Effects of Educational Level**

**Katharina Mahne**, German Centre of Gerontology | [katharina.mahne@dza.de](mailto:katharina.mahne@dza.de)

**Oliver Huxhold**, German Centre of Gerontology | [oliver.huxhold@dza.de](mailto:oliver.huxhold@dza.de)

**Objectives:** Research on the influence of relationships with grandchildren on older adults' subjective well-being (SWB) has been sparse. The majority of studies on grandparenthood and SWB have dealt with specific settings such as custodial grandparenting. However, these arrangements clearly differ from the 'normal' grandparent experience. We examined in a large representative sample whether grandparent-grandchild relationships were associated with four aspects of grandparental SWB (life satisfaction, positive and negative affect, loneliness). As conceptual work on the topic emphasizes a moderating role of social inequality, we tested whether the association between relationship qualities with kin and grandparental SWB differs between educational groups. **Method:** We used data

from the German Ageing Survey (N = 968; age, M = 73 years) and applied multi-group structural equation models. **Results:** Relationships with grandchildren were associated with all four facets of SWB. The association of relationship quality and SWB was moderated by grandparents' educational level for negative aspects of SWB (i.e. loneliness and negative affect) only. **Discussion:** Relationships with grandchildren seem to generally boost positive aspects of SWB (i.e. life satisfaction and positive affect), whereas the buffer function of these relationships may be unequally distributed across educational groups. Less educated grandparents might be more exposed to and might be less able to cope with stressful aspects of grandparenthood than their better educated counterparts.

## **Transition to Adulthood and Pathways Towards Life as a Couple: the Relational Model**

**Elisabetta Carrà**, Catholic University of Milan | [elisabetta.carra@unicatt.it](mailto:elisabetta.carra@unicatt.it)

The paper analyzes the transition adulthood, a crucial step, for intergenerational transmission, usually closely connected with the transition to life as a couple. The features of today's adult life are combined in many different ways: young-adult living in their birth families, young-adult in a couple, cohabiting couples with or without children, un-cohabiting

couples, marriage couples and so on. The first part of the paper will document the presence of different models of transition to adulthood and partnership in European countries, highlighting the Italian situation, in the second part we will analyze the different models for interpreting the morphogenesis occurred in the last 50 years; then we will finally propose

the relational model, based on an intergenerational approach.

## c07RN13 - Family and Gender Roles 2

Chair(s): Isabella Crespi (Dept. Education, Cultural Heritage and Tourism - University of Macerata)

### Henpecked Husbands and Power Women – Reflection on the Idea of Masculinity in Crisis

Anna Sofie Bach, University of Copenhagen | [aba@soc.ku.dk](mailto:aba@soc.ku.dk)

In the current Danish debate about gender equality it is claimed from various positions that men and boys are losing terrain. Women and their feminine 'ways of doing' rule the daycare facilities and the educational system. In addition they have marched into the all kind of offices attaining steady incomes of their own. These changes have effectively destroyed the former idea of the male breadwinner, leaving men with no distinct role in the family. So-called feminine values have gained superiority in the everyday life, it is asserted, which leave little or no room for so-called masculine practices. How are we to comprehend this idea of masculinity in crisis theoretically? In public debate being a man is pictured as a rather solid and fixed identity. At the same time masculinity is something that others (women) can divest you of which points

in direction of fluent elements in the construction of identity. Does this mean that a general reconstruction of masculinity is needed, as all men experience identity crisis, or it is group specific? Or is the debate to be understood as a crisis in a certain kind of hegemonic masculinity? If so, how do these different conceptualizations of masculinity and crisis affect the empirical entry to study gendered practices of men? This paper investigates the idea of masculinity in crisis in order to develop a theoretical framework for studying masculine family practices and identity construction among Danish men who is supposedly living in the frontline of the discursive battle of gender equality as they are married to a so-called power women, who is an independent and ambitious women with a non-traditional career job.

### All Happy Families are Alike; Every Unhappy Family Is Unhappy in its own Way? A Sense of Fulfillment in the Israeli Family

Anat Guy, College of Management - COMAS | [g1anat@colman.ac.il](mailto:g1anat@colman.ac.il)

Although there are no significant differences between male and female, religious and non-religious Jews regarding self-fulfillment in the family sphere, there are great differences in attitudes and beliefs regarding gender roles in general, and distribution of responsibilities regarding child rearing. These differences reflect the social context in which individuals

adopt a point of view concerning the "right" way of managing and achieving self-fulfillment in the family. Furthermore, the sense of positive self-fulfillment is well explained for non-religious women by their social attitudes, while these attitudes fail to explain the positive feelings among men (both religious and secular) and religious women. The negative

sense of failing to achieve self-fulfillment in the family is well explained by social attitudes for women, both religious and secular, while social attitudes fail to explain this negative feeling for males. These findings suggest that

modern demands for "positive feeling" and "self-fulfillment", is achieved (or denied) differently for men and women, and is highly related to social context.

## **Family Structure Change and Awareness of Gender Roles Inequalities. The Case of Stepmothers and Single Mothers in France.**

**Manon N Réguer-Petit**, Institut d'Etudes Politiques de Paris (Sciences Po) | [manon.reguerpetit@sciences-po.org](mailto:manon.reguerpetit@sciences-po.org)

My proposal explores how the change of family structure leads women to a growing awareness of gender roles. Being a stepmother or a single-mother promotes a call into question of gender inequalities and stereotypes in the family. Some studies show difference of individuals' opinion by marital (Letrait, Rault, 2009) and family status (Bigot, Delpal, 2004, Chauffaut, Domingo, 2011). However, these studies are not questioning stepfamilies, whose numbers are increasingly significant (Vivas, 2009) and they omit to consider gender studies results about the specific impact of single-parenthood (Thompson, Walker, 1995, Seche, David, Quintin, 2002) and step-parenthood (Théry, Dhavernas, 1993, Cadolle, 2001) for women. Those are the reasons why I question the impact of family change on the awareness of gender inequalities by women. I use a mixed methods research procedure, gathering

qualitative and quantitative data. First, using the Generations and Gender Surveys (GGS, ERFI) and multiple correspondence analyses (MCA), I attempt to measure the difference of opinion and attitudes on gender roles and patriarchy between mothers in nuclear families, mothers in single-families and stepmothers. Secondly, I use ethnographical data built on the observation of three associations. It leads to understanding the awareness process and dimension of gender roles inequalities. I combined this ethnographical approach with 35 biographical interviews with mothers, stepmothers and single-mothers to understand correlation observed and to show if the experience of family change has an effect on women's gender stereotypes acceptance or if the women who experienced those changes were aware of gender inequalities before the family change.

## **Female Breadwinners = Change of Gender Roles?**

**Cornelia Koppetsch**, Technical University Darmstadt | [koppetsch@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de](mailto:koppetsch@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de)

**Sarah Speck**, Technical University Darmstadt | [speck@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de](mailto:speck@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de)

The structural transformation and crises of capitalism in the last 40 years have also affected family structures and the gender roles within these. The male breadwinner model, predominant and institutionally based in the Fordist era, has been increasingly replaced by the "adult working model", which relies on the wage of every adult in the family. However, the

growing normality of precarious work – also in traditionally "male professions" – has led to a rising number of couples and families reliant on the female breadwinner. In our paper, we want to present some of the findings of our ongoing qualitative research on the negotiation of gender roles within heterosexual couples of female breadwinning-households, comparing

different social milieus. Our DFG-funded investigation focuses on the couples' interpretations of gender roles and the division of labour on the one hand and, on the other hand, on their actual praxis – that is on the manifest and latent gender norms. We want to show that a change of gender roles is not only dependent on cultural concepts of masculinity

and femininity, but also on codes of love and partnership as well as on normative orientations with regard to the world of labour. Especially the emergence of alternative masculinities not primarily orientated towards profitable employment brings to light the relations between social structure and different life worlds regarding gender roles.

## **a08RN13 - New Family Forms in the European Context**

Chair(s): Eric Widmer (Dept of sociology. University of Geneva)

### **Gay Men Choosing Hetero-Gay Families: Continuity and Change in Family Life**

**Dorit Segal-Engelchin**, Spitzer Department of Social Work, Ben-Gurion University of the Negev | [dorsegal@bgu.ac.il](mailto:dorsegal@bgu.ac.il)

**Pauline I. Erera**, School of Social Work, University of Washington | [ererap@u.washington.edu](mailto:ererap@u.washington.edu)

Recent years have witnessed a dramatic shift in pathways to family formation among gay men in Western countries. While most gay fathers have become fathers in the context of a heterosexual marriage before coming out, increasing numbers of gay men are now pursuing fatherhood after coming out. Among the various pathways to gay fatherhood for gay men is to conceive and raise children together with a heterosexual woman outside of marriage, forming a hetero-gay family. This study examined the motivations of these men for choosing the hetero-gay family as the context for raising their children and the characteristics they sought in selecting the mother. In-depth interviews with nine Israeli gay fathers co-parenting with a heterosexual woman revealed three key motivations for

establishing a hetero-gay family: (1) belief in the salience of the essential mother; (2) belief in biological parenting; and (3) the belief that the child's best interests dictate having two parents of the opposite sex. The fathers also sought co-parents with maternal attributes such as caring, warmth, and nurturing. The fathers' motivations for choosing a hetero-gay family and the characteristics sought in a co-parent reflected a wish to replicate the traditional family. However, these men also planned on being actively involved fathers. From their perspective, co-parenting with a heterosexual woman enabled them to act as progressive "new" fathers who are much more involved than traditional fathers. But it also permitted them to rely on the mothers, thereby acting as traditional fathers.

### **Engineering Fatherhood in Israel: Fathers in New Family Forms**

**Efrat Knoll**, Bar Ilan University | [efratknoll@gmail.com](mailto:efratknoll@gmail.com)

This presentation is part of a research on cultural models of fatherhood in Israel, drawing from fatherhood experiences of men

in new family forms. The modern family structure has been diversified and changed throughout the 20th century, allowing a

situation where each part is disassembled and stands by itself, thus a variety of new family structures was formed. I chose to name men who chose to bring a child to the world and raise it within a new family form as "fatherhood engineers". My theoretical and methodological starting point is that parenthood and fatherhood are sociological constructions, and therefore all fathers actually engineer fatherhood. However, in hetero-normative families, the fatherhood engineering often remains transparent and is taken for granted. The marginal position of the informants in the current study with regards to the fatherhood field, can shed new light upon the hegemonic perspective of fatherhood. The position of the

new family in the wider field of the Israeli pronatalistic yet threatened by new family forms society, is particularly interesting. I ask to examine fatherhood in Israel through the new family forms. For that, I've interviewed 31 fathers, as they are manifested in Israel today: singular fatherhood; fathers in a same-gender family; joined parenthood; and divorced fathers who perform as the main caretakers. In this presentation I'll present some of the findings about cultural models of fatherhood in Israel. The discussion will deal with the translation fathers ask to do to the existing cultural models, and check their boundaries – change next to preservation.

## **Cohabitation as a New Family Form in Italy: How the Meaning of Marriage Changes**

**Monica Santoro**, Università degli Studi di Milano | [monica.santoro@unimi.it](mailto:monica.santoro@unimi.it)

In Italy cohabitations have spread slowly and they have never reached the level of the Central-Northern European countries. The low propensity of Italian young people to adopt this family form is partly linked to the postponement of stages of the transition to adulthood, especially leaving the parental home. Italy is one of the European countries with the highest percentage of young people living in the family of origin. The paper is based on the result of a qualitative research carried out in Italy in 2011 among 50 people who cohabited or married after cohabitation, with or without children. The analysis of the interviews shows that the meaning of cohabitation changes according to the experiences of leaving the parental home and the life course stages crossed by interviewees. For the

youngest interviewees cohabitation is a choice similar to marriage: they left the parental home to cohabit and received financial help from their parents. Marriage is postponed only for financial reasons whereas for interviewees who cohabited after leaving the parental home cohabitation had been an experimental choice. Marriage is valued for its legal and functional aspects, as a protection of the less financially independent partner. So it becomes a necessity only if the financial condition between partners is unbalanced in order to redress this asymmetry. If the partner conditions are equal – which is the case of the interviewees – marriage does not add benefits. Therefore all social and religious aspects of marriage are excluded by interviewees who were married or plan to marry only for instrumental reasons.

## New Family Forms in Switzerland: Reasons which Affect the Decision to Get Married: Results from a Qualitative Approach

Valérie-Anne Ryser, FORS c/o University of Lausanne | [valerie-anne.ryser@fors.unil.ch](mailto:valerie-anne.ryser@fors.unil.ch)

Jean-Marie Le Goff, University of Lausanne | [jean-marie.legoff@unil.ch](mailto:jean-marie.legoff@unil.ch)

Despite a slight increase of cohabitations and out-of-wedlock births in Switzerland since the beginning of the seventies, the incidence of childbearing within cohabitation remains low in this country compared to most European countries. Former researches have already demonstrated that cohabitation in Switzerland does not reflect a pattern of poverty and that married and cohabitant mothers differ; cohabitant mothers exhibiting more equal division of tasks within the household. However, few is known about the representations people living in Switzerland have about marriage and cohabitation and reasons why the majority of Swiss individual get married once they expect a child. Using focus groups interviews, this paper give insight to general social norms about non-marital

childbearing and cohabitation in Switzerland. We investigated the representations underlying reasons why women living in Switzerland still prefer to get married while they expect a child. First results based on these qualitative interviews demonstrate that social protection bring by the institution of marriage is becoming the key to understand this feeling of necessity to get married and the low rate of childbearing within cohabitation in Switzerland. In this sense getting married in Switzerland seems to reflect Swiss policies which do not value cohabitation as a new living arrangement. Second, narratives about marriage and childbearing within cohabitation can be understood under the prism of the concept of ambivalence.

## Living Apart Together in Europe. Comparative Findings of a Modern Family Form

Nicole Schmiade, Deutsches Zentrum für Altersfragen | [nicole.schmiade@dza.de](mailto:nicole.schmiade@dza.de)

Daniela Klaus, German Centre of Gerontology | [daniela.klaus@dza.de](mailto:daniela.klaus@dza.de)

Various sociological theories assume that family forms diversify as modernisation increases in a society. Coming from very different starting points, the theories of individualisation and structural functionalism agree to a large extent about the future of the family: as the family loses most of its functions and its members strive for self-fulfillment, a society of single households evolves, in which couples "live apart together" (LAT). Since LAT are commonly not included in official statistics, it is very difficult to estimate their prevalence. Wave 1 of the Generations and Gender Survey (GGS) allows us to analyse the frequency and structure of LAT in 13 countries (six Eastern European and six Western European countries). The dataset provides rich

information on the respondents' type of partnership and is the only source of quantitative data that surveys LAT from a cross-national perspective. We find a clear connection between a country's level of modernisation and the frequency of LAT (as a share of all non-single respondents). Analyses show that Eastern European LATs do not live this form of partnership as a result of their individual choice but are rather driven by circumstances. Whereas LAT-respondents in the West emphasise their willingness to keep independence from their partners, LATs from Eastern Europe rather intend to form a cohabitation unit with their partners in the near future. Initial descriptive findings will be backed by multivariate analyses that aim to



disentangle potential socio-structural and cultural predictors.

## b08RN13 - Family and Gender Roles 3

Chair(s): Maria Letizia Bosoni (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### Transition to Parenthood in Italy: The Persistence of the "Family Care Model"

Torrioni Paola Maria, University of Torino | [paola.torrioni@unito.it](mailto:paola.torrioni@unito.it)

Sonia Bertolini, University of Torino | [sonia.bertolini@unito.it](mailto:sonia.bertolini@unito.it)

Rosy Musumeci, University of Torino | [rosy.musumeci@unito.it](mailto:rosy.musumeci@unito.it)

Manuela Naldini, University of Torino | [manuela.naldini@unito.it](mailto:manuela.naldini@unito.it)

This paper shows how dual-earner couples in Italy decide to balance work and family life across the transition to parenthood, and how they frame this decision with respect to their beliefs about mothers' and fathers' roles in doing "what is the best for the child". The paper is divided into 2 parts. In the first quantitative part, we reconstruct a baseline Italian scenario on prevalent women's and men's work and care behaviors around parenthood, with particular attention on the gender division of care, on attitudes towards family roles and judgments of fairness and satisfaction with the division of unpaid work. This analysis is based on two different data sets: "Indagine campionaria sulle nascite", an ISTAT survey of a sample of mothers, carried on in 2002 and 2005 and "Modelli di equità 2008-2009", a recent regional survey of a sample of 400 dual-earner couples living in

Torino and in its surrounding area. In second part of paper, the focus is on first-time parents and their plans regarding gendered divisions of childcare tasks, leave taking, employment interruptions, working time adjustments. In this part we present a qualitative study based on 44 interviews conducted on 22 Italian working couples during their first transition to parenthood, aged between 26-45 and living in Northern Italy in the city of Turin and in its surrounding area. From our interviews emerges that ideals about what's the "best for the child" contribute to construct very different roles for fathers and for mothers and contribute to influence in very different way men's and women's job investment even among the most "egalitarian" couples. The main "care ideal" behind Italian working couples expecting a baby is that a newborn baby needs.

### Gender Roles within Family: Does Parenthood Change Domestic Division of Labor?

Valeria Pandolfini, University of Genoa | [Valeria.Pandolfini@unige.it](mailto:Valeria.Pandolfini@unige.it)

What does it mean speaking about gender roles changing within family in front of the economic, social and cultural events characterizing the contemporary society? How

and at what extent the promotion of gender equality characterizing the recent European social policy is experienced by partners in everyday family life? How men and women

manage domestic division of labor and what is the impact on personal and couple identity? Does parenthood represent a changing element in the redefinition of gender roles in family? The paper aims to answer to such questions presenting the results of a qualitative research, conducted within an European Project, involving a sample of young adult Italian couples, married or cohabitant, with or without children, where one of the partner or both has/have a short time contract job. In order to analyze various individual, situational, biographical and contextual factors, several dimensions are considered, including working times, flexibility, employment situation, job security and

perceived economic well being, taking into account differences among people in education, age and working hours. The paper provides empirical findings exploring different strategies adopted by men and women to manage household and childcare responsibilities, underlining the influence of individual gender role attitudes as well of structural factors, such as the employment status, the income levels and the availability of support from family networks. Finally, it shows the emersion of a more symmetric family management in "dual earner" couples with child/children, with an increase of men's involvement in housework and childcare.

## **Couples in Transition in Spain. Dynamics and Tensions in Gender Relations for New Motherhood, from Doing Gender to Undoing Gender Practices**

**Carmen Botía-Morillas**, University Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [carmenbotia@upo.es](mailto:carmenbotia@upo.es)

The objective of the research presented in this submission is to explain the possible conditions and social dynamics which can encourage or hinder greater gender equality in non-traditional heterosexual couples. These are present among couples with the socioeconomic and demographic characteristics of those couples analyzed in the homogeneous sample: university educated, double incomes, middle class, agree on co-responsibility and older than thirty years of age. It has been performed a longitudinal qualitative study through open interviews with the partners separately during two periods, once during the pregnancy and once when the baby was between eight and twelve months old. In practice, the couples in the sample are in a transition from the traditional model -doing gender interactions- (although they maintain practices tied to it) to a new model

with balanced roles -undoing gender interactions- (although they are closer to this model in theory than in concrete practices). Without the necessary structural conditions, the mere desire to form an egalitarian couple is not enough. The involvement and availability of new mothers in raising their children cannot be understood apart from the role of fathers. In practice new motherhood is fraught with tension because of the contradiction between their former roles as independent and autonomous women and the roles of the traditional good mother carried out especially during the first year of life of their first child. During this time mothers appropriate strategically of discourses regarding legitimate ways of mothering. Thus, characteristic in recent mothers is the tension between the new mother - more egalitarian-, and the traditional good mother.

## The Arrival of the First Child and the Changes of the Gender Division of Housework. A Comparison across 5 European Countries

Cristina Solera, University of Torino | [cristina.solera@unito.it](mailto:cristina.solera@unito.it)

Letizia Mencarini, University of Torino | [letizia.mencarini@unito.it](mailto:letizia.mencarini@unito.it)

The birth of a child is a crucial event that changes the organisation of everyday life of individuals and couples. As well known, such reorganisation is gendered. It is mainly women who are considered responsible and allocate time to daily household chores and care work. Such allocation, however, is not independent – on one hand – from women's and men's educational and occupational profile – on the other hand – from the institutional and cultural context in which people live and make their choices. There is large evidence on the gender role-set in housework and care work in couples with or without children. Yet, much of it is based on cross-sectional data or – if longitudinal – on single country studies. In this piece of work we draw from the first two waves

of Gender and Generation Survey data, available for Bulgaria, France, Germany, Italy and the Netherlands. We explore how the division of domestic work changes in the transition to first parenthood and which are the determinants of such changes. Comparing across countries and using indicators of human capital, relative resources, time availability and gender ideology, we investigate how such gender division varies by education and socio-economic status, whether it responds to “human capital”, “bargaining theory” or “doing gender” theoretical predictions and whether such micro variations and mechanisms are the same in the different macro contexts.

## c08RN13 - Family Survival Strategies 1

Chair[s]: Sara Mazzucchelli (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

## Exploring Structured Ambivalence and Quality of Life of Grandparents: A European Comparison

Franz S. Neuberger, University of Zurich | [neuberger@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:neuberger@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Klaus Haberkern, University of Zurich | [haberkern@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:haberkern@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Cultural norms, family practice and the welfare state are intermingled. Due to crisis-related pressures, governments aim to increase labor force participations of older populations and women. Simultaneously, care responsibilities are shifted back to families while states lack the resources to provide enough services, e.g. public child-care. Grandparents step into the breach for working mothers and fathers who cannot access or afford public child-care. To

understand the complex relationship between cultural norms, family practice and quality of life, we analyzed structured ambivalence in grandchild-care in 14 European countries. We used the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe. Respondents were grandparents aged 50 and over with at least one grandchild 12 years old or younger. Friction between the economic need for new models of family life and a countries' family

culture can lead to ambivalent situations between needs and norms. We defined structured ambivalence as contradiction between behavior (providing grandchild-care) and cultural norms (grandparental obligations). We show that the relation between family practice and the quality of life of caregivers is molded by a country's family culture. In countries with high grandparental obligations, grandparents not engaged in

grandchild-care reported a lower quality of life. Compliance to norms (e. g. providing grandchild-care in countries with high grandparental obligations) was found to increase quality of life of grandparents. Governments should consider family practice and cultural norms in policy reforms in order to reduce structured ambivalences and increase quality of life of grandparents.

## **A Life of Caring. A Sociological Analysis of Family Caregiving.**

**Joana MPM Alves**, University of Coimbra | [joanaalves@ces.uc.pt](mailto:joanaalves@ces.uc.pt)

The importance of informal care provision is well-known. However, caregivers' life is almost unknown. This paper intends to give emphasis to the caregivers' role, giving recognition to a population almost forgotten – the informal carers of people with long term special needs. Informal care provision is a complex phenomenon, conditioned by the social and economical context, the characteristics of care receivers and the nature of the relationship between carer and care receiver. All these aspects determine the types, modes and times of care, and lead to different impacts on the carers' life. This paper aims at studying those impacts in the case of a permanent and long term care. Specifically, intends to understand

the motivations which lead some people to become carers; to understand how carers organize their time in order to respond to the care receiver needs; to know the formal and informal supports available. The study focuses on microanalysis and develops a qualitative approach, using in-depth interviews with caregivers. This work reveals that the caregiver role has deep impacts on carers' life in all the considered domains (work, job, leisure, health, personal life...). The results show the difficulty in combining the caring role with the other social roles, as well as the tendency to isolation within families that these situations lead to.

## **Family Survival Strategies and Network Solidarity in the Context of Children Needing Liver Transplants**

**Karen Lowton**, King's College, London | [karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk)

**Chris MH Hiley**, King's College, London | [chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk)

**Paul F D Higgs**, University College, London | [p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk)

Liver transplant is now conceptualised as a major yet unremarkable intervention. When first performed on children in the mid 1980s, lay understanding was that it would resolve the crisis of acute ill-health and save lives. However, from a family perspective, the transplant may be seen as an ongoing crisis through: attempts to manage a child's ill-

health and avoid transplant; parental decision-making to give consent for high-risk surgery; and on-going medical and family management which focus on averting transplant failure and early death. Based on interviews with 27 now-adult survivors of the first cohort of childhood liver transplant recipients in Europe, this paper reveals the role of tight and evolving supportive

family networks in managing individuals' health over three decades. This network provides the key context for recipients' growing up and growing older after a major, novel intervention. Life and health after transplant are uncertain, contingent, challenging, and complex. Parents' roles in co-constructing and retaining their child's history and personal narrative are pivotal and ongoing. These parents remain more intimately involved for a longer period in their child's lives than parents

of 'healthy' children. A recipient's wellbeing is contained within the family network which, through negotiation with the recipient, partners who join the family and siblings whose role develops as family members grow older, adapts over their lifecourse as new, successful strategies are learnt, and challenges overcome. Through this, the transplant can be seen as an ongoing process requiring family management rather than an acute event occurring for an individual.

## **a09RN13 - Social Policies and Family Intervention 3**

Chair(s): Giovanna Rossi (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### **Parenting Support**

Ella Sihvonen, University of Helsinki | [ella.sihvonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:ella.sihvonen@helsinki.fi)

When reading newspapers or watching magazine programs it almost seems that parenting is in serious crisis. Children and youths are not feeling well, which is claimed to be result of dramatically declined parenting skills. In the Finland this phenomenon is named as "disappeared parenting". The main question is in my research, what is exactly claimed to be disappeared when arguing about parenting skills? I will draw on data from a qualitative study of family projects (N=300) arranged in the Finland between years 2000-2010. The family projects are pointed to invent new means to support family, and especially parenthood. In this paper I will explore how the family projects are aimed to – not only change

but – renew parenting. I will examine the nature of expertise developed in these family projects, which is explored from two different viewpoints. First, I will explore, what kind of skills experts of parenthood are required, and what kind of expertise is lying inside the family projects? Secondly, the emancipation of parents is actually a certain way to confirm parents own parenting expertise. In short, parenting embodies interesting contradiction: it is emphasized as extremely natural and important for children, yet at the same time it is seen as very fragile, and difficult, and in order to function properly, parents need to master special expertise knowledge.

### **Participatory Planning, Monitoring and Evaluation of Family Friendly Practices**

Bramanti Donatella, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Milano | [donatella.bramanti@unicatt.it](mailto:donatella.bramanti@unicatt.it)

The research, conducted in close collaboration with the Provincial Forum of Families, initiated a process of monitoring the work already done

for the families in the area of Lodi. The research involved also municipalities and third sector associations which, for various reasons,

carry on instances and implement interventions in a family friendly perspective. The aim was to highlight good practices already in place and offer criteria for devising future services, through the participation of all the stakeholders. In particular, has been monitored the emerging needs in families with children through a questionnaire distributed in the schools. The results show what are the needs, the demands and priorities of intervention for families in times of crisis. In particular, the needs and demands for action concern on reconciling work and family life, the strengthening of educational services for

children and the development of services for elderly care. Families show a remarkable propensity for solidarity with other families, with a deal for about 80% of respondents (data highlighted also in the interviews). The research project also activated a website ( [www.progettofamilyfriendly.it](http://www.progettofamilyfriendly.it) ) inspired by the techniques of participatory democracy, where families can directly indicate existing projects, give their opinions on the priorities of action, evaluate and comment the projects/services offered, submit ideas for new initiatives.

## **Best Relational Practices in Counseling Services for Family in Lombardy: Results from Case Studies**

**Matteo Moscatelli**, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore Milano | [matteo.moscatelli@unicatt.it](mailto:matteo.moscatelli@unicatt.it)

The work of family counseling services becomes difficult confronted with the increased complexity of the needs brought by the families and with the constant changes in the organization and structure of services dedicated to them. Given these dynamics, which can be considered today, the specifics of these services and what made them good practice? The research study attempts to answer these questions by analyzing eleven experiences in different clinics of the Lombardy region and highlighting the set of actions, projects, how to take charge, that can be good examples to be replicated. In particular, the work of analysis has the aim to differentiate the good practice identified according to their degree of customization and familiarization, ie the capacity / awareness of the service to promote

reflexively the relational and family interventions. Strengths in undertaking this process of improvement of these family services are represented for example by the personalization of the relationship with the families, the integration between health and psychosocial approach, the ability to bring together and integrate different skills and areas of intervention through maintaining a balance with the territory through the exploitation of all places of aggregation and promotion of health to a level of primary prevention (parishes, youth centers). Some counseling services have simply to highlight a trend that, at least in part, is already implied, as told from the case studies, while for the others the research would provide guidelines in order to pursue concretely this direction.

## b09RN13 - Family and Gender Roles 4

Chair(s): Karin Wall (Institute of Social Sciences - University of Lisbon)

### 'Religious' Equal 'Traditional'? A Quantitative Study of Gender Roles of Native and Migrant Population in Germany.

Inna Becher, Federal Office for Migration and Refugees, Nuremberg | [inna.becher@uni-konstanz.de](mailto:inna.becher@uni-konstanz.de)

Yasemin El-Menouar, Federal Office for Migration and Refugees, Nuremberg | [elmenouar@phil-fak.uni-duesseldorf.de](mailto:elmenouar@phil-fak.uni-duesseldorf.de)

According to the public perception, conservative gender roles are mostly determined by religious affiliation and religiosity. However, the findings of empirical studies are inconsistent: while there is some evidence for a moderate effect of religiosity on traditional gender roles by Muslims (Diehl/König 2011) there is also a positive association between Muslim religious affiliation and egalitarian gender roles (Scheible/Fleischmann 2011). Additionally, empirical studies so far mostly aim at assessing attitudes towards gender roles. Gender roles as actual division of household and care work or economic activity did not find much attention in this context. Using the data of our large-scale study of two populations in Germany, i.e. Muslims and Christians with and without migration background, we explore the

nature of the relationship between religious affiliation and religiosity towards gender roles for both groups separately and compare the results. In contrast to other studies, we use multiple measures of different aspects of gender roles and assess heterogeneity of Muslim populations by surveying people from numerous countries of origin. In this regard, we investigate whether there are more pronounced differences between Muslims and Christians or rather between people with different migration background. We also illustrate how much variation in attitudes and behavior concerning gender roles can be explained by religiosity and religious affiliation. In our analysis, we control for other variables, such as age, gender, educational background or migration status.

### Gender and the Division of Labor in Grandparent Couples

Thomas Leopold, European University Institute | [thomas.leopold@eui.eu](mailto:thomas.leopold@eui.eu)

Jan Skopek, University of Bamberg | [jan.skopek@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:jan.skopek@uni-bamberg.de)

Grandmothers provide far more childcare assistance than grandfathers do. This gender gap in grandparenting is well-documented – but not well-understood. The present study investigated whether, and to what extent, this gap was explained by a grandparent couple's division of labor into market and domestic work. We analyzed panel data from two waves of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement

in Europe, comprising respondents from 11 countries. Linear regression models yielded three main findings. First, the trade-off between childcare and market work within grandparent couples was relatively weak, operating roughly on a one-for-eight basis. Second, transitions to retirement substantially reduced the gender gap in grandparenting: if a single-earning grandfather retired, his share



of a couple's total grandparenting hours increased by more than 30 percent. Third, controlling for couples' division of market work, the gender gap in grandparenting was smallest in the egalitarian north and largest in the traditional south of Europe, corresponding to a geographical gradient in the societal

framing of gender roles. The results direct attention to the employment-family nexus in later life and highlight the importance of understanding grandparenting as a life course phenomenon, performed by the grandparent couple as a unit of interacting providers.

## **Are European Families Changing their Gender Role Models? A Synchronic and Diachronic Analysis.**

**Vera Lomazzi**, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore | [vera.lomazzi@unicatt.it](mailto:vera.lomazzi@unicatt.it)

In the last twenty years women participation to the labor market contributed to change daily organization of family lives and the gender contract became more negotiable too. Male breadwinner model looks increasingly unsuitable, even more if we considerate the economic trends that Europe has to face with the global recession. Beside the needs that impose family on a dual earner model, with the consequent stress about the work-life balance challenges, we also attend to a new cultural perspective that points to a more equal distribution of responsibility both in public and in private life of man and woman, who more and more share the responsibility on the family well-being, taking in consideration both economic issues and the educational and care ones. Europeans face with a new model of parenthood that gives more value to fatherhood; the public role of woman, and so

also of working mother, is more recognized. Nonetheless, the traditional gender role model is still well-established in Europe, also if not in a homogeneous way, and it is suppose we are in a deep cultural change who definitely is not completed. The paper proposes a descriptive analysis of changes occurred in the last twenty years in women and men opinions about gender roles in family, using data from the European Values Study (EVS). With particular reference to the last survey of EVS, an "index of share responsibility" elaborated from the leaning expressed about mother and father roles, is adopted to describe a comparative analysis through European countries about the manage of time, referring to Eurostat study on the use of time in Europe, in order to enlighten possible connections between cultural opinions and behaviors actually practiced.

## **c09RN13 - Family Survival Strategies 2**

Chair(s): Sara Mazzucchelli (Family Studies and Research University Centre - Università Cattolica di Milano)

### **Critical Life Events - Factors for Conjugal Crisis?**

**Manuela Schicka**, University of Geneva | [manuela.schicka@unige.ch](mailto:manuela.schicka@unige.ch)

In times of crisis couples need personal resources to overcome the possible negative

impacts of critical life events on their relationship. Couples are exposed to the

occurrence of a variety of critical life events, such as unemployment, accidents and illness during their common life course. These events are expected to have an impact on the couple's relationship. The ability of partners to deal with such events can influence their relationship outcomes, such as satisfaction, consideration of separation etc.. It is hypothesised that couples react differently to the occurrence of critical life events depending on their resources and functioning. The data comes from the longitudinal Swiss survey "Social Stratification, Cohesion and Conflicts in Contemporary Families". This database contains three waves which were conducted in 1998, 2004 and 2011. Telephone interviews have been conducted with couples from the

three different language areas of Switzerland. The advantages of this database derives from the long observation period of around 15 years as well as from the fact that both partners information concerning different aspects of their relationship was available. The results show that partners who have higher fusion and who have a lower gender-segregated role differentiation are more successful in overcoming the crisis which a life event may cause. On the contrary, partners who organise their daily life autonomously from each other and who have a high gender-segregated role differentiation are expected to be more affected by the occurrence of critical life events.

## **Overcoming Life Course Adversity in Family: What Configurations of Couple's Personal Networks Matter?**

**Jana Veselá**, Université de Genève | [jana.vesela@unige.ch](mailto:jana.vesela@unige.ch)

This contribution addresses the interrelations between personal networks of couples and the adversity in the life course linked to critical life events such as unemployment, financial or health problems. By using a quantitative study we explore the extent to which critical life course events impact on couples relationships and well-being according to their personal networks. Thus, we test the buffering effect of partners' personal networks on couples. We hypothesize that some configurations of

partners' personal networks allow couples to face life course adversity better than others. The analyses are based on a sample of 721 couples who participated in two waves of a longitudinal and representative survey of Swiss couples. The results indicate that couples with large personal networks, and especially those that focus on relationships with friends, are less vulnerable than couples with intrusive kin or those with sparse and inactive partners' configurations.

## **Unemployment as Experience of Crisis. The Impact of Local Social Networks on Migration in Two Different Regions**

**Stefanie A. Kley**, University of Hamburg | [stefanie.kley@uni-hamburg.de](mailto:stefanie.kley@uni-hamburg.de)

The proposed contribution asks under which circumstances families are prone to migrate in the face of individually experienced unemployment and unemployment risk. Following a contrast group design, respondents from two cities in Germany with different levels of economic prosperity are

compared using event history data from a tailor-made panel study. According to a micro-economic approach to migration it is expected that people living in an economically deprived city are more likely to decide in favour of migration and actually move compared to those living in a prosperous city. On the other

hand, the new household economics approach and the theory of social networks stress the importance of the meso level. Individuals seldom decide in favour or against migration solely; rather the family makes joint decisions. Former research showed that for unemployed persons social networks are a major source for social support and are therefore especially important. The analyses reveal that the perceived risk of becoming unemployed indeed triggers migration decision-making, but exclusively in the deprived city. On the other

hand, having a partner, children and family at the place of residence might outweigh the impact of a perceived unemployment risk on migration decision-making. When it comes to putting migration plans into action, it is found that the unemployed living in the deprived city are significantly more often constrained from moving compared to the unemployed living in the prosperous city. The analyses suggest that a concentration of social networks at the place of residence accounts primarily for this effect.

## **a10RN13 - Families, Migration, Care and the Effects on Family Relationships 3**

Chair(s): Vida Cesnuiyte (Department of Sociology - Mykolas Romeris University)

### **Assumed and Invisible Roles of Families and Kinship in Long Term Care Provision among Turkish Migrants in the UK**

Shereen Hussein, King's College, London | [shereen.hussein@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:shereen.hussein@kcl.ac.uk)

Sema Oğlak, Dokuz Eylul University | [sema.oglak@deu.edu.tr](mailto:sema.oglak@deu.edu.tr)

There is increasing interest in the experiences of people who migrated in their youth during the mid-20th century and are now growing older in the UK and other European countries. This paper draws on 66 in-depth interviews with older Turkish migrants in London focusing on perceptions and experiences of long term care needs (December 2011- February 2012). The study explored the relationships between migration trajectories, personal, societal and welfare dynamics within the context of long term care (LTC) and familial responsibilities. Semi-structured interviews with older Turkish migrants (aged 55 years or more; 34 women and 32 men) reflected on identity and ageing, inter-family relationships and families, communities and state responsibilities in LTC. Turkish migrants' stories were full of accounts and examples of adjustments, compromises and nostalgia that surfaced in old age when

labour participation and feelings of 'importance' started to fade. These feelings seem to be exacerbated by limited English language skills, resulting from living in relatively closed communities and working largely in ethnic economies. Themes emerging from the analysis were consistent with expectations of 'family systems' reflecting its 'central' stage in the ageing process, as identified in earlier research identifying the importance of kinship within more collectivistic societies. However, many indicated that such family expectations are not usually met due to other commitments or different pragmatic reasons. The findings are discussed within the wider lens of migration, ageing and care; highlighting consequences of personal, societal and welfare structure and their policy implications.

## Migration, Family, Second Generations: The Challenge of Hybrid Identities

Stefania G. Meda, Università Cattolica di Milano | [stefania.meda@unicatt.it](mailto:stefania.meda@unicatt.it)

The paper illustrates the main findings of a research aimed at exploring young second-generation immigrants' migration paths, identity, family relations as well as their social and friendly relationships and their connection with school and social services. The paper also analyses second-generation youths' virtuous experiences of integration into the Italian society, in particular in school settings and local communities. The approach hereby adopted focuses on the links and social networks, which are relevant to the youths and their wellbeing, and refers to the concept of social capital. The study explores how young second generation migrants relate to their family history and how they manage their

culture of origin in relation to the Italian context. By analyzing the migration patterns and the identities of second-generation immigrant youths, the paper discusses the ambivalence experienced in the host country in relation to culture and family models. The research is based on in-depth interviews administered to key informants (experts; social workers; etc.) and 60 young immigrants aged 14-17, resident in Italy since at least two years and originally coming from Egypt, Morocco and Pakistan. Half the sample is composed by female. The contents of the interviews will also be compared to adult immigrants' narratives gathered through individual interviews and focus groups.

## Intergenerational Practices and Cultural Transmission within Italian Transnational Families in South Wales

Emanuela Bianchera, University of Oxford | [emanuela.bianchera@ageing.ox.ac.uk](mailto:emanuela.bianchera@ageing.ox.ac.uk)

Robin Mann, Bangor University | [r.mann@bangor.ac.uk](mailto:r.mann@bangor.ac.uk)

Sarah Harper, University of Oxford | [sarah.harper@ageing.ox.ac.uk](mailto:sarah.harper@ageing.ox.ac.uk)

In recent years research has increasingly addressed the roles of grandparents as providers of care in the context of ageing societies and changing family and intergenerational practices. At the same time, multigenerational family structures have been highlighted within minority ethnic communities. The role of grandparents as conveyors of cultural or ethnic identities within migrant and minoritised families however is comparatively under researched. Drawing on ethnographic research and life history interviews with families of Italian descent in South Wales, this paper pays particular attention to the role of grandparents within Italian transnational families. Italian migrant communities are typically considered to be characterized by strong kinship solidarity based on family and peer networks. The

peculiar spatial concentration of Italian multigenerational families in parts of South Wales offers insights into the dynamics of cultural continuity, negotiation and transformation with intergenerational relations. Results from our study highlight the importance of grandparents as keepers of inheritance, anchors to Italian identity and maintaining links with the motherland. Findings also point to gender differences amongst grandparents in what gets 'passed on' and how: Grandmothers place emphasis upon food culture, gathering 'around a table', and transnational care with Italian relatives and extended family bonding. In contrast, grandfathers' contribution lies in community and social roles, family businesses and cafes as family gathering points, financial transfers, the management of community and social

gatherings, as well as home and land owning in Italy, fostering regular returns.

## **b10RN13 - Family and Gender Roles 5**

Chair(s): Vanessa Cunha (Institute of Social Sciences - University of Lisbon)

### **Parent's Assistance to Adult Children – Is Gender Important?**

Vida Kanopienė, Mykolas Romeris University, Vilnius | [vidaka@mruni.eu](mailto:vidaka@mruni.eu)

The caregiving roles of women and men are one of central issues in gender identity research, besides, most studies focus on gender differences in child care and care for the elderly family members. These investigations tend to rely on quantitative data (questionnaire or time use surveys), revealing the respondents' retrospective accounts or personal attitudes, that might reflect the social desirability bias. Less attention is paid to the role of women and men in provision of assistance to their adult children in terms of care of grandchildren, financial aid, advice and emotional support. Are gender differences significant in this respect? How much are they associated with traditional gender cultures? What are structural influences? These issues are explored in a paper, basing on the Lithuanian data and analysis of findings of

qualitative survey (in-depth interviews), carried out in the framework of research project „Trajectories of family models and social networks: intergenerational dimension” during June-July, 2012 : • A total of 60 persons (30 males and 30 females, born in 1950-1955, in 1960-1965, in 1970-1975 and in 1980-1985) were interviewed – respectively 20 in each birth cohort. • Interviews (average duration 54 min) were conducted in six districts of Lithuania (15 informants in each). Intergenerational perspective, applied in research, enabled to unveil the patterns of parents-adult children relationships, comparing during two different historic periods (soviet times and the last twenty years) and to follow the changes in women's and men's roles as assistance providers to their adult children.

### **Family Strategies and Career Life-Forms in the Hungarian Elite**

Luca Kristóf, Hungarian Academy of Sciences | [kristofl@socio.mta.hu](mailto:kristofl@socio.mta.hu)

In my presentation I seek to answer the following questions: What are the typical family life-forms in the Hungarian elite, and how do they contribute to the careers of elite members? The roles played by class background, education, institutional career and network capital in entering the elite are well mapped in elite sociology. The role of marriage and family is less researched and usually appears only in social history literature. I assume that marital relationships play an important role in reaching, maintaining and

transmitting elite positions. The spouse may serve as an additional resource for an elite member, whether they pursue a traditional two-person career or act as a modern 'power couple'. As a result of my research, I expect to map what are the most important resources and types of capital related to marital relationship and family that help a spouse to enter the contemporary elite of Hungary. With the help of in-depth interviews I expect to identify typical successful routes and strategies followed by elite members and their

spouses and find the determining factors that influence these choices. With the help of quantitative elite data, I also expect to identify

longitudinal changes in career life-forms in the Hungarian elite during two decades.

## **Unequal but Content. Possible Effects of the Division of Household Labor on Relationship Quality in Three Eastern European Countries**

**Paul Teodor Haragus**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj-Napoca | [tpharagus@socasis.ubbcluj.ro](mailto:tpharagus@socasis.ubbcluj.ro)

Baxter and Western (1998) found that even in the face of unequal distribution of housework, wives are content and untroubled by this. Calling this phenomena a "paradox", many articles (see Claffey and Manning 2010) tried to analyze what factors explain the variation in women (or men) levels of satisfaction. Three distinctive "theories" or theoretical approaches can be used (Coltrane, 2000): "relative resources", "gender ideology" and "time availability approach". My main interest is to look at the outcomes of unequal distribution of household work. In this paper the specific outcomes are considered to be the satisfaction regarding the distribution of housework, the conflict over the distribution of housework, satisfaction with the relationship and the

thoughts of divorce. I will try to analyze if the perceived distribution of housework has an effect on the quality of the relationship, mediated by the negative outcomes. I used data from the first wave of the Generations and Gender Survey (around 2005), for three Eastern-European countries (Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania). The results show that the distribution of household labour is the main factor in explaining the variation in the satisfaction with household labour, while the latter mediates the effect on the quality of the relationship and on thought of divorce. The article tries to shed some light on the mechanism by which division of household labour influences marital quality.

## **c10RN13 - Methods and Research Techniques to Study Families and Intimate Lives**

Chair(s): Karin Wall (Institute of Social Sciences - University of Lisbon)

### **Researching the Rejected Family Model: Methodological Issues in Research of the Non-Heterosexual Families in Poland**

**Joanna Mizielska**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [jmiziel@gmail.com](mailto:jmiziel@gmail.com)

**Agata Stasinska**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [agatastasinska@wp.pl](mailto:agatastasinska@wp.pl)

**Marta Abramowicz**, Polish Academy of Sciences | [maborosi@poczta.fm](mailto:maborosi@poczta.fm)

In our presentation we would like to present methodological dilemmas connected with conducting a large research project entitled "Families of choice in Poland", starting 2013 under the direction of prof. Joanna Mizielska.

The project is aimed at showing the diversity of different relational constellations that non-heterosexual people create throughout their lives and describe their diversity in the context of the common changes in families and

intimate relationships nowadays. It is important to stress that non-heterosexual relationships in Poland still lack any formal recognition (i.e. in form of same-sex partnerships). As the recent parliamentary debate concerning the legalisation of civil unions showed, in formal discourse they are often perceived as a threat to the “traditional family”, treated as “natural” and the only right model. In the project, we will have to deal with various technical and merits-related dilemmas and constraints, resulting from such factors as: sensitive nature of many aspects of family life (as intimacy and sexuality) and non-dominant model of family life of the researched

population. During the research, various methods – both qualitative and quantitative, – will be applied. Usage of particular methods and techniques is inevitably connected with diverse problems, most important being: 1. Recruiting the subjects: relying on help of NGO’s vs. reaching beyond the network created by LGBT organizations, in an analogue and a web-based survey; 2. Collecting the data during the quantitative stage: face to face interview vs. online questionnaire; 3. Ethnographic research: ethical dilemmas connected with “reaching too far”; 4. Comprising the utmost diversity of relations and family models

## Reflections on Research Interviews in Family Research

Julia Brannen, Institute of Education, London University | [j.brannen@ioe.ac.uk](mailto:j.brannen@ioe.ac.uk)

The paper reflects on the author’s interviewing experiences with families. It interrogates the conditions in which research interviews generate storytelling. It argues that qualitative research has to engage in narrative analysis, that is to examine closely what is told (and not told) and the forms in which stories are told. The paper considers the question as to what provokes the telling of a life story and suggests that people engage with the narrative mode to some extent under the conditions of their choosing. It then examines the processes by which meaning making is achieved and made sense of by the research analyst. It analyses the initial life stories of two Irish grandfathers, drawn from a three generation study of migrant and white British fathers and sons. In

the first case the interviewee engaged with a life story mode of talk. The paper considers the story’s narrative structure; the ways in which the interviewee builds his story and the methods by which he draws in and persuades the listener. In a second case the interviewee did not engage with a life story mode or produce a clear narrative. Here the researcher created a narrative out of brief interview responses, field notes and the bare bones of a biography. It is argued that the researcher needs to compare both the talk and the biographies. This latter task involves contextualising a case in a particular historical time and place and thereby linking micro and macro levels.

## Are Drawings of Families an Indicator for Cultural-Normative Family Conceptions?

Detlev Lueck, Federal Institute for Population Research, Germany | [detlev.lueck@bib.bund.de](mailto:detlev.lueck@bib.bund.de)

Coming from the realisation that rational choice theory does not sufficiently explain changes and differences in family lives and therefore needs to be complemented with cultural explanations, a research team at the

German Federal Institute for Population Research proposes the theoretical concept of Leitbilder (cp. proposal by Gruendler, Lueck and Schiefer). It assumes that individuals have pictured conceptions of guiding role models in



mind, such as pictures of how the “normal” composition of a family or how the “perfect” timing when to have children looks like. It further assumes that these conceptions are collectively shared within societies and social groups, so that they can explain individual behaviour as well as cross-national, ethnic or socio-economic differences in family lives. Leitbilder ideally combine three characteristics that correspond to three ways of influencing behaviour: they are personally desired, they are (presumably) socially expected, and they offer a proven standard that can be chosen if no rational reflection seems possible or necessary (similar to the defaults in a software

installation). This approach is a challenge for the methodological operationalisation. Gruendler, Lueck, and Schiefer present findings from a survey that aims to measure Leitbilder by asking respondents about their personal conceptions as well as about those that are dominant in the society they live in. This way it captures two aspects of Leitbilder – what is desired and what is socially expected. This presentation attempts a second methodological approach that may detect the third aspect: the interpretation of drawings of families. Can we measure Leitbilder by asking people to draw a family? And if so, what do we learn?

## RN13 - Poster Session

### Multiple Comparison in Sociology of Family

Mikhail Basimov, Kurgan State University | [basimov@mail.ru](mailto:basimov@mail.ru)

In sociological research among the data of interrogation often present data sets of two types: nominal and interval (ordinal) variables. The problems of multiple comparison in sociological research first of all arise on a joint them when nominal variables, considered as external criteria in relation to the multiple comparison, are used for formation of groups for the multiple comparison. And interval variables as internal characteristics of the generated groups become the subject of multiple comparison of these groups. In the report is represented an application of the author's method "Multiple comparison" at the joint analysis of the data within the limits of sociological research (I.B.Britvina's data) "A Young family in Kurgan area" (230 young families were interrogated). Nominal (ordinal) data sets in four tasks of multiple comparison

became answers for the questions: 1. You have married because you ... (14 answers: 1. Fell in love; 2. Want to have children etc.). 2. What personal features attracted you in your spouse first of all? (15 answers). 3. What brings to you the greatest satisfaction in your family life? (8 answers). 4. What are the basic reasons for the conflict in your opinion? (12 answers). Also from the questionnaire for young spouses we received 19 interval scales, characterized a young family. In the report is given a substantiation of the method and the structure of representation of results of the analysis of the data is considered. The mechanism of work of two variants of a method of the multiple comparison, based on pair comparisons and the revealed authentic differences (between groups for all parameters, between parameters for all groups) is considered.

## Young Bread-Winners Challenging Established Gender Norms. Filipina Au Pairs in Norway as Mothers and Bread-Winners

Mariya Bikova, University of Bergen | [Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no](mailto:Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no)

Fleeing from years-long economic crisis, systematic underemployment and stalled gender roles, thousands of young women from the Philippines came to Norway during the last few years to work as au pairs in affluent Norwegian homes leaving behind husbands, children and parents. From Norway, the au pairs provide for their left-behind families thus becoming the main bread-winners in the family. This however challenges the established cultural gender norm of a male bread-winner. Based on mobile multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork in Norway and the Philippines, and approaching the Filipino au pair-migration with the notion of global care chains, the paper seeks to explore how the

participation in the scheme influences the lives of the au pairs, their left-behind family members and local communities in the country of origin. Interviews with au pairs and persons, who have been au pairs, reveal how the family lives of the migrants have changed, who takes care of the au pairs' children and parents, and how, if at all, gender roles have been reconstructed as a result of migration. 'Following' the au pairs to the villages and local communities they come from allows for exploring how the left-behind family members experience being part of the au pair-migration, how the remittances from Norway have been used and how the absent migrant is present in the local communities.

## New Fathers or Breadwinner? A Picture of Men, Fathers & Work in Italy and Europe

Maria Letizia ML Bosoni, Catholic University of the Sacred Heart of Milan | [marialetizia.bosoni@unicatt.it](mailto:marialetizia.bosoni@unicatt.it)

Identity transformation process - for both men and women - and structural changes in the family and in the labour market lead to consider the role of the "new fathers" and the practices related to fatherhood. In the post modernity era, gender roles are facing an important change. In traditional (pre-industrial) society, male and female tasks were clearly separated, with women mainly dedicated to child care and domestic tasks and men to paid work and considered as the "pater familias". This representation began to change in the post modernity era and the term "new fathers" emerged to describe fathers as more involved in the care of children. Several empirical studies highlight, in fact, a transformation of the father role, both in Italy and in the wider international context, which

implies a "more involved" and "new" father style. Nevertheless the strong relation with job remain a pivotal trait shaping men identity as the breadwinner model is still a cultural feature in many European countries (ex. in Italy). This presentation is aimed to understand the transformation in male identity and paternity taking into account the strong relation with the job for men. The Italian situation will be analysed through data from the European Values Study (EVS), whose fourth wave was conducted in Italy in 2009 (and in other European countries, for a total of 47 countries). The EVS survey allows to capture structural aspects and values concerning fundamental aspects of life, such as family and marriage, work, free time, religion, education and children socialization.

## RN14 - Gender Relations in the Labour Market and the Welfare State

### 01RN14 - In/Formal Care and Work

Chair(s): Áine Ní Léime (National University of Ireland , Galway)

### Neoliberal Health Policies Impacts on Nursing in Turkey : A Comparison between Vocational Nursing School and University Graduates

Rana Cavusoglu, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [rana9.cavusoglu@gmail.com](mailto:rana9.cavusoglu@gmail.com)

Fatma Umut Beşpinar, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [umutbespinar@gmail.com](mailto:umutbespinar@gmail.com)

Nursing has been influenced by social, political and economy as well as by technology across the world. It is possible to observe the similar way of transformations in Turkey equally with world at the same time. Turkey is a developing welfare state with immature forms of health policies. Whilst it is possible to observe provision of neoliberal health policies in Turkey, nursing has also undergone to rapid transformations in terms of being a traditional activity to an institutionalized occupation at the same time in years. Neoliberal policies also have impact in transformation of nursing leading nurses to be more submissive in health labor market in regarding to nurses' perception towards reproduction of self-identity in nursing and nurses' work experiences due to immature neoliberal health policies implications. Various educational

levels in nursing in Turkey cause to different forms of understanding of neoliberal health policies impacts on nursing in Turkey. In this framework two groups of nurses were selected for in-depth interview. The field research has been done between the two nursing cohorts: The first group was experienced nurses who were educated in vocational nursing schools and the young graduate nurses who were university graduated. The experienced women nurses had at least 20 up to 30 years work experience and young graduate women nurses had at least 1 up to 3 years work experience. The study aimed to examine two groups perceptions towards neoliberal health policies impacts on nursing in relation to level of their educations, work experiences and reproduction of self-identity in nursing.

### Informal Elderly Care and the Life-Course: Lives of Women Caring for their Frail Elderly Mothers

Radka Dudova, Institute of Sociology, AS CR | [radka.dudova@soc.cas.cz](mailto:radka.dudova@soc.cas.cz)

In my paper, I present the results of a qualitative research of informal elderly care in the Czech Republic, using biographical method combined with constructivist grounded theory approach. I analyse the impact of the caring

(several months or years of day-to day care including intimate bodily care) on the life-courses of women care-givers (especially work and family careers). I draw on the analysis of 20 life-stories narrated by women who are or

were in the recent past informal carers of their elderly mothers. The narratives show how the decision whether to take on the duty of informal care or not, the practical organisation of this care as well as the impacts of the care on the lives of the women depend of the timing of the need for care in their life-course. Usually, the period of caring was situated in their late fifties and sixties – in the phase of life when they still worked, they did not have anymore caring responsibilities towards their children (and often they did not have any grandchildren yet), and they still were in good health. After the care was no longer needed,

they realised that they entered the old age without noticing it – they started to have health problems; due to the example of their mother's ageing they became aware of the transience of the "good health"; and they moved to the top of the "generation pyramid" in their family. In this perspective, the period of care for an elderly parent can be considered as a transition period emerging in the life-courses of women. For several reasons, the death of their mother could be considered as the point of transition to the old age, rather than for inst. the retirement that proved to be very fluid and uncertain.

## Who and in Which Conditions Cares for "Grannies" in Crises Times?

Paloma Moré, University Complutense Madrid | [mmore@ucm.es](mailto:mmore@ucm.es)

How the consequences of the economic crisis are transforming the care work for older people in Spain? The cutting budgets and the precarisation of working conditions present a depressing panorama for care and domestic workers in Spain: Salaries in domestic work are falling down and rarely employers obey the new labour rights that, following the ILO recommendations, domestic workers have recently acquired in Spain. In general working conditions are becoming worse. In addition, budget cuts are modifying widely the working conditions when care is mediated by the local authorities. As a result of cuts, the authorities have to select more carefully the beneficiaries according to their degrees of health dependency and the job of care assistants is becoming harder. Taking into account that

most of care and domestic workers are migrant women other relevant questions can be asked further: What impact is having the crisis context over their labour trajectories and gender and family arrangements? Which strategies for resistance are they able to develop? Do they have to compete with new profiles of workers as migrant men or native women? This paper present some preliminary results of my doctoral fieldwork based on a qualitative study conducted in Madrid. The results hold on 25 in-depth individual interviews to domestic and care workers and key informants; four collective interviews and two focus groups with domestic and care workers and participant observation over an association of migrant care workers women.

## 02RN14 - Gender Perspectives on Working Time

Chair(s): Evelyn Mahon (Trinity College, Dublin)

### Mothers' Working Times in 22 European Countries

Milla Salin, University of Turku | [milla.salin@utu.fi](mailto:milla.salin@utu.fi)

It has been stated that women's and mothers' presence in workforce is nowadays presented necessary in order to promote economic growth, tackle poverty and further gender equality. Mothers' labour market behaviour has also been studied widely. (E.g. Björnberg 2006; Lewis 2009.) However, quantitative studies on country-level factors – such as economic situation's, labour market conditions', family policy's, women's breadwinner tradition's as well as norms and values' – roles on mothers' working times have been examined more rarely (see Steiber & Haas 2009; Abendroth et al. 2012). In this study mothers' working times in 22 European countries are under examination. Focus in on three questions: 1) How mothers' working times differ between countries?, 2) How mothers' working times differ from working times of childless women and fathers?, 3) Which individual- and country-level factors

explain mothers' working times?. Data used is the ESS data 2010/2011. Research methods include descriptive methods and multilevel modelling. Preliminary results show that mothers' working times vary significantly between countries. In Eastern and Southern European countries and in Finland mothers' working times are polarised: mothers are either not working at all or they are working full-time hours. In Denmark, Sweden, Norway, France and Belgium vast majority of mothers are working long part-time or full-time hours. Third country-group includes Germany, Ireland, the Netherlands, Switzerland and United Kingdom where short part-time hours are more prevalent than in other countries. In these five countries mothers are also working clearly less than childless women and fathers. Results of multilevel modelling are not yet available.

### Work-Life Articulation in Light of Women's Social Uses of Part-Time Work: a Comparison Between France and Italy.

Valeria Insarauto, EHESS | [valeria.insarauto@gmail.com](mailto:valeria.insarauto@gmail.com)

A new stream of research on work-life articulation carried out in the 2000s opened new perspectives on the studying of part-time work by pointing out the growing diversification of part-time work social uses and of the groups of workers concerned by this employment form. Accordingly, part-time work could be seen as becoming progressively more respondent to individuals' necessity of arranging a broader articulation between work and extra-work activities over the life-course. However, the use of part-time work for family

reasons remains the most widespread and it continues to represent a crucial element to the segregation that characterizes the employment trajectories of women as compared to those of men. In this study we propose to investigate the logics behind the strong feminization of part-time work in light of women's social uses of part-time work as the main indicator of such ambivalence. A comparative, explanatory and secondary data analysis aimed at depicting changes in women's part-time work uses over the 2000s

in France and Italy is developed. A micro-perspective is adopted, with particular reference to individuals' socio-demographic and work-related characteristics. The investigation draws on the Labour Force Survey of each country dated between 2003 and 2010, which data are analyzed mainly in a pseudo-panel perspective. The examination of

women's practices with respect to part-time work uses reveals that such practices are an important drive behind the changes that take place within institutional and socio-economic backgrounds differently determined by constraints and opportunities, and incapable of framing and fastening new logics of part-time work development.

## **Working Part-Time or Marginal Part-Time after a Long Family Related Employment Interruption: First Steps towards Full-Time Employment?**

**Susanne Goetz**, Institute for Employment Research | [susanne.goetz@iab.de](mailto:susanne.goetz@iab.de)

**Katharina Diener**, Institute for Employment Research | [katharina.diener@iab.de](mailto:katharina.diener@iab.de)

**Franziska Schreyer**, Institute for Employment Research | [franziska.schreyer@iab.de](mailto:franziska.schreyer@iab.de)

Compared to other European countries the German labour market up to now has hardly been affected by the crisis ('Germany's job miracle'). However, for the future a demographically induced skills shortage is expected in Germany. Furthermore the adult worker model gains in relevance, which means that every person should participate in the labour market. Step by step this model displaces the 'traditional' male-breadwinner model and questions the division of unpaid family work between women and men. Against this background, women reducing or giving up their employment in order to assume unpaid family work are supported to return back into the labour market. Our mixed-methods study examines the process of women's re-entry after a longer absence in order to take care of children or older family members. We

conducted panel telephone interviews with participants of the model program 'Perspective Re-entry' that has been launched in 2009. 30 women were selected for biographical narrative interviews. After the women's participation in the program about 60 percent of them have been employed again. But they mainly work in (marginal) part-time jobs. What are the reasons for missing the model program's target helping women into at least nearly full-time employment? The biographical narrative interviews show that women opt for part-time employment as they try to keep a balance between work and life, but furthermore interpret it as a transition to almost full-time jobs. Finally we will present results from the quantitative study answering the question whether this hope can be fulfilled.

## **National Transfers and Time Use for Spain**

**Rosario Scandurra**, University of Barcelona | [rosario.scandurra@gmail.com](mailto:rosario.scandurra@gmail.com)

**Elisenda Renteria**, University of Barcelona | [elisenda.renteria@gmail.com](mailto:elisenda.renteria@gmail.com)

When it comes to value people well being, time use is still a hidden dimension, since it is excluded from national accounts. Value of time use is important to satisfy household members' necessities. The System of National

Accounts considers production activities from market transactions. The exclusion of unpaid housework from national account leads to an underestimation of the value of total production, particularly that provided by

women. The lack of visibility of the economic contribution of women perpetuates gender inequality (Waring, 1999). The introduction of time transfers in the analysis is not an easy task, and that is the main reason that the use of time has not been widely used. Recent production of time use surveys has facilitated the growth of studies on this topic (Folbre, 2004). This literature shows that in most cases, adult women, especially since the moment they are mothers, spend more time doing domestic production. This is particularly marked in Europe among Mediterranean countries that

have a greater time differential between men and women engaged in housework. The goal of this article is to identify the productive activity in the Time Use Survey in Spain for 2009, assigning a monetary value to domestic production activities in order to make them comparable with the "classic" models of production activities, based on the market. Then, it will be estimated the age and sex specific profiles of time consumption and time production, comparing these profiles of time and measuring their surplus or deficit by sex and age.

## **a02RN14 - Crisis Care and Occupational Segregation**

Chair(s): Nata Duvvury (National University of Ireland Galway)

### **Mediterranean Women on the Edge of the Crisis: Comparing Italy, Spain and Greece**

**Mariella Nocenzi**, Sapienza University of Rome | [mariella.nocenzi@uniroma1.it](mailto:mariella.nocenzi@uniroma1.it)

**Denise De Marco**, Sapienza University of Rome | [denise.demarco@uniroma1.it](mailto:denise.demarco@uniroma1.it)

According to the most recent studies on the gendered impacts of the crisis, three are those that are strengthened in the Western countries: downward levelling of gender gaps in employment, wages, working conditions, and poverty; the increasing similarities in labour market behaviour between men and women; the paradoxical uneven retrenchment in welfare and social security provisions. Some other impacts are registered in the first and second phase of this five-years crisis that have alternatively favored or penalize women – as the sheltered women's employment, activity, and, to an extent, pay in public sector jobs against the temporary and other atypical employment contracts for women. At this moment it's necessary to learn by the crisis for

reforming the social policies and the economy with a gender approach. In particular, the analysis of the three specific case studies – Italy, Spain and Greece – criticizes the prevailing recommendations come from the crisis experience as, among them, the reconsideration of the indicators of gender equality, the encouragement of the States to adopt effective gender budgeting routines for main policy initiatives, the closely monitor of the risk that fiscal consolidation erodes welfare provisions, the addressing of the disproportionate burden of employment flexibility on young people and the facing of the issue of the poor integration of mobile and migrant workers, especially men.



## In the Middle of Production and Reproduction: Young Female Labour in Economic Crises Conditions in Turkey's Labour Market

Canet Tuba Saritaş Eldem, Hacettepe University, Ankara | [canettuba.saritas@hacettepe.edu.tr](mailto:canettuba.saritas@hacettepe.edu.tr)

In accordance with the experiences of women in many countries, female labour, but particularly young female labour, is more vulnerable to redundancies than male labour in economic crisis conditions in Turkey's labour market. Young women who have somewhere to go (home), something to do (domestic chores) and who are financially supported by a man (father, husband) are perceived more suitable candidates for redundancy by employers with respect to male breadwinner ideology. Employers do not hesitate to be in favour of maintaining the superiority of men over women because as flexible reserve army of labour young women contribute to recovery in economic crises conditions inside of the household by their reproductive duties and in the labour market

by accepting precarious employment patterns. Even if employers make displacement decision by considering working performance, it does not emancipate young women from patriarchal capitalist hobble due to the impact of the conflict between work and family responsibilities hindering young women's working performance and making them vulnerable to redundancy. Within this framework, this study questions the impact of economic crises on young women's employment in Turkey's labour market by focusing on women's role in production and reproduction. This examination is based on 48 semi-structured in-depth interviews conducted with 32 unemployed young women and 16 employers in the direction of the feminist methodological standpoint.

## "Individual and Structural Barriers of Labor Market Integration of Female Migrants in Styria"

Lydia T Roessl, Danube University, Krems | [lydia.roessl@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:lydia.roessl@donau-uni.ac.at)

Anna Faustmann, Danube University, Krems | [anna.faustmann@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:anna.faustmann@donau-uni.ac.at)

Gudrun Biffl, Danube University, Krems | [gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at)

Isabella Skrivanek, Danube University, Krems | [isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at)

„Individual and structural barriers of labor market integration of female migrants in Styria" Women who want to take up employment are often confronted with multifaceted problems. This is one of the results of the evaluation of eight pilot projects chosen in line with the European Social Funds priority 3b (2010-2011), active labour market policy measures with a focus on migrants distant from the labor market. On the one hand it was part of the research to evaluate the effectiveness of the project methods to increase employability and to integrate people

in the labor market. Furthermore it was aim to identify problems on the individual and structural level that are barriers to employment. The chosen method-mix of quantitative (participant data base) and qualitative methods (observations and qualitative interviews) allowed us to consider the Micro- (participants), Meso- (projects) and Macro-level (economic and labor market system) and to combine the results of all perspectives. There are individual challenges that can only partly be attributed to the migration experience of people. Especially

women living in rural areas have to deal with lacking social services, missing infrastructure and limited employment opportunities. For migrant women there are even further challenges, like little knowledge of the German language, missing credentials and proof of working experience. As result of the research

several aspects and methods were especially for the labor market integration of women supportive, like targeted qualification and further training, visualization of qualifications and competences, support of sustainable regional mobility concepts, provision and strengthening of social services.

## **Segmented Labour Markets and Female Labour Force Heterogeneity: Unexpected Outcomes in Times of Crisis**

**Alberta Andreotti** , University of Milan-Bicocca | [alberta.andreotti@unimib.it](mailto:alberta.andreotti@unimib.it)

**Ivana Fellini**, University of Milano-Bicocca | [ivana.fellini@unimib.it](mailto:ivana.fellini@unimib.it)

The paper deals with the impact of the crisis on women's labour force in the North and South of Italy under the hypothesis that female profiles are heterogeneous and that these profiles have been differently penalized in the two macro-areas. The paper is divided in two sections. In the first, we investigate the female heterogeneity in the Italian labour market adapting the well-known female typology based on the preference theory that distinguishes work-centered, family-centered and adaptive women. On the basis of the Italian Labour Force Survey, we build up different female profiles stemming out from women's commitment to work, wondering whether there are dissimilarities in their distribution and composition in the North and South of Italy. We

will show that the profiles assume different (counterintuitive) features in the two macro areas. In the second section, we assess the impact of the crisis on the different women profiles and we show how some of them have been more affected than others. We argue that the peculiar adjustment of the Italian labour market to the crisis (e.g. employment de-qualification, unfriendly part-time, and forced commitment) selectively penalizes women with both stronger and lesser commitment to work, with unexpected outcomes in the North and South in terms of traditional gender division of labour and familistic welfare model. The analysis is based on the Italian Labour Force Survey cross sectional and longitudinal data covering the pre and post crisis period.

## **03RN14 - Policy: Care Leave**

Chair(s): Peggy McDonough (Dalla Lana School of Public Health - University of Toronto)

## **Childcare Policies in Turkey: Empowering or Entrapping Women?**

**Fatma Umut Bespinar**, Middle East Technical University | [bespinar@metu.edu.tr](mailto:bespinar@metu.edu.tr)

**Ayşe İdil Aybars**, Middle East Technical University | [aybars@metu.edu.tr](mailto:aybars@metu.edu.tr)

Work-life balance and care policies are the most significant elements of attempts to raise women's labour force participation, on the one

hand, and to improve child wellbeing, on the other. As a country with very low levels of women's labour force participation, along with

a conservative approach to family, there has been an increasing emphasis on policies to improve childcare services in Turkey, particularly as part of its European Union accession process. The rationale behind such policies in many European welfare states today is to increase women's participation, or to improve their position, in the labour market and to stress the importance of institutional care for child development. As a country undergoing significant economic and social transformation, however, Turkey focuses on childcare mainly through the lens of family, as a tool to stress family's central role in child development. This paper examines policies targeting work-life balance and care in Turkey,

as a country which is not as severely impacted on by the current economic crisis as other European countries, but which has nonetheless been experiencing a significant transition in economic and social policies for the last 10 years. It traces the development of these policies in the last 10 years, which witnessed the increasing implications of a conservative approach to work-life balance policies on the basis of a conceptualization of women mainly in terms of their role within the family as mothers and care providers. It questions if work-life balance policies, conceptualized in this way, have the potential to improve women's labour force participation while empowering both women and children.

## Negotiating Parental Leave: Competing and Gendered Discourses

Anette Borchorst, Aalborg University | [ab@dps.aau.dk](mailto:ab@dps.aau.dk)

Lotte Bloksgaard, Aalborg University | [bloksgaard@cgs.aau.dk](mailto:bloksgaard@cgs.aau.dk)

The Danish debate on parental leave has been subject to considerable changes during the past 50 years, and during this period the position of women vis-a-vis the labour market has changed drastically. Before the 1970s, care of children was considered a natural and biological female task, but gradually notions of the caring father have become more prevalent. Still, parenting has been based on a tacit understanding of mothers being the central care figure of the small child, and the issue of earmarking part of the leave for fathers has been controversial in Denmark and gender equality has not been considered legitimate policy logic. The paper first presents a discourse perspective as the theoretical and methodological approach for understanding

debates and negotiations on parental leave. In the following sections, changing and competing discourses on parental leave are analysed on two different levels; political debates and negotiations between fathers and mothers in the family context. A discursive approach is used to explore how parental leave are perceived and articulated – by different actors at the two levels. With regard to the first-mentioned we focus primarily on the historical changes in the political approach to parental leave whereas categorizations of interacting or competing discourses and representations are in focus in the last mentioned. At both levels tacit understandings and 'silences' and gender

## The Relationship of Care and Work in East and West Germany over Time - Continuity or Change?

Christin Czaplicki, Munich Center for the Economics of Aging | [czaplicki@mea.mpg.de](mailto:czaplicki@mea.mpg.de)

Tatjana C. Mika, German Federal Pension Insurance | [Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de](mailto:Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de)

Social care and how it is provided has become an important indicator in comparative welfare research (Daly/Lewis 2000). As long as the male breadwinner model prevailed in Western Europe there was the assumption that women would undertake care responsibilities. The German case is particularly suited for examining the influence of historical, political and economic characteristics of welfare systems on the life courses of caregivers and thus the relationship of care and work. While in East Germany lifelong full-time employment was nearly obligatory for women, in West Germany most women were either not gainfully employed or worked part-time. In light of these career traditions the hypothesis can be proposed that even after re-unification the proportion of East German women who are gainfully employed and undertake care

responsibilities at the same time will be higher than among West German women. This paper deals with the question which differences in the combination of care and work can be observed between East and West German women of different birth cohorts after re-unification. For that purpose we use longitudinal data from the German Pension Insurance which comprise information on informal care and employment on a monthly basis since 1995. We compare two distinct birth cohorts (group 1: 1948-1952, group 2: 1968-1972) and the labour market participation during the caregiving period. The results give insights in the relationship of care and work in Germany and illustrate the need to improve the compatibility of family and work responsibilities.

## Policy Process and Fathers' Parental Leave: The Role of the Tripartite Negotiations in Finland

Minna Salmi, National Institute for Health and Welfare (THL), Finland | [minna.salmi@thl.fi](mailto:minna.salmi@thl.fi)

Johanna Lammi-Taskula, National Institute of Health and Welfare (THL), Finland | [johanna.lammi-taskula@thl.fi](mailto:johanna.lammi-taskula@thl.fi)

For decades, the aim of Finnish leave policy has been to reach a more equal sharing of parental leave by encouraging fathers to take more leave. In spite of this longstanding goal and policy redesign, Finnish fathers' take-up of parental leave has increased slowly and fathers use only 8 % of all parental benefit days. This paper asks why more fathers do not use more parental leave. Previous research locates obstacles for father's more active leave take-up to family economy, pressures from work and the tradition of the gendered division

of labour. In this paper our main focus is on the role of the policy process which structures the leave schemes and, eventually, the take-up of leave. In Finland leave policy development is part of the working life policy design where the social partners play a significant role. Law drafting to regulate leave policy schemes relies on unanimous decisions in the tripartite negotiations between the central employer and employee organisations and the government. The policy analysis is based on our evaluation of governmental policy documents on parental

leave 1995–2011 and on participatory observation of the policy process. The goal of promoting gender equality is presented in the documents but it is not the main interest of the tripartite negotiations. We conclude that the obstacles for fathers' parental leave are to be found not only in factors at the individual level

but also in the structuring of leave schemes which has not actualised the goal of improved gender equality. An important explanation for this is the special Finnish policy making process where the schemes are developed as compromises between the negotiating parties.

## 04RN14 - Economic Crisis and Gender Equality I

Chair(s): Emma Calvert (Queens University, Belfast)

### Good State, Bad State: Welfare Capitalism, Austerity and Gender Equality

Hazel M Conley, Queen Mary University of London | [h.conley@qmul.ac.uk](mailto:h.conley@qmul.ac.uk)

Feminist theories of the welfare state have identified the contradictory position of the state in relation to women. The good state provides jobs, welfare benefits, public services, and equality legislation that can serve to dismantle traditional male breadwinner models of gendered social relations. However economic crises inevitably serve to highlight the fault lines in the position of women in welfare capitalism. The overwhelming response to the current economic crisis is for governments around the globe has been to reduce public spending to levels where jobs, welfare benefits and public services have been lost in unprecedented numbers in the name of austerity. The gendered effects of austerity measures are becoming widely documented but little has been reported on the ability of equality legislation to protect women from

disproportionate impact. This paper examines the UK case where equality legislation put in place just as the full effects of the crisis were being realised should have offered women protection from disproportionate impact of austerity measures. However less than a month after the new legislation was put in place there was a change of government. The new coalition government was defined by a zeal for austerity and a view that equality legislation is simply 'red tape'. The paper provides a detailed analysis of the legislation and the political interventions in its implementation. In addition an analysis of key cases where the equality legislation has been used to challenge government austerity measures with varying degrees of success is considered.

### The Daisy Model. Theorizing Relations between Households and their Environment.

Daniel Bertaux, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS) | [daniel.bertaux@misha.fr](mailto:daniel.bertaux@misha.fr)

While most homeless persons in Europe are men, statistical comparisons do show that more women than men live in precariousness.

Cross-national European research comparing cases of people living in precarious conditions in large cities has shown that the more

developed are Welfare institutions of solidarity (mutualising risks through State-wide insurance systems) as in Scandinavia or France, the better the situation of all types of women; including single mothers. The most interesting part of this comparative project has been fieldwork research providing insights into the mechanisms generating and re-producing gender inequalities. Gösta Esping-Andersen, our “common ancestor” of sorts, proposed in 1990 to focus not on one inequality-generating mechanism at a time, but on the combination of labour markets, Welfare institutions writ large (he should have included the French *maternelles*), and “the household”. Legitimate feminist criticism (e.g. Jane Lewis) led him

later (1999) to admit having forgotten to focus on “the household”; but he did not offer a convincing alternative. We believe indeed that the workings of “the household” do play a key role in generating/reproducing gender inequalities: not only through its inner workings however, including assignation to parenting and eventual domestic violence, but also through its “outer” workings. That is, through its relations with local labour markets and institutions. We propose a figurative model (the so-called “daisy” model) of the relations that any household necessarily develops with them. This “outer” domain also seems to be the realm of most women’s recent advances.

## Tracing the Invisible String of Inequality: Female Employment and Household Income Inequality in Spain

**Maria O Salido**, Complutense University of Madrid | [olga.salido@cps.ucm.es](mailto:olga.salido@cps.ucm.es)

In this paper we analyze the impact of growing female employment on household income inequality, across the recent phases of the economic cycle. Although this topic has been mostly addressed trying to assess the effect of female additional income on the general behavior of the household income distribution, this paper tries to take the point from sociological strands, exploring the underlying socio-demographic processes that help to explain recent trends in income inequality among households. In this respect, Spain as an outstanding case for study, combining: (a) an

unprecedented upsurge in female employment figures over the recent expansive phase of the economy, double-sizing the figure of females in employment from 4 to 8 million; and (b) a countertendency evolution of the Gini Index, keeping aside of the general trend towards growing inequality experienced by most developed countries along the expansive period. The paper also explores the eventual effect of the crisis on this relationship, testing the strength and persistence of the previous changes. The analysis is carried out with the EUSILC data (2004-2012).

## Gender Regime and Welfare State: Esping-Andersen Typology in Today’s World

**Nata Duvvury**, National University of Ireland, Galway | [nata.duvvury@nuigalway.ie](mailto:nata.duvvury@nuigalway.ie)

**Aine Ni Leime**, National University of Ireland, Galway | [aine.nileime@nuigalway.ie](mailto:aine.nileime@nuigalway.ie)

Esping-Andersen has been a critical influence in thinking of the welfare state and its interaction with gender regime. While feminists questioned his framing of different types of welfare states bringing nuance to his categorization, discussion on the welfare state

is still within the constructs of his typology. In the period since Esping-Andersen’s typology first came to the fore, there have been some major shifts in the labour market, the social contract, and resource-base of the state that potentially raise questions around the

relevance of the framework. First and foremost is the increased precarity of employment for women and men. Can we then talk of a main breadwinner? A second dynamic is the increasing emphasis on personal responsibility rather than state obligation in addressing poverty. More starkly, vulnerability is framed as an outcome of personal habits and risks than of structural inequalities. This raises the question of whether the role of state is then providing security in the narrowest of senses. A third dynamic is the growing concern of

structural debt with resources continually insufficient to meet expenditures. Whose needs are prioritized in a shrinking or unstable resource-base?? This paper firstly includes a conceptual discussion of Esping-Andersen typology delineating the assumptions of the model. It proceeds to a review of literature to establish critical trends in the labour market, social contract, and shrinking resource base. The final section of the paper discusses the relevance of the Esping-Andersen framework in the context of these trends.

## **a04RN14 - Mid-Life and Older Workers**

Chair(s): Milla Salin (University of Turku)

### **Older Female Workers in Southern Europe: between Care and Paid Work**

Tania Toffanin, University of Padova | [tania.toffanin@unipd.it](mailto:tania.toffanin@unipd.it)

The condition of female workers is usually analyzed by focusing the issues concerning the 25-49 age group. The analysis of the condition of older workers has been neglected for a long time. Then the changes occurred in family structure, especially related to the decline in household size has encouraged many women to go on working in paid work rather than devoting to domestic and family care work. The reforms introduced both into the pension system and in labour market have caused a shift in retirement-age also for women while work discontinuities have increased for all age groups. In Southern European countries such as Italy, Spain, Portugal and Greece these reforms have been launched without the increasing of provisions of public services in order to reduce the care work. In those countries older women workers, aged 55 and

over, are coping with a sort of “four-time presence”: the first one is associated to paid work, in the labour market because of the shift in retirement-age; the second one is related to the care of children even if they are adult because of the enlarging unemployment; the third one is connected to the care of their grandchildren because of the inadequacy of public services; the fourth one is concerned with the care of elderly people in the household. This paper aims to deepen the condition of older women at work and highlight the peculiar relationship existing between the structure of the labour market, the pension schemes and the unbalanced division of domestic and care work within the household. The analysis will present a theoretical framework and a comparative approach based on relevant statistics about this issue.



## Gender Differences in Post-Retirement Work and Pension Planning in Germany and the UK

Anna Hokema, University of Bremen | [anna.hokema@zes.uni-bremen.de](mailto:anna.hokema@zes.uni-bremen.de)

It is well known that European labour markets are gender segregated and family caring responsibilities are unequally divided between men and women which also shows in marked gender differences in pension provision. However, little is known about the experiences of men and women working beyond state pension age. Using qualitative data, I will analyse the subjective reasons for post-retirement work as well as individual pension planning over the life course in Germany and the UK. Special emphasis will be put on the analysis of how gender roles and the male-breadwinner model ingrained in the national welfare state regimes influence the experience of working in retirement. Preliminary analysis shows that some gendered features of the German and British pension systems and labour markets, such as women being less often enrolled in occupational pension

schemes or women working more often in part-time jobs across the life course, lead to different experiences of working in retirement for men and women but also across the two countries. Especially divorced women name financial reasons more often than married women, and men in general. Divorced men name the absence of a partner and social contacts as reasons for their post-retirement work. Another finding is that female working pensioners do not experience reaching the state pension age as such a significant event than male working pensions, this could be due to the their already discontinued working careers. The data shows that the life phase of old age becomes more and more heterogeneous, where working in retirement is not an uncommon feature, and not exclusively due to economic reasons.

## Social Inequalities in Women's Health at Mid-Life: Pathways of Cumulative Disadvantage in a Comparative Perspective

Peggy ` McDonough, University of Toronto | [peggy.mcdonough@utoronto.ca](mailto:peggy.mcdonough@utoronto.ca)

Diana Worts, University of Toronto | [dwords@gmail.com](mailto:dwords@gmail.com)

Cara Brooker, University of Essex | [cbrooker@essex.ac.uk](mailto:cbrooker@essex.ac.uk)

Anne McMunn, University College, London | [a.mcmunn@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:a.mcmunn@ucl.ac.uk)

Amanda Sacker, University College, London | [a.sacker@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:a.sacker@ucl.ac.uk)

We examine the social gradients in general and mental health at mid-life for British and American women. Drawing on the life course perspective, we investigate these gradients with reference to the advantages and disadvantages that cumulate across women's lives, from childhood through the prime working and family caregiving years. Our comparison of the US and Britain draws on

feminist welfare state theory to speak to the role of welfare state provisions in moderating the cumulative effects of individual-level circumstances on women's mid-life health. We use data from the US National Longitudinal Survey of Youth 1979 and the British National Child Development Study. Our analysis employs a range of measures of early-life disadvantage, along with detailed longitudinal

information on women's employment, partnership, and parental circumstances over the ages of 25-49 years. The results show, for both countries and for several early-life disadvantages, the expected social gradients in health at mid-life. Importantly, though, there is evidence that the gradients grow steeper over the life course because disadvantages cumulate. That is, certain early-life disadvantages select women into health-compromising work-family biographies and/or

out of health-enhancing biographies, thereby compounding the health effects of early-life disadvantages. Moreover, we find evidence that welfare state provisions matter: the cumulation of disadvantage as it applies to mid-life health is greater in the US than in Britain—dramatically so in the case of mental health. We discuss the implications of these country-specific pathways for theory and research on social inequalities in health.

## Comparing Women's Pension Income in the UK and Spain: Inequalities among the Retired Women.

Eva Martinez Cruz, University of Surrey | [e.martinez@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:e.martinez@surrey.ac.uk)

International pressure for reducing the role of the welfare state across Europe and the increase of “private” (often tax-subsidized) pensions is resulting in major welfare reforms cross-nationally. This agenda of pension reforms has included measures to improve how pension policies deal with gender differences in pension income and there is evidence that the reforms will bring greater gender equality, at least in state pensions. Yet, the lack of retrospective application of reforms of this nature on pension systems might be creating income inequalities between age cohorts of retired women; the oldest being worse off than recently retired. This paper explores age cohort differences in pension income among women comparing two different pension regimes, Spain and the UK. It analyses cross-sectional data based on the latest waves

(2010) from the ELSA and SHARE surveys; analysing 1373 retired women for Spain and 3828 retired women for the UK. The analysis considers three age groups of women to allow age cohort comparisons (60-69, 70-79 and 80+). Logistic regressions compare the impact of age and pension regime among women in Spain and the UK, while adjusting for other variables. The paper suggests that increasing age has a greater impact on women's pension income in the UK than in Spain. However, there are interactions with older women's socio-economic position and marital status, which need to be taken into account. This indicates that other variables such as marital status or social category are important factors when exploring pension income among retired women in different welfare states.

## 05RN14 - Masculinities

Chair(s): Peggy McDonough (University of Toronto)

### Local Age Hierarchies and Masculinities in Change: On Older Workers in Manual Labor

Clary Krekula, Karlstad University | [clary.krekula@kau.se](mailto:clary.krekula@kau.se)

In response to ageing populations, many European countries have extended working life through delaying the statutory age for retirement. Physically demanding work is a particularly challenging issue to address in relation to this. Studies have also shown that the age dimension is more or less present in many workplaces and is particularly tangible in male-dominated workplaces with heavy physical labor. In this paper I discuss the practices that position older employees in age-based hierarchies within male-dominated professions involving heavy labor, by means of exploring data from the Swedish fire service. These workplaces have also been described as the scene of an ongoing negotiation between orthodox and inclusionary masculinities. While the political debate has focused on gender equality, age relations within the group of male fire-fighters have not been paid attention. My

analyses are based on written comments that were provided in conjunction with questions in a survey conducted among 1176 employees at 25 randomly selected fire stations. The results illustrate that physical strength is here used to draw a line between different age groups. In some cases older fire fighters can be assigned alternative work when they are unable to work in heavy smoke, which gives them the possibility to continue in their profession. At the same time, these shifts can lead them to a lower position in the age hierarchy. The category of older is however constructed contextually and in relation to local aspects, such as the number of employees, and the age distribution of the staff. This indicates that age hierarchies can vary and be locally grounded, and it is therefore reasonable to speak of local age hierarchies.

### Working-Class Men, Masculinities and Wellbeing in Contemporary Russia: Negotiating Breadwinner Roles after the 'End of Work'

Charlie Walker, University of Southampton | [charlie.walker@soton.ac.uk](mailto:charlie.walker@soton.ac.uk)

This paper examines sources of, and barriers to, wellbeing amongst working-class men in contemporary Russia. It is based on ethnographic research carried out in Ul'yanovsk over a nine-year period (2004-12), with almost a hundred male participants over three research projects. During the 1990s men in Russia, and working-class men in particular, were regarded as a highly problematic group, with high levels of psycho-social stress and connected risk-behaviours such as alcoholism being seen to underpin premature mortality

and high morbidity rates. On the whole, such stress and risk behaviours were largely attributed to men's inability to cope with their newly marginal status in the labour market, which brought both material loss and loss of status (Ashwin and Lytkina 2004). The present study argues that this position sees men as culpable because of their own deficits, diverting attention from the wider structural factors shaping their experiences. Despite the low-pay and low-status nature of their jobs, men in Ul'yanovsk derive significant meaning

from their employment, both through the continued valorisation of manual over mental labour at the heart of their occupational subcultures, and from their commitment to the role of breadwinner in young families. As such, the men's working lives continue to be underpinned by the type of biographical narrative that theorists of the 'end of work'

(Bauman 1998) argue has all but disappeared. While able to derive a sense of wellbeing both from their work and their family roles, however, the physical stress of overwork, alongside the emotional stress of failing to fulfil family expectations in the context of a wider consumer revolution, are identified as key barriers to men's wellbeing.

## **Fatherhood in a Gendered Welfare State. How Challenging Can a Father-Friendly Work Place Be?**

Isabel Valarino, University of Lausanne | [isabel.valarino@unil.ch](mailto:isabel.valarino@unil.ch)

Barbara Risman's gender as a social structure theoretical framework (1998, 2004, 2011) proposes a multilevel approach of the construction, reproduction and change of gender relations where institutional, interactional and individual levels are interrelated. With this paper, I analyse the way fatherhood representations and practices are shaped by parental leave policies (institutional level) and work place environment (interactional level). Switzerland is the only European country, which does not provide any statutory leave policy for fathers. Within this gendered welfare state, paid paternity leaves and unpaid parental leaves are increasingly implemented in the labour market, particularly in the public sector. I analyse this yet unexplored setting through a case study in a Swiss French-speaking public administration which has implemented a far-ranging work-

family life policy and recently extended its paid paternity leave to one month. Qualitative interpretive analysis is conducted on 30 in-depth interviews with fathers who benefitted from paternity leave and line managers who experienced leave uptake in their team between May 2010 and 2012. Results show that although fatherhood has gained visibility and acceptance in the work place, involved fatherhood and career advancement are considered as incompatible. Informal norms about leave uptake and anticipation of work place demands are observed. Fathering practices observed challenge in a limited way gender relations. These results are contextualized within the Swiss society where the predominant family pattern is a modified male breadwinner model (men full-time and women part-time employment), and where the division of unpaid work is still very gendered.

## **a05RN14 - Gender Pay Gap**

Chair(s): Emma Calvert (Queens University, Belfast)

### **Gender Pay Gap in the Current Turkish Economy**

Banu Kavakli Birdal, Kemerburgaz University Istanbul | [banu.kavakli@kemerburgaz.edu.tr](mailto:banu.kavakli@kemerburgaz.edu.tr)

This paper is based on a survey conducted in 2012 in Istanbul, Turkey with labor force

participants. The data reveal that the wage differential between genders is an evident and

ongoing problem. Evaluated against the backdrop of government policies to “reconcile work and family life”, the current situation gains importance especially in the struggle for gender equality in Turkey. The Justice and Development Party’s call on women to have at least three children to keep the population young and hence maintain economic growth counters the alleged attempts to integrate women into the economy as equal citizens.

Particularly in an economic environment where the government boasts about the growth rate of Turkish economy, this issue enables us to question the “gender appropriate” role of women in the labor market as well as the domestic sphere. Assessing the relative economic welfare of working women in Turkey, this paper aims at understanding the factors underlining the persistence of gender pay differentials.

## Disentangling the Education Effect on Women’s Employment

**Nadia Steiber**, Wirtschafts Universität, Wien | [nadia.steiber@wu.ac.at](mailto:nadia.steiber@wu.ac.at)

**Caroline Berghammer**, University of Vienna | [caroline.berghammer@univie.ac.at](mailto:caroline.berghammer@univie.ac.at)

**Barbara Haas**, Vienna University of Economics | [barbara.haas@wu.ac.at](mailto:barbara.haas@wu.ac.at)

We use international survey data from the United Nation’s Generations and Gender Programme to study education effects on women’s employment. The aim is to disentangle the micro-level mechanisms that underlie observed effects of the woman’s and the man’s education on couple employment arrangement (dual-careers, male breadwinners, etc.). The study examines the variation in the strength of education effects both across countries and across the stages of the family life-cycle. It presents a structured theoretical account of how macro-level conditions such as education-based inequality in terms of the quality of jobs, gender attitudes, and labour market constraints, may mediate the strength of micro-level education effects. Findings: In contrast to what tends to be suggested in the literature, i.e. that education effects on women’s employment are smallest

in Scandinavia and other woman-friendly welfare states (e.g. Evertsson et al., 2009), our analysis suggests that this is only the case in later stages of the family life-cycle when children have grown older. When children are below age three, France shows the most sizeable education effects on mothers’ employment followed by Norway and Germany, while much smaller effects are found in Austria and Hungary. With the aim of disentangling the mechanisms that underlie observed education effects, we find that attitudes are important for explaining higher educated women’s stronger work involvement, yet they are only part of the explanation. In addition to supply-side rationales, it is important to also consider also demand-side constraints (job opportunities) for explaining the variation of education effects on women’s employment.

## Gender Empowerment, Female Supervisors, and the Gender Wage Gap

**David J. Maume**, University of Cincinnati | [maumedj@ucmail.uc.edu](mailto:maumedj@ucmail.uc.edu)

**Leah Ruppanner**, University of Nebraska | [lruppanner2@unl.edu](mailto:lruppanner2@unl.edu)

Scholars have noted the rapid increase in women’s representation in the ranks of management, and the reduction of wage

inequality in larger and more active welfare states. In this study we combine these literatures to examine the magnitude of the

gender wage gap by examining sex-of-supervisor effects on subordinates' pay, and to what degree the state's commitment to equality conditions this relationship. We hypothesize that more liberal states will create more female supervisors as it seeks to reduce labor market inequality, and as it takes responsibility for care work previously performed by families (or what Esping-Andersen calls, "defamilialization"). If liberal welfare states are associated with more powerful female supervisors, then the pay effect of directly reporting to a female supervisor should be positive, especially for women. But, if defamilization creates more symbolic and marginalized female bosses, then the pay effect of reporting to a female

supervisor should be negative for men and women alike. To adjudicate between these competing propositions, we use data from the 2004 and 2010 European Social Surveys to estimate hierarchical wage attainment models that include relevant predictors of pay at the individual level, and in the nation of residence (i.e., measures of women's political and economic empowerment and the size of the welfare state). We anticipate that the probability of reporting to a female supervisor will be higher in more gender-empowered nations, but and will empirically assess whether this means that the gender wage gap is lower in these nations and when subordinates report to a female supervisor.

## 06RN14 - Work/Life Balance 1

Chair(s): Áine Ní Léime (Irish Centre for Social Gerontology - National University of Ireland Galway)

### Motherhood and Fatherhood. The Role of Institutional Context in Italy

Sonia Bertolini, University of Torino | [sonia.bertolini@unito.it](mailto:sonia.bertolini@unito.it)

Rosy Musumeci, Univeristy of Torino | [rosy.musumeci@unito.it](mailto:rosy.musumeci@unito.it)

Manuela Naldini, University of Torino | [manuela.naldini@unito.it](mailto:manuela.naldini@unito.it)

Torrioni Paola Maria, University of Torino | [paola.torrioni@unito.it](mailto:paola.torrioni@unito.it)

This paper examines the impact of welfare and labor market policies and of other institutional and cultural relevant factors on gender relations and motherhood and fatherhood constructions of Italian expectant parents. The study is divided into two parts. The first one illustrates the Italian institutional context which serves as reference point for understanding parents' beliefs and attitudes which guide their decision processes regarding the gender division of labour between care and employment. The second part of the paper stems from a qualitative study, part of an international comparative project, that using a life course approach reconstruct the first

transition to parenthood of 22 Italian working couples, living in Northern Italy. The findings of the study suggest that changing lives of "young generation" of dual-earner couples in Italy in terms of balancing work and care are colliding with the "incomplete" revolution (Esping-Andersen, 2009) of Italian welfare state, in terms of family policy, equal opportunities and labour market policies. The "traditional" vision of gender roles widespread in the workplaces contribute to the persistence of a gendered pattern of work in the family and in the labour market. Our expectant parents' plans about how to balance paid work and family life after childbirth involve that mother will take

parental leave while the father will not, and that the mother will be the main provider of childcare. One argument used frequently to motivate their decision and plans for not taking up parental leave was the widespread gender

culture in the workplace. A second argument was that the presence of mother is the best for the child. The "Family care model", is a better solution for the baby.

## When the Third Person Comes in. Outsourcing of Domestic Labour in Spain

**Teresa Jurado-Guerrero**, UNED, Madrid | [tjurado@poli.uned.es](mailto:tjurado@poli.uned.es)

**Maria Jose Gonzales**, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona | [mjose.gonzalez@upf.edu](mailto:mjose.gonzalez@upf.edu)

**Marta Domínguez**, Sciences Po | [marta.dominguezfolgueras@sciences-po.org](mailto:marta.dominguezfolgueras@sciences-po.org)

**Francesca Luppi**, UPF | [francesca.luppi@upf.edu](mailto:francesca.luppi@upf.edu)

Women's increased participation in the labour market has had many consequences for the work-life balance. Working women in general, and working women with small children in particular, have less time for caring and for domestic tasks, while upholding higher expectations for gender equality and hoping to spend more time with their children. The feeling of 'time squeeze' among dual-earner couples has pushed more men to increase their participation in domestic tasks (due to lower time availability of the partner), has forced more women to reduce time devoted to domestic work and has, finally, driven more couples to outsource many routine and tedious tasks. In Spain, employees in domestic service have increased from 350,000 in 2000 to 600,000 in 2008, which is related to an unprecedented and general increase of immigrant labour force in this decade. In the paper we argue that

Spain is country where outsourcing has diffused across many social groups in a relative short time period, at least until the outbreak of the economic crisis. Thus, outsourcing was a rather selective phenomenon in the 80s and became more generalised by the mid-90s coinciding with the arrival of large numbers of non-EU female migrants into the labour market. Outsourcing also became particularly common among dual-earners with small children due to the 'unfriendly family policies' characterising the Spanish context. This paper first describes outsourcing trends in Spain from the mid-80s to 2010, and secondly analyses differences by income groups, in particular by women's income, and household types in the propensity to outsource domestic labour. The study is mainly based on microdata from the Spanish Family Budget Survey (FBS).

## Lone Mothers in European Cities: Strategies of Work and Care Reconciliation

**Ilona Matysiak**, University of Warsaw | [ilona.matysiak@uw.edu.pl](mailto:ilona.matysiak@uw.edu.pl)

**Renata Siemieńska**, University of Warsaw | [siemiens@post.pl](mailto:siemiens@post.pl)

The number of divorced and separated women with children among married and cohabitating ones has increased significantly in most European countries. Today, single mothers face major challenges produced by contemporary European welfare states, including popular welfare legitimacy and

recent cutbacks in public spending on welfare services due to the economic crisis. Apart from that, growing population diversity, new gender roles and changing family models are the other important factors shaping social expectations and behavior in terms of work and care reconciliation. These challenges are difficult to



deal with especially for less educated individuals, whose performance on the labor market is often marked with precariousness and the danger of social exclusion. In such circumstances, poorly educated single mothers need to develop strategies of work and care reconciliation using the resources, which are available for them: welfare services provided by public, private and third sector as well as support within the private safety net. We claim, that the single mothers' strategies of work and care highly depend not only on the cultural values and type of welfare regime in a

given society, but also the mothers' subjective perception of the providers of welfare services. The paper is based on 120 in-depth interviews with poorly educated lone mothers conducted in 20 large and medium cities of 10 European countries: Germany, Switzerland, France, The Netherlands, Sweden, Great Britain, Spain, Italy, Poland and Croatia. The data collected in medium size towns and large cities give the opportunity to examine the lone mothers' strategies in different types of local communities existing in the frame of various welfare regimes.

## 07RN14 - Work-Life Balance 2

Chair(s): Clary Krekula (University of Karlstad)

### Organising Family and Work Life in Families with Under-School Age Children: ISSP Data for Lithuania

Audrone Telesiene, Kaunas University of Technology | [audrone.telesiene@ktu.lt](mailto:audrone.telesiene@ktu.lt)

Lithuania is among those high human development countries with best gender equality indices (see Human Development Report, 2012). Still country faces specific issues related to reconciliation of work and family roles. Female employment level in Lithuania is above the EU average. But labour market lacks opportunities to use flexible forms of employment. Provision of childcare services in Lithuania is insufficient. Lithuanian gender regime has also a characteristic of traditional attribution of domestic responsibilities to women. These contextual factors shape double/triple pressure on women – childcare responsibilities, household duties and employee duties. The aim of this paper is to present the quantitative descriptive analysis of survey data and to answer

questions: 1) What is the share of women (in Lithuanian population) who both have higher income (than their partner) and spend more time looking after family members and doing household work? 2) What are the public attitudes towards who (father/mother) and to what extent should take parental leave? 3) What are the public attitudes towards organising family and work life in a family with a child under school age? 4) How does the specific modes of organization of family and work life affect women's feeling of happiness, satisfaction with family life, satisfaction with job, and subjective evaluation of one's health. The paper employs Lithuanian data from International Social Survey Programme (ISSP) 2012 module "Family, Work and gender roles".

## Families Living the 24/7 - Economy: Experiences on Work-Family Interface in the Netherlands, the United Kingdom and Finland

Mia M Tammelin, University of Jyväskylä | [mia.tammelin@jyu.fi](mailto:mia.tammelin@jyu.fi)

Anna Rönkä, JAMK University of Jyväskylä | [anna.ronka@jamk.fi](mailto:anna.ronka@jamk.fi)

Kaisa Malinen, JAMK University of Jyväskylä | [kaisa.malinen@jamk.fi](mailto:kaisa.malinen@jamk.fi)

Many employed families in Europe live the 24/7 -economy. Still, relatively little is known about the way working mothers and fathers experience these so-called non-standard working hours. The main research question of this paper is to investigate the experiences on work-family interface among mothers and fathers who work either traditional day-work or non-traditional working time in the Netherlands, the United Kingdom and Finland. The study uses a recently gathered survey data (N = 1300). All respondents have children aged 0 to 12 years old. Countries in question have substantial differences in their social policy and services, employment systems, family policy and practices. For example, working time practices vary: Finland has a tradition of full-time working parents, also among mothers, while the Netherlands and the UK are

best characterized with part-time work among women. Also the provision and organization of care varies; Finland is amongst the few countries which has day-and-night care for under school aged children. The paper will look at the importance of various dimensions of working time to the experiences of work-family conflict and facilitation. Work-family interface is a two-dimensional measure including positive spillover and conflict (Carlson et al. 2000; Hanson et al 2006). Besides descriptive analysis, the study will use regression analysis. All analysis will analyze the importance of gender. This paper is part of the Finnish Academy funded research project "Families 24/7 - Children's socio-emotional wellbeing and daily family life in a 24-h economy" (2011- 2014).

## Doing "Working Motherhood" in Dublin

Evelyn Mahon , Trinity College, Dublin | [emahon@tcd.ie](mailto:emahon@tcd.ie)

Work-life balance and care This paper is based on focus groups with employed women in Ireland who have a child under school going age. The focus groups examined the meaning of work for women, their child care arrangements, their spousal supports and their views on work life balance policies in Ireland. The focus groups reveals the way in which mothers "do working motherhood" in Ireland. The strategies of the higher educated women will be compared to those of mothers with lower educational levels , exploring the intersections between gender and class. The paper will explore the impact of income on mothers' childcare arrangements and in particular the extent to which they use informal

or formal childcare or indeed what combinations of childcare they use for different children. All of the women in the focus group are employed either full time or part time. Their choice of childcare services has an impact on the division of childcare and the equity of care division in households. Do Irish fathers' parental care of children enable mothers to achieve a family/work life balance or simply lead to new sites of role contestation and conflict within the family? Organisational culture is also explored as are the challenges mothers face in areas of work that are undergoing structural change under austerity conditions. The paper is drawn for the FLOWSeu FP7 Project . The FLOWS project

examines the impact of local welfare systems on female labour force participation and social

cohesion.

## **Understanding Work-Family Conciliation Processes of Immigrant Working Mothers in Italy: Geographies, Immigration Policies and Labour Market Segregation**

Paola Bonizzoni, University of Milan | [paola.bonizzoni@gmail.com](mailto:paola.bonizzoni@gmail.com)

Research on the work-family balance has often downplayed the experiences of migrant and ethnic minority women: this is also the case in Italy, where migrant women represent, however, a growing share of the workforce, albeit strongly segregated in the low-skilled domestic and care sector. This paper – which draws on 48 qualitative interviews with Latin American (Ecuadorean and Peruvian) and Eastern European (Ukrainian, Moldavian and Rumanian) working mothers with at least one minor child in Italy – argues that migratory policies (stratifying migrants' access to social rights, pushing them to stay employed not to lose their residency status and allowing the reunification of their relatives just under strict economic requirements) and labour market segmentation (positing immigrant women in

labour intensive, badly remunerated, highly informal and unprotected jobs) strongly impact on the way these families can reconcile work and family. As the paper will show, childcare is managed – over time, but also simultaneously – in and across multiple locations, depending on the resources available to families here and there. While long-distance caregiving strategies can be conceived as an additional resource migrant families can draw upon to solve caregiving dilemmas, they can also be interpreted as the outcome of an exclusion experienced locally, that confirms the limited incorporation of migrants in receiving societies, often conceived as “unencumbered workers”, whose care responsibilities are neither given place nor full recognition.

## **08RN14 - Precarity**

Chair(s): Emma Calvert (Queens University, Belfast)

## **Un/Equal In/Security and Gendered Rationalities of Parenthood – Negotiating Care and Career in the Context of Work Precarity**

Johanna Närvi, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [johanna.narvi@thl.fi](mailto:johanna.narvi@thl.fi)

The paper addresses experiences of precarious work and the gender arrangements concerning care and paid work from the perspective of parents of small children in Finland. It draws on qualitative interviews from 29 mothers or fathers who had worked in fixed-term contracts. I understand parents' individual 'choices' as embedded in and

negotiated with specific structural and cultural contexts and in relation to other actors. The Finnish context features two contradictions. First, notwithstanding women's high educational level and employment rate, career instability in the form of fixed-term contracts is common among women in an average child-bearing age. Second, while the welfare state

with its relatively generous family policies promotes the ideal of a dual earner–dual carer family, the practices concerning parenthood and paid work still remain gendered and set different and even conflicting conditions to women's and men's opportunities to act in and to combine the two life spheres. The research questions asked are: What kinds of rationalities are found behind mothers' and fathers' choices and practices concerning care, paid work and the division of labour? What is the role of the gendered career precarity? The

analysis of the interviews focuses on the notion of agency and how it is interpreted within the interviewees lived experiences, and the contextual possibilities/constraints. I argue that the ambivalent preferences and cultural ideals about motherhood, fatherhood and a good employee, and the relative (in)security of the parents' labour market situations intertwine in the parents' gender arrangements. Two rationalities are found: a joint investment to either the more secure or the more insecure career.

## Roma Women Employment Precariousness

Ana Maria D Preoteasa, Research Institute for Quality of Life, Bucharest | [anita@iccv.ro](mailto:anita@iccv.ro)

The Roma research studies conducted in the last 20 years in Romania showed a general pattern regarding Roma women employment: large unemployment and inactivity (more than 70% EuInclusive 2011). Women represent a highly vulnerable category most of them being housewives, with very low education and qualification. They have a traditional role in raising children and taking care of the family. Their chances of labour market integration are very poor and even the employed women are unskilled and have insecure and low quality jobs. The objectives of my presentation are to describe the Roma women situation and to

identify the main factors explaining the employment patterns women in four European countries: Romania, Bulgaria, Spain and Italy. The comparative method will Data used in this research are provided by an international database (EuInclusive 2011) containing comparable samples for the four countries. The survey covers many issues: activity, employment, unemployment, discrimination, social inclusion, migration. For the analysis I used the logistic regression models in order to identify the main explanatory variables for the model.

## Precarious Love. Women, Academia, and Transnational Relationships

Alberta Giorgi, Centro de Estudos Sociais | [alberta.giorgi@gmail.com](mailto:alberta.giorgi@gmail.com)

Alice Mattoni, European University Institute | [alice.mattoni@eui.eu](mailto:alice.mattoni@eui.eu)

In the past years, precarity became an acknowledged analytical category: studies flourished that analyze its dimensions and consequences in various fields. While some authors consider precarity as exclusively related to the working conditions of individuals, a growing body of literature suggests that the boundaries of precarity are porous since it refers to a social condition that affects the private and public sphere of individuals, their

working and their leisure time. Amongst other categories, early stage academics are especially affected by precarity. The academic profession has been always characterized by a relatively high mobility of scholars, but today young academics deals with a highly competitive market, deeply affected by the constant decrease in public funding for universities. Moreover, the global transformations of the university system push

towards the adoption of temporary workers that render the academic labour even more flexible than in the past. Early stage academics, therefore, frequently move from their country of origin. Many of them are young women who leave families and relationships behind them. This paper is based on an ongoing research project that explores the multifarious and innovative arrangements of transnational couples from the viewpoint of

women, including the challenges related to organize loving and caring relationships. The paper presents some preliminary findings based on the analysis of in-depth interviews with young women at the early stages of their academic careers, focusing on how precarious working conditions paired with transnational migration intertwine with the daily lives of transnational couples.

## **The Relationship between Precarious Employment Situations and Subjective Health**

**Silke Tophoven**, Institute for Employment Research, Nuremberg | [silke.tophoven@iab.de](mailto:silke.tophoven@iab.de)

**Anita Tisch**, Institute for Employment Research, Nuremberg | [anita.tisch@iab.de](mailto:anita.tisch@iab.de)

Addressing the increase of precarious employment and its consequences has become an important issue of current labour market research. Changing labour market structures also lead to changing work-related health problems. There is a trend towards more psychologically demanding jobs away from physically demanding jobs. For Germany, a comprehensive empirical consideration of the relationship between precarious employment situations as a multidimensional concept and health is missing so far. Against this background we aim to answer the question how different dimensions of precarious employment situations are related to subjective mental and physical health. Special attention is paid to gender differences as we expect differences in the occurrence of precarious employment situations for women and men as well as gender-specific strains resulting from precarious employment

situations. Thus, the relationship is considered separately for women and men. In order to detect precarious factors, we use seven dimensions comprising objective criteria as well as the subjective processing of the employment situation. We use data from the German IliD study which contains information on the current employment situation and subjective health. The study consists of a sample of 6,585 middle-aged employees with an equal distribution of women and men. We use OLS regression models to test our assumptions. To sum up the results, women are more often affected by precarious employment situations than men. The multivariate results show differences in the relationship between the dimensions of precarious employment situations and physical as well as mental health among women and men.

## a08RN14 - Policy and the Welfare State

Chair(s): Áine Ní Léime (National University of Ireland Galway)

### Do Unions Promote Gender Equality? Women and Men in Israel's Collective Agreements

Lilach Lurie, Bar-Ilan University Law Faculty, Postdoctoral Researcher | [lilach.lurie@biu.ac.il](mailto:lilach.lurie@biu.ac.il)

This empirical study of most of Israel's sectorial collective agreements shows that collective agreements promote a patriarchal division of labour. Many collective agreements provide mothers with flexible working hours and reimbursements for day care centers. Working fathers are generally not entitled to these rights; their role is to financially support the family. Therefore working fathers - and not working mothers - are entitled to a special "family supplement" that is added monthly to their wage. The research examines provisions providing working parents a right to reduced working hours; a right to day care subsidy, and a right to a family supplement. The research includes most Israeli sectorial collective agreements; 38 extension orders of the Israeli Minister of Industry, Trade and Labour; Israel's

civil service regulation, which is integrated in the public sector collective agreements; and, finally, all collective agreements applicable to Teva Pharmaceutical Industries and El-Al Airlines. The research also includes case law and legislation that intervene in the content of the agreements and promote gender equality. The evidence of this research suggests that unions in Israel do not promote gender equality as much as legislative and case-law policies. Collective agreements in the private sector promote gender equality even less than collective agreements in the public sector. This article gives empirical credence to previous theoretical researches that questioned the role of unions in promoting weakened workers' interests, and in this case promoting gender equality.

### A Female Problem in Welfare Policy? Gender Mainstreaming in Neoliberal Times

Angelika S Landén, Mid Sweden University | [angelika.sjostedt.landén@miun.se](mailto:angelika.sjostedt.landén@miun.se)

Gunilla UE Olofsdotter, Mid Sweden University | [gunilla.olofsdotter@miun.se](mailto:gunilla.olofsdotter@miun.se)

This paper researches gender mainstreaming practices and its intertwinements with growing emphasis on neoliberal forms of governance. It is a pressing research area since it has shown that increased emphasis on work continuously neglect intersections of gender and other social inequalities in the labour market. We untangle how gender mainstreaming practices in an EU funded project in Sweden became intertwined with current workfarist reforms in the public health insurance policy. The increase of long periods of sick leave in Sweden has been constructed as an acute problem for public economy, labor market and

for individuals on sick leave. It has become a 'gendered' issue in debate and policy where men and women's sick leave rates follow different patterns. In the current context, women have become viewed as particularly problematic. Women in the public sector answer to the largest increase in reporting in sick since the late 1990s and their sick-leave periods are longer than for men. We followed an EU funded project set up to construct a new model for occupational health service for reducing sick leave rates among employees in a Swedish municipality. We took part in activities, conducted interviews with

participants and analyzed project documents. Our results coincide with current research that points to that EU gender mainstreaming does not challenge market forces and power relations underlying structural inequalities.

How could we critically comprehend this formulation of a 'female problem' of workfarist regimes framed by enhanced focus on gender mainstreaming forged in EU legislation and policy?

## **Are Inequalities Created and Preserved on the Local Level? Insights into Local Policy Making Processes**

Kairi Kasearu, University of Tartu | [kairi.kasearu@ut.ee](mailto:kairi.kasearu@ut.ee)

Dagmar Kutsar, University of Tartu | [dagmar.kutsar@ut.ee](mailto:dagmar.kutsar@ut.ee)

Avo Trumm, University of Tartu | [avo.trumm@ut.ee](mailto:avo.trumm@ut.ee)

Eurostat statistics show different employment rates for women with and those without children across European countries; the rates being lower for women with under-age children, and especially in the group of mothers with children below two years old. The research evidences of the policy-driven research project FLOWS funded from the EU 7FP for the years 2011-2014 on which the current presentation will base, indicate that women are not enough supported by political means to ease their load in family informal care work and free them for further training and career horizons. Is the return or entry to the labor market of women with child care responsibilities a policy issue on the local

level? What are the challenges the policy actors face? How broad is their "play-ground" and how long are their "hands"? The presentation will make insights into local policy formation and will demonstrate its autonomy or dependence on both national and international directives and the role of mindsets (preferences, interests, world views and cultural orientation) of the policy actors by conceptualizing the perspectives of training and employment opportunities of women with informal care load. The presentation will draw data from 112 qualitative interviews carried out with local policy actors in eleven European cities in 2011.

## **Gendering Public Sector Labour Conflict**

Magnus Granberg, Mid Sweden University | [magnus.granberg@miun.se](mailto:magnus.granberg@miun.se)

Expansion of the service sectors during the last half century has significantly altered the face of industrial strife in many countries, including Sweden. The 'tertiarization' of strife has caused its 'feminization'. This is especially clear in Sweden with its strongly gender segregated labour market, but to some extent reflects a more general development. While the crisis provokes various forms of worker response across Europe, according to this paper a salient factor is the rising tide of public sector labour strife, epitomized in the proliferation of general or sectoral strikes, and

in some national contexts this has two consequences contrasting the present resurgence from the one in the 70s: not only is resistance concentrated to predominantly female groups of workers but it is also to a large extent carried out by professional workers. Against this background, I use data from a study of recent labour conflicts among nurses in Sweden to make comparisons with developments in other European countries. Analysis indicates the importance of labour market institutions in shaping national trajectories of labour strife while pointing to a



perhaps neglected way that the economic crisis is reshaping gender relations.

## 09RN14 - Work/Life Balance 3

Chair(s): Clary Krekula (University of Karlstad)

### Work-Life Balance and Gender Inequality in Mediterranean Welfare Countries

Tania Toffanin, University of Padova | [tania.toffanin@unipd.it](mailto:tania.toffanin@unipd.it)

The decline of Fordism has deeply weakened the Keynesian compromise that for the most part of last century has strongly contributed to the social construction of male-breadwinner model and to enforce the uneven division of care work between genders. After 1970s, feminist movements' struggles against the unbalanced representation in political frameworks and disparities in workplaces seemed to elude the enduring inequalities within the couples, in the household. Along these lines, the emancipator effect of dual earner family has obscured the material condition of work and life of women compared to men, representing the formal equality of opportunities to access in labour market to the substantial attainment of a level playing field in society as well. The effect has been an enduring gender inequality both in public and in private sphere. This phenomenon is more

noticeable in Mediterranean countries because of the peculiar relationship between the production and the work of social reproduction. In these countries is urging, not only the increase in the participation of women in labor market, but the spread of equal treatment in working and living conditions of women and men. However, the analysis of labour market flexibility in a comparative perspective between Italy, Spain, Portugal and Greece reveals that the labour market structure, unlike in other European countries, is not the result of autonomous choices made by men and women employees, but it represents the result of the gender division of labour in the household. Hence, it shows the continuity of patriarchal structures that determines on the one hand the access of in the labour market and on the other hand the career paths of both genders.

### Work-Life Balance: Why Choose between the Two? A European Cross-National Analysis from a Life-Course Perspective.

Chrystalla Vassou, London School of Economics and Political Science | [cv262@cantab.net](mailto:cv262@cantab.net)

Work-life balance (henceforth 'WLB') is often presented as a dilemma or choice for women. Yet, in most European countries, patterns are observed such as the load of childcare falling on women, urging a distinction between genuine choice and the political rhetoric of choice. Using data from different welfare state regimes, this paper provides a European cross-national comparative analysis of the

extent to which national regulatory frameworks shape the design of households' patterns of labour market integration over the life course. Arguably, WLB is a dynamic process, subject to change over time. Thus if we are to understand what it means to achieve and maintain a satisfactory WLB, then historical progress, changes in the nature of paid and unpaid (care) work, the diversity of

modern (family) life patterns, and the institutional context need to be taken into account. Therefore, the paper adopts a life course perspective, which allows for a holistic approach in exploring these factors and demonstrates the changeability of WLB. Women's attitudes (and related behaviour) to employment and family responsibilities are shown to vary according to both context and stage in the family life cycle. Work-life biographies are constructed in terms of their

available opportunities and constraints. In accounting for social change, this perspective recognises people as active agents can to an extent reverse their family trajectories. Empirical evidence from modern western societies suggest that there is nothing deterministic about work and family change, rather work-life patterns vary greatly between and across the individual life course and within and across different countries.

## Work-Life Balance - Social Exclusion and Inequality: The Case of Poland

**Dorota DM Mroczkowska**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [drmrocz@amu.edu.pl](mailto:drmrocz@amu.edu.pl)

**Honorata Jakubowska**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [honorata@amu.edu.pl](mailto:honorata@amu.edu.pl)

The analysis of contexts in which the notion of the WLB becomes present in Poland shows that the understanding of this idea is based on rather conservative, modern perception of social reality, on the opposition or dichotomy of the private and public, work and life, work and family. Such look narrows the perspective only to the groups which fit in the dimensions of the work - life - family, for example, to people with a family and children. A broader perspective, which we want to take, is going to include a number of important characteristics and properties which have not been taken into account or have been consciously excluded from the dominant discourse of the WLB. Specifically, we want to include border (grey) areas and groups that do not fit into the

dichotomy of work-life (family). The main questions that we want to ask will include: How is WLB defined? What are the factors necessary to achieve a balance between work life and work? Can WLB be seen as a dimension of social differentiation and social inequality? What are the excluding functions of WLB? How temporal dimension of WLB is created? What a time perspectives of balance between work and life are taken? In the second part of our presentation we want to concentrate on the gender issues and ask to what extent the practices proposed by WLB reconstruct traditional oppositions connected with gender, such as private vs. public, male vs. women ("male" jobs vs. "feminine" life)?

## The Development of Work/Family Reconciliation Policy in Italy

**Egidio Riva**, Università Cattolica di Milano | [egidio.riva@unicatt.it](mailto:egidio.riva@unicatt.it)

In Italy, since the late 1990s, some relevant changes have been taking place in the field of work/family reconciliation policies. On the whole, two distinct approaches can be identified. On the one hand, the 1996-2001 and 2006-2008 centre-left coalition governments defined an extensive policy framework. Its rationale reflects traditional left-wing parties

guidelines and priorities, such as the importance assigned to childcare and early education, the promotion of gender equality, the desirability of state intervention as a guarantee for basic social rights to be enforced. On the other hand, the 2001-2006 and, above all, the 2008-2011 conservative administrations addressed work/family issues

as part of a process of labour market reform and welfare state restructuring based upon the principles of liberalism and subsidiarity. Accordingly, work/family reconciliation policies increasingly became employment-led in the context of a much tighter work/welfare relationship. Besides, in times of welfare state retrenchment, this policy area was meant to be primarily arranged either in the family or

between employees and employers, ahead of any major public commitment. This paper examines such approaches to work/family reconciliation policies. It spells out the ideas and goals which have informed them and explores their difference in terms of policy instruments and settings. The implications of each approach are also discussed.

## **a09RN14 - Open Session A**

Chair(s): Áine Ni Léime (National University of Ireland, Galway)

### **Socio-Economic and Cultural Dimensions of Women Entrepreneurship in Rural Areas: Turkey Research**

**Bulent Gulcubuk**, Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture | [bgulcubuk@gmail.com](mailto:bgulcubuk@gmail.com)

Problems of rural women have started to more attention in the world. Women who are living in rural areas faced with the challenges of life at most one of the groups. Lack of ownership, social insecurity, poverty, for reasons such as the difficulty of the working conditions of women living in the countryside has become a global problem. Women in rural areas are often the most affected by poverty and unemployment. Many women entrepreneurs in rural areas because of the much negativeness inflicted and economic life can't be entrepreneur may not attend. Women are more working than men in rural areas. However, the status of rural women cannot be get rid of unpaid family workers. For this

reason, realization of entrepreneurial activity in generating income for women and facilitating access to credit resources, also contribute to the socio-economic development point of view of rural areas. Therefore, all developing countries will be able to work more comfortably working women in difficult circumstances; status will work to produce high activities in entrepreneurship. In this paper, women's entrepreneurship, the effective factors, the status of women in rural areas, covering the whole of Turkey and "women's entrepreneurship in rural areas" discussed the results of the research will be discussed.

### **The Position of the Female Subject in the Political Space. An Analytical Biography Access to the Study of East German Elected Women's Career-Opportunities**

**Cornelia Hippmann**, University of Dortmund | [cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de)

This abstract is based of my dissertation project East German women in politics. A qualitative analysis, which I researched under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Fritz Schütze at the

Institute of Sociology at the Otto-von-Guericke University of Magdeburg. The abstract makes a contribution to the study of opportunities and difficulties of East German mandate holders,

and justifies the use of an analytical biography access. I want to demonstrate that the political and socio-cultural change within the former GDR in 1989/1990 offered unique arranging and participation opportunities for politically ambitious Eastern German women to pursue a career as a parliamentarian after setting up a new political scene. The study confirmed that also "gender" has a crucial influence on the political careers of East German women, especially in cooperation with other categories, such as "generations" or "education". In addition, I would like to demonstrate, how gender and gender differences are constructed in the biography of women in politics and derive consequences of

their social memories. ", I have chosen the autobiographical-narrative interview (Schütze 1983) as the main method of my research. In order to reconstruct the processes of social and individual senses of East German women politicians it focuses on the paradoxes that the contemporary mandate holders tend to be confronted with, not at least because of following their linear role within their political action. On the basis of my research project, this paper wants to contribute conceptually analyzing and discussing the situation of East German-socialized women in the political arena and outlining the particular field of research.

## **The E-Inclusion and Improvement of Live's Conditions of Working-Class Women: an Analytical Framework to Study the Spanish Context**

Lidia Arroyo Prieto, Open University of Catalonia | [larroyop@uoc.edu](mailto:larroyop@uoc.edu)

Ana M. González Ramos, Open University of Catalonia | [agonzalezram@uoc.edu](mailto:agonzalezram@uoc.edu)

The digital inclusion is one of the mainstream strategies of the European Union to both overcome social inequalities and achieve an economically and socially sustainable growth, as one can see in A Digital Agenda for Europe from Europe 2020 Strategy (European Commission, 2010). Women with both low incomes and a low level of education are identified as one of the social groups most affected by the digital gap (Huyer and Mitter, 2003; Galazc and Smahel, 2006; Castaño, 2008, 2011). In developing countries, wide empirical evidence shows how the digital inclusion contributes to an improvement of gender equality (Bonder, 2002; Ramilo, 2002; Chen, 2004; Gurumurthy, 2004; Hafkin and Huyer, 2006; Best and Maier, 2007; Friedman, 2008). However, in developed countries, there are few

data about the relationship between e-inclusion and the women's empowerment (Stavrisitu and Sundar, 2012). This paper aims to examine the theoretical approaches about changes in women's lives related to their e-inclusion (Wajcman, 2007, 2009). The purpose of the paper is to offer an analytical framework to study to what extent e-inclusion entails an improvement in conditions of life of working-class women. The term working-class will be used in order to refer people with low incomes, as well as, a low cultural, social and symbolic capital (Bourdieu, 2001, 2006). We focused the proposal on Spain as a developed European country which is one of the countries with more social inequality of European Union (Eurostat, 2012).

## RN15 - Global, transnational and cosmopolitan sociology

### 01RN15 - The Local and the Global: the Multi-Level Constitution of Societies in the 21st Century (I)

Chair(s): Daniel Chernilo (Loughborough University)

#### Multiplicities of Citizenship in the 21st Century

Margit Fauser, Bielefeld University | [margit.fauser@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:margit.fauser@uni-bielefeld.de)

People's political and social citizenship is still predominantly conceptualized as state membership and tied to national identification. Yet, various global dynamics have led the debate on contemporary citizenship to discuss several new forms and concepts, among which urban as well as transnational (and translocal) versions stand central. Importantly, from both angles scholars emphasize that in spite of the global movements of people, as well as that of money, goods, information and ideas, people's life remains anchored locally and that place may even have gained in importance, in relation to identification, but also in terms of (the exercise of) rights and practices. Considering cross-border migration and the

related transnational ties and practices that often emerge from it the notion of place may have to be substituted by the plural 'places' and the translocal connections in-between. Therefore, when considering citizenship a set of status, rights, practices and sense of collective membership multiple sites and scales need to be taken into account. The question thus arises: how do people, and especially migrants, negotiate their way through the various scales and sites of citizenship? The contribution aims to theoretically introduce this discussion and provides some insights based on the example of ongoing empirical research among new and old migrant groups in German cities.

#### "They Came – They Left: Mobility of a Transnational Factory in a Peripheral Rural Community in Post-Communist Romania.

Milosz Miszczynski, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [mmiszczynski@ucsd.edu](mailto:mmiszczynski@ucsd.edu)

Global economic development has pushed economic production to underdeveloped regions of the world. Low-income post-Communist countries have become an important market of production for Western economies. Much of the existing literature on global production focuses on the migrations of labor force. By shifting the focus to the issue of the structural consequences of investments' mobility, I hope to complement those analyses and show how hosting communities receive

and cope with the change caused by global production. Drawing on 14 months of ethnographic research in a Romanian village, I examine everyday strategies developed to cope with the localization and displacement of a transnational factory. The displacement of a factory in Jucu, Romania was announced four years after its opening. Before coming to the village, the factory was moved from Germany. In Jucu, mobility of production is understood in a similar way as labor in the factory: as a

temporary engagement. Although sad and disappointed, villagers ultimately agree with the decision, based on a lost competition with cheaper labor force someplace else. Having had a factory and experiencing international attention, they consider the village to be a part of a global production chain and hope for a new investor and more social benefits from the

state. The paper shows their understanding of mobility of production. In my findings, I outline social mechanisms that help the community to maintain economic stability and deal with the social change, as well as understand progressing modernity and urbanization of the low-income peripheries.

## **The Politics of Roma Rights in Europe: A Cross-National Multilevel Assessment of the Empowerment Potential for Local Actors**

Chloë Delcour, Ghent University | [chloe.delcour@ugent.be](mailto:chloe.delcour@ugent.be)

Lesley Hustinx, Ghent University | [lesley.hustinx@ugent.be](mailto:lesley.hustinx@ugent.be)

As disturbingly demonstrated by the many violations of Roma rights across multiple European countries, this paper argues that the ambition of the human rights regime to protect and empower minorities has not been fulfilled. The emphasis on empowerment of local actors in the human rights discourse seems problematic in practice. Although the human rights project envisions empowering minorities in order to build an inclusive society, implicit and explicit exclusive forces are persistently present. Moreover, the participation of local actors is not straightforwardly enhancing human rights, and also on the national level a lot of resistance to inclusion of minorities remains. To gain a more in-depth understanding of the exact mechanisms at stake, we will conduct a comparative analysis of the impact of human and minority rights on the Roma communities in West-, Central-, and

East-European countries by assessing 1) the extent to which different kinds of rights (civic, political, socio-economic, cultural) are respected/violated since 1990 and 2) which actors are involved at which levels, using secondary sources like official reports, news articles, testimonies,... Particularly, the extent to which local actors are allowed, able and willing to be empowered subjects in the implementation process, is examined. In this way, the paper addresses the following research question: 'To what extent do local actors play a transformative role in the politics of implementing Roma rights in Europe?' As the human rights regime today strongly emphasizes this role, it is crucial to assess to what extent there is a local empowerment potential for the Roma communities across Europe.

## 02RN15 - The Local and the Global: The Multi-Level Constitution of Societies in the 21st Century (II)

Chair(s): Peter Holley (University of Helsinki)

### The Social Stratification of Continental Attachment in Africa, Europe and Latin America

Emanuel Deutschmann, Jacobs University Bremen, University of Bremen | [e.deutschmann@jacobs-university.de](mailto:e.deutschmann@jacobs-university.de)

In a world where regional integration is thriving, the question of continental attachment becomes highly salient. In Europe, an ever-growing amount of literature analyses to which extent Europeans identify with their continent and the EU (Inglehart 1970, Eder 1999, Risse 2006, Bruter 2006, Westle 2003, 2012). It has been argued that Europe is a “class project” in which the higher social classes identify with Europe, whereas the lower social strata primarily have local or national identities (Fligstein 2008). This line of research, however, is to date almost exclusively focused on Europe, which makes comparison and relativisation impossible (n=1 problem). As a result, global findings could mistakenly be attributed to the EU and processes of Europeanization. Even the few studies that dare to throw a glance at the world beyond Europe (Jung 2008, Roose 2011) have

remained Eurocentrist in their arguments. We aim at overcoming this n=1 problem by analytically comparing continental attachment in Africa, Europe, and Latin America, the continents on which the world’s three currently existing continental unions (AU, EU, UNASUR) have formed. Analyzing WVS (2005-08) data with multivariate logistic regression, we find that identification with Europe is lower than attachment to Africa and Latin America and that while continental identification is vertically stratified in Europe, social class does not seem to play a role in Africa and Latin America. The findings of Europe as a “class project” and Africa and Latin America as “mass projects” contradict prior research which has argued for universal processes (Jung 2008, Roose 2011), and clearly questions the “lead” of Europe in bottom-up regional integration.

### Towards a Multi-Level Global-Local Sociology. The Case of Spain

Manuel Ahedo, University of the Basque Country | [manuel.ahedo@ehu.es](mailto:manuel.ahedo@ehu.es)

In the increasingly fragmenting, unequal and heterogeneous nation-states sub- and supra-national reality appear as necessary levels of analysis. Global trans-national dynamics are intertwined with local (sub)-national dynamics, and they cannot be understood in isolation from each other. Theoretically, the paper aims to integrate various sociological approaches to look sociologically at the global supra-national and the local sub-national. To analyze the local (sub)-national dimension, classical analyses of

social structures and stratification, elite groups, and ethnic communities and identities are very useful approaches to grasp the differentiating relations of the various locales with supra-national and global dimensions. To account for the global supra-national level a broad range of sociological perspectives are useful, such as figurational process sociology, world-system, world society or polity, multiple modernities, and macro-regionalization. To analyze the two intermingled levels, socially



and geographically dependent educational and labour factors appear as the most determinant. Empirically, the case of Spain, due to its turbulent process of modernization in the age of post-modern late modernity, offers an inspiring case to discuss how the global and the local relate and constitute mutually. In the latest decades Spanish social reality has experienced an intense double process.

Externally, it has seen a strong economic, business and political internationalization. Internally renewed traditional socio-geographic unqualities have marginalized numerous social groups from interacting with global dynamics. It concludes that (sub)national political and economic elites have hegemonized and benefited the globalizing age.

## **The Intersections between the Local and the Transnational Dimensions in the Narrative Construction of the European Identity**

**Gemma Scalise**, University of Florence | [gemma.scalise@unifi.it](mailto:gemma.scalise@unifi.it)

The paper presents some findings from a research project aiming to analyse the role of the intersection between the local and the supranational dimensions in the conceptualization of Europe and the construction of the European identity. It assumes that the meanings attributed to Europe are shaped by the social context and interactions: the European identity is socially constructed in everyday life. The paper adopts a “post-national” theoretical and methodological perspective: the European identity is considered as a “reflexive” social construction “contextualized” in a transnational narrative space (Eder 2009). The empirical part of the paper shows the meanings, definitions and narratives of Europe shared by people in a local context, as they

contribute to the construction of a European identity. The active involvement of the Tuscan region in the European dimension has provided a an interesting sample of “common” European citizens, and thus, their networks of social relations have been analyzed. The findings presented here, based on an analysis of interviews and focus groups with pupils, parents and teachers of four different schools in Tuscany, point out two main results: 1) the narratives of Europe circulating through social relations and shared by people are locally constructed; 2) the openness toward Europe in the local identities is linked to some variables such as education, the socio-economic and cultural background, media exposure as well as transnational networking and experiences in Europe.

## 03RN15 - A Supranational Approach to Europe's Socio-Economic Crisis: Are New Solidarities Possible?

Chair(s): Vincenzo Cicchelli (Gemass Paris Sorbonne/CNRS)

### Europeanized Social Policy in Times of Crisis and the People's Beliefs: Findings from a Comparative Survey

Jürgen Gerhards, Freie Universität, Berlin | [j.gerhards@fu-berlin.de](mailto:j.gerhards@fu-berlin.de)

Holger Lengfeld, University of Hamburg | [holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Julia Häuberer, University of Hamburg | [julia.haueberer@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:julia.haueberer@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Improving its citizen's welfare has been on the EU's agenda since 1957. In the last three years, EU has answered to fiscal crisis by building up financial transfer mechanisms like ESFS and ESM. In contrast, there still are no European wide harmonized social policies comparable to the national welfare systems. Therefore, we ask if European citizens support the strengthening of EU's competences for carrying out welfare policies, especially building up a uniform EU social welfare system, fighting against unemployment in poorest member countries, and establishing a European-wide minimum wage. Empirically, we present findings from "European Equality Survey (EES)" conducted in 2009. EES measures solidarity attitudes in four European countries: Germany, Poland, Spain, and Turkey as an accession state (N = 4.000). Descriptive

results indicate a widespread acceptance of Europeanized social policy, but with significant country differences. Major support is found in Poland, Turkey and Spain, smallest support is found in Germany. Findings indicate that support of Europeanized social policy seems to be influenced by the extent of national welfare system. In next step, regression analysis is carried out in order to find socio-economic cleavages indicating possible political conflicts on both EU and national level. Results show only slight effects of socio-economic and cultural predictors at the individual level. Again, cleavages seem to occur among countries with different levels of welfare spending, especially between Germany and the other countries surveyed. In sum, results may indicate that Europe's social integration seems to be stronger than often expected in public.

### Fading Democracies, Informal Governance: New Policy Models in Europe

Lukasz Blonski, University of Warsaw | [l.blonski@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:l.blonski@is.uw.edu.pl)

The purpose of my speech is to present the current trend in global politics, which is related to China's progress in the field of economy and is linked to mentioned country's political system. As a result, a great number of Asian countries (Vietnam, Malaysia) is trying to implement Chinese political system, which is in great contrast with standards of Western democracy. Surprisingly European Union is adopting certain elements of this system as

well (i.e. informal proceedings in European Council or emergent actions of European Central Bank), which may be a consequence of current challenges, not only economic, but also resulting from inefficient institutional power framework within EU structures. I would like to indicate how Chinese political ideas (regarding economy, but also referring to national policy – making), which are often distant or even contradictory with democratic system, are

translated and adjusted to local European contexts. These mechanisms are not only related to authoritarian models of governance, but also to distinctive models of communication and personal relations. During my presentation I would like to indicate how these adoptions may influence the concepts of democracy and governance in Europe (mainly based on examples of European Union) and how they

may influence European countries belonging to EU structures. Even though, the Chinese model of politics will not be directly adopted, as we are talking about countries with totally different institutional history (European countries and China), significant changes are currently occurring, which will influence lives of EU citizens on many levels (political, economic and cultural).

## **Supranational Professionalism - German Civil Society Networks and NGOs Mediating between the European and the Sub-National Level**

Lucia Leopold, University of Bremen | [leopold@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:leopold@bigsss-bremen.de)

EU regulations and in particular EU funding guidelines increasingly structure scopes of activities at a sub-national level. A growing number of actors are involved in 'EU Affairs' by employing experts, establishing EU departments or even maintaining an office in Brussels. Especially network organization based on new communication technologies seems to be an adequate way to gain influence in EU policy-making and to transfer knowledge. At the same time there is an emergence of trainings, certification and study programs regarding EU Affairs. Although a small number of publications already focused on interest representation in the EU, a sociological investigation of related strategies and European Affairs professionalism is still pending. Which strategies national-based civil society actors pursue to adapt to supranational

structures are as little studied as associated processes of professionalization. Based on data from documental analysis and interviews with experts of several German civil society network organizations and NGOs, this research describes supranational professionalism by focusing on activities like (1) monitoring regulation processes; (2) networking and cooperation; (3) knowledge transfer; (4) sharing of best-practices and (5) interest representation in policy-making circles. The contribution discusses: • the emergence of professional trainings in EU Affairs • network organization and pursued strategies of civil society actors in Germany • major features, tasks, skills, knowledge and patterns of affiliation of EU Affairs professionals in this sector • underlying governance patterns, power of definition and control potentials

## **04RN15 - Democracies, Governance and Politics: Domestication of Policy Models (I)**

Chair(s): Vincenzo Cicchelli (Gemass, Paris Sorbonne/CNRS)

### **Domesticating State Research Institutes**

Valtteri J Vähä-Savo, University of Tampere | [valtteri.vaha-savo@uta.fi](mailto:valtteri.vaha-savo@uta.fi)

My presentation focuses on the domestication of a specific transnational institutional model:

the state research institute. This model started to appear and spread throughout the “western world” during the 19th century becoming more and more diffused during the 20th century. When a new government research institute was established to a specific field in one country, others quickly followed suit. The established institutions took somewhat different organizational forms and names (government or state research institutes, centers, agencies etc.) in different countries. Yet, what was common to all of them and what was novel in their emergence, was the introduction of scientifically oriented organizations into the institutional field of administrative bodies of centrally governed states. These institutions were established into various administrative sectors and were tied to

several sectors of economy and scientific disciplines from forestry to geodesy and from agriculture to geology. In my presentation I will look at how this institutional model was domesticated into Finland and who were the actors advocating it. By analyzing official documents, committee reports and parliamentary records, I have studied how these institutions were first presented as necessary components of rational and effective government of, not only the state, but also of economic activity. My presentation also looks at how these - at first controversial - institutions gradually became naturalized as standard solutions for dealing with governmental problems and dilemmas of decision making in almost every sector of state government.

## The Institutionalization of Gender Equality in OECD Countries

Thomas Laux, Heidelberg University | [thomas.laux@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:thomas.laux@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

Gender equality is one central topic for governments nowadays. Policy models and laws to institutionalize gender equality in countries were and are formed mainly on a transnational level. This can be best captured by looking at international treaties: The UN Human Rights Charta (1948) and the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (1966) institutionalized equal rights for women and men. In 1981 the Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Discrimination against Women introduced and legitimized affirmative action. Gender mainstreaming was then institutionalized on a global scale through the Beijing declaration at the fourth World Conference on Women (1995). The institutionalization of the three policies - equal treatment for women and men, affirmative action and gender mainstreaming – in national

law is the subject of my study. Based on the assumptions of the World-Polity Approach (Meyer et al. 1997) and the theory of the Civil Sphere (Alexander 2006) the processes of institutionalization in 28 OECD countries are analyzed. Whereas the world-polity approach focusses on exogenous factors to explain the diffusion and the institutionalization of global policy models, Alexander points out the relevance of endogenous processes. Both perspectives are taken into account. The analysis is carried out by applying a Qualitative Comparative Analysis (QCA) (Ragin 1987, 2000) to illustrate different solutions, depending on the interdependence of exogenous and endogenous factors in the countries. The analysis shows that five different solutions are sufficient to explain the institutionalization of gender equality laws.

## Epistemic Governance: Revisiting Transnational Power and the Synchronization of National Policies – The Case of Counter-Terrorism Legislation

Pertti Alasuutari, University of Tampere | [pertti.alasuutari@uta.fi](mailto:pertti.alasuutari@uta.fi)

Ali Qadir, University of Tampere | [ali.qadir@uta.fi](mailto:ali.qadir@uta.fi)

The aim of this paper is to contribute to conceptions of modern power and global governance. Moving beyond approaches caught up in methodological nationalism, we build on sociological institutionalism to explain synchronization of national state policies. However, most neoinstitutionalist approaches miss the important roles of national actors and, being generally based on narrowly defined conceptions of power, also often ignore efforts to influence the comportment of others across national boundaries by acting upon their hopes or desires. To revise these concepts, we draw on Foucauldian ideas of micrological, agency-constituting power to argue that society must be defined in a global framework and that this world society consisting of national states is managed increasingly through epistemic governance, which works by making actors perceive the world and its current challenges

similarly. The paper discusses elements of this ubiquitous aspect of modern power, emphasizing the largely ignored angle of transnationally informed decision making in domestic contexts. We illustrate this framework with reference to a single case of the synchronization of counter-terrorism legislation in the 21st century in USA, Canada, UK and Finland, for which we analyze justifications used in parliamentary discussions around the introduction of counter-terrorism laws. We show that epistemic governance is a powerful framework to explain synchronization across countries while also accounting for its seemingly natural nationalization in each country. Lastly, we comment on how epistemic governance can help explain more fully decoupling between policies and practices.

## 05RN15 - Democracies, Governance and Politics: Domestication of Policy Models (II)

Chair(s): Ali Qadir (University of Tampere)

### Measuring Performance in International Diffusion: Turkey's Democratization in Quantitative Indexes

Yetkin Baskavak, Istanbul Bilgi University | [baskavak@yahoo.com](mailto:baskavak@yahoo.com)

The international diffusion of policy models is a widespread feature of current international politics, offering international standards. A certain general framework of liberal democracy, based on the principles of rule of law, good governance, and liberal economy, guides this process of diffusion -especially in the case of defective democracies of

developing countries. An accompanying feature is the proliferation of indexes and quantitative scales aimed at measuring the performance of countries in singular areas or in general democratization. They constitute an integral part in the processes of international diffusion, providing both benchmarks by describing the best practices and disciplinary mechanisms by

defining what is legitimate and accepted. This paper aims to analyze the usage of such indexes in the case of Turkey, which has been undergoing a significant process of transformation, including democratization and civilianisation, policy reforms aimed at economic liberalization, as well as contradictory development in censorship and continuing violations of human rights, or increasing religious influence in cultural life and education. The goal is to explore how these changes are reflected in a series of worldwide

known indexes (including those produced by the UNDP, Transparency International, the Freedom House, and the Committee for Protection of Journalists); and how effective the rankings in these indexes are in the public and political discourses and debates within Turkey. Given the disciplinary potential and discursive power of such rankings in defining universally accepted models and practices, this study will also provide a critical investigation of this potential in the case of Turkey.

## Visa-Free Travel in a Global Perspective. The Spread of a European Policy Model?

Lena Laube, University of Bonn | [lena.laube@sfb597.uni-bremen.de](mailto:lena.laube@sfb597.uni-bremen.de)

Globalization is characterized by a significant increase in persons' mobility across state borders. Thus, visa policies have turned out to be important measures to regulate mobility and with it also life chances (Mau et al. 2012). Worldwide, states have introduced visa requirements for foreign citizens. Nevertheless, all states tend to trust certain countries more than others and cooperate with them in the field of international visa policy. To grant citizens of another state visa-free travel means establishing a positive relation. By means of social network analysis (SNA), it becomes possible to examine the structure of the international network of visa policies. Who is allowed to travel to which country without applying for a tourist visa first? Drawing on two datasets ("Global Visa Net") generated from

secondary documents, I am able to compare the structure of bilateral relations on visa exemptions at two points in time (1969, 2010). First of all, I am interested in the changing role of European states with regards to the overall structure of the policy network: The idea of freedom of movement and open markets is traditionally associated with these liberal Western societies. Already in the 1950s visa waiver programs have been common policy measures in Northern and Western Europe. However, the last decades have seen a wide spread of visa waiver agreements in other regions of the world, too. Thus, the proposed paper also analyses how other groups of states adapt to this model in cooperating in the field of international visa policy.

## Nationalism and Cosmopolitanism: Sociological and Philosophical Perspectives

Daniel Chernilo, Loughborough University | [D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk)

This paper explores the relationships between nationalism and cosmopolitanism and argues that, while they clearly point in different directions, from a sociological and a philosophical point of view they need to be understood as fundamentally interrelated. The paper contends that in their modern versions, both nationalism and cosmopolitanism equally

have a particular and a universal moment that need to be considered in their own right. Nationalism's particularism depends on its ability to provide a sense of closure to social and political identities; its plasticity to 'successfully' claim to have become modernity's key identity-marker. Its universalism focuses rather on its upholding of

a principle individual and collective self-determination which, when accepted internally, cannot be normatively denied to other collectivities. For its part, cosmopolitanism's universalism focuses on a general principle of species-being from which no single human being can be excluded; it offers a way of thinking about common concerns and a global

institutional framework within such concerns can be addressed. But cosmopolitan discourses equally have their particular moment, as only individual themselves get to decide what parts of their individual and collective identities they exercise or bring into play at different junctures.

## Diffusion of the Transnational Model of National Bioethics Committee

Jukka Syväterä, University of Tampere | [jukka.syvatera@uta.fi](mailto:jukka.syvatera@uta.fi)

The aim of this paper is to increase understanding about why bioethical policy advice has spread so efficiently and in such a short time throughout the world. In recent decades national bioethics committees (NBCs) have been established in most affluent countries. Previous research has mainly emphasized either the functional role of such bodies in responding to the challenges modern societies confront due to the developments in life sciences or pointed out to their value in legitimating political decisions. Drawing from world polity theory, this paper offers another interpretation on the emergence of political bioethics and diffusion of the model of NBC by

contextualizing these developments to the more general trends within world culture. The empirical analysis is done by trailing the key documents and events that have affected the present forms of discourse on political bioethics and the relating model of NBC. The process of diffusion is divided into three phases through which the model of NBC becomes increasingly globalized: the emergence of the model, its fashion-like spread throughout the developed world, and organization of international field of political bioethics around the model, triggering the second wave of diffusion to the developing countries.

## 06RN15 - Towards a Renewed Cosmopolitan Sociology (I)

Chair(s): Sylvie Octobre (Ministère de la Culture et de la Communication, France)

### The Challenge of Cosmopolitan Sociology: Empirical Research Amongst Transnational Migrants

Peter H Holley, University of Helsinki | [peter.holley@helsinki.fi](mailto:peter.holley@helsinki.fi)

Cosmopolitanism is often regarded as the polar opposite of nationalism. It is seen as a perspective that embraces heterogeneity and shrugs off the exclusionary practices that nationalism and nation-building have entailed. However, where cosmopolitan practices are identified, they are often seen to be the

preserve of global elites and transnational advocacy networks. By drawing examples from my ongoing research on identity constructions amongst transnational migrants both to and from Finland, I explore the cosmopolitan imaginaries of those whose lives are not elite affairs, but are grounded in ordinary, mundane



experiences. I highlight the relationships between the banal nationalist discourses of those studied and the cosmopolitan perspective they (at times) embrace. Whilst maintaining rather than challenging the

'national order of things', the identifications of transnational migrants may operate within, between and beyond the boundaries of ethnic/national communities.

## **"Digital Recognition" of Other Community Members and New Travel Practices**

Michele Altomonte, Università degli Studi di Torino | [michele.altomonte@unito.it](mailto:michele.altomonte@unito.it)

The study investigates the issue of recognition focusing on the trust dynamics of an online community promoting worldwide free hospitality: the couchsurfers. This kind of community shapes spontaneous networks, supporting the sharing of private spaces and the overcoming of the first hesitations related to trust among strangers. I analyse the information that people require to recognise what I call an impression of reliability, that is the feeling of that sense of commonality that enables communication, engendering cooperative actions; in this case, the free exchange of hospitality. The global interconnectedness that these travellers achieve is made of the search for common meanings, shared values and a pragmatic mutual help connected with the expression of a

cosmopolitan attitude. Following this idea, cosmopolitanism is here the centre of a process that allows actions that wouldn't be possible otherwise, becoming a handhold for recognition and a pathway to trust. 5 networks of 11 users, 500 online references and qualitative interviews have been collected in order to answer some relevant questions about trust and the cosmopolitan outlook: participation as a universal form of guarantee; the role of the similarity of tastes on transnational encounters; rationality and chance in travel practices. In addition, the study explores traveller's motivations and requirements for the social networking, considering his performances and narratives as the quest of a set of specific technologies of the self.

## **The Significance of Virtual and Physical Mobility for Cosmopolitan Attitudes. Theoretical Considerations and Some Empirical Findings**

Knut Petzold, University of Siegen | [knut.petzold@uni-siegen.de](mailto:knut.petzold@uni-siegen.de)

The concept of cosmopolitanism is usually brought into relation with mobility. It is often argued that the experience of other cultures leads to an increased cultural openness, so that cosmopolitanism is commonly attributed to a transnational elite. But for some years it is increasingly noted that virtual or imagined mobility plays also a role, because experiences with other cultures can be made by modern media use as well. However, there are very few empirical studies that compare the importance of physical and virtual mobility simultaneously. In the presentation data of an online survey among users of a German internet platform for

the organization of journeys by carpooling will be used. In the data set  $n = 608$  interregional commuters (shuttlers) and  $n = 78$  international commuters (transnationals) can be identified. In addition, a non-commuting control group ( $n = 383$ ) was recruited in a social network. The interviews contained both cosmopolitan attitudes (global orientation and cultural openness) and media consumption patterns (newspaper, TV, internet), so that the data allow a group comparison analysis. The results show some differences in both the media use as well as in the cosmopolitan attitudes. A multiple regression analysis, however,

suggests that not simply physical mobility but above all transnational mobility is important for a global orientation. In contrast, cultural openness correlates primarily with socio-economic characteristics (age, gender) instead of the mobility experience, while internet use

shows a stable relevance for both attitudes. Overall, the study shows that both the cosmopolitan attitudes as well as virtual and physical mobility types are to be considered differently.

## **From Cosmopolitan Experiences towards Global Issues: French People Teaching in Casablanca and London**

Sylvain Beck, Paris 4 - Sorbonne | [sylvain\\_beck@yahoo.fr](mailto:sylvain_beck@yahoo.fr)

This presentation is focused on a multi-level methodology from individual experiences to a global analysis upon French schools abroad. That is provided from my on-going PhD ethnographic fieldwork concerning the French teachers at the urban scope on two sites : Casablanca (Morocco) and London (United-Kingdom). What can we learn from the experiences of French teachers abroad about global issues and cosmopolitanism ? The French schools in these urban contexts are connected with history in two different ways : a post-colonial one, and a competitive one. The teachers are well located in each urban territory by their work in different schools and their involvement in social activities. They are good informers about global issues. Their reflexivity and knowledge of their social position in the global cities articulate the local

and the global. The experiences of those foreign teachers is included in the local social field. That reveals the international competition of the private education. What are the options and possibilities for schooling ? What is the place of French schools within the city ? How is the competition of schools conditioned by the local and socio-historical contexts ? To be cosmopolitan, teachers need to negotiate subjectively and pragmatically their social and symbolic positions in the host countries with the socio-historical and global context and with the place of France in the international relations. Therefore, this multi-sited approach of individual experiences of teachers in two different urban contexts gives a supranational and cosmopolitan perspective of the global issues.

## **07RN15 - Towards a Renewed Cosmopolitan Sociology (II)**

Robert Fine University of Warwick

## **The Structures of Global Hip-Hop Culture: Towards a Conceptual Model**

Milosz Miszczynski, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [mmiszczyński@ucsd.edu](mailto:mmiszczyński@ucsd.edu)

Hip-Hop culture is one of the most prominent global cultural forms. Originating from the United States, while circulating the world, hip-hop became a universal cultural form with its rules and ethics. Today almost everywhere in

the world there is a local variety of hip-hop, including music, visual arts and dance. No matter where, hip-hop culture is adapted and translated into local contexts, expressing feelings and needs of specific groups. Basing

on ethnographic studies and a literature review, the following paper analyzes global hip-hop by focusing on its structure. By outlining its components outside of a particular cultural context, the following paper aims to present the structural mechanisms allowing the global spread of hip-hop culture. What makes millions of people in the world, regardless of their language, ethnicity and origin claim that hip-hop is their particular voice? Basing on my own research and current literature, I systematize knowledge about hip-hop and propose a mode of understanding it.

By referring to spheres such as economic power, race, gender, language, religion and place of origin, I identify through which mechanisms global hip-hop becomes translated into local categories. I argue that hip-hop's complex and universal structures provide a model that can be applied and understood by a whole variety of groups. The instance of hip-hop can be further used to discuss the presence and development of universal, global cultures in the contemporary world.

## Cosmopolitan Nationalism in Humanitarian Interventions: A Necessary Evil?

Chloë Delcour, Ghent University | [chloe.delcour@ugent.be](mailto:chloe.delcour@ugent.be)

In this article a critical analysis is made of the legal-political discussion concerning the responsibility to protect (R2P)-principle, which was created to resolve the well-known paradox between state sovereignty (non-intervention) and human rights. Transforming a state's right to control into a responsibility to protect should humanize state sovereignty, making states subject to the supranational agreements. However, the inconsistency in dealing with human rights violations and the dominant role of nation states in humanitarian interventions can urge us to question this optimistic endeavor. I argue that the dominance of state sovereignty is inherent in the R2P-principle itself, and suggest that R2P provides a way for nation states to expand their power, by monopolizing the global institution of human rights. This is something we can denounce as cosmopolitan nationalism, which means that

states will pursue humanitarian interventions from national interests, disguised in cosmopolitan intentions. This implies that the bulk of efforts to legally expand the R2P-principle are inefficient, as it can never resolve the paradox. However, I also wonder if this paradox needs to be resolved. Maybe the dominance of nation states in humanitarian interventions is the best we can get, as we need state power to effectively enforce human rights. However, there are important risks, as interventions are not pursued in a consistent manner, and can even sometimes lead to an aggravation instead of an amelioration of the human rights situation. These risks for the human rights ideal are best assessed by the local civil society actors; claimants and activists, as they are confronted with the real impact of human rights.

## Cosmopolitanism as Translation

Esperanza Bielsa, Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona | [Esperanza.Bielsa@uab.cat](mailto:Esperanza.Bielsa@uab.cat)

Whereas globalisation theory was predominantly silent about the role of translation in making possible the flow of information worldwide, assuming instant communicability and transparency, translation

has gained a central importance in recent accounts of cosmopolitanism which emphasise global interdependence, the negotiation of difference and the notion of multiple modernities. Thus, for Ulrich Beck the

cosmopolitan capacity obliges one to practice the art of translating and laying bridges, relativising one's form of life in front of different possibilities, while for Gerard Delanty the cosmopolitan imagination is, above all, a condition of self-problematisation and openness to the world, and cosmopolitan processes take the form of translations between things that are different. In this context, a specification of translation processes provides a way of analysing the form in which interactions between different modernities take place and of specifying a notion of cosmopolitanism as internalisation of the other. This paper approaches translation

as much more than the linguistic transfer of information from one language to another; widely defined as the experience or the test of the foreign, a process which mobilizes our relationship to the other, translation appears as a material, concrete practice through which cosmopolitanism, conceived as openness to the world and to others, can be empirically examined. After having thus identified the central role of translation in a cosmopolitan context the paper will interrogate how it can be used to approach current notions of aesthetic cosmopolitanism with reference to both high and popular culture.

## **The Cultural Side of Globalization: Aesthetic Cosmopolitanism and Imagination among Young People**

Vincenzo Cicchelli, University of Paris Paris Descartes | [vincenzo.cicchelli@msh-paris.fr](mailto:vincenzo.cicchelli@msh-paris.fr)

Sylvie Octobre, Ministère de la Culture et de la Communication | [sylvie.octobre@culture.gouv.fr](mailto:sylvie.octobre@culture.gouv.fr)

According to Appadurai (1996), imagination plays a tremendous role in shaping our relation to the world and its artifacts. Globalization cannot be reduced to a seldom two-faced process, which first would be determined by economics and second an increase of inequalities. Nor can we assume that globalization is supposed to erase cultural diversity. The aim of this paper is not to linger on the cultural features of globalization. This paper focuses on understanding in which way people relate with globalization and what kind of imaginative process they engage in to do so in their everyday life. The emerging cosmopolitan consciousness and practices are

derivative of a globalized world: cultures are not confined to Nation-States, even if comparative works confirm the widely accepted thesis that national contexts still impacts peoples' conditions considerably. This paper deals with the emerging cosmopolitan consciousness and practices that derive from young people's experiences of a globalized world. The paper is based on two different researches on young people, the rationale for such a choice being to understand the impact of emerging transformations on young people - who are often the barometers of societal change from both generational and life cycle perspectives.

## 08RN15 - Global, Transnational and Cosmopolitan Sociology (I)

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari (University of Tampere)

### Supermarket Expansion and Local Subsistence Food Production in Turkey

Yildiz Atasoy, Simon Fraser University, Vancouver | [yatasoy@sfu.ca](mailto:yatasoy@sfu.ca)

This paper examines the shifting relations of food provisioning in Turkey as small producers are increasingly integrated into commercialized agri-food supply chains led by supermarkets. Turkey's entry into a customs union with the EU and a WB-imposed policy measure adopted during the 2001 economic crisis have greatly facilitated the process of market intensification in Turkish agriculture. There are two sides to this process: one concerns the historical centrality of small-scale production directed toward local-regional consumers; the other relates to the dominant role played by supermarkets in changing the conditions of subsistence. The restructuring of wholesale markets and the privatization of formerly state-led agricultural cooperatives and producers' unions have been

crucial for the expansion of supermarkets into agri-food relationships. The competitive growth of Islamically oriented small and medium-sized capital groups alongside large retailers is further deepening the commodification process in food relationships. This paper questions whether a different kind of 'value system' perspective can flourish which emphasizes production for local self-sustenance, while many different Muslim groups are so congenial to participation in markets. The paper centres this question in the larger context of the deep structural issues and fundamental ontological crises which affect food-security issues worldwide. Ultimately, the paper underscores the uneven processes at work in the global proliferation of a market model.

### Grobalization: The Case of Heidelberg, Germany

Brigitte U. Neary, University of South Carolina Upstate | [bneary@uscupstate.edu](mailto:bneary@uscupstate.edu)

The current project presents evidence of grobalization based on fall 2012 fieldwork in Heidelberg, Germany, to examine McDonaldization. As "a parallel notion" to Roland Robertson's glocalization theory, George Ritzer advanced the concept of grobalization, "the imperialistic ambitions of nations, corporations, organizations, and the like and their... need, to impose themselves on various geographic areas." Glocalization theory promises that because globalization is embedded in local structures it retains local uniqueness and thus promotes pluralism. Conversely, the grobalization perspective argues that the global is imposed on locales and results in the loss of local identities and increasing homogeneity within and between

areas. Disguised as glocalization, globalization may coopt local structures and culture. Nevertheless, the end result is grobalization. George Ritzer asserts, "McDoanldization is both, a major example of, and a key driving force in grobalization." Considered one of the most beautiful cities in the world, Heidelberg houses the oldest German University, founded in 1386. Max Weber taught there. The city is rich in local culture, yet diverse because of its international attractiveness to students and tourists. One might consider it immune to grobalization; but empirical evidence reveals its overwhelming presence. Evidence includes 1) the effective strategies of McDonald's restaurants; 2) the proliferation of McDonaldization into society, culture, and

geography; 3) the ramifications of McDonaldization, like imposing the restructuring of daily life; and 4) the bifurcated

response to McDonaldization, from embracing it, to organizing against it.

## Changing We-I Balances in Processes of Transnational Integration: Norbert Elias's Contribution to Globalisation Theory

Klaus Mueller, AGH University of Science & Technology, Cracow | [muelacde@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:muelacde@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

Early approaches to globalisation rejected classical sociological theories for being stuck in a state centred view of society and ignoring transborder flows which opened up a post-territorial space, created post-national identities and transworld solidarities (e.g. J.A. Scholte). Two decades later, it is obvious that formal accounts of globalisation in terms of time-space compression, new channels of communication, integrated markets etc. are not especially helpful to understand the recent backlash against transnational integration, which is threatening even the EU. Norbert Elias' neglected theory of an evolving balance of we- and I-identities offers a more differentiated approach to multi-layered processes of social integration (by which Elias characterises human societies). First, emotional ties and symbolic identifications play

a more prominent role than acknowledged in functional theories of interdependence. Second, a plurality of interlocking integration planes gives rise to conflicts between competing reference groups or units ('we-identities'). Third, different types of relationships (personal, professional, political) to different reference units are not necessarily in sync. Fourth, elites play a central role to balance, reconcile or play off different levels of integration against each other. From this perspective, as will be shown, the present crisis of the most promising unit of transnational integration, the EU, results less from intellectual failure than from competing strategies which elites employ to mobilise public sentiments in favour of their respective power bases.

## 09RN15 - Global, Transnational and Cosmopolitan Sociology (II)

Chair(s): Marco Caselli (Università Cattolica di Milano)

### Transnational Sense of Community in Europe: Its Strength, Scope, and Determinants

Katharina Richter, Jacobs University, Bremen | [k.richter@jacobs-university.de](mailto:k.richter@jacobs-university.de)

Jan Delhey, Jacobs University, Bremen | [j.delhey@jacobs-university.de](mailto:j.delhey@jacobs-university.de)

The current economic crisis in Europe has revived the debate about whether Europeans possess or should possess a "sense of community" with other European Union (EU)

countries. Conventionally, sense of community is investigated as a supranational European identity and/or citizens' identification with the EU (e.g. Bruter 2005). A different, heavily

under-research type is the trans-national sense of community, i.e. the emotional attachment to other countries (Deutsch 1972; Beck & Grande 2004). In this presentation we examine, to our knowledge for the first time, the extent to which Europeans feel emotionally attached to other countries, the geographical scope of this attachment, and the factors influencing it. 2010 Eurobarometer data (EB 73.3) provide the following insights: (1) A slight plurality of EU citizens does feel attached to other countries. (2) EU citizens clearly feel more attached to other European countries than to non-European countries (this taste for Europe is very different from supranational

identification, cf. Roose 2010). (3) At the individual level, transnational practices, migration background, and education boost the emotional attachment with other countries, suggesting that life experiences and cognitive mobilization are key. (4) At the country-level, small and modern-affluent societies have a stronger emotional attachment with other countries than large and less well-off societies. In the discussion we contrast these findings with what is known about supranational identification, to carve out to what extent transnational attachment is an independent component of Europeans' sense of community.

## Relation between National and Supranational Identities – In the Context of the Conceptual Continuum of Thick and Thin Cultural Influences

**Matej Makarovič**, School of Advanced Social Studies | [matej.makarovic@fuds.si](mailto:matej.makarovic@fuds.si)

**Tea Golob**, School of Advanced Social Studies, Nova Gorica | [tea.golob@fuds.si](mailto:tea.golob@fuds.si)

The paper addresses the issue of identifications in European societies embedded in supranational dynamics. The focus is on the national identity, which due to global forces, transnational interdependencies and increasing individualisation takes on different meaning. The study reveals that national identity remains important in people's lives but it co-exists along with supranational identities. National identity is subjected to contemporary global processes, which influence thin cultural sediment in individuals' lives, lacking a strong sentimental meaning. The latter does not mean those sediments are irrelevant. The more intense is the transformation of national

identity and more as its importance in comparison with the traditional semantic fields decreases, the greater is the impact of thin cultural influences. By using Fuzzy-set analysis, we consider which factors operate in favour to thin part of continuum and co-influence on transformation of national identity. We intend to demonstrate the impact of developmental trajectories of societies and deep values, traditional patterns of perception of other nationalities as well as economic and political factors on the conceptual continuum of cultural influences, which enable and condition also the formation of identification with the European space.

## Transnationalism & Translation

**Ipek Demir**, University of Leicester | [id34@le.ac.uk](mailto:id34@le.ac.uk)

My paper will explore the extent to which the insights of translation studies can be called upon when attempting to understand transnationalism and inform cosmopolitanism. Transnational groups not only create new civic

bonds and friendships across the boundaries of states, but also engage in the recovery, salvaging and translation of 'authentic' ethnic and national identity, and in so doing challenge the previously established global hierarchies



and settlements. As such there are 'losses' and 'gains' involved in the salvaging, translation and hence the construction of transnational identities. What is included, and what is excluded in transnational links and activities? How do such links and activities allow diasporic revivals and new interactions with other diasporic groups in the new home, including with the host community? How

should these transnational identities, links and activities inform our understanding of cosmopolitanism and cross border solidarities? By taking the Kurdish diaspora in London and their transnational links within Europe and with Turkey as a case study, the paper will conceptually and empirically investigate such issues.

## 10RN15 - Global, Transnational and Cosmopolitan Sociology (III)

Chair(s): Pertti Alasuutari (University of Tampere)

### The Global Space of International Student Migration

Mikael Börjesson, Uppsala University | [mikael.borjesson@edu.uu.se](mailto:mikael.borjesson@edu.uu.se)

The number of international students has increased steadily and has now reached over three millions. Although the international students only account for around two per cent of the overall student population in the world, they represent far larger shares for certain countries, where they also for some countries such as Australia have come to be an important national source of income. Other countries, with less well developed national educational systems, are dependent upon other countries for providing its population with higher education. Large nations, i.e. China and India, have become very important exporting countries due to the sheer numbers of students they send to other countries for studies. . In Europe, initiatives such as the Erasmus and the Socrates programmes have increased the cross-national migration between European countries significantly. In

this paper I examine the global space of international student migration by analysing the flows of students and more precisely the relation between host countries and countries of origin. Using correspondence analysis a space is constructed on basis of country, where the first dimension separates European host countries and countries of origin from Asian and American host countries and countries of origin, and the second distinguishes France, Spain and Portugal, recruiting large numbers from former colonies, from the rest. The analysis points to three basic logics that structure the global space: a market driven logic that is most characteristic for the Pacific region, an exchange logic that is most expressed in the European countries, and a colonial logic that links some European countries to its former colonies.

### The Double Relativization of Space in the Era of Globalization: Towards a New Social Geography?

Marco Caselli, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milan | [marco.caselli@unicatt.it](mailto:marco.caselli@unicatt.it)

A key feature of globalization is the transformation of the role performed by space

in shaping and constraining relations among territories and among people. In this regard, numerous authors have spoken of a “time-space compression”. Thanks to the extraordinary development of means of communication and transport, distances can be covered very rapidly in the case of things and people, and indeed instantaneously in the case of information. Space thus seemingly loses its importance in shaping actions and social relationships: indeed, there are those who speak of the “end of geography”. This view, however, is incorrect. In the age of globalization, the importance of space is different from what it used to be in the past, but it has not diminished. For example, the fact

that certain actors and economic activities are technically free to move from one side of the planet to the other does not debase the specific qualities of spaces; on the contrary, it enhances them: those able to settle wherever they want will choose the best place to do so. To this must be added that not all distances reduce to the same extent, and not in the same way for everybody. So, one witnesses a double relativization of space which qualitatively increases the differences among places and people. More than the compression of space, therefore, one should speak of the distortion of space, with some distances significantly diminishing and others still as long as they have always been.

## Employee Volunteering in Transnational Corporations: Mechanisms of Hybridization and Purification

Itamar Shachar, Ghent University | [itamar.shachar@ugent.be](mailto:itamar.shachar@ugent.be)

Lesley Hustinx, Ghent University | [lesley.hustinx@ugent.be](mailto:lesley.hustinx@ugent.be)

Corporate volunteering, as a particular case of volunteering and corporate social responsibility, emerges at the interface of the non-profit and the for-profit sectors, and blurs the boundary between them. It fuses domains of activity that were traditionally constructed as autonomous, such as work, leisure and civic participation, and conflates private motivations with public concerns. However, corporate volunteering is regularly represented by its advocates as a distinct activity in which private or sectorial interests (e.g. economic and political interests) are put aside in favor of a harmonized commitment for a ‘common good’. Our paper is aimed to explore this dual character of corporate volunteering, and to suggest a theoretical framework for understanding it. In order to do that, we constructed a sample of social responsibility reports issued by several transnational

corporations, and analyzed their sections that were related to corporate volunteering. We analyzed the duality reflected in these texts using theoretical notions developed by Bruno Latour: we claim that corporate volunteering becomes possible through the tensed coexistence between its hybrid character and the discursive attempts to ‘purify’ it. This coexistence enables ‘corporate volunteering’ to proliferate and become successful: it enables to represent the phenomenon differently in various contexts to various audiences, but at the same time constructs it as a unitary phenomenon that can be defined, discussed and promoted. This theoretical and discursive exploration opens future possibilities for studying corporate volunteering, that will follow the networks of hybridization and purification through a multi-sited, transnational ethnography.

## 12\_15JS28 - Glocalisation, Cosmopolitanism, Nationalism and Sport (1)

Chair(s): Renan Petersen-Wagner (University of Durham), Angel Manuel Ahedo Santisteban (University of the Basque Country)

### Is Nationalism the Hegemonic Discourse? The "Empty" Nationalism in Sport and in Other Cultural Fields.

Dieter Reicher, University of Graz | [dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at](mailto:dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at)

Modern professional sport is dominated by sport-events based on international competitions like the Olympic Games or the World Cup. Above all, in the mass-media merely all sorts of sport are interpreted as competitions between nations; even the UEFA Champions League or Formula-1-races. An empirical analyses of the newspaper-coverage of the Olympic Winter-Games from 1932 to 2006 demonstrates that nationalism once was of minor importance. Nowadays, it becomes the hegemonic discourse. This is true not only for the coverage of the sport-events but also for many other newspaper-reports about politics or society during the Olympic Winter Games. The paper also discusses that this kind sport-nationalism has a certain characteristic that distinguishes it from older forms of

„romantic“ nationalism. Sport-nationalism in relation to international sport-competitions does have a strong ethnic-related content. Here, not the pathos of ethnic-uniqueness prevails but that of being „better“ than others in fields of accepted „world culture“. The paper also shows that this kind of ethnic „empty“ nationalism can also be found in other areas of the mass-media like the coverage of film-prizes (the „Oscar“), international beauty-contests, nobel-prizes etc. The study includes also the analyses of internet-fora related to such kind of topics. It can be shown that sport-nationalism coins the „empty“ nationalism in other fields of culture. However, there, nationalism is not in the same degree „hegemonic“ as in the field of sport.

### The Impact of the Local Cross-National Relations on the Olympic Games

Larisa Vdovichenko, Russian State University for the Humanities | [vdlarissa45@yandex.ru](mailto:vdlarissa45@yandex.ru)

This paper presents a sociological analysis of impact of local cross-national relations on the Olympic Games. Preparation and success of Olympic events deeply depends on stability and dynamics of local cross-national relations in the Region of its residence. I'll try to give certain contribution that looks into the role of national factors and characteristics of local cross-national relations in preparation of the 2014 Winter Olympic Games in Sochi. Caucasian Region is characterized by multinational population with very long and complex history. Contemporaneous situation is also not simple. Chechen War, terrorist attacks

and other frictions between different nationalities impacted negatively on the situation in the Region. Nowadays federal and local Powers try to put an end to negative consequences of last events and to change the context of political life and conditions in which conventionally local political decisions are considered and made. From the other side sport contains reserved possibilities of cooperation and solidarity. How the Olympic project ensures positive changes in cross-national relations? Could the preparation and carrying out Olympic Games facilitate the situation in the Region? The paper focuses

attention on this background of the 2014 Winter Olympic Games in Sochi. My analysis builds on media accounts, interviews with officials from the Sochi 2014 Organizing Committee and data's of sociological

monitoring of different materials. The paper gives the description of the situation before the 2014 Winter Olympic Games and provides useful information for an outlook necessary for the global Olympic Movement.

## Interdependence between Sports and World Society

Aleksander Zielinski, UPD Waldau | [milosz13@gmx.ch](mailto:milosz13@gmx.ch)

Ever since its beginnings in the late 19th century modern sports was closely linked to major societal developments in technology, politics, economy etc. Examples include the dominance of the nation-state as administrative unit; the widespread use of technologies of mass communication like television or the fact that many countries boycotted the Olympic Games in 1980 and 1984 for political reasons. It is thus not surprising that recent developments in society (e.g. the process of globalisation) have had a big impact on the domain of sports. At the same time the field of professional sports can be seen as a domain where future developments are being anticipated. Against this background I would like to present some autonomous but interrelated theses and illustrate them with examples from the last twenty years: 1) Politics: The erosion of the nation-state and the emergence and rising importance of

supranational institutions like the EU or the WTO resulted in an increase of power for supranational organisations like UEFA, FIFA or the IOC. This will be discussed on the example of the rights to advertise on major events and the implementation of the Maastricht Treaty via the „Bosman-verdict“ in the 1990s. 2) Economy: The growing dominance of Transnational Corporations in the global economy has led to the emergence of a number of teams which can be seen as „labels“ similar to Coca-Cola or McDonald's, like Bayern München or Real Madrid. People from all over the world (and not just Munich or Madrid) identify with these teams and their players. 3) Technology: The discourse on doping, including arguments for its necessity, can be interpreted as anticipation of the normalisation of the use of neuroenhancements in society

## World Culture, Sport and Nationalism

Dieter Reicher, University of Graz | [dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at](mailto:dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at)

Today, there are more national teams participating Olympic Games (202) or the qualifying round of the World Cup than there are members of the United Nations (193). It seems, every new nation-state has to have its national sport teams as symbols of sovereignty. Thus, nation-sport unifies what seems to be contradictory: world culture and nationalism, universalism and particularism. However, the modern sport system with its dominating mega-events that displays international prestige and nationalism is only

one possible development of sport in the 20th century. There were always alternatives in sport to the system of nation-sport. Some of them like traditional sports and ethnic related sport (like the German Turnen) were not related to cosmopolitanism, at all, but rather to a notion of cultural particularism. Thus, this paper investigates how it was possible that global culture and nationalism coined the modern sport-system. Above all, the paper discusses the characteristics of the sport related nationalism and what distinct this type of

nationalism from other types.

## 13\_15JS28 - Glocalisation, Cosmopolitanism, Nationalism and Sport (2)

Chair(s): Angel Manuel Ahedo Santisteban (University of the Basque Country), Renan Petersen-Wagner (University of Durham)

### Football Fans as Subcultural Actors of Glocalisation: Notes from the Field in Croatia

**Benjamin Perasović**, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Zagreb | [Ben.Perasovic@gmail.com](mailto:Ben.Perasovic@gmail.com)

**Marko Mustapić**, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Zagreb | [Marko.Mustapic@pilar.hr](mailto:Marko.Mustapic@pilar.hr)

One of the key effects of globalisation process is weakening of the nation state (Beck, 2000). There is also parallel process of glocalisation (Robertson, 1994). From the 1950-s, youth subcultural styles dispersed from anglo-saxon 'core' to various peripheries, contributing to our knowledge of global-glocal relation. Gulianotti and Robertson (2007) consider sport as clear example of interferences between globalisation and glocalisation, and Pilkington (2004) emphasized the importance of youth cultural strategies that manage glocal lives. Within the history of European modernisation processes, Croatian society was always at the periphery. Croatian transition was determined by the Homeland war 1991-1995 (Rogić, 2000). Our research is a part of FP7 project MYPLACE. Main method was ethnography (9 months of field work, extensive diaries, 25 in-depth interviews with core members of

Torcida), and the aim of this study is to explore football fans subculture in Croatia and its role in glocalisation process. Subculture of football fans became topic of sociological research in the second half of the 1980-s. One of the main characteristics of Torcida is passionate involvement in construction of Croatian national identity, with the emphasis on the Homeland war. Our research showed that the spectrum of meanings of national identity within Torcida goes beyond dichotomy 'nationalism vs. globalisation'. The play with ascribed and achieved identities within the subculture of the fans indicates multidimensionality of the glocal life. Good example is relation of Torcida to Croatian football federation, UEFA, FIFA and boycott of the national team during qualifications for the World Cup 2014.

### Do Sports Audiences Shift their Attention more and more to the "Transnational" Level?

**Michael Mutz**, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [michael.mutz@sport.uni-goettingen.de](mailto:michael.mutz@sport.uni-goettingen.de)

Processes of globalisation have become one of the most popular topics of various social science disciplines, not least sport sociology. Globalisation becomes particularly visible in

professional sport, e.g. in form of player migration, international sports governance or global sport events. Some scholars thus argue that professional sport has yet become one of

the driving forces of globalisation. However, sports audiences are a less thorough researched subtopic within this field. Do sports audiences gradually shift their attention away from domestic sports leagues and sport events? Are audiences more interested today in leagues, competitions, or athletes from foreign countries? By using European football as an example, the paper analyses inasmuch sports audiences are becoming more and more "transnational" in terms of their awareness and attention towards football leagues and football clubs. This presumed shift of attention from domestic clubs to expatriate clubs is empirically investigated with the help of google search statistics. Queries made by a person in

country A but addressing a football club in country B, C, D etc. can be regarded as expressions of transnational attention. These "transnational" google queries are analysed systematically over a period of six football seasons (2005/06-2011/12). Results indicate that the attention towards expatriate football clubs has indeed increased over time. Furthermore, the rise (and decline) of attention towards expatriate football clubs can be explained systematically, e.g. with the success of a club in a European competition. Findings from the world of football are thus backing the widespread notion that the significance of the nation-state is vanishing nowadays.

## **Sport Mega-Event in Central-European Context: What is the Legacy of UEFA EURO 2012 in Poland?**

**Agata Dembek**, University of Warsaw | [agata.dembek@gmail.com](mailto:agata.dembek@gmail.com)

**Renata Włoch**, University of Warsaw | [renatawloch@gmail.com](mailto:renatawloch@gmail.com)

The paper analyses the multidimensional impact of the third largest sport mega-event in the world UEFA EURO 2012 on Poland. Poland and Ukraine were granted the right to host the European Championships in 2007; for both countries it was the first event ever of this magnitude to organize. The paper will critically address the issue of legacy of the Championships in two chosen dimensions: political and social. From the political point of view the Championships were the situation of quickened learning of the new global rules of interaction for the Polish government; it had to learn how to negotiate the rules of engagement and the borders of its sovereignty with one of the most powerful global governors (UEFA). It evoked the necessity of far-going structural, institutional and legal adaptations. In the area of social life the Championship

were used, mainly all by the third-sector organizations, as an opportunity to introduce and develop the issues of social integration, the condition of civil society, volunteering, the auto-perception of the Polish society and national sentiments, as well as sport-for-all. The main thesis of the paper is that the Championships, and UEFA itself, played the role of an exogenous stimulus, accelerating, on the one hand, the (somewhat painful) adaptation to the *modus operandi* in a globalized world for the Polish state, and on the other hand, creating a foundation and opportunity for quickened pace of social change. The argument will be based on the extended research carried in 2008-2012 by a think-tank Social Action 2012, affiliated at the University of Warsaw.

## RN16 - Sociology of Health and Illness

### a01RN16 - Chronic Illness I: Risk, Survival and Disruption

Chair(s): Zvika Orr (The Hebrew University of Jerusalem)

#### Male Breast Cancer: A Sociological Study of Dealing with Risk and Gender Identity

Anne-Elisabeth Driessen, University of Amsterdam | [lieke.driessen@gmx.net](mailto:lieke.driessen@gmx.net)

Christian Bröer, University of Amsterdam | [c.broer@uva.nl](mailto:c.broer@uva.nl)

Tom Horlick-Jones, University of Cardiff | [Horlick-JonesT@cf.ac.uk](mailto:Horlick-JonesT@cf.ac.uk)

Breast cancer care is unsurprisingly tuned to the needs of women, creating the possibility of leaving men to feel exotic and as outsiders. This paper introduces the term gynaenormativity to describe how the female body is taken as standard in breast cancer care. Gynaenormativity is inherently tied to risk, as it limits risk awareness in both general practitioners and males. The article addresses relations between the illness experience, risk and gender identity of men with a breast cancer diagnosis. It describes in which ways

the focus on femaleness is manifest in mass print media and addresses situations in medical practice that reinforce MBC as an exception. A typology of three kinds of patient behavioural responses to gynaenormativity is presented. Overlapping risks and the possible relationship with an analysis of hazard adjustment drawing on Mary Douglas' work on risk are elaborated upon. The effects of increased attention to breast cancer in males are discussed.

#### Risk of Hereditary Breast Cancer as Biographical Disruption

Maruta Pranka, Latvia University | [pranka@latnet.lv](mailto:pranka@latnet.lv)

Agnese Dzervite, Riga Stradins University | [agnese.dzervite@gmail.com](mailto:agnese.dzervite@gmail.com)

Ritma Rungule, Riga Stradins University | [ritma@lza.lv](mailto:ritma@lza.lv)

Janis Gardovskis, Riga Stradins University | [Janis.gardovskis@rsu.lv](mailto:Janis.gardovskis@rsu.lv)

Edvins Miklasevics, Riga Stradins University | [edvins.miklasevics@rsu.lv](mailto:edvins.miklasevics@rsu.lv)

Diagnosis of inherited breast cancer gene is a crisis and biographical disruption essentially changing individual identity. The attention in the paper is allocated towards the ways women try to come to terms with inherited gene mutations that have or may affect them and their offspring over several generations. Knowledge of genetic risk may have many

interpretations and consequences for individual and family identity building. The report presents analyses of biographical interviews with 14 healthy and ill breast cancer BRCA1 and BRCA2 carriers. All of them had experienced suffering from cancer of their closest relatives. M. Bury's concept of biographical disruption has been a leading



framework for the chronic illness studies in sociology. The main problem in biographical disruption is inability to connect the present identity with the previous self understanding. In the paper concept biographical disruption is expanded and involves not only hard illness but also its potentiality, the feelings of the illness risk. The biographical work done by respondents to understand and navigate their identity being in crisis is discussed. Though necessary psychological support is provided by the closest network there is a lack of

informational, psychological support from qualified medical staff. Continuous crises and shortage of finances of the state health care system, careless attitude of general therapists to the persons in risk of breast cancer deepen problems and the individual crisis of gene careers. The data are obtained in a research project financially supported by the European Social Fund (2009/0230/1DP/1.1.1.2.0/09/APIA/VIAA/070), conducted at Riga Stradins University (2010 – 2012).

## **The Limitations of Biographical Disruption Approaches: The Case of Adult Survivors of Childhood Liver Transplant.**

**Karen Lowton**, King's College, London | [karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk)

**Chris MH Hiley**, King's College, London | [chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk)

**Paul F D Higgs**, University College, London | [p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk)

Ageing is often understood as being entwined with the development of chronic and disabling conditions. Much has been written about the way in which the presence of these can be viewed either as a form of 'normal ageing' or as disrupted biographical narrative; the latter approach being based upon normative expectations of health at different stages of life. However, this can be problematic in relation to the oldest sections of the population where notions of what is 'normal' are difficult to establish. In this paper we further question the utility of biographical disruption as a concept in relation to the first cohort of children who successfully underwent liver transplant in the mid-1980s. This group is now in early-middle age and is the subject of an ongoing study into the now-adults'

biographical sense of self. One key aspect of our study is that this group challenges the notion that straightforward biographical narratives can be established for individuals who are biomedical pioneers of treatments. These individuals live out their whole lives as a form of biographical contingency as the consequences arising from the early intervention play out in their adult lives. To date there have been no comparison groups which could allow this group to situate their ageing within a 'normal' biographical narrative. Whilst this is a small group, studying their circumstances offers us an insight into what constitutes and challenges normal ageing in contemporary society. This paper reports how these issues feature in the lives of this study group.

## **How to Manage 'Being Genetically at-Risk'**

**Tabea Eißing**, Helmut-Schmidt University, Hamburg | [t.eissing@hsu-hh.de](mailto:t.eissing@hsu-hh.de)

**Maya Uygun**, Helmut-Schmidt-Universität, Hamburg | [m.uygun@hsu-hh.de](mailto:m.uygun@hsu-hh.de)

Risk as one defining cultural characteristic of Western societies takes a (new) shape in the

context of biomedicine as genetic risks. Through predictive genetic tests a mutation

can be identified which is associated with a higher risk of developing a disease in the future. The paper draws on experiences of women affected by a genetic risk for Breast and Ovarian Cancer drawn from the ongoing social science research project “Genetic Discrimination in Germany”. Numerous uncertainties go along with a conspicuous result from a predictive genetic test. The predictive diagnosis doesn’t make a statement if a person will fall ill at all or what shape the course of the disease will take. Life plans may have to be negotiated in a new way. Affected women have to face the question of inheritance, too. They ask themselves: ‘Do I pass on the genetic predisposition to my children?’ Uncertainties extend to concerns for

adverse treatment in different social contexts. Even though women did not experience enacted discriminations, they anticipate discrimination at work, in insurance contexts and in private relationships. I illustrate how women manage ‘being genetically at-risk’. These illustrations will be connected with the concept of ‘chronic risk’. I propose that this concept is a comprehensive perspective to describe and understand the management of ‘being genetically at-risk’. In the end I reflect on social impacts that may go along with accepting genetic risks as chronic risks on organizational level and with grant persons concerned the status of severely disabled persons referring genetic exceptionalism.

## **b01RN16 - Mental Health**

Chair(s): Piet Bracke (Ghent University)

### **Gender Differences in Depression by Type of Household: Effects of Financial and Housework Contributions**

Rozemarijn Dereuddre, Ghent University | [Rozemarijn.Dereuddre@ugent.be](mailto:Rozemarijn.Dereuddre@ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Studies that focus on the effects of both the division of household chores and financial contributions on the mental health of couples are scarce. This paper extends previous research by paying attention to the variation in this relationship among three types of households: male breadwinners, one-and-a-half-earners and dual-earners. Our analysis is based on paired data from the tenth wave of the Panel Study of Belgian Households, collected in 2001. We perform separate linear regression models for men (N = 1054) and women (N = 1054). The results show that men in one-and-a-half-earner households are more

depressed compared to men in male breadwinner households. Concerning financial contributions, men in dual-earner households report higher depression scores when their spouse is more financially independent. Both results suggest that in one-and-a-half-earner households women’s employment is negative for their partners’ depression level and that in dual-earner households women’s employment is only negative if men are not the major breadwinner. Finally, crossover effects of depression between spouses and relational commitment seem to mediate part of the aforementioned associations.

## Birth Order and Suicide: Evidence from Swedish Total-Population Data.

Mikael Rostila, Stockholm University/Karolinska Institutet | [mikael.rostila@chess.su.se](mailto:mikael.rostila@chess.su.se)

Jan Saarela, Åbo Akademi University/University of Helsinki | [jan.saarela@abo.fi](mailto:jan.saarela@abo.fi)

Ichiro Kawachi, Harvard School of Public Health | [ikawachi@hsph.harvard.edu](mailto:ikawachi@hsph.harvard.edu)

**Background:** Suicide is among the three leading causes of death in people less than 25 years of age. Birth order has been linked to heightened risk of suicide risk factors and suicide. **Methods:** We conducted a follow-up study for Swedes born 1932-1980 based on register data covering the total population (n=1,617,010) with a possible follow-up between 1981 and 2002. We examined suicide risks by birth order in adult sibling groups by means of fixed effect models. **Results:** We found that birth order was associated with an increased suicide risk within sibling groups. Each increase in birth order was related to an 18 per cent higher suicide risk among individuals born 1932-1980. In younger sibling groups (born 1967-1980) the corresponding

estimate was higher although non-significant (1.24, CI 0.97-1.57) while it was somewhat lower in older sibling groups (1.13, CI 1.06-1.21). Further analyses suggested that the birth order effect was only modestly influenced by socioeconomic position and socioeconomic rank within the sibling group. We also found a difference in the birth order effect between men and women saying that men's suicide risk are more strongly influenced by birth order. **Conclusions:** Our findings suggest a birth order effect on suicide in Sweden and that this effect could not be explained by lower socioeconomic circumstances among later born siblings. Factors explaining gender differences in the association between birth order and suicide should be further investigated.

## Childhood and Mid-Life Social Position and Antidepressant Medication: A Prospective Analysis Using Swedish Registers

Loretta G Platts, Imperial College London | [L.platts10@imperial.ac.uk](mailto:L.platts10@imperial.ac.uk)

Ruzan Udumyan, Örebro University Hospital | [Ruzan.Udumyan@orebroll.se](mailto:Ruzan.Udumyan@orebroll.se)

Scott M Montgomery, Örebro University Hospital | [scott.montgomery@orebroll.se](mailto:scott.montgomery@orebroll.se)

**Background.** Childhood social position and material circumstances are associated with adult major depressive disorder, but whether childhood factors continue to be important after taking account of social position and economic circumstances in adulthood is unclear. **Methods.** Cox modelling for receipt of antidepressant prescription was performed to determine associations with childhood and adulthood social position and material circumstances using a register linked population of 234 128 enlisted Swedish men born 1952-1956. Information on childhood and mid-life circumstances were obtained from the 1960 and 1985 Population and Housing

Censuses. The Swedish Prescribed Drugs Register provided records of antidepressants received July 2005-June 2010. **Results.** The five-year period prevalence of antidepressant use was 28 per 1000 person years. Increased receipt of antidepressants was associated with the childhood household being overcrowded (HR=1.03), the dwelling being rented (HR=1.09) and the household head lacking gainful employment (HR=1.32), but not with material deprivation. Individuals had higher rates of receiving antidepressants if in mid-life they were divorced, separated or unmarried (HR=1.38, 1.28 and 1.05, respectively); not gainfully employed (HR=1.44); held a semi-

unskilled manual occupation (HR=1.16) or a routine clerical/sales occupation (HR= 1.19); or had lower incomes (HR=0.90 per quintile increase). Childhood and mid-life circumstances were associated independently with antidepressant use in late mid-life.

Conclusions. Factors from a range of socioeconomic domains in both childhood and adulthood were associated with receipt of antidepressant medication, suggesting risk accumulates over the life course.

## Excess Mortality after Disability Retirement Due to Mental Disorders: Variations by Socio-Demographic Factors and Causes of Death

Taina Leinonen, University of Helsinki | [taina.leinonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:taina.leinonen@helsinki.fi)

Eero Lahelma, University of Helsinki | [eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi](mailto:eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi)

Pekka Martikainen, University of Helsinki | [pekka.martikainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:pekka.martikainen@helsinki.fi)

Mikko Laaksonen, Finnish Centre for Pensions/ University of Helsinki | [mikko.laaksonen@etk.fi](mailto:mikko.laaksonen@etk.fi)

Mental disorders are key causes of disability retirement and are associated with a high risk of mortality. Social variations in excess mortality after disability retirement are nevertheless poorly understood. We examined socio-demographic differences in all-cause and cause-specific mortality after retirement due to depression and other mental disorders. The data comprised a nationally representative sample of the Finnish population aged 25–64 in 1996 with no prior retirement due to mental disorders (N=392,985). We used Cox regression analysis with disability retirement due to mental disorders as a time-varying covariate and mortality between 1997 and 2007 as the outcome variable. We found excess mortality after retirement due to mental disorders as compared to those with no such retirement in all specific causes of death, in particular alcohol-related causes, suicide, and other

unnatural causes. Excess mortality was larger after retirement due to other disorders than depression except in suicide. Younger age groups, non-manual classes, and those living with a partner and children had largest excess mortality especially from unnatural and alcohol-related causes. However, the absolute number of excess deaths was not always largest in these socio-demographic groups. In young adulthood retirement due to mental disorders signifies severe health and other social disadvantages that lead to particularly large excess mortality especially due to unnatural causes. The protective effects of a high socioeconomic position and family ties against unnatural and alcohol-related deaths are limited among those who have already developed severe mental illness that has led to disability retirement.

## **b0219JS16 - Patients, Citizens and Professionals in Europe: Modern Health Care Societies in Crisis**

Chair(s): Gunnar Scott Reinbacher, Ruth McDonald

### **Italian Dentistry and the Crisis: How Profession is Changing**

**Elena Spina**, Marche Polytechnic University | [e.spina@univpm.it](mailto:e.spina@univpm.it)

**Giovanna Vicarelli**, Marche Polytechnic University | [m.g.vicarelli@univpm.it](mailto:m.g.vicarelli@univpm.it)

**Emmanuele Pavolini**, Macerata University | [e.pavolini@unimc.it](mailto:e.pavolini@unimc.it)

The Italian dental sector comprises 54,110 dentists, of which 3,500 work for the public health system or in contracted structures, while the majority works in the 41,000 private dental practices scattered across the national territory. Only 12.5% of patients is treated in public or semi-public facilities, 5% receive completely free dental care and 86% have to pay totally out-of-pocket for their dental treatment. For some time this sector has been experiencing some very difficult challenges to the traditional systems that have existed for years. These challenges come from different interacting factors mainly attributable to the economic crisis. On one hand, since dental treatments are predominantly provided by private practitioners, the average annual number of dental visits has decreased in particular since 2008. On the other hand dentists are seriously exposed to the market as

they are facing an increasing amount of competition that low cost franchising multinationals had brought into the Italian market. It also concerned with the increasing phenomenon of dental tourism through which individuals are seeking dental care outside of the Italian healthcare system. Using available national and European statistical data as well as the main results of empirical qualitative research, the paper focuses on the effects of the economic crisis on the dental profession. Two analytical dimensions will be explored. On one hand, we will try to evaluate the effects of the economic crisis in terms of reduction of oral health-related consumption and the related social inequalities. On the other, we will focus on professional strategies that Italian dentists are developing in this period to respond to change.

### **Long-Term Healthcare in Europe: How to Staff the Future Health Professional Workforce?**

**Ellen Kuhlmann**, University Siegen | [e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

**Christa Larsen**, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

Long-term care (LTC) is one of the most challenging policy areas in European countries. Despite growing awareness of the problems and improved data, existing institutional reforms do not respond effectively to demographic change. This paper provides an overview of the challenges of future health human resources in LTC in Europe; we focus

on the nursing workforce and a systematic connection of contemporary and prospective analyses of the use of LTC services/demand and LTC professionals/health human resources. In terms of method, we draw on secondary analysis of the literature and analysis of public statistics, especially OECD data. The European approach brings high

variation in future demand for LTC into view. Especially problematic are countries, like for instance Germany, where a number of problematic trends combine and create a negative scenario: a growing demand for LTC meets with decreasing health human resources on the supply side. The situation is even worse in several central-eastern

European countries, like for instance Poland, where migration of health professionals widens the gap between demand for services and human resources. We conclude by suggesting intervention strategies that may reduce problematic dynamics of demographic change, health policy and geo-political conditions.

## Consequences of Italian Healthcare Reforms on Medical Profession

Federico Sofritti, University of Florence | [federico.sofritti@gmail.com](mailto:federico.sofritti@gmail.com)

Healthcare has changed a lot during the last decades of the Twentieth century within Western societies: reforms have been implemented to face the increasing challenges of health systems in a context of crisis of the welfare state's bedrocks. The most important issue of these reforms is the introduction of market's principles in public work organizations; as a result, the logics of work in healthcare have changed. The focus of my research is on the consequences of health reforms on medical doctors' professional identity, particularly with the introduction of 'organizational professionalism' in a context characterized for decades by 'occupational professionalism': organizational techniques such as New Public Management emphasize the distinction between managerial and professional mentalities and ways of working. The aim is to cope with the hypothesis that

organizational transformations introduced with the 'commodification' of healthcare affect several dimensions of doctors' identity such as the general concept of profession, professional ethos, and Medical Dominance, letting appear a new medical professionalism. My presentation deals with the findings of an empirical study based on semi-structured interviews involving two groups of doctors: the former socialized before the Nineties' reforms and the latter in post-reforms Italian health system. The area of study is a Tuscan 'District', local health organization which has acquired increasing organizational autonomy and significance as Primary healthcare (Phc) institution. I will stress the impact of managerialism and consumerism on professionals' autonomy, the relationship between doctors and managers, and the modification of medical skills.

## Crisis, Marketization and Changes in the Professional Ethics of Medical Doctors

Evelien Tonkens, University of Amsterdam | [e.h.tonkens@uva.nl](mailto:e.h.tonkens@uva.nl)

Margo Trappenburg, University of Amsterdam | [m.j.trappenburg@uva.nl](mailto:m.j.trappenburg@uva.nl)

Under pressure of rising costs and the global and financial economic crisis, many European governments try to reduce spending and increase efficiency by fortifying marketization of health care. Marketization is supposed to increase efficiency and service-mindedness but otherwise be neutral when it comes to professional ethics. In this paper we study this

claim empirically, focusing on medical doctors in the Netherlands. How does marketization of health care influence professional ethics of medical doctors? Based on in-depth interviews with 85 medical specialists from five specialisations with varying degrees of marketization (general practicioning, surgery, internal medicine, child medicine and

anaesthesiology) we found that their professional ethics is seriously influenced in four respects. They are indeed more concerned with efficiency and patient friendly behaviour, as was intended. However, their ethics is also influenced in three less desired and intended ways. First, they spend more time and energy on advertising. Second, they move their attention from distribution according to need towards distribution according to expected profit. Third, for most of them - surgeons

excepted - the harm principle is less prominent in their daily practice; they spend less time talking (to prevent or postpone potentially harmful medical interventions) and more quickly turn to medical interventions. On account of these last three factors, many of them are critical towards marketization. However, they feel they can exercise very little influence on the process, and therefore are not tempted to raise their voice.

## Increasing Mobility – Reaction to the Crisis?

**Eszter Kovacs**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

**Edmond Girasek**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [girasek@emk.sote.hu](mailto:girasek@emk.sote.hu)

**Gabor Szocska**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [szocska.gabor@gmail.com](mailto:szocska.gabor@gmail.com)

**Miklos Szocska**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [szocska@emk.sote.hu](mailto:szocska@emk.sote.hu)

Health professionals and patient mobility gets wider attention in contemporary research, since mobility has showed increasing volume in the last few decades. Due to the EU legislation 2005/36 Directive ensures the mutual recognition of qualifications, thus, mobility of health professionals is facilitated within the EU; further, 2011/24 Directive on patients' rights in cross-border healthcare might trigger patient mobility, that is, patients traveling with the intention of obtaining medical services, treatments abroad. The aim of the present paper is to explore the motivational background and key drivers of health professionals' and patients' mobility based on the findings of ECAB research project. Qualitative in-depth and focus group interviews were conducted with health professionals on the key drivers for mobility. Motivational background of patient mobility

was measured by patient survey and patient experience interviews. Additionally, official statistics and previous survey results were reviewed. Health professionals stated that licensing procedures do not differ in EU Member States that might facilitate mobility. Moreover, of the motivational factors financial opportunities, future perspectives, prestige, organization culture and special technology are underlined. From the patients' aspect, mobility of is often based on affordable prices, better quality, avoiding waiting lists and combination with vacation. As a conclusion we emphasize that financial reasons are significant factors behind both forms of mobility. The crisis itself brought uncertainty and financial difficulties into people's lives, thus, health professionals and patients tend to mobilize themselves to save while entering health systems abroad.



## a02RN16 - Chronic Illness II: Experiences and Recognition

Chair(s): Ana Patricia Hilario (Center for Research and Studies in Sociology - University Institute of Lisbon)

### Recognising Identity among Those with Chronic Illnesses: A Key to Economic Recovery?

Carol L.R. Ellis, University College Dublin | [carol.ellis@ucdconnect.ie](mailto:carol.ellis@ucdconnect.ie)

The forecast for chronic illness has projected that an additional 523,000 people will suffer from a chronic illness by 2020 (Institute of Public Health, Ireland). This paper aims to display that recognising identity among those with chronic illnesses can lead to both improvements in quality of life and reforms in health expenditure. The case study is the chronic autoimmune illness systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), where relief is reliant on the management (Greco et al. 2004) and coping strategies (Bricou et al. 2006) of the individual. SLE places the individual's performance within daily life in uncertainty, where status, roles and routines fluctuate, effecting the individual's well-being socio-economically. This paper will examine how social frameworks (relationships, employment and healthcare) contribute

towards well-being and life quality, providing insight into the social identity of the individual with SLE and the subjective experiences of this chronic illness. The issue of chronic illness is both personal and social which makes the issues an ideal subject for sociological study, as it provides a concrete route to understanding the interaction between 'private troubles and public affairs' (Mills 1959). The research will provide insight in how the individual with SLE adapts and accultures to their new identity, due to performance and role change, examining their perspectives and experiences as the individual with an illness that is triggered by social stressors (Avitsur et al. 2006; Stonjanovich 2010; Roussou et al. 2011) lives within a stressed economic climate.

### When Having to Eat Differently Complicates Social Relations

Cleto Corposanto, Università degli Studi Magna Graecia, Catanzaro | [cleto.corposanto@unicz.it](mailto:cleto.corposanto@unicz.it)

Beba Molinari, University of Genoa | [beba.molinari@unige.it](mailto:beba.molinari@unige.it)

In the family microcosm, in the context of associations both at national and international level, in clinical environments diagnosis and medical research are often discussed, but despite this lifestyles of people with celiac disease are far less debated. Accordingly, common life issues have been studied in deep trying to understand how celiac disease modifies everyday life, scholastic and/or working routine, family dynamics and specifically the approach to food experienced as a moment of socialization with friendship

groups. Inquiry main goals are first to investigate the lack of compliance to the diet as a deliberate decision and then to rebuild, through a survey of 3,000 celiacs representative of the national situation (Ministry of Health, 2011), a theoretical as well as analytical scenario concerning needs and problems of a gluten free diet, in order to define strengths and weaknesses of daily living with celiac disease. Given the subject of the conference and the importance of social cohesion in its micro-macro facets, this paper

is going to discuss some of the issues directly related to these aspects, focusing attention on the significant contribution that the Associazione Nazionale Celiachia makes to improve celiacs' quality of life. The association, representing the needs of its members (micro level), and acting as an intermediary with

public institutions both at national and regional level (macro level), will make us understand how a primary social network can, over the years, become a network so wide to spread through the entire national and European territory and be recognized as a social actor, carving out an active role in policy-making.

## **Social Networks and Chronic Illness Management: A Critical Interpretative Synthesis**

**Ivaylo Vassilev**, University of Manchester | [ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:ivaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk)

**Anne E. Rogers**, University of Southampton | [a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk)

**Anne Kennedy**, University of Southampton | [a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk)

There is a large body of literature exploring the link between social networks, social capital, and social support for health relevant outcomes such as health status, health behaviours, illness management, and well-being. However, while there is a general agreement that social connectedness and social support tend to be positively associated with health relevant outcomes, the direction and nature of this association becomes less clear once it is examined more closely and within different empirical contexts. For example, some authors have argued that large, dispersed networks are good for health as they give access to a wider range of resources and health relevant information, while others have claimed that small, tightly-knit networks with higher frequency of interaction are more beneficial for health. In this paper we focus on

people with chronic illness and argue that a better understanding of the mechanisms that link social networks and chronic illness management, could lead to developing a clearer conceptualisation and theorisation of the underlying structures involved, and could also illuminate some of the apparently contradictory findings in empirical research. We draw on qualitative meta-synthesis and critical interpretative synthesis in reviewing the literature. Such an approach is appropriate here because its main focus is on developing a critique of underlying assumptions, and asking questions such as 'how' and 'why', rather than on identifying recurrent patterns. Our findings indicate that the mechanisms through which chronic illness management networks operate could be understood around three broad themes: work, influence and collective efficacy.

## **People Living with HIV in the USA and Germany: A Comparative Study of Biographical Experiences with Health-Services and Illness**

**Lauren M Kaplan**, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [laurenkaplan5@gmail.com](mailto:laurenkaplan5@gmail.com)

**Lena Inowlocki**, University of Applied Sciences | [inowlocki@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:inowlocki@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

**Heidemarie Kremer**, University of Applied Sciences | [HeidemarieKremer@yahoo.de](mailto:HeidemarieKremer@yahoo.de)

**Gail Ironson**, University of Miami | [gironson@aol.com](mailto:gironson@aol.com)

Research Question: Long-term care of people living with HIV (PLWH) is a major health

concern in the USA and Germany. To detect issues HIV-services may target to improve

PLWHs' quality of life; this study examines how PLWH experience their illness and how the different social and medical care contexts are related to well-being. Methods: We compared autobiographical-narrative interviews with English-speaking migrant and native PLWH recruited at a German urban HIV-clinic (n=8) and in a metropolitan area of the USA (n=8). Results: PLWH in both locations emphasized the social context of access to effective antiretroviral therapy as a time where HIV is no longer conceived as a death sentence. Openness about HIV-status was related to AIDS-activism. Yet, fears of HIV-disclosure remain, particularly among migrants. The former US immigration ban for PLWH was a barrier to HIV-disclosure and health care access. The German mandatory dispersal of

asylum seekers in remote reception centers was related to social isolation. The role of the German health care system in providing coverage of HIV-medication and internationally-focused specialist care was emphasized as integral to patients' health. In the USA, participants had to remain in poverty in order to qualify for drug assistance programs. Conclusions: Stigmatizing immigration policies should be reviewed to enhance treatment uptake and HIV disclosure. Initiatives geared towards improving the health of HIV-patients should: integrate strategies to enhance HIV-medication coverage for both native and migrant patients, allow PLWH to pursue their economic aspirations, and can be informed by biographical policy analysis.

## **b02RN16 - Health Care Systems: Crises and/or Reforms?**

Chair(s): Jonathan Gabe (University of London)

### **The Healthcare System in Spain: From Decentralization to Economic Current Crisis.**

**Marta Aguilar**, Universidad De Sivilla | [maguilar6@us.es](mailto:maguilar6@us.es)

**José María Bleda**, Universidad De Castilla-La Mancha | [jose.bleda@uclm.es](mailto:jose.bleda@uclm.es)

Spain's Transition to Democracy set the stage for the organization of a national healthcare system. The adoption of the Spanish Constitution of 1978 was a political milestone that led to the recognition of every citizen's right to healthcare and the right of autonomy of the various regions that make up the Spanish State. The most distinctive characteristic of the healthcare model set up in those early years of political transition was the decentralization of

the healthcare system which transferred political and administrative power on matters of public health to the 17 autonomous communities. It took more than 20 years to complete this decentralization process. This evaluative analysis will examine the pros and cons of decentralization and also changes to the current economic crisis are having on the Spanish healthcare system.

## The Impact of the Crisis and of the Policies of Austerity on Euro-Mediterranean National Health Services and the Role of Civil Society

Guido Giarelli, Università degli Studi Magna Graecia, Catanzaro | [guido\\_giarelli@tin.it](mailto:guido_giarelli@tin.it)

The economic and financial crisis taking place globally since 2007 has produced in Europe the "sovereign debt" crisis, which has particularly affected the Euro-Mediterranean countries, the so-called "PIGS" (Portugal, Italy, Greece and Spain). The responses implemented by the European governments to this situation have been dominated, in most cases, by the austerity policies required by the EU, the CEB and the IMF, primarily aimed at controlling inflation and reducing public expenditure, with strong recessionary effects. These policies are having consequences for Euro-Mediterranean health systems geared to the "Beveridge" model of the National Health Service that go far beyond even the necessary containment of inefficiencies and the rightful contribution to the consolidation of public finances. This is already particularly evident in Greece, where

very hard cuts were imposed on an health care system already in crisis and the consequences in terms of worsening of the health conditions of the population are quite evident; and in Spain, where in spite of the enviable achievements of the health care system in recent years in both the development of an innovative territorial primary care and in the health of the population, the reform introduced on April 2012 privatized the public system by reintroducing the insurance system in force during the Franco regime. The paper aims to investigate, by the presentation of some significant indicators, the impact of the crisis and austerity policies on the National Health Services of the Euro-Mediterranean countries with a comparative perspective, discussing the role that civil society can play with respect to the dominant neo-liberal policies

## The Role of Organized Business Interests in Public Health Care Reform

Johannes Kananen, University of Helsinki | [johannes.kananen@helsinki.fi](mailto:johannes.kananen@helsinki.fi)

Previous research has showed that a strengthened position of organized business has been associated with the increased prominence of economic and market-centered ideas in politics. Focusing on a country with a National Health Service in transition, i.e. Finland, the paper will assess the role of organized business in the process of reforming primary and secondary health care provision. The paper will draw on the advocacy coalition framework that views actors of various governmental and private organizations as potential members of coalitions that co-ordinate their actions over time in order to achieve their goals in politics. The paper consists of three parts. First, the increased role of private actors in Finnish health care provision is reviewed. Second, the rationales of the most relevant recent legislative reforms in

the area of health care provision will be compared with views expressed in interviews with potential members of advocacy coalitions. Relevant reforms concern both the administrative structure of care provision and competition law regulating the outsourcing of public services. Interviewees include members of relevant government departments, research centres, think tanks and interest group organizations. The third, concluding part summarizes the findings, according to which policy reform has progressed in the direction of opening up health care provision for private providers in a way that is in accordance with business interests. Although the policy making process has been complex and involving consensus and compromise between different actors, an influence of business interests seems likely, raising questions of transparency

in the policy making process.

## Social Private Healthcare Services: A New Model against Crisis?

Annabella Corcione, National Research Council - CNR | [a.corcione@irpps.cnr.it](mailto:a.corcione@irpps.cnr.it)

In Italy the access to public healthcare services has become difficult for many factors. There are lots of economic and/or efficiency problems such as very long waiting lists for specialist visits, reduction in public funding, the closing of hospital wards, low quality services. On the other hand, also many private health services are in crisis, for the decreasing role of private 'not profit' system as public service supplier. In Italy the private health sector has reached a significant size. So, we can notice the creation of a new model of private health services, in which specialists associate to provide low cost visits, lower than those provided by private for profit system, and

in some cases similar to the ticket patients would pay in the public sector. We think this phenomenon is very interesting to analyze, as it involves all four actors: state, private for profit, private no profit, citizens. The paper describes whether and how crisis has affected healthcare access and presents data on the phenomenon we could call "social private healthcare services". The data are both quantitative (diffusion in Italian towns, number of doctors/ nurses/patients involved, etc.) and qualitative, with a survey on healthcare managers and patients who turn to these private healthcare centers.

## A Critical Evaluation about "Transformation in Health Program"s Effects in Turkey

Ayca Gelgec Bakacak, Hacettepe University | [abakacak@hacettepe.edu.tr](mailto:abakacak@hacettepe.edu.tr)

Cem Koray Olgun, Hacettepe University | [simulacr@gmail.com](mailto:simulacr@gmail.com)

This study aims to describe new inequality and crisis fields which have been revealed by "Transformation in Health Program" that has been applied in Turkey. Turkey has been a part of economical transformation which has been taking place all over the world since 1980's and it has been in a transition process based on market dynamics in both economical and social spheres. Reconstruction of neo-liberal politics has also been seen in health. Turkey restrained public expenditures because of the crisis that was resulted from the public social security system. Therefore the government has provided opportunities for private health institutions to become widespread. But this policy couldn't generate a solution. Increase of demands towards health services due to longer life expectancy and increase of health

service expenses complicated meeting demand. "Transformation in Health Program" has reconstructed health practices in framework of these problems with new government's accession to power since 2003. Although this program was encountered positively by large masses, it has generated new crisis fields due to new inequalities and negative circumstances especially for women, children and people from rural regions. Also it has an approach that positions patient as a "consumer". This approach and other approaches as general health insurance, performance based physician practises have negative effects especially on masses. This study examines the negative effects of these policies on people who has to "purchase" health service.

## **a03RN16 - Sociological Approaches on Organ Transplants**

Chair(s): Karen Lowton (King's College, London)

### **Considering Transbiology Narratives in Turkey via Nikolas Rose's Molecular Biopolitics**

**Nihan Bozok**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [nihanmortas@hotmail.com](mailto:nihanmortas@hotmail.com)

Since current medical configuration imagines the body as a collection of replaceable parts, the biological, natural and cultural borders of human body are needed to be reconsidered. Current medicine has a notable endeavour not only in curing disease and protecting health but also in enhancing the biological capacity of human being. For instance the body parts can be moved from individual to individual and bionic organs can also be produced in the laboratories. These are not merely technological triumphs of medicine. Rather, there occur new arts of governments and new technologies of self equipped with the understanding of molecular body. For investigating the collapse of monoblock body, one of the leading post-Foucauldian theoreticians Nikolas Rose offers the concept of molecular biopolitics. He underlines that since 1960's biotechnologies have developed

and the molecular knowledge of life has accumulated. Thus, there is a new kind of vitality rising upon the body whose components are storable, freezable, movable, replaceable and demountable. In this presentation I will consider the transbiology narratives in Turkey especially focusing on 2012 when the first face transplantation, first double leg and arm transplantation and many other organ transplantations experienced and made tremendous impact. I will discuss these narratives in the light of Rose's theory by considering the changes on individuals' relations with their bodies, individuals' economies of hope concerning health, conventional biological assumptions, and bioethics, caused by new biomedical model depending on the perception of fragmented and mobile vitality.

### **Mobilization of Transplant Patients' Associations in Switzerland: Tensions and Limits**

**Raphaël P Hammer**, University of Health Sciences | [raphael.hammer@hesav.ch](mailto:raphael.hammer@hesav.ch)

**François Kaech**, University of Health Sciences | [francois.kaech@hesav.ch](mailto:francois.kaech@hesav.ch)

As other European countries, Switzerland faces a crisis of transplantation, which results in an acute organ shortage. Over the last years, in the light of legal changes and intensification of public campaigns, organ donation has become an important social issue in Switzerland. Nevertheless, current public health policies are subject to criticism and debates. While activism of patients' associations has been widely examined in the case of various conditions, such as aids or

genetic diseases, little work has been conducted on the role played by patients' associations regarding organ donation. This communication deals with the issue of transplant patients' mobilization in Switzerland. It is part of an on-going research focussing on organ donation as a public problem, based on about forty semi-structured interviews carried out with members of several transplant associations. This communication will analyze how these associations are

involved in the public space, as well as their perceptions as to how the situation of organ donation could be improved. In particular, we will focus on the limits of their concrete mobilization and the obstacles they face to. Indeed, while most associations' discourses challenge public policies regarding organ donation, especially the neutrality of the State, it appears that their concrete actions address

the political level only to a very limited extent. This communication will also examine the lack of cooperation, if not conflicts, between these associations, despite their seemingly common goals. In conclusion, we will discuss the distinctive features of organ donation as a public good that might account for the ambivalent engagement of transplant patients' associations.

## **The Global-Local Nexus in Health-Related Crises: The Case of Organ Trafficking in the Israeli Context**

**Zvika Orr**, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem | [zvi.orr@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:zvi.orr@mail.huji.ac.il)

Organ trafficking has typically been considered a global phenomenon, a prominent manifestation of the growing economic and health disparities between the global North and South, of the commercialization of health and the commodification of the human body. It has often been associated with neoliberalization, as well as with contemporary economic and social crises. At the same time, transnational organizations have played a pivotal role in attempts to prevent organ trafficking, relying on international and regional human rights norms banning this practice. However, this phenomenon is also affected by local, particular moralities, bodily perceptions, religious conceptions, and socio-cultural worldviews, which have frequently been overlooked. By exploring the case of purchase, sale and trafficking of organs in the Israeli context, this paper seeks to shed light

on the complex intersection of global and domestic forces shaping the public policies, practices, and discourses concerning this and other health-related issues. Based on multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork, this paper examines to what extent and how commerce in organs and the diverse responses to it are connected to broader global and local societal changes and crises, and how transnational ideas and perceptions regarding health and the human body are vernacularized in domestic settings. By analyzing the construction of the 'local moral worlds', the experiences and life stories of various stakeholders in Israel, this study illuminates the tensions and relations between global processes and international norms on the one hand, and the local Israeli practices and discourses concerning organ trafficking, on the other.



## **b03RN16 - Sociological Perspectives on Obesity I.: Interventions on the "Fat Bodies"**

Chair(s): Janina Kehr (University of Zurich)

### **Talking about Eating Disorders on YouTube: Five Italian Stories**

Arianna Radin, University of Torino | [arianna.radin@unito.it](mailto:arianna.radin@unito.it)

The web is a virtual place where you can find a lot of information and stories about eating well to stay healthy, produced by professionals, but also stories of ordinary people, especially women and often anonymously, in a blog or in a forum. On YouTube, the situation changes because the body becomes protagonist and the stories of people who suffer from eating disorders - anorexia, bulimia and obesity - have a value more important than the stories that are hidden behind the screen: protected from

the eyes of "others", people with eating disorders talk about their experiences, successes and failures, in the traditional way or more built, not always aware of being exposed to the user comments. This work is about a series of videos of five Italian women users who talked on the subject in a spontaneous manner, even in interaction with users of written comments, from April 2011. The focus is on their re-construction of the obesity dimension.

### **'Ladies' and 'Fat Bastards' Responding to the 'Big' Crisis: A Comparative, Ethnography of Single-Sex Weight-Loss Groups**

Oli Williams, University of Leicester | [osw1@le.ac.uk](mailto:osw1@le.ac.uk)

It is popularly accepted that Britain is in the midst of an obesity crisis that could push a strained National Health Service to breaking point. This 'big' crisis significantly informs ideas about what constitute 'healthy' and 'unhealthy' bodies. In this context of crisis, dominant neo-liberal ideas of individual moral responsibility frame obesity as a failure of civic duty and as such every 'body' can be considered to be under moral scrutiny. However, the response to this crisis is not uniform and much is to be gained from researching how different social groups engage with it. Traditionally, concern about physical appearance and weight has been considered a characteristically feminine preoccupation. Weight-loss groups are therefore commonly understood as sites for women to learn to modify and regulate their bodies. However, expanding concern about, and acceptance of, the necessity to 'maintain'

one's body has paved the way for men to enter this traditionally female domain, thus offering novel comparative research opportunities. Drawing on ten months of participant observation at a location where one male and two female single-sex weight-loss groups meet, this paper presents a comparative analysis of how gender shapes the approaches and practices of these groups. Gender identities are often constructed in opposition and as such comparing these groups enables revealing what is uniquely female or male in these settings. Therefore, particular attention is given to the 'private' nature of the women's weigh-ins compared to the more 'public' nature of the men's which reveals the groups' differing approaches to support where the men's jeering can be interpreted as in some way analogous to the women consoling each other.

## The Paradoxical Process of Standardization of the Bodies Underlying Global Health: A Praxiography of Obesity Surgery Y

Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto, ENS Lyon & APHP | [katia.lurbe.puerto@gmail.com](mailto:katia.lurbe.puerto@gmail.com)

This paper will present some preliminary results of a broader research on obesities, nutrition practices and bariatric surgery that is taking place at the Teaching Public Hospital Ambroise Paré (Boulogne, Parisian region, France). By taking the clinics of obesity-disease as case study and in particular, its surgical treatment, this paper seeks to bring to light the double logic of “social dys-structuring” and standardization of the bodies that operates at the core of what is known as ‘global health’. Indeed, the etiology of obesity-disease currently rests on a set of physical, psychic and social factors, the interaction of which seems very variable from a human being to another. Its diagnosis, being based on a simple and universalistic measure of body mass (BMI), is highly controversial not only from a sociological perspective, but also in the

view of most practitioners specialized in this field. First, a critical analysis will be presented on the mainstream public health discourse that describes obesity surgery as the last solution in situations of very severe and morbid obesity. I will pursue with a deconstruction of the admission pragmatics to obesity surgery. Finally, I will discuss the idea of obesity surgery being an intervention that standardizes the eating habits of the operated individuals, which can be easily drawn from most epidemiological studies on the efficiency of this surgery. This idea is a central one for sociologists as it leads to a core question for both the sociology of sciences and the politics of scientific production in health issues: are we really giving ourselves the means to study “global health” in its complexity?

## a04JS19JS16 - Professionals, Citizens and the Production of Health

Chair(s): Ruth McDonald (University of Nottingham)

### An Exploratory Study of Healthcare Professionals’ Views of Diabetes Self-Management and Structured Education

Josephine K W Go Jefferies, Nottingham University Business School | [lixjg21@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:lixjg21@nottingham.ac.uk)

Chronic disease care in the UK accounts for 70 per cent of NHS budgets with demand forecast to increase (Coulter 2012). Health policy strategies aim to increase patients’ ability to self-manage (DH 2001) putting the onus of responsibility squarely on the shoulders of the unwell. Empowering patients will change their relationship with healthcare professionals (Anderson & Funnell 2005). By providing structured self-management education (SE) professionals are involved in managing that

change. NICE (2003) requires that SE is offered to all newly diagnosed diabetics. SE is: taught by qualified healthcare professionals; evidence and theory based; written down; quality assured/audited; and delivered in a group setting (NICE 2003). Views of diabetes self-management were explored in a study of diabetes specialist Educators delivering the X-PERT Programme. The view of professionals as self-interested, engaged in professional projects to increase status and resources for

their members is confirmed by the study, although this self-regarding view is nuanced by a concern about quality of care provided to patients. Auditable benefits to patients from SE depend on whether patients' personal self-management goals align with parameters of disease-control goals prioritised by certain clinicians. Delivering X-PERT empowers Educators to a) improve their own diabetes

knowledge, support and communication skills reinforcing expertise and effectiveness claims, and b) address poor quality diabetes care provided by more senior or distant colleagues, suggesting that SE can address poor professional practice by engaging patients as intermediaries, cutting across institutionalised specialisms which constrain their own professional effectiveness.

## Configuring the Patient through Complex Medication Schemes

**Attila Bruni**, University of Trento | [attila.bruni@unitn.it](mailto:attila.bruni@unitn.it)

**Claudio Coletta**, University of Trento | [claudio.coletta@unitn.it](mailto:claudio.coletta@unitn.it)

**Francesco Miele**, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [francesco.miele1@gmail.com](mailto:francesco.miele1@gmail.com)

**Enrico M. Piras**, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [piras@fbk.eu](mailto:piras@fbk.eu)

**Alberto Zanutto**, University of Trento | [alberto.zanutto@unitn.it](mailto:alberto.zanutto@unitn.it)

The increasing ageing rate of population and the development of ICT and Assistive technologies appear as relevant aspects in the re-organization of health care. This work provides an account of the visions and discourses around the theme of complex medication schemes for elderly people, emphasizing the ways in which they enact peculiar homecare infrastructures and networks and re-distribute medical knowledge and responsibility among experts and lay

actors. In fact, management of complex therapies represent an articulated social process where both patients, relatives, health care professionals and caregivers, as well as technological and medical device, are engaged. The paper is based on 8 focus groups with general practitioners of a north-italian province, conducted within the research project "AETAS - Active aging, Empowerment, TecnologiA, Salute".

## Patient, Citizen and Participant Involvement in Health Care: Trusting the Medical Profession?

**Mike Dent**, Staffordshire University | [mike.dent@staffs.ac.uk](mailto:mike.dent@staffs.ac.uk)

Whereas, much of the earlier discussions around patients' and citizens' involvement in health care and health care policy has been mainly around choice this is a very limited approach. Following the work of others (e.g. Fotaki et al 2006) I extend the discussion to include 'voice' and co-production (see Dent et al, 2011) as the three key components of user involvement in health care. The interrelations between these different aspects of 'user involvement' will be discussed in relation to the

issue of trust, especially in connection with doctor-patient relations. My rationale for this approach is threefold. First, the policy of 'patient choice', is not – or not solely – another name for consumerism within publicly financed health care, rather it is designed as a deliberative process intended to give 'voice' to patients/citizens (Hirschman 1970). This is a relatively new development and the paper will explore some of the implications for the medical profession, nor the health service.

Second, 'user involvement' has implications for trust relations within health care. On the one hand, 'responsibilisation' of users may lead to increasing questioning of trust. Conversely the same trend may lead to proto-professionalism (de Swaan 1988), characterised by an uncritical

trust of the health professionals. . Third, the categories 'choice', 'voice' and 'co-production' may also provide a construct for comparative research. This paper will draw on the work of the EU COST ACTION IS0903 User Voice Working Group

## **Implementing, Embedding and Integrating Practices: Can Normalisation Process Theory Explain Why Self-Management Support is Hard Work to Implement?**

Anne Kennedy, University of Southampton | [a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk)

Anne E. Rogers, University of Southampton | [a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk)

Ivaylo Vassilev, University of Manchester | [lvaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:lvaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk)

Improving people's ability to self-manage is a cost-saving political aspiration. The interest of sociology in comprehending how practices become embedded in everyday life has relevance in understanding implementation of patient and clinical practices in health-care settings. This paper explores why an ostensibly "evidence-based" self-management intervention delivered in primary care failed to become normal practice. Normalisation Process Theory has utility for understanding the construction of agents' life worlds and how technological and material practices are made doable in clinical and other settings. NPT has four constructs: Coherence – sense-making work; Cognitive Participation – relational work; Collective Action – operational work; Reflexive monitoring – appraisal work (Sociology, 43:535-554(2009)). NPT provided a framework for the work of participants and how this contributed to material health practices

becoming normalised or not. We focussed on implementation of technology and tools – guidebooks for patients and using shared decision-making tools. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with 37 staff in 12 general practices. The analysis framework was based on the NPT constructs. Only guidebooks were embedded in daily practice; they enhanced patient-centredness and were minimally disruptive to existing work. Nurses were reluctant to engage with behaviour change discussions. Financially incentivised targets were practice priorities, self-management support was not: it was not auditable; not different enough to value; considered too disruptive; and there was minimal support within the practice. We evaluate NPT's merits as a sociological theory of implementation in comparison to other theories of diffusion.

## a04RN16 - End of Life

Chair(s): Anne E. Rogers (University of Southampton)

### The Crisis of Life-Prolonging Treatment after Severe Brain Injury: Family Experiences

Celia Kitzinger, University of York | [celia.kitzinger@york.ac.uk](mailto:celia.kitzinger@york.ac.uk)

Jenny Kitzinger, Cardiff University | [kitzingerj@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:kitzingerj@cardiff.ac.uk)

Modern medical technologies and procedures - from resuscitation techniques to contemporary artificial ventilation and methods of delivering nutrition and hydration - can keep the human body alive almost indefinitely. This paper focuses on the use of life-sustaining technologies after people have suffered severe brain injury resulting in a disorder of consciousness. A European-wide survey of nearly two and a half thousand medical and paramedical professionals found that 82% would prefer not to be kept alive in a permanent vegetative state, and 70% would prefer not to be kept alive in a minimally conscious state (Demertzi et al, 2011) and yet the default option in the UK is continued

application of life-sustaining technologies. Withdrawal of treatment must be approved by a judge in the Court of Protection. Drawing on in-depth interviews with around 50 family members of severely brain injured people we show how the current medico-legal system results in many patients being maintained in (what their families view as) 'a fate worse than death'. The resulting 'health care crisis' has an enormous human as well as financial cost and is increasingly recognised as a major social problem for which there are currently no adequate solutions. We make practical suggestions for addressing this through medical, legal and social policy changes.

### Managing Complexity. Doctors' Perspectives on End-of-Life Decision Making and Care

Carlo Nardella, University of Padova | [carlo.nardella@gmail.com](mailto:carlo.nardella@gmail.com)

Physicians' decision-making and care for patients who are reaching the end of their lives have become increasingly complex and challenging. Multiple issues can be identified that increase the complexity of end-of-life situations: economic and organizational dynamics, changes in the doctor-patient relationship, patient and family expectations and pressures, medical-legal concerns, ethical implications. Managing these issues can be

difficult for physicians, who have a role to play with patients and their relatives, other physicians and medical staff as well as the legal system. The purpose of the present paper is to explore doctors' perceptions, feelings, ideas, and experiences regarding providing care and making critical decisions near the end of life through the use of narrative interviews with a sample of Italian hospital and family physicians.

## Dying Patient's Experiences: An Exploration of their Decaying and Deteriorating Bodies

Ana Patricia Hilario, University Institute of Lisbon | [patriciahilario@gmail.com](mailto:patriciahilario@gmail.com)

To date, research about the perceptions and experiences of those who are very ill and at the end of life has been limited. Few studies have explored the way in which the experience of a decaying and deteriorating body may influence how terminally ill patients see themselves and are seen by others. Thus, this study aims to provide a better understanding of the extent to which the sense of self and identity of terminally ill patients is affected by the process of bodily deterioration and decay prior impending death. The data was gathered by means of ethnographic research strategies. Participant observation was carried out during ten months in two Portuguese palliative care units for cancer and non-cancer patients. A

total of ten terminally ill patients were interviewed, along with twenty family members and twenty palliative care professionals. Findings reveal that just because someone is dying and as a result had suffered severe bodily losses it does not mean that they are no longer treated as a person. What clearly became evident in this study was that in the face of the bodily realities of dying the family dynamics and the palliative care environment were central to the maintenance of a patient's personhood. In sum, this study provides an alternative lens for making sense of the bodily realities of dying and in doing so it demonstrates how these realities may challenge a patient's personhood.

## b04RN16 - Sociological Perspectives on Obesity II.: Stigmatisation and Media Discourses on the "Fat Bodies"

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (Institut Français de l'Éducation + ENS Lyon & APHP, Oli Williams - University of Leicester)

## Saturated and Unsaturated Fats in the Finnish Media: Fat Wars in Helsingin Sanomat Newspaper, 1978–2011

Piia Jallinoja, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [piia.jallinoja@ncrc.fi](mailto:piia.jallinoja@ncrc.fi)

Mikko Jauho, National Consumer Research Centre, Helsinki | [mikko.jauho@ncrc.fi](mailto:mikko.jauho@ncrc.fi)

Johanna Mäkelä, University of Helsinki | [johanna.m.makela@helsinki.fi](mailto:johanna.m.makela@helsinki.fi)

The view that saturated fats are a major cause of cardiovascular diseases (CVDs) and that their consumption should be decreased has been dominant in Finnish media since the 1970s. Despite this dominance, the debate on health effects of fats has not settled. The presentation analyses the peaks in debates related to fats in foods in Finland. The data consists of articles related to the association of

fat consumption and CVDs, published in the largest subscription newspaper in Finland, Helsingin Sanomat, between 1978–2011. The study questions were: what triggers the rises of debate, who takes part in the debate and what are the arguments of the participants. There were a total of 689 articles that had the association of fats and CVDs as the main subject. In 1978, the association of saturated

fats and health risks was for the most parts established. We identified several peaks in the fat debates. In June 1988, a major dairy company, Valio, published an advertisement that seriously criticized the argument that saturated fats cause CVDs. A debate followed, lasting for several months. Thereafter, there were regular peaks in publishing articles and letters to the editor that gave rise debates over fats. E.g., in 1995 the debate meandered around the fat content of milk served at

schools. The most recent debates were related to low-carb diets. This debate peaked in autumn 2010 after a television documentary program (MOT) challenged the established message that consumption of unsaturated fats is a main determinant of CVDs. Throughout the period, the established canon of nutrition guidelines has been challenged, and different justifications for fat choices are presented by both professionals and other debaters.

## Neoliberal Gendered Bodies and Fatness

Hannele Harjunen, University of Jyväskylä | [hannele.harjunen@gmail.com](mailto:hannele.harjunen@gmail.com)

The body has been at the centre of intensive sociological and feminist inquiry at least since the 1980s. Social, political, and moral aspects of the body have been investigated. Especially, the Foucauldian disciplining side of the body has been in focus: how discourses and discursive practices produce normative bodies, how bodies are governed and how technologies of power produce gendered bodies and subjects. So far the economic dimension of the body has been rarely examined in social scientific and/or feminist research on the body. Yet, bodies are inevitably produced by the economic conditions and the approach that prevail. Neoliberal, capitalist model relies on a disembodied analysis of the social world; the

analysis relies on numbers, indexes, measures, figures, budgets, and profits. The materiality of the body and the experiences and the needs of the body are often ignored or deemed less important in analysis than “objective” measures. “Obesity” and “obese” bodies particularly have been in the focus of policies and sanctions that follow neoliberalistic reason. My objective here is to look into the production of the “neoliberal body” and how the neoliberal economic discourse and discursive practice work on the fat body. My aim is to generate knowledge on both the bodily experience of fatness and the social, political, cultural orders that shape, define, and govern said experiences.

## Stigmatization of Obese Individuals: Turkey-Iran Comparison

Ece Erbug, Hacettepe University | [ecee@hacettepe.edu.tr](mailto:ecee@hacettepe.edu.tr)

Hajaar Kebiri, Hacettepe University | [hacer.kebiri@gmail.com](mailto:hacer.kebiri@gmail.com)

Obesity is not only a health problem for a great percentage of the World population but also has become a social problem. Obese people themselves face with different kind of problems in daily life because of their bodies. From a sociological perspective, their fundamental problem appears to be ‘being stigmatized’. Based on Link and Phelan’s (2006) typology, there is; direct (e.g. being

verbally abused), indirect (e.g. being stared at public) and environmental (e.g. having difficulties in clothing) stigma. We also want to find out whether there are differences or similarities on stigmas based on culture. Our research, which is a comparative study between Turkey and Iran, aims to find out how the obese adults describe the stigmatization they are faced with. This is an ongoing



research and we are planning to complete our study at the end of June 2013.

## **Bodies that Are Controlled around “Health Discourses”: Experts’ Discourses Which Assure the Medicalization of Fatness and Biopolitics of Body**

Meral Timurturkan, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [meralgulkaya@gmail.com](mailto:meralgulkaya@gmail.com)

Body in our day changes into a project which carries the claim on perfectness and necessitates an intervention through commercial, political and social concerns. Constructing human-life with flawless procedures, controlling death, illness and health have become important issues, which occurs with the medical knowledge and the health discourse constituted by. There is a significant relationship between health discourses and usage of power as Foucault states; and medicine holds an essential place on politics and discipline strategies which are to be performed on bodies and population. The aim of the study is to discuss the relationship between potency and the power that comes in company with, within the context of the

medicalization of everyday life and furthermore it aims to analyze how our bodies are constructed into a system of controlling and commercial relations around health discourses in the context of medicalization of fatness. The study is based upon the analyses of columns by a specialist with power and popularity who writes regularly in a mainstream newspaper. All of his articles published in 2012 in the newspaper are analyzed with a discourse analysis method. In recent years, media’s emphasis on health and description of fundamental health-risk factors as an illness occur as a consequence of rising medicalization. In this process formed by media and health industry, doctors possess an important role.

## **05\_16JS28 - Gender, Health and Physical Activity (1)**

Chair(s): Ellen Annandale (University of York), Oliver Williams (University of Leicester)

## **Physical Activities in Medical Thermal Programs for Women: Between Health, Social Links and Rebuilding of Self-Image**

Amélie Coulbaut-Lazzarini, Université Versailles Saint Quentin en Yvelines | [a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com](mailto:a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com)

This communication aims to present a research project that must lead to the implementation in a thermal center of a program including physical activities for women having suffered of a breast cancer. Physical activities are seen in this program as a motor to restart social life and to improve quality of life of these women. It integrates the notion of social well-being in the definition of health. This communication will focus on the

first phase of the project which is about the state of the art and the recommendations to implement the program. This phase is important because it exists, on one side, theoretical elements on physical activities and health, and gender’s construction, and on the other side several thermal programs including empirically these elements without having studied it. So we propose here to study what is already existing through the light of theoretical

element about gender's construction, or more precisely here gender's reconstruction, socio-motor physical activities and health in a wide sense. Our study takes place in the French context. It includes programs led these last years in different French thermal centers that

implemented physical activities. It wants to show how these activities have an health and a social impact on women, when the French Health High Authority begins to recognize physical activities as a treatment.

## **A Gender Analysis of Weight Troubles: Ethical Implications of Eating Disorder and Obesity Prevention Practices.**

**Manuela Ferrari**, Centre for Addiction and Mental Health (CAMH), Toronto | [manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca](mailto:manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca)

Almost daily the media describe childhood obesity (OB) has one of the most serious public health challenges of the 21st century. At the same time, research reveals that that girls as young as 6 already express body dissatisfaction and that more adolescents suffer from disordered eating (ED). Although there is an overlap between the risk factors for ED and OB, prevention interventions continue to be conducted under two separate spheres of knowledge and practice. This generates inconsistency in the health messages delivered to the general public (e.g., OB interventions promote dieting to lose weight while ED prevention discourages dieting because it is identified to be a risk factor for ED). Through an analysis of the competitive discourses that emerge within the current ED and OB fields, this paper unpacks the gendered nature of ED and OB and practices that construct a healthy

and active body. Furthermore, ethical consequences of current gender-neutral prevention practice (e.g., healthy eating and active leaving). Data have been collected across Canada through interviews with 35 practitioners who work in either ED or OB (two in-depth interviews per practitioner), as well as through 6 focus groups and 12 in-depth interviews with 26 youths (aged 16–26) conducted as part of the Obesity and Disordered Eating in Youth (BODY) study. As the data analysis shows how there is disconnection between how healthy lifestyles are promoted by professionals (from both fields) and the contexts in which youth live their lives. For example, the impact that body-based harassment has on self-care, especially among girls and women, is a neglected area of prevention study. Implications for prevention, practice, and policy will be discussed.

## **Health, Body Shapes and Identities: A Study on the Moral Careers of Men and Women with Weight Problems**

**Cristina Calvi**, University of Eastern Piedmont | [cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it](mailto:cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it)

The presentation of the body became progressively a true presentation of the self (Goffman 2001). Through the development of technologies and techniques such as plastic surgery and diets, bodies not only becomes objects for the human "management" taking shape themselves as "real projects to be implemented" (Giddens 1991) with different

characteristics depending on the gender and age of the subjects, but assume a role increasingly central to the identity of everyone. This paper intends to present the results of an empirical study that involved people suffering from first degree obesity and that they had begun a medical course of treatment. In particular, the research aimed to reconstruct:

on the one hand, the practices and the meanings that influence the representations of states of health and disease for men and women; on the other hand, the moral career (Goffman 2001) of a ill person and a patient, that is the (re)construction of identity of subjects as ill person and as patient, with particular attention to aspects referring to changes in the self perception stemming from changes in the “form” of the body and in his “capacities”, and to gender differences. The research, referring to the theoretical paradigm

of the life course, adopted a qualitative research perspective. In particular, I realized 22 biographical interviews with patients identified analyzing their medical history and their personal data carried out directly on hospital records, focusing attention to variables such as gender and age. The analysis of data enabled me to identify representations of states of health and disease closely linked to the gender dimension and to the age of subjects and three models of paths of moral career for all respondents.

## **a05RN16 - Therapeutic Cultures: On the (De-)Pharmaceuticalisation Logics**

Chair(s): Ellen Annandale (University of York)

### **Medical Memory Work**

Katarina Jacobsson, Lund University | [katarina.jacobsson@soch.lu.se](mailto:katarina.jacobsson@soch.lu.se)

Medical staff spends a significant amount of time on reporting information not only to the next shift, but also to other occupational groups (nurses to doctors, nurses to assisting nurses etc.). Instead of treating these reporting instances as transfers of information, this paper tries out the concept of medical memory work: how medical staff interactively remembers who the patient is, what his or her problems are, previous decisions, and future

plans for the patient. Drawing on ethnographic field-notes from a cardiology clinic, the aim of this paper is to examine specific activities (e.g. oral reporting, taking notes) and artifacts (e.g. the patient board, medical record) as procedures and devices for shaping this memory. Considering “information report” in terms of memory work, brings its constructive, and normative features to the foreground.

## **The Depharmaceuticalisation of Sleep? Prescription Hypnotics in the News**

Jonathan Gabe, Royal Holloway, University of London | [j.gabe@rhul.ac.uk](mailto:j.gabe@rhul.ac.uk)

Simon Williams, University of Warwick | [S.J.Williams@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:S.J.Williams@warwick.ac.uk)

Catherine Coveney, University of Warwick | [C.M.Coveney@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:C.M.Coveney@warwick.ac.uk)

In this paper we revisit sociological questions concerning the pharmaceuticalisation and depharmaceuticalisation of life through an analysis of recent media coverage of hypnotics in the UK, stimulated by findings from a study

of mortality risks associated with these drugs. Particular attention will be paid to the accompanying published commentaries by sleep experts and reader responses and the associated frames of reference which were

invoked. These developments, we suggest, are part and parcel of long term efforts in the UK to exert downward pressure on the use of prescription hypnotics (vis-a-vis other non-pharmaceutical methods of sleep

management), which are perhaps best interpreted in terms of degrees of pharmaceuticalisation and depharmaceuticalisation over time, rather than either/or end-states.

## Informational Paths towards Performance-Enhancement Consumptions in Youth Therapeutic Cultures

**Telmo Clamote**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt](mailto:telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt)

**Noémia M. Lopes**, ISTCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [noemia.lopes@iscte.pt](mailto:noemia.lopes@iscte.pt)

**Elsa Pegado**, ISCTE-IUL / Lusophone University of Humanities and Technologies, Lisbon | [elsa.pegado@iscte.pt](mailto:elsa.pegado@iscte.pt)

**Hélder Raposo**, ISCTE-IUL / Lisbon School of Health Technology (ESTeSL-IPL), Lisbon | [helder.raposo@gmail.com](mailto:helder.raposo@gmail.com)

**Carla Rodrigues**, University of Amsterdam / ISCTE - University Institute of Lisbon | [carla.af.rodrigues@gmail.com](mailto:carla.af.rodrigues@gmail.com)

While the role information sources play in therapeutic consumptions, particularly linked with new therapeutic categories or goals (such as that of performance, which problematizes the very notion of “therapeutic”), has received considerable attention in social sciences, its sociological understanding is in some ways still wanting, largely due to the atomistic approach of most studies, centering on isolated information sources deemed pivotal to the induction of new consumptions. While health infoscapes are changing, and with them certain consumption patterns, the very informational saturation to which new sources add implies that its effects are mediated by the articulations lay rationales must weave between different sources, old and new, in more complex and socially diverse ways. Focusing on performance-enhancement consumptions among youths – a poster-object

for hypodermic assumptions, in a population still coming of age to the management of its own health –therefore constitutes a good case study to discern if the centrality attributed to sources as the internet or sociability networks is warranted and, particularly, analytically sufficient. Assessing their roles in the interplay with broader infoscapes allows for a more thorough understanding of the transformations and continuities of the informational paths through which new generations are organizing their therapeutic trajectories, but also to assess the cultural pervasiveness of performance-enhancement in health infoscapes at large. This will be discussed through quantitative and qualitative data - resulting from the conduction of focus groups (n=58) and a national survey (n=1500) - from an ongoing research project on performance-enhancing consumptions in Portugal.

## Performance-Enhancement Consumptions: Avenues of Pharmaceuticalization in Youth Therapeutic Cultures

Noémia M. Lopes, ISTCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [noemia.lopes@iscte.pt](mailto:noemia.lopes@iscte.pt)

Telmo C. Clamote, ISCTE - IUL | [telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt](mailto:telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt)

Elsa Pegado, ISCTE-IUL / Lusophone University of Humanities and Technologies, Lisbon | [elsa.pegado@iscte.pt](mailto:elsa.pegado@iscte.pt)

Carla Rodrigues, Amsterdam Institute for Social Sciences Research | [carla.rodrigues@iscte.pt](mailto:carla.rodrigues@iscte.pt)

Hélder Raposo, ISCTE-IUL / Lisbon School of Health Technology (ESTeSL-IPL), Lisbon | [helder.raposo@gmail.com](mailto:helder.raposo@gmail.com)

Pharmaceuticalisation is a seminal topic in sociology of health. It conveys the current expansion of use of medicines, its dissociation from the strict field of disease, and the effect this process has in the production of new needs and new rationales of therapeutic consumption. The use of drugs to improve performance (cognitive, physical or social) - encompassing the so-called smart drugs and lifestyle drugs - is one of the dynamics that most reveal the extent of the social dissemination of the phenomenon of pharmaceuticalisation. The theoretical challenges raised by this phenomenon justify greater investment in research and the production of empirical evidence that, for now, is still scarce. This paper aims to explore some empirical results about the place of performance-enhancement consumptions within youth therapeutic practices and

cultures. The data stems from a national survey conducted in Portugal, with a sample ( $n = 1500$ ) of youths [18-29 years] both studying at university and without higher education. To explore the social heterogeneity within this process of pharmaceuticalisation, the analysis will focus on the following points: (i) differences and similarities between university students and other youths, regarding conceptions and practices related to performance - enhancement investments (ii) patterns of alternating consumption of pharmaceuticals and natural products, through which to explore pharmaceuticalisation trajectories. The notions of youth therapeutic cultures and performance-enhancement are the core categories deployed here to discuss some configurations of pharmaceuticalisation in today's societies.

## Mental Health Care Use and Psychotropic Drug Consumption among the Divorced: Does Informal Support Matter?

Veerle Buffel, Ghent University | [Veerle.Buffel@UGent.be](mailto:Veerle.Buffel@UGent.be)

Elieen Colman, Ghent University | [Elieen.Colman@UGent.be](mailto:Elieen.Colman@UGent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

The expenditures for mental health care and psychotropic drug consumption have risen in most West-European countries. In a post-divorce era, mental health problems and health care use have gained even more

importance. Divorce has detrimental implications for informal support networks. Informal support in turn influences professional care seeking. This study compares the health care use of the divorced

with that of the married. Within the theoretical framework of crowding in/out thesis, we question whether the availability of informal support, facilitates or substitutes formal care seeking. While the crowding-out thesis postulates that informal support substitutes formal support, the crowding-in thesis states that informal support encourages professional care use. We also wonder whether the relation between type of informal support and professional care seeking varies between women and men. The data of the Divorce in Flanders survey of 2009-2010 is used. Logistic regression analyses were performed separately for women (N=3450) and men (N=3020). We make a distinction between

contacting a GP, a psychiatrist, a psychologist and the use of psychotropic drugs. Informal support refers to the presence of emotional support of family and non-family members. Results show that divorced women (especially singles) contact more often each type of health care provider, regardless of their mental health, informal support and socio-economic background. Women who can rely on the support of family and non-family members are more inclined to contact a GP. With regard to men, informal support of non-family members positively influences each type of care seeking. These findings are in line with the crowding-in thesis.

## Lay Beliefs about Properties of over-the Counter Medicines

Ieva Salmane-Kulikovska, Riga Stradins University | [ieva.salmanekulikovska@gmail.com](mailto:ieva.salmanekulikovska@gmail.com)

Andrejs Ivanovs, Riga Stradins University | [andrejs@webresearch.lv](mailto:andrejs@webresearch.lv)

**Introduction.** It has been established by studies that lay beliefs and knowledge about properties, efficiency and necessity of medicines have impact on medicines' use patterns. The current paper studies statistically significant differences between lay beliefs and perceptions and medicines' use patterns in Latvia. The types of medicines within the context of this study are over-the-counter (OTC) medicines, including vitamins and food supplements. **Design.** Data from the nationally representative survey (n=785) in Latvia (2012), using a face-to-face interview technique, were analyzed using descriptive analysis and bivariate tests (Chi-square and Z-tests). To uncover the underlying deeper structure of a set of responses, Exploratory factor analysis method was used. **Results.** Four groups of views about efficiency, properties and necessity of OTC medicines were disclosed

–“erroneous perceptions”, “socially responsible”, “experience-based” and “the newer and the most expensive, the better” group. There were statistically significant differences disclosed in sociodemographic characteristics of these groups, such as place of residence and occupation. These opinion groups also marked statistically significant differences in respect to OTC use – the “erroneous perceptions” and “socially responsible” groups use OTC medicines more extensively than the “experience-based” group of opinions. **Conclusions.** The study has pointed out different motivational factors and ideas about properties of OTC that may be considered by information sources, such as pharmacists and GPs to ensure these perceptions are not in conflict with evidence-based practice.

## **b05RN16 - Agency/Empowerment in Healthcare**

Chair(s): Guido Giarelli (Magna Graecia" - Catanzaro)

### **Doing the Right Thing. Physicians' Communicative Strategies in Interacting with Internet-Informed Patients**

**Maria Caiata Zufferey**, University of Geneva | [M.CaiataZufferey@unige.ch](mailto:M.CaiataZufferey@unige.ch)

**Peter J Schulz**, Università della Svizzera Italiana | [peter.schulz@usi.ch](mailto:peter.schulz@usi.ch)

A growing number of patients use the Internet to search health-related information. However, the impact of this behaviour on doctor-patient relationship is still insufficiently understood. This paper aims at contributing to this topic by describing the strategies used by physicians to interact with Internet-informed patients, and by illustrating the motives underlying such strategies. We conducted semi-structured interviews with a sample of 16 physicians from primary care and medical specialist practices in the Italian-speaking part of Switzerland. Data collection and analysis were driven by grounded theory and were supported by a computer-assisted qualitative analysis program. The paper outlines a typology of four communication strategies used by physicians when facing Internet-informed patients: resistance to online information, repairing online information, co-construction around

online information, and enhancement of online information. The adoption of these strategies is shaped by physicians' general attitude towards Internet-informed patients, based on their conception of medical information for lay people through the Internet. However, this general attitude is mediated by doctors' interpretation of the specific communicative context, that is, their appraisal of three aspects: the patient's health literacy, the relevance of the online information to be discussed, and their own communicative efficacy. These results show that, when facing Internet-informed patients, physicians are involved in a complex process of interpretation of the communicative situation in order to decide how to behave. Knowledge gained from the analysis is discussed to identify implications for practice and research.

### **Compassion amidst Decivilising Processes? Emotions, their Sociogenesis and Some Implications for Health Policy**

**Ruben Flores**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics | [rdfloress@gmail.com](mailto:rdfloress@gmail.com)

**Patrick Brown**, University of Amsterdam | [p.r.brown@uva.nl](mailto:p.r.brown@uva.nl)

Recent conceptualisations of poor care and related suffering in the English National Health Service have led to government ministers calling for the incentivising of more compassionate care and the removal of apparent obstacles to compassionate practice within healthcare governance. This article examines the multi-layered and mutual

influence between the emotional practice of compassion on the one hand and healthcare and welfare institutions on the other. In particular we argue for an understanding of compassionate practice which is rooted in long-term and multi-dimensional configurations of social relations, therefore calling into question the possibility of neat



solutions such as using data-monitoring to identify care lapses or the incentivising of compassion through performance related remuneration. Healthcare governance frameworks and the relations and power dynamics they shape within care settings are just one element within a much more deeply rooted shaping of 'concerns' which shape

possibilities for emotional practices such as compassion. Drawing on Elias, Hochschild and related frameworks for considering the social construction of feeling, its internalisation and subsequent institutionalised practice, we discuss the implications of this historically rooted practice of compassion for the current NHS and the welfare state in general.

## **Patient's Self-Directed Agency: The Agency of Hospitalized Patient Contradicts an Agency Determined by Health Policy or Hospital Organization**

Riikka Lämsä, National Institute for Health and Welfare, Finland | [riikka.lamsa@thl.fi](mailto:riikka.lamsa@thl.fi)

In the Finnish agenda of national health policy, like in many western societies, a new type of patient is defined as active, participative and responsible for his/her own health, treatment and decision making. In this paper, I explore what kind of agency hospital ward practices afford for the hospitalized patient. I am interested in how patient's agency at grass roots level converges or contradicts the agency defined by policy level. The study is based on ethnographic fieldwork on three internal wards in southern Finland in 2006 and 2008. The study results show that in many hospital ward practices, like in a ward round or in the practice how sickrooms are distributed for patients, the patient is a passive object of the medical or caring intervention, and hence the agency of the hospitalized patient is far from

agency defined by the policy level agenda. However, in many practices and situations the patient is an active agent. The patients' modes of action can be called "active passivity" or "minimal agency", which in this context means that the patient's self-directed action in the ward is directed to familiar everyday life practices like "kicking around" or looking at "the box". On the whole, it seems that the patient's self-directed agency differs qualitatively from the agency, which policy level agendas or hospital practices afford for him. Thus, patient's active and participative agency could be effectively improved by enabling and supporting that kind of agency, such as the patient already has in the hospital ward.

## **"Dropping Back into the Pool": What Happens When Medics Stop Managing?**

Ellen Annandale, University of York | [ellen.annandale@york.ac.uk](mailto:ellen.annandale@york.ac.uk)

Olga Suhomlinova, University of Leicester | [os22@le.ac.uk](mailto:os22@le.ac.uk)

Nina Teasdale, University of Leicester | [nt91@le.ac.uk](mailto:nt91@le.ac.uk)

It far more common to research the power of physicians than it is their potential weakness. However in this paper we explore the vulnerability expressed by physicians recruited into managing their peers. We draw on in-depth interviews with six medical consultants in a range of specialisms drawn from a larger study of clinical and non-clinical managers in

two large English NHS hospitals (between 2010 and 2012). We found that they identify first and foremost as clinicians and view the managerial role as a time-consuming and difficult 'add on' to their clinical work. Nonetheless, they are motivated by the opportunity that management offers for developing clinical services. Significant challenges arise, however, from the

need to manage their peers in what is only a temporary role. Their identity as consultant-managers is 'suspended', hovering precariously over the 'pool' of their high status peers, into which they will eventually 'drop-back' in a purely clinical role. This makes managing difficult. They fear loss of credibility amongst their peers, some of whom feel that they have 'gone over to the dark side' (of management). The authority to sanction is hard

to come by when powerful peers asked to do things differently can say, 'well, make me'. In the paper we explore this expressed vulnerability and the strategies that managers employ to deal with it, such as espousing an organisation-wide vision and drawing on their wider management team (of general managers and senior nurses) to counterbalance the force of peer consultants in order to get their managerial work done.

## Dealing with Disease Where There Might Be No Disease: New Challenges for Contemporary Medicine and Health Care?

Giedre Baltrusaityte, Vytautas Magnus University | [g.baltrusaityte@smf.vdu.lt](mailto:g.baltrusaityte@smf.vdu.lt)

Modern medicine is based on the identification of biological parameters of disease, a clearly defined diagnosis and correspondent treatment. However, today medicine is facing a number of health disorders that fall out from this biomedical perspective. These disorders (e.g., fatigue, various pains, allergies of no clear origin) lack biological basis and therefore cannot be easily medically explained and treated. Therefore both doctors and patients have to deal with a situation where a disorder cannot be objectively identified and thus confirmed by a clear diagnosis. In medical and sociological literature such health conditions

are referred to as medically unexplained disorders (MUD). This phenomenon could be of interest to sociologists for at least three reasons: first, it pertains to the topic of social determinants of health; second, it is indicative of wider social changes, crises and conflicts taking place in contemporary society; third, it may challenge the biomedical model itself. The paper presentation will look at all these aspects of MUD phenomenon. It will be based on data from qualitative interviews with general practitioners and a survey of patients experiencing MUD in Lithuania.

## Between Empowerment and Reliability: Health Behaviours and the Use of the Internet

Micol Pizzolati, University of Molise | [micol.pizzolati@unimol.it](mailto:micol.pizzolati@unimol.it)

The article approaches the theme of changes and adaptations in health behaviours related to the use of the internet. The analysis of a selected literature confirms that topics as the seeking of information and the sharing of experiences through the internet represent fields of study that are emerging in the sociology of health and illness and allows identifying different hypotheses about the role of these practices on the transformations in health behaviours. The main aim of this paper

is to newly discuss some of these questions. The first perspective analyzed is inherent to the heterogeneous processes by which individuals construct the reliability of the online information and integrate it with the one received from traditional professional sources. The second issue refers to the actual opportunities that this practice offers in term of empowerment strengthening and of mutual help promotion. The analysis intends therefore to propose some reasoned responses to the

following questions: to what extent demographic and social differences determine the specificities by which the use of the

internet is embedded into individual's everyday experiences? Can these practices be effective in contrasting conditions of marginality?

## 06\_16JS28 - Gender, Health and Physical Activity (2)

Chair(s): Oliver Williams (University of Leicester), Ellen Annandale (University of York)

### Gendered Practices and Perceptions of the Sick Body. The Case of People Living with HIV in France

Laura Schuft, University of Nice Sophia Antipolis | [schuft@unice.fr](mailto:schuft@unice.fr)

Julie Thomas, University of Orléans | [juliethomas.professionnel@gmail.com](mailto:juliethomas.professionnel@gmail.com)

Estelle Duval, University of Montpellier | [duvalestelle@gmail.com](mailto:duvalestelle@gmail.com)

Based on field research (semi-structured interviews and participating observation) conducted in HIV-related associations and hospital groups in Nîmes, Montpellier and Nice, this paper deals with the discourse on fatigue and the practice and perceptions of physical activities of people living with HIV, according to gender and socioeconomic status. This work therefore broaches gendered practices and perceptions of the sick body in a context of twofold "crises": one of public health outreach promoting physical activity to fight sedentary lifestyles, and one of an HIV epidemic that requires long-term treatment to attenuate symptoms. Although the health communities in France now promote active lifestyles and physical activity for people living with HIV, such promotion is unevenly effective. As views and experiences of the body are

known to differ greatly by gender and socioeconomic status, the question addressed here concerns how the discourse on fatigue and the practice and perception of physical activity differ according to these social characteristics. Women lacking in socioeconomic autonomy and status have been found, for example, to be more fatigued and less physically active than other social categories living with HIV (Thomas et al., 2012). Yet it remains to be explored how these differing social categories and positions, as well as the various stereotypes with which they are linked, play a role in the social interactions and discourse – of people living with HIV in France – that shape perceptions of fatigue, physical activity and the "sick" body. Such perceptions, in turn, influence the practices that determine more or less active lifestyles.

### Lifestyles and Sports of Teenagers. A Case Study in Italy

Barbara Mazza, University of Sapienza, Rome | [barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it](mailto:barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it)

The World Health Organization (WHO) has issued over the past decade, an alarm on a number of risk factors that can influence negatively the life of a man: a sedentary lifestyle, improper eating habits, as well as the

use of smoking, drugs and alcohol not only affect adults, but in an even more significant and worrying about young people. Hence, it is necessary to intervene in order to improve people's health by changing their lifestyles. In

this regard, the ORSA (Regional Observatory sports Abruzzo) on behalf of CONI Abruzzo has conducted research in 2012 involving nearly 10,000 high school students (equivalent to 20% of the student population of the region) distribution by type of school attended, gender, age, province of residence, to ensure the representativeness of the sample. The survey examined by administering a semi-structured questionnaire and the construction of four focus groups (one in each province of the region), with the aim to investigate lifestyles,

eating habits and exercise habits, with particular attention to the profiles of obese and severely underweight teenagers, which together account for almost one third of the youth population. This is a first step in the knowledge base on which to take action to raise awareness and prevention with the help of all the Federations of the cones. The results have been demonstrated fully in line with the national data (Istat 2010) and made it possible to provide a detailed and multifaceted condition and habits of young Abruzzo.

## **The Body in Relation to Gender and “Healthy Citizenship”. A Comparative Analysis of Health Promotion Programs Implemented in Switzerland, France, Italy and Germany.**

**Monica Aceti**, University of Strasbourg; IUHMSP-CHUV Lausanne | [monica.aceti@unifr.ch](mailto:monica.aceti@unifr.ch)

**Sandrine Knobé**, Université de Strasbourg | [knobe@unistra.fr](mailto:knobe@unistra.fr)

**Simone Digennaro**, Università degli Studi di Cassino, Université de Strasbourg | [s.digennaro@unicas.it](mailto:s.digennaro@unicas.it)

**Gilles Vieille Marchiset**, Université de Strasbourg | [vieillemarchiset@unistra.fr](mailto:vieillemarchiset@unistra.fr)

Good health is an issue endorsed by a certain number of public policies along with actors of civil society and the corporate world. The analysis of the narratives (discourses, speeches, etc.) and images of national programs promoting health in Italy (Guadagnare salute), Switzerland (Poids corporel sain) and Germany (in Form), highlights specific national variations, as well as convergences, among which an ethos on «healthy citizenship» (Gilloz, 1984; Guenter, 2012; Radel, 2012). The citizen is required to be more and more responsible for his/her health, while paying attention to his/her social environment. This process of “healthicization” of society oscillates between individual private sphere and collective public sphere. It also goes with the will of interiorization of a personal

responsibility expressed by the actor on the basis of self-government. Within a sociological perspective, comparing countries, we want to identify: 1) how the process of taking charge of one’s health is described and prescribed; 2) who are actors mobilized- along the public/private axis- to support these lifestyle changes. Furthermore, within a gender perspective, we aim to comprehend whether the programs refer to elements of sexual differentiation based on traditional labour division and family roles. Or in other words, if they promote a gender-specific involvement regarding health which embraces a devolution of gender specific skills or within the realm of gender stereotypes (Vuille, Rey, Füssinger, Cresson, 2006).

## a06RN16 - Diseases Prevention Programs: The Case of Vaccination

Chair(s): Adam Burgess (University of Kent)

### The Crisis of Trust in Biomedical Knowledge - Forms of Parental Resistance to Childhood Immunizations

Jaroslava Hasmanova Marhankova, Charles University | [jmarhan@kss.zcu.cz](mailto:jmarhan@kss.zcu.cz)

Immunisation programs currently represent a firm and widely accepted part of biomedical health system. Czech Republic belongs among countries with mandatory immunization schedule strongly regulated by the state. To let children vaccinate is considered as an unquestionable norm supported by formal sanction for those who would not take part in such practice. This paper focuses on parents who challenge such norm with their decision to refuse their child's immunization. Twenty-two parents whose children were not vaccinated were interviewed and several participant observations were conducted at public lectures concerning immunization and on meetings of

parent who actively take part in the debates against compulsory vaccination. The paper analyzes the vaccine critical groups in the Czech Republic in the context of the crisis of trust in biomedical knowledge. It highlights the previous experience with health authorities and the feeling of lost of faith in trustworthiness of biomedicine as the key motives influencing the parents' decision to refuse the vaccination. It shows how the subjective attitudes to body and biomedicine affect the ways parents reflect upon vaccination as well as their conceptions of health and what it means to be a responsible parent.

### Socio-Cultural Aspects of Vaccination

Mateja Cernic, FUDS/SASS, Nova Gorica | [cernic.mateja@gmail.com](mailto:cernic.mateja@gmail.com)

Tea Golob, School of Advanced Social Studies, Nova Gorica | [tea.golob@fuds.si](mailto:tea.golob@fuds.si)

The paper tackles with the issues of vaccination in an early childhood that can reveal certain socio-political contexts, dominant discourses and attitudes in contemporary society. Medical, scientific and state institutions regard it not only as a beneficial and harmless measure, but often as a necessary, needed and justified measure, as "the greatest achievement of medicine", which should be implemented at population level. On the other hand, opinions of individuals greatly differ. While majority of people accept the official stance on vaccination, there are growing numbers of those who refuse it on the grounds of its injuriousness and ineffectiveness or because of their personal beliefs. The dominance of medical

professionals is thus contested, while parents have become more active in imposing their will by using media communication and social networks. In order to represent the contested relation between both pro- and anti-vaccine groups in the most comprehensive way, we explore the issue on two levels. The first level refers to discourse analysis of official documents and media communication (web sites, interviews, publications). The second level embraces the personal communication between paediatricians and parents, refusing vaccination, while drawing an insight from the in-depth interviews. The study demands the novel and innovative theories, as despite the controversy of the issue, its political, economic, cultural, and ideological aspects have been

seriously neglected by scientific community. The paper also touches on various ethical

issues of vaccination and broader medical practices.

## **Is the Crisis of Society also a Public Health Crisis? Lessons Learned from Vaccination Programs**

**Andrea Stockl**, University of East Anglia | [a.stockl@uea.ac.uk](mailto:a.stockl@uea.ac.uk)

**Claire Somerville**, Graduate Institute of International and Development Studies | [claire.somerville@graduateinstitute.ch](mailto:claire.somerville@graduateinstitute.ch)

Against the backdrop of the post-2015 global health agenda setting that has taken hold across the development industry, and the lobbying for a risk framework by world leaders in industry, governments and civil society at this year's Davos World Economic Forum, the stakeholders from the world of immunisation face some localized challenges. E.g. the 2012 "Shot at Life" campaign sought to engage Americans in advocating for vaccines in developing countries to give children "here" the same access to vaccines as the children "there". Simultaneously, health care professionals face resistance from parents to immunise their own children in industrialised countries. In the UK, questions over the safety of the MMR vaccine slowed vaccine uptake for years. More recently in Pakistan, tales of

conspiratorial contamination by the Western suppliers and state-backed power brokers in the immunisation field have led to the murder of immunisation workers. As the global actors frame the next 15 years post-millennium targets at macro level risk, some very different risk discourses are unfolding at the sub-global level. This paper explores the interplay between global health agenda setting and risk in contrast to some more local responses to perceived risk that are leading not only to the preventable deaths of under-5s but now also their health care givers. The current crisis in government seems to be played out on people's bodies and impacts on their lives. How did vaccines and their implementation become so political?

## **b06RN16 - Citizenship**

Chair(s): Ellen Kulhman (University Campus Suffolk, UK - University Siegen, Germany)

### **The Meeting between Citizen and the Health Care System - A Sociological Comparative Study of Participant's, Non Participant's and General Practitioner's Perceptions of Preventive Health Check-ups in the Municipality of Randers, Denmark**

**Sofie Ilsvard**, Aarhus University | [sofie.ilsvard@alm.au.dk](mailto:sofie.ilsvard@alm.au.dk)

For quite a long time health promotion has been high on the political agenda, and the incumbent government in Denmark wants to intensify the effort against health inequality by

initiating new health promotion programs. Meanwhile, a range of epidemiological studies point out the fact that health promotion programs are not dealing with a homogeneous

target group. These studies indicate the fact that participation in a health promotion program is less likely if a citizen has got few resources in condition to economy, level of education and employment. This holds the implication that a group of people are unintended systematically being excluded from health promotion programs. Therefore objectives of improving public health and reducing health inequality, seems difficult to accomplish from health promotion programs. Attempting to answer what actually do determine whether a citizen decides to participate in a health promotion program or not, I carry out a qualitative study in a Danish

municipality, in which all citizens aged between 30 and 49 years (approximately 26.000 persons) are invited to a preventive health check-up by their general practitioner. This paper is based on a pilot-study with citizens (participants and non-participants) and general practitioners (the ones inviting citizens to the health check-up), where I apply semi-structured interviews and qualitative vignette method to clarify the underlying reasons for the citizens' participation or not. In other words the objective of the study is to understand and explain the mechanisms involved in the meeting between the citizen and the health care system (the GP).

## **Fostering Inclusive Citizen Participation in Health: The Engagement of Minority Groups in Healthcare Governance**

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Migrants and ethnic minorities are amongst the least involved groups in European health participatory spaces. Reduced participation in healthcare governance puts minority groups in disadvantage compared to other vocal groups. Moreover, it risks deepening health disparities as diversity-blind reforms blamed on the economic crisis get implemented without their voices being heard. Despite this, little is known about how ethnic minorities can be successfully involved in healthcare. This poster examines the factors enabling the participation of Cape Verdean migrants in an advocacy project in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. It draws on a qualitative study entailing participant observation of a mental health advocacy project and semi-structured interviews with stakeholders in the field of user participation (n=30) and involved Cape Verdean users (n=14). The results reveal that Cape Verdeans'

participation in mental healthcare governance is determined by both demand- and supply-side factors. Demand-side factors comprise a broad range of motivations: users' desire to increase social interaction, acquire meaningful social roles, find work, overcome the stigma attached to mental illness, increase the responsiveness of mental healthcare and achieve greater social justice. Supply-side factors include direct mobilisation, capacity-building and empowering participatory initiatives. We conclude that fostering inclusive citizen participation in health requires a commitment by public health authorities and civil society organisations to work together in devising health participatory spaces capable of promoting the enablers of participation described above and of reaching out to disengaged minority groups.



## The Ambivalent Position of Stories in Service Users' Representational Work

**Tone Alm Andreassen**, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Science | [tone.almandreassen@hioa.no](mailto:tone.almandreassen@hioa.no)

Today's health and welfare policy not only encourage individuals with long term illnesses and disabilities to be more active on their own health, but also involve them in planning and evaluation of health and welfare services. Through legislation such involvement is integrated in the organizational structures and processes of service providing organizations. In consultative bodies and councils patients and clients are deemed knowledgeable to make sense of service users' experiences and produce authoritative forms of knowledge that can guide subsequent action from service providers, managers and boards. The citizens to be involved are those who have direct experiences of the issues under consideration, be it the illness, the mental health care, or the rehabilitation services. They bring to the councils their personal stories of encounters with health and welfare services, but as

participants in consultative processes they are supposed to represent in several meanings of the term – being typical, representative, a spokesperson – the group of service users. To be established as valid knowledge stories have to be embedded in appropriate discursive conventions, and these conventions are permeated by power privileging the views of some actors over others. This paper explores the ambivalent position of stories in the discursive conventions of service user involvement: how their personal stories construct the services users as legitimate representatives, but also undermine the authority of the spokesperson if being the perceived as a private story, and how, in times of austerity with emphasis on responsibilization, a mode of modesty is expected from storytellers.

## Lay Reinvention of Health as a Human Right: Towards the Reinforcement of Health as a Right by Social Participation and Legal Mobilization

**Élida L dos Santos**, University of Coimbra | [elidalauris@gmail.com](mailto:elidalauris@gmail.com)

**Alice Cruz Pereira**, University of Coimbra | [alicecruz5@gmail.com](mailto:alicecruz5@gmail.com)

The galloping conversion of the human body as a commodity, which is made manifest by the global pharmaceuticalization, combined with the increasing weakness of the welfare State in safeguarding social and economic rights within a conjuncture of recession, results in the mercantilization of health as a good and service of the State. By the one hand, this accentuates the cleavage between juridical and legal frames that presuppose the right to health, and an equitable access to medical care. By the other hand, the growing appropriation of biopower by individual and collective actors is producing new

intersections between the former, the State and biomedicine that produce a biosociality. This means that health as a right remains an important arena. Our work hypothesis is that the supremacy of the principle of the market in the field of health not only reinforces the swerve of the right to health as a human right (turned into a consensus during Alma Ata), but also that it depends on the politicization of health from below. In order to test our hypothesis, we will examine the social mobilization aimed at the reinforcement of the right to health through two main devices: participation and litigation. Our analytical focus

turns into the participation in the creation and accountability of public health policies, as well as in litigation of public interest in the reinforcement of consecrated constitutional rights but also in the creation of new juridical

frames, from the case study of Brazil in which democratization occurred alongside the emergence of a vernacular public health's paradigm that includes lay knowledge in the institutional production of health.

## **Changing Healthcare Practitioners' and Teachers' Views about Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender (LGBT) Medical, Health and Social Care**

**Zowie Davy**, University of Lincoln | [zdavy@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:zdavy@lincoln.ac.uk)

In the UK there is a crisis in the provision of healthcare for LGBT people. This is due, in part, by the lack of focused medical, health and social care curricula content about LGBT healthcare generally. Teaching has tended to position heterosexuality and gender normativity– people conforming to social standards of what is 'appropriate' feminine and masculine behavior– as the primary context in which health and illness is viewed. Models of health care that promote these views of sexuality and gender identity over others can create an environment in which gender stereotypes and heteronormativity– the cultural bias in favor of opposite-sex over same-sex sexual relationships – result in lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) people becoming 'add ins', if and when they are considered. Even the term LGBT on the rare occasions it figures assumes that Ts have co-extensive healthcare issues as with the Ls, Gs,

and Bs, and can be taught together as an extension of the same theme. It is important to respond to the requirements of L, G, B, and T populations accessing health care with different models, not in the form of mainstream tolerance, but, I argue, by changing pedagogical institutions in lasting ways. However, education must not inadvertently pathologize LGBT communities by situating associated medical, health and social care curricula as purely LGBT issues, but must situate pedagogy within a health (in)equity framework that shows how health issues affect LGBT communities in complex ways (Davy & Siriwardena, 2012). As such, this research illustrates how we might overcome the barriers of providing LGBT curricula for medical, health, and social care students in a bid to help 'mainstream' LGBT people as health citizens.

## **a07RN16 - Reproductive Health in Crisis**

Chair(s): Jaroslava Hasmanova Marhankova (University of West Bohemia)

### **Assisted Reproduction in the Czech Republic: Setting the Limits of Reproduction**

**Lenka Slepickova**, Masaryk University | [lenka.slepickova@gmail.com](mailto:lenka.slepickova@gmail.com)

Barriers of what is and what is not normal in reproduction (and therefore desired, in the foucauldian sense), are not bound solely by the possibilities of reproductive medicine; they are

rather bound by legislation, public demand, ethical and religious norms and everyday praxis of infertility clinics. The "allowance" to be an infertility clinic patient and undergo

infertility treatment with the use of sophisticated medical technologies cannot be taken for granted as the reproduction, including medically assisted reproduction, is always stratified. Despite the liberal regulation of assisted reproduction in the Czech republic we can identify three factors that limit the access of patients to treatment of infertility: access to treatment only for hetero-sexual couples, the age limits for women and the financial cost of the treatment. However, doctors admit that their practices do not always correspond to the official limits, that their judgment of specific cases is individual,

and that they provide care even at the cost of violating official regulations. Drawing on data on the political debates concerning limits of assisted reproduction as well as on data from interviews with key actors (medical professionals and their patients), I will focus particularly on the following issues: how is nature and normality and desirability, in the context of assisted reproduction, discussed; what kinds of patients are defined as less appropriate candidates for infertility treatment and which norms and values anchor the decisions connected with the process of setting the rules for access to assisted reproduction.

## **Czech Birth Care System in Crisis? Views and Strategies of Clients Who Desire “Natural Childbirth”**

Ema Hresanova, University of West Bohemia | [ehresano@kss.zcu.cz](mailto:ehresano@kss.zcu.cz)

This paper focuses on crisis in the Czech birth care system perceived from the perspective of clients. In particular I focus on the perspective and practices of women who desire to give birth as “naturally” as possible. These women often see the roots of current crisis in the monopoly of obstetricians over providing birth care during labor and delivery, including spontaneous physiological cases, and seek services of private midwives. However, there have recently been passed strict legal restrictions regarding midwife competencies in cases of normal physiological birth in home settings, which some of these women choose in order to avoid too medicalized birth care. In this paper I explore various definitions of

„natural childbirth“, which these women hold. A number of studies suggest that “natural childbirth” may mean different things to different persons and can be defined in numerous ways. I ask what these women exactly want, what their ideas, expectations and knowledge of childbirth are, and where they gained them from. I am especially interested how these women perceive the current state of birth care in the Czech Republic, whether and how they actually deal with the “crises” in birth care services that they may perceive, and what strategies they have in order to fulfill their desires regarding birth care.

## **Assessing the Social Determinants of Teenage Pregnancy: A Time-Space Analysis Using an Obstetric Database from 1950-2010.**

Stephen J.T McCall, University of Aberdeen | [s.mccall.09@aberdeen.ac.uk](mailto:s.mccall.09@aberdeen.ac.uk)

Sohinee Bhattacharya, University of Aberdeen | [sohinee.bhattacharya@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:sohinee.bhattacharya@abdn.ac.uk)

Gary J Macfarlane, University of Aberdeen | [g.j.macfarlane@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:g.j.macfarlane@abdn.ac.uk)

Emmanuel Okpo, National Health Service (NHS) Grampian | [emmanuel.okpo@nhs.net](mailto:emmanuel.okpo@nhs.net)

Background: Teenage-pregnancy is highly associated with deprivation; the UK has

attempted quantified deprivation through socioeconomic measures. However, little research has compared the discriminating ability of these measures. Aim: To investigate the temporal-spatial patterns in teenage-conceptions in Aberdeen, United Kingdom and assess its association with different measures of socioeconomic status (SES). Methods: This was a population based study from 1950-2010, using registry based data from the Aberdeen Maternity Neonatal Databank, which collects data on pregnancies occurring in the Aberdeen Maternity Hospital. The main outcome variable was a conception age of less than twenty years. The measures that were used were the Scottish Index of Multiple Deprivation (SIMD), Carstairs Index, and Registrar General's Occupational based social class. Logistic regression models and receiver operating

characteristic (ROC) curves were used to measure the association between teenage-conceptions and the socioeconomic measures. Results: There was a decline in teenage-conceptions over the sixty year period. All the measures of SES were highly associated with teenage-pregnancy, given as Odd Ratios. The ROC curves showed that SES measures performed better than chance at determining teenage conceptions ( $\chi^2 = 158.7$ ,  $P < 0.0001$ ), they further showed that the SIMD performed best at predicting teenage-pregnancies, having the largest area under the curve with a value of 0.73. Conclusions: The SIMD is the most multifaceted measure of SES and this study has shown that the SIMD measure is the most suitable measure at determining teenage-conceptions, therefore, supporting its future use.

## The Use of Social Networks among Women with Fertility Problems

Eva García Piñera, Talent-us | [evagarcia@ua.es](mailto:evagarcia@ua.es)

Rodolfo Martínez Gras, University of Alicante | [rodolfo.martinez@ua.es](mailto:rodolfo.martinez@ua.es)

The medical process of fertilization in women means a period of major changes in their daily lives. Their role is vital in this process and they are bearing the heaviest burdens both physical and psychological, as well as economic. The fact that the medical process of assisted reproduction is a relatively new phenomenon, in most cases, generates important information needs to address concerns and questions that occur during the development process. At the same time, it is necessary for women to search people for mutual support, understanding and listening, in different stages of the medical process. In this sense, Social Network Sites –SNSs– in general and online social forums specializing in particular, have become complementary to traditional agents of support (family, friends, institutions). For this

reason, this research analyzes the uses of these virtual spaces and the main types of information and communication demands. It has been analyzed two main online social forums in Spain. The research technique is content analysis with a sample of more than four hundred messages concerning fertility issues posted on these forums from 1 February to 30 September 2012. Results show that patients undergoing fertility treatments and who choose to share their experience in forums specializing show an important need for emotional support, to share experiences with others who can empathize with them and who are in the same situation, as well as clarity and transparency of information received from professionals assisted reproduction.

## b08RN16 - Health, Diseases and Social Inequalities

Chair(s): Gunnar Reinbacher (Aalborg University)

### Tuberculosis - Socioeconomic Characteristics

Andrejs Ivanovs, Riga Stradins University | [andrejs@webresearch.lv](mailto:andrejs@webresearch.lv)

Ieva Salmane-Kulikovska, Riga Stradins University | [ieva.salmanekulikovska@gmail.com](mailto:ieva.salmanekulikovska@gmail.com)

Ludmila Viksna, Riga Stradins University | [ludmila.viksna@rsu.lv](mailto:ludmila.viksna@rsu.lv)

**Introduction.** Tuberculosis (TB) in Latvia has traditionally been associated with poverty, homelessness and malnutrition. Determinants, like HIV infection, smoking and drug or alcohol abuse have also been remarked. The aim of the present study is to compare socioeconomic characteristics of TB patients with general population. **Design.** The research was carried out from August, 2011 to December, 2012 in the Tuberculosis and Lung Disease Center of Latvia. The research questionnaire contained 196 questions about patients' income, health, unhealthy habits, daily nutrition, living conditions and employment. 304 completed questionnaires were included in the analysis. Obtained results were compared with the nationally representative FinBalt 2010 study. Chi-square test was used to evaluate

differences in the nominal research data. **Results.** The study detected several statistically significant differences: TB in Latvia is more widespread among men, the unemployed and inhabitants with lower income per one household member. TB patients are marked out by lower education level, poor living conditions, being single and often being HIV diagnosed. Excessive alcohol use (beer and strong alcohol), long-term smoking, drug use and being in prison are also typical for TB patients. Underweight is more prevalent for TB patients than overweight due to malnutrition. **Conclusions.** Comparing to the general population, socioeconomic status of TB patients is lower, and that needs to be addressed by TB control strategies.

### Gender Differences in Various Types of Mental Health Care Use Framed in Europe

Veerle Buffel, Ghent University | [Veerle.Buffel@Ugent.be](mailto:Veerle.Buffel@Ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Sarah Van de Velde, Ghent University | [Sarah.VandeVelde@Ugent.be](mailto:Sarah.VandeVelde@Ugent.be)

The consumption of mental health care and psychotropic drugs is higher in women. Differences in need only explain a part of this gender gap. Additional explanations are often sought in gender role theories. Traditionally, women are expected to be more emotional and dependent and to have a higher willingness to adopt the sick-role. Contrastingly, characteristics of the stereotypical male

identity, like autonomy and emotional independence are associated with lowered help seeking behavior. Women are also more likely to be in lower socio-economic positions and primary health care use is more prevalent among the socio-economic deprived, while specialized care use is higher among the high educated and the wealthy. These gender roles and socio-economic inequalities might vary

across countries and can be differently related to mental health care use depending on the national health care system. Using a multilevel framework based on data of the Eurobarometer 248 (2005-2006), we examine the gender disparity in mental health care use (GP, psychiatrist, psychologist, psychotropic drugs, psychotherapy) in 29 European countries. We additionally analyze how need factors and socio-economic/demographic individual-level characteristics influence mental health care use and how they vary

cross-nationally and by gender. Preliminary results indicate substantial cross-national variation in the gender gap in mental health care utilization. Largest gender differences were found in Austria, Portugal and Greece, while no gender gap was found in Italy and Luxembourg. The gender difference was most pronounced in the use of psychotropic drugs and a GP, and much smaller in more specialized mental healthcare use, such as a psychiatrist.

## The Second Modernity of Plagues: The European Crisis and the Timeliness of Diseases of the Past

Janina Kehr, University of Zurich | [j.kehr@mhiz.uzh.ch](mailto:j.kehr@mhiz.uzh.ch)

In their 2011 annual report, Médecins du Monde (MdM) announced an imminent “sanitary crash” in France, which would render the living conditions of poor people unbearable. Their director stated: „In a context of crisis, whose effects are utterly felt by the precarious, health indicators are gravely deteriorating“. At the same time “long forgotten plagues”, as the German weekly journal *Die Zeit* once called tuberculosis (TB), are said to return to European cities, not least because of the cutback of social welfare systems, be it in poor suburban neighbourhoods of Berlin, Paris, or Athens. In my paper, I will examine the “second modernity” of diseases of the past like TB through the prism of the current crisis and their link to the renewed visibility of poverty in late liberal welfare states. I propose a shift in terminology from re-emergence to second

modernity of infectious diseases to grasp the historical continuities of unequal disease occurrence. Taking the concept of crisis in its double function as heuristical lens and historical fact, I will analyse on the one hand which diseases and aspects of inequalities become events again through the current crisis. On the other hand, I will critically interrogate what Craig Calhoun termed “the emergency imaginary” using the example of TB; a disease that has continuously existed in exactly the places where it is said to “return” with the crisis. Combining ethnographic material from fieldwork in TB control centres and charitable health centres in the French region Seine-Saint-Denis with theoretical works on modernity and crisis, I will thus show how “diseases without a future” gain a second modernity today.

## Homelessness, Social Vulnerabilities and the Risk of Somatic Illness

Lars Benjaminsen, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research | [Lab@sfi.dk](mailto:Lab@sfi.dk)

The paper analyses patterns of somatic illness among homeless shelter users in Denmark and compares with the general population and other socially vulnerable groups. The analysis is based on individual administrative data for the entire Danish population including

approximately 26,000 users of homeless shelters over an 11-year period from 1999 to 2009 and includes data on mental illness, addiction and somatic illness. The analysis shows substantially higher prevalences of somatic illness among the homeless compared

to the general population on a wide range of diseases such as infectious diseases, skin diseases, lung diseases, blood diseases etc. To a wide extent the excess prevalence of somatic illness amongst the homeless is statistically explained by other vulnerability factors, especially drug and alcohol abuse. However, even controlling for substance addiction and a wide range of other individual characteristics

the prevalence of tuberculosis, hepatitis, HIV, lung diseases and skin diseases are significantly higher amongst the homeless. Especially the excess prevalence of tuberculosis, hepatitis, HIV, is substantially higher amongst homeless women even when controlling for other vulnerability factors and other individual characteristics.

## **a09RN16 - Health Promotion**

Chair(s): Lenka Slepickova (Masaryk University)

### **Learning Skills for Healthy Bodies and Healthy Lives: The School Health Policy through Political Discourse**

Brígida Riso, ISCTE - Lisbon University Institute | [brigida.riso@gmail.com](mailto:brigida.riso@gmail.com)

Although there is a small investment in health promotion and primary health care in Portugal we can observe a continuous development of school health policies addressing the requirements and orientations of the World Health Organization and European organisations. The political documents outline the school as an important place for learning health concepts and healthy practices, since childhood. This research seeks to know the dominant trends in management and political strategy regarding school health, considering the school as a social context where particular health policies take place. The aim was to provide some empirical evidence for understanding the ground and the scope of school health policies in Portugal. The governmental and political discourse

widespread by policy documents that shape the school health was the starting point for this analysis, thus the choice of a qualitative method and the selection of documental analysis as the technique for data collection. The importance of science, namely the medical expertise, in policies elaboration and the medical discourse about health risks were recognized as central pillars of the discourse on health promotion in school. In addition, the emphasis on individual responsibility for health as an act of true citizenship seems to be recognized through the individual ability to manage life skills in order to conquer a healthy body and a healthy lifestyle. These were the main elements that emerged from this sociological reflection around the school health policy in Portugal.



## Nudging: What are the Theoretical, Empirical, Political and Ethical Questions to Be Addressed to Answer to What Extent Nudging Is the Modern Way in Public Health?

Gunnar Scott Reinbacher, Aalborg University | [Scott@cgs.aau.dk](mailto:Scott@cgs.aau.dk)

Margrethe Nielsen, Metropolitan University College, Denmark | [marn@phmetropol.dk](mailto:marn@phmetropol.dk)

In the Danish debate about health improvement and policy during the last thirty years, the individualistic approach to citizens has been the overall attempt, but this has not shown effective. Therefore government, institutions as well as researchers are looking for another approach. Structuralistic approaches on society level could be seen as new and more effective ways to go. But it is complex and might only work in the very long run. Nudging as population and individualistic change in behaviour is a modern attempt to improve health for the population. By “nudging” people, step by step to increase smaller change in health behaviour, we could expect in the long run change on the societal level, but will it happen? This paper will look at some nudging projects, trying to find out on an

evaluation basis, wheather and which improvement we can expect to find to answer the questions in this paper. We will address the cases on an empirical level and look at documentation and expected outcomes. The paper will also address nudging on a theoretical level, to look at the power and possibility for such a new concept in between individualistic and structuralistic approaches, based on sociological theory. Politicians might be very interested in nudging because of its expected effectiveness. When forcing to change people’s behaviour you also address the question of inequality. Using nudging, will it increase or decrease social inequality in society and what moral end ethical questions do we have to consider?

## The Imperative to “LIVE RIGHT NOW”: A Foucauldian and Neo-Marxian Analysis of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation’s Healthy Living Initiative

Rebecca A Penn, University of Toronto | [rebecca.penn@utoronto.ca](mailto:rebecca.penn@utoronto.ca)

: In 2011, CBC launched “LIVE RIGHT NOW”, a national initiative with the goal of inspiring Canadians to “get healthy”. To what extent does this innocuous-sounding initiative conceal a hortatory injunction freighted with moral overtones? How does it reflect the current Canadian social, political, and economic context in which it is framed? Using the Foucauldian concepts of biopower and governmentality, I consider how each of the terms in the title embodies a neoliberal framing of health as an individual responsibility. Concerning the term “LIVE”, I look at the equation of ‘health’ with ‘life’, the role of the individual in neoliberal society, and

the types of subjectivities constituted through prevalent discourses on health. I examine the technologies of morality, the role of expert knowledges, and the constitution of citizens embedded in the call to “LIVE RIGHT”. Finally, the phrase “LIVE RIGHT NOW” demonstrates how this initiative is unique to this time in that it draws upon multiplatform technologies that allow for 24-hour access to a plethora of resources and experts. Woven into this Foucauldian analysis is a neo-Marxian perspective that suggests that this initiative works in the interests of capital coincidental to – or before – those of society.

## b09RN16 - Health Inequalities

Chair(s): Ema Hrešanová (University of West Bohemia)

### Social Class and Health in Finland, Britain and Japan: Widening or Narrowing Inequalities?

Eero Lahelma, University of Helsinki | [eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi](mailto:eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi)

Tea Lallukka, University of Helsinki | [tea.lallukka@helsinki.fi](mailto:tea.lallukka@helsinki.fi)

Pekka Martikainen, University of Helsinki | [pekka.martikainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:pekka.martikainen@helsinki.fi)

Olli Pietiläinen, University of Helsinki, Helsinki | [olli.k.pietilainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:olli.k.pietilainen@helsinki.fi)

Ossi Rahkonen, University of Helsinki | [ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi)

Jane Ferrie, University College, London | [j.ferrie@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:j.ferrie@ucl.ac.uk)

Mika Kivimäki, University College, London | [m.kivimaki@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:m.kivimaki@ucl.ac.uk)

Michael Marmot, University College, London | [m.marmot@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:m.marmot@ucl.ac.uk)

Martin Shipley, University College, London | [m.shipley@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:m.shipley@ucl.ac.uk)

Takashi Tatsuse, University of Toyama | [tatsuse@med.u-toyama.ac.jp](mailto:tatsuse@med.u-toyama.ac.jp)

Michikazu Sekine, University of Toyama | [sekine@med.u-toyama.ac.jp](mailto:sekine@med.u-toyama.ac.jp)

Health inequalities between social classes are universal, but the magnitude of these inequalities varies between countries. Little is known about changes over time in health inequalities in different countries. We followed up social class inequalities in health among employees from Finland, Britain and Japan. Cohorts from Finland (n=7332), Britain (n=5002) and Japan (n=3399) included employees 35-40 years at baseline (1997-2002) with a follow-up of 4-6 years. Social classes were managers, professionals and clerical employees. Poor physical health functioning was measured by the lowest quartile of the Short Form 36 (SF-36) physical component summary. The magnitude of health inequalities was measured by the Relative Index of Inequality (RII) and 95% confidence intervals (CI). Covariates were age, marital status, social relations, job strain and working overtime.

Class inequalities in health widened over the follow-up among men from Finland (adjusted RII at baseline 2.43, 95% CI 1.23-4.79, and at follow-up 3.56, 1.60-7.91) and Britain (RII at baseline 1.65, 1.14-2.40, and at follow-up 2.29, 1.40-3.73). Inequalities among women from Finland and Britain were smaller and they narrowed over the follow-up. The covariates had small effects on the inequalities. In Japan health inequalities could not be confirmed. In Britain and Finland health inequalities changed towards divergent directions: among men inequalities widened but among women they narrowed. Japan differed from the western countries as there were no health inequalities. Reasons for the gender and country divide warrant further scrutiny. Among Finnish and British men approaching their late work career efforts are needed to curb the unequal health development.

## Gender Dimension in Health Perception of Urban Poor: The Case of Ankara, Turkey

Yelda Ozen, Yildirim Beyazit University, Ankara | [yeldaozen73@yahoo.com](mailto:yeldaozen73@yahoo.com)

Medical sociologists have researched the sick role, illness behavior, health beliefs and the perspective on causation of illness more than five decades. Despite sociological interests on many facets of health and illness, the experiences of the poor seem to be neglected and the issue about their health experiences has been taken up in terms of health inequalities by displaying health status indicators. There are many researches, which investigated how people define health and illness especially by occupational classes and found different types of health constructs. How the poor conceptualize health and illness, which factors and experiences are influential in their perception, and different patterns of health perceptions among them have not much considered. In addition, how the poor women perceive, experience and seek health and cope

with limited access to health care they faced has not much been paid attention by sociologists, especially in Turkey. This study investigates gender dimension in health perception of urban poor living in gecekondu by considering poverty and illness experiences of poor families. In this framework, this study was conducted in poor gecekondu neighbourhoods in Ankara, Turkey via face to face interviews with 40 individuals, rural to urban migrants. It was founded that urban poors' perception of health is much influenced by the economic difficulties experienced, illness experiences, gender, and access to health care. The peculiar poverty experienced by women and cultural status in society differentiates both their daily life including coping with ill-health and the way to define health and illness.

## Economic Difficulties as Predictors of Disability Retirement

Ossi Rahkonen, University of Helsinki | [ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi)

Elina Mauramo, University of Helsinki | [elina.mauramo@helsinki.fi](mailto:elina.mauramo@helsinki.fi)

Eero Lahelma, University of Helsinki | [eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi](mailto:eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi)

Tea Lallukka, Finnish Institute of Occupational Health | [tea.lallukka@ttl.fi](mailto:tea.lallukka@ttl.fi)

**Background** Disability retirement is socioeconomically patterned. We widened the socioeconomic approach by examining whether current economic difficulties were associated with subsequent disability retirement due to all cause, mental disorders and musculoskeletal diseases. The contribution of other socioeconomic circumstances, physical and psychosocial working conditions as well as work-to-family interface on the associations was also examined. **Methods** Helsinki Health Study (2000-2002) mail survey data among 40-60 year old City of Helsinki employees were linked with register data on disability retirement and diagnoses (ICD-10) until the

end of 2010 from the Finnish Centre for Pensions. Cox regression analysis was used to calculate hazard ratios (HR) and their 95% confidence intervals (CI) for disability retirement. **Results** One fifth of women and men reported frequent economic difficulties. Frequent economic difficulties were associated with subsequent all-cause disability retirement among women (HR 1.85, 95% CI 1.50-2.28) and men (HR 2.45, 1.60-3.47). In addition, frequent economic difficulties were associated with disability retirement due to mental disorders (HR 2.54, 1.75-3.68) and musculoskeletal diseases (HR 1.80, 1.35-2.41). After adjusting for other socioeconomic circumstances and

work- and family-related factors the associations attenuated but remained. Conclusion Economic difficulties are associated with subsequent disability

retirement. Preventing disability retirement and reducing socioeconomic differences in disability retirement also economic difficulties among employees should be considered.

## Socioeconomic Inequities of Access to Health Care in Italy: A Longitudinal Analysis

Valeria P Glorioso, University of Milano-Bicocca | [valeria.glorioso@unimib.it](mailto:valeria.glorioso@unimib.it)

S V Subramanian, Harvard University | [svsubram@hsph.harvard.edu](mailto:svsubram@hsph.harvard.edu)

In this paper we analyze the relationship between socioeconomic status (SES) and access to health care services in Italy during the decade 1994-2005. When it was established in 1978, the Italian National Health Service was supported by a consensus that health care should be financed according to ability to pay but distributed according to need, thereby setting out equity objectives in terms of both financial contributions and access to care. However, as it has emerged from several exploratory analyses, in practice this goal is far from being completely achieved. Our analyses are based on data drawn from all the available editions - 1994, 1999/2000, and 2004/05 - of the Health Conditions and Health Care Utilization Survey, a large-scale repeated cross-sectional survey of a probability sample of the Italian population. Using multilevel logistic regression analysis, we estimate if and to what extent (a)

the opportunities of Italian citizens to access a given set of health services (general practitioners visits, specialist visits, outpatient diagnostic tests, and inpatient hospital care) are associated with their SES; and (b) the association between SES and access to health care varied between 1994 and 2005. Our analyses show that (a) a significant positive association between SES and the probability to access the selected health services exists - shaped differently for the indicators examined - among the study population; (b) both the pattern and the intensity of this association do not vary significantly over the period of interest. We conclude that some degree of socioeconomic inequity does characterize the realized access to health care in Italy. Moreover, this inequity has not changed significantly since 1994.

## How Is Early Childhood Adversity Related to Later Life Preventive Health Care Use? Mammography and Dental Check ups of Socially Mobile Individuals

Sarah Missinne, Ghent University | [sarah.missinne@ugent.be](mailto:sarah.missinne@ugent.be)

Stijn Daenekindt, Ghent University | [stijn.daenekindt@ugent.be](mailto:stijn.daenekindt@ugent.be)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Socio-economic inequalities in preventive health care use are well-established. However, little is known about the origins of the stratified character of these health-related practices. We try to gain insights into the underlying mechanisms by focusing on how inequalities accumulate over the life course. Recently, the

role of cultural capital and cultural health capital have been theoretically discussed, but more empirical testing is highly needed. A central question is the extent to which individuals have a capacity to act independently from the constraints and opportunities imposed by the social position of origin. This

dialectic of structure and agency will be empirically addressed by focusing on intergenerational social mobile individuals since they have been confronted with different contexts of socialization, each with its own economic capital, cultural capital and health-related practices. We study the use of mammography screening and regular dental check-ups. We use the Belgium sample of the Survey of Health Aging and Retirement (SHARE). For dental care both men and women (N = 3707) are studied, while for mammography screening only women are scrutinized (N = 1949). We operationalize social

mobility as occupation mobility using the ISCO-88 classification. By means of Diagonal Reference Models, we discern effects of the social position of origin, the social position of destination and social mobility itself. The results will be framed within the life-course perspective and cumulative inequality theory. In doing so, we try to shed light on the malleability of early-life structural disadvantages. Based on earlier empirical work, we expect long-lasting effect of childhood adversity on preventive health care use.

## a10RN16 - Health Behaviours

Chair(s): Ieva Salmane-Kulikovska (Riga Stradins University)

### Changes in Drinking Habits and Subsequent Sickness Absence

Aino Salonsalmi, University of Helsinki | [aino.salonsalmi@helsinki.fi](mailto:aino.salonsalmi@helsinki.fi)

Eero Lahelma, University of Helsinki | [eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi](mailto:eero.lahelma@helsinki.fi)

Ossi Rahkonen, University of Helsinki | [ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:ossi.rahkonen@helsinki.fi)

Mikko Laaksonen, Finnish Centre for Pensions/ University of Helsinki | [mikko.laaksonen@etk.fi](mailto:mikko.laaksonen@etk.fi)

Introduction: Alcohol drinking has increased in Finland almost continuously during the past few decades. Adverse drinking is common also among employees. Drinking is associated with sickness absence but less is known about changes in drinking habits and their contribution to sickness absence. Methods: Weekly average, binge and problem drinking were measured by postal surveys in 2000-02 and in 2007 among the City of Helsinki employees aged 40-60 at baseline. Short, self-certified (1-3 days) and long, medically confirmed (3+ days) sickness absence spells were followed by means of the employer's register from 2007 to the end of 2010. The study includes 3356 women and 695 men. Poisson regression was used in the analyses. Results: Both new and stable (Heavy drinking:

Rate ratio= RR 1.53, 95% confidence interval=CI 1.20-1.94 for women/ Binge drinking: RR 1.39, CI 1.26-1.53 for women; RR 1.41, CI 1.09-1.83 for men/ Problem drinking: RR 1.41, CI 1.27-1.56 for women; RR 1.38, CI 1.02-1.87 for men) adverse drinking habits increased the rate of short sickness absence. Among women stable binge (RR 1.38, CI 1.21-1.58) and stable problem drinking (RR 1.21, CI 1.05-1.39) as well as increased average drinking were associated with long sickness absence. Previous adverse drinking habits were not otherwise associated with sickness absence but former problem drinking increased both short (RR 1.50, CI 1.20-2.22) and long (RR 1.77, CI 1.19-2.62) sickness absence among men. Conclusions: Stable adverse drinking habits increase both short

and long sickness absence. Adopting adverse drinking habits also increases short sickness absence. By decreasing adverse drinking

habits it might be possible to prevent sickness absence.

## The Structure of Factors Determining Health-Oriented Life-Style Formation

**Olga Paholok**, Institute of Sociology of National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine (ISNAS) | [paholokoo@gmail.com](mailto:paholokoo@gmail.com)

The article addresses the problem of health-oriented life-style formation in contemporary sociocultural space. The author notes that there is an apparent dissonance between the value of health as such and its practical implementation in the form of health-oriented life-style which, in turn, implies life-time adherence to caring for person's own health as well as daily production of health by its individual beholders. In so far as lifestyles are generated at the intersection of rational and irrational, consistent and spontaneous, conscious and unconscious, the attempt of revealing the general structure of factors determining health-oriented life-style formation is being undertaken. The proposed point of view suggests that the stable health

orientation taken as a core for individual's lifestyle is the result of complex interplay between factors of multiple levels. Namely, these factors can be brought together to the general scheme consisting of three components which are: habitus, embodiment and strong-willed personality. Thus, health-oriented life-style formation is recognized as a willed endeavor, which is a personal choice, though made within a set of socio-cultural framework (habitus determination) and under consideration of specific psychological and corporeal features (embodiment determination). The author claims that the suggested scheme can be used for further empirical research of health-orientation within individual life-style structure.

## Behavioral Strategies of Patients with Medically Unexplained Symptoms in the Lithuanian Health-Care System

**Vylius Leonavicius**, Vytautas Magnus university | [v.leonavicius@smf.vdu.lt](mailto:v.leonavicius@smf.vdu.lt)

The presentation discusses research on medically unexplained symptoms (MUS) – an increasingly proliferating phenomenon in contemporary health care systems. It is argued in sociological and medical literature, that, according to different criteria, MUS comprise from 20% to 60% of all illnesses (Nettleton 2003; Wileman 2002; Ring et al. 2005; Ring et al. 2004; Asmundson 2001). Sociologically an illness is experienced and expressed through a person's interaction with her/his environment. In case of MUS, a person has not only to cope with long-term symptoms that cause distress but also to explain and prove to other people that her/his illness is real. The research conducted in Lithuania allows us to assume

that the withdrawal of a person experiencing MUS from her/his social obligations are not always justified by surrounding people and that this person may encounter other people's negative reaction; Even if medics confirm that an illness experienced by a person is not serious and it does not need medical treatment, this person may attempt to seek for diagnosis (i. e. to become a rightfully ill person) in order to preserve her/his social position, to repair her/his social connections and secure support. In other words, in case of MUS, a search for medical diagnosis (and at the same time the patient's behavior with regard to health care system) may be related to her/his desire not only to resolve a troubling health

problem but also to justify her/his aberrant social behavior and give a meaning to her/his illness. The research on the behavior and well-being of patients with MUS in the Lithuanian

health care system is based on semi-structured interviews. In order to cope with MUS, patients choose different strategies.

## Minimum Prices of Alcohol and Alcohol-Related Mortality by Education: A Time-Series Analysis

Kimmo Herttua, University of Helsinki | [kimmo.herttua@helsinki.fi](mailto:kimmo.herttua@helsinki.fi)

Pricing of alcohol has been regarded as an effective tool in reducing alcohol-related harm, and minimum price of alcohol is one of the proposed set of alcohol policies in the UK and elsewhere. However research on the association between minimum prices and alcohol-related harm is scarce or non-existent. Furthermore, no research exists how this association varies across different socioeconomic groups. We estimated effects of minimum price of alcohol on alcohol-related mortality according to education. Time series analysis modeling was applied to the quarter-annually aggregations of deaths and minimum prices of alcohol in Finland for the period 1988-2007 to assess the association between minimum prices of alcohol and alcohol-related mortality. Alcohol-related mortality was defined using information on both underlying

and contributory causes of death. We used data on minimum prices for different alcoholic beverages including spirits, intermediate products and wine. Analyses were carried out for men and women aged 25-79 years in four educational categories based on the highest level of education achieved. Expected results and their significance. Finland and also some other Nordic countries are particularly favourable targets for this kind of studies because of their monopoly systems in retail sale of alcohol. To our knowledge, this the first large-scale population-based study on the association between minimum prices of alcohol and alcohol-related mortality, and socioeconomic disparities in this association. Results will have both scientific and practical significance for improving public health.

## Japan's Individualized 'Safety Blanket' of Surgical Flu Mask Wearing

Adam Burgess, University of Kent | [a.burgess@kent.ac.uk](mailto:a.burgess@kent.ac.uk)

This presentation begins to develop understanding of surgical mask wearing in Japan, now a routine practice against a range of health threats. Their usage and associated meanings are explored through surveys conducted in Tokyo, with both mask wearers and non mask wearers. It contests commonly held cultural views of the practice as a fixed and distinctively Japanese collective courtesy to others. Historical analysis suggests an originally collective, targeted and science-based response to public health threat has dispersed into a generalised practice lacking

clear end or purpose. Developed as part of the biomedical response to the Spanish flu of 1919, the practice resonated with folk assumption as a barrier between 'purity' and 'pollution'. But mask wearing only became socially embedded as a general protective practice from the 1990s through a combination of commercial, corporate and political pressures that responsibilized individual health protection. Mask wearing is only one form of a wider culture of risk; a self protective 'risk ritual' rather than collective, selfless practice.



## 16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (ENS Lyon), Anders Petersen (Aalborg University Denmark)

### Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and

treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.

### Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in

these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the economic crisis are threatening the loss of

many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by

psychosocial problems (n=20) and stakeholders in the field of user involvement (n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## **Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.**

**Violetta M Khabibulina**, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not

related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

## **Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience**

**Kadi Lubi**, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

**Triin Vihalemm**, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are (partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority

members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational

and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective (Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent

practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## **16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities**

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (ENS Lyon), Anders Petersen (Aalborg University Denmark)

### **Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective**

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and

treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.

## Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become

progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the economic crisis are threatening the loss of many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by psychosocial problems (n=20) and stakeholders in the field of user involvement (n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.

Violetta M Khabibulina, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to

create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not

enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and

social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

## Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience

Kadi Lubi, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are (partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective

[Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## RN16 - Poster Session

### Direct-to-Consumer Advertising: Obstacles for the Aging Population in Association with Health Literacy and Cognitive Age

Janelle Applequist, The Pennsylvania State University | [jra5032@gmail.com](mailto:jra5032@gmail.com)

The average television viewer can expect to spend 16 hours of their life this year alone viewing prescription drug advertisements on television (Sagar & Socolar, 2003). This statistic merits research attention for every population, but the aging population is a body that requires immediate recognition. Many stereotypes exist surrounding the aging

population, and often times, this group is labeled as having a significant and rapid decline in cognitive ability with increases in age. While certain medical conditions, such as dementia, may intensify the process of cognitive decline, research actually suggests that the overall stereotypes surrounding the aging population's cognitive functioning are

misguided and incorrect. One may assume that pharmaceutical advertisers also believe the stereotype that the cognitive processing of aging individuals is declining, but this is simply not the case. Often times, pharmaceutical ads take the fact that aging individuals have cognitive abilities that are strong overall and use this while constructing their broadcast commercials for drugs. This paper will show how cognitive age is commonly used for the development of DTC advertisements. Cognitive age is a form of self-concept and includes the

ways individuals perceive themselves. Studies have consistently shown that aging adults view themselves as being much younger spiritually, socially, and emotionally in comparison with their actual age. In adults aged 60 and older, 60-75% report feeling younger than their chronological ages, and over 50% feel at least 17 years younger than they actually are (Stephens, 1991). This information becomes extremely relevant when looking at the construction of DTC advertisements themselves.

## RN17 - Work, Employment and Industrial Relations

### a01RN17 - Trends and Effects of Collective Bargaining

Chair(s): Jim Arrowsmith (Massey University)

#### Collective Bargaining and Sector-Specific Concertation in Italy

Alessia Vatta, University of Trieste | [VattaA@sp.units.it](mailto:VattaA@sp.units.it)

After the 2011 national agreement between the Italian social partners' main confederations, decentralised collective bargaining has been further encouraged. However, while the importance of collective bargaining is increasingly called into question, the related bilateral and trilateral forms of sector-specific concertation remain part of the agreements. They are devoted to various purposes (e. g. vocational training, equal opportunities and

labour market issues) and are often managed jointly by social partners' organisations through sectoral bodies or consultations. In comparison with peak-level social pacts, it is a less visible kind of concertation; nevertheless, it is still relevant especially in times of crisis. The paper intends to deal with this elusive topic and, if possible, draw some comparative considerations.

#### European Industrial Relations and Social Dialogue: From Factors to Actors

Bernd Brandl, University of York | [bernd.brandl@york.ac.uk](mailto:bernd.brandl@york.ac.uk)

Previous research has highlighted and described the complexity of transnationalisation of industrial relations in Europe. The reason for the complexity is the existence of multiple actors on different levels with different institutional characteristics, and with horizontal and vertical relationships and interdependencies. This complexity makes it hard to identify general patterns for the functioning of a transnational social dialogue and for the efficacy of transnational institutions. On the basis of an 'agent-based' approach, this paper develops an approach that models industrial relations in Europe as interactions among adaptive actors, who

influence one another in response to how they are influenced. With this approach, transnational patterns on a macro level are explained not simply by an aggregation of activities of multiple actors, but with a bottom up dynamic model on the micro-level. The paper shows how transnational phenomena on the macro-level in the field of industrial relations, such as transnational agreements between social partners and the (non-)efficacy of transnational institutions, can be described, modelled and explained by a general set of behavioural assumptions on the micro, i.e. the actor, level.



## Silent Marginalization? Concession Bargaining and Trade Unions in the Irish Recession

**Bill Roche**, University College, Dublin | [Bill.Roche@ucd.ie](mailto:Bill.Roche@ucd.ie)

**Paul Teague**, Queen's University, Belfast | [p.teague@qub.ac.uk](mailto:p.teague@qub.ac.uk)

During periods of deep and persisting recession, concession bargaining between unions and employers has been a common feature of employment relations. Three types of concession bargaining are identified in the international literature: integrative concession bargaining, ultra concession bargaining and restricted concession bargaining. Each has different sets of antecedents and different effects on union power and influence. Drawing

on a survey and on focus groups of HR managers and union officials, the paper examines the conduct of concession bargaining in Ireland during the Great Recession. It finds that unions have been able to exert little influence on the substantive concessions, agendas and procedural changes sought by employers. The consequences of the prevalent form of restrictive concession bargaining for unions are discussed.

## Collective Bargaining in Portugal: Dynamic Research and Empirical Results

**Paulo Jorge Martins Fernandes**, Polytechnic Institute of Setubal | [paulo.fernandes@esce.ips.pt](mailto:paulo.fernandes@esce.ips.pt)

From the conduct of this research work was intended to examine and reconstruct the processes of collective bargaining in Portugal, as well as changes that have occurred over the past few years - due to the changes that have happened in terms of professional relationships - which seem to reflect the changes occurring in terms of weight that some sectors have gained. Search also verify if the business models adopted have influenced the results or strategies that mobilize actors end up being more decisive than these models for content resulting from the negotiation. Collective bargaining as empirical object has a set of dimensions associated with him and that were analyzed throughout this investigation. Firstly we consider the regulatory role that has since established a set of rules and principles for certain professional groups or sectors. The

interview was one of the instruments used to collect information to support and realize the deeper aspects, and the target in this case were the key actors who play the central role in these processes and that sometimes may not be present or actors who have been present in particular situations during these processes, where the need for negotiation or process characteristics of the negotiators themselves have justified. The sectors that have served the purpose of this investigation were determined using three criteria: the contribution of each sector in total employment, the sector's exposure to international competition (competitive sectors, sectors sensitive) and organizational and technological modernization that these sectors have conducted or are conducting

## b01RN17 - Employment Relations at the Workplace

Chair(s): Jim Arrowsmith (Massey University)

### Multinational Enterprises and Industrial Relations: Multinationals and Domestic Firms Compared

Maarten Van Klaveren, University of Amsterdam | [m.vanklaveren@uva.nl](mailto:m.vanklaveren@uva.nl)

Maarten Van Klaveren, University of Amsterdam | [k.g.tijdens@uva.nl](mailto:k.g.tijdens@uva.nl)

Denis Gregory, Ruskin College, Oxford | [dgregory@ruskin.ac.uk](mailto:dgregory@ruskin.ac.uk)

This paper aims to present outcomes of continuing research on wages, working conditions and industrial relations, comparing multinational enterprises (MNEs) and domestic firms. It brings together data on employment in 10 EU member states (Belgium, Czech Republic, Finland, Germany, Hungary, Netherlands, Poland, Spain, Sweden, UK), derived from Eurostat and an own MNE Database, with outcomes of the worldwide WageIndicator web survey. It details developments in five industries: metal and electronics manufacturing; retail; finance and call centres; ICT, and transport and telecommunications. The first part of the paper depicts developments in Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) and related employment in the 10 EU countries, with special attention for developments in the first years of the current

crisis (2008-2010). The second part concentrates on comparing outcomes of the WageIndicator web survey, covering the period 2006-2011, on three indicators of workplace industrial relations: union membership (density); collective bargaining coverage, and workplace employee representation. MNEs showed higher scores than domestic firms. The results were not unequivocal, but in 18 out of 42 industry / country cases the MNE scores were higher than those of domestic firms on all three yardsticks. The third part contains our search for explaining these surprising outcomes. Particularly relevant seem the larger scale of MNE establishments over those of domestic firms, and the influence of the EU directives dealing with information, consultation and participation of workers.

### The Economic Crisis and Precarity in Europe - How Do the Different Social Groups React?

Thomas P. Boje, Roskilde University | [boje@ruc.dk](mailto:boje@ruc.dk)

Anders Ejrnæs, Roskilde University | [ejernaes@ruc.dk](mailto:ejernaes@ruc.dk)

The global financial crisis has generated worsening economic conditions, falling employment and declining wages for many households around the European states. The economic and social crisis with its devastating economic and social consequences for large groups of the population might have huge political consequences. It has led to marginalization of social groups and it has

threatened the social cohesion in several European countries. Serious financial crisis has historical been linked to authoritarian attitudes and anti democratic behavior. It is claimed that the consequences of the socio-economic crisis could threaten social cohesion by increasing distrust and disengagement in political life (e. g. Standing 2011). It is thus claimed that growing economic insecurity

among the precariat could lead to very different responses among citizens in Europe. One possible response could be growing intolerance, which depicts groups like Muslim, immigrants etc. Another response might be a more idealistic progressive political attitude arguing for solidarity and redistribution. In this paper we examine how perceived economic deprivation during the crisis affects intolerance towards immigrants and unconventional political activities. Furthermore we investigate

how the response to the economic deprivation depends on education, social network and political ideology in the different social groups. Theoretical we combine relative deprivation theory with resource mobilization theory in order to explain the behavioral and attitudinal responses to the experience of economic vulnerability. The empirical data are based on data from European Social Survey (ESS) round five 2010. I

## European Works Councils and their Relevance for Switzerland

Heinz Gabathuler, University of Zurich | [gabathuler@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:gabathuler@soziologie.uzh.ch)

Patrick Ziltener, University of Zurich | [ziltener@soziologie.uzh.ch](mailto:ziltener@soziologie.uzh.ch)

The EU Council Directive on European Works Councils (EWC), being one of the legal pillars of EU Social Policy, is not binding for Switzerland, but affecting Swiss companies and employees in a twofold way: Behind the United States and Japan, Switzerland is the third most important "home country" for multinational corporations covered by the Directive but located outside of its geographical scope. (More than 100 Switzerland-based companies are covered by the Directive, and a bit less than half of them do have an EWC.) Due to negotiation successes of European Industry Federations in the 1990s, a large number of EWC agreements - around 160 - foresee the representation of employees in Switzerland on a voluntary basis. The paper will present the results of our quantitative survey of such involvement, showing that

employees in non-EU-member Switzerland in fact do participate in this European labour relations institution to a large extent, however not as they would if the Directive was binding for Switzerland. The paper will also give preliminary findings of our qualitative research on the participatory processes, based on a number of case studies within companies, the EWCs and their articulation with local works councils and trade unions. The case studies are also meant as a contribution towards a better understanding of the interactions between (partly) transnational labour relations on company level and (mostly) national labour relations on industry level, as well as they will give some insight into the peculiarities of labour relations and of workers participation in Switzerland.

## The New World of Work and Employees' New Life-Scripts. A Study of Employees in German Manufacturing and Information and Communication Sectors

Falk Eckert, Universität Hamburg | [falk.eckert@uni-hamburg.de](mailto:falk.eckert@uni-hamburg.de)

The new world of work and employees' new life-scripts. A study of employees in German manufacturing and information and communication sectors. The present world of work and organizations is undergoing a transformation called post-fordistic transition-

regime. There is a kind of social norm which states that one's own 'labor force' must be constantly and attentively marketed in order to maintain one's own 'employability'. A common debate on research in changing work-life relations states that deregulation,

rationalization, reorganization, and flexibility change the circumstances of work organization and blur work boundaries. The increased self-responsibility captures the labor-process as well as the configuration and control of the individual life course. It seems to be clear that reliabilities become frail both in private and work life. But is that causal-chain so strong as it intuitively seems? Are the “market imperatives” really so deep internalized in life-scripts? Do they find expression in workaday-life conduct? The research questions will be answered by using a qualitative method approach. The subjects under study are

German contractual employees in IT and manufacturing or rather processing industries: 5 group discussions and 40 narrative interviews will be compared and analyzed. The preliminary results suggest that similarities exceeds differences as far as the individual life-scripts and labor claims are concerned. Nevertheless differences in the work-life patterns can be stated. Finally, it is discussed how a new institutionalization of life-scripts within post-fordistic work environments and society is raising while the work-life patterns still differ.

## **a02RN17 - New and Old Forms of Representation, Organisation and Conflict**

Chair(s): Bernd Brandl (University of York)

### **Spillover and Conflict in Collective Bargaining: Experimental Evidence of the Role of Learning, Social Comparisons and Reputations**

Alex Lehr, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [a.lehr@fm.ru.nl](mailto:a.lehr@fm.ru.nl)

Jana Vyrastekova, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [j.vyrastekova@fm.ru.nl](mailto:j.vyrastekova@fm.ru.nl)

Agnes Akkerman, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [a.akkerman@fm.ru.nl](mailto:a.akkerman@fm.ru.nl)

René Torenvlied, Leiden University | [r.torenvlied@fsw.leidenuniv.nl](mailto:r.torenvlied@fsw.leidenuniv.nl)

Contemporary studies of industrial conflict increasingly acknowledge that the escalation of one collective bargaining event may be affected by outcomes and conflicts in previous bargaining rounds and by bargaining events in other firms or sectors. Studies using natural data suffer from identification problems and difficulties in defining reference groups. The experimental method allows us to test fundamental assumptions of bargaining models of spillover with full control over the information and reference groups of the negotiators. With experimental evidence we investigate three different, possibly counteracting mechanisms that may account for ‘vertical’ and ‘horizontal’ spillovers: learning, social comparison and reputations.

We use an unstructured two-person bargaining game with asymmetric information. The firm-player knows the surplus, while the union-player only knows the range of values that the surplus may take. After an initial demand by the union-player, both are able to make or accept offers for a limited period of time. 148 students each participated in 15 rounds of interaction, with a random re-matching procedure after each round. Preliminary findings indicate that higher outcomes in reference groups increase the opening demands only when surpluses are correlated, but have a positive effect on both the absolute and relative outcomes of union players, even when the surpluses are not correlated. This indicates that both learning and social

comparisons play a role. However, these spillovers effects are mitigated when firm-players are able to build reputations. Past

failure to agree under some conditions increases the probability of reaching an agreement later on.

## Interorganizational Cooperation - Changes and Conflicts

Irving Palm, Uppsala University | [irving.palm@soc.uu.se](mailto:irving.palm@soc.uu.se)

Interorganizational cooperation – changes and conflicts The welfare society and its actors have been facing great challenges. The development of society with ingredients of globalization and individualization has come to changes and new ways of organizing activities both within private and official sector. Such an organizational change is the wave of increased cooperation between organizations with purpose to do the activities more efficiency. Although the changes are seemed as necessary, they can nevertheless lead to disagreement, crisis and conflicts. Is it possible to reach a position of consensus? Is it possible that the parts in a relation of cooperation work as equal or will a situation of dominance and power emerge? The question of power has been updated as an effect of greater influence and a situation of dominance at a

study of the results of interorganizational cooperation between personal from municipalities and county councils in Sweden. Three different case studies have been performed. Personal have been interviewed at different point in times in order to see how cooperation between groups of personal from different organizations and professions is changed over time. The starting point is that there should be a balanced partnership with the same condition for participation. The study shows that one of the organizations adopts a dominated position depend on bigger resources and asset to professions with higher status. Conflicts happen and some moderating arrangements are taking. The fact remains that a situation of complete freedom from dominance is not possible to reach during existing circumstances.

## Unionizing Young Workers in Europe. A Multilevel Study on Institutions, Working Conditions and Individual Characteristics

Sebastian Koos, Universität Mannheim | [skoos@sowi.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:skoos@sowi.uni-mannheim.de)

Union membership in Europe is declining, while the average age of members is rising. However, trade unions are dependent on the number of workers they organise to secure power. This paper tries to take a specific look at young workers aged 16 to 30 and the constraints and incentives they face in deciding to become a union member. Taking up a multilevel perspective individual workers are analysed in their embeddedness in national institutions, considering personal value

orientations and individual working conditions across Europe. Theoretically institutional theories are extended by actor centred approaches focusing on constraints and motivations. The empirical approach is based on a pooled sample of the European Social Survey (ESS) from 2002 to 2010. By pooling the data a sufficient number of young workers can be identified. Explanations of union membership among young workers are tested using logistic multilevel regression models.

## Resisting “Precarity” in Times of Crisis: Reflections from the Experience of the Italian Activists of “San Precario”

Alessandro Arrigoni, King's College, London | [alessandro.arrigoni@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:alessandro.arrigoni@kcl.ac.uk)

The deep transformations in the processes of production and reproduction of the advanced capitalist countries have been characterized by the flexibilization of the labour market (Amin 1994; Harvey 1989; Piore and Sabel 1984) and by growing difficulties experienced by traditional forms of workers organization, i.e. trade unions. These tendencies seem to be reinforced by the current crisis and by the politics of austerity that characterize its governance. In this context, the concept of “precarity” is becoming increasingly popular for describing the conditions of work and life of growing sector of the workforces. The aim of the paper is to reflect on the challenges that these changes imply for the development of forms of workers' organization and

mobilization. In this sense the paper investigates the potential for the development of alternative forms of struggle able to challenge the condition of “precarity” in a period of generalised crisis. The investigation is based on the fieldwork that I have conducted with the Italian activists of “San Precario”, that since the late 1990's are active in the metropolitan area of Milan. In fact their ‘repertoires of contention’, based on the promotion of forms of self-organization of precarious workers, provide some interesting examples of construction of identities in struggle and of the development of flexible and creative practice of resistance that contribute to the debate on the development of forms of mobilization in this period of crisis.

## b02RN17 - Human Resource Management: Payment and Career

Chair(s): Mirella Baglioni (University of Parma)

### Promotes Study abroad the Labor Market Success in Globalization? Some Hypotheses and Quasi-Experimental Results

Knut Petzold, University of Siegen | [knut.petzold@uni-siegen.de](mailto:knut.petzold@uni-siegen.de)

Tamara Peter, University of Siegen | [tamara.peter@uni-siegen.de](mailto:tamara.peter@uni-siegen.de)

Petra Moog, University of Siegen | [petra.moog@uni-siegen.de](mailto:petra.moog@uni-siegen.de)

Regarding the increasing internationalization of markets and companies a highly skilled and flexible workforce is becoming more and more important. Thus, governments and the education systems invest in the international education of future professionals. Nevertheless, experience and expertise to spatial mobility as a specific resource for labor market success has hardly been explored. In the presentation we will specifically focus on the assessment of international student

mobility by potential employers. The question suggests a reference to the Signaling Theory of Spence (1973). Due to an increase of young academics in the last years, the acquired qualifications do not work as signals of individual productivity anymore. For students, it is obvious, therefore, to acquire additional signals. Studying abroad serves to signal both, general productivity and relevant international skills, so that a separating equilibrium can occur. Nevertheless it can be assumed that the

study abroad mobility not generally acts as a signal but that this effect is caused by the size and internationalization of a company, for example. The assumptions are tested with data from a factorial survey among human resource managers of different companies. Therefore, companies of various sizes and industries were surveyed with an online questionnaire and characteristics relevant for labor markets of

fictitious applicants were experimentally varied. With the obtained data the influences of classical features were tested simultaneously with the influence of study abroad experience. The analysis results provide the first evidence that study abroad mobility is not generally perceived as separating signal by human resource managers in different companies.

## Boundaries in the “Boundaryless Career”

Sven Svensson, Mid Sweden University | [sven.svensson@miun.se](mailto:sven.svensson@miun.se)

The idea of the “boundaryless careers” has been proposed as both a suitable and preferable description and of the relation between people and their work in what is often referred to as the “new economy”. People involved in “boundaryless careers” are supposedly, highly efficacious, pursuing their career as true embodiment’s of individual agency, involved in a continuous skill-development across organizational boundaries. Skill-development, or employability development, is of crucial importance for the idea of “boundaryless careers” since a constant switching between different assignments in different organizations demands a broad set of up-to-date skills. This study takes a critical stance to the idea of “boundaryless careers”. Previous research has shown how employability predicts self-efficacy. In departing from sociological theory of identity

and the sense of self this study proposes that people’s sense of self-efficacy and employability-development are, even if positively related, dependent on perceptions of how the surrounding society values one’s work. The theoretical propositions are tested in a quantitative analysis of non-standard workers involved in what could be described as “boundaryless careers” (approx. 250 temporary agency workers and contractors) and 500 standard employees of a Swedish organization. The results show that the relationship between employability-development and self-efficacy is mediated by perceptions of what status one’s work has (perceived occupational prestige), implying that the individual agency of people involved in “boundaryless careers” indeed do have boundaries.

## When Quality Management Meets Worker Agency: Case Study Evidence from Finnish Metalworking Shops

Markku Sippola, University of Eastern Finland | [markku.sippola@uef.fi](mailto:markku.sippola@uef.fi)

Timo Anttila, University of Jyväskylä | [timo.e.e.anttila@jyu.fi](mailto:timo.e.e.anttila@jyu.fi)

Organisational change associated with the introduction of total quality management has continued over last decade in Finnish workplaces. Traditionally, a high organisational strength, participation in decision-making and job autonomy have been characteristics of the

Finnish workplace. It seems, however, that the workers are rather passive objects of workplace change with respect to lean production. This notion led us to analyse the labour process at four Finnish metalworking shops, where we made interviews with



employees, trade union shop stewards and workers. It was observed that the employees approved quality measures in order to secure smooth running of work process, which seemed to prove the relevance of the 'disciplined worker' thesis on one hand, and workers' consent, on the other. As workers silently internalise the necessity of quality principles, the management gains better control over them. Further analysis, however, gave evidence on 'subjectivity' argument of the labour process, which allows us to bridge the

'missing subject' gap in labour process theory. In contrast to the disciplined worker thesis, we found that the workers are actively negotiating and re-negotiating their job effort within the boundaries set by quality control and beyond. Sometimes leeway is allowed for workers in form of individual 'free-rider' behaviour. In compliance with the Finnish industrial relations model, it is the trade union which takes part in the effort bargaining especially at larger plants.

## a03RN17 - Europeanization of Industrial Relations

Chair(s): John F. Geary (University College, Dublin)

### The Impact of the Economic Crisis on the Differentiated Europeanization of Labour / Capital Joint Management Commissions in France and Italy

Josua Gräbener, Grenoble Institute of Political Studies | [josua.grabener@iepg.fr](mailto:josua.grabener@iepg.fr)

The institutionalization of labour / capital joint management commissions for the continuous training of workers (Italian FPI; French OPCA) has taken divergent paths. Using public subsidies but running private actions, these hybrid institutions are also under potential European influence, as they use European Social Funds to develop the actions for the enterprises. Since the European Employment Strategy mostly seeks to promote the low qualified workers and more generally those workers that are the more at risk of exclusion in case of enterprise bankrupt, these FPI and OPCA often face some contradictory challenges. On one hand they are expected by the member enterprises to update workers skills, for rather economic purposes, thus rarely echoing more social objectives linked to the public subsidies. On the other hand, the

relation to the public authorities (both State and regions) becomes itself ambiguous as they depend on them to develop actions, but are willing to keep their autonomy against "public intrusion". To what extent has the economic crisis shaking both the relation to skills and qualifications for workers and enterprises, and the amount of resources available, changed the reactions to European incentives by labour / capital joint management commissions? Which are the differences not only across these 2 countries but also across the sectors of activity? This paper will bring some evidence based on 60 interviews and the preliminary results of a questionnaire for quantitative purposes, held during our PhD investigation, in order to reply to these questions.

## Europeanization, Corporate Governance and Firm Competitiveness: Assessing Impacts of the European Company on Worker Participation

**Antje Fiedler**, University of Auckland | [a.fiedler@auckland.ac.nz](mailto:a.fiedler@auckland.ac.nz)

**Catherine Casey**, University of Leicester | [c.casey@leicester.ac.uk](mailto:c.casey@leicester.ac.uk)

**Benjamin Philippe Fath**, University of Auckland | [b.fath@auckland.ac.nz](mailto:b.fath@auckland.ac.nz)

The European Company (Societas Europaea or SE) statute aims to increase competitiveness for European companies by enabling greater flexibility in a company's choice of corporate governance system. Firms can transfer their head office to another member state, in which they hold a subsidiary, and follow the national regulation applicable to the head office across the entire organisation. As a result of this statutory provision, questions of worker participation in corporate governance systems feature prominently in the debates. Researchers have proposed that worker participation may be both a positive and negative driver of company decisions to re-incorporate as an SE. However, it remains inconclusive how firms have enacted the SE statute and how their enactment affects

competitiveness, industrial relations and worker participation in the EU. This paper principally addresses questions of worker participation. Does re-incorporation as an SE increase or diminish scope for workers' participation? Are SE's escaping, or exporting, co-determination? In particular, this paper highlights variations in different industries with different rules of competition and which add further complexity to the debates. Drawing on research literature, qualitative empirical data and the ETUI (European Trade Union Institute) SE data base, this study investigates how firms enact the SE statute to increase their competitiveness. It discusses consequences of these choices for workers' participation and industrial relations in the EU.

## European Sector Level Bargaining: Prospects and Drawbacks

**Barbara Bechter**, University of York | [barbara.bechter@york.ac.uk](mailto:barbara.bechter@york.ac.uk)

**Bernd Brandl**, University of York | [bernd.brandl@york.ac.uk](mailto:bernd.brandl@york.ac.uk)

**Guglielmo Meardi**, Warwick Business School | [guglielmo.meardi@wbs.ac.uk](mailto:guglielmo.meardi@wbs.ac.uk)

This study examines industrial relations (IR) practices and structures in nine sectors across all European Union Member States and the potential for agreements on joint labour standards. High levels of diversification of IR pose major challenges to the regulation of labour standards within and across countries. The European Commission supports the development of the European sectoral social dialogue, recognising sectors as an important level of social dialogue. European Sectoral

Social Dialogue Committees (ESSDC) established by the European Commission build the institutional framework of organisational articulation of both employer and labour at European sectoral level. The aim of this study is to analyse specific sectoral industrial relations factors in nine sectors across the European member states that are partially accountable for European level coordination of labour standards.

## Europeanization Due to Institutions or Attitudes? The Role of Formal Worker-Representation in Labour Relations

Vera Trappmann, Otto-von-Guericke University | [vera.trappmann@ovgu.de](mailto:vera.trappmann@ovgu.de)

This paper analyzes the Europeanization of industrial relations in Central Europe. Based on a quantitative survey in Poland, Hungary and Germany, it looks into the effect of labour representation at company level. It examines whether the existence of works councils or trade-union committees have an effect on business leaders' attitudes towards the role of business in society, leadership style and company policies. Three results are particularly revealing: 1. Works councils and

trade-union committees in Poland and Hungary have different respective impacts on employment relations; 2. The existence or absence of a labour representation influence differences in business-leaders' attitudes, rather than the personal backgrounds of leaders; 3. In contrast to expectations about dependent market economies, foreign ownership does not explain much of the found variation, as opposed to organisational aspects such as size.

## b03RN17 - Worker Participation: Macro and Micro Perspectives

Chair(s): Mirella Baglioni (University of Parma)

### The ICE Directive in LMEs: A Prisoner's Dilemma?

Eugene Hickland, National University of Ireland, Galway | [e.hickland1@nuigalway.ie](mailto:e.hickland1@nuigalway.ie)

Tony Dundon, National University of Ireland, Galway | [tony.dundon@nuigalway.ie](mailto:tony.dundon@nuigalway.ie)

Tony Dobbins, University of Bangor | [a.dobbins@bangor.ac.uk](mailto:a.dobbins@bangor.ac.uk)

Niall Cullinane, Queens University, Belfast | [n.cullinane@qub.ac.uk](mailto:n.cullinane@qub.ac.uk)

Jimmy Donaghey, University of Warwick | [jimmy.donaghey@wbs.ac.uk](mailto:jimmy.donaghey@wbs.ac.uk)

The debate on the balance of efficiency, equity and voice concerns in contemporary work and employment contexts (Budd, 2004). Specifically, the paper considers the impact of the transposition of the EU Information and Consultation of Employees (ICE) Directive in the voluntarist Liberal Market Economies (LMEs) of the United Kingdom (UK) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). The research assesses the extent to which the Directive and subsequent transposed legislation has promoted social dialogue at work. It concludes, using the theoretical lens of the prisons dilemma, that such a regulatory approach has resulted in mutual 'losses' rather than mutual

gains for employers, employees, unions, and the state. The multi-case data in both jurisdictions will show the Directive has had little impact at micro organizational level in line with the original intent of the Directive (Hall et al., 2011). The paper then advances the idea of Leibenstein's (1982) 'prisoner's dilemma' concept to help explain the limited impact or diffusion of regulated voice in the UK and ROI (Freeman and Lazear, 1995; Marsden and Canibano, 2011). This is due to what Leibenstein (1982) calls 'x-inefficiency', which is conceptualised as a prisoner's dilemma. Sharing information and productivity gains may appear to be an issue of mutual interest. In

reality, voice often involves power resource mobilisation. In LME contexts, there is a fear that either party may unilaterally exploit the other sides' weaker power position and pursue their own short-term self interest rather than

choose mutually beneficial options. Liebenstein (1982) observes that a prisoner's dilemma is a zero-sum game (one parties' gain is equal to the others loss).

## Going beyond the Capital-Labour Divide: Some Insights from an Organizational Analysis of Worker Participation at the Workplace

Ylenia Curzi, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [ylenia.curzi@gmail.com](mailto:ylenia.curzi@gmail.com)

Tommaso M. Fabbri, University of Modena and Reggio Emilia | [tommaso.fabbri@unimore.it](mailto:tommaso.fabbri@unimore.it)

The current debate is devoting increasing attention to organizational innovation as a key choice to escape from the present crisis, and on worker participation in decision-making processes at the workplace as a key factor for organizational innovation. The present paper addresses this issue with a twofold objective. It firstly aims at critically reflecting on the managerial practices most often used to foster worker participation. These practices are centred on tools for evaluating workers skills. Notwithstanding, they are drawn from theories that make them unsuitable to promote the kind of worker participation needed for organizational innovation. The problem lies in the theoretical assumption that top management should pre-determine the skills that workers need to participate in decision-making processes. It doesn't matter that it concerns skills rather than behaviours,

predetermination still hinders organizational innovation, and in complex working conditions it jeopardizes both economic performance and organizational equity. In light of that, the paper shall outline an approach to competence evaluation based on different assumptions, and namely on the idea that behaviours and knowledge can be partly pre-ruled, but workers can always change any pre-regulations before and during the accomplishment of work for both reaching the economic performance and satisfying their personal needs. The competence evaluation approach discussed in the paper thus makes new room for considering worker participation as a means to simultaneously satisfy different criteria of rationality. This consistently with a view of labour relations as relations where power is a non-zero-sum game.

## Successful Cooperativist Actions – Grassroots Democracy

Tinka T Schubert, University of Barcelona | [tschubert@ub.edu](mailto:tschubert@ub.edu)

Ramon Flecha, University of Barcelona | [ramon.flecha@ub.edu](mailto:ramon.flecha@ub.edu)

Manuel Roblizo, University of Castilla-La Mancha | [Manuel.Roblizo@uclm.es](mailto:Manuel.Roblizo@uclm.es)

In this paper, we present the most recent results of a programme of research developed by INCLUD-ED (Integrated Project of the FP6 of the European Commission) and the project on "Competitive Cooperativism: Contributions to sustainability and quality of employment in the current economic situation" (RTD project of the

Spanish National Plan). Both projects are part of an international network of research on "Successful non-capitalist companies" coordinated by Erik-Olin Wright and Ramon Flecha. The INCLUD-ED identified Successful Actions (SAs) in diverse social areas. In employment, the Mondragon Corporation has

been analyzed, outstanding for its economic success not only in Spain (10th largest entrepreneurial group) but in the global market and, simultaneously, it maintains its democratic values and social impact. Five Successful Cooperativist Actions (SCAs) were identified in the cooperatives of Mondragon. In this paper we focus on the worker participation in the government and management through the grassroots democracy and its impact on the workers and community. The organizational structure of the Mondragon

Corporation has established the necessary management bodies and mechanisms to maintain the democratic principles. Most of the decisions are taken in assemblies according to this principle and for this reason the decisions taken by the workers not only favour the company but also the workers and the social environment. This is especially relevant in decisions addressed to facing the economic crisis. The workers of the Mondragon Corporation have taken specific decisions to maintain employment and the cooperatives.

## **Employee Participation in the Context of the Global Financial Crisis – Evidence from two German Case Studies**

Olaf Kranz, University of Regensburg | [olaf.kranz@wiwi.uni-regensburg.de](mailto:olaf.kranz@wiwi.uni-regensburg.de)

My presentation aims to explore the link between corporate crises and decisions about employee participation in the context of the Global Financial Crisis (GFC). In order to do so I complement Weick's sensemaking perspective (1995) with some distinctions taken from social systems theory (Luhmann 2000). Within this theoretical framework I examine the influence of a communicated corporate crisis on decisions regarding employee participation in two German companies over a two-year period immediately following the outbreak of the GFC. Either of the two companies had intended to initiate a reform of their participative structures to face the challenges of economic globalization before the GFC occurred. So, I am able to examine the impact of a communicated crisis on (1) the fate of the reform projects of employee participation, on (2) other

organizational reforms, and (3) on decisions made within the net of existing structures of employee participation. My findings show that the meaning of a communicated and enacted corporate crisis sets a company in a state of alert and provokes some distinctive reactions. These include an accentuation of a traditional hierarchical style of decision-making and an authoritarian leadership style, some distinctive key personnel changes, and a strong orientation towards senior management. Any reforms of immaterial employee participation are rejected and the institutions that represent employees engage in a passive co-management. Overall, the study offers some novel insights about the meaning of crisis and of employee participation as well as about how these meanings affect decision-making processes.

## a05RN17 - Changing Security and Quality of Work

Chair(s): Barbara Bechter (University of York)

### The Danish Flexicurity Model: Origins and Future Prospects

Per H. Jensen, Aalborg University | [perh@dps.aau.dk](mailto:perh@dps.aau.dk)

The Danish flexicurity model has been praised by the European Union as a model for European inclusion and employment strategies. The Danish flexicurity model is based on a partnership between the state, employers' associations and trade unions. Institutionally, the Danish flexicurity model stands on three legs: First, in Denmark the level of employment protection is very low, meaning that employers can fire employees at a very short notice. Second, the state provides generous unemployment benefits, which soften the resistance against dismissals among employees and trade unions. Third, the state provides active labour market policies targeting unemployed people with an emphasis on educational measures, epitomised as a "human capital" rather than a "work first" strategy. The three dimensions of Danish flexicurity is a mechanism for employment

growth in a highly flexible labour market. The Danish flexicurity system has been praised as a model to imitate in other European countries. To fully understand the transferability potentials of the Danish flexicurity model, however, would call for an investigation of the specific sociological and historical preconditions of the Danish model. Therefore, the aim of this paper is twofold: First, it scrutinizes the historical origins of the Danish flexicurity regime; it will be argued that the Danish flexicurity model has deep historical roots and is anchored in craft unionism, which predominate the Danish trade union structure. Second, the future of the Danish flexicurity regime will be discussed, as it will be demonstrated how the coming of the post-industrial society challenges the Danish flexicurity model.

### Fast Lane or Down the Drain? Does the Occupation Held Prior to Unemployment Shape the Transition from Unemployment into Employment?

Anna E. Hägglund, Leibniz University, Hannover | [e.haeggglund@ish.uni-hannover.de](mailto:e.haeggglund@ish.uni-hannover.de)

By means of longitudinal data drawn from the National Educational Panel Study (NEPS), the study addresses how the pre-unemployment occupation structures unemployment trajectories in Germany in the time frame 1996-2009. I explore whether specific characteristics of the occupation held prior to unemployment are able to impede or enhance the negative effects stemming from job loss on further employment patterns, assessing how mechanisms operating at the occupational level transform into micro-level outcomes. While a substantial body of literature

approaches unemployment trajectories in Germany, existing research has not yet systematically addressed the influence of occupations. Given the strong occupational boundaries, which characterize the German labor market, it can be expected that some occupations enable better possibilities to re-enter, because their skills are more adaptable, or because they are more protected by occupational licenses. Moreover, it can be assumed that strong labour market unions, characterizing for certain occupations, counteract scarring effects of unemployment.

Consequently, the analyses assess how the degree of social closure and the gender composition of an occupation shape the transition back to work. By focusing on different dimensions of the transition, namely the duration time in unemployment, the risk of downward mobility and occupational switches in the subsequent employment episode, the

study addresses various dimensions of indirect scarring effects. The preliminary results of the discrete-time event history analyses indicate that the gender composition of the pre-unemployment occupation matters for predicting the transition, yet in a different way for men and women.

## The Effect of Job Quality on Early Retirement in Finland

**Tomi S Oinas**, University of Jyväskylä | [tomi.oinas@jyu.fi](mailto:tomi.oinas@jyu.fi)

**Timo Anttila**, University of Jyväskylä | [timo.e.e.anttila@jyu.fi](mailto:timo.e.e.anttila@jyu.fi)

We present first results from project examining how different dimensions of job quality affect individually and in combination to early retirement in Finland. In the background of our research is the lively discussion on aging workforce and need for increasing employment levels in Europe. Concerns regarding the long-term financial sustainability of the welfare state have stimulated a renewed research interest in retirement behavior. In Finland the question on prolonging working lives is especially acute in as Finland is currently one of the most rapidly ageing countries in the world towards 2020. According to previous research high job quality is a factor that increases both the ability and willingness of workers to stay longer in work life. However,

there are probable differences between various dimensions of job quality in that how strongly they affect retirement. In addition, earlier have concentrated on retirement intentions instead of actual retirement behavior. There is thus need for further research that addresses the question of effect of job quality on early retirement using broader concept of job quality and actual retirement behavior. Our analyses are based on Finnish Quality of Work Life Surveys from 1990 to 2008 merged with annual register-based follow-up data. We employ Job Quality Index (Muñoz de Bustillo et al. 2011) to identify key dimensions of job quality: pay, intrinsic characteristics of the job, terms of employment, health and safety, and work-life balance.

## Whose Insecurity – Which Insecurity?

**Antti Saloniemi**, University of Tampere | [antti.saloniemi@uta.fi](mailto:antti.saloniemi@uta.fi)

**Anna K. Väisänen**, University of Tampere | [Anna-Katarina.Vaisanen@uta.fi](mailto:Anna-Katarina.Vaisanen@uta.fi)

In contemporary working life job insecurity (=JI) is an essential source of inequality. The division between secure and insecure positions at work reflects disparities in well-being and organizational attitudes. Due to the current crisis, the importance of JI is of paramount interest. The purpose of our presentation is to clarify the structural background of JI. To avoid simple generalization, we split JI in two aspects: quantitative (the threat: job loss) and

qualitative (the threat: downward trend in the quality of current job). The material comes from a Finnish survey (n= 2252). In total 11% of responders reported quantitative JI, the corresponding proportion in qualitative JI was 14% of responders. The main results are twofold: (i) Against the statements of “risk society” theories, quantitative JI mirrors clearly traditional segmentation of the labor market: Together with advanced age and



working in manufacturing, it was linked with low income and work history with unemployment spells. (ii) The qualitative JI was however more evenly distributed among employees: only women and employees working in the bigger units had a special risk for high qualitative JI. The background of these two types of JI turned out to be different: Only the qualitative dimension was in line with the

idea of JI as a “universal risk” in the labor market. To improve the quality of the work should be an expected way to intervene the problem of qualitative JI. This solution, however, feels unlikely in these turbulent times. Likewise unlikely is the idea of controlling quantitative JI by increasing regulation.

## **b05RN17 - Changing Industrial Relations in the Private and Public Sector**

Chair(s): Volker Telljohann (European Policies - IRES Emilia-Romagna)

### **When Differences Rhyme with both Transfer of Skills and Condescension. The Dynamics of a European Works Council (EWC) in French Public Company**

Denis J. Monneuse, University Paris I-Sorbonne | [denismonneuse@gmail.com](mailto:denismonneuse@gmail.com)

Are European Works Councils (EWCs) models of trade union cooperation? A systematic use of information and communication technology is necessary to act jointly across borders (Whittall, Knudsen, and Huijgen 2009), but it is not a sufficient condition. Brought together in a transnational context, workers' representatives often suffer from 'dissonant cognitions' on account of the absence of commonly constituted 'background assumptions' (Timming, 2010). Drawing from a detailed case study conducted within the EWC of a French public company, this paper explores the dynamics of cross-national labor relations. It highlights the development of a common identity among French employee representatives from different trade unions in spite of the competition between them at the national level. Given their number (almost half

of the EWC's members), their knowledge of the top executives and the legitimacy granted to them by their country's protective labor laws, the French representatives are the main actors of the EWC. On the one hand, they transfer their experience and their know-how to others. On the other, they patronize the other delegations, especially those from Eastern Europe, who enjoy less status and less favorable working conditions in their respective country than the ones observed in the French factories. Hence, French representatives abstain from any learning coming from their fellow members. There is no dialog, but a one-sided speech! This dynamic is exemplified by the interpersonal relations between the French and the other delegations; some are in awe of them, whereas others discreetly denounce a neo-colonialist attitude.

## Public Sector Procurement and the Promotion of Employment Equality: The London Olympics Case

Tessa Wright, Queen Mary, University of London | [t.wright@qmul.ac.uk](mailto:t.wright@qmul.ac.uk)

One casualty of economic crisis can be equality action to address the underrepresentation of disadvantaged groups in the labour market. In the UK, progress made on equality legislation is under threat from deregulation, while women, disabled and black and minority ethnic workers are particularly vulnerable to job loss during times of recession and intensive public sector spending cuts (EHRC, 2009, TUC, 2012). Continued privatisation of public services is removing employees from the (albeit limited) protections afforded by the Public Sector Equality Duties that require public authorities to consider the elimination of unlawful discrimination and the promotion of equality of opportunity in carrying out their functions. In this context the paper considers how public sector bodies can use procurement processes to achieve equality objectives, through which employment equality requirements are

incorporated into contracts with private sector companies. It examines the case of the construction of the Olympic Park in London, during which the public body responsible for the project, the Olympic Delivery Authority, required firms winning contracts to include targets for employment of women, ethnic minority and disabled workers, as well encouraging the use of labour from the local area characterised by high levels of unemployment. Using this case, the paper situates key actors - trade unions, public and private sector employers and statutory agencies - within a framework of voluntarism versus regulation in the equality and diversity field (Özbilgin and Tatli, 2011). It finds that political will from public authorities, not equality legislation alone, can produce change in the employment practices of private sector construction firms

## Commitment to Current Work and Employment in General: Finland in a European Comparison

Teemu Turunen, University of Helsinki | [teemu.t.turunen@helsinki.fi](mailto:teemu.t.turunen@helsinki.fi)

Currently, the European Union and its Member States are attempting to address the economic challenge of the deteriorating economic dependency ratio as well as global financial crisis by increasing the employment rate of citizens, among other things (Council of the European Union 2010). Attaining and maintaining high employment rates requires individuals to show a strong commitment to paid work. Employee commitment is also vital for organisations. This paper compares (non-financial) employment commitment and commitment to current work among employees in 27 European countries with the help of European Social Survey-data (ESS,

Round 5), collected in 2010. The effects of individual-level characteristics and organisation-level factors on these types of commitments are analyzed in the paper. In addition to this, the effects of Shalom H. Schwartz's (2009) cultural dimensions on (non-financial) employment commitment are studied in the paper. This is made possible by the inclusion of Schwartz's Human Values Scale in the ESS-data. The main focus in the paper is on whether these commitments differ in Finland from those in other European countries. The Finnish employees did not display particularly high levels of employment and organisational commitment in a European

comparison when using data from Work Orientation Module III of International Social Survey Program (ISSP), collected in 2005–2006 (Turunen 2011). The current paper makes it

possible to analyse the possible stability of the position of the Finnish employees regarding these types of commitments.

## **a06RN17 - The Impact and Consequences of Internationalization and Globalization on Labour Standards and Industrial Relations**

Chair(s): Alessia Vatta (University of Trieste)

### **The Makings of a Scandal: Differences in Chinese and American Values with Regards to Labor Standards in Transnational Corporations**

Aren LaBianca, University of Oslo | [aren\\_sl@hotmail.com](mailto:aren_sl@hotmail.com)

This paper explores how differences in Chinese and American values with regards to labor standards creates pressure on transnational corporations to meet the national labor rights standards of all countries involved, as well as international CSR standards, usually requiring more extensive CSR than required by any one of those entities alone. I analyze the case study of the iPhone manufacturer Foxconn Technology Group and the CSR media scandal that occurred following the publication of a series of three reports by Guangdong's hard hitting and often controversial newspaper Southern Weekend (南方周末) exploring the realities of workers' lives at a Foxconn factory in Shenzhen. Through discourse analysis I identify differences in the perception and

presentation of the scandal by representative high-circulation Chinese and American news sources, particularly highlighting allegations of worker mistreatment. I show how there is a greater focus on workers' broken dreams and the lack of community and social life at Foxconn in the Chinese articles, and a greater focus on excessive overtime, long work hours, and dehumanization of workers in the American articles, highlighting different priorities and values with regards to labor rights. I then explore how such differing values with regards to labor rights leave transnational corporations in an awkward position where few, if any, standardized CSR strategies will guarantee them protection from accusations of worker mistreatment.

### **Redundancy Provision in the Context of Global Financial Crisis: A Cross-National Study of New Zealand, Australia and South Pacific Island Nations**

Jane Parker, Massey University | [parker01@rocketmail.com](mailto:parker01@rocketmail.com)

James Arrowsmith, Massey University | [j.arrowsmith@massey.ac.nz](mailto:j.arrowsmith@massey.ac.nz)

Global financial crisis has prompted industry to respond with 'austerity' strategies. These have often included a slew of redundancies, both voluntary and forced. The rationale for and conduct of lay-offs are framed by international

labour standards, particularly for signatory nations by the ILO Convention 158 and its accompanying recommendation on Termination of Employment. Article 4 of the Convention specifies that the employment of a

worker should not be terminated without a valid reason relating to the capacity or conduct of the worker or based on the operational requirements of the enterprise. Other reasons not to terminate employees are outlined in Article 5, including their trade union involvement and 'identity' characteristics such as race, sex, marital status and political opinion. Procedures prior to, around and following termination, income protection measures, and the need for consultation of workers' representation are also outlined. Via a thematic analysis of extant qualitative and quantitative research, this paper assesses redundancy provisions in national regulation for New Zealand, Australia and South Pacific

island nations against the Convention's requirements, paying attention to the political, socio-economic and labour market commonalities and specificities of those countries. The authors conclude that, in many of the developing as well as developed economies of the South Pacific, redundancy provision has been deficient, with particular implications for vulnerable workers; for possible change in the conduct of signatory nations to meet Convention requirements in order to promote 'decent' workplace approaches; and for re-thinking financial and social justice goal prioritisation by corporations.

## **Capacity-Building of Global Unions in Mobilizing for Better Working Conditions for Cross-Border Temporary Agency Workers**

**Karen A Shire**, University Duisburg-Essen | [karen.shire@uni-due.de](mailto:karen.shire@uni-due.de)

**Steffen Heinrich**, University Duisburg-Essen | [steffen.heinrich@uni-due.de](mailto:steffen.heinrich@uni-due.de)

With the unification of temporary work regulations through the EU Temporary Work Directive in 2008, and the lifting of the remaining moratoriums on labor mobility from almost all new EU member states in Eastern Europe in 2011, global temporary staffing firms have intensified their placements of agency workers across national borders, especially from the new EU member states. The triangular nature of agency work means, that workers are not employed by the firms where they work. While national and EU-level regulations now provide some minimum social protections covering agency employment contracts, on-site work relations remain outside their scope. This paper addresses the organizational and political capacities being developed by global unions to negotiate better working conditions for temporary workers. In the two most important transnational unions for agency workers in Europe – Uni Europa and

industriAll – we find two quite different strategies – the first oriented more towards new governance mechanisms, such as codes of conduct, but also involving peak-level regulatory lobbying and negotiation with European-level social partners, the second oriented more towards a union revival strategy based in protest, but also new forms, such as campaigns targeted against specific employers. We address the extent to which organizational capacities support these political and mobilization strategies. Much of the recent literature on transnational labor representation has focused either on industrial unions and institutions like works councils and collective bargaining (e.g. in construction, automobiles). This paper contributes to understanding union organization in other sectors of services where non-regular work is more common.

## Transnational Industrial Relations: Participation, Austerity and Innovation

Isabel da Costa, National Center for Scientific Research, France | [isabel.da-costa@idhe.ens-cachan.fr](mailto:isabel.da-costa@idhe.ens-cachan.fr)

The literature about the “Europeanization” and the “internationalization” of industrial relations has increasingly been dealing in recent years with transnational framework or company agreements and the European Commission database on transnational company agreements currently contains over 200 such texts. Do these new tools of transnational industrial relations at the company level also constitute a new form of regulation? How have they changed with the crisis? First different levels and actors of transnational industrial

relations will be identified, among which multinational firms, Global Union Federations, European Industry Federations, and/or European Works Councils. Then existing transnational forms of regulation will be analyzed with particular attention to restructuring and the crises. The conclusion will reconsider the notion of “industrial democracy” and outline the evolution of the notion of “participation” as applied to the transnational level.

## b06RN17 - Migration and Industrial Relations I

Chair(s): Alex Lehr (Radboud University, Nijmegen)

### The Added Value of the Migrant Work Force. Questioning the Role of the Foreign Workers from the Perspective of the Employers

Eleonora Castagnone, FIERI, Torino | [castagnone@fierit.it](mailto:castagnone@fierit.it)

The contribution of the migrant workforce to the Italian labour market has become a phenomenon of structural proportions and an essential component in the functioning of the Italian economy, in the last decades. However, while the research on the economic integration of migrants in the receiving economies has been mainly focused on the supply side, i.e. on the characteristics and on the outcomes of foreign labour force, little research has explored this phenomenon from the point of view of the demand, i.e. of the employers. In spite of an evident structural phenomenon of substitution (i.e. deficit of the supply of native workers replaced by the foreigner ones), the migrant labour force demonstrates to offer competitive advantages, at least at three levels. First, the educational level and the qualifications held by foreigners are often

higher than the positions actually covered, constituting an added value for the employers in terms of efficiency and competitiveness, at least in the short-medium term. The second advantage relies on psychological-cultural skills of migrant workers, and in particular on a relevant “motivational capital” own by migrants, derived from a strong incentive of maximisation of the migration investment. The third aspect of “added value” derived from the foreign labour relies, finally, on some specific technical and professional skills own by migrants. According to the employers’ perspective, migrants are becoming non only a ‘second best option’, replacing the shortage of the native labour supply, but also preferable and competitive. However the costs associated to such an economic and political model of labour migration governance and its

sustainability should not be disregarded.

## **Economic Growth and Structural Features of Transition. Local Concepts of Work Change When Confronted With Translocal, Transregional, or Transnational Challenges**

Mei-Ling Lin, National Open University, Taiwan | [paulina@kcg.gov.tw](mailto:paulina@kcg.gov.tw)

The impact of transition, growth and structural change is significant in labour markets, in terms of their quantitative (unemployment and employment dynamics) and qualitative (quality of jobs, youth performance) effects. The paper identifies main areas of influence which may generate important feedback with the process of institutional change: economic growth and development, structural change and regional performance, income inequality and labour market evolution, and relations and shocks in the global economy. The author highlights the importance of regional differences: (i) when unemployment is positively related to workers' reallocation across regions, spatial unemployment differentials increase, (ii) identify the complex mechanisms of regional labour market adjustment in transition. The paper presents some key data concerning the process of institutional, economic and

structural change. The outline of this paper is as follows: Section 1 briefly recalls the complexities of the transformation and brings to the fore the asymmetric role of structural change. Section 2 discusses the results of the literature on regional job and worker turnover in the local communities. Section 3 highlights the role that trade has on regional labour market differences. Section 4 asks and answers the question whether migration is reducing or reinforcing regional unemployment differences. Section 5 highlights the important role of human capital as a factor of divergence. The last two sections draw some policy implications by looking at the national and Asia regional policy, as well as at labour market policy. Some concluding remarks follow. The methods of the study include literature review and survey research.

## **Trade Union Responses to Transnational Labour Mobility in the Finnish-Estonian Context**

Rolle Alho, University of Turku | [rolle.alho@helsinki.fi](mailto:rolle.alho@helsinki.fi)

My presentation is based on my ongoing PhD study on the relationship between trade unions and migration. In my presentation I will examine trade union strategies in relation to labor migration in Estonia and Finland, drawing on face-to-face interviews with trade unionists and official union statements. I consider that the respective national trade union strategies are located in two separate but interconnected localities which represent different approaches to market economy. Previous research suggests that the national industrial relations system is a key factor in

explaining unions' labor migration strategies. Unions operating in liberal market economies are claimed to be more open towards immigration and more inclusive towards immigrants than unions in coordinated markets. This study analyzes the extent to which this theory holds in the context of Estonia and Finland – Finland representing a coordinated market economy and Estonia a liberal market economy. Furthermore, the analysis examines how the emergence of a translocal labor market, resulting from the geographical vicinity and linguistic affinity

between Finland and Estonia as well as from free mobility within the EU, is reflected in trade union approaches to labor migration. My key finding is that Finnish trade union strategies influence labor mobility, whereas Estonian trade unions remain bystanders in the issue.

The explanation to this is related to the stronger power resources of Finnish trade unions in comparison to the Estonian unions. Also the specific national migration histories shape trade union perceptions and strategies in respective countries.

## **b07RN17 - Migration and Industrial Relations II**

Chair(s): Isabel da Costa (National Center for Scientific Research)

### **Dynamics and Limits to Migrant Worker Participation in Trade Unions**

Adrien Thomas, CEPS/INSTEAD, Luxembourg | [adrien.thomas@ceps.lu](mailto:adrien.thomas@ceps.lu)

This contribution will discuss internal trade union dynamics and negotiations around the participation of migrant workers, discussing findings of the broader literature on trade union revitalization which tends to recommend organizational diversification in order to include new categories of members like migrants for instance. Using a case study conducted in Luxembourg, the dynamics and limits of specific trade union departments for migrants and cross-border workers will be discussed, as well as their effects on internal union cohesion and social interactions within unions. As some of these specific departments have existed for up to 20 years in Luxembourg unions, the time dimension will be taken into account in order to give greater depth to the analysis. Due to its multinational labour

market, Luxembourg can be considered as a laboratory providing valuable insights into larger debates around migrant worker participation. Indeed, belonging to the historical core of the European Union, Luxembourg has a highly internationalized labour market. In March 2012, 43.7% of jobs were filled by cross-border workers, 27.2% by resident immigrants and 29.1% by native residents. Luxembourg seems to represent an example of relative success of union representation of an internationalized labour market. With an overall unionization rate of 37% in 2008 according to the OECD, 35% of Portuguese immigrant workers in Luxembourg are trade union members, as well as 27% of Belgian immigrants and 19% of French immigrants.

### **Temporary Organizing in Trade Unions as a Response to Increasingly Challenging Environment**

Joanna Karmowska, Oxford Brookes University | [jkarmowska@brookes.ac.uk](mailto:jkarmowska@brookes.ac.uk)

John Child, University of Birmingham | [j.child@bham.ac.uk](mailto:j.child@bham.ac.uk)

Phil James, Oxford Brookes University | [pjames@brookes.ac.uk](mailto:pjames@brookes.ac.uk)

The paper reports the life of a temporary British trade union branch set up to cater for Polish migrant workers. It identifies the key

characteristics of a trade union temporary organization and how these contrast with those of the typically researched commercial ones. It



reveals how goal incongruence and role ambiguity among stakeholders impacted the processes of creating, leading and finally dissolving the branch. Temporary organizing is common in various commercial sectors, such as consultancy or film industry. It is suitable for experiments and/or bringing new controversial solutions to existing structures. It also helps to meet the differentiated needs of customers. Such organizations can further help to overcome traditional barriers to change at personal as well as organizational levels. Relatively little attention has, however, been given to temporary organizing in trade unions. The longitudinal study was of the Southampton migrant workers' branch of the GMB union. The bottom-up initiative represented a low-risk

experiment, encouraged by external funding available for its development. The limited commitment of union resources, however, caused a detachment of the branch from the main structures and, to some extent, disappointment among the local stakeholders. Although the branch only partly fulfilled its aims, it increased union membership in Southampton area and offered valued day-to-day support to Polish migrant workers. It facilitated the union's response to new opportunities related to the influx of migrant workers to the UK. On the other hand, the venture can be considered to have been problematic in terms of the co-ordination of its activities and knowledge transfer.

## Researching Polish Migrants Working in Dublin: Using a Qualitative Panel Study to Move beyond the Nation-State Container

James Wickham, Trinity College, Dublin | [jwickham@tcd.ie](mailto:jwickham@tcd.ie)

Elaine Moriarty, Trinity college, Dublin | [Elaine.moriarty@tcd.ie](mailto:Elaine.moriarty@tcd.ie)

Alicja Bobek, Trinity College, Dublin | [abobek@tcd.ie](mailto:abobek@tcd.ie)

Justyna Salamonska, Trinity College, Dublin | [salamonj@tcd.ie](mailto:salamonj@tcd.ie)

Ten years ago Wimmer and Schiller (2002) argued that migration studies should move beyond 'methodological nationalism'. The paper suggests that the use of Qualitative Panel Study (QPS) methodology is one possible response which also can link the concerns of employment studies and migration studies. Our QPS involved six waves of interviews over two years with Polish migrants who were employed in Dublin when the project began in 2007: they were re-interviewed wherever they subsequently lived with the final interviews completed in 2013. Such repeated interviews add several dimensions to conventional qualitative studies that use once-off semi-structured interviews; it illustrates these from our own data. Crucially, migrants remained in the study even if they moved across national boundaries (e.g. returned to Poland). This

enabled the identification of patterns of movement that went far beyond the traditional 'move-work-settle' pattern. Secondly, the repeated interviews allowed the construction of a detailed biography for each migrant. This contextualised their stay in Ireland in relation to their experiences and aspirations before they entered the nation-state 'container' within which the study was located. Finally, the interviews showed how migrants' own understanding of their situation changed over time, and in particular how they increasingly articulated non-economic motivations for migration. Finally, the panel study interviews traced changes in migrants' employment and working conditions as the Irish boom collapsed in 2008; the panel study enabled a contrast between migrants' experience of a 'goldrush' labour market and one in crisis.

## a08RN17 - New and Different Forms of Employment and Organisation

Chair(s): Catherine Casey (University of Leicester)

### Impact of Atypical Employment on European Demography

Andranik Melik-Tangyan (Tangian), Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [andranik-tangian@boeckler.de](mailto:andranik-tangian@boeckler.de)

The socio-economical message is that the actually observed increasing share of atypical employment is damaging for the European demography. It is illustrated by four figures with actual trends based on statistical data 2001, 2005, and 2010; and four figures with the trends extrapolated to 2020 and 2030. All the graphs have the same independent variable • X – Atypical employment, in % of the total employment. The Figures 1–4 differ in dependent variables, which are • Y1 – Inequality, Gini-coefficient, • Y2 – Size of middle class, in the ratio of 7-9 deciles to 2-4 deciles, • Y3 – Fertility, in number of children per woman (in the lifetime), and • Y4 –

Migration, in % to the migration during the reference year 2001. It is shown with statistical certainty that the higher the share of atypical employment, the higher inequality, the smaller the middle class, the lower fertility, and the higher migration. These trends are becoming more salient, that is, these dependences are getting stronger in the control period 2001–2010 (Figures 1–4). Predictions are also made for the situation in 2020 and 2030 (Figures 5–8), showing that if the growth of atypical employment will continue as fast as now then the demographic situation in Europe will become critical by 2030.

### Towards a New Coal Worker in Industrial Relations in Tunçbilek Coal Mine, in Kütahya, Turkey: Where Have all the Solidarity Have Gone?

Sibel Kalaycıoğlu, Middle East Technical University | [ksibel@metu.edu.tr](mailto:ksibel@metu.edu.tr)

Kezban Celik, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Samsun | [kezban.celik@omu.edu.tr](mailto:kezban.celik@omu.edu.tr)

This article examines the impact of structural changes in the local, national and global dynamics on mine workers' experiences in Tunçbilek coal mine in Kütahya, Turkey. Especially the new energy crisis and pressure on energy resources together with technological transformation in the mining sector brings major influences to the experiences of coal workers. Previous sociological studies on coal workers have defined them as a homogeneous group of workers with solidaristic attitudes towards work and work friends. On the other hand, in the present global as well as in the national context scarcity of energy resources, especially natural energy resources, became a highly

economic and political issue. Such tendency created new approaches and energy policies like the ongoing privatization process of the mines in Turkey. In this context, this paper, based on a field research conducted in 2011 in Tunçbilek, Kütahya, focuses on the changing experiences of coal workers through this crisis and change. In the field research 40 workers who are still working in Tunçbilek Coal Mine are interviewed in - depth. This coal mine was operated by the state as a state owned industry from 1940s until 2000s. During the 2000s, changing legislation about mining and energy policies in Turkey, a privatization and de-nationalization process of mines has started. Tunçbilek coal mine is half way through this

process yet. Therefore, while there are still public sector workers employed by the state, it is possible to find private sector workers as well as subcontracted workers, all working

under one roof. Under these conditions of transformation of the work process and ownership status, an inner stratification and hierarchy emerged among the work

## Rent Production: A Mechanism that Explains Wage Inequalities in Flexibilized Labor Markets

**Susanne Edler**, Bielefeld University, Collaborative Research Centre 882 "From Heterogeneities to Inequalities" | [Susanne.Edler@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Susanne.Edler@uni-bielefeld.de)

**Andrea Hense**, Bielefeld University | [Andrea.Hense@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Andrea.Hense@uni-bielefeld.de)

Economic crises generate distributional conflicts which change the way how returns to economic assets are redistributed in employment relationships. Following Sørensen (2000), we test his theory of rent production and identify rent-seeking reemployment decisions of employers and employees as an inequality-generating mechanism. This theory-guided analysis explains why wage inequalities vary between employees who were dismissed and recalled by their former employer, workers who were reemployed by another firm, and employees in continuous employment relationship. Thus, it offers an analytical framework to examine flexibilized labor markets and economic consequences of discontinuous employment. We use log-linear panel models to analyze process-generated administrative data from German social security records with nearly 6.5 million observations. This shows that recalls are

beneficial for rent-seeking employers because they capture a part of the employees' composite rent from firm-specific human capital by dismissing and recalling them. Employees lose income due to unemployment and never recover the income they could have gained if they had not have been dismissed. However, employees also gain from recalls: They receive higher post-reemployment wages than employees who found another firm because former employers provide higher returns on tenure and credentials for people who wait for a recall, and thus partly redistribute their economic gains. Although employees who changed employers suffer higher short-term wage losses than recalled workers, they are able to gain higher long-term income benefits by increasing returns to general work experience. Nevertheless, the most beneficial option for employees is continuous employment.

## From Middle-Class-ing to Working-Class-ing: Crisis and Slipping Mobility in Italian Labour Market

**Stefano Poli**, Università degli Studi di Genova | [stefano.poli@unige.it](mailto:stefano.poli@unige.it)

The crisis shapes societies all over Europe, triggering mobility processes due to general socioeconomic downgrading, as well producing socio-cultural changing, for instance, modifying self class positioning. The paper explores such aspects in Italian society, where, almost since the Sixties, the labour market, acting positively as a factor of income

redistribution, has been the main economic function underlying the process of "middle-class-ing" of society (De Rita, 1996; Bagnasco, 2003; De Rita and Galdo, 2011), promoting the social encounter between the raising of condition for lower classes and the sliding of the upper classes, more and more focused on consumption and less culturally able to

influence the political and institutional decision-making. Nowadays, such "middle-class-ing" trends (interpretable partly as a failure, partly as a renounce of the bourgeoisie to lead as an effective ruling class), have shifted, due to socioeconomic difficulties, to a sort of "working-class-ing" (Diamanti, 2011) interesting an increasing part of the entrepreneurship, where many middle-small business owners feel much closer in terms of social positioning to their employees, workers or craftsmen, because they share with them

risks and uncertainty. Nonetheless, especially the working and middle class, more and more less supported by the welfare in the prolonged crisis, are suffering a progressive worsening of socioeconomic conditions. Using datasets from Banca d'Italia, the contribution observe such trends of social mobility since the beginning of the crisis in 2008, observing the evolution in income, property and consumption behaviors from the perspective of the different labour market positions.

## **b08RN17 - Corporatism, Pluralism and Changing Contexts**

Chair(s): Valeria Pulignano (Katholieke Universiteit Leuven)

### **A Neo-Pluralist Perspective on Work, Employment and Industrial Relations**

Peter Ackers, Loughborough University | [P.Ackers@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:P.Ackers@lboro.ac.uk)

Classical Industrial Relations (IR) theory in the Anglo-American tradition, from Dunlop and Kerr in the USA to Clegg and Flanders in the UK stressed a Pluralist approach to Industrial Democracy through independent trade unions and collective bargaining. Alan Fox (1966) distinguished this from a Unitarist emphasis on shared interests between employers and employees and began to develop a stronger Sociological emphasis to IR Pluralism. However, from the 1970s Fox's work took a Radical turn, which in recent years has been developed by writers such as Paul Edwards (2003) as Radical Pluralism. In a European social democratic context - very different to US IR - these debates arose out of the theoretical challenge from Marxism found in the work of writers such as Richard Hyman (1975) and

John Kelly (1998). As a result a rather Marxian consensus has settled on much European IR theory. Ackers (2001) challenged this view and suggested a Neo-Pluralist development of classical Pluralism that deepened the perspective Sociologically by returning to Durkheim's emphasis on social integration, stressed values as well as interests and focused more on conflicts between employment and society - rather than just internal to the employment relationship. At a public policy level, Neo-Pluralism was linked to a strategy of Social Partnership (Ackers & Payne 1998). This paper draws together this central IR debate, putting the case for Neo-Pluralism in the current economic and social crisis, as a social science, normative and public policy perspective.

## Sociology of Industry Revisited: Towards Re-Industrialization in Europe? Case of Poland

Krzysztof Bondyra, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [bondyra@amu.edu.pl](mailto:bondyra@amu.edu.pl)

Marta Lis, Laboratory of Change Project | [marta.irena.lis@gmail.com](mailto:marta.irena.lis@gmail.com)

At the time of crisis, the public debate stressed the importance of 'real' rather than 'virtual' grounds of economic growth. Subsequently, several dogmas on socio-economic trends have been questioned including the thesis on industrial decline. As the stereotype of 'good' economy based almost exclusively on services started to be challenged, industry re-emerged as a remedy for the crisis. While world's biggest countries are still investing in industry as one of foundations of their economies, re-industrialization has been put on the policy agenda by the European Commission in its Strategy 2020. As noted by Jeremy Rifkin third industrial revolution is approaching, its building blocks being ICT on one side and renewable energy on the other. Inevitably, it will redefine all earlier visions of industry we

held, and thus mean a change of gears for sociology of industry as well. In this context, Polish sociology of industry needs to undergo a renewal. In Poland, where industrial production constitutes a considerable share of Polish gross domestic product, reopening a debate on the role of industry for Polish economy seems to be vital for understanding the challenges Poland has to face. Supply of industrial cadre constitutes an important dimension of re-industrialization. Sadly, Poland suffers from shortages in human capital, skilled workers in particular, with vocational education having negative connotations. The presentation aims at diagnosing state of the art of Polish vocational education from the perspective of sociology of industry and challenges of re-industrialization.

## Crisis Corporatism and the Legitimation of the Political System

Wolfgang Menz, Institut fuer Sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung Muenchen, ISF Muenchen | [wolfgang.menz@isf-muenchen.de](mailto:wolfgang.menz@isf-muenchen.de)

Sarah Nies, ISF Muenchen | [sarah.nies@isf-muenchen.de](mailto:sarah.nies@isf-muenchen.de)

The relative stability of employment in the crisis 2007ff. and the following recovery of the German economy are often interpreted as a (late) success of the past German model of capitalism (coordinated market economy, strong emphasis on social partnership etc.). The so-called "crisis corporatism", the partnership between management, workers' representatives and the state during the crisis, seemingly reestablished the importance and influence of the unions and is often seen as a decisive step for the process of union revitalization. In our contribution this view is juxtaposed to the perspectives of workers' councils in the German car- and metal industry. What we found was not a revitalised

trust in the procedures of corporatist conflict management and the German political system but a profound distrust concerning not only "the politicians" but also the orthodox/traditional forms of political representation. Legitimatory claims and perceptions of justice are not violated, but suspended; the belief in apparent inevitability supersedes legitimatory claims. The unions again are in fact slightly winning reputation during the crisis – but not as a member of the political system, but rather as the last potential oppositional power to hold on to. Politics are not abandoned by the workers: in their view politics should be influenced from the outside in favour of their interests instead of "playing

the game” within the political system. Our findings are based on the empirical research project „Crisis without Conflict?“ (2010-11) and

the follow-up-study “Political Orientations and the Crisis” (2011-12) both funded by The Rosa Luxemburg Foundation, Germany.

## The Curious Case of Queensland and Wisconsin

John R Martin, Griffith University | [johnm@qcu.asn.au](mailto:johnm@qcu.asn.au)

In Australia, as in the United States, a number of conservative state (provincial) governments have recently been elected. Particularly in Australia, these governments have come to power over issues other than the prevailing economic conditions. However, these newly elected state governments have made economic reform their first priority and have especially attacked collective bargaining rights and job security of public sector workers and their unions. In all cases, supposedly independent inquiries are established to create a sense of urgency and despair surrounding the financial circumstances of the state thereby justifying an attack on collective bargaining and other rights (Quiggin 2012; Walker and Con Walker 2012). 17 states in the United States, most notably Wisconsin and Ohio elected conservative Governments with an agenda to attack public sector workers. Measures introduced by newly elected state government in the US, purportedly justified by the global financial crisis included: • Removal of provisions in collective agreement concerning privatisation and/or contracting out; • Limiting bargaining outcomes to the Consumer Price Index on base rates only; • Restricting the scope of matters about which bargaining can occur; • Restricting fact-finding to the Government’s financial situation; • Unilateral imposition of the Government’s preferred offer; • Attacking pension funds; • Restricting unions’ political activity; • Limiting collective bargaining rights for certain categories of employees; and • Onerous voting requirements for union recognition. (Slater 2012a:206, 207; Slater 2012b: 482, 483, 486, 489 Malin 2012:150, 155, 156, 157; Secunda 2012:2, 8,9) What is most remarkable is the

similarity of the measures described above with that of the measures adopted by conservative state governments in Australia most notably Queensland and New South Wales. The paper seeks to answer the question as to why this remarkable similarity exists. In so doing, the author will apply a comparative analysis between the Wisconsin in the United States and Queensland in Australia. The conclusion drawn is that public sector unionism represents the bulwark of the union movement both in Australia and the United States. It is postulated that the attacks on public sector workers and their unions is the politically partisan motive of removing the support base for parties of the left and/or centre that stand in the way of the complete hegemony of the neo-liberal agenda. Bibliography Malin, M (2009) “The Paradox of Public Sector Labor Law” Indiana Law Journal Vol 84 1368 Secunda, P (2012) The Wisconsin Public-Sector Labor Dispute of 2011 Paper to CRIMT International Conference Montreal 25 October 2012 Slater, J (2011) “Lessons from the Public Sector: Suggestions and a Caution” Marquette Law Review 94 (917) Slater, J (2012a) “Public-Sector in the age of Obama” Indiana Law Journal 87 (189) Slater, J (2012b) “The Rise and Fall of SB-5: the Rejection of an Anti-Union Law in Historical and Political Context” University of Toledo Law Review Vol 43 (473) Quiggin J (2012) The Queensland Commission of Audit Interim Report - June 2012: A Critical Review Walker, B and B Con Walker (2012) Review of the Costello Report: Crude Analysis. Not ‘Independent’. Not an ‘Audit’. Prepared for Queensland Council of Unions 7 September 2012

## a09RN17 - Work, Employment and Industrial Relations in Times of Crisis

Chair(s): James Wickham (Trinity College, Dublin)

### Industrial Relations in Hard Times: Irish Trade Union Faces in the 'Great Recession'

John F Geary, University College, Dublin | [john.geary@ucd.ie](mailto:john.geary@ucd.ie)

The Irish economy was one of the worst affected by the international financial crisis. The response of the Government has been to impose wage reductions, increase taxes, and cuts in welfare and public service provision, as well as re-forming the delivery of public services. Private sector employers have sought to pressurise the Government to dismantle

wage settlement mechanisms in low wage sectors. Yet, unlike some other European economies, Irish unions and workers have not engaged in widespread civic protest or militant industrial action. The paper seeks to account for this largely compliant, but yet complex and contradictory, union posture.

### The Uneven Impact of the 2008-09 Economic Crisis on Industrial Regions: Comparing Western and Central/Eastern European Auto Agglomerations

Andrew J Jacobs, East Carolina University | [drajjacobs@yahoo.com](mailto:drajjacobs@yahoo.com)

This paper examines the uneven impacts of the 2008-2009 Economic Crisis on motor vehicle production regions in Europe. Since 2008, whereas output and jobs in traditional regions in Europe has contracted noticeably, auto production has expanded in the former Socialist nations of Central and Eastern Europe (CEE). The World's largest automakers and their suppliers have been attracted to the CEE by its skilled, but relatively inexpensive, labor force. The central locations of these nations also made them prime export bases to ship vehicles to both emerging and developed European

markets. Guided by the theories of Stephen Hymer and others, and comparing Italy and Belgium with the Czech Republic and Slovakia, this paper shows how the economic crisis, although not the cause, accelerated the shift in auto production from developed European markets to emerging CEE regions. In the process, it also discusses how many regional economies in Western Europe have remained, and in the CEE have become, overly dependent on giant multinational corporations and/or on foreign direct investment.



## Partnership among Stakeholders as a Vehicle for Coping with Employment Crisis: The Case of College Graduates' with Learning Disabilities Transitions from Academia to Job Market

Helena Desivilya Syna, The Max Stern Academic College of Emek Yezreel | [desiv@yvc.ac.il](mailto:desiv@yvc.ac.il)

Amit Rottman, The Max Stern Academic College of Emek Yezreel | [amit.rottman@gmail.com](mailto:amit.rottman@gmail.com)

Michal Raz, The Max Stern Academic College of Emek Yezreel | [michalr@yvc.ac.il](mailto:michalr@yvc.ac.il)

The contemporary reality demonstrates a growing crisis in employment conditions world-wide in particular for excluded populations. Recent years reveal marked changes in patterns of social services provided to such social groups, the major one purporting to the division of responsibilities among organizational sectors: granting a much greater mandate to the private and third sectors and limiting the duty of governments. Such a transition leads to fragmented social services delivery. The literature and empirical evidence suggest that a systems approach can potentially alleviate the adverse consequences of changes in employment-related social services. Building partnerships among various organizational sectors appears an effective mechanism in addressing this issue. The current article focuses on inter-organizational partnership as a mechanism aimed at facilitating the engagement with employment

crisis, especially for excluded social groups. We attempt to illuminate the potential contribution of such a vehicle through a case study of an innovative program designed to integrate college graduates with learning disabilities in the job market. Based on insights drawn from an evaluation research (conducted by the authors) which followed up the novel project, we propose a model of action intended to enhance the intra and inter-organizational practices for facilitating the assimilation of employees with learning disabilities and other excluded social groups at the work arena. Processes of building a genuine partnership among a network of stakeholders, such as academics, practitioners, program participants, employers, governmental institutions and non-governmental organizations, constitute the core of this conceptual framework.

## Economic Crises and Labour Trajectories in UK and Spain

Martí López-Andreu, University of Manchester | [marti.lopez@uab.cat](mailto:marti.lopez@uab.cat)

The paper presents the first results of an ongoing research founded by the Marie Curie IEF research program and aims to define and characterise labour trajectories before and after the economic recession of 2007 in Spain and UK. These countries have been classified in different typologies in terms of varieties of capitalism and welfare regimes. But they show some common tendencies in terms of discontinuity and external flexibility of labour trajectories for some segments of the labour market. The UK shows a flexible labour market based on short-term flexible jobs for those

under 25 years old, a high degree of integration into employment for most adults, and comparatively low unemployment levels. Segmentation in the labour market is derived from part-time, wage differentials and interruptions to employment. The Spanish labour market is extremely flexible as well as segmented. It shows high rates of temporary employment since the middle of the 1980s, and records high unemployment rates depending on the economic context, being currently up to 20%. The paper presents quantitative trajectories based in employment transitions

using the Source of Income Living Conditions (SILC) data before and after "economic recession". These will allow social and employment profiles to be defined in the two periods and identify main collectives (in terms of personal, social and employment

characteristics) affected by a change in trajectories (and in which the recession has been a "turning point"). The social and employment profiles identified will be the basis for biographical interviews in the second phase of the research.

## **b09RN17 - New Alliances, Reorganisation Processes and Negotiations**

Chair(s): Mirella Baglioni (University of Parma)

### **Interest Representation along the Automotive Value Chain**

Volker Telljohann, IRES Emilia-Romagna | [volker\\_telljohann@er.cgil.it](mailto:volker_telljohann@er.cgil.it)

Since the early 1990's, there has been a general trend in corporate restructuring towards outsourcing of tasks. These processes have consequences for employment levels and working conditions. At the level of industrial relations these processes have entailed a vertical disintegration of MNEs contributing to the disorganisation of in-plant and sectoral negotiations. New organisational boundaries across the production chain are introduced disrupting traditional structures of interest representation. Often the fragmentation of structures of interest representation has a negative impact on processes of information, consultation and participation. Against the background of increasing outsourcing processes and the consequent tendencies of decomposition of sectors and companies one of the main challenges for trade unions consists in overcoming the fragmentation of

employee representation. Thus, in recent years in different sectors and countries employee representatives and trade unions have started to develop new approaches in order to establish representation across the boundaries of firms and sectors. An example are Transnational Company Agreements (TCAs) that represent a strategy at transnational level to strengthen working conditions and rights of interest representation. With regard to contents and scope we find all types of TCAs in MNEs belonging to the automotive value chain. With regard to the re-building of coordinated interest representation TCAs that have to be applied also by the supply companies are of particular interest. The paper will present the results of a research project carried out in 2011/12 in five countries on the role of TCAs with regard to the re-building of coordinated interest representation.

### **Climate Change and Employment in EU – Toward a Cooperative Alliance between Trade Unions and Social Movements?**

Carsten Strøby Jensen, University of Copenhagen | [csj@soc.ku.dk](mailto:csj@soc.ku.dk)

The research questions asked in this paper is whether trade unions have shown signs of linking up with new types of political and social alliances in the context of climate change

discussion. Can we identify alliances between trade unions and green social movements established in order to influence the climate change agenda. It can be argued that trade

unions are increasingly relating to climate change problems since various forms of climate policy initiatives are likely to imply major changes in the occupational and employment structure. In Europe it is possible to observe a growing interest among trade unions in the climate change debate. This is related to subjects like 'the creation of green jobs', 'reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> emission at workplaces', 'sustainable production' etc.. The possibility for establishing alliances between trade unions and different environmental organizations can theoretically be understood and related to theories about formation of coalitions Obach 2004; Bacharach & Lawler

1980; Turner and Hurd 2001). Another key theoretical issue related to the relationship between trade unions and social movements is rooted in the various theories of social movements. Some of the literature on social movements distinguishes between different types or generations of social movements (Melucci 1996, Obach 2004, Mayer et al. 2010). Preliminary results from the analysis points in the direction, that alliances between trade unions and green social movements are most developed in contexts, where trade unions have lost influence power and influence (e.g. have experience decline in membership).

## Employee Participation, Job Satisfaction and Organisational Commitment in Russia: Is there a Connection?

**Evgeniya Balabanova**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics | [balabanova@hse.ru](mailto:balabanova@hse.ru)

**Azer Efendiev**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics | [azef@akado.ru](mailto:azef@akado.ru)

In our report we are going to consider two aspects of employee participation: 1) organisational and individual factors of participation and its effectiveness; 2) participation as a predictor of employees' work-related attitudes. Our empirical data include 623 white-collar workers ("specialists") and managers (employees having subordinates) in 17 private-owned Russian organisations surveyed in 2012. Data analysis included crosstabulations, one-way ANOVA, regression models and resulted with the following findings. • Managers show much higher rates of individual participation than employees without subordinates. • Location of organisations in regions (as opposed to Moscow) is positive predictor for both specialists' and managers' political participation. • For specialists, men show considerably higher rates of individual participation than women. • Foreign ownership

is the only significant predictor for both specialists' and managers' Organisational Democracy rates. • The highest rates of Organisational Authoritarianism index are revealed among domestic-owned companies, organisations located in Moscow and industrial enterprises. • While Organisational Democracy rates do not predict work-related attitudes, Organisational Authoritarianism considerably reduces both specialists' and managers' job satisfaction, reduces specialists' affective commitment to organisation and raises their intentions to leave. This points to the fact that, having in common low priority of participation values, Russian employees are much more sensitive towards negative "authoritarian" organisational practices (negative individual participation experiences) than towards positive "democratic" incentives for participation.

## Examining Equity Theory Constructs in Romanian Cultural Context

Carmen Buzea, Transilvania University of Brasov | [carmen.buzea@unitbv.ro](mailto:carmen.buzea@unitbv.ro)

The paper examines J. S. Adams' equity theory constructs (inputs, outcomes, referent other, and inequity) in Romanian cultural context, during the nowadays economic crisis. We aim to answer four questions: How do Romanian employees define inputs (i.e., contribution for which is fair to be rewarded)? How do Romanian employees define outcomes (i.e., fair rewards for contribution)? Which is the dominant reference group used for comparing the equity of inputs-outcomes ratio? What is the dominant strategy to reduce inequity? Using a qualitative approach, 84 individual interviews, and 3 focus groups have been conducted with Romanian employees. As expected, although there is individual variation, a pattern regarding the definition of the investigated constructs has been registered. Respondents believe that the main contributions for which they should be

rewarded are: (1) personal characteristics (as intelligence, seriousness or being a reliable person); (2) work effort and (3) technical skills. Regarding the outcomes, it was found that during the economic crisis, the non-financial reward, mainly feedback and the relationship with co-workers have similar importance as financial reward or job security. The preferred strategy to reduce inequity is to distort cognitively inputs and outcomes, mainly by under-valuing the inputs. The reference group includes co-workers and respondents themselves in past or future work contexts. It was found a significant reluctance of Romanian employees to compare themselves with others. These results might be useful for a better understanding of current changes regarding the employee-employer relation in order to (re)design reward strategies and develop motivation and retention policies.

## c09RN17 - Sectoral Employment Relations

Chair(s): Bernd Brandl (University of York)

### Can Sector Differences in Working Conditions Be Explained by How Work Is Organized?

Malin Bolin , Mid Sweden University | [malin.bolin@miun.se](mailto:malin.bolin@miun.se)

Background: New forms of organization have a central role in the general change of the neoliberal welfare state. Still, little is known about how workplaces actually are organized and what impact it has on employee working conditions. In an earlier study, different types of organization were identified in workplaces in Sweden. These were unevenly distributed between sectors in the labor market. Therefore, it was tested whether the identified types of organization contribute to sector differences in working conditions. In this study

only women are included as the gender-segregated labor market in Sweden makes it problematic to differ between sector and gender. Method: Data from the WOLF study was used including 69 workplaces and 1047 women in Mid-Sweden. The impact of five types of organization on several aspects of psychosocial working conditions was tested with multilevel analysis. Each outcome was analyzed separately and controlled for age and socioeconomic position of employees and type of sector of workplaces. Interaction between

sector and type of organization was also included in the analysis. Results: Type of organization at workplaces could partly explain sector differences in role conflict, job demands, job control, social support,

psychosocial climate, and work over commitment. Conclusion: How work is organized at workplaces contributes to differences in working conditions between sectors.

## De-Regulating Work and Employment in English Agriculture

**Stephanie A Tailby**, University of the West of England, Bristol | [Stephanie.Tailby@uwe.ac.uk](mailto:Stephanie.Tailby@uwe.ac.uk)

**Andy Danford**, University of the West of England, Bristol | [Andrew.Danford@uwe.ac.uk](mailto:Andrew.Danford@uwe.ac.uk)

**Stella Warren**, University of the West of England, Bristol | [Stella.Warren@uwe.ac.uk](mailto:Stella.Warren@uwe.ac.uk)

The Agricultural Wages Board (AWB) for England and Wales comprises worker and employer representatives and independent members. Since 1948 it has had statutory duty to set a minimum wage rate and discretion to set other terms and conditions. The current Order (AWO) provides for six grades, defines the qualifications and sets a minimum pay rate for each, regulates working time, paid overtime and sick pay among other matters. It directly covers 150,000 workers and has been the reference point for pay and conditions in rural employments beyond farming. The AWB survived the Conservative government's abolition of the Wages Council system of minimum pay protection in 1993. The current Coalition government favours labour market deregulation in pursuit of economic recovery and announced AWB abolition in July 2010. It claims modern communications and transport

redress farm workers' isolation and employer dependence; modern employment protection law (which it is eroding) renders the AWB redundant; and that the AWO is burdensome administratively for farming business, particular that which is diversified beyond 'mainstream' agriculture. In tension with this is its claim that a dual National Minimum Wage and AWO regime deters vertical integration in the food supply chain. Our paper draws on interviews with farm workers, farming employers, officials from their representation bodies, and a survey of farming employers in south west England to interrogate the government's claims, show employers' support for AWB abolition is highly uneven and that aside from climatic conditions and animal disease, the most prominent concern is supermarket power through the supply-chain.

## De-Democratization of Industrial Relations in the Global Enclaves of Agricultural Production

**Carlos d de Castro**, University Autonomous of Madrid | [c.decastro@uam.es](mailto:c.decastro@uam.es)

**Héctor Romero**, University of Murcia | [hromero@um.es](mailto:hromero@um.es)

**Marta Latorre**, University of Murcia | [mlatorre@um.es](mailto:mlatorre@um.es)

**Germán Carrillo**, University of Murcia | [gcarrillo@um.es](mailto:gcarrillo@um.es)

LA DESDEMOCRATIZACIÓN DE LAS RELACIONES LABORALES EN LOS ENCLAVES GLOBALES DE PRODUCCIÓN AGRÍCOLA This paper maintains, first, that a specific standard

of employment are setting in the new global agricultural production enclaves and, second, that the consolidation of this standard of employment is weakening the link between

work and citizenship. In order to prove it, this paper intend to give a description of the main features of working conditions of various enclaves of agricultural production in Spain and Latin America: a high degree of informal work, high seasonality of work, intensive and irregular working days, low wages, absence of

collective bargaining and extreme flexibility that threatened social reproduction conditions for workers. Under these circumstances the agricultural workers of the new enclaves have greater difficulty in accessing social rights related to work and lack of a minimum degree of control over their working conditions.

## **Balancing the Tension Field between Emancipation and Control: Belgian Third Sector Organizations (TSOs) Functioning under the Prevailing Modes of Governing Welfare**

Els De Waele, Ghent University | [els.dewaele@ugent.be](mailto:els.dewaele@ugent.be)

Lesley Hustinx, Ghent University | [lesley.hustinx@ugent.be](mailto:lesley.hustinx@ugent.be)

Since the last decades of the 20th century modern welfare states are changing. With society becoming more complex, and with the emergence of new economic and social conditions, a transition from welfare to workfare, and a shift from government to governance took place. In Belgium, these trends have led to a complex mix of neoliberal and neocommunitarian modes of governance. Due to processes of devolution, TSOs are forced to take responsibility for social problems. At the same time they are mobilized in activation practices for welfare clients and other vulnerable groups in society. These tendencies bring along hybrid labor forces within TSOs, consisting of, among others, paid staff, volunteers, and welfare-to-workfare clients. Little is known about how and with which consequences the concrete practice of TSOs takes shape under these conditions; making this the focus of the paper. The

empirical findings are based on eight months of participant observation in a purposively sampled TSO, which delivers social services to people living in poverty and employment reintegration services to long term unemployed persons. Supplementary interviews were conducted. Preliminary results show the professional staff of the TSO struggling with a tension field between personal growth of the volunteers and the clients in an employment activation trajectory on the one hand, and organizational functioning on the other. We argue this tension field reflects the prevailing modes of governance under which the TSO functions. The link between this tension field in the concrete practice of the TSO and the macro level conditions will be analyzed from a Foucauldian governmentality perspective. Wider implications for social policy will be discussed.

## a10RN17 - Changing Industrial Relations

Chair(s): Alessia Vatta (University of Trieste)

### IR: Between Survival and Adaptation

Mirella Baglioni, University of Parma | [mirella.baglioni@unipr.it](mailto:mirella.baglioni@unipr.it)

Francesco Garibaldo, Research Committee ISA | [fgaribaldo@gmail.com](mailto:fgaribaldo@gmail.com)

The paper deals with the changes experienced by Italian IR during the new millennium. The changes herein considered result from a double pressure: the crisis and the governmental initiatives of socio-economic regulation. While the crisis impacted on employment, the governmental initiatives impacted on the legitimacy of social partners and on the autonomy of collective bargaining.

The focus of this analysis is on the responses given by collective actors to the above challenges: adaptive practices in their organizations and the initiatives of reforming collective bargaining. The final part of the paper critically analyzes the uncertainties surrounding the present phase of Italian IR in a comparative perspective.

### On the 'Systemization' of Industrial Relations: From the Concept of System to That of Region

Guy Bellemare, Université du Québec en Outaouais | [guy.bellemare@uqo.ca](mailto:guy.bellemare@uqo.ca)

Louise Briand, Université du Québec en Outaouais | [louise.briand@uqo.ca](mailto:louise.briand@uqo.ca)

This paper presents a dynamic approach to the definition of work, actors and work relations regions that allow us to grasp the complex and shifting nature of contemporary industrial relations. We propose concepts that can help track the changing empiric boundaries of industrial relations, as well as explain and influence the development of the academic field of industrial relations. The need for renewal of the field of study of industrial relations can be exemplified by Kaufman's (2004a) and Hyman's (2004) critiques that these subjects are poorly defined and that the 'universal' models developed are, in fact, ethnocentric and anachronistic. To respond to critics and make it possible to grasp new social phenomena, we propose to incorporate the concepts of 'region' and 'regionalization', in their accepted structurationist meanings, into the analysis of industrial relations. (Giddens

1984); we will argue that an industrial relations system should constitute both the conditions for, and the results of, the interaction of actors in the field of work and that neither actors nor contexts can be totally circumscribed a priori, since they are defined through their interaction. We first identify a number of the work-related transformations that are taking place and the challenges they represent, and we describe a new logical concept for defining industrial relations. We then outline the main points of Giddens's theories of structuration and late modernity. Next, we discuss the concepts of region and regionalization, present an analysis framework and explain why they are relevant to rethinking industrial relations, taking elements of a case study of the unionization of child-care workers to provide an illustration of how it works



## Meadow (Measuring the Dynamics of Organisation and Work) – Researching Context and Consequences of Organisational Reforms with New Kind of Data

Simo Aho, University of Tampere | [simo.aho@uta.fi](mailto:simo.aho@uta.fi)

Meadow (Measuring the Dynamics of Organisation and Work) is a survey tool to gather information on organisational change and its economic and social impacts, developed with EU funding and aiming at internationally harmonised data for comparative studies. The leading idea is to gather linked data both from employers and employees of same firms and organisations. The sample should represent private sector firms in various industries and also public sector organisations. (See [www.meadow-project.eu](http://www.meadow-project.eu)) Thus far, MEADOW-projects have been started in Denmark,

Finland, Norway and Sweden. In Finland, extensive employer (n=1561) and employee (n=1711) data has been gathered with telephone interviews carried out by Statistics Finland, and the analysis of data is going on. The project is funded by Finnish Funding Agency for Technology and Innovation for 2012-2013. In this paper, the goals and contents of the MEADOW concept will be presented, as well as some preliminary results based on Finnish data. The focus will be to investigate the incidence, context and consequences of organisational reforms.

## The Portuguese Industrial Relations Agenda: Towards a Dead End?

Hermes Augusto Costa, University of Coimbra | [hermes@fe.uc.pt](mailto:hermes@fe.uc.pt)

In the last two decades of the twentieth century, the agenda of industrial relations in Portugal was ruled by topics such as industrial action in enterprises, participation and democratization, institutionalization of social dialogue, increase of social rights. It was undoubtedly an "ascending" agenda. Moreover, at the turn of the millennium the role of the state in regulating conflicts, globalization and participation, employment and skills, flexibility and working time(s) were themes that marked the calendar. This "independent" agenda of industrial relations is now being increasingly replaced by an "imposed" agenda, typical of an "age of austerity". Unemployment, job insecurity, the precariat, inequality and poverty are elements of that agenda. The Portuguese employment system, labor relations and its actors (especially trade unions) have strongly

felt the impact of the austerity measures. Employers seem more willing to accept austerity because it comes as an opportunity to safeguard their positions. However, trade unions agenda seems placed in a straitjacket, with unions challenged to: i) address the trends of individualization of labor relations that the crisis is gathering pace; reduce the power of the trade unions in collective bargaining; ii) resist to the weakening of their power in collective bargaining (which is undeniable in documents such as the Memorandum of Understanding with the Troika (May 2011), the Social Concertation Agreement (January 2012) and the revision of labor legislation (August 2012); iii) safeguarding the rights and duties regulated by collective bargaining.

## b10RN17 - The Nature and Characteristics of Work and Employment

Chair(s): Alex Lehr (Radboud University, Nijmegen)

### What Is Work?

David Bartram, University of Leicester | [d.bartram@le.ac.uk](mailto:d.bartram@le.ac.uk)

Contributors to the sociology of work seldom say what work is, perhaps relying on a taken-for-granted understanding. That understanding is (usually) no longer limited to paid employment, as social scientists know that such a definition overlooks or devalues the work done mainly by women in the home; it also fails to capture informal sector and voluntary work. But a critique of older/narrower definitions (rooted in an appreciation for the need to capture a wider range of forms) has not yet been convincingly accompanied by a more comprehensive 'positive' definition. This paper argues for a definition rooted in the \*value\* created by work; if an activity creates value, then it likely merits designation as 'work'. That approach to definition by no means answers all the questions we might raise about work; instead,

its utility consists in the way it forces us to confront those questions (when normally they are elided, especially in public discourse, by a 'market fundamentalism'). In particular, it compels to ask: what do we value, and how is value to be recognized and rewarded beyond market exchange? The discussion builds on analysis of two groups whose activities have at best a tenuous connection to conventional notions of work: Israeli ultra-Orthodox Jewish men (engaged mainly in full-time Torah study, not paid employment) and French farmers, whose incomes derive more from public subsidy than from success in economic markets. The elements of their situations that seem distinctive are found in fact to be quite pervasive, even for activities that are 'obviously' work.

### Steady Work in a Shifting Society

Heikki Huilaja, University of Lapland | [heikki.huilaja@ulapland.fi](mailto:heikki.huilaja@ulapland.fi)

Jarno Valkonen, University of Lapland | [jarno.valkonen@ulapland.fi](mailto:jarno.valkonen@ulapland.fi)

Saara Koikkalainen, University of Lapland | [saara.koikkalainen@ulapland.fi](mailto:saara.koikkalainen@ulapland.fi)

The Steady Work project focuses on increased labour mobility, one of the changes currently affecting labour markets globally. The main objective of the project is to examine how individual labour market agency reproduces the stability of work and ensures the continuity of everyday life. Depending on the circumstances, this agency may involve either mobility in search of better employment opportunities or stability and adaptation to changing situations. Research in the field of work and labour markets since the 1990's has concluded that the nature and structures of

work and employment have changed dramatically. Some of these changes are seen as irreversible. Work has become unpredictable, insecure, flexible, temporary, atypical, mobile and subjective. However, in the Steady Work project we suggest that work itself is one of the most permanent social structures of everyday life. Work shapes everyday social conventions and roles more than any other existing practice. The study uses three empirical case studies to shed light on a particular form of labour mobility currently taking place in Scandinavia: A. Care

work: The nursing sector represents a form of mostly female temporary and circular transnational mobility across borders, B. Agribusiness: The wild berry sector represents a form of seasonal, temporary migration from the Global South to the Global North, and C. Industry: mobility in the mining sector is

largely male and takes place in a global network of particular geographical locations with mining activity. This presentation introduces the three case studies and explains the societal levels in which the research examines the questions of continuity and irregularity of work and its consequences.

## Re-Establishing the Work-Nature Link

**Antti Kasvio**, Finnish Institute of Occupational Health | [antti.kasvio@ttl.fi](mailto:antti.kasvio@ttl.fi)

Enlightenment saw work as a means of human emancipation. With the help of knowledge humans would be able to submit the forces of nature to serve their needs so that in future humankind could become free from all material scarcities. Simultaneously work would transform from a daily necessity to free human self-expression. Social scientific work research has adopted this vision which it has tried to promote through its own activities. This tradition has, however, neglected the character of human labour as a metabolic process between humans and their natural environment which was still strongly emphasized by Marx. In our times the Enlightenment's vision about the future of work has turned into its opposite. The continuing expansion of human labour does not liberate us from further material scarcities; on the contrary, we are moving towards an era in

which even the most fundamental preconditions of human wellbeing like food and water are becoming increasingly scarce. And instead of liberating ourselves from the chains of work we are getting increasingly enslaved by this activity in the conditions of tightening global job competition. This is a time when social scientific work research must update its visions about the emancipatory potential of human labour. Especially important is to bring nature back to our reflections about the developmental dynamics of modern institutions and cultures of work. This paper will present the starting points for a new research project which aims to examine systematically the changing understandings of nature – both external and that of humans themselves – in the modern social scientific work research tradition.

## Understanding the Relationship between Trade Union Membership and Collective Bargaining in 14 European Countries

**Maarten Van Klaveren**, University of Amsterdam | [k.g.tijdens@uva.nl](mailto:k.g.tijdens@uva.nl)

**Maarten Van Klaveren**, University of Amsterdam | [m.vanklaveren@uva.nl](mailto:m.vanklaveren@uva.nl)

Negotiating collective agreements is an important task of the trade unions, if not their most important task. Against this backdrop, a close relationship may be expected between trade union membership and collective bargaining coverage. Studies of collective bargaining coverage, particularly those from the US and the UK, usually relate trade union

membership to bargaining coverage because their industrial relations systems are characterized by firm-level bargaining. Union membership and bargaining levels vary greatly across countries, therefore trade union membership may not be the only indicator for collective bargaining coverage. To explore the relationship between trade union membership

and collective bargaining coverage, the data of the WageIndicator web-survey on work and wages allow for analyses previously not possible due to a lack of multi-country individual survey data. Pooling the data of 2010, 2011, and 2012, we had sufficient data to focus on 14 European countries ( $N = 137,236$ ). As expected, correlations between trade union membership and collective bargaining

coverage vary widely, ranging from Belgium ( $r = .03$ ) to Slovakia ( $r = .42$ ). Using multivariate models, our findings reveal a large effect of trade union membership on bargaining coverage for Czech Republic, Poland, and Slovakia, whereas a small effect is found for Belgium, Italy, and Sweden. Denmark, Finland, Germany, Hungary, Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, United Kingdom are in between.

## RN17 - Poster Session

### How to Interest Employees in Something in Which They Have No Interest? The Communication Managed by the European Works Council of a French Public Company

Denis J. Monneuse, University Paris I-Sorbonne | [denismonneuse@gmail.com](mailto:denismonneuse@gmail.com)

According to certain scholars, EWCs can be considered as 'social UFOs' (Teissier and al., 2009) insofar as these institutions are still seeking themselves (Patriarka, and Welz, 2008). Moreover, the articulation between the European and the national (local) union levels are to be reinforced (Pulignano, 2005). Hence, to what extent can the EWC's activities be reported to the whole of their employees? This paper presents a case study research conducted at a French public company. For its part, EWC management used to publish a magazine devoted to European industrial relations. Its goal was to lend substance to the internationalization process the firm was leading. However, this company focuses more on achieving international scale nowadays to enhance international agreements on topics such as corporate social responsibility. From now on, the European level is in the

background of global and local industrial relations. As for employee representatives, embarrassment is observed. On the one hand, affected by the crisis, employees are mostly concerned about their local plant's future. On the other hand, EWC's delegates are suspected by their fellow members of being out of touch with reality, due to their meetings taking place in luxurious hotels abroad. Furthermore, given EWC's activities bring no payback in electoral terms, they are seldom reported by trade unions. Therefore, a paradox appears: whereas local workers' representatives complain about their inability to negotiate with decision-makers, the EWC's employee representatives, who benefit from close relationships with top executives, have become increasingly frustrated. In spite of their efforts to communicate, nobody listens to them!

### Specialist-Employee as an Old Actor of Industrial Relations at Crisis Time

Victoria Khurtina, Peoples' Friendship University of Russia | [viktorija\\_1982@front.ru](mailto:viktorija_1982@front.ru)

All Russian specialist-employees segmented in 6 groups depending on the skill level (high -

professionals and average - technicians and associate professionals) and age (less than 30, 31 – 45, more than 45) were examined for their self-appraisal in the sphere of industrial relations. Present time the most vulnerable group of specialist-employees in Russia is the group of technicians and associate professionals whose age is more than 45 years. These employees mostly have specialized secondary education (50,3%). Only 29,4% of them have higher education, as opposed to technicians and associate professionals whose age is less than 45 years and every second of whom have higher education. 71% of technicians and associate professionals whose age is more than 45 years

describe their skill level as high and 26% of them describe it as average. Professionals of the same age characterize their skill level as high at 84% and as average at 15%. Technicians and associate professionals at mature age (more than 45) are prone to fear of job loss (61% of them) more than other groups of professionals and technicians, associate professionals. At last, the level of confidence in the fact, that they can find the job not worse they have at the moment, is the minimal between the technicians and associate professionals whose age is more than 45 years as compared with other age group of professionals and technicians, associate professionals.

## **Crisis Management Measures as a Factor of Developing New Segments of Population Employment**

**Nina M Arsentyeva**, Institute of Economics & Industrial Engineering, Siberian Branch of Russian Academy of Science | [ars@ieie.nsc.ru](mailto:ars@ieie.nsc.ru)

The economic crisis affects most negatively the main characteristics of labour power and population employment. At the Russian labour market the influence of the crisis intensifies the disprofessionalization and disqualification of a worker, and increases the number of the unemployed. The negative changes that are characteristic of the Russian labour market become more apparent in the rural area. Peculiar to the modern rural labour market are the following features: narrow sphere of labour application, low quality of workplaces and of labour power, high level of real and registered unemployment. Practically everywhere the rural unemployment is chronic and stagnant. The economic crisis has aggravated the existing problems, which manifests itself in a further increase of

unemployment and tension at the labour market, in a slowdown of workplace creation, an increase of concealed unemployment, and in a rise of accrued payroll. In the existing situation, worthy of notice is the discussion of such transformations in the complex of social policy measures that can ease the tension at the labour market by creating new working places. The federal program of additional measures to ease the tension at the labour market being taken to eliminate the negative consequences of the economic crisis suggests a whole series of these measures. Among these, the support of small business and of self-employment as well as assistance to the unemployed in opening one's own business are worthy of particular attention.

## RN18 - Sociology of Communications and Media Research

### 01JS06JS18 - Critical Political Economy of the Media and Communications in Times of Capitalist Crisis and Change

Chair(s): Ian Bruff (University of Manchester), Christian Fuchs (University of Westminster)

#### Strategies of Perpetuation. How Economic Imaginaries Are Maintained in Public Discourse

Amelie Kutter, Lancaster University | [a.kutter@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:a.kutter@lancaster.ac.uk)

The North-Atlantic financial crisis has challenged many taken-for granted assumptions about the functioning of economies. It raised expectations that paradigmatic or regime shift might take hold, replacing finance-oriented accumulation and neoliberalism. However, the arrangements of crisis management have, so far, perpetuated the established economic formation. The paper explores what part public crisis representations played in the restoration. It starts from the assumption that crisis narratives are crucial in reducing the disorienting complexity of encompassing economic crisis (Hay 1999, Jessop 2012) and develops a framework for the critical discourse analysis of such complexity reduction. It examines crisis narratives developed by well-reputed commentators in the German financial press during the years 2006-2010. Three

strategies of perpetuation prevail: causal stories that shift explanations of the crisis from the structural to the individual and vice-versa in a way which avoids systemic readings of crisis as well as attribution of responsibility to financial actors (blame deflection); a debate on regulatory policy re-emphasising notions of a 'strong' state while at the same time slating the 'big' engaging state (substitute debate); and the crowding-out of voices that refer to other traditions of economic thought (German model, corporatism, socio-ecological renewal) by a generalising portrayal as populist and misled (silencing). These strategies allow commentators to maintain the accustomed view of the "liberal regulator" against neo-mercantilist policies introduced by the German government and popular critique of unfair burden-sharing.

#### Ideologies of Innovation: Intellectual Property Rights and Information Communications Technology

Daniel R McCarthy, University of Sussex | [dm322@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:dm322@sussex.ac.uk)

Discourses of technological innovation heavily emphasize the centrality of market pressures in driving innovation forward. Markets, in these narratives, are viewed as central to providing incentives for innovation – market-based opportunities – or for providing a necessity for

innovation – market-based compulsion. These formulations occur both amongst policymakers and in the wider scholarship on innovation, including Marxist accounts of innovation (Brenner 1998, 2002; Warren 1980; Wood 2002). This article will seek to unpack these

arguments through an examination of the discourses of the US Department of State and Department of Commerce in relation to innovation and information communications technology. The United States has repeatedly emphasized the centrality of market-based innovation for the successful growth and diffusion of the Internet. Relying on an ahistorical account of the growth of ICTs, and drawing upon many normative discursive resources that resonate in liberal international society, this rhetorical strategy has served to undermine alternative approaches to innovation as outdated or misguided. The

result is a set of arguments suggesting the necessity of private property rights in ICTs for innovation to take place. Pulling apart these accounts to examine their highly ideological nature, I will suggest that these formulations obscure the central role of cooperation and the socialization of innovation for ICTs. This suggests that Marxist accounts of innovation require substantial revision. Central to these revisions is consideration of the politics of innovation, the role of the State, and the International in making innovation in information technology possible.

## Corporeality of Work in Cognitive Industries: The Quantified Man

Phoebe V Moore, Middlesex University, London | [pvm.doc@gmail.com](mailto:pvm.doc@gmail.com)

The accelerated atomisation of 'employability' (Moore 2010, 2011, 2012) is exacerbated by a new range of self-imposed post- post-Fordist self-management techniques seen in the Quantified Self movement. Softwares developed out of this movement such as sensecams, automas, memoto and such projects as the Citizen Evolutionary Process Organism (C3PO) used for lifelogging and self tracking are fully cognizant of the body in work in the virtual industries, but only as oriented around accelerated productivity and fail to acknowledge exploitative aspects of attempts

to track non-commodity value producing labour. A reliance on the binarism of the body and the mind prevents the full investigation of the ideological implications of populist management literature and reflects the reliance on Cartesian thinking in humanities and social sciences. This paper provides a reminder that new materialism, and the Corporeal Turn and the Affective Turns taken in a variety of academic disciplines have increasing relevance as management seeks to appropriate measures for creative virtual work.

## Peer Production, Communism, Rent, and Commons of knowledge

Jakob Rigi, Central European University | [rigij@ceu.hu](mailto:rigij@ceu.hu)

This paper deals with the contradiction between the emancipating potential of peer production, on the one hand, and the fact that some instances of peer production, though not all of them, are used by major corporations to extract rent. It argues that peer production in itself, abstracted from its capitalist environment, constitutes the germs of an advanced communist mode of production, described by Marx in the Critique of Gotha Program. On the other hand, giant companies

such as IBM and Facebook contribute to peer production, because the use of peer produced commons enable them to extract rent. Therefore, under capitalism, peer production is a contradictory phenomenon: It is simultaneously an emancipatory project, from the point of view of the hacker movement; and a rent seeking instrument, from the point of view capitalists. This contradiction can only be resolved through a social revolution that socializes all means of production. Then, peer



production will become the general form of the production of goods, services, social relations, politics and culture. This contradiction has been manifested in the hacker movement in the dispute over the concepts of commons of knowledge and licenses that regulate their use. The paper argues that Richard Stallman's

GPL/Copyleft license, eliminating the use of such commons for the extraction of rent, bolsters the emancipating aspect of peer production. The so called Open Source licenses, on the other hand, help capitalists to harness peer production for the extraction of rent.

## 02RN18 - Media & Marxism Today

Chair(s): Peter Golding (Northumbria University)

### User-Generated Content, Data, and the "Return of Rent"

**Robert Prey**, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby | [robp@sfu.ca](mailto:robp@sfu.ca)

**Jakob Rigi**, Central European University | [rigij@ceu.hu](mailto:rigij@ceu.hu)

This essay will engage with a debate between Fuchs (2010, 2012) and Arvidsson & Colleoni (2012) to offer a third perspective on whether the labor theory of value can be applied to 'prosumption'. We argue that Marx has been applied too narrowly to the study of social media. This has led to facile dismissal when it becomes clear that the 'value' of user-generated content (UGC) and personal data cannot be measured by socially necessary labor time. Instead, we will demonstrate that: 1) social media extract rent from advertisers in exchange for the lease of (virtual) space; and 2) social media also extract rents by selling UGC and personal data. We consider this type of rent as an instance of knowledge-rent. Prosumers work for free for social media in two ways. First, by engaging and paying attention to social media, prosumers convert these sites into rentable virtual spaces. This in

turn allows for the production of salable personal data. As we deal elsewhere with the rent of virtual space, here we focus on rents generated through the sale of data. We argue that, while such data may assume a "commodity form", they do not contain value. This means that while the law of value does not govern the production of data it circumscribes their exchange by fencing data off within capitalist forms of property. The incomes generated by such data are a rent, which is a portion of the surplus value produced by workers outside media. Therefore, while knowledge-rent is a key characteristic of what Autonomist Marxists (Vercellone, 2008; Marazzi, 2010) call the "return of rent", which underlies the current crisis of post-Fordist capitalism, we take a different perspective on how rent should be related to the production of value.

### Reflections on the Digital Labour Debate

**Christian Fuchs**, University of Westminster | [christian.fuchs@im.uu.se](mailto:christian.fuchs@im.uu.se)

For understanding the power structures of phenomena that are connected to the rise of "social media", a debate on digital labour has

emerged in recent years. In this talk, I will reflect on ideas, concepts and issues from this debate. Important questions in this context are:

What is labour? What is work? What is the difference between digital work and digital labour? How can these concepts be used for understanding "social media"? I will argue that we need the approach of a political economy of digital media in order to provide answers to such questions and that work and labour are crucial concepts for Critical Media Studies. Based on Marx's theory, I distinguish between work and labour as anthropological and historical forms of human activity. This distinction is reflected in capitalism in the dual character of the commodity that is both use-value and (exchange) value at the same time. Various aspects of a Marxist theory of work and labour, such as the notions of abstract and concrete labour, double-free labour,

productive labour, the collective worker, general work and alienation are used for discussing the notions of digital labour and digital work. Another argument that will be advanced in the talk is that Dallas Smythe's concept of the audience commodity has gained new relevance in the digital labour debate and that a digital labour theory of value is needed in order to understand class and exploitation on social media. The talk also presents further reflections and ideas on related topics such as the use of digital media in the Occupy movement by posing the question what the role of commercial and alternative media is in this movement and if we here can conceptually speak of working class movement media.

## A Seeping Commodification

**Jernej A. Prodnik**, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Ljubljana | [jernej.amon-prodnik@fdv.uni-lj.si](mailto:jernej.amon-prodnik@fdv.uni-lj.si)

The paper aims to analyze the vast qualitative transformation in the process of commodification, which now completely encompasses social life. For this purpose a concept of "seeping commodification" is developed. Author claims it is through the overwhelming commodification of the wider communicative field (including information, knowledge, and culture) that the latest qualitative leap in how commodification operates occurred. It is a defining characteristic of communication that it lacks solid boundaries. Communication is more often a fluid process rather than a solidified thing. The same can be claimed of the commodification when it encroaches upon communication. Hence, a seeping commodification: it trickles down to all the nooks and activities of human lives, mimicking the communicative flow. To paraphrase Marx and Engels, today "all that is solid melts into a

commodity". The emergence of these processes accompanied the development of historical capitalism. They gathered pace in the 19th century with the increasing influence of advertising and industrial production, which finally led to the full-blown (industrialized) mass media. In the past five decades, we are able to observe an explosion of commodification in the wider field of communication. These changes were neither an automatic consequence of the continuing commodification nor were they a consequence of the (infamous) transformation to the post-industrial society. They were a long-term development, which was excessively accelerated through politically orchestrated claims: on the one hand through the transnational agreements that globally deployed intellectual property rights, and on the other hand through the global expansion of communicative conglomerates.

## A Personal Journey in Understanding Peer-Production: From Actor-Network Theory to Autonomous Marxism

Maurizio Teli, Ahref Foundation | [maurizio@ahref.eu](mailto:maurizio@ahref.eu)

In my presentation, I will rely upon my short research history as a journey that moves from Actor-network Theory to Autonomous Marxism as theoretical approaches adequate to the understanding of peer-production as one of the phenomena suggesting a transformative potential of the societally widespread adoption of the Internet as a media technology. I define peer-production as the organization of production rooted in a relationship of formal equality among the subjects participating to the production process and in forms of sharing of the final product not only among the producers but also with a wider audience. Due to the peculiar character of the products of peer-production in the digital domain, that we can call knowledge products, I took as a point of departure the interdisciplinary field of Science and Technology Studies, because it stands as the analysis of the modes of

production of knowledge. In this field, Actor-Network Theory (ANT) has proven useful in showing how the politics of peer-production was distributed among the socio-technical components of single projects and of the peer-production panorama. Nevertheless, ANT focuses on the situated production of scientific truths and technological alternatives, reducing the space for comparative analysis of peer-production able to evaluate how the same practices and processes, like in the case of free software, were part both of contemporary capitalism in the ICT domain and of practices of resistance in the contemporary social movements. To understand such dualism, I bracket cultural perspectives, as the ones emerging in contemporary anthropology, in order to find new theoretical lenses in Autonomous Marxism, in particular in Negri and Hardt's reading of the common.

## 03RN18 - Media Sociology Today

Chair(s): Peter Golding (Northumbria University)

### Explaining Protest Contagion: From Arab Spring to Occupy via M15

John Downey, Loughborough University | [j.w.downey@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:j.w.downey@lboro.ac.uk)

It is commonplace to assert that the protests beginning in Tunisia in December 2010 and spreading to other countries and continents were intimately related. Their mobility is to be, at least partly, explained by transnational flows of activists and communications. Indignados in Spain and Occupiers in North America speak of being inspired by the events of Tahrir Square in Egypt. The purpose of this paper is initially to

use a method called analytical process tracing to track the spread and extent of protest from country to country. I will then use a method called fuzzy set Qualitative Comparative Analysis to explain why protest took greater hold in some countries outlining various causal recipes that explain the presence and absence of protest mobility.

## Wither the Demagogue! The Media as Watchdogs of Financial Capital

Roy Panagiotopoulou, University of Athens | [rpanag@media.uoa.gr](mailto:rpanag@media.uoa.gr)

Widersteht den Demagogen! This was the main title at the front page of Financial Times Deutschland (18.5.2012); written in German but also in Greek, accompanied with the picture of the leader of leftwing party SYRIZA, two days before the Greek national elections. For these elections the polls predicted that citizens intended not to vote for the political parties that sustained the austerity programme and to punish the old political system that have led the country to bankruptcy and corruption. This harsh interference in the electoral campaigning of a democratic country by a newspaper that expresses directly the interests of the financial capital was unprecedented. Fear and dramatization as elements in news reporting are not new; however, the unmasked interference of the international financial capital in the political arena, trying to cause fear and indirectly

impose to a nation to vote as desired (a similar reaction was observed referring to Berlusconi's candidacy for the upcoming elections) was new. Numerous international newspapers and magazines reflected the anxiety of their governments regarding the fate of Euro and their banking system. This paper will examine the international pressure upon Greek citizen through printed media during the electoral campaigning in May – June 2012 and will draw comparisons to the Italian case. Using content analysis of the articles printed in a financial and a political newspaper as well as in 2 political magazines it will demonstrate the new intervention strategy of financial capital into political decisions. Questions about the future of democracy, ethical codes of news reporting and the dependency of media enterprises from financial capital will be discussed.

## “Old Media”, “New Media” and the (Ruling Ideas about) Crisis

George Giannakis Pleios, University of Athens | [gplios@media.uoa.gr](mailto:gplios@media.uoa.gr)

According to several findings “old media” appear to “run behind the flag” of elites in “defining the situation” regarding the media coverage of the current economic crisis, though their neoliberal policies undermine the consumption trend, which was a vital condition for the media. In times of crisis the very existence of commercial media depends more on economic and institutional arrangements made by the elites through state power than on advertisement and sales and vice versa. On the other hand “new media” constitute a privileged field and means for alternative voices and journalism. The main question of our presentation is whether “new media” fulfill their above mentioned role in terms of defining the current economic crisis. Or, whether, in contrary “new media” become a means for differentiation and flexible consolidation of the elites' views about the crisis, through the

production of content and ideology by citizens and other agents. According to the “alternative presentation” argument, approaching the crisis through “new media” becomes a means for positive (vs critical) construction of identities, relations and concepts of individuals within the “capitalism in crisis” environment. In this sense “new media” contribute to overcoming the defined by the elites' crisis, in favor of a new structure of symbolic capitalism, in which citizens realize themselves the substitution of the real enlarged consumption, mainly cultural, by a virtual one, where citizens actively participate, through their own work and cultural activity. Our presentation is based upon theoretical analysis as well as content and discourse analysis of “old” and “new” media content related to the crisis, in five European countries.

## From Watchdog to Content Provider? Reflections on the Changing Landscape of Contemporary Media Work

Romina Surugiu, University of Bucharest | [rominasurugiu@yahoo.com](mailto:rominasurugiu@yahoo.com)

Many myths surround the realm of journalists. They are supposed to be part of the Fourth Estate, watchdogs of democracy, opinion-makers or gate-keepers. However, less is known about the nature of the journalists' work, in times of professional and economical crisis. In the present paper, we will summarize and reflect on the data furnished by up-to-date European research projects or surveys on nowadays journalism and journalists. The research conducted in emerging European economies as Romania, Moldavia and Poland have shown that many journalists work under precarious conditions (low wages, long hours, under the constant pressures from advertising or company ownership). Studies and surveys from UK, France or other European countries also present journalist as a "tired" or "timid" professional, with a low self-esteem, subject to continuous changes such as: insecurity of

employment, an increase of short-term contracts, temporary and freelance work, decreasing wages, and problems related to media concentration in global companies (see for example the reports of the International Federation of Journalists). A decline in ethical reporting is also mentioned. The online development has had many unexpected consequences for the journalists: they are expected to learn by themselves the tools of the trade, to produce many versions of a story for multimedia platform, and to produce three times more journalistic content than 20 years ago. Public levels of trust and appreciation of journalists are low, as journalists are perceived by the public as web content providers or tabloid writers, ready to sell any story to the audience. The traditional role of Fourth Estate or watchdog fades out in the light of the computer screen.

## a04RN18 - Advertising, Marketing and Commercial Culture in Times of Capitalist Crisis

Chair(s): Christian Fuchs (University of Westminster)

### Between Building and Branding the Nation Online: Citizens Debating the New Patriotism in Poland

Magdalena Kania-Lundholm, Uppsala University | [magdalena.kania@soc.uu.se](mailto:magdalena.kania@soc.uu.se)

This paper looks at how discourses on nation building, national identity and patriotism converge with discourses of neoliberalism, globalization and commercialism. However, instead of looking at how states employ commercial practices to brand themselves or how commercial entities employ references to nation, it looks at the process of convergence between the national and the commercial from

the citizens' perspective. More specifically, it addresses the Polish debate on "new patriotism" in the post-socialist online context. The paper addresses the question on how citizens make sense of construction of national community and solidarity on the one hand and becoming part of a global market and Western society on the other. The study applies critical discursive analytical perspective on the

materials coming from Polish online discussion forums and citizenship journalism articles discussing the “new patriotism”. Nation branding has grown extensively in the past decade as a practice where nation-states together with international branding consultants execute marketing campaigns in order to attract tourists and investors. At the same time scholars seldom address the difference between externally-oriented nation branding campaigns and the more

domestically-focused processes of nation building. Also, the role of social media in these processes is rather overlooked. Because these processes are taking place simultaneously, it often leads to tensions that deserve scholarly attention. The results of the analysis show tensions between the construction of new national self and the necessity for international recognition. It also points to the ambivalence between domestic nation building and global nation branding.

## Big Data Conquering the Self: The Role of Data and Numbers in Quantifying the Self

Uwe Vormbusch, FernUniversität, Hagen | [uwe.vormbusch@fernuni-hagen.de](mailto:uwe.vormbusch@fernuni-hagen.de)

Karolin Eva Kappler, FernUniversität, Hagen | [karolin.kappler@FernUni-Hagen.de](mailto:karolin.kappler@FernUni-Hagen.de)

The current crisis may be presented as a fundamental crisis of capitalist calculation and accountability. Whereas in the spheres of finance and economy traditional notions of value erode, simultaneously new forms of calculation are established that frame the everyday-world and make the human body and people's entire conduct of life accountable. The current era of big data opens unprecedented possibilities to track, measure and study people's digital behavior, both individually and socially. Big data are not only big because of its size. Its main value lies in its networked character and its connectivity to other data. Drawing on the work of Weber and Sombart we argue that self-calculation is part of a major shift in the way value is being made accessible and calculable in contemporary

capitalism. “Sociocalculation” is at the heart of this shift, illustrating in what way calculation have to change in order to access territories that have been presumed uncalculable before. We will exemplify this on the subject of the QuantifiedSelf-movement. First, on the individual level, the usage of numbers gives control back to individuals that are trying to overcome individual insecurities generated in crisis-ridden contemporary society. Second, new inequalities surface due to the use of increasingly sophisticated technology. Third, measuring ‘the social’ has close relationships with contemporary capitalism: it is turning the networked self into a quantified and measured self, that is continuously striving for optimization and marketability of his/her capabilities.

## Advertising and Media in the Framework of “Monopolistic Competition”, and the Socio-Ecologic Transformation

Josef Baum, University of Vienna | [baum.josef@gmx.at](mailto:baum.josef@gmx.at)

Jerry Mander began an article “Privatization of Consciousness” in Monthly Review October 2012 by the question “Is advertising legal?” and highlighted the imprinting of the individual, especially beginning with children and various

power relations in respect to media and advertising. This knowledge basically is not new, but it is worthwhile to combine it with some political economy and political ecology. An initial hypothesis is that the current

concrete form of advertising can be identified as one factor blockading the socio-ecologic transformation towards sustainable development. Along the good old “monopolistic competition” (Joan Robinson) commercial advertising on the one side is a result of oligopolisation with product differentiation and constructing brand images and on the other side it is very successful in protection and extension of oligopolistic profits relentless against SME quasi as “weapons of mass destruction” and establishing “entry barriers” Advertisement in media is a central issue in the globalisation of unsustainable consumer styles. Also the soft “governance” in the

orientation of media should be stressed, there is also a strong connection to policy. Most powerful is advertisement by television but in the internet age advertisement is still more elaborated, see Google. By strongly influencing the preferences, wasting of resources for protection of market power and so decreasing possibilities for fundamental innovations “lock-ins” are enforced implicating blockading the socio-ecologic transformation towards sustainable development. But there are also real possibilities of measures of regulations. See the successes in the advertisement for cigarettes. ....

## **The Close Liaison between Television and Sports: Football Rights, Business, Competition and Societal Issues**

Petros Iosifidis, City University, London | [P.Iosifidis@city.ac.uk](mailto:P.Iosifidis@city.ac.uk)

This article looks at the relationship between television and football in Europe from a business, regulatory and socio-cultural viewpoint and it is divided into three sections. Section one examines the relationship between television and sport and outlines the reasons as to the escalating costs of acquiring the rights for major sporting events across Europe. It analyses the unique character of football that has proven it largely resilient to the current economic downturn and considers the reasons as to why pay-TV consortia overbid for football rights, thereby jeopardising their financial

viability. Section two addresses competition issues. It starts by outlining the main competition concerns, such as exclusivity in the marketing and selling of broadcasting rights, joint selling of TV rights and vertical integration between broadcasters and sports teams. It then moves on to describing and assessing the EC competition law in relation to sports rights. The final section views sport as a socio-cultural activity and in this context it makes a case for major sport events being available in free-to-air TV channels.

## **b04RN18 - Journalism, News and Media Coverage in Times of the Big Crisis 1**

Chair(s): George Pleios (University of Athens)

### **The Panic Button: Public Habits in Online News Media about Economic Crisis**

Jeremy R Matthew, King's College, London | [jeremyrmatthew@gmail.com](mailto:jeremyrmatthew@gmail.com)

The global and European economic crises are being reported against a background of crisis



in journalism and news media. But while it is difficult to see the positive outcomes in financial crises, the positive or negative natures of media crises are more arguable. As traditional media organisations find themselves unable to afford investigative journalists and daily publications, members of the public find themselves able to access and participate in more news information than at any previous time in history. This shift raises a number of questions about whether the power of agenda setting is shifting from beleaguered traditional mass media organisations to a participatory public, whether news information has become more democratised, or whether new media organisations now have the power to set news agendas through algorithmic displaying of content and 'filter bubbles'. Are

individuals really able to access more information than before about economic crises? Or are news discourses now dominated by opinion-journalism, 'clickbait', and echo-chambers reinforced by each user's lists of friends and searches filtered according to the aims of new media organisations? This paper aims to explore these issues by looking at media theories and research of user habits relating to crisis-related news and information. It will critically discuss these issues from both a theoretical perspective and with data taken from a series of focus groups on viewer opinions of financial crisis news on television and Internet video sites. It will discuss issues relating to whether developments in new media technologies may be "part of the problem or part of the solution of the crisis".

## **Sociology of Turkish News: Analysing Perspectives of News Sources and Producers**

**Ekmel Gecer**, Loughborough University | [e.gecer@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:e.gecer@lboro.ac.uk)

Mentioning media as the fourth estate in a democratic context refers an ideal society and actually an ideal democracy. Although the interaction between media and democracy points a restricted reality in western countries, it is in fact completely unrealistic in Turkey due to poli-military tutelage and authoritarian constitutional structure which was established after military coups. Today Turkish media do not only face pressures from the government or the army but the media organisations also have problem within their structure and ideologies. In the democratic transition process, the army has lost its old influence on politics and the media. However now there is another 'control shift' on the media pressures agenda. In this regard this paper intends to examine the challenges that news media is currently facing and tries to answer how news media contributes the democratisation in Turkey and the power of news production in managing the conflicts in Turkey. The study

will talk about the democratisation process in Turkey after 80s, combining theories of democracy and communication through analysing special events regarding Kurdish Question of Turkey. The study will at the same time ask more general questions about: the connection between news production, society and politics during democratic change in Turkey under alleged political and military pressure. The analysis of this coverage will be based on semi-structured informant interviews with politicians, academics, NGOs and media professionals. These interviews will at the same time allow us to examine the change in the Turkish news production, how theories of news sociology have been advanced and challenged by recent social and political alterations; agenda building factors of the mainstream Turkish media, the relation between the news sources and news producers and censorship experiences while covering the sensitive issues.

## Manufacturing Consent and Legitimizing Austerity: The Greek Media in the Crisis

Nikos Smyrnaio, University of Toulouse | [smyrnaio@free.fr](mailto:smyrnaio@free.fr)

Since the outburst of the economic crisis the Greeks suffer a deluge of unprecedented anxiety. The psychological shock for the population is even harder to bear than before 2009, nothing foreshadowed what was to come. If some rare observers have warned of the poor state of public finances as well as of the endemic corruption, no politician or prominent journalist had warned of their potential consequences. None of the most influential media had seriously and systematically investigated these questions. Nowadays the situation is completely reversed. The "crisis" is the dominant not to say unique theme in the public debate. There is an inflation of more or less well informed articles, broadcasts, analyses and debates on this issue. The

mainstream media, largely benefiting from the boom years, are now with the traditional "parties of government" the principal defenders of the current policy of austerity. Our research aims in explaining how this journalistic catastrophe came to happen. Through a detailed analysis of the media ownership structure and the journalistic practices that prevailed in Greece for several years and are still dominant we will show how mainstream media were placed in the service of the political and economic establishment before the crisis and how they continue to legitimize anti-social measures. Our study is based on diachronic empirical research and observations made on Greek mainstream media between 2005 and 2012.

## The Economic Crisis and Economists' Conflicts of Interest Disclosure: Will Business Journalists Aid the Cause?

George DeMartino, University of Denver | [gdemarti@du.edu](mailto:gdemarti@du.edu)

The economic crisis has provoked close scrutiny of the failures of the economics profession. Not least, the profession failed to predict the crisis. Moreover, the film *Inside Job* and subsequent studies revealed that in the years leading up to the crisis academic economists routinely did work-for-hire for business interests, at very high levels of compensation, without disclosing their financial entanglements when publishing their work or taking positions on policy matters of importance to the firms that paid them. In response to criticism about its ethical failures, leading economic associations in the U.S., France, and Germany adopted conflict of interest (COI) disclosure rules. But the new rules are deeply inadequate on multiple grounds. In particular, none urge academic economists to avoid COIs, even though this is a

standard provision in professional ethics in other professions. But might there now be sufficient pressure on economists from the consumers of economic expertise, such as journalists, to ensure adequate disclosure? The paper reports the results of a survey of business journalists, which indicate that the pressure emanating from journalists is uneven owing to various factors stemming from the constraints under which journalists work today; and to the fact that some leading business journalists are themselves conflicted by their own financial entanglements with the financial industry. Hence, the economics profession must do much more to ensure appropriate conduct among economists. The paper concludes with a call for the establishment of professional economic ethics as a new field of inquiry.

## a05RN18 - Social Media Sociology and Contemporary Society

Chair(s): Christian Fuchs (University of Westminster)

### Nature 2.0: Theorizing New Media and Nature Conservation in a Time of Capitalist Crises

Bram E. Buscher, Erasmus University | [buscher@iss.nl](mailto:buscher@iss.nl)

Web 2.0 and social media applications that allow people to share, form and rate online content are crucial new ways for conservation organizations to reach audiences and for concerned individuals and organizations to be (seen as) 'green'. Recent research indicates that these developments might significantly change the political economy of nature conservation: the production, circulation and consumption of conservation and their social and political effects. Two important changes relate to how online activities stimulate and complicate the commodification of biodiversity, ecosystems and landscapes and how they help to reimagine ideas and ideals about ('pristine')

nature. By developing the notion of 'Nature 2.0', this paper aims to theorize these changes within the contemporary context of capitalist crises. More specifically, by combining theoretical work foregrounding the notions of 'circulation' and 'value' and by using Hannah Arendt's insights with respect to the place of 'production' in capitalism, the paper attempts to provide building blocks for understanding the (potential) impact of new media on the political economy of conservation and nature-society relations more broadly. The paper concludes by exploring the role and meaning of 'Nature 2.0' in our time of capitalist crises.

### Beyond the Mass Mediated Public Sphere: Social Movements and Social Media

Renata C. Motta, Freie University, Berlin | [renata.motta@fu-berlin.de](mailto:renata.motta@fu-berlin.de)

Habermas' theory of the public sphere contrasts to the functionalist theories that conceptualize it as a mirror of the status quo. Its emancipatory potentials lie in the communicative power created by communicative processes, which can change power relations. However, having identified two pathologies of political communications in the public sphere—constituted by the lack of independent media and the absence of feedback between the mass media and autonomous publics—Habermas (2008) finishes with a pessimist analysis of contemporary democracies and no solutions to overcome such pathologies. This paper searches in the critical theory, in the works of authors who dialogue with Habermas' theory, alternatives in the concepts of social movements and social

media. First I resort to Cohen and Arato (1992) to argue that, more than individuals in the audience of a mass mediated public sphere, a civil society permeated by networks and social movements has a more active role than to react to systemic actors and commercial media. Then I rely on Avritzer (2002) to question the role of (elite) mass media and shed light on democratic potentials of alternative fora. Finally, I suggest another level in Habermas' scheme of the informal public sphere: the level of social media, lying between mass media and direct encounters. Beyond published opinion and the long-term formation of values, measured in public surveys, social media constitute forums where public opinion is formed, including processes of reflexivity to mass media content. They constitute a locus to

search for the activity of autonomous publics and social movements.

## Social Media, Mass Media and the Social Construction of Reality

Jan-Felix Schrape, Universität Stuttgart | [felix.schrape@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:felix.schrape@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

Since the 1990s, the World Wide Web serves as a projection space for varied visions of a more transparent and integrative public sphere and a less dominant role of mass media in the social construction of reality. In light of those expectations, this presentation examines the relations between digital social media and mass media from a systems-theoretical perspective ('operative constructivism') and observes the present preferences of European onliners as well as the content quality of network communications (e.g. weblogs, podcasts, social networking platforms, microblogging services). The empirical investigations and theoretical reflections lead

to the conclusion that social media and mass media are situated on complementary levels of publicness: While the mass media as an autopoietic system construct a widely shared social reality, which is highly fragmented and simplified but nevertheless indispensable for societal coordination, digital social media accelerate and intensify the communication in issue publics, communities of interest or network domains. Thus, social media neither rival nor supersede traditional mass media, but facilitate the crystallization and diffusion of innovative perspectives on a meso level of social reality construction.

## Understanding Identifications with Online Groups. A Comparison of Finnish Users and Non-Users of Social Media

Pekka Rasanen, University of Turku | [pekka.rasanen@utu.fi](mailto:pekka.rasanen@utu.fi)

Atte Oksanen, Finnish Youth Research Network | [atte.oksanen@utu.fi](mailto:atte.oksanen@utu.fi)

James Hawdon, Virginia Tech | [hawdonj@vt.edu](mailto:hawdonj@vt.edu)

Recent research suggests that the internet social network sites (SNS) have notable impact on individuals' social relations. Some researchers argue that online group memberships are becoming increasingly important sources of social identification. They suggest that online groups are likely to replace many of the traditional group memberships. Empirical studies indeed indicate that especially young people feel close to their online groups and online network friends. However, there are also researchers who criticize these findings. They argue that the perceived importance of online social networks is connected with various other factors

including person's gender, level of education, computer use skills, and time spent on the internet. This paper looks at different predictors of identification with online groups in Finland, with a particular focus on users and non-users of social media. The data are derived from a nationally representative mail-survey administrated to citizens aged 15 to 64 (n=908) in 2011. The findings indicate that several background factors contribute to identification with online groups both among users and non-users of social media. In conclusion, particularly the significance of age and internet use frequency is discussed.

## **b05RN18 - The Sociology of News and Journalism in Times of Crisis**

Chair(s): Peter Ludes (Jacobs University, Bremen)

### **Collective Identities and Conflict Narrative: The Case of the Diasporic Audiences of the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict**

Jerome Bourdon, Tel Aviv University | [jerombourdon@gmail.com](mailto:jerombourdon@gmail.com)

My paper will analyze the controversies which are surrounded the coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict in three Western countries, the USA, the UK and France. It will suggest that the implications of the actors of the conflict has put much pressure on the media, and made the work of the journalists quite difficult, as they are torn between pro-Israeli, pro-Palestinian, Jewish, Arab-Muslims, and variously committed political audiences. It will stress the role of diasporic actors, supporting each side of the conflict at a distance. It will put much emphasis on the role of the Internet as a powerful tool for monitoring the media and putting pressure on them. However, it will not claim that technology per se explains the crisis

of this specific conflict narrative. The part played by diasporic public will be the focus on the paper, which will show how the narrative of this conflict cannot be detached from the way various publics, not only criticize it, but use it for building their own narratives of integration, or lack of integration, in the national and global mediascapes. Beyond the specific case of the conflict, we think that such an example illustrates the need to redefine the role of the journalist when dealing with hot topics connected with collective identities among his or her readers, which can no longer be longer as national citizens looking for information, but rather, as fragile multi-cultural citizens looking for orientation in a confusing world.

### **Strong Political Agenda-Setting and Weakening Journalism? The Case of Renewable Energy Coverage in Portugal**

Ana Horta, University of Lisbon | [ana.horta@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.horta@ics.ul.pt)

Susana MD Fonseca, ISCTE - Instituto Universitário de Lisboa | [susanafonseca@yahoo.com](mailto:susanafonseca@yahoo.com)

Ana Delicado, University of Lisbon | [ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt)

Mónica Truninger, University of Lisbon | [monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt](mailto:monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt)

Carla Oliveira, Universidade de Lisboa | [carla.oliveira@ymail.com](mailto:carla.oliveira@ymail.com)

Luis Junqueira, Universidade de Lisboa | [luisljunqueira@gmail.com](mailto:luisljunqueira@gmail.com)

The relationship between journalists and their political sources has long been considered as symbiotic, with mutual gains for both parts. It is also known that the media tend to be dependent upon official and elite sources, and that public relations have become increasingly influent. Furthermore, current changes in journalism associated with economic crisis and processes of concentration and convergence

are leading to cost reductions in newsrooms, cuts in jobs, and also increasing time pressure in news production. In this context, it is interesting to observe how news coverage of a complex issue that requires specific interdisciplinary knowledge (economic, technical, environmental) from journalists, such as renewable energies, is evolving. This paper proposes such analysis in a country

where a severe economic crisis has been affecting traditional media, at the same time as the government decided to invest in renewable energies as a way to respond to the external debt (due to dependency of oil imports at increasing costs) and environmental challenges. Preliminary results suggest that news coverage of renewable energies matched the Portuguese governmental agenda-setting around this policy, beginning in 2005, when the prime minister first presented it, reaching a

peak in 2009, when, in the face of escalating financial crisis, the government emphasized its communication, and since then has been declining, as the new government changed its policy and made cuts in public investment. Yet, nowadays, news coverage of this issue would be even more pertinent, as local impacts of wind farms are emerging and, moreover, for environmental and economic reasons, the public needs to understand current energy challenges.

## **Critical Theory and Disability Studies: Constructing the Public Sphere of Disability Issue**

**Volha Verbilovich**, Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [verbilovich.olga@gmail.com](mailto:verbilovich.olga@gmail.com)

**Valeria Markina**, Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [leramarkina@yandex.ru](mailto:leramarkina@yandex.ru)

The paper provides theoretical understanding of the main changes in media-discourse on people with disabilities problems in Russia after ratification of the UN Convention on Rights of People with Disabilities on April, 27 2012. The research deals with the theoretical concept of “public sphere of disability” in order to understand how the processes of social interaction proceed on the way of construction and managing “unstable identity of people with disabilities” under the influence of the power of medicine, politics and cultural prejudices. The paper shows that there is some positive dynamics in the construction of people with mental disability image in Russian mass media. At the same time for the last six years there have been a number of public scandals which, on the one hand, reflected strongly negative and stigmatizing attitudes towards

people with disability, and, on the other hand, induced strong public reaction, which enhanced collective identity of people with disabilities. Based on critical theory issues and Jurgen Habermas communicative action approach “public sphere of disability” is defined as symbolic space and the process of specific identity of people with disabilities forming through rational-critical discussion within both on the level of the state ideology, mass-media discourse and on the level of “grassroots” collective action. It is shown that public sphere of disability is becoming more and more “visible”, emphasizing emancipatory interests and positions of people with disabilities. But the processes of identity forming of people with disabilities are distorted by manipulative strategies of mass-media representations of people with disabilities.

## **The Issues of Representation in Media: Representations of the Working-Class in Turkish News Media**

**Fulya Sen**, Firat University Communication Faculty | [fulyasen@firat.edu.tr](mailto:fulyasen@firat.edu.tr)

The media has created a negative representation of the working class. Inequality is legitimated through news text and the poor classes are largely excluded by news media.

The media reflects the well-established dominant ideological images and ignores the structure of governmental and defects of capitalism. The media rarely considers macro-

level causes of impoverishment such as inequality of opportunity in education and health system, underemployment due to economic shifts and fatal accidents at work, the issues of subcontracting. In this study, it is argued that the news media generally focus on the working class to label them as a problem or criminal. Working class groups are seen as issue of individual inadequacy and the main cause of these social problems rather than government policies or poor business practices. The problematic of this study is losing of importance of working-class identity in the process of global capitalism and media's view to the class identity as the tool of the

hegemony of global capitalism. The aim of this study is to examine the representations of working-class identity through the news texts concerning the death of mine workers, subcontracting system, precarious working conditions in the alternative and mainstream media. It is used the model of Van Dijk's critical discourse analyses and content analyses in order to point out the ideological dimensions of news texts and tried to show how to be constructed dominant discourses in the news media. Thus, it is tried to show the different perspectives between alternative and mainstream news media via news texts on working-class.

## 06JS18JS29 - Social Theory and Media Sociology Today 1

Chair(s): George Pleios (University of Athens), Csaba Szalo (Masaryk University)

### Cultural Studies in the Scene of Social Conflict and Social Solidarity

Tolga Hepdinċler, Bahcesehir University, Istanbul | [hepdinc@gmail.com](mailto:hepdinc@gmail.com)

Firstly, this paper will analyze how cultural studies and media studies theorize working class at the turn of the twenty-first century. Moreover, class relations and interactions will be discussed in relation to the Marxist orthodoxy. The structural relationship between the working class and mass culture, which is constructed upon property ownership, mechanisms of distribution and sustainability of the whole process will be elaborated. Especially Williams' and Hogart's writings on the roles of the working class immanent to culture, Thompson's central attribution to culture in the construction of the working class and Hall's writings on the relationship between cultural identity and working class in the context of hegemony will be the basis of defining the role of working class in cultural

studies. In the last three decades of the 20th century, most of the American cultural studies have been evolved around the identity axis and mass culture's role on the construction of the cultural identity. This brings about the necessity to discuss the transformation in the definition of the working class compared to the postmodern/ post-structural /post-colonial discussions. In this context, theorization of the working class has lost its academic importance against ethnicity, gender and race. Through the lines of the above-mentioned discussions, this paper will define and analyze the validity of new tendencies in cultural and media studies within our specific research on the working-class in the scene of social conflict and social solidarity in Turkey.



## Communication of the Cultural Public Sphere

Maarja Lõhmus, University of Tartu | [maarja.lohmus@ut.ee](mailto:maarja.lohmus@ut.ee)

This work presents an overview of the communication theoretical foundations that allow for the cultural conceptualising of the public sphere as a global field. In 1964 McLuhan conceptualised media as the extension of one's senses, which allows man to experience the world more deeply and broadly (McLuhan 1964). In modern times this offers the opportunity not only for personal cognition, but also for global presentation; the featuring of and communication between individuals and cultures have been opened up. Both individuals, on the micro level, and countries and cultures of the world, on the macro level, have received new perspectives during the development of the new information and media technologies: humankind can share information and original stored and living cultural achievements in the new, global mental space. Habermas has theorised the

public sphere, dividing it into political and cultural spheres (Habermas 1962). The theories of the public sphere are focused more on the political public sphere. The goals of the political public sphere have been unification, standardisation and reaching a conclusion(s). It is more difficult both technologically and ideologically to accentuate the cultural public sphere, or model the common global cultural field as the values of UNESCO cultural heritage and as living cultures. The value of the global cultural public sphere is the diversity of ways of thinking and languages. I study the model, how theories of communication are guiding to the field of human cultures (Habermas 1962, Habermas 1975, Giddens 1984, Anderson 1991, Castells 1998, Webster 2004, as well as sociology- Bourdieu, post-structuralism- Foucault, semiotics- Barthes, Lotman; transcultural theories- Hepp, Livingstone, etc

## Simmel's Theory of Fashion as a Hypothesis of Affective Capitalism

Juhana Venäläinen, University of Eastern Finland | [juhana.venalainen@uef.fi](mailto:juhana.venalainen@uef.fi)

During the recent years, it has been widely claimed (and argued over) that communicative and emotional skills have become a major constituent of organizing work in contemporary capitalism. The so-called 'affective labor' produces new subjectivities but also mobilizes more corporeal potentials for use of economic valorization. Thus, the key challenge of this new mode of production – referred to here as 'affective capitalism' – is not only about the capacity of the capital to commodify emotions but also and more importantly about the possibility of producing and reproducing a new 'affective human' (cf. homo economicus) and regulating his/her elemental volatility. This paper contributes to the research of social theoretical roots for new understandings of contemporary capitalism through a contextual rereading of Georg Simmel's writings on fashion. What Simmel develops here is

essentially an account of a new socioeconomic logic in which economic valorization is based on the passionate dialectic between imitation and variation. In the logic of fashion, the unsettled affects (such as restlessness, choppiness and contingency) do not hinder productivity but, on the contrary, seek to establish new platforms of accumulation. The second part of the paper discusses the political consequences of the vulnerable accumulation. Affective capitalism does not sigh for stability but flourishes in times and conditions of a continuous crisis. Thus, the organization of uncertainty is accompanied by double-edged changes in the structure of affects, as experienced by the economic agents, that provide a stock of 'seed capital' likewise for the politizations of happiness and for the normalizations of misery.

## Crisis and Public Spheres : Polis, Nation, Iterative Democracy

Gilles Verpraet, University Paris Ouest Nanterre | [verp@ehess.fr](mailto:verp@ehess.fr)

Globalization processes and media connexions challenge the notion of public sphere as an arena for the exchanges of argumentation (Habermas, 1979, Habermas, 1994, Jacobs, 2012). These transformations questions not only the arena of debates, but also the political subjects who may address in the public sphere and the consistency of political culture (Eder, 2001) The question comes to examine the modes of recognition and the encounters inside the extended social networks, inside transnational social space. This methodology examine the dynamic of democratization as community of issues (Arendt), as politicization of common issues (Tassin, 2002, Beck, 2006). The polis indicates a moment of collective anxiousness, and claims. It designates also a moment of collective deliberation and of

construction of political alternatives We conclude to the constituency of three public spaces based on three encounters regimes (local, national, transnational). The analytical question comes on the modes of connexion between these three public spaces. This analytical development will be argued on the case studies such as the anti crisis mobilizations in Europe (Greece ,Iceland) and the Arabic mobilizations for democratisation between different public spaces. We discuss the concept of iterative democracy (Benhabib, 2006), formalizing the adjustment of alliances and the coalitions for the budgetary economic constraints, as a research process so to reconfigure the State and the political system within the financial constraints

## Narratives of Crises on TV: Centennial and Annual Reviews from Four Cultures

Peter H. Ludes, Jacobs University, Bremen | [p.ludes@jacobs-university.de](mailto:p.ludes@jacobs-university.de)

Looking back on the 20th century of two world wars, genocide, nuclear bombs, colonial wars, and economic crises, major TV centennial reviews reveal specific crisis narratives. About five hours each of centennial reviews from Brazilian, Chinese, and US TV stations as well as about 25 hours of the public broadcasting review in Germany were analyzed. In addition, more than 95 hours of TV annual reviews from these four cultures, since 1999, were analyzed, reconstructing varieties, commonalities, and trends with concrete visual examples. High levels of violence are portrayed as especially newsworthy. The Brazilian centennial review, however, does not highlight wars or crises; the Chinese reviews emphasize the end of the century of humiliation from the mid-19th to the mid-20th century and the rise of a victorious

nation under Communist Party leadership; the German view back implies references to two world wars as well as pride in economic success since the fifties; the US centennial reviews celebrate a century of American global mission, grounded in democratic-moral-economic-cultural-military superiority. The TV yearend reviews since 1999 shift the balance from a history of great good vs. evil heads of state and soldiers to common people, financial markets, and international cooperation. These worldviews point to audio-visual grand narratives as indicators and partial forums for civilizing spurts (in the sense of Elias, 1939/2012, and Pinker 2011) and long-term frameworks for current crises diagnoses and journalistic, political or sociological (e.g., Beck 2012) judgments.

## **a07RN18 - Sociology of Knowledge Labour 2**

Chair(s): Romina Surugiu (University of Bucharest)

### **Contemporary Crises of Professional Journalism: Consequences of the Digitalization of Labour for Journalists and their Audiences**

Debra M. Clarke, Trent University | [dclarke@trentu.ca](mailto:dclarke@trentu.ca)

Contemporary discussions of professional journalism almost invariably address one or more of its current "crises." There can be little question that the profession is presently under siege, although not by citizen journalism or user-generated content, nor by the decline in newspaper readership. Those most besieged are journalists themselves, throughout many Western capitalist societies, as a direct result of aggressive cross-media ownership convergence and radical cuts to newsroom labour forces. Journalists who remain confront heavier workloads and other significant changes in the conditions of their labour associated with digitalization. This paper traces the implications of these social conditions for both journalists and their audiences. There is abundant European and North American evidence that most journalists are keenly attuned to the underlying political economy of

news production. Moreover, most journalists lament the decline of investigative journalism and the increasing inability of the journalistic field to fulfill its own established standards. Also evident, however, is a set of misperceptions regarding audiences and their news interests that is incompatible with the results of qualitative reception research. Through integrated analysis of news production and reception, the paper seeks to specify the social conditions which prohibit the satisfaction of journalists' professional needs and the informational needs of their audiences. It is concluded that the contemporary crises of professional journalism have exacerbated the longstanding limitations of news and heightened the level of political exclusion experienced by women and working class news publics.

### **News Media and Economic Crisis in Central and Eastern Europe: Consequences for Journalistic Autonomy**

Vaclav Stetka, University of Oxford | [vaclav.stetka@politics.ox.ac.uk](mailto:vaclav.stetka@politics.ox.ac.uk)

This paper presents a comparative analysis of the impact of the global financial crisis on news media markets and journalism in the ten countries of Central and Eastern Europe which have since 2004 become part of the EU. Following an overview of the weakening economic base for news media operation in CEE, particularly caused by the sharp drop in advertising revenues, the paper analyses recent changes in media ownership structures, characterized mainly by the departure of foreign/transnational investors from some

countries or the region as a whole, and the rise of a new type of media owners – local business tycoons and oligarchs, often motivated by the prospect of gaining political or business influence rather than seeking profit. Utilizing data from a set of over one hundred semi-structured interviews with local experts and media practitioners (journalists, editors and managers), collected as part of the project Media and Democracy in Central and Eastern Europe during the last three years, this study critically examines the impact of both the

budget cuts and ownership changes on journalistic autonomy and independence, as well as on the ability of media to perform their normative role of “watchdogs of democracy” and to act as one of the mechanisms ensuring political accountability. While acknowledging important differences across the region, this

study argues that due to the economic crisis, the space for independent quality journalism has significantly shrunk in most countries over the last several years, and the news media are getting increasingly intertwined in business-political power networks.

## Social Media in the Workplace: A Contested Terrain

Martin Upchurch, Middlesex University | [m.upchurch@mdx.ac.uk](mailto:m.upchurch@mdx.ac.uk)

Rickard Grassman, Middlesex University | [r.grassman@mdx.ac.uk](mailto:r.grassman@mdx.ac.uk)

The advent of Web 2.0 web-based social media has encouraged debate about the potential for reviving or invigorating collective action against the employer in the workplace. These debates follow earlier discussion on Web 1.0 which, at the time, were presented as an opportunity for trade unions to counter the debilitating effects of neoliberal restructuring and globalisation. Possibilities were suggested for ‘distributed discourse’ both within and beyond the workplace which might permit the reshaping of power between capital and labour and also permit the reshaping of power within the labour movement. However, these new technologies may provide an extended opportunity for employers to increase surveillance and control in (and beyond) the workplace. These warnings of the ‘dark side’

manifest themselves through employer’s use of ICT for monitoring of work speeds and tasks. ICT is utilised by employers not only as a finely tuned tool of control and co-ordination but also as a weapon to intensify work. Spheres of time between the corporate world and the private are increasingly blurred, Web 2.0 has presented a threat to employers in the workplace and processes of employer counter-mobilisation have emerged. This paper reviews the workplace battleground by referring to case study evidence drawn from real time disputes where use of social media by employees has been a feature of union activity. The 2010/2011 British Airways cabin crew dispute and the 2012 teachers’ workload dispute in the UK are used as case studies.

## Everyday Economics: The 2007 Economic Crisis through Internet Memes

Elizabeth A Ramey, Hobart and William Smith Colleges | [ramey@hws.edu](mailto:ramey@hws.edu)

The 2007 economic crisis demonstrated clearly that something had gone terribly wrong in the economics profession. The neoliberal faith in free markets was exposed as more dogma than science, and the claims to privilege of professional economics knowledge rang increasingly hollow. The disciplinary boundary separating professional from popular economics formerly policed by the fallen professionals seemed increasingly inconsequential, even dangerous. With the

legitimacy and relevance of professional economic knowledge and professional economists in question, what did other forms of economics knowledge and practitioners have to offer in that moment? In this paper, I examine the evolution of non-professional economic knowledges before and after the economic crisis. I investigate a particular form of informal economics discourse, internet memes. With the growth of social media tools and sites, internet memes, concepts that

evolve and spread rapidly from person to person via the internet, have become an increasingly salient form of cultural communication and transmission of ideas. Likewise, internet memes may be an important vehicle for conveying and transforming popular understandings of economics. While the

economics of the everyman is denigrated by the so-called professionals as unscientific and inconsequential, I argue that such a claim cannot be sustained, and that popular economics exceeded the professional in both relevance and consequence during this crucial time.

## **b07RN18 - The Media, Protests, Social Movements and Struggles for Alternatives in Times of Crisis**

Chair(s): John Downey (Loughborough University)

### **Peers on Peer Productions Relation to Capitalism**

Arwid Lund, Uppsala University | [arwid.lund@abm.uu.se](mailto:arwid.lund@abm.uu.se)

Wikipedia takes advantage of the networks effects using the principle of Copy Left, and by being more radically including, horizontal and flexible than normal commercial enterprises of today. It's principle of Copy Left was born as a self-defense against private enclosures; a defense which was further developed when the online peer production speeded up with the development of the Linux kernel. The practices of Wikipedia, that originate from the hacker culture, is today positioned in the midst of the new commercial-friendly web 2.0-landscape. Even if Wikipedia is a gift giving economy in the center of the project, it contains various attitudes towards commercial actors and commerciality. In this paper I will focus on the attitudes of Swedish Wikipedians towards capitalist society and its logics. Do they see

themselves as a complement or alternative to capitalism? This overall question is examined through a study of their perceived relation to the use of waged labor within the commons; labor financed by Wikimedia Foundation (since 2012 to a higher degree organized by its Swedish Chapter) and the waged labor of external actors. The co-operation of the Swedish Wikipedia with the Public Authority of Cultural Heritage (Riksantikvarieämbetet) in Sweden, where waged labor by the Swedish state is co-ordinated to edit the encyclopedia, and a contest, combined with a supplementary course, in editing of company articles by unpaid as well as paid individuals will be highlighted. My study is based on eight qualitative deep interviews.

### **The Eloquence of Occupy Wall Street: Communicative Strategies of Critical Practice**

Shawn Cassiman, University of Dayton | [scassiman1@udayton.edu](mailto:scassiman1@udayton.edu)

In describing the Occupy Wall Street movement, Judith Butler (2011) highlights the communicative nature of occupation as a tactic in social movements. "When people amass on

the street, one implication seems clear: They are still here and still there; they persist; they assemble, and so manifest the understanding that their situation is shared, and even when

they are not speaking or do not present a set of negotiable demands, the call for justice is being enacted. The bodies assembled “say” we are not disposable, whether or not they are using words at the moment. What they say, as it were, is that we are still here, persisting, demanding greater justice, a release from precarity, a possibility of a livable life” (p. 12). It is, in part, this recognition of occupation as communicative that offers particular insights into one of the strengths of new social movements and their tactics. Articulating direct action, as not simply symbolic, but illustrative of material realities, the realities of

precariousness, the appropriation of public space, and the invisible (and seemingly inevitable) nature of neoliberal policies opens spaces of opportunity for critical dialogue. Such communicative strategies resonate with people inured to the endless ‘crisis’ headlines of the immediate news cycle we inhabit. The silent march by thousands of Zapatistas is but the latest and most eloquent of such tactics. (Their argument for this choice, “To be heard, we march in silence”). Such communicative strategies hold much promise for both critical political and academic practice.

## From Outrage to Change: Gatlif’s Indignados

Sinem Aydınli, Bahçeşehir University, Istanbul | [sinemaydinli@gmail.com](mailto:sinemaydinli@gmail.com)

Based on Stéphane Hessel’s (short) book *Indignez-Vous* [Time for Outrage!], as a docu-drama, Gatlif’s the last feature *Indignados* (dir. Tony Gatlif, 2012), is witness of the real history of Europe. By using real footages of outrage movements of Greece, Spain and France, Gatlif depicts the story of an African illegal Immigrant, Betty in *Indignados*. We see the voyage of Betty goes along with the outrage movements. Even though, she, at first, seems to be alone, she is together with the other people within those movements. Hence, the representation of Betty’s story tries to make her voice to be heard within these real protests. However, whether this film is succeed in promising the hope for both Betty and the outrage movements can be asked. As

an intellectual, a director, Gatlif tries to represent real situation of the world depending on a fictitious story of an immigrant. This immigrant is a woman and she is from Third World. In this respect, while questioning the idea of representation, the difference between *Vertreten* (re-presentation) and *Darstellen* (political representation of the other) will be inquired depending on Spivak’s well-known article, “Can the Subaltern Speak” via this film. Also, I will analyze the possibility of “speaking for other” and “speaking instead of other” depending on the discussion of Spivak. At the end, I will argue whether the hope for Other is possible and whether a film can promise a change or not.

## Close Encounters: Exploring the Political Potential of Mediated Benevolence

Jiska Engelbert, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [engelbert@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:engelbert@eshcc.eur.nl)

This paper explores the political potential of an emerging and mediated cultural phenomenon: ‘sacrificial fundraising by proxy’ (SFbP). That means that charities delegate parts of their fund-raising work to ‘proxy fundraisers’; citizens who donate to the charity the proceeds they generate with ‘laudable’ sacrifices.

Charitable organizations heavily rely on media texts, technologies and spaces to design and execute the initiatives and experiences of their proxy fundraisers. Critical media scholarship problematizes how media currently feature in socio-cultural practices of benevolence and in other modes of envisioning solidarity towards

others. Some scholars even propose interventions in existing communicative structures to ensure 'proper' solidarities that re-enable the pursuit of social justice. Sacrificial fundraising would then epitomize de-politicized solidarity. However, SFbP-practices constitute an existing mode for citizens to engage with issues that are inevitably political. The relief of poverty, illness, abuse or discrimination cannot be perceived in isolation from causes and consequences, especially not from the role of national state systems in their (re)production

and resolution. Moreover, the increasing withdraw of systems of public support resulting from austerity measures and neoliberal governance of allocating responsibilities to communities and the third sector have transformed sacrificial fundraising for the relief of local / national suffering into a sheer necessity. To acknowledge this transformed context, this paper proposes an understanding of mediated SFSfP-practices as culturally appropriate spaces for manifestations of people's awareness of and thoughts on a socially just national politics.

## 08JS18JS29 - Social Theory and Media Sociology Today 2

Chair(s): George Pleios (University of Athens), Csaba Szalo (Masaryk University)

### Media and the Complexities of Everyday Life: Studying Reception with Practice Theory and Positioning Analysis

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

Margit Keller, University of Tartu | [margit.keller@ut.ee](mailto:margit.keller@ut.ee)

This analysis contributes to discussions on the influence of mass media content, formats and genres on everyday activities. Proceeding from N. Couldry's (2004) view that media usage practices cannot be separated from other practices, we apply the practice theory approach (Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002) to study the reception and utilization of media content by its consumers. We ask how mass media contributes to people becoming re-tooled and re-skilled when previously existing external structures organizing their everyday practices are changing significantly. The empirical data were gathered in Estonia in 2012-2013, when the country switched to the open electricity market and the principles of buying electricity changed. Our analysis is based on in-depth interviews with domestic clients and diaries in which they wrote reflections on what they were hearing, reading

and seeing about this topic. We explain how the interpretations of media content and our informants' discourse intertwine by highlighting the ways in which informants made sense of new tools (electricity packages and stock prices) and skills (asking for personal offers). We use positioning analysis (Harré & van Langenhove 1999) and outline the patterns of informants' self-positionings as (smart) practitioners trying to manage their budgets under the circumstances of the ultimate price-rise and information overload. Self-positionings are considered in comparison to other practitioners portrayed in the media, e.g. smart negotiators with competing suppliers or panicky pensioners afraid to remain without electricity beginning January 1st. Finally we discuss the methodological challenges of using practice theory and the positioning approach in reception research.



## Zombies, Contagion and the Limits to Capitalist Society – The Mystification of Reterritorialisation and Deterritorialisation in the Walking Dead

Isaac Gonzalez-Balletbó, Open University of Catalonia | [igonzalezbal@uoc.edu](mailto:igonzalezbal@uoc.edu)

Swen Seebach, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

This presentation wants to reflect on how media contribute to shape our imaginaries and perceptions of the world by presenting a reflection on the TV series – The Walking Dead. In his *Anti-Oedipus*, Deleuze describes capitalism as an interplay between desiring machines and the body without organs that is capital. In this interplay there are two forces engaging with each other, on the one hand desires pulling and pushing forward, on the other the territorial limits that hold back the streams of desire, that break them back on a capitalist reality. If instead of Deleuze, we would use the terminology of Colin Campbell, we could also say that whilst on the one hand, we are demanded to engage with ever-new experiences to find out who we are, we never arrive at a concrete end (Campbell in Ekstrom/Brembeck). That cinema and TV contribute to shape our imaginaries of what is

possible and impossible to us as much as our moral universes, is something that has been explored by many authors doing film and media analysis (Couldry, Silverman, Mulvey and Denzin are just some examples). In fact, movies are part of our mythological structure, of a web from which we extract meaning for the weaving of our life. In our presentation, we want to reflect on one single myth, the myth of capitalism crystallized in the TV series the Walking Dead. The myth presents an apocalyptic world after the crises wherein loyalty and faithfulness is the only answer, an alternative that however is constantly threatened by the deterritorialising forces, by the Walking Dead. The Walking Dead presented as a criticism to capitalism and to the de-emotionalisation of capitalist forces, contributes we will argue to the mystification of capitalism.

## Contagion Alert: A Sociological Approach to Epidemic Films

Julia Echeverria Domingo, University of Zaragoza | [juliaed@unizar.es](mailto:juliaed@unizar.es)

Several authors (Birkenstein et al 2010; Pollard 2011) have pointed to the profound stylistic and narrative changes that have taken place in what has been branded as post-9/11 cinema. One of these distinctive cinematic trends consists in a growing fascination with contagion narratives. Films like *Blindness* (Fernando Meirelles, 2008) and *Contagion* (Steven Soderbergh, 2011), together with a vast number of other narratives depicting highly infectious viruses that spread along character networks, have invaded movie theaters and TV screens alike in the last decade. In this paper I intend to foreground the need to analyze these films in a sociocultural context of ingrained

fear and risk stimulated, among other events, by the War on Terror, the global financial crisis, and the dismantling of the welfare state. Media studies become somewhat limp for that purpose and require the aid of broader sociological approaches that explain this everyday fixation with epidemiology through the social sciences. My intention is to make use of concepts such as Zygmunt Bauman's 'liquid modernity' and Ulrich Beck's 'risk society', and complement them with relational theories associated with the network society. Following Tony D. Sampson in his work *Virality* (2011), this has become the age of contagion, characterized by the flowing of affective

infectious encounters that go beyond the biological understanding of pathogens. The final aim of this presentation is to demonstrate how film studies are enriched by the

application of these sociological theories, which add a more contextual-conscious understanding of cinematic currents.

## **Netdoms, Switching, Style Concepts from Network Theory for Researching Communication Patterns – The Case of Scientific Communication**

**Marco Schmitt**, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [mschmit4@gwdg.de](mailto:mschmit4@gwdg.de)

Seeing communication patterns as networks has become something of a common-place. But new developments in network theory have yet to be brought in close contact with communication research. Harrison White is one of the central figures of the conceptual development of network research in sociology over the last 40 years. He has taken a turn from the former purely structural approach of network analysis to an approach encompassing more of the cultural and communicative aspects of social life. Three concepts are especially interesting for communication research: These are netdom, switching, and style. The netdom concept shares some similarities with the field concepts from Bourdieu or Lewin insofar it combines structural ordering with valuation ordering, but keeps the analytical distinction in using both

words. A netdom is a social space and a social process, where interactions condense into relations and rules. The concept of switching couples these social spaces in a communication process. Switching between netdoms is what happens in specific social encounters. A switch signifies a change of rules as well as a change of the relationships. Finally, the concept of style, born from the concept of structural equivalence, integrates such switches into profiles signifying an identity. Analysing the communication patterns of a research community as their switches between different netdoms concerning their research, makes it possible to define that community as a social entity. We will show how specific scientific production styles are discernible this way.

## **09RN18 - Sociology of Knowledge Labour 1**

Chair(s): Romina Surugiu (University of Bucharest)

## **Which Group and What Critique? Competing Representations of Precarious Knowledge Workers, and Theories of New Social Subjects in France**

**Cyprien Tasset**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (EHESS) | [cyprien.tasset@gmail.com](mailto:cyprien.tasset@gmail.com)

Precarious knowledge or cultural workers are sometimes conjured up in contemporary debates in France as an emerging new social subject gifted with a strong critical potential. Although not at the forefront of public or

sociological debates, these developments seem important to us for three reasons. First, to the extent that propositions of new social groups are opposed to more institutionalised representations of social space, they are part

of a crisis of representation. Promoters of new groups reason as if social change had been so intense, especially in the area of social space they claim to unveil, that the old categories, supported by the state, the university and statistics, had lost their grip on reality. Secondly, the social figure of the precarious knowledge worker is at the crossroads of different attempts to reestablish the link between sociology and the critique. They include: drawing attention to the fate of knowledge workers as victims of social injustice; debunking dominant myths by warning individuals against the risks and alienations of some occupations; favouring,

through new labels and descriptions, the advent of a new collective subject; or warning the public against the constitution of a mass of dangerously frustrated intellectuals. Finally, these controversies and issues of social representations and reasoning about justice (or the consequences of a sense of injustice) are an arena of production for arguments and feelings that promote or oppose social movements. Besides, they are not unrelated to reconfigurations of public policy, for example through the implementation of creative industries policies. Those are the three points we are going to develop.

## **Precarious Work, Scarce Content; The Case of Teen Magazines in Romania**

**Raluca Petre**, Ovidius University of Constanta | [ralucapetre78@yahoo.com](mailto:ralucapetre78@yahoo.com)

Who are the actors, where is agency in the Romanian teen magazines? Whose agency is it? I hypothesize that in the context of emerging mass cultural markets, a firm structure encapsulates feeble local agency in terms of the politics of content. Thus, structure can be considered the marketing department, while agency can be exerted at the level of the editorial department. I explore the politics of content, based on the sources of information and on the professional trajectories of the domestic editors of these magazines. I problematize the composition of the editorial office and the uneven distribution between the undersized staff in charge with content and the overgrown one in charge with marketing. Further on, at the level of the editorial department, I analyze the domestic content,

versus the translated input. This paper is based on the analysis of the four teen magazines available on the Romanian market, from which three are global brands, Bravo, Bravo Girl and Popcorn. The fourth magazine is Cool Girl, a locally developed concept, that was sold to an international company once established on the Romanian market. The journalists in charge with creative input are very few, one or two at the level of each magazine, and mainly have the status of collaborators, not permanent staff. Their status is more precarious than that of the ones in the marketing and sales departments. Thus, I argue that the locally generated editorial content becomes of minor importance in the larger framework of market maximization.

## **Digital Creativity and New Professions: Biographies in Action to Overcome the Crisis**

**Tatiana Mazali**, Polytechnic University of Torino | [tatiana.mazali@gmail.com](mailto:tatiana.mazali@gmail.com)

The paper presents the first results of an ongoing empirical research (qualitative methods) focused on digital creativity. The research starts with a study of the specific

features of digital creativity, realized within the theoretical frame of complex systems. The starting hypothesis is that digital creativity, especially when it becomes a business or an

enterprise system (creative economy), evolves and operates as a CAS-complex adaptive system. Local materiality and global network communities, the do-it-yourself and self-entrepreneurship culture, decentralized forms of explorative learning and mutual adaptation: all these are examples of the dynamics that characterize the complex world of digital culture; a culture that many consider nowadays a possible way out of the current crisis. Our project consists in two studies: a desk research on the international organizational models of digital creativity (from the East London Tech City to the Innovation hubs of the Piedmont Region) and, in parallel

to it, a field research (based on in-depth interviews and focus groups) over a sample group of young professionals of digital creativity. The paper will present the first research results derived from the following aims and objectives: – To study the “biographies” in action of digital creativity professionals; the specific features of analysis are: social and cultural profiles, digital labour culture, perception of the current crisis and approaches to overcome it. – To compare the different international organizational models of digital creativity (from the most structured to the most ecosystemic) and to produce a geolocalized conceptual map of them.

## **Turkish and British Journalism in Comparison: An Inquiry into Reporters' Labour**

Adem Yesilyurt, Middle East Technical University | [yadem@metu.edu.tr](mailto:yadem@metu.edu.tr)

This study is an attempt to examine Turkish and British reporters' labour from a critical political economy approach. With the opening up of media to commercialisation and conglomeration since 1980s, a new commercial logic has dominated journalism. However, revenues of newspapers have declined first because of the rise of broadcasting and then Internet and mobile technologies. On the one hand, circulation numbers have decreased because people started reading papers online. On the other hand, advertisement revenues of the newspapers have declined because of the increasing proportion of broadcasting, Internet and mobile advertisements. Moreover, the recent financial crises have also damaged the newspaper industry. As a result of the rising commercial logic and declining revenues, media conglomerates preferred to reduce their labour expenses while investing more in new

technology. The ratio of constant capital to variable capital, namely organic composition of capital has increased significantly. Development of information and communication technologies (ICTs) has enabled the corporations to collect news from online sources in a fast and easy way. Therefore, newspapers become full with more or less similar news from the wire services and PR activities. These trends have affected reporters' labour in a negative way. Reporters have started losing their economic and social rights in this process. Flexible and precarious work becomes the norm in the news industry. Unions have lost their members and powers as well. In this general framework, this study investigates the conditions of Turkish and British reporters with regard to working conditions and employment relationships, unionisation, and reporters' labour at the news making.

## a10RN18 - Journalism, News and Media Coverage in Times of the Big Crisis 2

Chair(s): Roy Panagiotopoulou (University of Athens)

### From Crisis to 2013 Political Election? How the EU Coverage in Italian Media Is Being Re-Framed

Marinella Belluati, University of Torino | [marinella.belluati@unito.it](mailto:marinella.belluati@unito.it)

The relevance of Europe in national governments' public agenda is becoming more crucial in time of crisis. Although European financial policies are abundantly recognised as tools to overcome the economic emergency, the lack of knowledge about the EU has not been filled up yet. In Italy, the situation is similar to that in other national contexts, with some significant differences. The first one is that Italy has been one of the most important countries involved in the EU constitution process and this has contributed to support a high degree of permissive consensus feeling, but, after the introduction of Euro, the enthusiastic sentiments are becoming negative very quickly. The second one is the crucial role of European voices to support the leadership statements of Mario Monti to replace Berlusconi's government. In the third place, in time of crisis the pressure of European

Institutions on Italian decisions has become stronger. This refrain has influenced the perception of Italian public discourses generating ambiguous sentiments. Finally, the Italian Euro-scepticism, traditionally linked to the right wing and local parties, is increasing in a grass-rooted movement, the Movement 5 Stars, and in some left parties. The aim of this contribution is to reconstruct Italian trends about Europe from the beginning of the crisis up to now by using a frame analysis approach to media discourses, to show if there has been a re-framing process about the EU. The main hypothesis are: a) in crisis' time, in the Italian media coverage the discourse tonality about EU is improving; b) this effect has been reinforced by Monti's government; c) in the 2013 Italian Electoral Campaign the issue 'Europe' could be relevant in public debate.

### Engines of Crisis? Evaluating the Role of Rating Agencies and Media Coverage

Jan R Riebling, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [jan.riebling@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:jan.riebling@uni-bamberg.de)

Raphael H Heiberger, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [raphael-heiko.heiberger@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:raphael-heiko.heiberger@uni-bamberg.de)

On the 16th January 2013 the EU-parliament voted in favor of tougher regulations for credit rating agencies. A central part of these new rules was devoted to limiting the rating agencies ability to evaluate sovereign debt, because those ratings were deemed to be partially responsible for the ongoing European state crisis. Politicians assumed that the valuation of states and their financial stability has subdued them to the logic of the financial

market system. We argue that this argument overemphasizes the role of the rating agencies, while ignoring the part the mass media played in the enhancement and, maybe even, construction of the crisis. Our empirical evidence concentrates on three sources: the development of credit ratings from the major agencies for selected European countries, corresponding macroeconomic indicators (including the market price of government

bonds), and, finally, an extensive sample of newspaper articles regarding those ratings. Using methods of quantitative linguistics as well as time series analysis, we try to model the flow of information between ratings, market trends, and mass media. We find that rating agencies do not simply lead the way in assessing the financial stability of a country, instead they seem to follow the medias'

evaluation. The markets also tend to be much more independent of ratings as was the case before the crisis. Yet they still remain closely linked to the information supplied by the mass media. This casts doubt on the effectiveness of regulating the rating agencies while keeping states, their reputation and the financial markets closely intertwined in a discourse carried by the public opinion.

## **Irish Print Media Coverage of the Public Sector at a Time of Economic Crisis: An Analysis of Discursive and Organisational Practices.**

**Aileen M Marron**, University of Limerick | [aileen.marron@ul.ie](mailto:aileen.marron@ul.ie)

In response to the collapse of Ireland's public finances in 2009, the Irish government established a review board called the 'Special Group on Public Service Numbers and Expenditure Programmes' to identify where savings in public expenditure could be achieved. It advocated reform of the public service by substantially reducing employment numbers and the public sector pay-bill. Since 2009 changes to the public service have been covered extensively in the Irish media. However, concerns have been raised amongst trade union organisations that print media coverage of the public sector has become increasingly negative, serving only to deflect attention away from the principal causes of the economic crisis. In light of this, this paper uses framing theory to examine the ways in which media professionals have constructed stories

regarding this subject. It adopts a political economy perspective to explore the extent to which the structure of the Irish print media system may influence this content and uses critical theory to consider whether in the creation of news texts, the journalist reproduces an ideological perspective that is reflective of the dominant power structures in Irish society. By using this combination of approaches, this paper argues that there is the potential to provide insight into both the social and institutional contexts of how meaning is produced. This, when combined with an analysis of the structural and symbolic elements of news content, can offer a more holistic and nuanced understanding of the role of the media in shaping public discourses regarding the crisis.

## **Creating an Image of Power in the Russian Media in Covering Large-Scale Terrorist Attacks.**

**Maria A. Semenova**, Moscow Institute of Business and Law | [annasem62@yandex.ru](mailto:annasem62@yandex.ru)

The paper presents an analysis of the editorial policy of the Russian mass media for constructing power's image during the lighting of large-scale terrorist attacks in 2002, 2004 and 2011. The analysis is based on secondary data of content-analytical researches. Purpose – a comparative analysis of the media's activity

in situation of terrorist attack, the identification of possible stable patterns and changes in the editorial policy of the past ten years. The problem is that the formation of a negative image of power, which is one of the main actors in a situation of social conflict on a large scale terrorist attack, increases social tensions

and disrupt the political stability in society. The emergence of the society in such situations the atmosphere of mass anxiety and high levels of emotional arousal may go further if it is heated by media. This can manifest itself in the formation of a negative image of power, which is due, first, the desire to enter the media to resonate with the emotional and psychological state of the public consciousness, and secondary, the fact that negative information is

selling very good. This editorial policy helps terrorists to get one of their main objective - to violate the stability of the society. As a consequence, the media become an instrument of influence of terrorists on power structures and on society as a whole. So it seems important to analyze media's activity in terms of the constructing of a certain image of power while covering terrorist acts.

## **b10RN18 - The Public Sphere in Times of Crisis**

Chair(s): John Downey (Loughborough University)

### **Communication, Censorship and Freedom of Expression Today**

**Maria Cristina C. Costa**, University of São Paulo (USP) | [criscast@usp.br](mailto:criscast@usp.br)

In the year 2000 we have started studying censorship based on the Miroel Silveira Files from the library of the School of Communication and Arts of the University of São Paulo. It gathers more than six thousand prior censorship processes to the theater, from 1930 to 1970, reunited by the censorship service of the Public Entertainment Division associated to the State of São Paulo's Secretary for Public Security. Such processes allowed the study of censorship over communication and the arts and the result is reflected on our publications, seminars and on the collaborative interface developed in order to disclose the documents, available at [www.obcom.nap.usp.br](http://www.obcom.nap.usp.br). Western modernity has witnessed censorship as a State's political action, part of its administrative apparatus. By the end of the XXth century such administrative resource of authoritarian nature

had been gradually extinguished in fairly all western countries and the control over the divergent thinking was performed then by means much more difficult to identify and fight against. Our research with the Observatory of Communication, Freedom of Expression and Censorship is intended to build new archives of scientific nature, making records for the future of censorship practices in our actual historical time of which we are both researchers and testimonies. Based on a qualitative driven and multidisciplinary methodology it is able to integrate the tradition from different fields, journalism, audiovisual documentary, anthropology and ethnography to new collaborative possibilities of the digital network communication. Our theoretical foundation gathers authors as M. Foucault, R. Darnton, T. Todorov, E. Hobsbawn, J. Petley, B. Sousa Santos, N. Porto, among others.



## Legitimation Crisis and Journalistic Critique: the Case of Public Service Broadcasting in Ireland

Mark P Cullinane, University College Cork | [mark.cullinane@umail.ucc.ie](mailto:mark.cullinane@umail.ucc.ie)

If a legitimation crisis of the modern democratic state existed, what role would journalism play in such a crisis? This paper is premised on the idea that the present multiplicity of concurrent crises (including financial, economic, democratic, and ecological) entail a legitimation crisis not only of the democratic state but of supranational governance. It is argued here that public service media deserves particularly close critical attention as a site of critique at this time, given its special claim of indispensability to the democratic process. Ireland's particular complexion of crisis, given its status not only as a ground zero of European economic collapse since 2008 but also the scene of a widespread dissolution of institutional authority, positions it ideally for an exploration of public service media's role in facilitating critical and alternative views of the crisis. Drawing on the author's ethnographic work in

the Irish public service broadcaster's newsroom as part of his ongoing PhD research, this paper argues that as a consequence of the interplay between journalism's professional norms, the exigencies of news production, and the privileging of political and economic elites in framing coverage, Irish public service broadcasting's ability to diverge from hegemonic articulations of crisis is substantially diminished- thus exacerbating the crisis of legitimation which as a consequence cannot fully break into the public sphere and be worked through to a conclusion. The paper concludes by offering some initial thoughts on identifying the conditions for critical reporting of crises, which it is argued here must entail a radical reorientation of (public service) journalism's relationship with the democratic polity.

## Economic Hegemony and the Transformation of the Public Sphere. The Role of Economic Arguments in Theory and Practice

Matthias Lemke, Helmut-Schmidt-University, Hamburg | [matthias.lemke@hsu-hh.de](mailto:matthias.lemke@hsu-hh.de)

Claudia Ritzi, Helmut-Schmidt-University, Hamburg | [ritzi@hsu-hh.de](mailto:ritzi@hsu-hh.de)

Gary S. Schaal, Helmut-Schmidt-University, Hamburg | [gschaal@hsu-hh.de](mailto:gschaal@hsu-hh.de)

Research shows that marketization has considerably influenced political decision-making in Western democracies in the past decades: deregulation, privatization and public private partnerships gained importance. However, little research has been done on the impact of marketization on the public sphere, even though in Western democracies, where political representatives are accountable to the citizens, marketization must be reflected not only in policies but also in the public sphere.

Our paper closes this academic void by studying – theoretically and empirically – the effects of marketization on the German public discourse since the 1970's. We proceed in three steps: First we develop a definition of marketization that helps to better understand the connection of capitalism and political communication in the “neoliberal age”. Marketization is a kind of reasoned political decision-making that significantly tends towards market logics. In the long run it

reduces the contingency of political reasoning, because arguments corresponding to market logic gain influence and may become hegemonic, while non-economic arguments lose their relevance. In a second step we present results of our empirical research. With the help of text mining-tools that enable us to do a semi-automatic full-text-analysis, we analyze 3.5 million newspaper articles. The

proportion of economic arguments in the German political discourse has risen substantially and we show which policy fields are most significantly affected. We close with a discussion of our results. Here we argue that the marketization of the public sphere in the long run will endanger its functionality and therefore has to be interpreted as a severe challenge to contemporary democracies.

## **Ireland and the Online Public Sphere: A Discursive Production of (Post-)National Identity?**

**Paul Candon**, Trinity College, University of Dublin | [candonp@tcd.ie](mailto:candonp@tcd.ie)

The concept of online public sphere is by now a useful, well-rehearsed (and indeed contested) possibility for conceptualising spaces of mediated discourse and their potentialities. In Ireland, simultaneous to the localised and globalised 'crisis', numerous online sites of public commentary have emerged, creating platforms for the social production of discourse. Mobility, mediatisation, cosmopolitanism and identity politics arguably cloud the waters of national identity 'production', yet conversely this is advanced in a taken-for-granted manner by official discourses for the economic imperative – the 'branded nation' surfaces in a complex and competitive global marketplace. Engaging with the concept of online public sphere, and utilising the lens of cultural sociology, this paper provides an analysis of content from a number of discursive platforms with a focus on

the self-perception of nationhood and the internal and external gaze. It uses qualitative data and critical textual analysis. The language component is regarded as the crucial element. These discursive processes occurs within an environment characterised as both 'liminal' and highly cosmopolitan, at once traditional and modern – a 'collision culture' (Keohane and Kuhling 2004, 2007). Meanwhile, the composition of the 'national' media is undergoing a redefinition with nascent communicative technologies shifting the production of news and public discourse and altering established agenda setting practices. This paper problematises and explores the developing online sphere in Ireland with reference to selected topics of public concern and seeks to add to the sociological literature by both examining media ecology in Ireland and considering identity production.

## RN19 - Sociology of Professions

### a01RN19 - Education Professionals in Changing Times

Chair(s): Jens-Christian (Smeby, Oslo), Akershus (University College of Applied Sciences)

#### Being a Teacher in the Midst of Managerialist Reforms: Histories and Representations of Secondary School Teachers

Patrícia S. Santos, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [ana.patricia.santos@iscte.pt](mailto:ana.patricia.santos@iscte.pt)

Alan Stoleroff, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [alan.stoleroff@iscte.pt](mailto:alan.stoleroff@iscte.pt)

In line with the reforms occurring in European education systems and in the context of progressive economic austerity, Portuguese national education policies have converged with the  $\frac{2}{7}$  new public management and have lead to a restructuring of teachers' work. Understanding the concept of profession as a dynamic and social construction, it is important to understand how these reforms have provided the stage for conflict and negotiation and have been projected into teachers' professional consciousness, by drawing an updated a picture of the profession from the inside. To this end, this research worked up the Life Histories of a group of 17 secondary school teachers from the Lisbon area. It takes off from a theoretical model which involves the influence of the various agents (namely, the state and the collective professional actors,

whose function is to disseminate discourses and representations) upon biographical dimensions shaped by professional experience and participation in professional associations and unions in order to unravel the meanings attributed by teachers to the profession. We portray professional paths marked by frustration with expectations and situations of vulnerability that erode professional commitment, especially in case of veteran teachers and those who actively participation in unions. We conclude that a common collective resistance identity does not exist within this professional group and that pragmatism - as teachers seek to adapt to new working conditions, can forge a new profile for teachers' identity, that of teacher-employees who are willing to give up professional prerogatives.

#### Dynamics of Occupational Status of Preschool Educators in the Education Reform

Olesya V. Yurchenko, Department of Sociology of Professions and Professional Groups, Institute of Sociology (RAS) | [olesya@mail.ru](mailto:olesya@mail.ru)

Anna Valeryevna Semenova, Institute of Sociology (RAS) | [mansurov@isras.ru](mailto:mansurov@isras.ru)

We have undertaken an expert qualitative research of preschool educators in four Russian cities, including Moscow. The social status of preschool educators is inconsistent. This occupation acquires a low prestige and authority, despite its socially important role.

The reason for this can be found in the indistinct nature of the essence, structure and boundaries of the expert knowledge in the preschool education. There is also a lack of clear inner and outer criteria for the estimation of the outcomes of occupational activities. The

state officially proclaims the politics of professionalisation from above of the researched occupational group. The official authorities declare the rise of economic resources of preschool educators and the changes in the content of their job. They also foster the formation of an open and collegial system of management of the preschool education. However, these state reforms have not been effective so far, except for the rise of salaries of the public kindergarten teachers in Moscow. Preschool educators in the private sector have a higher prestige and income. They

have more chances for the upward social mobility. At the same time, they lack a sense of collective identity and common interests, as a result they cannot change the overall situation in the preschool education. The private sector gives an opportunity for an individual professionalisation, whereas the status of occupational group remains unchanged. Trade unions of preschool teachers are preoccupied with the juridical protection of individual employees. They cannot redefine the social and occupational status of the group.

## From the Black to the Whiteboard. The Digital Revolution and Teacher's Professional Field

Marco Pitzalis, University of Cagliari | [pitzalis@unica.it](mailto:pitzalis@unica.it)

Antonietta De Feo, University of Cagliari | [antonietta.defeo@unica.it](mailto:antonietta.defeo@unica.it)

This paper reports the first results of a research using quantitative and qualitative methods in a sample of elementary and high schools in Sardinia interested by the introduction of the interactive whiteboard. We focus on the relation between the introduction of this technology and the transformation of disciplinary culture and professional practices. Assuming the praxeological perspective of Pierre Bourdieu, we analyse how teachers manage the technological change in respect with their "habitus" (educational, cultural and disciplinary) and with the socio-spatial configuration of their school. First, authorities impose this innovation in order to produce changes in school educational practices. Second, the introduction of a new technological frame seems to threaten the traditional basis of institutional legitimacy of teacher's authority

within the class, especially with respect to the monopoly on the legitimate knowledge. The presence of "digital natives" in a more "dialogic" and "interactive" learning environment is perceived as a way to reverse the practical and symbolic asymmetries between teachers and students. Furthermore, the "resistance" is rooted in profound disciplinary and pedagogical cultures and habitus influencing the perception and the use of technologies. For example, we observe, a general opposition between foreign and classical languages teachers. The first group is more likely to adopt new technologies within their teaching methodologies; the second group, on the contrary, is inclined to avoid the use of these tools or to use them reproducing the traditional pedagogic methods.

## The Recruitment to Teacher Education and the Teaching Profession in Sweden 1978-2008

Emil Bertilsson, Uppsala University | [emil.bertilsson@edu.uu.se](mailto:emil.bertilsson@edu.uu.se)

The recruitment to teacher education and the teaching profession has been a widely debated issue in Sweden during the last 10-15 years. The decreasing professional status of teachers and the fact that fewer students regard the teaching profession as an attractive occupational choice has been in center of this debate. This presentation includes analysis of the recruitment patterns to teacher education and the transmission from education to work focusing on differences in the teacher students social and meritocratic resources – referred to as inherited and acquired capital. A relational approach is applied treating different teacher education programs as a part of a field of higher education, and thus focusing on differences between different teacher education programs (regarding their professional orientation) as well as other higher education study programs. The results

show that during the last twenty years, teacher education recruitment patterns have changed dramatically. Especially noticeable is the increasing share of students with small amounts of acquired school capital and shifting social origins among the teacher students. The students' meritocratic resources have a strong impact on their inclination to choose a teacher training programme; those with good credentials reject this programme irrespective of their social background. The dramatic changes in recruitment patterns are especially visible within the teacher education programmes that earlier were characterized by more selective recruitment, i.e. programmes for subject teachers in upper secondary schools. Concluding remarks are then made on how these changes influence the relation between teacher education and the teaching profession.

## b01RN19 - Health Professions in Transition

Chair(s): Bridget Roe (University of Nottingham)

### Professionalization as a Legitimization Strategy – Advantages and Limits. Evidence from the Bulgarian Health Sector Transformation

Alis Sopadzhiyan, Centre for Research on Political Action in Europe (CRAPE), CNRS, Rennes 1 University, Science Po Rennes, EHESP | [alis.sopadzhiyan@gmail.com](mailto:alis.sopadzhiyan@gmail.com)

The Bulgarian health care system has been experiencing a profound crisis since the reform of the late 90s introducing a new regulation system in the health sector. It affected the system in various ways: it created the National Health Insurance Fund (NHIF); reconfigured the national actors' constellation; provided the Bulgarian medical organization (BuMA) with

new functions and responsibilities; and redefined the medical profession, its internal structure and its practice. These transformations have been accompanied by a parallel process of delegitimization of the new institutional actors involved in the health care system, such as the NHIF and the BuMA, which also affected the medical profession. In this

paper we will concentrate on the BuMA's (re)legitimation strategies directed to the other institutional actors, to the members of the profession and to the public/patients. These strategies are based on the managerial tools introduced by the reform and provide a means of professionalization to the BuMA since they introduce scientific criteria recognized as legitimate by all the actors implied in interaction (Kuhlmann et al 2009). We will demonstrate that this strategy results to be in part successful as far as the BuMA internal

pragmatic and cognitive legitimacy (Duran et Le Bianic 2008) in relation to the other institutional actors and the medical profession are concerned. But, its external pragmatic and normative legitimacy (ibid) in relation to the public remains problematic. This confirms the hypothesis that occupational professionalism can be supported by standardized procedures and practice (Evetts 2011). But, as far as trust is into question, relational continuities play an important role and challenges remain.

## **Conformity and Critical Distance – About Professional Identities of Medical Professionals within the Pharmaceutical Industry.**

Christiane Schnell, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [ch.schnell@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:ch.schnell@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

The empirical field focused in this paper are doctors working in the area of biomedical research in the pharmaceutical industry. The professional identity of doctors and medical scientists working in this field is in the majority of cases affected by a professional experience in clinical practice and pure and applied research, before switching to a position within industrial research. The question raised is, in how far disciplinary and ethical values and economic forces of the pharmaceutical research and development come into conflict

or not. Biomedical research on cancer-diseases is focussed, because this field represents distinctive contradictions between medical curing interests and the pressures of a branch, which is driven by shareholder value, high level investment risks and increasing international competition. In a theoretical perspective it is supposed, that this is exemplary for a contemporary type of professionalism, which is legitimising professional knowledge and values within intensified economic constraints.

## **Revalidation as Healthcare Professional Regulatory Reform. Professional Crisis, or Critique and Change Opportunity?**

Zoey A Spendlove, University of Nottingham | [zoey.spendlove@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:zoey.spendlove@nottingham.ac.uk)

Healthcare faces many challenges requiring the balancing of economy, efficiency and effectiveness with clinical care requirements and consumer expectations. Within this context there are widespread calls for tighter regulation of healthcare professionals, resulting in the birth of a 'revalidation' policy within the UK. Revalidation, as regulatory reform, represents the biggest policy development in the history of UK health professional regulation (Archer et al 2012).

This paper will present findings of a Doctoral ethnographic research study observing the real time implementation of revalidation within an English NHS maternity services department. Exploring revalidation as crisis and evoking questions of the historic profession-state 'regulative bargain' (Cooper et al 1988), this paper discusses the challenges that revalidation presents to the historic culture of collegial self-regulation and its subsequent impact upon inter-professional relationships

and dynamics within Maternity Services. In addition, this paper investigates the potential of professional groups to utilise the revalidation process as a point of self-reflection, providing an opportunity for 'health professions as change agents' to reconstruct a new form of collective regulation, as a strategy to reaffirm their 'regulative bargain' and 'professional project' (Larson 1977). In doing so, it will

compare the relative position of medics and midwives to engage agentially with the imposed policy framework and shape it in their own interests. This paper concludes with theory development about the way in which regulatory mechanisms, such as revalidation, are utilised as part of 'professional project' pursuits and claims of professional mandate (Hughes 1958).

## **General Practitioners' Professional Identity and Health Policy in a Time of Crisis: the French Case**

Géraldine Bloy, University of Burgundy | [gbloy@u-bourgogne.fr](mailto:gbloy@u-bourgogne.fr)

Laurent Rigal, Paris Descartes Univ | [laurent.rigal@parisdescartes.fr](mailto:laurent.rigal@parisdescartes.fr)

After a presentation of the French primary care context (GPs belong to the private sector, work alone, receive fees for service; public health issues are barely established but public insurance supports the refunding of the fees), we will focus on the recent turn in health policy concerning this professional segment and its integration into health institutions. The economic crisis is considered by the authorities (the State and the public third party payer) as an opportunity to reshape the way GPs work and to influence the professional model by reallocating means. Medical work is more constrained and GPs are asked to become accountable for its quality and cost. This turn is driven by the policy makers and not by the professionals themselves, who might fall behind. How do private GPs' respond to these public regulation attempts? How does it affect their professional identity or traditional

autonomy? How do they cope with the current inflections of their mandate? Is the unity of this professional group threatened? Our analysis is empirically based on a qualitative study (100 interviews) focused on preventive care (which is especially concerned by these changes). Some GPs present themselves as opponents, but others are resigned or try to negotiate this managerial change. Considering GPs' historical lack of legitimacy, a deal between a better recognition/integration of their practice and new constraints sounds tempting for some of them. The New Public Management is experienced by health professionals in many countries but we try to understand to what extent the French national context (cultural, technocratic or democratic) influences its application: are they specific stakes and levers available for the profession?

## **Changes in the Availability of Psychological Therapies in Europe and the Turbulent Relationship between Corporate Rationalisers and Professional Monopolists**

David Pilgrim, University of Liverpool | [david.pilgrim@liv.ac.uk](mailto:david.pilgrim@liv.ac.uk)

In the second half of the 20th century the largely private and highly variegated market of psychological therapies increasingly became a

matter of policy debate in relation to its evidence base and its availability to the general public. By the turn of this century the latter



availability increasingly became a matter for European governments, who wanted to both resource and regulate psychological technologies in health settings. This paper will focus on the Improving Access to Psychological Therapies initiative in the UK and compare it to related events in France and the Netherlands. At the centre of these faltering policy debates and initiatives was a recurring tension, between those wishing to improve service efficiency and those wishing to retain

professional authority over their traditional and preferred ways of working. The turbulence this tension has created is explored in this paper by adopting Alford's concepts of 'corporate rationalisers' and 'professional monopolists' as a starting point. This exploration also brings into question the very point of these technologies in modern society and problematises the taken for granted notion (for many policy makers) of evidence-based policy formation.

## **b0219JS16 - Patients, Citizens and Professionals in Europe: Modern Health Care Societies in Crisis**

Chair(s): Gunnar Scott Reinbacher, Ruth McDonald

### **Increasing Mobility – Reaction to the Crisis?**

**Eszter Kovacs**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

**Edmond Girasek**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [girasek@emk.sote.hu](mailto:girasek@emk.sote.hu)

**Gabor Szocska**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [szocska.gabor@gmail.com](mailto:szocska.gabor@gmail.com)

**Miklos Szocska**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [szocska@emk.sote.hu](mailto:szocska@emk.sote.hu)

Health professionals and patient mobility gets wider attention in contemporary research, since mobility has showed increasing volume in the last few decades. Due to the EU legislation 2005/36 Directive ensures the mutual recognition of qualifications, thus, mobility of health professionals is facilitated within the EU; further, 2011/24 Directive on patients' rights in cross-border healthcare might trigger patient mobility, that is, patients traveling with the intention of obtaining medical services, treatments abroad. The aim of the present paper is to explore the motivational background and key drivers of health professionals' and patients' mobility based on the findings of ECAB research project. Qualitative in-depth and focus group interviews were conducted with health professionals on the key drivers for mobility. Motivational background of patient mobility

was measured by patient survey and patient experience interviews. Additionally, official statistics and previous survey results were reviewed. Health professionals stated that licensing procedures do not differ in EU Member States that might facilitate mobility. Moreover, of the motivational factors financial opportunities, future perspectives, prestige, organization culture and special technology are underlined. From the patients' aspect, mobility of is often based on affordable prices, better quality, avoiding waiting lists and combination with vacation. As a conclusion we emphasize that financial reasons are significant factors behind both forms of mobility. The crisis itself brought uncertainty and financial difficulties into people's lives, thus, health professionals and patients tend to mobilize themselves to save while entering health systems abroad.

## Consequences of Italian Healthcare Reforms on Medical Profession

Federico Sofritti, University of Florence | [federico.sofritti@gmail.com](mailto:federico.sofritti@gmail.com)

Healthcare has changed a lot during the last decades of the Twentieth century within Western societies: reforms have been implemented to face the increasing challenges of health systems in a context of crisis of the welfare state's bedrocks. The most important issue of these reforms is the introduction of market's principles in public work organizations; as a result, the logics of work in healthcare have changed. The focus of my research is on the consequences of health reforms on medical doctors' professional identity, particularly with the introduction of 'organizational professionalism' in a context characterized for decades by 'occupational professionalism': organizational techniques such as New Public Management emphasize the distinction between managerial and professional mentalities and ways of working. The aim is to cope with the hypothesis that

organizational transformations introduced with the 'commodification' of healthcare affect several dimensions of doctors' identity such as the general concept of profession, professional ethos, and Medical Dominance, letting appear a new medical professionalism. My presentation deals with the findings of an empirical study based on semi-structured interviews involving two groups of doctors: the former socialized before the Nineties' reforms and the latter in post-reforms Italian health system. The area of study is a Tuscan 'District', local health organization which has acquired increasing organizational autonomy and significance as Primary healthcare (Phc) institution. I will stress the impact of managerialism and consumerism on professionals' autonomy, the relationship between doctors and managers, and the modification of medical skills.

## Long-Term Healthcare in Europe: How to Staff the Future Health Professional Workforce?

Ellen Kuhlmann, University Siegen | [e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

Christa Larsen, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

Long-term care (LTC) is one of the most challenging policy areas in European countries. Despite growing awareness of the problems and improved data, existing institutional reforms do not respond effectively to demographic change. This paper provides an overview of the challenges of future health human resources in LTC in Europe; we focus on the nursing workforce and a systematic connection of contemporary and prospective analyses of the use of LTC services/demand and LTC professionals/health human resources. In terms of method, we draw on secondary analysis of the literature and analysis of public statistics, especially OECD data. The European approach brings high

variation in future demand for LTC into view. Especially problematic are countries, like for instance Germany, where a number of problematic trends combine and create a negative scenario: a growing demand for LTC meets with decreasing health human resources on the supply side. The situation is even worse in several central-eastern European countries, like for instance Poland, where migration of health professionals widens the gap between demand for services and human resources. We conclude by suggesting intervention strategies that may reduce problematic dynamics of demographic change, health policy and geo-political conditions.

## Italian Dentistry and the Crisis: How Profession is Changing

Elena Spina, Marche Polytechnic University | [e.spina@univpm.it](mailto:e.spina@univpm.it)

Giovanna Vicarelli, Marche Polytechnic University | [m.g.vicarelli@univpm.it](mailto:m.g.vicarelli@univpm.it)

Emmanuele Pavolini, Macerata University | [e.pavolini@unimc.it](mailto:e.pavolini@unimc.it)

The Italian dental sector comprises 54,110 dentists, of which 3,500 work for the public health system or in contracted structures, while the majority works in the 41,000 private dental practices scattered across the national territory. Only 12.5% of patients is treated in public or semi-public facilities, 5% receive completely free dental care and 86% have to pay totally out-of-pocket for their dental treatment. For some time this sector has been experiencing some very difficult challenges to the traditional systems that have existed for years. These challenges come from different interacting factors mainly attributable to the economic crisis. On one hand, since dental treatments are predominantly provided by private practitioners, the average annual number of dental visits has decreased in particular since 2008. On the other hand dentists are seriously exposed to the market as

they are facing an increasing amount of competition that low cost franchising multinationals had brought into the Italian market. It also concerned with the increasing phenomenon of dental tourism through which individuals are seeking dental care outside of the Italian healthcare system. Using available national and European statistical data as well as the main results of empirical qualitative research, the paper focuses on the effects of the economic crisis on the dental profession. Two analytical dimensions will be explored. On one hand, we will try to evaluate the effects of the economic crisis in terms of reduction of oral health-related consumption and the related social inequalities. On the other, we will focus on professional strategies that Italian dentists are developing in this period to respond to change.

## Crisis, Marketization and Changes in the Professional Ethics of Medical Doctors

Evelien Tonkens, University of Amsterdam | [e.h.tonkens@uva.nl](mailto:e.h.tonkens@uva.nl)

Margo Trappenburg, University of Amsterdam | [m.j.trappenburg@uva.nl](mailto:m.j.trappenburg@uva.nl)

Under pressure of rising costs and the global and financial economic crisis, many European governments try to reduce spending and increase efficiency by fortifying marketization of health care. Marketization is supposed to increase efficiency and service-mindedness but otherwise be neutral when it comes to professional ethics. In this paper we study this claim empirically, focusing on medical doctors in the Netherlands. How does marketization of health care influence professional ethics of medical doctors? Based on in-depth interviews with 85 medical specialists from five specialisations with varying degrees of marketization (general practising, surgery,

internal medicine, child medicine and anaesthesiology) we found that their professional ethics is seriously influenced in four respects. They are indeed more concerned with efficiency and patient friendly behaviour, as was intended. However, their ethics is also influenced in three less desired and intended ways. First, they spend more time and energy on advertising. Second, they move their attention from distribution according to need towards distribution according to expected profit. Third, for most of them - surgeons excepted - the harm principle is less prominent in their daily practice; they spend less time talking (to prevent or postpone

potentially harmful medical interventions) and more quickly turn to medical interventions. On account of these last three factors, many of them are critical towards marketization.

However, they feel they can exercise very little influence on the process, and therefore are not tempted to raise their voice.

## **a02RN19 - Academia and Professions**

Chair(s): Lisa Wallander (Centre for Profession Studies - Malmö University)

### **Adopting to a Changing Academia? Career Strategies of Young Sociologists within Institutional Change, Professional Myths and Academic Pressures. Five National Sociologies in a Comparative Perspective**

Tatjana Zimenkova, Bielefeld University | [tzimenkova@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:tzimenkova@uni-bielefeld.de)

This paper presents the results of a comparative study of academic labour markets in five national sociologies (Britain, Germany, France, Russia and USA) and focusses on the special challenges, young academic professionals in social sciences face in their career (planning). The paper shows the perception of "classical" instruments for professional success within academia, as perceived by young and experienced scholars and discusses the changing opportunities and perceptions of successful strategies within academia of five countries. The empirical results of the research point to the the perception of institutional change as a main challenge and uncertainty of their future profession as a common denominator, uniting career narratives and (reported) strategies within academia of different counties, different scientific communities and (?different?)

academic labour markets. The presentation demonstrates the specifics of academic profession on a cutting edge of economic uncertainties and crises, changing /marketization of academia and (?invariable?) mechanisms of proving one's professionalism and criteria of "success" evaluation within academic profession in social sciences. Further on the presentation poses the question, what do established academic professionals, sociologists and social scientists, occupying key positions of professors, deans, vice-rectors and journal editors understand under sociological profession and what do they expect from future colleagues, which kind of barriers and social closures they as key actors produce for sociological career and whether these closures are compatible with the changing university.

### **Universities, Disciplines and Intellectual Ideals of Action for the Administrative Superstructure in Chile**

Nicolas G Fleet, University of Cambridge | [ngf22@cam.ac.uk](mailto:ngf22@cam.ac.uk)

Amidst the tendencies of state decentralization in Chile, this paper proposes that the normative foundations ensuring the operation of instrumental bureaucracies are developed in

the universities and disciplines that educate intellectual labour and provide the motivation to project it, through the expectation of certain ideological effectiveness, onto society's

administrative superstructure. Intellectual labour in bureaucratic organizations is academically socialized as a special form of social action capable to mobilize normative orientations through instrumental means, therefore it cannot be reduced to purely technical performance and, given the trends of massification of higher education, its ideals are not an exclusive attribute of a ruling elite. Drawing on Habermas' scheme of knowledge interests (technical control, recognition and emancipation), this paper conceptualizes the normative differentiation of intellectual ideals that connect disciplinary education with professional practice. To understand the ideological function of universities and

disciplines in the reproduction of intellectual action in Chile, interviews with 29 academics teaching in professional programmes based in social sciences, humanities and technological disciplines are analyzed. Research findings suggest that segmented selectivity and stratification of the university system (mass, intermediate and elite) constraint the opportunities for professional status and intellectual leadership. In addition, universities and disciplines are also ideologically differentiated (organic/non-organic), implying specific articulations of intellectual ideals of action to social interests, with pretensions of impact on fields of policy administration.

## From Network to Market: A Comparative Analysis of Mechanism of Position Allocation in Academic Profession

Mikhail Sokolov, European University, St. Petersburg | [msokolov@eu.spb.ru](mailto:msokolov@eu.spb.ru)

One of the major aims of economic neoinstitutionalism since Coase is explaining prevalence of certain type of coordination mechanism (bureaucracy, network or market) within a given area of exchange. The present paper poses this question about organization of labour market for social scientists. It seems that the personalistic patronage networks, which universally were central in allocation of academic positions two or three generations ago, in some academic settings lost their prominence (e.g. the US), while in other recently grew even more salient (e.g. Russia). This paper reports the results of a historical-comparative study of institutional dynamics of academic job markets in five sociologies (British, French, German, Russian, and US) over the last 50 years. The study relied on secondary analysis of research literatures, study of historical sources, labor market

statistics, and 60+ narrative interviews. A variety of institutional-economic (Williamson, Ouchi), institutional-organizational (Meyer, DiMaggio), demographic (Abbott), and structural-informational (Alchian, Spence, Akerloff) hypotheses were considered. The project ended with a narrative which combined elements of several of the initial hypotheses. It seemed that crucial factors were (a) the degree the universities were dependent on tuition as their economic basis, and dominant motivation among the students studying social sciences; (b) the nature of units of perception and decision making involved in reaching employment decisions; (c) real estate pricing and general labor mobility. This narrative explains while policies of the Russian state, aimed at suppression of network-structured academic establishment, failed

## **a03RN19 - Boundaries, Barriers, Coherence and Fragmentation in Professional Contexts**

Chair(s): Mike Dent (University of Staffordshire)

### **Inter-Professional Collaboration in Challenging Times: Addressing the Crisis in Health and Social Care in the UK**

Mike Saks, University Campus Suffolk | [m.saks@ucs.ac.uk](mailto:m.saks@ucs.ac.uk)

This paper considers the role that increasing inter-professional collaboration may play in addressing the developing social, political and economic crisis through a case study of health and social care in the UK. This theme is addressed in the paper in a critical manner at a number of levels. The first level considers the nature and definition of the crisis and what this has meant for changing service delivery parameters in the UK – not least in terms of the ever-greater requirement for cost-effective, person centred patterns of care. The second level examines the balance of benefits and costs of inter-professional collaboration in practice both generically and in the illustrative case of health and social care. The third level

of the paper considers the extent to which it is genuinely possible to increase inter-professional collaboration in health and social care – even in the context of such changes as the recent inclusion of social workers in the Health Professions Council (now the Health and Care Professions Council) and the passing of the 2012 Health and Social Care Act which provides a framework for greater integration of services. One major issue, amongst others, is the extent to which the creation of professions and culturally limited notions of professionalism have created silo-based obstacles to multidisciplinary inter-occupational working in the interests of the client and public alike.

### **Transitional Coherence in Teaching and Nursing**

Jens-Christian Smeby, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences | [Jens-Christian.Smeby@hioa.no](mailto:Jens-Christian.Smeby@hioa.no)

Andre Vågan, Oslo and Akershus University College of the Applied Sciences | [Andre.Vagan@hioa.no](mailto:Andre.Vagan@hioa.no)

Professions are characterised as knowledge based occupational groups. The relationship between theory and practice is a key challenge in the development of professional competence. A common critic of professional programmes is that they lack relevance for professional practice. Studies verify that program coherence, meaningful relationships between the theoretical and practical parts of curricula, has a positive impact on students learning outcome (Grossman et al. 2008). In this paper we expand the issue of coherence. We use the term transitional coherence

(Smeby and Heggen 2012) to explore the extent to which students experience their professional education training to be a sound basis for entering professional work, to carry out the tasks in an appropriate manner and as a basis for further workplace learning. The aim of professional education is, indeed, first of all to qualify for professional work and careers. Moreover, focusing on transitional coherence opens up for exploring coherence as a matter of socialisation into the profession in a broader sense. Our hypothesis, which is partly supported by our analyses, is that students'

perceived transitional coherence is not only a matter of their learning outcome in terms of knowledge and skills, but also students' dedication to their profession and their professional identity. The paper applies a longitudinal approach focusing on two

professional groups: primary school teachers and nurses. It is based on a longitudinal data base (StudData) as well as interviews with students in their final year of study and two-three years after graduation.

## **Navigating between Career Drive and Discrimination: Ethnic Minority Students' Career Expectations in Prospective Profession**

**Bente Abrahamsen**, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences | [Bente.Abrahamsen@hioa.no](mailto:Bente.Abrahamsen@hioa.no)

**Ida Drange**, Oslo and Akershus University college of applied sciences | [ida.drange@hioa.no](mailto:ida.drange@hioa.no)

The paper explores career expectations among ethnic minority students in professional training (bachelor degree). Two aspects of professional careers are investigated, attainment and inclusion. The focus is on last-year students of Asian origin. The study also includes majority students and minority students from western countries. The educational success for Asian immigrants in Western countries creates expectations of a strong career drive. The results reveal that immigrants' career expectation do not necessarily correspond their career preferences. Ethnicity (Asian) seems to

influence expectations of top positions negatively, but affects continuation of education positively. A master degree presumably increases the students' competitive ability in the labour market as well as the social positions of the students' family in the Asian community. Relatively low expectations regarding top positions might reflect perceived discrimination however such problems seem not to affect expectations of getting a relevant job in the beginning of the professional career. Equality in expectations of professional inclusion reflects characteristics of the professions.

## **Professional Governance and Health Human Resources Policy: Towards a European Integrated Approach**

**Ellen Kuhlmann**, University Siegen | [e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:e.kuhlmann@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

**Ronald Batenburg**, NIVEL, Utrecht | [r.batenburg@nivel.nl](mailto:r.batenburg@nivel.nl)

**Peter P Groenewegen**, NIVEL, Utrecht | [p.groenewegen@nivel.nl](mailto:p.groenewegen@nivel.nl)

**Christa Larsen**, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:C.Larsen@em.uni-frankfurt.de)

Workforce shortages and misdistribution of skills are a major problem of many healthcare systems, but no comprehensive European approach to Health Human Resources (HHR) policy exists and action remains fragmented. This scoping study seeks to contribute to the debates by providing an overview of existing HHR research, and by exploring the challenges

of a European approach with a focus on workforce planning. In terms of methods, we build on a scoping review comprising literature analysis and qualitative data gathered from policy experts. In our analysis we observe an overall lack of integrated HHR approaches as major obstacle of efficient HHR planning, and find that five dimensions of integration in HHR



policy are needed: system, occupational, sector, gender, and socio-cultural integration. Increasing the analytical complexity of HHR planning models does not automatically bring about more reliable and efficient planning, as the added value of these models is highly

context-dependant. Yet Europe is highly diverse and we therefore argue the need for a strategic HHR perspective that is capable of bridging many different HHR policies and planning systems, and combining national and European solutions efficiently.

## **b03RN19 - The Big Picture - Professions, States and Organising**

Chair(s): Lara Maestriperi (Laboratory of Social Policy / DASTU Polytechnic of Milan)

### **Professional Institutes and Associations: Crisis, Critique and Change**

Julia A. Evetts, University of Nottingham | [julia.evetts@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:julia.evetts@nottingham.ac.uk)

The large majority of professional occupations are represented and regulated by professional institutes and associations. In addition to representing the professions members, these institutes control the standards for practitioners entered on their professional registers with respect to admission requirements, professional conduct and continuing professional development (CPD). Some are responsible for licensing and for renewing licenses for practitioners deemed fit to practice. In these respects institutes perform a 'qualifying association' activity. Some of the institutes started out as 'learned bodies' and have already been subject to numerous changes in function and purpose. The role of professional institutes has been undergoing change in response to external, state and global influences. Some institutes are facing crises of falling enrolment and

membership and this is particularly the case (as, for example, in engineering and science) where a professional licence is not required to practice. Falling memberships have sometimes been accompanied by criticism of the high costs of membership and registration and for little perceived return and benefit. The relevance of professional membership and registration is being questioned by employers as well as practitioners. Professional institutes are now having to operate in a greater collaborative context than hitherto. Professional institutes are required to adapt and change and in the process the traditional balance between learned society and qualifying association functions is subject to challenge and change. The paper will consider some of the aspects of crisis, critique and change for professional institutes.

### **NPM and Professional Subjectivity: Does the Position in the System Counts?**

Teresa Carvalho, University of Aveiro | [teresa.carvalho@ua.pt](mailto:teresa.carvalho@ua.pt)

In the last three or four decades a wave of reformist activities in the public sector have been noticed in almost all developed countries. This wave has been described and widely discussed in the literature as New Public Management (NPM). NPM is used mainly to

describe a set of new activities and management practices in the public sector that were traditionally used in the private management. NPM intends not only to change the way public institutions are organised but also professionals' norms, values and

behaviour. The aim of this paper is to examine, in a comparative way, the implications of NPM-styled reforms in the subjectivity of professional belonging to groups with different position in the system of professions, namely nurses, physicians and academics. We start with the conviction that narratives of public reform can influence the subjectivity of these professionals, aligning their behaviour with the boarder goals of governmental programme. To understand the way subjectivity is changed a qualitative study is developed with 55 interviews with academics (15), nurses (20) and physicians (20). Data analysis reveals that the

results are not simple, nor homogeneous, with distinct positions being noticed inside each group. Results reveal that professionals use the dominant discourses in complex negotiations in the construction of identity and self. A key finding from the research is that both professional groups feel professionalism is being subject to great pressures to move in towards more managerial values. But, on contrary to what was expected, due to its traditional concern with care, nurses are, in general, more aligned to change their professionalism and even to display business-like behaviours.

## Professional Associations in Russia: Between Market and Professional Community

**Alexandra Moskovskaya**, National Research University Higher School of Economics, Moscow  
| [amoskovskaya@hse.ru](mailto:amoskovskaya@hse.ru)

Professional associations in Russia are to some extent novices in contemporary professional regulation. Only small part of them can play significant role in enforcement of professional control (representing professional community in front of other stakeholders, adoption of professional standards, ensuring market closure, protection of prevalence of professional ethics etc.). Partially that comes from the lack of experience that Russian professionals have working in the frameworks of democracy and liberal economy, partially that follows tradition of state predominance in economy and society. During the last two decades a mass of organizations arose in Russia calling themselves professional associations, guilds, societies and unions. The task to understand who they are, whether they may and they ought to represent professional community and what

are their methods of control professional work became now a pressing practical problem and an interesting research task. The object of this research is mapping the field of variety of professional associations in Russia and those representing themselves as such in order to clarify the following issues: - What is the structure of professional associations by the main quality characteristics - What are their actual means and feasible opportunities to carry out professional control in their field of expertise - What are forms, directions and profundity of interactions between professional associations and universities, core state departments, employers, and their own professional community - What are the main limits of professional control they dispose and whether there are any alternative forms of professional regulation in some professional areas

## State and Professionals in Portugal: Comparing Physicians, Nurses and Academics Views on the State Intervention in Public Health and Higher Education Institutions

Rui Santiago, University of Aveiro | [rui.santiago@ua.pt](mailto:rui.santiago@ua.pt)

The aim of this paper is to analyze how different professional groups position themselves in relation to changes in states role in fulfilling social needs. Three professional groups, physicians, nurses and academics, were selected in order to understand how they positioned vis-à-vis the Portuguese State intervention in public health and higher education. The study relies on a quantitative and qualitative major research project aiming at comparing current changes in these professional groups. The empirical data used in this paper is based on a questionnaire applied to these professionals universe with middle management positions in public hospitals and higher education institutions: 750 physicians; 450 nurses and 430 academics. The overall response rate is of 30%. Data analysis is based on a single survey dimension related with the professionals' views on the State

financing and organizing role in the two sectors. Quantitative analysis reveals that almost all surveyed (98%) agree on the idea that State should assume full responsibilities in these sectors. Nevertheless, qualitative results (draw from content analysis to the survey open questions) reveal distinct meanings professionals assign to the State role. Academics highlight the importance of State as the warrant of universalism and social justice. Nurses stress the importance of the State as the warrant of the quality and regulation of public services. Finally, the State role is interpreted as the protector of public services from market interference by physicians. These results are also discussed according to their linkages to professionalism and the professionalization processes in the three professional groups.

## a04JS19JS16 - Professionals, Citizens and the Production of Health

Chair(s): Ruth McDonald (University of Nottingham)

### Implementing, Embedding and Integrating Practices: Can Normalisation Process Theory Explain Why Self-Management Support is Hard Work to Implement?

Anne Kennedy, University of Southampton | [a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.kennedy@soton.ac.uk)

Anne E. Rogers, University of Southampton | [a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.rogers@soton.ac.uk)

Ivaylo Vassilev, University of Manchester | [lvaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:lvaylo.vassilev@manchester.ac.uk)

Improving people's ability to self-manage is a cost-saving political aspiration. The interest of sociology in comprehending how practices become embedded in everyday life has relevance in understanding implementation of patient and clinical practices in health-care

settings. This paper explores why an ostensibly "evidence-based" self-management intervention delivered in primary care failed to become normal practice. Normalisation Process Theory has utility for understanding the construction of agents' life worlds and how

technological and material practices are made doable in clinical and other settings. NPT has four constructs: Coherence – sense-making work; Cognitive Participation – relational work; Collective Action – operational work; Reflexive monitoring – appraisal work (Sociology, 43:535-554(2009)). NPT provided a framework for the work of participants and how this contributed to material health practices becoming normalised or not. We focussed on implementation of technology and tools – guidebooks for patients and using shared decision-making tools. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with 37 staff in 12 general practices. The analysis framework was

based on the NPT constructs. Only guidebooks were embedded in daily practice; they enhanced patient-centredness and were minimally disruptive to existing work. Nurses were reluctant to engage with behaviour change discussions. Financially incentivised targets were practice priorities, self-management support was not: it was not auditable; not different enough to value; considered too disruptive; and there was minimal support within the practice. We evaluate NPT's merits as a sociological theory of implementation in comparison to other theories of diffusion.

## Patient, Citizen and Participant Involvement in Health Care: Trusting the Medical Profession?

Mike Dent, Staffordshire University | [mike.dent@staffs.ac.uk](mailto:mike.dent@staffs.ac.uk)

Whereas, much of the earlier discussions around patients' and citizens' involvement in health care and health care policy has been mainly around choice this is a very limited approach. Following the work of others (e.g. Fotaki et al 2006) I extend the discussion to include 'voice' and co-production (see Dent et al, 2011) as the three key components of user involvement in health care. The interrelations between these different aspects of 'user involvement' will be discussed in relation to the issue of trust, especially in connection with doctor-patient relations. My rationale for this approach is threefold. First, the policy of 'patient choice', is not – or not solely – another name for consumerism within publicly financed health care, rather it is designed as a

deliberative process intended to give 'voice' to patients/citizens (Hirschman 1970). This is a relatively new development and the paper will explore some of the implications for the medical profession, nor the health service. Second, 'user involvement' has implications for trust relations within health care. On the one hand, 'responsibilisation' of users may lead to increasing questioning of trust. Conversely the same trend may lead to proto-professionalism (de Swaan 1988), characterised by an uncritical trust of the health professionals. . Third, the categories 'choice', 'voice' and 'co-production' may also provide a construct for comparative research. This paper will draw on the work of the EU COST ACTION IS0903 User Voice Working Group

## An Exploratory Study of Healthcare Professionals' Views of Diabetes Self-Management and Structured Education

Josephine K W Go Jefferies, Nottingham University Business School | [lixjg21@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:lixjg21@nottingham.ac.uk)

Chronic disease care in the UK accounts for 70 per cent of NHS budgets with demand forecast

to increase (Coulter 2012). Health policy strategies aim to increase patients' ability to

self-manage (DH 2001) putting the onus of responsibility squarely on the shoulders of the unwell. Empowering patients will change their relationship with healthcare professionals (Anderson & Funnell 2005). By providing structured self-management education (SE) professionals are involved in managing that change. NICE (2003) requires that SE is offered to all newly diagnosed diabetics. SE is: taught by qualified healthcare professionals; evidence and theory based; written down; quality assured/audited; and delivered in a group setting (NICE 2003). Views of diabetes self-management were explored in a study of diabetes specialist Educators delivering the X-PERT Programme. The view of professionals as self-interested, engaged in professional projects to increase status and resources for

their members is confirmed by the study, although this self-regarding view is nuanced by a concern about quality of care provided to patients. Auditable benefits to patients from SE depend on whether patients' personal self-management goals align with parameters of disease-control goals prioritised by certain clinicians. Delivering X-PERT empowers Educators to a) improve their own diabetes knowledge, support and communication skills reinforcing expertise and effectiveness claims, and b) address poor quality diabetes care provided by more senior or distant colleagues, suggesting that SE can address poor professional practice by engaging patients as intermediaries, cutting across institutionalised specialisms which constrain their own professional effectiveness.

## Configuring the Patient through Complex Medication Schemes

**Attila Bruni**, University of Trento | [attila.bruni@unitn.it](mailto:attila.bruni@unitn.it)

**Claudio Coletta**, University of Trento | [claudio.coletta@unitn.it](mailto:claudio.coletta@unitn.it)

**Francesco Miele**, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [francesco.miele1@gmail.com](mailto:francesco.miele1@gmail.com)

**Enrico M. Piras**, FBK - Fondazione Bruno Kessler, Trento | [piras@fbk.eu](mailto:piras@fbk.eu)

**Alberto Zanutto**, University of Trento | [alberto.zanutto@unitn.it](mailto:alberto.zanutto@unitn.it)

The increasing ageing rate of population and the development of ICT and Assistive technologies appear as relevant aspects in the re-organization of health care. This work provides an account of the visions and discourses around the theme of complex medication schemes for elderly people, emphasizing the ways in which they enact peculiar homecare infrastructures and networks and re-distribute medical knowledge and responsibility among experts and lay

actors. In fact, management of complex therapies represent an articulated social process where both patients, relatives, health care professionals and caregivers, as well as technological and medical device, are engaged. The paper is based on 8 focus groups with general practitioners of a north-italian province, conducted within the research project "AETAS - Active aging, Empowerment, Tecnologia, Salute".

## **b04RN19 - Change & Continuity in Social and Welfare Work**

Chair(s): Ellen Kuhlmann (University Campus Suffolk, UK - University Siegen, Germany)

### **Activation Strategies and the Sources of Discretion in Welfare Services**

Jorunn Theresia Jessen, Oslo University College | [Jorunn-Theresia.Jessen@hioa.no](mailto:Jorunn-Theresia.Jessen@hioa.no)

Since the middle of the 1990s the use of activation measures and conditional claims have increased in all parts of the Norwegian welfare administration as a result of more locally organized and tailored programs. One of the requirements for receiving benefits during unemployment and vocational rehabilitation is to meet the terms and conditions set by the local welfare administration. For the front line providers these changes entails not only extensive follow up of the needs of recipients, but also a wider range of activation measures and extended use of conditional claims and profiling tools (work capability assessment). Given these changes and activation strategies, what are the consequences for street level

discretion and professional practice? The main purpose of this paper is to explore how characteristics of the Norwegian activation policy play a significant role in exercising street level discretion. The empirical data come from a survey conducted among employees in local agencies of the Norwegian labor and welfare services in 2011. Results show that activation strategies in terms of conditional claims and follow up of claimants in need of long term measures, leaves broad opportunities for discretion among general practitioners, and challenge the role of professional knowledge in employment and welfare services.

### **Attac(k)! Social Work and Social Movements in Times of Crisis**

Wolfgang Walter, University of Applied Sciences Vorarlberg | [wolfgang.walter@fhv.at](mailto:wolfgang.walter@fhv.at)

In the beginning of modern Social Work and against the backdrop of the crisis of industrial capitalism, the first-wave feminist movement played crucial role in simultaneously providing a social basis for more traditional forms of care and reformulating these practices towards rational principles. In this process, Social Work became not only a scientifically based human-service profession but also an agent in Social Change. In the present and against the backdrop of the crisis of financial capitalism, there seems to be no relation between the different forms of the counter-globalisation movement and Social Work, now an important layer of developed welfare states. The paper deals with the question if and how current Social movements influence the development of Social Work. First, the

contribution of Women's, Workers', Youth and Peace movements to the new profession of Social Work is reconstructed and the interplay of demands to participation, academization, methodization and organizational establishment is analyzed. Second, the current constellation of new Social Movements and established Social Work under the "New Obscurity" (Habermas) is described. Third, the opportunities and obstacles for movement-driven reformulation of Social Work are reflected. Two contradictory scenarios are described: an alliance leading to a reflexive, globally and diversity oriented Social Work or the antagonistic relationship between a bureaucratized, conformist Social Work and progressive movements.

## Professionalism and Managerialism in Social Work: Some Empirical Evidence from the Turin Area

Arianna Radin, University of Torino | [arianna.radin@unito.it](mailto:arianna.radin@unito.it)

Willem Tousijn, University of Torino | [willem.tousijn@unito.it](mailto:willem.tousijn@unito.it)

Alice Scavarda, University of Torino | [alice.scavarda@unito.it](mailto:alice.scavarda@unito.it)

The professional nature of social work has been harshly debated both by social workers and by academic scholars. In Italy social workers (*assistenti sociali*) can be described as recently professionalized, while other occupational groups have appeared on the stage: educators, social-health operators and many others. All of them have been hit by recent managerial reforms of social work, including financial cuts and new managerial procedures. The paper produces some evidence from a qualitative study, based on

about 50 in-depth interviews to both front-line social workers and managers working in the Turin municipality social services. The addressed issues focus on professional autonomy, the occupational strategies adopted to cope with managerial innovations, and inter-professional tensions. The general hypothesis is that professionalism and managerialism should not be conceived as two conflicting logics: a new professional model is emerging, which includes important elements of the managerial logic.

## Recognition and Treatment of Problematic Substance Use: A Factorial Survey of Social Workers', Nurses' and Medical Doctors' Judgements

Lisa Wallander, Malmö University | [lisa.wallander@mah.se](mailto:lisa.wallander@mah.se)

Eva Samuelsson, Stockholm University | [eva.samuelsson@sorad.su.se](mailto:eva.samuelsson@sorad.su.se)

The “governing images” associated with the use and misuse of alcohol and drugs have varied across time and space. In Sweden, the 20th century saw a number of such perspectives – including the moral, the medical and the social – alternately dominating or coexisting. This multitude in perspectives is reflected in the organisation of addiction care and treatment, in which the responsibility for defining and finding solutions to addiction problems has of tradition been shared between the social services and the health care, and between the professions that are employed in the two organizations. Recently, a Government Official Report (2011:35) suggested that the responsibility for treatment should be fully transferred to the health care system – a proposal which is not only associated with professional jurisdiction, but which may also have consequences for potential clients in

terms of how their problems are defined and what help is offered. With the aim to systematically compare judgements about the recognition and treatment of problematic substance use between social workers (employed in the social services) and nurses and medical doctors (employed in the health care), this study will use data from a factorial survey which was conducted in 2012 among 328 staff at 50 social services units and 24 health care units in Sweden. In line with this quasi-experimental method, each respondent assessed ten vignettes, describing people with randomly varying social characteristics using alcohol, cannabis or cocaine. Multilevel regression analysis will be used in order to investigate similarities and differences in social workers' and nurses'/ doctors' judgements about the severity of use and the proper handling of the cases described.



## A Failing Profession? Why Permanent Chaos in Child Protection Has Become a Societal Problem

Ingo Bode, University of Kassel | [ibode@uni-kassel.de](mailto:ibode@uni-kassel.de)

Hannu Turba, University of Kassel | [h.turba@uni-kassel.de](mailto:h.turba@uni-kassel.de)

In modern society, child maltreatment is subject to institutional intervention. This intervention has long been seen as an affair of welfare professionals taking decisions after assessing individual cases, making knowledge-based diagnoses and interacting with families within case-specific trajectories. Nowadays, however, there is both critique and crisis in this area of professional work. In the context of tragedies reported by the public media, and with changing perceptions as to how welfare states should react, public regulation and organizational practices have changed considerably. Taking Germany as an example and drawing on results of case study research undertaken over three years, we argue that mainstream policy approaches in this field are mistaken in their understanding of child protection agencies and agents. Both the nature of the social problem the latter address

and the way welfare bureaucracies must cope with this nature inevitably provoke structural fuzziness, if not permanent chaos. Limitations in the treatment of child maltreatment become a societal problem not because of professional failure, but with the advent of a 'doctrine of perfectionalism' proliferating with the radicalization of modernity in the Weberian sense, translating in over-formalization, all-inclusive accountability (NPM), and a new economics of welfare professionalism. Traceable cost-efficiency and objective total quality become the norm where limited knowledge, permanent uncertainty, and uncontrollable case trajectories are the rule. It is this normative environment which makes limited performance in the field problematic. Ironically, policies seeking 'perfection' create growing ambiguity, hence functional deficiency.

## a05RN19 - Health Professionals - Ethnographic Studies

Chair(s): Zoey Spendlove (University of Nottingham)

### Lost amidst Lean? A Critical Analysis of the Implications of Crisis-Driven Change for the Profession of Nursing

Sarah E Field-Richards, University of Nottingham | [ntxsef@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:ntxsef@nottingham.ac.uk)

Stephen Timmons, University of Nottingham | [stephen.timmons@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:stephen.timmons@nottingham.ac.uk)

Background: Lean Thinking (Lean) is a management philosophy originating from the Japanese automobile manufacturing company, Toyota. Lean has been applied widely within the NHS as a means to address the financial, quality and safety challenges that it faces. Implementation requires that traditional NHS culture and ways of working be challenged and

there is evidence to suggest that Lean is changing the way in which healthcare is physically and socially organised, managed, structured and delivered. Nurses are the largest professional group working in healthcare yet their experience, perceptions and response to lean-driven change, together with the implications, consequences and

significance for the profession, remain under explored, especially from a socio-cultural perspective. Aim: The aim of this Doctoral research is to explore the lived reality and meaning of Lean Thinking for Nursing and Nurses working at a University Hospitals NHS Trust. Methodology: This is a seven month ethnographic study, employing methods of observation and interview. Participants are nurses working on one of three wards at an NHS Trust. Contribution to knowledge: It is anticipated that research findings will contribute to sociological understanding of the

profession of nursing in the context of crisis, whilst providing critical commentary surrounding, and critique to affect, change. This research provides an opportunity to conceptually and empirically explore sociological themes of professional identity, collectivity and culture, boundary work and the division of labour, negotiations of professional power, role and status, meaning/sense-making and the changing nature of professional knowledge and work in contemporary healthcare.

## Being Effective: An Ethnography of Managers in the English NHS

Ellen Annandale, University of York | [ellen.annandale@york.ac.uk](mailto:ellen.annandale@york.ac.uk)

Olga Suhomlinova, University of Leicester | [os22@le.ac.uk](mailto:os22@le.ac.uk)

Nina Teasdale, University of Leicester | [nt91@le.ac.uk](mailto:nt91@le.ac.uk)

Effectiveness is a watchword within healthcare management. However, little research exists on what effectiveness means to managers themselves or how they seek to achieve it in their routine work. This paper explores these issues through in-depth interviews with a diverse sample of 91 clinical and non-clinical managers with varying spans of responsibility and scope of activity, working in two large English NHS hospitals (between 2010 and 2012). We found that the crucial 'hard', demonstrable measures of performance (such as service improvement and financial targets) are the visible front of a 'softer', diffuse and embodied conceptualisation where effectiveness is apparent in the 'smooth-running' and 'getting things done' associated

with communicative competence and 'unlocking the energy' of and enabling others. The analysis shows that in both its 'harder' and 'softer' dimensions achieving effectiveness is a 'wicked problem' that defies easy solution because it is embedded in the highly complex open system of the hospital as an organisation. 'Ripple-effects' and 'vicious circles' can occur whereby being effective in one area of work or part of the organisation can compromise effectiveness in another. This is exacerbated by poor communication or failures of communication and lack of feedback on managers' own work. We explore how managers deal with this and its impact on their everyday work.

## New Nurses: Who Do You Think You Are?

Bridget J Roe, University of Nottingham | [lixbr4@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:lixbr4@nottingham.ac.uk)

This paper takes a dynamic approach to socialization, offering a nuanced understanding of how health professionals learn 'to be' in turbulent times. The increased technical and temporal requirements of nurses coupled with

service reconfiguration has led to crisis in the profession. 'Preceptorship' aims to transform the profession by moulding attitudes and behaviours and increasing the confidence and competencies of novice nurses. Through

blended learning and mentoring, organisations envisage enhanced productivity and innovation however the processes of this are little understood and programmes remain experimental. Combining sociological theories of professional socialization with contemporary theories of organisational learning as practice, professional 'becoming' is explored. Using the concept of 'socio-cultural positioning of the historical self', the study shows the ways that subjectivities are produced in socialization practices. Using observations, video and focus groups, this ethnography explains the mediation of knowledge in professional becoming through discourse, power relations,

and different cultural and material forms as practice. The study shows an understanding of how local and wider cultural positioning impacts onto nurses socialization (and emotions) and how this unfolds as practice in time and space. Translation and enactment of preceptorship policy often reinforced local customs rather than transcending wider knowledge boundary's. Professional 'becoming' was strongly mediated through organisational practices, artifacts and objects. New nurses were a source of critical feedback, creativity and innovation, however this was mediated by power. Under certain conditions, nurses were still able to transform.

## Reconciling Productivity and Professionalism - An Ethnography of the Emergency Department

Fiona H Moffatt, University of Nottingham | [ntxfm1@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:ntxfm1@nottingham.ac.uk)

Stephen Timmons, University of Nottingham | [stephen.timmons@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:stephen.timmons@nottingham.ac.uk)

In the UK the National Health Service (NHS) faces the challenge of securing £20bn in savings by 2014. Improving healthcare productivity is identified by the state as essential to this endeavour, and critical to the long-term future of the NHS. This paper aims to explore how contemporary UK policy discourse constructs rights and responsibilities of healthcare professionals in terms of productive healthcare, how this is made manifest in practice, and implications for professional autonomy/identity. Using the Foucauldian concept of governmentality as an analytical lens, it is proposed that policy discourse calls for a new flavour of professionalism, one that recognizes improving productivity as an individualized professional duty, not just for an elite cadre, but for all healthcare professionals. Using an ethnographic approach, data is presented from a large UK Emergency Department, exploring

the extent to which this notion of self-governance is evident. The study elucidates the ways in which: professional notions of productivity are constructed; productive work is enacted within the confines of an organizational setting; and tensions are negotiated. The findings of this study suggest that productivity is accepted as a 'new' professional duty, but one that engenders ethical reservations. Professionals describe productivity ideologically, based on the notion of practice as craftwork. However the lived reality of 'productive' work within the organization generates conflict which professionals negotiate via recourse to traditional occupational values. Understanding productivity from this perspective has implications for professional education, service improvement design and the academic field of the sociology of professions.

## **b05RN19 - Changing Professions - Newer Professions**

Chair(s): Christiane Schnell

### **The Management Consulting's Identity: At the Boundaries between Professions and Managers**

Lara Maestriperi, Polytechnic of Milan | [L.maestriperi@gmail.com](mailto:L.maestriperi@gmail.com)

In the recent years, there has been a transformation in the way the knowledge work is considered, above all when we focus our attention on the boundaries between the profession inside the organizations (i.e. management) and what is outside (i.e. freelance professionals). Usually considered irreconcilable, organizations and professionalism have started to build new forms, new strategies and new cultures in order to communicate with each other. Such progressive hybridization put in question the traditional assumption by which intellectual work within organisations is proletarianized or deprofessionalized, but on the contrary it favours the construction of a professional and organisational culture at the same time, which uses the organisation as a new space of

dialogue. The management consultancy is a privileged field in which observe such tendencies. Starting from a critic of the traditional approach to professions, in this paper I would like to propose an analysis based on organisational professionalism. In my opinion, this approach can offer the possibility to investigate the professional identities of management consultants, problematizing the issues of boundaries within and outside organisations. At the same time, because of the privileged relationships that they have with managers and other relevant cadres in the organisation, management consultancy can help scholars in highlighting the strategic use of management principle in professional activities, thus stressing the influence of neoliberal transformation on professionalism.

### **Professional News Journalism: Weathering the Storm of Crisis? Perspectives from an Irish Newsroom**

Mark P Cullinane, University College Cork | [mark.cullinane@umail.ucc.ie](mailto:mark.cullinane@umail.ucc.ie)

The journalism profession has borne the responsibility of chronicling the turmoil in capitalism (and its consequences) since 2008. Journalism's power to describe reality, diagnose problems and adjudicate on potential solutions plays a critical role in the social construction of crises. Yet, as crises mount in number and complexity- from the economic to the democratic, the social to the ecological (at local and global levels), and as various sources of authority and expertise have suffered losses of legitimacy, this paper engages directly with the question of whether those in the journalism profession believe that they are meeting the

challenge of making sense of the world today. Have the professional norms and practices of journalism, and indeed the news genres in which they operate, proved sufficient to describe today's complex- and disputed- realities? Drawing on the author's ethnographic fieldwork within the newsroom of the Irish public service broadcaster, which took place over twelve weeks in 2012 and encompassed thirty interviews with reporters, editors and management as well as daily attendance at editorial meetings, this paper argues that although covering the crises appears to continue to be challenging both

personally and professionally for many journalists, this has not resulted in a significant rupture or re-evaluation of professional precepts, practices, identity, expertise, and the nature of the journalistic claim to authority. Potential explanations for

this are explored, and include what many journalists see as the lack of ready alternatives to conventional journalistic norms, the pressure of doing more with fewer resources, and a paucity of opportunities for journalists to reflect on their practice.

## **Occupational Ethics in Banking and Finance – Morality, Critique and Change after the Financial Crisis?**

**Claudia Czingon**, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [czingon@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:czingon@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

The financial crisis which started in 2007-08 has turned into a massive economic and fiscal crisis, thus representing one of the most severe economic disorders of Western capitalist societies since decades. Yet, despite the crucial role that deregulated financial markets played in the outbreak of the crisis and the considerable public critique financial actors continue to face, political regulation of financial markets proceeds only slowly. Against this backdrop, my talk addresses the controversial question of finance's potential for self-regulation: To what extent is normative regulation exerted not only by external authorities, but also by the financial actors themselves? Drawing on Durkheim's theory of normative integration and the sociology of critique (Boltanski/Thévenot), I ask whether and to what extent a critical professionalism

has emerged in the financial sector following the financial crisis and whether a distinct "occupational ethic" that transcends economic rationality can be reconstructed among occupational groups in banking and finance. Based on semi-structured interviews with banking and finance professionals in Germany, my preliminary findings indicate that morality and critique take very different forms in the heterogeneous field of finance occupations. Further, the ability to take a critical stance and to transcend economic rationality depends on various factors such as personal experience, social belonging and education as well as the social context in which the latter takes place. By contrast, the financial crisis and public critique do not seem to have had as decisive an impact on normative orientations of the professionals as probably expected.

## **Geology, Geologists and Engineers: From Science to Professions**

**Luísa Veloso**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [luisa.veloso@iscte.pt](mailto:luisa.veloso@iscte.pt)

**João Freire**, IUL, Lisbon | [joao.freire@mail.telepac.pt](mailto:joao.freire@mail.telepac.pt)

**Noémia M. Lopes**, ISTCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [noemia.lopes@iscte.pt](mailto:noemia.lopes@iscte.pt)

**Luísa Oliveira**, IUL, Lisbon | [luisa.oliveira@iscte.pt](mailto:luisa.oliveira@iscte.pt)

**Raquel Rego**, ISEG, Lisbon | [raquel.rego@gmail.com](mailto:raquel.rego@gmail.com)

**Pedro Pacheco**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [pedro.nd.pacheco@gmail.com](mailto:pedro.nd.pacheco@gmail.com)

**Telmo Clamote**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt](mailto:telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt)

Geology has for a long time been established as a scientific field. With the growth of economic activities concerning the exploration

but also, increasingly, the management of natural resources, where scientific knowledge is of even greater importance, geology started

branching out professionally beyond academia. That process translated itself in the creation of new settings in the labour market, where geologists, looking for employment opportunities, started working in teams with mining engineers and geological engineers, and also sought to professionalise themselves as geological engineers. It is discussing the relationship between science, labour market and economy that this paper proposes to present the dynamics and contradictions emerging within the professional field of geology, where, due also to economic and employment crisis, the disputes between professionals become more acute. The paper is supported by empirical data from a research that took place in 2011 on the professional field

of geology based on: document analysis of the educational offer at graduate and master levels; a survey administered to a sample of individuals graduated in geology, mining and/or geological engineering); and interviews to professionals, employers and heads of professional associations and of university courses. Through it, we aim at discussing: i) how the social process of professionalisation of geologists and its strategic reconfigurations of knowledge expertise to respond to a changing labour market, is questioning the traditional outlines of some professional frontiers; ii) and what impacts that may have on the professionals' skills and identities and, consequently, on the regulation of the field of geology itself.

## **The Evolution of Management Consultancy between the Modern and the Postmodern**

Shani Kuna, Sapir Academic College, Sderot | [scarlet@mscc.huji.ac.il](mailto:scarlet@mscc.huji.ac.il)

Management consultancy has been central in modern organizations for a century, since the early days of Taylorism. Reviewing the literature in attempt to understand the professionalism of management consultancy yields ambiguous findings. The great demand for management consultancy in the last two centuries is a stable phenomenon, as consultants are viewed as agents of knowledge vital in organizations facing change and even crisis. This practice, however, is often criticized for being a-theoretical and disconnected from academia. Management consultancy is practiced without typical characteristics of professionalism (e.g., expert knowledge), nor can professionalism explain the demand for it. Based on interviews with management consultants and clients, I offer an alternative explanation. Management consultancy has enjoyed the dual benefits of its evolution in the

intersection between the modern and the post-modern and it still thrives from the tension and the contradictions of this intersection. Management consultancy enjoys the presumption of being a profession, with the power, status and influence obtained from such image. Significant post-modern characteristics, which dismantle modern characteristics, have been absorbed in the practice. Hence, its subsequent development has been characterized by diversity, theoretical elusiveness and lack of professional boundaries. Interestingly, the percolation of social post-modern processes into organizations enhanced the legitimacy to treat managerial distress by unordinary means. Thus, organizations crave not necessarily for management consultancy marked by professionalism but for consultants who signify "otherness".

## a06RN19 - Innovation and Transformation - New Directions for Professionalism

Chair(s): Ruth McDonald (University of Nottingham)

### From Means to Ends: A New Professionalism

Willem Tousijn, University of Torino | [willem.tousijn@unito.it](mailto:willem.tousijn@unito.it)

Professionalism has been working for a long time as a “third logic” governing the division of labour, along with the market and bureaucracy. Recent changes in health care, social care, law, accountancy and other professional services industries have initially been interpreted as a zero-sum game in which professionalism is attacked and defeated by the two other logics. More recently both professional associations and academic scholars have been elaborating on a new

model of professionalism, which might come to terms with these changes. New professionalism often receives different adjectives (organizational, commercial, community, and others) that reflect partially different contents. These proposals are reviewed in the paper. The final suggestion is for a new professionalism more concerned in the ends of professional work than on its means.

### A “New Spirit” of Bureaucracy? The Projective World of European Public Affairs Professionalism

Sebastian M. Büttner, Friedrich-Alexander University, Erlangen-Nuremberg | [sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de](mailto:sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de)

Lucia Leopold, University of Bremen | [leopold@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:leopold@bigsss-bremen.de)

Matthias Posvic, University of Bremen | [mposvic@bigsss.uni-bremen.de](mailto:mposvic@bigsss.uni-bremen.de)

The thesis of a major ideological shift from “hierarchy” to “networks” and “projects” between 1960s and 1990s, which was put forward by Luc Boltanski and Eve Chiapello in their book “The new spirit of capitalism”, is widely acknowledged these days. However, while respective sociological debates have focused on the business sector, the “projective world” of bureaucracies and related jobs is still unexplored so far. We argue that we can observe similar shifts in bureaucracies and state agencies, and we claim that such as business organizations, so too bureaucracies and state organizations have served as generators of project-based activities and as key drivers of the expansion of the ‘logic of projects’ in professional life. At the example of

EU policy-making we discuss the central role of project-based funding in EU public affairs, where most of the activities are outlined and announced in terms of project-based funding. Thus, recipients of EU funds are forced to adapt to this logic. This has led to the emergence and expansion of new types of professionals – European Public Affairs Professional – which is specialized on fundraising, co-ordinating, managing and/or evaluating EU projects. And it has also strongly contributed to the transformation of public policy and related fields of professional activities in accordance with the rules of the “projective world”. In our contribution we will discuss (a) the emergence and expansion of project-based funding in EU affairs; (b) major



features of the projective world of European Public Affair Professionals; and (c) the emergence of new study programs and

professional organizations which are dedicated to train the standards and practices project-based work in EU affairs.

## **Rapidly Growing Professions and Social Closure – Conditions, Consequences and Counter-Movements**

**Gunnar Olofsson**, Linnaeus University | [Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se](mailto:Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se)

**Ole Agevall**, Linnaeus University | [ola.agevall@lnu.se](mailto:ola.agevall@lnu.se)

Rapidly growing professions and social closure – conditions, consequences and counter-movements Ole Agevall, Forum for research on Professions, Linnaeus University, Sweden [Ola.agevall@lnu.se](mailto:Ola.agevall@lnu.se) Gunnar Olofsson, Forum for Research on Professions, Linnaeus University, Sweden [Gunnar.olofsson@lnu.se](mailto:Gunnar.olofsson@lnu.se) Students of the history of professions are likely to observe in their profession(s) of choice one or more major quantitative leaps when the number of practitioners set off in an exponential pattern. The growth of the welfare state after WWII, for instance, gave rise to such patterns both in the established professions and in the then burgeoning semi-professions. Growth rates with similar time-shapes occur in other historical contexts, driven by state

commitment, market expansion, or other forces. In this paper we explore the relation between professional expansion and social closure. We focus on those mechanisms which are concomitant with expansion and arise as a reaction within the jurisdictional fields of rapidly expanding professions. But expansion does not only strengthen the position of such professions – it also leads to changes in task structures, in aspirations for more highly valued tasks, and encourages new divisions of labour among occupational categories in the fields, including the new “kids on the block”. We will analyse the effects of professional “take-offs” after WW2 as a key example, although the main focus of the paper is theoretical.

## **Digital Technologies and the Changing Landscape of Professions and Occupational Groups**

**Suha Jaradat**, University of Reading | [s.a.w.jaradat@pgr.reading.ac.uk](mailto:s.a.w.jaradat@pgr.reading.ac.uk)

Professional boundaries between traditional professions and emerging occupational groups are continuously negotiated. While there is a well developed literature on these shifts, little attention has been paid to the role of digital technologies in developing a broader identity. This research draws on data collected from interviewing 50 practitioners in leading architectural practices in the UK and USA, using an emerging way to design, deliver and manage buildings known as Building Information Modelling (BIM). This approach is promoted by policy makers to address pressing challenges and seen by practitioners

to be more collaborative in which the design team take an integrated decision making process. This paper explores the nature of architectural autonomy, competence and membership and argues that this approach might compromise or influence the original design when more people are involved earlier. The participants were mostly qualified architects but others managed to find a route to architecture through these digital technologies. The role of BIM manager, which is occupied by architects, engineers and other specialists from diverse backgrounds, is an interesting example of how these digital

technologies open up architectural practice to emerging occupational groups. The data also show that BIM practitioners, form informal collaborative communities where they discuss problems and share information inside and outside their organizations. Moreover most

architects rely on their peer groups rather than professional institutions for guidance and help. These preliminary findings are reflected in connection with the existing literatures which discuss the opportunities, challenges and implications of new professionalism.

## State and Professionalization: Prospects of Sociological and Institutional Analysis

**Svetlana G. Kirdina** , Russian Academy of Sciences (RAS) | [kirdina@bk.ru](mailto:kirdina@bk.ru)

**Irina P. Popova**, Russian Academy of Sciences (RAS) | [irina\\_popova@list.ru](mailto:irina_popova@list.ru)

State influence on the professionalization assumes a new significance in modern European societies including Russia. Last two decades we have observed adapting the state to markets. But after the crisis a role of the state has been rethinking. It is also true for professions and occupational groups, which are becoming more and more a subject for social policy. The strategies of formation, development and transformation of professional/occupational groups in the context of crisis are in the centre of social debate. Within this new agenda, the paper focuses on the analysis of professional/occupational groups that are depended more than others on the support of the state for their prosperity. We consider

approaches to the definition of the methods of this support, principles and models of interaction of the state and professional/occupational groups in the processes of professionalization. A significant influence of historical and social context requires not only sociological but also institutional approach for the analysis as well as appropriate institutional concepts. An institutional matrices theory is applied in the paper to investigate interaction between a state and professional groups, with conditions and prospects of their interconnections. Empirical data about professional groups of the Russian budgetary sphere depending on the state support and policy is presented.

## b06RN19 - Challenge and Critique - Legal Professionals

Chair(s): Julia Evetts (University of Nottingham)

### Rethinking Feminine Capital in the Field of Attorneys

**Marta Choroszewicz**, University of Eastern Finland | [marta.choroszewicz@uef.fi](mailto:marta.choroszewicz@uef.fi)

This paper investigates the implications of gendered capital for women attorneys' careers in Finland and Poland. Applying Bourdieu's concept of capital, this work examines the efficiency of women's gendered currency in relation to the hierarchical structure of

professional prestige and power omnipresent within the field of attorneys. The work draws on the interview data with 25 Finnish and Polish women attorneys in order to expose how women benefit from their feminine dispositions in the struggle for legitimacy in the male-

dominated profession. I argue that women attorneys compete in the field of attorneys by bringing in different form of symbolic capital based on a set of attributes traditionally ascribed to women. Due to the exposure of the profession to the business rules based on the priority of lawyer-client relations, women have more flexibility to draw on their feminine capital. In this sense, the feminine features

which used to be the basis of women's exclusion from the legal practice, nowadays become revaluated for women's benefits in the field of attorneys. However, women's currency has differential efficiency depending on the expertise area. Thus, I suggest that women attorneys tend to make career choices in relation to that to what extent they can draw on their gendered capital.

## Challenges of Legal Professions Regarding the Democratization of Higher Education and the Reconfigurations of Labour Markets

Mónica Santos, University of Porto | [mosantos@letras.up.pt](mailto:mosantos@letras.up.pt)

The economic, social and political crisis in European countries has accelerated and reinforced the difficulties faced by young graduates in terms of access and integration into professional markets. The current paper, as a part of a Phd thesis, aims to contribute to the analysis of labour markets reconfigurations of Law graduates and to foster a broader theoretical discussion about the challenges handled by legal professions, particularly giving emphasis to the Portuguese context. Law graduation, known for the high prestige of its occupations, has been permeable to the increasing massification of higher education, reflected in the amount of law schools, vacancies, students and graduates. This growing supply of graduates has triggered a set of closure mechanisms undertaken by Law professional groups which, alongside with the recomposition of their

labour markets and occupational structure - such as economic markets globalization, expansion of salaried professionals and law firms, privatization of notaries and the spread of atypical and flexible forms of employment - have been shaping professional transitions and career patterns. The presentation will be supported by two sources of analysis: statistical data about the evolution of law graduates and content analysis of exploratory interviews to representatives of higher education and professional organizations in the Law field, such as lawyers, judges and notaries. We will discuss, in a critical way, their different perspectives about professional regulation towards the democratization of higher education, as well as how professional markets changes are shaping professional patterns in the current scenario of social and economic Portuguese crisis.

## Legal Profession in the Situation of Crisis of the Russian Judicial System

Elena Maslovskaya, Nizhni Novgorod State University | [ev\\_maslovskaya@mail.ru](mailto:ev_maslovskaya@mail.ru)

In the early 1990s the project of legal reform represented the desire of liberal jurists to introduce European legal principles and institutions in Russia. After 20 years of legal reforms the judicial system in Russia is regarded by many experts as existing in the situation of a deep crisis. In the 1990s this system was characterised by differentiation of

the forms of judicial practice, development of representative bodies and judicial self-government. This was accompanied by emergence of interest-groups and increasing professional stratification. The period of decentralization of state power was succeeded by a renewed trend towards centralization since 2001 and this was also reflected in the legal

sphere. The practice of instrumental use of the judicial system by the state authorities became more widespread. The aim of reforming the judicial system was its accountability albeit not before the society but rather before the state power. However, the limits of autonomy of the judges are defined within the judicial system itself. Chairs of the court possess very broad prerogatives. Judges who are formally autonomous remain specialized officials with corresponding values and dispositions. The

main indicators of the judges' activities have not changed since the Soviet times. These are still the number of acquittals and court decisions abolished by the higher courts. The paper analyses the values and professional orientations of several generations of judges, the peculiarities of this professional group in some regions of Russia, the institution of assistant judges as a form of professional socialization.

## Judicial Vision: Or, How to “Make Sense” of Defendants in a Lower Criminal Court

Irene van Oorschot, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vanoorschot@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:vanoorschot@fsw.eur.nl)

In Dutch criminal justice, judges are required to assess not just the particularities of the offense in deciding on verdicts, but also have to take into account the background and nature of the offender out of a concern with the “soul” of the deviant subject (Foucault 1977). As such, the defendant, his/her background and motivations, can be called an epistemic object, i.e. and object of epistemic attention which is as yet undefined, unstable, and unfolding (Knorr-Cetina 2001). As such, it also figures as a pragmatic problem in judges' every-day sentencing practices, who need to “make sense” of the defendant in order to “go on” (Garfinkel 1967). Drawing on ethnographic data gathered in a Dutch court, I aim to illustrate how exactly judges solve this epistemic as well as pragmatic problem; or, how they “make sense” of the defendant in order to decide on a

verdict. To arrive at the “truth of the defendant”, I will argue, judges navigate, select, and interpret various sources of information about the defendant, e.g. police reports, medical reports, parole service reports. In the Dutch inquisitorial system, they also take on an active role in “truth-seeking” practices in the court hearing, e.g. through the questioning of defendants and witnesses. In interpreting these sources of information, they exercise a form of “professional vision” (Goodwin 1994). This “judicial vision” allows them to “read” defendants, and process cases efficiently and justly. Foregrounding the relationship between work practice and cognition, this paper draws attention to the cognitive processes that are part and parcel of professionalism as lived and exercised by judicial professionals.

## 16JS19 - Poster Session

### How to Support Research and Planning in Human Resources for Health Crisis?

Edmond Girasek, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [girasek@emk.sote.hu](mailto:girasek@emk.sote.hu)

Eszter Kovacs, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

Miklos Szocska, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [szocska@emk.sote.hu](mailto:szocska@emk.sote.hu)

Health policy literature and recent debates in Human resources for health (HRH) focus on several issues. Previous studies based on the HRH crisis have showed a widespread perspective. First, mobility and consequent inequality, that is, lack of certain health professional groups and specialties in different countries, then diverse understanding on definitions (e.g. nurse), methodology and difficulties in data collection procedures hinder solving HRH crisis. The aim of the present paper is to summarize the findings of different international health workforce and HRH monitoring research projects dealing particularly with terminology, methodology and health care statistics, furthermore, HRH data situation and mobility trends in Europe. The findings showed that common understanding and transparency is needed in definitions of different health professions of health

workforce (Eurostat/OECD/WHO/ISCO codes), and in the phenomenon of mobility. It is remarkable to differentiate registered, licensed professionals and active, practicing professionals in order to see the exact numbers in health workforce, so necessarily not only common terminology but common data collection methodology is needed. Harmonization of definitions is necessary in EU level that would support data collection, planning and health policy decision making. Available, reliable and valid data is accessible in several European countries; however there are countries that merely collect data in this field. Evidence based data, key indicators in HRH data is needed to get a comprehensive overview in health workforce and to detect mobility trends; moreover to support forecasting, namely, modeling, and establishing planning strategy in HRH.

### Demographical Crisis as an Opportunity for Groups Previously Excluded at the Job Market. People with Disability – Case Study

Magdalena H Pancewicz, HRK S.A. | [mpa@hrk.eu](mailto:mpa@hrk.eu)

The social fact of ageing society and decreasing number of potential employees (in productive age) at the job market is widely commented and discussed issue. However troubling for employer might that be, it seems to open new opportunities for groups previously on margin at the job market – the elderly or disabled. The presentation shall be based on the results of a research in best practices in hiring people with disability – case studies of 10 Polish and 10 European companies. The methodology included

interviews with different level employees (80), desk research and analysis of documents. According to the results the demographical change was revealed to be one of major reasons for opening companies for other previously underestimated groups of candidates. The response of companies to the crisis at the job market is much interesting. In order to reach an economic advantage, companies develop socially responsible and sustainable policies. Not only a great organizational culture's change is needed to

support the process but also an encouragement from the state. The study shows how companies, the third sector and government might successfully cooperate in order to create opportunities for the impaired. Various ways of employing people with disabilities were adapted by different companies, dependent not only on the profile of the company, but also the group they are

focusing at – people with inner diseases, physical or mental disabilities. Different organizational and infrastructural changes were needed as different was the challenges and problems faced. The research revealed a much positive impact of diversity policy on employee's attitude, organizational culture, and business as well.

## **The Governance of Home Care in Italy: A Model for the Reform of the Whole Italian NHS?**

**Marina Izzo**, International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD), Rome | [izzomar@libero.it](mailto:izzomar@libero.it)

The aim of this paper is to explore whether the paradigms underlying the governance of home care in Italy can be successfully applied as drivers in the development of the upcoming reform of the Italian NHS. This reform has been recently announced by former Prime Minister Mr Mario Monti, and currently represents quite a thorny problem for Italian policy makers. The research draws on documentary analysis using sources such as health and social research studies, government reports, research articles, bills and laws as well as on interviews with health experts, researchers, and civil servants working for the social and health care departments. The study demonstrates that the application of the home care governance model to the whole Italian NHS can bring about

an effective reform of the latter both in terms of financial sustainability and of safeguard of the universal access to health services by citizens. This is due to the underlying ideological framework of home care governance in Italy, which partially rejects some of the assumptions of the biomedical paradigm deemed by recent studies a major obstacle in the implementation of the latest reform of Italian health care sector. The home care governance model offers an alternative approach that acknowledges the need for participation and network-based methods in the organization of services and provides interprofessionality in care delivery. This line of action seems to be more appropriate in meeting the health demands of Italian post-modern society.

## **The Effect of Institutional Arrangements on Career Decisions in Nursing**

**Ines Trede**, Swiss Federal Institute for Vocational Education and Training SFIVET | [ines.trede@ehb-schweiz.ch](mailto:ines.trede@ehb-schweiz.ch)

**Irene Kriesi**, Swiss Federal Institute for Vocational Education and Training SFIVET | [irene.kriesi@ehb-schweiz.ch](mailto:irene.kriesi@ehb-schweiz.ch)

Switzerland is facing a serious shortage of healthcare professionals. This shortage – and in particular the shortage of nurses with tertiary-level qualifications – is a threat to patient safety and high quality care. In order to

counteract this emerging “care crisis” and to increase the supply of nurses trained at the tertiary level, the training system for healthcare professions was revised in Switzerland in 2002. At the upper-secondary

level (ISCED 3) a new nation-wide training course was introduced. At the tertiary level, the German and the French speaking parts of Switzerland responded with two different strategies. The former located the tertiary nursing education mainly at the non-academic level (ISCED 5B), the latter at the academic tertiary level with higher entry requirements (ISCED 5A). Against this background, our paper explores whether these institutional differences affect the choice of entering tertiary-level education in nursing. In particular, we will analyse the role of the institutional setting at the tertiary level in explaining the transition probability of young

people with a secondary-level nursing degree into tertiary-level nursing education. The analyses are based on a full sample of third-year nursing students of 2011 (N=2089). The data was collected at the end of the students' upper-secondary training and one year after its completion. Educational choices were analyzed using multinomial logistic regressions. Preliminary results show that the transition probability into tertiary nursing education does differ between the two institutional settings. It is also affected by social origin, educational attainment and characteristics of the training firm.

## Transformation of Surgical Profession in Turkey: The Effects of the Transformation in Healthcare System

Gulsah Baskavak, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [cgulsah@gmail.com](mailto:cgulsah@gmail.com)

Turkey is undergoing a transformation of the healthcare system in ways both similar to and different from the changes in European countries. Surgery and surgeons occupy a central place in the debates regarding the pros and cons of the transformation policy followed in the last decade. Sometimes, surgeons working in public or university hospitals are treated as 'scapegoats' by the proponents of privatization, claimed to receive money from patients, privileging some patients over others, and so on. For the opponents of 'commercialization' and 'marketization', the negative effects could be the increase in unnecessary surgical operations, or the loss of professional autonomy with negative consequences for health as a 'public good'.

Surgery is also crucial with regard to the increasing investment in medical technologies. In this context, this study aims to explore how these changes are experienced by the surgeons. It is based on in-depth interviews with surgeons in various branches in Istanbul, Turkey, which were conducted as part of a larger PhD research. The interviewees are surgeons working in public and private institutions. In terms of professional skill and reputation, most of them are among the most qualified surgeons in the whole country. The paper aims to propose a typology of surgeons according to their responses to the transformation in healthcare system in Turkey, which has direct effects on their work.

## Health Care from the Perspective of the Medical Practitioners

Tetyana V. Ivanova, Sumy State University | [sociol\\_tanya@mail.ru](mailto:sociol_tanya@mail.ru)

The aim of the study is inquiry into the doctors' opinions about health care in Ukraine, as well as the factors that affect the attitude of patients to treatment. The inquiry scope includes seventy six interviewed physicians of

various specialties (primary care physicians, gynecologists, endocrinologists, neurologists, pediatricians, cardiologists, urologists) who are employed in the field of public medicine. The respondents consider the main health



issues to be economy-related: low wages (85 %), obsolete equipment (82%) and high cost of medication (62 %). The lack of professional skills were not classified as an issue - 5 % of the respondents pointed to low qualifications of doctors, and 8 %, to careless attitude of the hospital personnel to patients. According to the respondents, the main reasons for the patients to delay seeking medical treatment are the lack of money to pay for the treatment (83 %), the lack of a culture of caring about one's health (58 %), and commitment to self-treatment (53 %). The respondents also evaluated the effect of various factors on the patient's attitude toward the healing process. A

rational attitude towards the disease is characteristic of middle-aged people with higher education. An irresponsible attitude to their health is more typical for young men with low education level and low incomes. Thus, the main health issues in Ukraine, according to the respondents, are related, to a greater extent, to non-medical plan factors, or rather, to the lack of funding of the medicine. The factors that influence the occurrence of diseases include the lack of public concern about their health, which is manifested, (1) in an unhealthy life style, and, (2) in commitment to self-medication.

## Crises of Ideology of Altruism of Medical Practitioners in Changing Russia

**Anna Valeryevna Semenova**, Institute of Sociology (RAS) | [mansurov@isras.ru](mailto:mansurov@isras.ru)

**Olesya V. Yurchenko**, Department of Sociology of Professions and Professional Groups, Institute of Sociology (RAS) | [olesya@mail.ru](mailto:olesya@mail.ru)

Professional altruism taken as a social good has been seen as an important characteristic of professionals in different countries. We have monitored the issue of professional ideology of medical practitioners since the beginning of health care reforms in Russia. Since then, the process of partial privatisation of medicine has taken place and the healthcare costs have risen. Russian medical practitioners wish to be seen as having a greater commitment to 'doing good work' than to economic gain, and to quality rather than efficiency. However, a proclaimed ideology should not be mistaken for reality. Some of medical practitioners' actions may be considered to be a dedicated service for 'the public good', whereas others may be seen as self-enhancement. Recently, almost half of the respondents in All-Russian research said that the level of professional

expertise of Russian doctors was not satisfactory. Even more respondents were discontented with the lack of altruistic attitude on the part of doctors. The idea of altruistic professional service in the period of financial crises in Russia may be called into question, although there are important differences between various segments of the medical profession. Hospital doctors and the medical practitioners that work with the patients in serious and critical conditions still tend to support the socialist-oriented priorities of the free access to medicine and patients' equity. Their work motivation often does not depend on income. Other segments of medical profession tend to see their work as a contract based on market incentives rather than a mission.

## Conflicts between Physicians and Patients Regarding Resuscitation

Elizabeth W Dzeng, University of Cambridge | [edzeng@gmail.com](mailto:edzeng@gmail.com)

In the United Kingdom, recent controversies surrounding end of life care, such as with the Liverpool Care Pathway, highlight increasing demands for autonomy in health care decisions and a growing lack of trust in the medical profession. Drawing from the works of Eliot Friedson, John McKinlay, and Marie Haug, I explore how deprofessionalization and consumerization have compromised the physician's ability to maintain power in individual patient interactions. Loss of physician authority shifts decision-making power towards patients at the expense of physician control over clinical decisions. These factors may contribute to problem of overtreatment, of which overly aggressive treatment at the end of life is exemplar. Using the example of the Do Not Resuscitate (DNR)

order, I discuss how decisions made between physicians and patients, reflect changing power dynamics and threaten the physician's ability to act in the best interest of their patient. I will make comparisons between the UK and the United States, where this professional social transformation arguably occurred decades ago. An increasing prioritization of choice and patient autonomy over clinical judgment, has contributed to spiraling health care costs in America and threaten to do so in the UK. Furthermore, prioritizing unrestricted choice in medical care at the expense of clinical judgment, forces physicians to perform futile therapies that they may believe are harmful to the patient and ethically unacceptable.

## The Confidence Crisis – Crisis of Professions? Implications of Cancer

Antonina Doroszevska, Warsaw University | [a.doroszevska@gmail.com](mailto:a.doroszevska@gmail.com)

Małgorzata Synowiec-Piłat, Wrocław Medical University | [m.synowiecpilat@gmail.com](mailto:m.synowiecpilat@gmail.com)

Cancer diseases pose a serious medical and social problem. In order to reduce their consequences, it is important to increase the quality of the medical services, decrease cancer fatalism, and create systems of social support. The doctor-patient relationship deserves special attention. The patient's confidence in physicians matters greatly in shaping preventive behaviours and compliance with doctor's recommendations. Confidence is also one of the most crucial values in sociological and ethical analysis of medical professions and the doctor-patient relationship. The physician profession has high prestige in the Polish society. Is such high prestige it connected with confidence in the medical profession? A questionnaire conducted in 2012 based on a sample of 910 adult Poles showed that only 57% of the respondents had

confidence in physicians. The factors that influence the confidence levels include occupation, level of income, education and knowledge about significance of the preventive screening. To analyse the problem of low confidence in physicians, we will refer to sociological theories, e.g. the Weberian and Neo-Weberian definition of closure. Also useful could be the theories of the doctor-patient relationship and models of the patient role. Patients are encouraged to be active actors. However, this may lead to questioning the physicians' authority when the patients quote non-specialist sources. A higher level of confidence in physicians could help increase the number of people participate in preventive screening, or consult doctors soon after the first symptoms are observed. These factors influence cancer detectability rates in the

initial phase. They increase chances of effective treatment and reduce costs.

## **Retrenching Health Care through Targeted Preventive Work – A Study of Danish Home Nurses’ Response to the Health Care Crisis**

Marie Ø Møller, Aarhus University | [Marie@ps.au.dk](mailto:Marie@ps.au.dk)

It is widely recognized that health care is in a state of crisis. Increased public spending and a decline in support towards poor-resourced people dominate as standard explanations. In Denmark, a welfare state with universal health care, the crisis has led to an adjustment of the universal health care access. The political response has been to target health services to ‘those in need of special care’ through a more intense focus on prevention. The idea is to prevent illness instead of curing it. In this paper I study the impact of these new rules on the institution of home-nurse care. A study shows that home nurses think differently about whom to prevent from what, when and why. The degree of social distance home nurses face with families as well as their professional

norms explain part of the variation in worries towards children and families, but the impact of collective orientation on how they justify the need of health prevention remain unclear. In this paper I use qualitative vignette-method to study home nurses’ preventive work with families and small children in four Danish School districts. I argue that the preventive rules encourage home nurses to draw on personal identification with families to justify preventive work, but that this is mediated by their collective orientation and experience with different social contexts. I mainly draw on sociological theories on collective orientation and moral boundary drawing to study how home nurses different justifications of worries play out in my material.

## **Do Citizen’s Negative Freedom, Education and Welfare State Type Contribute to our Understanding of the Differences in Subjective Well-Being?**

Rania F. Valeeva, Ghent University | [valeevarania@hotmail.com](mailto:valeevarania@hotmail.com)

Piet F. Bracke, Ghent University | [piet.bracke@ugent.be](mailto:piet.bracke@ugent.be)

Democratic societies are well-ordered societies according to which each person has equal opportunities to maintain a good life. Consequently, good life is known to reflect person’s well-being. However, empirical studies show the differences in subjective well-being across the general populations of western societies. Rawls (1971) suggests that barriers of different kinds could constrain the maintenance of a good life. Based on Rawls’ approach of good life, we tried to understand the differences in people’s subjective well-being. We elaborated his approach by proposing that personal education, negative freedom in terms of non-domination, and welfare state type of countries in which people

live influence people’s subjective well-being. We estimated this, using data from the European Social Survey performed in 2006-2007, in a sample of 38151 inhabitants of 23 European countries aged 20 up to 80 years. To test the hypotheses, we used multi-level modelling. We found cross-national educational differences in subjective well-being which is represented by happiness and life satisfaction. Moreover, the results reveal relationships between several measures of personal liberties (negative freedom) and subjective well-being, as well as relationships between personal education and liberties. Finally, the findings show that welfare state type of a country matters for the people’s

subjective well-being, and also moderates educational differences in their perception of well-being. Our results suggest the value of learning more about how state-citizenship can

be built in order to maintain a good life. References: Rawls J. (1971) A theory of justice. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass.

## Professional Health Sociologists in the Crisis of the Italian Health System: Conflicts and Alliances in Mental Health and Addiction Diseases. A Framework for a Pilot Study

**Pietro Paolo Guzzo**, Provincial Health Authority of Cosenza | [paolo\\_guzzo@libero.it](mailto:paolo_guzzo@libero.it)

**Paolo Ugolini**, Azienda USL Cesena | [pugolini@ausl-cesena.emr.it](mailto:pugolini@ausl-cesena.emr.it)

Since 1978 the sociologists of the Italian Health Service have traveled roads impassable, making experiences still useful today in times of crisis. Divided into two parts, the paper discusses the role of citizenship and intermediation of sociologists of health in the NHS, with particular reference to those in the field of drug addiction. Basis of an analysis of the different "careers" (including border) of sociologists in the NHS, the first part outlines a theoretical framework on the multiple roles of the sociologist in the dependencies (agent of network alliances with citizens, evaluator, catalyst of interprofessional knowledge of

SSN). The second part applies this scheme to a pilot study conducted with qualitative interviews (n = 10) between sociologists professionals employed in Emilia Romagna and Calabria. The revision would lay the groundwork for a broader research aimed to photograph not only the current replacement professional sociologist in the NHS, but also the impact of its action. In general on the transformation of health and social welfare in progress and, more specifically, in the services and departments of Mental Health and Addictions disease.

## Social Role of Pharmacist in Changing Society

**Anita - Majchrowska**, Medical University of Lublin | [anita.maj@wp.pl](mailto:anita.maj@wp.pl)

**Introduction** The social role of pharmacist have not been subject to systematic sociological analysis on the ground of polish sociology. The fact of changing position of pharmacist among the other medical professions, increasing its participation in the process of therapy, and the privatization of pharmacies result in transformation pharmacist into entrepreneur, who is an active participant in the socio - economical process. All these make that members of that profession become an important subject of socio - medical research. Social reforms, proprietary changes of pharmacies and change of social expectation causes that pharmacist is not only the medication' seller but also has to carry out the

role of entrepreneur and health consultant. **The aim** The aim of the research was analysis of pharmacists' identity and their role in perspective of them. **Methods** Research material consists of results of survey research carried out among 186 pharmacists working in south-eastern Poland. **Results** Polish pharmacists are attached to classic conception of their role - medicines' selling or informing about health products. Few of them run pharmaceutical care (about 10 %) and only 1/3 of all of them consider introduce such care in the future. Pharmacists see many barriers in implementation of pharmaceutical care (lack of financial support, big responsibility, not enough knowledge standards). They also do not

perceive their role as entrepreneurs (2%). Conclusions Polish pharmaceutical society struggle with problem of defying their own identity. The role of pharmacists is not limited

to selling medicine but they are afraid of new duties which follow from broadening of their social role.

## How to Motivate Nurses in the Financial Crisis of the Health Care System?

Jiří Vévoda, Palacký University, Olomouc | [jiri.vevoda@upol.cz](mailto:jiri.vevoda@upol.cz)

Lubica Juríčková, Palacký University, Olomouc | [lubica.jurickova@upol.cz](mailto:lubica.jurickova@upol.cz)

Kateřina Ivanová, Palacký University, Olomouc | [katerina.ivanova@upol.cz](mailto:katerina.ivanova@upol.cz)

Šárka Ježorská, Palacký University, Olomouc | [sarka.jezorska@upol.cz](mailto:sarka.jezorska@upol.cz)

Expenditures on health care show a long-term worldwide increasing trend. The current economic situation is forcing fund providers, especially health insurance companies, to re-examine their quantity or often even to freeze them, which also may have an impact on personnel and payroll area. Wage freezing and demanding nature of nurses' work, that conceals many precautionary and health risks could bring increased nurse fluctuation. Therefore, according to the European Union it is necessary to create effective employment strategies in the area of public health. The employers' interest is to retain professional nurses and to increase their work saturation, to focus on motivating working environment factors that do not demand increase in financial costs. Herzberg's motivation-hygiene

theory clearly explains what motivates people to work. For these reasons, in 2011, according to this theory, a representative survey involving 1992 nurses working in hospitals in the Czech Republic was realized. When processing the results, Mann-Whitney and Kruskal-Wallis tests, but also non-traditional Euclidean distance or decision trees datamining technique were used. The research has confirmed that the traditional nature and content of the nurses' work (i. e. the work itself) and the associated prestige of this profession are for nurses even currently still motivational. If the nurse feels saturated in her professional role, this means that the employer himself/herself emphasizes the quality of provided health care, majority of nurses do not tend to fluctuate.

## RN19 - Poster Session

### Future Sociologists for Future Crisis? The Case of Croatian Sociology

Valerija Barada, University of Zadar | [vbarada@unizd.hr](mailto:vbarada@unizd.hr)

Željka Zdravković, University of Zadar | [zzdravko1@gmail.com](mailto:zzdravko1@gmail.com)

This paper seeks to explore the potential of sociology as a profession to understand the post-transitional socio-economic changes in Croatian society. It is argued that the Croatian sociology profession is characterized by

interrelation of its legitimizing and interpretative role (Bauman, 1987). This tension is specifically incorporated in the process of professional socialization during university education of future sociologists. The

argument is based on qualitative and quantitative research conducted in 2012 on BA and MA sociology students in Zadar, Croatia. Interview results show that students see sociologists as well informed, tolerant, critical, publicly outspoken professionals capable of explaining complex processes and thus actively influencing social change. The sociologists in the making, note that they have undergone emancipatory process which only overflows to their personal groups. The survey data corroborate these findings. While some segments of students still exhibit survival values (Inglehart, 2005), the results show the rising tendency in self-expressive values and

attitudes. However, self-expression fails to activate critical public engagement of students and to enculture them into the interpretative sociology professionals. They remain within their closed and familiar networks and settings, and do not foster competences for the proactive response to the changing socio-economic frameworks. The developmental potential of future sociologists thus remains ambivalent: they perceive the profession as interpretative, emphasizing its public role (Burawoy, 2005), while the lack of their own engagement can be understood more from the legislative realm.

## Multiple Comparison in Sociology of Profession

Mikhail Basimov, Kurgan State University | [basimov@mail.ru](mailto:basimov@mail.ru)

In the report is represented an application of the author's method "Multiple comparison" at the joint analysis of data (nominal and interval) within the limits of sociological research (I. Britvina's data) on studying the process of employment of the young specialist at a labour market. In the research were studied three parts of the process of employment interacting at the moment of an appearance of the young specialist at a labour market, as its agent and as carrier of those professional qualities which he/she has received during study process. They are the young specialist him/herself, a professional institution where he/she studied and received a particular set of knowledge, skills, and the particular employer who is the materialised representative of "labour market". 14 variants of answers to a question "What are the basic motives to enter this educational institution?" became ratings

(nominal variables) for our task of multiple comparison. Also have been chosen 45 interval scales, characterizing through the answer: the role of the educational institution in the training the specialist, features gained by the graduate at the period of the studying, characteristics of the educational institution and occupation. There were estimated the expectations before entering the University, real results and personal importance of the characteristic. In the report is given a substantiation of the method and the structure of representation of results of the analysis of the data is considered. The mechanism of work of two variants of a method of the multiple comparison, based on pair comparisons and the revealed authentic differences (between groups for all parameters, between parameters for all groups) is considered.

## Professional Occupation as a Condition of Social Stability

Marina G. Khokhlova, IMEMO | [marina\\_khokhlova@mail.ru](mailto:marina_khokhlova@mail.ru)

Social and economic instability deactivates a part of the employed (in terms of profession and qualifications), which had been forming for

a long period of time under the influence of economic factors. The active part of population mainly adapts by obtaining professional

employment: for example, in 1990s in Russia it was primarily through changing professional occupation (M.Khokhlova 2005). The heat of social dissatisfaction usually decreases when a person becomes professionally occupied, which is the primary component of one's status and role in the social division of labour, and thanks to salary a better quality of life. Private initiative, mobilizing personal efforts is often followed by rejection of social benefits and state guaranties. The latter frequently becomes a person's free choice. One of the examples of the shifting model is the growth of informal employment. Studies focused on

Russia (M.Khokhlova, 2007,2008,2009) show that this phenomenon is expanding and involves people of top qualification, those engaged in high-demand professions (both during the crisis and in the stabilization periods). The creation of a global information space has both positive components (the opportunity to work remotely, to exchange information, to 'create' the quality of life) and destructive ones (it provokes rejecting the traditional way of life, which, due to little preparedness for critical assessment of events, results in a growing role of agents suggesting controversial alternatives).

## Collecting Information on Job Tasks – A Survey-Instrument to Measure Tasks Required at the Workplace in a Multi-Topic Survey

**Bernhard Christoph**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [bernhard.christoph@iab.de](mailto:bernhard.christoph@iab.de)

**Britta Matthes**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [britta.matthes@iab.de](mailto:britta.matthes@iab.de)

**Florian Janik**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [florian.janik@iab.de](mailto:florian.janik@iab.de)

**Michael Ruland**, Social Science Research Center Berlin (WZB) | [michael.ruland@wzb.eu](mailto:michael.ruland@wzb.eu)

Knowledge about job tasks can be an important tool for analysing professions as well as occupations in general and possible changes regarding their job content that might take place over time. However, we found that up until now there seems to be a lack of survey instruments which at the same time are detailed enough to provide information on particular job's task profiles while being sufficiently compact for being administered in a multi-topic survey. Therefore, we decided to develop a new instrument, which currently is administered for the first time in the third wave of the German National Educational Panel Study's (NEPS) adult stage. Setting out from the works of Autor, Levy and Murnane (2003), we identified four task domains to be covered by the instrument. These are: Cognitive Requirements (Analytic); Physical

Requirements (Manual); Interaction (Interactive); Routine (Routine Tasks). These four domains were supplemented by a fifth, which is job autonomy. Starting point for instrument-development was an intensive review of existing instruments like BiBB/IAB, BIBB/BAuA, the British Skills Study and the Survey of Workplace Skills, Technology, and Management Practices (STAMP). For a large part we chose the latter as a basis for our developments. After discussing these background issues in detail, our presentation will provide a short overview of the steps taken during development of the instrument. Finally we will present first exploratory analyses of the task-data collected in the third NEPS-wave, and task profiles for selected occupations to validate the instrument.



## RN20 - Qualitative Methods

### a01RN20 - Phenomenological Research: Exploring the Subjective Perspective

Chair(s): Thomas Eberle (University St. Gall, Switzerland)

#### 'Inner Speech' in the Phenomenological Research Perspective

Irena Szlachcic, University of Wrocław | [i.szlachcicowa@gmail.com](mailto:i.szlachcicowa@gmail.com)

In my paper I argue that the internal conversation is a specific medium between the self and the action and determines the ability to perform actions with a subjective character. If we acknowledge that the personal reflection has an independent ontological status, it raises the question about the possibility of studying it. How can an internal, personal reflexivity be identified and described? To what extent does the description of internal experience reflect the experience it describes? Understanding and interpretation of the reflective inner life is based on linguistic descriptions of those experiences. This, what is internally experienced and felt, can be recreated - if at all - only post factum, and by reference to the particular situation. To reach the reality, which is the inner experience's part, to attempt to capture the specificity and importance of it, is only possible through its description. Therefore

the researcher faces the task of reconstructing the system of meanings and symbolic references, which acts as a specific interpretative key used by the respondents. Interpretive analysis, which on the basis of this action is done by the researcher, is meant to build an appropriate conceptual framework that allows the test phenomena to be categorized and explained. In the context of undertaken research and interpretative activities, we should ask the question about the relationship between the everyday language, in which respondents present their practice of everyday life, and theoretical language introduced by the sociologist to the analysis. Is it possible to achieve an adequate translation between interpretive schemes used by the subjects and the patterns constructed by sociologists?

#### The Storied Life: The Role of Storytelling in the Construction of Individual and Collective Identity

Conrad Kotze, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [pckotze@yahoo.com](mailto:pckotze@yahoo.com)

Jan K Coetzee, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za](mailto:coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za)

Florian Elliker, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [ellikerf@ufs.ac.za](mailto:ellikerf@ufs.ac.za)

Based on a 2012 study of white Afrikaans speaking South Africans, this paper explores the role of storytelling in the construction of individual and collective identity. This study

showed the impact of elements of storytelling, including the plots, genres and character types constituting stories, their sources and circulation, and the normative effects of shared

stories on the construction of individual and collective identity, on the construction and dispersion of intersubjective meaning among socially related individuals. Every person has access to a biographically informed narrative repertoire, which consists of the various stories available to that person's construction of identity at a specific point in time. This repertoire consists of both actual and collectively prescribed ideal perceptions of the life-world and exercises an under-appreciated influence on the social construction of reality and the consequent internalisation of this reality into identity, both individually and collectively. These insights are explored through examples that highlight the process of

collective identity formation among white Afrikaans speakers, whose collective representations were delegitimised after the end of Apartheid in 1994. Drawing from shared stories, white Afrikaans speakers have constructed at least three salient and differentiated types of collective self-understanding, distinguished by the structure and content of the stories told between their members. These provide individuals with the symbolic resources to connect to those that share the same stories. This paper explores the processes through which these collectively storied identity prescriptions are assimilated and contested by individuals.

## The Relevance of Playful Elements in Hermeneutic Methods

Regine Herbrik, Technical University of Berlin | [regine.herbrik@tu-berlin.de](mailto:regine.herbrik@tu-berlin.de)

The aim of this paper is to show why it makes sense to underline playful elements in hermeneutic methods. This does not mean that a newly invented method is presented. Rather, the playful elements that are already part of some qualitative methods (f. i. the Hermeneutic Sociology of Knowledge), that are heavily used in sociology, will be elaborated on. It is possible that just these elements are responsible for the high level of insight that can be gained in the usage of these methods. However, the humanities have reservations when it comes to discussing a conjunction with elements that are originally taken from the realm of game and play. This is due to the fact that scientific methods have to present themselves as valid, reliable and 'objective' (better: intersubjective) tools, whose application produces secured, substantiated knowledge. Whilst the importance and

meaningfulness of child's play for the increase of knowledge are generally accepted in didactic and educational discourses, these potentials are rather ignored or even discounted when it comes to methodology. Nevertheless, both, playing and hermeneutic interpreting, can be seen as a means for establishing a methodical distance to the world of everyday life. With the aid of this distance new perspectives can come into view. Playing games and interpreting data means to switch back and forth between different 'life worlds' (Schütz). Therefore, both tasks have to deal with the requirement to withstand ambivalences. These emerge while actors keep the current 'frame' (Goffman), play or interpretation in mind, and parenthesize it at the same time in order to take the life worlds of play or interpretation seriously. This takes place in both cases within an imagined

## b01RN20 - Ethnography I

Chair(s): Gerben Moerman (Amsterdam University)

### Qualitative Methods in Economic Sociology. Perspectives and Challenges.

Lukas T Marciniak, Lodz University | [l.t.marciniak@gmail.com](mailto:l.t.marciniak@gmail.com)

Reflection on markets, financial transactions and economic processes is nowadays influenced mostly by quantitative, global-scale surveys and reports. The mainstream analysis uses statistics and transaction factors to get the big picture of the socio-economic situation and forecast trends. However, the focus on mathematical analysis and macro-level processes seems to be not sufficient in terms of the forecast reliability. Current socio-economic analysis studies financial operations, market prices levels, and economic policy and forgets or even reduces humans as acting parts of these processes. The crisis drove development of studies based on quantitative methods that are not adequate to analyze

“embeddedness” of economic processes in human actions. These methods enables to see result of human actions and interaction but not their trajectory, their meaning and their reciprocal relation that brings purely economic effects. To understand economic actions we should develop methods of actions analysis, considering when and how qualitative methods should be applied in studying markets, financial transactions and in forecasting economic trends. Drawing on social pragmatism, research experiences and results of the secondary comparative analysis of ethnographic materials I will show how new approaches and directions for qualitative economic sociology markets emerged.

### Analysis Through Discussion: Collaborative Interpretations from Ethnographic Data in Multiple Settings

Sirpa Lappalainen, University of Helsinki | [sirpa.lappalainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:sirpa.lappalainen@helsinki.fi)

Elina Lahelma, University of Helsinki | [elina.lahelma@helsinki.fi](mailto:elina.lahelma@helsinki.fi)

Reetta Mietola, University of Helsinki | [reetta.mietola@helsinki.fi](mailto:reetta.mietola@helsinki.fi)

In this paper, we discuss the possibilities for collaborative and cross cultural analysis that draws from several ethnographic studies conducted in multiple educational settings, multiple localities and multiple decades. We also discuss ethnographers' experiences about discussions that suddenly start to trouble our earlier interpretations and seduce to new questions and new studies. These discussions might take place within the field with the informants, as well as with other researchers or people in other contexts. They have methodological value when conceptualizing understanding about research questions and

focusing the gaze of the ethnographer as well as in analysis and interpretation. Empirically, we present examples of processes by which constructions of a 'normal child' are discursively produced in implicit ways in various educational contexts and how these constructions tend to pathologise children from poor or ethnic minority families. We use here two examples, both of which draw from collaborative and cross cultural analyses of various ethnographic data. The first example analyses the construction of a 'special student' in a lower secondary school in post-communist Estonia, with reflections on what is regarded as

'normal' behavior in Finnish schools. In the second example we suggest how 'normal' childhood and youth is represented and how

the 'normality' of a particular child, a young person or a family is evaluated.

## **Pictures from the Field in Ayanis (Van) Turkey: Ethical Dilemmas as a Panacea for the Strains of Researchers**

**Nuran Erol-Isik**, Izmir University of Economics | [nuran.erol@ieu.edu.tr](mailto:nuran.erol@ieu.edu.tr)

Sociology is a discipline which deals with dualities embedded in social life. Ethnographic methods help sociologists to understand the ways in which people resolve various ethical dilemmas in everyday life. While sociologists study the construction and resolution of ambivalent situations in the eyes of subjects they observe, they also experience strains which may also help them to develop an awareness about the self-reflexivity of their work in the field study. The paper will focus on evaluating these conflicts and tensions by providing examples from ethnographic field work collected in Ayanis (Van), Turkey, in 2009 (This has been a project supported by the Tubitak, the National Agency for Scientific and

Technological Research). The paper systematizes the main arguments by (1) drawing on observations about interpretations of different issues such as religiosity, which seems to have been a cultural glue for coping with crises of different kinds, (2) reflecting on observer's own ethical dilemmas oscillating between being an insider or an outsider. There will be evaluations on the ways in which discursive strategies used in the field function as a 'social leveler' for the field worker in remembering and reminding his/her position in the field. The paper will exemplify the major arguments through a series of anecdotes and incidents experienced in the field.

## **Telling with "Playing Cards"**

**Tiina Tiilikka**, University of Tampere | [tiina.tiilikka@uta.fi](mailto:tiina.tiilikka@uta.fi)

The presentation discusses how interviewed paramedics' tell about their work experience and use particular material artifacts, which are named as "playing cards". The aim is to analyse how the paramedics describe their work and how they construct shared understanding about the movements from one discussion theme to another. The data includes eight interviews of paramedic teams. The group interviews were conducted during the paramedics' shifts. This meant that if the alarm was sent from the dispatching center to the paramedics' mobile phones, the paramedics had to suspend the interview and continue it until the job done. The group interviews included a pack of paper cards and one photograph with specific instructions or themes. The method appeared usable in

paramedic context since it enabled the temporary suspensions of interviews that took place due to the ambulance calls. The idea was that one paramedic chose one card from the pack of cards and then the paramedics started to talk about the theme presented in that card together. Irrespective of how the method was presented to the paramedics, they named and used the cards as "playing cards". The paramedics discussed the themes and negotiated together about when it is time to move on to the next card. The paper presents how these movements from one card to another took place and how paramedics described their work by using game metaphors. The presentation is based on an ongoing study of the collaborative work practices of paramedics that provide

emergency care for the patients on the scene of an accident or incident.

## **a02RN20 - Creative Occupations in Qualitative Research**

Chair(s): Izabella Wagner

### **The Sociologist Dancer – Pros and Cons of Auto-Ethnography in Studying Hidden Processes in Ballroom Dancing**

Mariusz Finkielsztein, University of Warsaw | [mariusz.finkielsztein@gmail.com](mailto:mariusz.finkielsztein@gmail.com)

Being a sociologist and a dancer provokes specific perspective of investigation. Auto-ethnography as a qualitative method puts researcher both sides: as a subject and an object of scientific exploration. Data are derived from member's observation and are analyzed using sociological apparatus. There are some phenomenons which can be detected practically only by dancer (insider), but others, for the same reason, can remain invisible, because they are too obvious. Such perspective also allows be more critical towards outsider's researches, because as says social psychology, "our" group is always more complex and

peculiar than others. The aim of this presentation is to show pros and cons of auto-ethnography as method of investigation by example of ballroom dancing. There will be also presented phenomenon of Matthew effect, concept popularized by Robert Merton, in the field of sport dancing. This effect describes mechanism of underestimating works of less-known performers and overestimating works of famous ones. On this process I will try to demonstrate how auto-ethnography works in practice, and how useful and in the same time, awkward this method can be.

### **Participant Observation and Creative Occupations in Theatre**

Wojciech J. Sobolewski, University of Warsaw | [wojciech.j.sobolewski@gmail.com](mailto:wojciech.j.sobolewski@gmail.com)

The paper tackles the subject of whether the structure of the institution reflects the everyday life division of labour. Production of a theatre play is a long and complex process and it requires technical, administrative and creative background. The institutional division mentioned above reflects the „common sense” idea that being an artist means being creative. The study conducted in one of Polish theatres shows that while the core activity is still reserved for the typical creative occupations such as actors, writers and/or dramaturgs and directors, the process of creating a theatre play is much more complex and requires what Howard S. Becker presented as the idea of

production of art as a joint venture of network of people sharing a certain knowledge and means. The process of production of a theatre play is divided therefore into a non-creative preproduction stage and a creative rehearsal stage. Both stages are closed to the outside world. Therefore in order to gather accurate data, one has to become a member of the theatre world. Participant observation is a controversial method which allows full access to the theatre. As a stage manager I was situated in the theatre structure between the creative and non-creative occupation. Thus, thanks to the covert participant observation I was able experience everyday life of the

institution and reflect on the official and actual division of labour and distinction between creative and non-creative. I argue that

participant observation is the best method to research art worlds such as theatre.

## Qualitative Methods and Artists Careers. An Interview with a Japanese Dancer

Beata M. Kowalczyk, Warsaw University | [beakowalczyk@yahoo.fr](mailto:beakowalczyk@yahoo.fr)

Social research focused on professional careers of artists can be based on the premise that there is no one pattern to be followed in that field and that therefore each artist has to create (social constructivism) one's career (in)dependently. Such a manner of constructing one artistic way in order to achieve professional perfection and a success one day in some cases should be analyzed in terms of broadly construed interpersonal relations and their quality. This approach is compatible with the idea of "career" proposed by symbolic interactionists, who define it as a set of interactions of different quality. Unveiling the plethora of indiscernible details, acquaintances or events, which constitute one's professional trajectory, in order to reconstruct and analyze social process of career making requires and justifies the application of qualitative methods

such as ethnography, participant observation and unstructured interviews with the actor to social studies in this domain. Given this, in my presentation while highlighting advantages of applying qualitative methods to an analysis of European Careers of Japanese Artists, I shall also point out difficulties and problems, which may arise in the course of an interview conducted with a respondent in his mother tongue, who originates from such a different from linguistic and cultural point of view area. Main concerns will be related to such issues as: problem of formulating question, understanding and interpreting responses; relevance of acquired data; culturally-dependent (over)interpretation of the information etc. Finally I shall also try to delineate possible solutions to the aforementioned dilemmas.

## b02RN20 - Ethnography II

Chair(s): Christoph Maeder (PH Thurgau, Switzerland)

## Doing Organizational Ethnography. Methodological and Ethical Dilemmas

Piotr A. Chomczyński, University of Lodz | [chomczynski@gmail.com](mailto:chomczynski@gmail.com)

The presentation shows the methodological part of postdoctoral studies encompassing research on reformatories for young delinquents in Poland. The paper covers some methodological and ethical problems concerning doing organizational ethnography in reformatories, which can be seen as total institution in Erving Goffman's typology. There will be addressed the question of creating researcher's identity and how it changes in

closed environment typical for reformatories. Researcher's identity is created during the process of making long-term direct quasi-participant observations and carrying semi-structured interviews. All the researcher's decisions concerning his/her performances and relations with observed people result in present and future research activities and chance to get valuable data. In total institution a researcher is often tested on his loyalty

toward informants before he/she will be delivered some important information (about some informal rules, code, etc.). The results of these trials may determinate his/her reliability among inmates and access to crucial data. Presentation also addresses the question of

balance between the effective ways of obtaining high quality materials and ethical issues connected with total institution reality and specific conditions of gaining data (keeping secret information, winning trust of inmates and staff).

## **Microstructures of Professionalization in Teacher Training: The Participation in School Practices through Discursive Positioning in Counselling Sessions for Learning**

**Katharina Scharl**, University of Education, North-Western Switzerland (FHNW) | [katharina.scharl@fhnw.ch](mailto:katharina.scharl@fhnw.ch)

**Daniel Wrana**, University of education, North-Western Switzerland (FHNW) | [daniel.wrana@fhnw.ch](mailto:daniel.wrana@fhnw.ch)

In the MIPS study (SNF, 2011-2013), we explore the development of thinking the professional world. Our main research question examines future primary teachers' understanding of 'teaching' and 'learning' via a poststructuralist approach with natural data of counselling Sessions for learning in teachers training. We understand professionalization as a process of growing participation in a knowledge field of professional "communities of practice" (Lave & Wenger 2001). Therefore, we analyse the articulated knowledge constructions as moments of professionalization arising from discursive performative practices. But the educational knowledge field is organized by various knowledge orders, which offer diverse positions within the discursive space of professional action. For subjectivization, discursive work in form of "positioning" (Davies & Harré 1990; Hollway 1998) is required. We

observe these processes of "meaning making" (Saljö 2009) through positioning as a fundamentally relational phenomenon: Depending on the adopted position and the iterated practices, 'teaching' and 'learning' can be thought of differently. In the interaction, student's 'doing teacher' can compete or conflict (cf. Lyotard 1988) with the teacher educators' understanding. Through the linkage of addressings, interpellations and recognitions, variable strategies of discursive positioning are revealed, tracing them in terms of fragile movements inside the discourse space of positioning options. We will show, how positioning evolves at the intersection of counselling practices and practices of 'schooling' and, accordingly, what discursive tools the actors deploy. In addition, we give insight in the poststructural analysis of social practices (Wrana 2012)

## **Positioning between Insiderness and Outsiderness: Contextuality of Identities in the Fieldwork**

**Murat Küçük**, Mardin Artuklu University | [muratku@gmail.com](mailto:muratku@gmail.com)

This paper aims to reveal how different domains of identity play role in research on intersectionality of identity in the case multicultural Mardin, Southeastern Turkey.

Data used in this paper is based on ethnographic research conducted in Mardin between September 2010 and June 2012 for my master thesis. Due to religiously and ethnically



diverse quality, belongings are quite strong to make and sustain relations, to solve problems and to establish trust for inhabitants. Therefore Mardin is a quite suitable site for studying identity. During the fieldwork process, my multiple identities and researcher status played a significant role in interviewing with inhabitants and living in the town to generate data. In this paper, I will discuss insider and outsider positioning in terms of signs of identity including ethnic and religious backgrounds, not being of native Mardinian, class and professional position, settlement choice, political views, and uses of languages. Living in the research site or studying in the

living place provided me an opportunity to participate in and observe the life experienced in the city, in addition to narratives generated by interviewing. It became a process for me to understand and discover reflections of different identity expressions on daily life. This researching and writing process in this multicultural site also made my belongings more explicit, and provided me rethinking of my own identity perceptions. Finally, this paper tries to reveal where, why and how my belongings become important or burden to contact and interview with inhabitants during the fieldwork.

## **Meanings of Weekend in Substance Abusers' Change-Related Talk**

Harri Sarpavaara, University of Tampere | [harri.sarpavaara@uta.fi](mailto:harri.sarpavaara@uta.fi)

This paper explores the meanings substance-abusing clients attach to weekend during motivational treatment sessions in the context of Finnish Probation Service. By applying Charles Peirce's semiotic theory of signs, this paper examines client's change-related talk utterance about weekend as a symbolic sign, and analyzes: 1) What kind of meanings the clients attach to it? 2) What does weekend mean to the clients' motivation to change? The present study is based on videotaped and

transcribed data consisting 98 motivational treatment sessions. The data analysis reveals that the general meaning of weekend is constructed as an obstacle to change. Weekend stands for an excuse to drink, a need to drink, a desire to drink and incapability to change in the clients' talk. The results show that by applying qualitative approach new and significant meaning constellations can be found in the client's talk during motivational counseling.

## **a03RN20 - Roundtable Session: New Issues in Qualitative Research I**

Chair(s): Lukas T. Marciniak (University of Lodz)

### **How Citizens Legitimize the European Union. A Qualitative Project-Oriented Approach: From Conceptualisation to Empirical Framework**

Heidi Mercenier, Université Saint-Louis, Bruxelles | [mercenier@fusl.ac.be](mailto:mercenier@fusl.ac.be)

The paper presents the first phase of our thesis. It aims to provide theoretical and empirical reflections justifying the investigation of the legitimization of the

European integration by citizens from a qualitative perspective. The paper aims to accomplish two goals. Firstly, the paper provides theoretical reflections on the

necessity to investigate the question of legitimacy of the European integration process from the grassroots. It outlines the relevance of analysing this macro question with a 'microscope'. It proposes novel insights into this question by adopting a project-oriented approach, linking the theories of legitimization with those of policy feedbacks. In this way, it presents ideas on the necessity of investigating the citizens' perceptions of two European fields - freedom of movement, migration policies and border control - in order to deepen our understanding of the legitimization of the EU.

Secondly, this paper links this analytical framework to empirical research by analysing the conceptualization of these reflections and proposes to discuss the research design elaborated to conduct our future focus groups (October 2013). Essentially, this paper seeks to provide reflections on how to add to the base of knowledge that exists about how citizens think about Europe. In so doing, it provides methodological reflections on the way to conduct qualitative research aiming at evaluating the European integration process.

## Discourse Practices and Patterns Online. Methodological Foundations and Implications

**Vivien Sommer**, Chemnitz University of Technology | [vivien.sommer@phil.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:vivien.sommer@phil.tu-chemnitz.de)

**Claudia Fraas**, Chemnitz University of Technology | [claudia.fraas@phil.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:claudia.fraas@phil.tu-chemnitz.de)

**Christian Pentzold**, Chemnitz University of Technology | [christian.pentzold@phil.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:christian.pentzold@phil.tu-chemnitz.de)

Discourses can be defined as discursive practices and structures, which are realized in convergent, trans-medial arrangements. Digital communication so far presents the culmination of mediatization processes. In online communication on the Internet it's often difficult to distinguish between information processing, storage and circulation. Therefore online discourses can be conceptualized on the one hand as discursive practices in terms of manifest, observable and describable practices of a production of statements, which are manifested on the other hand as patterns in spoken or written language usage, and as visual and creative actions. In our presentation we would like to discuss methodological foundations and implications of how discursive patterns of practices and structures—especially of online discourses—can be reconstructed not only on parallel levels, but

also in their connection. One possible approach that we want to present and discuss is the triangulation of discourse analysis based on document analysis with ethnographic approaches based on participant observation. The following questions would lead our methodological discussion: The World Wide Web can't be described as physical geographical communication room. How can online discourses be defined as ethnographic fields? By what methodological strategies is it possible to connect the offline data collection of discursive practices with the data collection of discursive production and practices on the Internet? Ethnographic approaches usually examine social action in a copresent and simultaneous way, whereas discourse analysis reconstructs its objects of research in a retrospective way. How can this conflict be resolved for their triangulation?

## Some Implications of Josef Mitterer's Work for Qualitative Methods

Jerzy Stachowiak, University of Lodz | [jerzystachowiak@gmail.com](mailto:jerzystachowiak@gmail.com)

Josef Mitterer's critique of dualistic mode of speaking (The Beyond of Philosophy, 1992 and The Escape from Arbitrariness, 2001) has attracted a considerable attention however the audience still remains rather narrow. Needless to say, the most vigorous reactions came from the field of professional philosophy. Nevertheless, the potential implications and practical importance of delineating the opposition between dualism and non-dualism are much wider and lead to the heart of methodological concerns of qualitative social research. There are two separate but interrelated goal of this paper: on the one hand, to demonstrate to what extent qualitative methods would have to be modified or redirected if Mitterer's radical conclusions on

dualism were adopted. On the other hand, it is shown that it might be highly fruitful to put Mitterer's non-dualism to work with some of the well-established sociological perspectives grounded in detail-oriented qualitative research. Since much of Mitterer's claims are grounded in a specific type of analysis of talk, rhetoric and argumentation, in this paper a thorough focus is aimed at the discourse analysis. It shall be fostered that qualitative discourse analysis could be conceived as a genuine ground for considerations on advantages and drawbacks of non-dualism. Among others, what is called the essential reflexivity of accounts or indexicality of expressions could be taken as challenging points of reference.

## b03RN20 - Qualitative Research I

Chair(s): Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

## Managing Cultural Discontinuities in Data Collection: Methodological Strategies

Carla Rodrigues, Amsterdam Institute for Social Sciences Research | [carla.rodrigues@iscte.pt](mailto:carla.rodrigues@iscte.pt)

Telmo Clamote, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt](mailto:telmoclamote@net.sapo.pt)

Elsa Pegado, ISCTE-IUL / Lusophone University of Humanities and Technologies, Lisbon | [elsa.pegado@iscte.pt](mailto:elsa.pegado@iscte.pt)

Hélder Raposo, ISCTE-IUL / Lisbon School of Health Technology (ESTeSL-IPL), Lisbon | [helder.raposo@gmail.com](mailto:helder.raposo@gmail.com)

Noémia Lopes, ISCTE-IUL / Egas Moniz, CRL, Lisbon | [nlopes@egasmoniz.edu.pt](mailto:nlopes@egasmoniz.edu.pt)

The collection of data from socially and culturally heterogeneous populations poses methodological control challenges in the choice of techniques, in the construction of the observation instruments and in the process of inquiry. These challenges are even more

expressive when seeking to study practices of a more private nature, or practices with which the subjects have uneven levels of familiarity. This is the case of on an ongoing research about therapeutic consumptions to enhance physical, intellectual and social performance,

among the young population in Portugal. This paper aims to present a methodological reflection about the strategies used to overcome several obstacles when approaching this topic within a highly heterogeneous population - including young people both studying at university and without higher education, as well as from different geographic contexts (urban and rural). We used a mixed methods approach, including focus-groups in an exploratory stage (n=58), followed by a survey (n=1500). The challenges encountered can be systematized around three major issues. First, the difficulty to obtain interested

and available participants, especially in contexts culturally more distant from research and academic procedures. Second, the specificity and private nature of these kinds of consumptions required a greater control in the way the different topics were introduced, in order to reduce social constraint and to enable the deep exploration of the theme. Third, in a research that privileges lay rationales, the lack of familiarity regarding these consumptions in some sociocultural groups entailed a particular effort to operationalize our theoretical concepts into intelligible categories.

## **"I Can't Live without Climbing" – Analysis of Climber's Blogs as a Part of the Research on Social World of Climbing**

**Anna M. Kacperczyk**, University of Lodz | [anna.kacperczyk@gmail.com](mailto:anna.kacperczyk@gmail.com)

The paper refers to peculiar form of auto presentation of climbers and mountaineers that publish autobiographical materials on their blogs. The analysis is a part of broader research project on a social world of climbing that is being conducted for 5 years. In this part of my analysis I consider possibility of using these virtual diaries and memoirs as an additional form of data in the research on social world of climbing. I base my conclusions on analysis of a few dozen of climbers' and mountaineers' internet blogs. The analysis shows that visualization of acting and depiction of the space of activity play a vital part in bloggers' identity constructing. Blogs' analysis

make possible to follow biographical processes and gathering data during long time. Few years of writing and publishing posts on the blog reveal personal stories, firsthand accounts from expeditions, reports on events and situations, announcements of own preferences and attitudes, sharing experiences and commitment in a social world of climbing. Moreover, they remain a form of leaving own trace in the world, presenting own unique view, and identity constructing process. I discuss the role of biographical materials in the research on a sport activity of climbers and mountaineers.

## **Methodological Innovation and Uncertainty. The Example of a Content and Discourse Analysis of an Intellectual Tug-of-War**

**Konstantinos (Costa) Delimitsos**, EDSHPT - Université de Savoie | [konstantinos.delimitsos@univ-lorraine.fr](mailto:konstantinos.delimitsos@univ-lorraine.fr)

Since the late nineties, the French crime research arena has been the theater of a long controversy as the great majority of established scholars severely criticizes the works and postures of a handful of "urban

violences and security" experts occupying numerous crucial positions within the counter crime decision-making process. This controversy, which seems to be much more than yet another intellectual tug-of-war, is the

object of a sociology thesis aiming to analyze the scientific relevance but also the rhetoric, the means of reasoning and the representations that each side convey. From defining the field to elaborating appropriate observation instruments, undertaking such a content and discourse analysis is quite a complicated task, especially as it requires the comparison of (would be) scientific literatures, a process which raises a series of methodological and even epistemological questions: can different theoretical and empirical approaches of the same social phenomena become the object of a

comparative analysis, and if so, how? In what degree are different corpuses of texts likely to be rigorously categorized and thus compared and contrasted regarding their accuracy and scientific validity? And in the long run, is scientific rigor a measurable study object in the field of social science and by what means? Based on an ongoing empirical research, this paper presents some of the innovating answers given to those questions, while pointing out the degree in which methodological innovation and uncertainty sometimes go hand in hand.

## **How to Advance the Field of Health Communication: Allowing the Underdog to be Equally Distributed and Empowered**

Janelle Applequist, The Pennsylvania State University | [jra5032@gmail.com](mailto:jra5032@gmail.com)

This research further explores the objective of studying health communication and whether researchers are taking all necessary measures in order to achieve goals of patient advocacy. An often times unspoken, but many times emphatically declared, contention within the field of health communication exists where qualitative health communication is not given equal representation in academia. Health communication research published within scholarly journals and in public domains, on an international scale, has been biased toward quantitative research. The “quantitative versus qualitative debate” has been well underway since the innovation of health communication as a research field, however; until presently, the voices advocating on behalf of the need for

delineating and deconstructing the personal stories of physicians and patients have not been as prominent as those arguing for numerical evidence. This research uses a qualitative content analysis to investigate the presence of quantitative, qualitative, and mixed-methods health communication research. In a field that rests on patient care and understanding, it is unethical for researchers and journals to under-utilize qualitative work. Perhaps the best resolution possible in order to cultivate patient care is not to choose one method over another, but rather, by exposing that the less-prevailing method is just as salient, the solution lies in an equal distribution of both methods.

## a04RN20 - Roundtable Session: New Issues in Qualitative Research II

Chair(s): Maggie Kusenbach (University of South Florida, Tampa)

### Sociological Supervision. Towards Methodological Competence of Qualitative Researcher.

Łukasz Rogowski, Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznań | [lukasz.rogowski@gmail.com](mailto:lukasz.rogowski@gmail.com)

Qualitative sociological research is becoming more complex, which results mainly from the interdisciplinarity of research problems and new technologies used to collect data. „The Invisible City” („Niewidzialne miasto”, <http://www.niewidzialnemiasto.pl/>) is one of the examples of very complex qualitative research projects. This nationwide project, researching „the everyday urbanism” and its visual indicators, consisted of 100 photo-elicitation interviews, 20 participant observations and analysis of several thousands pictures. In my speech I will focus on the final stage of the project, when in online questionnaire the researchers collected their own methodological experiences, such as: (a) advantages and disadvantages of research tools, (b) ways of communicating in the research team and building relations with the

respondents, (c) methods of popularizing the results of the project. I will refer to this stage of the project in two ways. First, I would like to describe it both as a form of „sociology of qualitative research” and a type of „sociological supervision”: What are its functions?; at what stage of the research process should it be carried out?; who should carry it out?; what research techniques should it use?; does it affect intersubjectivity of terms used in the research?; does it increase the methodological reflexivity of the researchers? Second, referring to data collected in our „supervision” of The Invisible City, I would like to outline methodological competence of a qualitative researcher, which may be called „IPARI”: (Intuitive research tools; Practical training; Anti-essential character of terms; Relational analysis; Impact on social world).

### Heterogeneous "Cliques" at School: An Empirical Contribution to Social Spaces of Interaction and Collective Experiences

Cornelia Hippmann, University of Dortmund | [cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:cornelia.hippmann@tu-dortmund.de)

Oktay Aktan, Technical University of Dortmund | [oktayaktan@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:oktayaktan@tu-dortmund.de)

The aim of this abstract is to discuss the various group formations inside the system school with a particular view at the peculiarities of peer group cultures that are compared in this social space. This research focuses on the analysis of different orientations of situations in life. To gain extensive facets 24 group discussions with cliques from different 9th grades in six Grammar and Comprehensive Schools in the Ruhr Region, Germany and the analysis of their video recordings serve as an empirical basis.

This study focuses on both: the subjective perceptions as well as the actions of the youth in the peer groups. That way offers the possibility to describe their construction in the field of their interaction, and this one can be reconstructed within the framework of their common experiences, too. Two perspectives are implicitly connected, i.e. both, the diachronic as well as the synchronic perspective. While the synchronic perspective looks at the interaction processes between the members of the cliques (video analysis), the

group discussions with the heterogeneous peer groups make it possible to register the diachronic perspective, and consequently the experiential contexts of their cohesion and the processes of getting their gender-identity. The following questions must be arisen: How heterogeneous are the groups with regard to their culturally acquired arrangements? How

important is friendship for the mutual support and the building-up of collective orientations in the social space of the school? To what extent has gender got influence on the composition and cohesion of peer-groups in interaction with ethnicity, social background and other categories?

## Evidence, Meta-Analysis, Generalization as Challenges for Qualitative Research

Uwe Flick, Alice Salomon University of Applied Sciences, Berlin | [flick@asfh-berlin.de](mailto:flick@asfh-berlin.de)

Qualitative Research is extending beyond the disciplines of its origin. It is more and more moving into more applied fields of research like health and health systems research for example and faces new challenges in these contexts. (1) For example in health sciences the call for demonstrating evidence with results produces new questions for qualitative research/ers: What is evidence in qualitative research, what is its impact of this concept on the research process in qualitative research and how can qualitative researchers respond to this challenges? (2) Trends to meta-analysis and re-analysis of qualitative data are developing in several of the above contexts. Again this is a challenge which is difficult to

ignore if further establishing qualitative research is an aim. What are the consequences for the ways qualitative research has been done so far? (3) Generalization is still a challenging issue for qualitative research. What are the ways discussed in this respect and what does that mean for qualitative research in general? These issues will be discussed on the background of reflections resulting from editing the Handbook of Qualitative Data Analysis (Flick 2013). A major point of reference will be the diversity of qualitative research approaches and how this is represented in discussions about the topics mentioned above.

## b04RN20 - Emotions in Qualitative Research I

Chair(s): Marie Buscatto (Université Paris 1 Panthéon Sorbonne)

## Digital-Vignette: A New Analytic Device to Capture and Share the Interpretation of Qualitative Data

Manuela Ferrari, Centre for Addiction and Mental Health (CAMH), Toronto | [manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca](mailto:manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca)

This paper presents digital-vignette, short digital videos, as a new analytic device to capture the interpretation of qualitative data in an evocative episode able to promote personal awareness, reflexive practice, and stimulate

dialogue among health practitioners. During the presentation, three digital-vignettes, developed using the Beyond Obesity and Disordered Eating in Youth (BODY) study data, a qualitative project aimed at exploring the



discourses that circulate regarding the relationship between the eating disorders and obesity prevention fields, will be shown to the audience to describe and discuss the value and insights of this new analytic device. BODY study data has been collected across Canada through interviews conducted with 35 practitioners who work in either eating disorders or obesity (for a total of 55 in-depth interviews), six focus groups and 12 in-depth interviews conducted with 26 youth. Within digital-vignettes, quotations are combined together to compose a script that represents the research themes. Final data interpretation

is depicted through the characters, set decorations, light, and music, which describes the data theorization. The presentation aims are as follows: First, to discussing the process of moving with and through the qualitative research paradigm and aesthetic values as a way for creating, perceiving and responding to qualitative data, its visual representations, emotionally as well as aesthetically; Second, to show how a digital-vignette can foster critical self-reflection and constructive dialogue among health professionals, so that they can share knowledge and deliver health promotion strategies in an informed and integrated way.

## **Analytic Challenges: Situating Play Fights in Youth Care Institutions**

David Wästerfors, Lund University | [david.wasterfors@soc.lu.se](mailto:david.wasterfors@soc.lu.se)

Ethnographic studies of play may generate several analytical issues. Should an analyst be sure about what is play and what is not? If a play frame emerges, do we need to mark out its beginning and end? What do members accomplish with a play situation, and how do they contextualize it locally? This presentation discusses these problems by exploring fieldnotes on how members of youth care institutions ('homes' for young criminals) enact and respond to play fights in ways that (i) make physical contact institutionally accountable, (ii)

soften and transform controversial 'masculinity shows'. As staff and youth accommodate play into their institutional setting, they key various strips of interactions so that frames of play and non-play are laminated. Staff seem to accomplish 'treatment' or 'learning' by down-keying play fights to slots of caring, and youth may create identificatory respite by playing with make-believe violence – and by playing with the play fight definition.

## **Migrant Identities in Research: Methodological Considerations about Positionality**

Sara de Jong, University of Vienna | [sara.de.jong@univie.ac.at](mailto:sara.de.jong@univie.ac.at)

In this presentation I will discuss the methodological implications of my research project about NGO workers in Austria who are supporting asylum seekers in their work and who are refugees themselves. An important analytical question for this project is whether identity is understood as constituting knowledge, or in more practical terms, whether these employees are expected to offer 'authentic' knowledge and insights into the migration experience due to their own refugee background rather than on the basis of their

professional expertise. In the semi-structured narrative interviews, the NGO workers themselves report the significance of empathy and shared (war) trauma for their relation with the asylum seekers who are their clients. Identity and emotions however also play a key role in the empirical data collection process. These methodological issues can only be understood in the context of a society which is generally hostile to migrants, which essentialises ethnic identities and differentiates between migrants. While the

interview setting is structured by the conventional power dynamics between researcher and interviewee, this is complicated in productive ways by the fact that the researcher is a recent migrant to Austria compared to the research participants and that the interview is conducted in German, which the research participants speak more fluently

than the interviewer does. At the same time, while the research participants relate to the researcher on the basis of their shared outsider status in Austrian society, this neither negates the privileged migrant status of the researcher nor the fact that she does not share the particular emotions of trauma and pain the interviewees express and relive.

## **Techniques of Visual Sociology as a Key to Understand Young Adults (Relation between One's Clothing and Self-Identity)**

**Gabriela - Żuchowska**, Jagiellonian University of Cracow | [g.zuchowska@gmail.com](mailto:g.zuchowska@gmail.com)

Contemporary sociology proves that the qualitative turn or 'everyday life turn' was crucial to understand contemporary people and contemporary culture. We are currently searching for new 'soft' methods and more reflexive approach to a growing number of fields and social phenomena. My presentation will show the advantages of such perspective, especially the use of visual methods that spread through different fields of sociology and anthropology. Firstly I will shortly present techniques of using and interpreting photographs in sociological study and reasons for which their use may be essential when exploring some topics and problems, along with conceptions that highlight the importance of the visual in post-modern culture (Banks, Baudrillard, Berger, Crane, Sontag, Sztompka,

Pauwels, Willis). Secondly, I will explore the methodological question of how to reach complex and authentic data on young adults (ones living in a computerized and thoroughly iconized world of popular, post-modern culture), especially on hard to reach questions of their self-identity, attitudes and preferences or shared values. I will try to prove how visual methodology such as photo-elicitation interview and analysis of pictures - supporting techniques of in depth interview and focus groups - can lead to valuable information and deeper understanding of young adults. This discussion will be exemplified by results of my own PhD research project (on how self-identity is constructed and presented by a personal clothing style).

## a05RN20 - Interviews

Chair(s): Shalva Weil (Hebrew University, Israel)

### Anonymising Interviews for Data Sharing: The Practical Research Ethics of Protecting Participant Identities

Benjamin Saunders, University of York | [saundersbm@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:saundersbm@cardiff.ac.uk)

Celia Kitzinger, University of York | [celia.kitzinger@york.ac.uk](mailto:celia.kitzinger@york.ac.uk)

Jenny Kitzinger, Cardiff University | [kitzingerj@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:kitzingerj@cardiff.ac.uk)

Our research is based on interviews with around 50 family members of people who are (or were) in persistent comas, vegetative states and/or minimally conscious states. This is a small group of families dealing with extremely difficult situations concerning end-of-life care served by an even smaller group of specialised consultants, lawyers etc. In interview they talked about sensitive personal, social medical and legal issues affecting their loved one. In sharing the interview transcripts with our research group - an interdisciplinary group of more than 10 researchers across two universities comprising the York-Cardiff Chronic Disorders of Consciousness research group - and in subsequently preparing the data for publication and for future archiving, we aimed to conceal interviewees' identities, and those of the people they talked about. This is

usually called 'anonymity' - a simple word for a complex, and far from water-tight, process which creates a tension between respecting confidentiality and maintaining the value and integrity of the data. Changing the names of people and places etc is only the first step in a more complex process in the management of 'identifying details'. This paper examines the issues that arose handling this data, based on empirical examples which invite discussion of the choices others might make in similar situations. They include issues relating to research with more than one member of the same family, our interviewees' use of social media, the place of potentially identifying attributes (personal ethnicity, occupation, sexual identity) in constructing interviewee's experience, and the personal revelations of the researchers in the course of the interviews.

### Second Thoughts on Interviews: the Motives of the Interviewees

Ivonne Kuesters, Technical University of Dortmund | [ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:ivonne.kuesters@tu-dortmund.de)

In spite of the recent shift to ethnographic and visual methods interviews still remain the most prominent research method in qualitative sociology. Unfortunately, and unfavourable for the quality of the research, several basics of the interview method have been left in a rather unreflected state. Among these darkish areas of the method are the motives of the interviewees for giving interviews: Why do people give interviews to sociologists, inviting complete strangers into their homes or offices,

talking to them for one, two or more hours about private matters, giving themselves in into intense and often challenging conversations? These motives, their variety and the conditions for their occurrence in certain interview constellations, have to be reflected more accurately in order to gain the crucial knowledge of how they influence the interview, and if they are represented in the text of the interview. This presentation will examine and systematise existing

considerations of the motives for giving interviews, point out their inadequacies, especially in capturing the interaction during the interview, and provide a more thorough and generalised set of motives, their causes and their consequences for the interaction during the interview and the content of the interview. This effort will be based on the analysis of

empirical material, drawing from a stock of 86 interviews (narrative and semi-structured interviews and interviews with experts) from various sociological research contexts: from exploratory interviews in the artistic field, interviews in the context of inequality research to evaluation interviews in the scientific field.

## Creating a Space for Dialogue on Moral Dilemmas through a Questionnaire

Anne Kristine Haugestad, The Norwegian University for Science and Technology (NTNU) | [akhauges@online.no](mailto:akhauges@online.no)

This paper presents and discusses the qualitative research design which was developed during the research project "Norwegians in the Global House: On Norwegians' attitudes towards cosmopolitan values and global regimes of resource quotas". The aim of the project was to explore the narrative and normative resources people use when dealing with moral questions related to sustainable development. To achieve this, 28 men and women from 15 political parties were interviewed and different aspects of resource consumption and global justice were discussed. Each interview was staged as a conversation about 24 moral dilemmas. The dilemmas were presented in a questionnaire which served as an interview guide. To handle

the moral dilemmas the interviewees made use of available narrative and normative resources – both those resources accumulated through each interviewee's lived history, and the resources that were made available through the questionnaire. The questionnaire created a conversational space which in some respects was equal across all interviews. This facilitates comparisons between the interviews. In other respects, however, the interviews differ enormously. The paper concludes that this research design turned out to be a fruitful combination of qualitative interviews and a premade questionnaire. The design can easily be adapted to other types of qualitative interviews and the paper includes a "cook book" on how to do this.

## The Management of Prior Knowledge in Problem-Centred Interviewing

Herwig Reiter, German Youth Institute | [reiter@dji.de](mailto:reiter@dji.de)

The management of various forms of prior knowledge at the different stages of preparing, doing and processing interviews is among the practical and methodological aspects of qualitative interviewing research. How much, and what do I need to know about the issue in advance? How do I make use of this knowledge during the interview conversation? And how is my prior knowledge gradually transformed into comprehension in the confrontation with the practical perspective of the interviewee? The paper discusses the methodological status and

practical use of different forms of prior knowledge in the context of the problem-centred interview (PCI). The PCI is one of the systematically elaborated and recognised techniques of qualitative interviewing. It was developed in Germany by Andreas Witzel in the 1970s and 1980s, and it is now introduced to the international scientific community in an English monograph (Witzel/Reiter, 2012, *The problem-centred interview*, Sage/London). The PCI suggests resolving the tension between deductive and inductive aspects in the process

of discursive-dialogical reconstruction of socially relevant problems by bringing the researcher's prior knowledge and the respondent's practical knowledge into a corrective relationship. Prior knowledge is part of the researcher's preconception of a specific problematic that enters the immediate

interview interaction in a sensitizing way. By being confronted with the interviewee's practical perspective, it generates pre-interpretations on the part of the interviewer that get the chance to be clarified, revised or corrected in the course of the conversation and interpretation.

## **Interviewing and Surveying over the Phone: A Reflexive Account of a Mixed-Methods Research on Parenting**

**Dafne Muntanyola**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

**Pedro Romero-Balsas**, Autonomous University of Madrid | [pedro.romero@uam.es](mailto:pedro.romero@uam.es)

We present here a paper about the role of the phone in a mixed-methods research. This work is framed in a wider research project called "The Social Use of Parental Leaves in Spain" funded by the Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation and directed by Prof. Dr. Gerardo Meil. Recent sociological literature on methodology tends to identify the use of the phone with quantitative surveying, while phone interviews are considered a less than desirable outcome for qualitative approaches. We believe such polarization does not contribute to a better understanding of the phone as a tool for research in social science. On the contrary, what is needed is an account of a research design with the phone as the only communication tool between researchers and subjects. Our object of study is a mixed-methods case study on the use of parental leaves by Spanish fathers that took place in 2012. The fieldwork included 30 phone

interviews to fathers following snowball sampling, and a phone survey to 4000 individuals between 25 to 60 years of age with children under 13. We analyzed our own experience as interviewers on the field in the qualitative phase, as well as face to face interviews to key informants of the phone survey, which was outsourced to the "Centro de Análisis y Documentación Electoral de Andalucía (CAPDEA) in the University of Granada. We compared the use of both techniques in sampling and design, taking interviewing and surveying as situations for mediated communication. Our findings, which we analyzed with Atlas.ti following the principles of grounded theory, show that the value of the phone as a tool for research is a matter of adequacy to a given methodology, rather than an issue of validity, reliability, or credibility.

## b05RN20 - Democratization of Research

Chair(s): Dominika Byczkowska , Łódź University, Poland

### Communicative Methodology of Research: Scientific Evidence for Social Transformation

Mimar Ramis, University of Barcelona | [mimarramis@ub.edu](mailto:mimarramis@ub.edu)

Carmen Elboj, University of Zaragoza | [celboj@unizar.es](mailto:celboj@unizar.es)

Marta García Lastra, Universidad de Cantabria | [garciama@unican.es](mailto:garciama@unican.es)

The Communicative Methodology of Research (CMR) is a methodological response to the new social demands and needs which has already attained an extraordinary impact in the transformation of situations of inequality and exclusion in the current context of social crisis. Conducting research with the CMR means to involve the persons and social groups investigated throughout the whole research process, in an ongoing egalitarian dialogue with the project's researchers. Through this dialogue, researchers provide the necessary scientific knowledge regarding the reality being investigated and the subjects of the research provide the knowledge from their own experiences and contexts, both of them contributing to the social transformation of their reality going beyond the mere description

and explanation of it. Therefore, research based on this methodology provides scientific tools for the transformation of situations of social exclusion particularly with vulnerable groups, as well as for the development of efficient social policies. In fact, the CMR has already been recognised by the European Commission for its value in scientific work with vulnerable groups, highlighting its relevance to develop socially useful research with greater impact. Qualitative Inquiry, one of the journals on qualitative research with highest impact in the Journal Citation Reports (Social Sciences, Interdisciplinary), dedicated a Special Issue to the conceptual framework and developments of the CMR. This presentation will introduce this framework illustrating its impact with vulnerable groups such as the Roma people.

### Evaluation as a Research Platform for Empowering and Strengthening Civil Society Organisations

Asta H.M. Rau, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [rauahm@ufs.ac.za](mailto:rauahm@ufs.ac.za)

The goal of evaluation is to meet the need for constructive critique that can be applied in contexts of ongoing change. Although evaluation is essentially an instrumental undertaking, and although philosophical underpinnings of evaluation methods are rarely made explicit in evaluation reports and articles, in fact the field has well developed ontological and epistemological frameworks. This paper describes a process evaluation of a small South African civil society organisation

(CSO), which was designed and implemented within an overarching critical realist paradigm, applying an emancipatory approach, and using participatory methods. One evaluation aim was to uncover ways for the organisation to improve its programmes and interventions in order to better serve its beneficiaries. But a key offshoot of this was to improve the organisation itself– this goes to the very heart of sustainability and funding crises that local CSOs currently face. I argue that strengthening

civil society– fostering its power to bring about positive change– is vital in building community resilience to large scale societal changes. Part of that power lies in mobilising and developing the skills and abilities of ordinary people who work in CSOs. This paper brings evidence to show how participatory methods were used to help participants learn how to analyse and use

monitoring data they had accumulated over years, how to capitalise on their local knowledge to gather data relevant to the CSO's needs and objectives, and to understand and use logistics in strategic decision-making. In this evaluation we attempted to demystify and democratise research without supplanting the need for and place of expert researchers

## **Succeeding in Publishing Ethnography - Cultural Obstacles in the Sociological Production**

**Izabela Wagner**, University of Warsaw | [wagneri@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:wagneri@is.uw.edu.pl)

This presentation will focus on the process of publication (papers and books) in the areas of international sociological production. Based on the tools provided by sociology of work and the theory of center/periphery adapted to the academic production I will develop the issue of global competition for publication in the highly ranked journals and prestigious publishing houses of academic book. I will discuss particular situation of the authors of ethnographies (monographs based on the

ethnographical research), who belong to the peripheral institutions in non English speaking countries. The questions of language of writing, translation into English and very important issue - that of cultural roots of our discipline will be elaborated. The presentation handles the issue of the character of our discipline (resonance of the Burawoy-Sztompka dispute about - local v/s global sociology). Some propositions for authors will conclude the presentation.

## **Democratizing the Social Research. Paradox or Sustainable Approach? Toward a Dialogic Relationship between the Researcher and the Social Actor**

**Silvia Cataldi**, University of Cagliari | [s.cataldi@unica.it](mailto:s.cataldi@unica.it)

Participation topic is assuming more and more interest by various social disciplines: from political science to psychology, from urban sociology to evaluation, participation has a new appeal and now talking about participatory approach appears the new frontier of the research. Despite that, the literature demonstrates a lack of methodological reflection on what are the participation effects in the concrete research practices. The aim of this paper is primarily oriented to fill this gap. It begins with a brief overview on how the relationship between researcher and object of study has been approached in epistemology and in social sciences. Moreover, assuming a critical and a reflexive point of view, the paper

asks one essential question: what kind of relationship (and of participation) develops between the researcher and the social actor? To answer this question the paper proposes identifying four different type of participation in social research: an adversarial type based on the acceptance of a dualistic point of view between researchers and social actors; an idyllic type, which is characterized by the negation of the conflict and the imposition of the technical power of the researcher; the institutional type, which is characterized by the negotiation of involvement spaces dedicated to social actors in the research process; and, finally, the dialogic type which assumes the social actor as a real co-protagonist of the



research process. The effects of each participation type are analyzed by rediscovering all the practices that include a particular involvement of the social actor in the

research activities. The paper ends wishing social sciences a new cooperative and emancipatory relationship with its public.

## a06RN20 - Mobile Methods in Qualitative Research

Chair(s): Maggie Kusenbach (University of South Florida, Tampa)

### Mobile Migrants, Immobile Left-Behinds. A Mobile Multi-Sited Approach to the Study of the Transnational au Pair Migration

Mariya Bikova, University of Bergen | [Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no](mailto:Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no)

During the last few years thousands of young women from the Philippines came to Norway to work as au pairs despite the Philippine Ban of Deployment to Europe from 1998. The ban was lifted in 2010 as a result of which the au pair-migration to Norway took the form of legal temporal migration regulated by a bilateral agreement. The lifting of the ban and Norway being a preferred destination for au pair-placements attracted even more young Filipinos to Norway. Based on mobile multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork in Norway and the Philippines, and approaching the au pair-migration with the notion of global care chains, the paper aims to explore how Filipino au pairs in Norway and their left-behind families

experience being part of the scheme and what consequences this participation has for the involved parts. The mobile multi-sited approach allows also exploring how the left-behind family members perceive of and experience being part of the global care chains. The perspective of the mobile migrants as expressed in the interviews is combined with the perspective of their immobile family members to reveal the meanings and mechanisms of migration. A major methodological discussion in the paper revolves around the relevance and applicability of the mobile multi-sited approach in the sociological study of transnational au pair-migration.

### “I Don’t Know Where I’m Going”: Using Go-Along Interviews When Discussing Neighbourhood Change with Young People in Two Deprived Neighbourhoods in Glasgow, UK

Joanne Neary, MRC | CSO Social and Public Health Sciences Unit, Glasgow | [jneary@sphsu.mrc.ac.uk](mailto:jneary@sphsu.mrc.ac.uk)

A go-along interview enables the environment of the participant to play an integral part in the interview process- often taking place in the participant’s neighbourhood; the interviewer will accompany the participant on a short walk while asking semi-structured questions relevant to the route (Anderson, 2007). This utilises participants’ own knowledge of the neighbourhood by allowing the context of the neighbourhood to become a dynamic place where landmarks and biographies overlap.

This has been used to some success within childhood and youth studies, as it addresses the power imbalance within the research context (Langevang, 2007) and enabled participants to be seen as experts. My PhD used go-along interviews as part of a longitudinal multi-method qualitative study examining how 15 young people (aged 11-18) experienced regeneration in two deprived neighbourhoods in Glasgow (UK). As the regeneration strategy involved demolition of

buildings, and closure of services, it was assumed that many of the personal landmarks of the young people would have changed. Therefore the go-alongs had two purposes: to ask about their current experience of the neighbourhood, and to ask about their memories of the neighbourhood. This paper

will focus on the experience of conducting the go-along method, and will highlight the methodological considerations of this method; specifically issues surrounding control and power within the interview context, and environmental factors which facilitate or hinder the research process

## Present and Future Practices of Personal Interviewing

**Martin Griesbacher**, University of Graz | [m.griesbacher@uni-graz.at](mailto:m.griesbacher@uni-graz.at)

**Rafael Schögler**, University of Graz | [rafael.schoegler@uni-graz.at](mailto:rafael.schoegler@uni-graz.at)

Technological innovation has brought important changes in the ways of empirical research methods. Today even the most elementary forms of interviewing techniques rely on technical tools (e.g. audio recorders or data analysis software). The Center for Social Research is engaged in making tablet computers available for the needs of personal interviewing. Tablet-Computer-Assisted-Personal-Interviews (TCAPI) offer a wide range of options for interviewers ranging from multimethod designs, multimedia implementation, intuitive handling to gains in efficiency. To develop good technical solutions it is necessary to take into consideration the present practices of personal interviewing. However little empirical data about current practices of qualitative interviewing, the use of interview guides and other tools is available. Using document analysis, qualitative interviews

and a comparative corpus of textbooks we investigate the practice(s) of interviewing. The textbook analysis depicts the ideal interview, strategies to cope with different types of interviews and in more general terms the normative expectations sociologists are to follow when interviewing. Against this background of normative instructions, we interview researchers and analyze their interview guides, which provide first hand empirical data on the layout, organization of questions, memos and room for note-taking etc. We ask how interviews are structured, how dynamic they are and how interview-guides are used. Also, the use of additional material (cards, audio, video, post-interview questionnaire etc.) will be elucidated. With this research of the present practices it is possible to show new ways of technology enhanced personal interviews. (Altern: Innov in qual me)

## Site-Specific Focus Groups: Analyzing Learning Spaces in Loco

**Alexandra Duarte**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [alexandra.duarte@iscte.pt](mailto:alexandra.duarte@iscte.pt)

**Luísa Veloso**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [luisa.veloso@iscte.pt](mailto:luisa.veloso@iscte.pt)

**Joana Marques**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [joana.marques@iscte.pt](mailto:joana.marques@iscte.pt)

This paper reflects on site-specific focus group as a research technique used in a study on the Portuguese Secondary Schools Modernization Program. The analysis of the impact of the renovation of school buildings in learning practices is a central objective of the research,

and given the complexity of the study, we mobilized a methodology which includes different techniques: document analysis, interviews, and questionnaires. Subsequently we initiated a process of collective reflection on the impact of the interventions by

conducting site-specific focus groups with pupils and teachers, a process that involved the interaction in the classroom (focus groups, in the classical sense) with a commented visit to the school, totally guided by teachers and pupils. Focus groups were particularly important for research because it generate a dynamic social interaction between people and physical space, leading to an in loco confrontation of opinions and perceptions about the impact of renovation of the spaces in learning models and in the processes of appropriation of physical spaces by social actors. Despite the growing use of focus

groups in the social sciences, the major innovation of this study is the fact that the focus group takes place before, during and after visiting the school, which enabled a physical contextualized data recording about the spaces and its relation with learning practices. Empirically it was found that the combination of these techniques enhanced the research in the identification of critical and positive aspects mentioned about the spaces, in the explanation of the differences between pupils and teachers, as well as in understanding the forms of appropriation of the space.

## **b06RN20 - Visual Analysis**

Chair(s): Bernt Schnettler (University of Bayreuth)

### **Photo-Elicitation Interviews as a Tool to Understand Gendered Ethnic News Coverage: From Media Studies to the Study of the Perception of a Gendered Racism**

Luigi Gariglio, University of Torino | [luigi.gariglio@unito.it](mailto:luigi.gariglio@unito.it)

Populism, ethnocentrism and racism are more or less relevant in different social and political settings and do structure in different ways media production and consumption though out European and non-European countries. Race, ethnicity gender, sexuality have long been addressed, in very different ways, as a contested battleground by media scholars. This article shows the result of a qualitative research based on ethnographic approach and photo elicitation in which 33 women characterized by different ethnicities (Italian, Rumanian, Nigerian) and by different position in Italian society, living in different areas of the country (the polarize sample is composed: on one side of street prostitute and, on the other, of feminists and Catholic nuns) read and describe a group of media images that often represent Italians as sexual bodies and almost always represent "black women" as sex

workers. That images were selected from three mainstream Italian news weekly magazines from the crises period (2008-2012). Taking into account the legacies of the methodology of this project, methodological issues about using visual stimuli in the interview will be addressed and pro and cons discussed with a reflexive approach. Two main finding include: first, a strong colour line among "black" and non "Black" women regarding the topic of racism both in the representation and in everyday life and, second, a less strong "ethnicity line" regarding visual representation of women naked bodies in news magazines. We conclude by stressing the necessity of research in this field and in the necessity of paying more attention both to the visual and media sphere in sociological qualitative research.

## Benefits of Visual Narrative Analysis: Exploring Self-Shooting as a Body - And Self Construction Practice

Katrin Tiidenberg, Tallinn University | [katrin.tiidenberg@gmail.com](mailto:katrin.tiidenberg@gmail.com)

Social media sites are the latest generation of 'mediated publics', they allow people to make sense of the social world, express themselves, make certain acts 'real', etc. The body (like the self) has become a 'site of interaction and appropriation' in late modernity. As the meaning of the body has changed from the 'locus of the soul' to a consumerism reinforced 'unfinished project' its boundaries have altered. One of the ways to witness this, are self-portraits, which now, via camera phones and online sharing, take part in embodiment processes. Self-shooting is becoming ubiquitous with the proliferation of camera phones and popularity of social media sites that ask for profile pictures. One could argue, that understanding self and body construction via self-images sheds light on our grander 'reflexive project of the self'. Hence, the 21st

century sociologist should, when possible, involve bodies, when researching identity; and include image interpretation into one's array of tools (unprompted self-images whenever possible). This paper offers a methodical argument for enhancing one's research with image analysis based on the example of author's two-year (and ongoing) cyber-ethnographic field-, and interview research with 'not suitable for work' bloggers and self-shooters on tumblr.com. In particular it argues for the suitability of the less often used visual narrative analysis (which combines the analysis of images, captions, comments with the pre-existing interview and field note material) as it allows a 'critical approach' to interpreting images, is sensitive to their constructed nature while 'taking images seriously'.

## Between Image and Practice: Methodological Challenges for Computer Assisted Qualitative Data Analysis (CAQDA) in Poland

Anna M. Kordasiewicz, University of Warsaw | [anna.kordasiewicz@gmail.com](mailto:anna.kordasiewicz@gmail.com)

Karol Haratyk, University of Warsaw | [karolharatyk@gmail.com](mailto:karolharatyk@gmail.com)

Since the beginning in the '80 there were reservations toward CAQDAS among qualitative researchers (e.g. Seale 2000: 154-5). Currently in Poland their use is more common, but not universal and the reservations remained. Taking this into consideration the Polish literature of the subject engages in continuous CAQDAS legitimizing practices instead of offering critics of the CAQDAS' capabilities. The legitimizing strategies consist mainly of 1) exploiting the grounded theory (GT) approach to theoretically support the CAQDA and creating the image of an analytical "magic wand", and 2) each time providing introductory detailed descriptions of software procedures which impedes the

papers to develop beyond this basic description. Our paper is based on the pioneer meta-methodological mixed method research on practice and opinions of Polish researchers on qualitative analysis and especially computer assisted analysis. Our results include the diagnosis of a dual gap within Polish sociology in the area of CAQDAS. First one is between image of CAQDAS in the methodological literature and in the opinion of the researchers themselves. Second gap is between the image among the users and actual practices of the software use. There is also inconsistency between opinions commonly repeated in the methodological literature about close links between CAQDAS and GT and the lack of

functions essential for the analysis inspired/required by the GT in CAQDAS. By presenting our paper we would like to inspire an exchange between qualitative scholars

across Europe to develop a methodology of qualitative research, including CAQDA methodology.

## **Video Ethnography in a Glocal Context. From Genoa to Dakar**

Luciana L.T. Taddei, University of Genoa | [taddei.luciana@gmail.com](mailto:taddei.luciana@gmail.com)

It is very difficult to represent the complexity in physical spaces. The paper discusses the possibility to include video ethnography as a useful method to study social issues. The researcher, in fact, through visual methods, has the possibility to show natural setting and also to transmit strong emotions that are the basis of social reality. Visual approach became fundamental in the century of technology and communication. To improve this method we have worked with an antiracist group that is fighting for the regularization of peddlers in Genoa, Italy. This group is self-organized by immigrants, and the majority of them are sans-papiers and come from Senegal. The video is recorded both in Italy and in Senegal and try to explain to Italian citizens that also these guys

are "persons". Understand this concept is really important because sans-papiers are strongly criminalized by Italian government, laws and media, and it is fundamental to change the public opinion. Working with this organization and the families in Senegal was fascinating but also really difficult: problem for who and how film, where reproducing video, agree upon what message we want to transmit, etc. The paper will discuss how a method like video is able to capture the complexity of urban spaces and can transmit, better than other methods, emotions and feelings, to bring people closer to "Others". Potentially, video is a tool that has this capacity and it could be able to make debate and to modify public opinion, at least at local level.

## **07\_20JS28 - Sport and the Visual: New Developments and Opportunities**

Chair(s): Roger Penn (Queen's University, Belfast), Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld)

### **Visualization of Knowledge and Embodiment within Coach-Athlete-Interaction**

Ajit Singh, University of Bielefeld | [ajit.singh@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:ajit.singh@uni-bielefeld.de)

Sport as a specialized environment of embodied practices seems to be predestined as a laboratory for observing and analyzing processes, where the use and visibility of bodies is an essential part of communication and social action. The case of trampoline jumping, in the context of young competitive sport, will be analyzed using video-based data of recorded training situations on the coach-athlete-interaction. Already Bateson and Mead (1942) in their study on Balinese culture

pointed out, that methods of teaching and learning are not only verbal but also visual, embodied and kinaesthetic. Also Goffman stressed the expressive quality and meaning of the body ('display') in everyday life, focusing on the analysis of face-to-face-interactions in social situations. Referring to these considerations, I want to discuss the constitutional role of physical representation and visualization as a relevant practice of conveying embodied knowledge in coach-

athlete-interaction. Therefore firstly, various forms of multimodal instructions of “skills” (Schütz) and “techniques of the body” (Mauss) in the institutionally embedded coach-athlete-interaction are reconstructed. Secondly, I will show how in practices like demonstration, imitation and adaption, a sport specific identity is formed. ‘Doing being’ the ‘trampoline

jumper’ is bodily and intersubjectively constructed based on physical visualization and performative habitualization. Finally and thirdly, it seems necessary to reflect methodologically the possibilities and limits of videographic fieldwork and the use of visual data for a deeper understanding of embodied and communicative action in sport.

## Visualization of Visual Data - The Problem of Transcripts and the Play with Purity and Persuasion

Maud C. Hietzge, PH Freiburg | [hietzge@ph-freiburg.de](mailto:hietzge@ph-freiburg.de)

The paper is a methodological one. It starts with a short overview on recent developments of videographic data analysis of very different kinds (Streeck, Bohnsack, Knoblauch, Moritz, Loer etc.). Bodily interaction needs video documentation to analyse it more closely - this has always been clear in motion and game analysis, but seems to cause trouble in (sport) sociology. The results will be reviewed systematically in comparison to other paradigms, we get an idea, what would be missing without videographic research. Using different examples of videography (the close analysis of an extraordinary play activity of girls, Parkour videos, and boxing films) it will be shown how one can do visual research on different levels: the interaction in front of the

camera, the self-mediatization of youth cultures, and the intentional aesthetics of the body in film (Hietzge 2010, 2011, 2013). The argument is clear concerning the necessity to use visual data and to overcome the gap between ethnography and hermeneutics on one hand and ‘scientistic’ approaches (Hitzler) on the other. The interplay of numerical and visual data will be shown to work together. Videographic interaction analysis allows new evidence for bodily processes of subjectivation (Alkemeyer). The bodily reaction on other bodies action shows meaningful processes inspite of there tacit character (Polanyi). Videography is a means to unravel unconscious aspects of practices in the double perspective of simultaneity and sequentiality.

## Ethical, Legal and Practical Issues in the Use of Visual Data within Sociology

Roger Penn, Queen's University, Belfast | [r.penn@qub.ac.uk](mailto:r.penn@qub.ac.uk)

Damon M Berridge, Lancaster University | [d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk)

The paper will examine the legal, ethical and practical issues that surround the use of visual materials in contemporary sociological discourse and practice. The paper will explore the vexed question of the legality of taking photographs and videotext as part of any empirical sociological project. The analysis will assess both current legal constraints and - more pertinently - contemporary views about what these laws constrain and restrict. These

issues will be analysed within a comparative European perspective. Examples will be drawn from the authors' research on football in England and Italy. The paper will also explore the debate surrounding the ethics and norms of photographic practice within sociology. This will focus on the issue of ‘consent’ and the conditions under which ethical approval of research is needed. The paper will propose a set of protocols that should be used in any



sociological analysis that incorporates visual materials. The paper will also explore the practicalities of producing visual material and of publishing analyses that incorporate such

data. These include difficulties surrounding the use of colour photographs and of presenting videotext evidence within conventional academic sociological outlets.

## The OZ Project: Observing Attention

**Roberta Ferrario**, Institute of Cognitive Science and Technology, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Chiara Bassetti**, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Marco Cristani**, University of Verona | [marco.cristani@univr.it](mailto:marco.cristani@univr.it)

**Francesco Setti**, CNR - Italian National Research Council, Rome | [francesco.setti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:francesco.setti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

Understanding whether an event has attracted the audience attention and singling out the moments that have been mostly enjoyable is a primary goal for those who manage sport and show business, in order to ameliorate presentation strategies, logistic aspects, and the like of an event. So far, such activities have been based on data concerning the sold tickets and ex-post polls. OZ is an interdisciplinary, mixed-methods project that we propose for a methodological discussion. It aims at developing a technology able to automatically detect at run time if and how intensely attention is captured, via the use of models integrating computer vision and ontology. The ontological model will be built based on a sociological analysis of the audience's behavior. Leveraging on cheap and not invasive

sensors (cameras, microphones) directed towards the audience (whose privacy will be seriously taken into account), the result of the project should be an algorithm able to classify the public attention on a scale from 1 to 10 in a continuous way all throughout the sport event. The project's case study is the Trentino Winter Universiade (December 2013). Research activities are organized in: an evaluation phase antecedent to the event, in which sensors will be installed, ethnographic observation conducted, and the algorithm progressively refined and tested; an execution phase, in which the level of audience's attention will be measured; an evaluation phase, in which the performance of the algorithm will be finally compared with the results of an a-posteriori survey.

## a07RN20 - Videography and Video Analysis

Chair(s): Bernt Schnettler (University of Bayreuth)

### The Study of Social Interactions in Meal Practices of Young Adults: Assets and Limits of Video Data

Giada Danesi, EHESS, Paris | [danesi.giada@gmail.com](mailto:danesi.giada@gmail.com)

This communication focuses on the video data collected in a research dealing with eating practices and representations among young adults in three European Countries (France, Germany and Spain). We were interested in better understanding how young adults gather together to share meals and highlighting how food sharing contributes in establishing social ties, building social belonging and collective identity. We choose to work with complementary methods (in-depth interviews, participant observations and video recording of meals in a restaurant) in order to collect discourses on one hand, and usages on the other. Video data were collected in a restaurant already equipped with 6 cameras in the ceiling where different groups of young adults came to have lunch or dinner. The

equipment allows us to record single tables from different perspectives. In this way, it has been possible to see the front of every person eating around the table. Moreover, one camera recorded the entire room. This allows us to have a view of the general context and to better understand the behaviours of the commensals when they were looking or commenting something happens off-camera, such as the waiter or the people sit at another table. In this paper, we would like to discuss the reflections we carried out and the difficulties we met in the use of this method at the different steps of the research: the choice of this method, of the social situations to record, the recording, the type and the tools of analysis and the challenges in traducing this type of data in a text.

### Video Hermeneutics: Conceptualizing Social Relations between Objects as Well as Bodies

Ulrike Tikvah Kissmann, Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [ulrike.kissmann@ku.de](mailto:ulrike.kissmann@ku.de)

The author has developed an approach to video hermeneutics which draws upon Maurice Merleau-Ponty's concept of "intercorporeity". It provides the theoretical framework for considering social relationships between objects as well as between bodies, and it goes beyond traditional notions of intentionality. In contrast to the Weberian approach, for example, which relates intentionality to consciousness and subjectivity, the author argues that gestures and facial expressions

are understandable on a supra-individual and preconscious level. Merleau-Ponty's distinction between "gestural" and "notional" meaning is presented as a precondition for analysing video data from a pre-iconographic perspective on the one hand, and an iconographic perspective on the other, as developed by Erwin Panofsky. Well known gestural meanings can be found in, for example, the movement of head banging, or the facial expression that constitutes "the caring look". The author argues that within

different cultures, or *gemeinschaften*, gestural meanings can be interpreted differently. Against this background, it makes sense to consider certain gestural meanings as being objective within a certain culture or

*gemeinschaft*. The author suggests that these objective meanings are internalized by every child as part of Thomas Luckmann's "socio-historical apriori".

## **An Ethnography of Synchronized Swimming: How to Video Capture Creativity in Sports**

**Dafne Muntanyola**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat](mailto:dafne.muntanyola@uab.cat)

**Carlos Lozares**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [carlos.lozares@uab.cat](mailto:carlos.lozares@uab.cat)

**Anna Estany**, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [anna.estany@uab.cat](mailto:anna.estany@uab.cat)

We present here a new video capture methodology applied to the context of synchronized swimming. Its specificity as a competitive sport comes from the need to work with social bodies in an extremely constrained environment, that of underwater, dealing with the swimmers' physicality, skills and emotions. In this paper we address the interactive patterns of the Spanish Olympic team through a video-aided ethnographic work, which included observation and interviewing. Systematic audiovisual analysis required a detailed knowledge of the observational field through note taking and video capture for 3 months in 2012. We considered the trainers as well as the swimmers' experts in their domains. In order not to get lost with the data, we classified Activity Recurrent Episodes between the trainers and the synchronized swimmers. To code and analyze the video we

used ELAN® developed by the Max Planck Institute for Psycholinguistics, for small-scale interactions. We classified the type of interactions and sorted through the channels of communication that lead to the production and selection of choreographies. As preliminary results, their interactions included cognitive processes that were empirically embodied, situated and distributed. The communication process between the trainers and the synchronized swimmers seems to be shaped by environmental elements such as the music and the water. Plus, there is shared awareness among synchronized swimming professionals of the emotional implication of their interactions. Video-aided ethnography allows to understand synchronized swimming as a sports based on expert social patterns of interaction and creativity.

## **b07RN20 - Narrating Crisis and Change**

Chair(s): Jan Coetzee (University of the Free State, Bloemfontein, South Africa)

### **The Poor and the Powerless amidst Crisis and Change: Narratives of Serfdom**

**Jan K Coetzee**, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za](mailto:coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za)

Almost 20 years into democracy and South Africa remains a highly unequal society.

Although economic inequality is to a lesser extent based on race, race remains an

important predictor of poverty. For some time now a large proportion of black share-croppers and labourers have been pushed off white-owned agricultural land so that ever-smaller groups of black families live permanently on white-owned farms. Amendments to the 'security of tenure' acts/laws strengthened the rights of workers occupying housing provided by farmers. Nonetheless a strong degree of paternalism persists in the relationship between some farmers and 'their' farm workers. In many parts of the former apartheid state, generations of black farm workers, born on a specific farm, spent their entire working life there. Most would eventually die on 'their' home farm never experiencing another life

outside of it. Their lives resemble a form of serfdom. They occupy a fixed social status which prevents them changing the conditions of their existence: a social status underwritten by custom and agreement. On some farms relations of absolute dependency continue to exist. This paper firstly attempts to structure the narratives of serfdom and to document aspects of individual and social memory. It sets out to un-wrap the aspirations and frustrations of the powerless and to illustrate the dehumanising effects of a lack of participation over time. It thirdly trusts to contribute to the broader discourse on the effects of crisis and change in contemporary society.

## Researching Lived Experience among Young People in Detention Homes: An Experience-Centred Approach to Narrative

Zulmir Becevic, Linköping University | [zulmir.becevic@liu.se](mailto:zulmir.becevic@liu.se)

In the Swedish context the notion of young people in detention homes has for long been associated with various societal as well as individual problems; psychological-, family- and addiction problems to name a few. As a result, this particular category of adolescents is often understood and described as being "deviant" per se, in research as well as in public discourse. This is due to the fact that most of the research within this field focuses on mapping and investigating underlying factors (criminality, segregation, poverty, dysfunctional childhood) that are characteristic for this group of young people, omitting the subjective meaning of the lived experience these young people give to their existence. Aiming at understanding the lived experience as it is expressed through life narratives, this paper puts forward a methodological approach

that primarily focuses on the voices and perspectives of the subjects themselves. The methodology is grounded in a constructivist theoretical framework drawing on the works of Jerome Bruner and Paul Ricoeur and their ideas about the intertwined concepts of (lived) experience, narrative and narrative identity. This approach also rests on the assumption that experience is created in (and becomes a part of) consciousness when people process events from the lived life. Experience is understood as a personal phenomenon that is characterized by subjectivity and change, expressed through the mode of narration. The methodological approach will be further explicated through a presentation of "narratives of experience" that were collected through life story interviews with institutionalized adolescents.

## Where to, Where from? The Narrative Construction of Social Spaces in Migration

Alexandra G.I. Deliu, University of Bucharest | [alexandradeliu@yahoo.com](mailto:alexandradeliu@yahoo.com)

The recent history of Romania makes it an emigration country, as there are a vast number of Romanian citizens who adopt a transnational life strategy. Numerous studies focus on the determinants of the Romanian migration, its effects on the sending regions and localities, as well as on the future shape of migration trends, in order to determine migrants' orientations or preferences. The perspective from which I choose to study migration provides different openings, as I pay attention to the construction of narratives in relation to migration experiences. My work is based on field research carried in the summer of 2012. My analysis is situated at the confluence of migration studies and narrative analysis: the empirical material consists of transcripts of conversations between sociological

interviewers and individuals with migration experiences, in a village situated in the East-central part of the country. I highlight and discuss types of narratives in accounts of migrants' experiences, and their reliance on discursive resources in order to make sense, in talk-in-interaction, of origin and destination and the itineraries that link them. The two social spaces are present in migrants' narratives in different ways, and they imply the use of distinct discursive resources. Often built as opposites, the local community from Romania (the village), on one hand, and Italy as a whole, on the other, are the migrants' correspondents of researcher's concepts of 'origin' and 'destination'. Indicated area: Qualitative research on migration

## 'Unlike my Brother I Managed to Adapt Well to the New Times' - Narrating Transformation in Poland

Ina Alber, Herder Institute for Historical Research on East Central Europe -  $\frac{3}{8}$  Institute of the Leibniz Association | [ina.alber@herder-institut.de](mailto:ina.alber@herder-institut.de)

Crisis and change are fundamental parts of the Polish discourse on transformation and democratisation after 1989. Formerly well-established patterns of acting and interpretation had to be transformed and adapted to the new political and economic circumstances. While doing research on Polish civil society activists I have found narrations of crisis and change not only in my biographical-narrative interviews but also in various forms on the internet (web 2.0). The combination of different sources in which people tell and/or write about their experiences proved very fruitful. In my approach using discourse analysis and biographical research in the tradition of sociology of knowledge narrations can be analysed in different sorts of material. It can be reconstructed in this case that the

discourse in Poland is dominated by the figure of the 'winners' on the one hand side and the 'losers' on the other hand side. In my sample of civil society activists the interviewees present themselves as 'winners', who used their abilities and qualifications in order to master crisis and change. In my paper I want to reconstruct the patterns of interpretation they use in order to construct themselves as 'winners', e.g. by comparison to the 'losers' or by stressing the importance of their engagement for societal change. In general, I want to show how crisis and change are constructed and re-constructed through narration. Besides I would also like to discuss the challenges and opportunities of triangulating different sources of empirical material like interviews and internet posts.

## Biographical Work of Young People in Transition - An Individualised Crisis?

Sina Mareen Koehler, Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz University of Hanover | [sina-mareen.koehler@iuew.phil.uni-hannover.de](mailto:sina-mareen.koehler@iuew.phil.uni-hannover.de)

A longitudinal qualitative study of youth with different school careers and backgrounds during transition to vocational or academic education system will be presented. Initially, the presentation will give an insight of the empirical design of the longitudinal study. Taking the stance of the praxeological sociology of knowledge I used the documentary method to reconstruct different kinds of habitus formations. In a first phase the study explores the concepts and views of students and their teachers. The second and third phase of the study will consist of qualitative interviews with the same young adults and their instructors or lectures. The data of the first phase consists of 30 qualitative interviews with students and 18 qualitative interviews with

teachers. The forthcoming results will show the fields the teenagers are going to enter after school and the development of their concepts and views after transition. It is necessary to find out more about the connection between labour market crisis and individual crisis. Furthermore, the presentation will discuss how the methodological perspective of reconstructive school research can provide a deeper knowledge of students' world. The findings could prove useful for improving vocational orientation programs at schools. Currently, such programs are disconnected from students' everyday life and display little attention for their individual experiences.

## a08RN20 - Online Research

Chair(s): Giampietro Gobo (University of Milano)

## Researching Virtual Realities -- Methodological and Conceptual Issues

Robert Miller, Queen's University, Belfast | [r.miller@qub.ac.uk](mailto:r.miller@qub.ac.uk)

The first decades of the century have seen profound transformations of societies through digital media. One effect of these new means of contact is that virtual identity does not necessarily correspond to corporeal identity and can become divorced from it or deliberately masked (with sometimes criminal sinister results; such as sexual predation via the internet). An extreme manifestation is the creation of 'virtual worlds' populated by 'avatars', alternate online identities. For many, the opportunity to take on an alternate identity in a 'virtual world' is its primary attraction. Biological constraints, from being plain or unattractive through being too old or the wrong

gender to having a physical handicap, can be transcended. Arguably, moral constraints need not apply either. While not 'real' in the physical sense, virtual worlds can be very real in their effects and are independently evolving societies. They have economies that interact with economies in the 'real world' and it is possible to make a living or become rich in the real world through your activities in a virtual world. Even in their present, rudimentary form, some persons prefer their virtual identities and lives to those in their 'first lives'. Driven by strong economic and technological imperatives, human/computer interfaces and virtual realities will become radically more

immersive in the near future. It is not hyperbole to speculate that this could have profound effects for what it means to be human and social in the 21st century. This paper will explore some of the myriad issues –

ethical, methodological and practical – that arise from conducting research in virtual worlds and attempt to discuss how virtual realities can be theorised.

## Qualitative Methods and On-Line Research. A Case of Patients' Blogs on Radical Therapy for Acute Leukemia

**Mateusz Stopa**, University of Information Technology and Management, Rzeszow | [mateuszstopa@gmail.com](mailto:mateuszstopa@gmail.com)

**Dariusz Wojakowski**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [darekwojak@wp.pl](mailto:darekwojak@wp.pl)

**Marek Dudziński**, Voivodship Specialized Hospital, Lublin | [marekdudzi@gmail.com](mailto:marekdudzi@gmail.com)

The presentation contains theoretical, methodological and empirical reflections on possibilities of using on-line sources for recognition of social and cultural conditions of behaviour of patients treated with radical therapy for acute leukemia. Theoretical basis are symbolic interactionism (Thomas, Znaniecki, Blumer) and some assumptions within grounded theory (Glaser, Strauss, Chamraz). From accepted sociological perspective medical treatment is interaction process, therefore understanding components of this process including perspective of the

patient and their relatives is crucial for analysis of relations between patient, medical staff and third parties and effectiveness of the treatment. Posts on blogs and vlogs might be considered as qualitative data for e.g. Health History Calendar, however within mixed methods paradigm. Analysis conducted with Atlas.ti show multidimensional information inside each blog treated as personal document (Thomas, Znaniecki) but with some important differences, especially actual interaction between author and readers.

## Content Analysis of Weblogs in the Migration Research

**Katarzyna Andrejuk**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [katarzyna.andrejuk@gmail.com](mailto:katarzyna.andrejuk@gmail.com)

The increasing popularity of netnography is a result of easy access to the research data and variety of social activities which can be examined using this method. Qualitative content analysis of weblogs (blogs) is a significant part of Internet-based ethnography. This research technique can be seen as a continuation of analysis of personal notes and "diaries" which has been used in the classical research about the unemployed of Marienthal by M. Jahoda, P. Lazarsfeld and H. Zeisel (1933). In case of migration research, analysis of blogs simplifies and accelerates gathering the data about people on different stages of migratory process (preparing to migration,

living in the host country, returning to the sending country or migrating to third countries). In the presentation I will describe the example of my qualitative study about Polish students at British universities after Poland's accession to the EU. I will examine the usefulness of content analysis of blogs in the migration research, its comparability with other qualitative methods (the study used two main methods: blog content analysis and structured interviews) and key limitations of this method. The presentation will describe techniques of self-presentation and subjective perspectives on individual biographies which are presented in blogs.



## b08RN20 - Emotions in Qualitative Research II

Chair(s): David Wästerfors (Lund University, Sweden)

### 'We Are not Paedophiles': Recognizing and Managing Emotions in the Fieldwork

Morena Tartari, University of Padova | [morena.tartari@unipd.it](mailto:morena.tartari@unipd.it)

This paper focuses on some methodological issues emerged by the ethnographic study of an Italian local community where a sensational case of ritual child abuse happened in a nursery school. The study was realized in the frame of Grounded Theory with the use of sensitizing concepts (Blumer 1969). An interpretation of the case grown up is compatible with the moral panic theory (Cohen 1972; Critcher 2003, 2009; de Young 2004). The conflicts between parents, teachers, inhabitants, media and several institutions at a local level, and between criminal justice system and different professional approaches to the assessment of child abuse at a national level distinguished the field. In this paper I discuss the role of ethnographer's emotions and identity negotiation in gaining access, constructing and maintaining trust

relationships with the social actors involved in the case. The construction of the fieldwork situation pertains the ethnographer's emotions and identities and needs an objectification of the researcher as suggested by Bourdieu (2003). In particular I focus on the ethnographer's need to recognize and manage her/his own emotions when they concern moral dilemmas and moral identity in order to prevent inappropriate emotional responses or fieldwork stresses. In conclusion, it is necessary to recognize and analyze the amount of emotional work in the field (e.g., Holland 2007, Sampson et al. 2008): such research process constitutes an ethical responsibility of the ethnographer and provides important findings of the research that require to be interpreted as well as other data.

### Emotions, the Ethnographic Self and Performance of Classed Masculinity

Elias le Grand, Stockholm University | [elias.legrand@sociology.su.se](mailto:elias.legrand@sociology.su.se)

Recent years have seen a dramatic increase in reflexive or 'first-person' accounts in ethnographic research. In sociology such work has also started to appear in mainstream journals (e.g. Sociological Quarterly, Sociological Research Online and Sociology). Contributing to this reflexive turn in ethnographic research, the present paper discusses how an analysis of the researcher's emotions, identity-work as well as the roles in which she is positioned during fieldwork, can inform our understanding of how class and masculinity are performed in the field. In so doing, the paper draws on the author's experiences of long-term ethnographic fieldwork of white working-class youths

residing in a deprived area located on the outskirts of South London, in which he lived and also worked as a youth worker. The paper shows that codes of interpersonal behaviour, particularly apparent among young men in the area, were tied to issues of respect, deference and the display of a 'tough' front. The researcher analyses his experiences, including his emotions, thoughts and behaviour, of being a middle-class and male researcher in this space. He also examines how he was perceived by the young men in the area. In particular, the paper discusses at length an incident involving the researcher and a young man. The paper shows how the researcher's behaviour was coded as effeminate and 'posh', and thus failed

to perform according to the codes of masculinity prevalent in the area. Yet it also shows how he gradually appropriated such masculine codes during fieldwork. In

conclusion, the paper demonstrates the importance of analysing the ethnographic self for understanding the role of class and masculinity during fieldwork.

## **The Continuous Negotiation of Access: Emotion Work and Strategic Emotions in the Field**

**Åsa Wettergren**, University of Gothenburg | [asa.wettergren@gu.se](mailto:asa.wettergren@gu.se)

**Stina Bergman Blix**, Stockholm University | [stina.bergmanblix@sociology.su.se](mailto:stina.bergmanblix@sociology.su.se)

Gaining access to the field is a process of continuous negotiation between researcher and participants, with no guarantee for stable once-and-for-all admittance. In ethnographic research the researcher uses herself, 'body and soul', as a tool in the data gathering process. However, few scholars have highlighted the emotion work inherent to access negotiation. Analyzing field diaries from an ongoing project about emotions in court, we aim to address this blind spot in reflexive qualitative research. Strategic other-oriented emotion work pertains to the building up and preservation of participants' motivation and trust. Introspective self-oriented emotion work is needed to uphold the balance between proximity and distance; to understand why

ruptures in access occur and how to repair them; and to manage strong emotions emanating from experiences of exclusion/inclusion. Unruly emotions of rage, shame, fear, guilt and joy can be difficult to handle, but can also be useful analytical markers of important or vulnerable aspects of the phenomena under investigation. While in everyday life people construct a coherent identity through managing the impression of self-consistency between interactions, a researcher's effective role expressions adapt to every new respondent in an effort to make her feel comfortable. This may compromise the impression of self-consistency, and thus authenticity, when more than one respondent has to be tended to at a time.

## **Black, White and In-Between: Affective and Emotional Facets of Performing Diversity in 'Tiny Publics'**

**Florian Elliker**, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [ellikerf@ufs.ac.za](mailto:ellikerf@ufs.ac.za)

**Jan K Coetzee**, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za](mailto:coetzeejk@ufs.ac.za)

**Conrad Kotze**, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein | [pckotze@yahoo.com](mailto:pckotze@yahoo.com)

The paper is concerned with the affective and emotional facets of belonging to, living in and relationally identifying with groups on the campus of a historically white South African university. It focuses on the transformation of student residences, initiated by institutional efforts aimed at increasing the 'racial' diversity. The corresponding population categories, however, intersect with a 'hinterland' of other relational and categorical

identifications and self-understandings, the inclusion or exclusion of which in/from the explicitly acknowledged notion of diversity is negotiated locally within the 'tiny publics' (cf. Fine & Harrington) and established idiocultures of the groups. These groups are not understood to be 'generic' interaction vessels, but spaces for the creation of shared meaning and collective action that are connected to local traditions and histories.

Three facets will be analysed: a) What are the affective and emotional dimensions of becoming a member of and identifying with the group? b) What are the affective and emotional qualities at stake when the group culture and the corresponding identifications (are about to) change? c) How do students negotiate intersecting but conflicting identifications and self-understandings: What is at stake for

individuals to (openly) deviate from or comply with cultural expectations of the group? The paper explores these issues through narrative interviews with students living in residences on the university campus. The narratives will be read in context of the students' socio-cultural backgrounds, as these have historically been influential in shaping the group cultures.

## 09\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (1)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Climbing Walls, Making Bridges: Innovative Methodologies, Embodied Identities, Space & the Cultural Politics of Capoeira

Michael L Silk, University of Bath | [m.silk@bath.ac.uk](mailto:m.silk@bath.ac.uk)

Nicola De Martini Ugolotti, University of Bath | [nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com](mailto:nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com)

Ceri Brown, University of Bath | [C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk](mailto:C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk)

In this paper we explore the ontological, epistemological, axiological and methodological contingencies at the intersections of identity politics, physicality, embodiment and space. As a lens through which to consider the researcher/researched body, we focus on our on-going work that addresses the processes by which (marginalized) migrant young people navigate spaces of inclusion and exclusion within the multiple materialities and discursive narratives of urban space. This work centres on the performative body practices of young men between 13 and 20 engaging in capoeira and parkour as it articulates with notions of citizenship, identity, visibility, and the recognition of young geographically transitory people in Italian public life. Addressing identities that are put 'to work' towards a sense of belonging and self worth, we explore

the messiness of reflexivity and empirical vulnerability as we engage the body in redefining the boundaries of knowledge production, performativity, and physicality: a project that we see as productive for the future potentialities of the 'sociology of sport'. We advocate for research that centralises corporeal movement and which is suggestive of an innovative approach that elicits or allows for a fuller exposition of the cultures of the body that are being experienced (Giardina & Newman, 2011). Such an approach is one that can destabilize taken for granted forms of knowledge, makes salient the discursive currents of gender, race, class, ethnicity, religion that converge and permeate cultural spaces/sites, and that ultimately can aid in unlocking the processes of identity construction for migrant young people within spaces of inclusion / exclusion.

## Crisis in Body- A Qualitative Insight into a Process of Physical Therapy.

Dominika Byczkowska, University of Lodz | [dominikita@wp.pl](mailto:dominikita@wp.pl)

In the paper there will be presented an outcome of a study on social aspects of embodiment, concerning body in crises after serious bodily change such as an accident, stroke or during a course of other illnesses. The crises may take various forms- physical crisis, crisis of self identification, crisis in interactions with close ones, serious changes in everyday life and many other. The process of physical therapy is used as a mean to regain lost skills (e.g. everyday skills, interactional skills); to rebuild lost identities; to become as independent as possible. The general aim of this process is to get back the life that one had before the crisis, as well as possible. The paper discusses also ways of coping and not coping with the crises, ways of reconstructing

what was lost in an individual's life, as well as emotions and feelings that appear (like fear or disappointment) or that are no longer present (like self-acceptance, pride) during the crises. The process of physical therapy will be presented in context of Polish medical care system. In the study there have been used an autoethnography, interview and participant observation as main research methods. I will also compare some of the conclusions with my former study which showed a way of using one's body as a tool of building a dancer's career. In the paper I will set an important question of subjective and emotional commitment of a researcher to a subject of research.

## Sex Equity in Sports Media: An Invitation to Open a Methodological Discussion

Nicolas Delorme, University Bordeaux Segalen | [nico\\_delorme@hotmail.com](mailto:nico_delorme@hotmail.com)

In the last decades, the media coverage of sport in relation to participants' sex has been extensively analysed in the scientific literature. As one of the most covered international sport competitions, the Olympic Games provide an interesting database for studies investigating differences in journalistic treatment according to athletes' sex. The majority of these studies concluded that women were underrepresented in the media coverage of this event. However, there is an important heterogeneity in how to proceed to determine whether media coverage in relation to athletes' sex is equitable. Therefore, the aims of this study are to determine the most appropriate standards for this comparison and to use them to assess whether there are biases in the journalistic coverage of the Olympics, using data from previous studies ( $n = 18$ ). Equitable media coverage could be measured using a chi-

square goodness-of-fit test in four distinct ways: (a) using the global representation of each sex in the considered Olympics; (b) using the representation of each sex in the considered Olympic team; (c) using the percentage of available events for each sex in the considered Olympics and (d) using the representation of each sex in the number of events for which a given country fields a team/athlete. Results show that media coverage is far from being detrimental to women: they are either equitably represented (28.79%) or significantly overrepresented (46.97%). Indeed, all modalities combined, women are only underrepresented in 22.24% of cases. In most cases, these results significantly differ from those of previous research and stress the importance and the need to take methodological precautions for this type of study.

## Performance in Archery. An Ethnographic Approach to Research the Social Construction of Embodied and Tacit Knowledge in Sports.

Christoph Maeder, Thurgau University of Teacher Education | [christoph.maeder@phtg.ch](mailto:christoph.maeder@phtg.ch)

Archery as an old practice of the humans, which initially was used for hunting and fighting in conflicts, has become domesticated. Nowadays archery is performed mainly as a sport and is even an Olympic discipline. While for the outsider it seems quite obvious what archers do, namely shooting arrows on targets, there is also a more intricate insiders view. In the latter perspective the flying arrow is the product of a complex process of a disciplined body, the use of special artifacts and a correspondingly adapted and specially trained mind. Some of the knowledge to become a successful archer can be expressed verbally. But a lot of the performing competence as a skilled archer can only be gained through

'learning by doing it'. Or "you need to feel it, you need to get the feeling", like some archers say. The production of this feeling refers to embodied and even tacit knowledge necessary to perform in nearly any sport, not only in archery. But how is this feeling socially produced? In my contribution I want to address the question of how we as sociologists can understand, describe and analyze the different forms of knowledge necessary to perform in sports. As an ethnographic case I use the example of archery, where the body, artifacts and the mindset of the performer have to be trained and packed together on different levels: verbally, emotionally and physically.

## a09RN20 - Challenges in Inter-Ethnic and Cross-Cultural Research

Chair(s): Anne Ryen (University of Agder, Kristiansand, Norway), Hanne Halaand (University of Agder, Kristiansand, Norway)

## A Global Ethnography? The Challenges of Conducting Ethnographic Research Transnationally.

Peter H Holley, University of Helsinki | [peter.holley@helsinki.fi](mailto:peter.holley@helsinki.fi)

How might one conduct ethnographic research within a transnational context? In this presentation I discuss the method I have used when conducting ethnographic research that extends beyond the boundaries of the nation-state and across multiple localities. Drawing examples from my doctoral research (a work-in-progress) that studies the identities of present-day migrants both to and from Finland, I discuss the practical challenges I have faced when in the 'field'. These include the challenge of developing and maintaining

research contacts across multiple locales, the limitations of conducting ethnographic fieldwork in multiple research sites, and difficulties in making comparisons between heterogeneous, geographically dispersed groups. In addition to such challenges, I emphasize the advantages of my multi-sited approach: an attempt to develop a cosmopolitan perspective to the study of identities amongst contemporary transnational migrants.

## On Co-Supervising Western Undergraduates in the Bolivian Field: Displaying Assumptions of Hegemonic Power and Reflexivity:

Hanne Haaland , University of Agder | [hanne.haaland@uia.no](mailto:hanne.haaland@uia.no)

Pablo A Regalsky, UMSS, Cochabamba | [regalsky@gmail.com](mailto:regalsky@gmail.com)

Working within the field of development studies and development research, one framework of understanding is not only influenced by culture and theory, but also by ideas of a hegemonic relationship between the Global South and the North/ West in terms of power. This dimension of power does, perhaps, particularly influence Northern researchers in the South, how we interact with the field and its actors as well as how we interpret our findings, striving to avoid ethnocentrism and generalisations yet often struggling with our interaction with and interpretation of the field. Less attention has been paid to how the same notion of power may have an impact on our interaction and cooperation with fellow academic colleagues from the South. In this paper, based on cross- cultural experiences of co-supervising Norwegian undergraduate students doing ethnographic fieldwork in

Bolivia, we discuss from our respective and different perspectives this particular aspect of research and interaction. How do we as fellow colleagues and academicians representing respectively a North – South dimension observe and interpret the students' struggle with understanding actions or images that are not necessarily culturally shared? To what extent do overarching ideas of hegemonic power relationships, potential ethnocentrism and (lack of reflexivity) impact our supervision of the student's research, our understanding of their projects and our suggestions for the research process? Considering how supervisors and students also can be seen as co-producers of knowledge, we argue that this dimension of the research process, particularly in a cross –cultural context, is one that requires increased attention.

## My Life is Part of It: Articulating the Silenced Work of Female Ethnographers

Hege Wallevik, University of Agder | [hege.wallevik@uia.no](mailto:hege.wallevik@uia.no)

Hanne Haaland , University of Agder | [hanne.haaland@uia.no](mailto:hanne.haaland@uia.no)

Anne - Ryen, University of Agder | [Anne.Ryen@uia.no](mailto:Anne.Ryen@uia.no)

This paper discusses the complexities and quandaries of ethnographic work when aiming at understanding networks and reciprocity in the South. As always, if we are to understand such relationships from within, there is a need, as researchers, also to get involved and to participate in them. Thus, this paper focuses on the level of involvement and the personal implications of this approach. For decades ethnographers have discussed, worried about as well as indulged into, the interactional issues in the field. However, they have also tended not to articulate how the ethnographers' personal life may co-shape the

conduct of research as well as the text. From a feminist perspective we claim that getting immersed also implies challenging the boundaries between the western conception of the private and the public of ethnographic work as reflected in the discussion of contemporary codes of field conduct. We claim that resistances and invitations present stories about the organizations and communities themselves. Drawing on our cross-cultural ethnographic experiences, we argue that ethnographers should articulate these stories as they expose values and interests of the actors, both ties and conflicts. Our focus is with

the first phase when entering the field. We draw on data from our respective projects, - our ways into a small-scale female network for income-generation in Zanzibar Town, the entry

into a larger male Asian business network in East-Africa, and third, the entrance into networks and relationships in a Mozambican village context.

## **Intersectional Analysis – Research Strategies for Studying Change in Heterogeneous Society**

**Tal Meler**, Zefat Academic College | [talmeler12@gmail.com](mailto:talmeler12@gmail.com)

This paper is based on a study I conducted between 2007 and 2011 among Israeli-Palestinian single-mothers. These women are part of a national minority group living in Israeli society. As such they contend with marginality within hegemonic Jewish society and as women living in a patriarchal society. The women experience reality as a simultaneous existence. This simultaneousness stems from living in a space fraught with multiple tensions. Data were gathered by means of in-depth, semi-structured interviews that were conducted and analyzed out of commitment to the principles of feminist research and post-colonial theories. Supervision of the women by their family members emerged as a central theme in the study, but its nature, intensity, and scope were expressed in different ways in each of the women. Since this was a heterogeneous group

of women, the differences between them were also manifested in other variables and underscored the need to conduct intersectional analysis. The intersectional analysis enabled me to expose the repertoire of different voices in the studied field, and accentuate the contexts in which different power structures emerge as meaningful in the women's experiences. Classification of the women according to their economic status, occupation, religion, place of residence, and education, created a typology of three discrete groups. Through the use of the intersectional analysis the findings can illustrate the simultaneous and contradictory trends of change and preservation taking place among women living as a minority in western societies; conservative trends alongside trends of renewal and empowerment.

## **"Heroin Is Like a Swamp (...)" – Methodological Challenges for Studying Drug-Related Concepts and Practices of Russian-Speaking Migrants in Germany**

**Uwe Flick**, Alice Salomon University of Applied Sciences, Berlin | [flick@asfh-berlin.de](mailto:flick@asfh-berlin.de)

**Gundula Röhsch**, Alice Salomon University of Applied Sciences, Berlin | [roehnsch@ash-berlin.eu](mailto:roehnsch@ash-berlin.eu)

Migration can be a (critical) life event that produces many challenges in different areas of life. Due to missing resources for coping with the migration distress, migrants are a vulnerable group. Social support in such a situation often comes from peers using drugs and alcohol. This again intensifies the migrants' health-related vulnerability. Russian-speaking migrants in Germany

consume alcohol and drugs often in very risky way and suffer from diseases like Hepatitis C resulting from their addictions. Do members of this group perceive their substance use as problematic? How are they reached by the health care system, how is their access to it and what are their ideas of effective support? Such questions are pursued in a study with interviewed with around 30 Russian-speaking



migrants. The interviews focus on their illness experiences related to their addiction and hepatitis and on their experiences in the context of utilization of professional help. In the study, we face several methodological problems: First, the language problem – some interviews need to be done in Russian and based on translations and translators. Second, the differences in value systems around drugs and addiction. These differences influence the treatment of the participants' problems in the

health care system. They influence how questions about these issues are filled with meaning in the interview and translation process. Third, in order to understand the gaps between the Russian-speaking participants and the German health care system, which obstruct that they receive adequate treatment, we need to complement their interviews with expert interviews with service providers. Methodologically speaking that calls for a specific form of triangulation.

## 10\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (2)

Chair(s): Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Avoiding Social Desirability Bias by Means of Indirect Questioning

Jens Flatau, Christian-Albrechts University of Kiel | [jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de](mailto:jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de)

Frank Schröder, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [schreder.frank@googlemail.com](mailto:schreder.frank@googlemail.com)

**Introduction** Social desirability bias is a long known but so far only rudimentary solved problem in social survey research. On the basis of a real research example, this contribution demonstrates how this bias can be reduced applying the method of indirect questioning. **Research Problem** Voluntary engagement in sport clubs itself is no reason to be embarrassed for. However, altruistic motives for it like the desire to help others are certainly regarded to be more honourable than egoistic ones like the promotion of one's occupational career. Thus, particularly rational egoistic actors can be expected to hide their true intentions and questionnaire surveys on their prevalence are confronted with the social desirability problem. **Method** Fisher (1993) could demonstrate that the social desirability bias can be reduced by indirect questioning. His approach is adapted to the mentioned

research project. Besides direct questioning, two sorts of indirect questions are used regarding similar items representing different kinds of motives for voluntary engagement. Firstly, the interviewees are asked what they think the motives of the other volunteers in the club are. Secondly, they are asked to rate their actually gained utility from their engagement, independent from their intentions. **Results** The study reveals high differences between the corresponding items' values, as expected notably between self- and external attribution. Distinct 'dissonance patterns' can be identified that correlate with socio-economic variables as well as with the temporal extent of the voluntary engagement. **References** Fisher, R (1993). Social Desirability Bias and the Validity of Indirect Questioning. J. of Consumer Research, 20, 2, 303-315

## The Interactive Construction of Sport/Illness Life Histories of Chronically Ill People. An Innovative Approach to Study the Meaning of Sport in Times of Health and Illness.

Mirjam Stuij, Mulier Institute | [m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl)

Agnes Elling, Mulier Institute | [a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl)

People's personal sporting behaviour and attitude towards sport and physical activity are related to one's individual sporting biography and experiences as well as to broader social conditions, perceived expectations and constraints. Influential life events like illness may influence both people's actual and future sporting behaviour and the meanings given to sport and physical activity. Besides an individual process, this is also a cultural and socio-political one, in which patients can accept, negotiate with or resist the most prominent types of success stories ("recovery through sport") as well as the most prominent health discourse ("sport is good for health"). Our study focuses on the (interactive construction of) narratives around sport, physical activity and health of people with a

chronic illness, especially in interaction with their (allied) medical professionals. Therefore, we created a cyclical narrative design where the emphasis is on encounters of different story lines of patients and their professionals. We use a mixed methods design in which we combine surveys among patients, interviews with (allied) medical professionals, sport/illness life histories of patients and ethnographic studies in medical settings. Based on three different pilot studies, this paper introduces our method of collecting sport/illness life histories of patients, with its strengths and weaknesses, and their different contributions to gaining insight in the co-production, negotiation and criticizing of patient's different sporting bodies, identities and practices.

## Exploring the Validity of 'Sport' as a Sociological Concept.

Susan M. Lagaert, Ghent University | [Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be](mailto:Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be)

Henk Roose, Ghent University | [henk.roose@ugent.be](mailto:henk.roose@ugent.be)

In this contribution we raise a number of critical issues about how 'sport' is used as a sociological concept in the current quantitative literature on sports participation. We argue that if 'sport' wants to be an adequate and valid concept in sociology, and in the sociology of culture in particular, two related threats need to be considered and overcome: (1) the adequacy of a conceptual definition should be evaluated also in terms of sport activities as being culturally distinguishing practices, and (2) the validity of its measurement in surveys should be evaluated. Often, definitions of 'sport' one-sidedly focus on physical exertion or competitiveness, which neglects the socially distinguishing nature of specific forms of

sports as part of a lifestyle. The phrasing in questionnaires often reflects a specific definition of 'sport', limiting possibilities for analysis. Moreover, it is assumed that 'sport' has an obviously similar meaning to respondents in questionnaires, cf. the wording in the Eurobarometer (2010): 'How often do you exercise or play sport?' Yet, different types of respondents may interpret 'sport' in different ways, undermining the validity of its measurement and hence, its suitability for sound sociological analysis. Using data from the survey 'Cultural participation in Flanders 2009' we focus on some of the undesirable consequences of both threats in sociological research. By applying Multiple

Correspondence Analysis (MCA), we show that people with different sociodemographic backgrounds differ in their understanding of 'sport', implying that the measurement, as it is

used now, lacks validity. Suggestions on how to collect valid data on sport participation are presented.

## **a10RN20 - Archiving and Using Archived Qualitative Data: Dilemmas or Possibilities?**

Chair(s): Anne Ryen (University of Agder, Kristiansand, Norway), Ricca Edmondson (National University of Ireland, Galway)

## **Understanding Effects of Crisis via Historical Qualitative Secondary Analysis (Please Note: 2nd Submission Due to Technical Problems with Email Address)**

Sabine Beckmann, Bremen University | [sabine.beckmann@uni-bremen.de](mailto:sabine.beckmann@uni-bremen.de)

Following the thesis that effects of social change can be studied at the level of subjects' experiences, their norms, values, and discourses, a secondary analysis of qualitative data gains further interest to study social changes and the impact of (modified) social structures on the individual. As a research strategy, qualitative secondary analysis provides multifaceted potential for historical-comparative research designs which combine research data from different points in time. Our paper aims to discuss the potentials, difficulties, and constraints of this research strategy, such as methodological aspects of analyzing foreign data from different studies with different respondents or with (slightly) different analysis methods, but also strategic aspects to highlight historical developments. We will discuss these aspects by presenting results from our DFG-funded research project

IDconstruct. The project is experiencing the method of qualitative secondary analysis for the German scientific community, as this research strategy has hardly been established in Germany. We are analyzing qualitative interviews which had been conducted in four important research projects over a period of more than ten years. Our presented examples derive from two subprojects, both examining elements of capitalist crisis: on the one hand the rising unemployment (a critical side-effect of capitalist economy) and effects of the activation paradigm on unemployed individuals, on the other hand the impact of the raise of the adult worker model on women's subjectification (which is strongly related to the crisis of social reproduction – using a broader notion of crisis as Polanyi does, or, drawing on Polanyi, Nancy Fraser).

## Archiving Qualitative Data. Potentials and Restrictions for Linking, Sharing and Reuse.

Andrea Christine Smioski, University of Vienna | [andrea.smioski@wisdom.at](mailto:andrea.smioski@wisdom.at)

In recent years, much has moved in the discourse on archiving and secondary analysis of qualitative research data. Given high levels of data loss, one-off data usages and a new movement towards more transparent and open means of access to scientific research data, hitherto common handling of research data has become questionable. A culture for archiving and sharing is starting to develop and potential benefits of reusing existing qualitative research material in follow-up projects, re-studies or comparative research have become apparent. At the same time, there are still a number of factors that impede the progress of archival efforts as well as the secondary use of qualitative research material. Challenges reside both on an archival dimension (missing

archiving policies, poorly documented research data, data protection and confidentiality issues) as well as on a methodological level (problems of "data-fit", using someone else's data without "having been there", context sensitivity of qualitative data). Besides pointing out the main possibilities and advantages of re-using qualitative data, this paper addresses methodological problems of doing a secondary analysis project. These considerations lead to a discussion of the prerequisites that are necessary to make someone else's data not only available but usable. Furthermore measures are suggested by which qualitative data archiving and secondary use can be anchored more profoundly in the social science research community.

## Data Archives and Sensitive Data. Lessons from Evaluation Research and the Boston College Oral Histories.

Aileen O'Carroll, National University of Ireland, Maynooth | [Aileen.OCarroll@nuim.ie](mailto:Aileen.OCarroll@nuim.ie)

Data archives and repositories, especially those dealing with contemporary data, must balance the sharing of data with that of protecting those who the data refers. This paper outlines two case studies. Firstly the experiences of the Irish Qualitative Data Archive in negotiating and developing an archival strategy with for use with data associated with an community based evaluation study. The second, The Belfast Project an oral history of Irish Republican and Loyalist paramilitaries gathered between 2001-2006 in Boston College. The implications and ethical issues arising from the subsequent

Boston College court case are outlined. The IQDA is a partner of the the Digital Repository of Ireland (DRI), an interactive national trusted digital repository for contemporary and historical, social and cultural data held by Irish institutions; providing a central internet access point and interactive multimedia tools, for use by the public, students and scholars. DRI is a four-year exchequer funded project, comprising six Irish academic partners, and is supported by the National Library of Ireland, the National Archives of Ireland (NAI) and the Irish national broadcaster RTÉ.

## Archives and Qualitative Sociological Research in Spain: Methodological Reflection on New Cases and the Way Ahead

Miguel S. Valles, Complutense University of Madrid | [mvalles@cps.ucm.es](mailto:mvalles@cps.ucm.es)

The 11th ESA Conference, to be celebrated in August 2013 at Turin, may be a suitable opportunity for sharing with colleagues some recent initiatives of archiving qualitative sociological research in Spain. Drawing from two different archival practices encountered in a more or less serendipitous way in 2012, the author of this paper pretends to push a poorly developed research stream of qualitative methodology in this part of Southern Europe. The new cases represent a typological and strategic sample of the process in progress and the way ahead. One archive is housed by a public institution, and has already become

visible and accessible. The other archive belongs to a private research group, with a history of thirty years of sociological and qualitative studies; their primary documents are not yet visible and accessible but have been donated to a university department the audio materials of those studies. Regarding the methodological contribution of the paper to be presented orally, the concepts of quality and backstage materials are related to the concept qualitative archives, in order to approach the debate about dilemmas and possibilities. A proposal for promoting and improving the process in progress is also presented.

## Personal Documents in Post-Modern Society. Proposals Derived from the Life Stories of Adoptive Parents

María-José Rodríguez-Jaume, University of Alicante | [mj.rodriguez@ua.es](mailto:mj.rodriguez@ua.es)

José I Garrigós, University of Alicante | [ignacio.garrigos@ua.es](mailto:ignacio.garrigos@ua.es)

Contemporary post-modern society presents new forms of personal documents which deserve methodological discussion. We propose the study of "personal learning experience documents" as one of these new forms, based on the "formation novel", signifying a progressive personal formation and a search for meaningful existence within society. Personal learning experience documents are characterized by the differentiation and stigmatization of their subjects as compared to the rest of society. One of the main differences between these documents as compared to earlier personal documents (Chicago School) is their instructive quality in the process of constructing new identities. In 2004, Spain became the European

leader in the number of foreign children adopted. Between 1990 and 2011, 31 life stories of Spanish adoptive parents have been published. This study of the "personal learning experience documents" has used an interpretive framework to identify the values, symbols and significance associated with the collective identity of Spanish adoptive parents and aims to discuss the validity and limitations of these personal documents as methodological tools, as compared to "classic" personal documents. The research centres on the perceptions of Spanish adoptive parents with regard to social stigmas which distance them from the standard model of the biological family.

## b10RN20 - Qualitative Research II

Chair(s): Erika Andersson Cederholm (Lund University)

### Sociological Metaphor Analysis. Language Images as a Condensed Structure in the Interaction

Anja Pannewitz, University of Leipzig | [anja.pannewitz@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:anja.pannewitz@uni-leipzig.de)

The lecture is dedicated to the question of the sociological importance of metaphorical concepts. It thus contributes to the theoretical and methodological link between the newer metaphor analysis with sociology. This issue all the more urges, as in practice the interpretation of sequential analysis metaphors sometimes take a central position. The paper attempts to provide the remedy. One hand, the phenomenon of metaphor tentatively

terms of sociological interaction theory can be applied. On the other hand a corresponding integrative method is proposed, which integrates systematically based on the sequential analysis of objective hermeneutics, the analysis of metaphors. Based on a case study, this method of interaction analysis embedded in metaphor analysis is eventually shown.

### Using Novels as a Sociological Source

Mariano Longo, University of Salento | [mariano.longo@unisalento.it](mailto:mariano.longo@unisalento.it)

Literature has often been evoked as a possible sociological source. At the beginning of the 20th century, authors such as Park and Burges (Introduction to the Science of Sociology: 1921) and Znaniecki (The Method of Sociology: 1934) stressed the fact that narrative could be adopted as one of the sources of empirical research in sociology. since the seminal reading by Coser (Sociology through literature: 1963) literature has also been adopted so to exemplify social relations, action in context, human characters. Therefore, it has been adopted as one of the instruments to introduce the somewhat abstract conceptual tools of the sociological jargon. Aim of the paper is twofold. First of all, I will try to explain why literature and narrative are so fascinating for people doing sociology. My idea is that literature (especially in the form

of narrative: novel and short stories) complies with the postulate of adequacy introduced by Alfred Schutz: what is told in the story may be recognized by the reader in term of his/her own experience. On the contrary, sociological analysis may not comply (and perhaps can not comply) with Schutz' postulate, as the sociologist has to interpret reality within his own cognitive and disciplinary framework. Second aspect is that, whereas everyday narratives (for example in the form of narrative interviews) have been analysed within the methodological reflection, that seems not to be the case for literature. The presentation will sketch a possible employ of literature as a sociological source, specifying that the sociologists has always to redefine in his own terms content and meaning of literary narratives (Carlin).

## Uncovering the Contradictory Logics of Creativity in the Senior School Art Classroom: A Study of the Reality of a Social World

Kerry A. Thomas, University of New South Wales, Sydney | [k.thomas@unsw.edu.au](mailto:k.thomas@unsw.edu.au)

This paper reports on an investigation of the contradictory logics of creativity where an expert art teacher and his senior students held true to the belief in creative autonomy, or did what they could to keep up the appearance of maintaining this belief, but in contradictory actions did all they could to overcome the shortfalls of the students' creative resources. The study was an ethnographic and intensive longitudinal investigation of creative activity. It was situated in the socio-cultural context of an art classroom in a secondary school in Sydney, Australia, where the demands of artmaking and the artefacts that ensued were dependent on a tactful reconciliation of the teacher and students' contradictory goals of maintaining their belief while also shoring up the students' performances in final year high stakes assessments and state wide examinations. The study was theoretically framed by Bourdieu's

theory of practice: most particularly, his concepts of habitus, symbolic capital and collective and individual misrecognition. In this paper I focus on the design and methods. The study was designed to provide a systematic way of navigating the role of misrecognition as it emerged in the transactions between the art teacher and his students, framed as a systematic observation in search of evidence for the interrelated function and character of misrecognition as outlined by Bourdieu, in the day-to-day practice of the art classroom. Methods included unstructured, semi structured and structured interviews and observations; semantic analysis of the cultural context and domain reconstruction; triangulation; narrative reconstructions; and the use of a camcorder and digital still and moving records that augmented these methods.

## Defending the Quality of Qualitative Research. The Contribution of Theory of Argumentation.

Mario Cardano, University of Torino | [mario.cardano@unito.it](mailto:mario.cardano@unito.it)

One of the most common criticism moved toward qualitative research is its lack of rigor, where the rigor who critics have in mind is that of quantitative research, based on standardization of the procedures. This idea of rigor conflicts with the distinctive methodological feature of qualitative research, the commitment to attune the observational practices to the characteristics of the object to which they are applied. Moving from this premise, it seems difficult to apply in the field of qualitative research the "logic of inference" and the theory of probability recommended to the ethnographers by one of the most prominent sociologist, John Goldthorpe. In this presentation it will be stated that the syntax more appropriate for qualitative research is

that offered by the theory of argumentation, due to its distinctive context sensitivity, in tune with the flexibility of this kind of social research. The version of theory of argumentation that can best carry out this function is the pragma-dialectical approach expressed in the works of von Eemeren and Walton. The distinguishing feature of this approach lies in its commitment to reconciling the rhetorical with the dialectical aims, carrying out, for qualitative research, the same function that probability theory performs for quantitative research. Two main contexts of application of this syntax will be analyzed. The first will be the case selection, where will be illustrated the use of the proleptic argumentation and that of double hierarchy



argument. The second context will be the reflexive account, where theory of argumentation is applied in order to defend the

robustness of research results and the legitimacy of their generalization.

## 17\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (1)

Chair(s): Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University)

### Coming to a Moving Body: Methodological Grapplings

Judy Davidson, University of Alberta | [judy.davidson@ualberta.ca](mailto:judy.davidson@ualberta.ca)

Angela Meyer, University of Alberta | [ammeyer1@ualberta.ca](mailto:ammeyer1@ualberta.ca)

Randi Nixon, University of Alberta | [rlnixon@ualberta.ca](mailto:rlnixon@ualberta.ca)

In this project, we seek to hear from and move with those people who would describe themselves as having been alienated from their moving bodies for most of their adult lives, and work with their kinesthetic and affective experiences (struggles, successes, failures, etc.) of coming to movement as adults. The project is inspired by Davidson's late partner, whose trauma history seriously hampered her embodied movement horizons. This paper will grapple with how one not only addresses the discursive effects of biographical histories, including legacies of ethnocentric, sexist, homophobic, and fat phobic physical education/activity instructional spaces (Sykes, 2011), but also query how affect contribute to kinesthetic experiences of movement. We will stretch the frame of participant observation to participant participation with the researcher – wherein research participants will be invited to move

with a researcher, narrating their in-process, embodied experience. We will think through the dialectical relationship between a skilled mover and an unskilled mover, between someone who struggles with an alienated moving body relationship and a more conventionally skilled athletic body. How does a researcher's investment in being an already confidently embodied subjectivity impact the relational, participative movement and moment – where an adult neophyte mover narrates and does movement. Questions we will address include: How does hegemonic doxa about presumed movement patterns, knowledges and abilities subjectify bodies that experience themselves as alienated from conventional, taken for granted movement capabilities? How might those alienated movers move dialectically with a different kind of approach to movement pedagogy?

## The Challenges of Conducting Qualitative Research into the Experience of Female Football Fans

Caroline Dunn, Regent's College, London | [dunnc@regents.ac.uk](mailto:dunnc@regents.ac.uk)

This paper outlines the methods I used to conduct my research into the experience of female football fans in England. It begins by setting the historical context of research into fan experience, which has long depended on participant observation; and it explores the reasoning behind the selection of a questionnaire as a 'development stage', proceeding to one-to-one interviews with each respondent. It goes on to examine the concepts of 'narrative' and 'memory' as they relate to the respondent's part of the interview, and the challenges they represent. It discusses whether or not completely 'accurate' accounts can ever be elicited – and if so, if that should

matter to the researcher. The paper then puts forward the argument in favour of the researcher positioning herself reflexively and critically, accepting and acknowledging her biases and preconceptions by invoking the concept of the 'aca-fan', as put forward by Jenkins and Hills. It assesses the difficulties of a researcher interrogating a fandom they share, and highlights some examples of how this was encountered in my own research. It concludes that there is no such thing as a 'perfect' piece of research: a social scientist can never be entirely objective and detached from either her respondents or the data elicited.

## Careers of Sociologist in Sport: Epistemological Essay of How Things Intertwine between Subjects and Objects.

Haifa Tlili, Paris Descartes University | [tlilihaifa1@gmail.com](mailto:tlilihaifa1@gmail.com)

Monica Aceti, University of Strasbourg; IUHMSP-CHUV Lausanne | [monica.aceti@unifr.ch](mailto:monica.aceti@unifr.ch)

The objective of this work in-progress is to light up research in the sociology of sport activities. Sport sociologists' career is analyzed as per Becker's method, considering at the same time the objective dimension (status, career plan), the subjective dimension (intimate meanings, emotions, strategies and hurdles) and the diachronic dimension (linear evolution of the career or junction). In the feminist thinking, the normality of "axial neutrality" is questioned. In order to generate a typology of sociologist career, we cross different methods: directed and informal interviews, reflexive work of writing and an autobiographical exchange platform. There are 2 steps for this field study: First, a methodology is tested with a small group of researchers by the way of exploratory exchanges about personal and professional

background. Doing so, a forum for exchange is created allowing to roll out our own careers recollecting personal ethnography and coming to the realization of the many undertakings that might interfere in the structure of our sociological research and its implementation (whether political, institutional, professional, biographical, familial or intimate). In parallel of this reflexive exercise of objectification, direct interviews with sociologists in sport are conducted to understand how they are doing their work as they are themselves involved in situ and belong to the social environment they are studying. For this paper, we will analyze verbatim of sport sociologist, most known in France, with different speciality (specialist of gender studies, queer studies, socio-politics studies, in philosophy, in critical studies, in quantitative studies, in ethno-phenomenology

or in ethnomotricity).

## When Research Calls in Question the Body. Am I an “Able People”?

Rémi Richard, Paris Descartes | [richardremi@hotmail.fr](mailto:richardremi@hotmail.fr)

Does the “not-disabled” researcher have any legitimacy to speak about the body experience of people presenting a physical impairment? For the most radical activists of disability studies, the answer is obvious: to speak about disability, it is necessary to have lived it (Oliver, 1990). Nevertheless, my two years spent in the clubs of powerchair football (the only team sport proposed to people using daily an electric wheelchair) led me to rethink the apparently immense difference, between the “abled people” (“valides” in French) and the “disabled people” (“handi” in French). As my interviews and my investigations on the field progress, the players made me realize that I was not an “abled” (valide), without being a “disabled” (handi). During the data analysis, I realized that I am in a liminal situation (Van Gennep, 1981). I understood, a posteriori, that because of my professional background in a special

institution for disabled people, I am not considered as an “abled” by the powerchair football players without being a “disabled”. The aim of my communication will be, at first, to expose the reflexive processes, which bring me to rethink my “abled people” (valide) position. Then we will see that this position of “not really abled” (pas tout-à-fait “valide”), which was originally unconscious, allowed to lead my research in a privileged way, particularly in giving the possibility of sharing the sports experience of the body in a powered wheelchair. Oliver, M., 1990. The politics of disablement. London: MacMillan. Van Gennep, A., 1981. Les rites de passage: étude systématique des rites de la porte et du seuil, de l'hospitalité, de l'adoption, de la grossesse et de l'accouchement, de la naissance, de l'enfance, d

## 18\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (2)

Chair(s): Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg)

## Conducting Research in Egypt before and since the Revolution. How Does the Researcher Deal with Personal Emotions, Violence, and Gender Issues?

Chaymaa Hassabo, Collège de France, Paris | [chaymaahassabo@gmail.com](mailto:chaymaahassabo@gmail.com)

Since January 25th, 2011, a revolutionary process has begun in Egypt. Within this context, several new political and social actors have emerged, allowing entirely new interactions in society to take place. Some of these interactions have taken a violent turn, especially, those involving the confrontation of

« revolutionaries » with security forces (either of the army or of the police). This new context has made apparent inevitable political divisions amongst the Egyptian people - sometimes even within families - between pro-revolutionary and anti-revolutionary factions. Before this new political context, I have pondered over

some of these relational dynamics when working on issues that implicate personal, ideological or generational conflicts of interest (the case of Egyptian young political activists for example). What initially appear as « problems » that could hinder the objectivity of the research, eventually became the fruitful resources that helped enrich my fieldwork. Today, the personal implications of the researcher are again questioned because of the overwhelming, unprecedented political situation. However, several questions come to light that need to be addressed with regards to

participatory observation: How does a researcher deal with such situations? How can personal emotions and ethical issues effect - either positively or negatively- ongoing or past research? What gender-specific problems arise when doing research in the current male-dominated situation that poses restrictions on the physical presence of the female researcher in some circumstances (the events involving the Football Ultras are a case in point, but the question also pertains to violent mass demonstrations in general)?

## **Shadow Boxing among the 'Pro's': Autobiography, Embodiment and the Crafting of 'Insider' Understanding among Amateur and Professional Boxers in England.**

Alex Stewart, University of Bedfordshire | [alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk](mailto:alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk)

This paper focuses on the practice and production of what is often termed 'insider ethnography' or 'ethnography at home', or qualitative research carried out in cultural settings intimately familiar to the ethnographer priori commencement of fieldwork (O'Reilly 2012). Following this methodological vein I conducted ethnographic fieldwork over a five-year period among amateur and professional boxer's based in Luton and London, England (Stewart 2008). More to the point, having accumulated many years experiences as a competitive boxer prior to my scholarly endeavour, I ventured into the field enamoured with a belief that being able to 'talk the talk' and 'walk the walk', be a 'real' boxer among the boxing-practitioners studied, I could bodily and intellectually capture other boxer's reality vantages from a somehow more

culturally nuanced and intuitive position of knowing. Whatever suppositions I may have harboured at that time, however, it is safe to say that as a neophyte researcher I had little, if any, appreciation of the intellectual, physical and emotional turmoil I was to experience as I reflexively grappled with issues of strangeness and over-identification in both the field as 'the boxer' and the library as 'the researcher' writing-up and amending the thesis. The discussion henceforth is thus mindful to convey something of the messy and emotionally draining ethnographic journey realised and the necessity of questioning and drawing upon one's evolving 'fieldworker self' in order to bring autobiographical and embodied sense-making assumptions and intuitions to consciousness.

## Speaking With(in): Embodied Reflexivity & Embodied Knowledge

Jessica M Francombe, University of Bath | [jmf22@bath.ac.uk](mailto:jmf22@bath.ac.uk)

Emma Rich, University of Bath | [E.Rich@bath.ac.uk](mailto:E.Rich@bath.ac.uk)

Laura De Pian, University of Bath | [L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk](mailto:L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk)

Predicated upon our desire to destabilize any notion of “axiological neutrality” within qualitative research on the (moving) body we examine how our own researcher bodies come to bear across the spectrum of the research process. We engage the cultural identities of ourselves and the individuals we encounter through author body-narratives derived from three separate research studies all of which focus on our biopolitical subjectivity in some way. These narratives point towards the corporeal contradictions of being located within a culture of reading and critiquing bodies while realising our own trajectories as a somewhat complex set of assemblages. They advance a politics of reflexivity that shed light on how we experience, make claims and speak about others as bodies made known through our own bodies which are always in a process of becoming (Coleman, 2008). We consider

speaking with bodies, highlighting the challenges of moving beyond taken-for-granted body knowledge when our physicality legitimises bionormality. We tussle with the vulnerability our subjectivities evoke, we question our responses when our corporeality is silenced and we problematize our ability to engage in border crossing within particular communities when the body and embodied knowing complicates the process. Whilst much has been written about intersubjectivity of data collection and the politics of representation and voice, we advocate for the extension of this reflexivity in relation to the lived embodied experiences of researchers’ presentation and dissemination of their work across public and academic context. Doing so means understanding not what researchers’ bodies might signify, but what they do relationally in the constitution of knowledge.

## Writing Graffiti - Risks and Chances of 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis'

Paul Eisewicht, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [paul.eisewicht@kit.edu](mailto:paul.eisewicht@kit.edu)

The 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis' developed by Anne Honer is an outstanding approach to field research. Rather than participant observation it favors observational participation (which means the existential involvement of the researcher in the field). In doing so, the aim is to reconstruct: a) the guiding subjective knowledge of the agents in the field and furthermore b) the typical experience of the specific small life-world (which in accordance to the Social Phenomenology of Alfred Schütz is bound to emotions). By this guideline, the subjective and emotional connection of the researcher to the field becomes constitutive for his scientific

work as a basis for the analysis rather than a contamination that has to be avoided (in other words: it turns the unavoidable problem of the researcher in the field in a productive way for sociological insight). The talk focuses on the practices of the Ethnographic Life-World Analysis and the risks and chances of this approach using the example of a research project about learning in youth cultures. The research question is: how do people gain skills in informal settings in the case of the graffiti scene. Writing Graffiti as an activity involves various meaningful actions (e.g. observing, climbing, writing, running, even self-defense) that has to be understood in relation to the

subjective motives and the personal emotional experience in the situation. Using this project as an example this talk addresses: a) the use of the researcher's experience as a participant, b) the triangulation of observational data and c)

the problems with ethnography in deviant fields, which challenge the balance between scientific insight, ethical principles and the trust of the research subject.

## 20JS34 - Qualitative Research on Religion

Chair(s): Regine Herbrich (Leuphana Universität Lüneburg), Bernt Schnettler (University of Bayreuth)

### Uncovering Assumptions. Researching Protestant Churches in Ireland and Italy as an Insider and a Migrant

Alessia Passarelli, Trinity College, Dublin | [passarea@tcd.ie](mailto:passarea@tcd.ie)

In this paper I question whether the inter-methods triangulation (Denzin, 1989) is the most accurate method to be employed in studying religious communities and whether being an insider can shed a different light to the data collected with the inter-methods triangulation. Thus, starting from my research on the integration policies and practices in Protestant Churches in Ireland and Italy in relation to the arrival of immigrants in their midst, I analyse the qualitative approach employed in my research and the different findings emerged in the two countries. The

paper critically reflects on my position as both a migrant and Protestant researcher in Ireland and as an insider policy maker and researcher in Italy. I rely on Ellis (1996, 1997, 2005), Flaherty (1992) and Byrne (2000) on autoethnography, however, although the research is not autoethnographic in the strict sense, there are evident links between what I research, and who I am. I also critically analyse my position – as a privileged insider, a migrant and also a researcher – with the various stakeholders to uncover underlying meanings and assumptions.

### Analyzing Media Material on Religion and Child Sexual Abuse

Andreas Häger, Åbo Akademi University | [ahager@abo.fi](mailto:ahager@abo.fi)

This paper discusses analysis of a media material on religion and child sexual abuse. The material relates to a case in Finland, involving a preacher from a conservative Lutheran group having sexually abused his grandchildren. The paper raises some issues relating to material and method in this particular study. The study deals with a complex and delicate topic which stirs up strong emotions and requires that the researcher avoids risks of either demonizing

the religious group or belittling the crime. The material exists without the influence of the researcher, it is "spontaneous", and this fact has consequences. The method used is discourse analysis. In the study, I claim to find various discourses in the material, and a central methodological question is the validity of these claims, particularly considering the complexity of the case. The significance of genres and channels, particularly anonymous web discussions, is also discussed. The main

question is how discourse analysis of this material can contribute to knowledge of the particular case; of the issues of media, religion and child abuse; and of the place of religion in contemporary society in general. Power is a central aspect in discourse analysis, and the

media discussion in this case, with editorial material and an extensive public debate on religion and child sexual abuse, can be seen as a power struggle between religious institutions, media and the secular public.

## Biographical Narratives and Religious Sects

Silvana Greco, University Milan-Bicocca | [silvana.greco@unimib.it](mailto:silvana.greco@unimib.it)

The paper will focus on the importance of biographical narratives such as diaries, letters and autobiographies in studying the rising and the development of religious sects and their relationship to orthodoxy, with special attention to their interaction with social and economic crisis. Drawn on a specific and still ongoing qualitative research on members of a Jewish sect, the paper will highlight how biographical narratives are particular useful in

showing deep motivations, which drive single individuals in moment of crisis to enter in a sect, and their ambivalent relationship with the orthodox religious community. In addition, the paper reflects on how biographical narratives permits to understand the influence of the broader social context on the choice to join but also to leave the sect. Gender differences for this particular religious adherence will be underlined as well.

## Reflecting on How to Study Popular Religion

Carolina Nuti, University of Pisa | [carolina.nuti@sp.unipi.it](mailto:carolina.nuti@sp.unipi.it)

In Italy the very concept of popular religion draws its origins and evolved under the influence of Antonio Gramsci's theories, according to which popular religion acted in opposition to the hegemonic and institutionalized religion of the elite. Although an unanimously shared definition of popular religion has not been reached in the academic community, the concept is associated with a religiosity characterized by spontaneity and affectivity, responding to the need for a more direct and immediately profitable contact with the divine. However, with the complexification of social structures within advanced capitalist societies in the twentieth century, the idea of popular religion underwent a crisis from which it has not yet recovered. Nevertheless, while on the one hand the phenomena labelled as popular religion suffered, and still suffers,

from an "attrition" from a theoretical perspective, on the other hand, it continues to hold the interest of scholars and an empirical analysis is still needed. In this paper I will illustrate the methods used to study the devotion of people visiting the Sanctuary of Montenero (Li), adopting the perspective of Symbolic Interactionism with particular reference to the indications of Herbert Blumer. Following an initial phase dedicated to the exploration of social processes at work in this place, attention focuses on the analysis of the contents of the books of the pilgrims, in which they have left messages, on the visual analysis of the contemporary votive tablets, on the pilgrims themselves and on a prayer group composed of young devotees, studied through participant observation and in-depth interviews.



## Territorial Transformations and Religious Rites: The Case of Saint Rosalia.

Rossana Marianna Salerno, Kore University of Enna | [rossana.salerno@unikore.it](mailto:rossana.salerno@unikore.it)

The project of my research analyzes the correlation between the territorial transformations and religious rites, and the context which are development. Central focus of research is therefore the relationship that the religious rites entertains with the territory. The religious case of Saint Rosalia contains, in the context, the whole of the rites and meaningful symbolic elements. The Feast of Saint Rosalia in Palermo, Sicily's best-known religious festival, is traditionally held from 10 to 14 July and 3 to 4 September. The adopting research methodology into the territorial transformations and religious rites is essentially an ethnographic/qualitative analysis. The goal is to draw the main characteristics of a culture living "within" and "as a member" of the shared beliefs. The ethnographic research is a typical example of qualitative observations: firstly the survey is

conducted through field observations and secondly through observation lens by cameras, video cameras and voice recorders. Deriving and emphasizing empirically human behaviors, social facts and interactions among social actors. The dynamic relationship that exists among a religious rite and the territory that it entertains is interpreted and analyzed as a form of protection, offered from the sacred on the place in which he resides. This is the beginning of an analysis that sets on the same plan two varying specifications: one on side the rite (sacred and profane) and other from the territory. The religious beliefs and the rites are a circle in which the research of the meaning of the existence manifests. The social phenomenon and its characteristics is given by comparing aquired data and observation results analysis.

## RN20 - Poster Session

### Is There Diary a Proper Sociological Method for Studying Changes?

Ozana Cucu-Oancea, Romanian Academy | [ocucuoancea@yahoo.com](mailto:ocucuoancea@yahoo.com)

This paper focuses on the critical analysis upon using diaries, seen from a historical perspective at how it was practiced in different paradigms in the humanistic-social sciences. The exposé also considers the methodological and the ethical implications of using this method, underlining, in this respect, the aspects related to the preservation and reuse of such kind of materials. By putting into balance the trumps and downsides of the diary methods, the paper wants to highlight, in fact, the importance of using them in studying a wide range of specific problems from the humanistic-social sciences, especially when it talks about crisis periods and other kinds of

changes, that require a longitudinal perspective for a better understanding. The ultimate purpose of the paper is, therefore, that of prompting the social scientists to look more carefully and more trustingly at the alternative of choosing the diary methods, as a potential powerful tool for sociological research, providing them, at the same time, with possible directions in discerning between the favorable and unfavorable situations for using them. From my point of view, the use of diaries in sociological literature depends, on one hand, on the more general societal dynamics. On the other hand, it is influenced by broader trends in sociology and social

sciences, and on the availability of digitalized diaries, and computer tools to analyze them. Consequently, I anticipate an already visible

tendency to reassess the importance of this source to retrieve information in order to empirically validate sociological explanations.

## Types of Textual Analyses Applied to Qualitative Data within Sociological Research

Irina V. Trotsuk, Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, Moscow | [irina.trotsuk@yandex.ru](mailto:irina.trotsuk@yandex.ru)

Most scientific articles use word combinations with terms 'coding' and 'analysis' as quite clear rarely identifying any differences between them. Such a position is quite inexcusable within sociological frames due to the serious borders as well as intersections between the theoretical and empirical levels here. If we are to conduct an empirical sociological research we have to find definite unambiguous empirical indicators to all semantic constructions that identify the object, the subject and the categories of the textual analysis that may go without any saying within other disciplinary frames. The identification of textual analysis type appears to be understandable if we follow such a distinction as the focus of our attention: the object, the subject or the categorical scheme. The first two patterns leave us within the theoretical level of sociological work. That

is, for instance, if we look for the dominant discourse that underlies biographical narratives of soviet people we can name our work both the narrative analysis (if we pay close attention to both the structural properties of texts and their subtle linguistic nuances, concentrating on the object of our study, the narrative data itself) or discourse analysis (that supposes focus on the subject of study regardless the type of data under consideration). Within the empirical sociological research the only appropriate way to work is to fulfill all the requirements to constructing content analysis categories and tools. How we prefer to call this process and its results – biographical, narrative, discourse, textual etc. analysis – doesn't really matter as long as we follow the scientific method rules.

## The "Biogram" and Ideal-Typical Processes of Identity Construction

Ivana Acocella, University of Florence | [acocella@unifi.it](mailto:acocella@unifi.it)

This paper aims to present the "biogram" as a new and useful tool for analyzing materials produced by biographical approach. This tool allows to match the interest in the individual and in the subjective meanings with the temporal depth and the multi-dimensional structure of social phenomena. The aim is to investigate how several "trajectories of life" change over time and are integrated into different paths of identity formation. Furthermore, from the analytical point of view, the purpose is to overcome the obsolete opposition between "objectivism" and "subjectivism" (which often characterized the debate on the social sciences), avoiding to

reduce each human action to social factors deterministically, as well as every social event to human actions exclusively. Through the biographical approach, the object of study is intensively investigated (identifying its main features), rather than extensively (namely how much it is widespread). Especially, the use of "biogram" may be useful to elaborate different types that are analytical syntheses (in order to describe a phenomenon) or interpretative syntheses (in order to identify processes related to mechanisms of concatenation, also causal). In particular, this tool will be used to identify processes of configuration identity, emphasizing the main ideal-typical features.

## RN21 - Quantitative Methods

### b01RN21 - Measurement Quality and Measurement Equivalence

Chair(s): Kathrin Komp (Umea University)

#### The Effects of Measurement Error in Gender Wage Gap Models: A Comparison of HILDA and BHPS

SC Noah Uhrig, University of Essex | [scnuhrig@essex.ac.uk](mailto:scnuhrig@essex.ac.uk)

Nicole Watson, University of Melbourne | [n.watson@unimelb.edu.au](mailto:n.watson@unimelb.edu.au)

Our research addresses the question of to what extent conclusions about gender based wage inequality are muddled by measurement error? An important use of large household panel surveys is an examination of inequality dynamics in society. An example might be how research on discrimination in employment focuses on sex or race differences in wages, job quality, mobility chances or status outcomes. A well known problem, however, is how random measurement error can lead to attenuation bias in observed substantive coefficients. Moreover, there is mixed evidence on how panel conditioning might affect measures as panels age. One approach to assessing data quality is to estimate the

reliability of variables using quasi-simplex Markov models initially formulated by Heise (1969) and Wiley and Wiley (1970). This approach relies on panel data with at least three time-points to estimate reliabilities from a measurement model incorporating latent true values. Comparing data from the Household, Income and Labour Dynamics in Australia Survey and the British Household Panel Survey, our research examines whether these estimates of reliability derived from panel data might be useful for adjusting coefficients in an analysis of the gender wage gap. We conclude with a discussion of how reliability assessments may affect other substantive research using panel data.

#### Measuring Racism and Xenophobia via Survey Methodology

M<sup>a</sup> Ángeles Cea D'Ancona, Complutense University of Madrid | [macda@cps.ucm.es](mailto:macda@cps.ucm.es)

This paper offers the results of two experimental surveys carried out in Spain within the MEXEES I (SEJ2005-00568) and MEXEES II (CSO2009-07295) Projects. Three survey modes were compared: (1) The conventional face-to-face survey; (2) A modified face-to-face condition where respondents answered a subset of questions in a self-administered form; (3) A completely non-interviewer condition where questionnaires were handed out and picked up

by the interviewers on an agreed upon date to enhance response. Telephone survey was rejected as an experimental treatment, both because it required a variation in the procedure of selection of the sample and because of its lesser adequacy for racism and xenophobia measurement. Although the respondent's political ideology is what most determines the scores on xenophobia versus xenophilia scales, some support for the social desirability bias and survey mode effects was

obtained. Self-administration of questionnaire encourages declaration of xenophobia, but contrary to what was hypothesized, the effects occur more consistently in less direct or more subtle indicators of racism and xenophobia; precisely the indicators that collect more opinions against immigrants and ethnic minorities in Europe and Spain. Results also show the lesser appropriateness of (fully or partially) self-administered modes among

persons with a low educational level (a higher nonresponse error). However, the results do not back that an increase in privacy raises the probability (among respondents with higher educational levels) of expressing negative attitudes towards immigrants. On the contrary, less educated respondents are more affected by survey mode. Some proposals for survey questions will be given.

## Analysis of Response Rate Based on Missing Data from the European Social Survey

Jolanta Perek-Bialas, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [jperek@sgh.waw.pl](mailto:jperek@sgh.waw.pl)

Joanna Wójcik, | [joanna.wojcik1988@gmail.com](mailto:joanna.wojcik1988@gmail.com)

Both refusals and untrue responses strongly contribute to the increase in risk of getting biased survey results. The research question of the paper: is it possible to identify individuals characterized by a very low propensity to respond in surveys taking their socio-demographic features into consideration? We estimate and compare the logistic regression and ordered logistic regression models in terms of correctness of identification of respondents of different socio-demographic characteristics who showed different levels of propensity to respond. We used ESS data for Poland (2010/2011) (n=1751 cases). In analysis we take into account all types of refusals, missing data or untrue answers which represent no and a low propensity to respond in surveys. We performed analysis of willingness to respond in ESS survey in STATA

to correctly estimate the marginal effects of interaction terms in the implemented nonlinear models with interaction terms in logit and probit models (Ai, Norton, 2003). Our analysis show a lot of possibility to identify those who are less willing to participate in the survey like e.g. males having children, have 67% higher odds for responding to at least 12 questions than childless males, *ceteris paribus*. As a conclusion weighted models achieved more preferred values of fit measures at each stage of the estimation process. Introducing statistically significant interactions into nonweighted logistic regression models visibly improved their goodness of fit. Logistic regression models better fitted data than ordered logistic regression models.

## Expanding Effect Measures: A Graduated Measure of Distance to the Labour Market for the Unemployed

**Sofie Dencker-Larsen**, SFI – The Danish National Centre for Social Research & the Department of Sociology at the University of Copenhagen. The PhD is funded by SFI – The Danish National Centre for Social Research, the Department of Sociology at the University of Copenhagen, the Municipality of Copenhagen and the Danish Ministry of Employment | [sdl@sdi.dk](mailto:sdl@sdi.dk)

This paper aims at developing and testing a graduated measure of distance to the labour market for the unemployed. During a financial crisis a key question is whether the money spent on Active Labour Market Programmes is well spent? Studies show that ALMPs have little, non-existent or negative effect on unemployed persons who have been assessed by their case worker to have problems besides their unemployment. These studies typically use gained employment or reduced welfare benefit dependency as effect measures. To the author's knowledge there are no validated effect measures that include the steps before actual entry to the labour market; steps where the unemployed may feel healthier, more confident, better equipped for a job etc. and thus have moved closer to the labour market. As health problems are widespread among the group in question, the measure that will be

developed and tested is expected to be based on internationally recognized measures of health and non-cognitive skills. The validity of the measure as a measure of distance to the labour market is to be tested in three ways: 1) Applying Factor Analysis to data from a sample survey of unemployed persons in Copenhagen, 2) Analyzing if the measure is a good proxy for future employment using detailed register data, 3) Comparing it with findings from qualitative interviews with case workers and unemployed persons. The measure draws on marginalization theories in viewing unemployment as degrees of marginalisation from the labour market. Marginalisation is seen as points in a spectrum between social exclusion from the labour market in one end and social inclusion in the labour market at the other.

## Measures of Subjective Social Status: How Do Objective Indicators Relate to Subjective Evaluation of Social Status?

**Miloslav Bahna**, Slovak Academy of Sciences | [miloslav.bahna@savba.sk](mailto:miloslav.bahna@savba.sk)

**Roman Džambazovič**, Comenius University, Bratislava | [dzambazovic@gmail.com](mailto:dzambazovic@gmail.com)

Subjective social status measurement has been a topic in social sciences at least since Centers used his subjective social class question in 1945. In our contribution we focus on two measures of subjective social status – the subjective social class and the top-bottom ladder scale question. We analyze the connection of those subjective measures with objective social status indicators. We assert that across countries, cultures and continents

compared to the top-bottom question, the subjective social class question inflates the connection with objective social status indicators such as education and occupation. This is a robust finding tested on two large ISSP datasets from 1999 and 2009 including data from dozens of countries and various cultural settings. In almost all countries included in the ISSP Social Inequalities 1999 and 2009 surveys objective social status

variables explain more of the subjective social class variation than of the top-bottom answers. On this background we present a modified subjective social class question – one which omits the “worker class” category – that was experimentally included in the Czech and Slovak ISSP Social Inequalities 2009 surveys.

We conclude that omitting “worker class” from the social class question weakens the connection of education and occupation with subjective social class placement. Nevertheless the relation still remains stronger than for the top-bottom question.

## a02RN21 - Data Analysis

Chair(s): John MacInnes (University of Edinburgh)

### Inter-Model Comparisons with Logit and Probit: Problems and Solutions

Henning Best, Gesis - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences | [henning.best@gesis.org](mailto:henning.best@gesis.org)

Christof Wolf, Gesis - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences | [christof.wolf@gesis.org](mailto:christof.wolf@gesis.org)

Logit and Probit models can be thought of as resting on a linear model for an unobserved variable  $y^*$  from which a nonlinear model for the probability of  $y=1$  is derived. Based on a series of Monte-Carlo simulations we demonstrate that the regression coefficients from logit and probit models should not be compared between nested models. However, as model building in the social sciences oftentimes employs a stepwise procedure a method allowing valid comparisons of effect

sizes between models would be advantageous. Results from our simulation study show that  $y^*$ -standardized coefficients are of limited utility and coefficients from a linear probability model should only be used with normally distributed variables. Average marginal effects and regression coefficients corrected by a method proposed by Karlson et al. (2012) lead to satisfactory results and can be compared between nested models in many different scenarios.

### Analysing School Value-Added with a Bivariate Multilevel Model

Patricio Troncoso, University of Manchester | [patricio.troncoso@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk](mailto:patricio.troncoso@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk)

The aim of this paper is to present a novel application within the multilevel modelling framework for the study of pupils' performance. Multilevel models are especially useful in Social Sciences when dealing with high levels of data clustering, as happens with the analysis of school effects on pupils' performance in educational research. This research seeks to analyse the effects of socio-economic characteristics at the level of pupils, classrooms, schools and local authorities on pupils' performance in Mathematics and

Language. This paper uses the Chilean Ministry of Education's standard tests datasets (N=202,605) from 2004-2006 to illustrate two novel implementations of multilevel analysis: (a) 4-level hierarchical model of Mathematics and Language scores, and (b) a bivariate response (4-level) model for both topics. 2-level models have become standard practice in educational research of school effects; however, these models lack precision when significant additional levels are ignored. This research shows that the specification of two

additional levels to the model is highly relevant and decreases estimation bias. Furthermore, a bivariate model for Mathematics and Spanish together is also implemented to account for the correlations between the two topics and resolve issues around multicollinearity and endogeneity of the separate univariate models. This research intends to contribute to school

value-added modelling by increasing the number of levels to analyse additional relevant structural effects and by considering the relationship between two of the most relevant educational outcomes, implementing a bivariate multilevel model. The ultimate outcome would be more reliable and precise school effects estimations.

## **Modelling Bivariate Repeated Ordered Categorical Data on Attitudes to Gender Roles in Britain**

**Damon M Berridge**, Lancaster University | [d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk)

**Roger Penn**, Queen's University, Belfast | [r.penn@qub.ac.uk](mailto:r.penn@qub.ac.uk)

The paper will examine how attitudes to gender roles have changed over time. It will be based upon longitudinal data taken from the British Household Panel Survey [BHPS] and will extend our earlier univariate analysis published in *International Sociology* in 2009. In the earlier paper, we focused on the analysis of one Likert item on attitudes to gender roles at two waves of the BHPS [1991 and 2007]. The current paper will analyze three Likert items on attitudes to gender available at every other wave since 1991. We will analyse these

multivariate ordinal categorical data by fitting a series of bivariate ordered response models with correlated random effects to each pair of items using the SABRE software (<http://www.sabre.lancs.ac.uk>). The paper will explore the effects of a set of explanatory variables derived from the relevant sociological literature. These include gender, age, social class, ethnicity, marital status and educational attainment, as well as political and religious affiliation.

## **Logistic Regression and Log-Linear Models in Social Research: How to Make Their Application to Complex Tables more Understandable**

**Fabrizio Martire**, Sapienza, University of Rome | [martire.f@gmail.com](mailto:martire.f@gmail.com)

When applied to polythomous variables, logistic regression and log-linear models – two of the most used techniques for the analysis of qualitative data – produce output less understandable than output produced by the traditional techniques for the analysis of quantitative variables. Difficulties derive from the fact that the more are the categories of a polythomous variable the more are the necessary parameters to describe its relationship with other variables. This problem depends on the fact that the associations among qualitative variables has to be read in terms of interactions among categories rather

than as relations among variables as wholes. It's a problem connected to the meaning of statistical relationships and, therefore, not solvable on a technical or mathematical level. Starting from the fact that the fortune of an analysis technique is more due to a kind of intuitiveness of its outputs than to the comprehensibility of its algorithms, in the paper I will show and discuss some of the solutions proposed in the specialised literature to make outputs of logistic regression and log-linear models more understandable. In particular I will focus on the use of contingency tables as visual devices to display statistical



coefficients and models parameters, showing pros and cons of this strategy by its application

to different kinds of log-linear model and logistic regression outputs.

## **a03RN21 - Experimental Methods and Simulation in Sociological Research II**

Chair(s): Meitinger Katharina (GESIS - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences)

### **Time Use and Social Comfort: Experimental Analysis**

**Viktor Artemov**, Institute of Economics and Industrial Engineering, Siberian Branch, Russian Academy of Sciences | [arttime@ieie.nsc.ru](mailto:arttime@ieie.nsc.ru)

**Olga Viktorovna Novokhatskaya**, Institute of Economics and Industrial Engineering, Siberian Branch, Russian Academy of Sciences | [olganovo@ieie.nsc.ru](mailto:olganovo@ieie.nsc.ru)

1. This is an attempt to answer a question about how changes in the time use and in health of the population relate to each other, what connection exists between duration and character of work and the state of health. 2. The paper draws on the data from the time budget surveys of the rural population of the Novosibirsk region (IEIE SB RAS, 1986-1987, 1993-1994, 1999, 2004-2005, 2011-2012 – 1400-1100 persons in each). 3. Last 25 years are a unique period in the Russian modern history reflected in most different forms on all aspects of life, including time use, everyday activity and health of population. 4. The analysis of relationship between time use and health was made at micro and macro levels. At the former

health is presented by indicators of the respondent's state of health, diseases he has come through, at the second by life expectancy. Time use is presented by work duration and character and by aggregated structure of average time budget, respectively. The assessment by respondents of changes in living conditions and in their own state is seen as a measure of social-psychological well-being of the population. 5. The direction and degree of influence between "time use – state of health" depend on macro and micro life conditions, on social-psychological well-being of the society and individual, on the "initial" state of health of the individuals.

### **The Validity of Scenario-Techniques in the Analysis of Prosocial and Deviant Behaviors – Effects of Vignette Form and Social Desirability**

**Stefanie Eifler**, University of Halle-Wittenberg | [stefanie.eifler@soziologie.uni-halle.de](mailto:stefanie.eifler@soziologie.uni-halle.de)

Scenario-techniques have been frequently applied to the analysis of so-called sensitive topics. However, up to now it remained an open question whether vignettes lead to more valid measures of sensitive topics. A variety of research strategies have been employed in order to assess aspects of the validity of scenario-techniques. In this paper, various

forms of prosocial behaviors are taken as an example. It is assumed that subjects tend to overreport the probability and frequency of prosocial behaviors in principle depending on their tendency to answer in a socially desirable way. The present study is based on Paulhus' concept of self- and other-deception. Abelson's Script Theory allows the assumption that the

overreporting of prosocial behaviors not only depends on the subject's realisation of self- and other-deception but also on formal features of the vignettes. This assumption is analysed on the basis of an experimental study (2\*3-design). A mail-survey of adult inhabitants of a German city aged 18 to 65 was carried out (n=2382). Analyses of variance revealed that the formal features of vignettes as well as the tendency of subjects to respond in a socially

desirable way exert effects upon the probability and frequency of prosocial and deviant behaviors depended on formal features of the vignettes as well as on the tendency of subjects to answer in a socially desirable way. However, the patterns of these results varied with the behaviors analysed. The results are discussed with regard to the underlying theoretical assumptions.

## Do High Status Individuals Like Lowbrow Cultural Products? An Experimental Study

Viviana Zenucchini, University of Brescia | [viviana.zenucchini@eco.unibs.it](mailto:viviana.zenucchini@eco.unibs.it)

Flaminio Squazzoni, University of Brescia | [squazzon@eco.unibs.it](mailto:squazzon@eco.unibs.it)

Giangiaco Bravo, University of Torino | [giangiaco.bravo@unito.it](mailto:giangiaco.bravo@unito.it)

This paper focuses on the relation between status and consumptions of "cultural" goods, such as songs, books and movies, and examines the role of social influence mechanisms. Studies on cultural consumption and social stratification showed that individuals with high social status are omnivores, i.g., they consume different kind of goods, while individuals with low social status are univore, i.g., they consume a narrow range of goods. It is likely that differences in the consumption of cultural goods are conditioned by social influence mechanisms and that exposure to these mechanisms depends on social strata one belongs to. These can also determine the range dimension of cultural consumption. Individuals more sensitive to social influence will chose only mainstream products, following

univore consumption. Omnivore individuals will be less sensitive to social influence. We tested these hypotheses in a lab experiment with 120 subjects, with different status, called to listen to and rate 10 songs. Status was established with occupations extrapolated from Italian prestige occupation scale. An artificial rate for each song was displayed to half of the subjects to mimic social influence. We created an index to measure social influence subjective sensibility, and we found that individuals with high status were less influenced by social influence and followed omnivore consumption. Vice-versa, low status subjects followed univore consumption and their preferences were more concentrated on mass cultural products.

## A New Look at Experimental Studies of Everyday Social Cognition: Examining Relationships between Descriptive and Normative Components in Evaluations of Distributive Justice.

Inna F. Deviatko, The Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [deviatko@aha.ru](mailto:deviatko@aha.ru)

"Naïve" sociological concepts and judgments made by ordinary people are widely considered by sociologists as constitutive for the social

world itself. However, attempts to study empirically the relationships between normative, descriptive and explanatory

components of “folk” social knowledge are rare even in the burgeoning field of distributive justice research. The paper argues that sociological analysis of justice perception phenomena requires a closer examination of their purported relationships with everyday descriptive knowledge of social facts. The results of an experiment (N=72) studying relationships between individual judgments on fair division of putative centralized transfer payments to different groups of the general population (age cohorts and employees from different economic sectors) and subjects’ pre-existing ordinary knowledge of relevant social and economic facts are analyzed. The experimental results obtained indicate that in most cases no significant correlations were

observed between individual judgments on just distribution of money transfers aimed at equalizing average salaries and Internet-access levels, on the one hand, and relevant everyday predictions for salaries and Internet-access distributions, on the other hand. The weak-to-moderate correlations between individuals’ everyday cognitions and their justice-related judgments were revealed only in few cases and could have a direction contrary to one theoretically expected. The results obtained demonstrate a promise of the new experimental style of everyday social knowledge research and give indirect support to a “cognitivist” theory of moral feelings (R. Boudon, 1997) while casting doubts on broad interpretations of “the Thomas theorem”.

## **b03RN21 - Experimental Methods and Simulation in Sociological Research I**

Chair(s): Sin Yi Cheung (University of Cardiff)

### **Fiscal Federalism, Economic Segregation and Regressive Taxation: An Empirically Calibrated Micro-Macro Agent Based Simulation of Exit and Voice**

Debra Hevenstone, University of Bern | [hevenstone@soz.unibe.ch](mailto:hevenstone@soz.unibe.ch)

Proponents of Agent Based Modeling (ABM) argue that simulation should test whether specific mechanisms linking the macro and the micro levels are] sufficient explanations of empirically observed social phenomena. Traditionally ABM has focused on more abstract models, but in recent years attention has shifted towards the goal of integrating empirical data into more realistic models[. Such models can then be used to test hypothetical scenarios. In my talk I will present an ABM of fiscal federalism as an example of a study in which simulation is merged with real data and discuss several issues in simulation design. Previous research has found a correlation between federalism and government size, economic segregation, and local taxation design. First, I will show that

two simple mechanisms, Albert O. Hirschman’s exit (also relevant to Tiebout, 1956) and voice can be used to link the micro and the macro in a sufficient explanation for the observed empirical phenomena under fiscal federalism. Second, the simulation will be used to illustrate the potential and the limitations of integrating data into simulation. I will show how data on taxes, income distributions, and public goods expenditures were used in the simulation design, and how data on secessions and amalgamations can be used for validation. The issue of matching empirical and simulation time will also be discussed. Third, the simulation will be used to illustrate how empirically calibrated ABMs can be used to create in-silica experiments, in this case, testing which government policies lead to

optimal social outcomes.

## The Use of Multiple Imputation Methods to Predict Electoral Outcomes

**Modesto Escobar**, University of Salamanca | [modesto@usal.es](mailto:modesto@usal.es)

**Antonio M. Jaime**, University of Málaga | [amjaime@uma.es](mailto:amjaime@uma.es)

The literature on electoral forecasting has focused on the prediction of electoral outcomes by using aggregate variables. At the same time, there is huge literature on electoral behavior aimed to explain voting choices but with limited forecasting ability. In this research we use modern imputation techniques to forecast electoral outcomes by using individual survey data. We draw on the theoretical models on voting behavior to estimate the probabilities of vote for the main political parties competing in one particular election, depending on socio-demographic attributes, ideological profile and voters' preferences. To illustrate the use of imputation

techniques to predict electoral outcomes, we focus on Spanish recent electoral history. Data come from pre-election studies carried out by the Spanish Centro de Investigaciones Sociológicas (CIS) in every election since 1979 till the most recent election in 2011, covering a total of ten elections. We run several models, including multiple imputation by chained equations of ordinal and multinomial logistic regressions, and then compare estimates to decide which model fits better the electoral outcome in each election. To do that, results obtained from imputation techniques are compared with real electoral outcomes in order to assess the accuracy of the procedure.

## Unpacking the Social Mechanisms of Peer Review: An Agent-Based Model

**Flaminio Squazzoni**, University of Brescia | [squazzon@eco.unibs.it](mailto:squazzon@eco.unibs.it)

**Francisco Grimaldo**, University of València | [francisco.grimaldo@uv.es](mailto:francisco.grimaldo@uv.es)

**Juan Bautista Cabotà**, University of València | [juan.cabota@uv.es](mailto:juan.cabota@uv.es)

This paper investigates the consequences of referee behaviour on the quality and efficiency of peer review through an agent-based model. We assumed a population of  $N$  scientists ( $N = 200$ ), randomly selected each to fill one of two roles: author or referee. We assumed that authors and referees were randomly matched and created two scenarios where (1) referees were randomly more or less fair in their judgment of author submissions and (2) scientists tried to outcompete each other by underrating potential competitors (i.e., those with equal or greater status). We measured peer review outcomes in terms of evaluation bias (Type I and II errors, i.e., number of low quality papers eventually published and high quality papers eventually rejected), resource

dynamics and accumulation (e.g., growth and inequality of resource distribution between scientists) and reviewing expenses. We tested various publication rates, more or less competitive. Simulation results show that the quality and efficiency of peer review is extremely sensitive to scientist's heterogeneous behaviour. We found that unfair behaviour of referees increased evaluation bias but also imposed higher reviewing expenses. On the other hand, it ensured less inequality in resource distribution than fair behaviour, which provided room for cumulative advantages rewarding more productive scientists. These results can provide insights on the micro-sociological foundations of the Mertonian's "Saint Matthews effect" in science.

## Analytical Techniques to Discover the Recurrences in the Data

Maria Carmela Catone, University of Florence | [mariacarmela.catone@unifi.it](mailto:mariacarmela.catone@unifi.it)

This work is a study of some linear and non-linear techniques used to show hidden recurring elements in a time series. The data is examined, using the time chart, the probability distribution, the phase space plot and the power spectrum in order to find the general trend, the relation between consecutive data and the possible periodicity. Then, the structure of the data emerge from the recurrence plot, that is an important tool of data visualization. In this diagram the cartesian coordinates are provided by indexes of the delayed vectors, made up of the data, and the

euclidean distances between these vectors are represented using a colour scheme: short and long distances are indicated by light and dark colours respectively. In conclusion, the analysis is performed by calculating various non-linear coefficients, that is the correlation dimension, the embedding dimension and Lyapunov exponents, in order to discover signs of determinism. These techniques will be explored from a theoretical point of view and an empirical one, examining the behaviour of visits to a website.

## 04RN21 - Methods and Applications of Social Network Analysis

Chair(s): Georg Müller (University of Fribourg)

### Volunteers V.I.P. : The Network of True Social Cohesion

Beba Molinari, University of Genoa | [beba.molinari@unige.it](mailto:beba.molinari@unige.it)

Mariano Vacca, University of Naples | [marismith@libero.it](mailto:marismith@libero.it)

Volunteering in Italy has deep roots, it is a phenomenon that transforms in to a dynamic reality constantly evolving into a variety of explicit forms with different connotation values. Both in terms of ideal (which affirms the objectivity of merit, as a gesture of generosity that is expressed in the community-relations) and on the economic, voluntary organizations represent an important relief for a wide spectrum of Italian society, plays an important roll to support public and private institutions. The objective of this paper firstly is to put highlights in the structure of the research and highlight the contribution that a Social Network Analysis makes to the qualitative and quantitative methods. The

challenge will be to consider the Social Network Analysis as a tool to examine - drawing from the Theory of Action - conditions and products of social interaction (Cohen, 1971), going beyond the descriptive level and placing instead on a more purely explanatory level . Thanks to attitudes and behaviors adopted by volunteers, in the process of data analysis a scenario has emerged as strongly oriented towards a series of bottom-up well aware actions and interventions, deriving from individual behaviors guided by a rational action towards a target, which is defined in this case as an improvement of one's level of well-being thanks to social cohesion achieved in an associative context (Tocqueville, 1968).

## Communications Networks as Mediators of Economic Crises' Individual Outcomes – The Part Played by Mass Media and Personal Communications in the Transpiration of Economic Phenomena

Frank Mangold, University of Hohenheim | [frank.mangold@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:frank.mangold@uni-hohenheim.de)

Michael Schenk, University of Hohenheim | [michael.schenk@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:michael.schenk@uni-hohenheim.de)

**Goals** Given the current economic crisis's urgency, considerable economic research has been devoted to its macro outcomes. Fewer studies, however, have dealt with its effects on individuals' personal lives. These haven't been sufficient to describe the social mechanisms through which economic crises transpire from the macro to the micro level. Especially, presumably important mediators such as mass media and peer effects have widely been neglected. Therefore, the paper addresses how individuals utilize media and personal communications in coping with economic downturns. Its purpose is twofold. First, a deeper understanding of the interplay of mass communications and personal communications on economic issues is provided. Second, it is shown how combining social network and multilevel analysis helps to overcome theoretical discrepancies about the interplay of mass media and personal communications.

**Methods & Measures** The paper relies on data representative for the population of Germany (n=10.100). These data combine standard survey results on respondents' characteristics with results from ego-centered network analyses on their communication networks. A multilevel latent-variable framework is applied. The determinants and effects of communications on economic issues are detected by combining methods of mediation and compositional effect analysis. Results Results show that news media and personal communications are important assets in coping with economic crises. Furthermore, mass communications and personal communications are essentially multilevel phenomena which heavily depend both on individuals' dispositions and their social networks. Thus, single-level studies have yielded incoherent findings on their interplay.

## Social Capital in Associations - A Study on Sources of Social Resources

Julia Häuberer, University of Hamburg | [julia.haeuberer@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:julia.haeuberer@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

In times of the European fiscal crisis, resource allocation by the welfare state as well as by employment will be reduced. First, social expenditures are likely to be reduced to allow nations to consolidate their budget. Second, the crisis comes along with increasing unemployment rates – especially among younger well educated cohorts. Individuals need to compensate for this loss of resources. Fruitful sources of social resources are social networks. Members in voluntary associations constitute formal networks that are in the focus of the presented paper. Thus, I ask which kinds of associations are most valuable in

providing social resources. I present results of the Eurobarometer 62.2 survey carried out in 2004. The survey covers all European member states and includes social capital indicators – amongst others also a resource generator. My descriptive results indicate that individuals active in voluntary associations access more social resources than inactive individuals do. The investigation corroborates my hypothesis that resource provision depends on the type of association in which an individual is involved. Multilevel analyses show that activity in bridging associations comes along with a broad range of accessed resources. Focusing on

bonding associations, the division of apolitical (e.g. elderly leisure associations) and political associations (e.g. trade unions or professional organizations) allows a deeper insight. The analysis shows that individuals active in political bonding associations do not feature

higher social capital access than those individuals, which are not active in such. However the activity in apolitical bonding associations turns out to be a valuable source of social resources.

## **Friends in Protest: A Social Network Analysis of the NO-TAV Movement on Facebook**

**Giuseppe A. Veltri**, University of East Anglia | [g.veltri@uea.ac.uk](mailto:g.veltri@uea.ac.uk)

Social media, such as Facebook, open up new platforms for social movement to mobilise individuals and coordinate actions at the same time creating a potential insightful set of data that help us understand their internal structure and functioning. In this study, the 'NO-TAV' movement - an Italian protest movement against the realisation of the Turin-Lyon high-speed train connection with a high national visibility- is analysed using a large dataset from their Facebook platform. Applying social network analysis, the study uses both vertex and group network metrics to understand information flows based on co-comments of posts and of cultural

homogeneity based on co-likes. Facebook data are used to build two user-to-user large unimodal networks of members of the group, one based on co-comments and the other on co-likes of posts. Exploring additional network structural features of this movement and testing hypotheses derived from the 'new social movements' scientific literature, this study is one of the first attempts of using Facebook 'fan-page' data for social science research purposes. Last, implications for modelling the diffusion of innovation and information starting from the obtained network parameters will be discussed.

## **a05RN21 - Mixing Methods: Moving beyond the Quantitative-Qualitative Divide II**

Chair(s): Jolanta Matgorzata Perek-Białas (Jagiellonian University)

### **The Multidimensional Nature of Islamophobia. A Mixed Method Approach to Construct an Appropriate Scale.**

**Wolfgang Aschauer**, University of Salzburg | [wolfgang.aschauer@sbg.ac.at](mailto:wolfgang.aschauer@sbg.ac.at)

**Elisabeth Donat**, University of Salzburg | [elisabeth.donat@sbg.ac.at](mailto:elisabeth.donat@sbg.ac.at)

Islamophobia is an emerging comparative concept in prejudice research and represents "indiscriminate negative attitudes or emotions directed at Islam or Muslims" (Bleich, 2011, p. 1581). A number of scales on attitudes towards

immigrants exist from relevant cross-national research projects (ESS 2002) and surveys among the population (ALLBUS, 2006), whereas an empirically sound evaluation of Islamophobia is still in its infancy. In an



ongoing research project we aim to construct a differentiated scale based on 16 in-depth qualitative interviews. These interviews consist of a biographical section as well as a photo-elicited part exploring various dimensions of potential Islamophobic thoughts towards Muslim symbols (e.g. the veil, minarets and terrorism) and areas of potential threats (e.g. demographic scenarios, integration in schools, Muslims eroding the own culture). After a narration analysis of the interviews we aim to figure out the main dimensions of the multifaceted perceptions towards Muslims. We then follow the full process of Likert scaling

which involves pretesting a long list of items (student samples), reducing the items to an appropriate scale (based on item analysis) and testing the factorial structure and reliability of the items (based on a quota sample of the local population of Salzburg). The mixed method design adopted in this project can be seen as a pioneer approach for scale constructing. It stands for a deeper integration of the life worlds of the locals and represents an empirically grounded approach with regard to the extraction of relevant dimensions and selection of appropriate items to measure the multidimensional nature of Islamophobia.

## **The Construction, Representation and Reception of Findings in Mixed Methods Research: An Example from Youth Transition Research**

**Nora Gaupp**, German Youth Institute | [gaupp@djji.de](mailto:gaupp@djji.de)

**Herwig Reiter**, German Youth Institute | [reiter@djji.de](mailto:reiter@djji.de)

Mixed methods research produces findings by connecting one or more theoretical propositions with several empirical observations that are usually based on different methodical and methodological approaches. The paper complements this perspective by reflecting the process of constructing, representing and receiving findings from mixed methods research on the basis of a youth transitions study that combines a longitudinal survey with qualitative interviewing. The paper traces these three steps of knowledge production on the level of both individual cases and aggregation. By

following a single case, which was part of the quantitative and qualitative steps of data collection, analysis and interpretation, we take a closer look at the inside of producing findings and the way they are communicated in terms of more or less descriptive or abstract accounts and models. In order to frame the discussion analytically we borrow the heuristic distinction between pragmatic, semantic and syntactic programmes of explanation from Abbott (2004, *Methods of discovery*). We conclude by discussing the benefits of such an analytic distinction for the integration of findings from mixed methods research.

## **Studying Chance: Capturing the Role of ad hoc Social Interactions in Migrants' Transnational Social Networks**

**Nataliia Gladkova**, Maastricht University | [n.gladkova@maastrichtuniversity.nl](mailto:n.gladkova@maastrichtuniversity.nl)

**Valentina Mazzucato**, Maastricht University | [v.mazzucato@maastrichtuniversity.nl](mailto:v.mazzucato@maastrichtuniversity.nl)

When collecting migrants' life stories, researchers often report on the role of chance encounters in influencing the way a migration trajectory took shape or how migrants have

managed their livelihoods in a new country. Aside from reporting on such encounters, however, little has been done by way of theorizing on and systematically studying the

role of chance. This paper aims to make a first attempt at theorizing the role of chance encounters in the migration process by bringing to bear insights from social cognitive theory where spontaneous or ad hoc social interactions have been theorized. This theory has been used in psychology, career counseling and gambling research but has remained separate of migration studies. Secondly, the paper will reflect on the methodological implications of chance encounters in analyses of migrants' personal transnational social networks and suggests ways to identify and study social interactions

brought about by chance. Network studies tend to capture lasting relationships be they weak or strong. Yet how can ad hoc social interactions that are usually short in duration but may have a lasting impact be researched? We propose a methodological approach that consists of systematic collection and visualization of network data combined with qualitative, in-depth interviews and observations. The paper makes use of some evidence collected with the help of mixed-method techniques amongst 46 African migrants in Ukraine.

## **Petri Nets as Semi-Quantitative Process Models: A Policy Analysis of Smoking Bans**

Georg P. Mueller, Univ. of Fribourg | [Georg.Mueller@Unifr.ch](mailto:Georg.Mueller@Unifr.ch)

Petri nets were originally developed in order to describe in a special graphical "language" parallel processes in computers and other automata. This paper explores the features of Petri nets, which are essential in order to use them in sociology for the analysis of public policies like health protection or poor relief. The toolkit resulting from this methodological investigation contains on the one hand qualitative elements from classical network analysis, like nodes and relational arcs. On the other hand, the investigation of social processes with Petri nets also requires quantitative elements like triggers and inhibitors of processes, which are activated by transcending numerical thresholds. Hence

social modelling with Petri nets is based on a mix of structural case studies and statistical analyses. For illustrative purposes, the author presents a comparative analysis of the smoking-bans and -restrictions, which many European governments put into effect between 1990 and 2010, in order to prevent their national populations from passive smoking. The paper shows the structural design process as well as the calibration and validation of the model with quantitative and qualitative international data from the WHO and OECD. It turns out that the proposed semi-quantitative analysis of partially dependent parallel processes is indeed very fruitful for the study of public policy.

## **b05RN21 - Mixing Methods: Moving beyond the Quantitative-Qualitative Divide I**

Chair(s): Andrea Breitenbach (University of Frankfurt)

### **The Effect of Data-Collection Methods in Studying the Finnish People's Attitudes toward Sexual Violence**

Marianne Silén, University of Lapland | [marianne.silen@ulapland.fi](mailto:marianne.silen@ulapland.fi)

Suvi K. M Ronkainen, University of Lapland | [suvi.ronkainen@ulapland.fi](mailto:suvi.ronkainen@ulapland.fi)

The majority of the discussion on the effects of sampling bias has been concentrated on statistical and technical issues. There is, for instance, large number of researches on how to correct statistically, by weighting, the non-response rate and how to make the data more representative. Less is known how data collection techniques and self-selection together 'invite' differently respondents and therefore also effect to the picture the research gives about general opinions. The question is important since the idea of active citizenship and listening to the public opinion has become important part of the political governance and NPM. In our presentation we will describe the results of a study that

compared three data-gathering methods: 1) nation-wide, representative survey (paper-pencil-questionnaires) 2) open web questionnaire, 3) face-to-face interviews in public places like shopping centers and libraries (Mall Intercept Interviews). The research questions are: 1) how do the respondents differ ? 2) How do the results differ? Do the different data-collection methods that invite differently people to take part to the research also end up to the different picture on 'public opinion'. Should the idea of mixing methods also be applied while doing quantitative research? At the end we will discuss about the political use of survey results and the idea of active citizenship.

### **Combining Tools for Social Research as a Strategy for Better Understanding the Users of Virtual Environments**

Rodolfo Martínez Gras, University of Alicante | [rodolfo.martinez@ua.es](mailto:rodolfo.martinez@ua.es)

The development, dissemination and introduction of Information and Communication Technologies (ICTs) into almost all areas of daily life have encouraged the appearance of new virtual environments and areas. These new virtual spaces include the now traditional website, a characteristic feature of Web 1.0, where the user has a predominantly passive role, and the new services of Web 2.0, such as wikis, blogs and Social Network Sites (LinkedIn, Facebook, Twitter, etc.), where the user's level of active participation is essential. The continual

appearance and development of such new virtual environments and related services mean that specific research techniques must be used in order to enable us to understand the profiles, preferences and habits of the members of these new virtual environments. This paper describes the main research techniques that are available for a better understanding of different aspects relating to the user population of a specific virtual environment. They are listed and those that are currently most used by virtual community researchers are described, including: analysis

of web log files, which collect information on server traffic, and the features of the web-based, self-administered survey. The article discusses the strengths and weaknesses of these techniques and aims to demonstrate that

by combining them to complement each other, the most appropriate research strategy can be achieved for obtaining optimum results and for understanding the users of virtual environments.

## Value Determined Attitudes in Time of Crisis Researched through Mixed Methods

Michaela Smidova, Charles University, Prague | [smidovamichaela@seznam.cz](mailto:smidovamichaela@seznam.cz)

Martin Vávra, Charles University, Prague | [martin.vavra@soc.cas.cz](mailto:martin.vavra@soc.cas.cz)

Tomáš Čížek, Faculty of Social Sciences, Charles University, Prague | [t-cizek@volny.cz](mailto:t-cizek@volny.cz)

Attitudes of majority towards marginalized or minority groups always worsened in critical historical periods of European civilization and sometimes led to disastrous results. And as has been shown many times attitudes towards these groups are largely determined by relatively stable value structures, both on individual and societal levels. In our research we are trying to find out what influence has the current crisis on these attitudes and how they are related to value structures. In general, both quantitative and qualitative sociological research on values and attitudes has more or less traditional methodological and interpretational limitations. On the quantitative research these include, e.g. respondent's positioning to all issues, strict borders of closed questions and impossibility to reach respondent's "real" understanding of questions. An interpretational problem of

qualitative research is mainly linked to the generalization, i.e. limited reliability of findings. We examine values of Czechs and of other Europeans and their relation to attitudes towards chosen groups (homeless and foreigners) through secondary analysis of relevant surveys (EVS, ESS, ISSP) where batteries of questions based on different value research concepts (Inglehart, Schwartz, etc.) are included. In our project we enrich this quantitative analysis with qualitative interviews, which are based on formulations from questionnaires of above mentioned surveys. We assume this approach allows mutual data comparability and interconnection. The results of our research mainly contribute to the debate on the use of mixed methods as a research approach that can lead to a deeper interpretation of data and better exploration of the research topic.

## Exploring the Meaning of Left-Right Identifications in Poland 2012

Tadeusz Szawiel, University of Warsaw | [szawiel@uw.edu.pl](mailto:szawiel@uw.edu.pl)

The standard method of measuring left-right identifications is self-placement scale (10 or 11 points) used in surveys on representative samples. According to this method ideological self-identifications in Poland: a) Appear to be a good predictor of voting behavior b) The ideological self-identification of the political parties' electorates is astonishingly stable over time; c) Perceptions of the political parties along the left-right dimension are also very

stable over time: the political parties are very consistently perceived in the left-right space by their own electorates, by electorates of other parties, and the general public But "in itself" the self-placement says nothing on the meaning of "left" and "right". The research from 2012 uses the additional methods to reveal the meanings: a) It uses the correlation analysis to establish the social basis of left and right identifications. b) It directly explores the

meanings by using the complex scheme of open-ended questions. The analysis reveals that majority of those who self-placed themselves on the left-right scale are able to present a consistent substantive description of left or right identifications (their own and their ideological adversaries); it also reveals that the "center" identification category does not mean

"the escape to the center", for those without political views who are unable to acknowledge that, but means a substantive centrist views and attitudes. c) It supplements the above results by analyzing the findings of Focus Group Interviews differentiated regionally, by age, and level of education.

## 06RN21 - Teaching Quantitative Methods

Chair(s): Henning Best (University of Frankfurt)

### Embedding Quantitative Methods in Social Science Teaching: Tackling the 'Crisis' and Opportunities for Change

Sin Yi Cheung, Cardiff University | [cheungsy@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:cheungsy@cardiff.ac.uk)

Carole Sutton, Plymouth University | [csutton@plymouth.ac.uk](mailto:csutton@plymouth.ac.uk)

Malcolm Williams, Cardiff University | [WilliamsMD4@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:WilliamsMD4@cardiff.ac.uk)

In the UK quantitative methods (QM) in sociology degrees is not considered an essential part of the curriculum. Students often view the discipline being closer to humanities than science (Williams et al. 2008). Unlike psychology and economics degrees, entry qualification does not include mathematics or statistics. In most undergraduate sociology programmes, quantitative research and statistics are only taught in standard Research Methods modules. The norm is two 20-credit modules delivered in the first and second year, with at least 50% of the content devoted to qualitative methods. In other words, very limited curriculum space is available for quantitative training at the undergraduate level. In this paper we discuss the strategies of increasing curriculum space and embedding quantitative teaching in

substantive modules. Students taking compulsory Research Methods 'do numbers' because they have to, not because they wanted to. In contrast, teaching quantitative methods in optional substantive sociology modules can avoid this 'motivation' problem. In our QM embedded module on Race and Ethnicity, students learn about operationalization of theoretical concepts and measurement issues in survey research in context. The use of real data and real world research also breathes life into the 'dry' and 'dull' statistics. Through the acquisition of analytical skills and statistical reasoning, students learn how to ask interesting research questions using statistical analysis. In turn we hope this would increase the number of students using quantitative methods for their final year dissertation projects.

## An Investigation into the Impact of Visual Teaching and Learning Strategies on Undergraduate Student's Self-Reported Experience of Quantitative Research Methods Teaching

Paola E Signoretta, Loughborough University | [p.e.signoretta@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:p.e.signoretta@lboro.ac.uk)

Martyn J Chamberlain, Loughborough University | [j.m.chamberlain@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:j.m.chamberlain@lboro.ac.uk)

John Hiller, Loughborough University | [J.Hillier@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:J.Hillier@lboro.ac.uk)

This paper discusses the current progress and findings of a two-year Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) funded project investigating the evidential base for the commonly held assumption that adopting a visual approach to the teaching of quantitative research methods for social science students serves to enhance their teaching and learning experience in addition to the quality of their learning outcomes. It does this against the background of a well-known concern with the standard of the statistical literacy and general quantitative data management and analysis skills, of graduates in the United Kingdom (UK). The project utilizes a pre/post-intervention experimental research design, Baseline data are collected from students

concerning their perceptions and attitudes toward quantitative teaching alongside their confidence in completing core statistical tasks, Comparative data are collected after students complete a quantitative teaching module (the experimental intervention) that emphasizes a visual approach to teaching and learning quantitative research methods. The paper outlines project findings from baseline pre-intervention data collection as well as outlining the proposed intervention - the new quantitative module. Project activity and findings will be of interest to higher education institutions in both the UK and worldwide as they seek to enhance the teaching of quantitative methods.

## New Methods to Teach Statistics

Andrea Breitenbach, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [a.breitenbach@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:a.breitenbach@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Many students have a sense of dread instead of joy when attending lectures about methods of quantitative social research or statistics. Moreover, failing these courses often leads to dropping out of their studies; at the same time it is known that the increase in teaching quality contributes to the decrease in student drop-outs. This paper attempts to conceptualize practice-oriented lecture types so as to make statistics more vivid and increase the quality of teaching. It is in part a project of the new Center of Methods in Social Sciences in Frankfurt, which aims to substantially improve method education. The main emphasis of this paper rests on developing a new concept for statistic courses with the aid of pedagogic concepts on the basis of mathematics- and e-

learning didactics. An attempt is made to implement new teaching forms and develop further learning opportunities. Statistics courses can often only be offered as a lecture with a high percentage of frontal teaching. Courses are complemented by new forms of teaching so as to improve the teaching quality and educational success. Important elements are e.g.: feedback methods. Further components are the development of new practice formats for the lecture session and teaching platform. Preliminary courses are conceptualized, which are available online and tutors are specifically trained according to the needs of the students. The evaluations, developed by the executive department, are used to assess teaching- and learning success,

which integrate both students as well as teachers. Thus, this paper strives to fill a gap by providing statistics education with a

didactical and practice-oriented concept and thereby contributing to important changes in method teaching.

## Engaging Innumerate UK Social Sociologists with Quantitative Methods

John MacInnes, University of Edinburgh | [jmaciuk56@gmail.com](mailto:jmaciuk56@gmail.com)

British sociology journals are dominated by non-quantitative work, and 'quants' is utterly marginal to the life of most UK university sociology departments. Quantitative work is mostly done in specialist research institutes. Drawing on Platt (2012) MacInnes (2009) and other sources I discuss the two roots of this bizarre situation: the peculiarities of UK school maths education and the meteoric expansion of university sociology in the late 1960s. I then look at (1) the efforts currently being made to improve QM teaching at undergraduate, postgraduate and postdoctoral level in UK

sociology; (2) some of the lessons about effective QM teaching that might be drawn from them; (3) the worryingly low level of methodological skill of many university Sociology faculty in the UK, and (4) the need to challenge the privileged role that (what passes for) 'theory' has come to assume within the discipline. I suggest that finding sociologists and other social scientists to fill the fifty new university posts specializing in quantitative methods being created by the Nuffield/ESRC/HEFCE programme later this year will be challenging.

## c07RN21 - Quantitative Methods (Open Topic) II

Chair(s): Henning Best (University of Frankfurt)

### Cluster Analysis with Restricted Cluster Sizes and the Identification of Falsifications

Nina Storfinger, University of Giessen | [nina.storfinger@zeu.uni-giessen.de](mailto:nina.storfinger@zeu.uni-giessen.de)

Peter Winker, University of Giessen | [peter.winker@wirtschaft.uni-giessen.de](mailto:peter.winker@wirtschaft.uni-giessen.de)

The paper deals with a substantial problem in the survey process, namely the identification of fabricated interviews. Previous research showed that a cluster analysis might be the appropriate way to separate cheaters from honest interviewers. But as usual in statistical analyses two different types of errors occur: false positives (honest interviewers classified as cheaters) and false negatives (overlooked falsifiers). First results showed that a cluster analysis reveals a substantial share of falsifiers but mostly at the cost of a high share of "false alarm" (false positives). Consequently,

we propose a (a priori) restriction of the size of the "falsifier-cluster" which will be increased sequentially. In doing so we could assess whether the share of false positives is smaller at the beginning of the procedure and whether a point of saturation might indicate the actual number of falsifications in the sample even more precisely than a unrestricted cluster approach. We realise this idea by a heuristic optimization approach based on the threshold accepting algorithm. Additionally, we compare our results with the performance of a hierarchical cluster method without cluster



restriction. The datasets used for this analysis are mostly collected within the framework of a research project funded by the German Research Foundation. First results show that the restriction of the cluster size promotes in

fact a very low share of false alarm at the beginning. Further, the modified cluster procedure outperforms the hierarchical method regardless of the cluster size, even at the point of saturation.

## **Who Refuses to Answer the Question about the Income and How Can We Reduce the Item Non-Response Bias by Using the Propensity Score Adjustment? The Case Study of Hungary and Poland in the European Social Survey Round 4**

Piotr Jabkowski, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [pjabko@amu.edu.pl](mailto:pjabko@amu.edu.pl)

The main goal of this presentation is to find out whether the refusals to question of income are random or not as well as how can we eliminate the effect of item non-response in point estimation. Firstly, using the Hungarian and Polish data set of ESS 2008, it will be demonstrated that the likelihood to refuse is not random, but rather proportional to the declared level of income. In this part of presentation I will introduce the basic principles of propensity score adjustment (PSA) as a weighting scheme (see Matsuo et al. 2010, Lee 2006). This procedure is normally based on the logistic regression, but I will demonstrate the usefulness of a credit-scoring model for such purposes. In fact it is also based on logistic regression, but it helps to choose the relevant set of predictors as well as to illustrate and understand the nature of

income refusals. In the second part of the presentation, based on the data from the "Polish General Social Survey", an assessment will be provided how PSA helps to reduce the income item non-response bias. By removing the known values of income I will consider three patterns of missingness: the random one, the systematic one without 10% of the lowest income values and the systematic one without 10% of the highest values. By contrasting PSA and post-stratification weighting (PSW), it will be demonstrated that PSA is much more effective when missingness mechanism is systematic, however PSW is slightly more effective when non-response is random. In fact, PSA increases variance a little bit more than PSW, but PSA decreases bias much more efficiently than PSW, so PSA implies much smaller total survey error.

## **Mapping the UK Social Space: Toward a Bourdieusian Class Scheme**

Will Atkinson, University of Bristol | [w.atkinson@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:w.atkinson@bristol.ac.uk)

For those who, following Pierre Bourdieu, conceive social class in terms of economic, cultural and social capital, the most widely used and officially sanctioned class schemes available for statistical analysis – the NS-SEC in the UK and the derivative ESeC on the European level – are hardly satisfactory, primarily because, being based on broadly Weberian principles, they fail to distinguish the pertinent dividing lines of capital in 21st Century Western societies. Existing statistical

efforts by British Bourdieusians, however, are far from adequate either since they either still rely on the NS-SEC or fail to produce a set of categories usable by others in further analysis. This paper reports on an effort to push beyond this impasse by charting the UK social space via secondary investigation of large-scale governmental datasets on pertinent capitals and distilling from it a usable set of categories to act as a new class schema. Interesting differences from and similarities with

Bourdieu's own model and method in *Distinction* will be discussed, as will preliminary investigations of the homologies between the social space, the symbolic space

of lifestyles and the space of political position-takings using multiple correspondence analysis.

## Lessons Learned: Probing in Cross-National Web Surveys

**Katharina Meitinger**, GESIS Leibniz Institut for the Social Sciences | [katharina.meitinger@gesis.org](mailto:katharina.meitinger@gesis.org)

Due to the growing significance of international studies, the need for tools to detect interpretation differences of items in international surveys is pressing. Cognitive interviewing supplements statistical procedures in revealing problems of non-equivalence and offers at the same time the possibility to identify their causes. Despite its general usefulness, its application in a cross-national context is limited so far. This is partly due to several drawbacks of cognitive interviewing, like small sample sizes or the limited availability of adequately trained interviewers in some countries. The project "Enhancing the Validity of Intercultural Comparative Surveys: The Use of Supplemental Probing Techniques in Internet Surveys" proposed the application of probing questions in cross-national web surveys as a

solution to these shortcomings, e.g. it allowed an inexpensive increase in sample size by using online panels. In total, one national and two cross-national studies were conducted in 2010/2011 to assess the value of probing questions in web surveys as a tool to evaluate cross-national validity of items. As the project came to an end, the most important outcomes of this study can be summarized. The project set out to develop a method to use cognitive probing questions in web surveys. We report on factors that influence the answer quality, e.g. context/design effects. Another goal of this study was the testing of the approach with substantive topics in international surveys. Illustrated by different probed items we present the potential of probing in web surveys and indicate remaining research gaps.

## The Influence of the Response Format on Likert-Type Items.

**Maria do Carmo Botelho**, ISCTE-IUL, BRU-IUL, Lisbon | [maria.botelho@iscte.pt](mailto:maria.botelho@iscte.pt)

**Madalena Ramos**, ISCTE-IUL, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [madalena.ramos@iscte.pt](mailto:madalena.ramos@iscte.pt)

**Teresa Calapez**, ISCTE-IUL, BRU-IUL, Lisbon | [teresa.calapez@iscte.pt](mailto:teresa.calapez@iscte.pt)

In 1932, Likert proposed a measurement method that forever changed the role of quantitative methods in social research. Likert advocated the use of statements, so that people with different positions in the attitude under study respond differently, each being scored on a rating from one to five according to the respondent's level of agreement with the statement. The measure of attitude is obtained by summing the scores of the selected items. Since then, several alternative formats of

responses came to be suggested. The proposals relate both to the number of points used, as to the verbal descriptors included (description, quantity, and positioning replacing a finite set of options by a continuous line [visual analogue scales, VAS]). The objective of this field based work is to study how different presentations of Likert-type items (including "continuous" options, i.e. marking the option on a straight line, with or without middle point and the use of all anchors vs extreme-only

labels) reveal differences in the results. For this purpose 18 items covering beliefs regarding mathematics were chosen. Participants were first year, first time students of several courses. There were four types of questionnaires: continuous, extreme-labelled scale, with a middle mark (type A); continuous extreme-labelled scale, with no middle mark

(type B); 5-point all-labelled Likert-type items (type C); and 5-point extreme only labelled Likert-type items (type D). In this paper we will present the results of comparing the responses item by item and also the scales obtained by the sum of the respective items theoretically defined.

## **e07RN21 - Quantitative Methods (Open Topic) I**

Chair(s): Heinz Leitgoeb (Johannes Kepler University)

### **Interviewers Attitudes towards Surveys, Interviewer Experience, Locus of Control, Personality and the Impact on Co-Operation with CATI-Surveys**

Volker Huefken, University of Duesseldorf | [volker.huefken@phil.hhu.de](mailto:volker.huefken@phil.hhu.de)

We examine the effects of interviewers' experience, interviewers co-operation related locus of control, attitudes towards surveys, and personality traits on interviewer performance in terms of the likelihood of refusal in a cross-sectional telephone surveys. Previous studies of the association between co-operation and interviewer skills and interviewer attitudes have not directly addressed the role on CATI-

surveys. We use 250 interviewers and analyse co-operation outcomes for over 15,000 cases. We find evidence of effects of experience, attitudes and personality traits (e.g. extraversion) on co-operation. The implication for survey practice for example, it might be useful to administer a personality test and obtain the applicant's score on the extraversion dimension.

### **Estimating Societal Trends from Cumulated, Harmonized, Cross-National Survey Data – The Case of Church Attendance Trends in Europe**

Markus Quandt, GESIS Leibniz-Institute for the Social Sciences | [markus.quandt@gesis.org](mailto:markus.quandt@gesis.org)

Ferruccio Biolcati-Rinaldi, University of Milan | [ferruccio.biolcati@unimi.it](mailto:ferruccio.biolcati@unimi.it)

Cristiano Vezzoni, University of Trento | [Cristiano.Vezzoni@unitn.it](mailto:Cristiano.Vezzoni@unitn.it)

Sample-based social science surveys have initially been a tool to collect data for analyses with a limited time-horizon. With the advent of long-standing programmes such as Eurobarometer, ISSP, EVS/WVS, and ESS, the option of deriving society level trend information from cross-sectional data has come into the world. Only if we can trust that such aggregates are robust against

methodological peculiarities in the measurement process, we can proceed to use these sources to identify disruptions in trends such as crises might bring about. The presentation therefore explores the vulnerability of survey-based trend data to biases introduced by some relevant components of survey error. A database of responses to church attendance questions in

European surveys, compiled from the survey programmes listed above, is analysed with respect to possible problems arising from the requirements of harmonisation, given a variety of languages, question and questionnaire formats, and other design properties of the individual surveys. The database presently comprises more than 800 time/country samples from 32 European countries or regions and covers almost all years from 1986 to 2010. The analyses will identify aberrations of samples from trend patterns and investigate

possible methodological factors behind such aberrations. The results will enable us to identify outliers in the measurement of society level estimates of church attendance figures. Further, the study may ultimately contribute to answering such questions as what the effects of different response formats, sample designs, modes etc. on reported average attendance levels are. Among these, the current paper will focus on issues in the harmonisation of question formats.

## On the Question of the Reasons of the World Financial Crises: The Model of the Manageable Crises

Stepan S Sulakshin, Governance and Problem Analysis Center | [frpc@cea.ru](mailto:frpc@cea.ru)

The problem of causes of economic crises was and remains one of the scientific challenges of high importance. The multitude of hypotheses about the origins of crises can be reduced to four basic theories (models) - stochastic, cyclic, overproduction theory and the theory of the manageable crisis. The comparative analysis of traditional explanatory theories shows that they cannot fully characterize the causes of the crisis. Since the theory of manageable crisis which reveals the mechanism of the crises and explains their nature is introduced. The author put forward a model of the manageable crisis based on a number of hypotheses that are verified using the statistical data: a) the same mechanism of the controlled cyclical crisis dominates historically; b) understanding of the mechanism of crisis management (the motives

of his beneficiaries and their actions) allows predicting new crises; c) it is possible to advise the international community on the question of overcoming the crisis. The methodology of scientific evidence includes the following. 1. Introducing the concept of the standard cycle of the financial crisis and its statistical "portraiture." 2. Analyze of causal interdependent parameters of stability through time lags. 3. Identifying stable motives and interests of persons to manage the crisis. The author believes that the crises develop in the framework of a three-phase cyclic model. The fall of the profits of a group of the beneficiaries of the world economic system makes them take measures to restore them, what leads to crisis. After the profitability is restored the crisis is overcome.

## The Analysis of The Data in Non-Linear Sociology

Mikhail Basimov, Kurgan State University | [basimov@mail.ru](mailto:basimov@mail.ru)

Synergetic style of thinking is a style of thinking of a postnonclassical science. "Non-linearity" is a fundamental conceptual unit of a new paradigm. The non-linear sociology is a new approach to studying of the social phenomena. Research of any social phenomena

will be artificially extremely simplified and narrowed by external frameworks if the researcher investigating the multivariate social phenomenon will remain only within the framework of linear representations. We offer the new approach to understanding of the

concept of statistical relation in sociological research, that gives use of the author's method of multiple comparison for quantile splittings of the data set (objects) on each measured sociological parameter. Thus, it is necessary to refuse meaningfully preliminary promotion of a hypothesis about the form of the dependence (linear or any other concrete non-linear dependence). That is, the method allows to determine for an investigated matrix of the data both the form of dependences, and a degree of their expressiveness on various pieces of test scales in the unified system of measurement of achievable norm of factors of

the connection strength resulting the analogues of individual correlation (a self-dependence of the parameter) accept values close or equal an unit. We will consider in the report an idealized mathematical problem where each parameter represents values of one of elementary functions in an interval symmetric about zero, with an even stride of argument, applying the algorithm of multiple comparisons for 36 functions which values are divided into quarters. Functions for convenience of splitting into quarters are either monotonous in a considered interval of argument, or even  $[z(-x)=z(x)]$ .

## Revealing of Ethnos' Psychological Character Methods.

Choduraa Saryg-Khaa, Tuvan State University | [schoduraad@yandex.ru](mailto:schoduraad@yandex.ru)

The author's concept on research of ethno psychological character of the ethnos and its structural components has been developed by professor E.N.Reznikov and approved by scientists of Tuva. For revealing of psychological characteristics of Tuva ethnos, there has been carried out empirical research and comparison auto – and heterostereotypes on the basis of the above-named technique. The methods of professor Reznikov is based on 3 level concepts of ethno psychological characteristics. 1st level – valuable orientations is included by two components. 2nd level – relations to the surrounding reality include 16 components (relations of representatives of ethnos among themselves, family relations, labor relations, behavioral features and others). 3d level – features of mental processes, conditions and properties

(national feeling, sense of humor, mood in different spheres of ability to live, feature of perception, thinking and speech, tolerance and temperament). The method includes about 900 indicators. The estimation is spent on a 5-level scale (from is very seldom shown -1, to is very often shown - 5). It is processed by means of mathematical methods in psychology. It is revealed auto - and heterostereotypes by the results of research. Typical character traits and qualities of the person Tuva ethnos are hospitality, respect for seniors, politeness. The obtained data can be used not only in the theoretical plan, but also in the applied. They can be used for example, in the organizations of population management, at regional and municipal levels and in the preparation of citizens for international dialogue.

## a08RN21 - Survey Sampling

Chair(s): Henning Best (University of Frankfurt)

### Analyses in the Flawed Application of the Birthday Method in Telephone Surveys

Marek Fuchs, Darmstadt University of Technology | [fuchs@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de](mailto:fuchs@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de)

Dennis Schumacher, Darmstadt University of Technology | [schumacher@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de](mailto:schumacher@ifs.tu-darmstadt.de)

The birthday method is a standard procedure for random selection of respondents within households. Even though common wisdom suggests that respondents have difficulty understanding the mechanism, it is a simple and time-efficient method from the researcher's point of view. Prior studies in the USA and other countries have demonstrated that the selection is not always properly applied and subsequently leads to deviations from random selection of respondents. The few published studies suggest deviations in respondent selection in about 20 to 25 percent of the cases. These studies have predominately assessed the interviewers' responsibility for a flawed selection of respondents. In this presentation we report results from two landline telephone surveys in the general population in Germany that aimed to explore the contribution of gatekeepers and respondents to an erroneous application of the

birthday method. Since interviewers were supervised and audio-recorded during the introductory phase of each interview, we were able to identify errors in respondent selection caused by the persons answering the phone. The respondent selection was verified using birthday information for all household members collected in the sociodemographic section of the questionnaire. Thus, we were able to assess whether the selected respondent has in fact been properly selected. Results suggest that respondent selection was not appropriately conducted by respondents or gatekeepers in 18 percent of the cases. In the presentation we will describe the mechanisms and patterns leading to the flawed respondent selection and assess potential bias in sociodemographic and substantive estimates caused by the erroneous application of the birthday method.

### Who is Your Neighbour? Sampling of Migrant Populations Using Population Clustering.

Inna Becher, Federal Office for Migration and Refugees, Nuremberg | [inna.becher@uni-konstanz.de](mailto:inna.becher@uni-konstanz.de)

In absence of high quality sampling frames for migrant populations, many special approaches have been developed. Recently, survey research literature is focused on chain-referral or network procedures. One of them - adaptive sampling (e.g. see Thompson 1996) - not only allows for cost-effective sampling but also for statistical inference from these samples. Only little is known about the usability and properties of such adaptive

procedures in the German context. Therefore, we simulate adaptive sampling for migrants in Germany based on a telephone directory containing about 31mio. entries. We simulate two migrant populations of different sizes in the general population in order to evaluate properties of an adaptive sampling scheme for rare and less rare groups. Using Monte-Carlo simulations of adaptive sampling on these populations, mean and variance of survey

characteristics are estimated and compared to simulations of a simple random sample (SRS) from the same sampling frame. Results show that adaptive procedure have many advantages compared to SRS. First, adaptive samples contain about 56% more migrants than SRS of

the same size. Second, estimates from adaptive samples have great precision and consistency even for rare populations. Despite larger effectivity and high precision, there is only moderate gain in effective sample sizes for adaptive sampling compared to SRS.

## 09\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (1)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Sex Equity in Sports Media: An Invitation to Open a Methodological Discussion

Nicolas Delorme, University Bordeaux Segalen | [nico\\_delorme@hotmail.com](mailto:nico_delorme@hotmail.com)

In the last decades, the media coverage of sport in relation to participants' sex has been extensively analysed in the scientific literature. As one of the most covered international sport competitions, the Olympic Games provide an interesting database for studies investigating differences in journalistic treatment according to athletes' sex. The majority of these studies concluded that women were underrepresented in the media coverage of this event. However, there is an important heterogeneity in how to proceed to determine whether media coverage in relation to athletes' sex is equitable. Therefore, the aims of this study are to determine the most appropriate standards for this comparison and to use them to assess whether there are biases in the journalistic coverage of the Olympics, using data from previous studies ( $n = 18$ ). Equitable media coverage could be measured using a chi-

square goodness-of-fit test in four distinct ways: (a) using the global representation of each sex in the considered Olympics; (b) using the representation of each sex in the considered Olympic team; (c) using the percentage of available events for each sex in the considered Olympics and (d) using the representation of each sex in the number of events for which a given country fields a team/athlete. Results show that media coverage is far from being detrimental to women: they are either equitably represented (28.79%) or significantly overrepresented (46.97%). Indeed, all modalities combined, women are only underrepresented in 22.24% of cases. In most cases, these results significantly differ from those of previous research and stress the importance and the need to take methodological precautions for this type of study.

### Crisis in Body- A Qualitative Insight into a Process of Physical Therapy.

Dominika Byczkowska, University of Lodz | [dominikita@wp.pl](mailto:dominikita@wp.pl)

In the paper there will be presented an outcome of a study on social aspects of embodiment, concerning body in crises after

serious bodily change such as an accident, stroke or during a course of other illnesses. The crises may take various forms- physical



crisis, crisis of self identification, crisis in interactions with close ones, serious changes in everyday life and many other. The process of physical therapy is used as a mean to regain lost skills (e.g. everyday skills, interactional skills); to rebuild lost identities; to become as independent as possible. The general aim of this process is to get back the life that one had before the crisis, as well as possible. The paper discusses also ways of coping and not coping with the crises, ways of reconstructing what was lost in an individual's life, as well as emotions and feelings that appear (like fear or disappointment) or that are no longer present

(like self-acceptance, pride) during the crises. The process of physical therapy will be presented in context of Polish medical care system. In the study there have been used an autoethnography, interview and participant observation as main research methods. I will also compare some of the conclusions with my former study which showed a way of using one's body as a tool of building a dancer's career. In the paper I will set an important question of subjective and emotional commitment of a researcher to a subject of research.

## **Performance in Archery. An Ethnographic Approach to Research the Social Construction of Embodied and Tacit Knowledge in Sports.**

**Christoph Maeder**, Thurgau University of Teacher Education | [christoph.maeder@phtg.ch](mailto:christoph.maeder@phtg.ch)

Archery as an old practice of the humans, which initially was used for hunting and fighting in conflicts, has become domesticated. Nowadays archery is performed mainly as a sport and is even an Olympic discipline. While for the outsider it seems quite obvious what archers do, namely shooting arrows on targets, there is also a more intricate insiders view. In the latter perspective the flying arrow is the product of a complex process of a disciplined body, the use of special artifacts and a correspondingly adapted and specially trained mind. Some of the knowledge to become a successful archer can be expressed verbally. But a lot of the performing competence as a skilled archer can only be gained through

'learning by doing it'. Or "you need to feel it, you need to get the feeling", like some archers say. The production of this feeling refers to embodied and even tacit knowledge necessary to perform in nearly any sport, not only in archery. But how is this feeling socially produced? In my contribution I want to address the question of how we as sociologists can understand, describe and analyze the different forms of knowledge necessary to perform in sports. As an ethnographic case I use the example of archery, where the body, artifacts and the mindset of the performer have to be trained and packed together on different levels: verbally, emotionally and physically.

## **Climbing Walls, Making Bridges: Innovative Methodologies, Embodied Identities, Space & the Cultural Politics of Capoeira**

**Michael L Silk**, University of Bath | [m.silk@bath.ac.uk](mailto:m.silk@bath.ac.uk)

**Nicola De Martini Ugolotti**, University of Bath | [nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com](mailto:nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com)

**Ceri Brown**, University of Bath | [C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk](mailto:C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk)

In this paper we explore the ontological, epistemological, axiological and

methodological contingencies at the intersections of identity politics, physicality,

embodiment and space. As a lens through which to consider the researcher/researched body, we focus on our on-going work that addresses the processes by which (marginalized) migrant young people navigate spaces of inclusion and exclusion within the multiple materialities and discursive narratives of urban space. This work centres on the performative body practices of young men between 13 and 20 engaging in capoeira and parkour as it articulates with notions of citizenship, identity, visibility, and the recognition of young geographically transitory people in Italian public life. Addressing identities that are put 'to work' towards a sense of belonging and self worth, we explore the messiness of reflexivity and empirical vulnerability as we engage the body in

redefining the boundaries of knowledge production, performativity, and physicality: a project that we see as productive for the future potentialities of the 'sociology of sport'. We advocate for research that centralises corporeal movement and which is suggestive of an innovative approach that elicits or allows for a fuller exposition of the cultures of the body that are being experienced (Giardina & Newman, 2011). Such an approach is one that can destabilize taken for granted forms of knowledge, makes salient the discursive currents of gender, race, class, ethnicity, religion that converge and permeate cultural spaces/sites, and that ultimately can aid in unlocking the processes of identity construction for migrant young people within spaces of inclusion / exclusion.

## 10\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (2)

Chair(s): Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Avoiding Social Desirability Bias by Means of Indirect Questioning

Jens Flatau, Christian-Albrechts University of Kiel | [jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de](mailto:jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de)

Frank Schröder, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [schreder.frank@googlemail.com](mailto:schreder.frank@googlemail.com)

**Introduction** Social desirability bias is a long known but so far only rudimentary solved problem in social survey research. On the basis of a real research example, this contribution demonstrates how this bias can be reduced applying the method of indirect questioning. **Research Problem** Voluntary engagement in sport clubs itself is no reason to be embarrassed for. However, altruistic motives for it like the desire to help others are certainly regarded to be more honourable than egoistic ones like the promotion of one's occupational career. Thus, particularly rational egoistic actors can be expected to hide their true intentions and questionnaire surveys on their prevalence are confronted with the social

desirability problem. Method Fisher (1993) could demonstrate that the social desirability bias can be reduced by indirect questioning. His approach is adapted to the mentioned research project. Besides direct questioning, two sorts of indirect questions are used regarding similar items representing different kinds of motives for voluntary engagement. Firstly, the interviewees are asked what they think the motives of the other volunteers in the club are. Secondly, they are asked to rate their actually gained utility from their engagement, independent from their intentions. **Results** The study reveals high differences between the corresponding items' values, as expected notably between self- and external attribution.

Distinct 'dissonance patterns' can be identified that correlate with socio-economic variables as well as with the temporal extent of the voluntary engagement. References Fisher, R

(1993). Social Desirability Bias and the Validity of Indirect Questioning. *J. of Consumer Research*, 20, 2, 303-315

## Exploring the Validity of 'Sport' as a Sociological Concept.

Susan M. Lagaert, Ghent University | [Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be](mailto:Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be)

Henk Roose, Ghent University | [henk.roose@ugent.be](mailto:henk.roose@ugent.be)

In this contribution we raise a number of critical issues about how 'sport' is used as a sociological concept in the current quantitative literature on sports participation. We argue that if 'sport' wants to be an adequate and valid concept in sociology, and in the sociology of culture in particular, two related threats need to be considered and overcome: (1) the adequacy of a conceptual definition should be evaluated also in terms of sport activities as being culturally distinguishing practices, and (2) the validity of its measurement in surveys should be evaluated. Often, definitions of 'sport' one-sidedly focus on physical exertion or competitiveness, which neglects the socially distinguishing nature of specific forms of sports as part of a lifestyle. The phrasing in questionnaires often reflects a specific definition of 'sport', limiting possibilities for analysis. Moreover, it is assumed that 'sport'

has an obviously similar meaning to respondents in questionnaires, cf. the wording in the Eurobarometer (2010): 'How often do you exercise or play sport?' Yet, different types of respondents may interpret 'sport' in different ways, undermining the validity of its measurement and hence, its suitability for sound sociological analysis. Using data from the survey 'Cultural participation in Flanders 2009' we focus on some of the undesirable consequences of both threats in sociological research. By applying Multiple Correspondence Analysis (MCA), we show that people with different sociodemographic backgrounds differ in their understanding of 'sport', implying that the measurement, as it is used now, lacks validity. Suggestions on how to collect valid data on sport participation are presented.

## The Interactive Construction of Sport/Illness Life Histories of Chronically Ill People. An Innovative Approach to Study the Meaning of Sport in Times of Health and Illness.

Mirjam Stuij, Mulier Institute | [m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl)

Agnes Elling, Mulier Institute | [a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl)

People's personal sporting behaviour and attitude towards sport and physical activity are related to one's individual sporting biography and experiences as well as to broader social conditions, perceived expectations and constraints. Influential life events like illness may influence both people's actual and future sporting behaviour and the meanings given to

sport and physical activity. Besides an individual process, this is also a cultural and socio-political one, in which patients can accept, negotiate with or resist the most prominent types of success stories ("recovery through sport") as well as the most prominent health discourse ("sport is good for health"). Our study focuses on the (interactive

construction of) narratives around sport, physical activity and health of people with a chronic illness, especially in interaction with their (allied) medical professionals. Therefore, we created a cyclical narrative design where the emphasis is on encounters of different story lines of patients and their professionals. We use a mixed methods design in which we combine surveys among patients, interviews with (allied) medical professionals,

sport/illness life histories of patients and ethnographic studies in medical settings. Based on three different pilot studies, this paper introduces our method of collecting sport/illness life histories of patients, with its strengths and weaknesses, and their different contributions to gaining insight in the co-production, negotiation and criticizing of patient's different sporting bodies, identities and practices.

## RN22 - Sociology of Risk and Uncertainty

### a01RN22 - Risk, Crime and Policing

Chair(s): Efim Fidrya (Immanuel Kant Baltic Federal University)

#### Smart CCTV and the Maximum Security Society – Political Visions and Social Boundaries

Jens Hälterlein, University of Potsdam | [haelterl@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:haelterl@uni-potsdam.de)

Norma Möllers, Potsdam University | [norma.moellers@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:norma.moellers@uni-potsdam.de)

We would like to address risk governance in crime control by illustrating the development and implementation of so called “smart” CCTV systems in Germany. These video surveillance systems are expected to automatically detect deviant behavior by using software algorithms. Since this technology is not based on the psychological or criminological analysis of deviant subjects, but on the analysis of situation and space classified as dangerous, it comes with an expansion of risk perception: everyone who is monitored by these systems is a potential risk. Both, advocates and critics of this technique hence draw a picture of new powers of control, that stretch from terrorism

and ordinary crime to mass events. This vision of a maximum security society yet faces technological problems (how can indexical behavior be translated into software algorithms?), legal restrictions (e.g. data protection guidelines) and the often divergent interests of prospective users (police, public transport, private enterprises). Drawing from a broad empirical study we want to show, that the development of smart CCTV is on the one hand part of a new rational of risk governance in crime control since it comes with a re-coding of risk and security. On the other hand its practical implications correlate with a multitude of social factors.

#### Crime and Securitization in Rome

Maria Grazia Galantino, Sapienza University of Rome | [mariagrazia.galantino@uniroma1.it](mailto:mariagrazia.galantino@uniroma1.it)

Growing fears and demands for security in contemporary cities mirror the emergence of new risks and uncertainties in different realms of social life. Drawing from social science literature on risk and securitization, the paper examines how risks gain public attention and become threats to security, influencing the opinion climate in which policies and actions to address them are legitimised. The public discourse on crime in the city of Rome well illustrates this process. Defined as “the safest city in Europe” in early 2007, Rome was

portrayed as “the capital of fear” by the end of the next year. Indeed, crime and security became the major issue at stake in the 2008 campaign for municipal election and the linchpin of the new centre-right administration. Through content analysis of newspaper articles, the paper examines how the meaning of risk and security changed over time according to the role and the visibility of different policy actors in the public scene. It also reveals how the prevailing definition of the situation can result in security measures that

become institutionalized and taken for granted in the public discourse.

## **Immigration and Crime in Spain, Is There a Link? The Risk for Immigrants of Being Labelled as Criminals in Crisis Times.**

Ana Maria Lopez Narbona, University of Malaga. Spain | [alopeznarbona@uma.es](mailto:alopeznarbona@uma.es)

Immigration and crime in Spain: Exploring the risk of immigrants being labelled as criminals in crisis times. Considerations around managing risk and uncertainty are increasingly relevant to studying linkages between immigration, crime and the governance of migration. Immigrants have no special propensity for crime and deviance and do not threaten the labor market (as a part of the market system as a social construction, Polanyi), yet they are viewed as being intrinsically risky because of their displaced status, the dualization of the labor market, the growth of precarious employment, the dismantling of public assistance programs, the rise of the ghetto as instrument of control of a stigmatized population, and because of a more engrained distrust that becomes the framework for public concerns over immigration. These are all “socially construed” motivations, fears, risks and uncertainties. This paper explores the

underlying mechanisms (and motivations) behind these socially constructed motivations. Cultural theories of risk are applied in considering certain marginalized groups and how they are identified as posing risks to the mainstream community, acting as repositories for fears not simply about certain ‘risks’ but about the breakdown of social order and the need to maintain social boundaries, hierarchies and divisions (Douglas). Risk comes into existence when the hazards which are now decided and consequently produced by society undermine and/or cancel the established safety systems of the welfare state’s existing risk calculations (Beck). The paper considers possibilities for successfully confronting stereotypes such as “criminal immigrant” and the related notions that immigration disorganizes communities and increases crime (or, the threatens that immigrants pose on the labor market, Polavieja).

## **Suspicion and Riskiness: Policing in the Aftermath of the Manchester Riots**

Elisa Pieri, University of Manchester | [elisa.pieri@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk](mailto:elisa.pieri@postgrad.manchester.ac.uk)

This paper critically discusses some of the emergent policing practices adopted in the aftermath of the recent Manchester Riots, and aims to problematise the specific constructions of riskiness underpinning them. As urban unrest spread from London to other UK cities in the Summer of 2011, the paper examines the emergent investigative measures used to identify and apprehend suspects through the ‘Shop a Looter’ campaign launched by Greater Manchester Police. It also focuses on the proactive policing put in place to prevent (further) crime and disorder. The paper looks at the police’s own use of social media, and at

the increased reliance on a set of technologies, databases and networked analytics, from CCTV to forensic DNA technologies and the Automatic Number Plate Recognition system that was used to deploy real time urban exclusion zones. This overview highlights some of the key complexities and ambiguities generated by the integration of such technologies and practices, and by the very constructions of suspicion and riskiness operationalised within them. Finally, this paper considers the implications of these emergent policing practices in relation to issues of legitimacy. It critically reflects on the image

management role performed by these emergent policing practices for the police, and on the mobilisation of a discourse of responsible citizenry and moral disdain

towards disorder, which resulted in the enrolment of certain publics in active surveillance and intelligence sharing with the police.

## **b01RN22 - Risk, Time and Social Theory**

Chair(s): Anna Olofsson (Mid-Sweden University)

### **Re-Assembling 'The Normal' in Neo-Liberal Times - Tracing (New) Closures of 'Normality' in the Age of Risk**

Katarina Giritli-Nygren, Mid Sweden University | [katarina.giritli-nygren@miun.se](mailto:katarina.giritli-nygren@miun.se)

Siv Fahlgren, Mid Sweden University | [siv.fahlgren@miun.se](mailto:siv.fahlgren@miun.se)

The meaning of 'the normal' tends to slide from the valued ideal, to the ordinary (or statistically normal), which is constituted as the opposite of deficiency, deviation or social problem. Between these poles are limitless possible shifts in meaning. The ordinary shifts easily from something neutral (common, perhaps even dull), to something desirable or ideal when it is applied in social situations. Thus the normalization processes are neither innocent nor value free. The notion of "being at risk" is central to the doing of normality in contemporary society. By formulating or creating hazards in a community, 'the normal' becomes re-assembled as not being "at risk", an assemblage that is becoming narrower and more difficult to uphold. By means of the notion of risk, power reaches all aspects of life

through subjective internalization and normalization, but also draws the boundaries between those belonging and needs to be safeguarded against risk, and those whose life is expendable. We argue that who becomes categorized as being "at risk" can tell us a great deal about who qualify as a "normal" citizen, and how this intersect with gender, class, age, and race/ethnicity. Drawing on policy related documents concerning health, unemployment, education and integration our aim of this paper is to explore the doings of "risk" and its joint processes of normalization in terms of gender, ethnicity, age/generation and class-based inequality and discrimination as well as inclusions and privileges within the context of the Swedish welfare state.

### **Risk and Modernity Revisited**

Adam Burgess, University of Kent | [a.burgess@kent.ac.uk](mailto:a.burgess@kent.ac.uk)

Central to how it became of interest to sociology was the notion of risk as a distinctively modern idea that was absent prior to modernity; even the ancients lacked a sense of risk, interpreting uncertainty and misfortune fatalistically. An associated idea in the writing of Beck and Giddens was of risk as an amoral

notion, helping explain its resonance in a late modern world where explicitly moral terms of reference have decreasing impact. Yet these notions have not been developed and even been called into question in recent work uncomfortable with the historical specificity of the idea of risk. This paper will firstly restate



the relevance and interest of historical perspectives on risk, drawing upon recent research that better draws out the transition in outlooks during the early modern period, in particular. Secondly, the paper will suggest a research focus upon risk as a form of 'demoralised' discourse, drawing upon original

research on policy discussion around issues such as pornography and alcohol consumption. The intention is to further reclaim risk as a social rather than technical notion and suggest new and fruitful avenues for future social science research in the field.

## **Experience of Biographical Disruption. Consequences and Risks.**

**Maruta Pranka**, Latvia University | [pranka@latnet.lv](mailto:pranka@latnet.lv)

The paper discusses the connection of biographical disruption with the risk of trauma or even lose of all kinds of individual capitals – financial, cultural, social and symbolic. Dealing with experience of different empirical researches biographical disruption is analyzed in the essentially different situations: 1) hard chronic illness – as breast cancer; and 2) forced migration or deportation. Deportation and hard chronic illness being essentially different processes have common consequences influencing individual identity and biography. Hard chronic illness as well as deportation as biographical disruption cause risks for: individual identity and life course in general, access to different resources, status, family relations, psychological wellbeing, quality and quantity of social networks.

Behavior and life strategy in replay to biographical disruption is various, and biographical risks could be managed according with the individual experience, the social and cultural resources. The data from researches conducted by the biographical approach are analyzed: 1) biographical interviews with 14 breast cancer BRCA1 and BRCA2 gene carriers. The data are obtained in a research project financially supported by the European Social Fund (2009/0230/1DP/1.1.1.2.0/09/APIA/VIAA/070), conducted at Riga Stradins University (2010 – 2012). 2) life stories by persons suffered from deportation in the period 1941-1956. The data are obtained in the frame of National Oral History Project in Institute of Philosophy and Sociology of Latvia University.

## **Habitus and Trust - From an Empirical Problem to a Theoretical Framework of Constrained Choice**

**Patrick Brown**, University of Amsterdam | [p.r.brown@uva.nl](mailto:p.r.brown@uva.nl)

This paper starts with a research conundrum - people with diagnoses of psychosis who refer to being 'too trusting' or who say that they do not trust anyone at all. While theories from psychiatry offer neat explanations, these do not get us very far sociologically. Indeed one can argue that many people possess greater or lesser tendencies to trust and that we need more sociological theory to help us understand the influence of enduring contexts and fateful moments on such dispositions. This brings us to the concept of habitus which is posed as one

central basis for considering dispositions towards trusting. The paper visits existing work in this area such as that of Misztal, Scambler and Britten, Möllering and others – synthesising this and moreover denoting the multiple ways in which the 'choice' to trust is highly constrained by institutional and interaction norms, socio-biographies, related vulnerabilities and further factors. A deeper knowledge of the ways in which tendencies towards trusting (or not trusting) are inculcated enables in turn a greater sensitivity

within analyses to the influence of power and its relation to agency within social interactions and relations.

## **a02RN22 - Risk, Vulnerability and the Pregnant Body**

Chair(s): Patrick Brown (University of Amsterdam)

### **"At Home I Knew They Wouldn't Judge Me": Trust and Risk Perceptions When Choosing a Home-Birth**

Mário J. D. S. Santos, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [mariojdssantos@gmail.com](mailto:mariojdssantos@gmail.com)

Choosing a home-birth in Portugal is of sociological interest because of the complexity of relations established between knowledge, power and risk perceptions that are put into play. In fact, more than being "just" pregnant, a woman is socially responsible for the formation of the fetus, a new citizen, promoting risk perceptions that influence the pregnant choices, pushing them towards the bio-medical model. Other models oppose to bio-medicine and aim to conquer authority through its natural and holistic values, where home-birth can be included. Even so, people that choose a home-birth still have to deal with the social and medical risks associated to pregnancy and birth. But how are those risks configured and how much do they influence the options of a home-birth? To answer this, I present here some particular results of a wider qualitative study, conducted in 2012, on the experience of

home-births, in Portugal. Analyzing the results, it was possible to see that several motives beneath the option of a home-birth arose from the description of the hospital model of birth. The subjectivity of risk perceptions is very clear, with medical risks and social risks assuming multiple and sometimes opposite shapes, like in the hospital: medically assumed as the less risky place to give birth, while here is assumed as the most risky place. Moral risk, or the pressure and criticism that health professionals and others tend to make, also emerged as an important factor that has great influence over the options and the relationships established with the medical system of pregnancy surveillance. Nevertheless, childbirth is a social event and the options that surround it can't avoid social and medical expectations.

### **Implicit and Reflective Meanings of Female Body and Risks Occurring in the Obstetrical and Perinatal Field in Poland**

Magdalena Gajewska, University of Gdansk | [gajagajewska@wp.pl](mailto:gajagajewska@wp.pl)

Piotr Pawliszak, University of Gdansk | [p.pawliszak@gmail.com](mailto:p.pawliszak@gmail.com)

In the paper we analyze different organizational contexts in the field of perinatal care in Poland influencing perception and managements of risks connected with pregnancy and delivery. The risks generated by

obstetric medicine are currently being made public by new collective agents employing formerly marginalized common knowledge and practice along with its unconventional forms. Interaction between conventional and

unconventional epistemic communities gives rise to changes in the lifeworld, specialized medical subsystem of Polish society and individual cognitive practices. In the area of obstetric medicine we can encounter hybrid forms of practices, such as natural childbirth, alleviation of labour pains through immersion in water combining some elements of institutionalized, scientific knowledge with unconventional. Through analyzing narratives and meaningful actions aimed at either maintaining or altering the existing knowledge

paradigms and practices, we try to reveal and explained with cultural theory (Douglas, Thompson, Wildavsky) how they are moderated by structured socio-cultural environments in which they take place, as well as cultural contexts to which they refer. Moreover, we also concentrate on the conflicts and crises that arise between various entities as well as on both limitations and facilitations they encounter from the sociocultural structure of perinatal social field and from the social worlds functioning within its frames.

## Pregnant Women's Risk Perceptions of Maternal Drinking and Smoking

Raphaël P Hammer, University of Health Sciences | [raphael.hammer@hesav.ch](mailto:raphael.hammer@hesav.ch)

Sophie Inglin-Stoppini, University of Health Sciences | [sophie.inglinstoppini@hesav.ch](mailto:sophie.inglinstoppini@hesav.ch)

In Switzerland, as in other countries, official recommendations regarding alcohol and tobacco use during pregnancy involve a zero tolerance policy. However, prevalence studies indicate that the abstinence principle is not always followed by pregnant women. Drawing on qualitative data, this communication examines to what extent pregnant women perceive risks related to maternal smoking and drinking as similar or distinct risks. Data come from 50 semi-structured interviews with Swiss women, aged between 24 and 41 years. All participants had a normal pregnancy. Thematic analysis was performed on interview extracts that were related to knowledge, behaviours and attitudes regarding alcohol and tobacco consumption. Perception of risk has been addressed through three main themes: i) women's accounts towards official recommendations; ii) the contextualisation of

risk in daily life; and iii) the moral issues surrounding both risks. The main finding of this study is that maternal smoking and drinking are perceived as distinct risks, bearing contrasting meanings. Alcohol consumption during pregnancy was not necessarily considered to be a risky behaviour, since moderate drinking was seen as more acceptable and less risky than smoking. In particular, the moralisation of tobacco use was much more salient than alcohol use. Whereas maternal smoking was readily framed in terms of failing to control oneself or to act in the foetus' interest, "drinking once in a while" was seen in accordance with the imperatives of self-surveillance. More broadly, differences in social climate regarding alcohol and tobacco consumption might account to some extent for women's contrasting perceptions.

## b02RN22 - Risk: Representations, Framing and Media

Chair(s): Adam Burgess (University of Kent)

### Mapping Terrorism Risk Perceptions in Europe

Andreas Gofas, The University of Sheffield | [a.gofas@gmail.com](mailto:a.gofas@gmail.com)

Since the events of 9/11, terrorism has been the subject of intense political dialogue and public scrutiny. Through well publicized discussions about its constitution and consequences, terrorism has been framed in the prevailing public discourse as an all pervasive societal threat. In turn, the official response to this threat has created a pervasive atmosphere of anxiety where political fear bleeds into the fabric of daily life. At the same time, one of the liveliest areas of theoretical debate in social and political analysis is that addressing the phenomenon of risk and the role it plays in contemporary life. Surprisingly enough, there has been little empirical research, hitherto, of the ways in which the risk of terrorism, as the pre-eminent security preoccupation of western states, is perceived

by the public. Although there are some studies on the USA, this gap is all the more remarkable when it comes to Europe. This paper aims to address this imbalance in a theoretically and methodologically progressive way. Theoretically, it aspires to develop an integrative framework for the analysis of terrorist risk perception that brings together the key insights of disparate risk analysis research communities by introducing four context levels of analysis that co-shape terrorist risk perception. At the level of empirical innovations, the project is purposively designed to fill the above gap over the lack of a pan-European study on the determinants of the perceived risk of terrorism.

### Media Representations of the 2011 England Riots

Bill Durodie, Royal Roads University, Victoria | [bill.durodie@royalroads.ca](mailto:bill.durodie@royalroads.ca)

This paper will explore how the 'rioting' that broke out across various parts of England for one week in the summer of 2011 have been interpreted by different parties according to pre-assumed frameworks. One dominant strand presented - particularly by the international media - derived from the images of a burning warehouse in South London. The original version of the interim report of the Riots, Communities and Victims Panel, established by the British government to investigate and advise on the matter, also made use of images of fire, burnt-out cars and police in riot gear on almost every page. Notably, the version currently available on their web-site now omits all of these photographs. Equally, the final report issued by

the same group presents a view of happy communities getting together with brooms to clean-up after the events. Using footage derived from the viewing of the hundreds of hours of footage of these incidents made available on YouTube, this paper will show how both of these representations are - at best - partial constructs that meet the requirements of a self-serving narrative by the authorities concerned. The events themselves were more akin to looting than rioting, with little - if any - sign of political motivation or purposeful and collective organisation behind them. Fires did occur, but these were atypical. Equally, the police in general were most notable by their absence - a fact well-documented elsewhere in the media. Rather than a clash of opposing

forces challenging the authority of the state in relation to race, poverty or police brutality, this session will explore the possibility that we are

faced with the impasse between two equally impotent and incoherent outlooks in a post-political age.

## **When Science Trembles. Science, Politics, Media and Society in the Case of the Italian Scientists Conviction for the Earthquake in L'Aquila**

**Giuseppe Tipaldo**, University of Torino | [giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it](mailto:giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it)

**Astrid Pizzo**, University of Torino | [astrid.pizzo@gmail.com](mailto:astrid.pizzo@gmail.com)

**Selena Agnella**, University of Torino | [selena.agnella@unito.it](mailto:selena.agnella@unito.it)

On 22 October 2012 the court of L'Aquila (Italy) sentenced to six years in prison six Italian scientists, members of the "Commissione Grandi Rischi" (a governmental committee on major hazards prevention), founding them guilty of multiple manslaughter for having falsely reassured citizens five days before the devastating earthquake of 2009, which claimed more than 300 lives. The reactions to the sentence are essentially of two types: the media framed the issue as an attack on science liberty, while others, such as the prestigious journal *Nature* (2012, 490: 446), found the verdict "perverse" and the sentence "ludicrous", worried about the serious implications "about the chilling effect on (scientists') ability to serve in public risk assessments". This paper, part of a wider longitudinal study on science communication practices by Italian researchers initiated in

2012 by the University of Turin (ISAAC - Italian Scientists multi-technique Auditing and Analysis on science Communication), will take the story of L'Aquila as a "revelatory" case study (Yin 2003), uncovering the complex communicative interactions that today increasingly bind Science, Politics, Media and Society in risk assessment and uncertainty management. Moving from an approach that shows quite a few points in common with the Sociology of Knowledge, and in particular with the concepts of situated actions, motives and questions proposed by Wright Mills in an essay become a classic (Wright Mills 1940), the paper proposes and discusses a theoretical model of interaction between the components mentioned above, the validity of which is tested drawing on a wide basis of documents, including data from a CAWI survey on the Italian scientific community.

## **Health Risks and their Coverage in the Printed Media and the Specialized Journals in Modern Russia**

**Efim S. Fidrya**, Immanuel Kant Baltic Federal University | [efim.fidrya@gmail.com](mailto:efim.fidrya@gmail.com)

This paper provides an analysis of relations between probabilities of morbidity and mortality in Russia and their coverage in Russian printed media and scholarly medical journals during 2004-2010. The statistical data on the overall number of morbidity and mortality cases classified in accordance with ICD-10 were given and statistical health probabilities were calculated. Then the figures

of diseases coverage in the printed mass media and the specialized medical media for the same blocks of diseases over the period between 2004 and 2010 were acquired. Finally, the statistical methods were implemented in order to examine the relations between mortality and morbidity probabilities and their media coverage. The results show a strong correlation between the death probabilities and

the coverage of the diseases in the specialized media; however no significant connection with factual statistics was discovered for the mass media. Resume: 1) mass media are mostly interested not only in rare fatal events, but in risks which has 'social' component (i.e. related to social interaction; keeping on social norms; deviations etc.); 2) specialized media most sensitively react on the dynamics of the fatal

health risks catching changes in the death counts by different causes; 3) mass media and specialized media construct health risks in their own ways probably depending on their place in the structure of social relations and logics which set the specific ways of evaluating health risks and direct their attention to the most 'risky' events which are totally differ in different kinds of media.

## **a03RN22 - Risk, Professional Decisions and Communication**

Chair(s): Patrick Brown (University of Amsterdam)

### **Mentally Disordered Offenders' Perspectives of the Purpose of Risk Management Procedures in the Community**

Jeremy Dixon, The University of Bath | [j.dixon2@bath.ac.uk](mailto:j.dixon2@bath.ac.uk)

Mentally disordered offenders subject to section 37/41 of the Mental Health Act 1983 (England and Wales) are subject to conditions and restrictions operated by the Secretary of State. The legal basis for such an order is that it is 'necessary for the protection of the public from serious harm' and mental health services are tasked with identifying, monitoring and minimising such risks to the public. Relatively little has been written about the way in which this group of offenders understands and makes sense of the supervision process. This paper draws on original research with mentally disordered offenders subject to section 37/41 and uses theories of social control to examine

their perceptions of risk management. The order was seen by some as a means of identifying them as mentally disordered in order that medical support could be provided. Other users believed that the order worked to help them internalise acceptable standards of behaviour. A final group saw the order as a means of labelling their behaviour in a manner which stigmatised them. A number of service users showed awareness that the order acted to limit the actions of professionals and in these cases service users were able to utilise the order as means to minimising the risks of receiving poor aftercare services.

## A Situational Perspective on Risk Communication – Personnel Employed by the Swedish Migration Board Communicating Risk

Jonny Bergman, Mid Sweden University | [jonny.bergman@miun.se](mailto:jonny.bergman@miun.se)

Erika Wall, Mid Sweden University | [erika.wall@miun.se](mailto:erika.wall@miun.se)

In this paper we engage with the question of how personnel employed by the Swedish Migration Board make sense of their work for the well-being and welfare for asylum seekers and how this understanding relates to how risk is communicated. From a perspective of relational communication of risk it is important to acknowledge asylum seekers as well as personnel employed by the Migration Board as active participants in the understanding and communication of risk. The study presented in this paper relates to research focusing on how asylum seekers in Sweden manage their situation and a project looking at the communication of fire safety between the

Swedish Migration Board and asylum seekers. The point of departure on research discussed in this paper is that although the situation for asylum seekers is the most pressing, the situation for the personnel employed by the Migration Board working with issues of well-being and welfare for asylum seekers, are also socially, politically and emotionally circumscribed. In that way understanding how work for the well-being and welfare for asylum seekers, in this case on risk communication and fire safety, depends on also recognizing how personnel employed by the Migration Board grapple with their work situation.

## “Just Do It”: How Do Experts Move beyond Rules and Guidance When Making ‘Risky’ Decisions?

Gemma Mitchell, University of Leicester | [gm95@le.ac.uk](mailto:gm95@le.ac.uk)

‘Just do it’ is a quote from a review of child protection in England by Lord Laming in 2009. This review followed the death of Peter Connelly in August 2007 who was known to children’s services in Haringey. In the most recent review of child protection services in England, Professor Eileen Munro (2010; 2011a; 2011b) points out that experts do not intend to make mistakes, and argues that a systems approach should be taken in order to provide an environment which supports professionals to make decisions that are as likely as possible to protect children. Indeed, Munro goes further, and defines experts as those who are able to go beyond official rules and guidance when making decisions involving risk and

uncertainty. These official documents are in the process of being dramatically cut as per the report’s recommendations. However, this development has been contested and some local authorities have expressed concern regarding the apparent increased flexibility of child protection guidance. This paper analyses three examples of current child protection policy documents and also draws on interviews with this group of experts to discuss how they ‘just do it’ rather than relying on official rules and guidance. It also questions why the increased acknowledgement of uncertainty from policy makers in practice has not been met with widespread approval from those working with children and families.



## **b03RN22 - Responding to Disasters and Crises amidst Uncertainty**

Chair(s): Jörgen Sparf (Mid-Sweden University)

### **School's Out Forever? Analysing Mass Violence Threats Investigated by the Police**

**Atte Oksanen**, Finnish Youth Research Network | [atte.oksanen@utu.fi](mailto:atte.oksanen@utu.fi)

**Emma Holkeri**, University of Turku | [emma.holkeri@utu.fi](mailto:emma.holkeri@utu.fi)

**Pekka Rasanen**, University of Turku | [pekka.rasanen@utu.fi](mailto:pekka.rasanen@utu.fi)

The notorious school shooting tragedies in Finland (2007 and 2008) had direct impact on school anti-violence policy. Since pupils tried to attract public attention by making threats of new school massacres, a zero tolerance policy was implemented. The Finnish National Board of Education recommended schools to report every threat directly to the police. In the spring of 2011, the Finnish police stated that there have been over 500 threats reported to Finnish police. In this paper, we examine school massacre threats as a societal risk factor. Our data is drawn from the school massacre threats investigated by the Finnish police during 2010 (n=40). Within one year over 100 cases were reported to police, but only 40 of these led to criminal investigation. The perpetrators were approximately 16-year-olds.

Although the threats were mostly made by students, some were anonymous and some were made by adult males. Only three cases involving a female suspect were investigated. In addition, the ICTs were used in a half of the cases. School shooting threats are a complex phenomenon, which involve different levels of seriousness. Most of the threats are merely connected with impulsive and delinquent behaviour. Few cases could be considered properly calculated and serious. We argue that school massacre threats represent an example of an unintended consequence in risk governance. We also discuss how the threats reflect with the general understanding of risk in the present society, particularly in Finland, which is often seen as one of the most secure countries in the world.

### **Mice, Oysters and Public Health: A Precautionary European Standard in the Event of Uncertainty**

**Aurélie Roussary**, IRSTEA | [roussary@univ-tlse2.fr](mailto:roussary@univ-tlse2.fr)

**Denis Salles**, UR ADBX | [denis.salles@irstea.fr](mailto:denis.salles@irstea.fr)

This communication questions the production and the renegotiation of the social, technical and organizational devices of risk and uncertainties management between the local, national and European levels. It leans on a retrospective analysis of the trajectory and trials of a European standard of public health. The mouse bioassay was the European standard to evaluate the sanitary quality of shells. But in 2005, waters of the Bay of Arcachon in the southwest of France are

contaminated by a mysterious toxic agent. Bioassays are positive; nevertheless no known toxin is detected in waters. According to the legal framework and in the name of the precautionary principle, shellfish growing areas are the object of an administrative ban on the marketing of shells. Until 2009, these closures caused locally deep challenges of oyster professionals widely relieved by elected representatives and local populations. These events knew an important national and

European media echo, which changed into real institutional crisis. The public controversy ended in 2010, with the substitution of the mouse bioassay method by a chemical analysis as European reference for any statutory decision. We show that the political decision to substitute a precautionary standard by a socio-technical device of management-vigilance was

built by various dynamics. They related to unpredictable events (sanitary crises, unknown toxic agents), to the evolution of scientific knowledge, to collective mobilizations (corporatist, public controversies) and to the statutory, commercial, ethical multi-levels orders.

## How Is Risk Translated into Action? The Notions of Crisis in Risk Management.

Piotr Matczak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [matczak@amu.edu.pl](mailto:matczak@amu.edu.pl)

Vera-Karin Brazova, Charles University, Prague | [v.k.brazova@gmail.com](mailto:v.k.brazova@gmail.com)

With the growing role of the state in risk management over the last 100 years, the public administration possesses currently the dominant role. The state's coordination and the use of resources are regulated by legislation and administrative conduct. In this respect the notion of crisis plays a decisive role as it triggers a set of actions. Not only is the definition of a crisis based on the risks perceived – and thereby can change when new risks occur, but also different crisis situations facilitate certain attributions of organizational responsibility for a crisis (Coombs 1995). There is no uniform definition of a crisis. Moreover, in different countries the notion of a crisis tends to be defined and understood differently. In the paper, the Czech, Slovak and Polish cases are

presented in the wider European perspective. In Poland, a serious discussion concerning the definition of crisis in the law on crisis management occurred as the Constitutional Court questioned the definition of "crisis" in the Crisis Management Act. The definition was based on the concept of "breaking or significant impairment of social ties", which was considered by the Court as imprecise and ambiguous. In the Czech Republic and Slovakia, on the other hand, despite the common history, the organizational evolution led to different definitions of crisis and thus to different operational procedures in dealing with them. The implications of the definition of crisis for the crisis management operations are discussed in the paper.

## Situational Awareness in Crisis Management - Creating Meaning in Unsafe Situation

Robin Karlsson, Mid Sweden University | [roka0904@student.miun.se](mailto:roka0904@student.miun.se)

Olof Oscarsson, Mid Sweden University | [olos0900@student.miun.se](mailto:olos0900@student.miun.se)

This study focus on how crisis organizations create and use situational awareness during major accidents and crisis. Its purpose is to contribute with knowledge about how individuals understand the term situational awareness, what need it satisfies and how they establish situational awareness from an individual sensemaking perspective, derived from Karl E. Weick's theory. Our object of study

is staffs- and management personnel from police and fire department within Östersund. We have made a qualitative study based on interviews with individuals possessing personal experiences of our study area and also observations during a practice for collaboration within and between organizations. It is concluded that situational awareness is an ongoing process when

relevant information is collected for what has happened, happens and will happen. Furthermore, there is a need for situational awareness to make decisions and prioritize resources. The sensemaking process taking place in the creation of situational awareness is associated with seven elements for sensemaking. All elements should be viewed

from a holistic approach, since all elements influence each other. However, this study conclude that during the sensemaking process for creation of situational awareness there's two elements that have more significance. Those elements are retrospective and selected signals and are based on experience and information.

## **a04RN22 - Perceiving Risk 1: Influence of Structures and Biographies**

Chair(s): Aiste Balzekiene (University of Technology)

### **Socio-Structural Determinants of Self-Perceived Job and Income Risks**

**Andrea Hense**, Bielefeld University | [Andrea.Hense@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Andrea.Hense@uni-bielefeld.de)

Economic crises generate distributional conflicts that change the way how economic resources and risks are distributed through employment relationships in modern welfare states. Theoretical debates about precarity, flexible labor markets, and deregulation of welfare states demonstrate the relevance of this issue. Moreover, empirical findings show, that employees are increasingly concerned about job and income insecurities, and that this affects their well-being and social relationships. Nevertheless, a theory-guided analytical framework is missing that explains why certain groups of employees are more likely to perceive higher risks than others. While psychological theories help to understand the cognitive part of this mechanism, the sociological part of this explanation and the development of a theory-guided analysis of social-structural impacts

are largely neglected. Thus, I will present an analytical framework that combines Lindenberg's social production function theory with Bourdieu's field theory. On the one hand, self-perceived risks are explained with actual restrictions in resources (capital) that are able to produce or substitute future income. On the other hand, self-perceived risks are explained with former experiences that influence patterns of perception. The derived hypotheses are tested empirically using panel data from 1984-2011. It can be shown that decreasing credentials, job status, and household income as well as fixed-term contracts increase self-perceived job and income risks. Moreover, people who experienced unemployment in the household and working-class children perceive higher risks, while cohorts who entered into a flexible labor market partly adapt to these conditions and perceive less risks.

## Understandings of Risk: An Intersectional Analysis

Anna Olofsson, Mid Sweden University | [anna.olofsson@miun.se](mailto:anna.olofsson@miun.se)

Susanna Öhman, Mid Sweden University | [susanna.ohman@miun.se](mailto:susanna.ohman@miun.se)

Applying an intersectional perspective, this paper focuses on the understanding of risk and the significance of diversity. Intersectional theories are particularly interesting since it both captures stratification and power relations in society and the complexity of multiple belongings, that is, the meaning of being not only e.g. a woman but also poor, middle aged and belonging to a minority population. The aim is to gain deeper understanding of people's way of defining and handling the concept of risk in relation to their unique position in society based on gender, place of origin, sexual orientation, lifespan position and place of residence. The study make use of the transcripts from 17 focus group interviews with men and women, people

with foreign background and homo- and bisexuals at different ages living in different places in Sweden. The findings show how the intersections between individuals' lived experience as well as socio-cultural and physical surroundings are linked to the way they understand and act in relation to risk. Experiences of discrimination and stigmatization among for example homosexual men and women as well as men and women with foreign background influence the way risk is handled in everyday life, as well as individual experiences of for example parenthood, war and illnesses. For some, particular kinds of risk have shaped their life. Risk in this way is not only something to be understood and dealt with, it is a part of the individual biography.

## Risk, Uncertainty and Action

Alex Tham, Princeton University | [ktham@princeton.edu](mailto:ktham@princeton.edu)

In a pragmatist model of action, as outlined by theorists such as Hans Joas, actors project lines of action into the future based on the situation-at-hand that they experience in the present. Projected lines of action can be understood to include expectations and an intuitive sense of risk involved. Where risk is excessively high, expectations would tend to be

low and alternative lines of action might be considered instead. But what about situations where the actor is uncertain about which action to take? My paper examines the social construction of expectation and risk, and the implications for action under uncertainty using the AddHealth dataset.

## **b04RN22 - Risk, Data and Governance**

Chair(s): Christian Bröer (University of Amsterdam)

### **Incalculable but not Unimaginable: Researching the Aesthetics of Everyday Risk in UK Fire and Rescue Service Exercise Planning**

Nathaniel O'Grady, Durham University | [nathaniel.o'grady@durham.ac.uk](mailto:nathaniel.o'grady@durham.ac.uk)

Since the 2004 Fire and Rescue Services Act and continuing in the contemporary, attending to the everyday risk of fire has been significantly renegotiated among multiple strategic lines. Overall, the UK Fire and Rescue Service has moved from simply governing fire risk to governing through fire risk. A host of analytic technologies have been embedded in the service to calculate, envision and project risky futures, informing and legitimating decision making on how to govern this future. It is accepted in the service, however, that the nature of risk is one which cannot be entirely captured by conventional forms of risk analysis. In other words, there is a limit to analysis, beyond which fire risk is recognised as uncertain and incalculable. It is this limit

point of conventional risk analysis with which this paper concerns itself. By critically examining the construction and deployment of exercise scenarios to imagine potentially dangerous future incidents, the way in which non-conventional, aesthetic, forms of knowledge are utilised to understand and speculate upon uncertain risks of the future is discussed. From the recognition of fire incidents which possess a quality never before experienced and their simulated staging, to how they come to inform decision making on how fire risks might be managed, this paper seeks to show how exercises are emblematic of new forms of techniques used to identify risks and become crucial to governing the future through action in the present.

### **A Risk-Generator State? The Construction of the Risk Related to Base Station Transmitters for Mobile Phones in Italy**

Paolo Crivellari, University of Toulouse3-Paul Sabatier | [paolo.crivellari@iut-tlse3.fr](mailto:paolo.crivellari@iut-tlse3.fr)

In many countries worldwide base station transmitters for mobile phones (BST) have been associated to a health risk by the citizens, despite the lack of scientific evidence about carcinogenetic effects on human health due to electromagnetic non ionizing emissions. Environmental, economic and aesthetic issues related to BST have been progressively overshadowed in favour of a health frame. Now, the link between public health and BST cannot be taken for granted. As a matter of fact, no sanitary crisis or victims can be causally attributed to electromagnetic radiations. Therefore, a naturalistic approach explaining this link as the result of intrinsic

properties of BST is not satisfying. Instead, constructivist approaches have been successfully applied to the risk related to BST in a comparative perspective (Adam Burgess) and in the case of France (Olivier Borraz), showing that the way in which governmental health regulation is framed plays a key-role in risk construction. The proposed paper is based on an empirical sociological case-study that has been conducted on the local and national level in Italy, using qualitative research techniques (semi-structured interviews and participant observation). It aims at explaining when, why and how the link between BST and human health has become self-evident in this

country. Conclusions will focus on the effects of a regulation characterised by a health risk framing (Prodi government 1998) on citizens perception and will focus also on the politico-

institutional structures in which risk regulation is conceived and on the role played by the State in risk construction.

## **Coping with Uncertainty: High-Tech Fetishism and the Politics of European Civil Security Research**

**Georgios Kolliarakis**, University of Frankfurt | [kolliarakis@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:kolliarakis@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

The rise of 'Critical Infrastructure Protection' and 'Civil Security' agendas in the past decade brought a shift of practice in the field of European security policy. Still, while most studies critically address state security policies, the role of security research in defining and prioritizing threats, influencing policy objectives, and developing the means to achieve them has been largely understudied. The argument of this paper is that current European security research is trapped by high-tech fantasies of risk and uncertainty control. The promotion of technological solutions favors a narrow understanding of risks and legitimizes detection measures as the appropriate instruments to address them. The paper elucidates the politics of the European security research policy in order to explore the impact it has on the ontological aspect of insecurity and the epistemological one of

uncertainty. First, the way stakeholders are engaged in security research reveals a strong supply-driven bias, not least due to the fact that EU Security Research is not managed by the EU DG Research & Innovation, but by DG Enterprise & Industry which favours market-compatible technological solutions. Second, the frames used to deliver diagnoses and therapies focus on low-probability/high-impact catastrophes and promote high-tech gadgets as a response to comprehensive societal problems. Yet, regression to modernist illusions of surveillance comes together with a gap in transparency and accountability. In that fashion, threats become objectified and the choice of solutions depoliticized. This paper empirically examines EU documents and draws on the author's participant observations from expert consultations on security research at EU level.

## **Risk Conception and Risk Management in the Age of Financialisation**

**Turf Böcker Jakobsen**, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research | [tbj@sfi.dk](mailto:tbj@sfi.dk)

**Christian Poppe**, The National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO), Oslo | [poppe.christian@gmail.com](mailto:poppe.christian@gmail.com)

**Sharon Collard**, University of Bristol | [s.collard@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:s.collard@bristol.ac.uk)

The deregulation of the Western economies from the late 1970s onwards has fundamentally changed the economic environments in which households operate. One obvious consequence is that home loans and consumer credit have become more easily available to almost everybody. From now on, all households – even the poor – are largely expected to take on responsibility for their own

welfare using borrowed money. But just as important, this inevitably implies a financialisation of every-day life, i.e. an increasing dependence on the finance industry and financial products. As more and more loans are taken out to invest and consume, financial risks become a major issue for households. Based on 18 focus groups in Norway, Denmark and the UK (six in each

country), covering lower, middle and higher income bands in two age cohorts (30-40 and 50-60 years), this paper analyses how financial risks are understood and managed across different country settings. Contrasting behavioral economic approaches with social theories of risk including those of Ulrich Beck, Anthony Giddens and Mary Douglas, we demonstrate how looming threats to

household welfare are defined in financial as well as social terms without leading to adequate understandings of the need to mitigate risks. We argue that this is better explained at the social rather than the individual level, and that it has important implications for the social responsibility of modern welfare states.

## **a05RN22 - Perceiving Risk 2: Exploring Social Dynamics**

Chair(s): Anna Olofsson (Mid-Sweden University)

### **A 'Ritual' against Health Risks?: Surgical Mask Wearing in Japan**

Mitsutoshi Horii, Shumei University | [m.horii@chaucercollege.co.uk](mailto:m.horii@chaucercollege.co.uk)

Surgical mask wearing in Japan is a ritualistic form of action. It has been carried out by a significant proportion of the national population; and it has been embedded in people's everyday lives. The notion of 'ritual' is employed in this paper in order to highlight the symbolic aspect of the practice. It is, however, not so much in the sense of the Durkheimian collective social ritual, nor Goffman's interaction ritual, but more with a proximity to the carrying of amulets. In the 1920s, introduced from the West, carrying the symbolism of modern science, the practice of mask wearing replaced pre-modern 'superstitious' rituals against flu in Japan. It started with being worn by healthy individuals to avoid infection, followed by the infected as

social etiquette, not to infect others. In addition to this usage which continues up to the present, by the 1990s, masks had been used widely by cedar pollinosis sufferers to avoid inhaling pollen. Since March 2011, radioactive particles from Fukushima have been added to the list of health risks to be avoided by wearing masks. What wearing a mask provides is peace of mind amidst uncertainties. Its instrumental values to reduce health risks are scientifically inconclusive. What is certain is that the practice precedes scientific discussions. The practice of mask wearing absorbs anxieties and uncertainties over health risks and restores the sense of self-control over the body.



## Time, Temporality and Technology: Rethink the Implications of a Different Relationship between Natural and Social Rhythms

Emília R. Araújo, University of Minho | [era@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:era@ics.uminho.pt)

Due to the high speed of variations, expressed in an ever increasing emergence of alternatives, ways and possibilities to manipulate natural times and rhythms, it becomes more difficult to map the radicalness of changes taking place, as well as of their actual effects on people's perceptions and experiences of the world. It becomes, we say, more difficult to take conscience of the progressive distance between the worlds of tecnotime-spaces and mediastimespaces and the world of institutions, rules, programs, values where, anyway, social life develops. Additionally it is even more difficult to discern how values, norms and principles do meet into that problematic articulation between materiality and visibility and immateriality,

ubiquity and opportunity as well as how are societies and their institutions prepared to deal with the young generations whose contacts with the old time and temporality is almost and increasingly none. The communication is divided in three main points. First we explain the theoretical framework concerning the contribution of time and temporality to deepen our knowledge on risk and uncertainty. Secondly we show the main focus of change between "old" and "new" regimes of temporality. Thirdly we show what are the main implications and the main tensions of that change for the present, using empirical data from a research made in Portugal about uses and representations of time and technology.

## 'Should I Be Worried?' - Citizens Perceptions of Mobile Phone Technology Health Risks over Time.

Bert de Graaff, University of Amsterdam | [m.b.degraaff@uva.nl](mailto:m.b.degraaff@uva.nl)

Christian Bröer, University of Amsterdam | [c.broer@uva.nl](mailto:c.broer@uva.nl)

In this paper we examine how citizen's perceptions of a specific health risk change over time in relation to changes in risk governance. This is part of a larger project on the effects of risk communication on citizens' perceptions of the risks of electromagnetic fields (EMF) associated with mobile phone technology. Earlier, we have investigated the interactions between key-actors of science, policy, industry and social movements on this issue in the Netherlands and found that scientific uncertainty is predominantly depoliticized in Dutch governance of the EMF and health issue. Citizens' civic practices are rarely opened-up or explored. Here we compare these findings to two waves of longitudinal interview and survey data on two

panels of citizens in the Netherlands. These citizens are confronted with the siting of a base-station for mobile phone technology in their neighborhood. In particular, we test the finding that issue-specific governance practices discipline citizens' problem definitions (Bröer, 2008; Bröer & Duyvendak, 2012; Bröer et al, 2013). To do so, we work with an interpretive, relational sociological perspective on the 'techno-social' practices of base-station siting. We focus diachronically on the relation between, on the one hand, conceptualizations of risks and uncertainties in risk governance and specific siting practices, and, on the other hand, the conceptualizations of risk and uncertainties regarding mobile phone technology citizens express. Finally, we

discuss methodological considerations when combining interpretive and survey-design in

longitudinal research into risk perception.

## 21 December Doomsday Rumours: Late Modern Anxieties or Hangovers from Our Superstitious Past?

Kayhan Delibas, Adnan Menderes University, Aydın | [kdelibas@adu.edu.tr](mailto:kdelibas@adu.edu.tr)

There have been widespread rumours that there will be a catastrophe or even a doomsday related to the Mayan calendar, 21 December all over the world. For months beforehand many believed that the end of a 5,125-year-long cycle in the ancient Maya calendar was going to be the end of world. Sense of an impending Armageddon and panic even led governments to take action in many countries like the US, China and France. Scientific bodies such as NASA officials took the time to dispel these rumours and even the Vatican appealed to the public not to take the rumours seriously. These fears and rumours were widespread in Turkey, gaining widespread coverage in mainstream and social media. According to rumour, one of the two places in the world destined to survive the devastation was the

Turkish village of Şirince in the district of İzmir. This research is focused on the case of Şirince. The paper will draw on quantitative questionnaire (N 350) and in depth interviews. One of the key questions is how to conceptualise these doomsday rumours? In particular this paper considers whether rumours are most usefully characterised as reflexive modern/late modern anxieties or as hangovers from our superstitious past? Or indeed are they suggestive of a 'New Dark Ages'? (Franklin, 1998). The paper suggests that Turkey has been rapidly becoming part of the world risk society, but in quite distinctive ways comparable to how Beck (2010) has characterised the path taken by China to late modern risk and individualization.

## b05RN22 - Dynamics of Risk Governance - Polycentric Regimes

Chair(s): Adam Burgess (University of Kent)

### The Construction of Collective Attention to Environmental Health Risks through Social Conflicts

Aymeric Luneau, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, Paris | [Aymeric.luneau@gmail.com](mailto:Aymeric.luneau@gmail.com)

The main question which my paper deals with concerns the conditions in which environmental risks may become a shared problem. I am interested in the transformation of individual experiences into a collective attention to a particular situation. This issue, which Emerson and Messinger address in their article "The Micro-Politics of Trouble" (1977),

is not new. When actors try to alert their family members, their friends, their neighbours, their co-workers or the public authorities about environmental risk, they should be involved in arguments to prove that this risk on the health and the environment is real. However, the conditions for the existence of social conflict involve actors engaging in exchanges about a

particular subject (E. McMullin, 1987; D. Raynaud, 2003). For example, when an environmental risk triggers a scientific controversy or a political conflict, it becomes the core of discussion and it draws the attention of actors. Therefore, I would like to demonstrate that the collective attention about risks depends on the dynamics of conflict. I will illustrate my proposal with the comparison between three environmental health problems that I'm analysing for my PhD work: the controversy over the reality of the "Multiple

Chemical Syndrome", the use of perchloroethylene in laundries and the health impact of the pollution around the "Etang de berre", an industrial area near Marseilles. I aim to suggest that the lack of conflict over the "MCS syndrome" in the French situation could be a reason for the low public attention about this illness. I will conclude my paper with the link between the phenomena of crises, such as economic or environmental crises, and the inability of stakeholders to build a space for debates.

## **The Formation of Lithuanian Energy Security Discourse: The Role of Politicians, Scientists and Media**

**Dainius Genys**, Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas | [d.genys@gmail.com](mailto:d.genys@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is – to explain the role of politicians, scientists and media in Lithuanian energy security discourse formation. The empirical study was based on both qualitative and quantitative approaches. The paper deconstructs the process of energetic discourse formation, analyzes such features of the role of the actors of energy security discourse as initiativity and strategy; discusses the discourse circulation context; investigates the differences of speech on energy security between politicians, scientists and media. By using theories of risk society and discourse analysis, paper reveals the processes of risk and hazard formation within energetic sector in Lithuania. Lithuanian energy security discourse formation is based on competition between with energy business related interest groups and political parties. The initiative of discourse formation belongs to the

government, but the real process is not transparent enough and is actually more bureaucratic rather than democratic. Both scientists and politicians are not only aware of the major energetic problems plaguing the country or of their consequences, but also of various strategies for their solutions. However, neither strategies nor solutions are consistently and effectively implemented in practice, due to the failure in finding a constructive relationship between the competing discourses and due to the disagreement on common goals between main actors. The research shows that Lithuania is lacking an institutional mechanism through which competence of scientists would be incorporated in decision making process. Media discourse is lacking strong actors and leaders who could form diverse and comprehensive discourse of energy security.

## **Collective Bargaining: An Alternative to Social Risk Protection?**

**Mara A Yerkes**, The University of Queensland | [m.yerkes@uq.edu.au](mailto:m.yerkes@uq.edu.au)

**Joan Corrie**, The University of Queensland | [J.corrie@uq.edu.au](mailto:J.corrie@uq.edu.au)

**Judith Raven**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [raven@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:raven@fsw.eur.nl)

Welfare states have been under great pressure to reform existing social policies while

simultaneously developing new social policies to facilitate social risk protection for issues

related to training across the life course and work-care combinations. These pressures have intensified in many countries as a result of the global financial crisis (GFC). One possible means of alleviating these pressures is to rely on social partner involvement in social risk protection, for example through collective bargaining. Recent European scholarship has devoted attention to the issue of social risk compensation through collective bargaining (e.g. Ebbinghaus, 2011; Johnston et al., 2011; Yerkes, 2011). This literature demonstrates a significant capacity for collective bargaining to provide social risk protection. However, much of this literature focuses on European countries with relatively strong unions or significant bargaining coverage. The question remains whether

collective agreements can offer similar protection in countries where the position of unions has significantly declined in recent decades or where bargaining coverage is lower. In this paper we look at the role of unions in social risk protection in Australia. How does the Australian case compare to European developments? Australia, with its minimal welfare state policies but significant industrial relations history, provides an opportunity to investigate empirically the role of unions and collective bargaining in social risk protection in a challenging institutional context. In this paper, we examine the role of trade unions and collective bargaining coverage in the reform of unemployment policy compared to the development of parental leave policy for 1997-2012.

## The Constitution and Reconstitution of Risk in Crisis Preparedness and Response Training

Mikael Linnell, Mid Sweden University | [mikael.linnell@miun.se](mailto:mikael.linnell@miun.se)

In recent years, education and exercise in societal crisis preparedness and response activities have increasingly proliferated. Thus, we tend to spend an increasing amount of time and resources being prepared for impending but uncertain negative events. Local community representatives, public institutions and organisations within critical infrastructure are expected to hold regular exercises in order to prepare for future potential crises. Likewise, civil sector organisations are utilized to assemble engaged citizens. Voluntary organisations dealing with societal crisis preparedness and response seek new ways to capture and educate the public. At the same time, the contemporary regime in managing societal crises is as cross-sectional and inter-organisational collaboration. The purpose of this paper is to explore how the risk of

uncertain future events is being constituted and reconstituted in the context of two voluntary organisations dealing with societal crisis preparedness and response. What kinds of risk-categories are members being taught to prepare for, what do these categories actually comprise, and how do members prepare for them? These issues will be explored in an object-oriented approach which draws on Harold Garfinkel's notion of oriented objects (2003), Stephen Hilgartner's notion of risk objects (1992), and Susan Leigh Star & James Griesemer's notion of boundary objects (1989). These different notions of objects share the basic assumption that social objects, like risks, must be mutually oriented, which means that they must be rendered in a mutually intelligible form in order to exist as social objects (Rawls 2008).

## a06RN22 - Sense-Making of Risks: Groups and Social Dynamics

Chair(s): Anna Olofsson (Mid-Sweden University)

### The Role of Risk in Repeated Information Cascades.

Katarzyna Abramczuk, University of Warsaw | [k.abramczuk@gmail.com](mailto:k.abramczuk@gmail.com)

Shenghua Luan, Max Planck Institute for Human Development, Berlin | [luanshenghua@googlemail.com](mailto:luanshenghua@googlemail.com)

Rocio Garcia-Retamero, University of Granada | [rretamer@ugr.es](mailto:rretamer@ugr.es)

We investigate experimentally the role of risk in sequential choices. In information cascades agents imitate predecessors' decisions ignoring private information to maximize individual payoffs. This harms information aggregation and payoff at the group level. When cascading game is repeated this negative consequence can be overcome by maintaining a reciprocal cycle, in which agents take turns to reveal their private information in early positions of a decision sequence. It requires cooperation in Public Good Games style. We analyse determinants of this cooperation experimentally and show that participants are more likely to reveal their private information in the beginning of the decision sequence when the sequence is reshuffled in each iteration i.e.

reciprocity is possible. Next we show that this effect is heightened by a risky payoff scheme. Most phenomena being described in terms of cascading such as investing behaviours are characterized by such scheme. It increases both the risk to the individual and group benefit from revealing choices. We show that the players reveal more in this case. We also show that when both factors are at work i.e. sequence is random and payoff scheme is risky the actual group payoff exceeds payoff to perfectly Bayesian group. Furthermore we provide some insight into group processes standing behind the phenomena described above and show when people perceive other group members as both more trustworthy and more trustful.

### The Risk Analysis of Artists' Activity in Creative Communities of Saint-Petersburg

Alexander M. Pivovarov, Saint-Petersburg State University, Faculty of Sociology | [a.pivovarov@spbu.ru](mailto:a.pivovarov@spbu.ru)

Results of qualitative research on creative communities uniting artists of Saint-Petersburg are reported in this paper. Various risks the artists face in their creative activity under conditions of financial and structure uncertainty are found and described based on analysis of in-depth interviews. On the one hand, members of a creative community can reduce such risks as the risk of being unclaimed or the risk of losing professional reputation. On the other hand, they encounter other risks, such as the risk of restriction of their artistic freedom or the risk of plagiarism.

The artists' creative activity is considered in the framework of the Lyng's edgework model. According to it, the popularity of various versions of voluntary risk-taking behavior is the compensation for alienating and benumbing conditions of highly structured work environment, which are typical for most jobs available in the modern workplace. Apparently, the line that separates the presence and the absence of subjective "connection" with the reality represents the "edge" that an artist risks to cross. The edge of losing connection with reality is extremely

relevant to artistic creativity since each artist strives to demonstrate his unique originality. The problem is that an artist can leave the recognized professional field and come to the point of being stigmatized as an outcast during his creative experiments and search for his own style. In contrast to the S. Lyng's

approach, a collective level is incorporated in my analysis of the artists' search for the edge. One of tasks of this study is to find if being a member of an art group promotes a shift to making more risky decisions than ones typically made by unaffiliated artists.

## Articulations of Risk in a Lower Criminal Court

Irene van Oorschot, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [vanoorschot@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:vanoorschot@fsw.eur.nl)

Social scientific analyses of the meanings and uses of risk have often focused on its articulation in official policy and policy statements. In the study of criminal justice, risk has similarly received attention as a notion that informs the adoption and proliferation of a host of "risk-management" techniques and policies, such as mandatory drug-testing for convicts on parole, the extension of parole supervision, and the development of risk or risk/needs assessment technologies. However, relatively little is known about the articulation and deployment of this notion in every-day judicial sentencing practice. This is a curious lacuna, especially as sociological literature on policy-implementation and institutional change suggests that formal policy-goals are frequently reworked and renegotiated in every-day professional and bureaucratic work

practice. Based on ethnographic fieldwork among court employees, specifically lower court judges, this paper aims to present the various ways risk is articulated and actively employed in every-day sentencing practice. What is the notion of risk judges in the lower criminal courts work with? How does their discourse of risk aid in "making sense" of defendants? How and when is it deployed in providing a motivation or justification for their verdicts? And how and when do the two meanings of risk, i.e. being "at-risk" or "risky", feature in judges decision-making practices? In answering these questions, this paper aims to contribute to the sociological literature on the way risk and risk discourses are reworked and "vernacularized" in every-day work practice.

## b06RN22 - The Social, Spatial and Physical Environments of Risk Perception

Chair(s): Christian Bröer (University of Amsterdam)

### Cozy Smoke? The Role of Attitudes and Knowledge in Public Perception of Wood Smoke as an Environmental Health Risk

Sari Ung-Lanki, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [sari.ung-lanki@thl.fi](mailto:sari.ung-lanki@thl.fi)

Timo Lanki, National Institute for Health and Welfare | [timo.lanki@thl.fi](mailto:timo.lanki@thl.fi)

Environmental factors have a significant impact on human health worldwide. In the

developed countries, fine particulate air pollution (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) has been identified as a main

contributor to the environmental burden of disease (EBD), together with radon, passive smoking, UV-radiation and noise. As knowledge on health impacts of various environmental factors has increased, understanding public perception of these risks – the ways in which people construct their own recognition of risks, reflect the messages they receive and deal with the risks – has become elemental in risk communication and management. This study is based on the research project on public perception of environmental health risks in Finland (N=1112), and examines diverse factors associated with health risk perception in the case of residential wood smoke. The average contribution of wood combustion to fine particles (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) ranges from 31% to 66% at the suburban sites in the cold season (Saarnio

ym. 2012), yet wood smoke is perceived substantially less harmful for both personal and general health than air pollution from other sources. Similarly, people are not that annoyed by, or sensitive to wood smoke than to traffic-related air pollution. Associations between wood smoke and certain chronic diseases are not well acknowledged. These issues, together with the notions that small scale wood combustion holds a considerable cultural value to Finns, and is perceived as a significant renewable energy source in households, make it interesting to compare the role of attitudinal and knowledge-based factors related to wood combustion with variables (perceived exposure, sensitivity, perceived health and background variables) associated with risk perception in general.

## Comparative Analysis of Environmental and Technological Risk Perceptions: Factors and Contexts

Aistė Balžekienė, Kaunas University of Technology | [aiste.balzekiene@ktu.lt](mailto:aiste.balzekiene@ktu.lt)

This presentation will explore the perception of various environmental and technological problems in comparative international perspective. This presentation is using the results of International Social Survey Programme “Environment” module that was conducted in 2010 in 32 countries around the world. Lithuania participated in the module for the first time that creates an opportunity to analyze risk perceptions in comparative international perspective. The analysis will elaborate on the local contexts and determining factors in different countries that frame public perception of environmental and technological risks. The survey results

revealed that public perceptions of the most important environmental problems are closely related to the local contexts and local issues. For example, people in Switzerland are mostly concerned with the storage of nuclear waste, people in Japan are mostly worried about climate change, and Lithuanians are anxious about air pollution. This presentation also will examine structural, contextual and attitudinal factors that frame public risk perceptions of such issues as air pollution caused by cars and industry, water pollution, pesticides and chemicals used in farming, climate change, GMO and nuclear power, as provided in ISSP questionnaires.



## Spatializing Global Risk: Regulating Pandemic Circulation

Sven Opitz, Hamburg University | [sven.opitz@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:sven.opitz@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

This paper looks at the regulatory geographies of pandemic risk. It takes as its premise the importance of discourses on future emergencies for the emergence of spatial frameworks. As Michel Foucault has pointed out, modes of ordering space have often been devised as governmental answers to perceived threats towards public health. The paper analyses how the perception of pandemic risk in the last decade has functioned as an instance for rethinking governmental rationalities that work mainly through a legal-administrative logic. As will be argued, these legal regulatory frameworks, such as the International Health Regulations (IHR) of 2005, articulate two distinct, albeit connected, spatialities of risk governance. The first one is a space of global circulations. SARS has been coined as being the “first post-Westphalian pathogen” since the dynamic of viral contagion

transgresses the territorial order of modern political space. The discourse on pandemic risk articulates a regulatory space that depicts a globe full of dangerous transmission routes subject to dispersed networks of biosurveillance. At the same time, this global space is fragmented by zones of intensified governmental control at infrastructural nodal points such as airports and harbors. In these zones of control, technologies of screening and quarantine are applied to modulate the connectivity of people, organic matter and things. Processes of de- and re-territorialization, thus, fold into each other when it comes to acting on an uncertain, potentially catastrophic future. As a whole, the paper seeks to further the understanding of how risk perception is instrumental for articulating a spatial order of the globe by employing law as a regulatory technique.

## a07RN22 - Health Risks: Processes of Definition and Categorisation

Chair(s): Renata Motta (Freie Universität Berlin)

### Psychosocial Health of Residents Exposed to Urban Groundwater Contamination

Frederic Vandermoere, University of Antwerp | [Frederic.Vandermoere@ua.ac.be](mailto:Frederic.Vandermoere@ua.ac.be)

Josephine Foubert, Ghent University | [Josephine.Foubert@UGent.be](mailto:Josephine.Foubert@UGent.be)

Mainstream research within the field of ‘risk studies’ tends to focus exclusively on ‘risk’. As recently noted by Judith Green (2009, p. 495) this indeed questions the extent to which a risk-framing “pre-empts the questions we ask and the answers we generate.” Against this background we explore psychosocial responses by residents confronted with groundwater contamination in a Belgian neighborhood. Particularly, we focus on the

role of risk perception and communication in explaining the psychosocial health status of the affected residents. Using a mail survey design (N=138) it is shown that the mental health status of these residents does not significantly differ from a non-exposed group. In a second step it is shown that risk perception has a negative effect on mental health, yet only if residents received information about the contamination through neighbors or public

meetings. Low to moderate concerns about the health risks of groundwater contamination relate to the fact that the impact of the contamination on people's everyday practices was limited. As the main potential exposure route requires the use of groundwater, residents felt able to control the exposure route and the resulting health risks, despite the fact that many people recognized the presence of hazards. Additional interview data

reveal that other local concerns were of greater importance to many residents (e.g. lack of parking space, litter or illegal dumping, road traffic congestion, etc.). In sum, this case study reveals that insights into broader community dynamics can provide a new contextual layer to interpret low to moderate perceived risks on the one hand, and the potentially limited psychosocial impact of chemical exposure on the other.

## **"The Making and Unmaking" of Risk: Risk Experiences and Practices Related to Asbestos Fibre Exposure in Two Italian Urban Contexts**

**Agata Mazzeo**, University of Amsterdam | [agata.mazzeo@gmail.com](mailto:agata.mazzeo@gmail.com)

I propose a reflection on dynamics and practices related to risk perception concerning the danger of breathing asbestos fibres. I conducted my fieldwork in two Italian cities, Bari and Casale Monferrato, sites of two asbestos-cement factories: Fibronit, and Eternit respectively. Risk perception is a process influenced by various factors. First, I discuss strategies adopted by those who hold political and economic power to deny the danger of breathing asbestos dust and who created conditions by which workers and citizens remained unaware of risk. Biomedical knowledge has recognised that asbestos fibres cause cancer since the 1960's (Selikoff 1965); nevertheless, difficulties of recognizing the exact polluting source and reconstructing the story of one's exposure have been used to delegitimize denunciations made by citizens and workers around the world. Second, I

compare data collected in Bari in 2009 to data collected in Casale Monferrato in 2012. I take into account the practices emerging from the context in Bari, where for the most part people did not perceive that they are at risk from asbestos. Are these practices different from those in Casale Monferrato, where almost everybody is highly aware of being exposed to asbestos fibres leaking from the largest Eternit (asbestos) plant in Italy? Is risk perception influenced by the judicial verdict declaring that Casale Monferrato is a city affected by an environmental disaster related to asbestos? Third, I explore what it means to live with risk. I take into account how social actors through their bodies, and socio-political actions experience risk and how a risk category can trigger new meanings about one's body, and existence.

## **Natural, Homemade and Real – Undoing Risk while Doing Food**

**Elin Montelius**, Mid Sweden University | [elin.montelius@miun.se](mailto:elin.montelius@miun.se)

In this paper I explore intersections of risk, gender and class in internet postings. In contemporary society there is a heightened awareness about what food is the "right" thing to eat and what one should avoid, due to contemporary discourses of food and risk. The notion of risk carries with it a notion of

responsibility, the responsibility to choose right. Risk is viewed as a technology of the self, and discourses about food and risk as part of normalizing processes. The results show that people negotiate the meaning of food as risky or not. The writers draw on discourses of food where the homemade food is viewed as natural

and healthy, and the ready-made food is viewed as unnatural and risky. The categorization of different food stuffs has implications for the subject positions that are available, since the positioning of certain food as risky positions the eater of that food in certain ways. A normative conception of femininity seems to be interconnected to the

regulation of food risk. The struggle for definition of food as risky or not is thus also a struggle for respectability, a struggle over moral authority and the attribution of value to different subjects according to their ability to present themselves as responsible and risk avoiding in accordance with the norm.

## **b07RN22 - Governing Nuclear Energy Production**

Chair(s): Paolo Crivellari (University of Toulouse)

### **Signaled and Silenced Aspects of Nuclear Safety**

**Marja Ylönen**, University of Jyväskylä | [Marja.k.ylonen@jyu.fi](mailto:Marja.k.ylonen@jyu.fi)

Nuclear safety has become an important topic after the Fukushima nuclear power accident. The disaster set in motion an international learning process, such as the stress tests carried out in Europe to reassess the robustness of nuclear power plants. Besides, the International Atomic Energy Agency as well as the OECD Nuclear Energy Agency have addressed safety matters and called for efforts to improve nuclear safety. Previous study, conducted by the author of this abstract shows weaknesses in prevailing safety concept.

Human and organizational aspects of safety have been reified to individuals' performance and qualities. This kind of understanding, although relevant, cannot capture the complex reality of interactions at the organizational level. In this paper I will deploy the concepts of dominant co-operative scheme (Buchanan 1996) and meaning-boundaries as analytical tools for exploring the safety aspects that are either signaled or silenced in the safety reports of the IAEA and the OECD NEA. The method of study is content analysis.

### **Nuclear Issue, Risk and Design of "Confiscation of Democracy". The Italian Case**

**Davide Borrelli**, University of Salento | [davide.borrelli@unisalento.it](mailto:davide.borrelli@unisalento.it)

**Mihaela Gavrilă**, Sapienza University, Rome | [mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it](mailto:mihaela.gavrila@uniroma1.it)

**Sarah Siciliano**, University of Salento | [sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it](mailto:sarah.siciliano@unisalento.it)

The economic crisis is affecting the patterns of political governance because of the compression of public arenas about the issues concerning quality of life and energy supply. The Italian controversy on the energy matter is emblematic of two increasingly obvious phenomena: in contemporary democracies, we find plans of emptying some of the democratic institutions, clashing with attempts of re-

appropriation of spaces of democracy from below: on the one hand, the deficit of social and cultural legitimacy suffered by political institutions, on the other hand, the design of "confiscation of democracy" in which the policy maker tries to counteract prior instances of deliberative participation advanced by the public opinion. Virtually ignored by mainstream media, the debate on nuclear power has been

in the middle of a dense network of conversations from below, which eventually affect public opinion. The success of the referendum on the nuclear issue enshrines the internet as an alternative political engine and, at the same time, a tool of “self-summoning” for the citizens. By comparing data on old and new media, it’s shown how networked conversations have ended up conditioning the media agenda and affecting the public opinion by the conveying of values and interests once

alien to the interpretive framework in which the case was politically orchestrated. The still unresolved issue concerns the affinities and semantic break between old and new movements in terms of communication strategies used to achieve consensus and to overturn the status quo. It remains to understand how the media platforms will transform themselves to meet the challenge of energy emitted by these social forms of civic engagement.

## Is Long-Term Nuclear Waste Repository Governance in Need of a Plan?

Catharina Landström, University of East Anglia | [c.landstrom@uea.ac.uk](mailto:c.landstrom@uea.ac.uk)

Anne Bergmans, University of Antwerp | [anne.bergmans@ua.ac.be](mailto:anne.bergmans@ua.ac.be)

As national strategies for siting deep geological disposal facilities for high level radioactive waste and spent nuclear fuel are being transformed into more democratic procedures, involving local participation, new socio-technical challenges arise. In this paper we address the intriguing absence of discussion of long-term management and governance of repositories, questioning the extent to which the initial concept of geological disposal, as ensuring both the isolation of waste in geological formations and its geographical separation from human societies, still holds. Even if physically at a relative distance (although even that may not be the case everywhere), voluntary, and other more participatory siting processes that presently show some promise of leading to the implementation of geological disposal, create proximity between the host community and the

disposal facility. This makes the extreme long-term less important than the much nearer future in which repository operations and closure are scheduled to take place; particularly given the fact that this process in itself is likely to stretch over several generations. However, while national strategies and policies provide clear guidelines for how to negotiate and decide on the siting of repositories, they are less clear on long-term governance after siting. This paper will explore the consequences of implementing and operating these controversial facilities (characterised by a remaining and unavoidable degree of uncertainty as to their future behaviour) in democratic social environments in which concerned actors and affected citizens will claim their right to be informed and have a say about what decisions are made.

## a08RN22 - Risk and Processes of Responsibilising

Chair(s): Patrick Brown (University of Amsterdam)

### The Job of Being at Risk. A Qualitative Study on Womens Managing Genetic Risk of Cancer in Everyday Life

Maria Caiata Zufferey, University of Geneva | [M.CaiataZufferey@unige.ch](mailto:M.CaiataZufferey@unige.ch)

Since fifteen years, genetic tests are available to identify the predisposition for breast and ovarian cancer due to specific gene mutations. Sometimes healthy women get tested. In case of adverse results, they receive a probabilistic information: they know that they carry the mutation associated with the illness, but they don't know if the illness is going to develop. Once classified as being at-risk, these women encounter an implicit social imperative to exercise control in order to maintain health. They are thus required to conceive health as a project to be worked on, and they are expected to manage risk in their daily life. Yet, the way they are supposed to do it is far from being clear. International guidelines were defined to assist patients' decisions, but they are far from

being shared by all physicians and are not easy to apply in daily life. Genetically at-risk women are then required to manage their health status in a context of great uncertainty. This paper provides insights into the process of managing genetic risk in daily life. Drawing on semistructured interviews with 26 women genetically at risk of developing breast and ovarian cancer, it describes the difficulties the participants meet in managing genetic risk in daily life and it illustrates the main activities they have to perform to do it. Based on these results, we argue that managing risk in a context of uncertainty is a complex process that includes strong individual agency and reflexivity.

### Self-Care and Self-Regulation in Managing Genetic Risk

Tabea Eißing, Helmut-Schmidt University, Hamburg | [t.eissing@hsu-hh.de](mailto:t.eissing@hsu-hh.de)

Risk-calculation is a common tool in health care and medicine. In the context of biomedicine risk appears in a new shape: as genetic risks. Through predictive genetic tests a mutation can be identified which is associated with a higher risk of developing a disease in the future. The paper draws on experiences of women affected by a genetic risk for Breast and Ovarian Cancer drawn from the ongoing social science research project "Genetic Discrimination in Germany". How do these women manage the status of 'being genetically at-risk'? Numerous uncertainties go along with the genetic diagnosis. Predictive genetic tests don't make a statement if a person will fall ill at all or what shape the

course of the disease might take. Life plans may have to be negotiated in a new way. The question of inheritance arouses, too. Women ask themselves: 'Do I pass on the genetic predisposition to my children?' Added to this, the efficacy of available preventive measures isn't certain. I illustrate the ways of managing 'being genetically at-risk'. Perceptions, interpretations of genetic risk and practiced preventive behaviors are presented. Beliefs concerning genetic risk management and ideas of one person's responsibility for genetic risk are visualized. In the end I discuss: Do women embodied beliefs of being self-regulative, self-governing and responsible subjects like it is constructed in neo-liberal rationalities in

modern welfare states? What impact goes along with the embodiment of these rationalities for stance on one's own

responsibility for genes and health in the broader social context?

## **Private Versus Public Responsibility within Health Risk Management A Case Study: The Difficult Implementation of New Policies Preventing Dengue Fever Epidemics in Martinique and French Guyana**

**Elise Mieulet**, Aix-Marseille University | [elise.mieulet@gmail.com](mailto:elise.mieulet@gmail.com)

**Cécilia Claeys**, Aix-Marseille University | [cecilia.claeys@univ-amu.fr](mailto:cecilia.claeys@univ-amu.fr)

This paper proposes an analysis of risk management related to the epidemics caused by *Aedes aegypti*, vector of dengue fever. This analysis is based on a qualitative corpus of 70 interviews and direct observation conducted in Martinique and French Guyana, with residents and institutional actors. Epidemics associated with this mosquito are seen by the relevant institutions as a priority public health problem. *Aedes aegypti*, defined as a 'domestic' mosquito, has colonized artificial breeding grounds in gardens, plant pots, and in any small container. In addition, it has developed increasing genetic resistance toward insecticides. Therefore, traditional mosquito control methods, especially the large-scale spreading of insecticides began inefficient. In this context, during the last decade, the authorities have focused their activities on

prevention and information campaigns to raise awareness on the management of private space and the normalization of behavior. However they face recurrent passive or active resistances from the local population. Mobilizing traditional Foucault's theoretical framework regarding biopower and recent findings highlighted by Borraz and Gilbert (2008) related the "authoritarian disengagement of the State", this presentation analyses the tension between private and public responsibility within the implementation of new health risk policies. Firstly, the construction of dengue epidemics as a contemporary public problem will be studied. Then secondly, the forms of reception and appropriation/non-appropriation of public communication and awareness campaigns by the population will be analyzed.

## **From the Sociology of Risk to the Sociology of Responsibility. Interpretations, Links, Fields of Application.**

**Barbara Sena**, University of S. Tommaso D'Aquino, Rome | [barbarasena@tiscali.it](mailto:barbarasena@tiscali.it)

In the sociological literature the connection between the concepts of responsibility and risk has not yet been analyzed with due care and specificity (for example Kermisch, 2012; Lenk, Maring, 2001; Lenk, 2007). Both of these concepts, moreover, does not have an unambiguous definition and there is not a single interpretation of their relationship. In the technical analysis, the risk is mainly defined as a statistical value that presumes the

occurrence of undesirable events, which may or may not occur. At first glance, the connection between this strictly quantitative conception of risk and the notion of responsibility may seem weak, and this is why the notion of risk is totally disconnected from the actors who are at risk and thus the allocation of their responsibilities. That's the reason because often the concept of risk is not integrated with any notion of responsibility. In

addition, the responsibility is considered mainly from the ethical and philosophical point of view and it is often related to an individual and not to a group or the society as a whole. On this basis, the paper aims to analyze explicitly the link between the sociology of risk, as it has emerged in the international debate, and the sociology of social responsibility, which is still

to be explored and clarified especially as a reading of the phenomena of risk. The paper will outline the possible theoretical connections, but also will try to clarify in what areas this theory may find significant applications for the understanding of the social reality and the many problems associated with the risk society.



## RN23 - Sexuality

### 01\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (1)

Chair(s): Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast)

#### Women in Ice

Piroska Béki, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [beki@tf.hu](mailto:beki@tf.hu)

In the past decades women have begun to take up types of physical activity which traditionally used to be considered masculine. They appeared in previously one-gender team sports such as football or water polo, and nowadays they are also involved in ice hockey, canoeing, and are active in numerous combat sports as well. On the other hand, men have also entered sport fields previously only available for women, such as rhythmic gymnastics. By this, sport can be regarded not only as a scene of gender stereotyping, but also that of redefining the concepts of masculinity-femininity in the negotiating of gender relations. In his theory (1965) Metheny defined the social acceptance or refusal of women in sports on the basis of features like aesthetics, the frequency of physical contact and the level of physical stress, or the weight of equipment used. But have stereotypes

related to women in different sports changed by the beginning of the twenty-first century, and if they have, what particular changes can be traced? The presentation aims at introducing current results of a PhD research which examines gender stereotypes related to different sports. Data were collected from female representatives of Olympic sports via semi-structured interviews. Earlier pairs of sports, one of which was considered feminine and the other masculine were compared (boxing vs RG as examples of individual sports, handball vs volleyball as team sports). This time female ice hockey players' (N=21) and female figure-skaters' (N=12) opinions on their own sport and the other sport were investigated. We deal with differences in the childhood sport socialization processes and motivation of sport selection, etc. of the representatives of the two sport

#### Beautifully Violent: The Gender Dynamic of Karate

Chloe Maclean, University of Edinburgh | [s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk](mailto:s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk)

If sport is a domain used to construct and reproduce hegemonic masculinity (Connell, 1990), and violence particularly is constructed as an inherent 'duty' of masculinity (Bourdieu, 2001:53), then how do women place themselves within the mixed-sex training environment of karate? Through a combination of semi-structured interviews and observations, this study explores the gender

relations in Scottish karate, and how they both reproduce, and challenge, established ideas of gender. Karate is a sport societally understood to embody characteristics of conventional masculinity, but where men and women train and contend with one-another for sporting capital. Based on conceptions of the body, men are assumed a more 'natural' fit to karate and afforded higher status than women. Yet within

the mixed-sex training environment, men and women learn a mutual respect for one another as training partners who can improve one another. In this environment, karate is a sport where women can, and often do, outperform men, and in doing so, reconstruct notions of femininity, and the gender order. As such, karate does not simply reproduce hegemonic

masculinity. Rather, the tension between karate athletes learnt understanding of women karate athletes as strong fighters, combined with societal interpretations of women as weak, fragile, and aesthetically pleasing, constructs a gender arrangement where women are both subordinated and empowered simultaneously.

## **Gender in Equitation: "Now Go on and Grab her Really Hard by the Back of her Neck"**

Nicole Kirchhoff, Technical University, Dortmund | [nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de)

From a historical perspective, the relationship between man and horse has masculine connotations. This applies both to the domestication of the animal as well as to its use for economic and military purposes and for the staging of male domination. Dressage as a discipline of equestrian sport has its roots in the training of soldiers and horses and up to today employs a language in which domination and annexation of the animal body through the body of the rider are expressed in a sexualized form. This however appears in stark contrast to the current competitive practice, in which there is no separation between the sexes and to the observation that it is dressage of all sports which seems to be a typically female discipline. Starting from body and gender theory based on social constructivism, this

presentation would like to point out, using a single case study on a dressage rider, how the bodies of horse and rider are gendered in sport practice. On the one hand the empirical results refer to the tension between institutional gender equality in competition and to inequalities in the form of traditional language usage at the same time. On the other hand, the experience of one's own body and that of the horse as a "partner in sports" will be examined, focussing on the question how femininity is constructed and performed. Thus, the assumption is taken into account that the social construction of gender always implies a physical dimension, which must quite necessarily be included in sociological analyses.

## **Reconstruction of Gender in Sports Context**

Oktaç Aktan, University of Dortmund | [oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de)

Diana Lengersdorf, Technical University of Dortmund | [diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de)

The meaning of gender in sports studies is a major theme in social sciences. Next to the technical aspects of sports, the team formations and selection processes for the collective sports practice is a question of gender as well. The aim of the presentation is to introduce the theoretical frame of gender and sports studies with the aim of discussing the reflections of gender based interrelations

in sports. The main question is whether gender in its combination with sports contribute to re-definition and/or (re)perception of "gender". Another point of interest is to examine to which extent the competition among the athletes can re-constitute the male and female identities in sports context. The presentation includes an overview of some research approaches in studying not only gender but also other

dimensions of social inequality i.e. ethnicity, milieu, social class or religion in sports. The primary focus is to reconstruct the categories and dimensions of social inequality in their interwoven form. The individual and the collective self-presentation forms, perception

patterns and their relations with gender are some other phenomena in this area of research. The impact of these social constructions on everyday life relations and the staging attitudes will be investigated profoundly in the presentation as well.

## 01RN23 - Embodiment – Differently-Abled Bodies, Aesthetics and Sexuality

Chair(s): Rebecca Jones

### Disabled Women and Intimate Citizenship in Portugal

Ana Cristina Santos, University of Coimbra | [acsantos1975@gmail.com](mailto:acsantos1975@gmail.com)

Fernando Fontes, University of Coimbra | [fernando@ces.uc.pt](mailto:fernando@ces.uc.pt)

Ana Lúcia F Santos, Centre for Social Studies, University of Coimbra | [analucia@ces.uc.pt](mailto:analucia@ces.uc.pt)

The social construction of the impaired body as passive and dependent is conducive to a process of desexualisation, rendering disabled people inadequate for a full intimate life. The dominant biomedical model reinforces this process. Conversely, one cannot become a full citizen without the legal and social recognition of one's intimate citizenship, which encompasses sexual and reproductive dimensions. In a context that is particularly disabling, masculinised and male-oriented, such as Portugal, disabled women are discriminated as women and as disabled people. In addition, disabled women, as a minority within a minority, often face multiple oppression on grounds of class, economic and educational status, age and sexual orientation. The reasons we chose sexuality and reproduction as analytical strands within intimate citizenship are threefold: 1) a

citizenship gap: these are central aspects of personal and relational wellbeing; 2) a political gap: sexuality and reproduction of disabled people in general, and women in particular, remain absent from national policy documents and official government reports; and 3) a scientific gap: within Portuguese academia, contributions in the field of Feminist Disability Studies are inexistent. Drawing on the research Project Disabled Intimacies: sexual and reproductive citizenship of disabled women in Portugal, funded by the Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (reference no. PIHM/GC/0005/2008) and developed at the Centre for Social Studies, Univ of Coimbra, since April 2012, in this paper we hope to share some of the early findings based on the literature review and original empirical data we collected in biographical interviews between January and February 2013.

## Shark Bites and Surgery: Personal and Social Meanings of a Scar for a 'New' Ageing Population

Karen Lowton, King's College, London | [karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:karen.lowton@kcl.ac.uk)

Chris MH Hiley, King's College, London | [chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk](mailto:chris.hiley@kcl.ac.uk)

Paul F D Higgs, University College, London | [p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk](mailto:p.higgs@ucl.ac.uk)

Although lifesaving, the first childhood liver transplant recipients of the mid-1980s were left with one of the largest surgical scars possible after a single elective operation. Despite surgical approaches improving for later cohorts, it remains an extensive scar. Through analysis of interviews with 27 now-adult survivors of the first cohort of childhood liver transplant recipients in Europe, we report the heterogeneous personal and social meanings they ascribe to the scar as they age. Likened by participants to a map, maze, or war zone, it is both a welcome and a feared starting point for many personal narratives including ones of sexuality. It is evidence of illness and recovery; a reminder of being both close to death and of survival. At times across the lifecourse a scar was just one problem among many, often related to other physical side effects of medical care. Cosmetic revision may

have been offered or sought in early adulthood, enabling psychological adjustment to a potentially compromised body image, or conversely being perceived as showing ingratitude to the donor or trivialising one's own survival. In intimate contexts the scar had to be hidden, carefully explained, or wilfully displayed. To deflect direct enquiry from strangers or new acquaintances, 'heroic' but evidently 'nonsense' stories were recounted, commonly featuring survival after shark attack in exotic locations. Deliberate exposure expressed trust in a new friend or partner, or pride in their story or hard won self-confidence. We show that debates around body modification, sexuality and stigma need to take into consideration the role that bio-medical procedures have in creating a basis for both interactional and cultural discourses around scars.

## Bringing Sexy Back – Reclaiming the Body Aesthetic via Body-Blogs and Self-Shooting.

Katrin Tiidenberg, Tallinn University | [katrin.tiidenberg@gmail.com](mailto:katrin.tiidenberg@gmail.com)

The internet has become a new form of sexual culture and resulted in new sexual spaces. It has transfigured sex, illuminated aspects of it so that they 'stand out from their equivalent social sexual interactions' and it provides a 'stigma suspending space', as well as a gap between thinking, doing, and being. Online, we can experiment with sexual behavior by engaging in it without actually doing it. One of such possible behaviors is 'being naked on the internet' i.e. posting self-shots of one's body in various states of undress. Constructing our narrative of embodied selfhood via self-images is a genre of fantasy, control and self-

enhancement. The stories (if they adhere with the 'intelligibility rules') of our embodied selves convince others and ourselves of who we are and that we are in control. Based on cyber-ethnographic material from a two-year field-research, a visual analysis as well as interviews with 'not suitable for work' bloggers and self-shooters on tumblr.com viewed via Koskela's concept of 'empowering exhibitionism', Waskul's 'erotic looking glass' and the 'docile body' of Foucault versus the 'reflexive body' of Giddens, this paper explores body-blogging as a practice of reclaiming power and control over one's embodied

identity. It focuses on blogging as control and self-affirmation, a therapeutic practice of accepting one's body and a way to create a safe place for exploring one's embodied identity in the body/sexuality-fascist mainstream cultural

space. In their self-images the bloggers construct themselves as 'beautiful', 'sexy', 'devious', 'more than just a parent and an employee' and as someone who 'likes their body instead of trying to not hate it'.

## 02\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (2)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund)

### Extreme Training and Self-Destruction in Mixed Martial Arts

Yann Ramirez, University Paul Valéry Montpellier III | [yann-ramirez@orange.fr](mailto:yann-ramirez@orange.fr)

Mixed Martial Arts (or MMA) is concerned by the sociology of bodily engagement. We can define combat sport like a deliberate destruction. A destruction of the "other", but also a self-destruction. Engagement in boxing and also in Mixed Martial Arts can strengthen social cohesion of young men with deviant behaviour and can break routinization of life and reaffirm masculinity. Body becomes extreme; a machine which moves away from the ideals of health. Competition degrades body. The cult of performance and the pressure of success increase risks. Doping is one of the consequences. The bodily engagement by the abuse of sport could be illustrated by a symbolical reunion between Eros and Thanatos: the fascination of the death danger. Construction and destruction are

mixed up, the risks are glorified and covered by a form of aesthetics. All percussion combat sports are violent, but MMA is not the more brutal one. Meanwhile the athletes fight inside a cage. Open-fingered gloves and strikes on the ground bring out a negative impression and barbarian image. Furthermore, scientific statistics show that MMA is less traumatic than American Football or Rugby. The problem is the visual impression with blood and spectacular minor injuries: cuts on the face, broken bones, dripping blood over bodies and fight shorts. Organization leaders are seriously taking care of competitors. Medical tests take place before the fight with blood test and the funduscopy. After the fight, a check up must define an appropriate medical suspension in case of noticed injury.

### Homosexual Gendered Body - Perception Inside and Outside the Sport: The Case of Poland.

Honorata Jakubowska, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [honorata@amu.edu.pl](mailto:honorata@amu.edu.pl)

In my presentation, I would like to discuss the differences in attitudes toward homosexual women and men in sports. I will focus on football – the national sport in Poland – perceived as the last bastion of masculinity. I'm going to take a look at attitudes of both players

and coaches as well as sports fans. This subject is interesting because any professional athlete has not revealed his homosexuality in Poland, while some artists (actors or dancers) as well as politicians have come out in recent years. It is hard to believe that there are no

homosexual people in sports, rather this area of social life is perceived as homophobic environment. The fear of coming out, however, what I would like to show, has gender-

dependent sources. Finally, I would like to point out some examples of positive changes taking place mainly in amateur sport.

## Tunisian Sportswomen between Modernity and Tradition

Jamoussi Benkhalifa Raja, University of Sfax | [raja\\_isseps@yahoo.fr](mailto:raja_isseps@yahoo.fr)

We have devoted our efforts in this research to provide some answers and offer further insights on the elite sports and on the status of sportswomen. We focus on the evolution of the mindset held by our society towards women in sports. To answer all these questions, we conducted a qualitative survey (31 interviews) and quantitative (412 questionnaires) with athletes (216 women and 216 men) who have earned medals in international competitions in various sports. The comparison between athletes enabled us all along this work to shed some light on convergences and divergences in sports, body and society. Our work shows that laws governing elite sports, sports facilities, sports education, and scientific supervision have enabled athletes some ascent to the top level. However, social class and the nature of

practiced sport played a more important role in the progression towards elitism. Tunisian women increasingly invest in 'high level' sports that are identified to strengthen economic potential, improve living standards, fight against inequalities, and lower poverty. These women engage in non-traditional practices, but they are neither in family conflict nor in rupture with the cultural circle. It seems easier and more acceptable for a girl to practice a «male» sport; nevertheless, there is a restriction on broadcasting the image of these sportswomen on television. Elite sportswomen still face resistance and social constraints, but their attitude of wanting to change the stereotypical representations of masculinity and femininity cannot be disputed.

## 02RN23 - Hetero-Sexualities

Chair(s): David Evans

### Is Putting Heterosexuality and Pleasure (in the Feminine) together a Contradiction in Terms? A Sociological Reflexion on Heterosexuality.

Ana C Marques, ISCTE/IUL, Lisbon | [achms@iscte-iul.pt](mailto:achms@iscte-iul.pt)

Articulations of gender and sexuality have been analysed for a long time now in sociological literature. After a first period of feminist critic on heterosexuality as "oppressive" for women and non-heterosexual men and women, and a battle on the pleasures and dangers of sexuality, heterosexuality was somehow forgotten and put aside in relation to more

cultural analyses on sexuality and gender. Back in the final decade of the twentieth century, the critics and/or analyses on heterosexuality re-emerged in the feminist and sociological debate. Heterosexuality was considered not just a social organizer for sexuality, but also as having implications on other arenas of social life, like work, family or

[social] policy. In this context Stevi Jackson (1996, 1999, 2006...) starts to rehearse the "theorising" of heterosexuality in sociological terms, having in mind that heterosexuality is a complex and multifaceted social phenomenon that cuts across different dimensions of social life, as the institutional, the cultural, the interactional and the subjective. However, a recent work by Beasley, Brook and Holmes (2012) brings into light a critic of the way heterosexuality has been analysed, especially, in terms of its oppressive and negative terms,

neglecting heterosexual everyday pleasures. Recognizing the "problems" of heterosexuality, the authors try to problematize and deconstruct what they consider to be a monolithic and static vision of heterosexuality. Drawing on Vance's (1984, 1991 [2007] and Jackson and Scott's [2010] critics of sex being considered as bad or good, and their appeal to analyse the meanings it has for individuals; in Jackson's efforts to analyse heterosexuality in sociological terms, and other sociological work

## Medicalising Male Sexual Underperformance: Social Campaigns and Expert Discourses on Male Sexual Health in Italy.

Raffaella Ferrero Camoletto, University of Torino | [raffaella.ferrerocamoletto@unito.it](mailto:raffaella.ferrerocamoletto@unito.it)

Francesca Salis, University of Torino | [francesca\\_salis@hotmail.it](mailto:francesca_salis@hotmail.it)

The "Viagra phenomenon" is a global case of the construction of masculinity through medicalised practices led by an alliance of specialized physicians' expert discourses and multinational pharmaceutical companies' marketing strategies. International literature has argued that medicalisation and pharmaceuticalisation, through the association between men's health and sexual potency, produce a new public discourse on masculinity, scripting a medicalised virilism. The analysis of discourses and practices regarding drugs enhancing male sexuality offers us an unprecedented opportunity to explore the local impact of the global construction of

masculinity. In Italy, since direct-to-consumer advertising of prescription drugs is not allowed, insistent social campaigns have been promoted by professional associations of physicians, often supported by both institutional bodies and pharmaceutical companies. By focusing on documentary material and in-depth interviews with medical experts involved in the check-up activities these campaigns provide, we will show how medical discourses, setting male sexual health as a new public issue, construct both the masculinity to be fixed and new forms of medical expertise.

## Two Responses to Androcentrism from the Early 20th Century: Charlotte Perkins Gilman and Georg Simmel.

Sonja Engel, Ludwig-Maximilians University, Munich | [sonjaengel@gmx.net](mailto:sonjaengel@gmx.net)

The women's movement around 1900 triggered a crisis for the existing binary gender system. My proposal for this paper is to bring together two scholars of the early 20th century who responded to this: Charlotte Perkins Gilman and Georg Simmel. They both claim that their cultural setting is androcentric, and both

publish this diagnosis in 1911. Yet their derivations and also their solutions differ remarkably. The issue of (hetero)sexuality functions as a culmination point in both constructions. Georg Simmel, a German sociologist, was a supporter of the (bourgeois) women's movement, yet he was still sceptical



towards the idea of equality. His views on gender are contradictory, oscillating between naturalizing and historicizing gender and sexuality. The issue of prostitution hinges on Simmel's considerations of gender and his theory of modern culture. On the contrary, Charlotte Perkins Gilman, an American sociologist and writer, is insisting on the notion of humanity and aiming at gender-equality. Her views on suppression and exploitation of women revolve around the notion of motherhood, manifested in her utopian novel

Herland. Here she is picturing a land inhabited only by women and reflecting upon the contingency of gender constructions and forms of sexuality. Concepts of sexuality as a central point of investigating gender relations have a history that has yet to be explored more fully. By comparing these two points of view and embedding them in the contemporary discourse, we gain insights in processes of negotiating the notions of nature and culture and their gendering that are still virulent today.

## **"I Have the Right to my Desires": Experiences of Submission in the Heterosexual Practices of Woman-Identified Feminists**

Nichole K Edwards, University of Leeds | [nichole\\_edwards@hotmail.com](mailto:nichole_edwards@hotmail.com)

Saba Mahmood argues that 'agentival capacity is entailed not only in those acts that resist norms but also in multiple ways in which one inhabits norms' (2005, 15). By exploring what the female subject is capable of as a lived body, rather than simply addressing the constraints she experiences as a gendered body, the female subject is afforded the capacity for a relationship with dominant norms that stems beyond simply reinstating or subverting them. This paper is based on PhD research which seeks to understand how woman-identified feminists experience pleasure and desire in their heterosexual relationships with men. 17 women participated in this study; each kept a diary of their sexual thoughts and experiences, which was then used to facilitate a discussion surrounding the role their feminist values play

in informing their sexual practices. This paper will focus on those experiences that play with elements of power, bondage, masochism and other kink practices whereby the participant actively engaged in a submissive role. Although discussions of choice are key to these women's understandings of feminism, in other words, 'it is not the substance of a desire but its origin which matters in judgments about autonomy' (Mahmood 2005, 12), in some instances these experiences were saturated with feelings of guilt as they questioned whether these sexual choices placed their personal identity as a feminist in crisis, and more importantly, open to critique. This paper seeks to explore such complexities and, in doing so, will argue for a more nuanced understanding of feminist heterosexualities.

## 04RN23 - Religion, Spirituality and Sexuality

Chair(s): Gerardo Zamora

### Sacred Sexuality and Gendered Empowerment in Contemporary Spirituality

Anna Fedele, CRIA - Lisbon University Institute | [annafedele@yahoo.com](mailto:annafedele@yahoo.com)

This paper is based on fieldwork in Spain and Portugal about the Goddess movement and its metamorphoses in traditionally Catholic countries. One of the main reasons that cause people to turn away from the Catholic religion they grew up with and to embrace the Goddess movement is the Catholic stigmatization of sex disjoined from procreation. The women (and few men) I encountered criticized the “Church” for its negative attitudes towards sexuality and the body (especially the female body). Through theories and practices they loosely described as “sacred sexuality” they gradually came to recognize their body as sacred and to conceptualize sexuality as a potential tool for spiritual enlightenment. Without dismissing

the empowerment that contemporary spirituality has been shown to bring about for certain women and men, I will demonstrate the importance of taking up an analytical perspective on gender and sexuality in contemporary spirituality, which does not take for granted the discourses of social actors. I will argue that in contemporary spirituality strategies of gendered empowerment often occur through a strategy of construction by opposition towards Christianity. Accepting certain dichotomies inherent in the Judeo-Christian worldview, spiritual practitioners often end up reproducing stereotypical ideas about the role of men and women that have been deconstructed by feminist scholars.

### “To See Sexuality as Divine, not as Something to Be Ashamed of, Hidden”: Religion and Spirituality in the Lives of LGBTQ Canadians

Brenda L. Beagan, Dalhousie University, Halifax | [bbeagan@dal.ca](mailto:bbeagan@dal.ca)

Brenda Hattie, Mount St Vincent University, Halifax | [brenda.hattie@msvu.ca](mailto:brenda.hattie@msvu.ca)

Religion and spirituality are often sources of solace, strength and resilience for oppressed communities. For those who identify as lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, or queer (LGBTQ), religion and spirituality are too often key sources of oppression and marginalization. In this paper we draw on qualitative interviews with 25 LGBTQ people on the East coast of Canada (Nova Scotia), to explore experiences and interpretations of spirituality and religion as they intersect with sexual orientation and gender identity. We examine the ways religions or lack of religious affiliation shaped the lives

and well-being of LGBTQ individuals. Drawing on notions of abjection (Kristeva) we explore the ways faith traditions contributed to the construction of the abject body for our participants, casting sex, sexuality and desire as shameful and polluting. Some participants attempted to use religion or spirituality to change their sexual or gender identities, at least initially. Some were outright rejected by faith communities, which always entailed considerable loss, including loss of community and family, as well as disconnection from their own faith, beliefs, and sense of spirituality.

Many participants, however, found ways to reconfigure their relationships to their bodies, their sexuality or gender, as well as their spiritual selves. Some rejected organized religion in favour of a more individualized version of religion. Some rejected faith traditions in favour of a less institution-based

spirituality. Some simply disengaged from spirituality and religion altogether. Unfortunately, just as LGBTQ selves were often unwelcome in religious communities, so spiritual selves were at times unwelcome in LGBTQ communities.

## 05RN23 - Sex Work

Chair(s): TBA

### Examining Knowledge about the Women Selling Sexual Services in Poland.

**Agata Dziuban**, Jagiellonian University | [agata.dziuban@uj.edu.pl](mailto:agata.dziuban@uj.edu.pl)

**Anna Ratecka**, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [anna.ratecka@uj.edu.pl](mailto:anna.ratecka@uj.edu.pl)

In our presentation we will give a closer look to the different types of knowledge about sex workers in Poland. A variety of institutions (law enforcement bodies, medical institution, various state agencies, social services, NGOs) are engaged in the production of knowledge about female sex workers, especially street sex workers and women working in parlour agencies. This knowledge – determined by structural constraints, particular interests and interpretative strategies implemented by each of those institutions – legitimizes various actions dedicated to or directed towards women selling sex. The ‘institutional knowledge’ produced by different social actors creates stereotypes or certain models of women selling sexual services. The first aim of our presentation is to identify those models,

the image of female sex workers that emerges for them and the consequence it has for the actions directed towards them. Secondly, we will explore the knowledge based on the work of project for sex workers especially those engaging in social streetwork. The ‘field knowledge’ produced in the course of social work with women selling sexual services, is said to be an effect of negotiation between perspectives of streetworkers and beneficiaries of those projects and a way of giving female sex-workers relative control over the process of knowledge production. The empirical insight into the work of such projects will allow for the examination of the actual models of sex workers present in the field knowledge.

### Trapped in the Heteronormative Matrix – Sex Workers as Caring Mothers or ‘Abject Other’

**Carolin Kueppers**, Ludwig-Maximilians University, Munich | [Carolin.Kueppers@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:Carolin.Kueppers@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

Ahead the Soccer World Cup in South Africa 2010, the media reported on how sex work will increase during the event. Notwithstanding

that this forecast didn’t come true, this assumption had a decisive impact on the media discourses on sex work that mostly functioned

through reproducing the binary of the 'whore-stigma' that divides women into either 'good' or 'bad'. Therein, sex workers can be analysed as 'abject other' against which various white female sexual identities are constructed. Sex workers as the 'others' co-constitute the representation of the feminine ideal of 'good wives' or 'decent women' and are rarely seen as who they are besides their occupation. On the other hand, a shift from the representation of 'other' to ordinary can be observed. Sex workers are accretive portrayed as caring

mothers, who sell sex as a necessity to support their children. In my paper I follow the hypothesis that representing sex workers as 'caring mothers' reconfigures them as part of the heteronormative matrix, which seems to be the only option to uncover them as human beings in the media discourse. I will undergrid this argument with personal narratives from interviews with sex workers that highly correlate with the media discourse, as the institution of heteronormativity leaves only limited representations for everyone.

## Just a Normal Job? Emotional Labor among High-Class Escorts in Germany

Anna E. Hägglund, Leibniz University, Hannover | [e.haeggglund@ish.uni-hannover.de](mailto:e.haeggglund@ish.uni-hannover.de)

Lea Kröger, Humboldt University of Berlin | [leakroeger@gmail.com](mailto:leakroeger@gmail.com)

Drawing on qualitative interviews, we analyze the emotional labor performed by women working part-time as high-class escorts in Germany. We examine the meaning attached to customer relations and the way in which these women create and maintain boundaries between their private and work identities. Overall, studies on sex work have predominantly analyzed street prostitution, although a growing string of research pays attention to emotional labor among sex workers in the indoor sex market. Yet the majority of the latter studies do not raise the question whether the specific setting shapes the demand and form of emotional labor. To understand the role of the setting in commercial sex, we elaborate on high-class escorts, addressing the specific working conditions and their consequences for boundary work. The preliminary results

confirm that both independent escorts and women working for escort agencies distinguish their activities from other forms of prostitution. Furthermore, strategies for differentiating the private self from the work identity, which have been detected by prior research on indoor sex work, are not prevailing in the material. Instead, the boundary drawing process appears to be ambivalent. While escorts use appearances, clothing as well as made-up background stories to construct a professional self that inspires erotic fantasies in the customer, they experience difficulties maintaining that role. In this sense, customer relations are described in terms of authenticity and friendship. In addition, they stress that the main demand of their job lies in the social experience of the date, rather than the sexual act itself.

## 06RN23 - Sexual Citizenship/Sexual Politics

Chair(s): Andrew King

### Sexual Health Indicators among Young People in Northern Ireland. An Update on Recent Research Evidence and Policy Debates

Dirk Schubotz, Queen's University, Belfast | [d.schubotz@qub.ac.uk](mailto:d.schubotz@qub.ac.uk)

Britain boasts one of the most comprehensive sexual attitude and lifestyle surveys in the world (NATSAL), but all efforts to convince policy makers and academics to extend the survey to Northern Ireland have been unsuccessful. The results of the latest NATSAL survey are due to be published in autumn 2013, and yet again we will remain in the dark about sexual attitudes and lifestyles of the adult population in Northern Ireland. This is significant as Northern Ireland's devolved government continues to take sexual health policy decisions in the absence of empirical evidence, yet claiming that people in Northern Ireland think and behave differently from their mainland British counterparts when it comes to their sexuality and sexual lifestyles. Thus sex-negative as well as hetero-normative or

even homophobic debates repeatedly flare up in discussions about the legislation of pregnancy termination, the adoption law or even who should or should not be allowed give blood. In the absence of large scale sexual health data in Northern Ireland, we included questions on sexual behaviour in the 2011 Young Life and Times (YLT) surveys. YLT is an annual randomised postal survey of 16-year olds undertaken in Northern Ireland by ARK ([www.ark.ac.uk](http://www.ark.ac.uk)). In this presentation I will report key findings of this survey with regard to key sexual health indicators, such as experienced intercourse, contraceptive use, level of regret, number of partners etc. I will relate these to the most recent mainland British data and the on-going policy discourse about Northern Ireland being 'different'.

### Coping with Antigay Violence: In-Depth Interviews with LGB Adults

Lies D'haese, Ghent University | [Lies.Dhaese@UGent.be](mailto:Lies.Dhaese@UGent.be)

Alexis Dewaele, Ghent University | [Alexis.Dewaele@UGent.be](mailto:Alexis.Dewaele@UGent.be)

Mieke Van Houtte, Ghent University | [Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be](mailto:Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be)

Belgium is one of the guiding countries concerning LGB rights compared to other European member states. Accordingly, public attitudes toward sexual minority individuals are relatively tolerant. Nevertheless, antigay violence does exist in Belgium. Moreover, previous empirical and theoretical work has suggested that antigay violence results in more thorough negative mental health outcomes compared with violent incidents that are not directed against personal characteristics. Given the possible negative mental health

outcomes and the limited understanding of how sexual minority individuals cope with antigay violence, we are interested in the coping strategies that victims adopt and the sources of social support that they address. A qualitative research strategy was used to explore the field. Seventeen in-depth interviews with sexual minority victims of verbal, physical, material and/or sexual violence were conducted to outline their experiences and the aftermath of antigay violence. Semi-structured conversations made

clear that antigay violence can have several physical and emotional consequences. Emotional consequences range from fear and anger, to feelings of shame, depression and low self-esteem. Nevertheless, a number of the respondents reported that they want to live their own life, instead of being ruled by

homophobic acts from the past. Proactive behaviour changes, such as no longer holding hands or kissing in public, can be seen as negative outcomes of antigay violence or as a coping strategy to avoid future incidents, next to searching for social support in one's own environment.

## Youth Organizations and Contemporary Sexual Culture: Comparative Analysis of Europe and Russia

Liliia S. Pankratova, St. Petersburg State University | [lilia.pank@gmail.com](mailto:lilia.pank@gmail.com)

At the modern stage of the development of contemporary societies the scientific community talks about the existence of such specific historical socio-cultural context which led to the appearance and spread of various, diversified types of sexual culture or even sexual cultures. It is the result of the influence of quite a large number of factors and social actors of different levels: macro level processes and changes, as well as social agents and institutions, interpersonal and group interactions on the micro level of the everyday life. In order to broad our understanding of the mechanisms and ways,

character and specificity of formation of contemporary sexual culture we study the role and influence of youth organizations in Europe and Russia on this process. In this paper, based on the content-analysis of the documents and activities of different kinds of youth organizations (LGBT, feminist, religious, etc.) from both regions, it is shown the specificity and key directions of their contribution towards the development of various discourses around sexuality and youth sexual way of life. Undoubtedly it is greatly determined by socio-political and cultural conditions in each society.

## Sexualities Equality Training for 'Youth Professionals': What's Known Internationally?

Pam Alldred, Brunel University | [pam.alldred@brunel.ac.uk](mailto:pam.alldred@brunel.ac.uk)

Malin Stenstrom, Brunel University | [malin.stenstrom@brunel.ac.uk](mailto:malin.stenstrom@brunel.ac.uk)

Fiona Cullen, Brunel University | [Fiona.Cullen@Brunel.ac.uk](mailto:Fiona.Cullen@Brunel.ac.uk)

This paper will present the findings of a review of the literature on training to support professionals to conduct sexuality equalities work with young people. The urgency of engaging professionals, such as teachers, in tackling homophobia can easily lead to the circulation of common sense notions about how it should be done, but what is known about the efficacy of educational interventions? And how therefore should training be offered teachers? The literature surveyed will be pan

European but is likely to speak particularly from the language cultures represented in this project: Spanish, Italian and English, with Irish, Hungarian and Serbian literatures examined too. The project as a whole will draw lessons from both feminist anti-domestic violence, and specific anti-homophobia and -transphobia work. The rationale for drawing these distinct strands of equality work together is that interventions against gender normative ideas, or targeting cultures of disrespect (for sexual

consent etc.) or promoting respect might simultaneously undermine both types of problematic behaviour. The impetus behind this is to reduce the cultures that sustain violence among young people by enabling youth professionals to better intervene in peer cultures, as well as to enable professionals to

more clearly identify when to refer to specialist services. The review will be conducted at the first stage of a four-country project funded under the EU DAPHNE programme, and will draw on expertise beyond the partner countries, specifically seeking out NGO, as well as academic knowledge.

## **a06RN23 - Sexual Citizenship/Identities/Intersections**

Chair(s): Robert Pralat

### **LGBT Sexualities and Migration**

**Bernadetta Siara**, City University, London | [bernadetta\\_siara@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:bernadetta_siara@yahoo.co.uk)

My paper will focus on LGBT sexualities and migration. It is based on research done with Poles who arrived into the UK within the last few years. Such a focus is important as 686,000 Poles had arrived into the UK since May 2004 (Home Office 2009). This paper will look at how this migration influences views of Poles on sexualities and how they experience the sexual environment in the UK. Poles migrate from a context, where particular forms of sexuality are promoted and as a result many sexual rights are not accessible such as the possibility to register a same-sex civil partnership or to adopt a child by same-sex couples. Moreover, homophobia is still prevalent and such a sexual context is also influenced by the state policies as well as the Catholic Church's rhetoric.

However, the LGBT movement is actively working to change this situation. Poles migrate to a context which is more secular and where some sexual rights mentioned above are accessible, even though homophobia is still prevalent to some extent. Therefore, it is interesting to look at how this migration influences views of Poles and how they experience a different sexual environment in the UK. The research showed that for many Poles migration to the UK provided an opportunity to observe different sexual arrangements that in some cases led to changes in their views on sexualities. Moreover, some gay Poles gained an opportunity to 'come out' once in the UK and live their sexuality 'out in the open'.

### **News, Activism and Cultural Impact: Media Representations of Sexual Diversity in Portugal**

**Ana Cristina Santos**, University of Coimbra | [acsantos1975@gmail.com](mailto:acsantos1975@gmail.com)

This paper examines the cultural role of print and broadcast media, in particular the ways in which news discourse represents lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) activism in Portugal and how those representations have changed over the last decade. Newspapers and

TV channels, as powerful social forces, play a central role in producing, disseminating as well as challenging dominant perspectives about LGBT people in general, and LGBT activists in particular. By doing so, they hold the ability to both generate socio-cultural



change or to reinforce existing stereotypes. Based on my most recent book, I begin this paper with a brief outline of the LGBT movement within the sociopolitical context of Portugal. I then move on to the news world, examining three specific frames used by the media to report LGBT events: the

entertainment frame, the reliable source frame and the homophobic/transphobic frame. The last section considers the ways in which the LGBT movement has dealt with the media, focusing on successful approaches used by activists in order to achieve visibility, get credibility and generate empathy.

## Struggles for Change. Developing the Concept of Sexual Citizenship in Poland

Ewelina Ciaputa, Jagiellonian University | [eweliniaciaputa@gmail.com](mailto:eweliniaciaputa@gmail.com)

Many studies suggest that Polish national identity and concept of citizenship are still founded on the basis of ethnicity and religiosity. Nationalist discourse in Poland generally defines women as mothers and wives which determines the conditions under which women may belong to the nation and indicates the roles that should be filled by them in the first place. Public debates about women sexuality in Poland can be seen as political struggles for meaning of and social control over women's reproductive and sexual rights. In addition, as Agata Chelstowska states "in the past 20 years, Polish governments have gradually limited the reproductive rights of women and treat them as an area of political game" (2009: 11). Not surprisingly, recently we

can observe increased activity of various feminist organizations whose main goal is to resist manipulation and control which is exercised over women in the state. Thanks to various activities organized for example by The Federation for Women and Family Planning as well as Group of Sex Educators "Ponton" women gain self-awareness that is the basis for creating a new sense of self, of solidarity and of belonging to a community. In my paper I would like to demonstrate the development of sexual citizenship in Poland, particularly by referring to activities organized by different feminist actors since 1989 and to contemporary debates on sexual politics in Poland that can be seen as struggles for the reconfiguration of citizenship.

## "Butch, Behaving Like a Man": Gender and Violence in Lesbian Relationships

Alzbeta Mozisova, Masaryk University, Brno | [mozisova@mail.muni.cz](mailto:mozisova@mail.muni.cz)

This paper is based on preliminary results from a mixed quantitative–qualitative study on intimate partner violence in lesbian relationships in the Czech Republic. The pioneering study was designed to understand the experiences and attitudes of lesbian, bisexual and queer women towards partnership violence. Drawing on a feminist framework the paper focuses on the intersections of gender and sexuality in lesbian intimate partner violence. Results from over

200 questionnaires with LBTQ women and several in-depth interviews with women who have experienced relationship violence in a same-sex relationship are examined with a particular focus on the ways in which violence is understood in relation to gendered expectations and gender-role stereotypes. The study presents implications for the relevance of the gender-based framework in theorizing and researching this type of violence.

## c06RN23 - Sexual Citizenship

Chair(s): Andrew King

### Gender, Sexuality, and Religious Tradition: “Culture Wars” in Putin’s Russia

Maxim Kupovykh, University of Amsterdam | [M.Kupovykh@auc.nl](mailto:M.Kupovykh@auc.nl)

Contemporary society is in the midst of the new round of “culture wars” in which religions and churches are significant players and arenas of struggle. Triggered by the advances in women’s and gay’s rights and by the increased public awareness of the path-breaking advances in science and technology (e.g. reproductive technologies and genetic engineering), this round of the “wars” challenges religious communities to reinvent their “traditions” in more fundamentalist or more liberal ways. Taking the widely publicized in 2012 case of the Pussy Riot trial as a point of departure, this presentation explores the “rules of engagement” between various secular and religious publics in the Russian public sphere over the nature and ethics of

human intimacy, sexuality, and gender. The particular focus is on the role of the Russian Orthodox Church in these debates and on the hybrid phenomenon of “liberal traditionalism,” a slightly counterintuitive (from the Western perspective) position which combines political liberalism with considerable opposition to the feminist and gay rights causes. The presentation argues that the current Russian “culture wars,” characterized by extreme ideological polarization, explicit links to “big politics” and considerable “symbolic” and physical violence, represent not only one of the worst case scenarios of the more global processes but also throw additional and often unanticipated light on the less visible aspects of the global conflicts.

### Rethinking Transnational Queer Migration and Intimate Citizenship

Francesca Stella, University of Glasgow | [francesca.stella@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:francesca.stella@glasgow.ac.uk)

Despite a burgeoning literature on transnational migration, relationships and intimacy, the experiences of non-heterosexual migrants remain under researched, particularly in Europe. Existing literature indicates that sexuality can be a key motive for both internal (Weston 1991; Cant 1993; Gordon-Murray 2009) and international migration (Manalansan 2003, 2006; Carillo 2004; Mai 2012). Mobility and migration have been seen as key strategies enabling queer practices, identities and subjectivities (Cant 1993; Weston 1991; Espin 1997), a notion embedded in widespread narratives of migration as a journey from ‘homophobic’ to more ‘progressive’ countries, from rural areas to queer-friendly urban centres and queer communities (Fortier 2001). However, the view

of migration as an emancipatory strategy has been critiqued as teleological and for failing to take into account barriers to international migration and the potential exclusions faced by queer migrants in the host society (Manalansan 2003; Cantu’ 2009). Moreover, the prevalent emphasis on queer identities and subjectivities has allowed for a limited exploration of the role played by wider personal communities (Pahl and Spencer 2004), including kinship and migrant networks, in the process of migration and settlement. The paper explores approaches which may enable a more holistic understanding of ‘the sexuality of migration’ in a European context, sensitive to the complexities of queer migrants’ diverse subject positions, motivations and experiences. The paper brings into conversation different

strands of literature, in particular work on international migration, transnational

citizenship, migrant social networks, and kinship and friendship networks.

## **To Be or not to Be a (Lesbian) Mother? Juridical Ambiguities in the Definition of the Parental and Reproductive Rights' Beneficiaries**

Tânia C. S. Machado, University of Minho | [taniacsmachado@gmail.com](mailto:taniacsmachado@gmail.com)

Regarding the development and enforcement of European policies in the fields of science and technology, Portugal distances itself from EU countries concerning the parameters that regulate the application and use of assisted reproductive technologies, and, therefore, the concept of sexual citizenship. In Portugal, the socially legitimate and legally regulated conditions to access new reproductive technologies converge with dominant representations of family, motherhood, fatherhood and sexuality, underlying which one finds a set of conceptual associations (i) between marriage and parenting, (ii) (hetero)sexuality and procreation, (iii) marriage and heterosexuality and (iv) parenting and (hetero)sexuality. According to the Portuguese law ruling the access and application of reproductive technologies, lesbian couples are prevented from requiring medical-

technological care in order to have a child, although one of the requisites to access medically assisted reproduction is to be married, or to live in cohabitation for at least two years, and despite the fact that civil same-sex marriage has been legalized in 2010. Through the analysis of the discourses of judges interviewed about this question, this paper highlights the juridical ambiguity concerning the definition of the "ideal couple" regarding parenting: for some, reproductive and parental rights must only be granted to an ideal-type of a legitimate, "better" (heterosexual) couple; for others, lesbian couples must also have access to medically assisted procreation in order to benefit from a global female right – motherhood. This leads to the emergence of different concepts of sexual citizenship, which will also be highlighted.

## **How Does Love Work? – Love in Relational Practices and Sexual Politics in Poland**

Agata Stasinska, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [agatastasinska@wp.pl](mailto:agatastasinska@wp.pl)

Recently, there has been an ongoing shift in Polish LGBT politics, from 'coming out and visibility' to the politics underlining the subjectivity of the non-heterosexual relationships (Kulpa, Mizielińska, Stasińska 2012; Stasińska 2013). Particular emphasis is placed on 'love' as a new LGBT/queer strategy of NGO activism or independent social campaigns. Is this change also reflected in narrations of non-heterosexual people in Poland? What does 'love' mean in their experiences and relationships? What is the role of 'love' in their narrations on sexual

identity? Is 'love' a mere feeling or can it be a political concept reaching beyond the individual life trajectories? In my presentation I would like: (1) to engage with the recent discussions about same-sex relationships in the 'West' and beyond; (2) to recall narratives of 'love' from interviews with Polish non-heterosexual couples. I would also like to ponder on the possibility of reading 'love' as queer feeling and strategy, and on how 'love' corresponds to 'relationality' (Butler, Boellstorff) and 'ordinariness' (Heaphy), but in non-Western geo-temporal contexts.

## 07RN23 - Sexuality and Later Life

Chair(s): TBA

### As Queer as Old Folk: Troubling the Identification of 'Older LGB Adult'

Andrew D. King, University of Surrey | [andrew.king@surrey.ac.uk](mailto:andrew.king@surrey.ac.uk)

In recent years it has been recognised that the lives, experiences and issues faced by older lesbian, gay and bisexual (LGB) adults have not adequately been considered, resulting in a growing number of studies to shed light on this once marginalised and largely forgotten group of older adults. Whilst growth in this area is to be welcomed and indeed is drawn on in this paper, it nonetheless seems pertinent to pause and reflect on who is being addressed here and to begin to think more critically about the

identification "older LGB adult" in order to better understand the complexities that such categorisations occlude. Drawing on queer theory, ethnomethodology and conversation analysis and studies conducted by the author the paper asserts that we must think critically about the contingent nature of such identifications if we are to truly contest existing power relations, whilst seeking to incorporate difference.

### Confronting Normative Sexuality and the Pervasiveness of LGB and Childfree/Childless Ageing

Gerardo Zamora, (1) Universidad Publica de Navarra; (2) ETORBIZI | [g.zamora.monge@gmail.com](mailto:g.zamora.monge@gmail.com)

Ageing as a childless or childfree individual is an increasing phenomenon in Europe and many other societies; so is the visibilization of current LGBTQI\* older persons and their unique ageing process. Many contemporary LGBTQI older persons are childless or childfree and they have built an (sexual) identity that is largely intersected by their childfree/childless condition. Regardless of their sexual identity or sexual behaviour, ageing as a childless/childfree individual confronts the normative ageing process just as LGBTQI individuals do. By using in-depth interviews, this paper explores the discourses around intimacy, health and ageing from 12

childfree/childless LGB individuals aged +50 in Spain. It also analyses childless/childfree individuals in waves 1, 2 and 3 from SHARE (Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe) and looks into their aspirations, caring for a partner or closed one, perceptions of being cared for by a partner or closed one, and engagement in social life. Being childless/childfree is as pervasive as sexual identity is, therefore understanding how these intersections work can contribute to better comprehend the ageing process, the diversity in old age and to build adequate policies for the growing share of LGB and childless/childfree older population groups.

## Revisiting Rubin: Later Life Sex and the 'Charmed Circle'

Rebecca L. Jones, The Open University | [rebecca.jones@open.ac.uk](mailto:rebecca.jones@open.ac.uk)

Rubin's (1984) concept of the charmed circle analysed the ways in which people mark off 'good, normal, natural, blessed sexuality' from 'bad, abnormal, unnatural, damned sexuality'. This paper revisits and rethinks the charmed circle through the lens of later life. It asks: if we start from (diversely positioned) older people's experiences, what does the charmed circle look like? Thinking about Rubin's charmed circle in terms of older people's sexuality reveals the extent to which it is premised on mid-life sexual experiences. For older people there are some significant inversions in which types of sex and sexuality are privileged and some noteworthy attempts to redraw the line between good and bad sex. While traditionally later life sex has been relegated to the 'outer limits', nowadays there are new pressures to remain sexually active as part of a wider project of 'successful' ageing.

For some older people, this may demand using 'unnatural' technologies such as drugs to improve erectile function or hormone replacements. In contrast to sex in mid-life, procreative sex by older people is generally framed as bad and unnatural, as can be seen in the anxieties around older mothers and post-menopausal child-bearing. When older people form new partnerships in later life, living 'in sin' may be treated as a morally preferred option to marriage. For some older people, contemplating sexual activity in later life may entail redefining what constitutes good sex or reasserting the undesirability of sex in later life. This paper draws on empirical data to discuss the ways in which the charmed circle is redrawn by and for differently positioned older people, in an attempt to decentre the sexual experiences of mid-life.

## 10RN23 - Sexuality, Families and Relationships

Chair(s): Ana Marques

### Studying the Influences of Social and Conjugal Relationships on Attitudes toward Sexuality, Sexual Desire and Satisfaction.

Nadia Ammar, University of Geneva | [Nadia.Ammar@unige.ch](mailto:Nadia.Ammar@unige.ch)

Many studies on sexuality present the lack of sexual desire as an important cause of conjugal and sexual dissatisfaction or even health problems. However, most of them are based on samples of respondents who declare suffering from dysfunctional desire and they do not take into account attitudes toward sexuality. However, psycho-sociological studies dealing with attitudes toward sexuality emphasized that individuals do not give the same importance to sexuality. They demonstrate the influence of social

relationships on attitudes toward sexuality. A few studies have investigated the influence of conjugal interaction, while a few others have focused on the impact of how social networks contribute in shaping them. However, studies have seldom if ever convened those two approaches to understand attitudes toward sexuality, sexual desire and satisfaction. Based on data collected in 2011 of 600 participants living in Geneva (Switzerland), aged between 25 and 45 years old, this study demonstrates the importance of both conjugal and social

relationships on norms and attitudes toward sexuality. We hypothesize that attitudes toward sexuality is strongly associated to sexual desire and sexual satisfaction, and are constructed through interactions within the conjugal relationship, and framed by the social network. To understand the social and conjugal contexts in which individuals construct their

attitudes toward sexuality, this study will consider not only the different styles of conjugal interactions but also the social networks in a psycho-sociological perspective. This communication also discusses the methodology used to measure the conjugal and social relationships and its link to sexual variables.

## **Bringing the Intergenerational Perspective into Gay and Lesbian Lives. Exploring Practices of Love and Acceptance in the Families of Origin.**

**Chiara Bertone**, University of Eastern Piedmont | [chiara.bertone@unipmn.it](mailto:chiara.bertone@unipmn.it)

In Italy, where children remain economically dependent on their parents, and often continue to live together with them, well into their adulthood, gay men and lesbians tend to form personal communities from within rather than as an alternative to their families of origin. Therefore, intergenerational ties stand out as a necessary and central key to understand their lives, and social changes regarding homosexuality in this country. Based upon 80 interviews with parents and siblings of self-identified young gay men and lesbians, this paper explores notions and practices of unconditional love and acceptance developed within the families of origin. Therapeutic discourse emerges as a crucial cultural tool, although the ability to draw upon it to make

sense of family relations is not evenly distributed among social classes. The narrative of acceptance against which most of the interviewees measure themselves, and draw upon in orienting their practices, is centered on the notion of disclosure, building heavily upon a therapeutic vocabulary of intimate relations framing the family as a space for the development of authentic selves through real communication. The paper focuses in particular upon suffering as a crucial feature of this narrative, both in the framing of parents' path to acceptance in terms of a grieving process, and in positioning parents as those who can help the suffering homosexuals taking the route to a happier, heteronormative life.

## **The Biopolitical Sacrifice of Love - Vasectomy as a Ritual of Faithfulness in Partnerships**

**Isaac Gonzalez-Balletbó**, Open University of Catalonia | [igonzalezbal@uoc.edu](mailto:igonzalezbal@uoc.edu)

**Swen Seebach**, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

**Natàlia Cantó-Milà**, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

This presentation wants to explore how the necessity to renounce for that a partnership works has become transformed over the last century. Whilst before guaranteed by the transcendental ritual of faithfulness in marriage, current social transformations make these rituals increasingly obsolete. A variety of

new rituals of faithfulness have appeared much clearer and some of them much more directly related with sex and sexuality. One example is vasectomy as a love ritual. If to have offspring, to reproduce has become a major discourse justifying the search for and change in relationships, vasectomy is a willing cutting

of, a ritual in which the men try to signalise a readiness to renounce a "successful" (reproductive) partnership with other partners, to underline the exclusivity of the other. The

presentation will discuss the meaning of vasectomies as rituals of faithfulness in partnerships, looking at interviews with 30 men.

## Learning and Unlearning Future Childlessness: How Young Adult Lesbians and Gay Men Revisit their Visions of Intimate Life

Robert Pralat, University of Cambridge | [rp422@cam.ac.uk](mailto:rp422@cam.ac.uk)

Over the past decade, changes to the laws surrounding adoption and assisted reproduction have opened up new possibilities for same-sex couples and non-heterosexual individuals in Great Britain to pursue parenthood. A few years since the legislative advancements, it is of interest how LGBT people conceptualise their family life in these unprecedented circumstances. Now that the most substantial legal barriers to becoming a parent have been eliminated, do they see themselves as having children? This paper discusses some preliminary findings from an interview study of attitudes towards parenthood among lesbians and gay men aged 20-35 in Great Britain. In particular, it examines narratives of non-heterosexual individuals who entered their adulthood at a

time when being a lesbian mum or a gay dad was becoming increasingly legitimate: in public policy, political debates and popular media. Analysing the narratives of this young cohort of adults whose views about their prospective intimate life have changed since their adolescence, I explore how they approach the topic of parenthood in the context of their current and prospective same-sex relationships. I argue that many of these lesbians and gay men have found themselves in a somewhat uncomfortable situation: having accepted the fact that they would not have children while coming to terms with their sexuality, they are now encouraged to revisit their attitudes towards parenthood, which often remains elusive.

## b10RN23 - Sexuality, Families and Relationships

Chair(s): TBA

### Young People's Views of Sexual Orientation in Sex Education

David Evans, University of Sussex | [david.evans@sussex.ac.uk](mailto:david.evans@sussex.ac.uk)

Sexuality, and more specifically sexual orientation, is an intrinsic part of sex education. But at what point does sex education transcend the boundary of heteronormativity? In the latter half of the last 20th century, sex education in England has, controversially, been viewed as a necessary component of health education. However,

typically only insofar as biological and medical aspects were concerned. Sexual orientation for instance, found a place in the curriculum during the 70s, but fell out of favour in the late 80s when the government passed an amendment forbidding local authorities from promoting 'the teaching in any maintained school of the acceptability of homosexuality as



a pretended family relationship.' In 2002, this amendment was repealed, thus educators should have been relieved of the perceived burden placed upon them by this amendment, but it appears that this is not the case. In this research, I have begun to examine the impact that sexual orientation has on and within sex education from the consumers of the programme. Focus groups and interviews have been completed with 21 LGBT identified young

people, as well as a survey of nearly 300 young people who identified as a range of sexualities, aged 16-18 in south eastern England to ascertain current views on whether sexual orientation has found a place in the education system, with regards to sex education. Unfortunately it has been found that sex education still follows a medical and biological discourse and sexual orientation only warrants a passing thought infrequently.

## **'We're Strange. We're Monogamous': Sex and Commitment in the Narratives of Men Who Have Married Men - Betwixt and Between Discordant Discourses and Norm**

Robert J Stocker, City University, London | [robert.stocker.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:robert.stocker.1@city.ac.uk)

Eamonn McKeown, City University, London | [Eamonn.McKeown.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:Eamonn.McKeown.1@city.ac.uk)

Sally Hardy, City University, London | [Sally.Hardy.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:Sally.Hardy.1@city.ac.uk)

The sexual behaviour and relationship arrangements of male couples have been well documented in the sociological and health sciences literature. However, few studies have explored sex and commitment among men who have 'married' men (MWMM) in a legally sanctioned form (e.g. civil partnership). MWMM confront two sets of discordant discourses and norms. On one hand they are socialised, to varying degrees, in a gay subculture said to promote casual sex over monogamous relationships. Gay men are also part of mainstream culture where the meanings and practices of marriage, although fluid, operate at discursive and normative levels to endorse stable, permanent and monogamous relationships. Drawing on personal narratives elicited through qualitative interviews with 28 men in civil partnerships in the UK this paper explores how MWMM reflexively engage with and reconcile these discordant discourses and

norms into meaningful arrangements in their own lives. The majority reported monogamous relationships. Monogamy was more common among younger men, men in relationships of shorter duration, and men with minimal experience or engagement with gay sexual culture. Nine men reported arrangements that allowed for a degree of sexual non-exclusivity while also protecting their relationship, and partner, from emotional harm and sexual infection. Consistent with previous research this study finds that monogamy is not taken for granted but reflexively negotiated among male couples. Furthermore, the narratives of MWMM provide a more nuanced picture of assimilation and resistance than is presented in abstract academic and public debates which tend to suggest that same-sex couples who 'marry' uniformly acquiesce to emerging (homo)normativities.

## **“Unproductive” Families and their Discontents. Polish Struggles for the Same-Sex Civil Unions**

**Joanna Mizielińska**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [jmiziel@gmail.com](mailto:jmiziel@gmail.com)

On 25th of January 2013 for the first time in history, the Polish parliament debated three draft proposals regulating and legally recognising same-sex couples. The rejection of the proposals was hailed by the Western media as a proof of differences between post-communist Poland/Eastern Europe and Western Europe. However, the ‘Western eyes’ failed to notice the multiplicity of voices and stances. The hot debate revealed a complex picture of Polish social and political attitudes that cannot be seen as univocally pejorative or simply termed as “backwards” only. In my presentation I would like to focus on the wider social debates and show: (1) how the notion of heteronormative sexual citizenship based on ‘useful’ and ‘appropriate’ family forms is being produced and reproduced in the public sphere; (2) and how the heteronormative ideal is being

slowly undermined by the emerging and more visible, new LGBT narratives. Firstly, drawing on the recent debate and the findings from my projects on families of choice in Poland (current and already accomplished), I will outline public/political strategies of silencing and excluding/including certain types of intimacies.. Second, drawing on biographical interviews that I conducted, I will show how members of families of choice struggle for a recognition of their relationships in daily life. Important question for the discussion during the conference will be to consider what kind of new political agenda could emerge out of the personal experiences of LGBT families in Poland, that would go beyond the current political horizon of LGBT organizations (in Poland and elsewhere in Europe)?

## **Homosexuals (LG) and their Siblings in the Family**

**Inés Brock**, MAPP-Institut Magdeburg - Nebenstelle Halle(Saale) | [kontakt@ines-brock.de](mailto:kontakt@ines-brock.de)

Nowadays we have a more open atmosphere in society to accept same-sex partners. But we know almost nothing about their personal attitude towards their families and how the members of the family can also accept that way of living. The parents are often involved in a less supporting way because of their disappointment about the sexual development of their child. There is no qualitative research about their real involvement but all the studies insist that parents experience many difficulties in empowering their homosexual child. Surprisingly, there is a complete lack of information about parents who can face that challenge with a more supporting attitude. On the other hand, there is a horizontal position in the family, which is possibly more affected by such information. The earlier the coming out

is, the more the siblings are involved. In particular for younger brothers it can be assumed that they are losing the inner image of the older brother as an encouraging and shining model. We know something about the strong emotional bonds between siblings but nothing about their feelings towards an LG. The interest in the paper goes in that direction. By regarding the empirical findings about family outcomes after recognition of a gay son or a lesbian daughter, I will collect theoretical hypotheses about sibling outcomes. Could siblings be a source of power for the LGs? Positive and negative emotions are strongly connected in siblings’ relationships. The early affection is sometimes disturbed by rivalry and jealousy but in adolescence at the latest, the children support each other more than fight

against each other. How does the coming out of the homosexual orientation of one of the

siblings as a whole influence family life?

## 12RN23 - Theoretical and/or Methodological Critique and Change

Chair(s): Katrin Tiidenberg

### Can Sexuality Research Explain Social Change? Misunderstandings and Traps of an Approach to our Global Society

Vulca Fidolini, University of Strasbourg | [fidolini@unistra.fr](mailto:fidolini@unistra.fr)

The Mid-term conference of the ESA RN23 in London, in January 2013, gave us the opportunity to question our researches on sexuality. Two main questions arose about the approach I have been developing, both from a theoretical and a methodological point of view. First of all the question is: can we elevate sexual researches on contemporary societies to the level of one of the prime tools to interpret present social change? And then: which are the traps that create misunderstandings and misinterpretations if we do so? Through a re-analysis of some research findings concerning my present doctoral studies, I will try to propose a reflexion on these two questions in order to offer a first answer. Studying sexual behaviour and choices on a population of young men who arrived in Europe from Morocco, I tried to explore sexuality as a field of renegotiation of

their own culture in new social scenarios. Many topics became objet of discussion: from religious ethics to socialisation processes and family relationships. Sexual experiences, however, and the way they are described by these young adults, can become a narrative context to stage (mettre-en-scène) cultural belonging and rhetorical images of their own culture, to reinforce shared feelings or to satisfy the researcher's expectations. Distort representations of reality may arise. The purpose of this paper is to discuss these issues and to understand how it is possible to overcome this kind of methodological traps. The aim is to reach a level of analysis able to build a theoretical perspective which can be considered reliable to depict the condition of a particular social actor starting from his sexual behaviour and choices in the context of our global society.

### 'The Effect of Affect: Sexual Embodiment and the Disappearance of the Social'

Sue Scott, Edinburgh Sociology/ York Women's Studies | [sscott69@btinternet.com](mailto:sscott69@btinternet.com)

Stevi F Jackson, University of York | [stevi.jackson@york.ac.uk](mailto:stevi.jackson@york.ac.uk)

Affect' has long been used in social science as a synonym for the emotions and there is nothing new in treating emotions as embodied. However, as the term is being deployed in more recent theoretical contexts it has become associated with a form of biologism. Affect is defined, for example, as 'the stuff that goes on

beneath, beyond, even parallel to signification' (O'Sullivan 2001, in Hemmings 2006). In this paper we will explore the theoretical issues behind the development of 'Affect Theory' - the ways in which post-structuralist deconstruction has given way, in certain forms of cultural theory, to an idea of affect grounded

in a claimed common ontology between the humanities, social and natural sciences. We will argue that perspectives which previously posited bodily capacities and desires as potentially supra-social, as resistant to, and potentially subversive of social order have morphed into arguments for the significance of the pre-social in the context of embodiment. Using embodied sexual practice as an example, we will explore the way in which this

particular extra-cognitive form of theorizing effectively shifts theory away, not only from sociality in general, but also from embodied social experience. We will suggest that, while claiming to have political potential, the turn to affect offers little scope for the form of critique underpinning sociology's stance as a critical discipline capable of making sense of the actualities of social life.

## **Affective Work and Social Reproduction in the Context of Relationship Counseling**

**Marjo K Kolehmainen**, University of Lapland | [marjo.kolehmainen@ulapland.fi](mailto:marjo.kolehmainen@ulapland.fi)

The presentation continues the discussion on the relationship between the affective and the social. The 'affective turn' in the social sciences and humanities increasingly relocates critical attention from language, discourse and representations to matter, embodiment and non-linguistic systems of meaning making. In this vein, the presentation discusses the affective mediation and renewal of social categories and hierarchies. The presentation focuses especially on relationship counseling that can be seen as a part of therapy culture, characteristic of contemporary Western societies. The phenomenon is discussed especially in relation to the concept of affective work, paying attention to its normalizing and

normative implications. Examining this phenomenon offers insights into the ways gender and sexuality are constantly in the making. Hence, the presentation explores the ways on how sexual norms are constituted and lived as discursive, material and affective ways. In addition, as affects can be seen as embodied, unconscious and non-verbalized forms of experience and knowledge, the affective turn calls for new epistemological and methodological approaches. As the presentation is based on a research proposal and not on an ongoing study, the emphasis is mainly on theoretical and methodological issues. However, a few empirical examples are used to illustrate the key arguments.

## **Women as an Embodiment of Honor**

**Ayşe Kalav**, Akdeniz University | [aysekalav@gmail.com](mailto:aysekalav@gmail.com)

Oppressing control over women's body and sexuality prevails to be the case in Turkish society as it is often the case in the world. Domination continues to suppress women as it was before with various discourses on their sexuality which is regarded to be closely connected with honor. Their body is still considered to be something to be taken control of, changed, and had a right to talk on. Such various discourses remain intact and find their meanings in honor codes in patriarchy. The notion of *namus* which can at best be

translated as sexual honor into English-becomes clear when one looks at gender patterns constructed by the patriarchal system. The intention of the study is first to discover a link between gender and honor through interviews with people from different backgrounds. As the study asserts the claim that honor codes force men and women to experience and practice the notion in different ways, reaching the connection is of utmost importance. Further, the history of honor and the changes it has undergone are discussed in

this study. It aims to analyze on a socio-cultural basis why honor is defined the way it

is, particularly in regard to women.

## 15RN23 - Sexuality-Open

Chair(s): Chiara Bertone

### Music and Sexuality: Reggaeton Changes Mexican Teenagers' Sexual Representation and Behavior?

Dulce A. Martínez, Metropolitan Autonomous University, Mexico City | [aireeeh@gmail.com](mailto:aireeeh@gmail.com)

José Alberto Sánchez, Metropolitan Autonomous University, Mexico City | [yomultiple@gmail.com](mailto:yomultiple@gmail.com)

In 2005 in México appeared a genre of music called reggaeton and from that year the beginning of the reggaeton era in our Country started. This music became so popular that pretty soon teenagers started to set up a youth collectives called reggaetoneros that have a specific way of life and a specific urban culture, that includes a certain look, clothes, body art, religion, particular language and expressions that have influence in teenagers' sexual representation. The purpose of this paper is to

reflect and share information about the changes in Mexican teenagers about their social representations of sexuality and their social practices that nowadays are contribute to generate genre problems and to construct women and men roles supporting in reggaeton contents. Basically reggaeton music's contents spread violence against women and specific sexual roles that express by one hand, a dominant men image and by the other hand, a submissive and sexual objet women image.

### The Only Gay in the Village? Lesbians, Gay Men and Bisexuals Living in Rural Communities in Finnish Lapland

Hanna M. Peltomaa, University of Lapland | [hanna.peltomaa@ulapland.fi](mailto:hanna.peltomaa@ulapland.fi)

Gay men, lesbians and bisexuals are often assumed to be out of place in rural communities. The normative assumption is that rural areas are universally inhospitable to them, forcing them to flee to cities in order to come out, find a queer community, and become liberated; to "be themselves". This is also the case in Finland where the situation for lesbians, gay men and bisexuals living in rural environments is prevalently painted as "terrible", meaning that in order to live openly they are forced to move into cities or urban areas, thus becoming so called "sexual

refugees". Describing rural life as "terrible" says very little, practically nothing about the social dynamics of living in the countryside. There are obviously aspects which are not so pleasant, instead rather distracting. Based on interviews and ethnographic research with gay men, lesbians and bisexuals and other villagers living in the rural areas of Finnish Lapland, my paper will analyse and discuss the construction of the social life in the countryside. How do the norms in different places, occasions and with different people define the possibilities and restrictions of LGB

persons' lives, and why? Finnish Lapland is not only a sparsely populated area, there are also a range of ski resorts which during the winter season turn into temporary pseudo-towns, populated by tourists and season workers

mostly from the metropolitan area. These ski resorts differ greatly from the "regular villages" and offer local LGB persons a very different kind of venue for meeting others.

## From Professional to Public Discourse: How and When Homosexuality Became Part of the Imagined Social World?

Yuval P. Yonay, University of Haifa | [yyonay@soc.haifa.ac.il](mailto:yyonay@soc.haifa.ac.il)

Following the understanding that the homosexuality-heterosexuality binarism is relatively recent, new questions emerged: When did this cultural scheme become dominant? How did it spread from one social circle to another? How did it affect the lives of women and men involved in same-sex eroticism, love, and friendship? This paper adds to the expanding literature on these questions by exploring the unique case of the British-ruled Palestine and early Israel, a society where indigenous Arabs, Eastern European settlers, Arab-Jewish immigrants, German-Jewish refugees, and British colonialists lived side by side and, occasionally, fell in love and had sex with one another. The analysis is based on 2 main sources. First, on the basis of 30 in-depth interviews with Israeli Jewish gays born between 1924 and 1948 I

analyze the understanding and experiences of interviewees' early feelings of attraction to other men. Second, I used automated software to find all references to "homosexual", "lesbian," and their derivatives in two major dailies between 1948 and 1969. I found that the number of explicit references to these terms was negligible in the first decade (0-3 per year), and still very rare but already noticeable in the second decade (8-10 items per year). Based on the interviews and the newspaper analysis, it is argued that until the late 1950s, concepts of "homosexuality" and "heterosexuality" were not part of lay people's thinking. Yet by the mid-sixties the labels of "homosexual" and "Lesbian" have become part of the language recognized by both gays and straights. The implications of this development conclude this paper.

## The Mythical 40.000 – Discourses on Sex Work and Trafficking in South African Print Media

Carolin Kueppers, Ludwig-Maximilians University, Munich | [Carolin.Kueppers@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:Carolin.Kueppers@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

Ahead major sporting events, the media is often abuzz with articles on how sex work will increase during these events. It was especially striking that a specific number – 40.000 anticipated extra sex workers, who often became 40.000 trafficking victims – occurred in many articles before the last two World Cups, 2006 in Germany and 2010 in South Africa as well as before the Olympics 2004 in Greece and 2012 in London. Notwithstanding that none of

these forecasts came true, as actually a cutback in the demand for sexual services could be reported afterwards (Deutscher Frauenrat 2006; Richter 2010), these discourses had a decisive impact on the perception and representation of sex work. Mostly sex workers were either perceived as victims who had to be rescued, or perpetrators who should rather be deported. Several campaigns against trafficking were initiated in

each country, while coevally discussions came up, on how to protect the borders that were feared to be more permeable during the event. In my paper I am analysing some of the discourses on sex work and trafficking around major sporting events with the Soccer World Cup 2010 in South Africa as empirical example. In this context, I contemplate the World Cup

2010 as agent and promoter of discourses, as football with its references to 'real' masculinity and heteronormativity offers an intersectional field, in which the discourses on sex work and trafficking are part of the hegemonic construction of gender, sexuality, race, class and nationality.

## RN23 - Poster Session

### Sexuality in Contemporary Media: Nova Cosmopolitan and Cosmopolitan España Magazines.

Nayara Baiochi, Federal University of São Paulo | [nay\\_baiochi@yahoo.com.br](mailto:nay_baiochi@yahoo.com.br)

This paper analyzes the publications contained in the sector "Love and Sex" of Nova Cosmopolitan and Cosmopolitan España magazines' websites in order to understand the forms of intimate relationship, eroticism, seduction, desire and perceptions of body in contemporaneity. As the Brazilian version of the american magazine Cosmopolitan, Nova Cosmopolitan is a female journal which publications are characterized by specific features provided by the context of its production. Published for the first time in 1973, its website is about ten years and is formed by these sections: "Beauty and Health", "Love and Sex", "Famous", "Fashionable", "Life and Work", "Nova answers", "Blogs" and "Sexy thermometer". The Spanish version,

Cosmopolitan España, on the other hand, had its first publication in 1983. It is also a female magazine directed to women between 20 and 45 years old. Its website is divided into six different sessions: "Love and Sex", "Beauty and Health", "Fashionable", "Bodylove", "Men" and "Horoscope". From the systematic study of recent articles, images and readers' notes, we try to comprehend the interactions between media and contemporary sexual culture, giving priority to subjective aspects associated with the phenomenon through the identification of resemblance and disparity between the articles and theoretical production of Georg Simmel, Zigmunt Bauman, Sigmund Freud, Gilles Lipovetsky and Anthony Giddens.

### "And so I Search for my Lost Life. Where Did it Go?" – Sexuality, Abuse and Violence in Children's Homes 1950-1980. A New Political Discourse.

Andrea Christine Smioski, University of Vienna | [andrea.smioski@wisdom.at](mailto:andrea.smioski@wisdom.at)

Only in recent years it has become possible to address the crimes that have been committed in the name of education and welfare in state-run children's homes, taking custody of neglected children from deprived or lone-

mother families from 1950 until 1980. Sexual abuse, violent punishment and psychological degradation served as instruments of total education (Goffman). Contrary to the official purpose of Home education, people have been



weakened and broken for life. For the first time, former victims talk about their childhood in these homes now. They tell of imprisonment, censorship, prohibition of contact with their families, physical pain, sexual and sexualised violence, psychological injuries and death fears, coercion to hard labour, etc. Many lost self-esteem and confidence; they are still plagued by loneliness, depression and suicidal thoughts. Because their parents couldn't, professional educators should take over their education. But one out of two educators had no formal training. And academic and

professional staff? Lawyers and psychologists of the youth welfare service, psychiatrists, curative educators, judges, Home directors, social workers and care takers supplied the Homes with children, without seriously pursuing the rumours of violence. This paper presents the results of a biographical interview project, run from 2010 until 2012. The pact of silence about the violence in children's homes shall be broken. The unspoken urges the story. It is painful to hear, but there is no way around it.

## Elderly Subjects' Sexual Life Quality in Tunisia

Jamoussi Benkhalifa Raja, University of Sfax | [raja\\_isseps@yahoo.fr](mailto:raja_isseps@yahoo.fr)

Our prospective investigation has affected 41 married men and 31 married women with at least one partner in the couple who is aged 65 years and over. The study population is recruited on the occasion of a medical consultation in tow local clinics in a rural area of the Tunisian Center-East. More than half of the investigated subjects consider old age as the "best period of life ". The continuity of the sexual activity is reported by 78% of men against 74.2% of women. The time of the cessation of sexual activity in relation to the age of the husband shows two peaks: the first is in the age group 80 years and over in which

the correlation with age seems obvious. The second group 70 to 74 years in which the most common causes are male impotence generated by chronic illnesses and/or disabling conditions in men, or by the refusal (avoiding) in women who have marital conflicts underlined by authoritarian and dominant husbands. The reported causes of sexual dysfunction are erection problems 65.1 % followed by sexual desire disorders 39.6 %. These desire disorders are reported almost two times more often among women than among men.

## RN24 - Science and Technology

### 01RN24 - Communicating Science

Chair(s): - Katarina Prpic (Institute for Social Research, Zagreb - former)

#### Governance in the European Research Area: Science Communication and Citizen Participation

Lorna M Ryan, City University, London | [lorna.ryan.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:lorna.ryan.1@city.ac.uk)

This paper considers modes of science communication in the 'European Research Area'. The realization of the ERA is a key objective of EU research policy. The relationship between the governance arrangements in the ERA and the mode(s) of science communication is explored, with a particular focus on the nature of public engagement envisaged. The persistence of elements of the traditional 'deficit model' of science communication is identified within EU policy discourses and a conclusion of the paper

is that securing public support for funding decisions is a paramount aim of public engagement practices envisaged. Such an understanding contrasts with modes of science communication that promote the active engagement of citizens ('the public') and scientists in the science governance process. To illustrate these issues an overview of the newly introduced ERICs (European Research Infrastructure Consortium), key pillars of the European Research Area, is presented.

#### Who's Opening the "Ivory Tower"? Italian Scientists' Engagement in Society

Sergio Scamuzzi, University of Torino | [sergio.scamuzzi@unito.it](mailto:sergio.scamuzzi@unito.it)

Giuseppe Tipaldo, University of Torino | [giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it](mailto:giuseppe.tipaldo@unito.it)

Renzo Carriero, University of Torino | [renzo.carriero@unito.it](mailto:renzo.carriero@unito.it)

The ivory tower of science has wide opened bridges with society nowadays. While most surveys in the STS field investigate the general lay public, we try to see "the other side of the moon" by studying the scientific community. Our work aims to uncover the variety of scientists' attitudes towards the challenge of the growing involvement of science with social issues, and to explore some sources of variations of such attitudes. This paper presents first evidence from an extensive survey on Italian university scholars (N=1900) in the field of hard sciences, medicine, engineering and architecture. Both pure and

applied scientists were interviewed and core issues explored, such as science communication activities, engagement with different publics, ethical issues in scientific practice. We selected four basic indicators to look for and into possible forms of integration between scientists and society: 1) scientists' perception of being trusted by the general public, 2) their propensity to interact with private firms, public institutions, ONGs as experts, 3) their recognition of non-experts as producers of valid knowledge (so-called "science 2.0"), 4) their representation of science when communicating to the general

public, i.e. science made of “shared truths” vs. science made of a “plurality of (conflicting) theories”. We then clustered scientists according to their level and forms of

integration in society, discovering who’s actually opening the “ivory tower” of science and who’s not in the Italian scientists community.

## Knowledge and Attitudes towards Energy in Time of Crisis

**Fabienne Crettaz von Roten**, University of Lausanne | [Fabienne.Crettazvonroten@unil.ch](mailto:Fabienne.Crettazvonroten@unil.ch)

Switzerland has a turbulent history with energy and nuclear energy in particular (i.e. many public demonstrations, popular initiatives on the subject, a ten-year moratorium accepted in 1990, etc). No people in Europe was called to the polls as often as the Swiss population in order to make decisions in the energy area. The popular initiative contribute to a culture of deliberative and discursive democracy in Switzerland; science has been the object of many initiatives that regularly leads to gain information and to debate on scientific issues. After the Fukushima accident, the Swiss Federal Council opted for withdrawal from nuclear energy in the horizon 2035. The issue of energy is part of a wider pattern of concerns about the climate change and the environment, and of critiques of excessive consumption. In

this context, we observe projects intended to stimulate energy saving, a move toward sustainable energy, introduction of environmental taxes based on polluter-pays principle, etc. These changes are not implemented without problems, in particular due to the economic crisis. How do these elements affect knowledge, attitudes and behaviours related to energy ? This presentation aims to answer those questions by examining a survey realised on energy in a big town of the French-speaking part of Switzerland in 2013. A multivariate analysis will document the influence of area level variables (for exemple, political geography on related votations, etc.) and of individual variables (gender, education, attitudes towards environment, etc).

## How and Why the Scientists Communicate with Society? The Case of Physics in Italy

**Selena Agnella**, University of Torino | [selena.agnella@unito.it](mailto:selena.agnella@unito.it)

**Andrea De Bortoli**, University of Torino | [andrea.debortoli@unito.it](mailto:andrea.debortoli@unito.it)

**Sveva Avveduto**, CNR Rome | [s.avveduto@irpps.cnr.it](mailto:s.avveduto@irpps.cnr.it)

**Sergio Scamuzzi**, University of Torino | [sergio.scamuzzi@unito.it](mailto:sergio.scamuzzi@unito.it)

**Loredana Cerbara**, CNR Rome | [loredana@ykko.com](mailto:loredana@ykko.com)

**Alba L'Astorina**, CNR Rome | [lastorina.a@irea.cnr.it](mailto:lastorina.a@irea.cnr.it)

**Adriana Valente**, CNR Rome | [adriana.valente@cnr.it](mailto:adriana.valente@cnr.it)

The paper presents the results of a recent extensive survey aimed at investigating attitudes, motivations, obstacles and practices in science communication in the Italian physics community. The community of scientists and researchers represents the target of the

survey, reversing the usual focus summarized in the “Public Engagement with Science and Technology” whereas previous survey were typically focused on lay public. Data have been obtained from Computer-Assisted Web survey submitted to the entire community of

physicists in Italian Universities and in the main Research Centers CNR (Consiglio Nazionale delle Ricerche), INFN (Istituto Nazionale di Fisica Nucleare), INAF (Istituto Nazionale di Astrofisica). In particular we have studied: the perception and representation researchers (physicists in this case) have of science, of different segments of their public and of their own role; their perceived ethics and social responsibility; their communication practices outside the restricted scientific community and the impact of generation and

gender on the entire process. The project provides new research evidence-based insights and formulates guidelines to improve the communication and social engagement of the scientific community. The study of the community of physicists is a pilot case and a more extensive research project to investigate a larger scientific community (i.e. not only physicists) and new phenomena like institutional dissemination, fund-raising, science communication in conflicts and decision making is currently being pursued.

## 02RN24 - Public and/or Private Research Sector

Chair(s): Harald Rohrer (Linköping University)

### The Industrial Chairs at Universities: A New Public-Private Sharing of Knowledge Production and Dissemination?

Sophie Nemoz, University of Versailles Saint-Quentin | [sophie.nemoz@uvsq.fr](mailto:sophie.nemoz@uvsq.fr)

The paper deals with a sociological research carried out on very specific projects of public-private sector interface between academic institutions and business actors, namely the implementation of industrial chairs at universities. It fundamentally questions the new modes of leadership and learning beyond the established dichotomy between non-profit and for-profit sciences. Their partnerships are under investigation in the context of European economic crisis. To what extent are they indicative of current reconfigurations of knowledge production and dissemination? Firstly, a review of scientific literature and experimentations will catch attention on the typology of stakeholders, arrangements, values as well as past and current critiques against the produced knowledge. This state of

art will shed light on the scope of industrial chairs, their institutional dynamics in European countries and their different impacts. Secondly, as a sociologist and an associate professor working in the international chair of the University of Versailles Saint-Quentin, I will share experience from my participatory observation of this case study. The intersecting views on a local experience and existing initiatives across European universities will throw light on the present advances and the future challenges of collective learning and sharing of knowledge between public science, corporate science and technology. Taking various points into consideration, we aim at discussing the spectrum of social organizations and their implications for both research and teaching activities.

## Six Ways of Saving the Future of Finland – On Epistemic Governance in Science-Industry -Relationships

Seppo Poutanen, University of Turku | [seppou@utu.fi](mailto:seppou@utu.fi)

Six Strategic Centres for Science, Technology and Innovation (SCSTIs) were launched in Finland in the years 2007 – 2009. SCSTIs are instruments of Finnish innovation policy, bringing industrial and academic partners into open limited companies with the shared purpose of accelerating innovation processes and renewing Finland's industrial clusters. Funding for SHOKs comes from both public sources and participating companies. Ministry of Employment and the Economy, the governmental steering body of SCSTIs, published an external evaluation report on SCSTIs in February 2013. The report is highly critical of functionality of these policy instruments so far, indicating problems in goal setting, cooperation of partners, quality of related scientific research and added economic value, for example. From sociological viewpoint, the trajectory of SCSTIs injects some

realism into well-known models of new knowledge production such as 'post-academic science', 'mode 2 knowledge' and 'triple-helix', which tend to get the air of smooth necessity or unproblematic ideal in research literature. Furthermore, the detailed conflicts and failures in SCSTIs present empirical problems of interpretation to such frameworks which put the development of knowledge production into a rather monolithic picture (e.g. 'academic capitalism', 'neo-liberalism'). This paper stems from post-Foucauldian studies of governmentality and specifically applies the concept of 'epistemic governance'. Epistemic governance encompasses the ways by which actors work on other actors' conceptions of realities. Our analysis focuses on the contested understandings that the SCSTI partners give to the meanings of 'collaborative science'.

## 'Multisited Ethnography': Laboratory and Enterprise. Problematics of Approaching the Articulation of Science and Market in the Economy of the Crisis

Sílvia S.A. Cardoso, University Institute of Lisbon | [silvia.mail@hotmail.com](mailto:silvia.mail@hotmail.com)

In order to understand how innovation and knowledge is being produced in the articulation of social needs, the market and fundamental research in Portugal in the context of the crisis, we have conducted a three months intensive team field work observation inside two associated laboratories and two enterprises. This papers seeks to share and to reflect upon the methodological strategy of intensive ethnographic observation of two institutional contexts – the laboratory and the enterprise: focusing in the 'technical-scientific and social life' of research projects (Kopytoff, 1999). As well as to raise some theoretical and methodological questions about the possibilities of constructing sociological knowledge based on the meaning of social

action being produced in the comparison of these contexts. The concept of multisited ethnography (Marcus, 1995) is being reshaped over the years: it's not about multiplying the points of observation of a social phenomenon but about relocate the terrain per se and about rethink the status of our very own problematic: to see it as our subject as well as a terrain, from which we can position and relocate our standing point of observation. As soon as socio-technical innovation networks (Callon, 1986) became our subjects and terrain as we focus in bringing to light the web of social relations that is woven between scientists and entrepreneurs we gained a thick perspective on how the production of innovation and knowledge is being (re)shaped by the personal

trajectories of actors and the networks they establish or disarrange despite or in account of

the crisis.

## Running a 'Research Business': Morality and Economics in Physician-Industry Research Collaborations

Sarah Wadmann, University of Copenhagen | [sala@sund.ku.dk](mailto:sala@sund.ku.dk)

Physician-industry relationships make up a morally contested domain. While collaborations between academic researchers and private companies are portrayed as strategic means of ensuring innovation and economic growth, physicians who engage in such collaborations risk seeing themselves pictured as corrupted or biased. Building on ethnographic fieldwork undertaken in the Danish healthcare system during 2009–2011, this paper explores how such conflicting political expectations interact with everyday practices in clinical hypertension research. The

findings indicate firstly that publicly employed physicians experience a need to form financial ties to pharmaceutical companies in order to feel independent and undertake the research they find important. Secondly, they suggest that physicians must undertake “moral work” to engage in industry collaborations, and that this “moral work” shapes the organization of public-private research production. The paper concludes that financial exchanges in physician-industry research collaborations cannot be understood separately from the moral agency they evoke.

## 03RN24 - Business Sector & Technological Challenges

Chair(s): Aaro Tupasela (University of Helsinki)

### (In-)Adaptability. How Business Sectors Cope with New Technological Challenges

Ulrich Dolata, Stuttgart University | [ulrich.dolata@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:ulrich.dolata@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

The peculiarities of new technologies exert distinct pressures of change onto business sectors, their structures, institutions, and actors. However, the transformative capacity of new technologies leads neither directly nor deterministically to clear-cut organizational, structural, and institutional changes. The ways a sector perceives, adopts, and copes with new technological opportunities I refer to as adaptability. I distinguish between three variants of adaptability: 1. Inadaptability. Sectors and their established actors can be characterized by persistence and structural conservatism that hinder the ability to anticipate and adopt new technological

challenges and impede a timely and orderly process of transformation. From the perspective of the sector's core, uncontrolled and crisis-ridden change then occurs, frequently emerging either at the sector's periphery or from beyond. 2. Proactive adaptability. In contrast to the above inadaptability sectors are those sectors characterized by a structural, institutional, and organizational openness and flexibility which encourages the early perception and adoption of new technological opportunities. The core structures, institutions, and organizations quickly perceive and become receptive to new technological opportunities. 3. Power-based

adaptability. Existing power figurations can enable sectors and their established actors to block, contain or only partially adopt, for extended periods, the opportunities provided by radically new technologies. This results in a

process of only moderate restructuring that does not seriously challenge or disrupt the sector's existing sociotechnical match, institutional basis, or actor figurations.

## Innovating by Patents

René John, Institute for Social Innovation (ISInova), Berlin | [rene.john@isinova.org](mailto:rene.john@isinova.org)

Innovations allegedly stand for a progress by machine-technical artifacts acclaimed most of all by engineering sciences, economy, and politics. Following Schumpeter they are regarded as the means to persist on global markets. For this purpose markets are rearranged by momentous, economic applicable structural disturbances. However this is rather caused by displaying and confirming the unique characteristics than by factual originality or superiority. It happens increasingly by applying the least element for a patent as well as by arguing about such minor patents. Especially in the IT-sector patents become a preferred means to prevail products against competitive ones. The superiority promised by the attribute “innovative” is not only caused by the factual superiority of the product but appears as a result of adjudication,

though. Therefore Innovations are rather co-caused by patents than protected. The consequences are increasing patent-lawsuits as well as perceived and actual product piracy. While these consequences propel the legal protection of unique characteristics the patent system appears as a part of a process, which is boosted by innovation anyhow – the acceleration of socio-cultural change. Innovations are not the new and superior technical artifacts or participatory arrangements (the lately so-called social innovations). They are rather a matter of social processes to establish a structural variety and to sustain its innovative change-causing effects within a wide network of references. Innovations have to be observed as results of the attempt to manage the otherwise blind socio-cultural evolution.

## Doing Open Innovation through a Heterogeneous Networking

Michela Cozza, University of Trento | [michela.cozza@unitn.it](mailto:michela.cozza@unitn.it)

Recently, experts and policy makers have paid special attention to processes of technological innovation, highlighting how this phenomenon responds more to the logic of Open Innovation (OI), rather than being confined to the individual firm. The interest in Open Innovation models is the starting point of the research that I wish to discuss referring to main results. The project has been financed by Eidon Lab S.c.a.r.l. that is a nonprofit Italian independent Research Laboratory that experienced networking innovation since its foundation in 1978. I have been commissioned to study the openness of a small and heterogeneous group

of organizations and institutions to networking pursuing an Open Innovation model. Precisely, the sample encompassed twenty organizations and institutions situated in North-Italian regions, selected on the base of Eidon Lab's interest and belonging to different technologically dense environments. I have interviewed one R&D manager for each organization. Then, I have reworked the SWOT analysis in order to re-construct the interviewees' viewpoint on networking and OI. Precisely, in order to categorize the strengths and opportunities, I have applied the 4C© Model developed by Federico Butera



Irso~Butera and Partners (Butera 1999). Referring to weaknesses and threats, I have applied the Hansen and Birkinshaw's Innovation Value Chain model (2007). Beyond the specificity of the original mandate, the arising insights may be of scientific interest

because they are strictly connected in addressing the question of mediation and collaboration among an array of expert knowledge, technologies and organizational and professional memberships.

## How Croatian R&D Organizations Support their Researchers' Performance?

Katarina Prpic, Former: Institute for Social Research, Zagreb | [katarina@idi.hr](mailto:katarina@idi.hr)

Sociological theories of science are mainly focused on macro-determinants of scientific knowledge production, often at the international level, at the level of transnational scientific fields or the level of national science systems (Gibbons et al., 1997; Becher & Trowler, 2001; Whitley et al. 2010). In spite of a long but discontinuous tradition - from the classical studies of industrial science to contemporary organizational STS and innovation studies (Hemlin et al., 2008; Fagerberg & Verspagen, 2009) - the social studies of corporate science have been neglected (Penders et al., 2009). Such neglect in Croatian case has primarily resulted from a deterioration of the transitional economy and consequently its R&D activity. With the aim to explore the organizational factors of

researchers' performance in business sector, an empirical online (web) study was carried out in 2012 on a sample of the 245 Croatian researchers mostly from the registered R&D organizations/units. Data on respondents' social and professional profile, published and other innovative output were collected by a questionnaire. Researchers' perceptions of organizational support to innovation were also examined by the use of questionnaire (OSIQ) developed by Pirola-Merlo (2000). Since OSIQ was earlier applied to a sample of the whole Croatian research population, a comparison between the public science and business sector can indicate in which sector the organizational factors are more supportive for researchers' innovative performance.

## 04RN24 - Bio-Medical Issues

Chair(s): Ulrich Dolata (Stuttgart University)

### Patients, Business and the State – Sustainable Use of Intangible Assets in Biomedical Research

Aaro M Tupasela, University of Helsinki | [aaro.tupasela@helsinki.fi](mailto:aaro.tupasela@helsinki.fi)

The use of biobanks, genetic databases and patient healthcare records has become an important tool in biomedical research. Given the significance that commercialization has in relation to the production of scientific knowledge and its role in economic

development, it is important to recognize the connection between these reservoirs of human information and new innovations. To date, however, commercial development and the successful utilization of these resources (biobanks, genetic databases and patient

health care records) have been limited due to a number of obstacles relating to the ethical and legal basis for their use. To some degree this can be explained by the lack of successful business models that take into account the challenging governance regimes and ethical problems which surround public information resources, but it can also be explained by broader societal concerns regarding the impact that such ventures will have on medical and health care practices, as well as the challenges of translational medicine. The presentation will examine research results

based on the sustainable use of intangible assets in biomedical research. The role of critical elements within the patient-business-state axis that play a role in the sustainability of value creation regimes that can be deployed by public research institutes or private companies will be examined. In addition the presentation will explore the implications that various patient engagement strategies have for the creation and deployment of intangible assets and value creation within various national innovation systems.

## **Building Science Capacity for Cancer Research at São Paulo, Brazil: Negotiating Scientific Knowledge for Public Health**

**Renan Gonçalves Leonel da Silva**, State University of Campinas UNICAMP | [leonnelrg@gmail.com](mailto:leonnelrg@gmail.com)

**Maria Conceição da Costa**, State University of Campinas UNICAMP | [dacosta@ige.unicamp.br](mailto:dacosta@ige.unicamp.br)

Negotiation of Science policy at development countries is complex and has the relationship between actors as a critical aspect for set policy agendas. On the field of life sciences, the biomedical knowledge production and public health demands are two related social process. Thus priorities from public health shape research agendas for scientific knowledge production and it translate into new therapies and treatments. Important question is how biomedical research agendas is setting by public health demands, and what's the role of scientific community to establish and change science policy? The objective here is to present the main actors and support research instruments for Cancer research in São Paulo State, Brazil. The emphasis is the relations between actors for producing a new scientific

agenda about Molecular Oncology in some important institutions of research on the city of São Paulo, mainly after 1980s. Using the interdisciplinary approach of Social Studies of Science and Technology, this work intends collaborate to comprehension of how emerging new scientific capacities on biomedicine – and why this is culturally and situated process. We search for information in official reports on national and state institutions of research funding, as well applying interviews with important researchers. The conjuncture of research agenda setting has an important meaning, since it represents how politics influence the production of scientific knowledge and public debates and social narratives.

## Biobank Participation in the Contexts of Health Care and the Welfare State: Case of Finnish Patients and Citizens

Heta Tarkkala, University of Helsinki | [heta.tarkkala@helsinki.fi](mailto:heta.tarkkala@helsinki.fi)

On the European level there is declining interest to participate in biomedical research. This is also partly true in the case of Finland. But the Finnish experiences and data suggests that Finns are still mostly positive towards participating in research. In general it is known that in northern welfare societies people tend to have positive and supporting attitudes towards medical research and biobanking. The reciprocity people understand being part of the publicly organized research and health care sector is at the heart of it. The aim of this paper is to analyse in detail what meanings both patients and citizens as potential participators in biobanks give to welfare state, health care and donation. Based on the interviews and group-discussions with patients and lay people, the donation is associated in either case as part of welfare state activities, its

public health care system and research institutions. Interestingly the potential patient participants and lay people are framing their possible participation conceptually resembling manner. Several studies have suggested, that people tend to participate in medical research, clinical trials and biobanks based on their previous knowledge and trust in the institution. This is an interesting notion as it also underlines the importance of the social setting, institutions, experts – the actual overall situation. The expectation of reciprocity and the ethos of universalism make the potential participation strongly bound to the social context. In this paper a more detailed understanding of the local ethos of welfare state reciprocities and its role supporting science will be presented.

## The Mirror of Controversy: Biomedicalization and Hybridization of the Hyperactivity in Poland

Michał Wróblewski, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Toruń | [mich.wrob@gmail.com](mailto:mich.wrob@gmail.com)

The social objectivization of ADHD (Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder) combines many of the characteristic features of the biomedicalization. For these reason, Science and Technology Studies can be used for analyzing this phenomenon. The definition of the disease, both on the etiologic, diagnostic, and therapeutic level, is influenced by the latest achievements in the field of genetics and neurophysiology. According to the naturalistic definition, the ADHD is a biological disease and transmitted hereditarily. Furthermore, the ADHD has a hybridical nature - the naturalistic definition affects official legislation, social self-identification, the operations of non-governmental organizations. At the same time

ADHD is entangled in controversy. The naturalistic definition opponents show the problematic status of the evidence that ADHD is a biological disease. They also indicate the harmful potential of pharmacological treatment and excessive expansion of diagnostic categories. For some time now ADHD become one the main issue in polish social discourse focused on the children's health. As it turns out most of the publication does not take into account the explanations alternative to naturalistic definition. I will be interested in the dynamics of representation of discourse centered around ADHD both on the scientific level (Polish research on etiology of the disease), and within the social community

(Polish popular publications on the disease). I will also focus on the process of hybridization of ADHD, showing how many levels of social practice is being transform during the

expansion of the naturalistic definition in the polish context (especially in the changes in legislation).

## 05RN24 - Academic Careers

Chair(s): - Harald Rohrer (Linköping University)

### Increasing Competition within Academic Fields and Individual Career Paths – A Comparison of the University Systems of the United States, Germany and France

Stephanie Beyer, University of Bamberg | [stephanie.beyer@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:stephanie.beyer@uni-bamberg.de)

Nilgun Massih-Tehrani, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [nilgun.tehrani@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:nilgun.tehrani@uni-bamberg.de)

The US-American system of higher education takes on a leading role in international science and research, which is also reflected in the fact that American universities dominate international rankings. Seen as a role model, US-American universities offer orientations for current reforms in Europe, specifically in Germany with the “Excellence Initiative” and in France with the “Initiative d’Excellence”. German and French politicians seek to increase the international visibility of their own universities to compete with excellent American research institutions. At the same time, both countries implemented to some extent New Public Management reforms due to budget shortcuts. In times of economic crisis it is likely that the European higher education systems develop towards a higher level of competition as is the case in the US, since it allows financing only a small number of very

prestigious universities. Research has indicated that the level of prestige of US-universities plays a crucial role for academic career opportunities of PhD candidates. Therefore our aim is to find out if individual career patterns in Germany and France are also influenced by competitions among universities. Based on Pierre Bourdieu’s field theory we (1) construct three academic fields using multiple correspondence analysis (MCA) on the basis of publication rates, amount of third party funding, prestige and ranking positions of universities. This allows us to capture the prevailing national structures of the German, French and US academic fields. Within each of these fields we then (2) analyse data on individual careers with event history analysis taken from CVs of professors in order to identify relevant factors of career paths.

### Mapping Careers of Doctoral Recipients

Inge van der Weijden, Leiden University | [i.c.m.van.der.weijden@cwts.leidenuniv.nl](mailto:i.c.m.van.der.weijden@cwts.leidenuniv.nl)

In the Netherlands, empirical knowledge about the employment status, career path development and career choices of doctoral graduates is limited. From 1990 to 2010 the number of thesis defenses in the Netherlands

almost doubled from 1898 to 3736. At the same time the career opportunities in Dutch academia are insecure, with many temporary contracts and few available positions once PhD holders advance on the career ladder. In 2008

and 2009 an exploratory study was conducted to provide an overview of the initial employment outcomes of recent PhD recipients in the Netherlands (n = 565). 86% of doctoral recipients in this survey were employed at the moment of the defense. 63% of all respondents were employed in academia, of which 51% in the Netherlands and 12% abroad. Most graduates have a temporary position. The majority (66%) of the doctoral recipients are primarily concerned with research in their jobs. In our presented study

of 2013 the same respondents will be asked to participate in a follow-up survey, in which they will be asked about their career choices and the added value of a PhD in their careers. By reporting the career development of PhD holders who finished their PhD four to five years ago, this research will contribute to increase our knowledge of career paths of PhD holders, their considerations regarding their careers and the value of the PhD on the current labour market.

## Re-Searching Career in Italian Universities

Manuela Negro, University of Torino | [m.negro@unito.it](mailto:m.negro@unito.it)

Scientific institutions have changed over time, in interdependence with social, political and economic transitions. Also Universities have to adapt to these transitions, even more within the current financial and economic global crisis. The aim of this paper is to analyze how Italian Universities have changed so far, looking at the academic workforce and scientists' professional careers. As the specificity of academic careers' paths in different scientific fields mirrors the general research system's transformation, it is necessary to look at them in order to plan profitable long-term policies, at a national and international level. Data, from a survey addressed to a representative sample of 5900 scientists working in each Italian University in Natural, Agricultural and Medical Sciences,

show that scientists careers are getting more fragmented, non-linear and uncertain, without opening up to virtuous processes of internationalization and mobility among research organizations. However, there are differences in careers paths in relation to the third mission spread in specific scientific fields, but also signs of change inside some scientific careers related to different degrees of internationalization, private investment attraction, autonomy and flexibility. The internal organizational heterogeneity and the external relation to the social and economic environment have an impact both on sustainability of higher education institutions and the development of a knowledge-based economy.

## Professional Advancement of a Young Scientist in the Innovation Society (the Russian Case)

Nadia Asheulova, The Russian Academy of Sciences | [simar@bk.ru](mailto:simar@bk.ru)

Svetlana Dushina, The Russian Academy of Sciences | [sadushina@yandex.ru](mailto:sadushina@yandex.ru)

Interest in the problem of an academic career is connected with two principal circumstances: first, institutional transformation of science and education in the post-Soviet time; second, new forms of knowledge production caused by

the link "science – business – government". Actors in this chain are students, academics, engineers, businessmen, government officials. The aim of this study is to find out how professional advancement of young scientists

in an innovation economy is built. It will be shown that a traditional techno-scientific pattern (basic research – applied research – development – introduction – production – market) has changed significantly in the new economy, and how the qualities of human capital has also changed. The differences in human capital in two types of economies are presented in the form of oppositions: stability/mobility, continuity/discreteness, age-linked accumulation of (academic) merits/ risk, administration resource/ individual abilities. These features of new knowledge production have implications for professional careers of

young scientists. The authors polled 50 young researchers of the Russian Academy of sciences by way of questionnaires and interviews. Based on the data interpretation, the key positions for a successful professional promotion are presented: an inventive team, a research project, a respectable pay, trans-mobility. It has been found that an academic career abroad has still remained attractive both for young researchers. The paper examines features of a professional growth in the context of Russia's academic environment where the government is the primary actor, and the role of business is insignificant.

## **a06RN24 - Science Culture & Organization I**

Chair(s): Harald Rohrer (Linköping University)

### **In Times of Crisis, Science Falls Mute. Norbert Elias on Social Engagement and Accountability of Sciences**

Marta Bucholc, University of Warsaw | [bucholcm@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:bucholcm@is.uw.edu.pl)

In the debates on the place of science in current crises a following concern seems to prevail: What can science do to remedy the crisis? This point of view does not take into account an issue of the impact of crisis on science and its debilitating effects on science's capability to offer remedies. The reflection on science in crisis typically covers the well known problems of reductions in research funding and the related difficulties in maintaining high scientific output with decreasing assets. However, apart from this financial and institutional side there is also an ethos to scientific project, the core of which is what Norbert Elias referred to as "detachment". This ethos is also threatened by crisis. It is not the first time that social surrounding calls upon science to come up with answers to

unanswerable questions. However, if the demand is pressing and the atmosphere filled with anxiety, anger and overwhelming sense of urgency, which seldom favors profound insights, the result is that science turns away from its ethos and focuses on catering for social needs with the same level of emotional involvement which is shown by those demanding it to act, engage itself, take positions and come to aid. As a result, science loses the quality of relatively higher detachment which was the reason why it was addressed for help in the first place. I propose to discuss this process based on Norbert Elias's view on accountability in science and impact of crisis mentality on intellectual activity.

## Ghetto Laboratories: Cultural Diversity in the Life Science World

Izabela Wagner, University of Warsaw | [wagneri@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:wagneri@is.uw.edu.pl)

This paper analyzes the impact of scientists' culture of origin on their work and careers. The particular focus here is on the phenomenon called by insiders "ghetto - lab" - the scientific teams, which are composed of scientists of similar origin who work mainly in important American institutions of research. Based on ethnographical studies conducted in life-science research laboratories in France, Poland and the US, I show that the creation of such almost uni-ethnic research-teams constitutes a spontaneous adaptation to the dynamics of the researchers world, a way to participate in the process of

internationalization of the scientific world, and the response of participants to the dynamic expectations of their professional environment. From the perspective of the sociology of labour, this process of bringing together people educated in the similar geographic (cultural) areas renders their work easier and more efficient in terms of the organizational structure as well as relationship among team-members. I show how those adjustments are implemented and what kind of beneficial or negative influence they could have on the work of researchers.

## Scenarios for the Development of Russian Science: The Case of the Siberian Akademgorodok

Anatoly M. Ablazhey, Novosibirsk State University | [ablazhey@academ.org](mailto:ablazhey@academ.org)

Organized a half century ago in Siberia – Novosibirsk's Akademgorodok was created as a scientific structure of a new type, which comprehensively address the tasks of research, training for science and the application of scientific achievements in the economy. P. Josephson even called it the "New Atlantis". Akademgorodok became a successful attempt to implement the idea of creating a new type of scientific center in the Soviet Union. The main task of the paper - to show what transformations experienced Akademgorodok in the last 20 years, the difficulties and problems arise in the relationship between basic (non-profit or public) and for-profit science, the role now

played by Novosibirsk University. Today, there are heated debates about who should determine the future of Siberian science city: academic leadership, municipal authority or the business community. The analysis will be conducted in the context of Russia's science policy, where priority is given to the development of university research through the organization of federal (Krasnoyarsk) and national research universities (Novosibirsk, Tomsk, Irkutsk) and the creation of centers for commercialization of scientific developments. The result of the analysis will be the possible scenarios of the Siberian science city in the near future.



## From Silence to Evidence Based-Activism: Epistemic and Political Empowerment the Portuguese Stuttering Association

Daniel N Costa, University of Coimbra | [danielneves@ces.uc.pt](mailto:danielneves@ces.uc.pt)

Science and Technology Studies have shown the virtues of moving from Public Understanding of Science to Public Engagement with Science. Experiences of collaborative participatory research and community-based participatory research reveal some of the complexities related to both science/society relations and science/democracy relations. These are characterized by the engagement of academic actors and civil society organizations in the resolution of problems of common interest and in the development of innovative projects with social impact through the promotion of egalitarian and nonhierarchical epistemic relationships between them. This paper aims to put forward some reflections resulting from the collaboration between the Centre for Social Studies and the Portuguese Stuttering

Association. The collaboration seeks to promote strong dialogues between people who stutter, speech language therapists, psychologists, experts in neuroscience, linguistics, among others, in order to foster a reflection on stuttering, its causes, possible coping strategies and different legal and clinical frameworks. The purpose of this paper is to reflect on the potentiality of this collaborative device to promote the epistemological empowerment of people who stutter, allowing their emergence as "experts in experience" and owners of relevant knowledge about stuttering, giving them the legitimacy to participate in the collaboration, not as objects of research, but as active subjects of knowledge production, capable of developing an evidence-based activism.

## b06RN24 - Science Culture & Organization II

Chair(s): Fabienne Crettaz von Roten

### The Network Organization of International Academic Ties: Comparing Neocolonial, World-System and World-Society Models

Maria Safonova, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [msafonova@eu.spb.ru](mailto:msafonova@eu.spb.ru)

The paper explores factors responsible for strength of various forms of academic ties between countries. It begins with examining several theoretical models of international academic collaboration: "the republic of letters", "academic (neo)colonialism", "the classical world-system", and "the world-society". Propositions about factors affecting intensity of ties between countries and

configuration of their overall network are then derived from each of the models. These propositions are then tested against empirical data on two kinds of academic ties: volumes of international student flows between pairs of countries (UNESCO statistics) and number of co-authored papers (Web of Science database). Negative binomial regression is used to estimate influence of various independent

variables (funding of science, distance, historical experience of dependency) about the significance of which the models make different predictions. We discover that expectations associated with “the classical world-system” fit the data best, with “academic neo-colonialist” factors also important in the case of international student

flows. To account for possible differences between disciplines and to capture the directions of evolution of the overall system, we then explore changes in international collaboration network in two fields: geoscience and economics during a 30-year period (1980-2010).

## Science or Economy: How Economically Oriented is the Scientific Practice in Germanys Publicly Funded Research Organisations?

Anna Schleisiek, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology (KIT) | [anna.schleisiek@kit.edu](mailto:anna.schleisiek@kit.edu)

In times of crisis, publicly funded scientific organisations are expected to provide innovations for economic growth. Especially organisations and researchers in the engineering sciences, such as materials research, are expected to meet these expectations. Moreover in recent years, research governance in European countries has been transformed, leading to a more market oriented research governance. An approach to characterise this transformation is the term “Economisation” (Ökonomisierung) of science, describing it as a process of adoption or enhancement of economic principles of action into the scientific field (Schimank 2008). Is such a field still autonomous? According to Pierre Bourdieu (1998) the autonomy of a scientific field lies in the ability of the fields actors to break or form constraints or demands from other social fields and stay true

to their own characteristics such as unselfishness, gratuitousness' and to strive for recognition amongst colleagues. Do research teams follow economic or scientific principles in their day-to-day practice? How do they affect the knowledge production in these groups? What organisational settings facilitate or hinder their introduction? I will address these questions by reporting empirical findings from my phd-project using methods of qualitative social research in a case study focussing on research teams in the field of advanced materials research in Germanys publicly funded research organisations. Bourdieu, P., 1998: Vom Gebrauch der Wissenschaft. Konstanz Schimank, U., 2008: Ökonomisierung der Hochschulen - eine Makro-Meso-Mikro-Perspektive. Pages 622-635 in: Rehberg, K.-S. [Ed.]: Die Natur der Gesellschaft. Frankfurt/Main

## Mapping Scientific Production in Portuguese Higher Education Institutions

Teresa Carvalho, University of Aveiro | [teresa.carvalho@ua.pt](mailto:teresa.carvalho@ua.pt)

Sónia Cardoso, CIPES and A3ES | [scardoso@ua.pt](mailto:scardoso@ua.pt)

Framed by knowledge society and New Public Management (NPM)/managerialism, attempts have been made to promote changes in research policies and knowledge production aiming to strengthen the link between this production and economy. Public policies are developed to put forward new modes of

knowledge production, focused on interdisciplinary, applied and commercially-oriented research. Within knowledge production, NPM/managerialism ideas are set to promote accountability and control, reflected in complex assessment exercises. Based mainly in the counting of the number of

publications and citations in international peer review journals, these exercises determine researchers' decisions on the diffusion of their work. This paper aims to analyse how Portuguese higher education institutions researchers diffuse their work and the potential effects this may have on knowledge production. It resorts to the publications identified by researchers as being the most relevant ones within the study cycles' accreditations promoted by the Portuguese Agency for the Assessment and Accreditation of Higher Education. Findings allow concluding that knowledge tends to be diffused through

papers in international journals and conference proceedings. However, some differences emerge between researchers' scientific areas, academic qualifications, academic rank and gender. International publications tend to be more common among Science and Technology scientific areas, researchers holding higher academic qualifications (e.g. PhD), from the middle ranks of the academic career and male researchers. This seems to evidence that Portuguese researchers do not a homogeneous perspective on knowledge production.

## **Evolving Institutional Environments and Coordination Modes in Research: Public Research Organizations in Mexico**

**Rollin Kent**, Autonomous University of Puebla | [kent.rollin@gmail.com](mailto:kent.rollin@gmail.com)

**Alma Carrasco**, Autonomous University of Puebla | [almacarrascoa@gmail.com](mailto:almacarrascoa@gmail.com)

In the context of scientific growth in middle income countries, the question arises: is there a worldwide convergence of national science systems or differing national pathways? To address this problem, it is useful to examine the recent evolution of the science system in Mexico, which has not only expanded significantly but has also diversified institutionally. In a wider research project on institutional change in Mexican public science, we have identified four institutional pathways in a rapidly evolving environment of modes of coordination: public universities, public research organizations, national health institutes and national government laboratories. This presentation will focus on one organizational sector, PROs. It will describe (1) the evolving institutional environment and coordination modes for scientific activity in Mexico over the past 30

years and (2) the specific traits of PROs and their institutional development in comparison to university science. Conceptually, the paper will bring together theoretical strands from institutional sociology and institutional economics . It expects to make contributions to: empirical knowledge about public science in a middle income country such as Mexico and the conceptual discussion of institutional change in science systems. Hollingsworth, J.R. (2006) "A Path-Dependent Perspective on Institutional and organizational Factors Shaping Major Scientific Discoveries", in Jerald Hage & Marius Meeus, Eds., *Innovation, Science, and Institutional Change*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 4423-442 Lepori, Benedetto (2011) "Coordination modes in public funding systems", *Research Policy*, 40: 355-367 Whitley, R., and J. Gläser (2007) *The Changing Governance of the Sciences*. The Ad

## a07RN24 - Energy & Waste Disposal I

Chair(s): Katarina Prpic (Institute for Social Research, Zagreb - former)

### Sustainable Bioenergy: UK State-Industry Arrangements Driving Innovation Priorities

Les Levidow, Open University | [L.Levidow@open.ac.uk](mailto:L.Levidow@open.ac.uk)

Within its overall policy on transition to a low-carbon economy, the UK government has given 'sustainable bioenergy' an important role. Given the future limits of sustainably sourced biomass, UK policy seeks to broaden the range of biomass convertible to energy in cost-effective ways. Technoscientific innovation has been advocated and funded for this aim. More so than other European countries, the UK government is dependent on large companies for bringing energy R&D to the commercial stage. Support measures for bioenergy innovation have been steered through specific arrangements between state bodies and industry. Scientists' R&D proposals advocate specific technological pathways as means to fulfil various policy aims and to attract private-sector sponsors; such co-funding has been an advantage or even a requirement for gaining Research Council grants. Through the Energy

Technologies Institute, scale-up projects depend on agreement among several multinational companies sharing financial risks and benefits. The UK strategy anticipates a national competitive advantage, yet UK research institutes and companies have been competing against each other for arrangements with overseas partners. Resulting from those agency-drivers, UK innovation priorities favour bioenergy mainly as input-substitutes within centralised large-scale infrastructures, especially current ones. Such priorities reinforce high-carbon, energy-intensive infrastructure such as electricity-only production and the internal combustion engine dependent on liquid fuel. This marginalises other bioenergy pathways offering greater environmental benefits, such as hydrogen fuel cells and biomass-CHP.

### Infrastructures in Crisis: Policy Learning and Emerging Socio-Technical Configurations in Off-Grid Solar Electricity Supply in India

Harald Rohracher, Linköping University | [harald.rohracher@liu.se](mailto:harald.rohracher@liu.se)

Despite the ongoing economic crisis we still think of the techno-structures of our society, such as energy, transport or communication, as mature and stable systems and of technology and innovation policies as a means to overcome this crisis. This perspective shifts if we look to countries such as India where infrastructures do not provide such a stabilizing force and are even a burden to further economic development. In my presentation I want to look at the crisis of the Indian electricity system, particularly in rural

areas. Interestingly many innovation policy conflicts and tensions centre on similar issues than those resurfacing in the current European crisis: the role of the public and private S&T sector, decentralization/regionalisation and (participatory) governance strategies. I will discuss these issues with the example of solar electricity supply in remote Indian villages. These socio-technical systems are embedded in wider cultural and institutional contexts and are a policy strategy to mitigate the crisis in the energy sector. Emphasis is put on the

different socio-technical configurations characteristic for these cases and the learning processes which can be observed to date at different levels: in organizing the implementation process, in developing institutional support structures as well as in operating and using these technologies. As India is currently embarking on a large-scale

programme for the implementation of solar technologies, I ask which kind of lessons can be drawn from such a socio-technical analysis for policies aiming at an increased use of solar technologies in remote rural areas and how this reflects different types of strategies to overcome crises in infrastructure systems.

## **Transitions in Biofuel Systems and the Quest for Social Sustainability: Results of a Delphi Study**

Barbara E Ribeiro, University of Salamanca | [barbaraesteves@usal.es](mailto:barbaraesteves@usal.es)

Alternative sources to fossil fuels are a priority in energy policy, an attractive option for markets, and often a target of public scrutiny. Biofuels are not a novel source of energy, but the brisk development of a global socio-technical system of liquid biofuels in the last decade has called the attention to what became one of the most controversial alternatives to oil so far. Fostered by political and economic support worldwide, biofuels technologies have been changing in a fast pace to address issues of efficiency and sustainability. However, while technological development is responsible for societal benefits, it also brings along detrimental consequences, affecting especially more vulnerable groups. In this work, ethanol is taken as a case-study to identify potential social impacts of an intended transition

between first and second-generation technologies through an expert consultation using the Delphi method. Experts are asked to indicate and analyse main issues that are likely to play a part in the social sustainability of second-generation ethanol (cellulosic ethanol), in the future. For that, the study builds on previous research in which a social matrix for the impact assessment of ethanol was designed and adopts a lifecycle approach where two different technological pathways are compared, highlighting implicated actors. While mitigation of major social threats such as food insecurity may be regarded as an advantage due to the use of non-edible crops as feedstock in the production of cellulosic ethanol, other potential benefits of a transition between ethanol generations are less clear.

## **Between Change and Stability: Towards a Radical Understanding of the Development of British Marine Energy**

Marios Kampouris, University of Edinburgh | [mkstorm84@yahoo.gr](mailto:mkstorm84@yahoo.gr)

The policies that will put an end to the current crisis largely depend on technological development which, to be successful, requires both the application of established practical knowledge and a series of innovations. Social scientists could improve their understanding of it via a critique which juxtaposes P. Bourdieu's habitus and C. Castoriadis' radical imaginary

with the phenomenon of technological innovation. Even though these concepts are considered suitable for understanding established practices (the former) and ex-nihilo qualitative changes (the latter), the habitus fails to provide a sufficient understanding of practical behaviour if we analyse the immense number of petite

innovations that one has to perform every day to adjust to the equally small but still existing changes to her environment. At the same time, Castoriadis' distinction between determinism and ex-nihilo coming-into-existence via the radical imaginary does not sufficiently explain the orientation of innovations. Based on this critique, I will present an innovative ontology which understands humans as constantly innovating beings, whose innovative action is orientated through a perspective. The latter is formed via the learning experiences of each

human agent which can be uncovered using a methodology of qualitative interviews. The paper explores the implications of the application of this methodology to the sector of British marine energy industry and reveals the experiences that shaped the perspective of engineers and businessmen who innovate therein. Finally the paper examines the distorting effects that impede the development of marine energy technology as described by the people of the sector,

## **b07RN24 - Energy & Waste Disposal II**

Chair(s): Ulrich Dolata (Stuttgart University)

### **R&D on Renewable Energies: Between Science, Society and Economic Application**

Ana Delicado, University of Lisbon | [ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.delicado@ics.ul.pt)

Mónica Truninger, University of Lisbon | [monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt](mailto:monica.truninger@ics.ul.pt)

Ana Horta, University of Lisbon | [ana.horta@ics.ul.pt](mailto:ana.horta@ics.ul.pt)

Luis Silva, CRIA, Lisbon | [luis.silva98@gmail.com](mailto:luis.silva98@gmail.com)

Luís Junqueira, University of Lisbon | [luis.junqueira@ics.ul.pt](mailto:luis.junqueira@ics.ul.pt)

The development of more efficient ways of generating, storing and distributing energy from renewable sources has become a research priority in recent years. The dual threat of climate change and fossil fuel insecurity has generated a social demand for knowledge creation in this particular area. Funding agencies and research centres have been meeting this challenge, but this is an issue where the involvement of private companies is indispensable, in order to turn scientific discoveries into innovative products and processes operating in 'the real world'. At the same time, the scientists' role in public engagement with renewable energies is essential so as to allay controversies and resistance to new technologies. This presentation aims to discuss these issues, by focusing on the case of renewable energy

research in Portugal and the connections and interactions between researchers, private companies and civil society. It draws on both the overall field of renewable energy research and the particular case of the photovoltaic power station in the south of the country, which spun the creation of a technological park with a photovoltaic certification laboratory. It is based on documentary analysis and interviews with researchers, business representatives and other actors (e.g. environmental NGOs, local residents). This paper is integrated in a research project on science and society studies, intituled 'Socio-technical consensus and controversies about renewable energies', funded by the Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (PTDC/CS-ECS/118877/2010).

## Radioactive Waste: Final Disposal or Prolonged Storage?

**Jantine Schröder**, University of Antwerp (UA) / Belgian Nuclear Research Centre (SCK-CEN) | [jantine.schroder@ua.ac.be](mailto:jantine.schroder@ua.ac.be)

High level radioactive waste remains hazardous for very, very long time periods (100 000s of years). How can and should we deal with such a complex socio-technical problem? Today, deep geological disposal is considered by many in the field as the best management option, to be implemented as soon as possible. This approach ultimately aims to be both final and passive: after filling, the disposal will be permanently closed and sealed. This strategy is backed up by a diverse socio-technical argumentation, assuming that geological stability is greater than socio-political stability and that the burden to future generations should be limited. The anti-programme to this programme of 'closure' would be one that focusses on 'openness'. In light of the long term hazard, such a programme would challenge the divorce between surface and subsurface and underline uncertainty and a

need for flexibility. In this presentation we will explore if and how this hypothetical programme and anti-programme are reflected throughout the Belgian and the Dutch radioactive waste management policies. The Belgian implementer wants to implement geological disposal, which is legally defined as "without the intention to retrieve", as soon as possible. The Dutch radioactive waste management policy prescribes long-term interim storage for at least 100 years. Eventually deep geological disposal is foreseen, but the waste needs to remain retrievable. Throughout this contribution we will illustrate how these seemingly divergent programmes came into being over time, and investigate their variance by examining the socio-technical argumentations that underpin them.

## From a Novice to the Trendsetter in Final Disposal of Spent Nuclear Fuel - The Case Study of Technology Transfer from Sweden to Finland

**Matti Kojo**, University of Tampere | [matti.kojo@uta.fi](mailto:matti.kojo@uta.fi)

The objective of this empirically focused paper is to analyse the technology transfer of the Swedish nuclear waste disposal concept (called KBS) to Finland by the power company Teollisuuden Voima (TVO) and later by the nuclear waste management company Posiva. The research questions are as follows: How different factors (e.g. international development and economy) framed the Finnish nuclear waste policy and TVO's nuclear waste management and technology transfer of the nuclear waste disposal concept? Why and how the final disposal concept was modified in Finland? It is argued in the paper that already in the early days TVO adopted a pragmatic and cost-conscious policy regarding nuclear waste management. As the TVO was a novice in

nuclear waste management in the 1970s and still in the 1980s, the company consciously started to collect information and experiences from abroad. The pragmatic operation mode was supported by the Finnish nuclear waste management system and thus a very positive attitude to international cooperation and follow-up of foreign R&D dominated the work. Furthermore, Finland and Sweden are partly sharing the same geology, crystalline rock type. Currently final disposal management in Finland is seen as a world-leading solution. Thus, due to successful technology transfer the novice has become the trendsetter. Main data of the paper consists of the published research reports such as the safety analysis and the reports on updating technical plans for



the encapsulation and final disposal.

## Expert and Lay Constructions of Repository Monitoring in the Geological Disposal of Radioactive Waste

**Peter Simmons**, University of East Anglia | [p.simmons@uea.ac.uk](mailto:p.simmons@uea.ac.uk)

**Anne Bergmans**, University of Antwerp | [anne.bergmans@ua.ac.be](mailto:anne.bergmans@ua.ac.be)

**Mark Elam**, University of Gothenburg | [mark.elam@sociology.gu.se](mailto:mark.elam@sociology.gu.se)

**Göran Sundqvist**, University of Oslo | [goran.sundqvist@tik.uio.no](mailto:goran.sundqvist@tik.uio.no)

International programs to develop a solution to the problem of high-level radioactive waste have largely converged on geological disposal. As these efforts move closer to licensing and implementation, increasing attention is being given to the apparently technical challenges of developing strategies and specific technologies for repository monitoring. In this paper we examine the different meanings associated with repository monitoring by citizens from affected communities. The paper draws upon the work of a European research project: Monitoring Developments for Safe Repository Operation and Staged Closure (MoDeRn). It analyses workshops conducted in three countries - Belgium, Sweden and the United Kingdom - with citizens living in affected

communities and during a stakeholder visit to research facilities in Switzerland. What we find in these discussions are societal demands-in-the-making of repository monitoring. We explore the results from each country and trace the socio-technical combinations that emerge from them. The paper considers the tensions between citizens' constructions of monitoring - and of associated roles and responsibilities - and those of the expert community. The paper concludes by reflecting on the implications of these nascent demands for current efforts to achieve the passivation of higher activity radioactive wastes and the pacification of social conflicts around radioactive waste disposal.

## a08RN24 - Knowledge Production & Construction I

Chair(s): Fabienne Crettaz von Roten (University of Lausanne)

### Precaution and the Social Dynamics of Scientific Uncertainty

**Oliver Todt**, University of the Balearic Islands | [oliver.todt@uib.es](mailto:oliver.todt@uib.es)

**José Luis Luján**, University of the Balearic Islands | [JL.Lujan@uib.es](mailto:JL.Lujan@uib.es)

**Juan Bautista Bengoetxea**, University of the Balearic Islands | [Juanbautista.Bengoetxea@uib.cat](mailto:Juanbautista.Bengoetxea@uib.cat)

The precautionary principle has been adopted in recent years in a wide variety of science and technology related pieces of legislation, policy processes, as well as international treaties. It

is a key element in the current regulation of a number of (sometimes controversial) scientific-technological activities and products, but also an important topic in public discourse

and debate on science and technology. It usually is stated as a demand for the protection of health and the environment in the absence of conclusive scientific evidence about the relationship between causes and effects. In this, it is a regulatory decision making approach different from classical risk assessment and management. So far there is no general agreement on its interpretation and scope, nor the specific conditions of its application to policy making. Here we propose a typology of three clearly differentiated interpretations of the precautionary principle, each with its associated philosophical and policy implications. We found that these

different interpretations of precaution are the direct consequence of variations in the understanding of scientific uncertainty, as well as of the ways of assessing possible (but uncertain) impacts of scientific-technological development. There is a direct link to the question of what scientific knowledge is and what role it plays in (regulatory) decision making. The proposed typology permits a conceptual systematization of the current controversies related to the precautionary principle, while facilitating understanding of some of the deeper roots of science and technology policy debates.

## **Contested Futures of Science and Knowledge Production. Scientific Research between Conflicting Trends and Drivers: Collaboration & Competition, Scientific Excellence & Societal Relevance, Open Science & Commodification of Research...**

Petra Schaper-Rinkel, AIT Austrian Institute of Technology GmbH | [petra.schaper-rinkel@ait.ac.at](mailto:petra.schaper-rinkel@ait.ac.at)

This paper examines some of the main trends and changes that are likely to affect science and knowledge production over the next decades. We first analyse main dimensions of change where developments take place which affect the dynamics of science. We then explore the tensions and paradoxes that arise during the ongoing transformation of scientific research as researchers and research organizations try to meet very different and sometimes conflicting objectives. Current research practices generate new kinds of data (e.g. participatory sensing) and research involves more and more actors as everyone is producing digital data everywhere that can be used for research (e.g. using mobile phone data for urban planning). The traditional scope of stakeholders is expanding to include citizens, patients and volunteers in conservation issues as well as a range of

providers of online-platforms and research related services. Tensions are likely to arise between strategies to promote open access on the one hand and the significant market power of the main publishers and their databases used by science policy to measure the output of research and to determine funding on the other hand. The potential of research digitalization to impact science is huge; by changing research practices, changing ways of communicating and publishing research results and by challenging institutions and regulatory regimes that are established within national or transnational boundaries. Based on the results of the EU project "Research and Innovation Futures 2030: From explorative to transformative scenarios", the paper examines the main dimensions of change, its implications, and the tensions arising.

## Doing Research in Times of Crisis

Jessica Pflüger, FAU Erlangen-Nürnberg | [jessica.pflueger@fau.de](mailto:jessica.pflueger@fau.de)

As the ESA accentuates, the present crisis is multi-faceted. Not only do we witness financial and political crises, there is also evidence that universities are at a turning point – towards so called ‘entrepreneurial universities’ (Clark 1998). This ‘crisis’ is usually analysed with focus on the meso or macro level, e.g. the institutions of higher education or governance. In contrast, research practice is not a highly researched topic. However, especially in times of change it seems to be important to understand how ‘doing science’ works, which

calls for a micro perspective. Based on documentary analysis and interviews with scientists in Great Britain this presentation describes how qualitative research (especially case study research) is being done. It discusses how those practices are changing in times of national research evaluation. Some confirmation can be found of what is known in Sociology of Science as ‘economisation of science’. However, and more importantly, the interviews suggest a process of ‘standardisation of research practice’.

## Knowledge and Information Networks in the Python Community - How the Community Constructs Knowledge

Kamila Stepniowska, University of Warsaw | [k.stepniowska@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:k.stepniowska@is.uw.edu.pl)

In the 21st century knowledge construction is no longer the sole domain of universities. The process of knowledge creation is wider than ever and includes not only universities and science companies, but also a new form of networks, like Wikipedia, or Github - a social network for programmers and programming code repository. Globalisation and availability of the Internet helped form communities around programming languages - knowledge and information networks. Programmers do not only use a language, and consume it by writing programs, but also create new solutions and programming knowledge. In this presentation I will talk about my research project which is an attempt to show social and cultural aspects of Python language development. I will try to reconstruct the knowledge and information network in the Python programmer community. The central

issue of my research is the process of knowledge construction and innovation. I assume it is connected with the phenomena of the weak ties in the community. The second issue I will present is the role of the open source movement in the growth of Python language and community. I chose Python because it is one of the oldest programming languages created outside of universities and private companies. A huge international community has formed around Python, connected both online and offline. Multiple international events are held each year (PyCon, EuroPython, DjangoCon), and there is a number of local meetings (eg. PyWaw). The wider reflection about the social mechanism which emerge from that phenomena can be useful in thinking about the present knowledge creation and distribution.

## b08RN24 - Knowledge Production & Construction II

Chair(s): Aaro Tupasela (University of Helsinki)

### The Institutionalization of New Narrow Specialities

Salahaddin S. Khalilov, East-West Research Center | [ssx@dazun.baku.az](mailto:ssx@dazun.baku.az)

The comparison of the cognitive structure of the global scientific community with the social structure of academic research institutions is of prime importance. Since the system of the Academy of Arts and Sciences and the appropriate network of scientific research institutions are still preserved in the most of post-Soviet countries, it is necessary to consider these institutions in the context of differentiation and the narrow specialization of scientific fields and to compare them with the structure of international communities. The question here is that these scientific institutions still preserve the Soviet traditions of structuralisation and classification, to which it is difficult to add new specialities. The institutionalization of new narrow specialities could be carried out only at the leading

scientific research organizations, which have enough staff and financial resources as well as mobile creative atmosphere which is capable of quick reorganization. It is not a coincidence that the structure of international communities basically coincides with the disciplinary structure of these leading scientific centres. However, the numerous scientific research institutions of the rest regions cannot respond to the changes that happen, and for this reason they are transformed with some delay. For this very reason, the structures of scientific research institutions of CIS countries are not always adequate to those of international communities. We assume that the gradual elimination of these differences in the course of the globalization process will give a new impulse to the development of global science.

### «Private Knowledge» and «Disciplinary Program» in Social Sciences : The Correspondence of R.K.Merton as a Case Study

Michel Dubois, CNRS - French National Research Center, Paris | [mdubois@msh-paris.fr](mailto:mdubois@msh-paris.fr)

This communication proposes to reinvest the sociological concept of "scientific discipline" through the study of the role of "disciplinary entrepreneur" played by Robert K. Merton. It is based on an original material : the Merton Archives (AM) available at the Rare Book and Manuscript Library (RBML - Columbia University) and particularly its correspondence. Sociology of science attaches considerable importance to what Merton describes as "the gap between private and public knowledge" (Merton, 1990, p.356). Scientists in their publications do not intend to communicate publicly about their private experience of scientific research. What can we learn from

this correspondance about the formation and conduct of the Mertonian disciplinary program ? The first part of the communication proposes to establish a brief state of knowledge on scientific disciplines. It will provide an opportunity to characterize the logic of individual and collective action in the conduct of a disciplinary program. The second part of the communication presents the material - a corpus of about 450 letters from the archives of the RBML - the sociological status of this material, the methodology and some of the basic characteristics of the corpus. Finally, the third part of communication applies the analytical framework define in the first part

on the material presented in the second part. The study of Merton's correspondence is intended to clarify the nature of the "gap" between the public and private dimensions of

his activity. We make the hypothesis that our material identifies how the conduct of a disciplinary program integrates a social logic specific to the academic world.

## Multidisciplinary Research and Hierarchies between Academic Disciplines: A Study of Nanomedicine in France and in California

S  verine Louvel, University of Grenoble | [severine.louvel@iepg.fr](mailto:severine.louvel@iepg.fr)

Academic research is getting more and more multidisciplinary. However, many social scientists agree that research practices are still primarily structured around academic disciplines. These studies give a detailed account of the cognitive role of academic disciplines in today's multidisciplinary research practices, and tend to present multidisciplinary projects as a reciprocal need for collaboration which is exempt from any conflict or power issues. In this paper, we would like to question this perspective on multidisciplinary by analyzing together the cognitive, organizational and institutional issues brought by multidisciplinary projects. Drawing on the comparative study of

nanomedicine in France and in California -a multidisciplinary field at the interface between engineering and the life-sciences-, our aim is to question the relationships between disciplines involved in multidisciplinary projects. We argue that this collaboration establishes a hierarchy: at the level of research practices, engineering-type approaches are considered as essential to renew biological research; at the professional and institutional levels, engineering disciplines also get more recognition and resources. This hierarchy forms as a result of the various objectives scientists and policymakers assign to multidisciplinary.

## The Social Construction of Attention Spaces in a Peripheral Sociology

Mikhail Sokolov, European University, St. Petersburg | [msokolov@eu.spb.ru](mailto:msokolov@eu.spb.ru)

This paper applies Goffman's ethnography of communication to analysis of "attention spaces" (R.Collins) of Russian sociologists. Conversation is our fundamental metaphor for academic communication. As Goffman and conversation analysts demonstrated, maintaining common attention focus in everyday talk is a remarkable achievement, rather than natural occurrence. It becomes even more complicated when – as in academic communication – the conversationalists are separated with space, time, and language barriers. Still, one of the fundamental academic imperatives is keeping pace with the development of one's research specialty; failing to demonstrate familiarity with relevant innovations is regarded as loss of intellectual

face. This paper uses 5-year participant observation, some 50 informal interviews with Russian sociologists, several surveys, and citation database covering 5 principal Russian sociology journals for a 15-year period to account for the ways awareness of others' sociological work emerge. Attention space is a result of application of search algorithms on communication infrastructure filled with content (periodicals, conference, Internet). The algorithms are largely shaped by normative rules arising from understanding of attention distribution as revelation of moral character. The rules are enforced by various policing agents (dissertation advisers, editors and reviewers, critics), as well as resources and interests the searchers have. An attempt to

typify these rules is made. In Russia, as in, arguably, other academically peripheral countries, we find emergence of two principal

opposite sets of such rules, “provincial” and “indigenous”, differing in their preference for native or English-speaking communication,

## 09RN24 - Research Profession & Practices

Chair(s): Nadia Asheulova (Institute for the History of Science and Technology, RAS, St. Petersburg)

### Subjective Trajectories of Women’s Scientific Excellence and Success in Physics and Chemistry in Estonia and Lithuania

Aurelija Novelskaite, Lithuanian Social Research Center | [aurelija.novelskaite@khf.vu.lt](mailto:aurelija.novelskaite@khf.vu.lt)

Kairi Talves, University of Tartu | [kairi.talves@ut.ee](mailto:kairi.talves@ut.ee)

Anu Laas, Tartu University | [Anu.Laas@ut.ee](mailto:Anu.Laas@ut.ee)

The paper is aimed to contribute to existent discussion of “excellence” and “success” in science in relation to gender. Concretely, considering low women’s involvement in exact and technological sciences and focussing on the issue in two post-soviet societies (Estonia and Lithuania), we explore coherence between women-physicists’ and women-chemists’ definitions of scientist’s excellence/success and their personal behaviour; the bond is perceived as both reflection of institutional discourses and foundation of women’s contribution to/achievement in science. Striving to reveal peculiarities of the issue in terms of differences/similarities between the Estonian and Lithuanian women-scientists’ narrations and in comparison with findings from other studies, qualitative analysis of 34 semi-structured interviews stands as an empirical background of this paper. The interviews with women-scientists were

accomplished in Estonian and Lithuanian in 2008 under FW6 project BASNET and here are used as secondary data. Working with national materials (and exchanging with verbatim translations in English for purposes of validity and reliability check), qualitative analysis was accomplished employing grounded theory approach suggested by Strauss and Corbin (1990). Initial findings provide trivial paradigmatic model: Having /particular personal properties /scientist /in particular environment and/ in general surrounding /accomplishes particular activities which /lead to signs of recognition. But substance of the model fluctuates depending on object (excellent (male) scientist vs. (female) interviewee) of the narration. This depicts prevailing gender order in the explored areas and suggests implications for other countries/fields.

## "It Has to Do with DNA": How the Head of Portuguese Research Units Envisage Scientific Mobility in a Context of Crisis

Emília R. Araújo, University of Minho | [era@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:era@ics.uminho.pt)

Sofia Bento, Technical University of Lisbon | [sbento@iseg.utl.pt](mailto:sbento@iseg.utl.pt)

The mobility of scientists has been widely promoted in the current period of crisis (this period of crisis). Several policy instruments have been put in action towards the facilitation of scientific knowledge production and dissemination. A growing number of studies has shown the advantages as well as the positive impacts of mobility both as regards career development and research centers excellence. Several results have been interested in deepen our understanding of the variables that may explain mobility as well as its impacts on national systems of science and individual careers. However, there are no studies showing what are the actual practices developed by research units as regards scientists mobility. Added to this, few studies

have explained which responsibilities the head of research units have on the profiles as well as on the impacts of mobility. This communication focuses on the head of research units discourses and representations aiming at discerning three key points: how they (heads of research units) define mobility; the importance they attribute to it; the degree of autonomy they say they have to strategically manage mobility; and, finally, the impacts they can identify in mobility. These results allows us to assume leadership as a key element when analyzing science and technology particularly in a context featured by economical crises and scarcity of jobs in science and technology developed in research units and universities.

## St Petersburg Researchers in the Mirror of the Science Grants Statistics

Elena Ivanova, Russian Academy of Sciences | [ea.ivanova@spbrc.nw.ru](mailto:ea.ivanova@spbrc.nw.ru)

The method that can be used in the sociology of science is analysing of science grants statistics. Russian Foundation for Basic Research (RFBR) began its work in 1993. The goal of the present study is to assess the degree and tempo of using the new way of research funding by scientists from various scientific disciplines and the different institutional science sectors. A few methodological principles were used in the present study. RFBR holds various types of selection competitions. A database on the grants received by St Petersburg scientists for their unsolicited research projects was collected by the author for this study (more than sex thousand grants). To avoid a double counting, those projects were selected into the database for each year that received funding

for the first time in the given year, and the continuing projects were not considered. Between one and ten people can take part in a research. But this information is lacking in open sources, so the correct number of principal investigators only can be calculated. Analysis of RFBR grants allows us to draw conclusions about the number of St Petersburg-based scientists who are the most active in the basic research. We can also infer from the above in which institutions and in which institutional sectors the basic research was done in various sciences in St Petersburg. Those researchers who were the RFBR's main grantees in 1993 to 2007 managed to adapt to this new mechanism of research funding in the first four to five working years of this foundation.



## Practices and images of research communication by Italian scientists over the past five years

Sveva Avveduto, CNR Rome | [s.avveduto@irpps.cnr.it](mailto:s.avveduto@irpps.cnr.it)

Loredana Cerbara, CNR Rome | [loredana@ykko.com](mailto:loredana@ykko.com)

Alba L'Astorina, CNR Rome | [lastorina.a@irea.cnr.it](mailto:lastorina.a@irea.cnr.it)

Adriana Valente, CNR Rome | [adriana.valente@cnr.it](mailto:adriana.valente@cnr.it)

The modern debate over Public Understanding of Science goes back to the early 1990s. Over the years we experienced numerous changes in our understandings of the publics, of science communication and scientists. These changes speed up over the past few years, in parallel to the urgent economic crisis we experienced. Although publics are traditional focus of PUS scholars, over the past few years a growing number of scholars have been focusing on scientists as main subject of investigation. As CNR-IRPPS we run a total of four studies (two of which within the Italian Scientists multi-technique Auditing and Analysis on science Communication research program) focusing, in different ways, on scientists' understanding and practices of science communication to the publics. Reflecting on the key continuities and discontinuities that characterize our findings,

we will explore some characteristics of scientists' communication activities and views. In times of crisis like ours, the role that science and technology can play in the future of our societies and the recovery from the crisis clearly depends from its relationship with society. It is therefore to our best interest to reflect on the main practices of science communication, limits and strengths. Our analysis indicates that scientists communicate science through a multiplicity of ways. We suggest that the latter cannot be enclosed in fixed models of science communication circulated amongst academics (deficit/dialogue model), and on the contrary include a variety of activities, opinions and forms of communication. All these formats can play a role in the future of science communication.

## 10RN24 - Science & Society

Chair(s): Katarina Prpic (Institute for Social Research, Zagreb - former)

### The Role of Science in Society: Resetting the Agenda with Web 2.0 Tools

Anna Shirokanova, Belarusian State University, Minsk | [shirokanova@bsu.by](mailto:shirokanova@bsu.by)

European politicians use the label of "knowledge societies" instrumentally, as a guaranteed win to their programmes. This often hides a neopositivist logic behind, holding that investment in science should by itself bring relief to social and economic problems. When this does not happen, science is blamed for being "not productive enough". However, this view of science as a panacea/scapegoat is

largely constructed outside of science and it does not take into account recent social theory. Cooperation logic (Fuchs) and the tactics of "weak" public (de Certeau) can help revive the image of science in society. The Internet provides a growing milieu for direct exchange between scientists and the public, via such web 2.0 services as blogs and social media that nourish scientific communication and scientific

communities. Under conditions of shrinking public funding, web tools can provide means for intensive regional networking and closer interaction with the public and business. Citizens act as an interested party in their own right, willing to contribute to science (e.g. via social computing) and to have their own voice. Using blogs gives scientists a higher visibility necessary for cooperation. Social media

enhance and coordinate regional communities and can affect the discourse on scientific policy (e.g. the all-European NET4SOCIETY letter on funding in Horizon 2020). In sum, the instrumental use of science in politics requires a revised image of science in society. A way to do this is to use web 2.0 tools that enable wider contact with the public and smoother cooperation within scientific community.

## The Europeanisation of Higher Education: A Challenge for Etatist Systems?

**Vincent Gengnagel**, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg / DFG funded Research Unit "Horizontal Europeanization" | [Vincent.Gengnagel@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:Vincent.Gengnagel@uni-bamberg.de)

**Nilgun Massih-Tehrani**, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [nilgun.tehrani@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:nilgun.tehrani@uni-bamberg.de)

**Christian Baier**, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg / DFG funded Research Unit "Horizontal Europeanization" | [christian.baier@uni-bamberg.de](mailto:christian.baier@uni-bamberg.de)

Although transnational cooperation are common practices in science, European researchers largely depend on national governments and science policies, with European influences gaining momentum. Since the 1980s the EU seeks to foster cooperation in science and tries to overcome national disparities. In particular, the EU Framework Programmes (FP) are used to establish a European Research Area, according to the goals of the Lisbon Strategy (2000): to support scientific research and technological development in order to increase the global competitiveness of Europe as a knowledge-based economy. Hence, an emphasis is put on applied science. Our data on the 7th FP shows that the reactions of researchers and research institutions towards the EU's FP vary significantly: 'etatist higher education systems' – like France and Germany – participate to a

lesser extent, while Scandinavian countries as well as the Netherlands and the United Kingdom show high rates of participation. We argue that reactions to European FPs vary due to the relation between state and universities in the respective national academic fields. Particularly French and German researchers are embedded in strong national institutions and thus are oriented towards national 'instances of consecration' (Bourdieu). Thus, we conclude, further analysis has to focus on such institutions on both national and European level. An emerging new agent of consecration is the European Research Council (ERC). We present data from an ongoing project investigating the social composition of the ERC, providing further insights into the particularities of European research policies and the societal role of academic knowledge production and evaluation in Europe.

## Uses of Information Technology in Community Development

**Claire Wallace**, University of Aberdeen | [claire.wallace@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:claire.wallace@abdn.ac.uk)

**Kathryn Vincent**, University of Aberdeen | [K.L.Vincent@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:K.L.Vincent@abdn.ac.uk)

The study is about the impact of information technology on rural communities and forms part of the dot.rural programme at the University of Aberdeen. This part of the programme considers how broadband access affects community cohesion and well-being using qualitative approaches. The study suggests that people are connected in different

ways to information technology, with clear divisions between young and old, middle and working classes as well as between digital natives and digital immigrants or those excluded altogether. The use of technology in community development depends upon the presence of “social entrepreneurs” who are effectively able to mobilise civil society.

## RN25 - Social Movements

### a01RN25 - Social Movements and Space

Chair(s): Grzegorz Piotrowski

#### Sticky Tactics? Repertoire Diffusion and Activist Traditions in anti-GMO Direct Action in Britain, Belgium and France

Graeme Hayes, Aston University | [g.a.hayes@aston.ac.uk](mailto:g.a.hayes@aston.ac.uk)

Tracing repertoire diffusion is notoriously difficult, especially at the micro-level. This paper offers a way forward by examining like-for-like cases across three jurisdictions, examining the diffusion of a specific model of direct action through the construction of a European actor network. It problematises the conditions of transferability of supposedly 'modular' repertoires (Tarrow 1998) across national boundaries, even where these are contiguous. I compare three examples of direct action against GM crops, cultivated in agricultural research centres in France (vines, Colmar, 15 August 2010), Belgium (potatoes, Wetteren, 29 May 2011) and the UK (wheat, Rothamsted, 27 May 2012). In each case, activists explicitly constructed their action on the 'French model' of accountable, public, open 'civic disobedience'. Yet whereas in France activists were able to destroy the GM trial 'non-

violently', in Belgium the action was characterised by physical confrontations between activists and police, and in the UK the action was abandoned at the last moment in the face of legal sanction and police mobilisation, following an effective public campaign by biotech scientists. The direct comparability of the actions (target, method) enables us to isolate the contextual factors that structure outcomes, and make tactics 'sticky'. I argue that this 'stickiness' is produced by a combination of external and internal movement factors, including counter-mobilisation, police adaptation and legal toolkits, movement life cycles, and, especially, the importance of 'activist traditions', or the development of movement praxis within culturally-constituted understandings of action, which in turn shape and constrain the possibilities of action.

#### Laboratories of Democracy: The Role of Protest Camps in Social Movement Organization

Fabian Frenzel, University of Leicester | [ff48@le.ac.uk](mailto:ff48@le.ac.uk)

Patrick McCurdy, University of Ottawa | [pmccurdy@uOttawa.ca](mailto:pmccurdy@uOttawa.ca)

Anna Feigenbaum, University of Bournemouth | [afeigenbaum@bournemouth.ac.uk](mailto:afeigenbaum@bournemouth.ac.uk)

Protest camps are an organizational form of protest which have occurred across social movements with increasing frequency over the last 30 years. In this rich, varied, transnational

and interconnected history, protest camps have developed, adapted, and shared a range of unique governance and organizational structures. As laboratories of organization,

protest camps afford experience and enable experimentation with innovations in decision-making. At the same time, protest camps have led to the diffusion of horizontal modes of decision making across social movements and beyond. In this vein, the protest camps of the Occupy Movement have perhaps, more than any earlier protest camps, led to a diffusion of knowledge about horizontal decision making procedures. However, not all protest camps are run in a horizontal fashion and not all horizontality is equal. While many protest camps adapted and adopted such tactics as their basis for governance, the convergence between protest camps and horizontal forms of decision making in camps like Occupy needs careful examination and explanation. Drawing

on data collected from a large empirical study of protest camps, this paper examines the historic development of unique infrastructures of governance and organization at protest camps including procedures of decision making often drawn out in constitutions, handbooks or agreed upon regulations. Further, the paper develops the idea of "spatial practices" to conceptualise the represented and realized architectures of protest camps governance and organization infrastructures. Through analysing the historic development of these protest camp infrastructures, we aim to contribute insights to broader questions of organisation, and the political questions this evokes relating to autonomy, power and self-management.

## Affective Construction of Identities in Protest Spaces

**Tatiana Golova**, Otto-von-Guericke University, Magdeburg | [tatiana.golova@ovgu.de](mailto:tatiana.golova@ovgu.de)

The production of protest spaces is considered in this contribution as a case of emotional framing by movement networks and other public actors. A relational and action-oriented concept of space, influenced by a structuration approach, is applied in order to study how collective identities are (re-)created with regard to space. The field research focuses on political sites of the radical left-wing scene in Berlin, mainly on the protest events influenced by it. As the research shows, the question is rather "how" than "where" spaces of identity are. Through the protest practices, participants bring together symbolic and material/physical

aspects of spaces, constructing discrete and relational „non-landscapes“ of meanings. Further, the interactional spatial orders (such as "bloc" or "chain") are subject of emotional framing in their own right. The embodied and emotional character of protest events makes these mechanisms of identity construction particularly effective: In protest spaces, the symbolic relations and oppositions can be experienced not only on the cognitive, but on the emotional and body levels at the same time. The protest routines are spatial routines (Sewell) and emotional routines as well.

## b01RN25 - Movements, Digitalization, and Different Forms of Media

Chair(s): Alice Mattoni (EUI)

### The Struggle for Recognition: Suicide as Protest in Media

**Sang-Hui Nam**, Heidelberg University | [sang-hui.nam@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:sang-hui.nam@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

This study explores how protest suicide is depicted in news media. Although many

studies of the movement tend to apply criteria to differentiate protest suicide from other types, according to Durheim, the line between the types is sometimes blurred. This is a contentious issue in the terrain of discourse and counter-discourse in the media. This study performs content analysis of a representative newspaper in Germany and South Korea. The two countries were selected based on their contrasting and conventional explanatory frameworks for suicide protest: political opportunity structure, cultural background, and official suicide rate statistics. News accounts over the last decade on protest suicide will be collected, and the keywords 'protest suicide' will be used in lexical variations in a broader sense—suicide in the public

space, massive protest as a consequence, or release of testament or statement. The contents of the collected news accounts will then be categorized according to frequency and further text interpretation. At the center of the content analysis are the following: attribution of causes (economic, political, cultural, or psychic factors) and expression of emotions as evaluative values (e.g., horror, grief, guilt, anger, indignation, and annoyance). The content analysis will show how social recognition of suicide as protest is related to struggles in media discourse. In addition, differences between the two countries will imply to what extent popular conditional factors for suicide protest correspond with the results of the media analysis.

## **Subversive Stitches: Craftivism, Guerrilla and Digital Media Use in Yarn Bombing Movement**

Manuela Farinosi, University of Udine | [manuela.farinosi@uniud.it](mailto:manuela.farinosi@uniud.it)

Leopoldina Fortunati, University of Udine | [fortunati.deluca@tin.it](mailto:fortunati.deluca@tin.it)

Yarn Bombing represents a worldwide, social phenomenon that combines together at least three different dimensions: urban guerrilla protest, do-it-yourself (DIY) culture and street art. The movement is predominantly made up by women and can be interpreted as a way to realize a peaceful protest and draw attention towards some urban problem. In the city context, the meaning of knitting and crocheting becomes completely different from the original one: from activities belonging to the housework and made for the family members, they have become social activities, carried out to "speak" in public and to interact with the urban environment. In this contribution, we focus our attention on a particular case study: a yarn bombing project realized in L'Aquila (Italy) three years after the 2009 earthquake, in order to "dress up" the main square, covering the gray metal barricades that still block the

entrance of the citizens to some areas of the center, and to add a sprinkle of color and warmth to the devastated city. In order to understand how the movement structures itself in the interplay between the online and the offline dimension and to investigate how the craftivists adopt digital media to organize, spread and report the collective action, we decided to deploy a multi-method approach. We conducted (a) an ethnographic study applying a grid of non-participative observation of the initiative in L'Aquila; (b) a qualitative content analysis of the online materials produced by the activists; (c) in deep interviews with the local organizers. The findings of the case study show how through an intense use of digital media this movement has been able to promote very complex and meaningful initiatives.

## Posting Protest, Tweeting Turmoil. Probing the Social Media Overture of the Pan-European anti-ACTA Protest

Dan Mercea, The Hague University of Applied Sciences | [d.mercea@hhs.nl](mailto:d.mercea@hhs.nl)

Andreas Funk, The Hague University of Applied Sciences | [a.funk@hhs.nl](mailto:a.funk@hhs.nl)

Paul Nixon, The Hague University of Applied Sciences | [p.g.nixon@hhs.nl](mailto:p.g.nixon@hhs.nl)

In the ongoing age of austerity, social upheaval seems to be fanned both by swinging cutbacks in public spending as well as an accelerated distribution of contentious politics via social media. The utilization of social media for protest has been portrayed as widening rifts in the collective solidarity of the old bonds around class and culture and, more ominously, corroding the links built around embodied socialization that have been central to recruitment into collective action and the construction of shared identities. Conversely, it has been suggested that collective action forms on the backbone of new, flexible and distributed organizational structures and modular identities fashioned by individuals that variably link in and out of protest networks. With this paper, we seek to investigate the ostensible co-construction of solidarity and

shared identities on two of the most prominent social media platforms, Facebook and Twitter, which were both used in the pan-European protests against ACTA. The starting point for this analysis is thus the three-pronged question: what were the topics, the participatory scope and the purpose of the communication that ensued on 29 Facebook event pages and the 19,000 tweets collected two weeks ahead of the last Europe-wide anti-ACTA demonstrations of 9 June 2012? Drawing on social and concept network analysis and content analysis, the paper's preliminary findings suggest such communication covered a multitude of topics to do with protest logistics, generating solidarity or engendering recruitment beyond the confines of the networks already 'wired' into the protest ecology.

## Communication-Based Interactions and Dynamics of (Self) Representation of Digital Network-Centred Movements: The Case Study of Purple People

Mario Orefice, University of Urbino | [mario.orefice@uniurb.it](mailto:mario.orefice@uniurb.it)

Wide penetration of digital platforms in socio-political realm if, on one hand, challenges monopoly on agenda making held by institutional actors, on the other, allows individuals, self-organized actors and spontaneous groups to give visibility to themselves, their identities and relevant contents per se (Melucci 1996, Bennett 2008). Moreover, in Italy recent history, marked by two decades of political leadership based on personalization of methods and programs (Helms 2005, Diamanti 2007), social media could be considered as a leading technology toward a post-modern political paradigm able to overcome party bureaucracy, patronage and

cooptation dynamics. However, political change has to be framed within structural evolution of society based on (networks of) social technologies which facilitate information production, propagation and consumption (Jenkins 2010, Castells 2012). Starting from this scenario, research project aims at investigating Purple People, an Italian social movement based on a network of Facebook public pages, which implemented connections among groups coming from different country regions and provided a "semi-public" space in which debates and negotiation of individual/collective social capital took place. Analysis will answer two research queries: •



What are structural features of digital network-centred movement? • What kind of narratives emerge from collection of personal accounts of engagement produced by online as well as offline members? Main findings arise from multi-perspective approach based on

content analysis of Purple People's Facebook pages, administration of digital questionnaire and in-depth interviews. Thus, I will attempt to get critical observation especially using an operational persp

## Modified Election Posters. A Form of Low-Profile Protest

Axel Philipps, Leibniz University, Hannover | [a.philipps@ish.uni-hannover.de](mailto:a.philipps@ish.uni-hannover.de)

Most visual studies focus on particular protest media such as posters, movement logos, or the media coverage about protest. In my research, I focus on modified election posters as a form of political culture-jamming, to express protest sentiments, or to articulate refusal. Modified election posters offer an opportunity to examine controversial public but low-threshold communication. A close examination reveals the views about political parties and topics of those who alter them. They point to controversial issues and lines of conflict. My presentation offers findings from two empirical studies on modified election posters. (1) a mayoral election and (2) a parliamentary election. The first study deals with a mayoral election in the German city of Leipzig in January 2013. It provides findings about differences among urban quarters, targets, and kinds of manipulation. The second analysis

offers a detailed examination of different kinds of practices to alter election posters in public space. For this purpose manipulated election posters of the German parliamentary election in 2005 are compared. This election took place after the expansion of the low-wage sector, reduced benefits for the unemployed, and follow-up protests in Germany. The presentation has two purposes. First, it seeks to promote visual studies and their contributions to protest and social movement research. Second, protest has many facets. It is articulated on the street during demonstrations and kept alive in various forms after public protest has vanished. It recurs, for example, in the form of modified election posters. For this reason, such visual interventions offer a promising access to more detailed analysis of protest practices.

## c01RN25 - Beyond Western Europe: A Comparative Perspective on Movements

Chair(s): Sabrina Zajak (Humboldt University)

## A Social Movement Approach to Violent and Non-Violent Self-Determination Conflicts in Africa

Anne Theobald, Eberhard Karls University, Tuebingen | [anne-lena.theobald@uni-tuebingen.de](mailto:anne-lena.theobald@uni-tuebingen.de)

Empirical evidence and theoretical work suggest that conflicts over self-determination are particularly likely to escalate into very

violent and protracted civil wars. Therefore and due to the particularities of Sub-Saharan African states, one could deduce that the

continent is especially affected by armed conflict over secession. However, there were – and still are – surprisingly little secessionist conflicts in Sub-Sahara Africa and very few of them are fought violently. Instead, in many instances social movements seek secession through non-violent protest. Prevailing theories on civil wars that mainly focus on structural factors at the macro level favouring conflict onset cannot explain why some African self-determination movements choose non-violent collective action, while others claim secession through violent rebellion despite similar circumstances. Thus, the paper

suggests integrating the framing approach – and by doing so a micro-perspective – into conflict studies. Framing reveals how movements interpret and construct their environment and how this translates into specific strategies of mobilisation and – violent or non-violent – action. Not only does such an approach help to identify micro-mechanisms explaining the escalation of violence, but it also yields insights into internal dynamics of (non-)violent protest movements as well as their strategic interaction with their environment.

## **Explaining Cross-Border Diffusion of Social Innovations: Sustainable Forestry in Russia and Labor Standards in China**

**Olga Malets**, Technical University, Munchen | [olga.malets@tum.de](mailto:olga.malets@tum.de)

**Sabrina Zajak**, Ruhr University, Bochum | [sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de](mailto:sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de)

We explore how social movement actors transfer and translate social innovations across borders. We analyze (1) the micro-mechanisms underlying transnational diffusion of ideas and practices and (2) their interaction with the institutional environment of adopting countries. We see diffusion not as a process of imitation of ideas or practices perceived as successful and legitimate, as suggested by early theories of diffusion as epidemiology. We argue first that the success of an innovation depends on the efforts and resources invested by actors we call intermediaries – e.g., social movement actors – into transplantation and adaptation of innovations, both discursive and structural, in a new context. The effectiveness of these efforts may be facilitated or limited by the institutional and political environment of adopting countries. We follow the sociological approach to diffusion as encounter with

embeddedness and diffusion as mediation and construction. Empirically, we show that the diffusion of international responsible forestry practices has been relatively successful in Russia where transmitting actors – local environmental movement activists – were able to adopt these practices to a challenging environment by using existing legal norms and practices as a resource and by cooperating with firms and state authorities. In contrast, the efforts of social movement actors to install new practices associated with the freedom of association and wage levels in Chinese factories were thwarted by preexisting institutionalized power imbalances between the state and workers and the hostility of the Chinese state towards these international norms. The state was able to channel the activities of labor activists away from these norms.

## **‘Remembering Bhopal’: Pursuing Recognition Across Scales**

**Pawas Bisht**, Loughborough University | [P.Bisht@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:P.Bisht@lboro.ac.uk)

The paper will present a comparative analysis of the commemorative practices of the two

main social movement organisations (SMOs) seeking to secure justice for the survivors of the Bhopal gas leak of 1984, one of the world's worst industrial disasters. Drawing on ethnographic fieldwork conducted in Bhopal (2010-11), I will demonstrate how differences in the memorialisations performed by the International Campaign for Justice in Bhopal (ICJB) and the Bhopal Gas Peedith Mahila Udyog Sangathan (BGPMUS, Bhopal Gas Affected Women Workers' Union) constitute diverse mobilisations of the politics of recognition and scale. Employing the theoretical work of Axel Honneth (1995, 2003), I argue that the remembrance deployed by the SMOs can be productively analysed as working to remedy multiple and diverse violations of recognition experienced by the gas survivors. I

reveal how the SMOs engage in a conceptual critique of the justice enacted by state institutions, in an effort to expand both the substantive content of the recognition and the boundaries of the community to be recognised. I go on to demonstrate how while the SMOs are engaged in a shared struggle for recognition, differences can be observed both in the content of the recognition claims and the scalar locations of institutions and communities towards which the claims are addressed. I argue that these differences arise from different understandings of the nature and scalar constitution of the injustice caused. Overall, the argument would demonstrate the explanatory and evaluative advantages of supplementing a recognition model of justice with scalar considerations.

## 02RN25 - Mobilizing Knowledge. Conflicts and Struggles in the Sectors of Immaterial Production

Chair(s): Caterina Peroni, Alice Mattoni

### Publish to Perish: Labor Market Competition and Grassroots Resistance in the Social Sciences.

Markos Vogiatzoglou, European University Institute, Florence | [markos.vogiatzoglou@eui.eu](mailto:markos.vogiatzoglou@eui.eu)

This article addresses the Social Sciences as a sector of the broader Academic Industry, bearing its own internal structure, regulations, labor market and currency. The paper's focus is on the consequences of the increasing job competition inside the field, as well as the types of resistance its weaker members are developing. In recent times, the field's professionalization, the austerity cuts and the quantification of scientific value measurement have generated an immense pressure on junior academics towards conforming to the infamous slogan "Publish or Perish". The young scholars, a de facto precarious labor force, are investing significant effort and time in fleshing out and embellishing their CVs as a necessary means of survival in the highly

competitive labor market. Yet, as the job vacancies supply-demand disequilibrium has gradually transformed into a structural trait, an increasing number of researchers are either questioning the validity of the present skill measurement configuration or are trying to override the systemic thresholds they encounter. The set of resistances one may encounter can be classified into two broad categories: The collective responses, and the individual ones. The collective resistance includes practices such as a wide debate on open publishing and scientific work copyrights, the founding of alternative journals, exploring innovative research methods and techniques. The individual solutions applied, on the other hand, include not only stances of conscious

objection to morally disputable elements of the academic industry, but also a set of peculiar strategies with the intention of “cheating” whilst purportedly abiding by the rules. The latter includes activities such as the “no-show” conference participation, recycling the same paper for different purposes, multiple publications of translated versions of the same article and joint venture (or vanity) publishing. The collective forms of resistance - which could, indeed, fertilize the ground for a paradigm change in the Social Sciences internal organization- have proven, up to date, insufficient. Contrarily, the individual ones, despite their lack of any long-term perspective (other than assisting oneself in more successfully competing for a job post), pose a far more serious systemic threat. Since the Social Sciences’ internal evaluation system is

based on a currency comprised of citation counts and impact factors, cheats such as the above are actually home-made, money-printing machines. When taking place in a large scale, this set of practices produces inflation. And, since the human capacity of conducting research - even the worst quality one - is limited, social scientists might theoretically reach a point where the job post price will be so high, that non-cheaters will automatically be pushed out of the labor market competition. This point will signify the end of the “Publish or Perish” dogma. Based on an extensive set of interviews, participant observation and collaborative research, this paper intends to point out vulnerabilities in the present Social Sciences’ internal organization and highlight the great resistance potentials young scholars possess.

## Exploring the Voice of Macao: An Inquiry on the Role of Artistic Counter-Imageries in the Reconfiguration of Personalized Digital Spaces

Alberto Cossu, University of Milan | [alberto.cossu@unimi.it](mailto:alberto.cossu@unimi.it)

Maria Francesca Murru, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano | [maria.murru@unicatt.it](mailto:maria.murru@unicatt.it)

In May 2012 a skyscraper was occupied in Milan by a group of artists/art workers which gathered around “Macao”. Together with spaces, they claimed a new role for art and culture in society. Macao is only one case in a wave of artistic occupations which started in April 2011 when art workers occupied “Nuovo Cinema Palazzo”, continued with the occupation of “Teatro Valle”, always in Rome and then in Catania (December 2011), Napoli (March 2012), Palermo (April 2012), and Milan (May 2012). The paper we propose intends to investigate how the imageries related to such issues have been deployed in terms of linguistic and visual production within the digital social platforms where Macao and the other “nodes” of the artistic occupations are tightly connected. The starting hypothesis posits that the current networked and hybrid media landscape sets a new bundle of constraints and opportunities to the symbolic

processes through which new social movements establish their “collective voice” (Couldry, 2010) and claim for public recognition. Drawing upon the concept of “mediation opportunity structure” recently proposed by Cammaerts (2012), the study will focus on the mutual interdependence between the dimensions of “networked opportunity structure” and “discursive opportunity structure”. The first one will be studied through a quantitative analysis of the presence of Macao on Facebook, identifying networks of “virtual places” where it is visible and communicative forms enhance its visibility. Then, the “discursive opportunity structure” will be explored through the critical discourse analysis (including both text analysis and interviews to producers, see Fairclough 1995) of videos and texts produced by Macao and circulated through social media. The aim will be that of exploring how the voice of Macao,

thought an ensemble of self-narrations and counter-imageries around the value of public place and artistic work, gets articulated and socially reproduced within the interactive and strongly personalized digital media platforms. References: Bennett, W. L, Segerberg, A. (2012), The logic of connective action, *Information, Communication & Society*, 15(5),

739-768. Cammaerts, B. (2012), Protest logics and the mediation opportunity structure, *European Journal of Communication*, 27(2), 117-134. Couldry, N. (2010), *Why voice matters*, London: Sage. Fairclough, N. (1995), *Critical Discourse Analysis: The Critical Study of Language*, London: Longman.

## **Bobo Revolutionaries? The Transformational Potential of a Professional Group Using the Example of Architects**

Silke Ötsch, Innsbruck University | [silke.oetsch@uibk.ac.at](mailto:silke.oetsch@uibk.ac.at)

This contribution deals with the transformational potential of a professional group, namely architects. Movement research often concentrates on actors from social movements or politics, forms of innovation or subsistence. In the sociology of the profession, the resistance of professional groups to the “rules of the market” is an important topic. But it is often regarded under the aspect of protectionism and old boy networks without addressing the dis-embedding character of capitalism. May the resistance of a professional group play a role in a transformational strategy aiming to embed capitalism? The starting point of the investigation are qualitative case studies on the economic situation of architects in four

different capitalistic contexts (Austria, France, UK, USA). Architects were interviewed about their economic situation and their professional field. It turned out, that even if it became clear that the formerly elitist profession became precarious for most, interview partners often did not perceive systemic causes or felt unable to organize or even guilty. Nonetheless, there were initiatives to improve the situation of the professionals, the build environment or society. I look closer at these forms of organisation and resistance and try to classify them using typologies of movement research. Do these initiatives are transformational and to which extend, or do they enforce existing economic structures?

## **Standing for Culture in Paris and New York**

Bleuwenn Lechaux, Rennes 2 University | [bleuwennlechaux@yahoo.fr](mailto:bleuwennlechaux@yahoo.fr)

This proposal is grounded on a comparative fieldwork conducted between 2005 and 2011 in Paris and New York. It builds upon 126 semi-directive interviews with theatre professionals and art journalists (*The New York Times*, the *Village Voice*, *Le Monde*, *Libération*, etc.). The fight for the recognition of culture takes different forms in both countries. In France, there exists an historical “intermittence regime” granting the artists working in the audiovisual, performance and cinema fields a specific status, provided that they fill in certain

conditions (amount of working hours in a certain period of time). In that context, artists stand up for their rights in cyclical protests, taking place “outside”, in the streets and public places. In the US, the social and economic status of theatre professionals is less generalised than in France, insofar as it is reserved for Broadway workers. Thus, a lot of the artists interviewed struggle for the recognition of culture as a common good “from the inside”, within their art productions and addressing directly the audiences rather than

public authorities. Artists from both France and the US transfer their professional know-how (narrations, costumes, subversion of symbols, plays on words) into social struggles. But whereas in France this transfer of artistic skills concerns professional and extra-professional issues (e.g. both artistic questions and the war in Bosnia), in the US, this transfer

is especially relevant for protests dealing with extra-professional issues, like the war on Iraq; the struggle for culture taking place within the arena of theatres themselves (time spent by theatrical companies to raise funds in order to pay their artists, political subjects of plays, etc.).

## b02RN25 - Movements and Gender

Chair(s): Nicole Doerr (Mount Holyoke)

### New Masculinities and Men in Dialogue

Oriol Rios, University of Barcelona | [oriolrios@ub.edu](mailto:oriolrios@ub.edu)

Marta Soler-Gallart, University of Barcelona | [marta.soler@ub.edu](mailto:marta.soler@ub.edu)

Masculinity is a topic that has been deeply analyzed in the last thirty years (Connell 1983, 1987, 2005; Kimmel, 1996, 2000; Kaufman, 2001; Flood, 1995). Through discourse analysis, previous research has highlighted the communicative aspects that reproduce hegemonic masculinity (Stobbe, 2005). However, such research has not explored the ways in which non-hegemonic masculinities are being reinforced. Men's movements are fighting for making alternative masculinity models more visible aiming to achieve gender equality and to eradicate violence against women. In Spain, the interventions planned by these movements are focused on sharing housework and taking care of children and ancients, and also on rejecting gender violence. But these interventions are designed from a language of ethics (Flecha & Puigvert, 2010) without taking attractiveness into

account. This language focuses on determining what is correct to do as egalitarian men without linking this with attractiveness and desire. In this regard, recent analyses show the power of egalitarian men's movements to promote a language of desire towards egalitarian men (Flecha & Puigvert, 2010; Portell & Pulido, 2012). This paper describes steps developed by an egalitarian men's association called Homes en Diàleg (Men in Dialogue). This association implements actions in order to promote alternative masculinities that could be egalitarian and attractive. One of these actions is open public spaces of debate on which model of attractive masculinity has been traditionally more influential and why, focusing on the social nature of this attraction. One of the elements that make these actions effective is linking attraction and desire to egalitarian masculinities.

### Comparing Feminist and Women's Standpoints on Bioethics: A Look at the Protests on Health in Italy

Liana M. Daher, University of Catania | [daher@unict.it](mailto:daher@unict.it)

All of the fights and battles of the Feminist and

Women's Movements, e.g. the fight for the

legalization of abortion and fertility treatments, involve bioethical values and choices. Most of the issues that arose dealt with women's bodies and thus led to a convergence with bioethics. The aim of the movements that sought equal rights for women's health in the fields of medicine and science is clear, that being to make them democratic. However, the struggles for citizenship and democracy often have different features, with regards to both their principle goals and expected results. From the Feminist standpoint, in fact, the above practices have to be free and depend only on the woman's choice (ethic of choice) whereas from the "feminine" perspective the defending of life and family come first (ethic of care). Moreover, if the two different ethical sides sometimes achieve the same conclusions, they are not inspired by the same

morals. With particular regards to some of the issues related to women's health, the laical and Catholic viewpoints are in conflict. For example, today in Italy the law n. 40/2004 on "in vitro fertilization" had several limitations that are socially justified by bioethical reasons. These reasons, however, pertain to Catholicism, and are not laical in nature. This fact can lead to several questions regarding the power relationship between the State and the Catholic church, relate to the grounds and justifications of the above side's (feminist and "feminine") bioethical reasons, and so on. The aim of the paper is to focus on the reconstruction of the debate, through the analysis of documents and focus groups with activists so as to arrive at some conclusions regarding present-day conflicts in Italy.

## Women's Activism in Islamic Movements: Case Studies in Israel and Europe

Inbal Tal, The Max Stern Yezreel Valley College | [tal\\_inbal@yahoo.com](mailto:tal_inbal@yahoo.com)

One of the most important trends in the Arab world and in the Islamic countries in the 20-21st centuries has been the involvement of women in the social and political sphere. Of course, not all women activists belong to Islamic movements, but these movements have also shown an increase of political and social participation of women. This trend is also evident in the Islamic Movement in Israel, as well as in various Islamic movements which operate in Europe. This lecture, based on a variety of preliminary sources and personal interviews, will focus on the inclusion of women in different activities in the fields of education, welfare, women's institutions,

communications, students' organizations and municipal politics, in institutions and organizations affiliated with the Islamic Movement in Israel. We will also bring the positions of the Movement's leaders concerning the participation of women in the Movement's activities. We will further discuss the implications of this trend on the unique characteristics and future of the Islamic Movement in Israel. We will then turn to look at the similarities and differences between women's activities in the Islamic movement in Israel and in those movements in the European arena.



## a03RN25 - Typologies of Political Violence

Chair(s): Lorenzo Bosi, Niall O'Dochartaigh

### Violent Youth Protests: Reflections from Two Case Studies in France (2005) and England (2011)

Irene Rossetto Giaccherino, University of São Paulo | [irene.rossetto@usp.br](mailto:irene.rossetto@usp.br)

Benno Warken Alves, University of São Paulo | [benno@usp.br](mailto:benno@usp.br)

The study of violent protests in the urban peripheries of British and French cities offers the possibility to analyze the relationship between culture and collective action. Besides the specificities, the two episodes keep several similarities. Both are violent protests triggered by acts of police violence. The victims and the first participants are young, with foreign origin, living in poor and marginalized areas. The death of young people - and the attempt to cover up the misconduct of public officials - leads to localized and circumscribed clashes. A second episode of police abuse quickly spreads the protests across the countries. Expressions like "broken society", "sick communities", "moral collapse" are recurrent in the press and in political speeches. The moral decay of youth, the weakening of community ties, the poor neighbourhoods are blamed for the violence. Nevertheless, the theme of

irrationality and contagion can be contrasted by a more stimulating reading of violent protests through the lens of Political Process Theory. Following Tilly's interpretation, the violent clashes would be - not irrational and individualistic acts - but a kind of contentious collective action, with the same nature of other phenomena (like social movements, parties, revolutions), differing only by the degree of use of violence and organization. The analysis on similarities and differences in the political opportunities structures of the two violent protests opens a wide field of research on the mechanisms and forms of violent collective action. Moreover, the challenge is to understand why a violent repertoire is spreading again in societies where institutional and more organized forms of mobilization are widely developed.

## Political Violence as Communication: Revisiting the Boundaries of a Common Concept

Florian Edelmann, Aberystwyth University | [fle@aber.ac.uk](mailto:fle@aber.ac.uk)

While 'terrorism studies' is still far from reaching a concise and consensual definition of its core concept scholarly discourses evolve along interrelated dimensions and seek to delimit the phenomenon from other forms of political violence. The most important of these dimensions, it is argued here, is to associate 'terrorist' violence with aspects of communication: inflicted atrocities transport a message concerned with political objectives and aim at indirectly enforcing socio-political changes. Yet, 'communication' usually does not inform conceptual thinking about 'terrorism'. My central argument is that restricting 'communication' to its merely instrumental aspects severely curtails its potential explanatory power. Rather, I propose a theoretical approach that allocates a central position to communication: significant features of 'terrorism' and of its protagonists immediately result from the imperatives and constraints of (violent) communications.

'Terrorist' groups not only employ violence as a means of communications. As a social system, 'terrorism' consists of interrelated communicative acts. This framework draws on Niklas Luhmann's re-formulation of social systems theory in terms of the autopoietic structuration of the social from interrelated communication processes. Especially, his reflections on the role of protest and social movements inform the argument. The paper unveils specific conditions and hindrances 'terrorist' groups confront when ensuring organisational endurance within a presumably hostile social environment which are traceable in practices of violent communication. The paper thus contributes to theoretical re-framings of political violence that offer new ways of comparing and understanding cases of 'terrorism' by focusing on actual legitimisation strategies rather than mere ideological affinities.

## Transitions from Armed to Unarmed Resistance: Relational Dynamics between Social Movements and Insurgency Groups

Veronique Dudouet, Berghof Foundation, Berlin | [v.dudouet@berghof-foundation.org](mailto:v.dudouet@berghof-foundation.org)

This paper investigates the nature and the drivers of transitions from armed strategies to nonviolent methods of contentious collective action on the part of non-state conflict actors. It focuses in particular on internal (cognitive, organisational) and environmental factors which underpin the decision-making process within social movements. The strongest factors are identified in the relational dynamics between organised armed actors and their unarmed allies within broader social

movements, which could be variously described as a 'mirroring', 'reversed outbidding' or 'coalition-building' mechanisms. The analytical framework builds on a cross-disciplinary literature review while the findings are drawn from fieldwork-based empirical research on self-determination or revolutionary movements in Nepal, Egypt, Palestine, West Papua, East Timor, Mexico, and Western Sahara.

## **b03RN25 - A Global Dissenting Youth? Session One: Student Movements and Youth Activism, anti-Austerity and anti-Corporate Mobilisations**

Chair(s): Lorenzo Zamponi (EUI)

### **The Student Movement in Barcelona: A Renovated Movement against Austerity Measures?**

Joseba Fernández González, UPF | [josebafergon@gmail.com](mailto:josebafergon@gmail.com)

In the framework of the FP7 MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement) research project, an intensive ethnographic study on the student movement of Barcelona has been carried out between October-December 2012. In the process of data collection, we interviewed 30 student activists with different backgrounds and written fieldwork diaries during several demonstrations, strikes, and assemblies of the student movement. According to the results of this research, we conclude that the main classical features of the movement are its discontinuity, the highly changing forms of organization, and the innovations in the protest repertoire actions. We claim that a renovated student movement in terms of practices and discourses is emerging in Barcelona due to two factors. Firstly, the current context of

recession of the Spanish economy and the hard austerity measures approved by the Spanish and Catalan governments. Secondly, the new wave of mobilization developed around the world in the last years. The goal of this paper is to analyze how in this new context (economical crisis and increasing social protest in Spain consequence of the austerity measures) the public image of the movement might have changed. Thus, we will also analyze the perception that the own activists have about the success and the failure of the movement. Moreover, we will address the way in which Political Opportunity Structure is now partially in favor of the movement because of having more potential allies. These allies allow the student movement to coordinate its demands and protests with other social movements.

### **Calling for Equity-Enhancing Reforms in Chile: Reconstructing the Student Movement's Master Frame on Inequality**

Sofia C Donoso, University of Oxford | [sofia.donosof@sant.ox.ac.uk](mailto:sofia.donosof@sant.ox.ac.uk)

As Nancy Bermeo lucidly formulates, 'inequality is a constant in political life, but its salience in political discourse rises and recedes'. How do social movements engage bystanders in their calls for equity-enhancing reforms? Chile's Student Movement and its construction of a master frame focused on education and inequality provides a fruitful case study to explore this question. In Chile, a country with one of the highest Gini coefficients in the world, the education system – which underwent a sweeping restructuring along the

neoliberal lines during the military regime and has been kept largely intact since then – has in recent years become the locus of contention. For a generation too young to remember the military regime, and for whom education has been promoted as the mechanism of social mobility for more than two decades, the notorious inequalities produced by the education system became unbearable. During 2011 and 2012, university students staged the largest mobilizations the country had witnessed since the reinstatement of

democracy in 1990. Giving proof of a great leadership, the movement has elaborated a collective action frame which expanded from sector-specific demands such as a public, free and high-quality education, to a broader discourse that calls into question the unequal development path undertaken by Chile since

the end of the authoritarian regime two decades earlier. Tracing the construction of the Student Movement's master frame on inequality, the paper investigates the continuities, ruptures, and learning processes undertaken after earlier protest waves staged by Chile's students.

## **Dissenting Students. The Impact of the “Onda Anomala” on the Italian Universities**

**Lorenzo Cini**, European University Institute, Florence | [lorenzo.cini@eui.eu](mailto:lorenzo.cini@eui.eu)

Over the past few years European students have mobilized to oppose the cuts in the spending for higher education. These mobilizations have produced effects not only on the political system as a whole, but also on the way in which universities function and are organized. In other words, student mobilizations have had an impact on the higher education system itself. This has been the case of a recent protest campaign in Italy, known as the “Onda Anomala” mobilization, which has occurred to protest against the “Gelmini laws” in 2008. Italian students have in fact raised their criticisms towards the academic institutions to demand an alternative organization for higher education. In this paper, I will look at the effects of the “Onda Anomala” on three individual universities: the “University of Turin”, “La Sapienza” of Rome, and “Federico II” of Naples. For each university I will investigate to what extent the local

student movement has produced effects on their decision making bodies (the academic senate and the board of administrators) in terms of “agenda” and “policy” impacts. My hypothesis is that movements with high levels of mobilization and disruptiveness have had a greater capacity to affect the academic decision-making than movements with low levels. To empirically test this hypothesis, I will divide my research in two stages. First, I will conduct a protest event analysis on the local chronicles of “La Repubblica” of Turin, Rome, and Naples to measure the levels of mobilization and disruptiveness of each movement. Then, I will analyze all the agendas and deliberations approved by the two decisional bodies during the period of mobilization to see both how many issues proposed by the students have been discussed (agenda impact) and how many of them have been adopted by the academic bodies.

## **Chilean 2011 Student Movement in the Light of Contentious Politics**

**Benno V W Alves**, University of São Paulo | [bennowa@gmail.com](mailto:bennowa@gmail.com)

**Irene R Giaccherino**, University of São Paulo | [irene.rossetto@gmail.com](mailto:irene.rossetto@gmail.com)

Chilean students have been, in 2011, the protagonists of one of the biggest social movements in the country's history. Although the movement has had multiple facets and the events have been shaped by the connections between the students and many other social actors, international media tended to focus on

the big street manifestations and on the role of the youth in the protests. Two outcomes, seen as opposite, have captured the attention both of the media and of the academic analysts: the creativity of the protests and the eventual violence of the conflicts with the Chilean militarized police. Using Charles Tilly's

concepts on social movements, we try to interpret the 2011 movement in the light of Chile contemporary history. In addition, instead of opposing the two more “dramatic” outcomes

of the protests – as did the media in general and most of the analysts –, we try to explain them as emerging from strategic variations used by the actors in the contention.

## The Identity Narrative of the Californian Student Movement

Anna Schwenck, Humboldt University, Berlin | [annaschwenck@posteo.de](mailto:annaschwenck@posteo.de)

The student protests at the University of California, Berkeley can be seen as both a harbinger of the Occupy California protests and as a manifestation of a more global student movement. Although student protesters at Berkeley emphasized the more immediate results of austerity, they linked their actions to global processes of neoliberalization. My first thesis is that the linkage between local manifestations of neoliberalist restructuring and the global dimension of neoliberalism is a precondition for mobilization in the anti-austerity protests. Moreover, issues of critical concern to protesters and existing organizational bodies had to be integrated in the framing of the protests during the course of events. Whereas the initial rallies and actions profited from a moral shock (Jasper), the success of subsequent mobilizations

depended on the alignment of existing differing logics of inequality. The latter are rooted in different worldviews. This divergence was especially observable in the severe disagreements on tactics. The varying logics demanded different tactical approaches, which often stood vis-à-vis each other. Thus, my second thesis is that protesters had to actively address previous societal struggles specific to their local and national context and engage in consciousness raising work to inform about those struggles in order to sustain the movement. Drawing on recent contributions from the sociology of storytelling and narrative to the study of movement identities, I will show how the Californian protesters managed to integrate the diverging perspectives and link the local with the global.

## a04RN25 - Alter-IGOs: Encounters between International Organizations and Oppositional Movements

Chair(s): Thorsten Thiel

### On the Paucity of Concepts for the Study of the Interactions between SM, IOs and States...

Helena Flam, University of Leipzig | [flam@sozio.uni-leipzig.de](mailto:flam@sozio.uni-leipzig.de)

A look at the US literature on the interactions between the SMs and the IOs (or any authorities in fact) shows that there are very few concepts with which to investigate these interactions. In my presentation I will present several US approaches to the study of such

interactions - mostly drawing on social movement research, but also taking up a few texts in International Relations - to present a list of concepts that have been made available so far. The next step will be to review the 'European' literature to do the same, in this

manner preparing the ground for new conceptual and theoretical work.

## Depoliticization as a Reaction to Social Movement Demands

Jannik Pfister, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [pfister@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:pfister@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Since the rise of the Global Justice Movement, sociologists have time and again highlighted the demands different social movements direct towards institutions of international politics, aimed at redressing imbalances in intergovernmental organizations like the WTO or the IMF or at changing the infrastructure of global governance as found in the G8 or other fora. Yet only recently, scholars from International Relations have started to go beyond a narrow scope on accountability in governance and have begun to investigate the effect of attempts by members of the 'civil society' to politicize international organizations and their policies. But if we take social

movements, an important element of democratic politics, into account, a different picture might present itself to us: International organizations cannot only be politicized, but also react with depoliticization to attempts to do so. In my contribution, I will offer a preliminary analysis of exemplary cases for such depoliticization in interaction with social movements, and discuss its consequences for normative theorizing on global governance with regard to the interplay between opposition and institutions. A renewed call for transparency – but not limited to a liberal accountability agenda – as main leverage against depoliticization will be discussed.

## Popular Protest, EU Activism and Change: The Case of ACTA

Louisa Parks, University of Lincoln | [lparks@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:lparks@lincoln.ac.uk)

The paper will focus on the protest movement against the Anti-counterfeiting Trade Agreement (ACTA) to investigate how the EU reacts to protest campaigns and the activism of EU institutional actors. The Commission signed ACTA in early 2012, yet as protests against member state signatures emerged it referred its decision to the European Court of Justice in an apparent bid to delay ratification. In the meantime, physical and virtual protests spread (e.g. by Pirate Parties, Anonymous, Wikipedia) and European Parliament actors campaigned against the agreement. The first rapporteur resigned, and the Greens-EFA political grouping was vocal in its opposition, allying with European level groups against ACTA. In July 2012 the Parliament declined its consent to ratify. The ACTA campaign appears to show a quick EU response to widespread national

protests. The paper will investigate the case to confirm or refine this possibility. Political process theory specifically adapted to the transnational arena of the EU will guide the study. The paper will contribute to knowledge of encounters between IOs and oppositional movements by shedding light on a relatively little studied phenomenon, i.e. protest targeting specific EU actions, by paying attention to the interaction between national protest and complementary conventional actions by Brussels-based groups and the work of EU insiders in securing a change in the EU position. By comparing the campaign with previous research by the author on social and environmental campaigning in the EU, the work will also highlight if and how campaigning in the EU has changed in recent years.

## Interregional Governance and Transnational Civil Societal Opposition: Selective Convergence over Time?

Sabrina Zajak, Ruhr University, Bochum | [sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de](mailto:sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de)

This article takes a closer look at the development of interactions between international organizations and social movements at a special case of interregional economic integration between Europe and Asia: the so called Asia-Europe Meetings (ASEM) and its counter mobilization. While transnational mobilization against and in the context of international institutions is a highly researched phenomenon, little attention has been paid to civil society participation in a rather different form of international governance – interregional governance. The paper argues that over time, transnational civil society opposition in form of the People's Forum contributes to both discursive and institutional changes within the official ASEM

process, indicating an increase in informal access and selective responsiveness. However, the analysis reveals that the social construction of access and voice is not only a response to counter mobilization. It is embedded in developments in other international governance arenas and at the domestic level in particular in less democratic regimes in Asia. Thus the responses within ASEM can only marginally be explained by movement actions: Other actions within states and at the international level increase the positive resonance to selected movement demands. This process can be described as selective congruence of social movement demands and international organizations.

## b04RN25 - Middle Class and Youth Protests: Differentiated Reactions to a Global Crisis?

Chair(s): Nicole Doerr (Mount Holyoke)

### 'Loud and Proud': Youth and the Politics of Silencing

Hilary Pilkington, University of Manchester | [hilary.pilkington@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:hilary.pilkington@manchester.ac.uk)

Robert Grimm, Manchester Metropolitan University | [r.grimm@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:r.grimm@mmu.ac.uk)

This article considers the cultural context and expression of 'extreme right' views among young people in Germany, Russia and the UK. These countries are selected as they represent a range of political heritages (national socialism, state socialism, neo-liberalism) yet, in all three contexts, we suggest, young people perceive some degree of the closing down of 'legitimate' political discourse as a result of the social distance between 'politicians' and 'people like us' and the legal and cultural circumscriptions on 'acceptable' issues for

discussion. The paper draws on survey data and semi-structured interviews in 6 case study locations (across Germany, Russia and the UK) generated from the authors' participation in the FP7 MYPLACE project. It traces how young people experience formal politics as a 'politics of silencing' and the relationship between perceived 'silencing' and the expression of 'extreme' opinions and practices and support for, and/or participation in, 'extreme right' movements. The paper also considers responses to this perceived silencing drawing



on ethnographic case studies of patriotic or far-right movements in each of the three countries. Finally, we consider the implications of our findings for those very (educational,

political, cultural) communicative practices that seek to prevent receptivity to extreme right political agendas.

## The Winter Rose Revolution: Student Protests in Hungary

Daniel Mikecz, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest | [daniel.mikecz@gmail.com](mailto:daniel.mikecz@gmail.com)

The still ongoing Hungarian student protest campaign started in December 2012 referred as the 'winter rose revolution' by the media and the protesters as well. The direct triggering event was the proclamation of cutting the number of state financed places for prospective students. The right-wing government decided to make higher education step-by-step 'self-financed', students should pay for their studies. In order to support them a new loan system with state guarantee was introduced. However, in a country which was strongly affected by the financial crisis, young people don't want to begin their professional life with a high debt. Another neuralgic point is the case of the so called 'student contracts' which are considered as some kind of feudal bondage, since these contracts obligate the scholarship holders to stay and work in

Hungary after graduation at least twice as long as the their studies lasted. If you can't exit use your voice! Nota bene, in Hungary higher education was free for those who achieved the necessary entry requirements. The students were the first protesters who succeeded to make the government accept at least some of their demands. On the other hand and a new, until now apolitical generation appeared on the stage of Hungarian politics. The rejection of the student contracts is the articulation of the demand to control one's own destiny, to be internationally mobile, and not to be a mere instrument in the hands of a corrupt political elite. I want to analyze this question from the aspect of intergenerational conflict and contemporary discourses on citizenship, whether the individual can be simplified to human resource by the state or not.

## Distributive Grievances and Socio-Political Blockages: The Role of Middle-Class Youth in the Israeli Social Protest Movement

Zeev Rosenhek, Open University of Israel, Ra'anana | [zeevro@openu.ac.il](mailto:zeevro@openu.ac.il)

Michael Shalev, Hebrew University, Jerusalem | [michael.shalev@gmail.com](mailto:michael.shalev@gmail.com)

The literature on new social movements argues that contemporary protest movements embody a postmaterialist shift, hence the propensity to protest rests on subscribing to particular values and identities rather than on distributive grievances. The recent wave of protest in Western countries, however, challenges this reading. While educated young people have clearly been the major players in these protests, their demands are squarely redistributive. We study the Israeli case as a research site to examine interactions between

distributive grievances and socio-political blockages as sources of the current wave of protest. The analysis of grievances focuses on the intersection between class and generational dynamics and their connection to the transformation of Israel's political economy. Towards the end of the decade which preceded the protests, perceptions of material conditions and prospects of young Israelis with middle-class backgrounds worsened in comparison with other groups. While rising living standards marked their formative

experiences, as young adults many encountered declining opportunities to maintain the lifestyles experienced in their parents' households. At the same time, a clash of collective identities with the currently dominant political forces in Israel created both actual and perceived blockages to influencing policy through "conventional" means among

the educated middle class young people who led the protests. Our conclusion is that discontent fed by declining life chances, coupled with long-standing conflicts around the distribution of socio-political power, politicized distributive issues and fed demands for a more activist economic role for the state.

## **a05RN25 - Crisis, Critique and Democracy in Social Movements**

Chair(s): Nicole Doerr (Mount Holyoke College)

### **Inside the World Social Forum. How a Transnational Coalition of Civil Society Actors Persists as a Movement since 2001.**

Christian Schroeder, University of Hildesheim | [christian.schroeder@uni-hildesheim.de](mailto:christian.schroeder@uni-hildesheim.de)

The World Social Forum has claimed to provide a platform for a growing global civil society since the first meeting in 2001. Following their Charta the World Social Forum understands itself as an "open space" for discussion. This idea is about people who meet in one of the forums on local, national, supranational or global level and share an issue on alternatives to neoliberalism. Apart from this exchange, it is not wanted to develop some sort of binding commitment out of the forum's meetings as e.g. a final statement or strategy paper. The Charta actually rejects all forms of organization like formal structure, membership or hierarchy. Anyway to provide this "open space" there is a need of organization. This raises the question on how transnational coalitions of movements guarantee their existence over long periods of time without transforming itself into an

institution. An ethnographic approach which uses – besides document analysis and interviews – mainly participant observation of the International Council meetings, in the office in Sao Paulo and the preparatorial team for the World Social Forum in Tunis shall bring light into the fluid organizational structure, the members relations and the decision making process. An interplay between empirical research and analysis will finally lead to a data based theory. A sketch of this theory of the fluid structure of a transnational movement coalition – the World Social Forum – will be the core focus for the presentation and discussion. It shows how crises, critique and democracy are issues which permanently have to be dealt with inside the World Social Forum and at the same time permit the movement to persist over time as a movement.

## **Making Democracy Competitive: Struggles between Mobilized Citizen and Local Elected Representative for the Definition of Democracy**

Lucie Bargel, University of Nice | [bargel@unice.fr](mailto:bargel@unice.fr)

This proposal draws on a case study, a mobilization against a reform of the local institutions within the Roya valley in France, which is a border zone with Italy. More specifically, I will look at the use of democratic techniques and pleas by the groups mobilized (citizens, local associations as well as some local elected representatives), and how these claims are refuted by their opponents. This interactive process leads to a particularly interesting episode, where the groups mobilized organize a referendum, using all the

techniques of a local election (polling booth...), although it has been forbidden by the prefect and is thus illegal. As well as the process itself, its results are strongly discussed, and specifically put in regard with the results the local elected representatives promoting the reform have obtained when they got elected. This example will enable me to examine how the social movement and their opponents struggle around competitive definitions of democracy.

## **The Political Translation Deficit: A Critique of Democracy, Deliberation and Inequality in Social Movements**

Nicole Doerr, Mount Holyoke College | [ndoerr@amtholyoke.edu](mailto:ndoerr@amtholyoke.edu)

The Political Translation Deficit is made out of cultural norms and habits that invisibly impede people from understanding each other while positively ordering, structuring and normalizing democracy and deliberation in social movements. Surprisingly, multilingual settings and their entailed difficulty in understanding can sometimes temporarily challenge the political translation deficit through the attuning power of linguistic translation. Linguistic translation has a transformative potential because it makes us experience two things at the same time: First, it realizes the radical human condition of difference through linguistic misunderstandings, and second, it works with

our basic need, wish, or pleasure to understand others. This paper shows how activists used the transformative power of attuned understandings and the pleasure and insights gained from 'political translations' to make powerful people change their decisions—not only in multilingual settings but also in monolingual social movements. Based on an empirical comparison of multilingual and monolingual deliberation in the United States Social Forum and in the European Social Forum, the paper accounts for the impact of political translation, and identifies the conditions for its success or failure in transnational, national and local arenas of politics and protest.

## The Indignados Movement in Barcelona. Framing the Crisis and Democracy

Viviana Asara, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [viviana.asara@gmail.com](mailto:viviana.asara@gmail.com)

2011 has witnessed a “new cycle of protest”. After the so-called “Arab spring”, citizens movements have swept across Western countries, starting from the demonstrations of the “Geração a Rasca” in Portugal, then taking a much wider scope in May in Spanish squares, and resonating in other European cities under the “indignados” and “Occupy” umbrella terms. This paper aims at shedding light on how the indignados (15M) movement in Spain frames its perception of the crisis and the potential solutions to it in order to change a situation seen as unjust, and how this articulation relates to conceptions of „real democracy“ by the movement, by taking a diachronic perspective. In order to identify frames, participant observation undertaken for over one year and half in Barcelona is complemented with thematic analysis (Johnston, 2002) of transcripts of 35 in-depth

interviews and 4 focus groups, and of documents produced by the movement. The indignados movement has been depicted as having been ignited as a response to the global economic crisis and the approaches taken by the European Union and the Spanish government to handle it. It is argued that, while prompted by the crisis, the 15M is not simply issue driven. It develops a critique of overall society. The metapolitical critique (Offe, 1985) is intrinsically linked with the identification of a “multi-dimensional crisis”, involving not just an economic, but a political, social and environmental dimensions, motivating the need for deep structural society changes, involving the core of its symbolic production, values. The paper also tries to shed some light on the uniqueness traits of the indignados movement, as compared to its closest cousin, the alterglobalization movement.

## Neoanarchism and the New Spirit of Capitalism: Prefigurative Politics from the Alterglobalization Movement to Occupy Wall Street

Blair Taylor, New School for Social Research | [blairfett@yahoo.com](mailto:blairfett@yahoo.com)

Accounts of the antiglobalization movement often identify repression of dissent post-9/11 and the shift to an antiwar frame as the main causes of demobilization. But what if the alterglobalization movement faded not because it failed, but rather because it succeeded? Movements of the 1990s popularized a moral critique of corporations; thus they changed corporations, not the world. Today business speaks the language of movements: various forms of ethical consumption are now mainstream political discourse and consumer habitus, from organic food to alternative energy. At the level of production, movement critiques have translated into decentralized workplaces, flexibility, informality, and shifts towards a

post-material/affective economy. Yet these transformations occurred while the social movements that once proposed such solutions – until recently – have been in decline. Building on the works of Luc Boltanski and Eve Chiapello (2000) and Nancy Fraser (2009), my paper examines how the recuperation of social movement themes is constructing a “New Spirit of Capitalism.” This paper interrogates the latent affinities between neoanarchism and neoliberalism, arguing that the micropolitical and “prefigurative” orientation of neoanarchism dominant within the alterglobalization movement and living on in Occupy Wall Street has facilitated the explosive growth in the discourse of “ethical capitalism,” a process which also insulates it from critique.

The authoritarian legacy of 20th century Marxism has given rise to a politics that seeks to “change the world without taking power,” a

process which has redefined the historical left and poses serious theoretical and practical problems for social movements today.

## **a06RN25 - Social Movements and Emotion Session One**

Chair(s): Helena Flam (University of Leipzig)

### **How Emotions Change Protest. A Proposal of Analysis.**

Alice Poma, University Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [alicepoma@hotmail.com](mailto:alicepoma@hotmail.com)

Tommaso Gravante, University of Seville | [t.gravante@gmail.com](mailto:t.gravante@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper will be to present our proposal of analysis about the role of emotions in local protests. Focusing on the analysis of the conflict from below, we have paid special attention to the emotions felt by the protestors and their consequences in the dynamics of the protest. Based on the first results of our research we can affirm that emotions are a useful explicative factor of these experiences of protest because they are present in every phase and every aspect of protest. We have seen that emotions play an important role in the day-to-day practices of the groups we have studied and that they interact with cognition in determining individual's behaviour. Emotions not only motivate individuals but they might

change their beliefs too. In conclusion, we have seen that emotions play an important role in protest. They not only influence motivation and recruitment, but also affect some outcomes of protest, like empowerment. The methodology that we have developed in our researches is based on depth interviews, story life and narrative analysis of the biographical material. We gave special attention to the different labels that we have assigned to different emotions, feelings and moods that play an important role in the protest. We will present some results based on analysis of a specific case studies: the insurgency of Oaxaca, Mexico, in 2006 and some grassroots environmental conflicts in Spain and Mexico.

### **Fear Management Mechanisms in Protests against Repressive Regimes**

Hank Johnston, San Diego State University | [Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu](mailto:Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu)

This essay is a theoretical exploration of fear management among oppositional and democratic activists in repressive regimes. It draws upon a wide range of contemporary examples of protest in China and the Middle East, plus several the author's empirical field studies of the democratic opposition in Spain, the former Soviet Union, and Eastern Europe to suggest a robust model of fear reduction mechanisms in states where protest activism carries high risks. There is a large body of

research that takes the costs of action as the key variables the repression-mobilization nexus. In contrast, this paper assumes that perceptions of costs and how they are weighed against perceived opportunities and payoffs are colored by emotional states, most notably fear. Drawing on a mechanisms-and-process approach that stresses the relational and dynamic aspects of political contention, this essay offers a two-step model of fear reduction processes: (1) Initial steps to transcend

preference falsification among a fearful public in repressive states. Mechanisms of the first step comprise what I label, the resistant repertoire. (2) Managing fear of the police and security apparatus during protest events that increasingly take on elements of the standard

modular repertoire. This occurs as fear among the public decreases and participation in the opposition grows. Elements of the model in both stages include anonymity, solidarity, duplicity, and tactical creativity.

## **The Emotional Dynamics of a Local Environmental Protest against the Sitting of Waste Management Facility: The Case of Keratea**

**Angelos Evangelinidis**, Postgraduate Student | [angelosevans@gmail.com](mailto:angelosevans@gmail.com)

Aim of this paper is to present the relationship between collective identity and emotions in a local NIMBY grassroots movement against the sitting of a waste management facility in the city of Keratea, positioned in the outskirts of Athens, Greece. For more than 128 days the citizens clashed with police forces demanding their withdrawal from the area using violent forms of action. Furthermore, the paper is trying to explain the emerging emotional dynamics that are created due to police repression and consequently forced the activists to use forms of direct action. Based on in-depth interviews the activists, I focus on the examinations of the emotions that arise during the movement and they are divided into

emotions towards each other and towards the police. It is examined that there is an intensification of the emotions during the evolution of the protest. Also, I observe the transformation of emotions e.g. from anger to hate due to the violence of the opponents. The arising emotions strengthen the collective identity of the activists which in turn reveal emotions that reinforce the local movement and support the consistency of the protestors and keeps them dedicated to the achievement of their goals. I conclude that emotions offer a satisfactory explanation for the action of actors in the case of Keratea and shape the understanding of emotions.

## **Emotional Constellations of Demonstrators; The Impact of Political Allies**

**Dunya MM van Troost**, Free University, Amsterdam | [d.m.m.van.troost@vu.nl](mailto:d.m.m.van.troost@vu.nl)

**Jacqueline van Stekelenburg**, VU University, Amsterdam | [j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl](mailto:j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl)

**Bert Klandermans**, VU University, Amsterdam | [p.g.klandermans@vu.nl](mailto:p.g.klandermans@vu.nl)

This paper focuses on 5.000 demonstrators and their emotions dispersed over 38 demonstrations in eight European countries. Demonstrators are f.i. angry about austerity measures or worried about nuclear power. We depart from the notion that emotional constellations originate in the political context. This because the political context constitutes constraints or opportunities to further the claims voiced by the demonstrators. Constraints encompass the absence of political allies in parliament and opportunities the

presence of allies in parliament. This paper examines to what extent the emotional constellation differs as a function of the presence or absence of political allies. However, every issue knows its own opportunities and constraints based on the parliamentary composition. We focus on the emotional constellation evoked by environmental issues (e.g. Climate Change and nuclear energy) and anti-austerity measures. For the environmental issues the Green Parties are supposedly the natural allies, while

for anti-austerity issues the allies are the social democratic parties. Thus—in design terms—we test in a multi-level design, the emotional constellation of individual demonstrators originating in eight parliamentary constellations for two different issues. We hypothesize that demonstrators in a constraining political context experience worry and fear, while anger and frustration dominate

under opportune political conditions. This implies that the more allies in parliament, the greater the opportunities to influence policy and thus the more efficacious demonstrators feel and the angrier they are. The fewer allies in parliament, the greater the constraints and thus the more powerless demonstrators feel and the more fearful and worried they are.

## **b06RN25 - Austerity Protests in Comparison**

Chair(s): Nicole Doerr (Mount Holyoke)

### **Protest, Space and the Emergence of a New Political Culture in Greece**

Marilena Simiti, University of Piraeus, Athens | [fiona1@hol.gr](mailto:fiona1@hol.gr)

The current neoliberal crisis has led to widespread mobilizations against the austerity measures imposed all over Europe. In Greece a massive Occupy movement emerged at Syntagma Square, becoming the main locus of resistance. At Syntagma Square protestors engaged in a “radical politics of space”, meaning the production of alternative forms of public space in order to transform existing social relations. However, a distinctive feature of these mobilizations has been the active participation of the extreme right at the top of the Square. Throughout the mobilizations, Syntagma Square was divided in two parts (one massive bloc at the top of the square and one massive bloc at the bottom of the square). The people, who participated at the top of the square, were holding Greek flags, articulated strong nationalistic slogans and expressed

their rage against the Memorandum. At the bottom of the square, on the contrary, international solidarity was expressed to social movements, mobilizing against austerity measures. This territorial co-existence of previously fierce political enemies has been remarkable, signifying the emergence of a new political culture. The Left-Right division, which has traditionally dominated the Greek political spectrum, has subsided, while a new binary opposition (Memorandum/Anti-Memorandum) has emerged. This tendency was clearly manifested in the two parliamentary elections that followed (especially concerning young voters). The presentation aims to explore this shift in current Greek political culture as well as the hidden political dynamic in the spatial morphology of recent protest events in Greece.

### **Social Innovation in Housing Policy in Spain**

Liviu Catalin Mara, University of Barcelona | [maraliviucatalin@yahoo.es](mailto:maraliviucatalin@yahoo.es)

The objective of this research is to analyze the process that led to the emergence of a new social movement linked to the problem of housing in Spain. It is currently undergoing a

process of innovation in the field of housing, a process driven by the new social movements. This question arises in a context of economic and financial crisis here in Spain, where



evictions have registered an increase of 134.13% in 2012, which has brought the "consequent creation of a social conflict." (El País, 12/17/2012) This research is based on three main hypothesis. The first hypothesis is that the housing policy in Spain lacks the communicative perspective, in terms of Habermas, in decision-making on housing issues. This lack of dialogue between the policy-makers and the civil society has resulted in the birth of pressure groups within the civil society linked to the housing politics. The second hypothesis is that there have been

successful performances at both national and international level in the fight against homelessness and housing policies that have managed to provide decent housing for all social groups. The third hypothesis is that there are actions, perspectives and elements of these successful policies that could be incorporated in Spain to achieve the purpose of housing rights stipulated in the Constitution. The objective of this work is to demonstrate that innovation in housing policy is driven by civil society, analyzing the activity and functioning of the social groups emerged.

## **From Indignation to Emancipation. A Propose of Analysis of the Indignados' Movement from Below.**

**Tommaso Gravante**, University of Seville | [t.gravante@gmail.com](mailto:t.gravante@gmail.com)

**Alice Poma**, University Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [alicepoma@hotmail.com](mailto:alicepoma@hotmail.com)

**Marco Baudone**, University of Florence | [marco.baudone@stud.unifi.it](mailto:marco.baudone@stud.unifi.it)

The crisis spreading all over Europe, not only economical but also political as for representativeness, has so far caused numerous protests by European citizens. In Spain these protests have found expression in the los indignados movement. In that country, historically characterized by the absence of democratic dialogue between citizens and institutions, the 15M movement represents the emergence of a new political sensibility and, from the common people's point of view, creates a new cronotopos, in other words a new moment and place for engaging in politics. In this paper, by analyzing deep qualitative interviews, we are going to explore how ordinary people, in other words persons without previous political experience, now participating actively in the urban movement, have developed a personal process of

emancipation, transforming themselves into political subjects. The case study that we propose is the local expression of 15M in Seville, the capital of one of the poorest regions of Spain and Europe, Andalusia, and one of the areas most affected by the economic and the social crisis. With regard to the emotional dimension of the protest, we want to show how the persons interviewed deal with the threat deriving from moral shock, identify those responsible and elaborate the injustice frame as well as the process that leads to the transformation of conscience and behaviour, also called the process of cognitive liberation. Finally, we will see how the participation in the social movement has brought about the definition of new values together with a new moral economy alongside capitalist values.

## Resistance to Austerity in Spanish State: Trajectory, Outcomes and Future of M15 Movement

Josep Maria Antentas, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [josepmaria.antentas@uab.cat](mailto:josepmaria.antentas@uab.cat)

The emergence of M15 movement in Spain in 15th May 2011 marked a turning point in Spanish politics. It was the biggest social upsurge since the establishment of the current Regime in 1978 and the beginning of mass resistance to austerity policies after a period in which resistance to social cuts was relatively small although real. It represented a global rejection of austerity policies and of politicians serving to the interests of financial institutions and a massive aspiration to "real democracy" whose emergence couldn't have been explained without the "Arab Spring" and Tahrir Square. Since the first push of May and June 2011 the movement has had a less visible existence, experienced fragmentation and dispersion but not disappeared. Although it has not reached again the peak of May-June 2011 the upsurge of May 15th represented the beginning of a new political cycle in the

Spanish state and changed the ideological, cultural and political landscape. The movement although very diverse expressed a vague "antisystemic" consciousness targeting financial powers and political institutions. The overall dynamic of resistance to austerity since May 15th has been very defensive, with few political and concrete victories, but with elements of counter-offensive and capability of disruption. Two years later the explosion of May 15th the policies that lead to rebellion have sharpened while in the same time the erosion of all the political architecture built in 1978 has also deepened. The economic and social crisis has turned also into a political one affecting the main pillars of the State and the mainstream party system. The rise of M15 expresses a mass reaction against austerity policies that shaken all society structures in a context

## Contemporary Citizens' Protests: A Manifestation of the Transition of Radical Societal Critique into the Middle of Society

Claudia Dorothea Schuetz, Leopold-Franzens University, Innsbruck | [claudia.schuetz@uibk.ac.at](mailto:claudia.schuetz@uibk.ac.at)

In Stuttgart, Germany, middle-class citizens are protesting enduringly against the traffic project "Stuttgart 21" (S21). The movement, often solely designated as a citizens' initiative, is featured by two exceptionalities. Firstly, its critique exceeds criticism on regional political decisions only. In fact, the movement became a vehicle for a broad critique of the political and economical system. Secondly, the protest is partly sustained by a new mobilized middle-class with politically central to conservative orientation. Due to these features, the movement against S21 constitutes a novelty in the history of social movements as it is neither a citizens' initiative nor a social movement as such. The paper argues that a shift of a radical

societal critique from left-wing positions into the middle of society serves as basis for the rise of a new type of protest movements. It states that this shift of critique derives from an expanding societal discontent of contemporary neoliberal political and economical processes that enter also conservative parts of society. Empirically, the paper is based on a qualitative survey on the new middle-class protest group in the movement against S21. Here, the focus is on the process of micromobilization of the protesters on basis of an action-oriented approach. As a result, the paper exposes that contemporary social movements emerging on grounds of specific occasions carry a enormously broad critique of societal

conditions as a whole. It reveals that the awakening of discontent middle-class citizens

plays a crucial role in new patterns of mobilization.

## **07RN25 - A Global Dissenting Youth? Session Two: Student Movements and Youth Activism, anti-Austerity and anti-Corporate Mobilisations**

Chair(s): Lorenzo Zamponi, Joseba Fernández González

### **The Politics of “Precarity” and “Precarization” in the Context of Contemporary Global Youth Activism**

Leticia A. Paulos, University of Ottawa | [lpaul042@uottawa.ca](mailto:lpaul042@uottawa.ca)

At the analytical core of this presentation are three concepts articulated by North American feminist philosopher Judith Butler: the concept of “precariousness” which characterizes the bodily vulnerability of every human being; of “precarity” that characterizes all modes of political and social interdependency and of “precarization”, as the contemporary neoliberal social and economic reality that “acclimatize populations over time to insecurity and hopelessness”. According to Butler, when people “amass” on the streets, it is because they understand their situation as a shared one. But what it is exactly that is shared, what is it that is commonly perceived as a shared experience? By drawing on

examples from two empirical cases, the Occupy Wall Street movement in the United States and the 2012 Quebec Students’ Protests in Canada, I will focus on the issue of students’ loans and tuition fees’ hikes to understand how the perception of a commonality of experience could be grounded in precarity (and its tactical distribution) and precarization. I will conclude by arguing that both the perception of an “unequal” distribution of precarity and the exacerbation of processes of precarization allow us to capture a possible Ariadne’s thread that connects a number of radically different and apparently disconnected social movements.

### **Austerity Protests and (New) Class Politics: Expressions of Middle Class Radicalism?**

Dora Fonseca , University of Coimbra | [dorajfonseca@gmail.com](mailto:dorajfonseca@gmail.com)

An acute crisis is shaking the European Union. Austerity imperatives are asphyxiating entire societies and fostering dynamics of downgrading social mobility. National states are obliged to comply with external directives on economic and social fields and politics is being transformed into technocrats’ issues, more and more out of citizens’ reach. The welfare state tradition is being put at stake, and deregulation, precarity and social

exclusion are the most common effects of the imposition of a “new order” with severe consequences. Since the first trimester of 2011, Portugal has been stage of mass mobilizations and other episodes of collective action under the sign of indignation. These correspond to civil society’s responses triggered by the imposition of the societies of austerity. Despite it can be said that these mobilizations are all-encompassing in what

concerns their nature, when talking about their activists' base we should be more careful. It is within the new middle classes that protest and indignation are more prone to rise. The new sectors of precarious workers and unemployed highly qualified are fighting against a system that frustrates their perspectives of stabilization in a middle class life pattern and display acute dissatisfaction towards political

parties and the system of representative democracy. Therefore, the aim of this work is to establish to what extent we could be talking about expressions of middle classes radicalism (F. Parkin) and new middle class politics (A. Scott, R. Inglehart, K. Eder), embedded in the framework of new social movements (A. Touraine, C. Offe).

## **Students against the Crisis: Antecedents of the anti-Austerity Mobilisations in the Italian Schools and Universities**

**Lorenzo Zamponi**, European University Institute, Florence | [lorenzo.zamponi@eui.eu](mailto:lorenzo.zamponi@eui.eu)

The current cycle of global contention needs to be conceptualised as an articulated set of different phenomena, each one strongly connected to its own political, cultural and social context. Nevertheless, different episodes of mobilisation of the last few years share some common traits, in particular for what the most relevant European cases are concerned. In the last two years, anti-austerity mobilisations were central in shaping the public debate in many European countries, developing an articulated discourse on European policies, financial capitalism and the role of political elites in implementing the neo-liberal agenda. In some cases, like Greece, the anti-austerity movement came right after a relevant wave of student mobilisation. In others, like Italy and the UK, strong student mobilisations were instrumental in building a widespread anti-austerity discourse but they

did not merge into a general anti-austerity movement. In others, like Spain, student groups contributed to the start of the anti-austerity movement, that were also partially built on pre-existing social networks generated in the anti-Bolonia wave of student mobilisation. In any case, the wave of student mobilisation against the corporatisation of education and knowledge and the increasing precarity of work, was the immediate antecedent of the anti-austerity protest. In this paper, based on critical discourse analysis of media content and on interviews to student activists, I analyse the Italian student mobilisation between 2008 and 2011 as an antecedent of the anti-austerity mobilisation, aiming at identifying continuities and legacies in terms of discourse, practices and repertoires of contention.

## **08RN25 - Social Movements and Climate Change**

### **Impacts of Environmental Activists on Climate Policy and Practice**

**Eugene Nulman**, University of Kent | [e.nulman@kent.ac.uk](mailto:e.nulman@kent.ac.uk)

In the 21st century the UK has passed groundbreaking climate change legislation and made unilateral steps to mitigate climate

change. At the same time, environmentalists have made large efforts to push for greater and greater commitments. It is without a doubt

that the environmental movement has contributed to these policies but the extent to which environmentalists have played a role has been under scrutiny. My analysis looks at case studies regarding the policy impact of climate change activism in the UK. While the area of social movement outcomes is under-

researched and increasingly looking at generalizability but often missing the important mechanisms through which policy impacts actually occur, my analysis uses mixed methods to understand the process of social movement outcomes particularly regarding major climate change policies.

## Environmental Justice in the European Arctic?

**Helge Hiram Jensen**, European University Institute, Florence | [helge.jensen@eui.eu](mailto:helge.jensen@eui.eu)

This is a study on some possible ways whereby social movements may participate in the making and maintenance of geopolitical orders. The making and maintenance of political order is a classic issue for political science. When state sovereignty was the prevailing international norm, political scientists applied methodological nationalism and statism to trace and compare processes of state formation. However, the impact of environmental movements, decolonizing movements and financial capitalism have led to a fundamental transformation of international norms. Capitalist market regulation, bilateral agreements for environmental protection and indigenous human rights now constitute a new

field of normative contention for multilevel politics. This condition can be seen as a reflexion of actual ecological, cultural and economic complexity. My study exemplifies such transformations, by investigating the struggle for environmental justice in an indigenous homeland in the sub-arctic fringe of Europe. This vulnerable ecosystem is the homeland of the EU's only indigenous people, according to UN norms. I will present one historical and one ethnographic case study from the ongoing decolonization process, and discuss the theoretical implication for environmental justice struggles in environments that can be characterized as complex political ecologies.

## Climate Change and Local Environmental Activism: From Protest to Practical Action?

**Christopher Rootes**, University of Kent | [c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk](mailto:c.a.rootes@kent.ac.uk)

As power is increasingly removed from local to national and global arenas, local environmental activists struggle both to secure local redress of their grievances and to place their concerns on supra-local agendas. Yet some succeed in doing so. In order to elucidate the conditions that facilitate such successes, campaigns in England concerning three issues – road-building, waste incineration and airport expansion – are examined. In each, local campaigners at least briefly achieved national attention. Local campaigns were most likely to succeed in elevating their concerns to the status of national issues where they framed

those concerns as translocal issues by networking with others with similar grievances. They were most likely to do this with the assistance of non-local actors such as national environmental NGOs, assistance that was most often provided where the issue concerned a problematic government policy, and was sustained only so long as that issue was nationally salient and consistent with the campaign priorities of those organisations. The emergence of climate change as the most prominent and compelling environmental issue of our time and as the 'master frame' for much environmental action has had varying impacts

upon local environmental campaigns and NGOs. Most local activism on climate change is positive, practical action rather than protest, and this raises questions about the future

shape of environmental activism and of the status of environmentalism as a social movement.

## Framing Risk as Injustice

Renata C. Motta, Freie University, Berlin | [renata.motta@fu-berlin.de](mailto:renata.motta@fu-berlin.de)

The introduction of biotechnology in agriculture dates to mid-90s. In these almost two decades, the technology has been object of ongoing controversies, nationally and internationally. The technology is claimed both as a solution and a threat to the most pressing global environmental issues such food security, climate change and the loss of biodiversity. Far from taking place on a vacuum, the disputes take place in an issue that has been disciplined by multilateral rules with a strong science-based approach. Talking about risks to health and environment becomes crucial in the politics of signification regarding genetically modified crops. This paper looks at the the framing activities of social movement actors in the campaigns against agrobiotechnology in Argentina and Brazil. The purpose is to investigate how they handle risk discourse in collective action

frames. One of the main components of collective action frames is injustice (Gamson 2002). The fact that the discursive opportunity structure favours risk claims does not imply that these are framed in terms of injustice. Moreover, collective action frames serve for mobilization and contention by performing what Snow and Benford (1988, 1992, 2000) identified as "core framing tasks": diagnostic framing, prognostic framing and motivational framing. Based on the empirical material, risk discourse is analysed in its argumentative structure in order to evaluate how social movements define the risks of GM crops as injustice, identify problems to health and environment attributed to the technology and the targets of blame; propose solutions and allocate responsibility for corrective action; and employ risk as a rationale for engaging in collective action.

## 09RN25 - Integrating Perspectives on Radicalization

Chair(s): Christopher Daase (Goethe Universitaet, Frankfurt), Nicole Deitelhoff (Goethe Universitaet, Frankfurt)

## EU Constitutionalism and Societal Constitutional Claims: A Political Sociological Approach to Constitutional Politics

Paul Blokker, University of Trento | [paulus.blokker@unitn.it](mailto:paulus.blokker@unitn.it)

The original constitutional moment of the early 2000s has faltered not least due to a popular rejection of the European Draft Constitution in the referenda held in France and the Netherlands in 2005. While much investigation

has gone into reasons behind rejection and the wider adverse (political) climate that informed the rejection, there is little sociological analysis available regarding positive, alternative constitutional projects that are

constructed by transnational movements. The paper will discuss constitution-making in the EU context from a theoretical perspective, contrasting different understandings of the process of constitution-making, the constitutional subjects involved, and the nature of the constitutional 'product' (including legal,

political, societal and democratic understandings of constitutionalism). In a second step, the paper will analyze a number of constitutional claims that have emerged in the transnational public arena, endorsed by transnational pro-democracy movements.

## **The Resurgence of Contention and the Enduring Significance of Labour Militancy: A Long Wave Analysis**

**Magnus Granberg**, Mid Sweden University | [magnus.granberg@miun.se](mailto:magnus.granberg@miun.se)

The paper explores long-term trends in contentious forms of collective action - using quantitative data spanning the period 1919-2011 - with particular interest in events taking place in advanced capitalist societies after the eruption of economic crisis in 2008. An important result is that contention rose sharply in 2010-2011; there has been a resurgence

comparable to the waves of the late 60s including a sharp increase in general strikes. The article explores how labour conflict presently relates to other forms of contentious politics and revisits the literatures on long waves and new social movements. It argues that labour conflict is a space for movement activity with enduring social significance.

## **No Radicalization without Identification. Radicalizing Public Debates on Native Dutch and Moroccan-Dutch Web Forums**

**Jacqueline van Stekelenburg**, VU University, Amsterdam | [j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl](mailto:j.van.stekelenburg@vu.nl)

**Dirk Oegema**, VU University Amsterdam | [d.oegema@vu.nl](mailto:d.oegema@vu.nl)

**Bert Klandermans**, VU University, Amsterdam | [p.g.klandermans@vu.nl](mailto:p.g.klandermans@vu.nl)

Populist right ideas hovering around anti-immigrant sentiments are on the rise, simultaneously immigrants make themselves increasingly heard. We present a study of polarizing public debates as they develop on the Internet over time. Employing automated content analysis, postings of two opposing Web Forums used by native Dutch and Moroccan-Dutch youngsters are analyzed. The period chosen (2003-2005) encompassed several devastating intergroup incidents: the murder of

Theo van Gogh and the attacks in Madrid and London. To investigate the process of the polarizing debate, we developed an interpretative framework comprised of politicizing and radicalizing collective identity, polarizing social judgments, and intensifying emotions (hate and fear). We show how the debates at the two Web Forums are shaped by the incidents and polarize over time. Radicalizing identities are key in this process: no radicalization without identification!



## 11JS25 - Joint Session Social Movements and Emotion

Chair(s): Marianne van der Steeg, Jochen Kleres

### Paradoxes of Emotional Evaluation of the Soviet History in Protesting Political Discourse of Modern Russia

Nataliya Grigorievna Repina, Russian State Social University | [repina-nat@mail.ru](mailto:repina-nat@mail.ru)

The political life of modern Russia in recent years has increased markedly. Openly declared themselves the opposition political groups. In the cities there are mass demonstrations and media present stormy political debate, sure to cover topics of the Soviet history, which continue on internet forums. In this paper we intend to explore the theme of paradoxical relation to the Soviet history of politically active social groups and their supporters. First, we will try to analyze arguments, as of those who feel sorry for the lost Soviet past, which they perceive as the cause of the current situation, and of those who hate the Soviet Union and call Russians to repentance to create positive changes. Second, we will focus on the evaluation of these arguments forming the basis of political discourse. In the paper we put

forward the arguments for the following statements: - all the evaluations of the Soviet history, both of those who regret it, and of its violent accusers are paradoxical, contradictory and provoking the fury of political protest; -these paradoxes cause high emotional intensity of discourse and assume the character of acute emotional controversies tending to escalate into a confrontation; - the overwhelming majority of the debating, in spite of their education and professionalism, show polarity of thinking: insisting only on their point of view, and furthermore, the positions and arguments of the opponent are often perceived as a personal insult. On the basis of the key provisions of sociological theory we try to answer the question; what are the reasons of the paradoxes in evaluating the Soviet past?

### Insurgent Youth, Emotions, and Cognitive Development

Hank Johnston, San Diego State University | [Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu](mailto:Hank.Johnston@sdsu.edu)

Recent uprising in the Arab world were often portrayed as youth revolts. While participation extended far beyond youthful protests as the revolutions spread, it is important for the study of contentious politics to recognize the vanguard role of youth. This paper argues that youthful participation is the "elephant in the room" of collective action studies. It is incorrect to analyze protest participation based on generic models of the social actors that do not take into consideration cognitive development of young men (especially) and women ages 16-22. These are the primary soldiers in the most significant protest

mobilizations and revolutions of the last century, a fact just recently confirmed in Egypt and Tunisia, and last year, in Iran. This paper analyzes the roots of youthful revolt, emphasizing cognitive development in terms of four key elements of cognition regarding protest participation: cognitive triggering, tactical innovation, high-risk behaviors, and cognitive emotionalism. The analysis concludes with a treatment of crucial intergenerational relations in protest mobilization, and how these shape the trajectories of protest.

## Emotions and Movement Identity: Emotional Boundaries in Collective Memories of the Global Justice Movements in Italy, Germany, and Poland

Priska Daphi, Humboldt University of Berlin | [p.daphi@hu-berlin.de](mailto:p.daphi@hu-berlin.de)

Collective memories play a crucial role in social movements' identity. Next to providing a sense of continuity, these narratives draw emotionally loaded boundaries that distinguish the movement from the outside as well as provide internal differentiations. This paper examines the emotions activists of the Global Justice Movements in Italy, Germany, and Poland attach to boundaries drawn in collective memories. Which emotions are attached to internal boundaries, which to external ones? How does this differ across different constellations of the Global Justice Movement in Europe? The analysis draws on 48 narrative interviews conducted with Italian, German, and Polish activists in 2011 and 2012. Italy, Germany, and Poland constitute different

constellations of the movement with respect to actors, repertoires, and size. The analysis shows that a broad range of emotions are linked to boundaries across countries. In particular, it reveals that the relation between emotions attached to internal and external boundaries varies with the degree of movement cohesion. In constellations with a high degree of movement cohesion emotions attached to external boundaries clearly differ from those attached to internal boundaries: feelings such as mistrust and anger are linked to the first, while trust and sympathy predominate in the second. When cohesion is lacking, emotions linked to external and internal boundaries either converge or are reversed.

## RN26 - Sociology of Social Policy

### a01RN26 - Sociological Approaches to European Welfare States: Welfare Provision and Social Forces (1)

"Chair(s): Bode Ingo

#### Three Directions for Welfare State Today in and outside Europe

Alessandro Sicora, University of Calabria | [alessandro.sicora@unical.it](mailto:alessandro.sicora@unical.it)

Francis Adaikalam, Chennai Loyola University | [v.francis@gmail.com](mailto:v.francis@gmail.com)

Lambert Engelbrecht, Stellenbosch University | [lke@sun.ac.za](mailto:lke@sun.ac.za)

Päivi Marjanen, Laurea University of Applied Sciences | [Paivi.Marjanen@laurea.fi](mailto:Paivi.Marjanen@laurea.fi)

Linda Martin, Coventry University | [hsx185@coventry.ac.uk](mailto:hsx185@coventry.ac.uk)

Irina Pervova, St. Petersburg State University | [pervovai@mail.ru](mailto:pervovai@mail.ru)

Gary Spolander, Coventry University | [aa2912@coventry.ac.uk](mailto:aa2912@coventry.ac.uk)

Marianne Strydom, Stellenbosch University | [mstrydom@sun.ac.za](mailto:mstrydom@sun.ac.za)

Petri Tani, Laurea University of Applied Sciences | [Petri.Tani@laurea.fi](mailto:Petri.Tani@laurea.fi)

Europe has often been cited as the creator of the modern day welfare state. The European experience of this development continues to provide inspiration and ideas to other regions in the world. In analysing the European experience, Titmuss (1974) and Esping-Andersen (1990) provide useful classifications in terms of ideal-typical welfare regimes namely: the social democratic welfare regime in Scandinavia, the Christian democratic welfare regime in continental Europe and the liberal welfare regime in Anglo-Saxon countries (Aspalter 2011). These classifications provide convenient frameworks for describing and understanding the dramatic changes in social policies taking place in Europe and in the rest of the globe as a result of economic crisis and of the impact of neoliberalism on the social and health systems. Comparative analysis of

social policies in EU (Finland, Italy, UK) and non-EU countries (India, Russia, South Africa) suggest three dynamic tendencies in national social policies in relation to the building, defence and transformation of welfare systems. The protection of vulnerable people as well as social and health professions are deeply and diversely influenced by these dynamics. This paper seeks to understand the present by reviewing the challenge through global perspectives, as these perspectives can also facilitate Europe finding new and creative ways to respond to the present macro-economic crisis and its consequences. The research leading to these results has received funding from the People Programme (Marie Curie Actions) of the European Union's Seventh Framework Programme FP7/2007-2013/ under REA grant agreement n° 295203.

## Systematic Campbell Reviews: The Relevance of Evidence for Social Welfare Policy?

Stine T. Luckow, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research | [stl@sfi.dk](mailto:stl@sfi.dk)

Turf Böcker Jakobsen, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research | [tbi@sfi.dk](mailto:tbi@sfi.dk)

Over the past decade, 'evidence' has become a highly influential concept in child protection social work. Due to increased financial pressure in the social welfare sector new ways of measuring and qualifying social interventions have emerged. Efforts to obtain evidence on effective social interventions have placed the randomized controlled trial (RCT) as the 'golden standard' of methodological approaches. Simultaneously, professional networks and organizational bodies such as the Campbell Collaboration have been established with the objective to produce systematic reviews, preferably drawing on RCT-studies. This paper explores the Campbell Collaboration as a knowledge producing and knowledge legitimizing organization that draws on a highly specific understanding of the social world. Using SFI Campbell, the Nordic Regional Campbell Centre, as a case, the

paper discusses 1) the methodological and epistemological premises on which the Campbell review builds, and 2) the degree to which this type of knowledge applies to different levels of social work practice. Drawing on a theoretical framework based in the sociology of knowledge, the paper concludes that until now systematic Campbell reviews have played only a limited role in developing social welfare policy. Results from currently available reviews are partly ambiguous and typically accompanied with a range of restrictions. Further, only some reviews are in tune with Scandinavian welfare policy on a more general level. The paper is based on a qualitative study that involved desk research and an interview study (n=32) with key figures from Danish public administration, various professional bodies, and social research.

## Religious Values and Welfare States Principles

Marie-Helene Martin, University Paris Descartes | [myrihl@gmail.com](mailto:myrihl@gmail.com)

In the context of an understanding of differences between welfare states we suggested the possibility of a diffusion of values from fundamental categories of Christianity to social welfare edification principles notably beveridgians. We pursued a biographical study. It led to underscore the existence of interpersonal and theoretical relations between many Christian movements and social thinkers. Therefore this study focused on normative and social consequences of two Christian categories, Divine Nature and Salvation, through the analysis of their paradigmatic values and concepts. These values combinations observation led to identify several theological trends. They uphold specific conceptions (and practices) of social

structure and charity and could be observed through the whole Christianity and its various churches. Thereafter in an historical perspective we followed the transmigration process of these combinations and conceptions from theology to social thought. Our study demonstrated that this process can be considered as one core source of contemporary welfare states principles (ethical and structural). We observed, notably, the contribution of the non Trinitarian theology and Christian universalism to W.H.Beveridge social thought. This study especially pointed out the beveridgian subordination of the hierarchic Trinitarian family by radical and non Trinitarian values, and the impact of Universalist theology on this author's conception on work and relief.

## **b01RN26 - Sociological Approaches to European Welfare States: Principles and Agency in Contemporary Welfare Provision (2)**

Chair(s): Sandvin Johans Tveit

### **Assessing Welfare Policies Against the Capability Approach: A Sociological Understanding**

**Emilie Rosenstein**, HES-SO // University of Applied Sciences Western Switzerland | [emilie.rosenstein@eesp.ch](mailto:emilie.rosenstein@eesp.ch)

**Jean-Michel Bonvin**, HES-SO // University of Applied Sciences Western Switzerland | [jean-michel.bonvin@eesp.ch](mailto:jean-michel.bonvin@eesp.ch)

Literature has shown that the adoption of active labour market policies has deeply transformed the field of welfare policies and the very sense of social citizenship. Activation and the individualisation of welfare programmes brought new tools and possibilities in terms of social and professional (re)integration. But they also open the way towards selectivity and new contractual obligations imposed on welfare recipients. In this context, the role of sociology is to question the normative foundations of this active turn in order to assess its potential and risks, and more broadly, its appropriateness in struggling against social inequalities. Our objective is to present a sociological reading of the capability approach (CA), developed by Amartya Sen, and its analytical potential in assessing welfare policies. According to Sen, the very aim of public policies should be the equalisation of

people's capabilities, i.e. their real freedom to lead the life they have reason to value. In this contribution, we will present the added value of this analytical framework for a sociological understanding of welfare transformations. Indeed, the CA offers an original way to tackle jointly the issue of empowering people and in the same time, considering their freedom to choose. Questioning the new balance between individual and social responsibility, the CA points out the social consequences of welfare reforms and allows us to draw conclusions that go far beyond the classical analysis focused on welfare systems efficiency. This contribution is based on four European research projects using the CA as theoretical framework: Eurocap (FP5 2002-6); Capright (FP6 2007-10); WorkAble (FP7, 2009-12); and SocIEtY (FP7 2013-16).

### **Citizens' Agency in the Changing Welfare State**

**Janne Autto**, University of Lapland | [janne.autto@ulapland.fi](mailto:janne.autto@ulapland.fi)

Since the construction of the welfare state, political discourses and social policies have offered different social positions for citizens: objects of social emancipation; active and responsible citizens; consumers; and democratic actors. In this last position, they should have an opportunity to participate in the decision-making in questions that concern their everyday life. The social sciences have

studied these positions more as shifts in politics and social policy than as experiences and aspects of the agency of citizens in what is a changing welfare state. Moreover, that research has concentrated on the triumph of certain discourses rather than on situations where different discourses may collide. By drawing on pragmatic sociology and ethnography, this paper speaks for an

approach that focuses on the ways in which citizens meet changing social policy as clients, consumers, users of services, customers, or as participants in public debates. This approach is interested in how citizens approve of, cope with or resist policy changes and what meanings they ascribe to the situations in which they encounter changing policy. The paper argues

that looking at changes in the welfare state through citizens' agency would help to understand how common and often generation-specific understandings of policy objectives and means operate at the grass-roots level in the welfare state, often clashing and leading to unexpected policy outcomes.

## **Intra-State Conflicts, Private Agents, and the Contentious Reconfiguration of Social Citizenship: A Sociological Historical-Institutional Approach to Welfare State Governance**

**Asa Maron**, Ben-Gurion University | [asamaron@gmail.com](mailto:asamaron@gmail.com)

This paper offers a sociological historical-institutional approach to explore contemporary changes in social governance. During the last decade, governance gained prominence in the lexicon of welfare state scholarship, yet its capacity to provide a conceptual frame for welfare state change remains limited. This paper intends to provide some insights and elucidate possible directions in that vein. While governance reintroduces the focus on "actors" and the interconnectedness of different arenas where such actors engage in the design and implementation of social policies, it is indifferent to the view of the state as a heterogenic bureaucratic field of institutional actors. Institutional actors operate according to different interests and logics, and often struggle to configure different "Patterns of Governance": Institutionalized interrelations between state and non-state organizations and

agents that constitute specific fields of state activity according to specific political rationales. Taking such ongoing intra-state institutional conflicts seriously as the context for changing patterns of governance may shed light on such questions as: Why certain patterns are privileged over others? Why "new" patterns seldom succeed to replace old ones, and are often attached alongside to create layers of governance? What are the consequences of such hybrid governance structures for inter-organizational and inter-personal relations that underpin new "social contracts" in the welfare state? The paper utilizes two cases from the Israeli welfare state to illustrate the approach and its utility: The introduction and implementation of Israel's welfare-to-work program; and the changing regime of services for children and teens at risk.

## **Activating the sick. Changing Relations of Work and Health in Norwegian Social Policy**

**Anniken Hagelund**, Institute for Social Research, Oslo | [ahl@socialresearch.no](mailto:ahl@socialresearch.no)

Claimants of health related insurances have become prime targets for activation policies in Norway. Although the country's employment rates are generally high, a comparatively large proportion of its working age population receives a health related type of social

insurance. The paper first outlines the spectre of policy changes that have taken place over the past two decades which have worked to make health related social insurances more active. These include activity requirements, compulsory dialogue meetings, individual

plans, work ability assessments and more. Second, an analysis of discursive change is done by investigating how definitions of health and sickness and formulations of the relationship between health and work have evolved over time. Key policy documents, as well as parliamentary and media debates make up the data for this analysis. The case is used to open up a theoretical and conceptual discussion of the turn to activation in sickness- and disability insurance. In particular it is

argued that the reconceptualization of health and work that is observed in the policy discourse should direct sociological attention to how such ideas work as elements of new technologies of government. An important aspect of this is to analyse how state power operates through engaging wide networks of actors (employers, employees, insurance claimants, physicians) in practices of self-surveillance and self-regulation.

## **c01RN26 - Sociological Approaches to European Welfare States: The evolving quality of welfare systems (3)**

Chair(s): Tonkens Eveline

### **Network Governance and Programme Steering – Practical Applications and Tensions in Planning Child and Youth Welfare Policies**

Mirja T Määttä, University of Eastern Finland | [mirja.maatta@uef.fi](mailto:mirja.maatta@uef.fi)

Kai Eriksson, University of Helsinki | [kai.eriksson@helsinki.fi](mailto:kai.eriksson@helsinki.fi)

Complex social problems are often targeted in public policies in a form of policy programmes, formed by different stakeholders. The aim of networked co-planning is to improve the applicability, effectiveness and legitimacy of policy programmes, and strengthen these as steering mechanisms. Programme planning is also seen as practical tools for implementing network governance and horizontal coordination. In the paper we argue that network governance and programme steering are partly in contradiction and tension to each other. The programme steering stresses governmental power, centralized top down-steering even if it would be implemented by using network governance ideals. Open network governance, in turn, seeks for more

equal negotiations and citizen participation. We explore these two governing mechanisms, programme steering and network governance, and their interrelationship in the Finnish child and youth policy formation. The empirical data consists of two studies, carried out during 2008–2010: the first is comprised of group interviews of officials who took part in planning municipal policies, and the other is an e-mail enquiry for the ministries, expert organizations, NGOs and other actors who gave their written statements for the draft of national policy programme. We ask, to what extend this strengthening circle of programme steering and network governance is possible to attain in practice, and what are the difficulties in it?



## Social Capital and Functioning of Welfare Systems

Paola Di Nicola, University of Verona | [paola.dinicola@univr.it](mailto:paola.dinicola@univr.it)

Object of this paper is a reflection on the role that social capital can play in the processes of innovation and reform of the welfare system. The analysis is based on the following assumptions: 1. global society requires higher levels of trust, but has no systems involving unfair sentencing of ; 2. the processes of individualization require high levels of social capital, but are not able to regenerate it; 3. growing inequality, together with the reduction of the redistributive welfare systems, not only makes people 'less equal', but also less 'trusty'. The complex society requires a lot of capital at macro and micro level, but does not seem able to produce it. In the analysis of the welfare system, social capital is inserted as a new intervening variable that, depending on the perspective, it is considered as a condition for the proper functioning of the system or as a

result of its proper functioning. The capital may be defined as a set of resources (material and non-material) embedded in the structure of relationships of trust and solidarity. In relation to the functioning of the welfare system, social capital, from a macro perspective, it can be identified with forms of action structures of civil society; from the standpoint of micro, as structures of interpersonal relationships (networks) based on trust and solidarity. To examine the role that social capital can play in the reform of the welfare system, it is necessary to overcome the dichotomies of micro-and macro, cause and effect, and consider the welfare state as an institution that incorporates within it the function of production and consumption of the social capital.

## The Nordic Welfare Model in the 21st Century: an Exclusionary Success Story?

Mi Ah Schoyen, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [miah.schoyen@nova.no](mailto:miah.schoyen@nova.no)

Bjorn Hvinden, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [bjorn.hvinden@nova.no](mailto:bjorn.hvinden@nova.no)

Rune Halvorsen, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [rune.halvorsen@nova.no](mailto:rune.halvorsen@nova.no)

The Nordic countries are admired for high employment rates, low levels of poverty and inequality, encompassing welfare states, and peaceful industrial relations. However, the model is often assumed to disadvantage groups, whose work capacity employers perceive as uncertain (e.g. persons with disabilities). The literature identifies at least three exclusionary mechanisms: Compressed wage structures imply that wages are comparatively high at the lower end of the income distribution and there are few working poor. However, employers are reluctant to hire certain workers for fear that their productivity is too low to meet the associated costs. Second, generous benefits affect labour supply by reducing individual work incentives. Third, to meet international competition, businesses

specialise in advanced activities that demand high-skilled workers. We explore these arguments by examining how the Nordic countries perform with regard to employment of persons with disabilities and non-Western immigrants – two groups who generally face a higher than average risk of exclusion – compared with other rich democracies that take other approaches to social protection and have more unequal income distributions. We rely on international (Eurostat, OECD) and national data. While we do not expect the Nordic countries to perform systematically worse than other 'varieties of capitalism,' recent Nordic research suggests that there is considerable internal variation which calls for an explanation. We close with a discussion of alternative explanations for cross-country

variation in inclusion of vulnerable groups. The study contributes to knowledge of which

policies might facilitate inclusion of persons at the margins of modern labour markets.

## Social Quality and Economic Recession

**Claire Wallace**, University of Aberdeen | [claire.wallace@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:claire.wallace@abdn.ac.uk)

**Pamela Abbott**, University of Aberdeen | [p.abbott@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:p.abbott@abdn.ac.uk)

Social Quality has been an effective way of looking at the impact of the quality of society on individual life satisfaction by considering four aspects: socio-economic security, social cohesion, social inclusion and social empowerment. Our previous work has shown that whilst similar factors affect Social Quality across Europe, there are also variations

between European societies. In this paper we look at the 2011 European Quality of Life Survey, which enables us to consider the impact of recession on life satisfaction and Social Quality. Our hypothesis would be that life satisfaction has declined in response to economic recession, but preliminary findings suggest that this is not necessarily the case.

## 02RN26 - Crisis and Downscaling in Social Welfare Provision: Impact and Implications

Chair(s): Syltevik Liv

### Portability of Welfare Rights in the New Europe

**Elaine Moriarty**, Trinity college, Dublin | [Elaine.moriarty@tcd.ie](mailto:Elaine.moriarty@tcd.ie)

**James Wickham**, Trinity College, Dublin | [jwickham@tcd.ie](mailto:jwickham@tcd.ie)

**Justyna Salamonska**, Trinity College, Dublin | [salamonj@tcd.ie](mailto:salamonj@tcd.ie)

**Alicja Bobek**, Trinity College, Dublin | [bobeka@tcd.ie](mailto:bobeka@tcd.ie)

This paper examines the issue of the portability of social rights in Europe. In particular it highlights a growing tension between EU directives guaranteeing equal protections between member state nationals, particularly workers and national welfare implementation systems which have engaged in selective 'restriction' policies. We begin the paper by discussing the implications of recent EU accession migrations for national welfare states. Using data from a qualitative panel study of Polish migrant workers in the Irish labour market (first wave 2007 and current, seventh wave 2012/13), we show how Polish nationals have used the social welfare system

in Ireland. The panel study interviews trace changes in migrants' awareness of, and access to, social welfare as the Irish economy moved from boom to crisis in 2008. This raises three key themes: firstly we discuss perceptions of national welfare systems within a European workspace; we highlight the complex and divergent ways in which European nationals are accessing and moving social supports; and we discuss the state's attempts to qualify EU social rights in the light of concerns around 'welfare tourism'. We suggest that the restrictive policies introduced serve to reassert the assumption that people live in one place, accumulating benefits to be drawn down in that

same place in the event of need. However, this does not take account of the new forms of mobility that have been witnessed through the recent EU enlargements. Such challenges will

become more acute with increased migratory patterns involving lifestyle, retirement and youth migrations.

## **Facing the Challenge of Migration: Local Welfare Systems Strategies within a Downscaling Scenario**

**Sandro Busso**, University of Torino | [sandro.busso@unito.it](mailto:sandro.busso@unito.it)

**Enrico Gargiulo**, University of Torino | [enrico.gargiulo@unito.it](mailto:enrico.gargiulo@unito.it)

**Michele Manocchi**, University of Torino | [michele.manocchi@unito.it](mailto:michele.manocchi@unito.it)

The paper examines the strategies adopted by two local welfare systems in Italy (Torino and Cuneo) in meeting the specific needs of a particular target, namely migrants, in a context of shortening of resources. Due to the general downsizing of welfare state, funds for public services specific for migrants are often no longer available. In this situation, lowering the obstacles hindering the migrants' access to the services addressed to the population as a whole becomes crucial. In such a context, the third sector has come to play a crucial role in complementing the services supply. The relevance of the comparison between the two areas is mainly due to the different socio-demographic features and to a remarkable difference in migrants' access to public social

services. The paper analyzes the factors determining such a disparity by focusing on the supply-side of the welfare systems, that is on the structure of the welfare mix. Moving from case observation, we will argue that, apart from the amount of resources available, other factors are relevant in shaping the welfare supply to migrants. In particular we will highlight the relevance of the choice between different kinds of intervention, and the role of the funding system based on the financing of specific projects. Finally, we will sketch two different ideal-typical models of territorial planning, which deeply influence the relation between the actors and the distribution of tasks.

## **Housing Deprivation and Health: A European Comparison**

**Stefan Angel**, Vienna University of Economics and Business | [stefan.angel@wu.ac.at](mailto:stefan.angel@wu.ac.at)

**Benjamin Bittschi**, Vienna University of Economics and Business | [benjamin.bittschi@wu.ac.at](mailto:benjamin.bittschi@wu.ac.at)

Health deprivation due to socioeconomic factors is a particular severe form of social deprivation. Beside the vast literature on the effects of income, education or occupation on health there is less research on the influence of poor housing conditions as a source of health deprivation. However, bad housing is more likely to affect the health of specific groups such as women, children, unemployed or elderly persons, who spent comparatively more time at home. Empirical evidence

scrutinizing the relationship between housing and health in a cross-country comparative manner with panel data is still surprisingly sparse. Thus, our first research question addresses this issue by using EU-SILC panel data from 2005-2008. Fixed effects regression models are estimated to identify causal links of deprived housing conditions on self-reported health. In particular, we test for separate and direct effects of housing deprivation and income (poverty) on health. This allows

assessing the relative importance of housing and income concerning bad health and has implications for designing policies against health deprivation in post-industrial welfare states, f.i. whether to focus on employability ("social investment state") or on public housing. Second, we apply multilevel models in order to assess the influence of different

welfare regimes on effect heterogeneity and on between-country variability of the dependent variable. Preliminary results show that bad housing conditions significantly increase the likelihood of reporting a bad/very bad health status. Around 10% of the variability in the dependent variable can be attributed to country specific factors.

## **a03RN26 - Understanding Vulnerabilities in Post-Industrial European Welfare States: Social Deprivation and Public Attitudes (1)**

Chair(s): Moro Giuseppe

### **Unpacking Culture as Explanatory Factor of Vulnerabilities: Critical Insights from Social Work with Migrants in Italy**

Paolo Boccagni, University of Trento | [paolo.boccagni@unitn.it](mailto:paolo.boccagni@unitn.it)

"Culture" is often invoked among helping professionals, in new immigration countries such as Italy, as a passepartout to make sense of immigrants' over-exposure to vulnerability, even more under circumstances of recession. My paper primarily aims at deconstructing the uses and functions of this category – as a cognitive device, a stereotype, and possibly a practice-based construct – through a documentary analysis of social work with migrants in Italy. Judging from the professional literature and the public stances of the national social worker association, a widespread circulation of anti-discriminatory and positive advocacy principles goes hand-in-hand with often naive and commonsensical understandings of culture, and of migration itself. Second, and consequently, my paper aims to assess the scope for a cultural competence approach to welfare service provision to migrants, in a country – such as

Italy – with a limited background in social work with ethnic minorities. I will then argue for a more reflexive understanding of what a culture-based lens shows, and of what it does hide – including the differential relevance of age, gender, social class, legal status, discrimination and (lack of) informal networks, as sources of vulnerability. Such a recognition seems critical for making helping professions aware of the faceted roots of migrant over-representations among claimants (and sometimes, recipients) of welfare benefits. Importantly, though, the prevalence of culturalist accounts should be framed against a broader scenario – the processes of institutional welfare restructuring which tend to undermine, in Italy and elsewhere, the professional status, legitimacy and effectiveness of street-level social work with migrants.

## Transformations of Mobility and Belonging in Swedish Social Policy

Erica Righard, Malmö University | [erica.righard@mah.se](mailto:erica.righard@mah.se)

The establishment and development of social policy is generally described as a response to the modern project. Whereas the establishment and development of social policy has developed in divergent ways in different nation-states, overall it has developed within a national frame. In the literature the so called “golden age” of western welfare states is even described in terms of national closures. These closures have from the outset been challenged by mobile individuals. Immigration brings in outsiders – should they access national social security schemes? Emigration carries out insiders – should they access national social security schemes from abroad? These are classical who-questions in social policy research, here related to mobility. Ongoing globalization and increased international migration have nurtured this field of inquiry,

sometimes named transnational social policy. This study takes a historical stance on the issue. Under analytical focus is how discourses of mobility and belonging in Swedish social policy have transformed over time. The overall question dealt with is how we can understand Swedish state social responsibility towards transnational populations. More specifically it asks how different understandings of mobility and belonging in Swedish social policy have shaped (i) the access to social security for foreigners in Sweden and (ii) the portability of social security to outside of Sweden for citizens and foreigners. The analysis relies on written documents (statutory investigations, state reports, etc.). The study connects social policy analysis with mobility studies and it brings new insights to our understanding of Swedish social policies.

## Do Experiences of the Economic Crisis increase Popular Support for the Welfare State? Micro-Level Evidence from Western Europe

Patrick Sachweh, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [patrick.sachweh@gmail.com](mailto:patrick.sachweh@gmail.com)

In order to cope with the global financial and economic crisis of 2007-08, governments across Western Europe intervened in the economy and engaged in active crisis management. As a consequence, some scholars have expected public opinion to become more supportive of government intervention in general and social policy in particular. Indeed, research shows that support for the welfare state increases during periods of economic strain. Therefore, I ask whether experiences of the current economic crisis in Western Europe influence citizens' social policy preferences. Different from prior studies that conceptualize the impact of economic conditions on the macro-level, I focus on the micro-level by analyzing which social groups feel most affected by the crisis and how this influences their support for the

welfare state. Using comparative survey data (Eurobarometer 2010), I show that social groups differ in the extent to which feeling personally affected by the crisis increases their social policy preferences. Among traditional welfare state supporters, feeling personally affected by the crisis bolsters the support of blue collar workers while women and the unemployed are supportive even if they do not feel personally affected. By contrast, the social policy preferences of traditional welfare state opponents are strongly conditional upon crisis experiences: small employers and the self-employed are supportive only if they feel personally affected by the crisis, and otherwise still oppose social policy. In the present climate of fiscal austerity, it remains to be seen how stable a basis of welfare state support will be formed by these groups.

## **b03RN26 - Understanding Vulnerabilities in Post-Industrial European Welfare States: Migration and Social Welfare (2)**

Chair(s): Moro Giuseppe

### **Immigration as a New Social Risk? Immigrant Integration Policies in Italian Regions**

**Tiziana Caponio**, University of Torino and Collegio Carlo Alberto | [tiziana.caponio@unito.it](mailto:tiziana.caponio@unito.it)

**Francesca Campomori**, University of Venice | [francesca.campomori@unive.it](mailto:francesca.campomori@unive.it)

The literature and research on new social risks and welfare have rarely engaged in the analysis of the risks linked to the condition of immigrant and of the policies dealing with such risks. This paper intends to investigate the relation between immigration and new social risks in the case of Italy, i.e. a country traditionally characterised by a weak and familistic welfare state and by territorially fragmented immigrant integration policies. After the federal reform of 2001, Italian regions have gained greater autonomy in matters of social policy, immigrants' integration included. Through a diachronic analysis of official documents on immigrants' integration approved in the period 2000-2010, in this paper we shall unfold different conceptions of immigration as a new social risk and of migrants social vulnerability in eight regions representative of different areas of the

country: Piedmont, Veneto and Emilia-Romagna in the North, Umbria, Marche and Abruzzo in the Centre, Basilicata and Calabria in the South. The analysis points out how immigrant social vulnerability is constructed accordingly to different geographies of immigrant social inclusion emerging at the intersection of diverging political orientations (more leftwing or rightwing oriented), consolidated welfare systems (more or less generous and responsive towards the emerging of new social risks) and local economic structures (in terms of prevailing sectors of immigrant employment, diffusion of the informal economy etc.). Local conditions play a crucial role in shaping different framings of vulnerability, constraining immigrants' access to welfare provisions and influencing their social position and paths of integration.

### **Active Labour Market Policies for Migrants – Prerequisites for Success on Micro and Macro Level**

**Isabella Skrivanek**, Danube University, Krems | [isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at)

**Anna Faustmann**, Danube University, Krems | [anna.faustmann@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:anna.faustmann@donau-uni.ac.at)

**Gudrun Biffl**, Danube University, Krems | [gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at)

**Lydia T Roessl**, Danube University, Krems | [lydia.roessl@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:lydia.roessl@donau-uni.ac.at)

In times of crisis labour markets come under pressure and the demand for social policy rises. Active labour market policy measures are one instrument among others to (re-)act. This paper focuses on migrants as a vulnerable

group on the Austrian labour market and analyses structural and systematic barriers to their labour market integration. The presented results are based on an empirical analysis of local approaches and innovative practices of

employment and activation policies for those furthest from the labour market. We chose a theoretical model that treats the projects analysed as part of an open system; key variables are organisational structure, persons involved, objectives, financial resources and methods of labour market integration measures. We combined qualitative and quantitative research methods, i.e. semi-structured interviews with participants (65), social workers and project administration (18 interviews, 2 focus groups), 2 focus groups with social partners and policy-makers, comprehensive questionnaire for data on the participants (1795 cases). The analysis

identifies mechanisms in various policy fields that weaken the individuals' labour market position, e.g. regulations on labour market access, outcomes of the educational system, recognition of foreign qualifications. Based on this analysis, 'prerequisites' for successful activation policies and options for change, also in other policy areas, are discussed. That is e.g. coordination of employment and activation policies, integration of all relevant stakeholders, 'diversity-mainstreaming', better inter-linkage of labour market policies with other policy areas. Apart from this, more emphasis should be placed on early prevention measures.

## Transnational Mobility, Vulnerability and Urban Welfare

Sandro Cattacin, University of Geneva | [sandro.cattacin@unige.ch](mailto:sandro.cattacin@unige.ch)

Patricia Naegeli, University of Geneva | [patricia.naegeli@unige.ch](mailto:patricia.naegeli@unige.ch)

In our paper, we seek to address migration as a risk for vulnerability. It is based on 120 qualitative interviews with migrants facing vulnerability in 20 European cities from 10 different countries. The choice of respondents was based on six criteria. We searched documented migrants, who were born in their country of origin (the so called first generation migrants), with an experience of at least five years in the receiving city. Aged from 25 to 50 years old, they have not acquired the nationality of the host country or, if they have, naturalization was really recent. Half of respondents were men, the other were women. Finally, selected respondents were or have been recipient of local welfare measures.

Migration is generally not related to vulnerability but to social mobility and more life chances. Nevertheless, an important percentage of the population having a foreign passport is submitted to the risk of vulnerability and exclusion. The paper will focalise on multiple factors that together are responsible for vulnerability. At the heart of our paper, we will describe concrete experiences of exclusion and the coping strategies developed by migrants, including experiences with the local welfare agencies. In reference to Sen's capabilities scheme, we will point out the strategies that are developed to face vulnerability.



## c03RN26 - Understanding Vulnerabilities in Post-Industrial European Welfare States: Social Exclusion and Social Divisions (3)

Chair(s): Sachweh Patrick

### The Resilience of the Unprotected. Vulnerability as Dimensions of Dissonant Socialisation within Offerings to the Poor

Stefan Selke, Furtwangen University | [ses@hs-furtwangen.de](mailto:ses@hs-furtwangen.de)

The neosocial logic of supply in eroding social states is characterised by the transfer of more and more elements of social services to private suppliers within a poverty economy. These services are themselves vulnerable (because of how they are financed and supported), but vulnerability is itself a contextual condition for the use of soup kitchens, clothing stores, special department stores or food banks/food pantries. On the basis of the results of two research projects concerning food banks/food pantries in Germany, the design of an empirically based classification is presented. It reconstructs the environment within which offers of help to reduce poverty are made use of. This resulted in the identification of two dominant axes that structure the social space (Selke/Maar 2011): On the one hand, the spectrum of vulnerability/resilience at the level of psycho-social characteristics of those

seeking help, and on the other hand the extent of habituation (exclusion, adaptation) at the level of the forms of practice. These dimensions correspond with each other and make clear how baseline vulnerability can, through the effects of context and time, become increased current vulnerability to stigmatizing and lasting social exclusion or self-exclusion (cf. Chambers 1989). Against the background of the capability concept (Volkert 2005) this presentation/paper queries the role and the consequences of vulnerability in dissonant processes of societisation. This draws on empirical partial studies, e.g. on "exhausted families" (Selke 2011) and on the full evaluation of around 120 qualitative interviews (Selke 2013). The paper explains what intermediary function there is for vulnerability in the "unprotected" social spaces of suppl

### Trajectories of Vulnerability in Switzerland

Felix Bühlmann, University of Lausanne | [felix.buehlmann@unil.ch](mailto:felix.buehlmann@unil.ch)

In recent years, an ever larger proportion of the Swiss population faced situations of vulnerability. In the present article we distinguish three forms of vulnerability: a subjective feeling of employment insecurity, precarious employment conditions and exclusion in the form of long-term unemployment, invalidity or social assistance. Against the temptation to study these phenomena separately, we propose to relate them as potentially specific stages of a biographical trajectory. In doing so we are able

to understand these phenomena as related, we are able to see them as social processes and we can understand their historical and generational spread. Based on data from the Swiss Household Panel we mine for specific transitions of the three states, we build a typology of trajectories of vulnerabilisation and investigate the factors that could explain why people pursue a certain trajectory. We find that particularly the subjective employment insecurity has strongly increased between 2000 and 2010 and that currently only a minority of

holds a secure and stable job. This feeling of insecurity is particularly widespread among young men and could be due to the difficult process of labour market entry. A part of the older generations is feeling relatively secure and protected; another goes through a process of irreversible exclusion. Transitions between

different forms of vulnerability are in general rather gradual and not abrupt. But once somebody moves into a situation of unemployment or precariousness it is hardly possible to return to a stable and also "subjectively serene" job.

## Committing to Uncertainty? Explaining Private Pension Decisions in a Post-Industrial Society

Felix Wilke, University of Kassel | [wilke@uni-kassel.de](mailto:wilke@uni-kassel.de)

The international trend towards welfare markets is accompanied by the hope of meeting favored welfare ends by means of private provision. The German Pension reforms mirror this international trend. My contribution will show that the shift towards a post-industrial society with rising shares of private pensions on the one hand and growing uncertainties (both in the realm of labour market and family structures) on the other hand culminates in serious vulnerabilities for society. The shift towards a post-industrial society can be described by different developments like de-standardisation, increasing flexibility and a growing variety of labour markets and family structures (Esping-Andersen 1999). My main thesis is that these new uncertainties have hitherto neglected consequences for private pension decisions: people facing these uncertainties are less

eager to long-term saving commitments. Empirically, I will use Panel data from Germany (GSOEP) and apply longitudinal techniques to unveil the relationship between different dimensions of uncertainty and long-term saving on an individual level. The consequences might be extensive: First, those in highest need for private pensions due to unstable contributions to the public pillar may show the lowest commitment to save for old age because of their high demand for liquidity. Secondly, since provision for old age now is partly becoming the contingent result of different biographical configurations, the economic situation at retirement may in the future be rather diverse, even within social groups with a comparable economic background. Bibliography Esping-Andersen, G. (1999): *Social Foundations of Postindustrial Economies*, Oxford.

## **a04RN26 - Social Policy and Social Welfare: Working for Social Welfare (1)**

Chair(s): Halvorsen Rune

### **Disability, education and employment in Europe**

Ingrid Fylling, University of Nordland | [ify@uin.no](mailto:ify@uin.no)

Enabling people with disabilities to entering the labor market has been an important goal within disability policy in most European Countries, as well as in the EU. However, while people with disabilities represent around one sixth of the overall EU working age population, disabled people are almost twice as likely to be left out of the labor market as non-disabled people. In Norway for instance, the employment rates for people with disability has remained unchanged for the last 10 years, although increased access to employment represents an important political goal. Many argues that the main way of achieve increased employment for people with disabilities is to strengthen their access to education. Studying disability, education and employment in a comparative perspective, however, bears some

significant challenges. The large variation in proportion of people reporting having a disability or a chronic illness, makes it difficult to validate that the category 'people with disability' in fact constitutes the same category and therefore is comparable across countries. In this paper, we meet this challenge by exploring the relationship between education and employment for people with disability in a comparative European perspective, using a model of European Welfare regimes which is based upon clusters of countries with similar proportions of persons with self-reported disability. Using data from the ESS round 5 (2010), we analyse how education level influences the probability for employment for persons with disability in countries classified as different Welfare Regimes.

### **Comparative Study of Multi-Professional Practice in Providing Support for Children in Residential Child Care**

Jolanta Pivoriene, Mykolas Romeris university, Vilnius | [jolantapiv@mruni.eu](mailto:jolantapiv@mruni.eu)

The goal of the presentation is to analyze cross disciplinary cooperation and communication between the welfare and mental health systems in providing support for children in residential care. This is a comparative study between six EU countries (Denmark, Finland, Germany, Lithuania, Scotland, and Spain) based on focus group interviews with professionals working in both systems. Data is analyzed according to model of multi-professional practice description which

concentrates on basic information about the practice, practice implementation (actors, resources, and processes), practice evaluation and further implementation. The relevance of the research could be based on the case of Lithuania. According to the statistical data, 4,119 children lived in child care institutions in the country. Temporary guardianship was established for 1,335 children; permanent – for 2,784 children. Out of them 606 children were with moderate or severe disability. Special

needs have been established to 1,875 children; mental illnesses – 318 children; emotional, behavior and social development disorders – 899 children. 1,412 children with emotional, behavior or social development disorders were in need of medical aid. However, there is no

effective cooperation model in order to provide support for children in residential care. Comparative research data will help to share experience and will serve the development of tools for satisfying children needs and to work for the best interests of children.

## **Front-line Encounters with the Norwegian all- in-all Welfare Bureaucracy – the Relationship between Citizens and the Welfare State**

Liv Johanne Syltevik, University of Bergen | [Liv.Syltevik@sos.uib.no](mailto:Liv.Syltevik@sos.uib.no)

In this paper front-line encounters between citizens contacting the Norwegian all- in- all welfare state bureaucracy (Nav), are used as point of departure for discussing the relationship between citizens and the state. The encounters take place in the context of a highly developed and generous welfare regime, characterized by activation policy and ideas about personal responsibility as well as 'user-involvement'. Old and new welfare dilemmas inherent in the encounters are identified and

discussed. The data used are participant observation in the receptions of three local-Nav offices, interviews with people in contact with welfare bureaucracies and an exploration of the webpages of the welfare organization. Theoretically the discussion is centered on three main perspectives (concepts) on different analytical levels; Goffman's approach to social interaction, street level bureaucracy and active citizenship.

## **b04RN26 - Social Policy and Social Welfare: Third Sector and Social Welfare (2)**

Chair(s): Sandvin Johans Tveit

## **Evaluation in the Third Sector: Linking Accountability and Organizational Learning**

Mónica Lopes, Centre for Social Studies (CES), Faculty of Economics, University of Coimbra | [monica@ces.uc.pt](mailto:monica@ces.uc.pt)

In Portugal, the several actors (public, private profit and nonprofit) involved in the design, implementation and evaluation of social policies and programs/projects, operate in framework of the europeanisation of national structures and multi-level governance. The growing importance of evaluation in the third sector organizations derives from the new challenges they face, and from the effects of its new relationship with the state and other

donors. Evaluation emerges as an essential element in the contracts and corporation between the state and third sector for the implementation of social programs. This paper, which is based in an ongoing research, will provide a mapping of the knowledge production about evaluation in nonprofit organizations, at national and international level, and will present the early empirical results of the study. I will explore the

relationships between the concepts of accountability, learning and culture of evaluation, and discuss the pressures for the development of evaluation processes in nonprofit organizations as well as their specificities and the role that donors play in constructing evaluation processes that

enhance organizational learning. Inherently connected to the control exercised by donors, evaluation is often seen as mere contractual obligation to meet the accountability demands of funders and not as a tool for learning, empowerment and organizational change.

## **A New Spirit in the Third Sector? On the Coordination of Corporate Volunteering Projects**

**Itamar Shachar**, Ghent University | [itamar.shachar@ugent.be](mailto:itamar.shachar@ugent.be)

**Lesley Hustinx**, Ghent University | [lesley.hustinx@ugent.be](mailto:lesley.hustinx@ugent.be)

**Lonneke Roza**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [lroza@rsm.nl](mailto:lroza@rsm.nl)

**Lucas C.P.M. Meijs**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [lmeys@rsm.nl](mailto:lmeys@rsm.nl)

The relatively recent but increasingly widespread phenomenon of corporate volunteering receives a growing scholarly attention. However, existing studies are mainly conducted in schools of business and nonprofit management, and mostly explore corporate volunteering from the perspective of the corporation and its employees. Our study endeavors to contribute sociological insights on this phenomenon, while expanding its empirical exploration. We conducted 40 semi-structured interviews with professionals from the Dutch and Flemish third sectors, who were engaged in coordinating and implementing corporate volunteering programs. Our sample included senior staff members of nationwide and local NGOs, as well as prominent workers in matchmaking NGOs that coordinate partnerships between companies and NGOs. Our findings suggest that the initiative for a corporate volunteering project usually comes

from the companies or the matchmakers. They expect NGOs to respond positively to their initiatives and to adjust themselves to the unique features of this form of participation, such as its episodic character. These expectations are in line with approaches of 'new managerialism' that were described by Boltanski and Chiappelo as constituting a 'project-oriented' or 'connectionist' justification regime. In this regime, business professionals as well as third sector actors are positively valued if they are able to be flexible and adaptable, to create new contacts quickly and enthusiastically, and to mobilize a network in order to pursue limited in time and target-oriented projects. Corporate volunteering programs are a prominent channel through which this normative grammar is being diffused from the corporate world to the third sector.

## **The Shift from Professionals to Volunteers in Care and Welfare: a European Comparison**

**Evelien Tonkens**, University of Amsterdam | [e.h.tonkens@uva.nl](mailto:e.h.tonkens@uva.nl)

Welfare states today are under pressure to reform. Reforms tend to be inspired by a mixture of financial and ideological arguments.

Financially, the welfare state is supposed to be in need of serious cut backs in order to be sustainable. Ideologically, it is argued that the

welfare state needs to be more activating, in line with dominant ideal of active citizenship. Citizens should become more responsible for their own health and wellbeing. A prominent aspect this reform is a shift from professional (social or care) workers to volunteers in social service provision. Services that used to be provided exclusively or mostly by professionals, are now increasingly expected to be (co)provided by volunteers. With this trend we witness the rise of a new citizenship regime that is in marked contrast with the idea of citizenship as famously propagated by Marshall in 1949. In this paper, this contrast is

elaborated in order to better understand today's shift and its implications for sociological analysis of the socio-cultural foundations of the welfare state. This trend from professionals to volunteers can be observed in most developed welfare states, but there are major differences in the framing of this trend and its practical elaboration. In this paper, I additionally compare the framing and elaboration of this shift in policy texts from five European countries: The Netherlands, United Kingdom, Sweden, Italy and Germany, and their varying deviations from Marshals' notion of social citizenship in the welfare state.

## **c04RN26 - Social Policy and Social Welfare: Activation and Basic Income (3)**

Chair(s): Sandvin Johans Tveit

### **The New Need's Oriented Minimum Income in Austria – Impact of Reform**

Heinz Leitgöb Leitgöb, University of Linz | [heinz.leitgoeb@jku.at](mailto:heinz.leitgoeb@jku.at)

Bettina Leibetseder, University of Linz | [bettina.leibetseder@jku.at](mailto:bettina.leibetseder@jku.at)

Carina Altreiter, University of Linz | [carina.altreiter@jku.at](mailto:carina.altreiter@jku.at)

The guiding principle for action in public administration arises from the corresponding laws, statutory orders, and provisions, restricting the officials' scope to actions with an explicit legal foundation based on equal treatment. However, a considerable discretion exists at the street level. The new Austrian social assistance ought to foster territorial cohesion of the nine provincial social assistance regulations and increase accessibility to the benefit. In a comparative study on the implementation of the new act in two out of nine provinces, we conducted a quantitative enquiry of 1,000 recipients in the new scheme and all district administrations and guided interviews of administration officials and social assistance recipients in eight districts. We adopt a methodological

triangulation strategy and rely on latent class analysis (LCA) concerning the statistical data and categorization of the eight in-depth case studies leading to a typology. First results vastly indicate an overlap between those two approaches. The distinction between the districts and provinces is caused by two factors: (i) the granting of the benefit, rather restrictive or according to administrative standards, valuing and judging of the individual recipient according to administrator's norm of deserving/undeserving or working within the legal definitions and their deservingness criteria, and (ii) the demands on behavioural change and conditions thereof applied, from low demands to a highly intrusive system either through disciplinary measures or social work.

## On the Blurring Responsibility in Welfare Encounters: Activation, Accountability and Individual Agency

Kjetil G. Lundberg, Uni Research | [kjetil.lundberg@uni.no](mailto:kjetil.lundberg@uni.no)

Throughout Europe, organisational reforms in welfare administrations are implemented in order to intensify activation policy. Service providers are governed in order to better accountability of their tasks, and claimants are expected to become “responsible citizens”. Although aimed at solving classical problems within bureaucracy and welfare, these reforms may produce blurring boundaries of

responsibility in the relationship between claimants/users and service providers. Using the Norwegian labour and welfare reform (Nav reform) as a case, this article analyse users’ attempt to hold the Nav organisation accountable within this new “governance of activation” regime. The analysis points to the importance of understanding individual agency within its situated and structuring contexts.

## Social Consequences of Age-Related Unemployment Policies

Jean-Pierre Tabin, University of Applied Sciences and Arts Western Switzerland and LIVES | [jean-pierre.tabin@eesp.ch](mailto:jean-pierre.tabin@eesp.ch)

Anne Perriard, University of Lausanne | [anne.perriard@eesp.ch](mailto:anne.perriard@eesp.ch)

Unemployment policies provide a large range of benefits defined according to age intervals based on three positions considered as successive regarding employment: entry into the labour force, employment and retirement. The standard position by which these benefits are defined is the one relative to employment. Particular benefits are developed for the other two positions: specific insertion measures coupled with a decreased financial compensation are offered for the “young” category and other measures coupled with longer-term financial compensation are offered to the “senior” category. Specific benefits are also provided to unemployed individuals becoming parents, mainly solo mothers taking care of small children. This not

only shows the gender-specific difficulty to combine the status of employee and caregiver, but it also reveals that this position almost exclusively concerns solo mothers. In this communication, we assume that age is a social relationship because it reproduces hierarchies « in the distribution of power, authority and money» (Calasanti, 2003, p. 205). We will show that, by naturalizing age, the social policies (re)produce social hierarchies based on age and gender. The empirical data used for this communication are drawn from a current research within the National Research Pole LIVES: (IP 5, Overcoming vulnerability to unemployment: possibilities and limits of the active social and labour market policies).



## The Longer, the Lesser? On the Relation between the Duration of Benefit Reciprocity and Material Living Conditions among Recipients of Means Tested Benefits in Germany

**Bernhard Christoph**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [bernhard.christoph@iab.de](mailto:bernhard.christoph@iab.de)

**Torsten Lietzmann**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [torsten.lietzmann@iab.de](mailto:torsten.lietzmann@iab.de)

Among the core goals of means tested benefits is safeguarding recipients, once in need, against a further erosion of living conditions and thus to protect them against falling below a (legally defined) minimum standard of living. However, there is not much knowledge on how living conditions of recipients of such means tested benefits actually develop during times of relying on benefit payments. Instead, when analyzing temporal aspects of material living conditions, the focus is usually on entering or leaving life situations like for example times of income poverty or periods during which one has to rely on means tested benefits. An aspect which has up until now been given much less attention is the potential correlation between the length of time people remain on means tested benefits and their material situation. Throughout this paper we will argue, that this

is mainly due to methodological reasons, since income measures, which are the most common indicator of material living standard, will be more or less predetermined by legal regulations when receiving benefits. Thus, unless legally relevant changes – as e.g. in household-composition – occur, income should remain stable. On the other hand, when applying an alternative measure, like e.g. a deprivation index, we should be able to identify changes in living standard of recipients that might occur over time. Indeed, following this approach we are able to show for Germany, that households receiving means tested benefits (the so-called Unemployment Benefit II) for a longer period of time also face higher material deprivation, even though their income does (as expected) not differ significantly from that of short(er)-term recipients.

## RN27 - Regional Network on Southern European Societies

### 01RN27 - Human Mobility and Social Change

Chair(s): Daniel Bertaux, Andrea Vargiu

#### The Breakdown of Normality and the Practice of Citizenship: Negotiation, Resistance and Exit

Evangelia Tastsoglou, Saint Mary's University | [evie.tastsoglou@gmail.com](mailto:evie.tastsoglou@gmail.com)

Maria Kontos, Goethe-University, Frankfurt | [Kontos@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:Kontos@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

The present paper explores coping strategies under conditions of deep socio-economic crisis. Through the discourse analysis of a detailed online exchange among readers of the broad circulation centrist newspaper Kathimerini in Greece, we chart the resilience, agency and resistance of Greek citizens in the context of the present socio-economic crisis. Online fora can be considered as part of the emerging electronic public space with much easier participation access for citizens than what the public space of the traditional communication media such as print media, radio and television offer. From this point of view, the analysis of the online fora enables us to develop a deep insight on the discursive construction of the crisis and the social responses to this reality. At the same time, the citizens' ongoing and passionate dialogue analyzing the crisis, negotiating social justice

issues, proposing resistance, and even thinking through and planning exit strategies are manifestations of a strong citizenship practice which has the potential of transforming the political and social landscape with repercussions well beyond Greece. In the context of this dialogue, migration comes up early and is extensively discussed in practical and moral terms as a "way out" of the crisis. Alternative strategies of survival under the conditions of a breakdown of normality are also being debated. Migration has been a well-trodden, historic path as a strategy to restore biographical continuity outside of Greece. Interestingly, this option is recast here in a way that defies the individual versus collective dualism: it is proposed as a strategy for the individual to be able to assist others and for the common good.

## Economic Crisis and Geographical Mobility from Urban to Rural Areas: the Case of Greece

Eleni Nina-Pazarzi, University of Piraeus | [enina04@yahoo.gr](mailto:enina04@yahoo.gr)

Savvas Katsikides, University of Cyprus | [savvask@ucy.ac.cy](mailto:savvask@ucy.ac.cy)

The recent economic crisis has affected differently urban and rural areas in many aspects of life and there is mobility from urban, mainly metropolitan, to rural areas observed in Southern European Societies. Until recently, before the beginning of the economic crisis, in 2008, the movement of the young generation from rural to urban areas was the rule. Leaving the metropolitan areas is a challenge

not only for individuals but also for social change in these areas. This paper will present the findings of a qualitative research conducted in Greece concerning the recent mobility of people from metropolitan areas to rural areas. A comparative research project on this topic for southern European societies is of interest and a challenge for sociologists nowadays.

## An Ethnic Urban Map: Bologna and its Habesha Coordinates

Inês Vieira, Universidade Nova de Lisboa | [ines.vieira@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:ines.vieira@fcsh.unl.pt)

Bologna is a medium Italian city, the capital of the Emilia Romagna region. It is a significant context in regard to mobilities in Italy: an ancient but young city, culturally and economically vibrant, with a major percent of academic people with temporary residence and a population growth due almost entirely to immigration. In this scenery, we propose to explore the Bolognese map on its habesha coordinates, identifying places and moments of experience, memory and identity for the Ethiopian and Eritrean immigrants in Bologna. How can we draw an ethnic map over the general urban tissue of this city? How to integrate and understand the social life of this Bolognese immigrant community? An attempt will be made to present a map that recognizes different uses and approaches to the city, subtitling the specificities of an ethnic-based experience of Bologna. This reflection might be

integrated in the more general studies of post-migratory population dynamics, particularly when considering the different phases of migration and settlement on an urban and human ecology perspective. This work emerges from the empirical stage with the Ethiopian and Eritrean community in Bologna, from May to August 2012, consisting in the participant observation (on the daily spaces and some significant events) and the conduction of semi-structured interviews (in audio and video, resulting in a short documentary film with Akio Takemoto and Enrico Turci: "Bello essere Habesha"). This work makes part of the PhD project in human ecology, which aims to explore the migratory paths from African countries under water stress (Ethiopia-Eritrea; Cape Verde) to Southern European countries (Italy; Portugal).

## Human Mobility and Social Challenges in Southern European Societies

Rina M Contini, University of Chieti-Pescara | [rm.contini@unich.it](mailto:rm.contini@unich.it)

In the paper I suggest a reflection on the changes of Southern European societies, caused by the movement of people and by the progressive multiculturalism of contemporary societies. Such a theme is framed within the wider context of globalization processes, of the widening of the European Union, of the presence on the territory of the Union of people and citizens originally immigrated. In the paper I also analyze the question of: citizenship; the right to be educated and the interventions that allow the full implementation of such a right; belonging; and social cohesion. The experience of citizenship and its formal asset have undergone changes: a pluralization of ways of citizenship, due to the coexistence of different citizenships within the same territory, together with a multiplicity of its expression in individual

[micro] and social [macro] expression is outlined. Citizenship is deeply linked to the dimension of individual rights and freedom, but also to the importance of processes of recognition of full dignity of everybody and the right to difference and diversity (Kymlicka, 1995; Cesareo, 2004; Benhabib, 2005; Bloemraad, 2006; Nesse Network, 2008; Council of Europe, 2008). I have investigated this theme through the analysis of the experience of a sample of over 1300 Italian and non Italian preadolescents attending first degree secondary schools in Abruzzo, that is to say an area that is still little studied but recently has known a significant increase in foreign students and therefore is characterized with a multi-ethnic and pluricultural aspect.

## 03RN27 - Territories and Sustainability

Chair(s): Eleni Nina-Pazarzi, Arturo Rodriguez Morato

### Social Sustainability of the New Agricultural Production Enclaves: The Case of the Region of Murcia, Spain

Héctor Romero, University of Murcia | [hromero@um.es](mailto:hromero@um.es)

Antonio J. Ramírez, University of Murcia | [gastoni@linuxmail.org](mailto:gastoni@linuxmail.org)

Marta Latorre, University of Murcia | [mlatorre@um.es](mailto:mlatorre@um.es)

Germán Carrillo, University of Murcia | [gcarrillo@um.es](mailto:gcarrillo@um.es)

This paper presents some provisional findings of an empirical research on the social consequences that new forms of intensive agricultural production generate in some rural areas in Spain and Mexico. It is argued that these enclaves cause problems of social sustainability which are different than those that have traditionally affected rural areas. Local specificities of these rural areas are connected with common global trends, which

enable comparison between areas of different regions. The hypothesis is that the problems of social sustainability of rural areas are modulated differently in each territory. This paper aims to show some findings on major social sustainability problems such as demographic imbalances in the gender and age structure, barriers to social integration due to the development of a new logic of social polarization and the emergence of vulnerable

groups whose capacity for satisfaction of material and symbolic needs is severely restricted. The methodology of this research is based on the combined use of quantitative techniques, such as reviewing data (demographic, economic and labor) and secondary (union documents, reports of

business organizations ...) sources, and qualitative techniques, such as observation of forms of work organization and the organization of daily life, family life and social life, interviews to strategic informants as union and business organizations representatives, as well as workers.

## Cement, Progress and its Effects in Valencia (Spain)

Mercedes Martinez-Iglesias, University of Valencia | [mercedes.martinez@uv.es](mailto:mercedes.martinez@uv.es)

Is presented some facts and makes a few comments on the social and environmental effects produced on the Spanish Mediterranean coast by the predominance of the construction sector in the last phase of economic growth. It's focused primarily on the País Valenciano (or the Valencian Autonomous Community consisting of the provinces of Alicante, Valencia and Castellón), although due to contextualize the analysis, it includes some data that refer to the whole of Spain or other autonomous communities. The duration of the study is focused on the period of expansion initiated in half of the last decade of the previous century and the outbreak of the current crisis has brutally interrupted. The importance of construction in Valencian and Spanish economies has been very visible since

at least the 1960s, but has increased dramatically in the last phase of growth: the path followed by the consumption of cement in Spain illustrates it's synthetic and very clear. In just two decades, the construction has more than doubled its relative weight in the gross added value in Valencia. Construction has acquired an enormous prominence in the economy, in work and in Valencian politics. A productive system that had become diverse and complex has been transformed into a kind of real-estate monoculture, with significant costs such as the destruction of landscapes and the disruption of living conditions. The analysis will try to explore the interrelations between the dynamics of the housing sector, environmental impacts, consumer practices and changes in lifestyles.

## The Social Conditions of Territorial Development: a Comparison between Sardinia and Sicily

Fiorella Vinci, University of Palermo | [fiorella.vinci@tiscali.it](mailto:fiorella.vinci@tiscali.it)

The social conditions of territorial development: a comparison between Sardinia and Sicily Parsons's theories of modernization (Parsons 1966; Bendix 1967; Goldthorpe 1971) had a dual analytical ambition: to propose a historical-comparative interpretation of the social development and to highlight the causal link between cultural and structural factors (Chazel 1974). The successive transformations of the original theories - while focusing on the economic political and cultural factors of the development, (Dore 1987; Evans e Stephens

1988; Eisenstadt 1990) - not always have fueled the original analytical ambition. Through which social mechanisms do the individual cognitive and normative bents promote the economic and social development of the different Regions? Identifying the distinctive features of sociology of public action and reflecting on the different public-private partnerships (Duran 1998) activated in implementation of the cohesion policies in two Regions of southern Italy: Sicily and Sardinia, we highlight different logics of cooperation (Cersosimo 2001; 2004)

based on the transformation of individual utilities in forms of political solidarity in Sardinia and on instrumental negotiations between individual and public utilities in Sicily. Is it possible - as the comparison of two case studies has disclosed - that processes of

individualization based on the juridical and moral internalizations of the individuality constitute the collective roots of the different cooperative logics? And if so, which social mechanisms promote the juridical moral internalizations of the individuality?

## Vivre en régions de faible densité : est-ce un handicap ?

Ana Romão, Military Academy, Amadora | [anaromao74@gmail.com](mailto:anaromao74@gmail.com)

Au Portugal, depuis les années 1960, tandis que la concentration urbaine s'est accentuée surtout dans le littoral, de larges parties du territoire poursuivent une trajectoire de dépeuplement associée à de fortes pertes de l'économie de l'agriculture et à l'absence d'autres alternatives génératrices d'emploi. L'Alentejo, région du sud du pays, est une des zones plus touchées par ce processus. Par le passé, l'idée de « grand désert », fut souvent évoqué à propos de cette région, par référence à son paysage, mais surtout en considérant tous les handicaps sociaux et économiques dont elle a hérité au long des années. En une quarantaine d'années, Alentejo a connu une succession de changements parfois radicaux. D'abord, en résultat de la révolution d'avril 1974, l'expérience de collectivisation des terres, qui fût intense, mais éphémère. Après la réforme agraire, on a assisté à la dévolution

des terres aux anciens propriétaires et à l'imposition des impératifs de la PAC et la montée de l'émigration a accentué le déclin démographique et économique. Pourtant, les valeurs patrimoniales (matérielles et immatérielles) que la région a su conserver lui accordent de nos jours un fort capital d'attraction, qui se reflète notamment dans l'accroissement des activités touristiques et de la demande de résidences secondaires. Malgré la crise, en 2010 le taux d'investissement a supplanté celui du pays, et la SAU a augmenté (modérément). Dans cette communication il s'agira de répertorier les changements survenus dans cette région dans la période récente, avec particulière attention aux conditions de vie de ses habitants, en comparaison avec l'ensemble du Portugal et d'autres régions « périphériques » et délaissées de l'Europe du Sud.

## 04RN27 - Urban Renewal

Chair(s): Luís Vicente Baptista, Giovanni Bechelloni

### Private Economic Interests in Urban Regeneration: new Shapes of Coalitions and Strategies

Avolio Claudia, IUAV, University of Venice | [claudia.avolio@gmail.com](mailto:claudia.avolio@gmail.com)

The paper will focus on the rising role that the private economic actors - and the different shapes that could assume their organizations - are having in the urban renewal processes. Because of the diffusion of public and private partnerships, required by the decrease of public financial resources and also promoted by EU policy, to facilitate urban development process, the involvement of private actors goes beyond the policy arena. More specifically, they are taking part in several policy phases assuming different weight and responsibility: from the definition of the technical features of the projects to their concrete implementation. In respect of such changes two of the main risks are: the inability of public institutions to

drive the policy processes and the erosion of their capability to protect public goods and social rights. This risk is more serious especially for those urban areas whose administrations don't have a clear development strategy. That is in several cases of southern Italy cities. The case study I will present is the east urban area of Naples that is the former industrial area of the city. Its relevance depends on the fact that in the east area is going to realize one of the largest urban regeneration interventions at European level for the extension of the area interested and for the portion of private investment. The empirical research has been conducted following a qualitative approach.

### Mobilizing against Urban Renewal Policies: Madrid and Ankara Cases

hayriye Ozen, Atilim University | [hozen@atilim.edu.tr](mailto:hozen@atilim.edu.tr)

Savas Zafer Sahin, Atilim University | [zsahin@atilim.edu.tr](mailto:zsahin@atilim.edu.tr)

Urban renewal policies, which are developed to change or transform a whole urban area or a part of it, may lead to the emergence of different forms of grassroots mobilizations. This study focuses upon two different forms of local movements that emerged in Madrid and in Ankara in relation to urban transformation projects in these cities. While the mobilization in San Cristobal neighborhood of Madrid emerged by demanding from the state to start a transformation project in their neighborhood, the mobilization in Dikmen valley in Ankara emerged by opposing to the terms and

conditions of the urban transformation projects that were imposed upon them by the state agencies. Drawing on insights from both social movements and urban movements literatures, and adopting the "paired-comparison" method, the study comparatively examines how and to what extent these mobilizations in two different locales with distinct political structure and culture have influenced urban renewal policies and related projects of local states. The findings indicate that although two local movements have become considerably successful in terms of producing effects on the



related urban projects in line with their demands, they have not achieved definite victories mainly due to the neo-liberal logic

that has been shaping the policies of both the Spanish and the Turkish states not only at the national but also at the local levels.

## **A Seaside Urban Continuum: from the Beach of Faro to Falesia**

**Joao Carlos Martins**, New University of Lisbon | [joaomartins.cf@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:joaomartins.cf@fcsh.unl.pt)

The Algarve's integration as a Seaside Leisure Territory under the Mediterranean Sun and Sea Tourism market and imaginary (William, 2000) started in the 1960s; promoted by the national state with the Regional Plan of Algarve (1963-66), a strong emphasis on the creation of spaces as tourism commodities (Fainstein, 2005) and by private investors on hospitality and Leisure Real Estate (Brito, 2010). We present some case studies under a seaside polycentric territory among the cities of Faro, Loule and Albufeira which suffered a profound process of Touristification (Knafou, 1996) and Tourism Urbanization (Mullins, 1991), which developed a strong economic and social dependence around the tourism system (capital reproduction, job creation, mobility, amusement and accommodation of travelers). The first uses of the beaches of Faro and

Quarteira as bathing areas in the 1930's, implied the implantation of the first Leisure related accommodations, an economic appropriation made by local fishermen, still today strongly related to national tourists. The increase on foreigner travelers and residents started after the airport inauguration (1965) and some important high class residential and leisure infrastructures were developed like Vale do Lobo (1963), Quinta do Lago (1971) and Vilamoura (1964), creating new urban areas on a dispersive distribution between the waterfront and the urban borders of the National Road 125, an important mobility infrastructure and urban corridor (Ascher 1995). The different tourism approaches and the urban results on these different social morphologies will be helpful to understand the process undergone.

## **05RN27 - Values, Politics and Violence in Southern European Societies**

Chair(s): Roberto Cipriani

### **Forgiveness, Reconciliation and Implacability in Narratives of Survivors after the War in Bosnia and Herzegovina**

**Goran Basic**, Lund University | [goran.basic@soc.lu.se](mailto:goran.basic@soc.lu.se)

In this article I analyze verbally portrayed experiences of 27 survivors from the 90's war in Bosnia and Herzegovina. One aim of the article is to analyze markers for reconciliation and implacability, the second is to describe the terms for reconciliation which are actualized in those stories. The interactive dynamics, which occurred during the war, make the post-war

reconciliation wartime associated. Narratives about reconciliation, implacability and terms for reconciliation, are not only formed in relation to the war as a whole but also in relation to one's own and others' persons wartime actions. The narratives about reconciliation become an arena in which we and them are played against each other in

different ways – not least by rejecting the others acts during the war. In the interviewees stories implacability is predominant but reconciliation is presented as a possibility if certain conditions are met. These conditions

are, for instance, justice for war victims, perpetrators' recognition of crime and perpetrators' emotional commitment (for example the display of remorse and shame).

## **The Brigade Rosse Case (1969-2002): the Choice of a Violent Strategy against the Italian Society**

**Emanuele Ragusi**, Sapienza University of Rome | [emanuele.ragusi@uniroma1.it](mailto:emanuele.ragusi@uniroma1.it)

**Francesca Greco**, Sapienza University of Rome | [francesca.greco@uniroma1.it](mailto:francesca.greco@uniroma1.it)

In a previous study, a quantitative methodology of text analysis performed on Brigade Rosse (BR) announcements produced between 1969-78 was tested. It highlighted interesting results in line with other studies performed with other methodologies, showing the evolution of the culture of the BR. Due to the small amount of studies performed on BR announcements in the period following 1978, this study explores the culture emerging from the BR announcements produced between 1979-2002 and compares it with the results of the previous study. To this aim, BR announcements (n=36) were collected and underwent a statistical analysis carried out with a computer software package (T-Lab), which performs a factorial analysis to identify clusters of words significantly associated with each other ( $p < 0.001$ ) which were related to

specific guerrilla groups (PCC and Historical). Results show a significant change compared to those obtained from the previous analysis, highlighting new objectives, functions and roles attribution. The class struggle seems to be the main objective of their strategies. While the Historical group focus mostly on the need to release proletarian prisoners to carry out the attack at the heart of the State, the PCC focus mostly on the role of political and economic institutions hindering the achievement of social equality according to communist ideology. While the group's clandestine nature in the first decade seems to imply a detachment from reality, in the second period it does not seem to affect their perception of reality which instead remains extremely concrete.

## **Examining Honor Perception in Urban and Rural Areas: A study in Bolu, TURKEY**

**Veysel Mehmet Elgin**, Abant Izzet Baysal University, Bolu | [veyselmehmetelgin@yahoo.com](mailto:veyselmehmetelgin@yahoo.com)

**Zuhal Guler**, Abant Izzet Baysal University, Bolu | [zuhalguler69@hotmail.com](mailto:zuhalguler69@hotmail.com)

**Derya Cirakoglu**, Abant Izzet Baysal University, Bolu | [deryam102@hotmail.com](mailto:deryam102@hotmail.com)

Honor is a fundamental concept in the Mediterranean region, which was originally studied by anthropologists (e.g., Herzfeld, 1980; Peristiany, 1965, Pitt-Rivers, 1977). Given the social norms of the society, the concept of honor represents the reputation of a person on the eyes of his/her own, and on the eyes of his/her in-group (e.g., family, kin, society),

which one does not hesitate to protect it at all costs (Pitt-Rivers, 1977). The preliminary research of the focus group study conducted with university students in Turkey revealed the significance of honor in Turkey (Elgin, 2012). As a more comprehensive qualitative research, it is planned to be conducted a semi-structured in-depth interview for examining how honor is

perceived in rural and urban areas in Turkey, and the socio-economic and socio-cultural elements affecting this perception. This study is planned to be conducted in Bolu province which is located between the two biggest metropolises in Turkey (i.e., Istanbul and Ankara), but which also possess a sort of closed structure. The sample will be chosen from

three different SES (i.e., high, middle, low) from both rural and urban areas of Bolu province. Given the significance of the topic, it is believed that the findings of the study will have important contributions for the both Turkish literature and Southern European literature.

## Religion and Politics among the Portuguese; Values, Practices and Perceptions

**Manuel Carlos F Silva** , University of Minho | [mcsilva2008@gmail.com](mailto:mcsilva2008@gmail.com)

**Fernando B. Ribeiro**, University of Trás-os-Montes e Alto Douro | [fbessa@utad.pt](mailto:fbessa@utad.pt)

It is often said that, facing the process of secularization, people will no longer engage in religious activities and, on the other hand, faced with the crisis of the political system, the mistrust of the partygoing professional politicians and of their partisan politics. The aim of this communication is to test and evaluate these assertions based on empirical data collected, by the purpose of an investigation focused on gender equalities, the application of 800 enquiries in Continental Portugal. The questions refer to a brief evaluation about the various perspectives on religion and, above all, to the need to examine the relationship of religion, either with values, either with the politics. Considering such variables as gender, profession, age, were placed and examined various issues such as the type of professed religion or belief (or none) and their differentiated practices by

gender and profession, the level of compliance and confidence, also by profession and gender, parties to defend their interests or solve problems. The data collected confirm that the great majority of the Portuguese people is Catholic, distributed the remaining for other religions or simply are agnostics or atheists. However, in terms of regular religious practices, as well as the rate of non-practitioners to be higher than that of the practitioners, practicing rates are differentiated by occupational groups and higher among women than among men. In terms of perceptions vis-à-vis the parties as regards the protection of their interests and solving, respondents show, in relative terms, a greater reliance on non-partisan entities (unions, civic movements, religious centers and associations) than in political parties.

## 06RN27 - Inequalities, Solidarities and Participation in Southern European Societies

Chair(s): Ana Romao, Laura Alipranti

### Youth Political Culture in Portugal: Attitudes, Engagement and Participation

Tiago Carvalho, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [tiagomlcarvalho@gmail.com](mailto:tiagomlcarvalho@gmail.com)

Nuno Almeida Alves, Lisbon University Institute | [nalmeidaalves@iscte.pt](mailto:nalmeidaalves@iscte.pt)

Ana Alexandre, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [ana.alexandre@sapo.pt](mailto:ana.alexandre@sapo.pt)

David Cairns, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [dc\\_cairns@hotmail.com](mailto:dc_cairns@hotmail.com)

This paper provides insight into the present condition of youth political culture in Portugal at a time of economic crisis and growing labour market marginalisation. Evidence consists of survey data, interviews and focus groups conducted as part of the European Commission funded MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement) study during 2012 and 2013 in two socio-economically contrasting locations in the Lisbon Metropolitan Area. Using these accounts, we are able to illustrate youth political culture

along three specific dimensions: (1) attitudes towards society and political systems; (2) the extent of political and civic engagement; (3) perceptions of relationships between politics and democracy. Our results look at both the range of attitudes and engagement, examining possible reasons for both engagement and disengagement with political culture, and how such participation might feed emerging forms of political culture, both democratic and non-democratic alike.

### The Long Road from Periphery to Convergence: Social Mobility in Southern Europe Countries

Ildefonso Marqués-Perales, University of Seville | [imarques@us.es](mailto:imarques@us.es)

Manuel J. Herrera-Usagre, University of Seville | [manuelhusagre@gmail.com](mailto:manuelhusagre@gmail.com)

Carlos J. Gil, University of Seville | [carjgil@gmail.com](mailto:carjgil@gmail.com)

José M. Echavarren, University of Pablo de Olavide, Seville | [jmechavarren@upo.es](mailto:jmechavarren@upo.es)

Until the advent of the economic crisis of 2008, Southern European Countries were taken as successful models of the difficult path that leads from underdevelopment to modernization. Greece, Italy, Portugal and, above all, Spain were thought that they could serve other nations, especially those in Eastern Europe and Latin America, as an example of peaceful, gradual and effective political transitions. Nonetheless, this convergence may not have accomplished with its duty of

social integration and equal opportunities between social classes. In the present paper we will analyze: 1) To what extent those countries have reached the intergenerational social mobility rates of core European countries such as Germany, France, England or Sweden among others. 2) We will test whether Southern European Countries share a common social mobility pattern (internal homogeneity) between them as well as a different social mobility pattern comparing the

other European countries (external heterogeneity). UNIDIFF, Constant Social Fluidity, Core Social Fluidity and Quasi-Equal Row and Column Effects II (QERC-II) will be

used as indexes of intergenerational social mobility patterns. We will use the European Union Survey of Incomes and Living Conditions (EU-SILC) with data from 2005 to 2011.

## Political Aesthetics: Perception of Territories and Arts

Cédric Masse, University of Lisbon | [masse.cedric@gmail.com](mailto:masse.cedric@gmail.com)

Social movements re-actualise the subversive power of art that is fundamentally a challenge to the status quo. Indeed, esthetical values and art under different modalities occupy a core place in the militant praxis. Theatrical performances, mises-en-scènes, dancing, music, songs, paintings, sculptures and so on appear during public demonstrations or when activists appropriate and reshape through them the public space and urban territories. Beyond appearances, illusion and *illusio* (the play), there exists an artistic truth, which is intimately related to the cognitive praxis insofar as it participates in the production of knowledge made by the activists. Urban territories occupied and transformed through their arts by social movements are converted into public spheres, places wherein epistemic discourses, “communicative reason” and “ideal speech situations” (Habermas) take shape.

There, through their interactions, people come to publicly, rationally and critically discuss about issues concerning the public realm; they use their reason for political matters and change. In other words, within the polis and outside the private sphere, the political life occurs in the agora. Activists therefore put forward a veritable political aesthetics that entails both a knowledge based on the spatio-temporal perception of urban territories and arts. These are the aspects I am going to explore in my paper from the current Portuguese situation in a context of crisis. However, following one of the fundamental Durkheimian methodological precepts, it will also be comparative; in a diachronic way by referring to several historical instances and in a synchronic fashion by considering different geographical contexts, notably Spain.

## Changing Social Classes: a Multi-Scaling Comparison of Portugal, Southern Europe and the European Union

Rosário Mauritti, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [rosario.mauritti@iscte.pt](mailto:rosario.mauritti@iscte.pt)

Nuno Nunes, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [nuno.nunes@iscte.pt](mailto:nuno.nunes@iscte.pt)

Susana da Cruz Martins, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [susana.martins@iscte.pt](mailto:susana.martins@iscte.pt)

António Firmino da Costa, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [antonio.costa@iscte.pt](mailto:antonio.costa@iscte.pt)

This proposal is based on an analysis of the processes of structural reconfiguration in Portugal since its formal inclusion within the European Community (1986) to the present day, from a perspective that emphasizes the relative positioning of the country in southern Europe and in the European Union as a whole. Through a multi-scaling and diachronic

analysis of socio-occupational and educational configurations, by exploring indicators of official statistical sources in Europe (OECD and Eurostat), we highlight some of the major manifestations of contemporary social inequality, living conditions, insertion in the labour market and well-being. The presentation aims to respond to the needs of

renovated frameworks, both theoretical and substantive, in order to make new contributions to the definition of classificatory typologies and indicators that may allow for a more complex and comprehensive understanding of the phenomena in question. The main indicators are related to economic activity, employment, occupations and qualifications, and individuals conditions of access to resources and life opportunities. This presentation offers a set of contributions to the analysis of class structures and processes of

recomposition currently crossing the countries of southern Europe, with a particular emphasis on the situation of the Portuguese society in this context and comparing with EU patterns. Some of the results will emphasize main trends, concerning the growing importance of qualifications and their reflex on inequalities in access to opportunities and social rewards; and simultaneously the increasing tendency for dilution of stable employment ties, even in the most qualified segments.

## 07RN27 - Bello Essere Habesha (documentary)

Chair(s): Romão, Ana (Military Academy), Vargiu, Andrea (University of Sassari)

### Bello Essere Habesha

Inês Vieira, Universidade Nova de Lisboa | [ines.vieira@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:ines.vieira@fcsh.unl.pt)

Akio Takemoto, Compagnia teatrale Semi-Cattivi | [takemoto.akio@gmail.com](mailto:takemoto.akio@gmail.com)

Enrico Turci, Compagnia teatrale Semi-Cattivi | [nrc.turci@gmail.com](mailto:nrc.turci@gmail.com)

"Bello Essere Habesha" is an independent documentary film shot in the summer of 2012, reflecting how we met the Eritrean and Ethiopian people living in Bologna, Italy (duration: 31 minutes; original languages: Italian, English, Amharic; subtitles: English, Italian, Portuguese; script: Inês Vieira, Akio Takemoto & Enrico Turci; cinematography, sound, editing: Akio Takemoto & Enrico Turci; production, research: Inês Vieira; original music by Gokali Trio: Gonçalo Mortágua, Katerina L'Dokova & Jorge Oliveira). It resulted from an observing participation, letting people tell their stories and histories and suggesting

some tips for sharing memories and thoughts. What is the human face of the post-colonial relationship between Italy, Ethiopia and Eritrea? How distant are these countries' living realities? Who are these Habesha migrants, why did they come and stay in Italy? We propose to sit, walk, party, share, eat, listen and talk - live - with this community for a while. This session has been organized by the RN27 coordinators. We will first watch the documentary film about migration in Italy, which has been a result of an observing participation conducted by Inês Vieira. All three authors will participate in the discussion.

## RN28 - Society and Sports

### 01\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (1)

Chair(s): Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast)

#### Reconstruction of Gender in Sports Context

Oktay Aktan, University of Dortmund | [oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de)

Diana Lengersdorf, Technical University of Dortmund | [diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de)

The meaning of gender in sports studies is a major theme in social sciences. Next to the technical aspects of sports, the team formations and selection processes for the collective sports practice is a question of gender as well. The aim of the presentation is to introduce the theoretical frame of gender and sports studies with the aim of discussing the reflections of gender based interrelations in sports. The main question is whether gender in its combination with sports contribute to re-definition and/or (re)perception of "gender". Another point of interest is to examine to which extent the competition among the athletes can re-constitute the male and female identities in

sports context. The presentation includes an overview of some research approaches in studying not only gender but also other dimensions of social inequality i.e. ethnicity, milieu, social class or religion in sports. The primary focus is to reconstruct the categories and dimensions of social inequality in their interwoven form. The individual and the collective self-presentation forms, perception patterns and their relations with gender are some other phenomena in this area of research. The impact of these social constructions on everyday life relations and the staging attitudes will be investigated profoundly in the presentation as well.

#### Beautifully Violent: The Gender Dynamic of Karate

Chloe Maclean, University of Edinburgh | [s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk](mailto:s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk)

If sport is a domain used to construct and reproduce hegemonic masculinity (Connell, 1990), and violence particularly is constructed as an inherent 'duty' of masculinity (Bourdieu, 2001:53), then how do women place themselves within the mixed-sex training environment of karate? Through a combination of semi-structured interviews and observations, this study explores the gender relations in Scottish karate, and how they both reproduce, and challenge, established ideas of gender. Karate is a sport societally understood

to embody characteristics of conventional masculinity, but where men and women train and contend with one-another for sporting capital. Based on conceptions of the body, men are assumed a more 'natural' fit to karate and afforded higher status than women. Yet within the mixed-sex training environment, men and women learn a mutual respect for one another as training partners who can improve one another. In this environment, karate is a sport where women can, and often do, outperform men, and in doing so, reconstruct notions of



femininity, and the gender order. As such, karate does not simply reproduce hegemonic masculinity. Rather, the tension between karate athletes learnt understanding of women karate athletes as strong fighters, combined

with societal interpretations of women as weak, fragile, and aesthetically pleasing, constructs a gender arrangement where women are both subordinated and empowered simultaneously.

## Gender in Equitation: "Now Go on and Grab her Really Hard by the Back of her Neck"

Nicole Kirchhoff, Technical University, Dortmund | [nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de)

From a historical perspective, the relationship between man and horse has masculine connotations. This applies both to the domestication of the animal as well as to its use for economic and military purposes and for the staging of male domination. Dressage as a discipline of equestrian sport has its roots in the training of soldiers and horses and up to today employs a language in which domination and annexation of the animal body through the body of the rider are expressed in a sexualized form. This however appears in stark contrast to the current competitive practice, in which there is no separation between the sexes and to the observation that it is dressage of all sports which seems to be a typically female discipline. Starting from body and gender theory based on social constructivism, this

presentation would like to point out, using a single case study on a dressage rider, how the bodies of horse and rider are gendered in sport practice. On the one hand the empirical results refer to the tension between institutional gender equality in competition and to inequalities in the form of traditional language usage at the same time. On the other hand, the experience of one's own body and that of the horse as a "partner in sports" will be examined, focussing on the question how femininity is constructed and performed. Thus, the assumption is taken into account that the social construction of gender always implies a physical dimension, which must quite necessarily be included in sociological analyses.

## Women in Ice

Piroska Béki, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [beki@tf.hu](mailto:beki@tf.hu)

In the past decades women have begun to take up types of physical activity which traditionally used to be considered masculine. They appeared in previously one-gender team sports such as football or water polo, and nowadays they are also involved in ice hockey, canoeing, and are active in numerous combat sports as well. On the other hand, men have also entered sport fields previously only available for women, such as rhythmic gymnastics. By this, sport can be regarded not only as a scene of gender stereotyping, but also that of redefining the concepts of masculinity-femininity in the negotiating of

gender relations. In his theory (1965) Metheny defined the social acceptance or refusal of women in sports on the basis of features like aesthetics, the frequency of physical contact and the level of physical stress, or the weight of equipment used. But have stereotypes related to women in different sports changed by the beginning of the twenty-first century, and if they have, what particular changes can be traced? The presentation aims at introducing current results of a PhD research which examines gender stereotypes related to different sports. Data were collected from female representatives of Olympic sports via

semi-structured interviews. Earlier pairs of sports, one of which was considered feminine and the other masculine were compared (boxing vs RG as examples of individual sports, handball vs volleyball as team sports). This time female ice hockey players' (N=21) and

female figure-skaters' (N=12) opinions on their own sport and the other sport were investigated. We deal with differences in the childhood sport socialization processes and motivation of sport selection, etc. of the representatives of the two sport

## 01RN28 - Critical, Creative and Collaborative Sports Practices

Chair(s): Maddie Breeze (University of Enimburgh)

### Bricks and Bones

Maud C. Hietzge, PH Freiburg | [hietzge@ph-freiburg.de](mailto:hietzge@ph-freiburg.de)

The presentation addresses Parkour activities concerning the motional qualities and the central role of mediatized self-presentation in trend sports. The differences in the varieties of Parkour will be displayed in connection with the notion of 'spacing' (Lefèbvre 1991, Löw 2001). Parkour will be interpreted as a complex bodily strategy in reaction to modern life styles. The incorporation of flexibility (Beck 1986) and the restructuring of the urban environment are intertwined in one and the same complex of activities, representing both, juvenile protest culture (Atkinson 2009) and adaptation to the already existing. Theoretical approaches to new sporting activities will be integrated in the sense that the 'semiotic' characteristics of trendy sport (Schwier 2004, 2008) and the product life cycle (Lamprecht & Stamm 1986) will be put in relation to the presented exemplified video material as a

commitment to further theoretical development. The software Feldpartitur is used to analyse two videos in contrast which can be interpreted as typical for original Parkour and the version Freerunning. The aesthetics of the YouTube videos change with the symbolic quality of the enacted practice in relation to processes of subjectivation. The perspective on the connection of bodily activity with material affordance structures of the environment and the 'situatedness' of movement in and across public territories will be explored (Ameel & Tani 2012). The interrelatedness of motional, interactional and media activity is a 'glocal' one: performed locally, communicated and imitated globally (Bröskamp 2006), it is building up a layer of enacted meta-commentary on urban topography and social spacing.

### 'A Big Sexy Joke': Roller Derby, Ambivalence, Seriousness & Social Change

Maddie Breeze, University of Edinburgh | [maddiebreeze@gmail.com](mailto:maddiebreeze@gmail.com)

Roller derby is a relatively new, women-led, full-contact, roller-sport organized according to do-it-yourself (DIY) principles, situated in ambivalent relation to a broader field of sport. Roller derby is, as yet, comparatively non-institutionalized, non-professionalized and

non-commercialized, and in most journalistic and academic accounts, occupies a position of gendered alterity to 'sport'. Working in a context of existing belonging to complete three years of ethnographic research with a league of approximately 90 members, I conceptualize

roller derby as an instance of 'sport' that is remarkably self-evidently and self-consciously MADE. Skaters' organizational and representational practices are marked by their unmistakable status as a product of human agency and social interaction; roller derby is explicitly self-produced. Accordingly, previous research and skaters alike have described roller derby as a transformational space of possibility, for example, of gender subversion. However, as the league matures and expands, it transgresses familiar trajectories of

organizational solidification and institutionalization, and skaters are increasingly concerned with GETTING TAKEN SERIOUSLY as a REAL SPORT. In this context I examine the relations between 'seriousness' and organizational solidification, and between ambivalence and the possibilities and limits of 'change', at the mezzo level of skaters' organizational and representational praxis, and the degree and nature of any challenge roller derby poses to a broader, gendered, landscape of 'professional sport'.

## Roller Derby and the F-Word – Marketing Feminism, Alternative Femininity or False Consciousness?

Ursula M Burger, Edinburgh Napier University | [40071575@live.napier.ac.uk](mailto:40071575@live.napier.ac.uk)

Roller derby is an emerging female full-contact grassroots sport. It is based on the intricate dynamics of gender, gender identities, punk and alternative subculture, and has a self-sustaining and self-supporting corporate mission – aptly summarised as 'by the skaters, for the skaters'. This paper seeks to explore the linkage between feminism and roller derby as expressed through its marketing activities. Edinburgh's Roller Derby League provides an illustrative case study. The aim is to discover whether roller derby, as a new 'unfeminine' sport, portrays and markets 'genuine' feminism by offering a niche for alternative femininities. At the same time it considers whether roller derby is a site of false consciousness, partaking in what Goldman (1992) termed 'commodity feminism'. Research was undertaken via audience questionnaires, content analysis of advertising, and in-depth interviews with members of Edinburgh's roller

derby league, Auld Reekie Roller Girls (ARRG). Analysis revealed that both skaters and audience are uncertain about whether roller derby constitutes a truly feminist space, or whether it is a just place for alternative femininities. For outsiders, some marketing communications do indeed demonstrate the false consciousness of commodity feminism. However, for the roller derby tribe of ARRG, the message changes: tribe members are familiar with the critical and pejorative discourses surrounding Derby, as well as with the empowerment offered by both liberal and alternative feminisms. In conclusion, ARRG constitutes a non-heteronormative space, where queer and alternative femininities are welcome and equal. Marketing communications are created as gynocentric texts for a predominantly heteronormative audience.

## **“Breakdance – that’s Me!” The Meaning of Breakdance in the Lives of Young People**

**Tonje Fjogstad Langnes**, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [t.e.f.langnes@nih.no](mailto:t.e.f.langnes@nih.no)

**Kari Fasting**, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [kari.fasting@nih.no](mailto:kari.fasting@nih.no)

Today the tradition of hip-hop culture and breakdance has evolved from the ghettos of The Bronx, New York in the 1970s, and grown into a worldwide phenomenon. The culture offers young people identification with, and acceptance by, a global society that crosses racial, ethnic and geographical boundaries. In this paper the focus will be on the meaning of breakdance in the lives of young people living in Oslo, Norway. The results are part of a larger Ph.D. study, where the objective is to contribute to increased knowledge and insight into the lives of young people and their construction of identities. The data material is produced by the use of fieldwork (7 months) among young breakdancers in Oslo combined with 17 semi-structured interviews. The interviewees were 6 females and 11 males, all

of them breakdancers, aged between 15-30 years old. Breakdance gathers people with different ethnic backgrounds. Seven of the interviewees belonged to different minority groups, while ten were ethnic Norwegians. The results indicate that multicultural youth have experienced that they connect to themselves and their body through breakdance. They also feel that breakdance empowers them, which can translate to situations outside the dance context. To follow the “passion” for breakdance becomes, for many, a lifestyle and a life altering choice – such as, for example, taking a year off, either from school or work, just to dance. The breakdancers experience identification and belonging in a global society, regardless of the development of a sub-cultural identity.

## **Alternative Youth Sports as Worlds of Interaction and Meanings**

**Anni Rannikko**, University of Eastern Finland | [anni.rannikko@uef.fi](mailto:anni.rannikko@uef.fi)

**Paivi Harinen**, University of Eastern Finland | [paivi.harinen@uef.fi](mailto:paivi.harinen@uef.fi)

**Veli Liikanen**, Mikkeli University of Applied Sciences | [veli.liikanen@mamk.fi](mailto:veli.liikanen@mamk.fi)

Even as adults are worried about young people not exercising sports enough, there are lots of collaborative, self-organized and self-learned forms of sport among the youth. We approach this issue by presenting first findings of an ongoing multidisciplinary research project concerning different alternative sports – such as parkour, roller derby and bouldering – and their meanings. These forms of activity take us away from the traditional venues built for sports to streets, stairways, parking lots and parks. People involved in so called alternative sports do not always perceive their hobby as sport. They rather attach to it such definition as

spontaneity, creative use of space, informality and a tendency to question hierarchies of the community of participants. In this context alternative sports may better be considered youth subculture, which is defined by self-created style with particular code of behaviour and view of life. It is characteristic for alternative sports that they either consciously or unintentionally challenge traditional sports. They aim at differing from institutional organising of sports, sports clubs and competition. Everyone involved in them is a potential developer and creator of new tricks. Moreover, alternative sports constantly find

new forms following the changes of built infrastructure. Therefore the field of alternative sports is dynamic and constantly changing. It is noteworthy that alternative

sports require excellent physical condition and intensive exercise. Therefore they cannot be entirely separated from the definitions and categorisations of sports and sportiveness.

## 02\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (2)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund)

### Homosexual Gendered Body - Perception Inside and Outside the Sport: The Case of Poland.

Honorata Jakubowska, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [honorata@amu.edu.pl](mailto:honorata@amu.edu.pl)

In my presentation, I would like to discuss the differences in attitudes toward homosexual women and men in sports. I will focus on football – the national sport in Poland – perceived as the last bastion of masculinity. I'm going to take a look at attitudes of both players and coaches as well as sports fans. This subject is interesting because any professional athlete has not revealed his homosexuality in Poland, while some artists (actors or dancers)

as well as politicians have come out in recent years. It is hard to believe that there are no homosexual people in sports, rather this area of social life is perceived as homophobic environment. The fear of coming out, however, what I would like to show, has gender-dependent sources. Finally, I would like to point out some examples of positive changes taking place mainly in amateur sport.

### Tunisian Sportswomen between Modernity and Tradition

Jamoussi Benkhalifa Raja, University of Sfax | [raja\\_isseps@yahoo.fr](mailto:raja_isseps@yahoo.fr)

We have devoted our efforts in this research to provide some answers and offer further insights on the elite sports and on the status of sportswomen. We focus on the evolution of the mindset held by our society towards women in sports. To answer all these questions, we conducted a qualitative survey (31 interviews) and quantitative (412 questionnaires) with athletes (216 women and 216 men) who have earned medals in international competitions in various sports. The comparison between athletes enabled us all along this work to shed some light on convergences and divergences in sports, body and society. Our work shows that laws governing elite sports, sports facilities,

sports education, and scientific supervision have enabled athletes some ascent to the top level. However, social class and the nature of practiced sport played a more important role in the progression towards elitism. Tunisian women increasingly invest in 'high level' sports that are identified to strengthen economic potential, improve living standards, fight against inequalities, and lower poverty. These women engage in non-traditional practices, but they are neither in family conflict nor in rupture with the cultural circle. It seems easier and more acceptable for a girl to practice a «male» sport; nevertheless, there is a restriction on broadcasting the image of these

sportswomen on television. Elite sportswomen still face resistance and social constraints, but their attitude of wanting to change the

stereotypical representations of masculinity and femininity cannot be disputed.

## Extreme Training and Self-Destruction in Mixed Martial Arts

Yann Ramirez, University Paul Valéry Montpellier III | [yann-ramirez@orange.fr](mailto:yann-ramirez@orange.fr)

Mixed Martial Arts (or MMA) is concerned by the sociology of bodily engagement. We can define combat sport like a deliberate destruction. A destruction of the "other", but also a self-destruction. Engagement in boxing and also in Mixed Martial Arts can strengthen social cohesion of young men with deviant behaviour and can break routinization of life and reaffirm masculinity. Body becomes extreme; a machine which moves away from the ideals of health. Competition degrades body. The cult of performance and the pressure of success increase risks. Doping is one of the consequences. The bodily engagement by the abuse of sport could be illustrated by a symbolical reunion between Eros and Thanatos: the fascination of the death danger. Construction and destruction are

mixed up, the risks are glorified and covered by a form of aesthetics. All percussion combat sports are violent, but MMA is not the more brutal one. Meanwhile the athletes fight inside a cage. Open-fingered gloves and strikes on the ground bring out a negative impression and barbarian image. Furthermore, scientific statistics show that MMA is less traumatic than American Football or Rugby. The problem is the visual impression with blood and spectacular minor injuries: cuts on the face, broken bones, dripping blood over bodies and fight shorts. Organization leaders are seriously taking care of competitors. Medical tests take place before the fight with blood test and the funduscopy. After the fight, a check up must define an appropriate medical suspension in case of noticed injury.

## 02RN28 - Society and Sports (2)

Chair(s): Michael L Silk (University of Bath, UK)

### Elite Sports Training as Model for Future Internet Practices?

Magnus Eriksson, The Interactive Institute, Göteborg | [magnuse@tii.se](mailto:magnuse@tii.se)

This paper reflects on the experience of using ethnographic and experimental research at a high-performance athletic training center as model for drawing conclusion about the future everyday use of ICT and Internet technologies. The research project has consisted of field studies of training session and everyday life at an elite training center where athletes live and train as well as experimental design processes where new internet and media technologies has been explored within elite sports training.

While in some aspects the research has been sports specific (such as using advanced video technology to analyze precise movements), in other aspects the training center has seemed like a more intense, extreme and streamlined version of our contemporary technological everyday. The training center has been a laboratory where issues of quantification of self, goal-orientation vs. creativity, and individual vs. community has been displayed in a more clear, isolated and focused way than

observations of everyday life can glean. The conclusion is that studying the intense environments of elite athletes can be a fruitful approach to studying the sociology of Information technology. However, this is only

the case as long as our societies are dominated by the same values as elite sports such as competitiveness, goal-orientation, specialization and efficiency through technology and discipline.

## **Resistance and Co-option in Subcultural Sports : Coaches and Coaching within Snowboarding**

**Anna-Liisa Ojala**, University of Jyväskylä | [ojala.annaliisa@gmail.com](mailto:ojala.annaliisa@gmail.com)

**Intro and purpose** Action sports are interesting counterpoints for do-it-yourself ideologies, subcultural resistance, co-option and commercialization. As action sports have become incorporated into the Olympics, some athletes have hired coaches to help them to be successful. However, there is a lack of studies which examine the role of coaches or coaching within action sport cultures. The aim of the study was to examine how Finnish professional snowboarders give significance to the roles of coaches in their careers. **Methods and Data** The approach was ethnographical. The data included field diary notes and 19 semi-structured interviews with 18 Finnish professional snowboarders and three rookie riders. **Results** The study identified four different categories of how Finnish professional snowboarders interpret the role of coaches in their careers: traditional model

of coaching, indirect model of coaching, the coach as a manager and administrator of resources, and, the ineffective coach. The findings of the study explicated how individuals today (snowboarders in this study) are tied by thousands of hair-thin ties to the sports system; and also sports organizations, such as the Finnish snowboarding Association have to settle for the reality, that people understand themselves as entrepreneurs of their own lives (Siisiäinen, 2007). **References** Siisiäinen, M. (2007) Something Old and Something New: Finnish Voluntary Associations around the Turn of the Millenium. In H. Itkonen, A-K. Salmikangas & E. McEvoy (Eds.), The Changing role of Public, Civic and Private Sectors in Sport Culture. Research Reports No 3/2007. University of Jyväskylä, Department of Sport Sciences, 110-119.

## **Rehabilitation Center is Changing- What about Agency?**

**Arja Piirainen**, University of Jyväskylä | [arja.piirainen@jyu.fi](mailto:arja.piirainen@jyu.fi)

**Pertti Matilainen**, University of Jyväskylä | [pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi](mailto:pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi)

**Hanna Vehmas**, University of Jyväskylä | [hanna.vehmas@jyu.fi](mailto:hanna.vehmas@jyu.fi)

**Mikko Rajaniemi**, University of Jyväskylä | [mikko.rajaniemi@gmail.com](mailto:mikko.rajaniemi@gmail.com)

Aging of the population, outsourcing of services and deterioration of rehabilitation centers will change. Global trends together with the growing impact of leisure in constructing people's life styles and identities have increased the demand for sport and health products. The aim of this study is to

examine the customer profile of the rehabilitation clients in the Rehabilitation Centre. The study is conducted in the Rehabilitation Centre & Spa Hotel Peurunka in Central Finland. The data (n=755) has been collected by using an ethno-survey sampling of the yearly customers of Peurunka. Data was



analysed by SPSS 14. Based on the results, customers were divided to three basic segments according to their main reasons for the travel; 1) Rehabilitation, 2) Sport and leisure and 3) Well-being and ability maintenance at work. Rehabilitation customers were the biggest group (N=313). The results indicate, that sport activities were the most popular activities used during the visit (n=755), but the rehabilitation customers (n=313) had a unique customer profile. Their average age was higher, they had lower health condition and functionality and they also had significant

lower educational level than other customers. In addition their income levels were lower than other customers. However at the same time rehabilitation customers were very pleased with their rehabilitation and also with the rehabilitation staff and their expertise. The study offers interesting results with relation to socio-cultural approach of agency to understand rehabilitation as interaction between person and community. Peurunka resort illustrates the changes and challenges of health and sport services in postindustrial Finland.

## Creating a Physical Activity Index for Adults and Children in the Study Concerning Physical Activity Patterns in Families

Tanja Matarma, University of Turku, Faculty of Medicine | [tamamar@utu.fi](mailto:tamamar@utu.fi)

Physical activity (PA) has proven to have extensive effects on health. When examining children's physical activity patterns, research has shown that parents' physical activity patterns and social support are of importance. The longitudinal STEPS-study (n=1797 families), which is currently running in the University of Turku since the year 2007, aims to search the precursors in child health and well-being. During last five years, the questionnaires sent to families annually have included questions concerning PA, sedentary behaviour and the attitudes towards PA. A sub study has been commenced in the spring 2013 from the material of the STEPS-study. This sub study will focus on the link between physical activity and motor skills of children. From the gathered material so far, there will be created

both physical activity index for adults (PAI-A) and eventually also for children (PAI-C), from which the PAI-A is discussed in this paper. The idea of creating PAI-A is to have criteria for choosing different families (n=150 families) for the sub study based on parents' physical activity patterns and attitudes. Based on the gathered material, PA can be calculated as MET-hours. MET is a metabolic equivalent index for leisure-time PA. MET is calculated from questions concerning weekly time spent on physical exercise, intensity and duration. PAI-A in this study will additionally include commute exercise, recreational sports, sedentary behaviour and attitudes towards the physical exercise of small children. The scoring system is to be developed.

## 03\_05JS28 - The Commercialization of Sport and Fitness (1)

Chair(s): Fabio Lo Verde (University of Palermo)

### Exploring Sport and Physical Activity through Consumption and Self-Image

Miia Grénman, University of Turku | [miia.grenman@utu.fi](mailto:miia.grenman@utu.fi)

Terhi-Anna Wilska, University of Jyväskylä | [terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi](mailto:terhi-anna.wilska@jyu.fi)

Drawing on the discussion on commercialization of physical culture, the purpose of this study is to examine how perceptions of consumption and self-image affect engaging in sport and physical activity. Sportive activities are prominent both in media and consumer culture, and they play an important role in individuals' everyday life as everyone is surrounded by the social world of physical culture, its meanings and signals. Sportive activities are practiced in numerous ways and due to various reasons. Also the fundamental aim seems to have changed; they have become commodities of the leisure industry. Broadening the scope of sportive activities with a cultural perspective and analyzing them as a culturally constructed area of life, this study takes a quantitative approach to examining engagement in sport and physical activity. The data consists of a

National Student Health Survey (n=4403) conducted in Finland in 2012. Principal Component analysis with Promax rotation resulted in seven parallel perceptions of consumption and self-image: 1) Happiness and life satisfaction, 2) Media and fashion, 3) Physical activity and healthy lifestyle, 4) Sustainability, 5) Material beauty and aesthetics, 6) Individualism, and 7) Technology and quality. Physical activity and healthy lifestyle seemed to have a stronger correlation with Happiness and life satisfaction than with Media and fashion. Component scores were then analyzed with ANOVA and statistically significant differences in socio-demographics were found. Preliminary results indicate that the features of Happiness and life satisfaction, Media and fashion, and Physical activity and healthy lifestyle scored higher values among younger respondents and females.

### Sport Activities and Health in Tourism – the Case Peurunka in Central Finland

Hanna Vehmas, University of Jyväskylä | [hanna.m.vehmas@jyu.fi](mailto:hanna.m.vehmas@jyu.fi)

Arja Piirainen, University of Jyväskylä | [arja.piirainen@jyu.fi](mailto:arja.piirainen@jyu.fi)

Pertti Matilainen, University of Jyväskylä | [pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi](mailto:pertti.matilainen@jyu.fi)

Sport and health activities comprise significant niche markets of contemporary leisure. Global trends together with the growing impact of leisure in constructing people's life styles and identities have increased the demand for sport and health products also in tourism. Trendiness of active and healthy life style offers possibilities for tourism enterprises. On the other hand, hard competition for customers in economically and structurally

unsteady environments sets challenges for the profitability of the tourism activities. The aim of this study is to examine the significance of sport and health related services as reasons for travel in Finland. Theoretical framework derives from a multidisciplinary approach with starting points from sport sociology, health sciences and business economics. The study was conducted as a case study in the Rehabilitation Centre & Spa Hotel Peurunka in

Central Finland. The data (n=755) was collected by using an ethno-survey sampling of the customers of Peurunka. The results indicate that Peurunka's customers are divided into three (3) basic segments according to their reasons and experiences for travel. Rehabilitation and health; sport and leisure and maintaining good abilities maintenance at

work were the main reasons for visiting Peurunka. Peurunka offers an interesting case study for sociological analysis. Originally built in 1974 for the rehabilitation of the Finnish war veterans the resort illustrates the changes and challenges of tourism and leisure in postindustrial Finland.

## Exercise Dependence and Eating Disorders in Fitness Centers

**Zsuzsa Menczel**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [menczel.zsuzsa@gmail.com](mailto:menczel.zsuzsa@gmail.com)

**Eszter Kovacs**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

**Istvan Vingender**, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [vingenderi@se-etk.hu](mailto:vingenderi@se-etk.hu)

**Zsolt Demetrovics**, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest | [demetrovics@t-online.hu](mailto:demetrovics@t-online.hu)

Exercise dependence (ED) is an extreme commitment to sports. ED was identified as behavioral addiction and first recognized as disease by Glasser in 1976. Previous studies have found that ED has strong relationship to eating disorders (EAT) that consist of addictive features, such as obsessive thoughts on body image and eating or compulsive behaviors. The objective of the present paper is to explore the prevalence of ED and EAT, and to reveal their relationship in a sample of fitness center users. Questionnaire survey was conducted in 32 fitness centers in Budapest, in 2010 (N=1732, 58.6% females, Mean age: 31.7 years of age). ED was measured by ED-Scale 21 items by Hausenblas and Symons Downs 2002; and EAT was investigated by SCOFF by Morgan et al. 1999. 2.2% of the respondents showed ED, 69.3% belonged to the risk group, while EAT was detected in 17.3%. Four groups were

distinguished based on presence of ED and EAT: 1) control group (80.8%), 2) EAT group (15.5%), 3) ED group (1.8%), and 4) EAT & ED group (1.8%). Women were overrepresented in all groups ( $p < .001$ ). In terms of sport attendance, we found that EAT group and ED group does sports about 6-10 times per week, and EAT & ED group 4 times weekly, that is significantly higher ( $p < .001$ ) compared to the controls. Observing the type of sport, difference was indicated in doing cardio type of moving or body building ( $p < .01$ ). The findings showed that the prevalence of ED and EAT is much higher among fitness center users than in normal population. This result might point out a strong link between the two symptoms. Further research is needed to investigate these phenomena separately and to gain deeper understanding of how fitness centers can contribute to improved health

## 03RN28 - Sociological Theory and Sport

Chair(s): Ørnulf Seippel (Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway)

### On the Use of Rational Choice Theory for the Sociology of Sport

Jens Flatau, Christian-Albrechts University of Kiel | [jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de](mailto:jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de)

Frank Schröder, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [schreder.frank@googlemail.com](mailto:schreder.frank@googlemail.com)

Probably since its object is a highly physical societal practice, sport science tends to neglect theoretical foundation in its research [cf. Willimczik, 1991]. This is particularly evident in the sociology of sport, considering the important role of theories in the 'mother science'. The use of sociological theories can also be fruitful in a sport scientific context, though. A crucial aspect in all social sciences certainly is the understanding and explanation of micro-macro links, i.e. the connection of individual actions with consequences on the collective level (cf. Coleman, 1990). Rational choice theory (RCT) meets this requirement. Moreover, it bases on a just as simple as concrete model of man what makes it falsifiable what again is an important quality criterion for scientific theories (Popper, 1934). On the other hand, critics argue that it is too under-complex to explain social phenomena.

This lead to the development of a wide version of RCT that takes into account soft preferences/incentives as well as bounded rationality. However, along with this extension of pre-assumptions, the challenges of empirical conceptualization, operationalization and falsification rise. In this contribution, a real example from research on voluntary engagement in sport clubs is presented, starting with the translation of RCT's basic assumptions and specific conditions into a formal model and ending with the empirical testing. Finally, specific methodical problems and the general use of the wide RCT in the sociology of sport are discussed. References Coleman, J (1990). Foundations of Social Theory. Cambridge Popper, K (1934). The Logic of Scientific Discovery. London Willimczik, K (1991). Theorie der Sportwissenschaft. Bielefeld

### How can we Understand Emotions in Sports? A Theoretical Debate of Definitions of Emotions in the Thinking of Elias

Lone Friis Thing, University of Copenhagen | [lfthing@ifi.ku.dk](mailto:lfthing@ifi.ku.dk)

In 1939 Norbert Elias wrote The Civilizing Process in which emotions and the body are fundamental units of analysis. 50 years later became these crucial conceptual pivotal points for his analysis of leisure and sport. This paper is a theoretical discussion of Elias' concept of emotion (1991). The paper focuses on the concept of emotion and its application to understand sport. By defining and elaborating

the understanding of emotion in Elias and Dunning's Sport theory (1986) both strengths and weaknesses of the theory is emphasized. In this way the paper takes the point of Maguire (1992) about 'exciting significance' seriously. But how do we conceptualise emotions today? The paper will provide conceptual room for bodily aspects of social life in an effort to debate the biological need for emotions.

## The Thrill of the Fight - Emotional Experiences of Mimetic Violence

Christopher R Matthews, Nottingham Trent University | [dr.christopher.r.matthews@gmail.com](mailto:dr.christopher.r.matthews@gmail.com)

Using Elias & Dunning's (1986) 'Quest for Excitement', Maguire (1992) has theoretically and conceptually examined aspects of the emotional significance of participation in, and spectating of, certain sports. This paper explores such emotional and sensuous experiences within a boxing subculture. Specifically, the 'vibrant physicality' of

engaging in 'mimetic' violence with fellow boxers is described. Employing an Eliasian conception of habitus this paper weaves together wide social processes with local nuances and individualised identifications as frames for the embodied experiences of conducting and being the target of boxing 'violence'.

## The Social Status of Sports

Ørnulf Seippel, Norwegian Social Research | [ornulf.seippel@gmail.com](mailto:ornulf.seippel@gmail.com)

Most people seem to think that sports (at least in some form) and physical activity are social goods worth pursuing. Accordingly there are also several studies of the extent to which people do sports or/and is physically active. One factor one should assume is important both for the level of physical activity and the possibilities for legitimate policies in the field of sports is the status of sports: What people actually think about sports and its societal significance. In this study I will investigate the social status of sports, and two sets of opinions are in focus: Whether people think sports have

value and the extent to which sports is a societal and political responsibility. As in studies of physical activity itself, we assume that opinions on sports vary by age, gender and social class. Moreover, we expect to find significant differences between various nations when it comes to how sports are valued. Finally, we also want to look into the question of heterogeneous effects: how the effects of individual characteristics on the status of sports vary between nations. Analyses are based on the ISSP-survey on Leisure and Sports from 2007, covering 37 nations.

## 04\_05JS28 - The Commercialization of Sport and Fitness (2)

Chair(s): Roberta Sassatelli , University of Milan

### Anywhere, Anytime: Smartphone Apps, 'Mobile Privatization', and the Commodified Sporting Body

Brad Millington, University of Bath | [b.millington@bath.ac.uk](mailto:b.millington@bath.ac.uk)

This presentation examines a significant development in media culture: the promotion of health and fitness through Smartphone apps, or application software. Apps have

flourished in recent years, and in so doing have ushered in a trend towards mobile service procurement on task-specific online platforms. Health and fitness-themed apps have received

considerable attention from consumers and news media alike, yet despite past interest from scholars in technologically-enhanced forms of sport participation, they have thus far escaped academic attention. Drawing from an in-depth study of a selection of prominent health and fitness-themed apps, the presentation specifically highlights the unique ways in which these products 'treat' the sporting body. Study results first stress the emphasis apps place on self-improvement, as they enable activities like exercise tracking en route to achieving health and fitness goals. Following Williams' (1974) notion of 'mobile privatization', apps furthermore allow connections with the 'outside world' – whether

with like-minded consumers, social media networks, or marketing firms interested in consumer data. In both cases, app makers stress the inherent portability of their products by emphasizing that these services are available 'anywhere, anytime'. Having outlined these findings, the presentation turns to reflections on the implications of these new devices. While recognizing the possibility for consumer 'empowerment', it is argued that apps ultimately represent a new age in the history of commodifying the sporting body. Namely, by generating customized data from daily health and fitness activities, apps create potential revenue streams in ways that transcend even past fitness technologies.

## Body, Sport and Advertising: the Social Image of "Bio Brand"

Ivo Stefano Germano, University of Molise | [ivostefano.germano@unimol.it](mailto:ivostefano.germano@unimol.it)

Giovanna Russo, University of Bologna | [giovanna.russo6@unibo.it](mailto:giovanna.russo6@unibo.it)

This paper analyzes the role of relationship between body and sport in the advertising. In the fieldwork of communication, mass media and digital media, the body is one of the "passepartout" for the global brands not only in the sport wear or fashion system. The hypothesis of this paper is the following one: "the most communicative strategies are those which know to present your message according to the cultural dominant image of the sporting body. In the post-modern society, the sport facing a new environment by aesthetical social paradigm. In order to develop our hypothesis, we will use a multidimensional perspective based on works of a newest scientific literature, regarding to a central dimension structure of storytelling: the "bio-brand". Indeed, "bio-brand" is the visual and

pragmatical metamorphosis that involves mind, heart, brain and body of a consumer-performer, who not only does limit a simple relationship with the brand, but also produces and invents the brand. Methodologically, our proposal will be divided into a double analysis-observation: - co-production when a consumer-performer is interested in narrative dimension; - co-invention when a consumer-performer becomes a player or a communication referee. The hypothesis of research for this qualitative analysis is the following one: "The "bio-brand" that better represent the body image as an object modelling by aesthetical social paradigm it's also the same that better shows the activities of the contemporary advertising models.

## From Trainers to Personal Coach. Commercialism and Professionalism at Work in Fitness Realm.

Valerio Zanardi, University of Barcelona | [valerio\\_zanardi@yahoo.es](mailto:valerio_zanardi@yahoo.es)

This paper, based on an extensive ethnographical observation, and on a conspicuous number of depth interviews, firstly sets out to explore ambivalences and contradictions between professionalism and commercialism in the changing practises of the trainers in the fitness gyms. Since the fitness boom, gym trainers have been the depositary of the state of the art of the knowledge on bodily manipulation, basing their own expertise (and quest for professionalism) through the practical use of an heterogeneous set of abstract knowledges in assessing fitness practitioners, controlling the correct use of machines, acting as public relation officers. All these services were usually included in their working routines and offered to everybody. In last years, their occupational practices, their engagement and their professional strategies, have increasingly changed, turning themselves

into a sort of self-entrepreneurs figures, aimed at 1) Counselling (and selling) via a vis assessments to trainees, 2) Turning trainees into loyal customers, 3) Competing between themselves to attain the more customers (clients) as possible. In such a scenario, the ambivalence between the normative logic of professionalism and commercialism raise ethical and sociological issue. Secondly, the paper adopt some theoretical suggestions from the six-facet model of Richard Peterson, to underline causes and structural (legal, organizative and occupational) pre-conditions of the changing attitude of the physical fitness instructors. Finally the paper endeavours to grasp implications and consequences of the reshaping of the trainers activities, in relation to the transformations of trainees practices, perception and consumption of fitness culture.

## Zumba - a Pleasant Duty?

Dorota Zofia Olko, University of Warsaw | [dorota.olko@gmail.com](mailto:dorota.olko@gmail.com)

Images of perfect body promoted in media and popular culture push individuals into disciplining themselves by dieting regimes and physical exercises. Magazines and websites are full of tips how to get a slim and healthy body. But chase after an ideal body not only is connected to desire of being attractive and matching the beauty standards. The body is also seen as the visible indicator of the self. New middle class, with its obsession about self-discipline, is the main client of dieticians, coaches and fitness clubs. Consciously shaped body is a sign of specific features, skills and abilities, therefore it is permanently "under construction". However, as some theorists indicate (Bellah 1976) permanent self-control and medicalization of life change it into

survival, deprive it of taste and make personal fulfillment impossible. Sport is rather a duty than a fun – what was spontaneous and pleasant in the past, now is institutionalized. Such practices must have a bitter taste of a medicine. Members of middle class know it, but on the other side, they permanently try to run away from any determinations and constraint. How to reconcile these tendencies? The answer are emerging new forms of fitness, which are promoting as effective ones, but also pleasant and full of fun. One of such forms is zumba – Colombian dance fitness program created in 90s. Since then Zumba Fitness, a private company, has transformed into a rapidly growing fitness empire with heavyweight investor backing. This



presentation's aim is to answer how it was possible. Basing on qualitative research the author will try to analyse how the guidelines of

zumba respond to cultural changes and make this sport a commercial success.

## 04RN28 - Crossing Boundaries through Sport Events

Chair(s): Davide Sterchele (Leeds Metropolitan University)

### Physical Activity and Inclusive Social Change: a Way back from Sportization?

**Davide Sterchele**, Leeds Metropolitan University | [d.sterchele@leedsmet.ac.uk](mailto:d.sterchele@leedsmet.ac.uk)

Although many initiatives use sport as a tool to blur boundaries and foster social mixing, the way physical activity is organized and displayed for such purposes suggests critical reflections about the potential of sport in terms of social inclusivity. On the one hand, mainstream sport games often need to be adapted and partially de-structured by downplaying their competitive dimension, blurring categorizations through mixed-gender, -age, -ethnic, or -ability teams, and reducing the distinction between players and spectators. On the other hand, sport-based inclusive policies are increasingly using different lifestyle-sports or post-sports (such as for instance parkour), which are characterized by their non-competitive ethos and relatively unstructured form. Hence, while

the process of sportization as described by Elias and Dunning re-shaped old games by re-framing them as sports, when it comes to use physical activity to foster sociability, the trend seems to be the opposite, meaning sports being re-shaped (or de-shaped) into mere games and even less structured forms of play. Consequently, the following questions arise: Given that sport needs to be 'de-sportized' in order to foster sociability and inclusion, shouldn't we start to doubt about the real potential of sport in itself for such purposes? Shouldn't we speak about 'games' or 'play' for inclusive social change, rather than 'sport'? The paper explores these and similar questions drawing on both existing literature and the author's fieldwork.

### Is Sport-for-all still Possible and under what Condition? Poland as an Example of Multi-Dimensional Social Change in the Area of Sport

**Renata Włoch**, University of Warsaw | [renatawloch@gmail.com](mailto:renatawloch@gmail.com)

**Aleksandra Goldys**, University of Warsaw | [a.goldys@ps2012.pl](mailto:a.goldys@ps2012.pl)

The paper presents changes in the area of sport as one of the facets of multidimensional political, economical and social change in the post-communist Poland. In 2007 Poland and Ukraine were granted the right to host UEFA EURO 2012. This induced the government to develop an ambitious program of building over 2012 small sport facilities in the local communities. Additionally, on the wave of

interest evoked by approaching sport mega-event some third-sector organizations, and in the end, the Ministry of Sport, undertook the idea of sport-for-all as a kind of innovation to be introduced in the Polish context. The main thesis of the paper is that Poland may be treated as a kind of useful laboratory, in which processes of top-down and down-up social change may be observed. What makes the case

even more interesting is the fact that the Polish society has one of the lowest sport participation levels in Europe. Specifically, the Polish case allows to analyze the linkages between different factors determining physical activity: individual (e.g. the socio-economic situation, education, cultural capital, age, gender and ethnicity), infrastructural (accessibility of sport facilities) and systemic (the support of actors such as central and local government, sports clubs and organizations;

the existence of soft-skills programs supporting sport animators) (Hallmann et al. 2012, Allender et al. 2006). The paper is based on research carried in 2009-2012 by Social Action 2012 in cooperation with the Ministry of Sport, as well as the results of detailed evaluation of one of the UEFA social responsibility programs realized in Poland on the occasion of UEFA Euro 2012 and engaging sport animators (Respect your Health).

## Opportunity or Risk - Ambivalence of Euro 2012 and its Impact on Traditional Fan Communities

Jacek Burski, University of Lodz | [jacekburski84@gmail.com](mailto:jacekburski84@gmail.com)

Euro 2012 in Poland and Ukraine was the biggest sport event in history of Middle-East Europe. The tournament – beside of sport rivalry – had many aspects which I would like to investigate closely. In my paper I would like to examine impact of this specific Sport Mega Event on traditional fan communities. My research - conducted in social world of Polish football fandom - is showing that Euro 2012 can be seen as complex of opportunities and risks for these social groups. From one side, we can observe increasing level of social

control and media attention focused on traditional fan communities activity and - from other side - Euro 2012 has been used by football fan activists as an opportunity to unite traditional football fan movement. How these trends combine? What is (or was) the “real” stake of Euro 2012 in traditional football fan communities perspective? Where we can find social costs and profits of Euro 2012? I would like to answer these question in comparison with empirical material and existing research.

## 05\_16JS28 - Gender, Health and Physical Activity (1)

Chair(s): Ellen Annandale (University of York Oliver Williams - University of Leicester)

## Physical Activities in Medical Thermal Programs for Women: Between Health, Social Links and Rebuilding of Self-Image

Amélie Coulbaut-Lazzarini, Université Versailles Saint Quentin en Yvelines | [a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com](mailto:a.coulbautlazzarini@gmail.com)

This communication aims to present a research project that must lead to the implementation in a thermal center of a program including physical activities for women having suffered of a breast cancer.

Physical activities are seen in this program as a motor to restart social life and to improve quality of life of these women. It integrates the notion of social well-being in the definition of health. This communication will focus on the

first phase of the project which is about the state of the art and the recommendations to implement the program. This phase is important because it exists, on one side, theoretical elements on physical activities and health, and gender's construction, and on the other side several thermal programs including empirically these elements without having studied it. So we propose here to study what is already existing through the light of theoretical element about gender's construction, or more

precisely here gender's reconstruction, socio-motor physical activities and health in a wide sense. Our study takes place in the French context. It includes programs led these last years in different French thermal centers that implemented physical activities. It wants to show how these activities have an health and a social impact on women, when the French Health High Authority begins to recognize physical activities as a treatment.

## **Health, Body Shapes and Identities: A Study on the Moral Careers of Men and Women with Weight Problems**

Cristina Calvi, University of Eastern Piedmont | [cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it](mailto:cristina.calvi@sp.unipmn.it)

The presentation of the body became progressively a true presentation of the self (Goffman 2001). Through the development of technologies and techniques such as plastic surgery and diets, bodies not only becomes objects for the human "management" taking shape themselves as "real projects to be implemented"(Giddens 1991) with different characteristics depending on the gender and age of the subjects, but assume a role increasingly central to the identity of everyone. This paper intends to present the results of an empirical study that involved people suffering from first degree obesity and that they had begun a medical course of treatment. In particular, the research aimed to reconstruct: on the one hand, the practices and the meanings that influence the representations of states of health and disease for men and women; on the other hand, the moral career

(Goffman 2001) of a ill person and a patient, that is the (re)construction of identity of subjects as ill person and as patient, with particular attention to aspects referring to changes in the self perception stemming from changes in the "form" of the body and in his "capacities", and to gender differences. The research, referring to the theoretical paradigm of the life course, adopted a qualitative research perspective. In particular, I realized 22 biographical interviews with patients identified analyzing their medical history and their personal data carried out directly on hospital records, focusing attention to variables such as gender and age. The analysis of data enabled me to identify representations of states of health and disease closely linked to the gender dimension and to the age of subjects and three models of paths of moral career for all respondents.

## **A Gender Analysis of Weight Troubles: Ethical Implications of Eating Disorder and Obesity Prevention Practices.**

Manuela Ferrari, Centre for Addiction and Mental Health (CAMH), Toronto | [manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca](mailto:manuela.ferrari@utoronto.ca)

Almost daily the media describe childhood obesity (OB) has one of the most serious public health challenges of the 21st century. At the

same time, research reveals that that girls as young as 6 already express body dissatisfaction and that more adolescents suffer from

disordered eating (ED). Although there is an overlap between the risk factors for ED and OB, prevention interventions continue to be conducted under two separate spheres of knowledge and practice. This generates inconsistency in the health messages delivered to the general public (e.g., OB interventions promote dieting to lose weight while ED prevention discourages dieting because it is identified to be a risk factor for ED). Through an analysis of the competitive discourses that emerge within the current ED and OB fields, this paper unpacks the gendered nature of ED and OB and practices that construct a healthy and active body. Furthermore, ethical consequences of current gender-neutral prevention practice (e.g., healthy eating and

active leaving). Data have been collected across Canada through interviews with 35 practitioners who work in either ED or OB (two in-depth interviews per practitioner), as well as through 6 focus groups and 12 in-depth interviews with 26 youths (aged 16–26) conducted as part of the Obesity and Disordered Eating in Youth (BODY) study. As the data analysis shows how there is disconnection between how healthy lifestyles are promoted by professionals (from both fields) and the contexts in which youth live their lives. For example, the impact that body-based harassment has on self-care, especially among girls and women, is a neglected area of prevention study. Implications for prevention, practice, and policy will be discussed.

## 05RN28 - Society and Sports (1)

Chair(s): Nicolas Delorme (University of Bordeaux)

### Cooperation in Health-Related Promotion of Physical Activity. The Perspective of the Health System on the Role of Sport

Enrico Michelini, Eberhard Karls University, Tübingen | [enrico.michelini@gmail.com](mailto:enrico.michelini@gmail.com)

Ansgar Thiel, Eberhard Karls University, Tübingen | [ansgar.thiel@uni-tuebingen.de](mailto:ansgar.thiel@uni-tuebingen.de)

The global spread of diseases connected to sedentariness is renewing the interest in the promotion of physical activity (PA). In the context of health-related PA, sport has traditionally been considered as a health-medium and the sport system has always had a leading role. However, recently the health system's communications on this topic are contradictory: on the one hand they only recommend moderate PA, and not sport, as conducive to good health (Oja, 2004); on the other hand, they still imply that the sport system is a key partner in the promotion of PA. Particularly at the empirical level this phenomenon has continued to be marginally discussed in the sociology of sport. To explore this contradiction, we analysed the contents of 15 documents for the promotion of PA issued

by the health ministries of France, Germany and Italy against the background of Luhmann's system theory (1984). The following trends have been detected: -The recommended PA is almost exclusively to be carried out in everyday life, should be moderate and should be health-orientated. -Sport organisations are often mentioned but are frequently entrusted with very abstract or sport-extraneous tasks. -For different reasons sport is sometimes devalued as a medium of health and even advised against. In conclusion, the health system's communications regarding the health-related promotion of PA are vague and refer exclusively to a "sport-hostile" logic. This background raises questions about the capability of such communications to stimulate positive cooperation (Willke, 2007) with the

sport system. However, the sport system is still the most relevant provider of health

promotion through PA and recent studies are revaluing the effect of sport on health.

## Who Says “No to Modern Football”? Reflexivity, Complexity and Ambiguity of Critical Football Fandom

Dino Numerato, Bocconi University | [dino.numerato@unibocconi.it](mailto:dino.numerato@unibocconi.it)

This paper explores complexities and ambiguities of the recently growing football fans criticism of the so-called “modern football”. Drawing on the existing elaborations of the reflexivity concept in sociology, this contribution theoretically moves beyond the hegemony/resistance analytical framework which has commonly been employed in existing research into the football fans critical engagement with modern football. The initiatives of engaged football fans were prevalently portrayed in strict opposition to neoliberal trends. This paper argues that contemporary critical fandom in times of its apparent societal proliferation cannot be exclusively portrayed in a homogenous manner, by emphasizing solely its anti-neoliberal gaze. A notion of relative resistance

is introduced to examine the processes, by which a critical potential of the fans criticism of modern football can be curtailed. It is argued that this the limitation of the critical potential can be caused by football fans’ strategic engagement with the media-sport nexus that inevitably leads to an adoption of the cultural grammar of neoliberalism. Second, it is suggested that the resistance potential can be limited as part of social processes such as rituality or sociability, through which the critical meaning of an apparently critical symbolic performance of football fans is emptied out. The paper will be empirically based primarily on the analysis of available documents (such as songs, slogans, banners, e-zines, or supporters’ associations’ websites).

## Plotting the Motivation of Student Volunteers in Sports-Based Outreach Work

John W Hayton, University of Hertfordshire | [j.hayton@herts.ac.uk](mailto:j.hayton@herts.ac.uk)

This paper examines the development of student volunteers’ motivation during their participation in a sports-based outreach project and how their experiences during the programme serve to influence their commitment and retention to it. The Sport Universities North East England (SUNEE) project represents an alliance between the region’s five universities to tackle social exclusion, and promote and nurture social capital and civil responsibility through the vehicle of sport. This joined-up approach to sports development provides the region’s student volunteers with vast opportunities to gain both experience and qualifications as sports coaches, mentors and leaders by working with a range of ‘hard to reach’ groups.

This work draws on qualitative data generated from semi-structured interviews (n=40) and describes a sequence of motivational transitions undergone by student volunteers over the course of their involvement in the project. In order to illustrate this, the paper applies the socio-psychological framework of Self-Determination Theory (SDT) to not only index the type of motivations that compel students to volunteer on the SUNEE project, but to also track motivational adaptation and reveal the features occurring within the project which serve to either facilitate or forestall volunteer motivation and dictate participant retention or conversely induce drop out (Deci and Ryan, 1985; 2000). By using the example of the SUNEE project, this research

demonstrates how students' motivation to volunteer changes from the 'extrinsic' (i.e. instrumental reasons such as enhancing one's

employability profile) to the 'intrinsic' (i.e. 'enjoying the experience') motivations the longer the person has taken part in the project.

## **German Student-Athletes between Conformity, Myth and Resistance**

**Benjamin Bendrich**, Georg-August-University Goettingen, Germany | [ben\\_bendrich@web.de](mailto:ben_bendrich@web.de)

The general public assumption is that German high profile athletes earn enough money to support themselves even after their career. This conclusion is amiss and only true for soccer. All other athletes heavily rely on jobs in the armed forces, federal border control, police or for a private sponsor. For athletes with higher educational aspirations, chances seem limited and often difficult. In general student-athletes are under incredible pressure academically and athletically. Today athletes frequently reach their limits and decide between either an academic or athletic career. Especially for high performance sports in Germany, this will be a serious problem in the future. This presentation is aiming to analyze international sports powerhouses and their support services, especially the US-universities and their success as well as

current problems in order to learn from these experiences and mistakes. The development of academic support services and "life skills" programs as well as the benefits and problems of today are analyzed through extensive qualitative and quantitative research data of German student athletes. The data was compiled in 2012-2013 and had some very astonishing results. There is no doubt that high-performance athletes need extra support. The question remains what kind of measures can be taken to improve the situation of student-athletes and how academic support services can do one's bit to improve the current situation and learn from experiences and mistakes of the past. The apparent structural problems in Germany show that considerable improvement is necessary.

## **(Non-)abusive Leadership in Swedish National Level Gymnastics – Portrayed and Dramatized in and by the Media**

**Jonas JM Stier**, Mälardalen University | [jonas.stier@mdh.se](mailto:jonas.stier@mdh.se)

**Helena Blomberg**, Mälardalen University | [helena.blomberg@mdh.se](mailto:helena.blomberg@mdh.se)

This study problematizes and discusses the heated media-debate during the year 2012 of what was called an abusive leadership culture at the national team level of gymnastics in Sweden. Empirical data are made up by articles published between January 14th 2012 and January 23rd 2013 in one of the largest Swedish daily newspapers, Dagens Nyheter. Theoretically and methodologically the study draws upon a discursive approach. Hence, it is assumed that media influences and confirms our understanding of the world, other people and ourselves – but also produces versions of

reality and inevitably exclude alternative versions. By the same token, it analyses how language is used to pursue social actions and how different actors express their views on the leader culture at the national team level. Focus is on what the media conveys and how statement of truth are constructed and legitimized by different actors – e.g. gymnasts, coaches and parents. Results show how different actors involved in the debate put forward accusations and defensive arguments in terms of perpetrators and victims. Among other things, it is concluded that the

predominant media dramaturgy is instrumental in introducing and establishing something as a social problem. Therefore, it is

also concluded that apart from victims, perpetrators and experts, media is a significant actor in the co-production of social problems.

## 06\_16JS28 - Gender, Health and Physical Activity (2)

Chair(s): Oliver Williams (University of Leicester), Ellen Annandale (University of York)

### Gendered Practices and Perceptions of the Sick Body. The Case of People Living with HIV in France

Laura Schuft, University of Nice Sophia Antipolis | [schuft@unice.fr](mailto:schuft@unice.fr)

Julie Thomas, University of Orléans | [juliethomas.professionnel@gmail.com](mailto:juliethomas.professionnel@gmail.com)

Estelle Duval, University of Montpellier | [duvalestelle@gmail.com](mailto:duvalestelle@gmail.com)

Based on field research (semi-structured interviews and participating observation) conducted in HIV-related associations and hospital groups in Nîmes, Montpellier and Nice, this paper deals with the discourse on fatigue and the practice and perceptions of physical activities of people living with HIV, according to gender and socioeconomic status. This work therefore broaches gendered practices and perceptions of the sick body in a context of twofold “crises”: one of public health outreach promoting physical activity to fight sedentary lifestyles, and one of an HIV epidemic that requires long-term treatment to attenuate symptoms. Although the health communities in France now promote active lifestyles and physical activity for people living with HIV, such promotion is unevenly effective. As views and experiences of the body are

known to differ greatly by gender and socioeconomic status, the question addressed here concerns how the discourse on fatigue and the practice and perception of physical activity differ according to these social characteristics. Women lacking in socioeconomic autonomy and status have been found, for example, to be more fatigued and less physically active than other social categories living with HIV (Thomas et al., 2012). Yet it remains to be explored how these differing social categories and positions, as well as the various stereotypes with which they are linked, play a role in the social interactions and discourse – of people living with HIV in France – that shape perceptions of fatigue, physical activity and the “sick” body. Such perceptions, in turn, influence the practices that determine more or less active lifestyles.



## The Body in Relation to Gender and “Healthy Citizenship”. A Comparative Analysis of Health Promotion Programs Implemented in Switzerland, France, Italy and Germany.

**Monica Aceti**, University of Strasbourg; IUHMSP-CHUV Lausanne | [monica.aceti@unifr.ch](mailto:monica.aceti@unifr.ch)

**Sandrine Knobé**, Université de Strasbourg | [knobe@unistra.fr](mailto:knobe@unistra.fr)

**Simone Digennaro**, Università degli Studi di Cassino, Université de Strasbourg | [s.digennaro@unicas.it](mailto:s.digennaro@unicas.it)

**Gilles Vieille Marchiset**, Université de Strasbourg | [vieillemarchiset@unistra.fr](mailto:vieillemarchiset@unistra.fr)

Good health is an issue endorsed by a certain number of public policies along with actors of civil society and the corporate world. The analysis of the narratives (discourses, speeches, etc.) and images of national programs promoting health in Italy (Guadagnare salute), Switzerland (Poids corporel sain) and Germany (in Form), highlights specific national variations, as well as convergences, among which an ethos on «healthy citizenship» (Gilloz, 1984; Guenter, 2012; Radel, 2012). The citizen is required to be more and more responsible for his/her health, while paying attention to his/her social environment. This process of “healthicization” of society oscillates between individual private sphere and collective public sphere. It also goes with the will of interiorization of a personal

responsibility expressed by the actor on the basis of self-government. Within a sociological perspective, comparing countries, we want to identify: 1) how the process of taking charge of one’s health is described and prescribed; 2) who are actors mobilized- along the public/private axis- to support these lifestyle changes. Furthermore, within a gender perspective, we aim to comprehend whether the programs refer to elements of sexual differentiation based on traditional labour division and family roles. Or in other words, if they promote a gender-specific involvement regarding health which embraces a devolution of gender specific skills or within the realm of gender stereotypes (Vuille, Rey, Füssinger, Cresson, 2006).

## Lifestyles and Sports of Teenagers. A Case Study in Italy

**Barbara Mazza**, University of Sapienza, Rome | [barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it](mailto:barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it)

The World Health Organization (WHO) has issued over the past decade, an alarm on a number of risk factors that can influence negatively the life of a man: a sedentary lifestyle, improper eating habits, as well as the use of smoking, drugs and alcohol not only affect adults, but in an even more significant and worrying about young people. Hence, it is necessary to intervene in order to improve people’s health by changing their lifestyles. In this regard, the ORSA (Regional Observatory sports Abruzzo) on behalf of CONI Abruzzo has conducted research in 2012 involving nearly

10,000 high school students (equivalent to 20% of the student population of the region) distribution by type of school attended, gender, age, province of residence, to ensure the representativeness of the sample. The survey examined by administering a semi-structured questionnaire and the construction of four focus groups (one in each province of the region), with the aim to investigate lifestyles, eating habits and exercise habits, with particular attention to the profiles of obese and severely underweight teenagers, which together account for almost one third of the

youth population. This is a first step in the knowledge base on which to take action to raise awareness and prevention with the help of all the Federations of the cones. The results

have been demonstrated fully in line with the national data (Istat 2010) and made it possible to provide a detailed and multifaceted condition and habits of young Abruzzo.

## 06RN28 - Society and Sports in Central/Eastern Europe

Chair(s): Enrico Micheleni (University of Tübingen)

### Society and Sport in the Eastern-European Countries, Especially in Hungary

Andrea Gál, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [gala@tf.hu](mailto:gala@tf.hu)

Following the 1989-1990 political and economic transition, Hungarian sport had to adapt to the new economic and legal circumstances. Although the conditions of the civil takeover of sport were created, the collapse of the system of financing hindered its efficient completion. This phenomenon was especially apparent in elite sport, the number one beneficiary of the socialist sport model; the problems of other areas which used to receive less attention, such as Sport for All, physical education in schools, student sport and sport for the disabled, only emerged later and with less emphasis in political and social discourses. The objective of the present paper is to analyze the current relationship of

Hungarian society and sport, based on the research results of the recent period. During the analysis, the discussion of issues such as physical education, school sport, talent management, the sport consumption and sport participation of the population will also be complemented by the investigation of the role sport plays in the integration of different social groups and the construction of national identity amidst the processes of globalization. In the conclusions it is remarked that the ambivalent phenomena on the aforementioned areas and the changes in the societal attitudes to sport created a state of "neither with nor without" in the relationship of society and sport.

### Effect of Social, Environmental and Individual Factors on Students' Sporting Habits in a Hungarian-Romanian Cross Border Area

Klára Kovács, University of Debrecen | [kovacs.klarika87@gmail.com](mailto:kovacs.klarika87@gmail.com)

The aim of this paper is to examine what kind of social (socio-economic, social-cultural), environmental and individual factors affect the frequency of students' sport activity in a cross border area of Hungary and Romania, and what is the reason if they do not do any sport. To answer these questions I used a complex theoretical framework, which contains three pillars: Bourdieu's theory on capitals and habits, Hradil's theory on milieus and

Bandura's social learning theory. According to former researchers, only a quarter of young people between the age of 25 and 30 do sports regularly in Hungary. That is why it is important to examine the social and individual factors that affect whether students involve sport activities during university studies. The analyses, which are among the first in these countries, were performed using data collected within the "Higher Education for Social

Cohesion – Cooperative Research and Development in a Cross-border Area” project (N=2619). According to results of multivariable linear regression it can be said that the following factors determine students’ sport activities: gender, objective material status as social-demographic variables, and attitudes to importance of sport, taking part in sport events and sporting habits of best friends as

subjective, environmental and individual factors. These results support Hradil’s theory on milieus and Bourdieu’s theory on capital in part. Bandura’s social learning theory is supported by effect of best friend’s sporting habits. Based on our research results we can propose recommendations for different sporting facilities, which could be attract for students to do sport more regular.

## **Bicycle, Theatre and Class Lifestyles in contemporary Poland**

**Przemysław Sadura**, University of Warsaw | [sadurap@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:sadurap@is.uw.edu.pl)

Paper is the analysis of class system in the contemporary Poland in terms of Pierre Bourdieu’ theory. The empirical part of the work is based on the analysis of almost two hundred in-depth interviews collected between 2008 and 2013 (most in cooperation with Maciej Gdula). The analysis includes interviews concerning influence of class position on people’s study style and cultural (especially theatre) participation as well as their attitudes towards bicycle (as a mean of transportation and leisure time activity). Conclusions are supported with some data form quantitative research on similar topics. Confrontation of Bourdieu’s and his followers’ theories with empirical material led me to conclude that the class lifestyle theory - though vivid and relevant to polish society - cannot be apply in

its orthodox version and needs reinterpretation. I propose to treat class lifestyles as competing universalities (general visions of the world). I have reconstructed the three main lifestyle variations demonstrating the different universalities of upper, middle and popular classes. Each of the classes presented dispositions, judgments, ways of behaving and evaluating social reality that exceeded particularism and implied claims to universality. In the answers concerning bicycles, theatre and culture, study or work, the representatives of each class manifested their ambitions to define the world in their own way. Those rival vision of social reality are specific to particular classes and embedded in rules which organize their life.

## **Change of the Values in Contemporary Lithuanian Sport**

**Dainius Genys**, Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas | [d.genys@gmail.com](mailto:d.genys@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is to discuss the change of the values represented by sport as a cultural text. The importance of popular culture texts lies in constant circulation, interpretation and reinterpretation process, but not in the texts themselves. The texts are undoubtedly the most important actors in the process, but they must be interpreted among other cultural texts and particular social reality (Fiske 2005: 4). Popular culture texts are not sufficient in themselves, they are inadequate, lonely and

isolated. They are built to provoke meanings and pleasures. Complete and full-fledged they become when are inserted in people’s daily routine and everyday culture. That is why sport is no longer just a sport in the context of pop culture, it is arena of celebrities, a place filled with popular illusions and promises of its fulfillment. Looking at the relationship between sport and pop culture, it is possible to notice certain causes of the values change in contemporary Lithuanian sport: public

attention and awareness of the sports world events are great, but more often they are interpreted, not through the recognition, discussion and analysis of the uniqueness of sports events, but through their importance and significance to popular culture in general. The analysis of in the paper discussed examples showed how various scandals and

focus on secondary, with a little sports-related, but actualized in the daily routine events, are becoming a substitute of sporting events. The desire of popular culture to escalate public imagination and become a source of pleasure, compound the identification of the major sporting problems.

## 07\_20JS28 - Sport and the Visual: New Developments and Opportunities

Chair(s): Roger Penn (Queen's University, Belfast), Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld)

### Visualization of Knowledge and Embodiment within Coach-Athlete-Interaction

Ajit Singh , University of Bielefeld | [ajit.singh@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:ajit.singh@uni-bielefeld.de)

Sport as a specialized environment of embodied practices seems to be predestined as a laboratory for observing and analyzing processes, where the use and visibility of bodies is an essential part of communication and social action. The case of trampoline jumping, in the context of young competitive sport, will be analyzed using video-based data of recorded training situations on the coach-athlete-interaction. Already Bateson and Mead (1942) in their study on Balinese culture pointed out, that methods of teaching and learning are not only verbal but also visual, embodied and kinaesthetic. Also Goffman stressed the expressive quality and meaning of the body ('display') in everyday life, focusing on the analysis of face-to-face-interactions in social situations. Referring to these considerations, I want to discuss the

constitutional role of physical representation and visualization as a relevant practice of conveying embodied knowledge in coach-athlete-interaction. Therefore firstly, various forms of multimodal instructions of "skills" (Schütz) and "techniques of the body" (Mauss) in the institutionally embedded coach-athlete-interaction are reconstructed. Secondly, I will show how in practices like demonstration, imitation and adaption, a sport specific identity is formed. 'Doing being' the 'trampoline jumper' is bodily and intersubjectively constructed based on physical visualization and performative habitualization. Finally and thirdly, it seems necessary to reflect methodologically the possibilities and limits of videographic fieldwork and the use of visual data for a deeper understanding of embodied and communicative action in sport.

### Ethical, Legal and Practical Issues in the Use of Visual Data within Sociology

Roger Penn, Queen's University, Belfast | [r.penn@qub.ac.uk](mailto:r.penn@qub.ac.uk)

Damon M Berridge, Lancaster University | [d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:d.berridge@lancaster.ac.uk)

The paper will examine the legal, ethical and practical issues that surround the use of visual materials in contemporary sociological

discourse and practice. The paper will explore the vexed question of the legality of taking photographs and videotext as part of any

empirical sociological project. The analysis will assess both current legal constraints and - more pertinently - contemporary views about what these laws constrain and restrict. These issues will be analysed within a comparative European perspective. Examples will be drawn from the authors' research on football in England and Italy. The paper will also explore the debate surrounding the ethics and norms of photographic practice within sociology. This will focus on the issue of 'consent' and the

conditions under which ethical approval of research is needed. The paper will propose a set of protocols that should be used in any sociological analysis that incorporates visual materials. The paper will also explore the practicalities of producing visual material and of publishing analyses that incorporate such data. These include difficulties surrounding the use of colour photographs and of presenting videotext evidence within conventional academic sociological outlets.

## The OZ Project: Observing Attention

**Roberta Ferrario**, Institute of Cognitive Science and Technology, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:roberta.ferrario@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Chiara Bassetti**, Italian National Council of Researches - CNR, Rome | [chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:chiara.bassetti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

**Marco Cristani**, University of Verona | [marco.cristani@univr.it](mailto:marco.cristani@univr.it)

**Francesco Setti**, CNR - Italian National Research Council, Rome | [francesco.setti@loa.istc.cnr.it](mailto:francesco.setti@loa.istc.cnr.it)

Understanding whether an event has attracted the audience attention and singling out the moments that have been mostly enjoyable is a primary goal for those who manage sport and show business, in order to ameliorate presentation strategies, logistic aspects, and the like of an event. So far, such activities have been based on data concerning the sold tickets and ex-post polls. OZ is an interdisciplinary, mixed-methods project that we propose for a methodological discussion. It aims at developing a technology able to automatically detect at run time if and how intensely attention is captured, via the use of models integrating computer vision and ontology. The ontological model will be built based on a sociological analysis of the audience's behavior. Leveraging on cheap and not invasive

sensors (cameras, microphones) directed towards the audience (whose privacy will be seriously taken into account), the result of the project should be an algorithm able to classify the public attention on a scale from 1 to 10 in a continuous way all throughout the sport event. The project's case study is the Trentino Winter Universiade (December 2013). Research activities are organized in: an evaluation phase antecedent to the event, in which sensors will be installed, ethnographic observation conducted, and the algorithm progressively refined and tested; an execution phase, in which the level of audience's attention will be measured; an evaluation phase, in which the performance of the algorithm will be finally compared with the results of an a-posteriori survey.

## Visualization of Visual Data - The Problem of Transcripts and the Play with Purity and Persuasion

Maud C. Hietzge, PH Freiburg | [hietzge@ph-freiburg.de](mailto:hietzge@ph-freiburg.de)

The paper is a methodological one. It starts with a short overview on recent developments of videographic data analysis of very different kinds (Streeck, Bohnsack, Knoblauch, Moritz, Loer etc.). Bodily interaction needs video documentation to analyse it more closely - this has always been clear in motion and game analysis, but seems to cause trouble in (sport) sociology. The results will be reviewed systematically in comparison to other paradigms, we get an idea, what would be missing without videographic research. Using different examples of videography (the close analysis of an extraordinary play activity of girls, Parkour videos, and boxing films) it will be shown how one can do visual research on different levels: the interaction in front of the

camera, the self-mediatization of youth cultures, and the intentional aesthetics of the body in film (Hietzge 2010, 2011, 2013). The argument is clear concerning the necessity to use visual data and to overcome the gap between ethnography and hermeneutics on one hand and 'scientistic' approaches (Hitzler) on the other. The interplay of numerical and visual data will be shown to work together. Videographic interaction analysis allows new evidence for bodily processes of subjectivation (Alkemeyer). The bodily reaction on other bodies action shows meaningful processes inspite of there tacit character (Polanyi). Videography is a means to unravel unconscious aspects of practices in the double perspective of simultaneity and sequentiality.

## 07RN28 - Sport, Media and New Media (1)

Chair(s): Françoise Papa (Université de Grenoble - Alpes)

### Sporting Audiences in Italy (2000-2010) Observing the Dynamic Center of the "Sports-media-sponsors triangle"

Stefano Martelli, University of Bologna | [s.martelli@unibo.it](mailto:s.martelli@unibo.it)

This paper collects some main findings obtained by SportComLab, the Laboratory of Sport Communication of the University of Bologna "Alma Mater Studiorum", about millions of Italian viewers, who exposed themselves at the sport mega-events, played in the years 2002, 2006, and 2010, such as three Fifa world Cups, and three editions of Winter Olympics and Paralympics. I tried to interpret the choices of Italian sport viewers, starting from a theoretical background in Sociology of sport and media, which I revisited

and reshaped. The proposed concept of «Sms (Sports, Media, & Sponsors) triangle» permits to better observe the relevant social position of audiences, which are the dynamic nucleus of this new social configuration: in effect, sport audiences are composed by a threefold mass of sport practicers, viewers, and customers [n. 1]. So the findings here presented, about amplitude and social characteristics of Italian sport audiences in the period 2002-2010, permit to have a insightful knowledge of the relationships inside the Italian version of this

social figuration, such as the female choices [n. 2]. Finally three sociographic profiles will offer some starting points to map the sport

subcultures in Italy, such as the football subculture, and the two winter subculture in Olympics Paralympics [n. 3].

## Qualitative Sports Research on Facebook

Ester Wisse, Mulier Institute | [e.wisse@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:e.wisse@mulierinstituut.nl)

In the Netherlands, just as in most other countries, facebook is the most frequently used social network among young (and older) people. Nine out of ten Dutch youngsters (age 15-20) use facebook weekly. Two thirds of this group say they also use facebook for sporting purposes. There is a growing body of research that accompanies the rise of Facebook as social scientists assess the impact of facebook on social life, especially in the field of identity communication and presentation. Some scholars regard facebook as an ongoing database of social activity, filled with information about human behavior and interaction which normally is not easily accessible for scientists. In regard to sociological sports studies, facebook research is not common practice yet. Neither is it clear how this expanding database should be

properly accessed and how the facebook data should be interpreted and analysed. Especially the field of qualitative/ethnographic/participatory (sports) research on facebook is relatively unexplored. In this presentation I will contribute to this new methodological debate in social sciences in general and sociological sports research in specific. I will discuss some qualitative research methods used in a pilot study about young people's sports related use of social media and identity representation and development on facebook. Besides methodological aspects, I will also outline some preliminary results of the study such as on the nature of sports related social media use among youngsters and how this relates to sports participation and identity development.

## The Italian Audiences of the Paralympic Games (2000-2010). From "phantom acceptance" to New Resource for Sport and Media

Giovanna Russo , University of Bologna | [giovanna.russo6@unibo.it](mailto:giovanna.russo6@unibo.it)

The interdependencies that since several years characterize the relationship between media companies and sports highlight a new configuration - a new emerging structure - in which the sports audiences play a fundamental role. They are in fact in the middle of the Sms triangle (sports, media, sponsors) since they trigger the circuit of production and consumption of "mediated" sports [Martelli 2010, 2011, 2012]. In this context, this contribution intent on proposing a relational reading [Donati 2010, Martelli 2010, 2012] of the Paralympic Games - the leading global event for the representation of disability - while also providing an overview of the television

audiences who have followed that show in the Italian context. Starting from the analysis of Auditel data (summer and winter editions) of the Paralympic Games held in the new millennium (2000-2010), I will present the socio demographic profiles of these audiences, explaining in what sense the Paralympics can be considered a "global" sporting event capable of new trends emerging in media consumption. In this context the controversial relationship between sport, media and disability takes on new meanings. The Paralympic sport can be distinguished as a privileged place not only for the construction of the positive-identities "acceptance" [Goffman



1983] of the individual/disabled athlete but also to place the disability in the institutional context in an appropriate manner: no longer a "phantom acceptance" [ibid], but a resource

capable of activating forms of exchange with the productive environment [Donati 2010, Ferrucci 2009].

## 08\_b07JS28JS34 - Sport and Religion/Spirituality

Chair(s): Stef Aupers (Erasmus University, Rotterdam), Davide Sterchele (Leeds Metropolitan University), Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### Embodied Spirituality in Yoga Practice

Clemens W. Eisenmann, University of Bielefeld | [Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de)

In the field of contemporary spirituality, bodily practices like yoga are attributed central importance for achieving specific 'personal experiences'. Thus in ethno-theory, the body mediates between spiritual experiences and knowledge of salvation, although many experiences, like the perception of chakras and energies, go explicitly beyond the physical, referring instead e.g. to the 'true self'. This leads to the central question of my presentation: What is the role of the body in the construction of spirituality? With regard to yoga, Marcel Mauss already assumed a 'socio-psycho-biological' connection between 'mystical states' and 'techniques of the body', and thereby suggested it as an intriguing case for analysis. However, looking from a sociological point of view at a group of people standing on their heads is analytically and methodologically challenging. The sociology of

spirituality has mainly focused on macro phenomena like secularisation, individualisation, or subjectivisation. Drawing on recent endeavours in practice theory and sociology of the body, I sketch an approach, which considers the actual yoga practices and the role of the body in their relation to the construction of spirituality. Based on my ethnographic fieldwork and video recordings, I will show how the body becomes relevant on various levels ranging from the 'discursive body', over bodily interactions, indication, mediation, representation, to the actual lived body experience. I will argue that by taking the lived body experience into account, practice theory needs to be complemented by phenomenological considerations, which also calls for further methodological reflection to recognize the multiple dimensions of embodiment in yoga practice.

### Manga, Wuxia and (New) Religious Syncretisms. The Orientalization of Western Imaginary, from Osamu Tezuka to Contemporary Oriental Disciplines

Alessandro Porrovecchio, University of the Littoral Opal Coast | [alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com](mailto:alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com)

A new interest in various forms of spirituality and "mythical orients" is emerging in some subcultures of contemporary society. Wuxia movies, mangas, sushi bars and martial arts

are some significant case studies to analyze the on-going orientalization process. These phenomena have become part of many people's daily life and have affected the ways of

dressings, the way of eating and other major changes, as values, ethics and morality. To explore the orientalizing process, in a first step I introduce some features of the diffusion of the “mythical orient” in the Western imaginary since the sixties. In particular, I focus on some media products (for example, mangas and wuxia movies) that supposedly played an important role in arousing interest in Other worlds. In this stage I'll refer to some media theories, in particular to Gerbner's cultivation theory and to the medial socialization effect. In a second step I focus on the imaginary embodied in some oriental

disciplines. I refer to some results of a research that I'm conducting in some martial arts gyms, starting from my experience as an instructor. In that context I performed an ethnographic research, I gathered several in-depth interviews with some masters, beginners, fighters and therapists, and I analysed the interactions within some online communities (virtual ethnography). This last method allowed me to come back to the first step, and to focus on how some features of the media imaginary are mediated through the interactions within the virtual communities.

## **“If you're Jewish how Can you not Believe in God?” Sport and the Challenge of Interfaith Dialogue in the Absence of Faith**

Lucy Mayblin, University of Sheffield | [L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk](mailto:L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk)

This paper reports on research conducted as part of an FP7 project, 'LIVEDIFFERENCE', which is investigating how people live with difference in Europe, and how 'meaningful contact' is, or might be encouraged, to occur. Here, I discuss one case study, a voluntary sector interfaith sports project in a British city. The project sought to bring Jewish and Muslim young men together across religious, geographical and class based divides in order to expose them to people who are different from themselves, open dialogue, and garner mutual understanding. These goals were not automatically achieved by sport activity itself and additional work was necessary to encourage meaningful interaction. And yet, depending on the 'common ground' of faith to bring the young men together brought unforeseen challenges: many of the Jewish

young men did not believe in God, they described themselves as 'secular' or 'cultural' Jews. While this identity was acceptable in their faith community, for the young Muslims such an idea was incomprehensible. For them, believing in God was the central tenet of their imagined commonality with their Jewish counterparts. The issue came up time and again: “if you're Jewish how can you not believe in God?” This paper therefore explores themes of religious identity and the ways in which sports projects are able to facilitate dialogue between diverse groups. The necessity of a central common interest, such as religion, above and beyond the sport itself, in enabling 'meaningful contact' is discussed, as are possibilities and limits of organizational strategies aimed at enhancing participants' reflexivity.

## 08RN28 - Sport, Media and New Media (2)

Chair(s): Stefano Martelli (University of Bologna)

### Impact of Imaging Techniques and TV Exposure on Football Referees

Borel-Hänni François, University of Lille-2, ER3S (EA4110) | [pacoborel@yahoo.fr](mailto:pacoborel@yahoo.fr)

Television has become the lens through which a majority of people get informed about football and also, thanks to broadcasting rights and advertisement, the fuel of the sport's economy. With football almost 24/7 on air through live games and talk-shows, TV networks have conquered an overarching power over game policy and are able to impose massive reforms in fields as various as stadium architecture, competition formats or club financing. However, TV influence has so far not spread to the rules of football. It could soon with the introduction of video assistance for referees. Its defenders argue that the stakes and scope of football are so huge nowadays that referees need some help. But FIFA and IFAB are opposed to it. What position hold the media in this debate? By calling for

the use of imaging techniques, they tend to substitute referees' legal authority and expertise with their own. Which suggests that TV exposure may have affected the public perception of referees by focusing on their mistakes. A diachronic and synchronic survey of TV and printed press coverage of the last 12 World Cups confirms that there has been a shift in journalistic discourse about referees' competence, legitimacy and authority. Indeed, imaging techniques have become the ultimate proof to judge referees' performances. It means that TV pundits, commentators, directors and camera crews hold some power over referees. It remains to see if this imbalance is acknowledged and taken in account by any of the actors involved.

### Media Representation and Status of Coaches Football Hero to Scapegoat

Pierre Mignot, University of Toulouse | [pierre.mignot@iut-tlse3.fr](mailto:pierre.mignot@iut-tlse3.fr)

The coach has become in recent years, the new link between the players "gods of the stadium", the public and the media increasingly present. Its role has become essential and he becomes a central figure who enjoys three ways: the technical leader of the club, the father protecting players and finally that of the communicating privileged by all media. This representation of the coach was thus built between two limit states on the one hand it represents the hero (even the herald) of the club and the other in the opposite case, it is the one through whom bears responsibility failure.

In this very general questions that we propose to address this communication are as follows: How sports media involved in the construction of media's representations of the coach between hero and target? How does it become in time a figure hinge of the world sport? Our answers are based on two methodological approaches: first one historiographical relies on the French media sport, "l'Equipe" between 1946 and 2010. On the other hand, following the evolution of the role and importance of coaches and the media portrayal that gave newspaper.

## Racial Stereotypes and High-Level Sport: a Comparative Analysis of the "White" and the "Black" Athlete's Figure

Lucie Forté, University of Toulouse 3 | [lucie.forte@univ-tlse3.fr](mailto:lucie.forte@univ-tlse3.fr)

Vincent Charlot, University of Toulouse 3 | [vincent.charlot@univ-tlse3.fr](mailto:vincent.charlot@univ-tlse3.fr)

The communication deals with the spread and the banalization of racial and ethnic stereotypes in the press during the European championships of athletics - in Barcelona 2010. Thanks to an analysis of the metaphors and the justifications used in the French sportive newspaper called "L'Equipe", we can observe the strength and the durability of sports skill's naturalization toward "blacks" athletes. Indeed, the speeches produced in the particular context of the triple victory of a "white" short-distance runner on 100 meters, 200 meters and 4x100 meters constitutes a interesting window for the analysis of the persistence and the foundations of racial stereotypes according to which the

performances of the "blacks" athletes would recover from innate and bestial skills, whereas those of the "whites" athletes would be connected to their values of hard work and their intelligence. The corpus we studied is made of different types of articles (65) and chronicles (8) published in "L'Equipe" between July 27th and August 3rd, 2010 - representing 100 % of the championship's coverage by the French newspaper. The choice of this competition is overall justified by the strong interest that the specialized and unspecialized press reserved to the historical success of a "white" short distance runner. The choice of "L'Equipe" is justified by the fact that it is the only quotidian sportive newspaper in France.

## Dying to Win: a Theoretical Consideration of Death and the Construction of Sporting Celebrity

Oli Williams, University of Leicester | [osw1@le.ac.uk](mailto:osw1@le.ac.uk)

Death is conventionally considered the ultimate crisis in a sporting career; with no possibility of potential being realised performance related goals remain unachieved. In terms of achieving success - winning medals, breaking records, scoring goals - the career is over. The untimely death of sporting heroes reminds us that these bodies, capable of 'superhuman' performances, are mortal just like any other and fans are left to wonder 'what might have been?' As sport has increasingly become a mediated event, those whose performances thrust them into the media spotlight become celebrities. However, in the realm of celebrity, sporting success does not necessarily correlate with the level of stardom performers 'achieve'. The media is increasingly instrumental in shaping performers' identities. For this reason death might not be considered

a crisis at all when considering enduring sporting celebrity. This paper draws on theoretical insights, chiefly those of Jean Baudrillard, to analyse the influence of death on sporting celebrity. The story of 1970s American runner Steve Prefontaine is used to illustrate how for some dying, while the possibility of sporting success is still conceivable, is anything but a crisis in terms of achieving celebrity. Analysing Prefontaine's death and subsequent celebrity status facilitates addressing; 1. How death and its mediation can lead to sporting potential being 'realised'; 2. How media aids fans in according posthumous greatness to sporting figures once the mortal body has perished but the question of 'what if?' remains open to interpretation, and; 3. Why, in terms of celebrity, former footballer Fabrice Muamba is fortunate to be

alive while Tiger Woods would have been better off dead.

## 09\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (1)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Sex Equity in Sports Media: An Invitation to Open a Methodological Discussion

Nicolas Delorme, University Bordeaux Segalen | [nico\\_delorme@hotmail.com](mailto:nico_delorme@hotmail.com)

In the last decades, the media coverage of sport in relation to participants' sex has been extensively analysed in the scientific literature. As one of the most covered international sport competitions, the Olympic Games provide an interesting database for studies investigating differences in journalistic treatment according to athletes' sex. The majority of these studies concluded that women were underrepresented in the media coverage of this event. However, there is an important heterogeneity in how to proceed to determine whether media coverage in relation to athletes' sex is equitable. Therefore, the aims of this study are to determine the most appropriate standards for this comparison and to use them to assess whether there are biases in the journalistic coverage of the Olympics, using data from previous studies ( $n = 18$ ). Equitable media coverage could be measured using a chi-

square goodness-of-fit test in four distinct ways: (a) using the global representation of each sex in the considered Olympics; (b) using the representation of each sex in the considered Olympic team; (c) using the percentage of available events for each sex in the considered Olympics and (d) using the representation of each sex in the number of events for which a given country fields a team/athlete. Results show that media coverage is far from being detrimental to women: they are either equitably represented (28.79%) or significantly overrepresented (46.97%). Indeed, all modalities combined, women are only underrepresented in 22.24% of cases. In most cases, these results significantly differ from those of previous research and stress the importance and the need to take methodological precautions for this type of study.

### Crisis in Body- A Qualitative Insight into a Process of Physical Therapy.

Dominika Byczkowska, University of Lodz | [dominikita@wp.pl](mailto:dominikita@wp.pl)

In the paper there will be presented an outcome of a study on social aspects of embodiment, concerning body in crises after serious bodily change such as an accident, stroke or during a course of other illnesses. The crises may take various forms- physical crisis, crisis of self identification, crisis in interactions with close ones, serious changes

in everyday life and many other. The process of physical therapy is used as a mean to regain lost skills (e.g. everyday skills, interactional skills); to rebuild lost identities; to become as independent as possible. The general aim of this process is to get back the life that one had before the crisis, as well as possible. The paper discusses also ways of coping and not

coping with the crises, ways of reconstructing what was lost in an individual's life, as well as emotions and feelings that appear (like fear or disappointment) or that are no longer present (like self-acceptance, pride) during the crises. The process of physical therapy will be presented in context of Polish medical care system. In the study there have been used an autoethnography, interview and participant

observation as main research methods. I will also compare some of the conclusions with my former study which showed a way of using one's body as a tool of building a dancer's career. In the paper I will set an important question of subjective and emotional commitment of a researcher to a subject of research.

## **Climbing Walls, Making Bridges: Innovative Methodologies, Embodied Identities, Space & the Cultural Politics of Capoeira**

**Michael L Silk**, University of Bath | [m.silk@bath.ac.uk](mailto:m.silk@bath.ac.uk)

**Nicola De Martini Ugolotti**, University of Bath | [nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com](mailto:nicola.demartiniugolotti@gmail.com)

**Ceri Brown**, University of Bath | [C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk](mailto:C.L.Brown@bath.ac.uk)

In this paper we explore the ontological, epistemological, axiological and methodological contingencies at the intersections of identity politics, physicality, embodiment and space. As a lens through which to consider the researcher/researched body, we focus on our on-going work that addresses the processes by which (marginalized) migrant young people navigate spaces of inclusion and exclusion within the multiple materialities and discursive narratives of urban space. This work centres on the performative body practices of young men between 13 and 20 engaging in capoeira and parkour as it articulates with notions of citizenship, identity, visibility, and the recognition of young geographically transitory people in Italian public life. Addressing identities that are put 'to work' towards a sense of belonging and self worth, we explore

the messiness of reflexivity and empirical vulnerability as we engage the body in redefining the boundaries of knowledge production, performativity, and physicality: a project that we see as productive for the future potentialities of the 'sociology of sport'. We advocate for research that centralises corporeal movement and which is suggestive of an innovative approach that elicits or allows for a fuller exposition of the cultures of the body that are being experienced (Giardina & Newman, 2011). Such an approach is one that can destabilize taken for granted forms of knowledge, makes salient the discursive currents of gender, race, class, ethnicity, religion that converge and permeate cultural spaces/sites, and that ultimately can aid in unlocking the processes of identity construction for migrant young people within spaces of inclusion / exclusion.

## Performance in Archery. An Ethnographic Approach to Research the Social Construction of Embodied and Tacit Knowledge in Sports.

Christoph Maeder, Thurgau University of Teacher Education | [christoph.maeder@phtg.ch](mailto:christoph.maeder@phtg.ch)

Archery as an old practice of the humans, which initially was used for hunting and fighting in conflicts, has become domesticated. Nowadays archery is performed mainly as a sport and is even an Olympic discipline. While for the outsider it seems quite obvious what archers do, namely shooting arrows on targets, there is also a more intricate insiders view. In the latter perspective the flying arrow is the product of a complex process of a disciplined body, the use of special artifacts and a correspondingly adapted and specially trained mind. Some of the knowledge to become a successful archer can be expressed verbally. But a lot of the performing competence as a skilled archer can only be gained through

'learning by doing it'. Or "you need to feel it, you need to get the feeling", like some archers say. The production of this feeling refers to embodied and even tacit knowledge necessary to perform in nearly any sport, not only in archery. But how is this feeling socially produced? In my contribution I want to address the question of how we as sociologists can understand, describe and analyze the different forms of knowledge necessary to perform in sports. As an ethnographic case I use the example of archery, where the body, artifacts and the mindset of the performer have to be trained and packed together on different levels: verbally, emotionally and physically.

## 09RN28 - Sport, Media and New Media (3)

Chair(s): Nicolas Delorme (University of Bordeaux)

### Olympics 2.0: Communicating the Olympics in a Post-Broadcast Age

Françoise Papa, University of Grenoble Alpes | [francoise.papa@u-grenoble3.fr](mailto:francoise.papa@u-grenoble3.fr)

Jean-Marc Francony, University of Grenoble Alpes | [jeanmarc.francony@umrpacte.fr](mailto:jeanmarc.francony@umrpacte.fr)

The web technologies gave a key impetus for the creation of digital hubs to broadcast sport events. This presentation outlines the evolution of Olympic communication during the last Olympiad and stresses more specifically: - on the analysis of TV and web communication devices set up by organizing committees and broadcasters; - on the way people – individuals as well as communities, express themselves and communicate on social networks and interact with Olympic communication devices. To carry out this study, in collaboration with the French national library, we created an

archive of websites and social networks sites related to Vancouver and London Olympics, and a collection of tweets harvested during the London Olympics, of which we present the main features: a methodological insight will be discussed. Indeed, while developing communication on social networks, the organizers gave to the audience new frames for experiencing the Games. Nevertheless, the analysis highlights the contradiction between the generalization of social communication and the need for the organizers to master the contents and to keep their capacity of framing



communication during the Games. This results in the enactment of rules and standards for usages of social media, characteristic of this ambivalence, of which London Games have provided some illustrations. The situation of Olympic athletes will be emphasized, notably considering their communication on the web

and on twitter. The study shows the limits of a strategy of control in regard to a collective construction of the meanings of the Olympic Games, which is a requirement for a common belief in the values of Olympism and for their dissemination.

## **New Ways of Viewing the Female Sporting Body: The Representation of Sportswomen's Bodies in British, Contemporary Print Media**

**Amy Godoy-Pressland**, University of East Anglia | [amypressland@gmail.com](mailto:amypressland@gmail.com)

Research on the print media representation of sportswomen has mostly agreed that female athletes are significantly under-represented (Eastman & Billings 1999; Boyle & Haynes 2000). Post-2000 literature, however, has begun to question this finding and some scholars argue that there is a move towards gender equality in sports coverage, particularly during major sporting events. It has also been suggested that women are being taken more seriously as athletes (Biscomb & Griggs 2012) in their media coverage. This paper refutes these claims by showing how over a two-year semi-longitudinal timeframe (Jan 2008-Dec 2009) sportswomen were quantitatively under-represented in five British middle-brow Sunday newspapers. Moreover, this data demonstrates how female athletes were subject to mis-

representation during this period, in particular, in the framing of female bodies in seven distinct ways. These categories, which emerged from the data, include: the body (1) as sexualised, (2) trivialised, (3) secondary, (4) ambitious, (5) commercial, (6) feminine and (7) disposable. This paper builds on previous work on bodies in sports media (Harris & Clayton 2002; Heywood & Dworkin 2003) and looks to explore how, in an era when findings suggest greater gender equality, sportswomen's bodies continue to be categorised primarily in ways unrelated to sport. The image of sportswomen in the five newspapers under review could really be said to be the image of women rather than sportswomen since they were portrayed in a way that negated athleticism and promoted normative femininity.

## **The Beautiful and the Damned: The Influence of Specialized Media on the Development of Professional Rock Climbers.**

**Guillaume Dumont**, University Claude Bernard Lyon 1 - Autonomous University of Madrid | [guidumo@gmail.com](mailto:guidumo@gmail.com)

This paper focuses on the relationship between the recent professionalization of climbing and the role played by specialized media, more specifically the intense circulation of information through internet and social media. If physical performance in the sport is a central aspect of the professionalization within rock-climbing, it appears that the development and pursuit of a career as a professional rock-

climber depends on other matters too. Being the strongest does not seem to be the key to becoming a professional athlete. Rather, the ability to create, develop and maintain strong relationships with the specialized media and the industry, and promote oneself as an athlete. Mobilizing the "lifestyle sports" theory and recent studies on the relationships between sport and media in the so-called

“subcultures” or “post-subcultures”, we will examine how the media and the diffusion of the performance through social and visual networks construct a climber into a professional. Based on multi-sited fieldwork in

Europe and the USA, this paper is the continuation of a descriptive and explorative long-term ethnographic study centered on the professionalization of rock climbing.

## 10\_20JS21JS28 - Doing Social Research on Sports. Methodological and Empirical Challenges (2)

Chair(s): Ajit Singh (University of Bielefeld), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of Torino), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University)

### Avoiding Social Desirability Bias by Means of Indirect Questioning

Jens Flatau, Christian-Albrechts University of Kiel | [jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de](mailto:jflatau@email.uni-kiel.de)

Frank Schröder, Otto-Friedrich University Bamberg | [schreder.frank@googlemail.com](mailto:schreder.frank@googlemail.com)

**Introduction** Social desirability bias is a long known but so far only rudimentary solved problem in social survey research. On the basis of a real research example, this contribution demonstrates how this bias can be reduced applying the method of indirect questioning. **Research Problem** Voluntary engagement in sport clubs itself is no reason to be embarrassed for. However, altruistic motives for it like the desire to help others are certainly regarded to be more honourable than egoistic ones like the promotion of one's occupational career. Thus, particularly rational egoistic actors can be expected to hide their true intentions and questionnaire surveys on their prevalence are confronted with the social desirability problem. **Method** Fisher (1993) could demonstrate that the social desirability bias can be reduced by indirect questioning. His approach is adapted to the mentioned

research project. Besides direct questioning, two sorts of indirect questions are used regarding similar items representing different kinds of motives for voluntary engagement. Firstly, the interviewees are asked what they think the motives of the other volunteers in the club are. Secondly, they are asked to rate their actually gained utility from their engagement, independent from their intentions. **Results** The study reveals high differences between the corresponding items' values, as expected notably between self- and external attribution. Distinct 'dissonance patterns' can be identified that correlate with socio-economic variables as well as with the temporal extent of the voluntary engagement. **References** Fisher, R (1993). Social Desirability Bias and the Validity of Indirect Questioning. J. of Consumer Research, 20, 2, 303-315

## The Interactive Construction of Sport/Illness Life Histories of Chronically Ill People. An Innovative Approach to Study the Meaning of Sport in Times of Health and Illness.

Mirjam Stuij, Mulier Institute | [m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:m.stuij@mulierinstituut.nl)

Agnes Elling, Mulier Institute | [a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:a.elling@mulierinstituut.nl)

People's personal sporting behaviour and attitude towards sport and physical activity are related to one's individual sporting biography and experiences as well as to broader social conditions, perceived expectations and constraints. Influential life events like illness may influence both people's actual and future sporting behaviour and the meanings given to sport and physical activity. Besides an individual process, this is also a cultural and socio-political one, in which patients can accept, negotiate with or resist the most prominent types of success stories ("recovery through sport") as well as the most prominent health discourse ("sport is good for health"). Our study focuses on the (interactive construction of) narratives around sport, physical activity and health of people with a

chronic illness, especially in interaction with their (allied) medical professionals. Therefore, we created a cyclical narrative design where the emphasis is on encounters of different story lines of patients and their professionals. We use a mixed methods design in which we combine surveys among patients, interviews with (allied) medical professionals, sport/illness life histories of patients and ethnographic studies in medical settings. Based on three different pilot studies, this paper introduces our method of collecting sport/illness life histories of patients, with its strengths and weaknesses, and their different contributions to gaining insight in the co-production, negotiation and criticizing of patient's different sporting bodies, identities and practices.

## Exploring the Validity of 'Sport' as a Sociological Concept.

Susan M. Lagaert, Ghent University | [Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be](mailto:Susan.Lagaert@Ugent.be)

Henk Roose, Ghent University | [henk.roose@ugent.be](mailto:henk.roose@ugent.be)

In this contribution we raise a number of critical issues about how 'sport' is used as a sociological concept in the current quantitative literature on sports participation. We argue that if 'sport' wants to be an adequate and valid concept in sociology, and in the sociology of culture in particular, two related threats need to be considered and overcome: (1) the adequacy of a conceptual definition should be evaluated also in terms of sport activities as being culturally distinguishing practices, and (2) the validity of its measurement in surveys should be evaluated. Often, definitions of 'sport' one-sidedly focus on physical exertion or competitiveness, which neglects the socially distinguishing nature of specific forms of

sports as part of a lifestyle. The phrasing in questionnaires often reflects a specific definition of 'sport', limiting possibilities for analysis. Moreover, it is assumed that 'sport' has an obviously similar meaning to respondents in questionnaires, cf. the wording in the Eurobarometer (2010): 'How often do you exercise or play sport?' Yet, different types of respondents may interpret 'sport' in different ways, undermining the validity of its measurement and hence, its suitability for sound sociological analysis. Using data from the survey 'Cultural participation in Flanders 2009' we focus on some of the undesirable consequences of both threats in sociological research. By applying Multiple

Correspondence Analysis (MCA), we show that people with different sociodemographic backgrounds differ in their understanding of 'sport', implying that the measurement, as it is

used now, lacks validity. Suggestions on how to collect valid data on sport participation are presented.

## 11\_07JS28 - Sports and Culture: Participation Alike?

Chair(s): Koen Breedveld (WHJ Mulier Instituut, the Netherlands)

### Athletics and Aesthetics: on Differences and Similarities between Sport and Culture

Koen Breedveld, Mulier Instituut | [k.breedveld@mulierinstituut.nl](mailto:k.breedveld@mulierinstituut.nl)

Judging by some of the media-stereotypes, those with an interest in sports (the athletic ones) generally are rather different, and in fact quite the opposite, from those that are primarily interested in culture (the aesthetic ones). But how correct is that image? To draw attention and to send a clear message, mass-media have no choice but to blow up stereotypes. Real life though, is never in black and white, but rather in (fifty?) shades of grey. In this paper, we will analyze both the worlds of culture and of sports, to explore to what extent and in what ways both worlds are in fact, quite similar. Relying on a combination of empirical data, literature-study and media-analyses, we will argue that sports and culture have much in common, on quite a number of levels (historically, politically, economically, culturally and socially). Both rely heavily on

government support and face similar difficulties in attracting new audiences, esp. amidst the lower social classes. From thereon, we will turn to two influential changes in society, the rise of an 'experience economy' and the advent of a 'multi-cultural society'. We will show how these developments offer new opportunities for both worlds, and at the same time, pose formidable challenges. At no point in time were there so many other possibilities, temptations for people to invest their precious time in. In addition, the experience economy draws the two closer to each other as they have ever been. In order to maintain levels of participation and interest from the crowds, a common strategy, a sharing of expertise is called for, and an acknowledgment that in fact sports and culture are more alike than the media suggests us.

### Practicing, Visiting and Following; Differences in Participation in Sports and Culture.

Annet Tiessen-Raaphorst, Netherlands Institute for Social Research | [a.tiessen-raaphorst@scp.nl](mailto:a.tiessen-raaphorst@scp.nl)

Andries van den Broek, Netherlands Institute for Social Research | [a.van.den.broek@scp.nl](mailto:a.van.den.broek@scp.nl)

Cultural participation and sports participation have much in common. Both culture and sports can be enjoyed as visitor or spectator, both

either by going to venues where arts and sports can be seen or through the use of media. Both can also be actively practiced for

leisure, in which case one is either an amateur artist or an amateur sports person, if not both. Not all within the population engage in all leisure activities, and not all segments within the population do so in equal measure. This paper sketches and compares cultural participation and sports participation in The Netherlands, based on brand new data that were collected in autumn/winter 2012/2013. It compares levels in participation (do as many

people take part in sports practices as in cultural practices, or vice versa?) as well as patterns in participation (to what extent are these practices related to such characteristics as age, gender, educational attainment). The paper also addresses to what extent and by whom cultural participation and sports participation are combined at the individual level.

## **Cultural Capital, Family and Sports: Intergenerational Reproduction of Leisure Sports in Context of High-Brow Culture Activities**

Ondřej Špaček, Charles University, Prague | [ondrej.spacek@fhs.cuni.cz](mailto:ondrej.spacek@fhs.cuni.cz)

Empirical studies of social differentiation of leisure sports participation show its profound similarities with culture activities (e. g. Stempel 2005, Warde 2006). Intergenerational transmission of leisure patterns between parents and children (see e. g. Engström 2008) could be understood as a key mechanism capable of uncovering the nature of this relationship. In this context, a question arises whether the connection between sports and high-brow cultural participation stems from an actual position in a social space (i. e. Bourdieu's class homology), from class-based habitus acquired during the childhood

(Bourdieu 1984) or whether it is the result of a reproduction of autonomous family leisure cultures (see Birchwood 2008). A structural equation model will be applied on a recent representative survey data of the adult Czech population (dataset TSSM 2009). Different models of intergenerational transmission of sports participation will be assessed in the context of respondent's past and present social position and the participation in high-brow cultural activities. The study will discuss the role of the family milieu in the relation of sports and culture activities.

## **12\_15JS28 - Glocalisation, Cosmopolitanism, Nationalism and Sport (1)**

Chair(s): Renan Petersen-Wagner (University of Durham), Angel Manuel Ahedo Santisteban (University of the Basque Country)

### **Is Nationalism the Hegemonic Discourse? The "Empty" Nationalism in Sport and in Other Cultural Fields.**

Dieter Reicher, University of Graz | [dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at](mailto:dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at)

Modern professional sport is dominated by sport-events based on international competitions like the Olympic Games or the World Cup. Above all, in the mass-media

merely all sorts of sport are interpreted as competitions between nations; even the UEFA Champions League or Formula-1-races. An empirical analyses of the newspaper-coverage

of the Olympic Winter-Games from 1932 to 2006 demonstrates that nationalism once was of minor importance. Nowadays, it becomes the hegemonic discourse. This is true not only for the coverage of the sport-events but also for many other newspaper-reports about politics or society during the Olympic Winter Games. The paper also discusses that this kind of sport-nationalism has a certain characteristic that distinguishes it from older forms of „romantic“ nationalism. Sport-nationalism in relation to international sport-competitions does have a strong ethnic-related content. Here, not the pathos of ethnic-uniqueness

prevails but that of being „better“ than others in fields of accepted „world culture“. The paper also shows that this kind of ethnic „empty“ nationalism can also be found in other areas of the mass-media like the coverage of film-prizes (the „Oscar“), international beauty-contests, nobel-prizes etc. The study includes also the analyses of internet-fora related to such kind of topics. It can be shown that sport-nationalism coins the „empty“ nationalism in other fields of culture. However, there, nationalism is not in the same degree „hegemonic“ as in the field of sport.

## The Impact of the Local Cross-National Relations on the Olympic Games

Larisa Vdovichenko, Russian State University for the Humanities | [vdlarissa45@yandex.ru](mailto:vdlarissa45@yandex.ru)

This paper presents a sociological analysis of impact of local cross-national relations on the Olympic Games. Preparation and success of Olympic events deeply depends on stability and dynamics of local cross-national relations in the Region of its residence. I'll try to give certain contribution that looks into the role of national factors and characteristics of local cross-national relations in preparation of the 2014 Winter Olympic Games in Sochi. Caucasian Region is characterized by multinational population with very long and complex history. Contemporaneous situation is also not simple. Chechen War, terrorist attacks and other frictions between different nationalities impacted negatively on the situation in the Region. Nowadays federal and local Powers try to put an end to negative consequences of last events and to change the

context of political life and conditions in which conventionally local political decisions are considered and made. From the other side sport contains reserved possibilities of cooperation and solidarity. How the Olympic project ensures positive changes in cross-national relations? Could the preparation and carrying out Olympic Games facilitate the situation in the Region? The paper focuses attention on this background of the 2014 Winter Olympic Games in Sochi. My analysis builds on media accounts, interviews with officials from the Sochi 2014 Organizing Committee and data's of sociological monitoring of different materials. The paper gives the description of the situation before the 2014 Winter Olympic Games and provides useful information for an outlook necessary for the global Olympic Movement.

## Interdependence between Sports and World Society

Aleksander Zielinski, UPD Waldau | [milosz13@gmx.ch](mailto:milosz13@gmx.ch)

Ever since its beginnings in the late 19th century modern sports was closely linked to major societal developments in technology, politics, economy etc. Examples include the dominance of the nation-state as

administrative unit; the widespread use of technologies of mass communication like television or the fact that many countries boycotted the Olympic Games in 1980 and 1984 for political reasons. It is thus not surprising

that recent developments in society (e.g. the process of globalisation) have had a big impact on the domain of sports. At the same time the field of professional sports can be seen as a domain where future developments are being anticipated. Against this background I would like to present some autonomous but interrelated theses and illustrate them with examples from the last twenty years: 1) Politics: The erosion of the nation-state and the emergence and rising importance of supranational institutions like the EU or the WTO resulted in an increase of power for supranational organisations like UEFA, FIFA or the IOC. This will be discussed on the example of the rights to advertise on major events and

the implementation of the Maastricht Treaty via the „Bosman-verdict“ in the 1990s. 2) Economy: The growing dominance of Transnational Corporations in the global economy has led to the emergence of a number of teams which can be seen as „labels“ similar to Coca-Cola or McDonald's, like Bayern München or Real Madrid. People from all over the world (and not just Munich or Madrid) identify with these teams and their players. 3) Technology: The discourse on doping, including arguments for its necessity, can be interpreted as anticipation of the normalisation of the use of neuroenhancements in society

## World Culture, Sport and Nationalism

Dieter Reicher, University of Graz | [dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at](mailto:dieter.reicher@uni-graz.at)

Today, there are more national teams participating Olympic Games (202) or the qualifying round of the World Cup than there are members of the United Nations (193). It seems, every new nation-state has to have its national sport teams as symbols of sovereignty. Thus, nation-sport unifies what seems to be contradictory: world culture and nationalism, universalism and particularism. However, the modern sport system with its dominating mega-events that displays international prestige and nationalism is only one possible development of sport in the 20th

century. There were always alternatives in sport to the system of nation-sport. Some of them like traditional sports and ethnic related sport (like the German Turnen) were not related to cosmopolitanism, at all, but rather to a notion of cultural particularism. Thus, this paper investigates how it was possible that global culture and nationalism coined the modern sport-system. Above all, the paper discusses the characteristics of the sport related nationalism and what distinct this type of nationalism from other types.



## 13\_15JS28 - Glocalisation, Cosmopolitanism, Nationalism and Sport (2)

Chair(s): Angel Manuel Ahedo Santisteban (University of the Basque Country), Renan Petersen-Wagner (University of Durham)

### Football Fans as Subcultural Actors of Glocalisation: Notes from the Field in Croatia

**Benjamin Perasović**, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Zagreb | [Ben.Perasovic@gmail.com](mailto:Ben.Perasovic@gmail.com)

**Marko Mustapić**, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Zagreb | [Marko.Mustapic@pilar.hr](mailto:Marko.Mustapic@pilar.hr)

One of the key effects of globalisation process is weakening of the nation state (Beck, 2000). There is also parallel process of glocalisation (Robertson, 1994). From the 1950-s, youth subcultural styles dispersed from anglo-saxon 'core' to various peripheries, contributing to our knowledge of global-glocal relation. Gulianotti and Robertson (2007) consider sport as clear example of interferences between globalisation and glocalisation, and Pilkington (2004) emphasized the importance of youth cultural strategies that manage glocal lives. Within the history of European modernisation processes, Croatian society was always at the periphery. Croatian transition was determined by the Homeland war 1991-1995 (Rogić, 2000). Our research is a part of FP7 project MYPLACE. Main method was ethnography (9 months of field work, extensive diaries, 25 in-depth interviews with core members of

Torcida), and the aim of this study is to explore football fans subculture in Croatia and its role in glocalisation process. Subculture of football fans became topic of sociological research in the second half of the 1980-s. One of the main characteristics of Torcida is passionate involvement in construction of Croatian national identity, with the emphasis on the Homeland war. Our research showed that the spectrum of meanings of national identity within Torcida goes beyond dichotomy 'nationalism vs. globalisation'. The play with ascribed and achieved identities within the subculture of the fans indicates multidimensionality of the glocal life. Good example is relation of Torcida to Croatian football federation, UEFA, FIFA and boycott of the national team during qualifications for the World Cup 2014.

### Do Sports Audiences Shift their Attention more and more to the "Transnational" Level?

**Michael Mutz**, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [michael.mutz@sport.uni-goettingen.de](mailto:michael.mutz@sport.uni-goettingen.de)

Processes of globalisation have become one of the most popular topics of various social science disciplines, not least sport sociology. Globalisation becomes particularly visible in professional sport, e.g. in form of player migration, international sports governance or global sport events. Some scholars thus argue that professional sport has yet become one of the driving forces of globalisation. However,

sports audiences are a less thorough researched subtopic within this field. Do sports audiences gradually shift their attention away from domestic sports leagues and sport events? Are audiences more interested today in leagues, competitions, or athletes from foreign countries? By using European football as an example, the paper analyses inasmuch sports audiences are becoming more and more

“transnational” in terms of their awareness and attention towards football leagues and football clubs. This presumed shift of attention from domestic clubs to expatriate clubs is empirically investigated with the help of google search statistics. Queries made by a person in country A but addressing a football club in country B, C, D etc. can be regarded as expressions of transnational attention. These “transnational” google queries are analysed systematically over a period of six football

seasons (2005/06-2011/12). Results indicate that the attention towards expatriate football clubs has indeed increased over time. Furthermore, the rise (and decline) of attention towards expatriate football clubs can be explained systematically, e.g. with the success of a club in a European competition. Findings from the world of football are thus backing the widespread notion that the significance of the nation-state is vanishing nowadays.

## **Sport Mega-Event in Central-European Context: What is the Legacy of UEFA EURO 2012 in Poland?**

**Agata Dembek**, University of Warsaw | [agata.dembek@gmail.com](mailto:agata.dembek@gmail.com)

**Renata Włoch**, University of Warsaw | [renatawloch@gmail.com](mailto:renatawloch@gmail.com)

The paper analyses the multidimensional impact of the third largest sport mega-event in the world UEFA EURO 2012 on Poland. Poland and Ukraine were granted the right to host the European Championships in 2007; for both countries it was the first event ever of this magnitude to organize. The paper will critically address the issue of legacy of the Championships in two chosen dimensions: political and social. From the political point of view the Championships were the situation of quickened learning of the new global rules of interaction for the Polish government; it had to learn how to negotiate the rules of engagement and the borders of its sovereignty with one of the most powerful global governors (UEFA). It evoked the necessity of far-going structural, institutional and legal adaptations. In the area of social life the Championship

were used, mainly all by the third-sector organizations, as an opportunity to introduce and develop the issues of social integration, the condition of civil society, volunteering, the auto-perception of the Polish society and national sentiments, as well as sport-for-all. The main thesis of the paper is that the Championships, and UEFA itself, played the role of an exogenous stimulus, accelerating, on the one hand, the (somewhat painful) adaptation to the modus operandi in a globalized world for the Polish state, and on the other hand, creating a foundation and opportunity for quickened pace of social change. The argument will be based on the extended research carried in 2008-2012 by a think-tank Social Action 2012, affiliated at the University of Warsaw.

## 14\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (1)

Chair(s): Leena Haanpää (University of Turku), Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere), Tom Cockburn (Univertisy of Bradford)

### Selected factors Related to Participation in Sport and Physical Activities among Secondary School Students in the Island of Tobago

Anand Rampersad, University of the West Indies | [pastiche6@yahoo.com](mailto:pastiche6@yahoo.com)

This exploratory paper examines the relationship between selected social variables and participation in sport and physical activities among secondary school students on the island of Tobago, in the Caribbean. Participation in sport and physical activities involve engagement at school, organized clubs and recreational settings. The research explores the relationship between participation in sport and physical activities as it relates to Social and Economic Status (SES), engagement in extra-curricular activities, school encouragement and parental education. The study draws on an analysis of quantitative data of 116 secondary school students from four (4) schools in Tobago between the ages of 11-15 years. Using a number of statistical tests such as Spearman's rank correlation, the data

shows that there are no positive relationships between school encouragement, SES, parental education and participation in sport and physical activities. Additionally, there is no statistically inverse relationship between engagement in extra-curricular activities and participation in sport and physical activities. The findings of the study calls for a deeper understanding of the meaning and prioritising of sport and physical activities in a small developing society. In so doing, recommendations are offered for future research as well as policy planning in order to make meaningful interventions in the lives of adolescents in terms of their health and socio-cultural well being. Keywords: Participation; Sport; Small Developing Society

### Conforming or Countering Femininities? Secondary School Sport

Majella McSharry, Dublin City University | [majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie](mailto:majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie)

This paper is based on research conducted in a range of Irish second level schools selected because of their reputations for success in rugby and Gaelic games. Sport is frequently seen as a source of hope and cohesion, strengthening community belonging among participants and supporters. However this research examines how school sport can be alienating and infuriating when it serves to reinforce gender inequalities, while giving the illusion of 'natural' gender practices. In Ireland, whatever the team sport, it is predominantly men's leagues and competitions

that attract most media support and public interest, so physical team sports are largely gender specific and male orientated. This dominance is often nurtured and perpetuated in secondary schools whose reputations depend on the success of boys' teams. This research investigates the experience of girls attending these schools. It is framed against the backdrop of varying studies that document high levels of sport 'drop out' amongst teenage girls (Kelleher et al, 2003) or lack of participation in diverse activities (McPhail, Collier and O'Sullivan, 2009). This paper

explores the range of co-curricular sporting activities available to girls and suggests that equality of choice can serve to highlight rather than reduce gender dissonance. This paper examines how ultimately the girls' quests for

equality and recognition within school sport can leave them balancing a fine line between conforming and countering discourses of gender performativity.

## **Non-Disabled Secondary School Children's Lived Experiences of a Wheelchair Basketball Programme Delivered in the East of England.**

**Adam B. Evans**, University of Lincoln | [adevans@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:adevans@lincoln.ac.uk)

**Lindsay J. Brown**, University of Lincoln | [lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk)

**Jonathan Bright**, University of Lincoln | [jonobright86@gmail.com](mailto:jonobright86@gmail.com)

Frequently an unquestioned belief is held in UK schools in the value of 'normalised' ability in physical education. Consequently inclusion of disabled students can be problematical. Negative perceptions of disability are rarely challenged. This study investigated the embodied experiences of 50 non-disabled secondary school pupils during a programme designed to introduce disability sport to non-disabled schoolchildren entitled 'The Wheelchair Sports Project.' Wheelchair Basketball sessions were delivered by coaches during physical education for a 12 week period. 50 pupils aged between 10 and 12 years took part. Non-participant observations were completed during the intervention and guided group interviews were completed with 40 participants pre and post project. Bourdieu's theoretical framework was utilized during data analysis. The impact of the project on pupils'

perceptions of physical disability was investigated. Prior to the project, pupils emphasized the 'otherness' of disabled bodies and described disability sport as inferior and not 'real.' Observations highlighted how pupils' experienced physical challenges adapting to wheelchair basketball. Pupils struggled to control wheelchairs and frequently diverged from acceptable behaviour by using their lower limbs to 'cheat.' Post-programme interviews demonstrated pupils' perceptions of physical disability altered due to their embodied experiences. Pupils described high physical demands of wheelchair basketball and began to focus upon similarities between themselves and physically disabled individuals. However, no reference was made to mental or psychological disability, emphasizing the specificity of the effects of pupils' embodied experiences on their habitus'.

## 15\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (2)

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere), Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku)

### The Sport and Physical Activity Drop Out Phenomenon – Concepts, Methodological Issues and Airections for Future Research

Matti Hakamäki, LIKES Research Center, Jyväskylä | [matti.hakamaki@likes.fi](mailto:matti.hakamaki@likes.fi)

There is a consensus regarding dropout from organized sport in general; however, the phenomenon is seldom investigated in detail. Beginning, changing and withdrawing from a specific sport can be measured using the license data of sports federations in countries where such information is available in a suitable format. The basic feature is that although children will drop out of sports at any age, starting a new one becomes more difficult as they get older. The declining amount of physical activity is a parallel but slightly different issue; the decline starts earlier. According to currently available data, the level of objectively measured physical activity starts to decline after children reach the age of seven. Organized sport is only a small fraction of the total volume of physical activity. From the health behaviour perspective, the organization mode of physical activity is

important because it affects the probability of an active lifestyle in the future. Amounts of physical activity are traditionally measured using questionnaires; currently, the data is also objectively gathered with accelerometers. The research method affects the results; the interpretation of associations between socioeconomic factors and physical activity is influenced by the chosen method of data collection. Sport-related behaviour can be understood as a consumption style ; to some extent, this behaviour is dependent on available resources. On the other hand, several aspects of consumption are more immaterial, and some features can be adapted to circumstances where only scarce funding is available. The consumption styles may be independent of participating self in sport in the form of physical activity .

### Sports Participation, Family Habitus and Gender : a Case Study of Sporty Girls and Non Sporty Boys

Christine Mennesson, University of Toulouse | [christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr](mailto:christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr)

Numerous works highlight the role of the socioeconomic status of families in children's participation in sports (White and Pledge, 2007; White and McTeer, 2012). Other authors studied the modes of family socialization which favor this process. The family culture so appears as a central element in the construction of the childrens' sports tastes (Wheeler, 2012 ; Dagkas and Quarmby, 2012). In particular, the place occupied by sport in the

family style of life plays an important role (Macdonald and al. , 2004). More generally, it is possible to identify a family habitus (Tomanovic, 2004; Weininger and Lareau, 2009), who organizes children's engagement in leisure and physical activity. However, the sports participation of childrens also varies according to their sex. If sports participation seems more valued for the boys, and allows them to occupy a favored place in their group

of peers (Eder and Kinney, 1995), the atypical sports investments are less negatively judged for the girls (Messner, 2005; Mennesson, 2007). This communication discusses the interest of an analysis in term of family habitus to analyze the atypical gender uses of sport of certain

children. It bases on a qualitative survey led with about twenty children's families, and presents in great detail the cases of two girls practising sport in a intensive way, and of two boys who doesn't like sport.

## The Phenomenon of Drop Outs Sports among Teenagers. A Case Study in Italy

Barbara Mazza, University of Sapienza, Rome | [barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it](mailto:barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it)

Between 14 and 18 years there has been, in Italy, the highest rate of abandonment of sport and amounted to over 20% (Istat 2010). What are the factors that have the greatest impact on this choice? To investigate the reasons, ORSA (Regional Observatory sports Abruzzo) on behalf of CONI Abruzzo has conducted in 2012, a research involving nearly 10,000 high school students (equivalent to 20% of the student population of the region), distributed by type of school attended, gender, age, province of residence, to ensure the representativeness of the sample. The survey examined by administering a semi-structured questionnaire and the construction of four focus groups (one in each province of the region), motivation, socio-cultural, lifestyle and eating habits, relationship with individual

sports, relationship dynamics and patterns of cultural consumption. The reflection emerged is part of the debate, for some time, has suffered as a national and international level. The aims to understand the reasons that lead to inactivity and neglect, but also to identify possible actions to intervene in order to help contain the phenomenon of drop outs. The results have been demonstrated fully in line with the national data and made it possible to provide a detailed and multifaceted condition and habits of young people of Abruzzo, in addition to interesting ideas that come from the way they conceive of the sport and their requests to the sporting world, aimed at dialogue and make it more challenging approach to physical and motor activities.

## 16\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (3)

Chair(s): Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku), Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere)

### Urban Youngsters and Organised Sports. Relations between Socio-Demographic Characteristics and Drop Out.

Tineke Van de Walle, Ghent University | [Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be](mailto:Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be)

Lieve Bradt, Ghent University | [lieve.bradt@ugent.be](mailto:lieve.bradt@ugent.be)

eva de coninck, Ghent University | [e.deconinck@ugent.be](mailto:e.deconinck@ugent.be)

Participation in organized leisure activities is believed to bring substantial developmental benefits for young people. Participation in organized sports in particular has not only been associated with general developmental benefits, but also with better health in young people. As a consequence, there is a growing interest in the non-participation and drop out of young people in organized sports. While research data are available on the socio-demographic characteristics of 'non-participants' and on young people's main reasons for dropping out, few studies have focused on relations between youth drop out and socio-demographic characteristics. In our presentation we will present findings based on multilevel data from a school survey conducted by the Youth Research Platform, a Flemish Policy Research Centre, in secondary schools

in the two biggest cities of the Flemish region of Belgium. The sample includes 3.867 young people, aged between 12 and 18 years old and from diverse socio-demographic backgrounds (half of the respondents come from ethnic minority families and over 10% of the respondents reported financial strain in their family). All respondents had to report on their former and current participation in organized sports and other leisure time activities. Multilevel logistic regressions uncover compound relations between drop out, age, gender, ethnicity and socio-economic status. Our findings suggest that different explanations for youth drop out in sports are to be found in different sections of the population, notwithstanding possible invariance in self-reported reasons.

### Ethnic Minority Youth and the Access to Participation in Organised Sports: Danish Case: The Intervention Playground

Annette K. Michelsen la Cour, University of Southern Denmark | [amlacour@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:amlacour@sam.sdu.dk)

From 2010-2012 an intervention named Playground offered sporting activities during vacation periods in 6 disadvantaged areas in Denmark. The Ministry of Culture was behind the funding and the intervention was organised

by the Danish sporting umbrella organisation DGI and carried out by local sports clubs. The political aim was to reduce crime and political radicalisation through meaningful organised activities, though the aim of the local



sportsclubs was to attract new members among the children and young people between the age of 5 to 16. The political expectation was, that a variety of sporting activities offered ranging from football across cricket to capoeira, belly dancing and fencing would present an important alternative to doing nothing or engaging in criminal activities during vacation periods. The intervention was evaluated and the findings showed that the aim of reducing "trouble" was met through the activities and it was believed that the activities could prevent gang-like constellations from recruiting new members. The activities were well attended by children up to the age of 14

years and approved by both children and parents after a period of introduction, but the participants did to a very little extend enrol as members. The sports clubs though did not gain a lot of new members, but became known in the areas. The findings also showed that participation in organised sports is limited for both financial, social and cultural reasons and that the knowledge of the civil society based sports clubs in Denmark is at hand but not at use. There's a substantial underrepresentation of ethnic members and the findings showed that means of transportation and parental resources are scarce among the families in the areas.

## Children and the Federal Definitions of Sports Activities in France

Pascale Garnier, University Paris 13 | [pascale.garnierx@free.fr](mailto:pascale.garnierx@free.fr)

Sports practices must be understood as the relationship between two phenomena: on the one hand a "demand" of practices; on the other hand an "offer" of practices (Bourdieu, 1980). In particular, the participation of children and young people in sports organizations can be explained by various factors such as time allocation, but also by the social definitions of sports practices according to age groups. These aspects, in the French context, constitute the object of my proposal, insisting on a tension between recreational and competitive definitions of sports. The objective is to show an increasing emphasis on the selective and competitive dimensions of organized sport compared to the dimensions of leisure and play. In order to analyze this general process and its variations according to different sports, I study the development of five

sports activities within the framework of national federations: basketball, gymnastics, horse-riding, tennis, swimming (Garnier, 2005, 2006). The aim of my communication is to contribute to denaturalize the classifications of age, which are particularly powerful in this domain of physical activities. References  
BOURDIEU P., 1993, How Can One be a Sportsman ? In *Sociology in Questions*, London Sage, 117-131.  
GARNIER P. 2005, Le développement des pratiques sportives des plus jeunes. *Éléments pour une histoire comparative en France*, *Sport History Review*, 36 (1-2), p. 3-20.  
GARNIER P. 2006, L'enfant et le sport. Classements d'âge et pratiques sportives. In R. Sirota (ed.) *Éléments pour une sociologie de l'enfance*. Rennes, Presses universitaires.

## Learning to Associate: The Facilitators and Obstacles to BME Children and Young People's 'Participation' in Sports Associations.

Tom Cockburn, University of Bradford | [t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk](mailto:t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk)

This research explores the work of Black and Minority Ethnic (BME) children's and young people's association through the lens of sports associations. The research: a) Illuminates how BME young people's social identities are produced and negotiated in families and in private and in public spaces/places; ii) Understands how such learnt patterns of association in the informal sphere develop into

more formal associations; iii) Sports participation is a key element in supporting BME children to negotiate the interface between 'informal' and 'public' association. We adopt an intensive case study approach utilising semi-structured interviews, PLA techniques of network mapping (Chambers, 2009).

## 17\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (1)

Chair(s): Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University)

## Coming to a Moving Body: Methodological Grapplings

Judy Davidson, University of Alberta | [judy.davidson@ualberta.ca](mailto:judy.davidson@ualberta.ca)

Angela Meyer, University of Alberta | [ammeyer1@ualberta.ca](mailto:ammeyer1@ualberta.ca)

Randi Nixon, University of Alberta | [rlnixon@ualberta.ca](mailto:rlnixon@ualberta.ca)

In this project, we seek to hear from and move with those people who would describe themselves as having been alienated from their moving bodies for most of their adult lives, and work with their kinesthetic and affective experiences (struggles, successes, failures, etc.) of coming to movement as adults. The project is inspired by Davidson's late partner, whose trauma history seriously hampered her embodied movement horizons. This paper will grapple with how one not only addresses the discursive effects of biographical histories, including legacies of ethnocentric, sexist, homophobic, and fat phobic physical education/activity instructional spaces (Sykes, 2011), but also query how affect

contribute to kinesthetic experiences of movement. We will stretch the frame of participant observation to participant participation with the researcher – wherein research participants will be invited to move with a researcher, narrating their in-process, embodied experience. We will think through the dialectical relationship between a skilled mover and an unskilled mover, between someone who struggles with an alienated moving body relationship and a more conventionally skilled athletic body. How does a researcher's investment in being an already confidently embodied subjectivity impact the relational, participative movement and moment – where an adult neophyte mover

narrates and does movement. Questions we will address include: How does hegemonic doxa about presumed movement patterns, knowledges and abilities subjectify bodies that experience themselves as alienated from

conventional, taken for granted movement capabilities? How might those alienated movers move dialectically with a different kind of approach to movement pedagogy?

## When Research Calls in Question the Body. Am I an “Able People”?

Rémi Richard, Paris Descartes | [richardremi@hotmail.fr](mailto:richardremi@hotmail.fr)

Does the “not-disabled” researcher have any legitimacy to speak about the body experience of people presenting a physical impairment? For the most radical activists of disability studies, the answer is obvious: to speak about disability, it is necessary to have lived it (Oliver, 1990). Nevertheless, my two years spent in the clubs of powerchair football (the only team sport proposed to people using daily an electric wheelchair) led me to rethink the apparently immense difference, between the “abled people” (“valides” in French) and the “disabled people” (“handi” in French). As my interviews and my investigations on the field progress, the players made me realize that I was not an “abled” (valide), without being a “disabled” (handi). During the data analysis, I realized that I am in a liminal situation (Van Gennepe, 1981). I understood, a posteriori, that because of my professional background in a special

institution for disabled people, I am not considered as an “abled” by the powerchair football players without being a “disabled”. The aim of my communication will be, at first, to expose the reflexive processes, which bring me to rethink my “abled people” (valide) position. Then we will see that this position of “not really abled” (pas tout-à-fait “valide”), which was originally unconscious, allowed to lead my research in a privileged way, particularly in giving the possibility of sharing the sports experience of the body in a powered wheelchair. Oliver, M., 1990. The politics of disablement. London: MacMillan. Van Gennepe, A., 1981. Les rites de passage: étude systématique des rites de la porte et du seuil, de l'hospitalité, de l'adoption, de la grossesse et de l'accouchement, de la naissance, de l'enfance, d

## Careers of Sociologist in Sport: Epistemological Essay of How Things Intertwine between Subjects and Objects.

Haifa Tlili, Paris Descartes University | [tlilihaifa1@gmail.com](mailto:tlilihaifa1@gmail.com)

Monica Aceti, University of Strasbourg; IUHMSP-CHUV Lausanne | [monica.aceti@unifr.ch](mailto:monica.aceti@unifr.ch)

The objective of this work in-progress is to light up research in the sociology of sport activities. Sport sociologists' career is analyzed as per Becker's method, considering at the same time the objective dimension (status, career plan), the subjective dimension (intimate meanings, emotions, strategies and hurdles) and the diachronic dimension (linear evolution of the career or junction). In the feminist thinking, the normality of “axial

neutrality” is questioned. In order to generate a typology of sociologist career, we cross different methods: directed and informal interviews, reflexive work of writing and an autobiographical exchange platform. There are 2 steps for this field study: First, a methodology is tested with a small group of researchers by the way of exploratory exchanges about personal and professional background. Doing so, a forum for exchange is

created allowing to roll out our own careers recollecting personal ethnography and coming to the realization of the many undertakings that might interfere in the structure of our sociological research and its implementation (whether political, institutional, professional, biographical, familial or intimate). In parallel of this reflexive exercise of objectification, direct interviews with sociologists in sport are conducted to understand how they are doing

their work as they are themselves involved in situ and belong to the social environment they are studying. For this paper, we will analyze verbatim of sport sociologist, most known in France, with different speciality (specialist of gender studies, queer studies, socio-politics studies, in philosophy, in critical studies, in quantitative studies, in ethno-phenomenology or in ethnomotricity).

## The Challenges of Conducting Qualitative Research into the Experience of Female Football Fans

Caroline Dunn, Regent's College, London | [dunnc@regents.ac.uk](mailto:dunnc@regents.ac.uk)

This paper outlines the methods I used to conduct my research into the experience of female football fans in England. It begins by setting the historical context of research into fan experience, which has long depended on participant observation; and it explores the reasoning behind the selection of a questionnaire as a 'development stage', proceeding to one-to-one interviews with each respondent. It goes on to examine the concepts of 'narrative' and 'memory' as they relate to the respondent's part of the interview, and the challenges they represent. It discusses whether or not completely 'accurate' accounts can ever be elicited – and if so, if that should

matter to the researcher. The paper then puts forward the argument in favour of the researcher positioning herself reflexively and critically, accepting and acknowledging her biases and preconceptions by invoking the concept of the 'aca-fan', as put forward by Jenkins and Hills. It assesses the difficulties of a researcher interrogating a fandom they share, and highlights some examples of how this was encountered in my own research. It concludes that there is no such thing as a 'perfect' piece of research: a social scientist can never be entirely objective and detached from either her respondents or the data elicited.

## 18\_11JS20JS28 - Emotions, Objectification and Reflexivity in Qualitative Body and Sport Research (2)

Chair(s): Haifa Tlili (Paris Descartes University), Katarina Jacobsson (Lund University), Monica Aceti (University of Strasbourg)

## Writing Graffiti - Risks and Chances of 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis'

Paul Eisewicht, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology | [paul.eisewicht@kit.edu](mailto:paul.eisewicht@kit.edu)

The 'Ethnographic Life-World Analysis' developed by Anne Honer is an outstanding approach to field research. Rather than

participant observation it favors observational participation (which means the existential involvement of the researcher in the field). In

doing so, the aim is to reconstruct: a) the guiding subjective knowledge of the agents in the field and furthermore b) the typical experience of the specific small life-world [which in accordance to the Social Phenomenology of Alfred Schütz is bound to emotions]. By this guideline, the subjective and emotional connection of the researcher to the field becomes constitutive for his scientific work as a basis for the analysis rather than a contamination that has to be avoided (in other words: it turns the unavoidable problem of the researcher in the field in a productive way for sociological insight). The talk focuses on the practices of the Ethnographic Life-World Analysis and the risks and chances of this approach using the example of a research

project about learning in youth cultures. The research question is: how do people gain skills in informal settings in the case of the graffiti scene. Writing Graffiti as an activity involves various meaningful actions (e.g. observing, climbing, writing, running, even self-defense) that has to be understood in relation to the subjective motives and the personal emotional experience in the situation. Using this project as an example this talk addresses: a) the use of the researcher's experience as a participant, b) the triangulation of observational data and c) the problems with ethnography in deviant fields, which challenge the balance between scientific insight, ethical principles and the trust of the research subject.

## **Conducting Research in Egypt before and since the Revolution. How Does the Researcher Deal with Personal Emotions, Violence, and Gender Issues?**

Chaymaa Hassabo, Collège de France, Paris | [chaymaahassabo@gmail.com](mailto:chaymaahassabo@gmail.com)

Since January 25th, 2011, a revolutionary process has began in Egypt. Within this context, several new political and social actors have emerged, allowing entirely new interactions in society to take place. Some of these interactions have taken a violent turn, especially, those involving the confrontation of « revolutionaries » with security forces (either of the army or of the police). This new context has made apparent inevitable political divisions amongst the Egyptian people - sometimes even within families - between pro-revolutionary and anti-revolutionary factions. Before this new political context, I have pondered over some of these relational dynamics when working on issues that implicate personal, ideological or generational conflicts of interest (the case of Egyptian young political activists for example). What initially appear as « problems » that could hinder the objectivity of

the research, eventually became the fruitful resources that helped enrich my fieldwork. Today, the personal implications of the researcher are again questioned because of the overwhelming, unprecedented political situation. However, several questions come to light that need to be addressed with regards to participatory observation: How does a researcher deal with such situations? How can personal emotions and ethical issues effect - either positively or negatively- ongoing or past research? What gender-specific problems arise when doing research in the current male-dominated situation that poses restrictions on the physical presence of the female researcher in some circumstances (the events involving the Football Ultras are a case in point, but the question also pertains to violent mass demonstrations in general)?

## Speaking With(in): Embodied Reflexivity & Embodied Knowledge

Jessica M Francombe, University of Bath | [jmf22@bath.ac.uk](mailto:jmf22@bath.ac.uk)

Emma Rich, University of Bath | [E.Rich@bath.ac.uk](mailto:E.Rich@bath.ac.uk)

Laura De Pian, University of Bath | [L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk](mailto:L.De.Pian@bath.ac.uk)

Predicated upon our desire to destabilize any notion of “axiological neutrality” within qualitative research on the (moving) body we examine how our own researcher bodies come to bear across the spectrum of the research process. We engage the cultural identities of ourselves and the individuals we encounter through author body-narratives derived from three separate research studies all of which focus on our biopolitical subjectivity in some way. These narratives point towards the corporeal contradictions of being located within a culture of reading and critiquing bodies while realising our own trajectories as a somewhat complex set of assemblages. They advance a politics of reflexivity that shed light on how we experience, make claims and speak about others as bodies made known through our own bodies which are always in a process of becoming (Coleman, 2008). We consider

speaking with bodies, highlighting the challenges of moving beyond taken-for-granted body knowledge when our physicality legitimises bionormality. We tussle with the vulnerability our subjectivities evoke, we question our responses when our corporeality is silenced and we problematize our ability to engage in border crossing within particular communities when the body and embodied knowing complicates the process. Whilst much has been written about intersubjectivity of data collection and the politics of representation and voice, we advocate for the extension of this reflexivity in relation to the lived embodied experiences of researchers’ presentation and dissemination of their work across public and academic context. Doing so means understanding not what researchers’ bodies might signify, but what they do relationally in the constitution of knowledge.

## Shadow Boxing among the ‘Pro’s’: Autobiography, Embodiment and the Crafting of ‘Insider’ Understanding among Amateur and Professional Boxers in England.

Alex Stewart, University of Bedfordshire | [alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk](mailto:alex.stewart@beds.ac.uk)

This paper focuses on the practice and production of what is often termed ‘insider ethnography’ or ‘ethnography at home’, or qualitative research carried out in cultural settings intimately familiar to the ethnographer prior commencement of fieldwork (O’Reilly 2012). Following this methodological vein I conducted ethnographic fieldwork over a five-year period among amateur and professional boxer’s based in Luton and London, England (Stewart 2008). More to the point, having accumulated many years experiences as a competitive boxer prior to my scholarly endeavour, I ventured into the field enamoured with a belief that being able to

‘talk the talk’ and ‘walk the walk’, be a ‘real’ boxer among the boxing-practitioners studied, I could bodily and intellectually capture other boxer’s reality vantages from a somehow more culturally nuanced and intuitive position of knowing. Whatever suppositions I may have harboured at that time, however, it is safe to say that as a neophyte researcher I had little, if any, appreciation of the intellectual, physical and emotional turmoil I was to experience as I reflexively grappled with issues of strangeness and over-identification in both the field as ‘the boxer’ and the library as ‘the researcher’ writing-up and amending the thesis. The discussion henceforth is thus mindful to convey

something of the messy and emotionally draining ethnographic journey realised and the necessity of questioning and drawing upon one's evolving 'fieldworker self' in order to

bring autobiographical and embodied sense-making assumptions and intuitions to consciousness.

## 19\_28JS33 - Gender and Sexual Harassment at Work and in Leisure Time (Sport)

Chair(s): Kari Fasting (Norwegian School of Sport and Physical Education), Maria Carmela Agodi (University of Naples "Federico II")

### Competing Discourses in Estonian Nurses' Talk: Professionalism, Gender and Power

Katri Lamesoo, University of Tartu | [katri.lamesoo@ut.ee](mailto:katri.lamesoo@ut.ee)

Raili Marling, University of Tartu | [raili.marling@ut.ee](mailto:raili.marling@ut.ee)

Thus far there have been carried out number of studies on sexual harassment that operate in discursive framework. However, although there is an increasing number of studies analyzing how sexual harassment is discursively constructed, there are fewer studies that would consistently attend to the relevant social knowledge such as norms and values as well institutional or organizational structures of the given context. Therefore, insights primarily from feminist post-structuralist discourse analysis (FPDA) were employed for analyzing 21 interviews with Estonian hospital nurses on the topic of sexual harassment. The approach is suitable for the present study because of its attention to the micro-analysis of discourse and the multiple positioning of speakers and their complex negotiation between different subject positions. As Baxter (2003: 49) puts it, 'Speakers are able

to take up, accommodate or resist relatively powerful or powerless subject positions made available within competing discourses at work within any given moment'. Although feminist scholarship has importantly demonstrated the extent to which women have been disempowered, this should not be taken as universal assumption, but be tested in each social context. Power is always gendered but in a dynamic and multi-faceted fashion. Today's women negotiate their gender and professional identities in complex modes. In the following analysis we seek to overcome the trope of female victimization that tends to prevail in studies of sexual harassment and, rather, focus on women's agency and the often ambivalent ways in which they reiterate or subvert scripts of gender. This analysis allows us to focus on differences between women and their experiences of gender and power



## Quality of Life Threats in Recreational and Competitive Sport

Jan Toftegaard-Støckel, University of Southern Denmark | [jtoftegaard@health.sdu.dk](mailto:jtoftegaard@health.sdu.dk)

Previous research has shown that personal issues (nutrition, injury, goals and expectations), coach-athlete issues (coach, coaching style, selection) and environmental issues (team atmosphere, support structures) are key determinants for stress, depression and illness in elite sports. In a large scale survey among 4,000 Danish athletes from recreational thru to elite sport a regression analysis show an increase in risk of self-

reported stress, depression or illness (SDI) by odds ratio 6,5 in elite sport compared to recreational sport. One in eight athletes reported SDI and highest associations are related to coach behavior. The key question for this abstract is to examine whether men and women are equally vulnerable to SDI at various sport levels and secondly what types of behaviors may pose the biggest threats to athlete welfare.

## Towards a Prevention Policy against Sexual Harassment and Abuse in Flemish Sport

Tine Vertommen, University of Antwerp | [tinevertommen@hotmail.com](mailto:tinevertommen@hotmail.com)

Kristine De Martelaer, Vrije University | [kdmartel@vub.ac.be](mailto:kdmartel@vub.ac.be)

Lore Vandevivere, International Centre for Ethics in Sports (ICES) | [lore.vandevivere@ethicsandsport.be](mailto:lore.vandevivere@ethicsandsport.be)

Whilst other (inter-) national sport governing bodies developed prevention strategies on sexual harassment and abuse in sport in the late 1990s or early 2000s, it was only recently Flemish authorities took action. One of the developed policy instruments is the flag system, an educational tool to assist sport stakeholders in the assessment of sexual behaviour involving children. The flag system is based on six assessment criteria: consent, equality, free will, age appropriateness, context appropriateness and self-respect. It gives a score on the six criteria and a global degree of seriousness (coloured flag from green, over yellow and red, to black) to assess

situations whereby children's sexual integrity might be violated. Each flag requires an appropriate reaction towards the victim, perpetrator and potential bystanders. This tool presents 30 situations in which sexual behaviour involving athletes are depicted, assessed and commented. It aims at raising awareness about sexual harassment, encouraging stakeholders to reflect on children's sexual integrity and empowering athletes to speak up about their experiences with unwanted behaviour. A critical evaluation of this tool and its position within the broader Flemish prevention policy will be given during this presentation.

## Narratives of Sexual Harassment Experiences among Norwegian Female Athletes

Kari Fasting, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [kari.fasting@nih.no](mailto:kari.fasting@nih.no)

Trond Svela Sand, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [t.s.sand@nih.no](mailto:t.s.sand@nih.no)

During the last few years a number of different approaches to sexual harassment research have been taken, from examinations of prevalence (Fasting and Knorre 2005), to investigations into athletes' perceptions, responses and coping (Volkwein et al. 1997, Fasting et al. 2002, Rodriguez and Gill 2011). Most of the studies on this subject thus far have used the passive voice, failing to acknowledge the social construction of the participants' own narratives. They have, in other words, been 'author-evacuated' (Geertz 1988). Interviews with athletes have been analyzed across cases, compared thematically, and reduced to categories-- thus ignoring the athletes' ontological reality or 'biographical time' (Corbin and Strauss 1987). The purpose of this paper is to present Norwegian female athletes' experiences of sexual harassment in

their own narratives and discuss how their stories can be explained. Two narratives are presented from an interview study among Norwegian sport students. The participants in the interview study were chosen based on their answers to a larger survey about gender relations in sports. The interviews lasted about one hour, and were transcribed and analyzed with the help of MAXQDA. The stories represented two different team sports. The women had experienced both verbal harassment and unwanted physical contact from their coaches. Their stories are discussed in relation to the 'grooming' process that often occurs before sexual harassment and abuse occur, and in relation to socio-cultural models that may explain the occurrence of sexual harassment in sport.

## RN28 - Poster Session

### Hungarian Organized Recreational Sport Program: Volunteers' Social Background, Sporting Habits and Sport Motivation

Nora Szilagyi, University of Szeged | [szilagyi68@gmail.com](mailto:szilagyi68@gmail.com)

Noemi Keresztes, University of Szeged | [tari@jgypk.u-szeged.hu](mailto:tari@jgypk.u-szeged.hu)

Balazs Kiss, University of Szeged | [ourshine@gmail.com](mailto:ourshine@gmail.com)

Renata Racz, Fontys University of Applied Sciences | [porkaszal88@gmail.com](mailto:porkaszal88@gmail.com)

Zsafia Razso, University of Szeged | [r.zsafia@freemail.hu](mailto:r.zsafia@freemail.hu)

Csaba Varga, University of Szeged | [csabav@gmail.com](mailto:csabav@gmail.com)

Social inequalities in sporting habits is an important field of the sociology of sport. The effect of social background in physically active lifestyle is well-known. The main goal of our

present study was to detect volunteers' social background and analyze their sporting habits and sport motivation. Self-administered questionnaires were used to collect data in

2010. Our sample was based on voluntary participants from three subsamples. Our program lasted four months and involved exercising 3 times a week (N=187, M: 43.48 years, S.D. 13.12 years). Questionnaires included items on sociodemographics, health behaviours, sporting habits and sport motivation. We experienced that volunteers consisted of a homogeneous group. 82.9% of them were women, 57.8% were qualified, 83% were married, 95% lived in city, 41.2 % were married and 69.5% were from middle class. Most of the respondents were inactive before the program (50%), but 41.9% of them took

part in regular physical activity. We found that regular physical activity was in significant relationship with qualification and household income. We found different relationship between social background, physical activity and sport activity. There were also differences in the most preferred sports between the age groups. We have found that in this life period sporting habits were less influenced by social influences than earlier so mapping the motivational structure is very important. Using factor analysis finally four factors were separated with good reliability values covering extrinsic and intrinsic motivations.

## The German Survey on Volunteering as a Data Source for Research on Sports Volunteering

Nicole Schmiade, Deutsches Zentrum für Altersfragen | [nicole.schmiade@dza.de](mailto:nicole.schmiade@dza.de)

Sports and exercise are not only the most frequent social activity (apart from family and job), but they also constitute the major area of volunteering in Germany. The purpose of this poster is to introduce the German Survey on Volunteering (FWS) and show the great potential of this data set for scholars in e.g. sports science and sociology. The FWS is a representative survey on volunteer work, honorary office and civic engagement of the German population aged 14 and older. It has been conducted in 1999, 2004 and 2009; data collection for the next wave is scheduled for 2014. Including about 20000 cases, the FWS provides a substantial database for the description of volunteering in Germany and allows to report in detail on participation among population groups and across regions. It is the basic instrument for social accounting on volunteering in Germany. FWS data contain

information on what kind of social activity respondents engage in and how much time they invest. It explores in great detail the characteristics of voluntary work in this area – including sports and activities, culture and music, health, school and kindergarten, political initiatives and more. Information is available on motives, function, remuneration, subjective importance, demands and support concerning the voluntary activity. The richness of the FWS data allows for the tackling of various research questions: first of all, descriptive findings on activity and volunteering in sports and exercise. Second, the characteristics of and conditions for voluntary work in sports can be explored in great detail. Due to the time-series quality, social dynamics can be captured and development can be compared to other realms of volunteering.

## RN29 - Social Theory

### a01RN29 - Critical Theory I.

#### The Practicalities of Refusal: Subjectivity and the Circuit of Capital

Colin Cremin, University of Auckland | [c.cremin@auckland.ac.nz](mailto:c.cremin@auckland.ac.nz)

The paper considers how desire is sublimated in work and consumption regardless of whether a person is actually employed or can afford consumer products. It is this continuous bind to capital in the moments that value is created (employment) and destroyed (consumption), that the paper argues undermines the prospects and practicalities of what Marcuse termed a Great Refusal and Žižek a subtractive procedure. If the left is to provoke, in Badiou's words, new passions for the real, to what extent is this undermined by

individual necessity and jouissance in the endless quest to improve employability and acquire that perfect consumer product? Dialectically approaching the individualistic though materially necessary task of getting and sustaining a job or accessing goods and services that embody manufactured needs, the paper considers how passions of this kind can through resignification be channelled towards the kind of refusals and subtractions Marcuse and Žižek respectively envisage.

#### "Refeudalization": Foundations and Topicality of a Concept from Habermas's Social Analysis

Sighard Neckel, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [neckel@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:neckel@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

This paper reconstructs the term "refeudalization" as introduced by Jürgen Habermas in his inquiry on the "Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere" and compares Habermas' analysis with the topical diagnosis of "postdemocracy" as described by Colin Crouch. The outcome of this reconstruction is an analytical concept of the "refeudalization" of modern society that describes a social dynamic of the present in which modernization takes place as a break in the continuity of the modern social order.

"Refeudalization" as a paradoxical mode of social change that leads to pre-modern societal patterns as a result of modernization is described in respect to four social developments: the organization of economic power in financial market capitalism, the emergence of an estate-based cementation of social inequality, the erosion of the performance principle and the reprivatization of public social policy in the form of donations and charitable foundations.

## Framing 'Commonalism': Towards a New Paradigm in Critical Theory?

Rudi Laermans, University of Leuven | [rudi.laermans@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:rudi.laermans@soc.kuleuven.be)

Traditionally, the notion of 'commons' has been primarily theorised in economic terms. However, due to the writings of a.o. Antonio Negri & Michael Hardt, Paolo Virno, Massimo De Angelis and other authors influenced by the so-called post-operaismo movement in Italy, the concept has acquired a wider meaning and become the cornerstone of a new brand of critical theorising. The paper first outlines the principal stakes of so-called commonalism through a critical discussion of the two principal dimensions which this re-articulated notion of the common seems to imply. On the one hand, the term refers to generic human faculties such as thinking and communicating that are put to work in various forms of immaterial labor within the context of the post-

Fordist creative economy. They are understood as potentialities that are singularized through joint action, particularly through collaborative modes of producing surplus value within the new economy. On the other hand, the very same notion of the common points to the always singular collective product or 'common wealth' (Hardt & Negri) that is the outcome of the productive networking of individualized generic capacities. The second part of the paper discusses how this double coded notion of the common may be used to develop a new critical perspective on contemporary capitalism and neoliberalism. Particular attention will be paid to the way this emergent paradigm re-articulates Michel Foucault's ideas on biopower and governmentality.

## Structural Conflicts of Contemporary Capitalist Modernity

Craig A R Browne, University of Sydney | [craig.browne@sydney.edu.au](mailto:craig.browne@sydney.edu.au)

This paper seeks to develop the explanatory and diagnostic framework of Critical Social Theory through explicating three structural conflicts of contemporary capitalist modernity. It will be argued that these conflicts manifest themselves in the crises of contemporary societies and that each of the conflicts involves a specific order of social injustice and domination. The transformation of the structural conditions that generate these conflicts would substantially contribute to social emancipation. These three conflicts are intersecting and mutually reinforcing, however, I argue that they are analytically distinguishable and involve different dimensions of social antagonism and contradiction. The first conflict is that between

globalisation and democracy. It represents a certain contemporary reconfiguring of earlier class conflicts and it poses the problem of collective determination. The second conflict is that pertaining to relationship between social action and social institutions. It will be argued that the experiences of compelled but thwarted participation give rise to alienation. The third conflict is connected to the fracturing of the channels of integration in contemporary capitalist societies and the corresponding disassociation between the positions of wage labour and citizenship. This conflict manifests itself in forms of marginality and exclusion, as well as disorderly discontent and resistance to social disintegration.

## b01RN29 - Social Theory I.

### Difference and Memory in Habitus: Deconstructing Bourdieu

Mahmut Mutman, Istanbul Sehir University | [mahmutmutman@sehir.edu.tr](mailto:mahmutmutman@sehir.edu.tr)

Pierre Bourdieu's notion of "habitus" is often praised for its capacity to enable us to comprehend an active and embodied sense of past or memory. By concept of "habitus", Bourdieu offered powerful criticisms of structuralism and of phenomenological theories. I would like to argue that Bourdieu's refreshing approach is stamped by an old sociological assurance, in which the notion of past is a past present, and the concepts of learning and memory have a strongly Platonic resonance. His ethnography of the Islamic society of Kabyle turns into a vehicle of autobiographical anamnesis, in the guise of a criticism of homo economicus, which reveals the sociologist's re-assurance of his own universal position located in Europe. More

importantly, it is difficult to think novelty, change and difference within Bourdieu's framework. In spite of the sociologist's insistence on improvisation, the only difference that can be read is the one reproduced in the given operative schemes of habitus. By a close deconstructive reading of the concepts of memory, mimesis and gift in Bourdieu's well known studies on Algeria, I would like to argue that the concept of habitus is impossible to think without a deconstructive approach to the past as absolute past, and the gift as unconditional gift, that is to say, without its own deconstruction, which opens it to an otherness that it struggles to contain within its ethnographic protocols.

### Biology in the Age of Social Capital: From Social Neuroscience to Network Capitalism

Maurizio Meloni, University of Nottingham | [maurizio.meloni@nottingham.ac.uk](mailto:maurizio.meloni@nottingham.ac.uk)

In recent years, in the middle of an unprecedented financial crisis, a proliferation of books about empathy, cooperation, and prosocial behaviours (Brooks, 2011), and a new rhetoric for which "greed is out, empathy is in" (de Waal, 2009) have significantly influenced the language of biology (Meloni, in press). The emergence of the concept of the 'social brain' has been particularly influential in this shift. Largely replacing former notions of the brain as a solitary computer, the new brain of social neuroscience is one pervaded by connections, liaisons and networks, and increasingly impacted by social structures "from dyads, families, neighbourhoods (...) to cities, civilizations and international alliances" (Decety and Cacioppo, 2011). Loneliness and social isolation are seen as the capital sins of

this new social brain, designed by evolution with an "exquisite sensitivity" to social connectedness (Hawkey and Cacioppo, 2011) and the importance of relationships. Expanding on Malabou's (2008) investigation of the link between social functioning and neural functioning, in this paper I focus on the resonance (and frictions) between this new hyper-socialized account of the brain and notions of social capital and network capitalism. My interest is toward an understanding of the way in which the epistemology of contemporary biology, with its new vocabulary of plasticity and ultra-sociality, reflects and is affected by changes in social structures, as well as biological concepts are increasingly mobilized in the scientific literature to offer an answer to the current

social and economic crisis.

## Neoliberalism and its contradictions in bioeconomic perspective

Emiliano Bevilacqua, University of Salento | [emiliano.bevilacqua@unisalento.it](mailto:emiliano.bevilacqua@unisalento.it)

Neoliberalism and its contradictions in bioeconomic perspective The paper aims to show how the foundations of political economy rest on contradictory manifestations of life in the biopolitical regime: the needs of men, in fact, are the basis of an economic system which, while recognizing their importance, can't provide positive feedback to human aspirations. Some have argued, then, that just the neoliberal economic theory excellently exemplifies a process of activation and, at the same time, closing of life in contemporary forms of biopower: this mechanism would explain also the secret reason of permanent fascination that the neoliberal vision of the man exercises in our society, despite the current deep crisis of capitalist economies. The bioeconomy would be a privileged field for studying the ambivalence of the subjects and

their lives, providing an opportunity to reflect with greater analytical capacity on the liberation of the subjective aspirations, finally free from the shackles of power: if it is true that the economy is the center of the relationship between politics and life, the unresolved issues related to the outcome of the conflict between the immanence of life and the transcendence of biopower could usefully be assessed in bioeconomic terms. The paper will discuss the possibilities of emancipation of the subject in the light of the contradictions of neo-liberal economic theory, emphasizing the sociological and philosophical contributions starting from Michel Foucault's reflection on German ordoliberalism and U. S. monetarism [Naissance de la biopolitique, Cours au Collège de France 1978-1979]

## Footsteps of Cyber-Society

Mesut Hazir, Dumlupinar University | [cosmicus26@hotmail.com](mailto:cosmicus26@hotmail.com)

World is changing faster than ever and social analysis of that rapid change is more difficult than ever. Using Peter Drucker's terms, it can be said that we are living in a "post-capitalist society". With Daniel Bell's words, it is a post-industrial society. When Comte, Marx and especially Saint-Simon defined their society as "industrial society", they had already been living in an industrial age for a while then. To make generalizations about an era and to define the society as a new type of society, we need about 30 to 50 years of observation. In this study, we will attempt to define a new

society apart from industrial, post-industrial, post-capitalist or even Manuel Castells' "network-society". Cyber society is very similar to Castells' network society, but with some important differences. Big social transformations always affect all social institutions within time. Family, education, economy and all others are affected very dramatically within big social changes. Main target of this study is to define today's society as "cyber society" and to trace the footprints of this society in social institutions like family, education and economy.



## Two Possible Ways of the Sociology Development as Two Versions of the Social Dimension

Svetlana Alekseevna Sharonova, St-Tikhon's Orthodox University | [s\\_sharonova@hotmail.com](mailto:s_sharonova@hotmail.com)

Born in Europe sociology immediately received a response in the minds of Russian philosophers, theologians, philosophical position which was significantly different from Western scholars. One of the main differences was the issue that means social reality. In the definition of the term E. Durkheim and M. Weber were based on the analysis and understanding of the religions and their place in society. Separate religion from culture, they got two dimensional space dimension of society. The chief justices of social change are the people themselves, which adjust their actions according to their own views and opinions. According to Russian philosophers, theologians (Solovev, Florenskiy, Berdyaev, Fedorov, Bulgakov), religion cannot be separated from the culture, the culture is only sheets on the tree of the religion. Social reality

in their understanding becomes three-dimensional space, where the practice, human morality is always related to the divine commandments, laws. But the Russian sociology has been destroyed and forgotten, and world sociology began to develop along the path indicated by European sociologists. Intensification of religious extremism brings us back to the starting point. Perhaps confessional sociology will deepen their understanding of the problems within the religious community, which is not confined to any state, and should not necessarily be formally adopted standards. The purpose of this paper is an attempt to describe the perception of social reality, using the principles of Russian philosophers, theologians, and uncover opportunities measurement mechanisms that society.

## a02RN29 - Critical Theory II.

### Critical Theory Construction of the International Network of Public Sociology Centers

Marta Soler-Gallart, University of Barcelona | [marta.soler@ub.edu](mailto:marta.soler@ub.edu)

Adriana Aubert, University of Barcelona | [adriana.aubert@ub.edu](mailto:adriana.aubert@ub.edu)

There are diverse ways of doing public sociology in different historical contexts and political regimes, but some important dilemmas faced by sociologists are common. One of them is the relation between academic and extra-academic fields when social scientists engage with civil society and the public sphere. Current societies are facing the increase of inequalities, the diversification of social problems and the difficulties to overcome such problems through social

theory. The public sociology led by Michael Burawoy creates sociological knowledge that has an interest for society. Arguing that it is possible to overcome the tensions and provide unity among the different types of theoretical knowledge, we will share the work that different sociologists are doing on an international level in order to consolidate a network of public sociology centers worldwide. Scientific quality in social theory depends, more and more, on the capacity to connect

theoretical debates with the needs of citizenship. We will discuss the different ways to do public sociology, showing theoretical discussions regarding the complexity of intervention and the construction process of sociological knowledge through dialogue with social agents. We will bring examples of this process and evidences of its theoretical and social impact, from different national contexts

and within an international dialogue. Under a Weberian Ethics of Responsibility, the public sociology centers contribute to social theory, giving answers to overcome inequalities and exclusion worldwide, but also to strengthen democracy. The critical theory applied to public sociology will provide frameworks of knowledge that favour the development of this international network.

## **Towards a critical theory of Central European Societies**

**Domonkos Sik**, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest | [sikdom@gmail.com](mailto:sikdom@gmail.com)

Critical theories are reflections on modernity from the perspective of an implicit or explicit normative basis. As they evaluate the existing social constellation, they are linked not only to the empirical realm of sociology, but also to the transcendental realm of philosophy. Accordingly critical theories are always embedded in a specific social and historical constellation in at least two ways: they are reactions to local experiences of social suffering and they are oriented by the values of a cultural setting. In this sense critical theories are inevitably limited in their explanatory power, as they have substantive and normative blind spots. Some critical theories try to overcome this limitedness by choosing universal values for normative basis (e.g. Bourdieu, Giddens or Habermas). However the substantive limitedness characterizes these

theories as well. That is why regions having unique historical experiences, such as the "semi-peripheral" countries of Central Europe, require their own critical theory. In order to elaborate a critical theory of Central European societies, first the specific challenges of their modernization have to be identified. This task implies a difficulty as identifying the specific challenges is a quasi-critical theoretical analysis itself. In order to evade this paradox the phenomenological analysis of Central European social thought of the interwar, state socialist and post-transition era is called upon, with the intention of revealing the local "primordial impressions" (Husserl) of modernity. The combination of universal and local experiences of modernity enables the outlining of those specific problems, which require autonomous critical reflection

## **Inside fake reality: potentials of Kulturindustrie in view of the current crisis**

**Martin Steinlechner**, University of Innsbruck | [martin.steinlechner@student.uibk.ac.at](mailto:martin.steinlechner@student.uibk.ac.at)

In his Adorno-lectures in June 2012 Wolfgang Streeck draws the perspective of a 'postponed crisis of democratic capitalism'. He therefore argues, the current crisis would be the outcome of a longterm transformation: initiating in the 1970s as the period of critical analysis of late capitalism, but focusing on inflation, national debt and private deficit spending as major tools to maintain post war growth policy up to today's crisis. Our paper

intends to pick up the potential of Streeck's perspective on a different level: therefore we suggest, that only the frame of Kulturindustrie and its character of naturalness can sufficiently reason and ensure the force, which technologies of authority – as indicated by Streeck – just as the subtle technologies of the self (Rose, Bröckling) are able to unfold within the totality of governmental techniques (Foucault). Such meaning of Kulturindustrie

not only intends to point out its ability of securing loyalty and power in the sector of governance but even more its perfection in tranquilising potentials of resistance. From this point of view 'advertising the world as it is' (Adorno) seems indispensable for perpetuating growth policy after its virtual end and only Kulturindustrie as formation of late-capitalist society as such allows the tools of inflation, national debt and private deficit

spending to develop their pacifistic force, as indicated by Streeck. Based on Adorno's and Horkheimer's assumption of Kulturindustrie, the paper therefore aims to outline a conceptional approach, which focuses on the impacts of such framing on the set of technologies in post-war governmentality, up to their destabilizing in the current moment of crisis.

## Critical Theory, Historical Sociology and Russia's Post-Soviet Political Transformation

Mikhail Maslovskiy, Sociological Institute of Russian Academy of Sciences | [maslovski@mail.ru](mailto:maslovski@mail.ru)

Civilizational analysis in historical sociology reveals the role of cultural factors in the peculiarities of political institutions. Johann Arnason's multiple modernities theory which focuses on both cultural and political aspects of civilizational dynamics is relevant for explaining political change in post-communist societies. Arnason has worked out a version of critical theory of modernity that regards culture as a constellation in which social creativity and contingent events can change the course of development. He considers three reference points connected with the study of the Soviet model of modernity: movements, empires and civilizations. Apparently the imperial and civilizational features of Soviet modernity are related to the problematic of post-communist political transformation in

Russia. The civilizational identity of the Soviet system was formed by Marxism-Leninism as a political religion. According to Arnason, this 'secular religion' did not penetrate society to the same extent as historical religions. Nevertheless, neo-traditionalist aspects of the Soviet model remained influential in Russia in the last two decades. The Soviet civilizational and imperial legacies played an important role in the reversal of Russian democratization. At the same time Arnason's version of critical theory that emphasizes the creativity of social action allows us to discuss the possibility of changing the existing trends. From this perspective the rise of new social movements may have a crucial impact on the future course of Russia's political modernization.

## b02RN29 - Social Theory II.

### The Crisis Debates and Re-interpreting the Sociological Classics

Ibrahim Yucedag, Mardin Artuklu University | [ibrahimyucedag@yahoo.com.tr](mailto:ibrahimyucedag@yahoo.com.tr)

The debate on the crisis of Western sociology had started with Alvin W. Gouldner's *The Coming Crisis of Western Sociology*. After

Gouldner declaimed the crisis, he drew attention to the solution. For this reason, not only alternative theories of functionalism, like

ethnomethodology, phenomenology etc., but also re-interpreting the sociological classic's have been debated by modern sociologists. These debates are related both how the crisis can be solved and what political impact on this debate. Because of the rising liberalism and Max Weber's ideas, on the one hand, and

collapsing of socialism and Karl Marx' ideas, on the other, 1970's sociology has faced crises in different sizes. In this study, we will discuss Weber's contribution and political influence to the crisis debates in terms of 1970's political and intellectual history.

## Sociological enlightenment: Weberian meditations in the Russian context

Denis G. Podvoyskiy , Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, Moscow | [dpodvoiski@yandex.ru](mailto:dpodvoiski@yandex.ru)

In recent years we can observe a significant intensification of the professional discussion on the role of sociology in the Russian society. Russian sociologists try to achieve public recognition, but still don't look quite successful in this regard. The sociological profession becomes more and more mass and popular, but the Russian society shows a limited demand for sociologists. This situation provokes attempts to understand what's going on resulting in some individual and collective strategies to overcome the unsatisfactory state of affairs identified. The representatives of the historical-theoretical branch of sociology have far more grounds for pessimism for there is no request for theoretical studies in Russia today. These scientists prefer such a 'self-legitimizing' strategy: 'we are needed only by ourselves, we do only what we are interested

in, we communicate only with a small circle of 'our own kind' and we are satisfied with the situation'. This position is either 'defeatist' or reflecting 'totally isolationist' and 'esoteric-sectarian' intention of these 'great adepts'. Such a strategy condemns any specific branch of science in any given society to oblivion and decline. I believe 'sociological enlightenment' gives us a chance to justify the meaningfulness of scientific studies on the theory and history of sociology (and one that is culturally significant far beyond the professional frames of sociology). The most important component of this 'enlightenment' is the demonstration of 'heuristic resources' of classical and modern theoretical sociology as a means of scientific explanation and such a conceptualization of social problems that would be comprehensible to non-academic audiences.

## The Mystery of the Social: Crisis, Critique and Change in Durkheim

Cagatay Topal, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [catopal@metu.edu.tr](mailto:catopal@metu.edu.tr)

Based on the sociological premises of classical forerunners ("fetishism" of Marx, "meaning" of Weber, "thing" of Durkheim and "secret" of Simmel), I argue that the social is mysterious in four ways: First, any social fact is located within a spectrum between the perceptible and the imperceptible. The more perceptible, the closer; the more imperceptible, the more remote. Second, a social fact is a thing. It is, to a certain extent, reified, not immediately given and nameable. Third, a social fact is an

organization of the social excess. It exists through the association of surpluses. Finally, a social fact appears through encounters and is an attempt towards a truth. How to locate crisis-critique-change within the mystery of a social fact? Crisis is the rise of imperceptibility due to the increasing thingness of the social fact. Thus, crisis is in the first to the second traces of the mystery. Critique is the attempt to name the thing and a gradual opening of the social fact. Thus, critique is in the second to

the third traces. Change is the reorganization of the excess and the reestablishment of perceptibility. It is a new truth. Thus, change is in the third to the fourth traces. Karl Marx may be the best figure to observe crisis, critique and change all the way through his search for

truth of the thing within the surpluses of the spectrum. But, this paper prefers rather neglected name, in terms of this triple revealing process of the mysterious social, crisis-critique-change: Emile Durkheim.

## **The Sharing Crisis in the Society of Difference. The Application of the Simmel Theory**

**Donatella Pacelli**, Lumsa University of Rome | [pacelli@lumsa.it](mailto:pacelli@lumsa.it)

Simmel has a special place among the classics as a sensitive observer of almost unexplored aspects of modern life, but especially as a first theorist of the limit. In an age that has lost its sense of limit as a self-restraint and promoted heterodirection and supervision, the Simmel thought becomes highly relevant. It leads to the recognition of the limits issue that everyone must meet to live in reciprocity or to not to cross the line of sociability. Simmel argues that the need to not to lose the sense of the limit in order to not getting into the culture of the unlimited, that overbears others, because it does not allows to see new dimensions for human society and creates new forms of disparity and social exclusion. The contribution of Simmel appears to be next to

the characteristics of contemporary authors, for the attention to the tightening affecting humans in the definition of spatial limits, and in the seek for halfway zones as areas to experience the differences of the global world. The identified interpretations open questions about different areas of collective life. These questions highlight the difficulties in setting an objective and subjective limit, related to the high number of other human beings met. These considerations are part of a theoretical construct able to identify what may modify or broaden the space for meeting and going beyond the structural limits, in order to be voice for the request to be included and recognised typical of sociability and social relationships.

## **a03RN29 - Critical Theory III.**

### **„A picture holds us captive“: Ideology, Identity and the Process of Recognition**

**Sebastian Bandelin**, Philipps University, Marburg | [Bandelin@students.uni-marburg.de](mailto:Bandelin@students.uni-marburg.de)

The theory of recognition is an important approach for the development and normative foundation of a critical social theory. One central thesis is here that the formation of a positive personal identity depends on the affirmation by others in contexts of mutual recognition and that this affirmation is the decisive normative criteria for the constitution of social institutions. But insofar as this

personal identity is in many cases only conceived as an identification of the actor with his own qualities and abilities, it follows that the social context, in which this positive personal identity is achieved, remains arbitrary. The trouble is here that the affirmation of a certain personal identity may than correspond to the existing expectations of the actor and ensure his integrity, but at the

same also reaffirm the power relations of the social context, in which this identity was formed. In the second part of my paper i would like to develop an account oriented towards the social philosophy of pragmatism, which avoids these problems. Recognizing has to be conceived not as a affirmation of an already existing identity, but as a social process. In this process the actors and social groups are always confronted with unintended social

consequences of their actions for others and are therefore led to a crisis and reformulation of their actual practical identity. Mutual critique is in this view the condition to elucidate the action-guiding dispositions and beliefs and to come to a better self-understanding. In consequence critique refers to blockades of this process of experience, in which existing practical identities and institutionalized rules are questioned and reformulated.

## **Denying of Social Recognition – from Theory of Recognition towards Sociology of Disrespect**

Benno Herzog, University of Valencia | [benno.herzog@uv.es](mailto:benno.herzog@uv.es)

The work of Axel Honneth, director of the Institute for Social Research in Frankfurt is known throughout the world as Recognition Theory. The starting point of his analysis of the normative potential of social reality, i.e. the point from where the existing society can be criticised and pushed towards a process of emancipation, is closely linked to affective reactions of misrecognition. With this approach Honneth aims to overcome what he calls the "sociological deficit" of the Theory of Communicative Action of his former master Jürgen Habermas. Nevertheless even in this "Theory of Misrecognition" - which would be the better name for Honneth's approach - there is still a sociological deficit; there are still conceptual problems when it comes to observing and analysing affective reactions of misrecognition and to convert them into

positive demands for social recognition. The aim of the presentation is to show that Foucault's approach on discourses, sociology holds a promising toolbox for asking for the non-verbal conditions and rules of the emergence of specific discourses. In our presentation we will therefore outline the theoretical and empirical possibilities stemming from overcoming the sociological deficit of the Theory of Misrecognition. We call this approach the Sociology of Disrespect. We will see how the Sociology of Disrespect can help to distinguish different moments in the denying of recognition, related to different social spheres. We present some of these mechanisms of "discursive exclusions" who start taking place already before entering the process of verbalization of misrecognition.

## **An Outlook on Sociology as a "Mode" of Critical Theory: Autonomy and Interdisciplinarity**

Stefan Klein, University of Brasilia | [sfkstefk@yahoo.com](mailto:sfkstefk@yahoo.com)

The hereby proposed presentation aims to address the issue of how sociology and philosophy relate and distinguish themselves in the late perspective of a critical theory of society as conceived in the intellectual work of Theodor W. Adorno. In this sense, I shall focus

on posthumous published transcriptions of two teaching courses ("Vorlesungen"), specifically those on "Negative Dialectics" (1965/1966) and on "Introduction to Sociology" (1967/1968), this one the last full course taught by Adorno. If because of their epistemological roots this

evidently includes directing oneself to the epistemic status of dialectics and critique in this outline of social theory it furthermore allows us to consider problems of disciplinary frontiers and the questions surrounding scientific autonomy (even if we separate intermediate approaches like the "humanities"). What should stand out during this discussion is to what extent the intertwinement of philosophical presuppositions are a central matter for sociological knowledge or if, otherwise, there is a clearer proposal in terms of the theoretical framework attributed to each one of these

disciplines. Foremost the contributions and the sometimes extended and on other occasions punctual dialogue Adorno maintains with diverse sociological perspectives in his lectures allow us to further understand his standpoint in regard to properties that classical and (at the time) contemporary authors from a sociological tradition would be able to provide. Under these circumstances the prospect of reflecting upon definition(s) of sociology nowadays could benefit from those conceptions and interpretations (Deutung) brought forward by him.

## Theorising Moralisation and Class

Elias le Grand, Stockholm University | [elias.legrand@sociology.su.se](mailto:elias.legrand@sociology.su.se)

The last decade has seen a revitalization of research on the cultural dimensions of class. This has also involved an increased interest in the relationship between class and morality, such as the role of moral boundaries in the formation of classed distinctions and identifications. This paper seeks to further develop on this agenda by linking culturalist research on the moral dimensions of class with work in the field of moralisation. The latter encompasses studies of moralisation processes, in particular those of moral panics and moral regulation. Such processes entail the articulation and circulation of moralising discourses which act upon the conduct of self and other. Yet, despite shared foci on issues of moral boundaries, identity and power there has been no sustained dialogue between culturalist

class scholars and students of moralisation. This paper argues that such dialogue is long overdue and would mutually benefit both strands of research. The paper shows how the articulation of moral panic and moral regulation discourses can be framed within wider processes of class formation, and particularly the construction of classed distinctions and identities. This means that class formation is bound up with processes of moralisation whereby some classed positions are constructed as lacking in value while others are conceived as valuable. The relationship between moralisation and the cultural dimensions of class is discussed in the context of the moralising rhetoric and policies of the British New Labour government.



## b03RN29 - Social Theory III.

### The Cold War, the FBI and the Sociology of Academic Consensus: Rereading Gouldner on Parsons

Maxim Kupovykh, University of Amsterdam | [M.Kupovykh@auc.nl](mailto:M.Kupovykh@auc.nl)

This paper updates Alvin Gouldner's celebrated analysis of the social infrastructure of the Parsonian paradigm in American sociology. Gouldner's argument was that the "domain assumptions" behind the Parsonian consensus in American sociology of the 1940s-60s resonated strongly with the social agendas and political ideologies of the New Deal welfare state officials and the "Cold War liberal" elites. I develop this argument based on the close reading of the Parsons FBI files and other previously classified materials. Specifically, I demonstrate that Parsons' and his colleagues' reaction to McCarthyism and the evidence of FBI surveillance— their displeasure with these phenomena and their efforts to cleanse

themselves of any suspicion of disloyalty— has made a major imprint on the intellectual questions posed and the answers offered by American functionalists. As far as theory and methodology of this study is concerned, my paper criticizes Gouldner's emphasis on macro-processes ("industrialization," "welfare state," etc.) in explaining the significance of an intellectual paradigm. Building on science studies, Bourdieu's analysis of intellectual fields and Randall Collins' hierarchy of "embedded levels" in explaining ideas, this paper focuses on institutions and networks at the "interfield nexus" between political and academic fields.

### Can Karl Polanyi's Theory Helps us to Understand te Current Crisis?

Bru BLE Laín, University of Barcelona | [bgrafic@gmail.com](mailto:bgrafic@gmail.com)

How we can understand the current crisis? Which theories or authors can contribute in a better way to understand it? This paper offers a new perspective on Karl Polanyi's work focusing on his 'Double Movement' theory. At the same time, his intellectual and empirical work shows strong ties with different theoretical perspectives -from marxism, left liberalism, and democratic republicanism- and it can be seen as a fruitful tool in order to understand, not only the Great Transformation era, but also the current crisis. Hence, the paper shows two main ideas. Firstly, this paper seeks to demonstrate how the process of "embeddedness and disembeddedness" of the economic activity from/to social order (in Polanyi's words) can be use as an important intellectual tool to understand the current financial and social processes and their

changes. In deep: how societies are responding in front of the new economic scenario? How populations are affected by the main financial reforms all around the EU? And, how the 'double moviment' are materializing in the current political and economic context? Secondly, this paper tries to identify the relation between the Polanyi's work and democratic Republicanism tradition. During the recent years there have been an important revival of Republicanism, although too often from a little 'romantic' or 'rethoric' point of view. The Karl Polanyi's work can be use both from a theoretical perspective, and an empirical one, as an substantial contribution to this tradition of though. His work links the ancient theories with the recent economic shifts (like financierization of the economies, and privatization processes). As a conclusion,

this paper argues in favor to the importance to use histori

## The Unknown Parsons and his Contributions to current Sociological Theory

Esther Oliver, University of Barcelona | [estheroliver@ub.edu](mailto:estheroliver@ub.edu)

Lidia Puigvert, University of Barcelona | [lidia.puigvert@ub.edu](mailto:lidia.puigvert@ub.edu)

The European Union faces great challenges that are hindering its consolidation and enlargement: extreme right vote and racism are growing. The comparison that Parsons establishes between Europe and North America shows the relevant role of what he defined as integrating system. His concept of societal community is of great utility to understand the difficulties of consolidating United States in Europe. Since the 16th century, people and groups with very different origins constructed North America as shared territories. In order for the norms that had to lead their lives to incorporate different particular identities, they were forced to search for a level of abstraction that was superior to these identities. Therefore, Parsons considered that in North America societal community was more developed than in

Europe; which could explain the current difficulties for the consolidation of a European citizenship and constitution that overcome national borders. The differences between the processes of construction of norms in Europe and in the United States, have an impact on the loyalty of the individuals towards them. The most recent contributions of Parsons allow to progress in the sociological theory by connecting them with Habermas' concept of the lifeworld, incorporating the idea of agency and the capacity of social transformation of the subjects within the concept of societal community. This analysis allows us to tackle a theoretical debate of a great relevance today: the inclusion of all voices in the construction of social norms which have to allow us to reach social cohesion in multicultural Europe

## Rockefeller Foundation and Institutionalization of Sociology in Interwar Czechoslovakia

Marek Skovajsa, Charles University Prague | [marek.skovajsa@soc.cas.cz](mailto:marek.skovajsa@soc.cas.cz)

This paper intends to make a contribution to the sociology of the international circulation of ideas by studying the paths and modalities of the influence which external private donors exerted on the development of the field of sociology in Czechoslovakia. Taking its inspiration in the work of, among others, Christian Fleck, Ludovic Tournès, and Giuliana Gemelli, who mostly focus on the developments in France, Italy and the German speaking countries, this paper traces the impact that the funding programs of the Rockefeller foundation had on the institutionalization of sociology and the recognition of its relevance within the

academia and vis-à-vis the state in interwar Czechoslovakia. Emphasis is laid on the lessons that can be drawn from this case for, using the term coined by Pierre Bourdieu, a science of international relations in matters of culture. The paper identifies interesting instances of impact, or of the failure to have an impact, and asks in what ways the foundation funding helped to set the agenda of this emerging field. It shows that the transmission of ideas taking place under the sponsorship of the Rockefeller Foundation was full of mutual misunderstandings and strategic manipulation related to the differences in the intellectual climate and the structure of the academic

fields in the donor and the recipient country. The case study also reveals the significance of the mediated influence of the Rockefeller

funding on Czechoslovak sociology, in particular through France and the German speaking countries.

## a04RN29 - Critical Theory and Universalism

### Community/Society: The Natural Law Foundations of a Key Sociological Distinction

Daniel Chernilo, Loughborough University | [D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk](mailto:D.Chernilo@lboro.ac.uk)

Ever since the publication of Ferdinand Tönnies' seminal *Gemeinschaft und Gesellschaft* in 1887, typological constructions of this dichotomic kind have become a trademark of sociological thinking. Emile Durkheim's mechanic and organic solidarity, Talcott Parsons' tradition and modernity or Jürgen Habermas' system and lifeworld, to name only some very well-known cases, are all distinctions that can be interpreted as tributaries to this way of conceptualising social life. All their differences notwithstanding, these distinctions seek to deal with the tensions between description and normativity, on the one hand, and between analytic and historical justifications when conceptualising

social life, on the other. This paper traces back the philosophical origins of this distinction by looking at the natural law theories of Hobbes and Rousseau. It argues that Tönnies' Community/Society is in fact an attempt to make sociologically viable their arguments of the transition from the state of nature to the civil condition. It expresses the real difficulties that are involved in thinking the social as an emergent and autonomous ontological space that however still depends on (mostly implicit) conceptions of the human and human nature. More generally, I suggest that this is an instance of social theory's wider and deeper debts to modern natural law that still need to be explored more systematically.

### Natural Law and Critical Theory: Bringing Rights back in

Robert D Fine, University of Warwick | [robert.fine@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:robert.fine@warwick.ac.uk)

This paper re-assesses the significance of the idea of 'right' in the tradition of critical theory. Focusing on the work of Hannah Arendt and Theodor Adorno, especially in their confrontation with totalitarianism, it addresses their conceptualisation of rights, engagement with the philosophies of right of Kant and Hegel, and the ambivalent place of Marx in their thinking about rights. I argue that critical theory turned to natural rights in response to the perceived difficulties positive sociology had in confronting the barbarities of fascism and Stalinism, and steered a path between

philosophies of right that acknowledged the idea of right within an unacceptably naturalistic frame of reference, and a sociological consciousness that denatured the idea of right at the cost of its devaluation. Arendt and Adorno both drew on the critical substance of natural right theory to distinguish between the critique of rights, which has as its end their revaluation, and the trashing of rights, which serves to reinforce their devaluation. I maintain that there is much to be gained for our understanding both of rights and of critique from critical theory's engagement with the

natural law tradition.

## b04RN29 - Social Theory IV.

### Social Context: What is it and how does it work?

Keming Yang, University of Durham | [keming.yang@durham.ac.uk](mailto:keming.yang@durham.ac.uk)

Few sociologists would deny the importance of social context but few have explicitly defined what social context is, let alone constructing an analytical framework for guiding empirical studies on the effect of social context. Sociologists do not seem to be bothered to clearly define what social context exactly is and the specific ways in which it works. Like social capital, social context has become an extremely popular concept but it is used for a long time without much analytical clarity and explaining power. In this paper I aim to take the first step toward clarifying the meaning of

the concept and putting some organization into its study by discussing some examples in which the term is used, including studies employing both qualitative as well as quantitative methods. The key argument of this paper is that while sociologists should try to make their work accessible to the general public, in order to avoid unnecessary confusions and to increase the power of their theories, they should make every effort to sharpen the precision of the meaning of the key concepts in their discourse.

### Evidence and interest in social theory. An ontological-practical approach.

Risto Heiskala, Tampereen yliopisto | [risto.heiskala@uta.fi](mailto:risto.heiskala@uta.fi)

What is social theory? The paper opens with presenting the way to understand social theory as an ontological approach that explicates the nature of the worldview we should adopt providing that the results of the most advanced empirical social science are true. After loosening the limitations of such realist conception by introducing normative standards and dialogue with other provinces of meaning than science it asks, how can we chose between alternative conceptions in social theory? It turns out that the element of voluntaristic choice cannot be avoided completely but that there still are many ways

to limit the number of conceptions that can be taken seriously. After that it discusses the nature of evidence used in such choices (showing that the differences between social theory and empirical social research have been greatly exaggerated), the level of generality and contestability of theoretical statements and the interests to knowledge involved. In the final part of the paper the ontologically oriented approach is put into dialogue with an understanding of social theory as a form of practical reason in the service of our ideas about better society, and a synthetic view is developed.

## (In)determinacy. A Theoretical Figure for Analyzing Change Processes.

Victoria von Groddeck, Ludwig-Maximilians-University, Munich | [victoria.v.groddeck@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:victoria.v.groddeck@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

Julian Müller, Ludwig-Maximilians-University, Munich | [julian.mueller@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:julian.mueller@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

When this paper introduces the theoretical figure of (in)determinacy it ties itself, on the one hand, up to theoretical contributions that describe society as becoming more and more indeterminate, complex, and transiting. On the other hand the focus is rather different. Not the loss of determinacy, certainty, and unambiguousness is of interest, but an empirical observation: the highly visible success of indeterminate forms of communication in modern society, i.e. forms of social practice that stabilize themselves by indeterminacy or at least by oscillating between determinacy and indeterminacy. We begin with this observation to develop the theoretical figure of (in)determinacy, which can

be used to analyze contemporary social phenomena by overcoming ontological dichotomies like structure and process, as well as stability and change. The strength of this figure is that it directs the view to aspects of social practice where indeterminacy is not the problem which has to be criticized but rather the solution, as structures emerge in practice by emphasizing indeterminacy. It is thereby a theoretical figure which stands in the tradition of operative thinking, poststructuralism, and practice theory and explains how in a fluid, permanently changing world a certain stance of stability – of course only temporarily – is gained by indeterminacy to secure complex social structures.

## a05RN29 - Social Theory, Categories and Narratives

### Solidarity: Theoretical Foundation of an Analytical Category

Ulf Tranow, Heinrich-Heine University, Düsseldorf | [tranow@phil.uni-duesseldorf.de](mailto:tranow@phil.uni-duesseldorf.de)

Solidarity is a key issue in sociology. There seems to be no analysis of societal change and no diagnosis of a societal crisis which does not refer to solidarity. Despite this prominent position of solidarity in sociological literature there has been surprisingly little attention to the question what constitutes solidarity from a genuine sociological perspective. I will suggest a sociological concept of solidarity which works as a general framework for theoretical and empirical investigations (Tranow 2012). The concept synthesizes and amplifies ideas of Durkheim (1992), Hechter (1989) and Lindenberg (1998). The central idea is that norms make up the core of solidarity.

Solidarity norms ask their addressees to transform resources without compensation to a collective end or to another person. I differentiate between four universal solidarity norms which can be found in associations on every level of social aggregation: norms of provision, of sharing, of supporting and of loyalty. Based on this, I argue that there are two levels of solidarity to be distinguished: 1) solidarity as a specific type of action on the level of individuals and 2) solidarity as an attribute of social systems. As a type of action solidarity defines itself as a following of solidarity norms which is intrinsically motivated. On the level of a social system

solidarity is manifested in the legitimate solidarity norms that exist in this social system. Based on this theoretical conceptualization of solidarity I will outline an agenda for the sociological analysis of

solidarity issues. In particular I will show that this concept is applicable to very different social contexts, from informal relationships to organizations and states.

## Lives in Fiction: Auto/Biographies as Theoretical Narratives

Dennis S Erasga, De La Salle University | [dennis.erasga@dlsu.edu.ph](mailto:dennis.erasga@dlsu.edu.ph)

Sociological imagination is an open invitation to theorize from the stories we tell about ourselves and others. More than self-expression, the sociological ethos of auto/biographical narration is to extend the reality of a solipsistic and exclusive existence into a common and public experience. In order to achieve this, the narrator must convert biographies into scribed realities. The narrating process, however, has unique epistemic anchorage (memory-based) and stylistic requirement (literary) that encages

lived lives into fictional genre giving this mode of writing a unique interpretive lens that projects new visions of the social. Consequently for theorizing purposes, auto/biographies are meaning-claims that should no longer be read exclusively in terms of their dramatic and documentary values, but more in terms of their theoretical affordances. The paper explores the implications and utility of fictionalized auto/biographical narratives in expanding the ambit of sociological theorizing.

## Toward an Interactionist Sociology of Ethnic Relations

Janusz Mucha, AGH University of Science and Technology | [jmucha@post.pl](mailto:jmuch@post.pl)

This text has three parts. In the first, I discuss the presence and absence of the concept of “social relations” in social sciences and focus on “ethnic relations”. Then, I analyse the ways in which the theoretical problems of ethnic relations are conceptualized in sociology. Finally, I offer my own suggestions. Why is it worth dealing with concepts of interactions and social relations at all, especially with respect to macrosocial phenomena (such as “ethnic issues”)? First, it seems to me that these are some of sociology’s most basic concepts. Second, the relational and interactionist current in contemporary sociology offers some

important inspirations relating to the analysis of macrocultural phenomena. I suggest to follow Randall Collins’ ideas and seek the “microfoundations” of macrosocial phenomena in the chains of interaction rituals present at the foundation of society as such. I intend to avoid such a sociological approach to ethnicity which calls all ethnic phenomena “ethnic relations” but in fact deals mainly with individual groups, types of structured ethnic order or attitudes. Actually, ethnic order rests on the interactionist understanding of the social relations between ethnic actors. It is these relations which dynamize social order.

## 06JS18JS29 - Social Theory and Media Sociology Today 1

Co-Chair: George Pleios , University of Athens; Co-Chair: Csaba Szalo , Masaryk University;

### Communication of the Cultural Public Sphere

Maarja Lõhmus, University of Tartu | [maarja.lohmus@ut.ee](mailto:maarja.lohmus@ut.ee)

This work presents an overview of the communication theoretical foundations that allow for the cultural conceptualising of the public sphere as a global field. In 1964 McLuhan conceptualised media as the extension of one's senses, which allows man to experience the world more deeply and broadly (McLuhan1964). In modern times this offers the opportunity not only for personal cognition, but also for global presentation; the featuring of and communication between individuals and cultures have been opened up. Both individuals, on the micro level, and countries and cultures of the world, on the macro level, have received new perspectives during the development of the new information and media technologies: humankind can share information and original stored and living cultural achievements in the new, global mental space. Habermas has theorised the

public sphere, dividing it into political and cultural spheres (Habermas1962). The theories of the public sphere are focused more on the political public sphere. The goals of the political public sphere have been unification, standardisation and reaching a conclusion(s). It is more difficult both technologically and ideologically to accentuate the cultural public sphere, or model the common global cultural field as the values of UNESCO cultural heritage and as living cultures. The value of the global cultural public sphere is the diversity of ways of thinking and languages. I study the model, how theories of communication are guiding to the field of human cultures (Habermas1962, Habermas1975, Giddens1984, Anderson1991, Castells1998, Webster2004, as well as sociology- Bourdieu, post-structuralism- Foucault, semiotics- Barthes, Lotman; transcultural theories- Hepp, Livingstone, etc

### Cultural Studies in the Scene of Social Conflict and Social Solidarity

Tolga Hepdinciler, Bahcesehir University, Istanbul | [hepdinc@gmail.com](mailto:hepdinc@gmail.com)

Firstly, this paper will analyze how cultural studies and media studies theorize working class at the turn of the twenty-first century. Moreover, class relations and interactions will be discussed in relation to the Marxist orthodoxy. The structural relationship between the working class and mass culture, which is constructed upon property ownership, mechanisms of distribution and sustainability of the whole process will be elaborated. Especially Williams' and Hogart's writings on the roles of the working class immanent to culture, Thompson's central attribution to culture in the construction of the working class and Hall's writings on the relationship between

cultural identity and working class in the context of hegemony will be the basis of defining the role of working class in cultural studies. In the last three decades of the 20th century, most of the American cultural studies have been evolved around the identity axis and mass culture's role on the construction of the cultural identity. This brings about the necessity to discuss the transformation in the definition of the working class compared to the postmodern/ post-structural /post-colonial discussions. In this context, theorization of the working class has lost its academic importance against ethnicity, gender and race. Through the lines of the above-mentioned discussions, this



paper will define and analyze the validity of new tendencies in cultural and media studies within our specific research on the working-

class in the scene of social conflict and social solidarity in Turkey.

## Narratives of Crises on TV: Centennial and Annual Reviews from Four Cultures

Peter H. Ludes, Jacobs University, Bremen | [p.ludes@jacobs-university.de](mailto:p.ludes@jacobs-university.de)

Looking back on the 20th century of two world wars, genocide, nuclear bombs, colonial wars, and economic crises, major TV centennial reviews reveal specific crisis narratives. About five hours each of centennial reviews from Brazilian, Chinese, and US TV stations as well as about 25 hours of the public broadcasting review in Germany were analyzed. In addition, more than 95 hours of TV annual reviews from these four cultures, since 1999, were analyzed, reconstructing varieties, commonalities, and trends with concrete visual examples. High levels of violence are portrayed as especially newsworthy. The Brazilian centennial review, however, does not highlight wars or crises; the Chinese reviews emphasize the end of the century of humiliation from the mid-19th to the mid-20th century and the rise of a victorious

nation under Communist Party leadership; the German view back implies references to two world wars as well as pride in economic success since the fifties; the US centennial reviews celebrate a century of American global mission, grounded in democratic-moral-economic-cultural-military superiority. The TV yearend reviews since 1999 shift the balance from a history of great good vs. evil heads of state and soldiers to common people, financial markets, and international cooperation. These worldviews point to audio-visual grand narratives as indicators and partial forums for civilizing spurts (in the sense of Elias, 1939/2012, and Pinker 2011) and long-term frameworks for current crises diagnoses and journalistic, political or sociological (e.g., Beck 2012) judgments.

## Crisis and public spheres : Polis, nation, iterative democracy

Gilles Verpraet, University Paris Ouest Nanterre | [verp@ehess.fr](mailto:verp@ehess.fr)

Globalization processes and media connexions challenge the notion of public sphere as an arena for the exchanges of argumentation (Habermas, 1979, Habermas, 1994, Jacobs, 2012). These transformations questions not only the arena of debates, but also the political subjects who may address in the public sphere and the consistency of political culture (Eder, 2001) The question comes to examine the modes of recognition and the encounters inside the extended social networks, inside transnational social space. This methodology examine the dynamic of democratization as community of issues (Arendt), as politicization of common issues (Tassin, 2002, Beck, 2006). The polis indicates a moment of collective anxiousness, and claims. It designates also a

moment of collective deliberation and of construction of political alternatives We conclude to the constituency of three public spaces based on three encounters regimes (local, national, transnational). The analytical question comes on the modes of connexion between these three public spaces. This analytical development will be argued on the case studies such as the anti crisis mobilizations in Europe (Greece ,Iceland) and the Arabic mobilizations for democratisation between different public spaces. We discuss the concept of iterative democracy (Benhabib, 2006), formalizing the adjustment of alliances and the coalitions for the budgetary economic constraints, as a research process so to reconfigure the State and the political system

within the financial constraints

## Simmel's Theory of Fashion as a Hypothesis of Affective Capitalism

Juhana Venäläinen, University of Eastern Finland | [juhana.venalainen@uef.fi](mailto:juhana.venalainen@uef.fi)

During the recent years, it has been widely claimed (and argued over) that communicative and emotional skills have become a major constituent of organizing work in contemporary capitalism. The so-called 'affective labor' produces new subjectivities but also mobilizes more corporeal potentials for use of economic valorization. Thus, the key challenge of this new mode of production – referred to here as 'affective capitalism' – is not only about the capacity of the capital to commodify emotions but also and more importantly about the possibility of producing and reproducing a new 'affective human' (cf. homo economicus) and regulating his/her elemental volatility. This paper contributes to the research of social theoretical roots for new understandings of contemporary capitalism through a contextual rereading of Georg Simmel's writings on fashion. What Simmel develops here is

essentially an account of a new socioeconomic logic in which economic valorization is based on the passionate dialectic between imitation and variation. In the logic of fashion, the unsettled affects (such as restlessness, choppiness and contingency) do not hinder productivity but, on the contrary, seek to establish new platforms of accumulation. The second part of the paper discusses the political consequences of the vulnerable accumulation. Affective capitalism does not sigh for stability but flourishes in times and conditions of a continuous crisis. Thus, the organization of uncertainty is accompanied by double-edged changes in the structure of affects, as experienced by the economic agents, that provide a stock of 'seed capital' likewise for the politizations of happiness and for the normalizations of misery.

## a06RN29 - Cultural Sociology I.

### Rationality and rationalism in the European culture.

Massimiliano Ruzzeddu, UNICUSANO | [mruzzed@hotmail.com](mailto:mruzzed@hotmail.com)

Rationality is one of the bases of Western culture: in fact, one side, it has been a strong reference for social action, in all modern societies (both in Europe and worldwide); on the other side, rationality has deeply affected the European identities: most of the big narrations of modern Europe (market, ideologies, science, even religion) based upon a rational attitude. Although this rationalism had defined, often unconsciously, the European identities, nowadays, rationality seems to be facing a big crisis, just like the other narrations

mentioned are. In fact, it seems ineffective both in legitimating the continental, democratic and libertarian institutions (objective rationality), both in providing references for the economic activities (subjective rationality); furthermore rationality seems not to be any longer define social actors' identities, that prefer to rely on ascriptive, traditional boundaries. My paper will first focus on the actual limits of rationality: in fact, it is acknowledged that often, traditional, linear-dynamic-based rationality does not tackle the

complexity of reality. As a consequence, it will be necessary to highlight the domains of empirical reality, where rationality seems to work least and the reasons of this condition. Furthermore, I will try to show the most recent ideas of rationality, that fit to a complex world:

this will imply not only considering new concepts (systemics, fuzzy logics etc.) but mainly imaging a model of rationalism that is aware of its own limits, rejects the purpose of totally controlling reality and can orientate actors in a very fluid world .

## Positioning theory and the study of intellectuals

Patrick J.N. Baert, University of Cambridge | [pjnb100@cam.ac.uk](mailto:pjnb100@cam.ac.uk)

The sociology of intellectuals has made considerable progress in the last couple of decades through the work of a variety of scholars including Lamont, Collins, Camic and Gross. In this paper we assess the cogency and fruitfulness of the dominant research programmes in the sociology of intellectuals and present a case for a new theoretical alternative centred round positioning theory.

This new theoretical perspective represents a move away from a preoccupation with intentions, focusing instead on the effects of intellectual interventions for the symbolic recognition of the authors and for the diffusion of their ideas. We demonstrate the effectiveness of positioning theory by applying it to a number of cases, including the rise of public intellectuals like Sartre and Bourdieu.

## From Cultural Hermeneutics to Social Criticism

Csaba Szaló, Masaryk University, Brno | [szalo@fss.muni.cz](mailto:szalo@fss.muni.cz)

Both Habermas and Gadamer, critical theory and hermeneutics, share the theoretical presupposition of dialogic communication: the communicative form of linguistic understanding between two subjects. Language is an elementary form of social phenomena, which cannot be conceived without its formal direction to intersubjectivity. In Gadamer's words "Whoever speaks a language that no one else understands does not speak. To speak means to speak to someone." (Philosophical Hermeneutics,

p.65.) Nevertheless, there is a big difference between Habermas's and Gadamer's interpretive strategies that came into being from this shared presupposition. My paper deals with a project of critical social science as it was developed in the mid1970s around the journal Cultural Hermeneutics. The theoretical dilemmas articulated at that times in those innovative attempts to integrate critical theory and hermeneutics are still relevant for today's attempts to establish a cultural sociology.

## b06RN29 - Social Theory and Crisis

### On Catastrophilia. The Critical Potential of Crisis

Willem Schinkel, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [schinkel@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:schinkel@fsw.eur.nl)

This paper explores the meaning and content of what can be called contemporary catastrophilia, a communicative preference for observations of crisis of the key social and natural systems of today. Based on a reading of Walter Benjamin, I argue that catastrophilia can involve the communicative transformation of catastrophe into 'crisis'. It then becomes a productive way of re-evaluating a global social life predominantly interconnected through crises: crises of migration, economic crises and ecological crises. The transformation of catastrophe to crisis forms a potent way to work out the tensions characteristic of a planetary social life. Specifically, through what can be called 'critical concepts', the social

tensions of globality are negotiated. The paper gives the example of 'climate' as a critical concept which allows the renegotiation of the relations between and configurations of the social and the natural. What is called the global climate crisis can from this perspective be seen as involving, on the one hand, a work of purification and of sorting out what is properly natural and what is social, while on the other hand 'climate' as a critical concept involves efforts at blurring or doing away with the very distinction between the natural and the social. Contemporary crisis consciousness thus provides sites of contestation through which modernity's self-understanding evolves.

### Understanding Inequality in Times of Corporate Power and Crisis

Daniel Houben, RWTH Aachen University | [dhouben@soziologie.rwth-aachen.de](mailto:dhouben@soziologie.rwth-aachen.de)

Critical understanding of social inequality not only needs to examine the roles played by organizations in producing, reproducing, and lessening social inequality, but also to attend to their relative positions and position-takings as important predictors of individual chances. Most approaches to social stratification and the empirical research they inspire neglect meso-level structures of relative organizational positions. Since organizations are the primary site of (re)production and allocation of social inequality neglecting them firstly leads to blindness to mechanisms that interfere with the predominant models of ascriptive, variable-centered analysis, secondly research loses track of politically induced meso-level processes which cause social inequality in modern societies, and thirdly they under-theorize the social world. Organizations form

institutional structures which themselves embody structures of inequality sui generis. Since individual outcomes largely depend on organizational structures and those structures depend on the social contexts of organizations, the necessary implication is to treat major individual outcomes as an ultimate function of the relational and relative position organizations find themselves in. Social inequality must be understood and analytically fashioned as a multilevel-phenomenon and be extended to the meso-level of organizations. As I will present, mapping and explaining the relative structure of the corporate world as a stratified space of positions and institutionally imposed mechanisms is crucial to inform and enable political interventions and to trace down key logics causing financial and economic crises.

## Theorizing through Metaphors: Marx and the Capitalist State

Haldun Güllalp, Yildiz Technical University | [hgulalp@gmail.com](mailto:hgulalp@gmail.com)

Marx is famous for the literary quality of his style and abundant use of metaphors. The Communist Manifesto opens with one ("A specter is haunting Europe") and closes with another ("The proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains"). While the metaphorical character of these and many other sentences in the Manifesto have never been questioned, one particular metaphor has been taken literally and generated a huge literature: "The executive of the modern State is but a committee for managing the common affairs of the whole bourgeoisie." Treating this obviously metaphorical depiction of the modern state in literal terms is an indication of a problem often encountered in the field of Social Theory. The field is usually perceived as primarily involving

the effort to learn what the great theorists have said, then decipher what they have really said, and then debate with others about the precise meaning of what has been said, and so on. This, I argue, is a form of intellectual laziness, despite the amount of work required for doing "hagiography" on the theorists and their theories. Following Richard Swedberg's recent intervention, I propose in this paper that we ought to orient our efforts, in both research and teaching, toward the active process of theorizing rather than theories, which are frozen on paper and often in time. I illustrate this point by comparing Marx's actual theorizing of the state with the literature debating his metaphorical statement.

## Refugees from the planet of freedom. Bauman's theory on people's unwillingness to face the crisis

Christos N. Tsironis, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki | [tsironis@theo.auth.gr](mailto:tsironis@theo.auth.gr)

Since the burst up of the economic crisis the European policies failed to resolve the recession and accordingly the severe social problems that came up together with austerity and financial uncertainty. This is a fact that rearranges the understanding of the current situation. Under these circumstances one could expect that facing the full scope of the crisis would bring into the fore new sets of ideas and possibly would encourage a variety of initiatives at personal and social level. Regrettably, today more than ever the political scene in Europe seems to be "frozen". Moreover, since the economic key-players are competing against each other to politically determine the European course of action it comes as surprise the fact that Europeans were not yet able to visualize a new agenda for Europe, whereas civic unrest has not been concluded to a transformative dynamic seeking

solidarity, welfare and social security within the new frame. This paper offers a contribution to current social theory debates about the ways economic crisis is affecting the social and political realm by presenting facets of the theory of Z. Bauman regarding citizenship and consumerism in Liquid Times. These concepts -belonging to his core ideas- create paths of critical thinking and increase the chances to better understand the reasons why people living in Consumer Societies gradually lose their bonds with totality as well as their unwillingness to participate in shaping the social world. The transformation of citizens into numb consumers will be presented as an anti-paradigm to his understanding of "citizen" as a social being that critically enquires the social conditions and is always eager to ameliorate the political participation and democracy

## a07RN29 - Cultural Sociology II.

### Justifications of Citizens' Subject Positions in the Politics of Welfare

**Janne Autto**, University of Lapland | [janne.autto@ulapland.fi](mailto:janne.autto@ulapland.fi)

**Jukka Torronen**, Centre for Social Research on Alcohol and Drugs, Stockholm University | [jut@sorad.su.se](mailto:jut@sorad.su.se)

Foucault's work has inspired studies examining how, through the construction of subject positions, citizens of the welfare state are encouraged to be active and responsible or to adopt the identity of consumer. Yet, these studies are often criticized for analyzing the subject positions as coherent constructions without considering how their construction varies from one situation to another. This paper examines the concept of subject position by bringing together three theoretical traditions. Firstly, it analyses Foucault's concept of subject position, which emphasizes the power of structures. Secondly, it addresses the shortcomings of the Foucauldian structuralist understanding of subject position by applying Boltanski's and Thévenot's pragmatic theory of justification, which gives greater value to actors' competence in social situations. Thirdly, the paper draws on the

concept of modality developed in semiotic sociology to expand this theoretical approach into a methodological tool, which is then applied to debates on children's day care in Finland. We argue that bringing together these three theoretical traditions helps to clarify how subject positions are justified in relation to different kinds of worlds (like citizenship, market, industry, inspiration), as well as made persuasive by connecting them to commonly desirable rights, responsibilities, competences or abilities. The theoretical approach elaborated in the paper gives a richer picture of the normative bases of the modern welfare state than, for example, the approaches that study the construction of subjectivities from the viewpoint of hegemonic discourses or that describe the justifications of welfare state in terms of economics, social equality or democracy.

### Bodily Communities: Theoretical Perspectives in Cultural Sociology of the Body

**Maria Polikashina**, National Research University Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [mpolikashina@gmail.com](mailto:mpolikashina@gmail.com)

This report is aimed at examining the relationships between social body, physical body and community. The body as separate topic was absent in classical sociological theories but now it is one of popular questions in theory and everyday life. Now the body has not palpable status over different communities and practices in modern society. The physical body is seen through social body which is formed by community. Community is organized with type of activity, rules, cultural symbols etc. The root and boundaries of community is also one of the questions in this report. So the

body is regulated by community in different ways, for example, body marks such as scars and tattoos demonstrate particular membership. Tattoos and scars on body are cultural symbols that is relevant and interpretative for members of community. Thus the community ascertains the rules for interpretation and aesthetic judgment of body marks and develops members' cultural imagination. Body marks specified for primitive and local community are extended in modern society with practices of consumerism, fashion of bodily aesthetics and representation of

lifestyles. Therefore the problem of bodily identity and bodily culture is becoming important now. The case of these modern bodily modifications will illustrate the

conceptual and theoretical problems of description and explanation of bodily order and provide with new theoretical questions in cultural sociology.

## Universality of Civic Cultural Code. Case of Czech Post-communist Transition

Veronika Frantová, Charles University, Prague | [v.frantova@centrum.cz](mailto:v.frantova@centrum.cz)

An extensive debate takes place about the concept of "relative autonomy" of culture in the Cultural sociology of J. C. Alexander. Alexander has been criticized for presenting too culturally idealistic approach (McLennan 2005; Gartman 2007), of not being consistent about the relationship of binary cultural structure to the narratives, myths or ideologies (Skovajsa 2012), of proposing oversimplified universal binary cultural structure without dealing with the action-structure problem (Battani, Hall, Powers 1997; Eliasoph, Lichterman 2003) - only to mention some of critical receptions. This paper will focus on the issue of the universality of binary cultural structure of civic and non-civic codes. It will be argued, that the basic cultural structure has relatively permanent character, which is not affected by the effects of historical events.

Narratives and ideologies stem from this binary structure or only temporarily seemingly overlie it (as in the period of the "real" Czech socialism, as the author claims). The basic binary code is understood as the structure of transcendent normative ideal, which could be empirically observed in breakthrough situations, when the binary code is explicitly used in the argumentation of actors, because this is the only way how to be included into the positive (civic) side of civil sphere for them. The question of the permanence of basic cultural structure and its relationship to what the author calls secondary cultural structure (narratives, ideologies) will be presented on a case of post-communist transition (for different interpretation see Skovajsa 2012). The author will also discuss the weaknesses of the approach she presents.

## b07RN29 - Social Theory and Islam I.

### Theology versus Non-Theology Student Values

Tugrul Keskin, Portland State University | [tugrulkeskin@pdx.edu](mailto:tugrulkeskin@pdx.edu)

Veysel - Bozkurt, Istanbul University | [veyselbozkurt@yahoo.com](mailto:veyselbozkurt@yahoo.com)

Values, an important component of culture, exemplify a way of life and thinking. They are abstract beliefs and ideas that influence the behaviors of people. All religions involve a system of values, and theology education teaches these values. Like other religious education, Islamic education emphasizes tradition, conformity, benevolence values; and not hedonism, self-direction, and stimulation.

It is hypothesized in this research that theology students would endorse characteristics of self-transcendence such as universalism and benevolence and conservative values such as conformity, tradition, and security more than students of other fields. As a result of capitalist globalization, values in the contemporary world have been reshaped and restructured to adapt to the context of market conditions. Our values



are accommodated and commodified within this economic environment, which is based on mass-consumption and mass-production. This dynamic has led to increased standardization of values in our daily lives. Values have become more unified. In this context, according to the theoretical foundations of secularism, religious observance should have played less of a role in a person's daily life when education and urbanization increase; however, this was not

the case in our social survey of Turkish university students. The aim of this paper is to investigate the priorities assigned to different social values and their degree of variance among theology and non-theology school students in a Turkish University. This paper is based on research drawn from the study of 304 undergraduate theology students, and 306 non-theology undergraduate students.

## British and American Muslim Artists Regarding Bourdieu's Field of Art

Yolanda van Tilborgh, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [tilborgh@xs4all.nl](mailto:tilborgh@xs4all.nl)

When a number of Muslims in non-Muslim majority countries in the West gained attention as upcoming performers in the genres of hip-hop, stand-up comedy and performing poetry in the last decade, this was perceived as a remarkable phenomenon by public media and social scientists. Firstly, manifold of these performers put Islam to the fore of their artistic expressions, whereas, secondly, the relation between art and Islam is perceived as troublesome on divergent social levels. While gaining visibility after the 2001 terrorist attacks, the phenomenon of entertaining Muslims is often understood as an expression of post-Islamism, the attitude of tolerance in Islamism that synthesizes contrasting opinions, for instance, by considering the performing arts as a repertoire to diffuse Islamic values. The phenomenon in which art merges with Islam into 'purposeful art' is also

presented as a completely unknown trend for which existing social perspectives are no longer valid. Social scientific models are even believed to be outdated when it comes to comprehend the complex manifestations of religion in modern day societies. The forthcoming paper examines if the perspectives of interactional and figurational sociology are indeed invalid to generate several significant understandings of Muslims, their practices and discourse regarding (popular) art. Do these artists share no conventions regarding professional ethics? Do all of them equally pursue purposefulness? Do they work predominantly in the field of religion and is religious capital leading? Or have they created an alternative field of art production where artists follow deviant conversion strategies to achieve their objectives?

## Arab Spring Revolution Affects on Domestic Violence

Rasha H Aly, University of Cincinnati | [alryrh@mail.uc.edu](mailto:alryrh@mail.uc.edu)

Although many Middle Easterners are excited about the Arab Spring Revolutions, the new governments may bring women a step backward rather than forward, in what Caprioli et al (2010) call a "post-war backlash against women." New laws regulate them into subordinate roles, possibly increasing their risk for domestic violence. In addition, a few of

these Arab revolutions exhibit characteristics of what Moghadam (1997) terms the "work-in-the-family" model of a revolution, a patriarchal model focusing on women's traditional roles. In contrast to this model, Moghadam (1997) also describes a modern, revolutionary model, where women gain more advantages. These theories help explain why Egyptian and Libyan

women experience obstacles in achieving progress in the newly forming governments, and how this might change or maintain the domestic violence landscape. For instance, Egyptians passed a new Constitution which discriminates more against women than the previous Constitution. Libya's likely adoption of a Sharia Constitution may make domestic violence against women more likely. This

paper examines three of the countries that were the sites of "Arab Spring" uprisings (Egypt, Libya, and Tunisia) with the aim of explaining why we might be witnessing backlash in Egypt and Libya, but not in Tunisia. By focusing on the issue of domestic violence rather than women's rights more generally, we can get a clearer picture about how domestic violence can be prevented in the Middle East.

## 08JS18JS29 - Social Theory and Media Sociology Today 2

Chair(s): George Pleios (University of Athens), Csaba Szalo (Masaryk University)

### Contagion Alert: A Sociological Approach to Epidemic Films

Julia Echeverria Domingo, University of Zaragoza | [juliaed@unizar.es](mailto:juliaed@unizar.es)

Several authors (Birkenstein et al 2010; Pollard 2011) have pointed to the profound stylistic and narrative changes that have taken place in what has been branded as post-9/11 cinema. One of these distinctive cinematic trends consists in a growing fascination with contagion narratives. Films like *Blindness* (Fernando Meirelles, 2008) and *Contagion* (Steven Soderbergh, 2011), together with a vast number of other narratives depicting highly infectious viruses that spread along character networks, have invaded movie theaters and TV screens alike in the last decade. In this paper I intend to foreground the need to analyze these films in a sociocultural context of ingrained fear and risk stimulated, among other events, by the War on Terror, the global financial crisis, and the dismantling of the welfare state. Media studies become somewhat limp for that

purpose and require the aid of broader sociological approaches that explain this everyday fixation with epidemiology through the social sciences. My intention is to make use of concepts such as Zygmunt Bauman's 'liquid modernity' and Ulrich Beck's 'risk society', and complement them with relational theories associated with the network society. Following Tony D. Sampson in his work *Virality* (2011), this has become the age of contagion, characterized by the flowing of affective infectious encounters that go beyond the biological understanding of pathogens. The final aim of this presentation is to demonstrate how film studies are enriched by the application of these sociological theories, which add a more contextual-conscious understanding of cinematic currents.

## Media and the Complexities of Everyday Life: Studying Reception with Practice Theory and Positioning Analysis

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

Margit Keller, University of Tartu | [margit.keller@ut.ee](mailto:margit.keller@ut.ee)

This analysis contributes to discussions on the influence of mass media content, formats and genres on everyday activities. Proceeding from N. Couldry's (2004) view that media usage practices cannot be separated from other practices, we apply the practice theory approach (Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002) to study the reception and utilization of media content by its consumers. We ask how mass media contributes to people becoming re-tooled and re-skilled when previously existing external structures organizing their everyday practices are changing significantly. The empirical data were gathered in Estonia in 2012-2013, when the country switched to the open electricity market and the principles of buying electricity changed. Our analysis is based on in-depth interviews with domestic clients and diaries in which they wrote reflections on what they were hearing, reading

and seeing about this topic. We explain how the interpretations of media content and our informants' discourse intertwine by highlighting the ways in which informants made sense of new tools (electricity packages and stock prices) and skills (asking for personal offers). We use positioning analysis (Harré & van Langenhove 1999) and outline the patterns of informants' self-positionings as (smart) practitioners trying to manage their budgets under the circumstances of the ultimate price-rise and information overload. Self-positionings are considered in comparison to other practitioners portrayed in the media, e.g. smart negotiators with competing suppliers or panicky pensioners afraid to remain without electricity beginning January 1st. Finally we discuss the methodological challenges of using practice theory and the positioning approach in reception research.

## Zombies, Contagion and the Limits to Capitalist Society – The Mystification of Reterritorialisation and Deterritorialisation in the Walking Dead

Isaac Gonzalez-Balletbó, Open University of Catalonia | [igonzelezbal@uoc.edu](mailto:igonzelezbal@uoc.edu)

Swen Seebach, Open University of Catalonia | [swen.seebach@gmail.com](mailto:swen.seebach@gmail.com)

Natàlia Cantó-Milà, Open University of Catalonia | [ncantom@uoc.edu](mailto:ncantom@uoc.edu)

This presentation wants to reflect on how media contribute to shape our imaginaries and perceptions of the world by presenting a reflection on the TV series – The Walking Dead. In his *Anti-Oedipus*, Deleuze describes capitalism as an interplay between desiring machines and the body without organs that is capital. In this interplay there are two forces engaging with each other, on the one hand desires pulling and pushing forward, on the other the territorial limits that hold back the

streams of desire, that break them back on a capitalist reality. If instead of Deleuze, we would use the terminology of Colin Campbell, we could also say that whilst on the one hand, we are demanded to engage with ever-new experiences to find out who we are, we never arrive at a concrete end (Campbell in Ekstrom/Brembeck). That cinema and TV contribute to shape our imaginaries of what is possible and impossible to us as much as our moral universes, is something that has been

explored by many authors doing film and media analysis (Couldry, Silverman, Mulvey and Denzin are just some examples). In fact, movies are part of our mythological structure, of a web from which we extract meaning for the weaving of our life. In our presentation, we want to reflect on one single myth, the myth of capitalism crystallized in the TV series the Walking Dead. The myth presents an

apocalyptic world after the crises wherein loyalty and faithfulness is the only answer, an alternative that however is constantly threatened by the deterritorialising forces, by the Walking Dead. The Walking Dead presented as a criticism to capitalism and to the de-emotionalisation of capitalist forces, contributes we will argue to the mystification of capitalism.

## **Netdoms, Switching, Style Concepts from Network Theory for Researching Communication Patterns – The Case of Scientific Communication**

**Marco Schmitt**, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [mschmit4@gwdg.de](mailto:mschmit4@gwdg.de)

Seeing communication patterns as networks has become something of a common-place. But new developments in network theory have yet to be brought in close contact with communication research. Harrison White is one of the central figures of the conceptual development of network research in sociology over the last 40 years. He has taken a turn from the former purely structural approach of network analysis to an approach encompassing more of the cultural and communicative aspects of social life. Three concepts are especially interesting for communication research: These are netdom, switching, and style. The netdom concept shares some similarities with the field concepts from Bourdieu or Lewin insofar it combines structural ordering with valuation ordering, but keeps the analytical distinction in using both

words. A netdom is a social space and a social process, where interactions condense into relations and rules. The concept of switching couples these social spaces in a communication process. Switching between netdoms is what happens in specific social encounters. A switch signifies a change of rules as well as a change of the relationships. Finally, the concept of style, born from the concept of structural equivalence, integrates such switches into profiles signifying an identity. Analysing the communication patterns of a research community as their switches between different netdoms concerning their research, makes it possible to define that community as a social entity. We will show how specific scientific production styles are discernible this way.

## a08RN29 - Poststructuralism and Sociology

### Reflexivity in contemporary society: a comparison between Giddens and Archer

Massimiliano Cervino, University of Salento | [massimiliano.cervino@unisalento.it](mailto:massimiliano.cervino@unisalento.it)

In what way the concept of reflexivity is correlated with crisis? My presentation tries to show how contemporary sociology considers the actor's answer to structural mechanism of loss of everyday security. I will try and stress how the theoretical approaches outlined by two of the main contemporary social theorists (Giddens and Archer) get to equivalent results, in spite of the background theoretical differences. The convergence between the two authors may be synthesized as follows: pluralism and security loss of contemporary society increase the everyday agent reflexivity. Giddens, within his structuration theory presents a stratification model of agent with particular attention to self-monitoring of action. Furthermore, in a number of essays (e.g. Identity and modern society) he stressed the importance of life politics with a particular

attention to reflexivity. Archer, on the other hand, devoted 20 years of her life to the study of structure and agency relation, coming eventually to recognize the significance of internal conversation of human being and the essential role of reflexivity as missing link between structural influence and human voluntarism. Although reflexivity may be understood as a typical character of modern individualism, as it stresses the fact that social actor has to think of himself as a unit and voluntarily plan his action (Parsons) my idea is that the theoretical approaches developed by Giddens and Archer, once critically compared, may be combined as to produce an extraordinary set of tools to understand present-day social individual actor in times of economical, political and cultural crises.

### Parrhesiatic Critique

Gallina Tasheva, University of Muenster | [gallina.tasheva@gmail.com](mailto:gallina.tasheva@gmail.com)

After arguing the varieties of well known forms of critique as Kant's radical transcendental critique, Hegel's immanent critique and Marx' objective critique as well Habermas' critique of communicative rationality the paper tends to show that in the late modernity the powerful form of critique is the courage for truth or the parrhesia in the sense of Foucault's critique of the assessments of values-systems. It is really the fact that Kant's transcendental critique is a kind of establishment of the Enlightenment, Hegel's and much more Marx' objective critique the establishment of the industrial

epoch and Habermas' critique of the communicative relationships the last attempt for salvation the reason of Enlightenment and the objective spirit of modernity. In the postmodern times of plurality of singular forms of being-with and economic globalisation and the excessive rise of asymmetrical social relations is the parrhesia or the singular initiation for saying the truth and doing all in the name of one's own truth even and just under danger and life-or-death struggle the only possible form of autonomous social critique and freedom.

## The Politics of the Performative and the Sociology of Resignification

Joao P Bachur, Free University of Berlin | [joapbachur@hotmail.com](mailto:joapbachur@hotmail.com)

One of the most insightful perspectives in current critical theory may be found in Judith Butler's politics of the performative. Relying on Derrida's reading of Austin, she claims that there is no sovereign speech act: since language is by definition citational, neither the context nor the subject's intention is capable of imposing the meaning of an utterance; only the chain of reiterated uses explains its success or failure. Thus, a term (e.g. "queer", "black", "women") may be critically deployed to break with its traditional usage, opening the possibility for subversive politics. Nonetheless, some critical remarks can be made: Butler's approach addresses mainly the spoken language, neglecting one of the main contentions of Derrida's reproach of phonocentrism. It overstates the role of the subject in the subversive appropriation of language, suggesting a fluidity in language

rarely found in practice, and it discloses a bias toward progressive resignification, as if conservative forces would not confront it on the same basis. The hereby-proposed paper suggests a sociological approach to these issues by focusing on the 'material' instances of resignification, extending the concept beyond identitarian politics and embedding it in collective writing practices: on societal level, resignification may express the continuous production of written documents and inscriptions, which work as "immutable mobiles" (Latour) and so can be put at work to mobilize collective engagement against conservative discourses, opening up the possibility of critique. Resignification assumes therefore the character of a struggle, in which conservative and progressive forces take part, and success depends on the capability of collective mobilization.

## a09RN29 - Pragmatic Sociology I.

### The Capacity of Critical Capacity: Boltanski's Lessons for a Fractured Postsocialist Society

Ivana Spasic, University of Belgrade | [ispasic@f.bg.ac.rs](mailto:ispasic@f.bg.ac.rs)

The paper aims at clarifying the notion of critique as elaborated by Luc Boltanski over the past twenty years, most notably in the recent work *De la critique* (2009). Boltanski's approach importantly includes the idea that critical capacity is shared and regularly deployed by ordinary social agents rather than being the privilege of the scholarly observer, as has often been assumed in various versions of critical theory. The paper will briefly trace the evolution of Boltanski's understanding of

critique and then focus on a key issue: how well does Boltanski's paradigm 'travel'? That is, how successfully can it be transposed to social context different from what was originally envisaged, i.e. the advanced Western societies? The perspective of Serbian society will be taken as an example of such a divergent social setting, to be used as a novel testing ground for Boltanski's theory with a view to shedding fresh light on both its strengths and limitations.

## Beyond Bourdieu: Towards a new theory of social practice

Gladius D. Kulothungan, University of East London | [g.kulothungan@uel.ac.uk](mailto:g.kulothungan@uel.ac.uk)

An internal reconstruction with a critical analysis of Bourdieu's theory of practice is presented. Deploying the relational logic that permeates his work (Vandenberghe, 1999), the article tries to systematically develop on Bourdieu's concepts of 'habitus', 'fields' and 'capitals'. Following on Vandenberghe, it posits that Bourdieu's epistemological assumptions and his sociological metascience are closer to Bhaskar's critical realism and that a 'critical constructionist' approach is immanent in his theorising. The article presents a new theory of social practice, building on Bourdieu's theory – with a critical constructionist approach. Based on empirical studies of three cases – two in the UK and one in Denmark – the article constructs a 'theory of domains', where a domain is argued to be an inclusive set of related 'fields' that Bourdieu outlined. A

'hierarchy of domains' idea is presented with the proposition that the 'economic domain' exerts an undue – and often unseen – influence on most of the other domains. Bourdieu's method, for this article, is taken to be an interpretation of social processes in flux and thus implies, a Bourdieusian approach would necessarily encourage one to move beyond him (Silva & Warde, 2010). In the true spirit of this understanding two new concepts are presented: 'habitis', as 'habitus writ large' – for collectives, organisations and institutions; and 'resource base' – as an ensemble of the different forms of capitals individuals and collectives possess and have access to. The article finally brings together these new concepts and the theory to construct a fresh 'theory of social practice', going beyond Bourdieu.

## The Idea of a "Pragmatic Sociology of Critique" – Reflections on Luc Boltanski's "On Critique"

Simon Susen, City University, London | [Simon.Susen@cantab.net](mailto:Simon.Susen@cantab.net)

The main purpose of this article is to provide an in-depth discussion of Luc Boltanski's "On Critique: A Sociology of Emancipation". On the basis of a detailed textual analysis of this book, the paper offers a fine-grained account of the strengths and weaknesses of Boltanski's "pragmatic sociology of critique". The study is divided into two parts. The first part examines five significant strengths of "On Critique": (1) its engagement with the normative tasks of critical theory; (2) its insights into the structuring function of institutions; (3) its emphasis on the justificatory role of critique; (4) its concern with the adaptable nature of domination; and (5) its insistence upon the empowering potential of emancipation.

Following the thematic structure of the previous investigation, the second part reflects upon the flaws and limitations of "On Critique": (1) its failure to provide solid normative foundations for critical theory; (2) its terminologically imprecise, analytically short-sighted, and insufficiently differentiated conception of institutions; (3) its unsystematic approach to the multi-layered relationship between ordinary and scientific forms of critique; (4) its lack of attention to the polycentric constitution of power relations in highly differentiated societies; and (5) its reductive understanding of human emancipation.



## b09RN29 - Social Theory and Islam II.

### Natural Law, Human Fallibility and the Transcendence of God: Islam, Christianity and Democracy

Mark Gould, Haverford College | [mgould@haverford.edu](mailto:mgould@haverford.edu)

I take seriously a contention found in the writings of Soroush and Sachedina, that the notions of right reason and human fallibility, when constitutive of the logic of religious commitment, and when that commitment is dominant in the values of a society, predispose that society towards democracy. While Soroush and Sachedina contend that these notions are present in Islam, I argue that they are found in a robust form in (some forms of) Christianity, but not in Islam. Beginning with the distinction between original sin and fitra (human's natural affinity for God) respectively, in Christianity and Islam, I explore how the notion natural law, when coupled with original sin, and thus the fallibility of our understanding, predisposes Christianity to be compatible with democracy. God, as conceptualized in Christianity, acts

justly, while the actions and expectations of God, as conceptualized in Islam, constitute what is just. The absence of a notion of natural justice, and the belief in man's natural affinity for God (fitra), and thus the ability to follow precepts laid down by God, predisposes a contradiction between Islam and a democracy that composes laws from the people (instead of through the sovereignty of God). While Roman Catholicism shares with certain strains of Protestantism the conceptualization of "natural law," because God is understood as immanent with the Church, the fallibility of humans derived from original sin is mitigated through the authority of the Church. In consequence, the relationship between Roman Catholicism and (the origins of) democracy is mitigated considerably.

### Methodological Approaches towards the Problem of Adaptation of Sunni Islam

David Hovhannisyan, Yerevan State University | [dhovhannisyan@ysu.am](mailto:dhovhannisyan@ysu.am)

Methodological approaches towards the problem of adaptation of Sunni Islam with modern civil norms and structures (J. Monnet) have shown, especially over the past decade, extremely important developments. The three main scenarios of adaptation are as follows: reforms proposed with the aim to adjust to the mainstream (Toynbee's Herodianism), isolation (Toynbee's Zealotism), and formulation of a new mainstream. The latter scenario is usually the hybrid of the first two. The proposed paper attempts to analyze approaches initiated by modern thinkers of Sunni Islam, as well as by state, religious, and social structures and organizations. These approaches can be grouped as follows: • Review the approaches towards the text of the holy book of Islam, the

Koran • Review the approaches towards the Hadith; this also includes critical analysis and transformation of the body of the Hadith • Combine the first two approaches and match the result with modern standards of protection of human rights • Transfer a number of Shariat-related problems, concerning the relations with other confessions, to international arena and make an attempt to solve them with the help of aqd as-sulh • Completely separate religion and the state. This approach produces the severe resistance of radicals, therefore its application is possible only in an authoritarian system of governance, which, in its turn, is unacceptable by the majority of religious scholars. The main question, however, should be formulated as

follows: What is Sunni Islam for modern Muslim scholars (Belief, Ideology or a globalization project)?.

## **The Doctrine of Sunnah and the Spirit of Capitalism: An alternative model to Weber's theory on the origins of modern capitalism**

Ryan S Coles, Brigham Young University | [r.coles0007@gmail.com](mailto:r.coles0007@gmail.com)

This article proposes an alternative model for Weber's theory on the origins of modern capitalism. Weber claimed that Calvinist doctrine was the source of a spirit of capitalism, which gave birth to modern capitalism. I argue that the spirit of capitalism was religiously rooted, but argue that the formative process of capitalism began long before Calvinism, with the spread of Islam. Muslims were religiously driven to follow the path of the Prophet Muhammad (BPUH), a path referred to as the Sunnah. Their emulation of the Prophet, a former merchant trader, pushed them to develop complex systems of commercial finance and to accumulate large sums of capital throughout the Islamic Empire. These three elements of capitalism (the spirit of capitalism, a developed finance system, and accumulation of capital) were brought to

Europe via the Crusades. Crusaders plundered accumulated capital from Islamic seaports, and returned to Europe with new finance ideas and a spirit of capitalism. Modern capitalism, therefore, was not wholly a Western creation. Rather it was the result of a long process that is rooted in the Islamic doctrine of Sunnah, and crowned with England's industrialization of the modes of production. I draw upon historical evidence and textual analysis in order to (1) define modern capitalism, (2) explain Weber's thesis on the origins of modern capitalism, (3) discuss the flaws of Weber's thesis, and (4) propose an alternative model on the origins of modern capitalism which shows that the Islamic doctrine of Sunnah was the source of the spirit of capitalism, and therefore, the long process that lead to the birth of modern capitalism in Europe.

## **a10RN29 - Pragmatic Sociology II.**

### **Imagined Crisis of Social Theory: the Shift from Representation to Performativity**

Victoria Dudina, St. Petersburg State University | [viktoria\\_dudina@mail.ru](mailto:viktoria_dudina@mail.ru)

In the context of complex and fluid character of modernity sociology does not have time to represent social reality. Every accurate representation is being blurred by rapidly changing referents. When we are talking about "crisis in sociology" we imply that sociological theories cannot adequately represent social reality. I shall argue that problem is not so much with theory, but with the epistemology of "representation". The sociological knowledge has changed but epistemological concepts are

still based on representational idiom which does not correspond to the dynamic nature of modern society. This report will discuss the process of replacing representational epistemic matrix by the performative one, which can be observed in the context of pragmatic turn in social sciences. From this point of view not only social reality has a character of performance, but social theory itself is being more and more performative. Performative social theory takes part in

enacting reality which it describes so it could not be evaluated in accordance with the representational criteria. In the framework of performative epistemology cognition is treated as practical activity implying such pragmatic strategies as recruiting, networking, creating alliances. Facts and observations are

considered as effects of agency. Scientific fact is not something that should be discovered, rather it is something that should be produced or performed. From this point of view the research process results not in accurate representation but in reconfiguration of reality.

## The Dialogic Turn of Sociology: Regaining Social Sciences Legitimacy in Europe

Ramon Flecha, University of Barcelona | [ramon.flecha@ub.edu](mailto:ramon.flecha@ub.edu)

Emilia Aiello, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [mariaemilia.aiello@uab.cat](mailto:mariaemilia.aiello@uab.cat)

The social utility of research in the Social Sciences and Humanities (SSH) has been one of the most discussed topics in the last years within the EU Framework Programme for Research and Innovation. Illustration of this was the extensive debate about the need or not of keeping SSH as an independent research programme within the European Commission's Horizon 2020 flagship initiative. This crisis and the related questioning of SSH research is mainly due to European citizens' scepticism about its ability to provide evidence-based solutions to overcome the current economic recession in Europe and the effects it is causing on people's everyday life. The INCLUD-ED (2006-2011) project –the only Integrated project about schooling and social cohesion in the area of SSH from the 6th EU Framework Programme–, has generated a dialogic way of

doing sociological theory that contributes to overcome this crisis and to regain social sciences' legitimacy. Drawing from theoretical contributions of authors such as Habermas, E. O. Wright or Burawoy and through the use of the Communicative Methodology, INCLUD-ED put the expert system in dialogue with the researched subjects, not only researching "on" the latter but also engaging them throughout the whole project. The result has been the creation of new knowledge necessary for the sociological comprehension –in the Weberian sense– of social inequalities and how to overcome them. The dialogic turn of sociology allows going beyond the old dichotomy between basic and applied research, enhancing both scientific excellence and the attainment of an utmost socio-political impact at different societal levels.

## Improvising Solutions: Theorising and Modelling Improvising Social Groups

Allan J Sutherland, Kyushu University of Nursing and Social Welfare | [allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com](mailto:allan.kyushu.ns.ac.jp@gmail.com)

The improvising music ensemble, and improvisation are often considered to afford a social model for a) attaining harmonious social coordination within disparate social groups, and, b) stimulating and achieving higher capacities for problem solving, bringing creative, innovative transformation of social and/or technical practices. Bourdieu theorises improvisation emerging from the structured,

structuring habitus which generates both routine reproductive practices and regulated improvised responses to social disjuncture leading to innovative social transformation of structural relations. Social actors with a 'feel for the game', can transpose from one habitus to another and improvise novel practices and solutions, particularly in response to conditions of social disjuncture. Giddens, for

example, theorises social structural transformation consequent of improvised social action in opposition to the conditions for its occurrence. Becker investigates how unacquainted jazz musicians negotiate coordinated groups to improvise performances, reproducing the jazz artworld. This paper examines how group improvisation is practised, and can lead to creative solutions to specific social problems by modelling improvising ensembles as symbiotic

ensembles, with low, almost horizontal, levels of hierarchy with authority dispersed among synergistic members, rather than determined the sole capacity of leaders. Consequently, synergistic members are expected to be proactive, bring a rich studied and practised depth of pertinent knowledge, and skills, musical materials, refined through a personal biographical trajectory such that each member's contribution is distinctive, whose attained skills facilitate solo improvisation.

## On Critique of Capitalism that Finds itself Disarmed

Jerzy Stachowiak, University of Lodz | [jerzystachowiak@gmail.com](mailto:jerzystachowiak@gmail.com)

The paper focuses on the notion of the “new spirit of capitalism” as formulated and broadly discussed in the study of Luc Boltanski and Eve Chiapello (The New Spirit of Capitalism, 1999). At the time when the reflexive criticism towards capitalism was said to be neutralized, French authors described the mainstream regime of justification and traced back the origins of dominant managerial discourse. The basic assumption of the paper is that although the above mentioned book is not a novelty in theoretical landscape of social sciences, it is exactly it's stabilized and settled theoretical standing that allows disinterested view on the discursive and non-discursive changes of present times of crisis. On the one hand, the goal of the paper is to present the theoretical

strengths of The New Spirit of Capitalism as being capable of capturing the link between the realm of ideas and the realm of things. To do so, it considers the focal point of theoretical edifice which is the reciprocal affiliation between the types of critique of capitalism and the adaptation of capitalism to voices fighting against its premises. On the other hand, this paper challenges the thesis that what the “new spirit of capitalism” involves is only of economic or managerial relevance. It turns out, though, that commonly expressed view of an autonomous and creative subject, driven by the need of self-fulfillment has left the reference to managerial discourse blurred and obscure.

## b10RN29 - Social Theory and Theoretical Reflection

### The Becoming of the Complex Socrum: for a Humanistic Turn

Sergey Alexandrovich Kravchenko, Moscow State Institute of International Relations | [sociol7@yandex.ru](mailto:sociol7@yandex.ru)

According to P. Sztompka, modern world is in a state of becoming of the complex socrum that occurs in the context of related social traumas that lead to the ambivalences, clashes within a

culture. I argue for a ‘humanistic turn’ in sociology that implies both a non-linear and humanistic sociological imagination, and humanistic praxis. My starting premise lies in

the fact that the non-linear humanistic sociological imagination should in principle be based on the adequate and deeper understanding of ambivalent realities of the complex socium. All the existing types of sociological imagination worked out by C. Wright Mills, P. Szotompka, S. Fuller, U. Beck and other scholars are very significant, because they efficiently reflect the important aspects of increasingly complex socium. But all of them lack the problem of humanistic orientation of the agency. In the most general way, the non-linear humanistic sociological imagination can be defined as follows. It deals with the acceleration of socio-cultural dynamics and glocal complexity, the integrity of

the interdependent humanity, synergetically takes into consideration paradoxical synthesis, breaks, risks, and dispersions of socium, its objective, subjectively constructed, and virtual realities, searching for new forms of humanism, based on men's existential needs. By humanistic praxis I understand the humane creative activity the main aim of which is to preserve the human capital of all the generations and to maintain the balance between scientific innovations and key environmental processes. The notion 'tremendous knowledge' should be rediscovered: it should mean not much knowledge.

## Fluid Politics of Community: A Conceptual and Theoretical Reflection

Gürçan Koçan, Istanbul Technical University | [kocan@itu.edu.tr](mailto:kocan@itu.edu.tr)

Ahmet Fazıl Öncü, Sabancı University | [aoncu@sabanciuniv.edu.tr](mailto:aoncu@sabanciuniv.edu.tr)

Societal and communal forms of 'sociation', to use Simmel's terminology, can be considered two distinct frames of social interaction resting on two different modes of loyalty and trust. As such, they both are embedded in the lifeworlds of almost all 'modern' societies around the globe. Although these two usually overlap and supplement each other, they may sometimes come into conflict. The latter has been globally on the rise in recent decades to become a disruptive social and political matter - particularly in those societies where ascribed dimensions of identity (such as ethnic, linguistic, religious or even ideological - if one's ideology is a family tradition, for example) are more operational in mediating and governing interactions among individuals and institutions than achieved dimensions of identity. In this paper, first, we critically review the divergent manners through which the

concept of community has been elaborated by some of the leading classical and cotemporary theorists. After discerning that there are contradictory theoretical orientations regarding the concept of community in relation to the concept of society, in the second part, we focus on contemporary communal forms of sociation as they appear in such realms as education, business, media and politics. In the last part, in connection with Bauman's conceptualization of liquid modernity, we offer our comprehension as to why community operates against society and its cohesiveness by weakening loyalty and trust among individuals of a society. In concluding, we suggest seeing 'community' as a decisive ground of social conflict in the structuring of friend/enemy relations, i.e. the political of politics, of our epoch.

## The Theoretical Problem of Collective Action in Contemporary Societies: the Relevance of Inequality

Nuno Nunes, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [nuno.nunes@iscte.pt](mailto:nuno.nunes@iscte.pt)

The current phase of western modernity, characterized by economic and political crises that express contradictions in the functioning and the quality of democracies, requires greater understanding of the theoretical connections between the problematic of collective action and social inequality, questioning the dominant theories of collective action and that will also serve to enrich the central theoretical debates in contemporary sociology. It is presented a theoretical program of holistic analysis of collective action, departing from the multidimensional space of inequality and its social consequences, applied and tested in recent empirical research that took Europe as an object of study. Defining as axes of problematization the concepts of structural positions, agency, interaction and social change, it is discussed the structural,

cultural, organizational and institutional properties of individuals and collective actors, the constitution of collective action in the everyday life-spheres of agents, and the directions of the processes of social change from a structure-actor-system perspective. The sociological research developed allowed us to achieve the following scientific theoretical knowledge: that an unequal distribution of the causal powers of agents, regarding economic, cultural, social and symbolic resources, reflects on the intensity of their practices of collective action and on the adherence of the main collective actors of western modernity; and that the link between structural positions and cultural systems is fundamental to understand the relationship between social inequality and collective action in contemporary societies.

## Locating Financialisation

Emrah Karakilic, Goldsmith, University of London | [ekarakilic@gmail.com](mailto:ekarakilic@gmail.com)

On 8th of October 2012, British Sociological Association (BSA) organised a presidential seminar on the financial crisis with Andrew Brown of FESSUD (Financialisation, Economy, Society and Sustainable Development) whose introductory talk was directed towards the critique of mainstream orthodoxy of neo-classical economics in its failure to foresee and react financial crisis and thus a call for social scientists to bring together distinct frameworks in order to grasp the nature of contemporary capitalism, which is characterized by the process of financialisation. As a response, my presentation will argue that the process of

financialisation should be thought at macro, meso and micro levels, where each level of analysis, in general, was provided by different schools of thought. In this regard, the presentation offers a constructive dialogue among three theoretical frameworks on financialisation; that is, Marxist Economics (macro), Critical Social Accountancy Approach of Manchester Business School (meso), and Social Studies of Finance of University of Edinburgh (micro). I argue that greater engagement among the literatures would provide new fruitful avenues of research on financialisation.

## c10RN29 - Social Theory and Critique

### The Stances of Social Theory Today and Their Capacity to Meaningfully Conceptualise our Present

Carlos Frade, University of Salford (Manchester) | [c.frade@salford.ac.uk](mailto:c.frade@salford.ac.uk)

Taking to heart the ESA 2013 Conference Call's suggestion that in order to understand the current crisis "European sociology has to rely on rediscovering its subject matter as being more than a technical order", this paper seeks to explore the conditions for a renewal of social theory, and more generally of sociology and the social sciences. In order to that, the paper advocates an immanent perspective on the 'crisis' whereby social theory and sociology are not placed in some external site, one somehow untainted by the current world from where they would critically analyse the 'crisis'. Rather, the paper claims that the current 'crisis' is also a 'crisis' of sociology and the social sciences, and that both 'crises' are so strongly intertwined that no credible attempt to grasp the contemporary situation can be made in absence of an approach that recognises such

profound affinities between the situation of both the social sciences and the world we live in. In developing this perspective, the paper suggests that social theory and sociology today are much more a reflection of the current world, and therefore of its 'crisis', than a determined attempt to think such world through, and that no impulse to renew the social sciences can be born or be successful in absence of a much wider impulse, ultimately political, to transform the current world. The main, although not the only, criterion used to support this analysis will be 'subjectivation' (this includes the calling or vocation, desire, what is ultimately attempted, etc.) as opposed to mere adaptation to the world. The theorisations of this problem in social theory, which goes beyond the question of agency as normally understood, will also be advocated.

### The Academic Mode of Production and the Financial Crisis

Josh Booth, University of Cambridge | [jnwb2@cam.ac.uk](mailto:jnwb2@cam.ac.uk)

When British journalist Aditya Chakraborty wrote an article lamenting sociologists' inadequate analysis of the financial crisis (2012), he was probably unaware that he was confronting one crisis with another. The responses he received revealed profound unease within the discipline about its relevance in the face of the major problems that afflict our world. Was this a crisis of empirical sociology (see Savage 2007)? One social theorist who has addressed the problems resulting from the financial crisis is Luc Boltanski. Boltanski (2011) seeks to reconcile the sociology of critique with critical sociology, producing an account of domination that can help us understand some of the fallout from

the financial crisis. I argue that, joined with work in the sociology of finance (particularly MacKenzie and Millo 2003), Boltanski's contribution can also help us understand the causes of the financial crisis - but to do this we need to shift our focus away from Boltanski's preoccupation with rule-breaking and towards a concern with institution-building, asking who has the resources to set the rules according to which our institutions operate. Doing so requires us to reflect on our own practices as academics: how do they help distribute the resources for institution-building? Drawing on critiques of academic knowledge-production from within academia (Foucault 1980, Bourdieu 2000, Latour 2005), I suggest that the very form



in which academic work is produced, quite apart from its content, may contribute to the kind of circumstances that precipitated the financial crisis. To scrutinise this form of

production requires us to launch a critique of academia itself - and of the way in which academic production is changing.

## Sociology in Times of Crisis: Three Forms of Critique

Frank Welz, Innsbruck University | [frank.welz@uibk.ac.at](mailto:frank.welz@uibk.ac.at)

›Crisis‹ is signalling a state that could be different. Since late 2008 societies have been interpreted as stuck in a state in which “the old is dying and the new cannot be born” (Gramsci). It has not been clear from the beginning whether the ongoing turbulences should be considered as a financial crisis of the economy (early interpretation), a debt crisis of the state (present understanding) or a social crisis of an unequal society (Stiglitz). While neither economics nor sociology had foreseen the upheavals, the current experiences partly push sociology back to its roots, opposing the enormous fragmentation of the social sciences, in making us aware of societies as contingent phenomena of macro historical change. My paper discusses three distinct social scientific conceptual proposals that critically emphasize the contingency of the social, the fact that things could be different, in

three different ways. First, a Foucauldian approach stresses the historicity of the present since power has constituted the subjects of knowledge. Second, a systems-theoretical intervention stresses the “contingency of reality” by claiming a radical constructivist theory of knowledge production. While both theories are not only aware about but reduplicate the historically given, I will argue for a third version of critical thought that stresses the processual understanding of the present since both, past and present, are “genetically linked” (Bourdieu). It is neither sufficient to critically emphasize the historical contingency of the forms of knowledge (Foucault) nor that reality could be interpreted differently (Luhmann). Reality can be made differently under the impact of actors and conditions that produce and stimulate the former.

## Cosmopolitanism and Global Crises: Ulrich Beck’s Theory of Cosmopolitanization Reconsidered

David Inglis, University of Exeter | [dinglis99@gmail.com](mailto:dinglis99@gmail.com)

One of the most prominent critical social theories of global affairs of recent years is Ulrich Beck’s account of ‘cosmopolitanization’, which analyses contemporary trends towards the forging of ‘cosmopolitan’ forces, practices, attitudes, and institutions. For Beck, trends towards the emergence of cosmopolitan conditions, especially in Europe, are primarily the unintended consequences of social forces such as mass trans-national migration, rather than being due to the intentional actions of institutional actors such as the EU. This paper reflects on the utility, or otherwise, of Beck’s

ideas at the present time. First, it considers the charge that Beck’s account is merely a disguised form of Kantian Providentialism and Hegelian cunning-of-Reason, in that it allegedly rests in a faith in the ultimately beneficial ramifications of the unintended consequences of macro-level social forces. Second, as the theory of cosmopolitanization was primarily written before the onset of the current global financial crises, the paper considers how well the theory stands up in light of current economic and political developments involved in these crises. Third,

the paper reflects on Beck's post-crisis writings, to ascertain both the degree to which these are empirically and normatively compelling, and also whether the analyses offered therein substantially modify the pre-crisis account of cosmopolitanization. In this

way, a substantial critique is offered of the central concept of cosmopolitanization itself, considered both sociologically and in terms of what guidance it may give as to how to respond to current global dilemmas.

## 29JS36 - European Integration Revisited: from Teleological to Critical Approach

Chair(s): Marju Lauristin (Social and Educational Sciences/Institute of Journalism and Communication University of Tartu, Estonia)

### Calling for "More Europe": Ideology and Motivation

Stefan Immerfall, University of Education, Schwäbisch Gmünd | [Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de](mailto:Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de)

A confluence of political and social crisis, sovereign debt crisis, banking crisis and economic disequilibrium among them, has hit hard the European Union and its member states. It has exposed deficits in policy adjustments and inadequacies in the institutional regime of the Euro. As a consequence, "More Europe" is being regularly advocated as the proper way out of the crisis. While it may be doubtful, whether "More Europe" is more of a solution or a problem, the diverseness of the advocates of the battle-cry for "More Europe" is even more remarkable. They comprise politicians and intellectuals from the left as well as conservatives and assorted members of the financial industry. All are pushing for more centralized European power to determine the economic and tax policies of the member states albeit in slightly different shapes and colors. Another

commonality of this group is their disposition to brand all those as anti-European who are skeptical about more power going to Brussels and who are pointing to the unwillingness of the peoples of Europe for a fast-track towards a genuine political union. The presentations will sort out the different ideas for a genuine Union and put them into the perspective of a social analysis. It will elucidate the continuing attractiveness of the European idea despite the apparent shortcomings of the European Union and it will illustrate the EU elites' efforts to confuse the former with the latter. It is also important to analyze how different sections of the elite explains and takes into account the apparent popular objections to many of Europeanizing ideas. The growing disjuncture between the European elite and the people at large may serious derail the European project as whole.

### European Societal Integration: Contested Institutional Sets of Conflict

Johannes M Kiess, University of Leipzig | [johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de)

European societal integration is best described as a conflictual process within which new

institutional sets are being configured. This shapes the terms and conditions of social

conflicts i.e. an emerging European society itself. I further suggest that social conflicts on the meso-level (classically between trade unions and corporations) are not only about resource allocation itself. Institutional sets in which conflicts are to be negotiated are also part of the strategies of social actors and, furthermore, institutional sets become contested. Exploring the institutional sets of conflicts and the emerging of these sets promises a deeper understanding of European society, based on and opening a gradualistic understanding of society in general. Last but not least, the question arises how the emergence of European institutional sets of conflict affects the already existing national sets of conflict. This aims at the main question

for a sociology of Europe: is there a European society, and, if so, what does European society mean? The suggested conflict theoretical perspective is relevant to this question, both politically and for academia, because conflicts emerging from modernization and transformation processes most likely produce winners and losers which directly (re-)configures questions of identity, social integration, and legitimacy. The sociological and particularly the conflict theoretical perspective, pointing at the meso-level of social actors – in contrast and amendment to intergovernmental meta-level or horizontal, attitude oriented analysis – adds significantly to efforts of explaining European integration processes and dynamics.

## **Anomie: Social Reality or an Abstract Concept Depicting all the Possible Negative Phenomena?**

Ekaterina Lytkina, Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com](mailto:ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com)

The proposed paper addresses the classical theory of anomie which underwent a rebirth in the 90-ieth of the 20th century and has been used as a means of describing transformation societies such as Eastern Germany (Heinz 1994), Hungary (Vingender 2001), Ukraine (Golovaha and Panina 2008), Russia (Krivosheev 2008). Nevertheless anomie theory has been widely implemented in relation to the Western Europe (Faßbauer and Schirmer 2007, Atteslander 2006, Legge 2010) and the USA (Merton 1964, 2006, Messner and Rosenfeld 1997) and also in a cross-cultural context (Messner and Rosenfeld 1997, Atteslander 2006). The original meaning of Durkheim was re-analyzed after the Merton's theory followed by "strain theory" (Cohen (1955), Cloward and Ohlin (1960), Dubin (1959), Agnew (1992)) and institutional anomie theory (Messner and Rosenfeld (1994)) with the emphasis on the

tension within the societal structures. Another set of theories was on the border of social psychology (McIver (1950), Olsen (1965), Legge at al. (2008)) with the key differentiation between the objective state of social structure (anomie) and subjective individual attitudes of anomie (anomia). Besides, the concept of anomie has been used together or as a part of other concepts such as alienation (Seeman 1959, Dean 1961, Olsen 1965), anomia (Srole 1965, Olsen 1965, Merton 1964), deviance, aspirations and success (Merton 1938), social disorganization, abnormality, etc. Thus clarifications are to be made and the central question is to be answered: can anomie be seen as a relevant concept for description of contemporary societies or is it an abstract concept depicting all the possible negative societal phenomena.

## The Modernist Thrust of the European Union and its Limits. A Critical Assessment of EU Integration from a World-Polity Perspective

Sebastian M. Büttner, Friedrich-Alexander University, Erlangen-Nuremberg | [sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de](mailto:sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de)

The current Euro crisis has uncovered, once again, the highly fragile nature and ambivalent perceptions of European integration. Anti-European attitudes and anti-EU parties are on the rise in many countries all around Europe. Some government leaders of EU member states have openly expressed EU skepticism and coqueted with withdrawal of EU membership. Thus, there are clear signs of exhaustion with regard to ongoing EU integration, and there is a growing sense of alienation between the existing European Union and the EU citizens who are still majorly embedded locally and in national frameworks of policy-making. Against this backdrop, however, it appears as an ironic paradox of EU integration that despite all growing skepticism EU integration is further proceeding and even deepening in light of the Euro crisis. This must be acknowledged in theories of EU integration,

and it constitutes a major challenge to contemporary social theories to account for this "double movement" of EU integration. This paper aims to contribute to this debate by offering a world-polity perspective on EU integration. From this perspective EU integration is conceived as a highly specific expert-driven project of "social mobilization" (Deutsch) enforcing a whole array of highly modernist ('world-cultural') norms and standards of policy-making and social organization. Many of these norms and standards, such as 'non-discrimination', 'tolerance', or 'freedom of employment', are perceived skeptically by huge segments of EU citizens, since they challenge existing local traditions and popular in-group/out-group distinctions. Until today this has not prohibited EU integration from continuing; this relation will be further explored in this contribution.

## Waking up from the European Dream - Declining Faith in the Common European Future

Piotr Cichocki, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [cichocki@me.com](mailto:cichocki@me.com)

European integration has always been stronger on the systemic than the social level. The weak sense of common European identity as well as the effective fragmentation of the European public sphere have long been recognized as great challenges for the integration project in the long-run. Almost a decade has now passed since the last time there was hope that this weakness could be overcome, and the optimism of Habermas' belief in the European constitutional patriotism or Rifkin's endorsement of the European over the American dream seem now to belong to a very distant past. The mood of the present appears

more promptly captured by Laqueur's "The Last Days of Europe" and its recent sequel "After the Fall: The End of the European Dream and the Decline of a Continent". While from the point of view of the present, no hope for the common European future seems warranted, the question remains whether the optimism of a decade ago has still anything to teach us today. There might be no direct way back to the heyday of hope in constitutional patriotism binding European citizens together, these position might perhaps still have something to offer for the future.

## RN30 - Youth and Generation

### a01RN30 - Leaving Home and Becoming Independent

Chair(s): David Cairns

#### Leaving the Parental Home during the Economic Crisis - Germany as an Example in the European Context

Anne Berngruber, German Youth Institute (DJI) | [berngruber@dji.de](mailto:berngruber@dji.de)

Leaving the parental home is assumed to be one of the central transition markers in the status passage from youth to adulthood. European comparisons show strong distinctions in the timing of leaving home. But transition markers are increasingly comparable to a yo-yo. Moving out is often no concluding event, but a reversible process. Young adults often return home one or more times before they leave home permanently. The trend to a rising number of these so called "boomerang kids" has developed differently in particular national backgrounds. An insecure labour market situation – like during the recent financial and economic crisis – can lead to a prolongation of living in the parental home and to a higher returning rate. The possibility of staying with the parents or returning home can be understood as a familiar security net. It

can be assumed that in those countries which are especially affected by the crisis young people live longer with their parents. I will show the development of the proportions of young people living with their parents before and during the crisis using data of EUROSTAT. In this context some determinants why young people stay with their parents or return home using Germany as an example will be presented. The results will be discussed in the context of recent comparative research. The analyses are based on the survey data "Growing Up in Germany: AID:A" of the German Youth Institute (DJI), which was conducted in 2009. The sample size is about 7,000 observations of young people aged 18 to 32 years. The survey contains diverse information on the living situation of young people and their detachment from the parental home.

#### 'But they've invested so much me': New graduates' Experiences of Family Relationships and New Patterns of (In)dependency

Kirsty Finn, Teesside University | [k.finn@tees.ac.uk](mailto:k.finn@tees.ac.uk)

April 2012 witnessed a very public outcry for renewed sociological engagement with both the causes and effect of the global financial crisis (Chakraborty, 2012). Writing in The Guardian, Chakraborty lamented the 'dearth' of sociological research in this area and derided the discipline's preoccupation with 'niche' experiences at the expense of rigorous

investigation into the everyday challenges faced by ordinary people in the face of recession and austerity. The following paper engages with this debate and aims to fill an important gap in sociological research by examining the impact of recent social and economic trends upon youth transitions, focusing specifically upon the experience of

young graduates. Through the discussion of relatively rare, qualitative longitudinal data generated through interviews with young women students and later graduates over a period of 6 years, the discussion will provide an original contribution to knowledge in this area. The paper addresses the impact of two key policy and socio-economic shifts which continue to frame the experiences and pathways of young people: the 'massification' of higher education in the UK and the global financial crisis. This paper will demonstrate

how these two separate but related issues are impacting upon new graduates' family relationships and networks of support, creating new patterns of (in)dependency and feelings of obligation between kin. The findings of this small-scale study highlight the need for further and broader research into the experiences of new graduates, because of the way the current context is shaping their orientations towards their future employment, housing and family careers.

### **The Role of Global Recession in Increasing Inequalities in Young Adults' Ability to Maintain Residential Independence.**

**Ann M Berrington**, University of Southampton | [a.berrington@soton.ac.uk](mailto:a.berrington@soton.ac.uk)

**Peter Tammes**, Southampton University | [p.j.tammes@soton.ac.uk](mailto:p.j.tammes@soton.ac.uk)

**Steven Roberts**, University of Kent | [S.D.Roberts-26@kent.ac.uk](mailto:S.D.Roberts-26@kent.ac.uk)

Leaving the parental home is for many UK young adults becoming more problematic. For some the transition to residential independence is being reversed - the media portray a new generation of young adults "boomeranging" to the parental home. Difficulties in the transition to residential independent have been exacerbated by the Global Recession associated with the collapse of the banking system. The negative impact of youth unemployment and increased economic insecurity on young adults' ability to maintain residential independence is being compounded by rising house prices and lack of mortgage credit which have put owner occupation out of the reach of most young adults. Many young single adults, not being eligible for social

housing, are forced to look to the (unregulated) private sector where rents have subsequently increased. At the same time, welfare retrenchment (itself a function of the Global Recession) means that housing benefits to (especially single) young adults have been reduced. This paper will show the impact of these forces on inequalities in the ability of young adults to leave the parental home according to social class, gender, age, educational level, ethnicity, and type of employment. To do this we will undertake secondary data analyses of the housing circumstances of young adults (aged 16-34) surveyed within the 2009/10 United Kingdom Household Longitudinal Survey (UKHLS).

## b01RN30 - Youth Transitions in Times of Crisis

Chair(s): Valentina Cuzzocrea

### Youth Labour Market and Transition. Global Crisis and Recession and its Impact on Young People.

Mei-Ling Lin, National Open University, Taiwan | [paulina@kcg.gov.tw](mailto:paulina@kcg.gov.tw)

Young people are one of the most vulnerable groups in society, especially in the current economic and financial crisis. In our ageing society, young people are a precious resource. The government has stressed the need to promote youth labour market integration in the larger context of employment policies. The regional structural sectors biased towards low-skilled/low compensation sectors are those more inclusive of young inexperienced and low-skilled workers. Since young workers may be viewed as a sectorally mobile workforce segment, a variety of employment opportunities may contribute to enhancing their job opportunities. Instead, more specialized regions may be characterized by higher concentrations of knowledge and abilities specific to the leading industries. The author examines trends in the youth labour market, and highlights the main difficulties of

integrating young people into decent work. The author also considers the extensive empirical literature on the determinants of labour market performances and dynamics by focusing on: (i) youth labour markets, (ii) regional labour markets, and (iii) the quality of youth employment in terms of wages, weight of the informal sector and underemployment. There is a considerable debate about the pros and cons of various definitions of youth and their consequences in the study of labour market performance and dynamics. The author presents some key data concerning the process of institutional, economic and structural change, and combines analysis of structural dynamics with domestic and the world-wide level variables. The paper concludes with some remarks on the relevance of the local community level as a platform for social struggle for the youth.

### Considering the History-Biography Dynamic in Studies of Young People's Life Course Transitions

Ann Nilsen, University of Bergen | [ann.nilsen@sos.uib.no](mailto:ann.nilsen@sos.uib.no)

Julia Brannen, Institute of Education University of London | [j.brannen@ioe.ac.uk](mailto:j.brannen@ioe.ac.uk)

This paper takes the history-biography dynamic as a point of departure and discusses how different approaches to studies of young people's lives can help clarify effects of context and history. Empirically we will draw on our earlier studies of young people's life course transitions; the phases of leaving the parental home in the 1990s and becoming a parent in the mid-2000s. While these studies focused on how the wider historical circumstances relating to country and workplace played a part

in people's lives during transition phases, the current paper focuses on how intergenerational relationships are part of the historical context particular to different cohorts. The theoretical argument we wish to put forward here is that some methodological and conceptual perspectives lack specificity, for example, perspectives that see context in terms of epochs rather than specific historical periods and likewise studies that treat the life course as a collection of individual trajectories.



Such approaches tend to draw conclusions on the basis of particular moments in history, for example, references to the current so-called 'lost generation' of young people takes for granted that economic austerity and the public policies that contribute to it constitute a force

of nature and are outside social and democratic control. It is important to keep the dynamic relationship between history and biography to the forefront in order to avoid individualising and deterministic explanations.

## A Lost Generation? Young Adults under Economic Crisis in Spain.

Eriikka M Oinonen, University of Tampere | [eriikka.oinonen@uta.fi](mailto:eriikka.oinonen@uta.fi)

Young people are expected to answer for Europe's socio-economic, demographic, and cultural challenges. They are expected to have a good education without staying in education too long. They should become flexible workers for flexible labor markets, to be willing and able to move around the EU as job opportunities arise while establishing a family with children, to juggle demands of the family with work and stay economically active as long as possible. Yet, it is increasingly difficult for European youth to meet these expectations. The contemporary generation of young educated people is the first cohort in the post-1945 period who can expect to have lower income than their parents regardless of their investments in education. The current European economic crisis makes matters even worse. The research investigates how

economic crisis and its social consequences affect individual educated young adults' personal lives in Finland and Spain. What kind of life choices they make? Would they choose differently should the circumstances be different? What are the social frames, institutions and structures they use for and find important to their social integration? In this paper focuses on Spanish young adults. In contemporary Europe, Spain can be seen as the 'crucial' case. Spain has suffered from the economic crisis since its very beginning in 2008 and it has hit Spanish youth particularly hard. The proposed paper studies how Spanish young adults perceive their current situation and future by analyzing young Spaniards' own written testimonies in El País on-line newspaper and the web-site mileuristas.com.

## Youth, Economic Crisis and the Convergence to the Southern Welfare Regime Model

Mick Carpenter, University of Warwick | [m.j.carpenter@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:m.j.carpenter@warwick.ac.uk)

Marti Taru, Tallinn University | [marti@iiss.ee](mailto:marti@iiss.ee)

In this paper, drawing on, among other sources, the 14 country MYPLACE FP7 research study covering northern, southern, and central and Eastern Europe countries, we consider the emerging impacts of the economic crisis and austerity measures on youth policy as a key feature of 'welfare regimes' in crisis, and whether new processes of convergence are occurring. Of course complex variations exist both within and

between societies, but the contested and variable shift generally towards neoliberal 'recommodification' of labour and services is dramatically accelerating and threatening the viability of the European Social Model (ESM). We argue that 'youth' is a neglected in regime analysis which now needs to feature more prominently in such analyses, and its intersection to class, gender, 'race' and other inequalities. We first define the position of

youth in the Esping-Andersen (1990) 'tradition', as in a 'pre-commodified' position prior to labour market entry. We identify pressures on education and training towards 'anticipatory commodification' through emphasis on 'employability'. Additionally, restructuring and retrenchment measures are eliminating or restricting access to previously 'decommodified' welfare, impacting differentially on young peoples' emerging

employment and biographical trajectories. Overall we identify a convergent trend across Europe towards the 'southern European' model of familialist welfare (Ferrera, 1996). While in more developed societies these features are emergent, in southern European countries themselves they are rapidly reasserting themselves, in ways that will universally reinforce precarity and widening inequalities.

## **d01RN30 - Generations and Inequalities**

Chair(s): Steven Roberts

### **Intergenerational Disadvantage: Explaining Worklessness across the Generations**

Tracy Shildrick, Teesside University | [t.a.shildrick@tees.ac.uk](mailto:t.a.shildrick@tees.ac.uk)

In common with much of Europe, since the recession of 2008 unemployment in the UK has been running at historically high levels. Concerns have been expressed, in particular, about the situation facing young people and their difficulties in accessing the labour market, with over one million 16 to 24 year olds currently not in education, employment or training. One impetus underpinning current UK government welfare policy agendas has been a focus on workless households and the potential passing on of anti-employment attitudes particularly from workless parents to younger generations. Our study, funded by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation, investigated this idea via in-depth qualitative research with different generations in workless families in Teesside and Glasgow. The study concluded that families where two generations are

workless are very rare in the UK and that ideas that workless families inhabit cultures of worklessness bear little, if any, relationship to the attitudes, values and experiences of workless families. Despite these conclusions the study provided a rare opportunity to explore the intergenerational dynamics of poverty, unemployment and disadvantage across generations in workless families. Case study material will be presented with a particular focus on the experiences of young people growing up in multiply and deeply deprived and disadvantaged families. The paper has a particular emphasis on how aspects of disadvantage impact on young people's opportunities, choices and life trajectories with a particular emphasis in how we might best understand questions of intergenerational disadvantage.

## Intergenerational Equity in Labour Markets: is now the Time?

**Barbara Barabaschi**, Catholic University of Sacred Heart, Milan | [barbara.barabaschi@unicatt.it](mailto:barbara.barabaschi@unicatt.it)

Paper presents results of a comparative research, aiming to analyze the evolution of welfare policies (in particular that of labour, education and training, retirement) concerning aged and young workers. The main goal is to verify if and how, national government have tried to create labour markets more inclusive from a generational point of view, especially in those contexts with strong imbalances among social groups due to age and worsened in the context of crisis. More precisely, research aims to control if welfare systems have been reformed through an integrated approach, inspired by intergenerational equity. Analysis are concentrated in some of European countries in which disequilibrium and disparity of chances in labour market between youngers and olders, are more evident (Italy, France, Spain, United Kingdom). For each country various reform domains and consequent

concrete measures are studied (new pensions schemes, solidarity contracts, contrats de génération, youth contract...). Research methodology is both qualitative and quantitative. Results, critically analyzed on the basis of a sociological (but also philosophical, economic, political) literature on welfare, have allowed: to reclassify principles guiding policies, with special attention to intergenerational equity; to reinterpret historical classification of welfare systems, introducing generational criteria; to verify coherence between aims declared in reform processes and measures conceived to translate them in practice, also in order to understand if it is possible to induce virtuous relations among generations in labour markets. Final reflections concern the role of the State in each welfare regime analyzed.

## Subjective Economic Well-being among Youth: An Intergenerational Analysis on Finnish Young People and Their Parents

**Atte Oksanen**, Finnish Youth Research Network | [atte.oksanen@utu.fi](mailto:atte.oksanen@utu.fi)

**Tommi Hoikkala**, Finnish Youth Research Network | [tommi.hoikkala@youthresearch.fi](mailto:tommi.hoikkala@youthresearch.fi)

**Sami Myllyniemi**, Finnish Youth Research Network | [sami.myllyniemi@youthresearch.fi](mailto:sami.myllyniemi@youthresearch.fi)

**Petri Paju**, Finnish Youth Research Network | [petri66paju@gmail.com](mailto:petri66paju@gmail.com)

Economic crisis in Europe has raised discussion about intergenerational conflict between generations. Yet, intergenerational social ties are often strong and parents are capable of helping their children in economically difficult times. In Finland, the generation born in the 1990s (the so called generation of individual choice) had lived most of their childhood and youth during the time of economic growth before the financial crisis of 2007–2008. In this presentation, we will focus

on the subjective economic wellbeing of Finnish youth from an intergenerational perspective. Finnish Youth Barometer was collected in January–February 2012 from young people aged 15–29 (n=1902) and their parents (n=597). We will especially focus on the question concerning how content the young people are in their current economic situation. Young respondents who still lived with their parents were more content with their economic situation than other respondents.

Not surprisingly, young people who lacked education and the job were least satisfied with their economic situation. Social resources and social belonging was associated positively with subjective economic wellbeing. Parents' occupational status was associated with answers given by their children. Furthermore,

social activities during childhood had positive impact on subjective economic wellbeing. Parents have an important role in promoting the subjective economic wellbeing of young people, especially if they are able to provide social and cultural resources for their children during the childhood.

## The Youth in Russia: Inequalities and Living Choices

Elena Kuzmina, Moscow State Institute of International Relations | [helen.i.kuzmina@gmail.com](mailto:helen.i.kuzmina@gmail.com)

Due to the influence of the global social transformations of 21st century there appeared new forms of inequality (access to mobilities, networks, education, spare time and information, guarantees of security) as well as the "old" inequalities concerning income, wealth, prestige that are being changed in the direction of increasing uncertainties. These multiple structural factors not only determine but shape the choices of youth in Russia. Faced with these uncertainties and turbulences the young people have to make their own decisions. Neither the state, nor the social politics, nor the mass media is ready to control the vulnerabilities connected with the various forms of inequality in a rational way and give the youth responsible chances for a better

future and favorable living choices. Under these conditions the young people are forced to accept the disembedding form individualization. Is the Russian youth ready for these new and "old" inequalities? That was the main question of the research that is based on the data of the author's sociological on-line survey of 400 young people at the age of 18-35 years old. Using the factor analysis and CHAID-analysis, we have defined six factors which play the significant role in the formation of the social inequality of a new type that we term as a non-linear inequality of the "liquid modernity" (Z. Bauman). I'll present the results of my research showing the influence of the becoming of non-linear inequality on the living choices of youth in Russia.

## e01RN30 - Socio-economic Exclusion

Chair(s): Kirsty Finn

## Battling against Social Exclusion - Young People's Stories on Surviving

Hanna-Mari Heinonen, Kela, Research Department (Social Insurance Institution of Finland) | [hanna-mari.heinonen@kela.fi](mailto:hanna-mari.heinonen@kela.fi)

The study looks into young people's experiences of poverty, social exclusion and surviving with and of them. The basis of the study is a notion of human beings as coping, social and goal-oriented creatures. The

theoretical basis of the study lies in the capability approach framework (see Sen 1993; Sen 1999). Social exclusion and its rejection are seen as time-related processes, circles or spirals towards deprivation or surviving. Social

exclusion is defined as unintentional exclusion from society's basic functionings: education and working life. This exclusion itself is seen as a result of a person lacking the necessary capabilities to participate in education or work. The data is derived from biographical stories about experiences of poverty and exclusion by young people and it was collected in two phases (first in 2006 and from the same persons in 2011). The stories were originally collected with a published request to write about everyday experiences of being poor and coping with it. The data consists of 17 follow-up essays where young people (between 21 and 34

years) describe their lives and individual coping strategies over the course of six years. Because the data contains individual narratives from two time points it enables interesting opportunities for analyzing the process of exclusion and coping with it. Analysis draws attention on e.g. events, actors and transitions crucial for surviving social exclusion. The study questions are: 1) What kinds of positive transitions take place in young people's lives? 2) What kinds of changes in the resources and/or the environment of the excluded youth reinforce their capabilities and enable them to participate in education or working life?

## Youth and opportunity: The changing economic position of young adults in affluent societies

Benjamín Tejerina, University of the Basque Country | [b.tejerina@ehu.es](mailto:b.tejerina@ehu.es)

Ignacia Perugorría, Rutgers University, New Jersey | [ignacia.perugorria@fulbrightmail.org](mailto:ignacia.perugorria@fulbrightmail.org)

Michael Shalev, Hebrew University, Jerusalem | [michael.shalev@gmail.com](mailto:michael.shalev@gmail.com)

Young adults were the major protagonists in the wave of protests that swept many affluent societies in Europe and elsewhere in 2011. One of the leading components of the Spanish "Indignados" movement was "youth without a future", a diagnosis that many have linked with the exacerbation of chronic youth unemployment by both the ongoing economic crisis and austerity policies. We argue that the problem is deeper than this – it began before the crisis, affects adults and families in their late twenties and thirties as well as "youth", and is manifest in a decline in their relative economic standing in society. These hypotheses are inspired by the unusual case of Israel, where the withdrawal of the state from responsibility for citizens' economic welfare sparked a massive protest, but in the absence of an economic crisis, austerity measures, and

even worrying levels of youth unemployment. Like in crisis-stricken Europe, however, Israel witnessed massive mobilizations led by youthful, often middle-class activists who felt aggrieved by dwindling economic opportunities and increasing economic inequality. We thus claim that protests in Israel and Europe respond not just to the crisis, but also to the longer-term erosion of established mechanisms of reproduction of the middle class in affluent societies. To test this hypothesis we will conduct a comparative statistical analysis of EU-SILC data for the 2004-2010 period. We will focus on countries that were, and were not part of the wave of anti-inequality protests: Spain, Portugal, Italy and Greece, on the one hand, and France, the United Kingdom, Belgium and the Netherlands on the other.

## The Impact of the Great Recession on Youths' NEET and Temporary Employment Risks in Europe

Michael Gebel, University of Mannheim | [mgebel@mail.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:mgebel@mail.uni-mannheim.de)

Stefanie Heyne, University of Mannheim | [sheyne@mzes.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:sheyne@mzes.uni-mannheim.de)

First studies show that youths are disproportionately affected by the crisis. However, a strong diversity in the impact of the crisis on youth labour markets can be observed across Europe. The aim of this paper is to understand which factors explain the variation. First, we expect that the variation in the strength of the crisis might be responsible for different reactions of youth labour markets. Second, the impact of the crisis on youth labour market might be shaped by the nation-specific institutional setting (e.g. the education/training system, employment protection, minimum wages and active labour market policy) that existed at the onset of the crisis. Third, countries differed in their policy responses to the crisis and reforms. To evaluate the influence of the three factors,

micro-data are used for 27 European countries from the European Labour Force Survey for the period from the pre-crisis years to the latest available wave of 2011. This database provides unique large-scaled, standardised, nationally representative micro-data. We apply multilevel models to explain the cross-country variation in youth labour market responses to the crisis. We use two different dependent variables to detect potential trade-offs between youths' employment chances and the quality of employment: (1) the broad conception of young NEET (not in employment, education, training) as a measure of labour market exclusion and as an alternative to the problematic youth unemployment indicator and (2) youths' risks of being in temporary, insecure employment as a measure of precarious jobs.

## An Intersectional Analysis of Crisis

Enzo Colombo, University of Milan | [enzo.colombo@unimi.it](mailto:enzo.colombo@unimi.it)

Luisa Leonini, University of Milan | [luisa.leonini@unimi.it](mailto:luisa.leonini@unimi.it)

Paola Rebughini, University of Milan | [paola.rebughini@unimi.it](mailto:paola.rebughini@unimi.it)

The authors use an intersectional framework to explore how, in this period of economic and social crisis, young people face labour and social precariousness and reduction of economic resources which lessen their abilities and capacities to image their future. Conceiving the current crisis as a complex phenomenon, affecting in different ways young people, the paper investigates how gender, social position, cultural capital and ethnicity have effect on individual agency, either opening to tactical and strategic behaviour, or representing hurdles that hinder opportunities

which are cause for discrimination and exclusion. The paper aims to contribute to the current debate about the substance of changes in everyday life, personal biographies and action in public sphere six years into the 2007/8 crisis, stressing the necessity to move from an economic perspective toward a more articulated one which enables to shed light on the complexity of current crises. The data presented are based on narrative interviews and focus with young adults (aged 24-30) living in the urban area of Milan, Italy.

## 02RN30 - Young People's Responses to the Global Crisis

Chair(s): Gary Pollock

### Social and Interpersonal Trust of Young People in Eastern Europe, in the Context of the Global Crisis

**Olga Kitaitseva**, Russian State University for the Humanities | [olga\\_kitaitseva@mail.ru](mailto:olga_kitaitseva@mail.ru)

**Anna Kuchenkova**, Russian State University for the Humanities | [a.kuchenkova@rggu.ru](mailto:a.kuchenkova@rggu.ru)

The formed modern trends of the Eastern European countries during the global crisis has turned into the devaluation of many previous values and needs and the rapid rise of new ones. Above all, this problem has affected the younger generation. Value orientations, attitudes and the level of interpersonal trust in the immediate environment (family, friends), and in strangers serve as important indicators of the adaptation of young people to the new realities. The purpose of our study was to compare the level of trust and the dominant value orientations of young people from Eastern European countries, to identify values that support or hinder a culture of trust in the global crisis. Comparative analysis of the level of social and interpersonal trust, as well as the

dominant value orientations of young people, led to a number of conclusions about the relationship between value orientations and the level of trust in the studied group of countries. The young people in Poland and Lithuania demonstrate a high level of interpersonal trust and the highest level of social trust. Russia and Ukraine show an intermediate, middle position in the level of social trust, while the level of interpersonal trust in these countries is the lowest. The Czech Republic differs from the two pairs in the fact that while there is a relatively low level of general trust, the country demonstrates the highest level of interpersonal trust among all the countries that participated in the study.

### Support for a Welfare State or Neo-Liberalism? Does a Global Studies Course affect Students' Perspectives about the Global Economic Crisis?

**Carol D. Miller**, University of Wisconsin-La Crosse | [cmiller@uwlax.edu](mailto:cmiller@uwlax.edu)

Does a globalized curriculum enhance students' understanding of the global economic crisis? Specifically, do students who have completed a global studies course gain a better understanding of how people in other countries, especially in Europe, have been affected by the crisis? Is that understanding associated with a higher likelihood of supporting a welfare state and government regulation? A survey was distributed to a probability sample of 3000 undergraduate students at a public comprehensive university in Midwestern United States. Additional

students were targeted as respondents because they were enrolled or had completed a specific general education course focused on contemporary global issues. Survey questions were adapted from the World Values Survey (WVS), and the International Social Survey Program (ISSP): Role of Government survey to assess knowledge of and beliefs about global issues and the role of governments. Results from questions from the WVS and ISSP were compared to results from samples of respondents within a similar age range from selected European countries.



## Reconfiguring the Past and the Present in Time of Crisis – the Case of Post-Socialist Hungary

Domonkos Sik, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest | [sikdom@gmail.com](mailto:sikdom@gmail.com)

Since the starting of the financial crises of 2008 it is more and more certain that a new era has started, which reconfigures young people's relation to the past and present. They have been grown up with the experience of continuous expansion of the EU, the unquestioned functioning of the welfare state and the emergence of new forms of network communication. Such promising "space of experience" (Koselleck 2004), resulted in case of the majority the declining of classical forms of political participation, while in case of the minority the experimenting with new forms of activism (Forbrig 2005, Spannring et al 2008). As the horizon of hopeful expectations has been collapsed after 2008, this constellation has been drastically changed. Many formerly depolitized young people were looking for ways of articulating their voice and the experimental

participative forms got more attention. The sudden collapse of the promising expectations may equally result in the emergence of new forms of democratic participation or new fundamentalisms. In this constellation the questions of the past become inseparable from the questions of the present, as the (re)interpretation of the past frames the potential political solutions of the present challenges. These questions are analyzed in the context of the post-socialist Hungary, based on focus groups (n=49) and a survey (n=1200) made with young people in MYPLACE project (FP7-266831). Democratic, passive, fundamentalist patterns of memory and consequent political cultures are identified; also the structural and phenomenological explanatory factors of these idealtypes are introduced.

## Changes of Value Orientations and Resources of "the Social Capital" of Students in the Conditions of Crisis

Nailya Malikova, Russian state university for the humanities | [nrmalikova@mail.ru](mailto:nrmalikova@mail.ru)

Elena Irsetskaya, Russian state university for the humanities | [e.irs@rggu.ru](mailto:e.irs@rggu.ru)

Representatives of different branches of social and humanities sciences make modern cross-cultural studies of social trust relatively autonomously. This subject matter has become recently particularly urgent, and it is often included in the context of studying of transformation of social identities, formation of new layered socio-cultural identities, spread of such phenomena as perception of productive communication, socio-economic, political, international cooperation. Let us turn to the results of a sociological survey of students of the five countries (Russia, Czech Republic, Lithuania, Poland, Ukraine) given by our Polish colleagues from the University of Szczecin. Using provided data we come to the

following conclusions. Polish students dominate as to measure of level of positive social contacts. As to institutional level, trust in the main political, public institutions falls in all analyzed countries, but Poles express a little more tolerance, while Ukrainians are the most critical. Confidence indicators of Russian and Ukrainian students are very similar in all parameters. As to worldview, about one third of the Russian and Ukrainians have formed general attitude to trust people in principle (35%). The most significant differences are found in the world perception exactly of Russians. In general, Russians demonstrate a greater degree of "horizontal" trust (family, friendship, local social network

communication). To a much less extent they tend to a "vertical" trust (government, police, court, all branches of government). The leading factor is the level of interpersonal trust.

Exactly with it young people associate sense of well-being, growth, well-being, life satisfaction.

## 04RN30 - Social Mobility

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary

### Exploring the Epistemological Fallacy: Subjectivity and 'Class' in the Lives of Young People Living in Disadvantaged Neighbourhoods

Alan France, University of Auckland | [a.france@auckland.ac.nz](mailto:a.france@auckland.ac.nz)

The relevance and continuation of class in late modern society has been at the heart of contemporary debates in sociology. Beck and others argue that major social changes are impacting on individuals relationships with status-based classes. Individuals have been 'disembedded' from traditional communal contexts and re-embedded into new modes in which the ability to create life paths and new identities is achieved through individual reflexivity. How these changes and developments are impacting on the class relationships and trajectories of young people are an important area of debate. It has been suggested that while the young see individual

solutions and choices as central to their lives, outcomes are still strongly connected to social class. This contradiction has been seen as an 'epistemological fallacy' where a disjuncture between objective and subjective dimensions obscures underlying class relationships. This paper draws on data collected from an ESRC research programme on Pathways into and out of crime and the work of Pierre Bourdieu to explore understandings, meanings and relevance of class in young people's lives. The paper depicts how class is subjectively impacting on young people's educational and occupational choices and how it is embedded in their everyday reflexivity.

### Three-Generational Mobility in Germany and the USA

Florian R Hertel, University of Bremen | [fhertel@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:fhertel@bigsss-bremen.de)

Olaf Groh-Samberg, University of Bremen | [ogs@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:ogs@bigsss-bremen.de)

Our presentation aims at the comparative analyses of intergenerational class mobility across three generations in Germany and the USA. Both countries have been analyzed in comparative social mobility studies before, but most cross-country research restricted themselves to European countries due to data comparability (Erikson/Goldthorpe 1992; Breen 2004). We constructed two datasets comprising information on the occupational (EGP) class of

grandparents, parents and children using the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID) and the Socio-Economic Panel (SOEP). We find that in both countries grandfathers' class is directly associated with their grandchildren's social position. We propose three possible mechanisms which could explain the observed multi-generational mobility patterns. First, we consider the role of class-specific resources for mobility strategies. Second, we suggest a

more general explanation by integrating grandparents' class into the reference frame for mobility decision. Third, we argue that multi-generational class associations could be the result of categorical inequality based on race or ethnicity. We find that absolute mobility rates across three generations are class specific. Immobility is most frequent in the lowest and highest classes. Log-linear

analyses show that in both countries significant grandfather effects foster immobility in the working classes and limit mobility from working to non-manual classes. These effects partly lose significance if we only study white US-Americans and native Germans. Combining the two national mobility tables, we find that the pattern of three-generational mobility is similar in both countries.

## Early Career Patterns and Wages in Italy: a Longitudinal cross Cohort Comparison

Emanuela Struffolino, University Milan-Bicocca | [e.struffolino@campus.unimib.it](mailto:e.struffolino@campus.unimib.it)

Michele Raitano, Sapienza University of Rome | [michele.raitano@uniroma1.it](mailto:michele.raitano@uniroma1.it)

Since the '80s, labour market deregulation has been promoted as the most suitable way to cope with labour market rigidity and high unemployment rates all over Europe. The introduction of new contracts and the revision of job security regulation have represented the main channel of adjustment to macro-economic shocks in Europe, primarily globalization and economic recessions. However, the flexibilization through deregulation has led to new inequalities and higher level of uncertainty for workers and job seekers. In order to detect vulnerable profiles of younger workers, it would be more conducive to consider not just single transitions but rather the trajectories conceived as a series of episodes of different labour market states. The paper focuses on the first eight years of labour market participation. By using the sequence analysis, we build a

typology of trajectories, providing a deeper understanding of how different types of careers are distributed across the cohorts and how individual characteristics affect the likelihood of experiencing disrupted or stable careers. Finally, we consider the association between trajectories, family background and wage penalties. By using the AD-SILC panel data, a comparison between four Italian workers' cohorts is carried out. AD-SILC matches information from Social Security registers (INPS) and the Italian section of the EU-SILC survey. The analysis shows that i) the access to specific trajectories is strictly associated to individual socioeconomic characteristics, ii) a cumulative disadvantage applies to intermittent careers both in a short and mid-term perspective, iii) in Italy the family background is associated to a significant wage penalty, even after completing education.

## Social Mobility in Post-Industrial Times?

Florian R Hertel, University of Bremen | [fhertel@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:fhertel@bigsss-bremen.de)

In the last 40 years, western industrialized societies underwent dramatic social change with regard to working opportunities. Skill biased technological change leads to an increase of professional and service occupations, while old fashioned Fordist jobs

started to vanish. I analyze how social mobility chances have been affected by occupational change in a set of two least different countries: the USA and Germany. Standard social mobility literature indicates that absolute mobility chances across western industrialized nations

became more similar, whereas relative mobility chances remained rather stable. I argue that this may be a methodological artifact. The EGP class schema usually employed in the analysis of social mobility collapses manual and low grade service occupations. Thus, it hardly accounts for the changing occupational distribution and is categorically unable to detect the impact of structural change on mobility chances. For my presentation, I analyze the development of mobility chances in both countries over the last 40 years based on the class schema proposed

by Esping-Andersen (1993). It differentiates between the managerial/manual and the professional/service hierarchy therefore allows to analyze how mobility chances within each occupational sector but also between occupational sectors changed in both countries. The analyses are based on panel data from the SOEP and the PSID. Log-linear analysis will be applied in order to model the existing mobility barriers and channels. Further analyses incorporate the role of education for mobility within each hierarchy and across the Fordist/post-Fordist cleavage.

## **a06RN30 - Young People's Future Aspirations**

Chair(s): Lorenza Antonucci

### **A Self-Orientated Generation - Professional Careers as Subjectivized and Structured Self-Projects**

Alexandra König, University of Wuppertal | [akoenig@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:akoenig@uni-wuppertal.de)

Doris Bühler-Niederberger, University of Wuppertal | [buehler@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:buehler@uni-wuppertal.de)

A self-orientated generation - Professional careers as subjectivized and structured self-projects Using data from a quantitative and qualitative longitudinal study on orientations, strategies and decisions of adolescents upon leaving school, we will show that professional careers are subjectivized, structured self-projects. The sample of our study contains trainees in vocational training (hairdressers, painters) and university students (art, teaching/engineering). The study is designed to allow a comparison of adolescents in different fields of education in Germany. We want to discuss the following points: 1) The talk of a new "lost generation" is an inadequate label for the young generation (in Germany). Instead, we identified a "self-orientated generation". By

self-orientation we mean that decisions and evaluations of decisions and situations are orientated predominantly towards the self. 2) The longitudinal study shows that a high self-orientation can be a capital or an obstacle in different fields of education. 3) A more in-depth analysis taking into account the structured opportunities and ambitions of adolescents shows that chances to design and realize a subjectivized self-project differ, depending on one's social position and the field of work. The self-project is not orientated towards a "youth identity" but towards an occupational identity as an artist, painter, hairdresser or teacher. In our paper we will not discuss a youth culture but the "culture" of specific fields and the relevance for the adolescents.

## **An Ethnographic Study of Career Aspirations amongst Students Studying Level 3 Sports Courses at a Further Education College in England**

**Daniel J Connolly**, University of Lincoln | [danconnolly1991@gmail.com](mailto:danconnolly1991@gmail.com)

**Adam B. Evans**, University of Lincoln | [adevans@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:adevans@lincoln.ac.uk)

**Jacquelyn Allen-Collinson**, University of Lincoln | [jallencollinson@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:jallencollinson@lincoln.ac.uk)

There is currently a dearth of research into how sports students' career aspirations are formed during their post-compulsory education. This paper is based on an ethnographic study of sport students' habitus and career aspirations. Two first-year cohorts on two different courses at a Further Education College in England were selected to participate in the in-depth study. The paper provides an analysis of the contrasting subcultures emergent within these groups, and how specific cultural practices affect students' career aspirations vis-à-vis the current global recession and economic crisis. Utilising a Bourdieusian framework, the study is based upon formal and informal (auto)ethnographic observations and semi-structured group interviews, and aims to unearth the internalised, often latent cultural practices that impact upon these students' diverse career

aspirations in the field of further education in sport. The paper reveals how the two cohorts are situated within a complex field of relations; where struggles for legitimisation, kudos, academic accomplishment and numerous forms of lucrative capital are habituated. Despite the two courses being of equivalent academic level, the scholastic and career aspirations of the two groups appear to differ considerably. One cohort is eager to demonstrate aspirations of progression into Higher Education, whereas the other cohort appears content with achieving the lowest grades "required" to pursue full-time employment. The study will offer academics and practitioners valuable insights into both the career aspirations of these students, and also their attitudes towards their educational field and their contrasting work ethics.

## **Young People and the Negotiation of Future Aspirations and Social Change in Family Context**

**Sanna Aaltonen**, Finnish Youth Research Society | [sanna.aaltonen@nuorisotutkimus.fi](mailto:sanna.aaltonen@nuorisotutkimus.fi)

Young people make choices related to their education and career but, paraphrasing Karl Marx, not in circumstances of their own choosing. While the current social era characterized by economic crises provides common circumstances to all the impacts of social change are differentiated between different groups of young people. This paper aims to elaborate how the big picture, social circumstances and social change are understood on the micro level and in relation to personal choices. The starting point of the paper is that both parents and older siblings work as sources of information, material

support and habitual examples of adulthood for the young people. Thus, the focus of the paper is to what extent young people and their family members convey their awareness of societal change in relation to young people's future aspirations. The perceived involvement of family members is examined from a generational perspective by paralleling how the guidance and inspiration of the previous generation, parents, differs from the one of young people's own generation, their older siblings. In particular, the paper sheds light to the aspirations of working class young people in the margins of education as well as to the

hopes and suggestions of their older siblings and parents. It draws both from interviews of Helsinki-based young people who were participating in targeted services offering

support to complete comprehensive school and to prevent marginalization, and additionally from interviews conducted with their parents.

## Looking into the Future. Young People's Capacity to Aspire

**Simona Isabella**, University of Cagliari | [isabella@unica.it](mailto:isabella@unica.it)

**Valentina Cuzzocrea**, University of Cagliari | [cuzzocrea@unica.it](mailto:cuzzocrea@unica.it)

**Giuliana Mandich**, University of Cagliari | [mandich@unica.it](mailto:mandich@unica.it)

**Ester Cois**, University of Cagliari | [ester.cois@unica.it](mailto:ester.cois@unica.it)

**Myriam Ferrari**, University of Cagliari | [myferrari@unica.it](mailto:myferrari@unica.it)

Young people's ways of projecting themselves into the future are the grounds on which their social identity is built. Existing literature explores young people's temporalities and the way they plan their future in a context of increasing uncertainty (Leccardi, 2009; Melucci, 1996). Yet, the intersection between the ability itself to plan and ideas or notions of the future deserves further exploration. The relation between the two is often configured as a critical one with many declinations, one of which being the process of presentification, whereby the ability to build a future project is substituted by a constant adaption to the present in order to promptly turn chances into opportunities. Drawing on Appadurai's 'capacity to aspire' (2004) and Bourdieu's distinction between practical and reflexive anticipation (1997), we expand on this by conceptualizing young people's efforts to

imagine their future as able to show the capacity to 'realistically' project their present opportunities and as an ability to employ socially relevant narratives. Due to the severe difficulties of the current economic situation in Italy, where our data is collected, we aim to discuss whether (re)-configurations of presentification are given and what other strategies seem to emerge. Methodologically, the theme of the future is explored through the analysis of ca. 200 essays on the future, a method used elsewhere on similar topics (amongst others, see Lyon & Crow 2012). In this presentation, we present the research project where these issues are framed and discuss the first findings in an effort to highlight what sort of capacity to aspire emerges from the narratives of the young people who wrote the essays in 2012.

## b06RN30 - National Values and Social Identities

Chair(s): Dirk Schubotz

### National Identity and Social Representations of Related Concepts - the Case of Hungary

Istvan Muranyi, University of Debrecen | [muranyi@chello.hu](mailto:muranyi@chello.hu)

The Hungarian survey fieldwork of the MYPLACE project (FP7-266831) was conducted at two different locations: in the historic town of western-Hungary (Sopron) and in the former industrial town of eastern Hungary (Ózd) the latter being a much less favorable economic and social environment for the socialization of young people living there. As questions related to national identity were also incorporated into the research questionnaire it gave us the opportunity to investigate the national identity of groups having a different socio-cultural background. In addition, with the purpose of exploring the social representation of further notions additional concepts were also incorporated into the Hungarian questionnaire: about politics, Hungarian, democracy, radicalism, Gypsy, history, freedom and justice.

Only a few attempts could be mentioned with the objective of specifying the nature of the assumed link between group, social representation and national identity formation. Most of these researches however were narrowly geared towards describing the content of social representations rather than trying to explain why do they take form they way they do, how do they originate, what is their distribution and use both within and between groups. The objective of the statistical and text analysis was to try to obtain answer to the basic question of the research: what is the relationship between the social representations of key categories and the characteristics of national identity formed in different socio-cultural environments.

### Building Youth Culture and Identity through Food Sharing among Peers: Horizontal Socialization and Sociability

Giada Danesi, EHESS, Paris | [danesi.giada@gmail.com](mailto:danesi.giada@gmail.com)

Commensality is an essential act in order to build social ties. A common food produces the same effects of a common origin (Durkheim, 1912; Fischler, 2011). In this paper, our aim is to present and discuss how food sharing between peers in this age group allows the building of youth culture and identity. These aspects are addressed thanks to an ethnographic research of commensal forms and meanings of food sharing among French, German and Spanish young adults. Data were collected through in-depth interviews, participant observation and video recordings of eating practices in Barcelona, Berlin, Lyon,

Madrid and Paris. Physiological, food and social needs evolve during life course. In each society, there are usages determining how these needs are satisfied. These aspects change the social relations of the individuals with the others members of the group and also the expected activities at different steps the life cycle (Richards, 1932). Youth is a liminal phase (Van Gennep, 1908) characterized by ruptures, transgressions and innovations. It is a crucial and critical step in the process of the identity production and self-construction. Horizontal socialization and sociability play an important role in the process of young people



emancipation, the acquisition of food and social autonomy and the building of new social belongings. Thanks to “thick description” (Geertz, 1973) of eating practices and commensal relations of young people, we approach in this communication the place of

food in youth social practices, the specificities of lifestyles and living conditions of young adults impacting eating patterns and the crucial role of peers group in this specific step of life course.

## **Same as it ever Was? The Impact of the Belfast Flag Protests on Young People’s Attitudes to Community Relations and their National and Religious Identities**

Dirk Schubotz, Queen's University, Belfast | [d.schubotz@qub.ac.uk](mailto:d.schubotz@qub.ac.uk)

Young Life and Times (YLT) is an annual study of 16-year olds in Northern Ireland undertaken since 2003. Over this period, the YLT survey has monitored attitudes to community relations. The fieldwork for the 10th YLT survey was undertaken in November and December 2012 and coincided with the Belfast City Council decision to cease flying the British flag (The Union Jack) all year round and to only fly it on designated days instead. This decision has sparked prolonged and partially violent protests from parts of the Unionist/Protestant community who see this decision as a further concession to Irish Nationalists and Republicans and as a watering down of Northern Ireland’s constitutional Britishness. Many young people were involved in the street protests and marches as well clashes with the

police. But how are these events reflected in the attitudes of the general population of young people? The 2012 YLT survey provides an opportunity to investigate how current events and affairs, such as these flag protests, impact on young people’s attitudes to community relations. In this proposed presentation I will take a look at the times series data on community relations collected over ten years in the YLT survey. Over time we observed an improvement in cross-community attitudes and increase in contact and friendships between Catholics and Protestants as well as a rise in a ‘Northern Irish’ national identity. But did the flag protests result in a worsening of the relationships and a stronger identification with the traditional Irish and British identities respectively?

## **Teenagers on Social Networking Sites and Their Construction of Social Class**

Natalia Waechter, University of Eastern Finland | [waechter@ihs.ac.at](mailto:waechter@ihs.ac.at)

Recent research on social networking sites (SNSs) was able to show that young people use SNSs for their identity development. While some studies focused on gender identity, other social categories such as migration background or social class have been neglected. Our study with teenagers aged 12 to 19 investigated how the use of social networking sites differs by migration background (with/without) and by different educational levels. Using quantitative and qualitative methods (online questionnaire, focus groups and individual qualitative

interviews) we were able to show that the social background does make a difference. Thereby the presentation connects to the subculturalist/subpostculturalist debate, if and how youth cultural activities are influenced by social class. The quantitative results showed, above all, that the young people with higher educational background employ a more diverse use of social networking sites; they reported having several profiles each on different SNS platforms while those young people with lower education are more concentrated on a particular SNS platform. The qualitative

results shed a more detailed light on the different uses: Teenagers with lower education and/or migration background seemed to apply a quite risky behavior, adding as many people as possible onto their friends' list and trying to get in touch with them offline. Their main goal was to evaluate others by their pictures and to

start romantic affairs. In contrast, teenagers with higher education/no migration background use social networking sites only for a short period in the same way while they mainly connect more intense with fewer friends they know from offline contexts.

## c06RN30 - Engaging into Risky Behavioural Practices

Chair(s): Tracy Shildrick

### Boundaries between adult and youth drinking. Comparing drinking geographies from Italy and Finland

**Sara Rolando**, Eclectica, Institute for Training and Research and University of Helsinki | [rolando@eclectica.it](mailto:rolando@eclectica.it)

**Jukka Torronen**, Centre for Social Research on Alcohol and Drugs, Stockholm University | [jut@sorad.su.se](mailto:jut@sorad.su.se)

**Franca Beccaria**, Eclectica, Institute for Training and Research and University of Helsinki | [beccaria@eclectica.it](mailto:beccaria@eclectica.it)

The study applies the concept of 'boundary work' to analyze how young people express their drinking identities and informal norms of drinking by their discussion on proper and improper drinking situations among young people and adults. The analysis is based on 8 focus group interviews with 17 to 24 years of old young (N= 51) conducted in Torino and Helsinki. Results show that in Italy young people do not draw clear boundaries between their own and adults' drinking habits, except for drunkenness, which is seen as normal for young people but not at all for adults. Compared to Italy, in Finland young people express more distance to adults' drinking and separate their drinking habits more noticeable from those of the adults. Moreover, in Italy many boundaries emerged that separate proper and improper drinking by outlining a

shared system of informal norms. In Finland young people did not specify these kinds of informal norms for drinking. In overall, in Finland young people's drinking habits seem to develop more separately from adults as compared to Italy where the youth drinking seems to be more consistently regulated by shared system of informal norms between adults and young people. The study provides insights to better understand the youth drinking cultures in different countries and shed light on the controversial issue of supposed convergence of youth drinking in Europe. It also shows how different cultural traditions and structures contribute to shape different "drinking geographies". Lastly, the study furthers the discussion concerning the comparison in qualitative research.

## Facing the Death. Youth, Rituals and Bodies in Contemporary Society

Alessandro Porrovecchio, University of the Littoral Opal Coast | [alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com](mailto:alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com)

The aim of my paper is to describe the ritual aspect of adolescents' identity construction. This work moves from a doctoral research held at the University of Turin. The research path was based on the convergence of: quantitative and qualitative methodological approach; online and offline research field; syntagmatic and paradigmatic axis model. In particular, I gathered 20 in-depth interviews, I conducted some focus groups and a web ethnography. Through this approach I had the opportunity to make teenagers capture their speech, trying to bypass the adults' point of view, and to define the teenagers' path on the construction of identity. It seems clear that Western contemporary societies no longer recognize change in status leading to adulthood through some collectively established rites of passage.

In fact, they leave to individuals the honour and responsibility to build and shape the path of their existence through the creation of intimate rites of passage. Those are relatively new kinds of rituals performed in a relatively solitary way, tending to conflict with the established social ethics ("risky" behaviours). One of the most important evidences emerging from my analysis is adolescents' new conception of risk: it seems clear that they are switching from safety objectives, where the tension to reach secure conditions represented the ultimate goal of the process of acquisition of adult roles, to more flexible conditions. It seems now that being able to risk – to face the death – is an essential condition to get ahead in life and to be somebody.

## Young People's Discourses about the Benefits, Opportunities, Dangers and Threats of Digital Technologies

Heidi Annikki Mikkonen, Aalto University School of Business | [heidi.mikkonen@aalto.fi](mailto:heidi.mikkonen@aalto.fi)

This interpretative research examines young people's discourses about benefits, opportunities, dangers and threats concerning digital technologies. The research is based on consumer culture theory tradition and it also takes part to the discussion of transformative consumer research. The theoretical framework consists in identity construction and transhumanism. At this paper the benefits and opportunities as well as the dangers and threats of digital technologies consist of discourses which arise from the data collected from Finnish high school pupils by essays (292) and interviews (20). Four different discourses concerning the topic is presented, and there is a focus on the discourses which support or reject the transhumanistic idea of the

enhancement of intellectual, physical, and psychological capacities. This paper is relevant for many reasons. First, technology plays a significant role in defining the cultural experiences of contemporary childhood and adolescence. Secondly, digital technology has been the most consequential factor in changing young people's lifestyles and consumption patterns and according to this research it plays a crucial part of young people's everyday lives. Thirdly, there is a debate about benefits, opportunities, dangers and threats of ICT to young people in societies, where digital technology is an integral part of adolescence. This paper gives young peoples' – often missing – voice to the current topic.

## Young People, Drugs, Responses and Crises in the Portuguese Context

Mara F. Silva, University of Minho | [mara83@iol.pt](mailto:mara83@iol.pt)

Alice D.A. Matos, University of Minho | [adelerue@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:adelerue@ics.uminho.pt)

Young people today have at their disposal a wide range of psychoactive substances, legal and illegal, which usually use for purposes of socialization, recreation and identity construction. They can acquire them easily in their family environment, school, among their peers, buying from a dealer, on the web or in a Smartshop. The consumptions are now more diversified as well as more complex along with its surrounding social structures. Consumption may have a different spectrum of problematic or addition, as consequence of a dynamic process between a relational triad that includes the subject, the context and the substance/object, however young people usually try to make a risk management when consuming. Through bibliographical review, we

intend to look on the consumption of psychoactive substances used among young Portuguese, in what contexts, and how they are done. Our aim is to identify some risk and protective behaviors, manifested by juveniles when using drugs, based on observation data of young people in recreational environments. The intention is also to understand how the current socio-economic conditions influence these models of consumption and what type of public or private services are available, which functions they assume and provide. Overall, this study aims to understand how the current economic and financial crisis is reflected in the provision of such services and how it modified the trends on the consumption followed by youngsters.

## a07RN30 - Political Attitudes in Situation of Crisis

Chair(s): Steven Roberts

### Political Radicalism in East Germany? Assessing Attitudes and Civic Engagement of Young People in Jena and Rostock

Marius Guderjan, Manchester Metropolitan University | [m.guderjan@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:m.guderjan@mmu.ac.uk)

Robert Grimm, Manchester Metropolitan University | [r.grimm@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:r.grimm@mmu.ac.uk)

The cities of Rostock and Jena have drawn unwanted attention in association with Germany's far right. In 1992, a group of 100 people set on fire an asylum for Vietnamese guest workers in Rostock-Lichtenhagen. The Progrome of Lichtenhagen came to symbolise and stigmatise East Germany as the post-unification playground of the far right. In 2011, East Germany was yet again in the spotlight because of politically motivated crime right. Jena was discovered to be the hometown of members of the National Socialist

Underground (NSU) that is responsible for murders of nine migrants and one police officer between 2000 and 2007. This paper offers firstly a comparative overview of the propensity towards extremist ideologies across Germany. We will assess the validity of the argument that East Germany is the playground of the German far right. Based on the MYPLACE research project, the paper draws on qualitative and quantitative empirical data to examine in how far certain political ideologies continue to inform the attitudes and

the civic engagement of young people in Jena and Rostock. The paper will further investigate how the youth perceives the current economic

climate and the appeal of political radicalism to young people as a result of economic uncertainty and a Europe-wide recession.

## **Young Greeks' politicization and political participation: The long road to disavowal and rejection of the political system**

**Alexandra Koronaiou**, Panteion University of Athens | [alexkoron@gmail.com](mailto:alexkoron@gmail.com)

**Evangelos Lagos**, Panteion University of Athens | [evangelos.lagos@gmail.com](mailto:evangelos.lagos@gmail.com)

**Irini Chiotaki-Poulou**, Panteion University of Athens | [i.chiotaki@gmail.com](mailto:i.chiotaki@gmail.com)

**Alexandros Sakellariou**, Panteion University of Athens | [sociology.panteion@gmail.com](mailto:sociology.panteion@gmail.com)

During the last 35 years, a relatively clear trend towards the sharpening of dissatisfaction with and rejection of the political system and the functioning of democracy seems to characterize Greek youth's politicization and political participation, following similar trends of the general population. Such a trend can be also established taking into consideration the increasing unrest that characterized young Greeks during the same period. This means that the de-legitimization of the political system in general, the increasing disengagement from formal political processes and young Greeks' growing readiness to adopt forms of radical activism need to be integrated to the wider framework of the evolution of the Greek society's now explosive socio-political crisis; one that encompasses and interrelates the gradual exhaustion of all developmental processes with the growing crisis of political

representation and the sharpening of social problems and pathologies related to the deconstruction of social policy. In this context, rising unemployment, the explosion of illegal immigration and the social pathologies related to them are of great importance for the explanation and understanding of Greek youth's political radicalism. Having all these in mind this paper will present some preliminary findings regarding young people's political participation and their attitudes towards mainstream politics and politicians. Furthermore, our goal is to highlight alternative forms of young people's political participation within the current socio-political and economic crisis. These findings are derived from a European Research Program (MYPLACE, Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement 2011-2015) and based on quantitati

## **The Modes of Political Participation among European Urban Youth The Impact of Precariousness**

**Matteo Bassoli**, Bocconi University | [matteo.bassoli@unibocconi.it](mailto:matteo.bassoli@unibocconi.it)

**Lara Monticelli**, University of Brescia | [monticelli.lara@gmail.com](mailto:monticelli.lara@gmail.com)

Classical studies considered political participation as a mono-dimensional variable. During the seventies scholars showed that political participation is multidimensional (the so-called modes of participation) and specific political cleavages may boost political

participation of specific groups. The informing idea of the present work is that the modes of participation are temporary, geographic and socially bounded. Departing from the new typology developed by Teorell and colleagues, the article stresses the importance of agents,

assessing the modes deployed by European Urban youth. To do so it uses a four-nation comparative dataset (Italy, France, Switzerland and Germany) based on a wide random sample on the youth of four European cities divided into three major groups: long-term unemployed, temporary workers (precarious) and permanently employed youth. Adopting the conventional oblimin-factor analysis political behaviours are clusterized into coherent modes that work according different logics for the overall population. Moreover, using latent class analysis techniques, socio economic status and background variables are

introduced in order to derive some idealtypical profiles. The article highlights the importance of contextual factors in order to understand the logic of diffusion of different modes of political participation. Thereafter it decomposed the sample population according to the three categories assessing the importance of precarious occupational status and its implication in the modes of political participation. The article thus concludes with a typology based on the openness of labour market and the level of political debate about precarious to describe the modes of political participation.

## Precarious Youth and Political Engagement in Portugal

**Nuno Almeida Alves**, Lisbon University Institute | [nalmeidaalves@iscte.pt](mailto:nalmeidaalves@iscte.pt)

**David Cairns**, Av. das Forças Armadas, Lisbon | [david.cairns@iscte.pt](mailto:david.cairns@iscte.pt)

**Ana Alexandre**, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [ana.alexandre@sapo.pt](mailto:ana.alexandre@sapo.pt)

**Tiago Carvalho**, Av. das Forças Armadas, Lisbon | [tiagomcarvalho@gmail.com](mailto:tiagomcarvalho@gmail.com)

This paper explores political engagement in Portugal, focusing on the youth response to labour market precariousness. In contextualising this theme, we look at the growing marginalisation of youth in the Portuguese labour market, particularly during the on-going economic crisis, highlighting the rise in youth unemployment and issues such as the deregulation of employment law and downgrading of social welfare. To illustrate the youth response to this situation, we utilise results drawn from an ethnographic case study and interviews with members of the *Precários Inflexíveis* activist group, conducted in 2012 and 2013 as part of the European Commission funded MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement) project. We look

at the group's actions within the broader context of the Portuguese political sphere in terms of formal and informal political action, including relationships with traditional political organisations (Political Parties) and social movements (including Trade Unions and NGOs). At a subjective level, we also illustrate how group members become involved and participate in political action. In conclusion, despite prior evidence to the contrary, we are able demonstrate that certain young people in Portugal are making a concerted effort to engage with the issue of labour market precariousness in a context of growing marginality for youth in respect to employment.

## b07RN30 - Debates on Determinants of Political Participation 1

Chair(s): Carsten Yndigegn

### Trust, Political Activeness and Participation in Voluntary Associations of 8th Graders in 23 Countries

Martti Siisiäinen, University of Jyväskylä | [martti.siisiainen@jyu.fi](mailto:martti.siisiainen@jyu.fi)

Tomi Kankainen, University of Jyväskylä | [tomi.k.kankainen@jyu.fi](mailto:tomi.k.kankainen@jyu.fi)

The purpose of this article is to compare trust, political activeness and associational participation of lower-secondary students in 23 countries all over the world representing different polity and welfare regimes. The comparison between countries shows that the level of trust and political activeness/level of association participation correlate negatively with each other. The differences between 8th graders and adults in this respect are discussed in the paper. The level of political and associational activeness was highest in Dominican Republic, Thailand and Paraguay, the lowest in Finland, Sweden, and Denmark. Moreover, young people in these Nordic countries are less interested in political and societal issues even though the level of their civic knowledge is on the top of all countries. Differences in the level and type of welfare

state (especially children's level of welfare and their educational rights) are most probably the most important social factors in the explanation of national differences. Bourdieu's theoretical repertoire (especially the concept of the causality of the probable [1974]) was adopted in the interpretation of the differences in trusting and political cum associational activeness between countries included in the analysis. The analyses are based on the ICCS 2009 survey gathered from 140000 students in 38 countries (23 included in the analysis). The response rate was exceptionally high (see ICCS 2009). These data provide information on the willingness of 8th graders to actively participate in the civil society and on their attitudes towards citizenship and the civil society.

### Civil Knowledge and Political Participation of Youth in two Regions Slovakia

Ladislav Machacek, University of Cyril and Metohdus in Trnava | [ladislav.machacek@ucm.sk](mailto:ladislav.machacek@ucm.sk)

The sociological survey of the youth in Slovakia since 2004 transferred its attention from the issue of civil associations of children and youth also to school self-governments of pupils and students as an important place of civil education of European citizens. We built upon the assumption that civil knowledge has a material importance for the purpose of effective civil participation. Thus, in the long term, we have been verifying the ICCS 2009 research hypothesis according to which "higher level of civil knowledge guarantee higher level of participation of young people in

various forms of civil and political life at school and in the society. "New data from MyPlace project in Slovakia help identify the breadth of forms of socio-political activism among young people in two specific region (Trnava and Rimavská Sobota 1200 surveying young people), mainly measure respondents' knowledge, attitudes towards and experiences of right extreme politics. The MyPlace project survey of young people commenced in late 2012 and continued into early 2013, surveying 18,000 young people across 30 field sites in 15 regions (14 countries).



## Political Participation of Young people in Finland

Vesa Puuronen, University of Eastern Finland | [vesa.puuronen@uef.fi](mailto:vesa.puuronen@uef.fi)

The paper presents empirical results of a survey research, which has been conducted during end of 2012 and beginning of 2013 in two research sites in Finland. The sites were middle size city of Kuopio and predominantly rural area (Pielisen Karjala) in Eastern Finland. The age range of the respondents was from 16 to 25 years. The aim of the study was to analyse the relationship between certain background variables (age, social class, educational level and gender) and political participation of youth in order to measure the level and types of political participation. Political participation of youth has been studied

several times since 1960s in Finland. One purpose of this study was to reveal the trends in youth political participation. The results show that political participation vary according to the social background, age, educational level and gender of the respondents. Younger ones were less involved in political activities. One of the interesting features of political preferences of young people was that populist right wing True Finns party has high popularity among young people. Generally young people are quite indifferent regarding formal political participation. The study is part of EU FP7 project MYPLACE.

## Youth, Political Socialisation and Everyday Life

Carsten Yndigegn, University of Southern Denmark | [cy@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:cy@sam.sdu.dk)

Klaus Levinsen, University of Southern Denmark | [khl@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:khl@sam.sdu.dk)

This paper aims to explore and understand the social processes that shape political socialisation of European youth. The theoretical point of departure is the classical literature of political socialization, arguing that family and peer groups are among the most important agents (or agencies) of personal political experiences. Current research on childhood and youth political socialisation is reconsidering the role of the parents and family environment. One of the key questions is to what extent parents pass on political values and habits to their offspring, and how the upcoming generations differ politically from their predecessors. However, there seems to be a lack of knowledge concerning social dynamics and interaction in young people's every day experience of political life. While we recognize the importance of parental socialisation, we challenge the typical

assumption of a "one-directional" intergenerational transmission of political values from parent to child. Besides outlining relative contributions by different agents of political socialisation, we aim to explore the contexts of political socialisation by asking how political issues are raised in everyday environments, and what kind of political issues are discussed? The paper triangulates data from a questionnaire survey (n=1200), and 60 qualitative in-depth interviews of young Danes; data that has been gathered for the MYPLACE project. It is thereby possible to make a coherent analysis at different levels, which both maps the networks of political socialisation, such as family, friendship groups and social media, but also explore how young people gain and develop information and knowledge about social and political issues.

## c07RN30 - Debates on Determinants of Political Participation 2

Chair(s): David Cairns

### Making Sense of the 'Difficult' Past: Transmission of Political Heritage and Memory-Work among Young People across Europe

Anton Popov, University of Warwick | [a.popov@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:a.popov@warwick.ac.uk)

Dusan Deak, University of SS Cyril and Methodius, Skopje | [gzeleznica@gmail.com](mailto:gzeleznica@gmail.com)

The paper draws upon the transnational comparison of the production and transmission of the 'second hand' memories about the problematic periods in the national history among young people across Europe. The focus here is on the selective and intersubjective process participating in which young people become socialised in particular mnemonic communities. Arguably, youth's internalisation of political values and ideas is historically and culturally conditioned and is a result of their (dis-) engagement with the 'difficult' pasts of

their countries. Our meta-ethnographic analysis of regional case studies questions the correlations between the 'totalitarian' national pasts and popularity of radical political ideas among young people there. It also maps common and different features in transmission of political heritage across European regions which share 'traumatic' or 'problematic' historical periods evaluating various mediums of mnemonic socialization (e.g. museums, archives, family memorial practices, school curriculums, etc.).

### Institution Trustworthiness, Political Efficacy and Justification of Violence as Determinants of Youth Civic Participation

Renata Franc, Ivo Pilar Institute of Social Sciences, Zagreb | [renata.franc@pilar.hr](mailto:renata.franc@pilar.hr)

Vanja Medugorac, Ivo Pilar Institute of Social Sciences, Zagreb | [vanja.medugorac@pilar.hr](mailto:vanja.medugorac@pilar.hr)

Marko Mustapic, Ivo Pilar Institute of Social Sciences, Zagreb | [marko.mustapic@pilar.hr](mailto:marko.mustapic@pilar.hr)

Primary goal of the paper is to explore the validity of various existing differentiations of youth civic participation in terms of establishing similarities and differences in their possible determinants. Specifically, the paper will explore usefulness of differentiating between normative and non-normative youth participation or institutionalized and electoral forms of political participation versus non-institutionalized forms of participation. Additionally, the differentiation between violent collective participation and nonviolent collective participation will be explored. Paper will be based on Croatian survey data collected within MyPlace project. Data were collected by face to face interviews in two socioeconomic

contrasting areas of city of Zagreb, from a random sample of young people aged between 16 and 25 (N=600 for both locations, total N=1200). Political participation measure encompassed 23 specific activities ranging from signing a petition to participating in a violent political event, during the last 12 months. In addition to sociodemographic variables and variables of political interest, paper will explore institution trustworthiness, political efficacy and justification of violence as main possible determinants of different forms of participation, taking into account multidimensionality of these construct. Specifically, the paper will explore the structure of trust towards 13 different

institutions or organizations and perceived efficacy of 11 different political activities and their impact on different forms of youth civic participation. With regard to exploring the

difference between violent and nonviolent collective participation the paper will explore the justification of violence as antecedent too.

## Democracy and Tolerance in Georgia: Perceptions, Practice and Civic Engagement of Young People

Tinatin Zurabishvili, CRRC Georgia | [tina@crrccenters.org](mailto:tina@crrccenters.org)

Tamar Khoshtaria, Caucasus Research Research Centers (CRRC), Georgia | [tamuna@crrccenters.org](mailto:tamuna@crrccenters.org)

During the past 20 years Georgia has been struggling to form democratic institutions and strengthen civil society. Parliamentary elections on October 1, 2012 were the first elections in Georgian history, when the change of the government was the result of peaceful elections, rather than a revolution. This could mean Georgia's first significant step towards democracy. In this context, it is particularly important to understand the attitudes and perceptions of young people, whose political values are in the process of formation. Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement (MYPLACE) project (<http://www.fp7-myplace.eu/>) collected data on values and practices of youth immediately after the elections and provide unique data. The survey was conducted in two Georgian cities by The Caucasus Research Resource Centers (CRRC - <http://www.crrc.ge>), where a total of

1200 young people aged 16 to 25 were interviewed. In addition, in-depth interviews were conducted with 60 survey participants. At the conference, we will present regression analysis showing whether democratic attitudes, perceptions and values, including level of tolerance of young people, have an impact on their civic engagement. Using the data of qualitative interviews conducted with the same respondents, we will additionally provide respondents' own explanations of how they understand democracy, which democratic values they appreciate the most and how their attitudes are reflected in their civic engagement. Overall, comparison of quantitative and qualitative findings will help us to get the most accurate understanding of what democracy actually means to youth in Georgia.

## d07RN30 - Right-Wing Movements, Extremism, Populism

Chair(s): Gary Pollock

### Populism, Ideology and Contradiction: Mapping Young People's Political Views

Gary Pollock, Manchester Metropolitan University | [g.pollock@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:g.pollock@mmu.ac.uk)

Mark Ellison, Manchester Metropolitan University | [m.ellison@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:m.ellison@mmu.ac.uk)

Populism is often used pejoratively to denote a poorly grounded political ideology it needs, however, to be taken seriously as it is important in its own right. Forms of populism have long been a component of political discourse because they often subvert the ideologies of the main parties. The subversion of traditional politics by protests and new social movements is closely associated with young people and this makes them central to shaping new forms of participation. We use

survey evidence from fourteen European countries to explore the ways in which young people's political views and activities as well as those of their friends and family contain an apparently contradictory mixture of positions. While they appear incoherent in terms of traditional party ideology, these views often contain a logic which is underpinned by notions of populism but remains, as yet, poorly understood.

### Georgian Youth: Rise of Xenophobia

Tamar Zurabishvili, Tbilisi State University | [tamar.zurabishvili@gmail.com](mailto:tamar.zurabishvili@gmail.com)

After the dissolution of the Soviet Union, like many other former USSR republics, Georgia found itself rapidly impoverished. Economy of the country collapsed, two inter-ethnic conflicts in Abkhazia and South Ossetia in the early 1990s lead to the increase in the out-migration, with Georgian citizens starting emigration en masse not only to Russia, but to the Western European countries, the US and Israel. It was not until recently, that immigrants from various countries started coming to Georgia - to live, to study, to work and to invest. However, attitudes of the Georgian population to the newly arrived immigrants has not been studied yet. This paper tries to fill this gap by examining the opinions of Georgians towards newly arrived immigrants on the example of the Georgian

youth (16-25 years old), since it is the young generation, that in many societies, is more open and have more liberal attitudes than the older generations. The paper, however, argues that young Georgians are predominantly intolerant towards newly arrived immigrants, express xenophobic attitudes and are functioning in the realm of nationalistic discourse, which requests ban on ownership of Georgian land to foreigners, and changes in the immigration policy, which by now is rather liberal. The papers will analyze both qualitative and quantitative data of MYPLACE study, conducted in Georgia in Fall, 2012. Quantitative component consisted of 1200 structured interviews, and qualitative - of 60 in-depth interviews.

## Youth Right-Wing and Extremist Activism in Estonia

Marti Taru, Tallinn University | [marti@iiss.ee](mailto:marti@iiss.ee)

Recent decades have witnessed rise in right-wing political activism in Europe. Europe is a fairly heterogeneous region culturally and historically and there are considerable variations also across degrees and forms of (youth) support to right-wing movements and ideologies. In some countries populist political forces are elected into legislative bodies of the country, in other countries researchers have to focus on reasons of virtually non-existence of such movements. Estonia belongs to the latter group of countries with weak extremist movements. Nevertheless, since Estonia is a member of European Union, young people in the country are facing similar challenges and have similar opportunities as their peers in other regions of Europe. This paper focuses on

identifying patterns and types of political activism of 16-25 year old Estonians. Special attention is paid to exploring three groups: a) highly active youth b) protesting youth and c) violent youth. The main analytical tools for empirical analysis are cluster analysis and cross-tables. Empirical analysis will be conducted using data from a large-scale project MYPLACE - a random sample of 1 200 young people aged 16-25 years collected in late 2012 and early 2013. Importantly interviewees come from two contrasting locations in the country, making it thus possible to weigh significance of cultural and socio-economic factors as explanations of youth (right-wing, extremist) activism.

## Support for Populist and Far Right Parties and Ideology among Youth in Europe

Inta Mierina, University of Warsaw | [inta.mierina@uw.edu.pl](mailto:inta.mierina@uw.edu.pl)

Ilze Koroleva, University of Latvia | [Ilzek@petijums.lv](mailto:Ilzek@petijums.lv)

The last decade has seen a notable increase in right wing extremism and support for populist radical right parties across Europe. Young people are often at the forefront of right wing extremist movements and have been shown to be especially receptive to radical ideology. Drawing on a new comparative dataset of 14 European countries, gathered as part of the MYPLACE project\*, this article explores young people's support for and involvement in nationalist, radical right parties and their activities. Considering that not all countries in Europe have successful right wing parties, this study also looks at the appeal of extreme right

ideology (Mudde 2000) to youth in Europe. Thus, we distinguish clusters of active supporters, "latent" supporters, and non-supporters of populist and far right parties, and use multi-level regression analysis (15 000 individuals clustered in 28 localities) to investigate which individual or macro-level factors are associated with a higher propensity of young people getting involved in far right and populist movements. \* MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy And Civic Engagement) project is funded by the 7th Framework Programme of the European Union. Grant agreement no: FP7-266831.

## e07RN30 - Political Participation - Old and New Forms

Chair(s): Kirsty Finn

### Young People, the 'Non Politics' and New Cleavages

Andrea F Pirni, University of Genoa | [Andrea.pirni@unige.it](mailto:Andrea.pirni@unige.it)

The relation between youth condition and political culture has been greatly investigated in empirical research. The studies on the processes and paths of political culture reproduction and of political socialization have benefited from the relevant works by Percheron, Muxel, Fournier, Galland and Mauger in France; with regard to Spanish sociology, must be considered the researches by Benedicto and Moran, on the new relation between young people and citizenship, and by Tezanos, on the topic of young population social exclusion; in Germany the works by Hoffmann-Lange have made possible to approach the topic of young people political culture from an innovative point of view; In England, the theory of "structured individualization" developed by Furlong and others provides an interpretative tool in which are bound together very promisingly the issues

of the reflexive transformation of culture and political institution - according the general hypothesis theorized by Beck and Giddens - and those of the transformation of the youth identity. The Italian contribution to the sociological analysis on these issues is still partial: the dimension of political culture is mainly studied in the context of general descriptive reports on the youth condition in Italy. In this theoretical framework, this paper using empirical data aims to show two dynamics, deeply connected, leading to the 'non-politics' among new generations: the political individualization and the privatization of public sphere. Then these dynamics are linked with the present Italian context to focalize new cleavages between young people and politics, society and main culture. Finally some scenarios will be draw up n a comparative perspective.

### Young People's Representations of Violence in Contemporary Italy

Ilenya Camozzi, University Milan-Bicocca | [ilenya.camozzi@unimib.it](mailto:ilenya.camozzi@unimib.it)

Sveva Magaraggia, University Milan-Bicocca | [sveva.magaraggia@unimib.it](mailto:sveva.magaraggia@unimib.it)

The present financial crisis in Europe is affecting both the socio-political constellations and the cultural universes of contemporary societies. Its effects seem to intensify the difficulties for social actors - and in particular for young people - in defining long-standing life-projects as well as in maintaining inter-generational trust. The paper aims to point out the relationship between this contemporary panorama and the representations of violence within the relational world of young people and, consequently, to analyse the possible new thresholds for the attribution of legitimacy to

violent behaviour. The paper intends to understand whether, and how, the features of uncertainty, de-standardization and redefinition of youth also influence the meanings attributed to violence and its representations among young people. The reflections we present are based on a qualitative research (participant observation, narrative interviews and focus groups) conducted in Milan in 2011 with two different age cohorts: a) 16-18 years old - in the final years of upper-secondary school; b) 22-24 years old - in the period in which experience of

the social world is acquired with increasing autonomy. We will present the preliminary results of our research focusing on two dimensions: intergenerational relations (above all with teachers and parents) and gender (among peers). As far as the first dimension is concerned, it emerges a new and specific

relationship between generations: strongly conflictual but nevertheless latent and unexpressed. With regards to the second dimension, it emerges a persistence of gender stereotypes affecting both the representations of violence and its dynamics between young women and young men.

## **The Idea of the Youth Council: Towards a genealogy of children and young people's participation in liberal democracies**

**Ana Beaumont**, Macquarie University | [ana.beaumont@mq.edu.au](mailto:ana.beaumont@mq.edu.au)

Youth councils now represent the most common type of children's formal participation in local government structures. However, there is little account of their historical beginnings: where does the idea of the youth council come from? Drawing on historical records and original research, this paper explores the development and evolution of the youth council in England using a diachronic approach and the historical, analytical perspectives of Michel Foucault. The aim of this approach is to trace the genesis of the youth council over time in order to provide a more nuanced understanding of changing participation practices. Similarly, the research engages with

often taken-for-granted narratives of children and young people's participation. Sometimes unexpected, the insights afforded by this approach lead us to question the novelty of a concern with youth councils, children and young people and their participation. Relevant to this approach are adult motivations, and the 'political' imperatives and influences of the day. The inquiry is also timely, as there is some controversy surrounding the origins and the birth of the youth council in modern liberal democracies. Background: This paper draws on PhD research conducted at Macquarie University under the supervision of Professor Mitchell Dean.

## **Two Worlds of Participation**

**Britta Busse**, University of Bremen | [bbusse@iaw.uni-bremen.de](mailto:bbusse@iaw.uni-bremen.de)

**Jochen Tholen**, University of Bremen | [jtholen@uni-bremen.de](mailto:jtholen@uni-bremen.de)

**Alexandra Hashem-Wangler**, University of Bremen | [awangler@iaw.uni-bremen.de](mailto:awangler@iaw.uni-bremen.de)

Germany's political system is, in large part, based on John Stuart Mill's (1958) idea of a representative democracy – which, in its optimal shape, aims at involving people in policy-forming processes and promoting civic competencies for a successful democracy. However, the constitution of a parliamentary democracy as we have it in Germany fosters tendencies towards a professionalization of participation, which leads to a strong cleavage between elites and the rest of the citizens. For a functioning parliamentary governmental

system relatively well organized parties, qualified political representatives and disciplined party factions within the parliament are necessary, but not sufficient. Within the large scale EU project MYPLACE, we analyze different forms of youths' political and social participation in two socioeconomically different regions. Coming from our empirical quantitative and qualitative data including ethnographic studies we seek to show that this political culture fosters the existence of parallel worlds – where, on the one side, there



are the statutory regulated and established forms of engagement, with its qualified members, and, on the other side, there are young people who rather engage in projects and institutions that display a form of self-organization that is distant from conventional political engagement patterns. Moreover, this split between association-lobbyism and

“unprofessional activism” is characterized by only little interexchange and thus could endanger the essence of democracy. We will develop a typology of different forms of political engagement among German young people to better explain the above mentioned parallel worlds and its consequences.

## f07RN30 - Youth Activism

Chair(s): Tracy Shildrick

### Risks and Pleasures on Scenes of Youth Activism in Russia

Elena L. Omelchenko, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [omelchenkoe@mail.ru](mailto:omelchenkoe@mail.ru)

In this presentation I am going to explore specific young people's experience of being part of different kind of youth cultural scenes in St. Petersburg. Particularly I will focus on three activities: nationalistic youth organization “Russian run”, community of anarchist, governmental youth organization “Vse doma”, which have been subject of three case studies (60 in depth interviews) within project “Memory, youth, political legacy and civic engagement” (FP7 project, 2011-2015). These three activities represent very different segments of current youth social involvement. We are applying solidarity approach to explore these forms of youth groups. The key elements of this approach are the corporeal and emotional attachment and co-experience

within youth scenes. I'm going to argue that risk and pleasures are both important futures of youth activities which make the involvement attractive. They are characteristic for all three cases but there are also some specifics of the risk-joy profile and experience in these three cases. There is diversity of risk practices like conspiracy, illegal activities, participation in street protest actions, fight with subcultural enemies, police etc. There is also pleasure of being part of collective body, getting new individual physical, cultural and social experience. We can observe how on the map of changing landscape of youth activism in Russia are emerging and rooting the forms of youth solidarities which are open for risk practices and remain joyful.

### ‘Why do they participate? Youth Activism in Estonia: Meanings, Motives and Practice’

Reelika Pirk, Tallinn University | [reelika.pirk@gmail.com](mailto:reelika.pirk@gmail.com)

Some researchers claim that nowadays young people are disengaged and alienated from politics others indicate that young people are interested in politics, but they use ‘alternative’

ways to participate. Nevertheless, recent studies have shown youth to be socio-politically one of the most inactive groups in Estonia (as well as in many other democratic

countries) therefore raising many questions about youth participation. The focus of this paper will be directed at analysing youth political participation, but in the wider sense of the term. The paper includes two different forms of involvement that could be considered as (a) traditional and (b) as 'alternative' ways of participation, respectively youth council and animal rights movement. The paper will underline discrepancies and similarities in

order to understand contemporary Estonian youth political participation strategies and motives. The aim is to explore youths' participation activities and practices as well as to the meanings and motives members attach to their participation. The research is based on participant observations conducted between April 2012 and June 2013, recorded semi-structured interviews and document analyses.

## New Forms of Youth Political Activism

Airi-Alina Allaste, Tallinn University | [alina@iiss.ee](mailto:alina@iiss.ee)

Recent studies have shown the youth to be among the least socio-politically active groups as much as voting and participation in organisations is concerned – this holds true in most European countries. Such a phenomenon has been explained through losing faith in politics and preferring direct action or participation. However, this needs not be regarded as proof of the younger generation's passive attitude. Youth organisations, councils and parliaments are not the only options – subcultures, new social movements, Internet activism and other informal forms of participation play an important role, serving as an environment crucial from the viewpoint of worldview development and self-expression. The goal of this paper is twofold: a) to describe

new forms of activism that could be interpreted as political; and b) to present some initial findings on the motivations behind this participation. The empirical part of the paper considers the findings of secondary analyses of activism conducted in 14 European countries in the framework of the large-scale EC project MYPLACE for general description of activism. An in-depth micro level analysis is based on interviews with young people in Estonia conducted in the framework of same project. Initial findings indicate that activism can be related with seemingly apolitical actions such as music or (street) art in subcultures, chatting with friends in social networks or consumption preferences according to worldview.

## PinInterest in Extra-Institutional Politics. Mesuring Emerging Forms of Political Involvement and its Impact on Youth Political Participation in Europe

Roger Soler i Martí, Pompeu Fabra University, Barcelona | [roger.soler@upf.edu](mailto:roger.soler@upf.edu)

The relationship that young people have with politics can seem contradictory. On one hand, several longitudinal studies that have identified a decline in voter turnout and in other forms of formal political participation attribute part or this entire decline to the youngest generations. On the other hand, recent decades have also witnessed the emergence of other forms of participation of a less institutional nature, such as protests and political consumption, in which

the youngest generations have played a prominent role. Political attitudes, such as interest in politics or political efficacy, are one of the best predictors of political participation, since they reflect the individual motivation for political mobilization. Thus, given the trends in participation patterns, we might expect that there would also be a change in young people's subjective forms of political involvement. However, survey studies have not had the same

success identifying the transformations in political attitudes. The thesis of this paper is that this is because survey indicators of political attitudes reflect essentially orientations towards institutional politics and not to an extra-institutional engagement. The European research project MYPLACE, on youth civic engagement, have carry out a survey in 14 countries that makes possible identify and

measure new forms of subjective political involvement. The paper analyses if interest in politics of young people is oriented towards different political objects and, particularly, if there is an interest in extra-institutional politics that contributes to better explain the tendency of young people to participate in emerging forms of participation as protest or political consumerism.

## a08RN30 - Education Exclusion and Inequality 1

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary

### “You are not meant for it”. On the Performing Power of Teachers Classifications

Marco Romito, University of Milan | [marco.romito@unimi.it](mailto:marco.romito@unimi.it)

In Italy, the transition from lower to upper secondary school is crucial in reproducing educational inequalities. Research shows that working-class and immigrants pupils display an higher propensity to enroll into vocational tracks than other groups, even when previous school performance is the same. Through a one year ethnographic observations in two lower secondary schools in the area of Milano, my research is aimed at opening up the 'black box' of orienting practices at the passage to upper secondary school. Classrooms and orienting practices have been analysed during the months preceding high school enrollment and the overall decision-making process has been investigated through observations and interviews with parents, students, teachers and orienting experts. Research evidences suggest that teachers' orienting advices are conditioned by issues related students

ascribed memberships (in particular social class and ethnicity). However, in Italy, teachers' indications are not binding and families are formally free to choose the type of school track they prefer. Thus, which is the relevance of orienting practices on school transitions? My aim is to show how issues of social closure through the school system may be addressed looking at the symbolic domain. Drawing on Bourdieu's concepts of field, habitus and cultural capital, I wish to show how teachers' views on students' educational potential may have a performing power. In particular, observing familial decision-making through time, allow to outline how orienting practices may depress educational expectations of working class and immigrants families pushing them to opt for less ambitious school trajectories.

## Making Sense of Personal Traumas and Educational Exclusion

Hannah King, Durham University | [hannah.king@durham.ac.uk](mailto:hannah.king@durham.ac.uk)

Reducing the number of young people who become NEET (not in education, employment or training) at the age of 16 continues to dominate the youth policy agenda in the UK. However, the reasons behind young people's exclusion pre-16 remain elusive. This paper draws on the findings of a qualitative longitudinal research project, which employed biographical methods to explore the experiences of educationally excluded young people. Diachronic and synchronic analysis of young people's case histories, and developing personal life-grids for each, enabled an exploration of personal traumas and the

relationship between different domains in their lives both across and through time. Drawing on extensive case histories, the paper aims to uncover and understand the interconnectedness of some of the key personal traumas experienced by young people. It will also demonstrate, through the words of the young people themselves, the connection between these traumas and the events that seemed to precipitate their educational exclusion; and how they make sense of their biographies in times of social change.

## Immigrant and Italian Children's Transition to upper Secondary School: the Role of Teacher's Views and Practices in the Reproduction of Social Inequalities

Marco Romito, University of Milan | [marco.romito@unimi.it](mailto:marco.romito@unimi.it)

Paola Bonizzoni, University of Milan | [paola.bonizzoni@unimi.it](mailto:paola.bonizzoni@unimi.it)

The transition to upper secondary school within the Italian school system is a critical stage to address larger issues of educational opportunities and social inequalities. Children of immigrants, compared to Italian pupils, show a higher probability to segregate in vocational tracks. Although vocational schools may allow a rapid entrance within the labor market (and may be therefore preferred by less economically privileged families), issues of equality and social mobility opportunities arise. Our aim is to address this topic through an investigation of teacher's views and orienteering practices, an aspect which is largely ignored in current research. Combining quantitative and qualitative data, we'll try to understand how a range of factors (ethnicity, social class, gender and school performance) influence teacher's views in respect to the

school path they judge as more suitable to students. The research has been carried out in Milan. Quantitative data were collected through a survey. 2.000 questionnaires were administered to families of children enrolled at the last year of lower secondary school. Information on children's school performance, family's education and income, and the orienteering advice received from schools have been gathered. Qualitative data have been collected through a one year participant observation and interviews in a school with a strong influx of children of immigrants' origin. Results show that, beside average marks, teachers indications are conditioned by their views and preconception on students familial background that allow children of foreign origin to be more often than Italian to be channeled toward vocational paths.

## **b08RN30 - Education Exclusion and Inequality 2**

Chair(s): Valentina Cuzzocrea

### **Welfare Sources and the Inequality of the Experience of University of Young People. A Comparative Study of Italy, England and Sweden.**

Lorenza Antonucci, University of Bristol | [l.antonucci@bristol.ac.uk](mailto:l.antonucci@bristol.ac.uk)

One of the greatest changes affecting young people's lives in contemporary European societies is the mass access into higher education: more than 50% of young people between 18 and 29 enter into university (EQUNET, 2010). Young people in transition to adulthood use different welfare sources, which act as 'structures' determining their experience of university. By combining sociology of youth and social policy the paper aims to explore the role of the different welfare sources in the experience of university of young people. The paper presents the first results of a cross-national study involving Sweden, Italy and England. This 'most-different' comparative design permits to explore the role of each source of welfare in Europe: comparatively, the welfare mixes in the three countries show a different relative

significance of family, state and labour market sources. The paper presents a first analysis of the 'q-methodology questionnaire' filled by 90 young people in university and of 33 follow-up in-depth qualitative interviews conducted across the three countries. The analysis of the empirical material emphasises the role of the welfare sources and of the different instruments (loans and grants) in determining different experiences of university (e.g. financial position, accommodation, quality of the experience, well-being). Moreover, the paper will discuss the experiences of students from different socio-economic backgrounds and explore how socio-economic backgrounds (occupational position and educational attainment of parents) interact with the welfare structures available to young people in the three countries.

### **Gender and Migration related Inequalities in the Austrian Educational System**

Isabella Skrivanek, Danube University, Krems | [isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:isabella.skrivanek@donau-uni.ac.at)

Gudrun Biffl, Danube University, Krems | [gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at](mailto:gudrun.biffl@donau-uni.ac.at)

In a European perspective Austria has a favourable labour market performance with low levels of unemployment, also among young people: In 2011 the general unemployment rate was 4.2% (EU27 9.6%) and in the age group 15-24 8.3% (EU27 21.4%). One reason for this comparably favourable position is seen in the educational system and its option for dual training. However, there is a significant number of young people with difficulties not only on the labour market but also in the educational system (early school leavers, drop outs, inactive young people). This paper

examines gender and/or migration related inequalities in the Austrian educational system and discusses potential intervention points. Not only in the light of the current crisis it seems crucial to avoid and reduce disadvantages in the educational system, i.e. early prevention instead of compensating measures later. The paper is based on an analysis of the Austrian Education Statistics and a literature review from the perspective of gender and migration issues that we carried out for the Ministry for Education (BMUKK). The analysis shows gender gaps for immigrant

and native students alike, though they are in part more pronounced among immigrant students (educational pathways, levels of educational performance, educational attainment). Immigrant students are a heterogeneous group; thus being an "immigrant" does not constitute a disadvantage by itself. However, immigrant

students in Austria are at higher risk to leave the school system without acquiring important basic skills. Policy areas for reform are, among others, teachers' training, learning environments, language support programs, guidance on school choice and professional pathways.

## **Social Inequalities, School Conditions and National Attainment Tests results: the Portuguese Public School Students (Lisbon Metropolitan Area)**

**Teresa Seabra**, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [teresa.seabra@iscte.pt](mailto:teresa.seabra@iscte.pt)

**Patrícia Ávila**, CIES/ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [patricia.avila@iscte.pt](mailto:patricia.avila@iscte.pt)

**Inês Baptista**, CIES/ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [inesdbaptista@gmail.com](mailto:inesdbaptista@gmail.com)

**Leonor Castro**, CIES/ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [leonorduartecastro@gmail.com](mailto:leonorduartecastro@gmail.com)

We intend to present the preliminary results of the project "Schools that do better: the school achievement of the children of immigrant in public school." The data refer to 6th grade students that have done National Attainment Tests in Lisbon Metropolitan Area (LMA), as this is the region of the country with the larger contingent of immigrant students. The databases that support this analysis were provided by the Portuguese Ministry of Science and Education and contain the results in 6th grade National Attainment Tests in 162 schools for three consecutive years (2008/09, 2009/10 and 2010/11), sex, age, place of birth and nationality of the student and social characterization of their families (occupation,

employment status, educational level, place of birth and nationality of both parents). We aim to highlight the inequalities between the students' academic performance, taking their social background into account, as we also try to unveil differences between schools concerning the results obtained in mathematics and Portuguese National Attainment Tests, while controlling social conditions and national origins of students. We will also try to relate these schools results with the profile of the school population in order to detect if there are differences in the schools' ability to produce results. Thus, we expect to understand if the schools reinforce or mitigate the pre-existent social inequalities.

## **Migrant Penalties in Educational Achievement: a Comparative Perspective on Western Europe**

**Camilla Borgna**, University of Milan | [camilla.borgna@unimi.it](mailto:camilla.borgna@unimi.it)

**Dalit Contini**, University of Torino | [dalit.contini@unito.it](mailto:dalit.contini@unito.it)

Due to the great diversity of immigrant populations across host societies, comparative research on educational inequalities by migratory status is challenging and the literature scarce. In this paper, we explore the

issue of migrant educational underachievement in Western Europe by using the 2009 wave of PISA survey on mathematics literacy of 15-year-old students. We propose a new measure for migrant educational penalty:

z-scores standardized with respect to the national distribution of natives with the same socio-economic background. Such measure accounts for the variability existing in a given receiving society, and it is therefore more consistent with the concept of integration. We find that countries that are able to limit the negative effect of migratory status as such on educational performances generally are the least egalitarian on the socio-economic resources dimension, and viceversa. This finding cannot be merely attributed to composition effects, as we show with additional

analyses on Turkish migrants on selected countries of destination. We discuss these findings and their implications for the explicatory role of educational systems. Our results suggest that some dimensions of educational systems – such early start of compulsory schooling and high participation rates of migrants and natives to preschool – are more relevant for second generation immigrants than other dimensions which have been traditionally found useful to explain class-driven achievement inequalities, such as horizontal differentiation.

## **c08RN30 - Evaluating Education and the Education System 1**

Chair(s): David Cairns

### **Qualifications, Experience, Extra-Curricular Activities and Employability in Times of Crisis**

**Manuel Souto**, University of Bath | [mso21@bath.ac.uk](mailto:mso21@bath.ac.uk)

Sociological research has for decades studied the links between formal educational achievement and labour market outcomes (e.g. Bourdieu, Goldthorpe and others). Much less is known about the importance of non-formal learning and informal learning for employability -in spite of the political rhetoric regarding the importance of these kinds of learning. Based on a survey of over 1,000 young people in Europe, the paper looks at the extent to which non-formal education in youth

organization helps to develop the kind of 'soft' skills that are associated with employability, as well as employers' acceptance of such skills -in a time of crisis. The findings suggest that non-formal education in youth organizations significantly increases the soft skills of young people, but that their value in recruitment processes is very varied. The findings are interpreted in light of positional competition theory.

### **Education Frustration: Has the Crisis Led to Higher Pessimism Amongst Students? Evidence from PISA.**

**Janna Teltemann**, University of Bremen | [janna@uni-bremen.de](mailto:janna@uni-bremen.de)

One bitter experience of the financial crisis and the following recession was the realization that "good education" is no longer a safeguard against unemployment or precarious employment. For the first time in about 250

years, younger generations cannot expect to experience intergenerational upward mobility. Particularly, the middle classes threaten loss of status and react with marked educational ambitions for their offspring. Consequently,



children and young adults experience increasing pressure from their families which they might find hard to conform to as they themselves realize the repercussions of the crisis. If resigned teachers tell students that they might not find training positions or occupation, students start feeling powerless and overwhelmed. The paper presents evidence from the OECD PISA studies 2003 and 2009. In both studies, students were asked if they think that school has taught them useful things for future jobs and that school prepared them for adult life. It is hypothesized that there is an increase in agreement that school is not

able to prepare students for adult life, as a consequence of the crisis. The paper examines changes of the agreement rates between 2003 and 2006 and looks at individual and school determinants of these indicators of "school frustration". If high achieving students feel discouraged by their future prospects than they might feel frustrated despite their performance. In further steps, the paper focuses on differences between countries in the degree of school frustration and explores possible relationships with macro indicators of the crisis such as productivity and unemployment rates.

## **Education and Social Integration of Immigrant Students in Italy: Family Choices and Expectations at the End of Secondary School**

Arianna Santero, University of Torino | [arianna.santero@unito.it](mailto:arianna.santero@unito.it)

The research analyses educational trajectories and post-school aspirations in the field of education and labour market of immigrant families with children attending the last year of upper secondary school in Italy and particularly in Turin, in 2011. The theoretical framework I adopt intends to avoid both conceptions of immigrants' careers as completely delimited by ethnic discriminations and ad hoc explanations. I have therefore focused my attention on agency, family and contextual determinants of educational choices and social mobility expectations. The institutional context has been defined using quantitative and qualitative secondary data. Then I have realised 91 semi-structured qualitative interviews addressed to teachers, educators, migrant students and to some of their parents coming from different geographical areas, sampled from six secondary schools, characterised by

dissimilar curricula and percentage of immigrant students. Immigrants tend to prefer vocational tracks at the end of lower secondary school not only because of children's school performances and economic resources. Other reasons are: family's migration project, effects of norm on immigration, status imbalance (downward homologation of parents' previous qualifications). The lack of knowledge of Italian educational system gives a greater importance to teachers' orientations or immigrants social networks. Higher education is seen by migrant families as one possible route to reach middle class status in transnational social stratification. Nevertheless, expected timing of transitions to adulthood (earlier than natives) and deterioration in household finances during the economic crisis reduce the propensity to attend university.

## d08RN30 - Evaluating Education and the Education System 2

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary

### Global Dreams and Local Realities: Vocational Students' Future Visions in the Internationalising Labour Markets

Sirpa Lappalainen, University of Helsinki | [sirpa.lappalainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:sirpa.lappalainen@helsinki.fi)

In the current economic order the basic duty of citizens is to find placements in the internationalizing labour market, and internationalism has been a common educational objective throughout Europe. Internationalism, previously associated as a feature of middle-class subjectivities and academic education, is implemented in the agenda of vocational education as well. In this paper I analyse how vocational students in the Finnish educational context of social and health care see their future in presumed internationalizing labour market. The analysis is based on three years ethnographic field work in one vocational institute. Data consists of field notes, interviews, and material

produced by the institute, for example student guides, leaflets, web pages and curriculum documents. The analysis is influenced by material and post structural feminist theories. This analysis suggests that transnational mobility presented as an educational aim in vocational curriculum is partly a fantasy of policy makers. Imagined futures of vocational students are mainly bond with national labour market. When imagining their futures young people reflect on social, cultural and material resources they have an access. Transnational experiences of life might sometimes work as a resource when generating a sense of oneself with value.

### Tailored Support in Complicated Educational Transitions – Seeking for New Self-Definitions for Young People?

Mirja T Määttä, University of Eastern Finland | [mirja.maatta@uef.fi](mailto:mirja.maatta@uef.fi)

Youth transition studies have shown that paths to adult working life have become increasingly complicated and demanding for many young people. The paper introduces an interview study in a Finnish project offering intensive support for 15-24-year-old young people without secondary education. They have difficulties in their educational transitions such as learning difficulties, unfinished vocational studies, and different psychological and social problems. The project offers easily accessible career counseling services and guidance to other services, when needed. It also offers study modules of vocational studies in a flexible and tailored manner, and familiarization to different vocational career

possibilities. During the studies wide-ranging and individual support is offered. The aim of the paper is to investigate the definitions young people address to themselves and other young people in the service, and whether these definitions differ from those of the professionals. Qualitative interviews were carried out in the beginning of 2013, 19 young people and 5 professionals were interviewed. Professionals have project-based and official but also personal descriptions and categorizations of the young people and their needs. Young people's earlier, often negative, experiences in education system affect their self-definitions. They may also see other young people in the same service more problematic

than themselves. What kinds of differentiations are made among the young? Or are there some kind of peer support and communality

evolving? Does the service enable experiences of support and competence that could ease the transition to secondary education?

## **Career Aspirations of Adolescents with Different Socio-Economic Background in their Final Year of High School**

**Agnes David-Kacso**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [kacso\\_agnes@yahoo.com](mailto:kacso_agnes@yahoo.com)

**Paul T Haragus**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [tpharagus@yahoo.com](mailto:tpharagus@yahoo.com)

**Maria Roth**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [roth.mari@ymail.com](mailto:roth.mari@ymail.com)

**Sergiu L Raiu**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [raiu.sergiu@yahoo.com](mailto:raiu.sergiu@yahoo.com)

Socio-economic status is strongly related to successful transitions from adolescence to adulthood, being the main source of short-term intercohort variation with respect to, among others, education and enter to labor market (Shanahan, 2000). Social capital as a supportive network of family members, friends and neighbors mediates the relations between SES and goals and aspirations of the adolescents (Mortimer et al., 2005, Shildrick and MacDonald, 2008). In educational systems where the connection between school and labor market is weak – and the Romanian is this type – it is important the student's own capacity to set realistic goals and aspirations (Mortimer and Krueger, 2000) The objective of our study is to verify how the plans of adolescents with different socio-economic background regarding their educational and

work-related future in their final year of high school are influenced by their social capital (family, peers from neighborhood, friends). The Romanian sample of 4000 nationally representative high school students in their final school year (12th grade), was surveyed in the first wave of "Outcomes of Adolescence. A longitudinal perspective on the effect of social context on successful life transitions". In this study we consider the plans of the students regarding: the continuation of the studies, the entry on the labor market, their long-term work-related aspirations as well as their representations regarding career possibilities. The study follows the way social capital mediates relations between SES and the students' career aspirations and their capacity to plan their career and to prepare for educational and work opportunities.

## **a09RN30 - Entering the Labour Market**

Chair(s): David Cairns

## **Climbers or Prisoners? A Study on Occupational Trajectories of Italian Young Graduates using Sequence Analysis**

**Lara Monticelli**, University of Brescia | [monticelli.lara@gmail.com](mailto:monticelli.lara@gmail.com)

Youth difficulties in entering the Italian labor market and "insiders-outsiders" dualism, have always been topics of foremost interest in

sociology of work and education, but, since twenty years, when new labor market laws and reforms occurred in Italy, the debate found

new boost. The extensive use, both by public and private sector firms, of new forms of flexible contracts, generated employability vicious circles for youngsters: flexible contracts become, most of times, traps of precariousness rather than "stepping stones" towards more rewarding and stable careers. This paper's aim is to focus on a sample of Italian young graduates' occupational trajectories using data collected through a longitudinal survey carried one, three and five years after their graduation (in the paper I will focus on the cohort of graduates obtaining a bachelor or master in year 2006). The dataset belongs to the large Almalaurea archive (a consortium gathering together data from 64 Italian universities) with a yearly sample of

about 20.000 graduates coming from different geographical areas. One of the most effective and innovative statistical techniques used to describe occupational trajectories is Sequence Analysis (SA): through SA it is possible to derive meaningful graphical maps and, finally, to reduce large amounts of informations applying cluster analysis to occupational sequences, obtaining some idealtypical "trajectory" clusters. I analyze a sub-sample of the longitudinal dataset, using both sequence and cluster analysis in order to explore, in a descriptive way, the quality of occupational trajectories and how they differ across geographical areas, universities and disciplines.

## **Nordic Welfare States and the Inclusion of Ethnic Minority Youth: A Role for Recognition and Regulation?**

**Rune Halvorsen**, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [rune.halvorsen@nova.no](mailto:rune.halvorsen@nova.no)

**Mi Ah Schoyen**, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [miah.schoyen@nova.no](mailto:miah.schoyen@nova.no)

**Bjorn Hvinden**, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [bjorn.hvinden@nova.no](mailto:bjorn.hvinden@nova.no)

Focusing on the Nordic countries (DEN, FIN, NOR, SWE) the paper asks how the legitimacy (recognition or misrecognition) of 'ethnicity' influences public policies to promote labour market inclusion of ethnic minority youth (age 16-29). We assess the case for seeing misrecognition and lack of accommodation as significant factors behind troubled transitions from school to work and the case for regarding social regulation (or self-regulation) as a way of preventing and correcting exclusion. Despite their strong commitment to labour market inclusion, the Nordic countries have not succeeded in developing instruments which ensure employment of minority youth. Arguably we are witnessing a shift from redistributive towards regulatory measures to promote the employment of ethnic minority youth. Since the 1990s the countries have to various extents enhanced individual incentives to seek and retain paid work. In addition, they

have introduced legal provisions, financial incentives and voluntary agreements to prevent discrimination, positive action duties and/or failure to provide reasonable accommodation on the part of employers. The paper identifies similarities and differences in the design of social regulatory and redistributive provisions. Relying on recent interviews, we analyse how Nordic governments balance the needs of minority youth against the interests of employers and how assumed burdens for employers' prerogative in hiring and retaining employees influence the adoption of regulatory policy measures. The paper also clarifies assumptions about what employer responsibilities and efforts are reasonable to expect. We close with a discussion of how the legitimacy of cultural diversity impacts on policies to support inclusion.

## Young People Employment Situation once they Have Finished their Education, the Spanish case, 1987-2012

Pau Miret-Gamundi, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [pmiret@ced.uab.cat](mailto:pmiret@ced.uab.cat)

This paper analyses the employment situation of people aged 16-30 who have finished their education. Our source is the Spanish Labour Force Survey from 1987 to 2012, a quarterly panel in which individuals are followed during a maximum of six waves. A total of 939,800 people aged 16-30 (49% women) are observed in 2,556,838 occasions along the 16-30 age-range (46% started by women). Our dependent variable is whether an individual is employed. We use hierarchical logistic regression as a technique. We control for wave, sex and age in order to model the effect of educational attainment on the probability of being working. Employment rates were expanding from 1987 but experienced a deep depression from 1992 to 1998, followed by a quick recovery that led to a welfare period that last from 2001 till 2007; from 2008 onwards the employment rates have been sharply falling. Women have always

registered lower employment rates than men, but differences have been progressively shortening. The age pattern are different by sex, as whilst men increase their working proportions by age, women show this pattern until certain age but the proportions level off and even decrease from that age onwards (probably due to the interference of family formation). We will focus on three milestones: 1994 (as the deepest point of depression), 2007 (the end of economic expansion) and 2012 (last data available), and on people with at least 23 years (minimum age for holding a university degree). We conclude that the effect of education depends on gender and economical context: for instance, during the economic expansion whilst the ones who profit the most were men with professional training, women with minimum education were the least employed.

## Activating Labor Market Measures - its "Sticks" and "Carrots" - Experienced by the Young Unemployed

Jaana Lähteenmaa, University of Helsinki | [jaana.lahteenmaa@helsinki.fi](mailto:jaana.lahteenmaa@helsinki.fi)

As the current economic crisis continues in Europe, more and more European countries are implying strict ALPs directed at especially the young unemployed people. For example U.K., Germany and Denmark have had strict ALPs - strengthened with sanctions - especially for the young for a while. Also Finland has joined this company with its "Youth Guarantee" (though it was preceded by "Society Guarantee for the Young" that already included some sanctions). European Council has just recently (in January 2013) recommended rather same kind of "Guarantee" directed at the young to all EU-countries. How do the young unemployed themselves experience these activation measures? What about especially those, that already have high-school

or upper education? They are not so easy to be "activated" to study more (which at least in the Finnish system is the most used activation-way). Already for that reason their "cases" are complex and sociologically interesting from both agency-vs. - structure - point of view as well as habitus- point of view. In which ways the situation, in which one is forced with sanctions, is felt by those who have internalized the more or less middle-class-habitus? What about gender-differences in this group; from this point of view; are there any? Empirically I base my paper on my ongoing research, which is going on in Finland. In this paper I use and the 440 open-ended answers of young unemployed people gathered in an internet-survey, from the year 2009 and

88 mini-size questionnaires gathered among youth workers as ethnographic survey. Yet, I discuss the situation of ALPs in Europe and the

above mentioned idea of European Council also from wider perspective.

## **b09RN30 - Seeking Employability**

Chair(s): Steven Roberts

### **Working and Living in the Backyard? Young People and Mobility Challenges in Italy in Hard Times**

**Roberta Ricucci**, University of Torino | [roberta.ricucci@unito.it](mailto:roberta.ricucci@unito.it)

**Marianna Filandri**, University of Milano-Bicocca | [marianna.filandri1@unimib.it](mailto:marianna.filandri1@unimib.it)

**Tania Parisi**, University of Torino | [tania.parisi@unito.it](mailto:tania.parisi@unito.it)

The current economic situation draws attention to young people's real chances of social and professional growth. In a context of increasing uncertainty and hardship, the resources which youth may draw upon – human, social and economic capital – become even more important than usual. In Italy, there is great concern about the unemployment issue. Preliminary surveys have shown a tendency towards increased mobility among young people for work reasons. This paper aims at investigating whether or not this tendency towards mobility is similar among two groups of young people: Italians and their foreign peers, *jeunes issus l'immigration*. Should this latter group be more disposed towards moving, having already been uprooted from their home culture, than their Italian peers? Or, due to the migratory experience, are they uninterested in

another "migration"? Otherwise, both groups may see an opportunity for themselves in being mobile in this specific historical and economic context. In order to answer our research question, we shall use a mixed-method approach. The quantitative approach will outline the Italian socio-employment framework within which young people live, bearing in mind the characteristics associated with a tendency towards territorial mobility: to this end, we'll use the survey "Famiglie e soggetti sociali, 2009" focussing on this specific issues. Indeed, the qualitative approach (40 in-depth interviews) will help us in investigating characteristics laying down the tendency towards mobility: family-of-origin characteristics, transnational links, education, work experiences.

### **Recognising Young People's Work in and outside Employment**

**Valentina Cuzzocrea**, University of Cagliari | [cuzzocrea@unica.it](mailto:cuzzocrea@unica.it)

This paper assesses the concept of employability in youth literature. I argue that, albeit seemingly paradoxically, an 'out-of-employment' dimension of employability is taking an increasingly important role in young

people's work. By this I mean work which is not commissioned for, nor paid for, but promises to give access to jobs which would not otherwise be granted. So far, these have received attention only in the form of voluntary

work; yet, other side-employment activities have left totally understudied in the impact they can have on one's early career. Especially since the expansion of the internet has taken place, and with it the increased possibility to have one's work publicly available, 'side-employment' activities have grown a lot. My argument is that these activities might gain the status of possible turning points and consequently, they should gain a more prominent recognition in researching youth's work, as they come to affect the way in which young people look at work as a constituent part of their identity-in-the-making. In parallel, a claim for more visible and public legitimacy of

the same activities is made as a matter of recognition for the efforts of a generation which is not only partially excluded from the labour market, but also underestimated in their potential to be incisive in their own context of reference, and to create value for society in general. To illustrate my argument I will discuss some examples from several qualitative research projects I took part in, which studied different portions of labour market actors, ranging from young entrepreneurs in deprived areas to early career professionals in Italy to young Europeans who participated to a EU funded think-tank.

## **The Voice of Non-Employed Student Job-Seekers: Understanding Students' Pursuit of 'Earning while Learning'**

Steven Roberts, University of Kent | [S.D.Roberts-26@kent.ac.uk](mailto:S.D.Roberts-26@kent.ac.uk)

We know much about student employment, but actually very little about non-employed student job-seekers. This is a group of a significant size; in fact, while youth unemployment in the UK reached just over 1 million for the first time since comparable records began, this headline figure marginalises a rather startling statistic—of this 1 million 16–24 year olds searching for a job, more than 285,000 are full-time students looking for part-time work. This group represents something of an unknown and under-researched quantity, yet their very existence raises a number of interesting and important questions for social inquiry. The incidence of university students in the UK working part time while studying has increased dramatically since the mid-1990s, coinciding with huge increases in tuition fees and concurrent reductions in maintenance grants

to meet students' living expenses (NUS, 2011). Thus, it has been suggested that in an era of increased labour market competition and greater differentiation in rewards for graduate jobs, students may show an increased propensity to take on part-time employment in order to enhance their employability. Quantitative studies of the phenomenon have revealed some broadly consistent patterns but also suggest that the situation is more complex that needs qualitative research to fully examine individuals' perception and experiences (e.g. Richardson et al, 2009). This paper contributes to this understanding, but does so through the unusual approach of addressing those students who are seeking part-time employment but have failed to find it, complementing research which has considered the voices of students who have.



## Structural Factors and Personal Agency in the Education to Work Transition Context in Oman

Tess Goodliffe, Oman Academic Accreditation Authority | [tessgoodliffe@gmail.com](mailto:tessgoodliffe@gmail.com)

Oman, like many countries in the Middle East region, is facing a 'demographic bulge' which is resulting in a growth in youth unemployment. A significant increase in the number of graduates entering the labour market also means a more competitive environment for job seekers. While graduates have traditionally sought employment in the public sector, the government is promoting 'Omanisation'; a range of localisation policies to increase the number of Omanis being employed in the private sector. Despite the government's efforts, statistics indicate that graduates entering the job market have not been engaging with efforts to promote localisation. This paper presents the findings from a recent mixed methods research study on how graduating students' perceive structural factors influencing their transition from

education to work context and the extent to which there are indicators of agency in their transition behaviour. While structural factors and agency have been explored in European transition contexts, this is the first time that these concepts have been explored in relation to the transition context in Oman. Findings from the study suggest that while students perceive structural factors such as government, labour market, the education system, gender and socio-cultural factors to be influencing and shaping their transition context, there is an indication that their own abilities and efforts have a role to play, reflecting agency in their transition behaviour. Concepts such as "bounded agency" provide a useful basis to explore the stirrings of active individualisation within the social structures of the Omani education to work transition context.

## High School Drop out and Later Work Commitment

Torild W Hammer, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [Torild.hammer@nova.no](mailto:Torild.hammer@nova.no)

Christer Hyggen, NOVA Norwegian Social Research, Oslo | [christer.hyggen@nova.no](mailto:christer.hyggen@nova.no)

There is an increased awareness of and a greater focus on the large numbers of young people who drop out of high-school, and the association between this and an increased risk of exclusion from the labour market. This development has led to questions regarding the work commitment of young people. It is conceivable that the schools do not teach the pupils good work routines, which can result in a poor work ethic. In this paper we will firstly research the drop-out selection in high-school. We will then examine the extent to which there is a connection between the lack of completion of high-school and the individual's work commitment. We also research to what extent developments and changes in an individual's

work commitment are influenced by experiences of the labour market and family establishment. In order to investigate these issues we are using data from a survey (ALH) of 2000 young people in Norway, followed through the period from their youth in 1985 to adulthood in 2010. The survey was carried out in 1985, with follow-ups in 1987, 1989, 1993, 2003 and finally in 2010. The response percent has been very high throughout the whole period, from 85 percent in 1985, 70 percent in 2003 to 53 percent in 2010. We found that social background and mental health problems increased risk of high school drop out, and those who dropped out did not report lower work commitment than those who completed

school. However, longer periods of unemployment reduced work commitment

## c09RN30 - School-to-work Transitions and Getting more than Work

Chair(s): Tracy Shildrick

### Between the Degree and the Labour Market: the Young European' Transition to Adulthood

Filipa C. Cachapa, University of Évora | [fccachapa@ics.ul.pt](mailto:fccachapa@ics.ul.pt)

Maria F.F. Mendes, University of Évora | [mmendes@uevora.pt](mailto:mmendes@uevora.pt)

Maria Conceição Rego, University of Évora | [mcpr@uevora.pt](mailto:mcpr@uevora.pt)

Nowadays, the gap between the point at which full-time education is completed and young people starting their first job is increasing. Gradually, we assist to the prolongation of youth, given that individuals spend more time in education system and because of that they become financially independents later, postponing their adults life. The delay of adulthood is a consequence of the new social and economic context, where more and more importance is given to higher qualifications. The aim of this paper is to provide an understanding of how social, economic and demographic factors in European countries and attendance of higher education contribute towards the emergence of new patterns of behaviour among young people in transition to adulthood as regards employability. By conducting a multidisciplinary analysis and adopting a quantitative approach (descriptive

analysis and generalized linear models), we study 18,211 individuals aged 17 to 31 years old, residents in the following countries: Germany, Spain, France, Hungary, Norway, Portugal, the United Kingdom, the Czech Republic and Sweden. European Social Survey Data (round 5, 2010) is used. With this study we identified indicators that describe the relationship between social and economic background, attendance of higher education and the transition to adulthood in Europe. We find that there is no homogeneity of behaviours, opinions or attitudes between countries. The analysis highlights three main issues: the demands of the labour market, the difficult perceived by young people in the moment of getting a job and the importance of employment stability. Finally, we built the profile of the young European with a job.

### Self-Realisation and Passion over Salary? Finnish and French Highly Educated Young Women Evaluating the Value of Work

Aurélie A Mary, University of Tampere | [aurelie.mary@uta.fi](mailto:aurelie.mary@uta.fi)

Finnish and French female university students want to work with particular purpose and meaning, not just for the simple fact of having to earn an income. A growing number of young people indeed view work as both a means of

subsistence and personal development, and consider work and private life as equally important. Work must thus bring financial stability but also generate personal satisfaction, self-fulfillment, and give meaning

to one's life. It has become a domain where individuals can develop their personal interests and express their passions. The traditionally separate spheres of public and private life (corresponding to work and personal or family life) are hence increasingly connected. They even seem to merge and complement each other, with work used as a tool to improve personal life and promote personal ethics and

values. This presentation is based on a comparative study that investigated the pathways to adulthood among Finnish and French female university students about to experience transition from university to working life. Young women's situation and perspectives have been investigated by carrying out 22 qualitative in-depth interviews (11 interviews in each country) in 2008.

## **School to Work Transitions - Findings from Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches in Youth Transition Research**

**Nora Gaupp**, German Youth Institute | [gaupp@dji.de](mailto:gaupp@dji.de)

The paper illustrates the development of a model of transitions to employment on the basis of a combination of quantitative and qualitative methods in the context of a study of school-to-work transitions among lower educated young adults in Germany. Due to its interest in the intersection of structural and institutional determinants on one side and individual action on the other, transition research has a long tradition of combining quantitative and qualitative approaches. Against this background the paper reflects the steps of producing findings from a mixed method study. The argument follows a single case through this process: it was first observed in the context of a longitudinal survey and subsequently selected for a qualitative interview. The first part of the paper introduces the outcome of the quantitative analysis in terms of a logistic regression model based on

a six year panel study; it discusses the relevance of individual, social and structural variables for vocational pathways and access to the labor market. This is followed by the development of the 'quantitative profile' of a single case on the basis of longitudinal survey information. The third part presents the comprehensive qualitative perspective established on the case on the basis of a qualitative interview. The comparative analysis of all qualitative interviews suggests the consideration of the four main dimensions of agency, motivation, critical life events and social interactions in a integrated model of school-to-work transitions. It is presented in the fourth part. The concluding discussion addresses critical issues, possibilities and limitations of combining both approaches as well as options of integrating them in youth transition research.

## **The Role of Soft Skills for Young People's Earnings Shortly after Labor Market Entry**

**Irene S. Kriesi**, Swiss Federal Institute for Vocational Education and Training (SFIVET) | [irene.kriesi@sfivet-switzerland.ch](mailto:irene.kriesi@sfivet-switzerland.ch)

A key topic in sociological research is the analysis of income inequality. Numerous studies have documented the role of formal skills (i.e., education and experience), gender and firm characteristics for workers' earnings.

The influence of "soft skills", such as personality traits, motivation, or social competencies has been studied surprisingly little – despite Jencks (1997) early work providing convincing evidence of their

significance for labor market outcomes. Against this background, we analyze whether personality traits, social and productive competencies matter for the earnings of 21-year-old workers shortly after their transition into the labor force. Theoretical considerations as well as job advertisements imply that for certain types of jobs there is a high demand for workers with soft skills like agreeableness, teamwork skills or autonomy, which are rewarded by employers. We use data from the Swiss longitudinal study COCON, which includes a representative sample of 21-year-olds residing in the German- and French-speaking part of Switzerland. The data were

collected in 2006 and include detailed information on the respondents' life course, family context, cognitive, social, and productive competences, values, as well as personality characteristics. The analyses are based on respondents who had completed (upper) secondary education and made the transition into the labor force by the age of 21. Results based on linear regression analyses show that already at the beginning of young people's careers personality characteristics (openness, agreeableness) as well as social and productive competencies (ability to reach consensus, autonomy, willingness for achievement) play a role for their earnings.

## d09RN30 - Precarity

Chair(s): Steven Roberts

### Young NEETs and Employment Transition. A Sub-Territorial Comparison in the Pre-crisis Italian Scenario.

Tiziano Gerosa, University Milan-Bicocca | [t.gerosa1@campus.unimib.it](mailto:t.gerosa1@campus.unimib.it)

Fabio Gaspani, University Milan-Bicocca | [f.gaspani@campus.unimib.it](mailto:f.gaspani@campus.unimib.it)

The acronym "NEET" (Not in Education, Employment or Training) refers to young people excluded both from the educational and employment systems, a widespread phenomenon in Italian society. However, it also represents a heterogeneous statistical category with low explanatory power, defined – in most cases – in a short-period perspective (four weeks) which is not capable of grasping the real level of social and economic vulnerability of young people living this experience. In order to solve this issue, this paper provides an alternative operational definition of "NEET", taking also into account the extension of the reference period (six months). This choice allows us to provide a distinction between "transient" NEETs and NEETs "trapped" in this condition. The research represents the first phase of a

broader study that investigates diachronic changes occurred in the NEET population before and during the global economic crisis and recession. Based on Eu-Silc 2004-2007 survey\*, it focuses on Italian data disaggregated by North, Central and South macro-areas. First of all, the study investigates – through the adoption of predictive models – the social, economic and cultural factors that affect the probability of being NEET for six months after the end of the last educational or work experience. Afterwards – through clustering techniques – homogeneous groups of young NEETs are created, in order to identify what kinds of individuals are more exposed to socio-economic vulnerability risks (low income, economic deprivation and job instability). \* To date, 2008-2011 Eu-Silc data are only partially available.

## **The more you are educated, the shorter your contract is... A comparative study on young highly skilled precarious workers between Italy and Spain**

**Annalisa Murgia**, University of Trento | [annalisa.murgia@unitn.it](mailto:annalisa.murgia@unitn.it)

**Barbara Poggio**, University of Trento | [barbara.poggio@unitn.it](mailto:barbara.poggio@unitn.it)

Over the past decades, a number of EU member States have registered a large raise in the use of temporary employment. Young people are far more likely than other groups to be employed in precarious and insecure jobs, independently from their education and skills. Starting from this observation, the project "Trapped or Flexible? Risk Transitions and Missing Policies for Young High-Skilled Workers in Europe", financed as a pilot project by the European Commission and completed in the course of 2011, has conducted a detailed examination of the different ways in which young highly skilled workers are affected by job insecurity. In each country a statistical analysis of existing national micro-data was carried out, to understand the incidence of precarious employment and its evolution during these years of crisis. The quantitative

analysis was followed by a qualitative investigation, based on in depth face to face biographical interviews with young workers (both men and women, aged between 25 and 35) with tertiary-level educational qualifications who, at the time of the interview, were employed on temporary contracts in jobs either consistent with their training or markedly distant from it. This contribution aims to present a synthesis of the main research results of the qualitative analysis carried out in the Italian and Spanish case studies. The results highlight the need for policies to protect young people against work instability, and guarantee them jobs consistent with their skills and secure enough to plan a long-term future, both professionally and in their private lives.

## **"One-euro-job" Workfare Scheme for Young Adults: Do Effects Differ Due to Family Background and Why?"**

**Juliane Achatz**, Institute for Employment Research of the Federal Employment Agency | [juliane.achatz@iab.de](mailto:juliane.achatz@iab.de)

**Brigitte Schels**, Institute for Employment Research of the Federal Employment Agency | [brigitte.schels@iab.de](mailto:brigitte.schels@iab.de)

Labor market programs are often targeted at unemployed youths to enhance their chances to find employment or start vocational training. In Germany, a major reform in 2005 emphasised the activation of welfare recipients and introduced a new workfare scheme for needy jobseekers. The central aim of so called "one-euro job" measures is to improve the employment prospects of disadvantaged and very hard to place welfare recipients. "One-euro jobs" are temporary, mainly part-time placements mostly in the public or non-profit sector. Participants earn an extra income of

one or two Euros per hour in addition to their welfare benefit. Evidence on the impact of this workfare scheme is still scarce, in particular for young unemployed who live with a partner or children and therefore have to arrange care requirements with programme participation as well as employment entry. We investigate employment outcomes of program participation of young adults with different family backgrounds by applying methods of propensity score matching. The sample comprises young people aged from 18 up to 30 years, who entered welfare reciprocity and

unemployment during the period October 2005 to January 2006. In short-term perspective, negative lock-in effects can be observed. However, the results also show that program participation rather improves middle-term employment chances than vocational training prospects. Participation in “one-euro jobs”

moderately raises the rate of regular employment for young mothers, while for young fathers adverse or non-significant effects are dominating. Though, the employment effects are lower when considering jobs that facilitate households' exits from welfare reciprocity.

## a10RN30 - Drinking

Chair(s): Geoffrey Hunt

### Youth Binge Drinking in Finland and Italy – Risk-taking, Identity Construction, or Normative Behaviour?

Anu Katainen, University of Helsinki | [anu.h.katainen@helsinki.fi](mailto:anu.h.katainen@helsinki.fi)

Youth binge drinking has raised concerns in many European countries. Qualitative research on youth drinking cultures has aimed at making the phenomenon intelligible from the young people's point of view, interpreting youth binge drinking typically in the frame of social bonding, deliberate risk-taking and identity construction, or more recently as a counter-reaction to neo-liberalism with its expectations of responsibility and self-regulation. The paper argues that the previous research leans on too simplistic understanding of the meaning of binge drinking, and has not sufficiently considered cultural variations. The study compares young people's views on binge drinking in Finland and Italy, which have conventionally been considered to represent sharply contrasting drinking traditions. The

data consist of 28 focus group interviews conducted at schools among 15-year old pupils (N=145) in Helsinki, Finland and Turin, Italy. The analysis focuses on the rules of binge drinking, i.e. evaluations of what kind of intoxication oriented drinking behaviour is considered appropriate. In both countries, binge drinking was seen as risky, but it was associated with many rules that defined the limit of successful or failed drinking experience. Cultural variations were found especially in the ways the individual was seen as responsible of controlling one's behaviour. However, in both data the competence of the drinker was emphasized, thus contradicting the interpretation of binge drinking as deliberate risk-taking, or a time-out from a neo-liberal social order.

## Images of Alcohol among Italian Adolescents, Understanding their Point of View

Enrico Petrilli, University of Torino | [petrilli@eclectica.it](mailto:petrilli@eclectica.it)

Sara Rolando, Eclectica, Institute for Training and Research and University of Helsinki | [rolando@eclectica.it](mailto:rolando@eclectica.it)

Franca Beccaria, Eclectica, Institute for Training and Research and University of Helsinki | [beccaria@eclectica.it](mailto:beccaria@eclectica.it)

Franco Prina, University of Torino | [franco.prina@unito.it](mailto:franco.prina@unito.it)

Researches about use and misuse of alcoholic beverages among young people are usually interested only to gather quantitative data as the average consumption in the last year/month, the types of drink, the number of drunkenness or the negative consequences experienced. The study aim is to plug the gap about how young people understand their direct and indirect alcohol experiences investigating the imaginative world regarding alcohol among 15-year-olds adolescents. The research wants also to clarify the position of young Italians towards the traditional drinking culture of our country. To achieve the purpose 22 focus group were organized in 2 Italian city, a metropolis in the north (Turin) and a

medium-sized city in the south (Cosenza). The FG were set according to the Research Analytical Group Interview (RAGI) method, wherein respondents are invited to discuss after having seen video-clips used as a stimulus. The material collected has been analyzed through an approach that takes into consideration both the participants' interpretative processes and their socio-cultural environment. Results show the importance given to conviviality of drinking and the blame of alcoholic intoxication – in accordance with the traditional Italian drinking culture – along with the fall of the nutritional value and the rise of so-called pharmaceutical drinking – new elements to be considered

## Researching Youth in Denmark: The Growing Importance of Studying Immigrant Youth and Drug and Alcohol Consumption

Geoffrey Hunt, University of Aarhus | [huntgisa@ix.netcom.com](mailto:huntgisa@ix.netcom.com)

Torsten Kolind, University of Aarhus | [tk@crf.au.dk](mailto:tk@crf.au.dk)

Karina Holm, University of Aarhus | [kh@crf.au.dk](mailto:kh@crf.au.dk)

Until recently, youth research in Denmark has not played a major role in either sociology or anthropology. What little research that exists developed from a number of different perspectives, including arts, culture, media and sociology. Against this background, sociological research in Denmark on youth and drug and alcohol consumption came rather late in comparison to the USA and other European countries. However, recently, research on young people's involvement in drugs and alcohol has begun to develop and much of it has been influenced by youth studies

in the UK. This influence has led, among other things, to less "socially conspicuous young adults" being overlooked, and especially immigrant youth. Such an oversight is surprising given the recent upsurge of non-European immigrants into Northern European countries and the recent political concern with immigration, national identity and economic crisis in Denmark. These concerns have focused on problematic aspects of immigrant youth, "immigrant gangs" and crime. Such developments are seen to reflect the general social and political marginality of ethnic



minority immigrant youth. With this in mind, the aim of this paper is first to provide an overview of the existing research on immigrant youth in Denmark from different empirical perspectives and second to examine the recent concerns about immigrant youth and drug and

alcohol issues. The second part of the paper is based on the available existing literature coupled with data collected from a series of key informant interviews with stakeholders involved in immigrant youth issues.

## **b10RN30 - Leisure and Consumption**

Chair(s): Valentina Cuzzocrea

### **Consumer-Oriented Character of the Leisure Economy and New Life Styles of Multi-Consumer Places**

Elife Kart, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [elifekart@hotmail.com](mailto:elifekart@hotmail.com)

Today's economic rationality changes the way the individuals spend their free time through socio-cultural consumer codes. The leisure economy is reproduced via multi-consumer places which are privatized, differentiated on the basis of new communications and information technologies. The places in question which are changed and reproduced in the context of "differentiation, individualization, and alienation" determines the character of the leisure economy based on the developments experienced in every aspects of social and cultural levels. But "the economic character of the leisure economy" puts an end to the time notion and practice characterized by individual "autonomy". Mentioned quality of leisure time is determinative in individuals' liking, choices,

decisions, behavior codes, necessities of entertainment and recreation by means of new communication and information technologies, cultural and social capital. This situation leads to the construction of new lifestyles, new forms of being and socialites. In this study, it is explored how young people spend their free time and participate in multi-consumer places in their daily lives; and furthermore the potential to construct new lifestyles by free time experiences is analyzed. Thus; data gathered from a study with university students in different faculties of Antalya- a touristy city is used with taking the potential for a new social construction by today's youth into consideration.

### **Young Parents of Multi-Child Families and their Perception of Luxurious Goods (Case of Poland)**

Piotr Binder, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [pbinder@ifispan.waw.pl](mailto:pbinder@ifispan.waw.pl)

Since the current global recession is still affecting the Polish economy in a rather moderate way, Polish sociologists are not only concerned with the most striking aspects of poverty, but they also stress the importance of the relational symbolic and subjective

dimensions of poverty as a complex phenomenon. The proposed paper will present the results of a research study that was thematically and methodologically rooted in the ideas of P. Beresford, D. Green, R. Lister and K. Woodward Poverty First Hand: Poor

People Speak for Themselves (1999). As it was pointed out by Z. Bauman (2006) one of the outcomes of the “big change” is that people nowadays are able to constantly compare their situation not only to that of the people next door, but also to that of people all over the world. Humiliation suffered by those in poverty has become one of the most important factors characterizing their position today. Therefore it is essential to understand also what people experiencing poverty think and feel when confronted with the idea of luxurious goods,

one of the key elements of the culture of consumption. The empirical basis of the paper comprises the analysis of over 20 in-depth interviews conducted in 2012 as a part of the research project “Luxurious Poverty: Socio-Moral Contexts of Consumption” financed by the Ministry of Science and Higher Education (grant agreement: No. 2229/B/H03/2010/39). The results of the survey “Poles on the Scale of Poverty” [BS/51/2012] conducted by Public Opinion Research Center (CBOS, N=1015, 2012) will serve as a reference point.

## Media Consumption and Perception of Inter-Generational Differences among Age Groups in Estonia: A Cultural Approach to Media Generations

Veronika Kalmus, University of Tartu | [veronika.kalmus@ut.ee](mailto:veronika.kalmus@ut.ee)

Anu Masso, University of Tartu | [anu.mass@ut.ee](mailto:anu.mass@ut.ee)

Marju Lauristin, University of Tartu | [marju.lauristin@ut.ee](mailto:marju.lauristin@ut.ee)

This paper adopts a cultural approach in order to provide an empirical grounding to the multidimensional concept of media generations. Data from the representative survey ‘Me. The World. The Media’, conducted in autumn 2011 among members of the Estonian population aged 15-74 (N=1,510), are used to map similarities and distinctions among four age groups with regard to the use of media technologies and channels, format and topic preferences, spatial orientations of media consumption, and attitudes towards the internet. The findings demonstrate significant and multifaceted differences between the age cohorts regarding their use of media technologies, thus referring to the existence of different ‘media generations’. The two youngest cohorts have actively responded to the opportunities and affordances provided by their ‘generational location’ on the unfolding

developmental track of information and communication technologies, thus acquiring features of ‘generation as an actuality’. The analysis of the thematic and format preferences reveal a clear divide between the groups younger and older than 45, suggesting that in addition to the ascent of new media technologies, broader social and cultural changes need to be considered in interpreting generational groups’ relations with the media. Similarly, the cross-generational trends in changing spatial orientations of media use – following the trajectory from Russian media across local media towards global media – reflect broader societal and cultural changes. On the individual level, our study partially confirms the hypothesis that media experiences shared with members of another media generation are related to a weaker perception of inter-generational gaps.

## a11RN30 - Integration and Belonging

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary

### Immigration and Social Engagement – The Different Aspects of Integration of the First-Generation Immigrant Youth in Finland

Laura K. Kyntölä, University of Helsinki | [laura.kyntola@helsinki.fi](mailto:laura.kyntola@helsinki.fi)

The Finnish integration policies have traditionally been closely linked to providing employment for newly arrived immigrants. However, this strong focus only on employment policies has left the immigrant youth in a challenging position. At the same time the young immigrants are faced with increasing expectations to integrate and to do well in their new home countries. In my presentation I will be discussing social engagement as a new and alternative way to study immigrant youth. The presentation is based on my empirical study among the first generation immigrant youth in Finland. Social engagement, as I define it, is not a synonym for integration, but it encompasses various actors and actions that influence individual's process of engaging with the different groups and structures of his or her social environment. How are these relationships formed and what

other forms of social engagement are there to be found? Current integration policies also often neglect to acknowledge all the various networks that immigrants have at their disposal. Therefore, in addition to the level of engagement with the Finnish society, I am especially interested in how the teenage youth in my research group form multicultural social relationships and networks with groups outside the majority culture. Some connections may pull the individual closer to the majority culture, while some forms of engagement may push the youth towards other groupings and networks. How can the youth benefit from these relationships and what role does the family play in this process? In my presentation I will explain what kind of support there is to be found within the various social networks and how all these different forms of engagement can be enforced.

### Youth Religiousness in the Social Network Era: New Opportunities for Muslims Living in a Catholic Country?

Roberta Ricucci, University of Torino | [roberta.ricucci@unito.it](mailto:roberta.ricucci@unito.it)

Muslims in Italy include not only members of the first generation but also a growing number of second generations. Given this, it becomes increasingly apparent that any research on Muslims needs to consider how both Muslim immigrants and their Italian-born – or second-generation – offspring adapt to life in Italy. In addition to this, the growing importance of social networks among young people invites us to focus on how these tools (e.g. Facebook, Twitter) influence religious expression in those contexts, like Italy, where the Muslims'

presence and visibility is questioned. This study will examine how young Muslim Italians express their religiousness and how they use social networks for religious purposes, placing the findings within the larger context of literature about second generations, acculturation and religiosity. The issue of the ethno-religious adaptation of second-generation Muslim Italians is a critical area of study given that the negative attitude of the media after 9/11 and in a context where one political party, the Northern League, uses

religious difference to fight against immigration, stressing the distance between Muslim young generations and their peers. Data used in the paper have been collected

through semi-structured qualitative interviews with 40 second-generation Muslim Italians (mainly Morocans and Egyptians) of varying levels of religious identification and practice.

## The Dimensions of Belonging and Emigration Plans of Latvian Youth

**Ilze Koroleva**, University of Latvia | [ilzek@petijums.lv](mailto:ilzek@petijums.lv)

**Aleksandrs Aleksandrovs**, University of Latvia | [aleksandrsa@gmail.com](mailto:aleksandrsa@gmail.com)

**Ritma Rungule**, Riga Stradins University | [ritma.rungule@rsu.lv](mailto:ritma.rungule@rsu.lv)

In this paper, we define identity as a sense of belonging to a particular locality, social group, civic community, or nation. Identity is understood in terms of similarity with and distinction from other individuals, groups, and communities. Our aim was to compare the formation of different sense of social and territorial belonging in various youth cohorts, and to identify the socio-demographic and economic factors that influence it. The analysis is based upon two quantitative surveys of high-school graduates (2005, n=3046; 2011, n=3248). Employed methods: factor analysis for grouping characteristics of the sense of belonging and determining its structure; and logistic regression for identification of the most powerful factors that affect the belonging dimensions. The results reveal that the diverse youth identities are grounded in certain

structures of the sense of belonging, which are rather stable and hardly change with time. At the same time, economic processes and social change do contribute to the shifts in young people's sense of national and territorial belonging. Overall, belonging of youngsters concentrates along two axes: national / ethnic Latvian vs. ethnic Russian / national minority identity, and traditional/local vs. cosmopolitan dimension. The data supports the hypothesis that sense of belonging is among the statistically significant factors that either support or delay decisions regarding staying or leaving the country. Among the cosmopolitan oriented youth, the share of those who already decided to leave Latvia immediately after school graduation is higher, while the national/Latvian dimension sho

## b11RN30 - Ethnic Identity and Community Networking 1

Chair(s): David Cairns

### Citizenship as “Tool” and Challenge for Social Inclusion. The Case of Italian Second Generation’ Migrants

Liana M. Daher, University of Catania | [daher@unict.it](mailto:daher@unict.it)

M. Teresa Consoli, University of Catania | [consoli@unict.it](mailto:consoli@unict.it)

Laura Siligato, University of Catania | [laurasiligato@libero.it](mailto:laurasiligato@libero.it)

Recent statistical projections (ANCI-Cittalia 2012) have observed that in 2029 the foreign minors in Italy could be around two million, one million and 770 of which born in our country. But, if the present law on citizenship will remain in force, only 7% of them will become Italian citizens. Italy is, in fact, one of the last European countries with more restrictive regulations on the subject. According to law 91/1992, the Italian State grants citizenship by giving prominence to jus sanguinis. If, instead, this principle were to be replaced by that of jus soli in 2029 86% of minors may become Italian citizens. The above data highlight the need for careful considerations on the subject. The effects of globalization and the new forms of migrant stable settlements in the country have changed the idea of citizenship. Citizenship becomes

one of the main areas of civic exchange, transmitting also demands for changing rules and managing public space and politics. The new migration highlights incongruities among typical dimensions of the classical idea of citizenship. The principle to ensure inclusion and participation in civic life of those who live within the territory of the State, by excluding who is defined as “foreign” openly clashes, in fact, with the need of non-discrimination and social inclusion of foreign young people (coming to or born in Italy). From this perspective, the citizenship of second-generation youth represents a legal, institutional and cultural challenge which we aim at discussing in the paper through theoretical considerations and some empirical references.

### Relations, Norms and Contradictions - Lifeworlds of Kyrgyz Youth

Jessica Schwittek, University of Wuppertal | [j.schwittek@uni-wuppertal.de](mailto:j.schwittek@uni-wuppertal.de)

This paper looks at the issue of Youth and Generation in the transition society of Kyrgyzstan. The presented study takes an interactionist stance, conceptualizing individuals as actors whose communication is meaningful and decisive for the (re)production and negotiation of social rules. Twenty in-depth interviews were conducted with young Kyrgyz

adults including topics such as childhood and family life, interests as a child and adolescent, relations with family members and friends, educational and professional decisions, as well as private and professional future perspectives and goals. Data analysis has shown that significant and generalized others are holding a variety of different normative orientations,

confronting the interviewees with contradictory and conflictive expectations. As Kyrgyz society is structured by a strong ageism, demands and norms of elder people have an important position and are prominently taken into account by young actors. This paper looks at

the specific figurations of relations, dependencies and norms within which young Kyrgyz adults make important biographical decisions, at 'typical' conflicts and at the strategies actors develop to solve them.

## **c11RN30 - Ethnic identity and community networking 2**

Chair(s): Kirsty Finn

### **The Formation of European Identity: Ethnic Minority Groups in Central and Eastern Europe in Generational Perspective**

Natalia Waechter, University of Eastern Finland | [waechter@ihs.ac.at](mailto:waechter@ihs.ac.at)

Research on European identity has above all focused on majority populations in Western European countries, neglecting the new member states in Central and Eastern Europe as well as ethnic minority groups. This paper contributes to filling this gap by exploring and investigating processes of European identity formation of five ethnic minority groups in four CEE countries. A generational perspective was applied by conducting qualitative in-depth interviews with three generations of members of ethnic minority groups. The results show

that across all researched minority groups, the young generation, due to more positive personal expectations and experiences with the EU, has rather developed positive images and perceptions of Europe and more of a sense of European identity than the older generations. Furthermore, there are ethnic-group-specific processes of identity formation: some are glad of finally being part of EU-Europe, whereas others take belonging to Europe for granted but feel disadvantaged compared to the richer Western Europe.

### **Net-Generation and their Way of Solving Problems – Case Study based on Net-Generation Elite**

Agnieszka Jeran, University of Economy in Bydgoszcz | [a.jeran@wp.pl](mailto:a.jeran@wp.pl)

Individual social capital is the collection of resources that one can reach from her or his personal social network. In moments of personal or global difficulty one can use this capital to find solution or social support. For young people the sources of it and the ways of testing this capital are connected with school, peer groups and community of interests. Nowadays building social capital and sustaining it in good condition is often based on computer-mediated communication and "net-

generation" is probably the better connected generation in history – of course if you count only number of ties. But is it also the generation with the best social support? In research done in Bydgoszcz (Poland) and other towns in region we conducted 300 questionnaire interviews and 40 in-depth interviews with young people who were well-educated, living in the city and using internet. They were asked about their social capital and the ways they use to resolve small and big

problems of everyday life. We chose them as an elite of the net-generation and their resources and strategies reflect the actions of the best suited people in that generation. In my presentation I will show different resources

and strategies they use to solve their problems and also some of their skills and opinions about values and control over their own lives. These are factors important to recognize their ways of dealing with difficulties and crisis.

## **My Story or Your Story? Reconstructing Problematic Pasts in Young Lives.**

Raili Nugin, Tallinn University | [nugin@tlu.ee](mailto:nugin@tlu.ee)

Young people are socialized in the society by constructing collective identity of a particular nation/ ethnic group. This identity consists of various complex parts, one of them being the narrative of the shared past. In a multicultural post-socialist society like Estonia, multiple stories and narratives sometimes complement, but often also compete and contradict with each other. On the one hand, this past can be a source of tensions, but on the other, by constructing narratives about the mutual pasts and communicating them successfully to different ethnic groups, some confrontations of the previous generations can be overcome. This paper looks at how young people are socialized into the 'difficult' pasts and what role different collective pasts play in their lives. Based on a case study (2 exhibitions in Estonian Museum of Art KUMU and fieldwork,

which included ethnographic observations, in-depth and focus group interviews with experts and young people from different ethnic backgrounds), it will be asked how the so-called 'problematic periods' in the past are presented and interpreted. It will be argued that in young people's socialization, intergenerational memory plays a crucial role. The dialogue between different narratives can only be productive if the versions of 'problematic pasts' have some mutual ground. Thus, the narratives of the past aiming for more heterogeneous interpretations are needed. Even if the competing versions of the past may not evoke conflicts, it can result in disinterest and ignorance of the past and the multiple versions of it. The research is part of the EC FP7 project MYPLACE.

## **The Role of Friendship and Social Networks Mediating Young People's Experiences of Regeneration and Relocation in Two Deprived Neighbourhoods in Glasgow, UK**

Joanne Neary, MRC | CSO Social and Public Health Sciences Unit, Glasgow | [jneary@sphsu.mrc.ac.uk](mailto:jneary@sphsu.mrc.ac.uk)

Current regeneration strategies in Glasgow (UK) focus on improving the built environment in order to improve physical and mental health outcomes (Kearns et al, 2012). One such strategy is to relocate families from socially rented sub-standard housing, primarily high-rise flats (HRF), to better quality houses or low-rise flats either within or outside of their current neighbourhood. While few studies focus on young people's experiences of

relocation, some evidence from US studies suggest that relocation may lead to fragmentation of social support networks (Clampet-Lundquist, 2007). Using longitudinal qualitative methods, my PhD interviewed 15 young people (11-18 years) from two deprived Glasgow neighbourhoods about their experiences of relocation: questions related to their own move as well as the relocation of friends and neighbours. The current paper will



discuss young people's maintenance of social networks within the context of the relocation programme. Unlike US programmes, the Glasgow relocation programme often relocated residents to nearby neighbourhoods of a similar deprivation level. Therefore young people found that their original social networks were easily maintained post-relocation. They discussed that their maintenance of

friendships was helpful in settling into their new home. Young people also described the importance of secondary school and the internet as key resources to keep in touch with friends who moved further away. While policy in Glasgow helped young people maintain their social networks, this paper will suggest that this was at the expense of moving to a more affluent area with improved services.

## a12RN30 - Emigration and Immigration

Chair(s): Raili Nugin

### Home and Place in the Identity of young Faroe Islands

**Firouz Gaini**, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Trondheim | [firouz.gaini@svt.ntnu.no](mailto:firouz.gaini@svt.ntnu.no)

The Earth is revolving around the islands... Home and Place in the Identity of young Faroe Islands This paper aims to shed light on contemporary Faroese youth identities with focus on cultural constructions of home and place. The Faroe Islands, an archipelago with a population of 49.000 inhabitants, are characterized by relatively high levels of emigration and immigration (mostly 'return migration'), especially among the youth and young adults, which has major influence on the cultural identities of Faroe Islanders. My main questions are hence: Do small-scale islands communities have a peculiar sense of home and place? How do current processes of globalization affect the identities of young islanders? Through my extensive qualitative research – since 2003 – the remote island community in the North Atlantic appears as a

place connecting tradition and modernity, local and global, in a rather unique way. Using French anthropologist Marc Augé's book on so-called 'non-places' (1995) I attempt to analyze the meaning of home and place in relation to the floating 'outside' world from a Faroese perspective. This leads us to the issue of generation: To which degree do young people, growing up with new electronic media and international social networks, reinterpret the parents' construction of place and identity? The case of the Faroe Islands represents the situation in many sparsely populated European peripheries, and, curiously, the contrasts between tradition and (late) modernity as dynamics behind general social change, are more visible, or more pronounced, here than in central urban societies.

## Should I Stay or Should I Go? Analysis of Biographic Strategies of University Students in Spain

Benno Herzog, University of Valencia | [benno.herzog@uv.es](mailto:benno.herzog@uv.es)

Sandra Obiol Francés, University of Valencia | [sandra.obiol@uv.es](mailto:sandra.obiol@uv.es)

Alícia Villar Aguilés, University of Valencia | [Alicia.Villar@uv.es](mailto:Alicia.Villar@uv.es)

Joan Carles Bernad Garcia, University of Valencia | [Joan.C.Bernad@uv.es](mailto:Joan.C.Bernad@uv.es)

Francesc Jesus Hernàndez i Dobon, University of Valencia | [Francesc.J.Hernandez@uv.es](mailto:Francesc.J.Hernandez@uv.es)

The economic and social crisis in Spain, as well as the institutional response to it are affecting the younger generations and turning its labour and life conditions even more precarious. In the case of university graduates it turns evident that the investment in education realized by them and their families does not lead to the expected results. This circumstance fosters the sensation of uncertainty which is characteristic for modern, western society. Regarding to this circumstance, young people could develop different types of education, labour, lifetime and migration strategies. The main objective of our contribution is to show the importance and variety of these strategies. The results stem from analysis of secondary data as well as from qualitative analysis of focus

groups with university students in Valencia (Spain). We will show which factors are decisive to young graduates for their decision to emigrate or not towards other countries. The results suggest that migration strategies are composed by traditional factors – economic and labour situation, family situation – as well as by emerging factors resulting from reflexive modernity. The overall results of the research provide a better knowledge of biographic strategies of young, well-trained students at the transition between university and labor market. This knowledge could be useful not only for academic purpose but also in order to stimulate social debates and to promote appropriate social policies for improving the quality of life of young Spaniards.

## Media - Marginaliser or Booster of Youth Transitions?

Raili Nugin, Tallinn University | [nugin@tlu.ee](mailto:nugin@tlu.ee)

Out-migration of young people from rural areas in Europe is one of the main focuses of rural youth research as the problem is acute even in areas where counter-urbanisation is strong (Britain). Often the first step in moving out of home rural area involves going to study. The age of deciding for a school outside home area varies. In Estonia, however, over 50% of young people in rural boroughs go to gymnasium (age 16-19) in towns and as much as 38% of rural youth choose a gymnasium in urban areas even if there is a gymnasium in their own borough. This can result in closing down the existing gymnasiums and marginalizing the regions furthermore.

However, it also indicates that there are other reasons for choosing a school besides the closeness of the school and that municipalities' strive to create an infrastructure with sufficient institutions may not be enough in avoiding out-migration. This paper looks at discourses surrounding young rural lives on the threshold of their adult lives when making crucial decisions about their life course. Specifically, it focuses on media discourses prevalent around youth. The aim of the paper is twofold: to analyze the discourses of (a) rural areas, and (b) youth transitions and contemporary youth's position in society. The paper is based on the articles of the biggest Estonian daily

“Postimees” during 2010-2011. It will be argued that coupled with individualisation and self-realisation discourses, the marginalization narratives may have a strong impact on young

people’s out-migration decisions. Yet, the construction of rural idyll and strong rural communities may enable to construct a positive self-image for those intending to stay.

## **a13RN30 - Health and Well-being 1**

Chair(s): Valentina Cuzzocrea

### **Health Promotion for Young Prisoners in Romania - Development of a Toolkit**

Anamaria Szabo, University of Bucharest | [ana.szabo@gmail.com](mailto:ana.szabo@gmail.com)

The paper presents the country results (Romania) of a EC funded project called “Health Promotion for Young Prisoners”, which started in 2010 and involved the partnership of institutions from seven European Member States - Bulgaria, Czech Republic, England, Estonia, Germany, Latvia and Romania (<http://www.hpyp.eu>). The project aimed at developing and improving health promotion for young vulnerable people in the prison setting, aged between 14 and 24 years. It specifically aims at the subsequent implementation of a

health promotion toolkit for young prisoners widely across European Member States. The toolkit addresses health related factors regarding infectious diseases, sexual health, mental health as well as the prevention and treatment of drug use. The toolkit is the result of research oriented process that includes a needs assessment among young prisoners and prison staff, as well as a piloting stage. The author of the paper coordinated the project in Romania via the Association of Schools of Social Work in Romania.

### **The Association between Media Use, Alcohol Consumption and Dental Hygiene with Loneliness among Finnish Adolescents**

Matti Näsi, University of Turku | [matti.nasi@utu.fi](mailto:matti.nasi@utu.fi)

Niina Junttila, University of Turku | [niina.junttila@utu.fi](mailto:niina.junttila@utu.fi)

Leena Koivusilta, University of Tampere | [leena.koivusilta@uta.fi](mailto:leena.koivusilta@uta.fi)

Most people experience feelings of loneliness in some point in their life. It has been found to peak during adolescence, with nearly 25 per cent of children perceiving the feelings of loneliness on a daily basis (Larson 1999), therefore having significant implications in their everyday life. Loneliness is described as deviation between the state of one’s actual and desired relationships (Weiss 1973). It has been found to result in several negative implications, such as poor academic performance,

depression, social anxiety and in more severe cases suicide attempts or suicides (e.g. Rotenberg 1999; Heinrich & Gullone 2006). In this article we examine the relationship between electronic media use, alcohol consumption and dental hygiene with loneliness. We are particularly interested in how the participants’ Internet and media use, alcohol consumption and dental hygiene associates with the development of perceived loneliness between the 7th, 8th and 9th Grade.

We have longitudinal design collected from 390 Finnish adolescents during while they were grades 7 to 9 in six different measuring points in two separate age cohorts. For the measure

of loneliness we apply the UCLA loneliness scale, the Internet and media use, alcohol consumption and dental hygiene are measured using respondents' self-reported activity.

## Reducing Student Burnout by Stress Management? – Experiences of Williams Life Skills Training among University Students

Mariann Kovacs, University of Szeged | [kovacsmariann@jgypk.u-szeged.hu](mailto:kovacsmariann@jgypk.u-szeged.hu)

Eszter Kovacs, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

Noemi Keresztes, University of Szeged | [tari@jgypk.u-szeged.hu](mailto:tari@jgypk.u-szeged.hu)

Investigating mental health of youth is a highly prioritized field of research. University students face a huge amount of stress load during studies that might influence their psychosocial well-being. Previous studies have emphasized the evidence that WLS training is an efficient tool resulting in improved health indicators. The objective of the present study was to examine psychosocial well-being of university students participating in WLS training, and to measure student burnout and study engagement. Two groups of students were analyzed in WLS training in 2012 (M=22.4 years of age). Pre- and post questionnaire survey was conducted with a follow-up study in 2013. Burnout was measured by Maslach Burnout Inventory; study engagement was investigated by Utrecht Work Engagement Scale. The findings of the pre-survey showed that Exhaustion could be detected in middle

level (M=11.4 SD=5.2), Cynicism stayed in low level (M=5.5 SD=6.4), and the level of Personal efficacy was remarkable (M=26.0 SD=6.2). Of the engagement scales, students achieved high scores in Dedication (M=11.5 SD=3.7), Absorption (M=9.6 SD=4.5), followed by Vigor scale showing the lowest level (M=9.1 SD=4.1). Strong correlation of each scale of engagement with Personal efficacy was found ( $r=.558-.687$   $p<.05$ ). Significant differences in post-survey could not be detected, however, this finding strengthens the fact that burnout involves chronic stress that might be modified by WLS. As a conclusion we underline that influencing student burnout and reducing symptoms covers longer period. With the follow-up study it would be clarified whether changes could be confirmed after WLS training or there is a need to elaborate specific program for reducing student burnout

## b13RN30 - Health and Well-being 2

Chair(s): Carsten Yndigegn

**The interaction of demographic factors, psychological well-being indicators and maturity awareness in the life course planning by two cohorts of Romanian youngsters: high-school and University students**

**Maria Roth**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [roth.mari@gmail.com](mailto:roth.mari@gmail.com)

**Agnes David-Kacso**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [kacso\\_agnes@yahoo.com](mailto:kacso_agnes@yahoo.com)

**Paul T Haragus**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [tpharagus@yahoo.com](mailto:tpharagus@yahoo.com)

**Sergiu L Raiu**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [raiu.sergiu@yahoo.com](mailto:raiu.sergiu@yahoo.com)

**Anna Bernath**, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [ariel5918@yahoo.com](mailto:ariel5918@yahoo.com)

Beginning with the '90s, research confirmed the value of university studies in enhancing cognitive capabilities, civic responsibility and academic orientation (Whitt et al., 1999; Battistoni, 1995; Terenzini et al., 1995; Wilder et al., 1996; Ehrlich, 2000) and showed the changes in the identity status (Coté și Levine, 2002), but there are few studies to look at the differences of the maturity indicators and psychological well-being according to differences in social status and the demographic factors. The goal of our research is to catch differential aspects of identity formation in young adults to be linked to different social status of youth. Therefore we examine the differences in the way demographic factors, psychological well-being and maturity indicators statistically interact in a sample of 780 high school students from

Romanian cities, compared to a sample of 520 University students from the same cities. We used Arnett's questionnaire (Arnett, 2002), as well as scales that measure self esteem, optimism, future orientation, career planning, and demographic variables. The results showed different types of statistical interactions in the two samples and also significant changes in the main categories identified by Arnett (autonomy, independence, future orientation and career planning, but less for risk behavior). As shown by previously by Coté and Levine (2002), changes can be considered the results of the life experiences due to the new social status (since age differences are less than 12 months) that encourages individuals to confront their perceptions with their opportunities and responsibilities as students.

## Diversification of Well-Being and Academic Achievement between Finnish Schools from 2002 to 2011

**Sakari Karvonen**, THL - National Institute for Health and Welfare, Helsinki | [sakari.karvonen@thl.fi](mailto:sakari.karvonen@thl.fi)

**Arja Rimpelä**, University of Tampere | [arja.rimpela@uta.fi](mailto:arja.rimpela@uta.fi)

**Kari Tokola**, University of Tampere | [kari.tokola@uta.fi](mailto:kari.tokola@uta.fi)

**Matti Rimpela**, University of Tampere | [matti.rimpela@uta.fi](mailto:matti.rimpela@uta.fi)

Rapid spatial diversification by immigration rate, education and income has taken place in the Helsinki Metropolitan Area (HMA). A free choice between comprehensive schools – following however a basically similar curriculum – has given parents an opportunity to select a school for their child. Internationally increasing school selection appears to result in inequalities in educational outcomes. Whether segregation also imposes other diversities between schools, e.g. health-related lifestyles or well-being is unclear. We analyze the extent of school differentiation, its regional variation (4 regions with different phase of urbanization) and its association with diversification in well-being by means of the Finnish School Health Promotion Survey covering 78% of 8th and 9th

graders in 2002-2011 (age 14 to 16, N=450 000). We hypothesized that the largest differences between schools in academic achievement and in well-being (measured with a modified Beck Depression Scale and a health complaint sum score) are observed in the HMA where there are most options for school selection and that school diversification would be widening over time. Distinct school clusters around academic achievement and well-being were found but the patterns between the areas and differences between the clusters showed no significant change over time. We will also analyze how academic achievement and well-being are related at the school level and whether there are area and secular patterns in this association.

## Transcending the Gender Dichotomy in Educational Gender Gap Research: The Impact of Gender Identity on Study Processes.

**Wendelien Van Tieghem**, Ghent university | [wendelien.vantieghem@ugent.be](mailto:wendelien.vantieghem@ugent.be)

**Hans Vermeersch**, Ghent University | [hans.vermeersch@ugent.be](mailto:hans.vermeersch@ugent.be)

**Mieke Van Houtte**, Ghent University | [Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be](mailto:Mieke.VanHoutte@ugent.be)

Research into the educational gender gap, tends to contrast girls' achievement with boys 'underachievement'. However, this approach tends to ignore the variety within each sex category, such as well-achieving boys and underachieving girls. To be able to consider both sides of the gender order in a continuous fashion, we employ the use of the concept of 'gender identity', which refers to the extent to which people feel 'masculine' or 'feminine'. This study examines the impact of gender identity on study processes (such as academic

self-efficacy, study motivation and self-regulated learning). Over 6000 7th grade students, clustered in 59 Flemish schools, completed a questionnaire. Using multilevel analysis, we expect a more 'feminine' gender identity to be associated with more conducive study processes, such as an internal locus of study motivation, more self-regulated learning and a higher academic self-efficacy. Similarly, we expect a more masculine gender identity to be related to less beneficial study processes, such as a more external locus of study

motivation, lower academic self-efficacy and less self-regulated learning. Furthermore, we consider the impact of pressure for gender conformity on the connection between gender identity and study processes. We anticipate that gender atypical children who experience strong pressure for gender conformity might try to adapt their behaviour to gender

expectations, thus exhibiting a less distinct study process than expected based on their gender identity. Similarly, we expect gender typical children who nevertheless experience strong pressure for gender conformity to display more extreme 'gender typical' study processes.

## 14\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (1)

Chair(s): Leena Haanpää , University of Turku Aurelie Mary , University of Tampere Tom Cockburn , Univertisy of Bradford

### Non-Disabled Secondary School Children's Lived Experiences of a Wheelchair Basketball Programme Delivered in the East of England.

Adam B. Evans, University of Lincoln | [adevans@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:adevans@lincoln.ac.uk)

Lindsay J. Brown, University of Lincoln | [Lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk](mailto:Lbrown@lincoln.ac.uk)

Jonathan Bright, University of Lincoln | [jonobright86@googlemail.com](mailto:jonobright86@googlemail.com)

Frequently an unquestioned belief is held in UK schools in the value of 'normalised' ability in physical education. Consequently inclusion of disabled students can be problematical. Negative perceptions of disability are rarely challenged. This study investigated the embodied experiences of 50 non-disabled secondary school pupils during a programme designed to introduce disability sport to non-disabled schoolchildren entitled 'The Wheelchair Sports Project.' Wheelchair Basketball sessions were delivered by coaches during physical education for a 12 week period. 50 pupils aged between 10 and 12 years took part. Non-participant observations were completed during the intervention and guided group interviews were completed with 40 participants pre and post project. Bourdieu's theoretical framework was utilized during data analysis. The impact of the project on pupils'

perceptions of physical disability was investigated. Prior to the project, pupils emphasized the 'otherness' of disabled bodies and described disability sport as inferior and not 'real.' Observations highlighted how pupils' experienced physical challenges adapting to wheelchair basketball. Pupils struggled to control wheelchairs and frequently diverged from acceptable behaviour by using their lower limbs to 'cheat.' Post-programme interviews demonstrated pupils' perceptions of physical disability altered due to their embodied experiences. Pupils described high physical demands of wheelchair basketball and began to focus upon similarities between themselves and physically disabled individuals. However, no reference was made to mental or psychological disability, emphasizing the specificity of the effects of pupils' embodied experiences on their habitus'.



## Selected factors Related to Participation in Sport and Physical Activities among Secondary School Students in the Island of Tobago

Anand Rampersad, University of the West Indies | [pastiche6@yahoo.com](mailto:pastiche6@yahoo.com)

This exploratory paper examines the relationship between selected social variables and participation in sport and physical activities among secondary school students on the island of Tobago, in the Caribbean. Participation in sport and physical activities involve engagement at school, organized clubs and recreational settings. The research explores the relationship between participation in sport and physical activities as it relates to Social and Economic Status (SES), engagement in extra-curricular activities, school encouragement and parental education. The study draws on an analysis of quantitative data of 116 secondary school students from four (4) schools in Tobago between the ages of 11-15 years. Using a number of statistical tests such as Spearman's rank correlation, the data

shows that there are no positive relationships between school encouragement, SES, parental education and participation in sport and physical activities. Additionally, there is no statistically inverse relationship between engagement in extra-curricular activities and participation in sport and physical activities. The findings of the study calls for a deeper understanding of the meaning and prioritising of sport and physical activities in a small developing society. In so doing, recommendations are offered for future research as well as policy planning in order to make meaningful interventions in the lives of adolescents in terms of their health and socio-cultural well being. Keywords: Participation; Sport; Small Developing Society

## Conforming or Countering Femininities? Secondary School Sport

Majella McSharry, Dublin City University | [majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie](mailto:majella.mcsharry@dcu.ie)

This paper is based on research conducted in a range of Irish second level schools selected because of their reputations for success in rugby and Gaelic games. Sport is frequently seen as a source of hope and cohesion, strengthening community belonging among participants and supporters. However this research examines how school sport can be alienating and infuriating when it serves to reinforce gender inequalities, while giving the illusion of 'natural' gender practices. In Ireland, whatever the team sport, it is predominantly men's leagues and competitions that attract most media support and public interest, so physical team sports are largely gender specific and male orientated. This dominance is often nurtured and perpetuated in secondary schools whose reputations

depend on the success of boys' teams. This research investigates the experience of girls attending these schools. It is framed against the backdrop of varying studies that document high levels of sport 'drop out' amongst teenage girls (Kelleher et al, 2003) or lack of participation in diverse activities (McPhail, Collier and O'Sullivan, 2009). This paper explores the range of co-curricular sporting activities available to girls and suggests that equality of choice can serve to highlight rather than reduce gender dissonance. This paper examines how ultimately the girls' quests for equality and recognition within school sport can leave them balancing a fine line between conforming and countering discourses of gender performativity.

## 15\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (2)

Chair(s): Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere), Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku)

### The Phenomenon of Drop Outs Sports among Teenagers. A Case Study in Italy

Barbara Mazza, University of Sapienza, Rome | [barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it](mailto:barbara.mazza@uniroma1.it)

Between 14 and 18 years there has been, in Italy, the highest rate of abandonment of sport and amounted to over 20% (Istat 2010). What are the factors that have the greatest impact on this choice? To investigate the reasons, ORSA (Regional Observatory sports Abruzzo) on behalf of CONI Abruzzo has conducted in 2012, a research involving nearly 10,000 high school students (equivalent to 20% of the student population of the region), distributed by type of school attended, gender, age, province of residence, to ensure the representativeness of the sample. The survey examined by administering a semi-structured questionnaire and the construction of four focus groups (one in each province of the region), motivation, socio-cultural, lifestyle and eating habits, relationship with individual

sports, relationship dynamics and patterns of cultural consumption. The reflection emerged is part of the debate, for some time, has suffered as a national and international level. The aims to understand the reasons that lead to inactivity and neglect, but also to identify possible actions to intervene in order to help contain the phenomenon of drop outs. The results have been demonstrated fully in line with the national data and made it possible to provide a detailed and multifaceted condition and habits of young people of Abruzzo, in addition to interesting ideas that come from the way they conceive of the sport and their requests to the sporting world, aimed at dialogue and make it more challenging approach to physical and motor activities.

### The Sport and Physical Activity Drop Out Phenomenon – Concepts, Methodological Issues and Airections for Future Research

Matti Hakamäki, LIKES Research Center, Jyväskylä | [matti.hakamaki@likes.fi](mailto:matti.hakamaki@likes.fi)

There is a consensus regarding dropout from organized sport in general; however, the phenomenon is seldom investigated in detail. Beginning, changing and withdrawing from a specific sport can be measured using the license data of sports federations in countries where such information is available in a suitable format. The basic feature is that although children will drop out of sports at any age, starting a new one becomes more difficult as they get older. The declining amount of physical activity is a parallel but slightly different issue; the decline starts earlier.

According to currently available data, the level of objectively measured physical activity starts to decline after children reach the age of seven. Organized sport is only a small fraction of the total volume of physical activity. From the health behaviour perspective, the organization mode of physical activity is important because it affects the probability of an active lifestyle in the future. Amounts of physical activity are traditionally measured using questionnaires; currently, the data is also objectively gathered with accelerometers. The research method affects the results; the

interpretation of associations between socioeconomic factors and physical activity is influenced by the chosen method of data collection. Sport-related behaviour can be understood as a consumption style ; to some extent, this behaviour is dependent on available resources. On the other hand, several

aspects of consumption are more immaterial, and some features can be adapted to circumstances where only scarce funding is available. The consumption styles may be independent of participating self in sport in the form of physical activity .

## **Sports Participation, Family Habitus and Gender : a Case Study of Sporty Girls and Non Sporty Boys**

Christine Mennesson, University of Toulouse | [christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr](mailto:christine.mennesson@univ-tlse3.fr)

Numerous works highlight the role of the socioeconomic status of families in children's participation in sports (White and Pledge, 2007; White and McTeer, 2012). Other authors studied the modes of family socialization which favor this process. The family culture so appears as a central element in the construction of the childrens' sports tastes (Wheeler, 2012 ; Dagkas and Quarmby, 2012). In particular, the place occupied by sport in the family style of life plays an important role (Macdonald and al. , 2004). More generally, it is possible to identify a family habitus (Tomanovic, 2004; Weininger and Lareau, 2009), who organizes children's engagement in leisure and physical activity. However, the

sports participation of childrens also varies according to their sex. If sports participation seems more valued for the boys, and allows them to occupy a favored place in their group of peers (Eder and Kinney, 1995), the atypical sports investments are less negatively judged for the girls (Messner, 2005; Mennesson, 2007). This communication discusses the interest of an analysis in term of family habitus to analyze the atypical gender uses of sport of certain children. It bases on a qualitative survey led with about twenty children's families, and presents in great detail the cases of two girls practising sport in a intensive way, and of two boys who doesn't like sport.

## 16\_04JS28JS30 - Facets of Participation in Childhood and Youth: Exploring Sport Participation (3)

Chair(s): Tom Cockburn (University of Bradford), Leena Haanpää (University of Turku), Aurelie Mary (University of Tampere)

### Urban Youngsters and Organised Sports. Relations between Socio-Demographic Characteristics and Drop Out.

Tineke Van de Walle, Ghent University | [Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be](mailto:Tineke.VandeWalle@UGent.be)

Lieve Bradt, Ghent University | [lieve.bradt@ugent.be](mailto:lieve.bradt@ugent.be)

eva de coninck, Ghent University | [e.deconinck@ugent.be](mailto:e.deconinck@ugent.be)

Participation in organized leisure activities is believed to bring substantial developmental benefits for young people. Participation in organized sports in particular has not only been associated with general developmental benefits, but also with better health in young people. As a consequence, there is a growing interest in the non-participation and drop out of young people in organized sports. While research data are available on the socio-demographic characteristics of 'non-participants' and on young people's main reasons for dropping out, few studies have focused on relations between youth drop out and socio-demographic characteristics. In our presentation we will present findings based on multilevel data from a school survey conducted by the Youth Research Platform, a Flemish Policy Research Centre, in secondary schools

in the two biggest cities of the Flemish region of Belgium. The sample includes 3.867 young people, aged between 12 and 18 years old and from diverse socio-demographic backgrounds (half of the respondents come from ethnic minority families and over 10% of the respondents reported financial strain in their family). All respondents had to report on their former and current participation in organized sports and other leisure time activities. Multilevel logistic regressions uncover compound relations between drop out, age, gender, ethnicity and socio-economic status. Our findings suggest that different explanations for youth drop out in sports are to be found in different sections of the population, notwithstanding possible invariance in self-reported reasons.

### Children and the Federal Definitions of Sports Activities in France

Pascale Garnier, University Paris 13 | [pascale.garnierx@free.fr](mailto:pascale.garnierx@free.fr)

Sports practices must be understood as the relationship between two phenomena: on the one hand a "demand" of practices; on the other hand an "offer" of practices (Bourdieu, 1980). In particular, the participation of children and young people in sports organizations can be

explained by various factors such as time allocation, but also by the social definitions of sports practices according to age groups. These aspects, in the French context, constitute the object of my proposal, insisting on a tension between recreational and

competitive definitions of sports. The objective is to show an increasing emphasis on the selective and competitive dimensions of organized sport compared to the dimensions of leisure and play. In order to analyze this general process and its variations according to different sports, I study the development of five sports activities within the framework of national federations: basketball, gymnastics, horse-riding, tennis, swimming (Garnier, 2005, 2006). The aim of my communication is to contribute to denaturalize the classifications of age, which are particularly powerful in this

domain of physical activities. References  
 BOURDIEU P., 1993, How Can One be a Sportsman ? In *Sociology in Questions*, London Sage, 117-131. GARNIER P. 2005, Le développement des pratiques sportives des plus jeunes. *Eléments pour une histoire comparative en France*, *Sport History Review*, 36 (1-2), p. 3-20. GARNIER P. 2006, L'enfant et le sport. *Classements d'âge et pratiques sportives*. In R. Sirota (ed.) *Eléments pour une sociologie de l'enfance*. Rennes, Presses universitaires.

## **Ethnic Minority Youth and the Access to Participation in Organised Sports: Danish Case: The Intervention Playground**

Annette K. Michelsen la Cour, University of Southern Denmark | [amlacour@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:amlacour@sam.sdu.dk)

From 2010-2012 an intervention named Playground offered sporting activities during vacation periods in 6 disadvantaged areas in Denmark. The Ministry of Culture was behind the funding and the intervention was organised by the Danish sporting umbrella organisation DGI and carried out by local sports clubs. The political aim was to reduce crime and political radicalisation through meaningful organised activities, though the aim of the local sportsclubs was to attract new members among the children and young people between the age of 5 to 16. The political expectation was, that a variety of sporting activities offered ranging from football across cricket to capoeira, belly dancing and fencing would present an important alternative to doing nothing or engaging in criminal activities during vacation periods. The intervention was evaluated and the findings showed that the aim

of reducing "trouble" was met through the activities and it was believed that the activities could prevent gang-like constellations from recruiting new members. The activities were well attended by children up to the age of 14 years and approved by both children and parents after a period of introduction, but the participants did to a very little extend enrol as members. The sports clubs though did not gain a lot of new members, but became known in the areas. The findings also showed that participation in organised sports is limited for both financial, social and cultural reasons and that the knowledge of the civil society based sports clubs in Denmark is at hand but not at use. There's a substantial underrepresentation of ethnic members and the findings showed that means of transportation and parental resources are scarce among the families in the areas.

## Learning to Associate: The Facilitators and Obstacles to BME Children and Young People's 'Participation' in Sports Associations.

Tom Cockburn, University of Bradford | [t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk](mailto:t.d.cockburn@bradford.ac.uk)

This research explores the work of Black and Minority Ethnic (BME) children's and young people's association through the lens of sports associations. The research: a) Illuminates how BME young people's social identities are produced and negotiated in families and in private and in public spaces/places; ii) Understands how such learnt patterns of association in the informal sphere develop into

more formal associations; iii) Sports participation is a key element in supporting BME children to negotiate the interface between 'informal' and 'public' association. We adopt an intensive case study approach utilising semi-structured interviews, PLA techniques of network mapping (Chambers, 2009).

## RN30 - Poster Session

### Social Goals and Values of Students in Post-Socialist Countries: Why Regional Differences are more Significant than Cross-Cultural

Nikolay P. Narbut, Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, Moscow | [npnarbut@rambler.ru](mailto:npnarbut@rambler.ru)

Over the past several decades the issue of structure and components of students' value orientations in the transforming society has been the focus of sociologists' attention. Firstly, it is the value orientations system rather than the values that is scrutinized, since the former term is broader in meaning and implies the structural bond between the subject and the values he adheres. Secondly, it is the students rather than the youth as a whole as a particularly sensitive segment of the youth with a high level of social mobility which is extremely involved into the process of social value system transformation. Thirdly, the analysis of value orientations of students provides some opportunities to predict diverse social processes and helps to break down mass conscience stereotypes attached to the present-day younger generations. The comparative analysis of regional and

metropolitan students in Russia and China based on the same parameters proved that the structure and components of youth value orientations throughout Chinese society are too similar to involve any substantial differences that could be significant in terms of interpretation, whereas the rather ambivalent nature of the value-normative sphere of the present-day students in Russia becomes especially evident as far as regional institutions of higher education are concerned. On the one hand, students in Russian regions adhere to the same value dominants as their peers in Moscow; on the other hand, some value priorities are essentially different due to the influence of more traditional sociocultural environment and to the lack of institutional opportunities for self-fulfillment in the educational, professional, socio-political and other spheres of social life.

## Student Youth in a Multi-Polar World: a Sociological Study of the Images of the Neighboring Countries

Irina V. Trotsuk, Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, Moscow | [irina.trotsuk@yandex.ru](mailto:irina.trotsuk@yandex.ru)

In the past five years the Sociology Chair of the PFUR together with our Chinese, Czech, Serbian and Kazakh colleagues have been developing and implementing a joint research project to study the content and dominant features of the worldview of the students. In all countries a number of surveys based on representative samples of students was conducted with the same questionnaire, where the thematic blocks could be slightly changed, if such modifications seemed essential to better reflect the world of young people. In 2010, we added a new thematic unit to the questionnaire, the purpose of this was to show how the images of neighboring countries (China and Kazakhstan) are composed in the Russian students' minds. In 2012, we conducted an empirical study to characterize the basic social stereotypes of young Russians about the Serbs and Serbia – a country with

which Russia has had a historically long and friendly relationship. In recent decades Serbia has constantly been mentioned in the Russian mass media, mainly in several key discourses (the Orthodox faith as a common ground of culture of our countries, unresolved ethnic and territorial conflicts, the confrontation between pro-and anti-Western views in the political sphere) that suggest the formation of quite clear social representations of Serbia among Russian students. We recognize the conventionality and schematic mode of our tools and results, but, however, believe that the proposed model of 'measurement' can be used as a basis for the development and implementation of more ambitious projects in terms of volume and stratification structure of the sample aimed to study social representations and compare the images of countries in broad socio-cultural contexts.

## Civic Engagement of Adolescents – Findings from the Youth Survey 2010-2011 in Ostrobothnia, Finland

Pia E. W. Nyman-Kurkiala, Åbo Akademi University | [pnyma@abo.fi](mailto:pnyma@abo.fi)

The aim of this poster is to investigate the patterns of civic participation among youth as well as its determinants, by using unique survey data from the Ostrobothnian Youth survey in Finland. In 2010-2011 a total of 1674 ninth graders (15-16 years old) participated in an electronic survey. The results show a higher

level of engagement in relation to non-political activities whereas conventional and non-conventional political activities attract far less attention among youth. The foremost explanations to civic engagement were to be found in gender and social and political capital.



## RN31 - Ethnic Relations, Racism and Antisemitism

### 02RN31 - Cosmopolitanism, Critical Theory and Antisemitism: Thinking with Adorno and Arendt

Chair(s): Ben Gidley (Oxford)

#### Cosmopolitanism and Antisemitism: Troubled Relations

Robert D Fine, University of Warwick | [robert.fine@warwick.ac.uk](mailto:robert.fine@warwick.ac.uk)

This paper explores the difficulties cosmopolitanism has in dealing with by the history of antisemitism. I suggest it has to do with the fact that universalism has shown two faces to Jews: a kindly inclusive face that looks at Jews as fellow human beings and reveals itself in magnificent discourses on Jewish emancipation; and a cruel judgmental face that abstracts 'the Jews' as the enemy of humankind and manifests itself in discriminatory discourses on the 'Jewish question'. The Janus-face of universalism is a problem not just for Jews but for all categories of people to whom the labels of the inhuman, not-yet human or anti-human have been attached. The usual cosmopolitan response is

not to abandon the idea of universalism but to treat it as a unrealised regulative idea. Exclusion appears as the marker of an incomplete universalism whose incompleteness must be rectified. However, I argue that antisemitism poses a particular difficulty because it revolves around the abstraction of 'the Jews' as the enemy of the universal. Every emancipatory act of inclusion has made available new exclusions in the form of the 'Jewish question'. I maintain that this difficulty has historical roots but continues into the present. The question I pose concerns what a self-critical engagement with antisemitism in the here and now demands of cosmopolitan thought.

#### Rethinking Antisemitism after the Holocaust – Connecting some threads in Dialectic of Enlightenment and the Origins of Totalitarianism”.

Philip Spencer, Kingston University | [p.spencer@kingston.ac.uk](mailto:p.spencer@kingston.ac.uk)

This paper seeks to connect shifts in Adorno and Horkheimer's and Arendt's rethinking of antisemitism after the Holocaust, as each placed it at the heart of injustice, without losing sight of its distinctive characteristics as both a form of and something more than racism. As news began to come out about the Holocaust, Horkheimer described antisemitism as "the focal point of injustice ...where the world shows its most horrible face", arguing that "just as it is true that one can only understand

antisemitism by examining society ...it is becoming equally true that society itself can now only be understood through antisemitism". Arendt too was forced into a significant rethink by the Nazi radicalisation of antisemitism. She too understood that something quite new had occurred, which opened up an inter-connected danger both for the Jews and for humanity itself, the threat of modern genocide, before which "no people on earth - least of all, of course, the Jewish

people, in Israel or elsewhere – can feel reasonably sure of its continued existence”. There are of course significant differences between them. If Horkheimer and Adorno came to look further back in time, going back perhaps to the roots of “civilisation”, Arendt was keener to emphasise the distinctiveness of

modern antisemitism. This paper however argues that these differences can be exaggerated and that many of their insights can be combined to help us avoid either treating antisemitism as quite separate from other forms of injustice or as indistinguishable from them.

## **The Relevance of Hannah Arendt's Theory of the Nation for her Analysis of Antisemitism**

Ilka Schroeder, Technical University of Berlin | [i.schroeder@jpberlin.de](mailto:i.schroeder@jpberlin.de)

In antisemitism theory, Hannah Arendt's respective analysis is not undisputed, but nevertheless recognised as an important contribution. One part of her explanation for antisemitism in the “Origins of Totalitarianism” is the idea that (republican) nationalism is an effective means against antisemitism. It presupposes a couple of statements that I would like to discuss: is Arendt right in making a fundamental distinction between republican loyalty to the nation and fascist reference to it? Is her argument apposite that the National Socialists wanted to overcome the nation? Contrary to the idea of post-nationalism, I will criticise Arendt on the basis of commonalities of nationalisms at her time and today. I would like to challenge Arendt's differentiation of the

two approaches to the nation as a confusion of differences in appearance and substance by arguing that the very basis of both is an affirmation of the unity of a group of people. First of all, aiming for world-power, as National Socialists used to (and, similarly, some branches of Islamists do today) is not a negation of or even challenge to the heart of national unity. Secondly, whether this unity is defined by (asserted biological) community or by social, i.e. cultural or political factors, is indeed a difference, but not one in substance. In conclusion, I would like to show how Arendt's analysis fell short: underestimating the modern appeal of antisemitism exactly by interpreting antisemitism as incompatible with the modern (republican notion of the) nation.

## **03RN31 - In the Shadow of Totalitarianism: Post-Holocaust and Post-Socialist Antisemitism and the Politics of Memory**

Chair(s): Philip Spencer (Kingston University)

### **How is Democracy Inimical to Anti-Semitism?**

Ireneusz Krzeminski, University of Warsaw | [krzemire@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:krzemire@is.uw.edu.pl)

The answer to this question comes from the authors extensive empirical studies on anti-Semitism in Poland. The presentation is based on the third wave of the original research project realized in Poland in 2012. The first

iteration of this project was completed in 1992 year, soon after the creation the democratic order in the country after the fall of communism. The second one was done 10 years later, in 2002.. Author's other works,

including empirical studies of the citizens two small town, showed substantial progress democratic consolidation in Poland. But, on the other hand, a strong opposition party emerged that promotes the traditional nationalistic-catholic ideology, with strong illiberal overtones. Anti-Semitism is a part of its ideology, at least for some of its leaders and supporters. The question the study tries to answer is: do democratic practices and democratic - liberal values influence on the attitudes toward Jews, or not? How have attitudes toward Jews and the anti-Semitic

prejudices among Poles changed since the fall of communism? And how extensive is now the scope of the anti-Semitic attitudes in the society? Answers to these questions constitute the main part of the paper and presentation. The author plans to take into account not only the results of his own studies, but also works of other authors (for example, Antoni Sulek) and international data. One of the assumptions of the project is that the values and democratic institutions in the long run promote the open-minded attitudes, working against anti-Semitic and xenophobic views.

## Anti-Semitic Rhetoric in the Austrian Parliament after 1945

Nicolas Bechter, University of Vienna | [nicolas.bechter@univie.ac.at](mailto:nicolas.bechter@univie.ac.at)

Austria, as a Nazi-perpetrator-state, developed its own understanding of its involvement in the Holocaust after 1945. Following a rather particular interpretation of the Moscow-Declaration, Austria understood itself as the first victim of Nazi-aggression: Germany and a handful Austrian individuals were the true perpetrators, but Austria as a nation and most of its citizens were forced to take part. The phenomenon of a transformed anti-semitism in the perpetrator-nations is referred to as Secondary anti-semitism. Anti-semitism not in spite of Auschwitz, but rather because of it. Guilt is oppressed and projected on the Jews. Secondary anti-semitism typically emerges along the lines of reparation-payments to Jews or the State of Israel or in the demand to draw a Schlusstrich (final stroke) behind the Nazi-past. The paper shows how antisemitic rhetoric is used in parliamentary debates in Austria

after 1945. Whereas anti-semitic MPs used to organise themselves in the anti-semitic caucus, the forms and rhetorics of anti-semitism changed dramatically after 1945. It is not articulated openly but changed shapes and appears in codes that sound only too innocent, such as wahre Österreicher (true Austrians), but can be deciphered by the audience. Methodological questions: How to recognise the codes and were they understood as anti-semitic; the role of parliamentary speech in a democracy. To exemplify this, the paper analyses a parliamentary debate of 1946 on the Nichtigkeitsgesetz, a law to void all legal transactions of the period 1938-1945 as it is a good example to address the methodological questions raised above and to show how anti-semitic patterns transformed themselves and how they were used in a post-nazistic context.

## How Anti-Jewish Indeed are Antisemitic Stereotypes? Evidence from Ukraine

Oleksii Shestakovskiy, Institute for Economics and Forecasting, National Academy of Sciences, Kyiv | [o.shest@gmail.com](mailto:o.shest@gmail.com)

The paper demonstrates ambiguity of treating beliefs towards Jews as antisemitic in particular societal context. It became even more acute in Ukraine after right-wing "Svoboda" party passed to the parliament in 2012 that raised question about antisemitism among general population. Our empirical base is a 2008 representative nationwide survey. Its obsolescence can be excused by the fact that it was last profound study of the subject and by no substantial changes in attitudes to Jews since then according to indirect measures. The survey revealed 3 distinct patterns of Jews-concerning beliefs: generalized meanness of Jews (mostly maintained by 15% of respondents), their competitiveness and in-group favoritism (43%), and excessive influence (29%). Only the first pattern consistently correlated with such measures of anti-Jewish prejudice as social distance and

inclinations to institutional discrimination, contact avoidance and hostility. Two latter patterns related much weaker. Moreover, their association disappeared after removal of a cluster of "judophobic" respondents. We conclude that antisemitic stereotypes were considerably disseminated anyway. However, ideas of Jewish strong competitiveness and redundant power did not often witness prejudice against Jews. Thus identification of antisemitism and estimation of its prevalence in Ukraine are controversial. It may stimulate investigations in two realms. The first one is disentangling dimensions of today antisemitism in Ukraine and in ex-USSR states in general. But the more crucial is how far traditionally considered as antisemitic beliefs remains today actually unfavorable and inimical to Jews.

## The Past and the Present: Revisiting Memory in Austria 75 years after the Anschluss

Karen E Frostig, Lesley University | [karen.frostig@gmail.com](mailto:karen.frostig@gmail.com)

The urge for fresh dialogue regarding the historic legacies of the Holocaust shaped a personal impetus to develop a new memorial project in Vienna, 75 years after the Anschluss. As an art activist and granddaughter of Austrian Holocaust victims now bearing Austrian citizenship, I was interested in how art can invigorate public dialogue and stimulate new thresholds of memory in a city with a mixed record of remembering the past. I set out to develop a new memorial project entitled 'Orte der Erinnerung/The Vienna Project,' that examines ideas about memory alongside culturally sanctioned acts of amnesia, as interactive streams of consciousness and anti-consciousness inhabiting today's public

spaces. 'Orte der Erinnerung/The Vienna Project' will be the first public memorial in Europe to name multiple groups of victims and dissidents of National Socialism, on record within a given country, murdered between 1938-1945. Developed as a decentralized, hybrid and participatory model of memory, the memorial contains three focal points: 1) Opening ceremonies developed as bridge and water projections, 2) sidewalk installation program that features 38 addresses where crimes against citizens took place, and 3) closing ceremony featuring the names of 90,000+ Austrian victims and dissidents projected onto the surface of the Flaktower in the Augarten to coincide with V-Day marking

the end of the war and the defeat of the Nazi regime. The paper discusses new methodologies of memorialization, how the

past interacts with the present, as well as examining how the past impacts today's minority groups living in Vienna.

## 04RN31 - Understanding Prejudice and Othering: Transforming and Intersecting Intolerances

Chair(s): Robert Fine Warwick

### Islamophobia and Antisemitism: some Reflections on New Forms of Racialization

Dario Padovan, University of Torino | [dario.padovan@unito.it](mailto:dario.padovan@unito.it)

Alfredo Alietti, University of Ferrara | [alfredo.alietti@unife.it](mailto:alfredo.alietti@unife.it)

Despite what is claimed by fans of neoliberal globalization, societies have not moved to a state of deep and widespread prosperity, free from conflict, hostility, exclusion and discrimination. Racism and racial prejudice, considered a relic of obsolete and outdated social systems, is emerging in the depths of ultra-modern Western societies with different characteristics from the past but with a surprising and worrying virulence. Anti-Islamism seems to challenge, by diffusion, transversality and essentiality, the worst historical anti-Semitic exhibitions. These waves of prejudice and racism that follow one after the other at the dawn of the twenty-first century testify to the many fears that fill the horizons of advanced societies, undermining not only their internal reliability, but also just their democratic settings. This paper presents

a critical review of Islamophobia as racial prejudice, shows that scholars embrace two main definitions of it: Islamophobia as xenoracism or as a prejudice linked to the notion of the clash of civilizations. The cogency and structure of anti-Islamic public discourse and connected mass attitudes, revealed by our investigations, confirm the emergency of these two relevant dimensions of Islamophobia, which claim for a more accurate definition of Islamophobia. Moreover, social attitudes illustrate an interesting overlapping of Anti-Semitism and Islamophobia which claims that racism is multi-targeted and that there is not so much options between Anti-semitism and Islamophobia. Finally we use three main variables - anomie, ethnocentrism and authoritarianism - as predictors of Islamophobia and Judeophobia.

### Old and New Hatreds: The Dynamics of Xenophobia in a Globalizing World

Cathrine M Thorleifsson, Fafo Institute for Applied International Studies, Oslo | [cat@fafomail.no](mailto:cat@fafomail.no)

This paper proposes an analytics of the political economy and everyday workings of apparently 'banal xenophobia', drawing on the author's studies of nationalism amongst Mizrahim in an Israeli border town. Starting in the late 1980s, neo-liberal privatization of

state-owned enterprises and mass immigration of Jews and non-Jews from the former Soviet Union increased labour completion and socio-economic cleavages. Since then, the most notable response to existential uncertainties has been the rise of

the political right and regional forms of ethno-nationalism. Mizrahim used historically constructed images, myths and ascribed stereotypes of differentiated others to negotiate Israeliness. Anti-sentiments were invoked, naturalized and embedded in the language of culture, nation and religion. Opposing the supposition that xenophobia is only ideologically produced, the paper will

examine how anti-sentiments can be applied as a cognitive framework and unselfconscious disposition that is invoked and reproduced in everyday life. These insights will be used to propose research methodologies in the study of three distinct projects of exclusion such as Islamophobia, antisemitism and anti-ziganism in contemporary Europe.

## **Racist Violence against Migrants in Greece**

Lena Karamanidou, City University, London | [lena.karamanidou.1@city.ac.uk](mailto:lena.karamanidou.1@city.ac.uk)

Incidents of violence against migrants in Greece have dramatically increased in recent years, following the rise of the extreme right Chrysi Avgi (Golden Dawn) party and in the context of the current economic crisis. They appear to be perpetrated by groups and individuals affiliated to Chrysi Avgi, but allegedly with the tolerance of Greek police. Such incidents are increasingly reported in media, and seem to be predominantly racist in nature. However, they tend to obscure a longer history of violence towards migrants in Greece, exercised by state security bodies. This paper

aims, first, at exploring patterns of violence against migrants in Greece over the last decade. Secondly, it looks at historical, social and institutional contexts in Greece, as well as the recent economic and social crisis, in order to throw light onto both the persistence of violence and recent changes particularly in relation to the actors involved in racist attacks. Thirdly, the paper aims to reflect on racist violence as an element of the relationship between states and migrants, and locate the Greek case in the broader European context.

## **05RN31 - Constructing the Figure of the Migrant: Regimes of Expertise and the Politics of Measuring Violence, Integration and Racism**

Chair(s): Ben Gidley (Oxford)

### **Using Official Statistics to Measure Ethnic/Racial Inequalities and Discrimination in the European Union**

Irene Rossetto Giaccherino, University of São Paulo | [irene.rossetto@usp.br](mailto:irene.rossetto@usp.br)

Benno Warken Alves, University of São Paulo | [benno@usp.br](mailto:benno@usp.br)

This paper aims at mapping the existing official statistics that collect ethnic or racial variables in the countries of the European Union. This research includes both statistical surveys conducted at the national level, by National Statistics Institutes or Ministries, as well as

surveys implemented by European Union Bodies. It analyses the classification categories used in the surveys, trying to organize the multiplicity of categorizations adopted in these countries, and to explore their potential to study social inequalities and discrimination.

Beyond the importance of the task of systematization by itself, this article seeks to explore the sociological and political meaning of the existence of those bases of information. The fact is that, despite the ever-increasing diffusion of statistical surveys containing data on the ethnic and racial composition of the population all over the world, in the European Union there is still strong resistance to collect this type of information. The paper will try to explore the epistemological and methodological dimensions of the debate on

the introduction of ethnic/racial variables in official statistics: why or why not to introduce ethnic/racial variables; what type of categorization; for which purpose; etc. At the same time, it will examine the potential use and the limits of the official statistics, currently available, to study ethnic/racial inequalities and to make cross-national comparisons of European realities of discrimination and social marginalisation of minorities and ethnic groups.

## **Imagining the Nation: Regimes of Expertise in Immigrant Integration Measurement in Germany and the Netherlands**

**Sanne Boersma**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [boersma@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:boersma@fsw.eur.nl)

**Willem Schinkel**, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [schinkel@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:schinkel@fsw.eur.nl)

Much has been written about the shape of racism in postcolonial Western Europe, particularly concerning the position and the discursive framing of its immigrants. On the one hand, racism is said to have vanished and a by and large postracial Europe is said to have emerged. On the other hand, the structural transformations but continued relevance of racist discourse and practices is highlighted in what is experienced as a 'crisis of multiculturalism'. In this paper, we critically analyze the regimes of expertise that contribute to prevailing discursive constructions of migranhood in policy discourses. We do so by comparing the Dutch and German measurements of immigrant integration in semi-governmental statistical organizations. Such regimes of expertise, we

argue, are crucial in shaping images of immigrants and their descendants that feed into policy. As such, they help to stabilize contested images of the nation. Such images are therefore partly assembled with the help of classifications of immigrants, and of juxtapositions between immigrants' and 'dominant societal' beliefs and practices as measured in regimes of expertise. This means racist constructions lie at the heart of the social imagination of the nation as performed by authoritative expert institutions. The paper thus highlights one of the ways in which racism is relevant today, and it illustrates the intricate connections between contemporary racist classifications, social scientific knowledge production and immigrant integration policies.

## **Fighting Racism? Anti-Racist Legislation in Practice – an Analysis of Anti-Muslim Hate-Crimes in Sweden in 2006-2010**

**Kolankiewicz Lundberg Marta**, Lund University | [marta.kolankiewicz@soc.lu.se](mailto:marta.kolankiewicz@soc.lu.se)

In Sweden, different forms of racist practices are banned under the law, with provisions protecting against discrimination, forbidding hate speech and providing for penalty

enhancement when a crime is motivated by racism. However, the number of convictions where this kind of legislation is used is small, as is the percentage of hate crimes that are



taken to court. How does this happen? In what do the definitions of racism used by victims, police, courts and the Council of the Crime Prevention (Brå) – a national institution responsible for hate crime statistics – differ? What is the rationale behind the application or the lack of application of hate crime provisions? In order to answer these questions, this paper scrutinizes the cases classified as Islamophobic hate crimes by Brå in Sweden in the period between 2006 and 2010. The paper

constitutes a part of my dissertation the overall aim of which is to analyze the anti-Muslim racism in Sweden. In this paper I intend to understand how tools designed to protect individuals from racism work in practice – how they are interpreted and applied. This analysis makes it possible to observe how State and society, through the judiciary system, react to this form of racism and what kind of discourses are mobilized in the process.

## **06RN31 - Crisis and Critique: Social Movements, Antisemitism and anti-Americanism**

Chair(s): Lena Karamanidou (City University)

### **'Who's controlling Wall Street?' – Perspectives on Antisemitism in US Social Movements**

Sina Arnold, Technical University of Berlin | [sina.arnold@hu-berlin.de](mailto:sina.arnold@hu-berlin.de)

The economic crisis of 2008 has been met by various popular responses in the US, including the emergence of “Occupy Wall Street” as a left social movement. But crisis are also often times when antisemitic ideologies resurface, on the right as well as the left. This paper therefore analyzes contemporary left social movements in the United States – the „Occupy Wall Street” movement, Palestine solidarity activism, anti-war groups and others – and their specific perspectives on antisemitism. It bases its findings on qualitative interviews with political activists in New York and the San Francisco Bay Area, participant observation at protest sites and analysis of current movement literature. Drawing from antisemitism theory and social movement studies the paper takes

the specific conditions of the US context into account to analyse the central frames of left discourse. It points to the implications of specific ideological traditions as well as identity concepts that render antisemitism as a relevant political issue invisible. It particularly looks at the difficult relationship between antisemitism and antiracism, and at notions of Jewish whiteness in relation to imperialism and Israeli politics. While arguing that the re-emergence of a specific left antisemitism in the financial crisis is unlikely it dissects the theoretical and practical sites of fracture where antisemitism might grow. Through this analysis the paper tries to lay the groundwork for an internationally comparative analysis of antisemitism in times of crisis.

## On the Relationship between Anti-Semitism and Anti-Americanism: Theoretical Reflections and Empirical Data

Heiko Beyer, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [hbeyer@uni-goettingen.de](mailto:hbeyer@uni-goettingen.de)

Ulf Liebe, Georg-August University, Göttingen | [uliebe@uni-goettingen.de](mailto:uliebe@uni-goettingen.de)

One of the most controversial hypotheses of anti-Americanism research is the correlation of anti-Semitic and anti-American resentments. So far neither a satisfying theoretical explication of this relationship nor valid empirical data which might prove such a linkage can be found in the literature. This presentation tries to fill these gaps: In a first step we argue that anti-Semitic and anti-American attitudes can be considered psychological functional equivalents because both show similar mechanisms, i.e. a

rationalization of social change and a projection of denied traits. In a second step our theoretical assumptions are confronted with empirical evidence from a German population survey carried out in 2011 (n=1201). The data show that there is not only a strong correlation between anti-Semitism and anti-Americanism but that, compared with other determinants, anti-Semitism is even the strongest predictor of devaluations of persons, institutions or properties which are perceived as "American".

## A Different World is Possible – without Antisemitism? Antisemitism and the Critique of Globalization within the German Anti-Globalization Network "Attac"

Holger Knothe, Ludwig-Maximilians University, Munich | [holger.knothe@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de](mailto:holger.knothe@soziologie.uni-muenchen.de)

The starting point of this paper is the argument of a convergence of social critiques from the historic left with critiques from the historic right in times of crises such as the increasing erosion of the once self-evident equation of terms and attitudes like "left" and "progressive" on the one side and "non-antisemitic" on the other side. One prominent example for this process can be seen in charging the German section of the anti-globalization network Attac for fostering structurally antisemitic narratives within their agenda. Thus the paper explores the relationship between progressive and anti-

globalization arguments on the one hand and antisemitic narratives on the other hand inside Attac and the handling of this argument within Attac. Overshadowing this debate is the memory of the Holocaust and thus the potential of secondary antisemitic reactions in Post-Holocaust-Germany. If Attac's handling with the critique of antisemitic linkages within their own argumentation might indicate a new amalgamation of rather incompatible elements and thus herald a new configuration of antisemitism can only be answered in an ambivalent fashion.

## 07RN31 - Researching Xenophobia, Prejudice and Racism within Europe

Chair(s): Dario Padovan (University of Torino)

### Explaining Racism and Xenophobia before and during Crisis, the Case of Spain within the UE Context

M<sup>a</sup> Ángeles Cea D'Ancona, Complutense University of Madrid | [macda@cps.ucm.es](mailto:macda@cps.ucm.es)

Miguel S. Valles, Complutense University of Madrid | [mvalles@cps.ucm.es](mailto:mvalles@cps.ucm.es)

How attitudes, forms or discourses of racism and xenophobia have varied with the lasting crisis initiated in 2008? Is the present crisis necessarily increasing racism and xenophobia in European societies? These are only two of various issues related to the ones formulated by the coordinator of the RN31. Our paper focuses on the evolution of survey and qualitative data gathered mainly in Spain, regarding those research questions among others. There is some evidence supporting the two hypothetical starting points: 1) in times of crisis, the autochthonous population expresses more xenophobia related to economic rationales than fear of losing national or cultural identity; 2) a context of a wider and deeper crisis triggers the verbal expression of latent forms of racism even in direct indicators. Nevertheless, the empirical data analyzed shows that other less anticipated

effects might have taken place: a) the configuration of some forms of favorable attitudes and discourses (defined under the counter-concept of xenophilia), related or not to social memory and mobility experience prevailing in each generation; b) the role of different variables behind attitudes and discourses denoting either xenophobia or xenophilia. National survey data belong to public archive housed by CIS (promoted also by Spanish Observatory of Racism and Xenophobia from 2007 to 2012). Eurobarometers (53, 59.2 and 380) are also used. Qualitative data pertains to two consecutive projects focused on measuring xenophobia: MEXEES I (2006-2007) and MEXEES II (2010-2011). Both were supported by grants from the Education and Science Department in Spain (SEJ2005-00568 and CSO2009-07295, respectively).

### Still “strangers to ourselves”? Unpacking Prejudice Discourses in Post-socialist Context in Poland

Aneta Piekut, University of Sheffield | [a.piekut@sheffield.ac.uk](mailto:a.piekut@sheffield.ac.uk)

The paper draws on research from a large European comparative project “Living with Difference” (funded by ERC, FP7) which explores attitudes towards difference and prejudice in the UK, as a postcolonial state, and Poland, as a post-socialist state. The research reported in this paper draws on postcolonial theory to explore narratives and discourses in the post-socialist East (Owczarzak 2009), and in turn, to reimagine diversity in Europe (Stenning 2005). This paper

reports on fieldwork undertaken in Warsaw, Poland. It focuses on questions of redefining national identity within the context of increasing diversity in the post-socialist period, in opposition to defining who ‘the other’ is. The ‘othering’ processes reflect, on the one hand, difficulty accepting the Slavic identity, still associated with former ‘colonial hegemon’, Russia (Janion 2006), and on the other hand, a struggle to establish new relations with the ‘surrogate hegemon’ – the West (Thomson

2010). In this paper I discuss how 'othering' processes are informed by everyday (corporeal and virtual) encounters and collective national memories. The 'other' has been more visible in both the public sphere and popular discourse since 1989. Minorities, such as sexual minorities or domestic others ('dres' subcultural groups) are increasingly 'visible' in public spaces. Discourse around invisible

minorities has also increased, whose presence is reproduced through imagined contact and media coverage, e.g. 'platonic Islamophobia', or through family memories, e.g. the 'symbolic Jew' or 'Ruski'. Both types of stereotyping mirror a struggle to renegotiate national identity in relation to past and present hegemony.

## Understanding Xenophobia and Conviviality at Local Level

Ben P Gidley, University of Oxford | [ben.gidley@compas.ox.ac.uk](mailto:ben.gidley@compas.ox.ac.uk)

This paper draws on the findings of two European research projects – AMICALL: Attitudes to Migrants, Communication and Local Leadership and CONCORDIA DISCORS: Inter-Group Relations and Integration Policies in Selected Neighbourhoods of Five European Cities – to explore the relationship between xenophobic attitudes and convivial behaviour in the context of everyday urban life in the European city. Contextualised by a presentation of what we know about local and trans-local patterns in attitudes to the figure of

the migrant (and their intersection with other intolerances), the paper presents some of the findings of the research projects, focusing on the paradoxical relationship between negative representations of and positive interactions with the other. The paper concludes with some thoughts on what this means for social scientific scholarship on xenophobia and practical strategies for creating xenophobia-resilient or -resistant cities and neighbourhoods.

## 09RN31 - Understanding Prejudice and Discrimination: Discourse, Practices, Narrative, Semantics, Stereotypes

Chair(s): Sina Arnold (Technische Universität Berlin)

### Perceived Ethnic Discrimination of Immigrants in Portugal: Individual and Contextual Factors

**Pedro Candeias**, Centro de Investigação e Estudos de Sociologia, Lisbon | [pedromecandeias@gmail.com](mailto:pedromecandeias@gmail.com)

**Manuela Mendes**, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [mamendesster@gmail.com](mailto:mamendesster@gmail.com)

In southern Europe, particularly in Portugal, experienced since 2007 a situation of crisis and continuing economic and financial restraint, aggravated since 2011 with the formal request of the Portuguese state bailout. Despite this situation, Portugal remains a country of emigration and immigration, and in the last two years, the flow of immigrants decreased. In this unfavorable context, immigrants face daily situations of racism and ethnic discrimination. As we know the scientific literature in this area has a wider scientific heritage of research where it was tested explanatory factors for perceived discrimination at an individual level (Brüß 2008; Goto, Gee and Takeuch 2002; Neto 2006; Paradies and Cunningham 2009). On the other hand, from the perspective of autochthonous population there are various studies that tested contextual factors to explain attitudes towards

immigrants and ethnic minorities (e.g., Quillian 1995; Ramos, Vala and Pereira 2008; Ramos 2011). However there is a gap in what concerns studies of perceived discrimination in which they tested predictors of individual and contextual level. From the perspective of the victims perceived discrimination can be defined as “a group member’s subjective perception of unfair treatment of ethnic groups or members of such groups, based on racial prejudice and ethnocentrism” (Neto 2006). This communication is centered in the immigrant perception of discrimination and we want to test an explanatory model that combines both levels of analysis. It will be tested individual level factors known in the literature (sociodemographic and acculturation) and also contextual indicators, at the level of the municipality of residence (perceived threat and intergroup cont

### “They’re stupid and racist” Nigerian, Rumanian and Italian Women Interpret the Weekly Representations of Foreign Women through Photo-elicitation Interviews

**Luigi Gariglio**, University of Torino | [luigi.gariglio@unito.it](mailto:luigi.gariglio@unito.it)

Populism, ethnocentrism and racism are more or less relevant in different social and political settings and media production and consumption throughout European and non-European countries. Race, ethnicity gender,

sexuality have long been addressed, in very different ways, as a contested battleground by media and feminist scholars. This paper focuses, on the one hand, on the journalistic representations of migration phenomenon in

Italy and, on the other, it shed some lights on the perception that different groups of women have of the social phenomenon of migration and interethnic relations. It describes the results of a research carried out using two methods integrated with each other: first, a content analysis of three weekly news magazines from the crises period (2008-2012) about the representation of migrant women in which emerged also that “black women” were almost only represented as sex workers. Second, a sample of these representations of migrant women have been used as stimuli in thirty-three interviews with photo-elicitation. The sample, considering the results of c.a. was

composed by: prostitutes, feminists and Catholic nuns coming from: Italy, Romania, and Nigeria. Robust empirical results comprehend both interpretation of the media coverage and opinion on the race relation in Italy. The most robust result shows (both through content analysis and photo elicitation) that in Italy there is a clear color line that separates white community from “black” community. “Black” women defined racist – in a way or another – both the ways in which Italian media frame them and the everyday interaction with Italians. On the contrary, most of the white women gave very little or no importance to racial discrimination.

## On the shores of Turkish citizenship: Displacement of Kurds in Turkey

Mesut Yegen, Istanbul Sehir University | [mesutyegen@sehir.edu.tr](mailto:mesutyegen@sehir.edu.tr)

The Turkish state launched a campaign of severe repression to suppress the armed and political resistance of Kurds of Turkey in the early 1990's. One of the most privileged instruments of this campaign was internal displacement. It is estimated that more than three thousand villages were evacuated and more than a million Kurds were displaced in the 1990's. Relying on a field research conducted in 2010, I aim, in this presentation, to examine the displacement in question in terms of the citizenship status of Kurds in Turkey. The findings of the field research point to three important facts. First, the displacement was achieved at the expense of the violation of Kurds' such basic citizenship rights as the right to property, the right to free travelling, and the right to house immunity. Second, the violation of such rights took place

in a massive manner and lasted for a considerable period of time. Third, while many basic citizenship rights of the displaced people were violated, the displaced Kurds had nevertheless almost always have an access to such basic rights as free education and free medical care. On the basis of the fact that the violation of Kurds' citizenship rights took place in a massive manner and lasted for a long time and yet that Kurds' access to citizenship rights was not totally denied, I argue that Kurds' citizenship in Turkey is a precarious and a part-time citizenship. Thinking the findings of this research together with the history of the resettlement of Kurds in modern Turkey, I suggest that Kurds in Turkey have almost constantly been on the shores of Turkish citizenship.

## Stereotyping and the Syndrome Character of Prejudice

Björn Milbradt, University of Kassel | [bjoernmilbradt@uni-kassel.de](mailto:bjoernmilbradt@uni-kassel.de)

It was one of the basic findings of the 'Studies in Prejudice' that 'a man who is hostile toward one minority group is very likely to be hostile against a wide variety of others'. Adorno and

colleagues argued that it is stereotyping in the sense of applying rigid notions to everything and everyone that connects the varying facets and elements of the authoritarian personality

as well as the different types and syndromes. In my presentation I will argue that the critical theorists developed a notion of stereotyping that builds on a philosophy of language as well as on a critical social theory. It delineates stereotyping as a process that happens in language, and language as the medium where the individual and the social meet and mediate. Whilst Adorno et al. nonetheless based their research on a psychoanalytic notion of personality that suspects the cause of authoritarianism, racism and antisemitism in deep-rooted unconscious traits, I will show –

drawing on some thoughts of Ludwig Wittgenstein and Gilbert Ryle – that reading critical theory as a philosophy of language avoids most of the shortcomings that are usually connected to this approach. Concerning the changing forms of prejudice that will be discussed at ESA 2013 conference, this implies that beneath those changing phenomena there is a shared core which connects different facets of authoritarianism like conventionalism, racism and antisemitism over time and with regard to contents.

## **16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities**

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (ENS Lyon), Anders Petersen (Aalborg University Denmark)

### **Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective**

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and

treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.



## Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience

Kadi Lubi, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are (partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective

(Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.

Violetta M Khabibulina, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to

create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not

enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and

social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

## **Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis**

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become

progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the economic crisis are threatening the loss of many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by psychosocial problems (n=20) and stakeholders in the field of user involvement (n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## **16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities**

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (ENS Lyon), Anders Petersen (Aalborg University Denmark)

### **Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience**

Kadi Lubi, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are

(partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall

economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective (Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis

showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## **Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.**

**Violetta M Khabibulina**, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not

related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

## Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and

treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.

## Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to

become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the economic crisis are threatening the loss of many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by psychosocial problems (n=20) and

stakeholders in the field of user involvement (n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a

proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## RN31 - Poster Session

### Approval of a Marriage Between Representatives of Different Nationalities in Non-Linear Sociology

Polina Basimova, Russian State Social University | [polina-chelovek32@yandex.ru](mailto:polina-chelovek32@yandex.ru)

Mikhail Basimov, Kurgan State University | [basimov@mail.ru](mailto:basimov@mail.ru)

"Non-linearity" – fundamental conceptual unit of a new (synergetic) paradigm, including, and in sociological research. For the analysis of the data is used the author's approach to concept of statistical relation (I.B.Britvina's data, research "A Young family in Kurgan area"). In the report are considered two dependences. Dependence of parameter "Frequency of financial aid to parents" (Y) from parameter "Approval of a marriage between representatives of different nationalities" (X) as comparative weightiness of parameter Y for triads on scale X: X-1(Y= +1016); X-2(Y= +23); X-3(Y= -130). Dependence of parameter "Size of the monthly income on 1 person in family" (Y) from parameter "Approval of a marriage between representatives of different nationalities" (X) as comparative weightiness of parameter Y for triads on scale X: X-1(Y= +1005); X-2(Y= -115); X-3(Y= +47). A Frequency

of financial aid to parents, and also a size of the monthly income on 1 person in family are highest (comparative weightinesses +1016 and +1005) at disapproval respondents of a marriage between representatives of different nationalities (the first triad on this scale). Thus these dependences are far from linear (coefficients of correlation are equal -0.24 and -0.07) and the extremely asymmetrical, i.e. the opposites in relation to submitted to dependence when parameter "Approval of a marriage between representatives of different nationalities" is considered as a dependent variable, have factors of the connection strength insignificant on size (0.19 and 0.12). Above mentioned results also allow to speak about an opportunity for new synergetic paradigms in the sociological science directed on studying of non-linear effects of social systems.

## RN32 - Political Sociology

### 01RN32 - Economic Crisis, Political Polarization, and electoral consequences

Chair(s): Hans-Jörg Trenz (University of Copenhagen), Discussant: Mark Swygedouw (University of Leuven)

#### How do the Unemployed Vote: A Micro-Level Analysis of the Electoral Consequences of Unemployment in Spain

Miguel Caínzos, University of Santiago de Compostela | [miguel.cainzos@usc.es](mailto:miguel.cainzos@usc.es)

Carmen Voces, Escola Galega de Administración Pública, Xunta de Galicia | [carmen.voces.lopez@xunta.es](mailto:carmen.voces.lopez@xunta.es)

One of the most outstanding symptoms of the current economic crisis in Spain has been the rising of unemployment to its highest ever levels. This brings back into the research agenda an old question: how does the experience of unemployment affect voting? Do unemployed people really display a distinctive voting pattern? If they do, what are the direction and the magnitude of the electoral effects of unemployment? Focusing on probability of voting for the incumbent party,

we will evaluate four alternative models of the relationship between unemployment and voting: a) a general model of reward/punishment; b) a restricted model of punishment based on ideological affinity; c) a model of left-wing politicization of personal experience; and d) a model of issue ownership. We will try to adjudicate among these models running a longitudinal comparative analysis of survey data about elections taking place within the last three decades.

#### Generation Effects and Voter Turnout in Post-Communist Democracies

Filip Kostelka, Sciences Po, Paris | [filip.kostelka@sciences-po.org](mailto:filip.kostelka@sciences-po.org)

While generation effects have been considered the main source of voter turnout decline in established democracies (e.g. Wass 2007, Franklin 2004, Blais et al. 2004, Miller and Shanks 1996 etc.), they have been little studied in the context of newly democratized polities. The present article focuses on post-communist democracies, which have experienced a spectacular decline of electoral participation since democratization in the early 1990s. The paper's objective is two-fold. First, it aims to explore the generational patterns in post-

communist electoral participation. Among other things, this implies testing hypotheses about the impact of socialization under different types of communist regimes on voter turnout after the transition. Second, the article tries to measure the impact of generational replacement on the post-communist voter turnout dynamics. The empirical section employs a cohort analysis of a large original dataset that draws on several dozens of post-electoral surveys.

## Crisis-driven renationalization of discourse on the European integration – the Polish case

Katarzyna Zielińska, Jagiellonian University | [katarzyna.zielinska@uj.edu.pl](mailto:katarzyna.zielinska@uj.edu.pl)

Magdalena Gora, Jagiellonian University | [mm.gora@uj.edu.pl](mailto:mm.gora@uj.edu.pl)

The European accession was perceived among the new member states' right-wing circles as a threat to newly re-established national sovereignties and a challenge to the national identities. This found also expression in the growing strength of the conservative and right-wing parties in those countries in the years following the accession and the significant representation of the right-wing politicians in the national parliament across the regions well as in the European Parliament. The current economic crisis seems to further fuel the popularity of this political orientation and significantly transforms the discourse on European integration and on national identities in those countries. We seem to witness the process of the renationalization of the debate on Europe and backlash against the

supranational integration both on elite as well as on the popular level. The focus of the proposed paper will be to identify how the issues related to the European integration are framed in the Polish parliament in the context of ongoing economic crisis and how they are interconnected with the identity politics. We will be particularly interested in identifying the cultural and religious elements contributing to the process of renationalization of the debate and backlash against the supranational integration. The analysis will cover the recent parliamentary debates (of the current term in office) focusing mostly on issues perceived as value based (abortion, gay marriage, in-vitro etc.) and value-free (foreign policy, European integration etc.).

## Constitutional Alternatives to the Crisis: A Political Sociological Approach to European 'Anti-Politics'

Paul Blokker, University of Trento | [paulus.blokker@unitn.it](mailto:paulus.blokker@unitn.it)

The democratic nature of the European integration project is contested, and contestation and dissent seem to be on the increase, or at least becoming more visible, with the current economic crisis. A European project confined to transnational market-making is found wanting in terms of social competence as well as civic-democratic enablement. It seems undeniable that the attempts by the European Union (EU) to enhance its democratic standing have so far had limited success, as for instance has become clear in the failed constitutional project. The constitution-making project of the EU has raised counter-claims by civic actors, invokign among others a 'Europe of the Commons' or a 'Citizens' Assembly'. For a

political sociology of European democracy, an increasing gap between a European society and the formal-political world of the EU raises a host of significant and interesting questions. In the first part, the paper will outline a political-sociological approach on the basis of some of the recent sociological studies that focus on European democracy, civil society, and social movements. In the second part, it will apply this approach in a discursive study of constitutional claims as made by transnational pro-democracy movements. In this, the paper will contribute to the political-sociological analysis of the crisis of European democracy, and of top-down, institutional answers to this crisis in particular.



## Politics, Education, and Social Class. Political Interests, Opinions and Attitudes among Young Swedish citizens in rural and urban geographic places

Ylva Bergström, Uppsala University | [ylva.bergstrom@edu.uu.se](mailto:ylva.bergstrom@edu.uu.se)

The aim of this paper is twofold: on the one hand to understand the relationship between political interests, opinions and attitudes and, on the other hand, to examine the correspondence between the space of interests, opinions and attitudes and educational position – schools, educational program – and social origin. Citizens' decline in political participation in Western societies has caught a growing academic interest the past few decades. Contemporary research recognizes, alongside this decline, the rise of new forms of political participation, having their origins in wider social and technological changes. Political activism, including consumer politics, demonstration, public protest and "sit-in", canvassing, along with the social forums global justice campaigns changed the landscape of possible acts, offer new arenas and alternatives to traditional

forms of political activities such as joining a political party. These political movements are far from homogenous. They consist of rather diverse interests ranging from social justice, environmental protection, and human rights issues to former more traditional issues of economic redistribution and labour politics and seem to resemble a diverse group of activists with a heterogeneous social background. Of central concern is, thus, how it is possible to grasp the complexity of contemporary political agenda and a changing social structure. The data set stems from a survey carried out in 2008 and 2009 in two different municipalities – the university town of Uppsala (n=1097) and the mining districts (n=402) – in Sweden. The space of political opinions and interests is examined through correspondence analysis and Euclidean classification.

## 02RN32 - EU Civil Society and the Changing EU Equality Regime

Chair(s): Alison Woodward (Free University of Brussels), Discussant: Michèle Lamont (Harvard University)

### Changing EU Equality Regimes for Feminist NGO: Contracting Opportunities and Strategic Responses

Pauline Cullen, National University of Ireland, Maynooth | [pauline.cullen@nuim.ie](mailto:pauline.cullen@nuim.ie)

Alison E. Woodward, Vrije Universiteit, Bruxelles | [alison.woodward@vub.ac.be](mailto:alison.woodward@vub.ac.be)

Concurrent with the socio-economic crisis, the architecture for addressing gender discrimination in the EU has been radically transformed, providing significant challenges for NGO's addressing gender centered issues. EU feminist and gender-focused non-governmental organizations (NGO) have witnessed a growing reluctance by EU officials

and member states to support their demands. This is a function in part of developments in how the EU frames equality and more broadly the hostile political opportunity context of neo-liberal, conservative and recession based dynamics. This paper assesses the implications of these shifts in EU political opportunity structure for the strategies and

patterns of mobilization employed by the EU feminist NGO the European Women's Lobby (EWL) and associations of Migrant women. Strategic forms of collaboration with women's rights and non-feminist groups within the EU and outside in other intergovernmental fora play a key role as these organizations attempt to navigate a context of diminished resources.

Analysis of these organizations and their bureaucratic counterparts affords an opportunity to reassess the participation costs and inflexibility that can accompany institutionalized feminist engagement and the opportunities and threats inherent in mobilization in close proximity to institutional sponsors.

## **Wrong about Rights? Tracing the effects of EU legislation against racial and ethnic discrimination.**

Virginie F. Guiraudon, CNRS and Sciences Po, Paris | [virginie.guiraudon@sciences-po.fr](mailto:virginie.guiraudon@sciences-po.fr)

The great expectations that followed the adoption of two EU laws and an action programme in to fight discrimination in 2000 often fetishized rights. Of course, their adoption had an immediate performative effect, if we consider them as part of symbolic politics, to use Murray Edelman's phrase. In brief, the inclusion of article 13 in the 1997 treaty of Amsterdam, and the two 2000 directives by their very legal existence acknowledge discrimination, the role of states in fighting it. They thereby legitimate claims made in societal and political debates beyond the sphere of law. Whether scholars conceive EU antidiscrimination legislation as "hard law," a symbolic moment or a new language (more than a frame and less than a paradigm shift), their very idea about its effects will vary.

Theoretically, activists will use the new tools in different ways and at a different costs (e.g. generating case law, raising awareness, or reframing previous claims). We are also interested in other actors, policy-makers at different levels of governments, private, those targeted by EU legislation on racial and ethnic discrimination (public and private employers, and those provided access to goods and services, including housing, education and training), and actors such as trade unions, academics, non-governmental organizations that were not involved in the original mobilizations and thus still needed to position themselves. This paper studies the effects of the adoption and implementation of the directives focusing on what Stuart Scheingold called "politics of rights".

## **Article 13 and the NGO-ization of ILGA-Europe**

David Paternotte, Université libre de Bruxelles/Fonds de la Recherche Scientifique | [david.paternotte@ulb.ac.be](mailto:david.paternotte@ulb.ac.be)

European antidiscrimination NGOs are unusual sociological objects. They are often overlooked by social movement scholars, while students of EU politics usually consider them as another example of EU lobbies. This is true that these groups have often become highly professionalised and that they use more often lobbying or litigation strategies than street protest. However, they still pursue social movement goals, and staff members are often

appointed by a board representing social movement organisations. This paper will explore the mixed nature of European discrimination NGOs, bridging these two sets of literature. It will more precisely focus on ILGA-Europe, the European umbrella of LGBT organisations, and study the impact of Article 13 of the Treaty of Amsterdam, which turned this organisation into an official partner of the EU. This impact will be mostly investigated

using the notion of NGO-ization. This paper, which is part of an international research project and should be placed under the theme “Crisis in EU Equality Regimes: The role of civil society”, will develop in three parts. It will first review ILGA’s history to show that this organisation, which chose really early for reformist LGBT politics, always strived towards

NGOisation. This trend was therefore present long before the adoption of Article 13. Second, it will study ILGA’s long-term interest in European politics, and detail the context in which ILGA-Europe was established in 1996. The third part will focus study the adoption of Article in 1997 and its consequences on the organisation.

## **Opportunities for Progress toward Equality and Non-Discrimination: The Equality Architecture and Enhanced Learning Mechanisms within the European Union**

Ronald L. Holz hacker, University of Groningen | [r.l.holz hacker@rug.nl](mailto:r.l.holz hacker@rug.nl)

Proposed Panel: Crisis in EU Equality Regimes: The role of civil society The purpose of this article is two-fold. The first is to map the institutional architecture for the promotion of equality and non-discrimination within the European Union and the member states – what we call the ‘the equality architecture’ of the EU. While there are a series of formal EU institutions involved in non-discrimination, such as the European Parliament and the European Court of Justice, here we particularly focus on the activities of the European Commission because of their central coordinating role in the process of learning across the political system. Within the institutional architecture for equality, there are also important bodies at the national level, including relevant ministries and Equality bodies created pursuant to the EU Racial

Equality Directive. The second goal of this paper is an analysis which indicates that a new mode of governance is emerging in this policy area, with new relationships between the center and the member states that demonstrates the continual evolution of governance forms in the EU. New methods of governance seem to be emerging in this area of social policy, where the member states are expected to take the lead. While a lot of attention by policymakers and academics a few years ago was placed on the Open Method of Coordination (OMC), looser forms of coordination have also emerged. In particular, in the area of equality and anti-discrimination, a new form of governance between the EU and the member states has been evolving, which we call ‘enhanced learning mechanisms.’

## **Anti-Discrimination Mobilization at the Eu Level: Recent Successes and Difficulties of Article 13 Public Interest Groups**

Carlo Ruzza, University of Trento | [carlo.ruzza@unitn.it](mailto:carlo.ruzza@unitn.it)

This paper assesses recent changes in political and cultural opportunities for advocacy groups focusing on the anti-discrimination issues regulated by article 13 of the Amsterdam Treaty (now article 19 of the Treaty on the functioning of the European Union). On the one hand it seeks to explain why European Institutions and in particular the European

Commission support a range of anti-discrimination public interest groups and the political opportunities connected to this institutional support. On the other hand it points to recent macro-economic and political factors that hinder the impact of these groups. It argues that supported groups are notably those that provide political legitimacy to the

European project, those that provide an alternative channel of representation for politically vulnerable groups thereby offering them a needed and alternative channel of representation, and those that contribute to a mythology of the European Union by emphasising the concept of human rights and thus providing the EU with a distinctive and needed political identity. Among these groups are Article 13 organizations. The paper points to their key role in combating discrimination.

However, it argues that this role has recently become more difficult as a less tolerant political climate is emerging spurred by increased ethnic rivalry related to advances of the xenophobic right and a backlash against multiculturalism. The impact of increased competition for resources of the welfare state and reactions against a perceived negative economic impact of a range of anti-discrimination programmes are also discussed.

### 03RN32 - The Aftermath of the 2008 Financial Crisis and International Civil Society

Chair(s): Carlo Ruzza (University of Leicester), Discussant: Juan Diez Medrano (University of Carlos III)

#### De-politicization, Financialization, and the European Political Drift Starting from the Analysis of the Italian Case.

Fabio de Nardis, University of Salento | [fabio.denardis@unisalento.it](mailto:fabio.denardis@unisalento.it)

Angelo Salento, University of Salento | [angelo.salento@unisalento.it](mailto:angelo.salento@unisalento.it)

The aim of the paper is to understand the economic and political dynamics that follow the great crisis of 2008 with a focus on the Italian case. The attention will be paid to the historical pre-conditions of the crisis. Since the Seventies, in Italy, a tendency towards the de-politicization of the economy got a foothold. The reaction to the downhill of profits occurred in the late Sixties was based on a wide delegation to the market, then to a rapid growth of the debt and the financial accumulation as well as to the progressive decline of the managerial capitalism and the labor. The succession of right and left governments has never stopped this trend. After the crack of 2008 the need of a process of re-politization of economy has become clear. But the weak constraints on the financial accumulation are far from counteract its expansive force. In Italy, Monti's government

paradigmatically expressed the claim of the international financial actors to keep the supremacy of the finance over the real economy unchanged, by reinforcing the pretence of the economic actors to extract value from labor and common goods. Under the debt blackmail, the Italian people are subject to a further phase of deregulation and work commodification as well as to new inequalities. De-politicization of economy is accompanied by a transformation of the political class that is in a permanent crisis of legitimacy. Civil society reacts, on the one hand, through the organization of new protest movements, on the other, by developing an anti-political sentiment that is fostered by new populist leaders. The Authors try to analyze these processes following a diachronic-comparative perspective.

## New Doors and Closed Doors: EU Channels for Post-crisis Transnational Civil Society

Alison E. Woodward, Vrije Universiteit, Bruxelles | [alison.woodward@vub.ac.be](mailto:alison.woodward@vub.ac.be)

European transnational civil society organisations and meta-organisations have been heavily affected by the crisis but not always in expected ways. This paper builds on interviews with 20 representatives of EU transnational civil society organisations, officials in the Economic and Social Committee and several case studies on the impact of the socio-economic crisis and austerity measures on their membership and on their access to decision-makers in the European Union. Organisations report varying strategies for maintaining voice, as well as a changing opportunity structure within European policy making requiring new partners and new

discourses as well as different approaches to forming coalitions. Far from being side-lined, the results show new organisational tactics and creative use of technological networking tools to retrench and maintain voice under conditions of resource scarcity. The institutions of the EU have also shown a multi-lateral response that has not always meant closing doors. However, the experiences vary dramatically in the different regions of Europe and upcoming budgetary measures are expected to have extensive ramifications. The paper discusses the results in the context of the challenges to democratic voice in building European civil society.

## The Crisis of Europe. Contributions from Political Sociology

Hans-Joerg Trenz, University of Copenhagen | [trenz@hum.ku.dk](mailto:trenz@hum.ku.dk)

In the development of modern sociology, the notion of crisis has always been intrinsically linked to accelerated social change and mobilization, which, in the case of Europe stretches beyond the nation state. This paper sketches the outlines of a political sociology of crisis in Europe. It looks at how the current crisis affects patterns of social exclusion and conflict but also various ways how it activates

social networks and new forms of solidarity and social cohesion – locally and transnationally. It is argued that political sociology can help to reconstruct the complex interrelation of mobility, voice and loyalty that is currently reconfigured in the European space, directly as an effect of crisis, but also more endemically as a long term effect of European integration.

## Civil Society, Participation and Democracy: New Conditions and Challenges

Thomas P. Boje, Roskilde University | [boje@ruc.dk](mailto:boje@ruc.dk)

Citizens' social and political involvement has become a key issue on the current political agenda. The main reason for this is the legitimacy crisis of the participatory democracy in Europe. Additional factor to be considered are difficulties of realizing processes involving citizens in strategic decision-making at community as well as national level and

difficulties in the identification and organization of welfare services, with special relevance for the vulnerable groups of citizens. These problems have been ascribed to the limitations of representative forms of democracy in capturing the heterogeneity, complex interests, and identities in our diverse societies. Active citizenship and civic involvement can be

considered as part of the solution on these problems. From the perspective of deliberative democracy, the role of civil society is to bring disaffected citizens back in touch with politics. The issues at stake to be dealt with in the paper could be phrased as following: 1. How to involve civil society institutions in a dialogue with welfare state institutions in a viable way to enhance public participation considering the declining trust in social and political

institutions? 2. How is the active participation of different social groups structurally, socially, and politically conditioned and how does it effect who is included and excluded from the different types of participation and associations? 3. Who are the new social actors operating in-between the more traditional civic institutions and how do they differ from the traditional social groups of the civil society in type of activities and forms of organisation?

## Active Citizenship and Participation in the Framework of EU's Integration Policies

Luca Sebastiani, University of Granada | [lucaseba78@ugr.es](mailto:lucaseba78@ugr.es)

Although the EU no direct competencies over immigrants' integration policies, in the recent years a growing number of actors -both institutional and of the "european civil society"- has been involved in the development of soft policy tools in order to achieve a common understanding of "integration". This process resulted in the publication of the "Second Common Agenda" (2011), which is the context of my study. I consider the analysis of integration policies and discourses a useful perspective in order to detect wider processes of inclusion/exclusion, construction of difference as well as classification of populations. Starting from this point, I focused on the different problematizations and re-significances which are linked to this concept, paying special attention to the articulation between "integration" and other relevant

notions like "participation" and "active citizenship". Also I have taken into account the diversity existing in the emerging "political field" (Bourdieu, Guiraudon, Kauppi, Mérand) of integration in the EU, which is characterized by many situated actors, with different standpoints and strategies -for instance: the EC, nation states, regional and local administrations, the EESC, several NGOs and "experts". The qualitative datas used in this research are the result of the fieldwork done in Brussels between 2011 and 2012 -financed by the University of Granada "Plan Propio". It mainly consists of interviews to the main actors involved in the EU's political field of integration as well as observations of different meetings over the same issue -like for example some sessions of the "European Integration Forum".

## 04RN32 - Citizens' Resilience in Times of Crisis

### Activating European Citizenship in Times of Crisis: From Elite Project to New Redistributive Struggles?

Hans-Joerg Trenz, University of Copenhagen | [trenz@hum.ku.dk](mailto:trenz@hum.ku.dk)

The multiple crises of Europe have exposed the thinness of European citizenship and the seemingly insurmountable differences that divide the peoples of Europe. European citizenship, which was meant as a stabilizer of the European social and political space and a marker of a European identity, now seems to symbolize the cleavages and tensions among the peoples of Europe. At the same time, a crisis increases the readiness of affected groups to become mobile and mobilized. In the current situation, we observe how EU citizenship becomes activated in diverse ways: indirectly through the new boost of social mobility (e.g. young people moving to the

North), and directly through the emergence of new movements of social and political protest, indicating a new politics of European civil society that asks for the extension of rights, participation and democratic control of economic governance. Can the most vulnerable groups of society affected by crisis make use of EU citizenship as an instrument of resilience? The paper discusses the extent that EU citizenship has become politicized during the Eurocrisis and how such politicization might link to the way different types of mobility are presented and debated in the public sphere.

### The European Citizens' Initiative in the "European Year of Citizens": what's the future of European citizenship?

Maria Cristina Marchetti, Sapienza University, Rome | [mc.marchetti@uniroma1.it](mailto:mc.marchetti@uniroma1.it)

With the decision 1093/2012/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council the year 2013 has been designated as the "European Year of Citizens". 2013 is also the first year we can monitor the European Citizens' Initiative (ECI). The European Citizens' Initiative was introduced by the art. 11 of the Treaty of Lisbon and it allows one million EU citizens to participate in the development of EU policies, by calling on the European Commission to make a legislative proposal. The rules and procedures governing the citizens' initiative are set out in an EU Regulation adopted by the European Parliament and the Council of the European

Union in February 2011. On April 1st 2012 the Regulation entered into force and the first initiatives have been registered. Fourteen initiatives are currently open and running, covering issues such as the environment, health, media, water, etc. In the nine months since the ECI started, not one of the 14 campaigns was able to gather signatures online because the so called "free" Online Collecting System (OCS) developed and offered by the EU didn't work and the administrative costs of fixing it were too high for the organizers. The ECI is an important tool of democracy but it shows some crucial problems. The paper will focus on the following



topics: - Can the ECI be considered a new form of transnational participatory democracy and can it boost the develop of a transnational civil society? - Can the ECI open the way to the

involvement of civil society in the European Union decision making processes with the aim to ask for more participation and democratic control of economic governance?

## Transnational Solidarity in the EU: Do Citizens Support Fiscal Help for EU-member States Facing Financial Troubles?

Holger Lengfeld, University of Hamburg | [holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Sara Schmidt, University of Hamburg | [sara.schmidt@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:sara.schmidt@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Before global financial crisis reached Europe in 2008, the EU's concept of transnational solidarity has been predominantly focused on territorial cohesion measures. Since 2009, the EU and its member states have stepwise established solidarity mechanisms supporting member states facing fiscal troubles. Nonetheless, it is questionable if these immense redistributive efforts are supported by EU citizens. Therefore, we aim to answer three questions: 1. Do European citizens' support this new dimension of European redistribution order? 2. To what degree support for fiscal solidarity is caused by utilitarian or moral motives of equality? 3. Do we find evidence for socio-economic or cultural cleavages on both individual and country-specific level which should hinder further political processes of institutionalization transnational solidarity?

Empirically, we analyze data from "Special Eurobarometer" 2010 containing attitudes towards financial help in the EU (N = 18.865). Descriptive results show that about half of the respondents are in favour of transnational fiscal solidarity, observing higher approval rates in EU-15 and lower rates in EU-10 countries, Romania and Bulgaria. In addition, the majority of supporters give moral reasons for fiscal solidarity. In order to identify formations of possible socio-economic and cultural cleavages, we carry out multi-level regressions, accounting for individual and for contextual effects located on country level. Overall, findings show only slight effects of socio-economic and cultural predictors on attitudes towards fiscal solidarity. In sum, results may be taken as a hint that in times of crisis, Europe's social integration seems to be stronger than often expected in public.

## The New Citizens of the EU towards the New European Citizenship

Tatjana Sekulic, University Milan-Bicocca | [tanja.sekulic@unimib.it](mailto:tanja.sekulic@unimib.it)

The enlargement lays in a very heart of the European Union integration process as it constantly pushes its main actors to a reflexive, possibly creative effort of sociological imagination. As it is not only the process of a widening but, more important, of a deepening of the EU, it puts in question every time its institutional and structural disposals and mechanisms, but also its fundamental principles. The enlargement fatigue of the EU broke out in an unprecedented way during the

actual crisis expressed primarily in financial and economic terms. Once again the juxtaposition and overlapping of the political EUropean elite and the politicians of the (core) member states governing the situation revealed a limitation of the EU political leadership potentials. The difficulty to support the economies of the most vulnerable member states and to create, generally, stronger capability to control and resist global crisis dynamics, protecting in a better way it's model

of a welfare state, continues to produce negative effects both to the further enlargement process and to the citizens' commitment to the European integration. My intention here is to open some questions related to the dynamics of the process of EU

integration, democratization and creation of common and national institutions, from the particular angle of the enlargement practices; to explore its actual but also possible future patterns and consequences, that sometimes appears unexpected and controversial.

## Resilience through Group Activism in Spain

**Mariona Ferrer-Fons**, Pompeu Fabra University, Barcelona | [mariona.ferrer@upf.edu](mailto:mariona.ferrer@upf.edu)

Spain is one of the countries in Europe more affected by the global crisis sadly known by the top levels of unemployment. At the same time, it is one of the European countries more heavily affected by austerity measures. In parallel, at the political sphere, the model of representative democracy and political institutions, established in the 70s after the Franco's dictatorship, is suffering a high level of discredit and disaffection among the population. Young people are one of the social groups more affected by the crisis with unemployment rates around 50% and long transitions towards full emancipated adulthood. In this paper I want to explore the development of resilience of young citizens affected by the crisis through activism in groups or movements that are mobilised against the situation. My hypothesis of work is that these activists, most of them young

unemployed, precarious workers or students develop resilience against the crisis and their personal life difficulties through their group activism, their near social communities. Hence, group resources appear as an important way of empowerment and resilience to adversity. The empirical work will be based in the analysis of around 80 in-depth interviews done between November 2012 and April 2013 in BCN city or surrounding to activists in three types of groups/movements: the student movement against austerity measures, the indignant feminists and the extreme-left secessionist Catalan movement (ARRAN/CUP). The data has been collected in the framework of the FP7 European project MYPLACE (Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement). The data also will offer examples of new ways of activism and protest in time of crisis.

## 06RN32 - Crisis and Change in Northern Europe: From Nordic Welfare Systems to Welfare Chauvinism?

Chair(s): Dietmar Loch, Discussant: Cristian Norocel

### Guarding the Doors to the People's Home: Migration and Welfare in the Nordic Countries

Anne S. Grødem, Fafo Institute of Labour and Social Research, Oslo | [asg@fafo.no](mailto:asg@fafo.no)

The Nordic countries are among the most advanced welfare states in Europe, but questions have been asked regarding how well-equipped these countries are to deal with international migration. The current challenge of migration to the Nordic countries is two-fold: intra-EU/EEA migration raises questions of access to social security and benefit export, while immigration from outside the EU – which is mainly humanitarian – creates concerns for social exclusion and poverty. This paper will discuss how these challenges may be more profound in the Nordic countries (mainly Norway, Sweden and Denmark) than

elsewhere in the EU, and look at how the various countries have dealt with the challenges. Two questions are raised: first, have recent policy changes in the three countries been motivated by concerns related to immigration – and if so, what aspects of migration, or the behavior of migrants, are highlighted as problematic? Second, is there a popular demand, as evidenced in surveys, for more exclusionary policies? The paper will build on an up-to-date review of integration policies in the three countries in question, and present a literature review on relevant findings from surveys.

### Post-democracy, Welfare State and Neoliberalism in Finnish Political Rhetoric on Immigration

Suvi Keskinen, University of Turku | [suvkes@utu.fi](mailto:suvkes@utu.fi)

Building on theoretical discussions about 'post-democracy' and the 'post-political' condition and recent analyses on the European wide 'crisis of multiculturalism' discourse with its depoliticising effects, the paper analyses political rhetoric on immigration in Finland. Since the severe economic recession of the 1990s, the neoliberal discourse of 'economic competitiveness' has enjoyed a hegemonic position in the Finnish political rhetoric. The political parties from right to left have been united in arguing for the need to develop economic competitiveness in order to safeguard the future of the nation and the

Nordic welfare state model. In recent years, such rhetoric has increasingly characterised also debates about immigration, asylum and refugees. This paper analyses how different political actors, ranging from radical right-wing populists to mainstream parties and Ministers in the government, use the rhetoric of economic necessity and the crisis of the welfare state to argue for actions that in effect reduce immigration from non-western countries (in Africa, Middle-East and Asia). The paper argues that this racialising politics is promoted by depoliticising the issue – by referring to the 'undeniable' economic facts

and the 'welfare state in crisis'. Moreover, hierarchies are built between different migrant groups based on class, religion, ethnicity,

'race' and gender. The empirical data of the paper consists of (print and social) media texts and programmes of the political parties.

## Transformation of the Socio-economic Cleavage? A Typology of Welfare State Opinions in Flanders

Koen Abts, University of Leuven | [koen.abts@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:koen.abts@soc.kuleuven.be)

Marc Swyngedouw, University of Leuven | [marc.swyngedouw@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:marc.swyngedouw@soc.kuleuven.be)

Bart Meuleman, University of Leuven | [bart.meuleman@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:bart.meuleman@soc.kuleuven.be)

As a result of globalization and denationalization, Western European cleavage structures are fundamentally transformed. Research shows how cultural conflict is re-articulated and re-organized in terms of a new 'integration-demarcation' cleavage (Kriesi et al., 2006). Yet the meaning, conceptualization and effects of the transformed socio-economic left-right divide remain underexposed. We study –theoretically and empirically– how economic conflict is partially re-articulated in times of European integration, growing cultural heterogeneity and welfare retrenchment. The left-right divide still refers to the state vs. market conflict in terms of the contribution and state interventionism question. Yet concurrently, it transforms into various inclusion-exclusion conflicts referring to questions of reciprocity and conditionality: which groups should get what, why and under

which conditions. This transformation blurs boundaries between distributional and cultural conflict. Welfare populism combines egalitarianism, welfare chauvinism and anti-welfarism in order to reconcile its nativist and anti-establishment discourse with the socio-economic preferences of the lower classes. We investigate empirically how the transformation of the socio-economic cleavage manifests itself in welfare opinions among the Flemish electorate. The Belgian Election Survey 2010 contains validated scales for attitudes towards state intervention, income redistribution, welfare critique and welfare chauvinism. Using Latent Class Analysis we construct a typology of welfare opinions. The central research question is whether there is a subgroup of 'welfare populists' and how it may be characterized in terms of structural positions and voting behavior.

## What is Finnish about The Finns Party? Political Culture and Populism

Tuukka Ylä-Anttila, University of Helsinki | [tuukka.yla-anttila@helsinki.fi](mailto:tuukka.yla-anttila@helsinki.fi)

The populist Finns Party's (Perussuomalaiset, PS) upsurge in the 2011 parliamentary elections shocked the Finnish political scene, marking the most significant post-war shift in Finnish parliamentary politics. The party more than quadrupled its share of votes and instantly became a mainstream player, the third largest party. While other studies have theoretically and empirically provided some explanations for this development both elsewhere and in Finland, I study the Finns

Party's argumentation by method of Luc Boltanski & Laurent Thévenot's justification theory to shed light on the cultural specificity the nationalist populist phenomenon takes on in the Finnish case. It is argued here that this specificity includes combining left-wing Nordic welfarist redistributionary policy with conservative nationalist values, facilitating the party's appeal to voters of left-wing parties. This specificity is born out of the legacy of Finnish rural populism, including the legacy of

the Finnish Rural Party (Suomen maaseudun puolue, SMP, 1959–1995), the predecessor of the PS. Moreover, a historically formed consensual political culture explains the party's comparatively moderate and negotiative politics, compared to its more extreme European counterparts. Additionally, I will propose an interpretation of populism,

through Laurent Thévenot's sociology of engagements, as an attempt at doing politics on a level of familiar engagements, based on intimacy and shared emotion, which goes against the requirement of distancing oneself from one's political claims and presenting claims on a high level of generality, typically required in institutionalized politics.

## Reinventing the Popular Meaning of Democracy in the Times of Crisis in European Periphery

Janez Stebe, University of Ljubljana | [janez.stebe@fdv.uni-lj.si](mailto:janez.stebe@fdv.uni-lj.si)

The study extends on classical Lipset's definition of the perceived legitimacy of the democratic political system, that is built on feeling of justice that certain procedures and institutions provides and is congruent with the prevailing values of freedom. We compared this with the equally important and widespread support base which understands democracy in terms of egalitarian values. Using available recent data from a comparative surveys (European social survey and World Values Survey carried out in 2012), we confirmed that support for democracy per se is largely dependent on the "liberal" or procedural understanding, while the support it derives

from those with egalitarian priorities is more ambivalent. There is incongruence in understanding the meaning of democracy on merely liberal procedural grounds compared to social justice understanding that may explain the ambivalent effect on support for democracy of the later. This picture is exaggerated in the times of crisis in the ideologically deeply divided societies of European South-Eastern periphery, such as Portugal, Spain, Italy, Greece, Slovenia and Hungary. The consequences are discussed for the prospects of resolving the social unrest surrounding current cuts in social benefits provision.

## 07RN32 - Social Media and Public Opinion: Conceptual and Empirical Challenges

Chair(s): Hans-Jörg Trezz (University of Copenhagen), Discussant: Mauro Barisione (University of Milano)

### Italian Democracy in the Age of Digital Social Media. Did Twitter changed political communication in the first post-absolute videocracy Italian vote ?

Renato L Roda, University of Torino | [renato.roda@unito.it](mailto:renato.roda@unito.it)

The astonishing exponential growth in the access to digital social platforms, and their rising importance as communication network, unquestionably stands as one of the most interesting phenomena in the contemporary mass media scene. Among of the most direct consequences of such change trend, there's the determinant role achieved by well-planned micro-blogging and digital interaction strategies in political communication agendas, especially during pivotal electoral campaigns. The massive, easily accessible data sets produced by digital social interactions opened to social and political scientists a whole new scenario of research perspectives and opportunities. In this contribute, I will explore the Twitter networks of the main 4 premiership candidates during the last days before Italy's

2013 General Elections, the first ones after the absolute dominion of Television in political communication has been challenged by the rise of diffused digital networking. Using traditional Social Network Analysis methodologies applied to the grids of digital conversational exchanges, I will compare the Twitter Networks of candidates characterized by very different communication histories, profiles and styles. From a more quantitative point of view, I will focus on the structure and dimensions of the Twitter networks developed around each candidate; from a more qualitative viewpoint, I will try to identify the prevailing topics, and the dominant sentiments, in the tweets exchanges between the politicians and their followers.

### The Social Conditions of Digital Activism: the Case of Anonymous

Juan Pecourt, University of València | [juan.pecourt@uv.es](mailto:juan.pecourt@uv.es)

The development of information and communication technologies has promoted the appearance of innovative social movements and cultural practices, eroding the established frameworks which characterised the twentieth century. In the case of the public sphere, centralised mass media (newspapers, cinema, television) are losing ground against social media networks based on decentralization and horizontality. The aim of this work is to place

the Anonymous movement in the context of the public sphere's present transformation. Anonymous shares the main characteristics of the new social movements originated in the network society. It presents itself as a decentralised and multiform project, highly malleable and adaptable to accelerated social change. As an inheritor of the hacker culture developed from the sixties onwards, it defends the autonomy of the digital world against

traditional social powers such as state bureaucracies, global corporations or the mass media. Anonymous defends the values and principles spread in the specialised communities of the digital world: decentralization, resistance against hierarchy and leadership, aspirations of freedom and rejection of censorship, collaborative work, open and playful experimentation. At the same time, it provides new strategies and techniques

for political activism which aim at defending these principles within the digital and global public sphere. Among others, Anonymous fosters media spectacle, anonymity, absence of leadership, multiple and ultra-coordinated actions, and electronic sabotage. These forms of digital activism are opening new political horizons and redefining the relationship between social actors, and they suggest an increasing importance of conflicts and tensions

## **Social media and Web Analytic Technologies in the 2012 French Presidential Campaign: towards a Real-Time Monitoring of Public Opinion?**

**Françoise Papa**, University of Grenoble Alpes | [francoise.papa@u-grenoble3.fr](mailto:francoise.papa@u-grenoble3.fr)

**Jean-Marc Francony**, University of Grenoble Alpes | [jeanmarc.francony@umrpacte.fr](mailto:jeanmarc.francony@umrpacte.fr)

The last Presidential Election in France highlighted the emergence of Web 2.0 in the campaign. As part of a broader research dedicated to social media, this study is based on the analysis of: - a corpus of 2 million tweets resulting from a continuous and systematic archiving of Twitter from January to May 2012, - the media coverage of the campaign and of web communication of candidates. Our paper addresses the impacts of web analytic on communication during the campaign, as well as on evolutions that usages the web and social media have accompanied in this context. We will examine here some issues related to the spreading of web marketing tools and approaches on information and on public opinion making. Our study points that, alongside candidates, mass media and opinion polls professionals that usually contribute to

deliver information for the making of public opinion, new agents coming from webmarketing sphere have challenged this established configuration, while adapting their approaches and analysis tools to political issues. Does the process of hybridization of a mass communication pattern with a logic of real-time production and processing of opinion data that we've observed, imply a change in our design of information? in the role of journalists in public space? in our conception of public opinion? Does this foresee some reconfigurations in the field of public opinion measurement? Given the logic of real time in use in web 2.0 and eventization process that operates in mass media, when webmarketing tools enable to produce real-time indicators, this results in a real-time monitoring of public opinion.



## **“Big data” Analysis: Online Expression and New Theoretical Challenges for the Research**

**Marie Neihouser**, University of Montpellier I - laboratoire CEPEL-CNRS (UMR 5112) | [neihouser.marie@gmail.com](mailto:neihouser.marie@gmail.com)

As new “big data” research techniques, such as blog sentiment analysis, are developing, there are few researches on the question of data nature. Parallel to a PhD work on a political blogs panel, this communication aims, as Bourdieu did it about traditional opinion polls, to question the conceptualization of these new forms of expression that appeared online. New “big data” analysis set us three major problems : first, there would be only “formed opinions” online –, social media, especially blogs and microblogs would entail self-selection, i.e. individuals actively willing to express their opinion. But what is a “formed opinion”? The aggregation of data stemming from individuals with their own differences and own trajectories raises a fundamental question. Who is speaking? To who? What is the impact of online and offline individual influence on the message? Tacking account of

enunciation context and being cautious about bringing into general results from collected data is necessary. Furthermore, in an individual, these methods may lead to make no distinction between the popularity and the authority of an opinion. The question which must be asked is the status and the hierarchical organization of his opinions by the individual himself. Data collect can lead the researcher to level subjects not having the same importance from the point of view of the individual. A temporality problem is pointed up: how shall we know the difference between “reactive opinions” and “long-lasting opinion”? Finally, it is interesting to discuss the non-imposition of problematic allowed by these techniques and the “freedom” for the individual to talk about what he wants: is this assertion tenable?

## **a08RN32 - Changing Meanings of Civil Society Involvement**

Chair(s): Julien Talpin, Discussant: David Paternotte

### **Mission or Management? Civil Society Organizations as Service Providers in Finnish Substance Abuse and Mental Health Treatment**

**Riikka Perälä**, University of Helsinki | [riikka.perala@helsinki.fi](mailto:riikka.perala@helsinki.fi)

**Pekka Sulkunen**, University of Helsinki | [pekka.sulkunen@helsinki.fi](mailto:pekka.sulkunen@helsinki.fi)

The paper investigates the position of civil society organizations (CSO's) in Finnish substance abuse and mental health treatment services. Study's focus is on the autonomy of CSO's as service providers and on the changes in justification of their work, which are scrutinized with the help of theory of

justification developed by Luc Boltanski and Laurent Thévenot (2006). The paper is based on 20 in-depth interviews with the substance abuse and mental health treatment professionals working in the CSO's, who were asked about their daily work, their relationship with public stakeholders and their possibilities

to represent the interest of their clients in service provision. The main results show that the representatives of the Finnish CSO's feel that despite of the increasing talk about CSO's autonomy in service provision the position of the organizations is still very fragile and secondary in relation to public stakeholders. The main problem seems to go back to the differences in justification that guide CSO's and public stakeholders' activities in the current service system. This discrepancy inhibits the CSO's to have a clear effect on the

services and is in danger to turn to these organizations to – as one of the interviewees put it – mere “service factories”. The paper argues that the prevailing talk about partnership and co-operation between different stakeholders of the society often disguises social relationships as voluntary agreements, while in reality they may be products of various power relations. Therefore the concept of power should be raised to the fore in the discussions about state-civil society relationships in the future.

## From 'Voluntas' to Voluntary Work? Questions of a Voluntary Action in the Time of Crisis

Marek Nowak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [marek.nowak@amu.edu.pl](mailto:marek.nowak@amu.edu.pl)

One of the aspects of the dynamics of contemporary society concerns the specific subject of voluntary action. It tends to provoke discussion at least in two directions. The first one could be expressed by the analysis of voluntary behavior, motivations, and the “systemic” tensions which inspired to actions. The second could discuss the evolution of the institutional environment (the NGO's or political parties) which exploit the concepts of the constructivist vision of social movements (Stompka) or just the complexity of the western welfare state. The problem of the modalities of the tradition and organization of voluntary activity will be pictured in the context of differences between the Polish and the English-Irish experiences (Salmon, Anheier;

Acheson, Harvey, Williamson). The presentation will discuss aspects of the less visible problem of voluntary work as a deeply rooted motivation driven by (or into) the “cultural profile” of the society or by metaphor: a specificity of “the systems sticking plaster” which is kind of “growth-oriented adjustment” helping improves the shortage of the market regulated social services or strategy of lowering the cost of the realization of business actions particularly in the time of crisis. The base of the empiric sociological narration will be provided by literature in Polish and English, and the results of a qualitative and quantitative research realized among young volunteers in Poznań, Wrocław, and Gdańsk (Poland) in the years 2006, and 2011.

## Public Servant or Service Provider? The Dilemma between Customer Orientation and Authority in Face-to-face Interactions at Public Administration Offices

Oliver Schmidtke, University of Siegen | [schmidtke@soziologie.uni-siegen.de](mailto:schmidtke@soziologie.uni-siegen.de)

Kathrin Englert, University of Siegen | [englert@soziologie.uni-siegen.de](mailto:englert@soziologie.uni-siegen.de)

Ariadne Sondermann, University of Siegen | [sondermann@soziologie.uni-siegen.de](mailto:sondermann@soziologie.uni-siegen.de)

Wolfgang Ludwig-Mayerhofer, University of Siegen | [sekretariat.wlm@uni-siegen.de](mailto:sekretariat.wlm@uni-siegen.de)

During the last two decades, German public administration has undergone internal organizational reforms. One important underpinning of the reforms was the concept of customer, or service, orientation. By taking into consideration wishes and needs of a heterogeneous citizenship the state aimed at overcoming authoritarian forms of interaction. Citizens should not be viewed as subordinate to the administration and its staff, but rather be met on an equal footing and be treated in a friendly and respectful way. Obviously, these transformations have consequences for the way public servants and citizens come into contact with each other. Customer/service orientation may be in conflict with the representation of authority which is part and parcel of bureaucratic-administrative action. This becomes evident when public servants in

offices have to insist on compliance with rules for documents which citizens are obliged to supply. Drawing on qualitative interviews with public employees from German local authorities (registry and tax offices) in four different localities and on recorded encounters between frontline officials and citizens, we want to deal with the question of how public servants fulfill their task of representing state authority while respecting citizens' rights and integrity. We would like to present conclusions from the qualitative analysis of these data, which show the principle distinction of two problem-levels public servants and citizens have to face during encounters: the administrative decision due to legal rules itself and the way these decisions are communicated and negotiated.

## b08RN32 - Urban Governance and Local Politics

Chair(s): Carlo Ruzza, Discussant: Julien O'Miel (TBC)

### In Search of the Municipal Self: A Model of the Actorness of Politicians and Bureaucrats in the Local Government

Juha Klemelä, University of Turku | [jklemela@utu.fi](mailto:jklemela@utu.fi)

The topic of my presentation is a model of the action premises of the municipal representatives and officials (municipal politicians and bureaucrats). The model is an outtake from a forthcoming doctoral thesis where I study the co-operation of these actor

groups. The model consists of the elements of task, means (roles, resources), opportunities, motives (self-esteem, rewards), and results. At the core of the model is a symbolic interactionist role-identity conception of the municipal self. An actor in the role of either

representative or official has three sub-role-identities: the administrator, the bureaucrat, and the politician. Both the representatives and the officials exemplify all of these sub-role-identities, albeit to differing degrees. The actors opt for verification of identities in role behavior and exchanging of resources (e.g. knowledge, skills, time) for profit. They are motivated by the sustaining of their self-esteem and by the getting of rewards (e.g. salary, meeting fees, employment). The actor-conception in the model gives due weight to both the social and the rational motives of conduct. Therefore, seen from the viewpoint of

the science of politics, the work at hand has a flavor of the new institutionalist thinking. In an anecdotal fashion it may be mentioned that the structure of the model is somewhat reminiscent of the way that the investigation of crimes is treated in popular culture: "task accomplishment" (crime taken place), is a function of ability (weapon), opportunity, and motive. In an offbeat way this observation adds credibility to the chosen line of studying action, since it reveals that the model probably includes a rather coherent and comprehensive set of action-explaining factors.

## Local Governance Models and Crisis

Barbara Barabaschi, Catholic University of Sacred Heart, Milan | [barbara.barabaschi@unicatt.it](mailto:barbara.barabaschi@unicatt.it)

Paper analyses the evolution of local governance systems in three European countries: Italy, France and Germany. Research interest is concentrated on the role of public actor, in order to verify which specific role it has in territorial governance processes (coordination, subsidiary, control?). Analysis deeps internal organization evolution of local public administrations in the three countries selected, but also the ways by which local public administrations interact with local community and civil society in defining policies and services. Research aims to verify if there is or not coherence between changes adopted in internal organizational structures and those in local participatory models by firms, no profit agencies, citizens (for example, open government, outsourcing, crowdsourcing, especially with the use of technologies and

social networks-media). Three case studies are presented, one for each country, in order to exemplify local governance model affirmed in every country, focusing, in particular, on policies and projects that aim to improve services quality and public expenditure efficiency. After an historical reconstruction on changes in local development policies in Europe, paper focuses on those realized in the last years, during the recent economic crisis and verifying hypothetical connections. The three countries have been selected for the common historical basis on which public sector is founded, but also, at the same time, for the different local governance models developed during the time (centralized in France, partially centralized or inspired by subsidiarity in Italy, decentralized in Germany).

## The Demise of Municipal Democracy: The Study of Moscow Region's Local Political Regimes

Edward Ozhiganov, Russian Presidential Academy of National Economy and Public Administration | [Edward.Ozhiganov@gmail.com](mailto:Edward.Ozhiganov@gmail.com)

Current Russian Federation's municipal reforms offer a unique field for sociological research and simulations because they exhibit correlations between effects of dominant political regimes and dispositions of local social communities. Examining political patterns in twelve Moscow Region's municipalities, we find that dominant regimes target narrow coalitions and powerful interests at the expense of the local social communities. To substantiate these propositions, the paper first presents a theoretical explanation of the relationship between regime dominance and benefit distribution. Then it provides sociological, statistical and expert evidence that under certain economic and social conditions the dominant regimes are characterized by insularity of local elites and authoritarian leadership style at all stages of the policy process – to gain, maintain and

exercise control over offices. It involves both formal and informal agreements with one or more private interest groups that support the elected persons in positions of power. The local communities included in this study witnessed, for the first, a low level of political participation in the activities of the political parties and institutions, and, for the second, – the dispositions of citizens to the policy of regional and local authorities described as a alienation with a high degree of opportunism. The key complex variable is a lack of sufficient security against economic instability, administrative arbitrariness and criminality. We suggest a research agenda that highlights the inherent dynamics in local politics, and conclude with simulation modeling as a method of examining and evaluation the level of sustainability of the dominant political regimes.

## 09RN32 - The Populist Radical Right in Europe in the Aftermath of the Crisis, country studies

Chair(s): Cristian Norocel, Discussant: Dietmar Loch

### Explanatory Right-Wing Semantics

Claudia Globisch, University of Innsbruck | [claudia.globisch@uibk.ac.at](mailto:claudia.globisch@uibk.ac.at)

Quantitative data in Europe shows a rise of right-wing ideology in Europe during the recent Crisis. The data of the last ten years shows that feelings of political and economic powerlessness had a direct influence on a rise in right-wing ideology. Recent data shows that prospects of a dismal economic future are the main influence to growths in right-wing

ideology. Apart from those economic context factors and its subjective perception, this paper suggests a close analysis of semantics to learn more about cultural and political opportunity structures. Right-wing semantics always acts upon an assumption of crisis. Characteristic for the fascist semantics of crisis is the »decadence-apocalypse-heroism-syndrom«

(Lenk) that acts upon the idea of cultural »rebirth«: here, there is always a diagnosis of apocalypse/crisis with specific scapegoats and the construction of »cultural rebirth« through heroic saviors. This did not change with the present economic crisis. What one can observe is a strategic use of the concept of »ethnopluralism« within the European right that allows alliances and functions, but only until there are conflicts concerning migration

or conflicting territory claims. My argument is that this strategic use, together with the selection of specific scapegoats, provides links to the cultural and political opportunity structures of a society separate from the influence of economic crisis and the subjective perception of it, i.e. those factors that are mainly used as explanations in modernization theory.

## The Electoral Success and Failure of Extreme Right in Flanders-Belgium: the Case of Vlaams Belang

Marc Swyngedouw, University of Leuven | [marc.swyngedouw@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:marc.swyngedouw@soc.kuleuven.be)

Koen Abts, University of Leuven | [koen.abts@soc.kuleuven.be](mailto:koen.abts@soc.kuleuven.be)

Electurally, Vlaams Blok/Belang (VB) was gaining from 1985 until 2004 steadily at every election. The party gathers its electoral peak of 24.2% of the votes in 2004. Since 2007, the party faces big electoral losses. In this paper we want to develop a political sociology of extreme right beyond the current demand and supply explanations, since these are using a rather static approach by describing an electoral market where demand and supply meet each other. Our argument is that the analysis and explanation of the rise, success and decline of the radical right, should investigate the changes in the contemporary society and social structure, in the political opportunity structure, in the organization and mobilization structure of extreme right and in their cultural - read populist - framing which determines the transformation of social space

as well as contributes to credibility of the (new) party increasing the electoral appeal of the party to their potential party electorate. By examining all those seven dimensions (social structure, POS, organization structure, framing, cultural hegemony, credibility and electoral succes/failure) we argue that the analysis of (new) parties must take into account the life cycle of the Vlaams Belang, namely the phases of establishment (1979-1985), breakthrough (1987-1991), success and consolidation (1995-2004) and erosion and decline (2006-2010). Although a detailed empirical analysis was not possible yet, we illustrate the logic of the approach for the case of Vlaams Blok/Belang - a prototypical successful party in a phase of steady electoral decline.

## Populism and the Welfare Society's Economic and Social Crisis - the Swedish Case

Björn Fryklund, Malmö University | [bjorn.fryklund@mah.se](mailto:bjorn.fryklund@mah.se)

This study shows that the welfare society Sweden can up to now be regarded as something of an exception or better say an anomaly in Europe when it comes to successful right-wing populism. In Sweden has the party

the Sweden Democrats made use of right-wing populism to mobilise electoral support in 2006 and 2010 parliamentary elections. But the Sweden Democrats are still struggling with their "dark" past - a past that is strongly

associated with racist movements that were active in the 1980s – which hinders or prevents them from attracting the same amount of electoral support as other right-wing populist parties in Europe. But the party has taken a lot of political and organisational initiatives to change the "image" of the party, there the goal is to become a more respectful and civilized normal mainstream party in the Swedish public opinion. It could be relevant to compare the Swedish case with the on-going change in other right-wing populist parties in Europe, in both Eastern and Western European countries. But, irrespective of whether or not the Sweden Democrats gain more ground in the next

parliamentary elections (next election is 2014), we cannot overlook the fact that Sweden is dependant by the European economic and political development – a Europe where right-wing populist parties have gained major electoral success in recent decades and have become much more apparent and influential on the European political scene as for example National Front's recent success in the president election in France shows. The presence of the economic and social crisis in Europe could lead to a much more prominent role for the populist parties in Europe where the democratic system in Europe is seriously challenged.

## Consensus, Corruption and Populist Upsurge of the Finns Party

Halil Gurhanli, University of Helsinki | [halil.gurhanli@helsinki.fi](mailto:halil.gurhanli@helsinki.fi)

Emilia Palonen, University of Helsinki | [emilia.palonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:emilia.palonen@helsinki.fi)

After decades of power-sharing by three dominant parties, a populist force entered the Finnish political party spectrum. The Finns Party emerged as the winner of April 2011 parliamentary elections with its radical contestation of the elite and status quo. In the October 2012 municipal elections the party fell short of repeating the landslide, yet it established itself as the forth force rather than a sporadic phenomenon. Analyzing the post-election surveys, party program and ideology, this article locates the unprecedented electoral support for the FP in the context of a momentum for anti-elitism and populism in Finland that responds to the dominance of "state-keeping" by the ossified consensus between a closed-group of elite that has cultivated a peculiar "political" terrain where the politics itself has been missing. Contrary to

the predominant assessments situating it as a party of the radical right, yet acknowledging the presence of an extreme right-wing within the party, this article argues that, under current leadership of Timo Soini, the FP stands as a traditional populist party, procuring its support largely from a massive dissatisfaction with the Finnish consensus politics revolving around three parties - especially after the uncovering of widespread electoral corruption during the previous parliamentary elections. Combined with the Eurozone crisis that is considered as the last nail in the coffin of the country's Nokia-led economic boom, all these factors have led a significant part of the Finnish electorate to find the FP's relentless anti-elitism and euroscepticism as the only viable option in an otherwise hopeless political atmosphere.



## 10RN32 - The Populist Radical Right in Europe in the Aftermath of the Crisis, a comparative perspective

Chair(s): Björn Fryklund

### The New Radical Right Populisms in the European Socioeconomic Crisis. Ideological Profiles and Threat to Democracy

José J. Sanmartín, University of Alicante | [jose.sanmartin@ua.es](mailto:jose.sanmartin@ua.es)

Bernabé Aldegue Cerdá, University of Alicante | [bernabealdegue@gmail.com](mailto:bernabealdegue@gmail.com)

The economic crisis, by the social cohesion weakening and the default of democratic legitimacy, is causing an important process of strengthening related to the rightist political parties and their diffused social and economic movements. Taking into account the researches that have been linking development and democratic political culture, the paper addresses how the ideological discourse of new-rightists populist parties is winning ideological, cultural and electoral positions in the European countries hardest hit by the crisis. The imputation of responsibilities to immigrants, the virtual assumption of classical left ideological postulations, the subliminal review to the suitability and legitimacy of representative democracy as a way of dialectical and peaceful management of socioeconomic and political conflicts, are all them some of the main classical

characteristics of populist and chauvinist new-rightists populist parties. The paper addresses how these ideological components could success and achieve more receptivity among the European societies ravaged by growing levels of poverty, social exclusion, and restrictive public budgeting policies. The search for transversal ideological views is a growing trend between new European Radical Right in order to invade and "colonize" new political and social spaces. We will study also the influence of ideologists as Norberto Ceresole and Alain de Benoist to attain something new and different from the old and the same. For this reason, the main focus here is to make an examination of Radical Right theories according to their implementation to social reality. Both perspectives –theoretical and empirical–, and the link between them, are equally relevant in this matter.

### Populist Radical Right Parties, Social Change and "Crisis": European Similarities and National Differences

Dietmar Loch, University of Grenoble | [dietmar.loch@upmf-grenoble.fr](mailto:dietmar.loch@upmf-grenoble.fr)

This proposal wants to contribute to the comparative dimension of the panel topic. How can we analyse, first, the relations between the social and cultural change in European societies (long-term change, recent economic crisis, its aftermath, etc.) and the common success of populist radical right parties for three decades, in order to find their similarities? We use cleavage theory to link the

electoral success to these structural changes of European societies, which are embedded in the process of globalization. Thus, cleavage-related protectionist positions of the radical right parties towards globalization allow examining their economic ("modernization losers") and cultural (ethnic competition, cultural differences) similarities. Furthermore, they can show that - even when during the

economic and financial crisis the radical right is criticizing global capitalism - its dominant characteristics are cultural (national identity) and also political (national sovereignty, populist democracy). Second, these similarities, which we can observe all over Europe, are accompanied by regional and national differences existing in the electoral success and its explanations between the radical right parties in Western and Eastern Europe and in single countries. Beyond the

different degrees of globalization, of structural change and of the immediate impact of the economic crisis, these differences can be explained mainly by the persistence of national political cultures and by political opportunity structures. The comparison of selected cases (France, Austria, Germany, Hungary, et al.) will demonstrate these similarities and differences. The aim of this contribution is to bring empirical evidence in this comparative framing.

## The Appeal of Neo-Fascism in Times of Crisis: the Case of CasaPound Italia

Pietro Castelli Gattinara, European University Institute, Florence | [pietro.castelli@eui.eu](mailto:pietro.castelli@eui.eu)

Matteo Albanese, University of Lisbon | [matteo.albanese@eui.eu](mailto:matteo.albanese@eui.eu)

Caterina Froio, European University Institute, Florence | [caterina.froio@eui.eu](mailto:caterina.froio@eui.eu)

The financial crisis in Europe led to a major reshaping of the political systems in crisis-ridden countries, and Italy, "the World's most dangerous economy", represents no exception in this respect. Despite previous research established the connection between economic crises and the emergence of fascist ideologies in Western Europe, the study of contemporary far right organizations at times of crisis remains underdeveloped. Very little attention has in fact been dedicated to how (after the experience of the Nouvelle Droite) these organizations are responding to the social demands that are generated by the crisis. Moreover, very little research studied the groups that remain outside the spectrum of institutional politics, and the dynamics by which the critic to neo-liberalism and market economy increasingly connotes the cultural and nationalistic dimensions of their political

ideology. The present paper shall try to fill this gap, suggesting an interdisciplinary approach accounting for both the historical roots and the social implications of the relationship between "crisis settings" and the far right. We focus on the case of the Italian neo-Fascist movement CasaPound, and we investigate its forms of organization and the reformulation of cultural and economic issues in its ideology and repertoire of actions. Based on a set of in-depth interviews, qualitative text analyses and ethnographic participant observation conducted between January and December 2012, our aim is that of tracing the political legacies of the movement and of its militants, while focusing on the central question of how the ideology and the practices of the group are reformulated in the times of the financial crisis.

## New Cleavages and Populist Radical Right Parties in Europe

Dietmar Loch, University of Grenoble | [dietmar.loch@upmf-grenoble.fr](mailto:dietmar.loch@upmf-grenoble.fr)

This contribution tries to link systematically the research on populism and radical right parties in Europe with that of Europeanization and globalization by using cleavage theory.

Since their rise in the 1980s, populist radical right parties stand for welfare chauvinism under conditions of urban segregation, for nationalistic and racist reactions to

immigration, and for populist criticism of political representation in their national societies which are faced to Europeanization and globalization. It is argued that - particularly in Western Europe - they constitute, in a sociological perspective and on a new economic and cultural cleavage, the "closed", protectionist and ethnocentric pole which is opposed to the pole of "open", market oriented and global positions, and that they defend, in a political perspective, Eurosceptic national communities against European and

cosmopolitan forms of democracy. Going beyond classical comparative politics, this contribution underlines with the example of populism, that these transnationalized conflicts express, on the one hand, denationalized European similarities (impact of global modernization, socio-cultural differentiation and political fragmentation) and, on the other hand, persistent differences (types of welfare state, political culture, intermediary bodies of representation, etc.) of societies and democracies framed by the nation state.

## 11RN32 - Migrants in the Aftermath of the Crisis

Chair(s): Dietmar Loch

### Mobilizing Minorities. Clientelism, co-option and Civic Engagement During the French Presidential Campaign in a Working-class City

Julien Talpin, University Lille 2 | [julien.talpin@univ-lille2.fr](mailto:julien.talpin@univ-lille2.fr)

Electoral disaffiliation, especially of the youth and descendant of immigrants, is seen as a cause to be fought at the national level, but particularly in this city often presented as the French "capital of abstention". The 2012 Presidential campaign appeared therefore as a unique mobilizing moment for a wide array of groups, from political parties and public agencies to civic groups, who deployed very heterogeneous means to engage the youth and minorities, who appear as the least "participationist" population. Based on an ethnographic study and immersion in the city, the paper firstly compares the repertoires of action used by these different groups to mobilize the youth and minorities. While in general research focus on one form of collective action (voting behavior, protest, participatory democracy), this paper, based on a territorial and inductive approach, tackles

these different forms of civic practices in a shared urban environment. From canvassing, door-to-door, "citizenship cafés", rallies and public events to participatory democracy institutions and a mobilization of the "mums of the city" (mostly of Arabic origins), our study underlines the difficulties to engage the targeted population. These difficulties stem from two main sources. 1. In the framework of an electoral campaign, these initiatives often appeared too instrumental to appear genuine. The population therefore reacted with cynicism, by either ignoring or actively rejecting them. 2. While in the whispers and the backstage interactions ethnic identities could be invoked to appeal to descendants of migrants, no mobilization on such grounds was possible due to the French universalistic civic culture, therefore making mobilizing efforts largely inefficient.

## Of Denatured Women, Spiteful Minorities, and Parasitical Migrants: Antifeminist, and Xenophobia across Europe in the Aftermath of the 2008 Economic Crisis

Ov Cristian Norocel, University of Helsinki/Stockholm University | [cristian.norocel@helsinki.fi](mailto:cristian.norocel@helsinki.fi)

The 2008 economic crisis has sent shockwaves across European societies, bringing forth a redefinition of the means citizens and states interact. Exploring these avenues of interaction, the present investigation lies at the intersection of the gender equality efforts, and the rising backlash against it; the accommodation policies towards ethno-national diversity, and exclusivist nativist and nationalist projects that such policies have given rise to in the aftermath of a deep economic meltdown. The analysis focuses on the interaction between the conceptual

dichotomies of the gender binary – on the one hand –, and the majority/minority dyad (understood in terms of ethnic/'racial', religious difference) – on the other. The said interactions are investigated in the ideology, and discourses of radical parties across Europe: from the Nordic specificity related to the dominance of gender equality norms, to Central and Eastern European fluidity of political boundaries, to Southern European extreme political manifestations as an effect of the most severe impact of the economic crisis).

## How Stable are Social Values in Times of Economic Crisis? The Euro Crisis and the Attitudes towards Immigrants and European Union

Dafina Kurti, GESIS - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences | [dafina.kurti@gesis.org](mailto:dafina.kurti@gesis.org)

Karoline Harzenetter, GESIS - Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences | [karoline.harzenetter@gesis.org](mailto:karoline.harzenetter@gesis.org)

This article analyses the relationship between the recent economic crisis in Europe and the development of negative attitudes toward immigrants and the European Union (EU). In times of economic crisis the increased orientation toward national values tend to result in individual alienation from other cultures/nations, including EU, because these are considered economic and political threat. Drawing on the group threat theory (Blumer 1958) and the idea of EU as threat for national integrity (McLaren 2002), the paper examines the contextual effect of economic crisis on individual attitudes towards immigration and EU. The focus here is on explaining the mediator role of value system, i.e. materialist and post materialist values (Inglehart 1977) on both, developing anti-immigrant attitudes and the support for European Integration. However,

we claim three possible explanations for the correlation between the economic crisis and scepticism towards EU: a rational behaviour, internalized values, and/or perceived economic threat. To test the assumptions we aim to compare contextual effects cross-nationally before and during the crisis. The multi-level regression analysis includes the European Social Survey data from 2006 and 2010. The expected finding is that the crisis does affect the attitudes towards immigration. The individual value system is stable over time, that is, it does not mediate the relationship between crisis and anti-immigrant attitudes. Further, in countries most affected by crisis the effect is stronger than in more economically stable countries. Support for the EU is more likely to be explained by threat perception and less by rational benefit or social values.

## Segregated from Political Participation? How Urban Segregation Matters for Immigrant Political Participation

Nihad El-Kayed, Humboldt University, Berlin | [nihad.el-kayed@hu-berlin.de](mailto:nihad.el-kayed@hu-berlin.de)

Political participation rates differ between localities (see e.g.: <http://www.wahlen-berlin.de/wahlen/BE2011/ergebnis/karten/zweitstimmen/ErgebnisUeberblick.asp?sel1=1052&sel2=0651>). This raises the question if we deal with the spatial concentration of people who tend to participate more / less in politics (e.g. due to socio-economic factors or missing political rights) or if the residential context affects political participation. In the presentation I will examine the question if and how urban segregation of immigrants matters for their political inclusion. First, I will first present a theoretical model which combines models of immigrant political participation, contextual models of political participation as well as neighborhood effects models. Immigrants are usually seen as 'politically quiescent' e.g. due to limited knowledge of the political system,

language proficiency or limited attachment to the context of residence (Hammar 1990). However, research suggests that local social networks and local organizations are able to overcome these obstacles. Despite this awareness, little is known about how the spatial distribution of these networks and organizations affects who is politically included. The proposed model closes this gap by including the spatial dimension of social networks and civic organizations into the picture. Second, I will present first results of a survey which is currently conducted in several neighborhoods in Berlin based on the presented theoretical approach. The results will specify the role urban segregation plays in the process of political incorporation of immigrants and identify the relevant mechanisms. Reference: Hammar, T. (1990): Democracy and the Nation State. Avebury

## RN32 - Poster Session

### How they Learned to Stop Worrying and Love Privatization. Economic-Political Field and Italian Steel Demise

Luca Pareschi, University of Bologna | [luca.pareschi@unibo.it](mailto:luca.pareschi@unibo.it)

Edoardo Mollona, University of Bologna | [emollona@cs.unibo.it](mailto:emollona@cs.unibo.it)

In this paper we build on neo-institutional perspective (DiMaggio and Powell, 1983) and on Bourdieu's theory of the field (1996) to describe privatization in Italian economic-political field. We focus on the demise of state steel in Italy. We develop a quali-quantitative method: i) first we analyzed newspapers' articles during the steel privatization process in Italy (1984-1995): we found 574 articles, for 1918 actors' statements ii) we then coded the statements through a iterative process in order

to reconstruct the framings/frames (Benford & Snow, 2000) of the privatization process; iii) through a Multiple Correspondence Analysis we described the field and related actors, frames and positions. iv) Finally, we conducted a content analysis of the frames, that allowed us depicting the rhetoric used by several actors in pursuing their interests. Privatization was a delicate bargaining process in which rhetorical devices to represent the role of the state, to diagnose the malaises of Italian economy and

to define the nature of privatization have been used in the public discourse to mold the process in specific directions. MCA results show two principal axis, which accounts for almost 75% of the structure of the field: model of state intervention and power asymmetry. As we will explain, they are respectively related to actors' symbolic and social capital. Content analysis will illustrate this issue. Also, we

unpack the heterogeneity of interests laying behind the struggles over the meaning assigned to the privatization of the steel industry and show that global political pressures to privatize state-owned firms have been locally manipulated and molded by national interest groups in a sort of oligopolistic corporatism

## **What is the Value of Citizenship? Multi-dimensional Visions of Migrants and Local Factory Workers in Italy**

Djordje Sredanovic, University of Bologna | [djordje.sredanovic2@unibo.it](mailto:djordje.sredanovic2@unibo.it)

One of the possible ways to conceive citizenship is as a formal status vis-à-vis a State, with a specific value attached. My research, based on 60 in-depth interviews with migrants of different origins and professions and local factory workers, conducted in Ferrara (northern Italy), shows the complexity of this value. I will show that the values that the interviewees attach to citizenship are multi-dimensional, going beyond both a purely economicistic conception of citizenship and the often stigmatizing concept of "instrumental citizenship". These dimensions include the rights linked to citizenship (particularly welfare rights), protection (particularly from deportation), living opportunities, recognition (of legitimate social and/or cultural membership), emotional attachment, and mobility opportunities (a more or less "strong"

passport). Asking the interviewees who should or should not be able to obtain Italian citizenship, I have been able to elicit the value they saw in the citizenship and the worth they expected from the candidates to naturalization. Given the effects of the present crisis (welfare cuts and shrinking job opportunities) some of the locals thought that no one would benefit from obtaining Italian citizenship, and a few of the migrants were indeed uninterested in naturalization. However even in these cases the answers of both migrants and locals are better understood as being linked to the social recognition the interviewers thought to have from society. More generally, a tension can be found between a pragmatic vision of citizenship and two normative visions, one cultural and the other based on the principle of equal rights.

## RN33 - Women's and Gender Studies

### 01\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (1)

Chair(s): Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast )

#### Reconstruction of Gender in Sports Context

Oktay Aktan, University of Dortmund | [oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:oktay.aktan@tu-dortmund.de)

Diana Lengersdorf , Technical University of Dortmund | [diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:diana.lengersdorf@tu-dortmund.de)

The meaning of gender in sports studies is a major theme in social sciences. Next to the technical aspects of sports, the team formations and selection processes for the collective sports practice is a question of gender as well. The aim of the presentation is to introduce the theoretical frame of gender and sports studies with the aim of discussing the reflections of gender based interrelations in sports. The main question is whether gender in its combination with sports contribute to re-definition and/or (re)perception of "gender". Another point of interest is to examine to which extent the competition among the athletes can re-constitute the male and female identities in

sports context. The presentation includes an overview of some research approaches in studying not only gender but also other dimensions of social inequality i.e. ethnicity, milieu, social class or religion in sports. The primary focus is to reconstruct the categories and dimensions of social inequality in their interwoven form. The individual and the collective self-presentation forms, perception patterns and their relations with gender are some other phenomena in this area of research. The impact of these social constructions on everyday life relations and the staging attitudes will be investigated profoundly in the presentation as well.

#### Beautifully Violent: The Gender Dynamic of Karate

Chloe Maclean, University of Edinburgh | [s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk](mailto:s0822532@sms.ed.ac.uk)

If sport is a domain used to construct and reproduce hegemonic masculinity (Connell,1990), and violence particularly is constructed as an inherent 'duty' of masculinity (Bourdieu,2001:53), then how do women place themselves within the mixed-sex training environment of karate? Through a combination of semi-structured interviews and observations, this study explores the gender relations in Scottish karate, and how they both reproduce, and challenge, established ideas of gender. Karate is a sport societally understood

to embody characteristics of conventional masculinity, but where men and women train and contend with one-another for sporting capital. Based on conceptions of the body, men are assumed a more 'natural' fit to karate and afforded higher status than women. Yet within the mixed-sex training environment, men and women learn a mutual respect for one another as training partners who can improve one another. In this environment, karate is a sport where women can, and often do, outperform men, and in doing so, reconstruct notions of



femininity, and the gender order. As such, karate does not simply reproduce hegemonic masculinity. Rather, the tension between karate athletes learnt understanding of women karate athletes as strong fighters, combined

with societal interpretations of women as weak, fragile, and aesthetically pleasing, constructs a gender arrangement where women are both subordinated and empowered simultaneously.

## Gender in Equitation: "Now Go on and Grab her Really Hard by the Back of her Neck"

Nicole Kirchhoff, Technical University, Dortmund | [nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:nicole.kirchhoff@tu-dortmund.de)

From a historical perspective, the relationship between man and horse has masculine connotations. This applies both to the domestication of the animal as well as to its use for economic and military purposes and for the staging of male domination. Dressage as a discipline of equestrian sport has its roots in the training of soldiers and horses and up to today employs a language in which domination and annexation of the animal body through the body of the rider are expressed in a sexualized form. This however appears in stark contrast to the current competitive practice, in which there is no separation between the sexes and to the observation that it is dressage of all sports which seems to be a typically female discipline. Starting from body and gender theory based on social constructivism, this

presentation would like to point out, using a single case study on a dressage rider, how the bodies of horse and rider are gendered in sport practice. On the one hand the empirical results refer to the tension between institutional gender equality in competition and to inequalities in the form of traditional language usage at the same time. On the other hand, the experience of one's own body and that of the horse as a "partner in sports" will be examined, focussing on the question how femininity is constructed and performed. Thus, the assumption is taken into account that the social construction of gender always implies a physical dimension, which must quite necessarily be included in sociological analyses.

## Women in Ice

Piroska Béki, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [beki@tf.hu](mailto:beki@tf.hu)

In the past decades women have begun to take up types of physical activity which traditionally used to be considered masculine. They appeared in previously one-gender team sports such as football or water polo, and nowadays they are also involved in ice hockey, canoeing, and are active in numerous combat sports as well. On the other hand, men have also entered sport fields previously only available for women, such as rhythmic gymnastics. By this, sport can be regarded not only as a scene of gender stereotyping, but also that of redefining the concepts of masculinity-femininity in the negotiating of

gender relations. In his theory (1965) Metheny defined the social acceptance or refusal of women in sports on the basis of features like aesthetics, the frequency of physical contact and the level of physical stress, or the weight of equipment used. But have stereotypes related to women in different sports changed by the beginning of the twenty-first century, and if they have, what particular changes can be traced? The presentation aims at introducing current results of a PhD research which examines gender stereotypes related to different sports. Data were collected from female representatives of Olympic sports via

semi-structured interviews. Earlier pairs of sports, one of which was considered feminine and the other masculine were compared (boxing vs RG as examples of individual sports, handball vs volleyball as team sports). This time female ice hockey players' (N=21) and

female figure-skaters' (N=12) opinions on their own sport and the other sport were investigated. We deal with differences in the childhood sport socialization processes and motivation of sport selection, etc. of the representatives of the two sport

## 01RN33 - Bodies, Practices and Identity Models

Chair(s): Carmen Leccardi (Dipartimento di Sociologia e Ricerca Sociale (Università di Milano Bicocca)

### Sociological Study of Sexual Concealment in Everyday Life of Iranian Young Girls

Maryam Ziari, University of Isfahan | [maryamziari86@gmail.com](mailto:maryamziari86@gmail.com)

Due to social taboos and cultural norms surrounding the female and her problems in Iran, women have not been able to speak from their own special place. But they have always acted from this place and sexual interactions are one of those actions. In fact, because of their sexuality or in other words because of their female bodies, women have different experiences in everyday life, and these experiences are related to the female body and intertwined with it. Amidst all this, a lesser studied subject is the very concealment of these experiences, feelings, and thoughts and also the way of living with this sexuality and its linked experiences. Here, we try to deal with this problem: The problem of why people conceal and keep concealing issues related to

feminine sexuality domain. Our method was to interview 26 single girls who had experienced premarital sexual relationships, because we believe that they had different views toward their own bodies. Because of sensitivity of the issue - i.e the trickiness of talking about feminine body- deep semi-structured interview was chosen as research method and grounded theory was used for data analysis. This method is based on the fact that before a social researcher even begins her work, the social world has been interpreted by its builders. In this research, the researcher found out that there are three types of concealment among Iranian young girls: concealment of feminine body, concealment of sexual relationships, concealment of sexual desires.

### On Beauty and Women's Bodies. The Representation of the Female Self in Early Modernity

Consuelo Corradi, Lumsa University, Rome | [corradi@lumsa.it](mailto:corradi@lumsa.it)

In social theory, modernity is habitually identified with secularization. In my paper, I will focus on a different facet: the falling off of beauty from art, which started at the beginning of the Twentieth century in European art, and is still active in our contemporary world. Very

often art has searched for beauty in the representation of women's bodies; this is why I will look at portraits made by European painters of modernity between the late '800s and the early '900s. I will show the evolution of the representation of the female self, which

was in tune with the development of one of the most powerful elements of modernity: a new sense of self and her place in the cosmos. At the same time as the individual is represented as more confident in the powers of her own moral order, beauty is made redundant. Twentieth century art disassembles the female human body, mixing the human and the beast, beauty and ugliness. Cultural pluralism explained this evolution by arguing that we

have shifted away from a rigid notion, and we are now open to different forms of beauty. Even if this is not incorrect, I will argue that there is a radical difference between the representation of women's bodies in early and late modernity. Art has lost a normative notion, which allowed for enjoyment, an essential part of the human possibility of living the depth and fullness of life that was articulated in art before the disappearance of beauty.

## **The Bypassed Gender Revolution. The Dominant Religion Model and State-Endorsed Gender Discrimination in Romania**

Simona M Sav, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [simonesav24@yahoo.com](mailto:simonesav24@yahoo.com)

This presentation aims at analysing the implications of the absence of a gender revolution (specifically second wave feminism) in contemporary Romania, with particular attention given to the dominant religion model with the purpose of identifying gender discriminatory policies endorsed by the Romanian state. Second wave feminism bypassed communist Romania, as the "reds" offered an equality in the public sphere that was seldom scrutinized in terms of its driving forces, thus leading to perfectly accepted paradoxes such as a high number of employed women but strict abortion prohibition and virtually no access to family planning (prospective estrangement from the means of production was considered far worse than state control of the female body!) The transition to democracy exposed deeply anchored patriarchal attitudes, "no ma-am's

territories" of socially, religiously and politically endorsed gender inequality. The research focuses on the way Romanian Law on Religious Denominations contributes to and sustains financial discrimination against women as the state provides salaries, pension funds and other financial privileges for religious institutions that unequivocally deny women the right to serve as de facto "religious public servants." A careful theoretical analysis and critique of this legislation on religious freedom will give way to empirical data concerning the seemingly gender-blind financing policies of religious denominations, even within the public sector of education. The findings of the research call for a normative re-assessment of the role that Romania, as an integrated European state, should play in promoting gender equality in the religious sphere in the future.

## Is Elderly Asexual? – the Image of Elderly Women and Men in Polish Media and its Social Consequences

Paulina Świątek, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [paulina.swiatek@poczta.onet.eu](mailto:paulina.swiatek@poczta.onet.eu)

The aim of this paper is to analyze the image of elderly women and elderly men functioning in Polish popular culture texts (such as soap operas and TV commercials), which have a major impact not only on the development of the stereotypical image of seniors, but also the formation of social norms about how to live and displaying their sexuality in old age. Modern and developed (not only) European societies face the demographic challenge of an aging population. This process progresses most rapidly in developing countries, to which Poland is classified. In this context, it is important to understanding the problems of the elderly, very often seen through the prism of stereotypes associated with old age. Elderly people often are treated by social scientists as a homogeneous category in terms of gender. Seniors gender identity is not paying too much attention for gender studies, or social

gerontology. The biomedical model is dominant - the old men and women is referred to as sexual beings, if you are considering the diseases associated with the male or female reproductive system. Images of elderly men and women have been analyzed in the most popular Polish TV series (last 10 years emissions), and commercial advertisements. The analysis focused on issues such as the very presence of men and women (makeup, clothes, etc..), exhibited social activity, and the context in which seniors are portrayed. It turns out that the way of presenting old men essentially no different from the young characters of the same sex, while the old woman (other than young and middle-aged) are presented through the prism of the role of grandmother. The paper is an attempt to explain the reasons for this situation.

## a01RN33 - Femicide: An Increasing Phenomenon?

Chair(s): Consuelo Corradi (Dipartimento di Scienze Umane - Università LUMSA, Roma)

### Femicide Survivor Narratives among Ethiopian Migrants: a Rare Glimpse

Dr. Shlava Weil, Hebrew University, Jerusalem | [shalva.weil@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:shalva.weil@mail.huji.ac.il)

This paper brings rare excerpts of narratives of survivors of femicide attacks among Ethiopian migrants in Israel. Although Ethiopian immigrants make up 1.4% of the Israeli population, femicide constitutes nearly one third of all cases perpetrated in Israel in the years in which research was carried out. All of the femicides enacted were intimate partner murders. Female survivors of a murder attempt spoke in depth as to how their husbands planned the murder and exactly

what happened on that fateful day. The research reveals that most women knew that their husbands were planning to murder them, and some even knew that he had prepared a knife to stab them when the time would come. Within a framework of the "sociology of survival", the paper analyses these narratives, showing a clear cultural pattern of femicide among Ethiopian migrants, who are sometimes stigmatized within Israeli society, and whose women are doubly stigmatized by men within

the Ethiopian community. It then moves to a different question of what the researcher can do with these narratives in a climate of secrecy and fear on the part of Ethiopian immigrants,

and in a climate of self-defence and ineptitude on the part of the Israeli government and Establishment.

## Intimate Partner Femicide in Slovenia

**Milika Antic Gaber**, University of Ljubljana | [milica.antic-gaber@guest.arnes.si](mailto:milica.antic-gaber@guest.arnes.si)

**Jasna Podreka**, University of Ljubljana | [jasnapodreka@gmail.com](mailto:jasnapodreka@gmail.com)

For Slovene public femicide is a relatively new phenomenon. This is due to the fact that even violence against women as a public issue or as a research field doesn't have a very long history. Silence on this issues lasted too long. Not until the end of 1980s this phenomenon have been discussed as a serious social issue when few feminist organizations started to deal with it and treat it as the result of the power and dominance one of the gender over the other. In the third decade of dealing with these issues there are more and more data and research on the cases of violence against women among other issues intimate partner violence had intimate-partner murders arouse, as the most severe violent act. The paper discusses the problem of intimate partner homicides and attempted homicides in

Slovenia between 1999 and 2011. With the qualitative analysis of 36 cases we present significant gender differences in the characteristics, motives and dynamics of intimate partner murders of women and men. We prove that intimate partners' homicides are basically a reflection of the extreme manifestation of male power and control over women. We argue that intimate partner femicides are not caused by the current rage by otherwise non-violent men, but they are distinctly marked and deliberate acts, characterized by many years of violence and abuse against murdered partners. In contrast, when women murder their mates, they often do so to protect themselves and people they love from violent men.

## Acceptable Femininity Being Judged: Femicide in the Juridical Records and Their Media Coverage in Turkey

**Nilay Çabuk Kaya**, Ankara University | [cabukkaya@gmail.com](mailto:cabukkaya@gmail.com)

**Haktan Ural**, Ankara University | [haktanural@gmail.com](mailto:haktanural@gmail.com)

Ever-increasing literature on violence against women in Turkey provides for rich data through from a wide variety of disciplines like law, medicine, sociology and psychology. In spite of various methodological orientations and contesting discussions, those studies might be possibly assessed in two terms. On the one hand, there is a considerable attempt to understand women's vulnerability to violence in terms of different social, economic and cultural positioning. Certain demographic factors being analyzed aside, intersectionality

of gender, ethnicity, class and migration are also considered in this vein. Besides, there is significant amount of study focusing on certain cultural norms in the name of "acceptable femininity". In this context, those studies approaches to women's practices in everyday life and how particular violations of appropriate femininities make women more prone to violence and even femicide. Regarding those studies fed by a rich data, we aim to explore an extreme form of violence, that is femicide, at an institutional level. For this purpose, we will

evaluate juridical records of femicide cases; and how they are being represented in mass media. By virtue of this, we aim to understand two substantial actors' –state and media- role in construction of "acceptable femininity". Moreover, in line with the fact that those cases and their media coverage constitute an

indispensable element for constructing a collective memory at a societal level, this study would give us an opportunity to understand women's potentials and limitations to challenge "acceptable femininity" in Turkish society.

## Responses to Men's Violence: Rethinking Male Peer Support Theory

Lucas Gottzen, Uppsala University | [lucas.gottzen@soc.uu.se](mailto:lucas.gottzen@soc.uu.se)

It has often been argued that gender norms affect men's use of violence against women. These cultural norms do however not exist on their own, but are produced and negotiated in everyday interaction. How family, friends and others in the social network respond to men's violence is therefore important for perpetrators' attitudes and actions. In a number of studies, DeKeseredy, Schwartz and colleagues have developed so-called Male Peer Support Theory (MPST), which argues that male friends may give abusers informal, emotional and material support. These different network responses may sustain men's violence against women. MPST does however not identify support that challenge violence. Drawing on interviews with of 44 men

in Sweden that have used physical violence against a female partner, this paper discusses the possibilities for violent men to face support that both sustains and opposes violence. It demonstrates that responses to violence are far more ambivalent than MPST proposes. Above all, interview data suggests that condemnation and acceptance of violence may be given simultaneously, and that responses changes over time. This paper discusses and modifies MPST, and demonstrates how informal, emotional and material support to violent men may both accept and oppose violence. This modified model also emphasizes how responses to violence against women are negotiated in time and space.

## **b01RN33 - Negotiating the Gender Order in the Household (1)**

Chair(s): Maria Carmela Agodi (Dipartimento di Scienze Politiche - Università di Napoli Federico II)

### **„Little children are not for daddies.“ Who Cares? Self-attribution and Partner’s Attribution of Care Responsibilities within Dual Earner Couples in Germany**

Almut C. Peukert, University of Tuebingen | [almut.peukert@uni-tuebingen.de](mailto:almut.peukert@uni-tuebingen.de)

In everyday life, gender inequality is persistently practiced in intimate relationships and seems to be quite resistant to change. The transition to parenthood is seen as the crucial gateway for the re-entry of a gendered division of labour within modern heterosexual relationships. One common explanation is that the employment disruption of the mother after childbirth is predominantly ‘de-termined’ by socio-structural characteristics such as the (mostly) higher income of the father. I argue instead that the implicit or explicit processes of negotiation and interaction within the couple are crucial for deciding ‘who cares’ and ‘who is taking parental leave’. Based on extensive face-to-face and group interviews with ten new parents in Germany, this paper provides previously untapped empirical material

explaining the diverging parental leave decisions beyond income inequality. Focussing on narrations by the couple (or one partner) to explain their chosen division of work opens up a systematic comparison of reasoning figures regarding the involvement in care work by one or both parent(s). The resulting four basic reasoning figures ‘hegemonic mothering’, “little children are not for daddies”, ‘maternal gatekeeping’ and ‘equally shared parenting’ are an important explanatory factor for different parental leave decisions from dual earner couples. Based on my empirical work I propose the systematic consideration of the complex and ambivalent couple dynamics as level sui generis to gain one important source of explanation for the lasting gender inequality in Europe.

### **Sexual Division of Labour, Ressources and Domestic Power: Some Results of a Research in Portugal**

Manuel Carlos F Silva , University of Minho | [mcsilva2008@gmail.com](mailto:mcsilva2008@gmail.com)

Within the framework of the studies on the sexual division of labour within the family, particularly in Portugal, despite the notable advances, there is little analysed the distribution of power between men and women in heterosexual couples. This text, after a brief revisiting of some views about the gender differences and inequalities and over some studies on domestic power, particularly in the North of Portugal, is based on empirical data

collected from a survey of 800 people applied in mainland Portugal. The data collected confirm findings from other national and international studies: inequality between men and women regarding the distribution of household tasks and their hours spent and the discrepancy between representations and practices analysed by sex and professional group. However, the analysis focuses on the framework of conjugal dynamics, about what



aspects of life that have changed with the entry in conjugality, what type of relationships (more with fusional or more individualistic), management and application of money, who decides and how – the man, the woman or both-on certain issues more important (children, buying home or car, holidays).

Finally, it is concluded that, although there is generally patriarchal or matriarchal type relations, there is an unequal sexual division of household chores and caring for the children and a certain man's predominance in certain areas in particular where this is the sole or main economic provider.

## **Masculinities and Fatherhood from the Perspective of Polish and Swedish Fathers**

**Katarzyna Suwada**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [k.suwada@gmail.com](mailto:k.suwada@gmail.com)

Parenthood must be concerned as one of areas within which reproduction of gendered practices occurred. In my paper I will try to deal with the issue of hegemonic masculinity and how becoming a father affects men's view on it. The main question here is how fatherhood is defined and perceived in the context of hegemonic masculinity and also how everyday fathering practices are affected by it. My paper is based on in-depth interviews conducted with Polish and Swedish fathers in 2012 and at the beginning of 2013. Interviews concerned men's experience of parenting and are analysed in the institutional and social contexts of both societies. In my opinion these contexts are extremely important here. Stereotypical roles of fathers and mothers are strongly connected to cultural ideas of

masculinity and femininity. Beside that Polish and Swedish societies provide, through family policies, completely different conditions for having children and differently approach the problem of work-home balance. Unsurprisingly these have an impact on how men perceive and fulfil their parental roles. Among Polish fathers there is a tendency to look at it with more conservative and traditional approach, whereas Swedish fathers are more eager to question imposed by society patterns of behaviour. If we try to locate it in the context of hegemonic masculinity, it becomes obvious that Swedish and Polish men differently approach it and differently try to redefine it. This also has an impact on how they understand fatherhood and what kinds of responsibilities they associate it with.

## **Men in the Domestic Sphere: Ambivalences of Involved Fatherhood and Gender Conflicts**

**Michael Meuser**, Technical University of Dortmund | [michael.meuser@tu-dortmund.de](mailto:michael.meuser@tu-dortmund.de)

This paper, based on interviews with 36 couples, focuses on fathers who take parental leave or reduce their working time in favor of participating in family work. Although being a minority, looking at these fathers helps to understand the complex dynamics of changing gender relations in the private sphere. Involved fatherhood does not only contribute to more gender equality, it is also a potential source of new gender conflicts. The hegemonic cultural

construction of masculinity is still job centered. Our data do not only show that involved fatherhood must be accomplished against the hegemonic pattern, but that, for involved fatherhood becoming an unquestioned routine, the father's uncommon attitude to occupational career must be shared and supported by the mother. Otherwise the man's abstinence from career ambitions is a permanent source of conflict. Another potential

source of conflict is who is entitled to define the standards of good domestic work. Fathers who are engaged in family work find themselves often in an ambivalent situation. Our data show that, on the one side, mothers appreciate father's engagement, but, on the other side, tend to defend the household as

their domain. Often the father gets into a position of his wife's "junior partner". If men refuse to be the junior partner a new kind of gender conflict arises. Closing the gap between "culture and conduct of fatherhood" (LaRossa) proves to be complicated in different respects. It even can evoke new conflicts.

## Is there a "Genderized" Intergenerational Childcare Support?

**Marco Tosi**, University of Trento | [marco.tosi@unitn.it](mailto:marco.tosi@unitn.it)

**Adriano Cataldo**, University of Trento | [acataldo@live.it](mailto:acataldo@live.it)

According to literature, female employment chances and choices depend on the amount of care responsibilities, particularly when they have small children. For that reason, family involvement and particularly grandparent's help can be seen as a way to ease women's employment decisions. Our aim is to show how in contemporary societies gender dimension play an important role in the division of care responsibilities, not only in nuclear family relations but also in extended family ties. Using SHARE data 2004-2010, our research focuses on gender relations in grandchildren care responsibilities and how they vary across European countries. On the one hand, family policy approaches (decommodification and defamilialisation) regulate the amount of care activities and play a role in promote or not gender equality in the extended family. On the

other hand, family attitudes shape intergenerational support and gender (in)equality in care responsibilities between grandparents. To this aim, our analysis will take in account the dimensions of intensity (number of hours in looking after grandchildren) and likelihood (frequency of care) of intergenerational childcare assistance, with reference to the typology of welfare regimes. In Southern countries, where grandchildren care transfers are relatively less frequent but more intense and time consuming, we expect a higher gender inequality in care responsibilities between grandparents than in the Nordic countries, where the intensity of grandchild care is lower but more frequent. Continental countries can be considered as an in-between case.

## 02\_23JS28JS33 - Sports, Gender and Sexualities (2)

Chair(s): Alessandro Porrovecchio (University of the Littoral Opal Coast), Michael Meuser (University of Dortmund), Oktay Aktan (University of Dortmund)

### Extreme Training and Self-Destruction in Mixed Martial Arts

Yann Ramirez, University Paul Valéry Montpellier III | [yann-ramirez@orange.fr](mailto:yann-ramirez@orange.fr)

Mixed Martial Arts (or MMA) is concerned by the sociology of bodily engagement. We can define combat sport like a deliberate destruction. A destruction of the "other", but also a self-destruction. Engagement in boxing and also in Mixed Martial Arts can strengthen social cohesion of young men with deviant behaviour and can break routinization of life and reaffirm masculinity. Body becomes extreme; a machine which moves away from the ideals of health. Competition degrades body. The cult of performance and the pressure of success increase risks. Doping is one of the consequences. The bodily engagement by the abuse of sport could be illustrated by a symbolical reunion between Eros and Thanatos: the fascination of the death danger. Construction and destruction are

mixed up, the risks are glorified and covered by a form of aesthetics. All percussion combat sports are violent, but MMA is not the more brutal one. Meanwhile the athletes fight inside a cage. Open-fingered gloves and strikes on the ground bring out a negative impression and barbarian image. Furthermore, scientific statistics show that MMA is less traumatic than American Football or Rugby. The problem is the visual impression with blood and spectacular minor injuries: cuts on the face, broken bones, dripping blood over bodies and fight shorts. Organization leaders are seriously taking care of competitors. Medical tests take place before the fight with blood test and the funduscopy. After the fight, a check up must define an appropriate medical suspension in case of noticed injury.

### Tunisian Sportswomen between Modernity and Tradition

Jamoussi Benkhalifa Raja, University of Sfax | [raja\\_isseps@yahoo.fr](mailto:raja_isseps@yahoo.fr)

We have devoted our efforts in this research to provide some answers and offer further insights on the elite sports and on the status of sportswomen. We focus on the evolution of the mindset held by our society towards women in sports. To answer all these questions, we conducted a qualitative survey (31 interviews) and quantitative (412 questionnaires) with athletes (216 women and 216 men) who have earned medals in international competitions in various sports. The comparison between athletes enabled us all along this work to shed some light on convergences and divergences in

sports, body and society. Our work shows that laws governing elite sports, sports facilities, sports education, and scientific supervision have enabled athletes some ascent to the top level. However, social class and the nature of practiced sport played a more important role in the progression towards elitism. Tunisian women increasingly invest in 'high level' sports that are identified to strengthen economic potential, improve living standards, fight against inequalities, and lower poverty. These women engage in non-traditional practices, but they are neither in family conflict nor in

rupture with the cultural circle. It seems easier and more acceptable for a girl to practice a «male» sport; nevertheless, there is a restriction on broadcasting the image of these sportswomen on television. Elite sportswomen

still face resistance and social constraints, but their attitude of wanting to change the stereotypical representations of masculinity and femininity cannot be disputed.

## **Homosexual Gendered Body - Perception Inside and Outside the Sport: The Case of Poland.**

Honorata Jakubowska, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [honorata@amu.edu.pl](mailto:honorata@amu.edu.pl)

In my presentation, I would like to discuss the differences in attitudes toward homosexual women and men in sports. I will focus on football – the national sport in Poland – perceived as the last bastion of masculinity. I'm going to take a look at attitudes of both players and coaches as well as sports fans. This subject is interesting because any professional athlete has not revealed his homosexuality in Poland, while some artists (actors or dancers)

as well as politicians have come out in recent years. It is hard to believe that there are no homosexual people in sports, rather this area of social life is perceived as homophobic environment. The fear of coming out, however, what I would like to show, has gender-dependent sources. Finally, I would like to point out some examples of positive changes taking place mainly in amateur sport.

## **02RN33 - Migration and Gender Relations in Europe**

Chair(s): Ursula Apitzsch (Cornelia Goethe Centrum für Frauenstudien und die Erforschung der Geschlechterverhältnisse - J.W. Goethe-Universität, Frankfurt), Evie Tastsoglou (Department of Sociology and Criminology - Saint Mary's University, Halifax)

### **Contextualizing Gendered Inequalities and Discrimination Experience: an Analysis of Narrative Interviews with Academic Couples of Mixed Migrant Background in Germany**

Lena Inowlocki, University of Applied Sciences | [inowlocki@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:inowlocki@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

How should we proceed with regard to research strategies, by understanding gendered inequalities as a very general phenomenon and by considering their contextual character? On the one hand, a general focus on gender inequalities seems important so as not to further accentuate other inequalities, for example difference assigned to a migrant status. On the other hand, we cannot understand gender inequalities, also gender specific discrimination outside of context, as

intersectional approaches have shown. The narrative interviews my analysis is based on constitute a subsample of interviews that I collected as part of a comparative French-German study on the younger generation in migrant families from Turkey and North Africa, on partnership and social participation („Conjugalités mixtes“, directed by Beate Collet and Emmanuelle Santelli in 2004-2005). Sampling criteria for the study were that at least one of the (marriage) partners should

have grown up in Germany (respectively France) as a child of migrants. The subsample consists of couples and a divorced woman who were friends with one another and referred me to each other. They were academics, socially upwardly mobile, with school age children. The unequal treatment and discrimination they

experienced in different institutional settings were gender specific and partly related to a more general division of work and family care. In my discussion of the findings I would also point out how narrative analysis contributes to a contextualized understanding of gendered inequalities.

## **Negotiations on Migrant Masculinity in Transnational Migration Context: Marriage Migration to Germany by Moroccan and Turkish Men**

Anıl Al-Rebholz, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [Al-Rebholz@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:Al-Rebholz@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Focusing on Turkish and Moroccan male migrants in Germany, this paper aims at an overview of the issues related to marriage migration to Europe in general and to Germany in particular. The authors, who work on the issue of marriage migration, draw especially attention to the fact that marriage migration should be understood as a subtype of family-led migration (Kofman 2004), and in this sense it entails a gendered migration experience (Beck-Gernsheim 2007). Highlighting the problems and difficulties which “the imported husbands” might face in the migration processes, the scholars analyze marriage migration both as the cause and effect of change in gender relations both in sending and host country. The paper will raise the question whether the male marriage migration might be ending up in changing the constellation of familial power relations, and of gender

relations between married couples, hence denoting the reversal of gender order in migration context. Drawing on masculinity studies (Connell 1995; Connell 2005; Donaldson 1993; Meuser 2010) and transnational family networks and the concept of world-families (Beck-Gernsheim 2011), I want to focus on performative, interactive and relational character of gendered identity constructions in transnational social space and show how the notions of manhood and womanhood are going to be renegotiated between the couples in migratory processes. The paper will be based on the biographical-narrative interviews conducted with Turkish and Moroccan male migrants who could migrate to Germany through marriage with a female descendant of migrant families resident in Germany.

## **Foreign Women in Low-Status Jobs? Post-colonial Relations Shaping Migrant Care Workers' Positionality**

Bernhard Weicht, Utrecht University | [b.weicht@uu.nl](mailto:b.weicht@uu.nl)

The employment of migrant workers in the field of care as an answer to the intensifying demands caused by ageing societies has received much attention over the last years. A vast and rich body of literature has been dealing with this phenomenon from both macro (regime-analysis) and micro (individual experiences of migrant care workers)

perspectives. More recently various authors have used concepts of intersectionality to analyse migrant care workers' positionality and the effects of the intersection of gender, class, ethnicity and status. These perspectives, however, often treat social categories as abstract identity markers and thereby ignore the particular historical, political and cultural

circumstances which strongly shape the meaning and consequences of the specific intersections. This paper tries to situate an intersectional analysis of the positionality of migrant care workers within the particular national conditions with an explicit focus on the role of post-colonial and post-imperial relations between the 'sending' and 'receiving' countries. Drawing on narrative interviews with 70 migrant care workers in three different European welfare states (Austria, Netherlands, UK) representing different (post-)colonial

histories, the particular trajectories of both migration and work will be explored. It will be investigated in how far those historical contingences shape the construction of different understandings and practices of gender, class, status, nationality and ethnicity (and, importantly, their intersections). The paper will argue that the positionality of migrant care workers is strongly influenced by post-colonial, post-imperial and self-imperialist constructions, imaginations and practices.

## **“Women’s voice”: an Association’s Struggle against “forced marriage” in France**

Nisrin Abu Amara, INED, Paris | [nisrin.abu-amara@ined.fr](mailto:nisrin.abu-amara@ined.fr)

Based on a quantitative and qualitative study with a French association who campaigns against forced marriages in France, this paper will discuss the analysis of situations of women at risk of forced marriage, or who have been married against their will by their families, from different origins (a study conducted with Christelle Hamel at the national demographic Institute, France in 2012-2013). Based on a statistical analysis of 1000 cases and interviews with activists, this research illustrates the tension between these women’s aspirations and the family control they are subject to, added to the social and economic obstacles and discriminations they have to face. Despite its violent consequences to these women, this conflict indicates the existence of a process of social change, both in the minority

as in the countries of origin. This research shows how these women struggle against different types of violence (social, family and economic) with the help of the association “Voix de Femmes” (“women’s voice”), who, by definition, encourages them to express their own desires regardless of social and family pressures. Facing permanent economic difficulties, the association members resist against forced marriages through two main activities: on the one hand, they bring concrete assistance to the women (accommodation, legal assistance); and from the other hand, they organize public awareness activities (especially in schools) which aim to change social norms regarding conjugality and gender relations.

## a02RN33 - Gender in the Workplace

Chair(s): Michael Meuser (Institut für Soziologie der Technischen Universität, Dortmund, Germany)

### Heterosexualising Work and Gendering Orders at Work

Päivi Korvajärvi, University of Tampere | [paivi.korvajarvi@uta.fi](mailto:paivi.korvajarvi@uta.fi)

The practices of the formation of gender orders in work are in constant flux. This is shown through analyzing the ways, in which gender is done, practiced and performed in the realm of work. The research typically focuses on the inequalities between women and men, particularly in terms of unequal wages and hierarchical positions in organizations. Furthermore, the content of femininities and masculinities at work as well as its consequences on gender inequalities has been examined. However, the relationships and interconnections between sexuality, gender and formation of inequalities is less analyzed.

The aim of the paper is to examine, how do gender orders and the heterosexual presentations required in customer service entangle with each other. The empirical data consists of the interviews of the call centre agents and the employees in work-related coaching. My research questions are such as how is heterosexuality entangled with the social gender orders, and how is heterosexuality shaping gendered orders. The argument is that there is a need to recognize the complex connections between the unequal gender binaries and the requirements based on heterosexual presentations at work.

### The Patterns of the Practices of Lay Women and Lay Men in the Organizations of Administrative Power of the Roman Catholic Church in Poland.

Katarzyna Leszczyńska, AGH University of Science and Technology | [leszczynska.katarzyna@gmail.com](mailto:leszczynska.katarzyna@gmail.com)

In this paper will be presented the results of the research concerning the patterns of femininity and masculinity reproduced in important organizations of the Roman Catholic Church authorities in Poland. Theoretical perspective adopted in this project is rooted in the new sociological institutionalism which recognizes the existence of social institutions as constituting for a society (Scott 2008, Meyer, Rowan 2006, March, Olsen 1994). Gender in my research is understood as a social institution constituted by social practices of men and women and their interpretations, and the practices and interpretations that relate to the

formal and informal norms and rules (Lorber 1994, Martin 2003, 2004, 2006, Ridgeway 2009). During the project was conducted a quantitative analysis of the structures of personal formations in all dioceses of the Church in Poland in terms of finding a position of the lay men and women in the structures of the Church power. There were also completed 50 in-depth interviews with the lay men and women working and performing professional functions in the central, diocesan Church's authority organizations (ex. Departments of Curia, Bishops' Courts). The interviews related to their experiences, daily



activities, interactions and meanings attributed to these activities. The interviews were supported with the participative observation of the space of diocesan curies. The collected empirical material is very rich but in the paper I would like to focus on the presentation of the

main patterns of men's and women's activities within the curial organizations which were distinguished by the author mainly by referring to the category of intersectionality of gender, the agency of the subject and reflexivity.

## Uneven paths. Women in Italy and Spain

Constanza Tobío, Carlos III University of Madrid | [ctobio@polSOC.uc3m.es](mailto:ctobio@polSOC.uc3m.es)

In welfare regimes typologies, Italy and Spain are usually grouped together because of the central role played by the family in the welfare mix. Italian female employment was higher than in Spain during earlier decades, but since the 90s, the situation has reversed, due not only to a rapid increase in Spanish female employment, but to a stagnation in the labour market participation of Italian women. The article explores the multiplicity of factors that explain the observed "sorpasse" (overtaking). Looking at the Italian case from a Spanish perspective, the paper explores a variety of causes that can explain the slowdown of female employment growth in Italy. Firstly, the paper analyses the peculiarities of the Italian

labour market, with a higher propensity to inactivity than in other countries like Spain or France. Secondly, it examines the institutional aspects and the characteristics of the organization of social policies in Italy, focused on health and pensions, as well as other factors such as the political weakness of the feminist agenda, the role of the Catholic Church in shaping the Italian welfare system as well as the strength and limits of family networks. The various aspects studied relate to each other in a logic which explains the divergent paths of women in the two countries. The article is based in Labor Force Surveys and Multiscopo surveys, as well as on interviews with Italian social policy experts.

## Does "His" Education and Class still Matter? The Changing Effect of the Husband on Women's Paid Work in Italy and Britain

Cristina Solera, University of Torino | [cristina.solera@unito.it](mailto:cristina.solera@unito.it)

Everywhere a woman's allocation of time between paid and unpaid work is negotiated within the household, and, because of either cognitive or instrumental rationality, it is influenced by her partner's symbolic and material resources. Moreover, everywhere from the 1960s onwards women's behaviour appears to have become more individualised within their partnership: the partner's education and occupation have lost importance in determining the chances of the wife's permanence in the labour force in favour of the wife's own education and position. However, variations across countries in the degree and timing of such "independence" are still wide. In

some countries for example, where policies and culture are not generally supportive of gender equality and mothers' labour market involvement, such independence is confined to highly educated couples. By drawing from the ILFI and the BHPS, this paper compares two countries with two different welfare and gender regimes, Italy and Britain, and it analyses changes across four subsequent birth cohorts in the incidence and correlates of transitions between paid market work and unpaid family-care work from the time women marry to their forties. More precisely, it first reports bivariate descriptive figures on the incidence of continuous or discontinuous types

of work history according to “his” class and education. Then it undertakes multivariate event-history estimates on married women’s risk of moving from employment to housework, in order to see whether the partner’s effect

remains also after controlling for “her” education and class. It emerges that in both countries polarisation has become based much more on “her” than “his” profile.

## Potentials for Women in Leadership in the Social and Health Sector in Germany

**Esther Ochoa Fernández**, Hochschule Niederrhein - University of Applied Sciences | [esther.ochoa\\_fernandez@hs-niederrhein.de](mailto:esther.ochoa_fernandez@hs-niederrhein.de)

**Annette Müller**, Hochschule Niederrhein - University of Applied Sciences | [a.mueller@hs-niederrhein.de](mailto:a.mueller@hs-niederrhein.de)

In the social and health sector in Germany the majority of the employees are women. However, like in other sectors, women in leading positions are in a minority. The aim of the project is to recognize the patterns of explanation and the subjective reality of different kinds of groups. These groups are women without leading positions, female bosses and Human Resources Managers or their assistants. The theoretical framework of the research is based on a heuristic model which implies that sexism is developed in three dimensions – an epistemic, an institutional and a personal one. In the epistemic dimension, the social roles theory and role congruity theory are relevant. The leadership role is associated with the male gender role rather than the female gender role, while social and care professions are

associated with the female gender role. In the institutional dimension we refer to the organizational and human resources development. Will it be recognized in the institutions, that helping is a female and leading a male connoted job? Is there any disposition to deconstruct these roles? Key aspects of the personal dimension are preferences and attitudes of women concerning work preferences and also attitudes of women concerning the role of women in the family and in the labor market. In total, 30 Interviews will be conducted. In our paper we present the concept of the interviews and the first results of our project. Since the project is based on the previous one, the key results of the previous project will be also presented.

## b02RN33 - Negotiating the Gender Order in the Household (2)

Chair(s): Lena Inowlocki (Institute for Migration Studies and Intercultural Communication (IMiK) University of Applied Sciences , Frankfurt, Germany)

### Wealth Distribution within Couples and Financial Decision Making

Markus M. Grabka, DIW, Berlin | [mgrabka@diw.de](mailto:mgrabka@diw.de)

While most studies on wealth inequality focus on the inequality between households, this paper examines the distribution of wealth within couples. For this purpose, we make use of unique individual level micro data from the German Socio-Economic Panel (SOEP). In married and cohabiting couples, men have, on average, 33,000 Euro more net worth than women. We look at five different sets of factors (demographics, income, labor market, inheritances, financial decision making in the partnership) that might explain this wealth gap. We find that all factors contribute to the explanation of the wealth gap within

partnerships, with inheritances and income being particularly relevant. Furthermore, we find that specific characteristics (e.g. self-employment, no migration background, inheritances, high income) that decrease the wealth gap for women increase it for men. For men the respective coefficients are even stronger in absolute terms. When examining intra-partnership financial decision making, we find the gap to be significantly smaller when the female manages the money and larger if the male partner has the last word in financial decisions.

### Intrahousehold Decision Making in Europe

Katharina Mader, Vienna University of Economics and Business | [katharina.mader@wu.ac.at](mailto:katharina.mader@wu.ac.at)

Alyssa Schneebaum, Vienna University of Economics and Business | [alyssa.schneebaum@wu.ac.at](mailto:alyssa.schneebaum@wu.ac.at)

Until recently, economists treated households as if their members had congruent interests assuming a joint utility function. Over the past decade reservations about this unitary perspective have intensified because the assumption that a household consisting of several individuals behaves as if it were a single decision-maker seems overly restrictive. Moreover feminist economics have criticised the household as a “black box” when it comes to genders and decision-making processes. They find it crucial to focus the analysis in the private sphere on individuals, because it is where we see key economic

variables as expenditures, labor supply and human capital formation. Although recent work has begun to examine household decision-making processes, there is no large-scale, cross-national, study of how household financial decisions are made and what factors influence women’s decision-making power. We employ the 2010 EU-SILC data to test for differences in household decision-making on everyday purchasing, savings and debt, spending on children, etc. There are surely cross-national differences in gender relations, and as a consequence, we expect that decision making power will be different across

countries. Our main research question is: How does the household decision-making power of men and women compare, both within and across European countries? If decision-making power is inversely correlated with one's economic dependence, then we would expect women in countries with more opportunities

for independence to have more decision making-power in the household. With our data, it is possible to explore the relationship between macroeconomic structures (women's labor market success) and microeconomic outcomes (decision-making power).

## Contraceptive Practices as Gender Negotiation

Micol Pizzolati, University of Molise | [micol.pizzolati@unimol.it](mailto:micol.pizzolati@unimol.it)

The significance of the control of fertilization practices can be deeply understood by contextualizing it within the couple gender relationships. In recent decades, the increasing access to hormonal methods of contraception has transformed the experiences of sexuality and redefined the male role into the control of procreation. Although it has not necessarily had an impact on the representation of the social gender balances. Instead, the representation of a distinction and a complementarity of gender roles based on the ideology of female responsibility of pregnancy has been

reinforced. In the couple relationship, the choice and the use of a contraceptive method resulting from a negotiation that can fit into a continuum that goes from full agreement to conflict. Starting from these assumptions, the paper examines the results of a qualitative study that deals with the negotiation practices of pregnancy prevention through the analysis of the biographies of twenty-five Italian women who have used emergency contraception at least once. The research highlights the extent to which negotiation practices are influenced by the adaptation to those social norms that determine gender roles.

## Gender inequalities: a Paradoxical Common Denominator

Davide Girardi, University of Padova | [dgirardi12@gmail.com](mailto:dgirardi12@gmail.com)

The persistent gender inequalities are one of the clearest signal of the social and economic crisis actually involving Italy in the wider, critical global scenario. It seems to be true both for "italian" and foreign women, as this paper demonstrates. It aims to deepen the gender relations and representations in two quota samples of Moroccans and Romanians young adults. The interviewees are considered primarily as young adults rather than immigrants and the emerging results are compared with those presented by the most important surveys conducted on italian young adults. Looking at housework and family practices and symbolic representations, gender dynamics appear to be the result of interaction between persistences (on the level

of practices) and changes (on the level of representations). From this point of view, the foreign young adults' experience seems to be similar in respect to Italian young adults' experience; moreover the "gender" inequalities seems to be the paradoxical common denominator between italian and foreign women, so that "gender" variable prevails on nationality/culture variable. More generally, the outcomes suggest to avoid a "diversity trap", firstly analyzing the gender dynamics among foreign young adults not accounted as a "specific population", then building "analytical bridges" in order to compare the foreign and italian women's experience without an unaware construction of difference.

## 03RN33 - Studying and Working at University: Gendered Paths and Careers

Chair(s): Maria Carmela Agodi (Dipartimento di Scienze Politiche, Università di Napoli Federico II)

### Gender Segregation in Higher Education: Sample of Turkey

Nurşen Adak, Akdeniz University, Antalya | [nadak@akdeniz.edu.tr](mailto:nadak@akdeniz.edu.tr)

Gendering of disciplines is an important issue in sociology. The purpose of this paper is to examine gender segregation in higher education in Turkey and cultural factors that may underlie this problem. Data used in the study was obtained from ÖSYM (Republic of Turkey Student Selection and Placement Centre). The proportion of women among university students has reached 45% and positive changes have been recorded in all areas of education in Turkey. Nevertheless; highest female participation rates are in linguistics, literature and health sciences and lowest rates in technical sciences, engineering and agriculture. Communications, education, caring fields are feminine character while technical fields and agriculture are masculine

character. It may also assume that males are much more likely to enter fields of study with higher economic returns than are females. Finally data support that selecting fields of study for university has a gendering effect. The article consists of three parts. In the first part the relationship of gender and education will be investigated. In the second part the proportion of male and females will be evaluated based on data gathered from ÖSYM. The data also compare with the figures of other countries. In the last part of the article there will be a systematic analysis of the impact of gender roles on choosing fields of study at university. Finally the paper will end with the conclusion part.

### Early Career Researchers' Mobility in the Baltic Sea Region: 'Tied Lives' and Work-Family Challenges

Marion Pajumets, Tallinn University | [marion@iiss.ee](mailto:marion@iiss.ee)

This project addresses early career researchers' mobility from less knowledge-intensive countries of to highly knowledge-intensive regions of Europe. Universities increasingly link job and individual funding opportunities, no matter the family status of the applicants, to the experience of a period at a research institution abroad. Transnational mobility has become an institutionalised element of the career trajectory of early stage researchers in Europe (Leemann 2010). It is expected that 'transnational social capital' (contacts and cooperation), can be transformed into cultural capital (publications) and finally

symbolic capital (reputation in academia) (see also Bourdieu 1986/2004). Taken the benefits of transnationality, as well as institutional pressures, it has become urgent to explore how gender and gender-related factors like partnership, family responsibilities and dual-career constellations along with social origin affect post-doctoral researchers' experiences of mobility (Leemann 2010). While contemporary research often depicts the highly skilled as the economic agents, this project views them also as social agents, who might have 'linked lives'. A life course approach (Moen & Sweet 2008), and intersectional

approach (McCall 2005) will be combined to gain an understanding of the personal/familial, organisational and societal aspects forming the realities of the young foreign scholars in the Nordic countries both as professionals, and

as citizens. Long narrative interviews will be conducted. In Turin I would focus on the theoretical and methodological issues of the planned post-doctoral project.

## For Gender Equality in Scientific Careers: Evaluating Publishing

Giampietro Gobo, University of Milan | [giampietro.gobo@unimi.it](mailto:giampietro.gobo@unimi.it)

In order to achieve gender equality in scientific careers is necessary to adopt different criteria for the assessment of CVs, and in particular of scientific production. If men and women are different (and often unequal) in society, we cannot assume that the effects of this diversity (and inequality), are suspended when we pass to the scientific output. However currently there is no attention (at least in Italy) to a differentiated assessment of scientific production, so pretending that men and women in this area are (or should be) the same. This deceit hides the fact that not everyone can

perform in the same way with respect to the indicators and indices of scientific production: in other words (exemplifying two extreme cases) it is obvious that will be difficult that a single and a person who has cared for 3 children (with the same capacity intellectuals) could have the same standards of publication. If this is reasonable, we can assume remedies (weights, coefficients, adjustments, normalizations, etc.) which take into account the social dynamics and gender inequalities, in order to better assess the scientific production.

## Gender and Agency in Academia: The prospects of employment in changing universities

Kirsti M Lempiäinen, University of Jyväskylä | [kirsti.lempiainen@ulapland.fi](mailto:kirsti.lempiainen@ulapland.fi)

Gender and Agency in Academia: The prospects of employment in changing universities Kirsti Lempiäinen This paper discusses the prospects of employment in current academia. The analysis is part of the research project called "Job-seeking groups and the restructuring of opportunities in Finland since the 1990s" (2011-2015). The background of my analysis arises from the change that many universities are facing in Western Europe. The paper asks how academics negotiate their agency and how academics see their prospects of employment in the future. Theoretical basis lays on Beverley Skeggs's and Pierre Bourdieu's elaborations on gender, agency and cultural

capital. The research material consists of auto-ethnography and interviews (N=30) conducted in the University of Liverpool, the University of Milan-Bicocca and the University of Tampere. The study suggests that there are similar ways of foreseeing the academic future and one's own employment situation as rather gloomy and occasionally also bright depending on how the interviewees see their own position in regard to fellow academics. When it comes to gender and especially the bending or breaking gender divisions in academia there are differences between the interviewees' stories in Milan, Liverpool and Tampere in the ways in which gendered orders are seen, worked upon and denied in academia.

## a03RN33 - Violence against Women

Chair(s): Milica Antic Gaber (Department of Sociology - University of Ljubljana)

### Preventive socialization of violence against women and “mirage of upward mobility”

Ana Vidu, University of Barcelona | [ana.vidu@ub.edu](mailto:ana.vidu@ub.edu)

Lidia Puigvert, University of Barcelona | [lidia.puigvert@ub.edu](mailto:lidia.puigvert@ub.edu)

Jorge García Marín, University of Santiago de Compostela | [santasmarinhas@gmail.com](mailto:santasmarinhas@gmail.com)

Beatriz Muñoz, University of Extremadura | [bmunoz@unex.es](mailto:bmunoz@unex.es)

Violence against women is a social scourge that far from disappearing increases in younger ages. This fact implies the need for new strategies to address and overcome this problem. The research line preventive socialization of violence against women accumulates more than 15 years researching the processes of socialization in models of love and attractiveness, and also their linkages with gender-based violence. A key issue lies in the existing majority socialization that connects attraction to violence, presenting as more attractive the hegemonic models in which the exercise of power, despise and domination prevail. Within this research framework is

developed the RTD project Mirage of upward mobility. This research analyses the misperception that some girls and adolescents have at associating the fact of maintaining an affective-sexual relationship with a model of dominant masculinity (which means imposition and contempt), with an increase of her status and attractiveness; in fact the opposite happens. Having proven the existence of this “mirage of upward mobility”, the research project proposes how to address it in order to overcome this “mirage” and consequently, in order to eradicate violence among youth and adolescents.

### Violence by Children towards Mothers

Prashant Tripathi, C.S.J.M University, Kanpur | [drprashantdrster@gmail.com](mailto:drprashantdrster@gmail.com)

Sanjay Chandani, C.S.J.M University, Kanpur | [sanjay\\_chandani@yahoo.com](mailto:sanjay_chandani@yahoo.com)

Chitra Awasthi, Rit Foundation | [chitrasrt@gmail.com](mailto:chitrasrt@gmail.com)

Violence by children towards mother is a topic that is not widely studied in Sociology. In different stages of life, children are trying to bully their mothers to get their ways. Parental abuse as concept includes misbehavior of children against mother and father both. But in general and particularly in India because of rigid patriarchic set up of families it is mother who bears the worst burnt of this victimization. Indian women are not very vocal about their domestic problems as it is, when there is

involvement of their children, they become almost dumb. They perceive the inappropriate behaviour of their children as their own failure in child rising. In spite of several problems, it becomes very difficult for them to consider children as an entity separate from their selves. Another reason, behind their silence is their lack of financial and emotional independence. Women, who have spent their lives with support of parents, husbands and in laws, hope for the support from their children



in old age. It has been found that women, who are either subjected to any type of violence by their husbands or in laws or who have lost their husband (widows or divorcees), are more likely to be subjected by the violence by their children. This problem is often studied from

the perspective maladjustment of children or as an aspect of juvenile delinquency. But in this paper it will be discussed as an aspect women's victimization behind the doors of their own home.

### **“Hermes” interview the First Responders: investigation on representations and emotional dimension of the operators of the women's crisis centres.**

Anna Lisa Amodeo, University of Naples | [amodeo@unina.it](mailto:amodeo@unina.it)

Luna Carpinelli, University of Naples | [lunacarpinelli@hotmail.it](mailto:lunacarpinelli@hotmail.it)

Carmen Ricci, University of Naples | [car.ricci@libero.it](mailto:car.ricci@libero.it)

Introduction: Hermes - "Linking Sexual and Gender Network To Fight Stigma" is a European project born for combating and preventing violence against women and LGBTQI people, involving the Italy, Spain and Ireland, where the prevalence and incidence of violence against women is very high. Objectives: The aim of this study is to explore the representations of the operators of women's crisis centres about this phenomenon; reflecting on the networking between associations and the factors which affect negatively on preventing and combating violence against women. Materials and Method: Were interviewed operators of 8 women's crisis centres situated in Campania (Italy), with a semi-structured interview, that consisting of 4 sections: classification of the phenomenon at national and local level;

identification of services/projects; main characteristics and quality of intervention strategies; suggestions of good practice and directions of perspective. The answers provided by the operators were fully transcribed and analyzed through the use of the software T-LAB (Lancia, 2011). Results: The representations of emotional experiences of the operators is that the violence is seen as an emergency before which they feel powerless. One factor that emerging is the difficult to support women, especially when they decide to "forgive" the violent partner. Conclusions: The first step to make violence against women a political problem is to recognize the ways in which locally occurs: an analysis of reality and the "consciousness" of the pain - that accompanies them - is, probably, a starting point for its elimination.

## b03RN33 - Women in Rural Contexts

Chair(s): Rossana Trifiletti (Dipartimento di Scienze Politiche e Sociali - Università di Firenze)

### Women and Men Village Representatives: Gender and Power in Rural Communities in Poland

Ilona Matysiak, University of Warsaw | [ilona.matysiak@uw.edu.pl](mailto:ilona.matysiak@uw.edu.pl)

Historically speaking, the institution of village representative (sołtys) has a long and well established tradition in Poland. Its roots can be traced back to the processes of rural settlement under German and Dutch law, which occurred in the Medieval Age. Nowadays, elected village representatives can be shortly described as liaisons between the residents of rural communities and local authorities at the level of communes. Interestingly, the percentage of women among village representatives has increased significantly in the last decades. In 1967, female village representatives constituted only 2,8%, while in 2010 already 30,7% of all village representatives in Poland. Therefore, the function of a village representative is an interesting example of the increasing participation of women in an area so far dominated by men. I address the question

whether, and to what extent, gender influences the processes of getting to position of village representative and the actions undertaken afterwards. The emphasis is very much on gender as a factor affecting differences of women's and men's social capital. Why and in what circumstances women and men are elected for village representatives? I claim, that women and men village representatives' social capital differs in terms of its sources, structure and in its strengthening processes. Secondly, the growing number of women among village representatives is caused by low prestige and importance of this function. The paper is based on the qualitative data collected in 10 communes chosen due to "feminization" and "masculinization" of the local public sphere. 108 individual in-depth interviews were conducted with women and men village representatives and other local actors.

### Gender – Water Nexus in Rural Azerbaijan : Findings of a Field Research in Goychay and Agdash Rayons

Senem Elcin Korkut, Hacettepe University, Ankara | [senemelin@gmail.com](mailto:senemelin@gmail.com)

Anar Valiyev, Baku State University | [anarvaliyev@mail.ru](mailto:anarvaliyev@mail.ru)

Azerbaijan Human Development Report in 2007 emphasized that patriarchal dominance in Azerbaijan has widened the gap between men and women, chiefly by limiting women's public participation, restricting their personal freedom and rights, and emphasizing their procreative function. Gender development in

Azerbaijan exhibit the beginnings of transition from feminized perceptions on the equality of the sexes to the understanding of gender equality as part and parcel of human rights. The right to water and sanitation services and the right to participate in local decision – making are some of important areas to

empower women in the country. International organizations and projects draw attention to gender equality in water and sanitation services in line with national development plans. As one of these initiatives, ADB financed Water Supply and Sanitation Program aims at improving public health and environment by promoting the quality, reliability, and sustainability of water supply and sanitation services in the selected secondary towns. The

objective of the research is to determine female community members' needs and specify safeguard measures to provide equal utilization of natural resources between women and men in rural Azerbaijan. Within the scope of the research, socio - economic surveys conducted to a total of 507 community members in 2010 and semi - structured interviews were conducted to 202 women in Agdash and Goychay Rayons in 2011.

## **Generations, Peasantry and Differentiation in Gender Concepts: Examples from Two South-Eastern Anatolian Villages**

**Mehmet Nuri Gultekin**, University of Gaziantep | [mngultekin@gmail.com](mailto:mngultekin@gmail.com)

A rapid process of modernization that created radical change in rural life and peasantry took place in non-Western societies in the 20th century. Large peasant populations faced migration, creation of new nation-state concepts, modernization of education processes, introduction of capitalist market relations, and radical change thanks to the mechanization of agricultural production and industrialization. The demographic change in peasantry and rural social structure has taken place in parallel with a qualitative change in the population living in villages in Turkey. The

results of field research in two villages in south-eastern Turkey between 2008 and 2010 illustrate how gender perceptions differ from one generation to the other. Which gender issues are changing? Which subjects remain strong in the traditional social value system and which are in transition? These questions and their explanations will help conceptualize the social change and its directions. This paper also focuses on the changing and stable elements of the deep-rooted cultural codes of the traditional social context, such as "honour," marriage and other subjects.

## **Challenging Hydro-Electric Power Stations through the Memorial Knowledge of Elderly Women: The Case of Turkey**

**Meral Akbaş**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [meral\\_akbas@yahoo.com](mailto:meral_akbas@yahoo.com)

**Nihan Bozok**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [nihanmortas@hotmail.com](mailto:nihanmortas@hotmail.com)

During our field research feed from in-depth interviews with women who are approximately at the age of 90s and live in the rural regions of Turkey we see elderly women's challenging narratives on the hydro-electric power stations. Depending these narratives, this presentation will attempt to make visible the women's experiences of feeling themselves as a certain part of nature, rather than as the owners of nature by applying the oral and memorial knowledge of elderly women. The

case of hydro-electric power stations built by state in the middle of lives of rural people living in Turkey can be considered in parallel with Bruno Latour's explanations on the ozone hole. As Latour puts that the ozone hole is not truly natural, but it is also the result of meaning effects constructed in the battle of various interests, strategies and struggles. Similar to this, hydro-electric power stations in Turkey constructed not only upon the rivers but also on the multi-dimensional field of

strategies and relations including many components such as scientific discourses, perceptions of risk, power relations, engineering, interests, daily experiences, social protests and nature. Within all of these relational constructions, this presentation will focus on the daily experiences and the

memories of women living in Turkey, mostly neglected from the 'official' history, in order to follow the changing lives of women after new water policy of Turkish state including intervention and commodification of water/nature.

## a04RN33 - Motherhood

Chair(s): Marie Thérèse Letablier (Centre d'Economie de la Sorbonne, Université Paris 1)

### “Invisible Mothers”: The Case of Ankara Women's Prison

Deniz Zeytinoğlu, Research Institute for Software Technology, Ankara | [dzeytinoglu@gmail.com](mailto:dzeytinoglu@gmail.com)

The purpose of this research is to cover arrested / convicted mothers' perceptions and experiences about motherhood during and before imprisonment. In the course of the research in-depth interviews were conducted with 25 women of whom 5 are arrested and 20 are convicted in Ankara Women's Prison. In this study, detailed information about women's perceptions and thoughts regarding motherhood, their motherhood experiences inside the prison, their relations with their children and what has changed during imprisonment in this relation was tried to be obtained in the framework of Shamai and Kochal's (2008) study of "Motherhood Starts in Prison: The Experience of Motherhood Among Women in Prison". In this research, it's been found that mothers characterise and experience motherhood within the framework

of the existing mainstream ideologies. Women interviewed stated that being a mother gives women a new identity and it is a complementary part of womanhood. While defining motherhood; women mostly use concepts of sacrifice, responsibility, decency, giving, satisfy and being at one's side; and define motherhood via these concepts. While women talk about their experiences in the prison they primarily express their deep aspirations. It's been observed that one of the basic characteristics of women's relationship with her children is the reason of her imprisonment. Within the scope of the study, it's been shown that women's past life, type of crime they committed and their coping strategies are important regarding the possibility of continuity of their relationships with their children.

### Changing Face of Motherhood Ideology

Umut Belek Ersen, Hacettepe University, Ankara | [umutbelek@hotmail.com](mailto:umutbelek@hotmail.com)

Famous women of current show business who have children, appear in visual press with photos of themselves and their children. Once a photo of a model is placed in a newspaper, how many children she has, is certainly

emphasized. Although a child was a unspecified issue in 90s, it has become a highlighted focus nowadays. Can women build their careers and have children in the meanwhile? Or can't they complete their

existences and do they have hope for traditional roles? With influence of feminist movement, women came out of their own houses and built up their careers by working two times more than men. The matter of having a child that was pushed into the background has come to the fore in their mid-30s. Working women, as mothers at the same time, tried to fulfil their two times more responsibilities. Superpower mothers come into pieces among the descriptions of working woman, housewife and mothers, because equal relations cannot be structured in public domains and also existence of the roles based

on traditional gender patterns continues at home. These super women have not been supported by both government and their husbands in this process. Thus, women started to leave most ignorable area gradually and turned towards the home and their children. Motherhood ideology is now more powerful than the past. Mothers consider "Motherhood" as the meaning of life and realize themselves through motherhood. Today motherhood's becoming more common with more extended limits results from unlimited realm of existence provided by motherhood

## Breastfeeding: Certainties and Bias of Today's Motherhood

Vera Henriques, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [vera.henriques@iscte.pt](mailto:vera.henriques@iscte.pt)

Rita Cachado, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [ritacachado@gmail.com](mailto:ritacachado@gmail.com)

Tânia Cardoso, CIES-IUL, Lisbon | [tania.c.cardoso@mail.com](mailto:tania.c.cardoso@mail.com)

Inês Pereira, CIES-IUL; FCSH-UNL, Lisbon | [ines.pereira@iscte.pt](mailto:ines.pereira@iscte.pt)

In Western countries, where the number of children is growing down and born at a later stage of their parents' lives, motherhood is given an increased importance, which is not only focused on babies, but also on everything else that is related. Women who decide to become mothers undergo a set of social pressures to be successful in every stage of the motherhood process: pregnancy, preparation for birth, delivery and neonatal care, in which breastfeeding gains special relevance. This study aims to be a relevant contribution to the discussion on breastfeeding, which seems to be rarely approached in the context of Portuguese sociology. Regarding methodology, this will be based primarily on interviews with mothers who breastfeed, mothers who did not breastfeed and health professionals. This sociological disinterest is, moreover, surprising since breastfeeding, generally considered to be

organic, natural and a personal choice, is actually a social practice, which varies according to the historical period, social class and social and political context. From a microsociological point of view, breastfeeding as a social practice reflects the action of medical professionals, breastfeeding therapists, mothers and fathers and their social group. From a macrosociological point of view it results from government policies, prevailing medical paradigms and economic actors. It is common to believe that breastfeeding is a natural issue for mothers and that it is the best for babies. Based on this, women after childbirth are subjected to pressures not only from health professionals, but also from society in general, due to a set of bias. The purpose of this presentation is to discuss some of the beliefs about breastfeeding, taking into account the different roles of women.

## The Inmate Identity – Experienced by Incarcerated Mothers

Andrea Müller-Fabian, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [andrea\\_fabian\\_ubb@yahoo.com](mailto:andrea_fabian_ubb@yahoo.com)

According to the International Centre for Prison Studies (ICPS), female prisoners made up 4.6% of the total prison population (ICPS) in Romania. Women are a small minority of the prison population, but this minority has special needs and rights. The aim of the study is to present the main characteristics of those incarcerated Romanian women who are mothers. We base our results on eight "Discussion Groups for Imprisoned Mothers" and several other group works, discussions and case studies taking place with incarcerated mothers. These methods allowed a longitudinal insight into inmates' childhood environment, into their adolescence and adulthood, as well as into their everyday life in prison in terms of daily routines and emotional experiences. Among others, we can conclude that the life histories of these women offenders

are characterized by extreme social and economic disadvantage. They were disproportionately poor, undereducated and unskilled, victims of sexual or physical abuse, poverty and substance use. Their emotional experiences are characterized by frustration, conflict, and guilt which are the result of being both separated from and unable to care for their children. Added to these, on the long term, there appears the social stigmatization: the label of a "bad mother", and the "self-imposed punishment". On this background it appears the inmate identity. For these mothers the answer on the question "Who am I?" is "I am an inmate". Based on these findings, our investigation shows also some possible ways about how incarcerated mothers can combat their social discrediting.

## b04RN33 - Women and Islam

Chair(s): Anil Al-Rebholz (University of Frankfurt, Germany)

### Toward a "New Islamic Women": women's role in society in the thought of Rachid Ghannouchi and Yusuf al-Qaradawi

Margherita Picchi, University of Napoli | [marghe.picchi@gmail.com](mailto:marghe.picchi@gmail.com)

By the end of 19th century, the Arabic world was suffering a serious crisis, which eventually led to colonisation and, more generally, to political and economic subjugation to the West. In that contest, intellectuals started debating on which road could have restored the Arab world's former glory; focusing mainly on which role religion should have played in this "renaissance". Broadly speaking, two main currents of thought stood out: "Secularism", from one side, and "Islamism" on the other. In this debate, one of the main topics discussed was the role of women in society. While

secularists invoked a westernization of customs and fostered women's civic, political, and social rights, Islamists promoted rehabilitation of the "pure" Islamic values according to which women's primary role was motherhood. After almost a century and many twists and turns, Islamist movements seem to have become majoritarian. Despite important changing in their methods and ideology, the prevailing culture within those movements still views women as best serving the cause through their traditional roles as mothers and wives, raising new generations of Islamists, but

not as political actors or equals in the movement. However, some of the contemporary prominent Islamists have been proposing a more active and committed model of Islamic woman. My paper will analyse this new Islamist discourse on women's social and

political role, focusing on the thesis of two prominent figures, namely Rachid Ghannouchi and Yusuf al-Qaradawi. In particular, it will focus on how this discourse, despite renewed, is still built in explicit opposition to secular, and especially feminist, models of womanhood.

## **'Islamic' Veiling, Work and Citizenship: Working Muslim Mothers in Finland**

Anna-Mari Almila, University of Aberdeen | [annamari.almila@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:annamari.almila@abdn.ac.uk)

In some European countries hijab-wearing Muslim women have been symbolically excluded from practicing their citizenship through the legislative banning of headscarves from public institutions. Although Finland has no such legislation, veiling Muslim women's position in the labour market is often marginal. Finnish women are, ideally, expected to perform their citizenship through both motherhood and participation in a strongly gendered labour market. Based on ethnographic fieldwork in Helsinki, this paper examines dress-related compromises that Muslim women in Finland make in order to participate in work-life and citizenship. While discrimination because of religious dress is forbidden in Finland, companies can impose restrictions for health and safety reasons. Many Muslim women work in areas that have specific dress restrictions, such as nursing or cookery. Similarly, the women working in

customer service are expected to follow company dress codes, while those working as teachers become aware of their representative role. Almost all Muslim women make compromises with regards to their dress, such as wearing a smaller scarf, giving up the face-veil while working, wearing trousers instead of a skirt or wearing 'western' styles instead of dresses perceived as ethnic. They describe such adaptations as necessary and unavoidable and they consider their participation in public life as having the potential to 'break stereotypes'. Hence, I argue that while the Muslim women value motherhood, they are equally mindful of the importance of cultural citizenship, whereby they seek to fulfil both their public and personal roles by negotiating a variety of dress strategies and thus combine religious requirements with work-life demands.

## **The Margins of Personal Freedom - Negotiating Support, Working through Control: Widowed and Divorced Israeli Palestinian within their Kin and Community Relations**

Tal Meler, Zefat Academic College | [talmeler12@gmail.com](mailto:talmeler12@gmail.com)

Recent years have seen a growing percentage of single-mothers in the Israeli-Palestinian community, a result of divorce and widowhood. This paper is based on a qualitative study I conducted with these families, based on a feminist worldview; I examined the experiences of Israeli-Palestinian single-mothers and their status in the community.

This new familial pattern is part of contradictory trends that exist in the Israeli-Palestinian society. Studies show the complexity of the lives of these; one of the reasons is the fact that their life is an assemblage of oppression and conservative practices on the one hand, and challenges and opposition on the other. The above research



corpus enables me to combine a discussion of the cultural influences of Islam and the potency of tradition in Arab societies, with an examination of the women's status from a contemporary political perspective. The increased ratio of these families occurred concurrently with changing trends in the orientation of the welfare state model and decreasing state involvement. In addition, their civil status increases their dependence on their family and sustains local patriarchal arrangements, which generally results in their

increased subordination and repression. Since this was a heterogeneous group of women it manifested the need to conduct intersectional analysis. The women's classification according to different variables created a typology of three groups. Analysis of the findings revealed data concerning the levels of supervision they were subject to, the sources of power and autonomy and their ability to negotiate. This study can contribute to ethnographic thinking on Muslim women experience living as a minority in western societies.

## a05RN33 - Care and Migration

Chair(s): Costanza Tobio (Dept. de Ciencias Politicas y Sociologia - Universidad Carlos III, Madrid)

### Gender and Mobility: Fragments to an Analysis of the North-South Divide in Europe

Lise Widding Isaksen, University of Bergen | [lise.isaksen@sos.uib.no](mailto:lise.isaksen@sos.uib.no)

This paper contributes to the current sociological discussions of how the structuration of care-and welfare regimes in Europe is related to different ideas and policies for gender equality. Drawing on interviews with Norwegians living in Italy and Italians living in Norway, the discussion sheds light on how the economic crisis is experienced and formulated among women living in an affluent oil economy like Norway and women living in the contemporary Italian economy and how they compare and evaluate the two societies. The theoretical approach is inspired by Georg

Simmel's works on how sociological theories can connect to social meanings of money to an "economy of life". The perspective opens up for a possibility to explore how the current crisis is becoming a "lived experience" in social institutions like the family, the market, the state and the civil society in safe and precarious contexts. The North-South divide in Europe is perceived and lived in different contexts and gender systems. Norwegian immigrants in Italy and Italian immigrants in Norway have developed a variety of forms of "crisis talk" to express how the crisis affects their lives.

## The Impact of the Crisis on Migrant Care-Workers in Italy: How to Reconstitute Stressed Families or Reframe the First Migration Project

Rossana Trifiletti, University of Florence | [rossana.trifiletti@unifi.it](mailto:rossana.trifiletti@unifi.it)

The paper is based on data from a national project (2012/2013) funded by the Italian Ministry for University and research (Miur) involving five university seats (Padua, Venice, Milan Bicocca, Rome three and Florence) and investigating the transformations of multi-layered Citizenship of migrants in recent times, and the transculturation of urban social spaces they begin to induce. The Florence team, in particular explored the Life Trajectories of Migrant Women coming for care-work jobs from Eastern countries (Ukraine and Rumania) or from Albania or from farther sending countries (Peru) and arriving in problem surroundings of three towns in Tuscany Region (Florence, Siena and Pistoia). The very important role of migrant family assistants in Southern Europe is considered in its most recent transformations, after the crisis it

emerges how such a role, always deeply different from the classic model of 'international chains of care' tends today to polarize migrant women between those who can count on some empowering factors (mostly cultural and social capital) and those who are simply rejected. The first group of women accepts a wisely programmed (provisional or final) social downgrading and compressed work- life balance in order to actively construct a better future in the receiving or sending country. Often they can bear the burden of exploitation, of uncertain work contracts and isolation in receiving countries, thanks to a sort of national virtual community of co-migrants, based on a collective memory of stories and experiences. These communities begin to transform in some cases the landscape of our cities.

## Czech Nannies in Vietnamese Immigrant Families: What are the Motivations to Become a Nanny?

Adéla Souralová, Comenius University/Masaryk University | [asouralo@fss.muni.cz](mailto:asouralo@fss.muni.cz)

Some Vietnamese families in the Czech Republic recruit Czech women to look after their children. Such care arrangements challenge the dominant image of the ethnic logic in employer-employee relationship, and provoke many questions, including the motivations that lead Czech women to work as nannies in Vietnamese families. Drawing upon qualitative research conducted with Czech nannies, Vietnamese mothers, and their children, the paper examines the incentives of women to become nannies. My analysis of these motivations builds on the assumption that economic incentives (which are very often seen as the main reason why women adopt the care giving jobs) play an important but not

exclusive role in women's decisions. I will develop an argument that these nannies need (Vietnamese) children more than they need the money they are paid for taking care of them. Simply put, (paid) child care holds a special meaning for the interviewed women; it assumes a prominent place in their lives both because it takes up the majority of their day as paid work, and because it requires emotions, for it is emotional work. Analyzing the motivations for becoming a nanny illuminates broader issues, such as the understanding of what care is, as well as the role of care in nannies' biographies (what the care/paid child care means). In my paper, I argue that the recruitment of nannies springs from the

tension between economic incentives (diversification of income), and the longing for

fulfilment, which is provided by the gendered activity of caring.

## **Work-family Conciliation Processes of Immigrant Working Mothers in Italy: Addressing New Forms of Inequality**

Paola Bonizzoni, University of Milan | [paola.bonizzoni@gmail.com](mailto:paola.bonizzoni@gmail.com)

Recent research has brought to light the strict interconnections of migration and care regimes, showing how international migration and reconciliation issues are increasingly interdependent in post-industrial economies. The increase of female employment, heavier care needs due to an elderly population and inadequate welfare provision in a context of still unequal gender relationships, have promoted the development of care markets across Europe, where migrant and ethnic minority women find employment. Such a global restructuring of care economies led scholars to theorize the formation of "global care chains" a new regime of inequality in care and social reproduction that extends globally. While scholars have explored in depth the internal dynamics and the impact of

transnational parenting and caregiving, the work-family balance carried out locally by migrant families has been instead largely ignored. This paper draws on 48 qualitative interviews with Latin American and Eastern European working mothers in Milan. It argues that migratory policies (stratifying migrants' access to social rights, pushing them into paid employment not to lose their residency status and allowing the reunification of their relatives just under strict economic requirements) and labour market segmentation (positing immigrant women in labour intensive, badly remunerated, highly informal and unprotected jobs) strongly impact on these families' reconciliation strategies, leading to new forms of social inequality.

## **b05RN33 - Masculinity Models**

Chair(s): Elisabetta Ruspini (Dipartimento di Sociologia e Ricerca Sociale - Università di Milano Bicocca)

## **Constructing Masculinities in the Eastern Black Sea Coast of Turkey**

Mehmet Bozok, Artvin Coruh University | [mehmetbozok@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:mehmetbozok@yahoo.co.uk)

This presentation critically investigates the contextual social construction of masculinities in the city of Trabzon, which is located in the Eastern Black Sea coast of Turkey with a [pro]feminist approach. Inhabiting Pontus Greek, Armenian, and Laz ethnicities before the establishment of Turkish Republic, this city came into prominence both in national and international levels in the last two decades

with a number of incidents such as massive violent nationalist uprisings, sex trade with Natashas and football fanaticism of Trabzonspor. Currently, Trabzon is a patriarchal, nationalist, Islamist and conservative city, which is known for its feverish, irrational and violent men and masculinities. This presentation discusses the social construction of masculinities,

broadening Raewyn Connell's debate on "masculinities" to local and regional levels of investigation. In order to make such an investigation, a number of trajectories in Trabzon that have largely affected the social construction of masculinities in the last two decades has been focused on. Those are the emotional and sexual lives of men, families and the domestic lives of men, rightist politics, and football fanaticism of Trabzonspor amongst the masculinities in Trabzon. In order to

investigate the social construction of masculinities in the city, a qualitative field research, based on a feminist methodology was conducted. The field research was conducted between August 2010 and October 2011 by making interviews with 43 men, in the Trabzon city centre. This study is going to present how the local and regional dynamics of Trabzon contribute the construction of violent, rightist and patriarchal masculinities.

## The Appropriation of Hegemonic Masculinity within Selected Research on Men's Health

**Christopher R Matthews**, Nottingham Trent University | [dr.christopher.r.matthews@gmail.com](mailto:dr.christopher.r.matthews@gmail.com)

Connell's (1987, 1995) Hegemonic Masculinity Thesis (HMT) has occupied a relatively dominant position within contemporary research exploring the lives of men. Messerschmidt (2012) has conducted a review of recent literature that purports to use HMT, he describes in detail some the ways Connell's thesis has been appropriated. Taking Messerschmidt's (2012) lead, this paper explores a small selection of men's health research that employs HMT as a central organising theme. Such a narrow focus and limited sample enables detailed critical analysis of the theoretical, conceptual and empirical contributions of engagements with Connell's work. It is hoped that this paper will provide colleagues with clear examples of ways in which theoretical problems and conceptual slippages, which have been

associated with HMT, are still being produced in contemporary explorations of men's lives. In calling for researchers to critically reflect upon their usage of Connell's (1987, 1995) thesis in more detail my aim is to increase the subtly and sophistication of such explorations of men's lives. By attempting to reduce the number of overtly problematic appropriations of HMT the academy might be in a stronger position to critically evaluate the theoretical and empirical insights that such a conception of the social world offers. A further hope is that by highlighting specific examples of the need to appraise the relevance and adequacy of HMT as a conceptual frame of lived experiences, we might encourage researchers to access the multitude of different theoretical positions that might speak to the lives of men.

## Amat and Masculinity

**Ayşen Utanır**, University of Gaziantep | [aysenutanir@gmail.com](mailto:aysenutanir@gmail.com)

My presentation is about Turkish novelist and philosopher İhsan Oktay Anar books. The sociology of literature enables us to study various social phenomenon. This study uses sociology in order to analyze a literary text. Similarly, theories of gender are considered to

investigate masculinities and identities. By focusing on issues of gender identity, the meanings of being masculine and the formation of masculine codes are investigated through İhsan Oktay Anar's novels. Indeed, the study of the representations of masculinity in

novels enables us to understand the phenomenon of masculinity. The book titled *Amat* is important for my presentation. Sociology of literature, masculinity and gender are my area of interest. In this respect, the novel's masculine characters will be analyzed.

All of characters are man in this novel and in this text is difficult to come across women. On the other hand male characters in the text formed the basis of class. My aim is explain correlation with class and masculinity.

## **Fatherhood Experiences of Lower-Middle Class Men: the Case of Eskisehir, Turkey**

**Zeynep Tecik**, The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey |  
[zeynep.tecik@tubitak.gov.tr](mailto:zeynep.tecik@tubitak.gov.tr)

Like femininity, there is not one type of masculinity. Since there are different kinds of masculinities, there are also various types of fatherhood. Historical, cultural, economic, and social factors can affect fatherhood experiences in different ways. Fatherhood, which is the subject of this study, is a significant role for children, wives, families, and also for society. Although men are not socialized for being father, but they have responsibilities in raising children. In general, family structure in Turkey is patriarchal. After the 1950s, following the mechanization of agriculture, migration from rural to urban settlements began. Consequently, extended families were gradually replaced by nuclear families. However, strong kinship relationships continued to exist. Although family types have changed, traditional patriarchal norms and values are still very strong and effective.

Consequently, father figure is still important since fathers continue to play a key role in the transition of cultural values from one generation to the next. The aim of this study is to analyze the fatherhood experiences of lower-middle class men in Eskişehir which is a small city in middle Anatolia. The concept of hegemonic masculinity and the approach of critical men and masculinity were used when the results of the study were analyzed. The study was conducted with twenty lower-middle class men who have a least one son. Snowball sampling method was used to reach to men to be interviewed. Within this context of men's relations with their sons and their fathers is the focus of this study. Under the conceptualization of 'ideal father', all participants commented that economic power affects men's fatherhood experiences.

## **Memories of Combat Experience as a Resource for Constructing Masculinity**

**Irina Tartakovskaya**, Institute of Sociology Russian Academy of Sciences |  
[I\\_Tartakovskaya@mail.ru](mailto:I_Tartakovskaya@mail.ru)

The memory about certain events can be a very important resource for the construction of identity, including gender identity. Memories are built in such a way as to reinforce the desired gender identity. In my paper I explore how the veterans of the Soviet War in Afghanistan (1979-1989) in their life stories reconstruct the specific form of hegemonic masculinity of highly militaristic type. The task

of the supporting that kind of masculinity leads to the specific form of "memory management" which determines what part of memoirs would be actively representation and where would be zone of silence. The paper also shows how strongly the building of a narrative identity is affected by the dominant gender ideology in which this type of masculinity is defined through the relationship with the state. But

what is implied here is not the real Soviet (and all the more so contemporary Russian) State, but rather an idealistic construct of some "perfect empire," great enough to legitimize experienced hardship and loss of comrades. The degree of memory management depends on how much the biographical episode of participation in local war was crucial for the

formation of masculine identity of certain veteran. In such memories it is possible to identify two basic conceptual constructs: a. War as a trial that is successfully overcome thanks to individual manliness, resourcefulness, and solidarity; b. War as the best years of one's life; the peak of self-expression.

## a06RN33 - Women, Politics and Participatory Behaviour

Chair(s): Rossana Trifiletti (Dipartimento di Scienze Politiche e Sociali, Università di Firenze)

### Out of Place? Models of Gender Citizenship in an Italian Political Party

Elisa Bellè, University of Trento | [elisa.belle@unitn.it](mailto:elisa.belle@unitn.it)

Political parties have a crucial responsibility in the permanence of a severe gender gap in modern political system, which seems to be particularly deep in Italy. Despite of the social and scientific relevance of the problem, studies of Italian parties, which adopt gendered lenses, to this day are rare. I attempt to give a partial contribution to this underestimated topic, using a micro-sociological perspective to the study of an Italian political party (Northern League). Parties are not only political actors at a macro and systemic level, but also concrete and situated organizations, in which gender and masculinities are constantly re-produced through social relations, symbolic orders, cultures, power and organizational structures. These whole of everyday gender dynamics play an absolutely relevant, although often unrecognized role in the construction

processes of specific gender citizenship models (more or less inclusive) inside the party and, in general, in the permanence of a deeply rooted gender gap in the political system. My contribution is focused on the processes of gender and masculinity construction in two local party section of Northern League, respectively located in a small town of Veneto (a region of Northern East Italy) and in a large metropolitan area of Lombardia (a region of Northern West Italy). I realized a political ethnography of the selected party, through the use of participant observation (about 6 months in each local section) of different organizational activities (party boards and meetings, social dinners, informal encounters etc.) and in depth-interviews with party leaders and activists.

## In Bed with an Enemy? Women 's Movements and Neoliberalism in the Post-State Socialist Context

Elzbieta Korolczuk, Södertörns University | [bekorol@gmail.com](mailto:bekorol@gmail.com)

The development of neoliberalism strengthened by the economic crisis has posed new challenges to feminist organizing and theorizing. Many feminist scholars and activists claim that it is one of the biggest challenges that contemporary women's movements face. Gradual dismantling of welfare provisions, the precarization of working and living conditions, privatization of care and education have affected women's (and men's) lives in all parts of the world, albeit in different ways. In the present text I aim at exploring some of the crucial aspects of the relation between neoliberalism and feminist thought and activism in the post-state socialist context of Poland. Such an intervention seems to be needed as the voices from post-state socialist countries seem to be missing from feminist debates on origins, consequences and workings of neoliberal policies. Is this absence just another facet of the existing hierarchy

between Western "producers" of knowledge and Eastern "transmitters" of ideas, or "providers" of useful data? Maybe the scholars and activists in the region do not perceive neoliberalism as an enemy. Perhaps they follow some of their Western sisters in focusing on cultural aspects of injustice, and civil and political rights, while underplaying social and economic rights for strategic reasons. Or maybe the relation between feminism and neoliberalism in the CEE is different than in the West, and more complicated than the alternative between engaging in a "dangerous liaison" with or struggling against neoliberal policies and discourses. These are the questions I will address in the analysis of the women's movement in contemporary Poland, based on the research project conducted between 2009-2012.

## The Gender Gap in Political Knowledge: Is it all about Guessing?

Mónica Ferrín Pereira, Collegio Carlo Alberto, Moncalieri | [monica.ferrin@carloalberto.org](mailto:monica.ferrin@carloalberto.org)

Marta Fraile, CSIC, Institute of Public Goods and Policies (IPP) | [marta.fraile@csic.es](mailto:marta.fraile@csic.es)

Gema García Albacete, Autonomous University of Madrid | [gema.garciaa@uam.es](mailto:gema.garciaa@uam.es)

No doubt that an essential requisite in democracy is that citizens are politically informed. Disconcerting in most societies, however, is that women know less than men about politics. Not only does this make the gap in political knowledge evident between men and women, but it reveals to be an important source of political and social inequality. Most studies have tried to explain the gender gap in political knowledge. Still, these attempts remain partial, as differences between women and men cannot totally be explained on the basis of socioeconomic inequalities. Recent

research is more promising in this regard, questioning the way political knowledge has traditionally been measured. According to these new findings, differences between men and women are artificially created by the type of variables which is normally used to measure political knowledge. Mondak and Anderson (2004), for example, find that gender differences in political knowledge are a function of the different propensity of women and men to guess. Following this most recent line of research, this paper examines whether gender differences in political knowledge are



an outcome of the type of items used to measure political knowledge; in particular, whether the gender gap results from the different propensity of women and men to guess. For this purpose, we use a set of experiments conducted for a Spanish representative sample with a face to face

survey: 'don't-know' answers were encouraged for half of the sample; while these were not encouraged for the other half. This set of experiments includes different dimensions of knowledge: economic, social, and political knowledge.

## Women's paths of participation in volunteer work: a sociological exploration

**Stella Milani**, University of Florence | [stella.milani@unifi.it](mailto:stella.milani@unifi.it)

**Gavin Rae**, Kozminski University, Warsaw | [iro@kozminski.edu.pl](mailto:iro@kozminski.edu.pl)

Gender equality in key roles of social and political participation is generally supposed to be a good indicator of the quality of democracy and of social quality in a broader sense. However, quite surprisingly, the analysis of gender balance in the participative process is so far in a very preliminary stage, and this lack of knowledge makes the organization of a systematic analysis tricky. In this respect, the so called organized solidarity could be considered an especially suitable field of analysis in the broader theme of women's patterns of participation: the gift economy, and the reciprocity principle as well as the practice of gratuitous exchanges are, in fact, the main features of the voluntary work as well as the main traits of the so called ethics of care. Women more often than men, are inclined to adopt such behaviors also in their family contexts. That is why this field of research,

more than others, offers the opportunity to try to detect some crucial traits of women's participation in an ideal continuity with other realms of everyday life. This research, based on European and Italian literature, uses the main findings of a qualitative study conducted in Tuscany, and aims at proposing a specific interpretation of different pattern of participation, in order to consider these practices in the context of women's biographies. This approach is consonant with the sociological reflection which tries to overcome the classical dichotomy public/private sphere. Such research design seems to be, in fact, the more fruitful one in the attempt to explore this different form of active citizenship, very often an invisible one, but one which requires an intersectional approach to different spheres of life.

## 19\_28JS33 - Gender and Sexual Harassment at Work and in Leisure Time (Sport)

Chair(s): Kari Fasting (Norwegian School of Sport and Physical Education), Maria Carmela Agodi (University of Naples "Federico II")

### Competing Discourses in Estonian Nurses' Talk: Professionalism, Gender and Power

Katri Lamesoo, University of Tartu | [katri.lamesoo@ut.ee](mailto:katri.lamesoo@ut.ee)

Raili Marling, University of Tartu | [raili.marling@ut.ee](mailto:raili.marling@ut.ee)

Thus far there have been carried out number of studies on sexual harassment that operate in discursive framework. However, although there is an increasing number of studies analyzing how sexual harassment is discursively constructed, there are fewer studies that would consistently attend to the relevant social knowledge such as norms and values as well institutional or organizational structures of the given context. Therefore, insights primarily from feminist post-structuralist discourse analysis (FPDA) were employed for analyzing 21 interviews with Estonian hospital nurses on the topic of sexual harassment. The approach is suitable for the present study because of its attention to the micro-analysis of discourse and the multiple positioning of speakers and their complex negotiation between different subject positions. As Baxter (2003: 49) puts it, 'Speakers are able

to take up, accommodate or resist relatively powerful or powerless subject positions made available within competing discourses at work within any given moment'. Although feminist scholarship has importantly demonstrated the extent to which women have been disempowered, this should not be taken as universal assumption, but be tested in each social context. Power is always gendered but in a dynamic and multi-faceted fashion. Today's women negotiate their gender and professional identities in complex modes. In the following analysis we seek to overcome the trope of female victimization that tends to prevail in studies of sexual harassment and, rather, focus on women's agency and the often ambivalent ways in which they reiterate or subvert scripts of gender. This analysis allows us to focus on differences between women and their experiences of gender and power

### Quality of Life Threats in Recreational and Competitive Sport

Jan Toftegaard-Støckel, University of Southern Denmark | [jtoftegaard@health.sdu.dk](mailto:jtoftegaard@health.sdu.dk)

Previous research has shown that personal issues (nutrition, injury, goals and expectations), coach-athlete issues (coach, coaching style, selection) and environmental issues (team atmosphere, support structures) are key determinants for stress, depression and illness in elite sports. In a large scale survey among 4,000 Danish athletes from recreational thru to elite sport a regression analysis show an increase in risk of self-

reported stress, depression or illness (SDI) by odds ratio 6,5 in elite sport compared to recreational sport. One in eight athletes reported SDI and highest associations are related to coach behavior. The key question for this abstract is to examine whether men and women are equally vulnerable to SDI at various sport levels and secondly what types of behaviors may pose the biggest threats to athlete welfare.

## Towards a Prevention Policy against Sexual Harassment and Abuse in Flemish Sport

Tine Vertommen, University of Antwerp | [tinevertommen@hotmail.com](mailto:tinevertommen@hotmail.com)

Kristine De Martelaer, Vrije University | [kdmartel@vub.ac.be](mailto:kdmartel@vub.ac.be)

Lore Vandevivere, International Centre for Ethics in Sports (ICES) | [lore.vandevivere@ethicsandsport.be](mailto:lore.vandevivere@ethicsandsport.be)

Whilst other (inter-) national sport governing bodies developed prevention strategies on sexual harassment and abuse in sport in the late 1990s or early 2000s, it was only recently Flemish authorities took action. One of the developed policy instruments is the flag system, an educational tool to assist sport stakeholders in the assessment of sexual behaviour involving children. The flag system is based on six assessment criteria: consent, equality, free will, age appropriateness, context appropriateness and self-respect. It gives a score on the six criteria and a global degree of seriousness (coloured flag from green, over yellow and red, to black) to assess

situations whereby children's sexual integrity might be violated. Each flag requires an appropriate reaction towards the victim, perpetrator and potential bystanders. This tool presents 30 situations in which sexual behaviour involving athletes are depicted, assessed and commented. It aims at raising awareness about sexual harassment, encouraging stakeholders to reflect on children's sexual integrity and empowering athletes to speak up about their experiences with unwanted behaviour. A critical evaluation of this tool and its position within the broader Flemish prevention policy will be given during this presentation.

## Narratives of Sexual Harassment Experiences among Norwegian Female Athletes

Kari Fasting, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [kari.fasting@nih.no](mailto:kari.fasting@nih.no)

Trond Svela Sand, Norwegian School of Sport Sciences, Oslo | [t.s.sand@nih.no](mailto:t.s.sand@nih.no)

During the last few years a number of different approaches to sexual harassment research have been taken, from examinations of prevalence (Fasting and Knorre 2005), to investigations into athletes' perceptions, responses and coping (Volkwein et al. 1997, Fasting et al. 2002, Rodriguez and Gill 2011). Most of the studies on this subject thus far have used the passive voice, failing to acknowledge the social construction of the participants' own narratives. They have, in other words, been 'author-evacuated' (Geertz 1988). Interviews with athletes have been analyzed across cases, compared thematically, and reduced to categories-- thus ignoring the athletes' ontological reality or 'biographical

time' (Corbin and Strauss 1987). The purpose of this paper is to present Norwegian female athletes' experiences of sexual harassment in their own narratives and discuss how their stories can be explained. Two narratives are presented from an interview study among Norwegian sport students. The participants in the interview study were chosen based on their answers to a larger survey about gender relations in sports. The interviews lasted about one hour, and were transcribed and analyzed with the help of MAXQDA. The stories represented two different team sports. The women had experienced both verbal harassment and unwanted physical contact from their coaches. Their stories are discussed

in relation to the 'grooming' process that often occurs before sexual harassment and abuse occur, and in relation to socio-cultural models

that may explain the occurrence of sexual harassment in sport.

## RN33 - Poster Session

### Gender Studies in University Education in Greece

Eleni Nina-Pazarzi, University of Piraeus | [enina04@yahoo.gr](mailto:enina04@yahoo.gr)

Women or Gender Studies is an area of interdisciplinary studies developed in many countries during the last quarter of the 20th century. As an area of discourse, gender equality studies include topics of interest related to many aspects of socio-cultural realities. This paper presents the content and methodology in women or gender studies programs, both in undergraduate and graduate level, in Greek Universities during the first

decade of the 21st century. However, the decrease of University funding, after the beginning of the economic crisis, has led to the devaluation of these programs. New ideas and proposals are necessary for the continuation of the programs or courses of gender studies. Special reference will be made to the undergraduate interdisciplinary program of Gender Studies at the University of Piraeus ("gender equality and work").

## RN34 - Sociology of Religion

### 01RN34 - Studies Dealing with Religion in Crisis

Chair(s): Gladys Ganiel (Irish School of Ecumenics - Trinity College Dublin at Belfast)

#### Empty Churches, Holy Tweets. The Use of Technology in the Catholic Church in the Face of Crisis

Marta Kołodziejska, University of Warsaw | [kolodziejskam@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:kolodziejskam@is.uw.edu.pl)

The aim of this presentation is to discuss important changes occurring within the Catholic church due to secularization and the decline in church participation. While Europe's church benches are getting emptier every year and people become increasingly mobile, the religious institutions are recognizing the need to communicate with their believers with the use of modern technology. The example of Pope Benedict XVI's twitter account will be given, along with such cases as the Vatican activity on Facebook, Catholic social media network in Poland (Deon.pl) and pastoral visits arranged via SMS. The abovementioned examples will be supported by statistical data.

The notion of "networked religion", as suggested by Heidi Campbell, will be discussed in view of the abovementioned development; due to changes in both religiosity and religious institutions in the face of crisis, it will be scrutinized how those new religious networks, based on loose bonds and individual interests, transgress the boundaries between individual motivations and the need for community. The conclusion of this presentation will consider the limits of 'networked religion', also called 'low intensity religion' by some researchers such as Bryan S. Turner, and it will also be used to reflect on the institutional reactions towards this trend.

#### Diffused Religion and Religion of Diffused Values

Roberto Cipriani, University Roma Tre | [rciprian@uniroma3.it](mailto:rciprian@uniroma3.it)

Modern diffused religion is not very different from that of the past. Indeed it is precisely its persistence that gives it its peculiar characteristic which Claude Lévi-Strauss would have understood as a hard core not easily touched by time but subject, nevertheless, to variations that may not be easily perceived. If anything has changed, it has done so at a secondary level that regards details rather than substance. Diffused religion is the result of a vast process of religious socialization that continues to pervade cultural reality and not only that. The pervasive character of religion arises from the religion

itself and is heavily imbued with religious connotations. Religion of diffused values embraces central categories of religious behavior. In particular the area that can be ascribed to the religion of values runs from the category defined as religious (church) critical to that described as religious (distancing self from church) critical, and thus includes both a part of church religion and the whole gamut of diffused religion, along with all forms of critical religion. Thus the framework of non-institutional religion appears much broader, being based on shared values which are represented by choices in terms of guiding

principles of life. It is reasonable to maintain that we are faced not only with a religion based on values largely shared, since they have been diffused chiefly through primary and, later,

secondary socialization, but these very values can be seen in themselves as a kind of religion. This religion has lay, profane, secular threads.

## **The Influence of the Crisis Phenomena on the Protestant Congregations in Modern Russia**

**Irina Kargina**, The Moscow State Institute of the International Relations | [kargina@mgimo.ru](mailto:kargina@mgimo.ru)

Analyzing of the trends in the religious sphere of Russian society in early 2000 shows that one of its specific features is the wide spread of Protestant religious groups over the past 10 years. This spread is characterized by a substantial confessional diversity of existing associations, as well as the dynamics of their growth. Their number in Russia had increased significantly - of 39 different Christian denominations officially registered as confessions, 26 were Protestant. Thus, by early 2000 there were about 4650 Protestant groups. But upon closer inspection, it is revealed that this growth, while contributing towards creating broad confessional diversity of Protestantism in Russia, does not necessarily

provide deep penetration of the Protestant religion in Russian society. For example, studies show that at the average level of religious self-identification in Russians of 50%, the percentage of Protestant believers therein has remained on a relatively low level (according to various surveys, it varies between 2% and 6%). The main aim of the analysis is to determine how the last 12 years influenced the activity of Protestant congregations in Russia, taking into account conditions of the social environment such as the increasing of sacralization trends in state institutions and the politicization of the Institute of the Russian Orthodox Church.

## **02RN34 - Religious Answers to Existential Crisis / to the Crisis of Modernity**

Chair(s): Roberto Cipriani (Scienze della Formazione - University Roma Tre)

### **The Paradox of Monasticism in Modern Times**

**Stefania Palmisano**, University of Torino | [stefania.palmisano@unito.it](mailto:stefania.palmisano@unito.it)

The rise of consumerism in the post-Second World War years, accompanied by the ever-growing and globalizing media sphere, has not left even Roman Catholic monasticism untouched. In this article I analyze the relationship between New Monasticism – conceived after Vatican Council II as a new form of traditional monasticism – and contemporary consumer society. I argue that

the processes of renewal in monasticism have been shaped by contemporary social and cultural changes driven by the all-pervasive influence of capitalistic market dynamics. I discuss particularly how and why New Monasticism stands in a paradoxical relationship with the contemporary social landscape. Through a qualitative study of seven New Catholic Monastic Communities in Italy, I

show that if, on one hand, they are an alternative to the accelerated, profit- and success-oriented demands of consumer

capitalism, on the other, they affirm and internalize some aspects of the ambient culture.

## **The Deconstructed Church – The Emerging Church Movement as a Response to the Crisis of Modernity**

**Gladys Ganiel**, Trinity College Dublin, Belfast | [gganiel@tcd.ie](mailto:gganiel@tcd.ie)

**Gerardo Marti**, Davidson College, North Carolina | [gemarti@davidson.edu](mailto:gemarti@davidson.edu)

This paper will explore material presented in a forthcoming book by Gerardo Marti and Gladys Ganiel, *The Deconstructed Church: The Religious Identity and Negotiated Practices of Emerging Christianity* (Oxford University Press, 2014). The Emerging Church Movement (ECM), a growing phenomenon in Western Christianity, can be understood in part as a response to the crisis of modernity. Part of the crisis of modernity is that many people no longer trust 'institutions' across all spheres of life. The ECM responds to the lack of trust in institutions by deliberately creating 'anti-institutional' structural forms, including pub churches, experimental congregations, and neo-monastic communities. Other aspects of the crisis of modernity are increased pluralism, and the hyper-individualization of the self. The ECM responds to these trends by creating religious communities with loose

boundaries of belonging and belief (so that pluralism is not just tolerated, but celebrated as a positive religious value); while at the same time encouraging people to follow individualized religious paths. In this Emerging Christians resemble Heelas and Woodhead's 'spiritual, but not religious' selves. But they differ by emphasizing the cultivation of tight-knit communities, in which the development of the individual religious self is linked to 'relationships' and participating in an on-going 'conversation' about faith. Ultimately, we argue that the ECM represents a religious critique and alternative to modernity not only by creating a 'niche' for 'post-modern' individuals to express their religiosity, but also by contributing to structural change in some 'modern' religious institutions, including traditional Western denominations.

## **Sayyid Qutb's "Battle between Islam and capitalism": an Islamic Solution to Egypt's Post-War Crisis**

**Margherita Picchi**, University of Napoli | [marghe.picchi@gmail.com](mailto:marghe.picchi@gmail.com)

The Egyptian writer Sayyid Qutb (1906-1966) is generally considered the father of radical political Islam, to the extent that, by some scholars, the word "Qutbism" is considered more proper than "Jihadism" to describe those Islamist groups that legitimise and use armed fight with the aim of establishing an Islamic state. However, it must be said that theorists of Jihad, as many Western scholars, take into account only to the later writings of Qutb, often ignoring most part of his work. With this paper

I aim to bring to light other aspects of Qutbian thought, analysing a 1951 pamphlet named "The battle between Islam and capitalism". This book was published during one of the roughest period in Egyptian contemporary history, only few months before the 1952 July Revolution of Nasser's "Free officers". Qutb's argument aims at presenting Islam as "the third way" beyond Capitalism and Communism, and the only mean to solve Egypt's pitiable conditions. Qutb takes into account all Islamic



social and economical provisions regarding what he identified as the most serious problems afflicting Egypt at that time, to conclude that “the Islamic solution” is the only way to effectively eliminate inequalities and establish social justice. By analysing Qutb’s socio-economic theories as presented in this

pamphlet, I aim to show how they bring him closer to an interesting – even though scarcely studied – current of thought known as “Islamic socialism”, and even to Nasserist ideology, rather than to Islamic extremism as it is commonly understood.

## 03RN34 - Salience of Religious Identities and Cultural Polarization (1)

Chair(s): Christophe Monnot (Institut des Sciences Sociales des Religions Contemporaines - University of Lausanne)

### Religion in the Balkans – A Cause or a Response to the Crisis

Danijela R Gavrilovic, University of Nish | [danig@filfak.ni.ac.rs](mailto:danig@filfak.ni.ac.rs)

The trends of revitalization of the social role of religion and the level of religiosity have not bypassed the Balkans. These trends were more pronounced in this region due to its war past, and the use of religion in the function of “cultural defence”. In the conditions of insecure national identities, religion was one of the basic sources of differentiation between the conflicted peoples of the Balkans. Today, in the post-war era, this region is affected by both the global crisis and the consequences of the recent past. The intention of the author is to examine the role of religion in the creation of conflicts and crisis today, as well as its use for the purpose of finding an answer to the comprehensive social crisis. The analyses will be based on the results of the research entitled

“The relation toward socio-economic changes in the Western Balkan societies” realized by the Centre for Empirical Studies of Southeast European Culture within the Program of Support for the Regional Research in the Field of Social Sciences (RRPP). The research includes a quantitative part comprising nationally proportional samples for Macedonia, Serbia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, and Kosovo (4000 respondents) and a qualitative part (140 in-depth interviews). The general intention is to recognize and enumerate the uses of religion in the conditions of the social crisis in the Balkans, as well as to interpret its social role in the correlation with other elements and specificities of each of these societies.

## Attitude Polarisation. Religious Transformation in Post-Communist Poland

Wojciech Sadlon, Cardinal Stefan Wyszyński University, Warsaw | [w.sadlon@iskk.pl](mailto:w.sadlon@iskk.pl)

The breakdown of communism in 1989 is the beginning of a new period in political and social history. New legislation relating Church was introduced. The ground for the Polish version of civil religion has been prepared. But in this new circumstances Church was strongly criticized in public opinion. It was regarded as sectarian and antidemocratic, as an obstacle to liberal democracy. After 20 years of transformation in 2012 despite strong Church criticism in vitro was factually legalized in 2012. In the recent elections in 2011 strongly anticlerical party won about 10% of votes which organizes the campaign for apostasy in Poland. This political overview is the background for the statistical analysis of the attitude polarization hypothesis of the Polish society in the recent 20 years. The result of the study is that 20 years of transformation of Polish

society is better described by the category of polarization than simplistic secularization. On the one hand data from dominicantes and communicantes census indicate the growth of active participation in Sunday mass, national Polish Social-Religion Surveys (PSRS) conducted regularly since 1991 proves 10 points growth of 'deep believers' in Poland and Catholic Third Sector Indexes show the growth of grass-roots and institutional faith-based organizations. On the other hand such indicators as: experience of God index, individual religious practices, moral attitudes parameters and attitudes toward religion in public are used to describe the outstanding of two opposite and influential minorities in Poland: active believers and anticlerical liberals.

## How do the Czech Followers of Reverend Moon Cope with Post-Communist Transformation?

Jiří Poslt, Palacký University, Olomouc | [jiri.poslt@upol.cz](mailto:jiri.poslt@upol.cz)

Jan Kalenda, Palacký University, Olomouc | [kalendajan@gmail.com](mailto:kalendajan@gmail.com)

The fall of communist regime in 1989 completely changed the basic conditions for the existence and functioning of religious organizations in the Czech Republic. Although it brought both political and ideological relief, the state continues to play a significant role in the regulation of religious life. This paper analyzes how one of the new religious movements in the Czech Republic - the Reverend Moon's Unification Church, has dealt with this transformation and how it reacted to changes in political regulation of the religious sector in the last twenty years. In our analysis, we use the theoretical framework of Rodney Stark and Roger Finke conceptualizing the existence of sects on the religious market. The

main argument is that the followers of Reverend Moon choose such a strategy, which minimizes the level of tensions with their socio-cultural environment. On this count, we describe the transformation of both the organizational structure of the Unification Church, and the nature of its religious practice. The paper also describes the character of negotiations and relations with the state and the anti-cult movement, which, in the Czech Republic, have close connections to media and scientific discourse, making a significant impact on public perception of the religious organization. Based on these analyses, we conclude that the Unification Church in the Czech Republic is forced to deal with two types

of crises - on the one hand, a set of small crises that are typical for the transformation of the religious sector in the Czech Republic after

1989, and on the other crises that arise within the organization resulting from conflicts with the state and the anti-cult movement.

## Muslim Immigrants and National Identity in Europe

**Meyda Yegenoglu**, Istanbul Bilgi University | [meyda.yegenoglu@bilgi.edu.tr](mailto:meyda.yegenoglu@bilgi.edu.tr)

The emphasis on European identity led to discourses that assess whether Muslim immigrants can be considered fully European or not. The boundary set between Islam and Western civilization is used to question Islam's compatibility with the West, resulting in claims that not all inhabitants of the European continent can be regarded really European. When Muslim immigrants' ways of life are represented as the antithesis of the values of Western civilization, cultural differences are framed as a clash of civilizations. The dominant secularist narrative, which insists on the rigorous separation of the private and public domains, can be traced in its articulation of the above issues in the instance of the headscarf debate also. Muslim migrant communities are seen as adamant on upholding their nationalist attachments to their home countries, and are criticized for maintaining nostalgic

attachments to home and the nation, which is regarded as a manifestation of outdated, traditional and pre-modern cultural forms. The new forms of belonging and cosmopolitan forms of attachment are thought to be born out of the disjoining of citizenship and nationality. The debates that revolve around the Muslim woman's headscarf in Europe today constitutes a rich field where the concerns with issues of cosmopolitanism and primordialist attachment to nationalist ideologies can be fruitfully brought together. I suggest that we need to establish a more democratic engagement with Muslim migrants, with the headscarf and the so-called archaic and primordialist nationalist attachments of immigrants and that we need to enhance the possibility of a different Europe which cannot to be simply searched in cosmopolitanism.

## 04RN34 - Salience of Religious Identities and Cultural Polarization (2)

Chair(s): Heidemarie Winkel (University of Potsdam)

### Islam in France and Switzerland Crises to Appear in Public Space

**Christophe Monnot**, University of Lausanne | [christophe.monnot@unil.ch](mailto:christophe.monnot@unil.ch)

**Alexandre Piettre**, University of Paris Diderot - Paris 7 | [a\\_piettre@yahoo.fr](mailto:a_piettre@yahoo.fr)

European Islam is struggling. It struggles for recognition: Islamic communities are organizing in associations to obtain the acknowledgment of the society and the local or national government. It struggles for visibility: actors attempt to appear in the public area. The appearance is at micro and macro level : 1)

the individual level by different modes of presentation (e.g. appearance clothing) ; 2) the collective level by the involvement of Muslim organizations in the civil society. This paper aims at presenting the results of ethnographic surveys led during several years in France and Switzerland among Muslims actors and

associations. The comparison between two situations allows us to observe the differences in issues and the objectives of the struggles conducted by Islamic actors or associations within contrasting environments. We will emphasize the fact that the crisis or cultural polarization are part of repertoire of maneuvers employed in order to appear (or be recognized) in public space. Forms of

appearance, whether at a collective or at an individual level, are shaped by the institutional environments. By comparing the two countries we will be able to observe the specificities of these struggles (by drawing in a religious register) and the type of repertoire depending on the location (and its civil society or local politics).

## Gender Attitudes among Urban Youngsters

Lilith Roggemans, Vrije University, Bruxelles | [lilith\\_roggemans@hotmail.com](mailto:lilith_roggemans@hotmail.com)

This paper compares the social determinants of youngsters' gender belief system and their attitudes towards cross-gender behavior and homosexuality. We rely on data from a survey conducted in 2011 in 33 secondary schools in the two largest cities of Flanders (the Dutch-speaking part of Belgium), Antwerp (n: 2156) and Ghent (n: 1711). Pupils from the 3rd – 7th grade (theoretical age: 14-18) filled out a questionnaire in class. This sampling frame yielded a diversified sample both in terms of ethnicity and religious denomination which allows us to scrutinize the relations between the relevant attitudes and different religious denominations. After first having assured that the three attitudes are empirically distinguishable in a measurement model, we use multilevel regression models to assess the specific determinants of these attitudes. The

results show that a strong religious conviction (irrespective of the specific denomination) goes along with high levels of prejudice towards homosexuals, rejecting cross-gender behavior and a more traditional view on gender roles. More interestingly, we find significant interactions for homophobia and the gender belief system between religious conviction and gender indicating that differences according to denomination are much more pronounced among boys as compared to girls. We also find that the presence of Muslims in school increases prejudice towards homosexuals irrespective of the personal characteristics of the pupil. All in all, then, social differences with respect to attitudes homosexuals are substantially larger than those related to cross-gender behavior and the gender belief system.

## Organized Hypocrisy: The Instrumentalization of Religion under Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood

Sabine Frerichs, University of Helsinki | [sabine.frerichs@helsinki.fi](mailto:sabine.frerichs@helsinki.fi)

Having been barred from political activity before, the Muslim Brotherhood won the first fairly democratic parliamentary and presidential elections after the Egyptian Revolution 2011. Moreover, its Freedom and Justice Party also dominated the constituent assembly drafting the new Egyptian constitution, which was approved in a public referendum in December 2012 but remains

hotly contested for its 'Islamic turn'. But references to Islam and Sharia law are nothing new in the Egyptian constitution, which has always combined 'secular' with 'religious' elements. In order to discern continuities from discontinuities, it is necessary to retrace what references to religion were already included in the constitutions of 1923 (marking Egypt's independence), 1956 (under Nasser) and 1971

(under Sadat and Mubarak; amended in 1980, 2005 and 2007). However, a sociological perspective has to go beyond the constitutional text and also to study the constitutional realities behind. While the Western public is preoccupied with the religious form of an 'Islamic democracy' which may slide into 'Islamist dictatorship', the economic and social content of Morsi's reign gains relatively little attention. This paper explores the interaction between law and religion in today's Egypt from

the perspective of 'organized hypocrisy', which has mainly been used in political science but will here be given a sociological interpretation. In the focus is the Muslim Brotherhood's continuation of an economy of self-enrichment by means of the law and under the veil of Islam. At the same time, the religious values shared by large parts of the (Muslim and Coptic) population could facilitate a real new beginning, e.g., by instituting forms of transitional justice.

## Religious Belief, Oscillation and Doubt, a Sociological Analysis

Anne-Sophie Lamine, University of Strasbourg | [anne-sophie.lamine@misha.fr](mailto:anne-sophie.lamine@misha.fr)

In time of crisis and critique, religious identity affirmations question social cohesion. Many social actors envisage religious belonging as intense and consensual, whereas anthropological observations of religion in the making reveals dynamics of belief and show that doubt and oscillation are much more frequent than certainty. The aim of this presentation is to discuss, in an ideal-typical manner, some modalities of articulating doubt and belief. Managing doubt takes various forms from "I doubt therefore I believe" until searching for pure religion or rigidifying of belief. Doubt and its management are not specific to religious matters but they are at their heart. For them too the "cartesian anxiety" - this harrowing alternative between fixed foundations for our knowledge or

intellectual and moral chaos (Bernstein) - play a central role that in various modes of convictions. Besides worldviews and moral concerns, this tension also combines with fear of identity loss and community fragmentation. A first modality of managing doubt is visible in the religion in the making when it takes the form of a ritual, a prayer or a social commitment. A second modality appears in the form disciplining the self (Mahmood) and in the search for pure religion (Roeland et al.). A third modality is to be considered in the process of rigidifying and radicalizing convictions, which may in extreme cases combine with feeling of omnipotence and rejection of otherness. The description of these three modalities will be supported by various empirical enquiries and text analysis.

## 05RN34 - How Religions Changes the Modern World in Europe and beyond (1)

Chair(s): Irene Becci (Institut des Sciences Sociales des Religions Contemporaines - University of Lausanne)

### Differentiation Revisited: Churches and Welfare in Finland and Croatia

Valdemar Kallunki, University of Helsinki | [valdemar.kallunki@helsinki.fi](mailto:valdemar.kallunki@helsinki.fi)

Sinisa Zrinscak, Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb | [sinisa.zrinscak@zg.t-com.hr](mailto:sinisa.zrinscak@zg.t-com.hr)

Though it is widely accepted that there is an inseparable link between functional differentiation and the process of secularization, there are different opinions about challenges that arise from the role of Churches in welfare sector, in particular as in many European countries that role have been expanding recently. The question is if and how public services offered by religious organizations contribute to social significance of religion, and to changing borders between religious and secular in contemporary societies. The aim of this paper is to engage in this discussion by focusing on the role of Churches in welfare sector in Finland and

Croatia. Specifically, the paper will describe the welfare role of majority Churches in two countries which have different confessional tradition (Lutheran and Catholic), different level of modernization, and secularization, but which are similar in terms of high public expectations from Churches. In analyzing the role of Churches in welfare the focus will be on the interaction between religious and secular institutions, and to an understanding of how the interaction operates in different social and cultural contexts. While the paper is mainly theoretical first results of the empirical research about the same topic will be also presented.

### Catholic Church and Public Life in Lithuania During the Period of Uncertainty and Change

Jolanta Kuznecoviene, Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas | [j.kuznecoviene@smf.vdu.lt](mailto:j.kuznecoviene@smf.vdu.lt)

The paper analyzes Lithuanian Catholic Church (CC) activity in public life during postsocialist transformation and change, its influence and role for the social cohesion, questions the limits of the role that LCC represents, as well as discusses the ongoing debates regarding the changing public role of religion. Based on the research project conducted in 2011-2012 it might be argued that the groundwork for the LCC's involvement and active role in public life of Lithuania after the restitution of the Independence was formed by the state's chosen liberal secular politics of religion. Even though the state was (and still is) formally separated from religion, in practice state

regards LCC as an influential actor in the political arena, whose voice often determines the final outcome of political decisions and legislation. The paper argues that in the period of 1990-2011 Lithuanian CC has been actively participating in both political and civil spheres of the society. One of the main particularities of the activity of LCC in the public sphere is a continuous alteration and multiplicity of the ways of participation in political life of the society. It is seen through the clergy's participation in the elected institution of municipalities and their power to affect the legislative process in 90s and through active participation in the discussions on social,

moral and value problems preserving the symbolic power and an influential role in the

legislative process nowadays.

## Religiosity in Times of Social Change – the Case of Poland

Mirostawa Grabowska, University of Warsaw | [grabomir@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:grabomir@is.uw.edu.pl)

For nearly a quarter of a century in the post-communist countries, and in Poland, rapid social changes have been going on: the overthrow of communism, the transition to democracy and market economy, accession to the EU. Democracy has enabled various social groups and different social actors to articulate their interests and to seek their realization, which was not possible in the communist system. All these changes – at the systemic level, at the level of organizations (churches, political parties, media), as well as at the level of individuals – affect the "popularity of religion". Laws have been created, which define the framework of functioning of

churches and believers. For several years the Polish political class and Poles "are exposed" to direct influence from outside (through European structures, by media, as well as through their personal experience during working or studying abroad). However, not only the Church(es) and believers are free to operate, but non-believers, anti-clerical and anti-religious circles as well. At the example of the Polish case: religiosity and its changes over time will be analyzed; attitudes towards religion and the Church's presence in the public space will be presented; attempts will be made to explain them.

## 06RN34 - How Religions Changes the Modern World in Europe and beyond (2)

Chair(s): Stef D. Aupers (Department of Sociology - Erasmus University, Rotterdam)

### Meditation in the Modern World. Meditation as a Way of Surviving the Crisis.

Krzysztof Tomasz Konecki, Lodz University | [konecki2@wp.pl](mailto:konecki2@wp.pl)

Reactions to the crisis, communities and individuals can be various. They can take the form of social protest, an organizing of communities in order to solve specific problems, turning societies to religion. However, these reactions can be highly individualized, although at the same time rooted in specific social worlds. Meditation can be such an individual response to the crisis. From a sociological point of view, a meditation can be treated as a form of response to the social crisis of values and lack of trust in political and economic institutions of the

modern world. It may also be an attempt to change the world through personal transformation. The following paper will be an attempt to answer provisionally the following questions: 1. What religious influences are now observable in the propagated types of meditation? 2. What means a meditation for the meditating people in the West World (the reasons for and consequences of meditation)? 3. What kind of social worlds and sub-worlds promote meditation and what goals they want to achieve? 4. Does the meditation become a secular practice or para-religious one in the



modern world?

## Reimagining Social Worlds: The cases of Zen and Vipassana meditation

Antonio Carvalho, University of Exeter | [antoniomanuelcarvalho@gmail.com](mailto:antoniomanuelcarvalho@gmail.com)

I am interested in the couplings between inner experience and social change, and drawing upon two case studies – Vipassana meditation as taught by S. N. Goenka and Zen meditation in the tradition of Thich Nhat Hanh – this presentation reflects on the real-world impacts of spiritual practices. I will analyze three particular examples – Vipassana meditation courses in Prisons across the world; Thich Nhat Hanh's actions during the Vietnam war and his approaches to social conflicts as well as the links between meditation and deep ecology. These vignettes conjure up various forms of institutional reorganization, the use of meditation and spirituality as a technique of nonviolence and

suggest a re-conceptualization of the relationship between humans and nonhumans. Moreover, meditative understandings of the world are informed by particular ontologies – such as impermanence of interconnectedness (Interbeing) – that constitute an epistemological standpoint to analyze a diversity of social issues such as wars or the ecological crisis, based on versions of the self radically opposed to the paradigmatic homo clausus. In sum, these forms of meditation allow us to develop an exercise of sociological imagination, suggesting that practices of self-transformation can trigger social change and that processes of inner and outer transformation are deeply interrelated.

## Religious Youth in a Nonreligious Culture? Religious Orientations among Hungarian Youth

Eszter Kovacs, Semmelweis University, Budapest | [kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu](mailto:kovacs.eszter@emk.sote.hu)

Bettina F. Piko, University of Szeged | [pikobettina@yahoo.com](mailto:pikobettina@yahoo.com)

Contemporary literature focuses on religiosity and spiritual lifestyle in relation to adolescents. Previous studies suggested that investigating religious patterns is highly emphasized, because religious youth declares experiencing significant benefits due to their religious orientation. The aim of the present paper is to provide an overview of religious patterns of Hungarian youth. Questionnaire survey was conducted in Hungary in 2010 (N = 656, 49.2% females). Religiosity and spiritual lifestyle were measured by several items: denominational belonging, religious affiliation, level of religiousness, religious activity, private prayer, importance of religion, religious orientation of peers, spiritual beliefs, and spiritual well-being. The presence of non-religiosity was observed since 39% of young

people indicated religious affiliation. Furthermore, 36.1% of young people considered themselves not religious at all and only 7.2% very religious. Concerning religious practices, 56.5% of the respondents never go to churches, 4.7% attend weekly and only 9.5% prays weekly. Similarly, the rate of considering religion very important in life resulted in 7.2%. 4.4% considered very important having friends with similar religious orientation. The average means of spiritual beliefs and spiritual well-being were relatively higher than expected based on religious activities. Gender differences were examined; girls tend to be more religious and follow Traditional religious or New Age beliefs. Hungarian youth seems to be religious in low level. Girls were significantly more involved in religious

practices and showed higher level of religiosity. Besides religiosity, spiritual beliefs

seem getting more attention in adolescents' life

## The Problem of Religious Power

Irene Becci, University of Lausanne | [irene.becciterrier@unil.ch](mailto:irene.becciterrier@unil.ch)

Balancing freedom of religion and freedom of expression is certainly a difficult task. This has become clear a couple of years ago with the danish-global affair on the Muhammad caricatures. Public institutions in Europe underlined the importance of freedom of expression for the well-functioning of secular and democratic societies. A very recent case in Switzerland, however, concerning the censorship imposed on a photographer for his report on power in an evangelical youth group, illustrates very well the importance of considering the embeddedness of such debates in precise power configurations. In

Switzerland, the case of the censorship has hardly been debated publicly and freedom of expression was not a priority. Contrary to Muslim communities, the evangelical community concerned is well integrated in the political, juridical, intellectual and economic spheres of the Swiss society. Departing from the description of this case, this presentation offers an analysis and a discussion of the current manifestations of the entangled relation between religion and the state. This case demonstrates that religious and secular actors' visions of change can be opposite in a pluralistic and democratic society.

## 07RN34 - Sociology of Religion (1)

Chair(s): Anne-Sophie Lamine (University of Strasbourg, France)

### National Religious Environment and Orthodoxy of Christian Beliefs: A Comparison of Austria, the Czech Republic and Slovakia

Jan Vane, University of West Bohemia | [vanejan@kss.zcu.cz](mailto:vanejan@kss.zcu.cz)

Martina Stipkova, University of West Bohemia | [marsti@kss.zcu.cz](mailto:marsti@kss.zcu.cz)

The authors analyze the relationship between primary religious socialization and the preservation of religious orthodoxy expressed by attitudes and practices in adulthood. They aim to test the effect of socialization and the effect of religious practices in adulthood on the orthodoxy of people's beliefs in three countries (Austria, the Czech Republic and the Slovak Republic), which are similar in terms of their cultural context but have different religious environments. The authors see the different religious environment of each of the studied

countries as the main explanatory factor. They also try to demonstrate that in an era of pluralism, orthodox religious attitudes (corresponding to official teachings and practices) are more likely to be preserved in environments that are prevalingly secular in character. The authors work with data from the ISSP - Religion 2008 survey, tracking the following variables: primary religious socialization, religious practice in adulthood, and orthodoxy of faith.

## Religion and National Boundary Configurations in Germany, France and Poland – a Cluster Analysis of within-Country Cleavages and their Religious Dimension

Sabine Trittler, University of Göttingen | [sabine.trittler@sowi.uni-goettingen.de](mailto:sabine.trittler@sowi.uni-goettingen.de)

This paper analyzes how people draw upon religion to define membership in the nation. It does so by exploring different patterns of national boundary-making in Germany, France and Poland, three countries that are often analyzed in terms of the conventional distinction between civic-political and ethnic conceptions of national identity. The paper argues that this distinction too easily reduces national belonging to two, mutually exclusive dimensions and that it cannot capture within-country differences in national boundary configurations. To scrutinize such differences the paper applies cluster analysis techniques to identify groups with distinct patterns of national boundaries using data from the national identity module of the International Social Survey Program (ISSP 2003). Distance measures and similarity measures are used to identify different groups according to the

absolute distance in their evaluation of the elements used to define national membership, on the one hand, and according to the relative profile of their concept of national belonging, on the other. Religious boundary dimensions are thus scrutinized with a view to how they differentiate between groups and how they relate to other elements of national identity. Additionally, the socio-demographic characteristics of the different carrier groups of national identity are analyzed to better understand the role of religion in social or ideological cleavage formation. Comparing results across three highly different countries promises to shed new light on the role of religion in symbolic boundary configuration and thus to contribute to recent debates over the applicability and limitations of the civic-ethnic dichotomy in quantitative research on nationalism.

## Developmental Modalities of Constructed Glocal Identities and the Communitarian Search for Ideological Unity Among Muslims in Edinburgh

Stefano Bonino, University of Edinburgh | [s.bonino@sms.ed.ac.uk](mailto:s.bonino@sms.ed.ac.uk)

This paper focuses on the transformational and developmental modalities of constructed identities among Scottish Muslims within a post-9/11 socio-political climate. Drawing from an ongoing empirical project conducted within the Edinburgh's Muslim community, a broad focus will be placed on the fluid and complex process of identity building that younger generations have developed at the interplay between the negative structural socio-political labelling of Muslimness and micro- and meso-level intergenerational changes, cultural transitions, social experiences and political mobilisation. In particular, this paper will argue that, for younger generations of Muslims, an ideological vision of Islam has become a key aspect of their identity and

promoted the awakening of a Muslim consciousness. Younger generations' core identity has partly steered away from those ethno-cultural elements that characterise older generations' sense of Muslimness and has been imbued with global political connotations as a response to recent socio-political attacks on Islam. The younger generations' strengthening of Islamic identities and increased political mobilisation ideologically connect local Muslims to the global Muslim community in the search for unity in a moment of uncertainty, threat and crisis. This process shapes glocal Muslim identities that are influenced by global political events, religious sentiments and feelings of Islamic solidarity and are played out locally by

Muslims within their own communities, which are reshaped at the interplay between heterogeneous individual experiences of Scottish socio-cultural life and collective

conceptualisations of Muslimness as an ideologically homogeneous social, political and religious entity.

## 08\_b07JS28JS34 - Sport and Religion/Spirituality

Chair(s): Stef Aupers (Erasmus University, Rotterdam), Davide Sterchele (Leeds Metropolitan University), Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin)

### "If you're Jewish how Can you not Believe in God?" Sport and the Challenge of Interfaith Dialogue in the Absence of Faith

Lucy Mayblin, University of Sheffield | [L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk](mailto:L.mayblin@sheffield.ac.uk)

This paper reports on research conducted as part of an FP7 project, 'LIVEDIFFERENCE', which is investigating how people live with difference in Europe, and how 'meaningful contact' is, or might be encouraged, to occur. Here, I discuss one case study, a voluntary sector interfaith sports project in a British city. The project sought to bring Jewish and Muslim young men together across religious, geographical and class based divides in order to expose them to people who are different from themselves, open dialogue, and garner mutual understanding. These goals were not automatically achieved by sport activity itself and additional work was necessary to encourage meaningful interaction. And yet, depending on the 'common ground' of faith to bring the young men together brought unforeseen challenges: many of the Jewish

young men did not believe in God, they described themselves as 'secular' or 'cultural' Jews. While this identity was acceptable in their faith community, for the young Muslims such an idea was incomprehensible. For them, believing in God was the central tenet of their imagined commonality with their Jewish counterparts. The issue came up time and again: "if you're Jewish how can you not believe in God?" This paper therefore explores themes of religious identity and the ways in which sports projects are able to facilitate dialogue between diverse groups. The necessity of a central common interest, such as religion, above and beyond the sport itself, in enabling 'meaningful contact' is discussed, as are possibilities and limits of organizational strategies aimed at enhancing participants' reflexivity.

### Embodied Spirituality in Yoga Practice

Clemens W. Eisenmann, University of Bielefeld | [Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:Clemens.Eisenmann@uni-bielefeld.de)

In the field of contemporary spirituality, bodily practices like yoga are attributed central importance for achieving specific 'personal experiences'. Thus in ethno-theory, the body mediates between spiritual experiences and knowledge of salvation, although many

experiences, like the perception of chakras and energies, go explicitly beyond the physical, referring instead e.g. to the 'true self'. This leads to the central question of my presentation: What is the role of the body in the construction of spirituality? With regard to

yoga, Marcel Mauss already assumed a 'socio-psycho-biological' connection between 'mystical states' and 'techniques of the body', and thereby suggested it as an intriguing case for analysis. However, looking from a sociological point of view at a group of people standing on their heads is analytically and methodologically challenging. The sociology of spirituality has mainly focused on macro phenomena like secularisation, individualisation, or subjectivisation. Drawing on recent endeavours in practice theory and sociology of the body, I sketch an approach, which considers the actual yoga practices and

the role of the body in their relation to the construction of spirituality. Based on my ethnographic fieldwork and video recordings, I will show how the body becomes relevant on various levels ranging from the 'discursive body', over bodily interactions, indication, mediation, representation, to the actual lived body experience. I will argue that by taking the lived body experience into account, practice theory needs to be complemented by phenomenological considerations, which also calls for further methodological reflection to recognize the multiple dimensions of embodiment in yoga practice.

## **Manga, Wuxia and (New) Religious Syncretisms. The Orientalization of Western Imaginary, from Osamu Tezuka to Contemporary Oriental Disciplines**

Alessandro Porrovecchio, University of the Littoral Opal Coast | [alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com](mailto:alessandro.porrovecchio@gmail.com)

A new interest in various forms of spirituality and "mythical orients" is emerging in some subcultures of contemporary society. Wuxia movies, mangas, sushi bars and martial arts are some significant case studies to analyze the on-going orientalization process. These phenomena have become part of many people's daily life and have affected the ways of dressing, the way of eating and other major changes, as values, ethics and morality. To explore the orientalization process, in a first step I introduce some features of the diffusion of the "mythical orients" in the Western imaginary since the sixties. In particular, I focus on some media products (for example, mangas and wuxia movies) that supposedly played an important role in arousing interest in Other worlds. In this stage I'll refer to some

media theories, in particular to Gerbner's cultivation theory and to the medial socialization effect. In a second step I focus on the imaginary embodied in some oriental disciplines. I refer to some results of a research that I'm conducting in some martial arts gyms, starting from my experience as an instructor. In that context I performed an ethnographic research, I gathered several in-depth interviews with some masters, beginners, fighters and therapists, and I analysed the interactions within some online communities (virtual ethnography). This last method allowed me to come back to the first step, and to focus on how some features of the media imaginary are mediated through the interactions within the virtual communities.

## 08RN34 - Sociology of Religion (2)

Chair(s): Joost van Loon (Sociology Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt)

### Maintaining Holiness: Social Mechanisms of Sacralization Maintenance - Analysis of a Marian Shrine

Nora Machado I Machado Johansson, Lisbon University Institute | [nora.machado@isc.te.pt](mailto:nora.machado@isc.te.pt)

This article focuses on the analysis of the mechanisms of sacralization maintenance in a large Marian shrine in Portugal, the shrine of Our Lady of Fátima, one of the largest Catholic sites of Marian apparition in the world. This article analyses the process and mechanisms by which the sacrality and identity of the shrine

is maintained. These involve diverse agents, and social and cultural processes that configure an important dimension in the "governance of sacralization." Finally and more generally, the paper discusses institutional processes of sacrality maintenance and the role of "materiality" in these processes.

### A Sociology of Religion Category: A Japanese Case and European Implications

Mitsutoshi Horii, Shumei University | [m.horii@chaucercollege.co.uk](mailto:m.horii@chaucercollege.co.uk)

'Religion' as a social category is an ideological construction. The meaning of the term in the English language and in others with Latin origins, has been developed through particular historical and culturally-specific circumstances in Western Europe and the United States. Given a specifically 'Western' construction of the concept, an uncritical application of the term to analyse non-Western societies is inherently problematic. There was no indigenous word equivalent to 'religion' in Japan, for example, and the Japanese concept of 'religion' had to be invented amidst the power struggle of international diplomacy in the mid-nineteenth century. Therefore, when one studies 'religion(s) in Japan' sociologically, what needs to be investigated is the process in which the modern Western category of religion

has been implanted and indigenised, and in which the whole of society was restructured in order to accommodate this new category. This is to be followed by the examination of various social consequences brought about by the implementation of this religion category, critically analysing ongoing tension and conflict over inclusion into, and exclusion from it. This kind of approach to 'religion' can also be useful for sociological studies of 'religion(s) in Europe', where various non-Western value orientations have been socially classified as religion. The conceptual boundary between religion and nonreligion (or the secular), is highly porous and ambiguous, whereas the discourse of religion reflects assumptions and interests of those who speak about it at all level of society, from the state to the individual.

## How to be a Pentecostal and Upper Middle Class in Argentina? – Renegotiating Appropriateness and Respectability within a Popular Religion

Jens Koehrsen, University Oldenburg | [jens-ole.koehrsen@uni-oldenburg.de](mailto:jens-ole.koehrsen@uni-oldenburg.de)

The Pentecostal movement has been the most successful branch of Christianity in the 20th century and deeply marks Latin America's Christianity today. In Argentina, Pentecostalism has experienced a vast expansion within the lower class whereas the middle class has so far showed little affection for the movement. Being the preferred religious option of the poor, the movement suffers from a low reputation within the middle class and tends to be depicted as a loud, emotional, uneducated, superstitious, and untidy expression of uncivilized lower class culture. The middle class, in contrast, imagines itself as European, civilized, rational, modern, and well educated. That said, Pentecostalism does not fit well with a middle class that aspires to be secular, decent and rational and for which respectability vis-à-vis class peers constitutes a crucial asset.

Nevertheless, there is a minority of middle class Argentines holding university degrees who are involved in the Pentecostal movement. These middle class Pentecostals have opted for an untypical religious choice that calls their class belonging and respectability into question: being Pentecostal, they cross the boundaries of the symbolic universe of the middle class and melt into that of lower class culture. They struggle between their Pentecostal identity and the need to adapt to the symbolic representations of the middle class. These tensions raise the question of how they redefine their middle class identity in the face of their "inappropriate" religious practice. Based on results from an empirical field research about middle class Pentecostalism in Argentina, the presentation will tackle this question.

## Spiritual Encounters in Azaroth: Religious Reflexivity and World of Warcraft

Julian CF Schaap, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [jcf.schaap@hotmail.com](mailto:jcf.schaap@hotmail.com)

Stef D Aupers, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [aupers@fsw.eur.nl](mailto:aupers@fsw.eur.nl)

Recently, academic attention has focussed on fiction-based religion i.e. re-enchantment via popular culture. Although predominantly identified as 'banal religion' (Hjarvard, 2011), 'invented religion' (Cusack, 2010) and 'hyper-real religion' (Possamai, 2005), religious contemplation that is derived from consumption of highly fictitious popular culture does not necessarily lead to forms of fiction-based religion. Rather, by adopting Hall's (1980) framework of media encoding and decoding, this paper investigates how players of the widely popular online video game World of Warcraft (WoW) engage with magical and religious in-game content and design in a

process of religious reflexivity. Instead of 'inventing' new religions, we found that actors reflect on existing religions in an interaction between personal biography and engagement with the game. After conducting in-depth interviews with active players of WoW from both Europe and North-America (n=22), we were able to differentiate between three different processes of religious reflexivity. First, players perform religiosity in character composition and play. This is either achieved by re-enacting religious biographies or by developing characters that diametrically oppose their offline religious worldviews and enacting this in-game. Second, in a process of



religious relativism, in-game content is cross-compared with worldly religiosity, influencing the gamers' opinions and openness towards religion. Third, actors are found to instigate spiritual quests in the game by actively seeking

out in-game spirituality and (trying to) export this into their worldviews. Rather than producing fiction-based religions, actors relate these quests to existing religions and spirituality as

## 09\_b07JS34 - Cultures of Religion – Religious Cultures (1)

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch & Regine Herbrich RH Regine Herbrich [herbrich@leuphana.de](mailto:herbrich@leuphana.de) ,  
Universität Lüneburg

### Behind the Youthful Façade: The Church of Sweden Abroad and its Older Visitors and Volunteers

Annika Taghizadeh Larsson, Linköping University | [annika.t.larsson@liu.se](mailto:annika.t.larsson@liu.se)

Eva Jeppsson Grassman, Linköping University | [eva.jeppsson-grassman@liu.se](mailto:eva.jeppsson-grassman@liu.se)

The Swedish Church has local parishes in around 45 places abroad. Their mission is to provide community and support for Swedes who stay in foreign countries permanently, or for long or short periods. This presentation will present and discuss results from a research project exploring the Church of Sweden Abroad, with particular focus on migration, ageing and the last phases of life. The project consisted of a qualitative case study, a mapping of the websites of all 45 parishes abroad, and an internet-based survey of all parishes. The case study and the survey

highlight the important role that older Swedes play in the parishes abroad. However, while people above the age of 65 in practice seem to “carry” many of the parishes activities – and also seem to be “carried” by the parishes in terms of receiving support – this age category is virtually invisible in the photographs and texts on the websites. This paradox will be discussed in relation to the phenomenon of ageism and by looking at the marketing of the Church of Sweden Abroad as an expression of the youth-obsessed culture that is today so prominent in many contexts all over the world.

### Cultures of Understanding the Other Self - Religious Dialogue as a (Small) Life-World of Intercultural Communication

Heidemarie Winkel, University of Potsdam | [hwinkel@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:hwinkel@uni-potsdam.de)

The paper introduces religious dialogue as a resource of intercultural learning processes. Empirically, it is based on a pre-study on the intercultural potential of interdenominational cooperation between globally operating churches and closely related organisations, in particular on interviews with churchwomen of the worldwide ecumene. Subject matter is the

social handling of cultural difference in these intercultural contexts. The thesis is that ecumenical collaboration incorporates a long-established, action-based experience pool of turning towards the other self. It is exemplary for a theoretical approach to everyday processes of understanding the other and demonstrates how the participants of

interdenominational encounters develop a life-worldly attitude to difference and otherness in these intercultural configurations. The question is how far the actors adapt and reorient themselves to others, despite the experience of difference and otherness. This will be discussed from the perspective of interpretive sociology, following Alfred Schütz, combined with the paradigm of communicative action. The latter describes culture as processual and dynamic, based on the performance of social action. I argue that,

methodologically, inter-cultural and intra-cultural communications differ only gradually from each other; both are characterized by the encounter of unrelated horizons of meaning as well as ambivalent representations of the self and the other. The paper will illustrate that women's ecumene functions as a small life-world of intercultural communication: action and thinking are developing here in a horizon of multiple realities and possibilities of meaning.

## Valorisation in Religious Cultural Heritage: Volunteering in the Religious Field

Giovanna Rech, University of Trento | [giovanna.rech@unitn.it](mailto:giovanna.rech@unitn.it)

In Europe, voluntary work in cultural heritage is a debated but also crucial phenomenon which involves both young and retired people. Volunteers carry out many activities related to caring and watching but also welcoming and guiding the attendance in these sites and institutions (e.g. project VOCH 2008). In Italy, a large interest for the heritage is quite recent and only dates back to the end of twentieth century even though this country owns one of the richest heritage in the world. This paper will present an original case study in North-eastern Italy, compared with similar experiences in Paris and in Europe on volunteering in Catholic Religious Heritage, in particular on guides to the catholic religious heritage specifically educated and trained by religious-oriented institutions. Voluntary work

of these lay guides who accompany tourists and pilgrims into the churches are not simply an instrument to cope with a lack of financial or human resources but also an answer to the increasing liturgical, iconographical and symbolical ignorance. On one hand, research hypothesis is that Catholic Church is less and less dealing with secularisation but with a phenomenon of heritagisation of religion (Walsh 1992; Hervieu-Léger 2011) which is weakening the centrality of Gospel announce. On the other hand, this volunteer activity is also a means of valorisation which sets religious values against lay values on the common object that is the historical and cultural heritage and its conservation and transmission.

## 09RN34 - Sociology of Religion (3)

Chair(s): Marta Kolodziejska (University of Warsaw)

### Religious Communities as Builder of Interreligious Social Capital?

Anna Koers, University of Hamburg | [anna.koers@uni-hamburg.de](mailto:anna.koers@uni-hamburg.de)

Inter-religious dialogue is to be considered as key issue for preventing conflict and supporting peaceful coexistence in a pluralistic and heterogeneous society. This is also expressed by the great efforts that have been made by inter-governmental organizations developing practical guidance and policy recommendations. For example the governments of the 47 member states of the Council of Europe (2008: 24) emphasized the relevance of interreligious dialogue in a "White Paper on Intercultural Dialogue" by stating: "Interreligious dialogue can also contribute to a stronger consensus within society regarding

the solutions to social problems". But what does this mean concretely? To what extent are religious communities actually in contact with each other and what are their potentials for creating interreligious social capital on a local level? The paper draws on the results of a quantitative questioning of religious communities in Hamburg carried out within the project "Religion and Dialogue in Modern Societies. Interdisciplinary and internationally comparative studies on the possibilities and limitations of interreligious dialogue" funded by the German Federal Ministry for Education (BMBF).

### Transnational Business Networks and the Restructuring of Islam in China

Yuting Wang, American University, Sharjah | [ywang@aus.edu](mailto:ywang@aus.edu)

Contrary to popular assumptions, Islam was brought to China by traders rather than soldiers. Arab and Persian merchants arrived in the middle of the 7th century established China's earliest Muslim communities and played important roles in the spread of Islam in China. In the next millennium, their descendants, Huihui, have managed to preserve their distinctive identity while gradually integrating into Chinese society. The unique structures of Chinese Muslim communities and their religious rituals constitute what known as "Chinese Islam." Since the Reform and Opening-Up, China's Muslim communities have reestablished connections with the Islamic world through religious pilgrimage, educational projects, cultural exchange programs, as well as

business activities (Gladney, 2003). Trading, as one of the traditional occupations among Chinese Muslims, is particularly important in strengthening such ties. As Chinese Muslim businesspeople encounter foreign Muslims while doing businesses, they also encounter different versions of Islam as practiced by Muslims elsewhere. Drawing on a pivotal study that examines the relationship between Islam and trust in China's rising market economy (Wang and Yang, 2011), this paper further examines the impact of economic activities on religious beliefs and practices. By conducting in-depth interviews with both Chinese Muslim businesspeople and foreign Muslim businessmen engaged in transnational trade in Yiwu- the world's largest small commodities market, this paper discusses how

transnational business networks may shape the future of Islam in China. This paper contributes to the ongoing discussions on the

compatibility of Islam with modernity and non-Islamic cultures.

## Successful Actions for the Management of Religious Diversity: a Model of Secularism for a Plural and United Society

Lena De Botton, University of Barcelona | [lenadebotton@ub.edu](mailto:lenadebotton@ub.edu)

Oriol Rios, University of Barcelona | [oriolrios@ub.edu](mailto:oriolrios@ub.edu)

Roger Campdepadrós, University of Girona | [roger.campdepadros@udg.edu](mailto:roger.campdepadros@udg.edu)

Increasing heterogeneity in our societies raises new debates and, occasionally, creates conflicts on the values. The accommodation of religious plurality is one of the main challenges, as recent outbreaks of racism towards some minorities reveal. The religious phenomenon, far from decreasing, experiences nowadays an apogee due to the change of the social paradigm and, therefore, the need to actively construct our own biography. The equilibrium between the acknowledgment of ethnic and religious minorities and the guarantee of equality for all members of society requires the definition of orientations for the management of plural societies. These should be based on scientific evidences that favour the construction of a society in which its members share a public culture, common

norms that have been agreed. In the opposite scenario, not strengthening social cohesion and allowing discrimination generates high human and economic costs. In this sense, the present communication deepens in the definition of a model of secularism that guarantees freedom of speech in the main social areas (education, health, housing, work, participation) with the limit of the protection of human rights for everybody. To that end, we identify strategies already developed in contexts of great diversity that are overcoming stereotypes and discourses of hate among religious traditions. All of this allows us to identify universal and transferable successful actions in this definition of a model of secularism.

## Consumer Society and Religion in Turkey

Ismail Demirezen, Istanbul University | [demirezen@istanbul.edu.tr](mailto:demirezen@istanbul.edu.tr)

Turkey experienced fast economic development in last decade. Its GNP per capita increased from four thousand dollars in 2000 to ten thousand dollars in 2011. Because of economic development, the establishment of culture industry and influences of mass media, Turkey has been becoming a consumer society recently. In Istanbul, many shopping malls have been opened in last decade. The use of credit cards has exploded after 2000. All of these are the symptoms of being a consumer society. On the other hand, in the last decade, Turkey has become more conservatives. AKP, a

conservative party, has been ruling Turkey since 2002 and increased its vote as well. It increased its vote from 34.2% percent of total vote in 2002 to 49.8% percent of the total vote in 2011, becoming the largest party in parliament. Because of AKP's policies and globalization, a religious bourgeois has been emerging in Turkey recently. Although they try to live according religious codes, they want to integrate to consumer culture as well. As a result, religious values and norms are changing such a way they fit consumer cultures. One of the examples of

transformation of religious values in consumer culture is fashion show of veiling. There are many other examples which indicate the complex relationships between consumer culture and religious values. This paper will

examine this complex relationship in Turkey. To understand this relationship, it will be explored the connection between consumer culture and secularization as well.

## 10\_b07JS34 - Cultures of Religion – Religious Cultures (2)

Chair(s): Hubert Knoblauch (Technische Universität Berlin), Regine Herbrink

### Ethno-Religious Conflict and the Meaning of Work: The Case of Jews, Muslims and Christians in Israel

Moshe Sharabi, Yezreel Valley Academic College | [moshes@yvc.ac.il](mailto:moshes@yvc.ac.il)

There are no studies that compared work values of Jews, Muslims and Christians, in and out of Israel. This paper examines and compares, for the first time, the meaning of work among Jews, Muslims and Christians in Israel and attempts to explain the similarities and the differences among the ethno-religious groups. In 2006/7 the Meaning-of-Work (MOW) questionnaire was conducted on 898 Jews, 215 Muslims and 103 Christians working respondents. The MOW dimensions were: economic orientation, entitlement norms, obligation norms, interpersonal relations orientation, intrinsic orientation and work centrality. The findings indicate that there are significant differences in most of the MOW

dimensions between the three religion groups, but some of them were not according to the hypotheses. The MOW differences among the three ethno religious groups can be explained by the different religious work ethics, the cultural differences, the high degree of segregation, the occupational discrimination against Arabs (especially against the Muslims), as well as the regional Palestinian/Arab-Israeli conflict. Overall, the demographic factors partially explain the MOW differences. The extra-high work centrality among Arab Christians and much more so among Arab Muslims reflects a high non-actualized potential for organizations and for the Israeli economy in general.

### Cosmopolitanism and Spiritual Consumption in Israel: A New (Jewish) Age to a New Middle-class

Dana Kaplan, Open University and Hebrew University | [danaka@openu.ac.il](mailto:danaka@openu.ac.il)

Rachel Werczberger, Tel Aviv University | [rachel.werczberger@mail.huji.ac.il](mailto:rachel.werczberger@mail.huji.ac.il)

Albeit the extreme individualization of late modernity, social class still is important in all aspects of our life. Yet, class, as a social category, remains largely ignored in contemporary religious studies. Based on ethnographic data, this paper sets out to

explore the central yet under-researched ways in which class sustains social, cultural, and religious distinctions. In particular, by focusing on New Religious Movements and on New Age spirituality, it aims to explicate how class determines religious affiliations and practices.

Sociologists of religion have recently pointed out that New Age has become part of the cultural repertoire of the new middle class. However, only rarely have they explored New Age as a leisure practice manifesting class-based tastes. Our paper examines the emergence of a New Age option in the Jewish cultural-religious field in Israel, asking why has New Age Judaism become so appealing particularly to the burgeoning cosmopolitan, post-materialist, secular new middle class. Drawing on post-Bourdieuian cultural sociology, we start by describing the theological and experiential hybrid nature of

Jewish New Age, and show how these elements were enthusiastically embraced by new middle class followers. We argue that by partaking in Jewish New Age communities, middle class new agers express and further accumulate high levels of omnivorous cultural capital. In line with recent work on cultural cosmopolitanization and class privilege, we conclude by claiming that in the Israeli context, high cultural capital is manifested, *inter alia* and rather surprisingly, in the ability to re-appropriate local religious forms, and to cosmopolitanize them via New Age culture.

## Religious Individualism or Individualized Religion: A New Orientation in Modern-Day Turkish Society

Yılmaz Yıldırım, Afyon Kocatepe University | [ylmzyldrm@windowslive.com](mailto:ylmzyldrm@windowslive.com)

Religious individualism is a phenomenon that arose from the cultural crisis of modernity. In this sense, while modern individualism, immanent in enlightenment discourse, is a deliberate outcome of modernity, religious individualism is an unexpected result. Religious individualism, emphasized by P. L. Berger and N. Luckmann while researching religious pursuits in Western societies, is an element seen in the cultural change Muslim societies experienced during the modernization process; however there is not a great amount of research on this subject. The dynamic of cultural change created by Turkey's rapid and dramatic modernization process, peaking in the European Union accession period, leads to a significant crisis in both the erosion of the dominant status of the state in public life and the effect of religious

association in social life. In the current phase of modernization in Turkey, while the legitimacy of the state-centric cultural policies of an Islamist government is becoming problematic; the total effect of the institutional and binding character of Islam on individuals in social life has been facing a crisis. As a result, religious individualism, which can be regarded as a part of the cultural pluralism discourse that increased in Turkish society during the last decade, has reached a significant point especially among university youth. This study shows that both rapid socio-cultural change and reaction against the sense of conservative government that aims for a value and norm system have an effect on the increase of religious individualism among university youth in Turkey.

## Removing the Hyphen – Creating a Religious Feminist Identity without Hyphens

Galit Yanay-Ventura, Emek-Yezreel Valley College | [gality@yvc.ac.il](mailto:gality@yvc.ac.il)

This research explores the reciprocal relations between identity, religion and gender, the essence of which lies in how ultra-orthodox women in Israel create their identity as religious feminists. Using a semi-structured interview, 44 orthodox Jewish feminist women shared how they apply the religious feminist identity they constructed to their everyday reality. Seven perceptions of religious feminism emerged from the interviews. The "rabbi", for example was the boldest of the interviewees because she believes that her interpretations are permitted in orthodoxy. She is a biblical scholar who examines every issue of Halacha (Jewish Law) herself. The "interpreter" focused on the ability to offer a distinctly feminist interpretation to the Bible so her connection was mainly through teaching the Torah (the Pentateuch) while aspiring to promote women's prayer groups. Thus, there

were many subtle shades (which I will present) that reflect unique beliefs and practices of diverse types of religious feminism. Religious feminism is a new sphere that challenges both feminist and orthodox discourse. The dialectic between feminism and religion alters both categories and creates a new category which is neither a combination nor a collapse of the two. Therefore, based on the work of Judith Butler (1990), I suggest removing the hyphen from religious feminism. This reading is not merely a lingual or semantic change. This perception suggests reading the creation of the new religious feminist identity as a hybrid self-production process. The wider significance of this approach is that religious feminist identity is not a "subsidiary" category of feminism or of the religion; but rather a new category of religious feminist without hyphens.

## 11JS34 - Affects and Emotions in the Field of Religion

Chair(s): Stef Aupers (Departement of Sociology - Erasmus University, Rotterdam), Cécile Vermot (Université Paris 5-Descartes)

### Contemporary Spirituality, Ritual Creativity and the Importance of "Negative" Emotions

Anna Fedele, CRIA - Lisbon University Institute | [annafedele@yahoo.com](mailto:annafedele@yahoo.com)

This paper is based on fieldwork in Spain and Portugal among followers of the Goddess movement. It explores the role emotions play in contemporary spirituality and particularly in the context of crafted rituals. Taking as an example rituals that are created ad hoc to celebrate particular moments of women's reproductive cycle, I will analyze the specific function of ritual as a vehicle for the expression of emotions: those of participants

as well as those that the creators of ritual wish to solicit. Using as a departure point the approaches of Tanya Luhrmann (2001) and of Linda Woodhead and Eeva Sointu (2008) to contemporary forms of spirituality, I will argue that emotions, and especially "negative" emotions, play a central role in contemporary crafted rituals. These rituals allow women to express and come to terms with emotions they have learned to consider inappropriate and to



hide. In this context anger and other emotions such as fear become a powerful catalyst for transformation and healing. I will therefore also analyze to what extent these crafted

rituals allow their participants to challenge the “emotional regimes” (Riis and Woodhead 2010) and “feeling rules” (Hochschild 1983) of their social background.

## The De-Emotionalization of Religion and the Decline of Religiosity in Europe

Franz Höllinger, University of Graz | [franz.hoellinger@uni-graz.at](mailto:franz.hoellinger@uni-graz.at)

The strong decline of religiosity in Europe in comparison with other parts of the world is usually explained by a combination of various factors, such as the high level of material wellbeing and social security, the historical heritage of state-church systems, and the disenchantment of world-views as a result of the Enlightenment. In this paper I want to give an additional explanation that highlights the importance of religious emotions in this process: Religious feelings and experiences are aroused, to a large extent, by rituals. The more the ritual involves the whole person, body and mind, the stronger the religious feelings. Since the times of the Protestant Reformation,

the focus of religion in Europe has shifted from the holistic-ritualistic to the verbal-discursive dimension. The restriction to the cognitive level made the occurrence of religious feelings and experiences less likely; subsequently, also Christian religious practice and beliefs declined. This argument is supported by data from the Religionmonitor 2008 which show that respondents from Protestant and Central-European Catholic countries report much less frequently that they have religious feelings (i.e. positive or negative feelings towards the divine) than respondents from the USA and from Latin-American countries.

## The Affective Turn of Apocalyptic Sensibilities: Fear and Hope as Modalities of Religiosity in the Space of Exception.

Joost van Loon, Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt | [joost.vanloon@ku.de](mailto:joost.vanloon@ku.de)

Fear and Hope are two affective modalities of Dasein that entail future projections and could be associated with risk. In this paper, I would like to explore the possibility of conceptualizing both in terms of Simmel's reflections on religiosity. However, rather than focusing on the field of religion, I intend to bring these theoretical reflections into an empirical engagement with what Agamben referred to as “the space of exception”. The space of exception constitutes “bare life” in terms of sheer corporeality and provides the inaugural ground, the ground zero so to speak, of the

(neuro-) political moment of decision-making (which is the original meaning of crisis in ancient Greek) as an exercise of sovereignty. The space of exception is the space of crisis, both in terms of decision but also in terms of “between life and death” (the body in crisis). By invoking examples from discourses of specific crises that allow us to associate fear and hope in relation to the space of exception, I aim to generate a theoretical conception of “the religiosity of crisis” as an attunement to being in the world as anticipation (or risk).

## Emotions between Inclusions and Exclusions from the Orthodox Jewish Community: The Case of Sabbateans Living in Prague

Silvana Greco, University Milan-Bicocca | [silvana.greco@unimib.it](mailto:silvana.greco@unimib.it)

Giulio Busi, Free University of Berlin | [busi@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:busi@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

The paper and presentation will focus on the emotional impact of the relationship between orthodox majority and sectarian/heretical minority. This widespread and recurring pattern will be approached from the perspective of a specific case study concerning the members of a Jewish heretic movement (the Sabbateans living in Prague during the 18th -19th centuries) and their relation to the orthodox local community. The goal of the paper is to highlight both the contradictory

set of emotions which drive to belong to the heretic movement, such as joy and happiness, and the feelings which arise from the exclusion of the orthodox Jewish community such as shame, fear and guilty. The paper is based on a large literature concerning Sabbatianism and on the analysis of different forms of biographical narratives such as diaries, letters and autobiographies of the followers of the pseudo-messiah Sabbatai Zevi.

## 20JS34 - Qualitative Research on Religion

Chair(s): Regine Herbrich (Leuphana Universität Lüneburg), Bernt Schnettler (University of Bayreuth)

### Reflecting on How to Study Popular Religion

Carolina Nuti, University of Pisa | [carolina.nuti@sp.unipi.it](mailto:carolina.nuti@sp.unipi.it)

In Italy the very concept of popular religion draws its origins and evolved under the influence of Antonio Gramsci's theories, according to which popular religion acted in opposition to the hegemonic and institutionalized religion of the elite. Although an unanimously shared definition of popular religion has not been reached in the academic community, the concept is associated with a religiosity characterized by spontaneity and affectivity, responding to the need for a more direct and immediately profitable contact with the divine. However, with the complexification of social structures within advanced capitalist societies in the twentieth century, the idea of popular religion underwent a crisis from which it has not yet recovered. Nevertheless, while on the one hand the phenomena labelled as popular religion suffered, and still suffers,

from an "attrition" from a theoretical perspective, on the other hand, it continues to hold the interest of scholars and an empirical analysis is still needed. In this paper I will illustrate the methods used to study the devotion of people visiting the Sanctuary of Montenero (Li), adopting the perspective of Symbolic Interactionism with particular reference to the indications of Herbert Blumer. Following an initial phase dedicated to the exploration of social processes at work in this place, attention focuses on the analysis of the contents of the books of the pilgrims, in which they have left messages, on the visual analysis of the contemporary votive tablets, on the pilgrims themselves and on a prayer group composed of young devotees, studied through participant observation and in-depth interviews.

## **Territorial Transformations and Religious Rites: The Case of Saint Rosalia.**

**Rossana Marianna Salerno**, Kore University of Enna | [rossana.salerno@unikore.it](mailto:rossana.salerno@unikore.it)

The project of my research analyzes the correlation between the territorial transformations and religious rites, and the context which are development. Central focus of research is therefore the relationship that the religious rites entertains with the territory. The religious case of Saint Rosalia contains, in the context, the whole of the rites and meaningful symbolic elements. The Feast of Saint Rosalia in Palermo, Sicily's best-known religious festival, is traditionally held from 10 to 14 July and 3 to 4 September. The adopting research methodology into the territorial transformations and religious rites is essentially an ethnographic/qualitative analysis. The goal is to draw the main characteristics of a culture living "within" and "as a member" of the shared beliefs. The ethnographic research is a typical example of qualitative observations: firstly the survey is

conducted through field observations and secondly through observation lens by cameras, video cameras and voice recorders. Deriving and emphasizing empirically human behaviors, social facts and interactions among social actors. The dynamic relationship that exists among a religious rite and the territory that it entertains is interpreted and analyzed as a form of protection, offered from the sacred on the place in which he resides. This is the beginning of an analysis that sets on the same plan two varying specifications: one on side the rite (sacred and profane) and other from the territory. The religious beliefs and the rites are a circle in which the research of the meaning of the existence manifests. The social phenomenon and its characteristics is given by comparing aquired data and observation results analysis.

## **Uncovering Assumptions. Researching Protestant Churches in Ireland and Italy as an Insider and a Migrant**

**Alessia Passarelli**, Trinity College, Dublin | [passarea@tcd.ie](mailto:passarea@tcd.ie)

In this paper I question whether the inter-methods triangulation (Denzin, 1989) is the most accurate method to be employed in studying religious communities and whether being an insider can shed a different light to the data collected with the inter-methods triangulation. Thus, starting from my research on the integration policies and practices in Protestant Churches in Ireland and Italy in relation to the arrival of immigrants in their midst, I analyse the qualitative approach employed in my research and the different findings emerged in the two countries. The

paper critically reflects on my position as both a migrant and Protestant researcher in Ireland and as an insider policy maker and researcher in Italy. I rely on Ellis (1996, 1997, 2005), Flaherty (1992) and Byrne (2000) on autoethnography, however, although the research is not autoethnographic in the strict sense, there are evident links between what I research, and who I am. I also critically analyse my position – as a privileged insider, a migrant and also a researcher – with the various stakeholders to uncover underlying meanings and assumptions.

## Analyzing Media Material on Religion and Child Sexual Abuse

Andreas Häger, Åbo Akademi University | [ahager@abo.fi](mailto:ahager@abo.fi)

This paper discusses analysis of a media material on religion and child sexual abuse. The material relates to a case in Finland, involving a preacher from a conservative Lutheran group having sexually abused his grandchildren. The paper raises some issues relating to material and method in this particular study. The study deals with a complex and delicate topic which stirs up strong emotions and requires that the researcher avoids risks of either demonizing the religious group or belittling the crime. The material exists without the influence of the researcher, it is "spontaneous", and this fact has consequences. The method used is discourse analysis. In the study, I claim to find various discourses in the material, and a

central methodological question is the validity of these claims, particularly considering the complexity of the case. The significance of genres and channels, particularly anonymous web discussions, is also discussed. The main question is how discourse analysis of this material can contribute to knowledge of the particular case; of the issues of media, religion and child abuse; and of the place of religion in contemporary society in general. Power is a central aspect in discourse analysis, and the media discussion in this case, with editorial material and an extensive public debate on religion and child sexual abuse, can be seen as a power struggle between religious institutions, media and the secular public.

## Biographical Narratives and Religious Sects

Silvana Greco, University Milan-Bicocca | [silvana.greco@unimib.it](mailto:silvana.greco@unimib.it)

The paper will focus on the importance of biographical narratives such as diaries, letters and autobiographies in studying the rising and the development of religious sects and their relationship to orthodoxy, with special attention to their interaction with social and economic crisis. Drawn on a specific and still ongoing qualitative research on members of a Jewish sect, the paper will highlight how biographical narratives are particular useful in

showing deep motivations, which drive single individuals in moment of crisis to enter in a sect, and their ambivalent relationship with the orthodox religious community. In addition, the paper reflects on how biographical narratives permits to understand the influence of the broader social context on the choice to join but also to leave the sect. Gender differences for this particular religious adherence will be underlined as well.

## 34JS35 - Migrant Religions as a Challenge to European Identities (1)

Chair(s): Berta Alvarez-Miranda (Complutense University of Madrid), Heidemarie Winkel (University of Potsdam)

### Religion and Political Participation: Main Political Concerns of Muslim Youth in Latvia

Anita Stasulane, Daugavpils University | [anita.stasulane@du.lv](mailto:anita.stasulane@du.lv)

Analyses presented in this paper are a part of a broader FP7 collaborative research project "Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement" (MYPLACE) on young people's social participation. It is based on survey, 36 qualitative indepth interviews with Muslim youth in Latvia and ethnographic research data. The presentation will briefly cover the development of the Muslim community in Latvia where the Muslim population (around 10 000) constitutes the second or even the third generation of immigrants predominantly from former soviet republics. Latvian Muslims represent a highly diverse mix of ethnicities:

Tatars, Azerbaijanis, Chechens, Tajiks, Uzbeks, Kazakhs, Algerians, Afghans, Iranians, Iroquoians, and Pakistanis. Like in the West Europe, the demographic profile of the Muslim population is younger than the general Latvian population. The Latvian Muslim community has particularly high number of young people involved in the religious life. The paper provides a summary of findings on the main political concerns of Muslim youth in Latvia and comes to conclusion that religious values are a source of civic and political activism among our interviewees.

### The Political and Religious Engagement in Switzerland: under the Veil of Appearance

Eva Marzi, University of Lausanne | [eva.marzi@unil.ch](mailto:eva.marzi@unil.ch)

My paper addresses the subject of Islamic Feminin Militantism in the Lemanic region of the Swiss Confederation in a crossed perspective of both social sciences of religions and migration. I propose to interrogate the lines between the "politic" and "apolitical" that enter in the history of the separation between religion and the state in European society, leading from the experiences of the protagonists of diverse muslim associations in Geneva. Specifically, I'll show how the incorporation of social practices and the shape of individual and collective migrant subjectivity is concomitant with the creation, by the actresses, of new ways of "transnational citizenship", attached to municipal/multicultural politics. The shape of

feminine (or feminist) islamic subjectivities correspond to a "rescaling politics" operation, leading from social and political participation of muslim immigrants in a specific urban context. The secular distinction between the civil and the religious is refunded in a world where cultural, religious and territorial references are in perpetual mutations, and there occurs a process of "indigenization" of transnationalised religion trying to negotiate his place in the public space of regional and national society. Leading from the activities of muslim women involved in a general process of "deprivatisation of religion", this work intends to highlight the relation between assimilation and transnationalisation, putting into question the controversial notions of

modernity, citizenship, and migrant incorporation in Europe.

## **The Muslim Diaspora after the Arab Spring: Young People between Taking their Distance and Religious Identity Revival**

**Viviana Premazzi**, University of Milan | [viviana.premazzi@unimi.it](mailto:viviana.premazzi@unimi.it)

**Roberta Ricucci**, University of Torino | [roberta.ricucci@unito.it](mailto:roberta.ricucci@unito.it)

The point of view of the Muslim diaspora has been underestimated in the political debate about the Arab Spring, yet the consequences of those events have reached some immigration countries, such as Italy, where there are significant North African communities. On the one hand, those events, especially among Egyptians, have stimulated a reflection on both ethnic and religious identity, emerging differences between first and second generations and between adults and young people. On the other hand, they have had both a political and religious impact in Italy, refocusing media attention on Muslims, stressing how difficult it is to integrate them

and revealing how fears about Muslims and their links with extremists are still today widespread among Italians. The paper will present an initial attempt, through 30 qualitative interviews, to analyse how Muslims living in Italy have reacted to and whether or not they continue to be linked with those events in the framework of a renewal negative attitude towards them, answering the following questions: Are they really interested? Is there a generational effect in their involvement? Or, do they prefer to take their distance from those events, living both their political and religious lives without public expression?

## **Homonegativity among First and Second Generation Migrants in Europe: the Interplay of Origin, Destination and Religion**

**Koen Van der Bracht**, Ghent University | [koen.vanderbracht@ugent.be](mailto:koen.vanderbracht@ugent.be)

Previous studies reported declining disapproval of homosexuality in Europe but have simultaneously identified the decelerating effect of religiosity on this decline and the higher disapproval of homosexuality among migrants. Moreover, especially Muslim migrants are often specifically referred to as lagging behind the European trend of low levels of disapproval. However, the aforementioned decline is largely due to generational replacement and the effects of religiosity on disapproval of homosexuality among migrants has not been assessed thoroughly. In this paper, we address the disapproval of homosexuality (1) among first- and second-generation migrants in Europe, (2) accounting for period and cohort effects and (3) taking the effect of religiosity into account in an

analysis of effects of origin and destination countries. We test hypotheses using a subsample of first and second generation migrants of the European Social Survey (ESS) in cross-classified multilevel analyses to disentangle period from cohort effects on the one hand and origin from destination effects on the other hand. Preliminary findings indicate that disapproval of homosexuality is declining among first and second generation migrants as well, although this is largely due to cohort effects. Both belonging to a denomination and attending services increases the disapproval of homosexuality, although the effects decrease when taking aspects of the socialization in origin and destination into account. Implications for further research into the effects of religiosity on attitudes among first-

and second generation migrants will be discussed.

## 34JS352 - Migrant Religions as a Challenge to European Identities (2)

Chair(s): Berta Alvarez-Miranda (Complutense University of Madrid), Heidemarie Winkel (University of Potsdam)

### Gender Attitudes of Muslim Migrants in Western and Northern Europe

Veronika V. Kostenko, Higher School of Economics | [veronika.kostenko@gmail.com](mailto:veronika.kostenko@gmail.com)

This study aims to analyze differences between gender attitudes of migrants and local population in 8 countries of Western and Northern Europe. It tests whether migrants from developing countries, especially from the Muslim world, tend to follow European trends in their attitude towards gender equality or they tend to treat gender equality issues in the same manner as in their countries of origin. This topic is of particular importance as attitudes towards women's rights are proven to be a strong predictor of support for democracy and of liberal values in general. This study uses European Social Survey Data, a representative national sample for the most European societies, where migrants are coded

separately. The results show that migrants are a little more conservative in their gender attitudes than local Europeans, but the influence of this factor is often overestimated, whereas age and level of education far exceed migrant status and Islam as predictors of liberal or conservative gender attitudes. Moreover, attitudes towards women's rights among migrants are very similar to the attitudes of the local population in any particular country. Consequently, migrants in the most liberal countries such as Sweden show more support for gender equality than locals in Germany or Switzerland. However, Muslim religion remains a robust medium-sized negative predictor of gender attitudes.

### Religion and Recognition – Experiences of young Muslim women in Germany

Aletta J. Diefenbach, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [alettad@gmx.de](mailto:alettad@gmx.de)

Recognition is considered to be a crucial condition for successful identity formation and agency in myriad social fields. According to the philosopher Axel Honneth, recognition takes place on, and is essential to, the legal, inter-group and inter-personal levels. This paper takes this approach to recognition into account in order to understand biographies and actions of young Muslim women growing up in German society. The study explores how experiences of non-recognition on these different levels cause

crisis and changes in the socio-religious identity formation of the women, but also shows which critique, strategies and settings help to overcome this crisis. The analysis is based on ethnographic field work and in-depth interviews with young women from a youth organization promoting a German-Muslim identity. Working from the empirical data, the paper also suggests new theoretical perspectives on religion and recognition.



## Migration, Embodied Suffering and Healing. Ethnographic Inquiries among Romanian and Romanian Roma Pentecostal Communities in Torino.

Cecilia Rubiolo, University of Torino | [rubiolo.cecilia@gmail.com](mailto:rubiolo.cecilia@gmail.com)

Nely, a self-defined țigan românizat woman of 49 years old, left her house in Oravița more than ten years ago. Nely, who was born-again eight years ago, lives in an unauthorized "nomad camp" at the margins of Turin, where she regularly attends the auto-constructed Pentecostal church. She suffers from thyroiditis. Reading the Bible and participating to several ritual with the community of faith are the practices through which she is able to symbolize her suffering. Ethnographic inquiries have shown that after the collapse of totalitarianism in Romania (Tichindeleanu, 2009), getting by in the newly edified social and cultural space of post-communism, underpinned by the "permanent transition" model (Sirbu and Polgar, 2009), has had profound consequences on the subjective experiences of people. Haunted by different forms of social and personal disruption during

over than twenty years of crafting of neoliberalism (Ban, 2011), people could chose migration and spirituality as narrow tactics of survival and creativity. My ethnographic investigation, resulting from over a year of multi-sited fieldwork between Turin and three villages in Romania, focuses on the biographies of Pentecostal converts among Romanian and Romanian Roma migrants. Linking the theoretical frameworks of works on the global spread of Pentecostalism, and also its political implications (Marhsall, 2009; Fosztó, 2009; Csordas, 2011) with the tools offered by medical anthropology and ethnopsychiatry of migration, especially the studies of faith and ritual healing (De Martino, 2001; Beneduce, 2005; Good, 1994), I aim to examine the way in which the Pentecostal system of belief enables processes of individual and collective politics of healing.

## RN34 - Poster Session

### Emotions and Non-Christian Non-affiliated Religiosity

Michal Kratochvíla, St. Elizabeth University | [kratochvila.michal@gmail.com](mailto:kratochvila.michal@gmail.com)

Our target is to explore the connection between the emotions of respondents and non-Christian non-affiliated religiosity. To understand the spiritual behaviour of people is complicated because more similar terms describe this phenomenon, such as religiosity, spirituality, mysticism, paranormal and supernatural occurrence. This research demonstrates the characteristics and attitudes of the non-Christian non-affiliated religiosity through horoscope, divination, magic, witchcraft, table-turning, superstition, east-

philosophies and phenomenon of UFO. The analysis indicates the emotions: feeling the confidence, safety, doubts; reason of life and the presence of God. The consequences are based on the interview of 2020 respondents. The population are habitants of Slovakia age between 18 – 60 years. Participants were chosen by representative choice after 6 quotas: gender, education, age, nationality, number of habitants in village/city, county. In the research were used univariate, bivariate and multivariate analyses.

## The Changing Face of British Islam: A Qualitative Exploration of Faith in a British City

Parveen Akhtar, University of Bristol | [parveen.akhtar@bris.ac.uk](mailto:parveen.akhtar@bris.ac.uk)

This paper reports on the empirical findings of ethnographic research conducted with Muslim migrants in a British city. It explores the continuities and changes in religious practices and values between the different generations in migrant families. While a number of studies have looked at the experiences of Muslim migrants in the West, this literature is limited in two crucial ways: first, it focuses mainly on socio-economic and political factors affecting migrant religious experience without analysing how religious faith itself may impact upon experiences and shape behaviour. The second

limitation is that most studies research on this topic only within the country of settlement and fail to take into the transnational nature of Islam and the actual lives, experiences and behaviour of many migrants. Using data from the UK and Pakistan, the paper argues that a 'British' version of Islam is emerging amongst young Muslims in the UK which diverges from the Islam of parents and grandparents. The paper reflects on the methods used in data collection, namely, participant observation and life-story interviews.

## Building dialogues: Pentecostalism and Guarani religion

Maria Beldi de Alcantara, University of Sao Paulo | [marialcantara@mac.com](mailto:marialcantara@mac.com)

This work is mainly focused the dialogue between religion and Pentecostalism Guarani of Dourados Reserve. This Reserve, Mato Grosso do Sul, is the most populous of the country, about 15,000 to 3560 hectares., is located between the two cities and is regarded by many as an urban reserve, in addition to have the highest suicide rate of Brazil. However, the Guarani rituals of the two sub-group Nandeva and Kaiowa remain, although with religious fragmentary narratives, however, this reserve has a high rate of adepts

to Pentecostalism, this can be proven by the high number of churches within it, about 33. Faced with this reality how is the dialogue among the Guarani rituals and cults? Where there is an identification between the two religions? How indigenous youth identify themselves with what we call hybrid Protestantism? This paper will present how Pentecostalism conducts a dialogue with religion Guarani by doing with young people to create a place of belonging.

## Is Multiculturalism a threat to Britain?

Hengameh Ashraf Emami, Social Sciences, Northumbria University | [hengameh25@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:hengameh25@yahoo.co.uk)

There is substantial evidence to suggest that the events of 9/11 and 7/7 have changed people's perceptions of British Muslims, and in some instances increased 'Islamophobia' more generally ( Pool, 2002;). As a result of these events, the British Muslim communities have

been awarded blame for terrorist activities. It is because of this intrinsic link between religion, ethnicity, culture and identity that is essential to examine all for factors in conjunction with one another. Research has been taken up with regards to diversity in

Britain, immigrants' history, history of enforced diaspora and new form of racism. Complexity of multiple identity and geography, transnationality, sense of belonging and home are considered key elements of culture and identity. Culture identity is a matter of "becoming" as well as "being". It belongs to the future as much as to the past (Hall, 2003). This paper will analyse integration, assimilation and acculturation, and formation of identity of Muslim communities in Britain, thus diverse elements such as

intergenerational culture gap, and language obstacles will be explored. Narrative will be used as a powerful tool to share the intergenerational diverse Muslims' voices and the challenges they encounter in Britain today. The paper will conclude with some suggestions to overcome obstacles and conflicts in multicultural Britain. At this pivotal time in British race relations, this paper will offer an original and deep insight into Islamophobia and will make suggestions regarding national and local policies and measures.

## **Impact Religion of Islam and Discourse of Martyrdom in Armed Conflict in Turkey**

**Esra Gedik**, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [esragedik.34@gmail.com](mailto:esragedik.34@gmail.com)

for almost 30 years, there is an armed conflict and crisis between the army in Turkey and PKK. Both sides have lost much. In order not to have a crisis between soldiers families and the army in Turkey, martyrdom discourses based on Sunni Islam and Turkish nationalism has been used to silence families and to give meanings to death of soldiers. This discourse especially gives importance to the mothers of soldiers and curtail their anger by using the immortality and holiness of their sons died in

the conflict area. Thus, this study argues although there is not an official religion of Turkey at the state level, this nation has a religion which people die for. For that reason, mothers of martyrs said that their sons are martyred for this nation, territory. My question is why secular concept nationalism is linked with martyrdom and death of soldiers is justified with a religious concept, martyr, when the role of religion in Turkish nationalism is considered.

## **Territorial Transformations and Religious Rites: the Case of Saint Rosalia.**

**Rossana Marianna Salerno**, Kore University of Enna | [rossana.salerno@unikore.it](mailto:rossana.salerno@unikore.it)

The religious case of Saint Rosalia contains, in the context (Palermo), the whole of the rites and meaningful symbolic elements. Sicily's best-known religious festival, is traditionally held from July and September. A plurality of factors (landscape, to become urbanized and symbols) to believe that transformation and adaptation between rites and symbol's territory. The dynamic relationship that exists among a religious rite and the territory that it entertains is interpreted and analyzed as a form of protection, offered from the sacred on the place in which he resides. This is the beginning of an analysis that sets on the same plan two varying specifications: one on side the

rite (sacred and profane) and other from the territory. The religious beliefs and the rites are a circle in which the research of the meaning of the existence manifests; the religious beliefs create sense and they produce an interpretation of the land. But the beliefs also respond to other demands: they make bearable and comprehensible "the illness and the mourning", the pain and the suffering. Other function of the beliefs is that to have normative character, in fact they contain of the "moral judgments" and ethical criterions that drive the behaviors and they furnish the certainty of the existence in a moral order. The adoption of a perspective that privileges the

interpretation has two consequences: the choice to attribute the priority to the beliefs in comparison to the ritual actions and the tendency to accept the apparent meanings of

the beliefs. To the human mind, symbols are cultural representations of reality. Every culture has its own set of symbols associated with different experiences and perceptions.

## RN35 - Sociology of Migration

### 01RN35 - Migration and Social Transformation Revisited: In Search for Integrative Approaches

Chair(s): Anna Amelina (University of Bielefeld), Bruno Meeus (KU Leuven)

#### History of Contemporary Polish Migration to Mexico and Identity Construction

Angélica Camacho, Monterrey Institute of Technology | [acamach@itesm.mx](mailto:acamach@itesm.mx)

There are two main waves of Polish diaspora to Mexico: first during the II World War years and the second between 1975 and 1990. Those who stayed have Mexican nationality, not only

Mexican citizenship and have contributed to the development of the country in terms of economy, art and education since they are well educated people as well as their children.

#### Transnational patterns of migration and mobility of the Romanian Roma community within the EU: challenges and opportunities for social inclusion

Emilia Aiello, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [mariaemilia.aiello@uab.cat](mailto:mariaemilia.aiello@uab.cat)

Mimar Ramis, University of Barcelona | [mimarramis@ub.edu](mailto:mimarramis@ub.edu)

Romanian Roma are increasingly pushed to emigrate due to their poor living conditions as well as the racist attacks they suffer. This increase is also explained by Romania's incorporation in the EU, since it has supposed that all Romanian citizens acquire the right to freedom of movement, which has been violated by some EU countries when closing their borders in an utterly discriminatory way. In this context, this paper presents some of the results obtained with RTD research "TRANSROMA. Strategies of mobility, return and transnational practices between Romanian Roma people" (2012-2014) funded by the Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation, providing the scientific knowledge gathered during its first phase about the analysis of the

incentives and expectations that condition the choice of migration. One of the most innovative purposes of this paper lies in the research of the benefits arisen from transnational practices performed by Romanian Roma in Romania, Spain and the EU. From a cosmopolitan perspective, the study of the migration processes of Romanian Roma can be a critical contribution for the bottom up process of construction of an EU where the basic rights and living become a reality for all its citizens regardless their origin. Finally, findings in relation to the role of the Romani women in the migration process and the ways for promoting the overcoming of the double discrimination they suffer (for being women and Roma) will also be presented.

## Transnational Spaces of Social Stratification: an Approach to Assessment of Migrants' Vertical Mobility

Oleksii Shestakovskiy, Institute for Economics and Forecasting, National Academy of Sciences, Kyiv | [o.shest@gmail.com](mailto:o.shest@gmail.com)

Despite certain popularity of transnationalism in migration studies, migrants' vertical mobility has been still investigated within the framework of methodological nationalism. However, one can hardly obtain a comprehensive macrosociological view of their situation, typical social trajectories, relative opportunities, possible mobility success or traps when considering of their social positions in separate nation-states. It is, a fortiori, important in case of circular migrants. Elaboration of this question may also contribute into wider discussion about societal boundaries contested by globalization. To cover this question we propose an analytical tool we call transnational space of social stratification (TSSS). Our initial metaphor is that national societies are melting and interpenetrating

social structures rather than isolated entities. Stratification orders (partially) amalgamate as affected by processes such as emergence of an international labor market or higher education space accompanied with institutional and legal changes and technological advances. Hence TSSSs are multidimensional spaces of stratified social positions that belong to different societies and form binding corridors between them. TSSSs are operationalized for measurement as revised Blau spaces (Blau 1977, McPherson 1983) that may include necessary dimensions of stratification such as gender, ethnicity, income, occupation, education etc. The paper will contain a detailed exposition of TSSS conception and an empirical case of transnational migrants from Ukraine in Europe.

## Social Transformation, Crisis and Biopolitic. A New Approach to Unveil the Determinants of Heterogeneity of Migration Flows in Italy and Spain

Gabriele Tomei, University of Pisa | [g.tomei@sp.unipi.it](mailto:g.tomei@sp.unipi.it)

IN time of crisis, many of the migration paths from non-EU South and East countries that characterized European scenario in the last decades consolidated, whereas others (intra-European migrations) come back as a new trend in the economic dynamic of regional development. In the Italian and Spanish cases, the outflow of highly skilled young people that migrate to the northern and more dynamic economies joined the inflows of young job-seekers and refugee from North Africa, as a sort of dynamic of substitution in the national composition of the workforce. Despite the variability in structure, kind and quality of this multiple-dynamic mix of migrant flows, they indeed represent part of the same development process, whose nature and directions are embedded into the long-period

cycles of the capitalistic evolution that, in the era of globalization, deeply transformed even the pathways of human mobility. Approaching the recent debate on the structure/agency dynamic in determining the human mobility, the paper analyse the Italian case unveiling the interdependence between the arrivals of refugees and the departures of young professionals as both effects of the restructuration of the Europe economies. The Foucault's notion of biopolitic, will constitute a pivotal notion to unveil how distinguished flows of migrants do cross the same territory according with the same structural principle of the dialectical tension between the power over lives of the labour market, on the one hand, and the resilience of the personal aspirations and desires, on the other.

## 02RN35 - Human Rights Based Approaches to Migration Policies

Chair(s): Christof Roos (University of Bremen)

### Hunger strike as a tool to implement human rights? Human rights based approaches to asylum policies in Poland.

Karolina Łukasiewicz, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [karolina.lukasiewicz@uj.edu.pl](mailto:karolina.lukasiewicz@uj.edu.pl)

Joanna Grzymala-Moszczyńska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [j.grzymala.moszczynska@gmail.com](mailto:j.grzymala.moszczynska@gmail.com)

In October 2012 in six Polish detention centers over 70 asylum seekers started a hunger strike. Discourse of the protesters was based on human rights (HR) arguments. During the strike every day Polish media published news about the situation in detention centers. It has also evoked lively discussion concerning migration policy in Poland. At the same time, both individuals and NGO's were supporting arguments of asylums seekers under strike in social media campaigns. Under pressure of public opinion, Ministry of the Interior introduced some human rights based reforms in Polish migration policy. Before the hunger strike was started, Polish NGOs conducted researches on situation in detention center and recommended changes to be introduced by Polish government, but achieved little result. Our presentation aims at discussing obstacles to apply HR approach to migration policies in

Poland, e.g. a general lack of comprehensive migration and antidiscriminatory policies in Poland, low awareness of HR issues and a public discourse on protecting national interests. We will also analyze tools applied by different social actors engaged in migration policies in order to reach HR approach. The actors interested in implementation of HR to asylum policies include two main categories, i.e. NGOs protecting migrants' rights and migrants themselves. Our presentation will be based on research results of a project Equal Treatment as a Standard of Good Governance. Within the project a desk research, a national survey and 36 IDI with NGOs representatives and policy makers were conducted. The presentation will also be based on further analyses conducted after the hunger strike in Poland.

### Collective Actors and their Position on Liberalism in Migration Policies. The Role of Human Rights and Cosmopolitanism

Lena Laube, University of Bonn | [lena.laube@sfb597.uni-bremen.de](mailto:lena.laube@sfb597.uni-bremen.de)

Christof Roos, University of Bremen | [christof.roos@sfb597.uni-bremen.de](mailto:christof.roos@sfb597.uni-bremen.de)

Liberal norms such as equality in rights, social justice, and freedom of movement are fundamental to EU member states' self-conception (Kleingeld 2012). At the border of most Western states, however, liberalism ends by excluding many non-members that seek access (Cole 2000). The tension between liberalism as a dominant societal norm and

illiberalism at the border is articulated in collective actors' positions on openness and closure (Lachat and Kriesi 2008). In the current EU economical crisis this tension more than ever becomes the subject of political debate and negotiation. Not only access of third-country nationals is debated but also freedom of movement within the EU is currently



renegotiated. We are interested in the question whether and how collective actors in Europe consider liberal norms in their claims on defining access. What is the normative stock they are referring to? Further, we focus on arguments in favour of or against openness and closure that go beyond the classical norms of political liberalism. In 2012, we interviewed three groups of collective actors, that is political parties, social partners, as well as NGOs in Finland and Austria. The findings of our research reveal that collective actors

flexibly refer to the protection of human rights and social entitlements to either promote openness or closure. Moreover, in these national debates there are new norms and values present touching on cosmopolitan ideas. Again, these are used both as arguments for more liberal or more restrictive policies. Studying normative patterns of the current debate reveals that the reference to human rights and cosmopolitanism does not necessarily push towards a more liberal migration policy.

## Understanding the Obstacles to a Human Rights-Based Approach to Migration Policies

Stine P. P. Nielsen, South Danish University, SDU | [sppn@sam.sdu.dk](mailto:sppn@sam.sdu.dk)

The paper explores, from a legal sociological perspective, obstacles of applying a human rights-based approach to migration policies, focusing on the nexus between labour immigrants and the universality of human rights. Roger Cotterrell's claim that 'sociology has no privileged way of approaching legal ideas' is questioned, taking a starting point in Stephen Castles' argument that sociology may help understand the processes of migration, and based on this understanding, contribute to the formulation of sustainable migration policies and law. The universality of human rights implies that these rights apply to all human beings. Yet, studies show that governments lack willingness to assign immigrants and natives equal rights. Thus, the universality of human rights is relativised to different groups of people; immigrants versus

natives. The legal nature of international standards and principles within the field of labour migration may also pose an obstacle to ensuring a human rights-based approach to migration policies. The non-binding nature of these principles and standards implies that states are not obliged to adhere to them. Applying a legal sociological approach to this fact, it may be suggested that the lack of binding law on labour migration leads to immigrant workers and native workers not being equal to law. The findings of this study suggest that the discipline of legal sociology contribute to an understanding of the processes of migration and the formulation of migration policies. The study suggests political and legal coherence as means to ensure a human rights-based approach to migration.

## 03RN35 - Socio-Anthropological Approaches in Migration Research

Chair(s): Catherine Delcroix (University of Strasbourg), Daniel Bertaux (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), Elise Pape (University of Francfort and Strasbourg)

### Influence of Labour Migration on Economic and Social Situation of Households and Family Relations (on an Example of Migrants from Tajikistan)

Sergey Ryazantsev, ISPR, Russian Academy of Sciences | [riazan@mail.ru](mailto:riazan@mail.ru)

Horie Norio, University of Toyama | [horie@eco.u-toyama.ac.jp](mailto:horie@eco.u-toyama.ac.jp)

Sharif Akramov, Russian Academy of Sciences, Institute Social-Politic Research | [sharif\\_akram@rambler.ru](mailto:sharif_akram@rambler.ru)

Elena Pismennaya, Russian Academy of Sciences, Institute Social-Politic Research | [nikitaR@list.ru](mailto:nikitaR@list.ru)

Tajikistan is one of the basic countries which send for work in Russia labor migrants. About 400 thousand Tajik labor migrants legally work in Russia. Undocumented a component of labour migration is large. Labour migration forms about 40% of GNP of Tajikistan. Influence of labor migration at micro level is great. Research has been spent in Tajikistan and Moscow. The statistics is collected, sociological poll is spent, "deep" interviews are taken from migrants and their families. Dynamics and structure of remittances from Russia to Tajikistan is analyzed. Features of formation of the budget of migrants in Moscow and households in Tajikistan, the basic items of

expenses, forms of current consumption and savings, investments into business are considered. Influence of labor migration on family relations is investigated; the phenomenon of "guest" ("parallel") marriages which the Tajik migrants in Moscow have is analyzed. Influence of migration on birth rate indicators in Tajikistan is considered. Recommendations are developed for the migratory policy on regulation labor migration. Also the idea of necessity of stimulation of employment of the population in Tajikistan for migration reduction, including by stimulation of investments of remittances of labor migrants in small business is proved.

### Re-thinking the Tensions of Ethnography as 'Caring' Relationship

Öncel Naldemirci, University of Gothenburg | [oncel.naldemirci@gu.se](mailto:oncel.naldemirci@gu.se)

Immigrating to a country and conducting research among well-established communities of migrant background pose significant methodological questions. When I decided to conduct a field work among Turkish early-in-life immigrants in Sweden by focusing on their elderly care ideals and arrangements, as a young, male, newly arrived immigrant, I stumbled through a myriad of methodological challenges concerning age difference with my informants, the way we understand ethnicity,

national identity and our class backgrounds, and the lenses through which we look at the country of settlement as well as at the country of origin. Members of ethnic communities are not eager to easily open the doors of their homes to unknown outsiders even though they share some common cultural patterns, such as habits of a same country of origin and language. Being originally from Turkey, except linguistic competence, did not present the possibilities of a field per se. As my inquiry

entailed a degree of access to the privacy of individuals and groups, their family life, their desires and frustrations, I continuously had to be emotionally responsive to their demands of privacy and cultural expectations from a young male Turkish researcher. Drawing upon methodological reflections of my field work, this article will discuss the advantages and

problems of conducting ethnography as 'caring' relationship. By doing so, the aim is to show how self-reflexivity of a migrant researcher transcends the confessional aspects of epistemology and pathways to an ontological stance where the researcher starts to understand her own experience as a migrant.

## **Mobile au pairs – Immobile left-behinds. A Multi-Sited Approach to the Study of the Costs and Meanings of Transnational au pair Migration**

Mariya Bikova, University of Bergen | [Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no](mailto:Mariya.Bikova@sos.uib.no)

Fleeing from years-long economic crisis, systematic underemployment and stalled gender roles in the Philippines, thousands of young Filipinas came to Norway during the last few years to work as au pairs in affluent Norwegian homes leaving behind husbands, children and old parents. Based on mobile multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork in Norway and the Philippines, and approaching the au pair-migration with the notion of global care chains, the paper aims to shed light on the consequences of the participation in the scheme for the au pairs, their left-behind family members and local communities in the country of origin. Based on interviews with Filipino au pairs in Norway and persons who

have been au pairs, the paper examines what impact the migration to Norway has had on the family lives of the migrants, who is taking care of the au pairs' left-behind children and family members, and how, if at all, gender roles have been reconstructed as a result of migration. 'Following' the au pairs to the villages and local communities they come from allows for exploring how the left-behind family members perceive of and experience being part of the au pair-migration and the global care chains. The perspective of the mobile migrants as expressed in the interviews with the au pairs is combined with the perspective of their immobile family members to reveal the meanings, mechanisms and costs of migration.

## **Marriage Migration between the UK and Pakistan: A Socio-Anthropological examination of Changing Gendered Subjectivities and Experiences**

Parveen Akhtar, University of Bristol | [parveen.akhtar@bris.ac.uk](mailto:parveen.akhtar@bris.ac.uk)

This paper examines how migratory flows between the UK and Pakistan impact upon traditional gender roles for both men and women in the diaspora and in Pakistan. Using ethnographic research including interviews and participant observation in both country contexts, I trace the changes as narrated by migrants in the UK their offspring and non-migrant counterparts in Pakistan. I am interested in how gendered subjectivities are

conceptualised and how changes are perceived and understood. In particular, I am interested in notions of temporality and levels of change both in terms of how they are viewed but equally in terms of lived experience and here I focus on the areas of intimate relationships and marriage in relation to aspirations and opportunities. In looking at marriageability and gender I also look at education and changes in this area too.

## Between the Devil and the Deep Blue Sea: Acculturation of Young Vietnamese Women in Poland

Ewa Nowicka-Rusek, University of Warsaw | [ewanowickarusek@gmail.com](mailto:ewanowickarusek@gmail.com)

The paper is based on qualitative research conducted among young Vietnamese women living in Warsaw. Field data were collected during twelve profound interviews and lasting many years acquaintance with Vietnamese diaspora in Poland. It is worth emphasising that the study was possible due to the fact that the researcher was a woman. The crucial problem of the paper is the confrontation between the theories of diasporic identities and the particular case of acculturation among young female immigrants from Vietnam, less investigated and more complex. Home/family on one hand and the Polish environment on the other, offer extremely different patterns of

behavior. Young Vietnamese women generally do not tend to escape from their Vietnam-ness though they found themselves rather Polish Vietnamese than simply Vietnamese. Polish cultural norms, particularly these concerning gender concept and gender relations, seem to them more attractive than their own traditional patterns. In the paper terms „traditional” and „modern” are used both as emic and etic categories. Usually, in the literature, the immigrant identity is described in terms of radical choices, fluidity, vagueness or flickering. However, in my research the concept of „additive”, „multi-storey” identity turned out to be more relevant.

## Peculiarity of Migration Process: Identities, Happy and Trust of Meskhetian Turks. (After Process Deportation and Repatriation)

Ekaterine Pirtskhalava, Iv. Javakhishvili Tbilisi State University | [ekaterinepirtskhalava@yahoo.com](mailto:ekaterinepirtskhalava@yahoo.com)

I propose to report on my research involving the life change of the Muslim Meskhetian (Meskhetian Turks) in Georgia after return to homeland and in USA after moving as refugees. . This presentation is a part of my research. I want show to you similarities and difference the life style this people, who was deported along time ago from homeland and now they live far away each others. In the 40s of 20th century, as a result of Stalin's social policy to clean the southern border of the Soviet Union from the “undesirable peoples”, the Muslim population, primordially comprised of the Turkish-speaking Meskhetians, were deported from the Caucasus to the Central Asia. It can be assumed, that even such closed and traditional society as it is the society of the

Muslim Meskhetians will be affected by the new social and economic mileau.. Within the scope of my research, I have closely worked with those who moved across onto the North American continent and observed Meskhetians living in Pennsylvania (Lancaster) and in Georgia ( Akhaltsikhe). My qualitative-research project participants are 30 Muslim Meskhetians living in the USA. settled in the Pennsylvania And Muslim Meskhetians living in Georgia, came back in the same period. I plan to report upon my findings that compare between the deportees who lives abroad in USA and the repatriants who lives in homeland in Georgia, in particular their identities, happy and trust.

## 04RN35 - Socio-Anthropological Research

Chair(s): Catherine Delcroix (University of Strasbourg), Daniel Bertaux (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), Elise Pape (University of Frankfurt and Strasbourg)

### Life stories of “pieds-noirs” in Spain as examples of the decolonization of Algeria

José I Garrigós, University of Alicante | [ignacio.garrigos@ua.es](mailto:ignacio.garrigos@ua.es)

The independence of Algeria brought with it the expulsion of the so-called “pieds-noirs” – citizens of European origin living in Algeria prior to its decolonization. Their arrival on the Spanish coasts began in the 1950's and increased steadily until 1962. Ten in-depth, semi-structured interviews have been held with subjects who had lived in Algeria sufficient time to be able to remember their time there as well as their experience of expulsion and immigration. Posterior analysis has concentrated on social and cultural aspects along with the thoughts and feelings of the subject related to this life experience. The study aims to relate individual and societal

experiences – the lives of individuals with the society in which they find themselves – highlighting the ambivalences and contradictions which transnationality (the feeling of not belonging to any country in particular, thereby complicating social interactions and resulting in personal growth within two distinct societies at the same time) can cause. The study also highlights the importance of those social networks which existed between Algerian and Spanish families (whereby the children and grandchildren of Spanish emigrants maintained contact with their Spanish relatives) and which gave rise to the immigration from Algeria to Spain.

### Young People in Chain Migration

Pia E. W. Nyman-Kurkiala, Åbo Akademi University | [ponyman@abo.fi](mailto:ponyman@abo.fi)

Why does a group of young people from Jakobstad in Finland move to Gävle in Sweden? And why do they move back home again in a few years? What are the central circumstances affecting their decision to return? What are the mechanisms that make the migration of a few pioneers cause a whole series of migrations? Through a case study of chain emigration and chain remigration it is possible to throw some light on migration processes which are typical of our time. The study shows that migration is a collective act. In order to understand the phenomenon of migration, it is therefore necessary to deal with the level at which human relations emerge, that is, at the level of social networks. In a series of investigations into migration it has become clear that social networks play an important part when people decide to migrate and choose a destination for

their migration. Those who have studied the phenomenon of migration agree that collective processes are decisive for the phenomenon of migration. However, the question that has not yet been answered is how the collective processes are to be analysed. This study purports to show that these processes can be captured and analysed by means of network analysis and diffusion theory. By throwing some light on the social influence that can be discerned within the social networks in a process of migration, this study attempts to contribute to a deeper understanding of the social processes that play an active part in migration. The charting of the group structure of migrants and the social influence that can be discerned in connection with migration will be achieved by means of a case study concerned with chain migration to and from a

Finnish immigration colony at Gävle in Sweden.

## Theorising and Experiencing Return Academic Migration: An Autoethnographic Study of 'My' Return to Ukrainian Academe

Olena Fimyar, University of Cambridge | [olena.fimyar@gmail.com](mailto:olena.fimyar@gmail.com)

The paper is a part of a project 'Return Academic Migration in Post-Communist Europe', conducted at the Center for Area Study, Freie University Berlin in 2012. This particular paper presents an auto-ethnographic study of the author's own experiences of return to two Ukrainian universities during the academic year 2010-2011. To better understand return experiences, conflicts and struggles the author encountered during her stay, the argument draws on Foucault's (1988, 1991a, 2003) and Kharkhordin's (1995, 1999) theories about the production of subjectivity in post-communist and neo-liberal societies. Taking Foucault's

and Kharkhordin's conceptualisations further the paper argues that what we are witnessing through the examples of academic returnees and their interaction with post-communist regime is the emergence of a new type of subjectivity, subjectivity of Westernised post-communist intellectuals – a development that remains largely overlooked in the current literature. By bringing the focus of inquiry from macro-level analysis back to the subject, the paper offers powerful tools for understanding the conflict between structure and subjectivity and its particular articulations in the settings of post-communist academe.

## Native Informant, Cultural Broker? Migrant NGO workers in Austria

Sara de Jong, University of Vienna | [sara.de.jong@univie.ac.at](mailto:sara.de.jong@univie.ac.at)

This presentation seeks to synthesise migration research and postcolonial theory by tracing the (post)colonial figure of the 'native informant'/'cultural broker' in current migration regimes. It will present empirical research based on semi-structured narrative interviews with NGO workers with a migrant background whose work is to support migrants. In colonial times, selected actors of the local population served as native informants to anthropologists and colonial officers and were expected to possess privileged access to knowledge about their community. This paper will explore the parallels between the figure of the native informant and NGO workers with a migration background. It is increasingly common for organisations to have a diversity policy, with diversity being regarded as providing added (knowledge) value. Many NGOs supporting

migrants emphasise that their services are available in multiple languages and that their employees have intercultural competences. Migrant employees are therefore actively recruited to work in NGOs's service delivery for migrants. This paper will discuss how migrant employees of Austrian mainstream non-governmental organisations, who support migrants, are positioned within their organisation, with a particular focus on the knowledge that these workers are supposed to bring or consider themselves to be able to deliver. I will argue that while diversity approaches stressing 'ethnic capital' can be an important corrective to the earlier understanding of migration background as a deficit, it bypasses structural questions about power, inequalities and complicities with disciplinary asylum regimes and racialised discourses.

## Observe the Domination in the Country of Origin of Migrants : from Reflexivity of the Researcher to Analysis of Social Logics of Emigration

Hugo Bréant, University of Paris 1 Panthéon-Sorbonne | [breanthugo@gmail.com](mailto:breanthugo@gmail.com)

My thesis focuses on the trajectories of Togolese and Comorian migrants, heard as both geographical and social mobilities. By adopting the prism of the country of origin, I conducted a multi-sited research, both in France, Togo and Comoros, based on life histories and ethnographic observations. The objective is to analyze through individual trajectories, social mobility across borders and the weight of the social differentiation in migration profiles. Investigate in the country of origin brings new challenges to the researcher. First, by his presence, his skin color and all that can be associated with it, the researcher can be taken, often unwittingly, in a complex game that combines colonial history and postcolonial representations and fantasized illusions about the countries of origin and destination. These variable social

relations can both promote contacts or block certain relationships. Then, turning to the country of emigration, one realizes that beyond the domination experienced by international migrants in the host country, the domination can be very intense in the country of origin. Family expectations and social norms related to the social figure of the migrant are indeed very strong and migrants must fulfill a set of more or less tacit obligations to negotiate their new family and social status. But these personal reading of the researcher, in moral terms, beyond the strong reflexivity it can generate, must first be overcome in order to provide some analysis. Indeed, these social experiences observed during the survey can help expand the theoretical considerations, in my case social differentiation and inequality among migrants.

## 05RN35 - Diasporic Translations: Reformulating Ethnic and Political Identities in Diaspora

Chair(s): Ipek Demir (University of Leicester)

### Diaspora or just an Ethno-Linguistic Minority? Estonian Russians and Reception of Russia's Diaspora Policies.

Anna E. Korhonen, University of Helsinki | [anna.korhonen@helsinki.fi](mailto:anna.korhonen@helsinki.fi)

This paper looks into the dynamics of a specific diaspora-condition where an ethnolinguistic minority does not identify itself as a diaspora closely linked to an external homeland, but where this external homeland is making efforts to consolidate a diasporic sense among its co-ethnics abroad. The case examined is Estonia's proportionally large ethnolinguistic Russian and Russian-speaking community. The presence of Estonia's Russophone population

mostly dates back from the Soviet period. When Estonia regained independence in 1991, these people turned from being part of the Soviet core Russian ethnos into a group whose membership in the Estonian state and nation had to be negotiated, and the potential for them being, or being seen as, a diaspora related to Russia has throughout had ramifications in the relations of the ethno-linguistic group to its actual home country. In



particular, the potential for the “external homeland” to utilize diaspora issues for its power political purposes may complicate the relationship between the “host” country and the ethno-linguistic minority. The analysis is

based on interviews collected in 2010-2011 as well as media material. The presentation focuses on the reception of Russia’s intensified diaspora policies, especially among Estonian Russians and Russian-speakers.

## **The Second-Generation Kurdish Diaspora in Sweden**

**Barzoo Eliassi**, Lund University | [barzooeliassi@gmail.com](mailto:barzooeliassi@gmail.com)

This paper discusses the formation of Kurdish diaspora in Sweden with a particular focus on the second-generation Kurdish immigrants. Discussing various modes through which Kurdish identity is constituted, contested, affirmed and denied, I will propose a more nuanced discussion of what Benedict Anderson calls “long-distance nationalism” that is

according to him characterized by unaccountable acts, hypocrisy and extremism. In order to avoid homogenization of different diasporic groups, I will argue that any analysis and assessment of diaspora politics should take into consideration both group positions of diasporic groups and national contexts prior to and after migration.

## **Fighting ‘the Last Dictatorship in Europe’: the Case of the Belarusian Diaspora in Britain**

**Ivan Kozachenko**, University of Aberdeen | [r04ik9@abdn.ac.uk](mailto:r04ik9@abdn.ac.uk)

The concept of ‘diaspora’ has received a large amount of attention in sociological scholarship in recent years. It is valued for providing a solid theoretical and methodological foundation for the investigation into the political mobilisation and engagement of various migrant populations. Moreover, new information and communication technologies (ICTs) are thought to be of particular importance for diasporas to consolidate their political efforts, to influence the country of origin, and to express national belonging. The proposed paper investigates the case of the Belarusian diaspora in Britain – its expression of national belonging online and the ways ICTs are utilised to challenge the current political regime in Belarus politically. By some scholars the latter is portrayed as ‘the last dictatorships in Europe’. Resting on the theorisations of the nation as ‘imagined

community’ and ‘invented’ entity, this research points out the main historical narratives, symbols, and myths employed in the making of the Belarusian diaspora in Britain. Furthermore, it provides a detailed analysis of the role of ICT for the processes of political mobilisation and communal activities. In doing this the study employs a combination of online and offline research techniques that include qualitative content analysis of diasporic websites and expert interviews with the organisers of the Belarusian diaspora. The findings reveal distinct ways of ‘imagining’ of the Belarusian nation by the diaspora in Britain and by the ruling political elites back in Belarus. Moreover, they illustrate the importance of the new ICTs in opposing the supranational neo-Soviet narratives employed by the Belarusian government.

## Who is a Turk? Migration, Narratives and Identity in the New World

Zeynep Selen Artan-Bayhan, CUNY, the Graduate Center | [zartan@gc.cuny.edu](mailto:zartan@gc.cuny.edu)

This research is an attempt to comprehend the identity construction processes of first generation Turkish immigrants in New York. It aspires to understand how Turkish immigrants, coming from a society with long-lasting identity crisis, define their ethnic and religious identity among non-Muslims and other Muslim groups. Competing narratives (modernist and Islamist) that claim hold on different identities (European, Middle-Eastern) have influenced Turks' perception and definition of self. Modernist narrative, associated with the founders of the republic, claims a European identity denying

resemblance to Muslim societies. Islamist narrative, which became influential during the 1980s, asserts a Turkish identity that prioritizes Muslim-ness and aspires to reunite with the Muslim world as in the days of the Ottoman Empire while privileging Turkish culture. This study aims to uncover the ways in which these narratives resonate in the identity formation processes in the New World. It also aspires to understand how Turkish immigrants renegotiate their identity in a society where Islam has become stigmatized after the 9/11 attacks.

## 06RN35 - Diasporic Translations: Reformulating Ethnic and Political Identities in Diaspora

Chair(s): Ipek Demir (University of Leicester)

## National Vision Organization in Europe: a Path to Religious Transnationalism ?

Tomris Ozlem Yilmaz, Paris IV Sorbonne | [ozlemyilmaz15@hotmail.com](mailto:ozlemyilmaz15@hotmail.com)

The "National Vision" ideology which plays a key role in the process of gradual politicization of Islam in Turkey since 1960s takes place today in the Turkish immigrant community in Europe. Besides being a way of transmitting ideology, this immigrant community offers opportunities for religious socialization to its members and represents a relevant field to study the question of transnationalism. My research explains the political involvement of the community vis-à-vis the country of origin and the influence of Turkey's diaspora politics'

on the development of the community. This community would also allow us to study the politico-religious integration strategies in the host countries, especially in France and Germany. Finally it will focus on the formation of national identities in the host countries by discussing the role of religious communities on the (re)formulation of national identities and questions religious nationalism over the characteristics of "Turkish Islam" to show in particular the connection between the religious revival and the idea of the Turkish nation.

## Migration, Ethnicity and Identity Politics on Social Network Sites in the former Soviet Union

Alexey Gorgadze, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [alexei.gorgadze@gmail.com](mailto:alexei.gorgadze@gmail.com)

Daniel Alexandrov, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com](mailto:alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com)

Many young people from the Caucasus (both from independent states and the republics of North Caucasus) live in respective diasporas in many cities all around Russian Federation as their parents moved there earlier or because they went to study in Russian universities. Social network sites provide them with powerful tools to form e-diasporas and engage in identity work and boundary work, forging networked virtual communities with different identity labels. We study diaspora groups from the Caucasus on VKontakte (VK), Russian social network service most popular among young Internet users in the fSU - about 195 million accounts by December 2012. Certain open features of VK profiles allow for analysis of geographic mobility and educational background of users, for example, how many graduates of high school in Baku (Azerbaijan) are now studying in the universities in different

cities. Another important feature is the ability to make 'friendship' ties between groups and public pages, which allows for network analysis on the level of groups. In particular we interested in groups and public pages that create virtual communities with local identities ("We are from Baku") or regional 'supra-ethnic' identities ("Men from Caucasus are cool" or "United Caucasus"). Many users participate both in ethnic groups narrowly defined ("True Armenians" or "Real Azeri Men") and 'supra-ethnic' groups at the same time. We will present the data on ethnic, gender and geographic composition of different groups, on their activity, and on inter-group ties. We will discuss the issues of migration, gender, language and ethnicity as bearing on identity performances and identity politics in online communities of migrant youth.

## "Good Romanian Gipsy Looking for a Home". Politics of Identity and Redefinition of Belonging between Roma and non Roma in Italy.

Pietro Cingolani, FIERI, Torino | [pietro.cingolani@fierl.it](mailto:pietro.cingolani@fierl.it)

A strong tradition of anthropological studies has highlighted how institutions tend to produce classifications and put in place a process of framing, in which immigrants are identified in advance and are therefore constructed as objects of policy (Amselle 2008). From the analysis of the policy towards the Romanians Roma in Italy, four recurring framings can be identified: Roma are described and dealt with as a criminal threat, as a group radically different and hard to integrate, as an invisible presence, or as a disadvantaged group to assist. These framings, in addition to directing social interventions and shaping the

public perception of the Roma, also mould the self-definition and projectuality of the migrants themselves. This paper is the result of an ethnographic fieldwork conducted among Roma and non Roma Romanians immigrant in Italy, in Turin, and in Romania. The research brought to light complex dynamics. Some migrants rediscovered their ethnicity, benefiting as "nomads" from special housing projects; some handle the features of their identity in a "segregating" form (Hannerz 1997) by presenting themselves to the institutions as Roma, and in their private life as non-Roma. Moreover, there are those who, despite not

having Roma ancestors, in Italy define themselves "gypsy", by adopting the survival strategies of the Roma. Some use the contraposition between their own Romanian identity and the Roma one, as the basis for a political career. In a time when a dramatic

economic and political crisis makes it more and more competitive for immigrants to gain access to resources and basic civil rights, this research has pointed up how, in Italy, the boundaries between identity categories are constantly moved.

## Ascribed versus Assumed Civic Engagement in the Diaspora

**Malina I. Ciocea**, National University of Political Studies and Public Administration, Bucharest | [malina.ciocea@comunicare.ro](mailto:malina.ciocea@comunicare.ro)

**Alexandru I. Cârlan**, National University of Political Studies and Public Administration, Bucharest | [alex.carlan@comunicare.ro](mailto:alex.carlan@comunicare.ro)

**Irina D. Madroane**, West University of Timisoara | [dianamadroane@gmail.com](mailto:dianamadroane@gmail.com)

Intensified cross-border mobility and practices shaped by transnational situations have led to the emergence of strategic discourses and categorizations in the public sphere. They engage in the repositioning of the new migrants both within the diaspora and within the homeland, according to a number of criteria, among which civic engagement. Our research will follow the relation between the self-definition of the Romanian diasporic community and recurring representations of the diaspora back home. We consider that more attention is needed to the public construction of diasporic identities and transnational situations, in particular from perspectives that go beyond the top-down analysis of policy documents, focusing instead on grassroots interpretations of public discourses or including homeland actors alongside members of the diaspora.

Establishing the role of public discourse in the construction of transnationalism and identity formation requires a comparative approach among various claims and projects, actors and transnational situations, ways of constructing distance and belonging to communities. Hence, we have conducted and analyzed focus groups with Romanians with or without relatives or contacts abroad as well as interviews with members of the Romanian diasporic community in Italy. Our main focus in analyzing the data in this corpus is to see how projects and identities assumed by the diaspora correlate with the civic engagement of the diaspora ascribed by the homeland. Our analysis aims to account for the emergence of competing definitions of diasporic identity and the construction of migration phenomenon in public discourse(s).

## Exploring the Armenianness and We-ness: Debating Identifiers of Ethnic Identity

**Lülüfer Körükmez**, Ege University, İzmir | [lulufer.korukmez@ege.edu.tr](mailto:lulufer.korukmez@ege.edu.tr)

Migration flows from Armenia to Turkey after dissolution of Soviet Union has brought out a debate and divergence among Armenians "the [Turkish] citizens" and "Hayasdanlılar" [those from Armenia]. At the time when first Armenian immigrants have started to come Istanbul, Armenian minority was surprised,

curious and constrained. On the one hand Turkish citizen Armenians were meeting Armenians from a country which is titled with the name of their ethnicity. During the Soviet period –also the oppression period for Turkish citizen Armenians in Turkey- there was almost no contact between Armenians in two

countries. So was surprising to meet “other countries’ Armenians”. On the other hand immigrant flows would put Turkish citizen Armenians in more vulnerable position since the immigrants might attract attentions on Armenians. In the meantime an “unexpected” contention appeared: what Armenianness is and who the proper Armenian is; since each group had been given shape their ethnic

identity in relation of politic, cultural and social environments they live in. In this paper, I’ll try to analyse how two groups of Armenians discuss and refigure the Armenianness and we-ness as well as shed light on the main sites where the controversies emerge which are accepted as identifiers of the ethnic identity by the members of two groups.

## 07RN35 - Who are Those Europeans who Leave Europe?

Chair[s]: Catherine de Wenden (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique)

### The Impact of Economic Crises on Migration: A Case Study of the Changing Migration Patterns between Peru and Spain (1985 – 2012)

Miguel F Morillas, University of Barcelona | [mmorilga11@alumnes.ub.edu](mailto:mmorilga11@alumnes.ub.edu)

New evidence in international migration suggests there is a growing movement of Europeans to other continents due to the impact of the current economic crisis (2008 - ). In Southern European countries, where the crisis has particularly affected the labor market, emigration has noticeably become a prevalent phenomenon. Within the region, Spain is the country with proportionately highest number of labor migrants, the largest share of them originally from South America. Expelled mostly by an economic crisis at the end of the 80s, the Peruvian contingent was the first of South American nationalities to arrive in significant numbers to Spain since it turned into a destination country. Conversely, due to the current crisis, there is a marked increase in the presence of Spanish nationals in Peru, both Spanish-born and Peruvian returnees.

Using documentation on population movement between Peru and Spain, this case study aims to compare how the two economic crises have triggered different migration schemes. First, the paradigmatic pattern of South-North migration is compared with a more recent, allegedly increasing, North-South pattern. Second, migrants’ profiles in these two processes are investigated in order to explore their potential motivations to migrate. Special attention is given to push and pull factors for the migration of the Spanish nationals to Peru in the context of the current economic crisis. Through a quantitative and qualitative approach, this study illustrates the new configuration of migration in Europe and assesses its similarities and differences with the South-North migration pattern.

## Seeking Hope for the Future. Spanish and Italian Youths' New Migration to Ecuador.

Gabriele Tomei, University of Pisa | [g.tomei@sp.unipi.it](mailto:g.tomei@sp.unipi.it)

Sara Caria Mazzanti, Instituto de Altos Estudios Nacionales, IAEN | [sara.caria@iaen.edu.ec](mailto:sara.caria@iaen.edu.ec)

The recent economic crisis has had severe consequences on Southern European countries, where it generated high unemployment rates and an increasing number of people living in poverty, especially in low-middle class. Young and qualified Spanish and Italian professionals are among the most vulnerable sectors of society and many of them decide to migrate in search of better opportunities. Latin America has become an attractive destination, due to the opportunities offered by its growing economy, similar language and culture and the existence of migrant systems which link people, local societies and economic systems. This paper will focus on a comparison of Spanish and Italian new migration to Ecuador. Ecuador is an emerging economy and the best performing one in the Andean Community. Young and qualified people, who see no possibility of labour integration at home, migrate to Ecuador

with "great expectations" to start a rewarding professional carrier. Some of them are also attracted by the possibility to participate to and/or witness the political and social reforms process that characterizes Ecuador. These represent some of the elements that contribute to the sustained growth of a South European community in Ecuador. The research pretends to investigate the multi-dimensional drivers that determine the decision to migrate and, consequently, the pathways in the migratory project of the new arrivals into the Italian and Spanish communities in Ecuador. After a preliminary investigation of the forms, nature and quality of the emerging new migratory systems into the Italian-Ecuador and Spain-Ecuador corridors, the city of Quito will serve as pivotal area for an ethnographic analysis of the life-stories of the two target group

## Leaving Europe to go to Palestinian Territories? Looking for Work, Experience and Adventure

Clio Chaveneau, Paris Descartes - Sorbonne | [clio.chaveneau@gmail.com](mailto:clio.chaveneau@gmail.com)

Since the Oslo Agreements and the establishment of the Palestinian National Authority, the flow of international peoples into the Palestinian Territories has continuously increased. Since 1993, international donors have invested massively in aid and development sectors, increasing the number of aid workers in the West Bank, the Gaza Strip and East Jerusalem. This presence dropped sharply in the first years of the second Intifada, but inflows continue again at the first signs of a relative stability in the political situation. These foreigners, coming from developed countries – mainly Europe and North America- come to

live in the Palestinian Territories and to take advantage of job opportunities within international agencies, local and international Non-Governmental Organizations, as well as Palestinian institutions. This communication aims to present those thousands of young highly-qualified Europeans and North Americans who left their home countries in order to live and work in the Palestinian Territories – in a Southern country and in conflict context. Based on field study, it will show how expatriation is a significant professional opportunity for highly qualified youth working in internationalized careers.

Thus, this communication will be the occasion to analyze the pull factors that result in migration to the Palestinian Territories, but it will also highlight the push factors in the movement out of Europe. Indeed, this phenomenon in the Palestinian Territories

needs to be understood in the recent context of the economic crisis occurring in European countries, which has caused many young professionals to expatriate and to extend their time abroad.

## **A New Trend or More of the Same? Recent Emigration from Ireland and Italy**

Irial Glynn, University College, Cork | [irial.glynn@gmail.com](mailto:irial.glynn@gmail.com)

Guido Tintori, Leiden University | [g.tintori@hum.leidenuniv.nl](mailto:g.tintori@hum.leidenuniv.nl)

According to media reports and raw official data, the economic crisis of 2008/9 has led to the recurrence of emigration from Ireland and Italy. Emigration thus seems a path-dependent response the citizens of both countries resort to in times of economic difficulty. In recent decades, Ireland and Italy became countries of immigration. Significantly, a closer look at official statistics shows that immigrants returning home or moving on to other countries less affected by the crisis have made up a substantial proportion of the people leaving Ireland and Italy over the last five years. Nevertheless, many immigrants have remained in both countries and have been united in recent years with their family members as they settle down. This has led to

considerable immigration taking place at the same time as extensive emigration is reoccurring. Comparing and contrasting Ireland and Italy's experiences of mixed migration since the economic crisis will provide a timely overview of contemporary developments. By examining who is leaving Ireland and Italy today, why they are departing and, when possible, where they are going, this paper will build up a profile of an important group of people who have yet to be studied in any real detail. In addition to underlining parallels with past emigration, this paper will also highlight the novel aspects of the current flows of nationals, such as the increasing variety of destinations Irish and Italians are going to around the world today.

## **A case of European Emigration in Time of Crisis : the French Teachers in Casablanca (Morocco)**

Sylvain Beck, Paris 4 - Sorbonne | [sylvain\\_beck@yahoo.fr](mailto:sylvain_beck@yahoo.fr)

This presentation is focused on the different types of French teachers living in Casablanca. That is provided from my ongoing PhD ethnographic fieldwork. During a six-months trip in the city, I interviewed thirty teachers about their migration. The socio-anthropological analysis considers their individual life stories connected with their representation of time and space. The teachers are well located in the city because of their work at school and their involvement in social activities. They have different professional

status but they are working at the same kind of institutions of education. Their position in the social space within the city reveal the specificities of French people in the Moroccan context. This presentation highlights the characteristics of their departure. Why do they leave whereas the most of teachers stay in France ? Are the factors economic to remove to Morocco rather than another country ? My first observations emphasize that the subjectivity of French people is also determined by structural conditions. I will



propose a typology linking the discourses about their life stories and their everyday life in Casablanca at the local, national and transnational scope. Their options are conditioned by pictures, professional opportunities, individual influences, national and familial stories. Thus, the common word

'expatriate' to define French abroad appears to notice a social distinction between the migrants from the Northern countries and the migrants from the Southern countries. The distinction is rather their legal freedom of circulation because the reality is more complex than only the professional status.

## 08RN35 - What Kind of "Turn" for Migration Research? Methodological Challenges in Times of Crisis, Critique, and Change

Chair(s): Kenneth Horvath (University of Education, Karlsruhe), Rossalina Latcheva (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, Vienna)

### Neither Natural nor Irrelevant: a Different Theory of the Nation-State for Migration Studies.

Djordje Sredanovic, University of Bologna | [djordje.sredanovic2@unibo.it](mailto:djordje.sredanovic2@unibo.it)

Transnationalist theory presents a strong critique of the assumptions that nation-states are homogeneous, ancestral and autonomous realities that can be conceptualized as unitary social actors. While a large part of migration research is still characterized by methodological nationalism, on the other hand some researches posit unlimited cultural fluidity and/or generalized strong agency of the migrants. The latter theorizations sometimes assume that homogeneous nation-states existed in the past and that their weakening in the late 20th Century made them irrelevant. In other cases, as migrations disprove the idea of distinct and homogeneous social unities, the national dimension is rejected as deceiving. I will suggest to consider nation-states as loci of power, none of which correspond to homogenous or historically continuous cultures, but all of which promote nationalizing

cultural policies. In the same way, no nation-state can be considered an unitary actor, or to be autonomous from the global organization of power, but each nation-state is one of the strongest determinants of the opportunities of life of its population, citizen and non-citizen and permanent and temporary. This concepts of the nation-state allows to continue to study the national dimension of migrations avoiding both methodological nationalism and over-optimistic postnational approaches. It allows to study the power of states in defining possibilities of migration and migrants' rights without falling in fallacies as "national interest". It also allows to study cultures not as attributes of entire populations but as symbolic constructs that can be manipulated by hegemonic institutions, including the nation-states.

## Reactive Nationalism through the Lens of Methodological Transnationalism: Gains and Limitations

**Alexandru I. Cârlan**, National University of Political Studies and Public Administration, Bucharest | [alex.carlan@comunicare.ro](mailto:alex.carlan@comunicare.ro)

**Irina D. Madroane**, West University of Timisoara | [dianamadroane@gmail.com](mailto:dianamadroane@gmail.com)

**Malina I. Ciocea**, National University of Political Studies and Public Administration, Bucharest | [malina.ciocea@comunicare.ro](mailto:malina.ciocea@comunicare.ro)

Labour migration in the European Union has fostered strong nationalist attitudes among the population of host countries, which have, in turn, shaped public policies. At the same time, it has generated mixed reactions in the migrants' homelands, which amount to both the instrumentalization of diaspora for the purpose of attracting transnational capital, and what can be labelled as reactive nationalism: negative stereotypes, reinforcement of definitions of an allegedly threatened national identity, exclusionary behaviour – as regards, for instance, the migrants' participation in elections. While discriminatory practices and nationalist attitudes in host countries have been intensively studied, the engagement of homeland actors in similar practices remains under-researched. Moreover, proponents of transnational studies have strongly advocated methodological transnationalism as the

appropriate framework for gaining insight into the practices and discourses emerging from transnational situations. Is it possible, however, to completely discard methodological nationalism and its units of analysis? Our paper engages in the analysis of the Romanian diaspora from a position that is specifically transnational, looking at three levels of identification: 1. self-representations of the Romanian diaspora (analysing data from interviews); 2. national and diasporic media representations; 3. identity constructions of the diaspora, elicited through focus-groups with non-diasporans. Aiming to account for various instances of reactive nationalism, we bring new arguments for a dialectical complementarity between methodological nationalism and its counterpart – methodological transnationalism.

## Transnational Research Strategies for Migration Studies: MultiSite/Mixed-Method

**Margit Fauser**, Bielefeld University | [margit.fauser@uni-bielefeld.de](mailto:margit.fauser@uni-bielefeld.de)

Contemporary migratory dynamics, new forms of mobility and the other associated border-transcending phenomena importantly contribute to social change which requires reviewing existent and developing new sociological concepts and methodological approaches. In this debate transnational methodologies are currently emerging as a delineated field of epistemology, research strategies and techniques. From the critique on methodological nationalism, a transnational approach problematizes national borders and

the essentializing character of the 'ethnic lens' in search of ways to go move the nation state container. While there seems to exist a general agreement on the basic methodological principles, their translation into techniques and methods applied in transnational studies is starting to receive more attention now as well. This paper discusses several strategies that can be employed in the study of transnational phenomenon, especially in the field of cross-border movements and practices. Thereby it takes up relevant critiques, offers ways to

confront them and points to remaining limitations. It specifically discusses first, the increasingly acknowledged strategy of multi-site research, the debate on 'depth' it has provoked as well as the continued role of place and of (national) borders that sometimes have moved to the background in this strategy; and second, the use of mixed methods in

transnational research is addressed, especially the combination of qualitative and quantitative data and analysis, including the need for longitudinal data collection. The paper draws on experiences from an ongoing research project on transnational exchanges across the German-Turkish borders and its implications on both sides.

## 09RN35 - What Kind of "Turn" for Migration Research? Methodological Challenges in Times of Crisis, Critique, and Change

Chair(s): Kenneth Horvath (University of Education, Karlsruhe), Rossalina Latcheva (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, Vienna)

### Studying ATII Dynamics in Times of Crisis: Beware of Mislabeling Qualms as Hostility

**Sebastian Rinken**, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas (CSIC) | [srinken@iesa.csic.es](mailto:srinken@iesa.csic.es)

When studying attitudes towards immigration and immigrants (ATII), migration scholars often rely on group-competition theory as main conceptual tool; its premises are intuitively appealing and backed by ample evidence. Thus, increasing unemployment and surging immigration are widely expected to foster not only restrictive policy preferences on the autochthonous' part, but also a retrenchment against significant out-groups, with ethnic and racial prejudice potentially entering the fray. However, the vast acceptance of group-competition theory has come at the expense of analytical accuracy. It is not uncommon for ATII researchers to conflate the measurement of views regarding the impact of international labor migration on the receiving society, on one hand, with indicators regarding attitudes on ethnic and racial diversity, on the other. At its limit, any unfavorable opinions on immigration-

related policies come to be classified as evidence of gratuitous hostility. As will be argued in this paper, such procedures are both scientifically flawed and politically irresponsible. From a methodological viewpoint, the quest for indirect gauges of racist attitudes does not justify turning any unfavorable view on international migration and its administrative management, into supposed evidence of inherently illegitimate out-group adversity. From a substantial viewpoint, such de-legitimization of restrictive policy preferences potentially contributes to a pressure-cooker effect that eventually, is prone to enhance the appeal of populist demagogues. Recent empirical data are used to assess the extent to which, in conditions of severe economic crisis, both major ATII dimensions may follow distinct trajectories.

## Do 'Cultures of Life Satisfaction' actually Travel?

**Marian Vasile**, University of Bucharest | [marian.vasile@sas.unibuc.ro](mailto:marian.vasile@sas.unibuc.ro)

**Bogdan Voicu**, Romanian Academy of Science and Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu | [bogdan@iccv.ro](mailto:bogdan@iccv.ro)

This paper exploits the idea of cultural embeddedness of subjective well-being (Diener & Suh, 2000; Lu & Gilmour, 2006), and considers the natural experiment of international migration to further refine it. The migrants grow up in a certain culture of life satisfaction and may migrate to a different one. Social comparison theory (Suls & Wheeler, 2012) suggests that both cultures should work as reference frameworks to derive subjective wellbeing. We claim that their levels of life satisfaction will be subject of a dual contextuality. First, the cultural heritage from the country of origin has pervasive influence

long after migration. Second, there is the average level of satisfaction in the country of current residency, towards which a permanent upward adjustment is likely to occur. The two hypotheses are completed by structural constraints. At conceptual level they can be derived from Cummins' (2004) argument upon the normativeness of life satisfaction, from the life-cycle theory (Modigliani, 1957), and from insights drawn from the debate around the Easterlin paradox. For testing, we employ multilevel cross-classified models on data from the 2008 wave of the European Value Survey.

## The Crisis, Displacements, Cities, and Migrants

**Ayşe Caglar**, University of Vienna | [ayse.caglar@univie.ac.at](mailto:ayse.caglar@univie.ac.at)

**Nina Glick Schiller**, Manchester University | [nina.GlickSchiller@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:nina.GlickSchiller@manchester.ac.uk)

This paper aims to address the varying relationships between migrants and cities that are differently positioned within the crises-ridden processes of the current neoliberal globalization. The impacts of the crisis on cultural industries, particularly on culture-led urban development, on its discourses and policies and on the powers of the nation-states are central in addressing the location of migrants in the uneven landscape of urban economies, politics and culture. We argue that the reconfiguration of power hierarchies and the crisis might be changing the opportunities

available in different cities with consequences to the ways migrants are inserted in the social, political, economic and cultural landscapes and imaginaries of cities. On the basis of empirical data from different European cities (including the European Capitals of Culture), we explore the varied processes of urban renewal in cities of different scalar positioning and geographical location and analyse the dynamics unleashed by the crises in terms of spatial and social displacements and the place of migrants in these processes.

## 10RN35 - The Crisis' Impact on the Economic and Social Integration of Immigrant Populations in Europe: Empirical Evidence and Conceptual Frameworks

Chair(s): Joanna Napierala (Trinity College, Dublin), Anna Wojtynska (EDDA Center of Excellence), Sebastian Rinken (Instituto de Estudios Sociales Avanzados)

### The Nature of Russian Migration to Europe in Times of Crisis

Liubov Bronzino, Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, Moscow | [lbronzino@gmail.com](mailto:lbronzino@gmail.com)

Russian emigration has its own specifics related to the fact that for the general population a "crisis" is a part of a purely European phenomenon. The poorest part of the society is sure that Europe (European values related to human rights, market economy and liberal democracy) is failing, and this is manifested by the "crisis". So for traditionally the most vulnerable and marginalized populations, migration seems pointless. However, the statistical analysis suggests that migration to Europe from Russia is well gathered after the presidential election. It is specifically predominant amongst the middle class. Russian migrants in Europe tend to already have higher education, higher-paying jobs, own their own homes and are used to quite a high level of material and cultural consumption. All of this the migrant is ready to leave for the sake of (sometimes illusory)

prospects in Europe. Thus, the desire to leave Russia is expressed, and, increasingly, is undertaken by those who are the backbone of the Russian society. These are people who are sufficiently secure at home and their desire to emigrate is not related to any kind of financial distress. As it is shown in the biographical studies carried out by us, current migration is related to political reasons - the lack of the freedom of speech and the overall inability to influence the political destiny of the country. This general conclusion was made based on extensive research which sought to determine the nature of the Russian migration to Europe. It is defined as representing a kind of "new wave of dissent", caused primarily not due to economic distress, but rather, because of the political futility of the regime in the eyes of the middle class.

### Changing Attitudes to Immigration in Europe: Examining Time and Country Differences

Jacqueline L Scott , University of Cambridge | [jls1004@cam.ac.uk](mailto:jls1004@cam.ac.uk)

Rory Coulter , University of Cambridge | [rcc46@cam.ac.uk](mailto:rcc46@cam.ac.uk)

European societies have been experiencing increasing immigration. With the ongoing economic crisis and the widespread increase in job insecurity, it would not be surprising if the rise of anti-foreigner sentiment in European societies continued and increased. Using data from five rounds of the European Social Survey between 2002 and 2010, we use hierarchical

linear modelling to examine possible mechanisms that underpin changing attitudes to immigration, across time and place. We examine data from twelve countries in Europe (Denmark, Germany, France, Netherlands, Sweden, the United Kingdom, Norway, Ireland, Switzerland, Spain, Portugal and Poland). These differ markedly in terms of labour

market regimes, migration patterns, and response to the current economic crisis. We find considerable country differences in the trajectories of attitudes to immigration, across time. We use two distinct measures of attitudes to immigration: one which consists of perceptions of ethnic threat, and the other support for restrictions on immigrant numbers. Our multivariate findings broadly confirm the claims of Davidov and Meuleman (2012) about the consistent importance of

human values such as 'universalism' and 'security' for explaining attitudes towards immigration restriction, once economic and labour market factors have been taken into account. However, there are intriguing country and time differences in the main drivers of attitudinal change. We suggest that the ways immigration attitudes vary by time and country are more important than academic literature or policy rhetoric commonly acknowledge.

## Which Network Structures and Strategies Provide Greater Integration to Immigrants in Spain?

Roger Campdepadrós, University of Girona | [roger.campdepados@udg.edu](mailto:roger.campdepados@udg.edu)

Ana Vidu, University of Barcelona | [ana.vidu@ub.edu](mailto:ana.vidu@ub.edu)

In this paper, we present the results of a quantitative research on the role of social capital in determining the migrants socioeconomic position and their social mobility in Spain. This research is part of the RTD project "Social Networks as a Social Support Providers" (2008-2011) PSI 2008-01937, and we analyze data from the National Survey on Immigration, the largest in Spain to date. The theoretical framework draws from different classic contributions on social capital and social networks, and is then applied to the analysis of migrant social networks. For example, we focus on the effects that the different social ties have on social integration (Granovetter, 1973) or the kind of strategies migrants develop: concentrating a great number of family members in the country of destination, or a family network dispersion strategy between countries and regions (Stark

& Taylor, 1989). We constructed a typology of social network structures to indicate these strategies, and we analyzed the degree of socioeconomic promotion they provide. Likewise we highlight differences among countries of origin. In brief, we confirm, first, that in the case of first generation of migrants in Spain large networks, even though they help the migrant, do not provide an upward mobility; on the contrary, smaller networks sustained by a dispersion strategy do achieve this. Secondly, we found that the exclusion that migrants of certain origins face prevent them from having an upward mobility, even though they have extensive social support networks. Thus, the Spanish social structure, discriminates certain origins, and in addition, it does not favor the development of their social networks nor the promotion through these networks.

## Social Cohesion at Risk in Small Italian Cities

Micol Bronzini, Marche Polytechnic University | [m.bronzini@univpm.it](mailto:m.bronzini@univpm.it)

Immigration to Italy is a relatively recent process, become consistent in the last 15 years. For this reason, migrants, who were just undertaken integration in the labour market and in the social context, are those who bear the more hard consequences of the actual crisis. They have been the first at losing their job, and their homes. Moreover, the economic crisis and the impoverishment of Italian families have fostered the competition between lower middle class natives and migrants, undermining a recent, fragile and ungoverned model of social cohesion. Beyond the abstract outlooks of migration policies it is the daily life, which takes place in neighborhoods and public spaces, that shapes multicultural relations and practices. Nonetheless, there is a lack of policies trying to detect preventively rising tensions and to prevent them, especially when small-medium sized cities are concerned. The

paper analyses the crisis impact on the economic and social integration of migrants in a relatively prosperous region of Italy, the Marche, through secondary data analysis, in depth interviews and focus group with local administrators, social workers, school managers, parish priests and immigrants themselves. Data collected show the risk of an increasing urban segregation, both in living settlements and schools attendance, but also alarming anti-immigrant populism, enhanced by the media, and reflecting in controversial policies, as those concerning exclusion in access to public housing or promoting repatriations. At the same time the paper aims at sharing good practices arising from the bottom, like social mediation projects in problematic neighbourhood and self building programmes involving both Italians and immigrants.

## Embittered by the Crisis: Native-Migrant Dynamics in the Prato Industrial District

Antonella Ceccagno, University of Bologna | [antonella.ceccagno@unibo.it](mailto:antonella.ceccagno@unibo.it)

This paper addresses the dynamics unleashed by the crisis by focusing on the relationship between Chinese migrants and the city/industrial district (ID) of Prato, Italy. Prato is famous as the 'exemplary' Italian ID (Becattini 2000) and one of the areas in Europe with the highest Chinese population density. A previously thriving textile ID, Prato has been hard hit by the crisis. More recently also the fast fashion centre run by Chinese migrants is confronted with a multi-layered crisis. This paper discusses how global, European and local forces contribute to shape the fate of Chinese migrants in the ID. Dramatic changes in the arrangements within Chinese workshops, mainly dictated by global shifts in international migration patterns, are

compounded with the fierce economic crisis in Europe and Italy. Building on conceptualization on the ways in which migrants and the cities shape and mold each other (Glick Schiller and Caglar, 2011), this paper contends that the crisis of the Chinese-run fast fashion industry is also a by-product of the crisis of the ID's core textile industry. Local stakeholders blame the crisis on China and its migrants and the local government enforces repressive policies against Chinese businesses. Based on long-term fieldwork, this paper argues that the case of Prato not only yields new insights into the interplay of scales in the dynamics between migrants and the locality, but also shows how the already complex native-migrant dynamics can be embittered by the protracted crisis.



## Solidarity Actions towards Migrants during an Era of anti-immigrant Rhetoric: An Explorative Study in a Greek Local Community

Stefania Kalogeraki, University of Crete | [s.kalogeraki@gmail.com](mailto:s.kalogeraki@gmail.com)

Marina Papadaki, University of Crete | [papadakma@uoc.gr](mailto:papadakma@uoc.gr)

Samy Alexandridis, University of Crete | [samy.alexandridis@gmail.com](mailto:samy.alexandridis@gmail.com)

In the context of the recent global financial crisis Greece has been Eurozone's Achilles heel. The country has experienced the most severe debt crisis in its recent history leading to multifaceted social impacts including among others the upsurge in anti-immigrant rhetoric which has recently taken more extreme forms of increasing racist violence incidents against migrants. Despite the prevalent hostile migrant-related sentiments, solidarity actions that embrace migrants have been organized all over the country. The main rationale of the paper is to investigate actions that aim to support socio-economically disadvantaged groups including migrants in a local community of Greece (Chania) and explore the potential impacts of such actions to migrants' lives. The study charts institutional and non-institutional agents who organize targeted

activities to improve the means of subsistence and healthcare of deprived individuals and investigates which of them include migrants as beneficiaries of such actions. The data derive from volunteer, Non Governmental Organizations (NGOs), non-institutional organizations and the Greek Orthodox Church as well as from analyzing articles of solidarity actions in the local newspapers (between May 2010 and May 2012). In addition, qualitative research unveils how migrants themselves interpret such actions during an era of anti-immigrant rhetoric and draconian austerity. The findings of the study shed light on the ways that recession brings individuals together to find collective solutions via solidarity actions towards vulnerable socio-economic groups as well as uncovers the impacts of such actions to migrants' realities.

## "One-way" Process, "two-way" Process, "three-way" Process? Ambiguities and Struggles on the Concept of Integration

Luca Sebastiani, University of Granada | [lucaseba78@ugr.es](mailto:lucaseba78@ugr.es)

The concept of integration lends itself to different resignificances, even when it is matched with adjectives like "social", "economic", "cultural" or it is linked to the notions of "participation", "active citizenship", "social cohesion"... Even at the European Union level, the specific definition of what integration means is the objective of a struggle between a diversity of situated actors (like the EC, the Council, the EESC, NGOs, "experts", regional and local administrations...), despite the fact that a "Common Agenda on Integration" based on soft policies and made up of several tools (like 11 "Common Basic Principles", a Fund, a Forum...) has been recently established. Some

researchers (Carrera, Faure Atger) argue that the ambiguity of EU's approach on integration (which is formally defined as a "two-way process") ended up legitimizing certain "one-way" statal practices (like binding tests based on the knowledge of receiving country's language or "culture"). Recent EU documents even define it as a "three-way process" starting from abroad, through the adoption of pre-departure measures. Dealing with the aforementioned concerns from a qualitative sociology approach, I will present the main findings of my PhD study (financed by the University of Granada "Plan Propio"), based in the fieldwork done in Brussels between 2011

and 2012 and made up of interviews to the main institutional and social actors active in the EU's framework for integration, as well as

observations of different meetings over the same issue -like sessions of the European Integration Forum.

## **Into which Jobs do the Unemployed Move? Differences between Foreigners and Spaniards in a Changing Economy**

**Jacobo Muñoz-Comet**, Universidad Nacional de Educación a Distancia (UNED) | [jmcomet@poli.uned.es](mailto:jmcomet@poli.uned.es)

This article studies the likelihood to become employed as well as the occupational attainment of those who leave unemployment. Specifically, this article analyses the factors that explain initial differences found between foreigners and Spaniards, and examines to what extent the economic context reduces or increases the gap between these groups. To do so, data from the Spanish Labor Force Survey from 2005 until 2010 is used. Logistic regression analysis show that Latin Americans and Eastern Europeans had a higher probability to be employed again, at least during the growth economic period (2005-2007), after controlling for human capital variables as well as socio-demographic factors and others related with the job characteristics before the unemployment. This advantage, however, disappeared during the financial crisis (2008-2010). Only Africans have a

significant and constant higher risk of being unemployed from 2008 onwards. Moreover, the effect of some factors that influence the likelihood to be employed seems to change depending on the economic cycle. Apparently, human capital only has a positive influence during the financial crisis. With respect to the occupational attainment, the analysis show that, while it is important to consider various socio-demographic factors, the type of occupation in which people worked before becoming unemployed has a remarkable influence on the skill-level of subsequent jobs. Even after controlling for all variables in the study, it remains more likely for foreigners from outside the European Union-15 to occupy the lowest positions of the occupational ladder than for Spaniards, regardless of the economic context.

## **11RN35 - Returning from the North to the South – European Labour Migration reversed?**

Chair(s): Gunnar Olofsson (Linnaeus University Sweden)

## **Long-term Effects of Labour Migration to Europe: Family Formation in Turkish Families in Turkey and Europe**

**Helen Baykara-Krumme**, Chemnitz University of Technology | [helen.baykara@soziologie.tu-chemnitz.de](mailto:helen.baykara@soziologie.tu-chemnitz.de)

Fifty years after the recruitment agreements were signed, we are today in the fortunate situation to be able to study the long-term

consequences of early labour migration. This research focuses on Turkish migration to Europe. It is based on a new and innovative

quantitative survey (NORFACE - LineUp). The survey includes three-generational family data of about 2000 labour migrants and their non-migrant peers from five formerly high emigration regions in Turkey. The family members today live in Turkey and dispersed across Europe. The analysis addresses the intergenerational transmission of family formation patterns, namely the prevalence of arranged as opposed to couple-initiated marriages over three family generations. By comparing patterns in migrant and non-migrant families from the same (cultural) regions of origin, we can identify the mediating effect of the (grandfather's) international migration experience on subsequent generations. In theoretical terms, this analysis

draws on concepts of intergenerational transmission, social change, host society assimilation and home society dissimilation. In line with nation-wide surveys in Turkey, our findings indicate a decline in the prevalence of arranged marriages in non-migrant families over the past decades (i.e. over three family generations). In the lineages of migrant grandfathers, their children and grandchildren in Europe, however, this decline is even more extensive. After controlling for composition effects we can conclude that effects of social change in the context of origin are outperformed by the migration and integration experience in Europe. The perspective of home society dissimilation sheds new light on old issues.

## The impact of Swedish Society on Greek Labour Migrants Returning “Home”

Gunnar Olofsson, Linnaeus University | [Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se](mailto:Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se)

Gunnar Olofsson, School of Social Science, Linnaeus University, Sweden, [Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se](mailto:Gunnar.Olofsson@lnu.se), Thomas Thomell, School of Social Science, Linnaeus University Sweden, [ptthomell@yahoo.se](mailto:ptthomell@yahoo.se) We have for almost 40 years closely followed a group of Greek labour migrants who immigrated to Sweden in the mid 1960's. Our group came from a small tobacco growing village in Northern Greece and they settled as factory workers in the industrial region of southeast Sweden. One group returned to Greece after 7-15 years to start a business in Greece. But most of our villagers remained as workers in Sweden until their retirement. Almost all of them have built new houses in the village where they were born and grew up. Some have resettled in Greece for good while others divide the year between Greece and Sweden. Based on a large number of life histories and

extensive interview data we will show how this group of emigrating Greeks handled their long stay in Sweden. We will discuss two effects of this emigration-immigration process. On the one hand we find that their perception of Greek society was “frozen”, that is that they for a long time perceived the Greek society as it was when they left. Then they were both poor and politically persecuted. As immigrants in Sweden they met a society with a different mode of functioning in terms of labour relations, welfare policies, citizenship rights etc. They “changed” in a number of ways, due to their emigration. We demonstrate these changes by using the judgements they make of Greek society – and habits – when they return today, as well the reactions of those of their fellow villagers who remained in Greece all their life to the behaviour and mores of the returning “Swedes”.

## Return Migration and the Migratory Process of Former Guest Workers

Jochen Baumann, Braunschweig Institute of Technology | [Jochen.Baumann@tu-bs.de](mailto:Jochen.Baumann@tu-bs.de)

Tatjana C. Mika, German Federal Pension Insurance | [Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de](mailto:Tatjana.Mika@hotmail.de)

Germany was one a major immigration country for intra- European labour migration in the 1960s and 1970s. The migratory process of these working migrants and their families occurred in several recruitment waves (Lucassen 2005) and was the complex result of life course and labour market cycles of migrants (Castles/Miller 2009). The paper shows that migrants' social security rights and obligations played also an important role. Migrants served as buffer on the labour market in the 1960s and early 1970s. Limited labour contracts and the lack of unemployment insurance resulted in high remigration rates in times of crisis. Official statistics registered large numbers of immigrants and emigrants, but failed to account the actual amount of migrants behind those numbers. The paper tries to rectify this using personal data, thereby counting migrants and not moves. A large

proportion of former guest workers from countries as Spain, Portugal and Greece, to a lower extent Italy, Yugoslavia and Turkey, have returned after long stays, reaching retirement. The paper will distinguish between the amount of return migration after a short and longer stay using data from the German pension fund including all pensioners with foreign nationality or working background with focus on their place of residence. We explain the amount of return migration with legal conditions which enable or hinder return migration, and we focus especially on social rights of migrants. Labour market policy has coaxed many migrants to return in times of high unemployment. The possibility to take the already acquired social entitlements with them to their country of origin has enhanced many migrants to choose their country of residence more freely later in life.

## Is Return a Way to Overcome the Crisis? New Challenges and Patterns for Albanian Migration

Cristiana Paladini, Lumsa University, Rome | [crispaladini@yahoo.it](mailto:crispaladini@yahoo.it)

This paper intends to analyze several aspects of albanian migration focusing on the myth of return when it becomes a real project, with all the consequences that this event produces in the life of migrants and into their society. The work resumes a three years ongoing research on the return migration in Northern albania. The field work has been carried out through the methodological tool of life stories and in depth interviews in order to identify common trends and to outline some aspects related to the social impact of the return. Today Albania is a constantly evolving country, but its history and its present still are strongly connected to migration. The period observed, saw the most

important foreign destinations for albanian migrants (Greece and Italy) becoming the principal protagonists of the current political-economic crisis in Europe. How does this crisis affect Albania migration patterns and re-migration processes? who leaves and who comes back from Albania today? what is changing in migrants expectations? What are the challenges facing those who decide or are forced to come back in their home country? Discussing the main highlights of the research, the paper will try to answer some of these questions and to reflect upon the new patterns and effects of diaspora.

## 12RN35 - Migration Research and the Question of Social Spaces: Dynamic Boundaries and Issues of Belonging

Chair(s): Karin Peters (University of Wageningen)

### Ethnic Diversity in the Work Space and the Construction of Social Capital

Frederik Thuesen, SFI - The Danish National Institute for Social Research | [ftr@sfi.dk](mailto:ftr@sfi.dk)

Much existing international research on social capital in ethnically diverse societies focusses on civil society, housing and local communities or political institutions as important social spaces, while much less research is oriented toward social capital in the work place. Nevertheless, the ethnically diverse work place is an interesting focal point for investigations of social relations and the potential build-up of social capital along and across ethnic lines. Factories, retailer shops, offices etc. represent social spaces with varying degrees of social closure and continuous social interaction between different employees depending on the work tasks. Therefore these social spaces represent sites in which workers may build-up social capital encompassing members of other

social and ethnic groups in their networks. This paper addresses research questions such as: Which is the impact of increasing ethnic diversity among the employees on social capital in the work space? Which is the impact of various forms of work processes (isolated vs. teamwork oriented work tasks) on the evolution of social capital in the work space? In what ways are the construction and transformation of social capital in the work space influenced by similar processes taking place in other social spaces – such as families and civil society, public institutions etc. The analysis will be based on interviews with 49 employees from three different ethnically diverse Danish enterprises.

### 'Inclusion' and 'Exclusion': Transnational Experiences of Turkish and Kurdish Youth in London

Dogus Simsek, City University, London | [dogus.simsek@gmail.com](mailto:dogus.simsek@gmail.com)

Many children of migrants grow up in the context of transnationalism which builds connections across the country of origin and country of settlement. In the case of Turkish and Kurdish youth living in London, transnational relations - more specifically their relations to the country of origin, the city of settlement and local neighbouring- are constructed through their everyday life experiences. They have developed different perceptions about 'home'. In this paper, I discuss in which ways the engagement of Turkish and Kurdish youth with these three locales influence their discourse on such identities and 'home'. By doing this, the paper

focuses on the experiences of Turkish and Kurdish youth with London -the city in which they live-, local neighbouring- North London and the country of origin- Turkey, and questions existing work on the second generation migrants that sees them in the circle of belonging and ethnicity. I argue that their positioning with these locales is transformative regarding everyday experiences. The findings presented here based on an ethnographic case study carried out in North London. I conducted in- depth interviews with forty-five Turkish and Kurdish young people, a mixture of male and female. The ages of the young people are between 18

and 23; most were born in London or came to London at an early age, and they were

educated in London. Most of them are bilingual and live with their parents.

## **Ambivalence of Social Belonging and Local Attachment: New Challenges for Research on Migrant Families**

**Thomas Geisen**, University of Applied Sciences and Arts Northwestern Switzerland | [thomas.geisen@fhnw.ch](mailto:thomas.geisen@fhnw.ch)

**Gwendolyn Gilliéron**, University of Applied Sciences and Arts Northwestern Switzerland | [gwendolyn.gillieron@fhnw.ch](mailto:gwendolyn.gillieron@fhnw.ch)

Transnationalism is an attempt to avoid methodological nationalism by focusing on the dispersion of migrants. Given this perspective the question of belonging arises anew: what gives migrants a sense of belonging with others and what is the relevance of belonging for migrants? And even more important: what relevance can be given to the location where people live? The proposed paper discusses the ambivalence of social belonging and local/regional attachments under modern conditions of social fluidity and multi-local attachment in social relations. In current migration research, there is a new emphasis on the disconnection/rupture of social relations and the local/regional nexus, but the question as to if and how new attachments to locality and region are created is rarely discussed. For a better understanding of the 'migrant condition,' there is a need to focus on the new constellations created by social

belonging and local/regional attachment. Taking this perspective into account, the 'migrant condition' can only be better understood by referring to concepts of both space and culture. The paper starts with the elaboration of the theoretical problem as sketched and explores methodological questions related to that. Second, referring to empirical research on migrant families, family practices are analysed in which social and cultural boundaries are negotiated with reference to the places to which family attachments exist. Empirical findings show that situating the family in a context of fluidity and constant change entails developing family practices in which belonging can be understood as the ambivalence of social and cultural affiliations as well as establishing individual and collective attachments to certain places.

## **Towards a Better Understanding of Inner City Diversity: Two South London Neighbourhoods Compared.**

**Ole Jensen**, University of Oxford | [ole.jensen@compas.ox.ac.uk](mailto:ole.jensen@compas.ox.ac.uk)

This paper draws on findings from the European research project CONCORDIA DISCORS: Inter-Group Relations and Integration Policies in Selected Neighbourhoods of Five European Cities. Problematising popular discourses that cast inner-city areas as neighbourhoods generally typified by high levels of socio-economic deprivation, a higher than average proportion

of immigrants and ethnic minorities and rapid population turn-over, we argue that the analysis of contemporary majority-minority dynamics in inner-cities can benefit from closer attention to the historical constituents of the urban system, more specifically Sandra Wallman's distinction between the closed type – characterised by overlapping spheres of ethnicity, employment and community – and

the open type that Wallman describes as heterogeneous, with social identity positions achieved rather than ascribed and, crucially, easier for the outsider to access. Based on fieldwork carried out in the neighbourhoods of Bermondsey and Camberwell in the London Borough of Southwark, we argue that Wallman's framework can be applied successfully. Bermondsey stands out historically as a homogeneous and white 'closed system' rooted in extensive local

kinship relations as. In contrast, Camberwell has historically been an 'open system', since the 18th century impacted by different drivers of settlement. But with the open/closed distinctions increasingly obscured in the present post-industrial context, we argue that the continued relevance of the distinction lies in the cue that it provides to the structuration of contemporary everyday diversity at neighbourhood level.

## Imagined Community Boundaries in Transnational Nation-States: A German-Australian Comparison

Sandra Kostner, University of Education, Schwäbisch Gmünd | [sandra.kostner@ph-gmuend.de](mailto:sandra.kostner@ph-gmuend.de)

The nation-state as the epitome of an imagined community features a variety of social, cultural and political boundaries through which it creates its national identity and offers its population a sense of belonging. These boundaries are in flux as they are subject to societal transformations – transformations which in turn shift the inclusion/ exclusion boundaries. In my paper, I delineate how and to what extent transnationalisation from above (e.g. supranational governance) and from below (e.g. ways of life and identities that have more than one nation-state as reference points) have impinged on the Australian and German nation-states' means to imagined community boundary setting. Australia and Germany are two countries whose imagined communities have been challenged in recent decades by unprecedented levels of migration-

induced cultural diversity as well as by transnationalisation processes from below and from above. I highlight the similarities and differences in the two nation-states' approach to the arisen challenges, furnishing explanations for similar and differing ways of boundary expansion and preservation respectively. Central to my deliberations are the following questions: To what extent has the degree of transnationalisation informed boundary expansion in terms of including migrants from diverse cultural backgrounds into community imaginings? To what extent have national aspects such as nation-state formation, the self-perception to be a country of immigration as well as the self-perception of being a culturally homogeneous or heterogeneous community remained the linchpin for setting community boundaries?

## Being, Becoming, and Belonging: Iranian Queer Refugees in Transit in Turkey

Eda Hatice Farsakoglu, Lund University | [eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se](mailto:eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se)

Turkey is a transit locality for non-European refugee communities due to its 'geographical' limitation to the 1951 Geneva Convention. Among other irregular migrants and transit refugees, Turkey hosts many Iranian queer subjects, who are seeking asylum based on

sexual orientation and gender identity persecution and waiting for resettlement to a third country in the global North. Time they spend between 'home' and 'final' destination affects and inflects their everyday life struggles and experiences as they shift across



multiple boundaries and hierarchical axes of difference within the conditions of cross-border mobility as well as of asylum seeking while living in the transit migratory space of Turkey. Looking at the everyday as a crucial site for being and becoming as well as for (re)shaping belonging(s) of marginalized social groups, this paper seeks to examine the everyday worlds of the exiled Iranian sexual dissidents in Turkey. By drawing on findings from 11-months of ethnographic fieldwork

among Iranian queer refugees living in different cities in Turkey, the main aim of the paper is to go beyond a panoramic snapshot of what the mundane activities of Iranian sexual refugee population in transit in Turkey looks like, toward a sociological analysis of how race/ethnicity, class, gender, and sexuality intersect and create borderlands in the daily life struggles and experiences of the exiled Iranian sexual dissidents.

## 14RN35 - Sociology of Migration

Chair(s): Marco Martiniello (University of Liège)

### Migration Discourses in Flux: the Case of Migration from Senegal to Spain in a Time of Crisis.

María Hernández Carretero, Peace Research Institute, Oslo | [mariahc@prio.no](mailto:mariahc@prio.no)

In this paper I address the dynamic nature of discourses about the desirability of international migration from particular departure zones to particular destinations, and of the status assigned to migrants going to those destinations. I do this on the basis of a study of Senegalese migration to Spain, involving ethnographic fieldwork in both countries. Migrant and non-migrant perspectives suggest that the current financial crisis in Europe is altering discourses on the relative value of migration to Europe and the social status ascribed to international migrants. In recent decades, Senegalese migrants to Spain and more generally Europe came to gain important social status as symbols of success in Senegal. International migration to Europe was seen as a certain path out of socioeconomic uncertainty and

stagnation. As a result of the current financial crisis, however, some of these perceptions and attitudes have begun to change and the image of Spain as a land of opportunities is deteriorating. Following a brief presentation of until recently overwhelmingly positive discourses about migration from Senegal to Spain, I then discuss the feedback mechanisms that are leading to a questioning and transformation of these discourses: in a time of crisis, migrants' accounts, their transnational behavior as well as media reports convey different forms of information that influence perceptions about international migration and the migrant status. I examine how the current crisis is contributing to re-evaluations of the relative value of migration to Spain with respect to other destinations or to imagining alternative futures in Senegal.

## Immigrants Integration and Resources of Reputation

Daide Donatiello, University of Torino | [davide.donatiello@unito.it](mailto:davide.donatiello@unito.it)

This paper is composed of a first theoretical part where I introduce reputation as a fruitful perspective to investigate immigrants integration into host society. Reputation is a classic long-neglected concept of social sciences, closely related to that of recognition, which is useful to highlight social mechanisms of inclusion and exclusion. That because recognition of a specific reputation can affect social boundaries regulating relations between groups and between individuals. In many everyday situations immigrants have to deal with passive attributions of reputation - often negative - related to their diversity and their cultural background. These judgments, circulating within and through different social contexts, tend to feed stereotyped representations. At the same time is appropriate to consider the ability of immigrants (agency) to undertake reputation-

building strategies to get a positive social evaluation and to reduce the risk that attributions constitute a constraint to individual inclusion. This perspective emphasizes relational and procedural nature of integration: accreditation is often a not immediately solvable problem for immigrants but it is a not foregone effect of continuous negotiations. In a second part I discuss some results from an empirical research focused on "stories of success" of some Romanian workers in Turin. My proposal is to read heterogeneity in their trajectories in relation to initial endowment and the individual ability to acquire resources of reputation. In fact, three forms of reputation have supported their integration: the reputation emerging in interaction, the institutional reputation, the reputation of belonging.

## Crossing (Knowledge) Boundaries: The Role of Science in Integration Policymaking

Maren Borkert, University of Vienna | [maren.borkert@univie.ac.at](mailto:maren.borkert@univie.ac.at)

In recent years migration control has shifted from the surveillance of external borders to restrictive admission policies for so-called third country nationals, particularly from 'developing countries'. By moving boundaries 'in' society new mechanisms for safeguarding the 'national space' need to be installed. Societies are experiencing a rising sense of urgency to cope with the consequences of diversity and the permanency of migration, which are affecting the lives of many in very specific ways and have changed European societies at a tremendous pace. Social science research has played a pivotal role in the evolution of societal, as well as political discourse on migration and integration. However, the 'scientification' of the debate on migration and integration has also led to a

simultaneous 'politicization of science'. Thus the role that migration scholars and migration research institutes play in this domain has itself become increasingly contested. This paper explores the role that scientific expertise and scientists play in marking these boundaries in integration policy making. It analyses dialogues between science, politics and the wider society concerning the integration of international migrants in Austria. Special emphasis is given to three fiercely disputed integration key areas such as naturalization, the integration of migrant children in school and the accommodation of religious plurality (Islam). Evidence is drawn from a variety of methods including the analysis of key documents, media analysis, network analysis and some 27 expert

interviews.

## What can Internal Migration Tell us Sociologically?

Falvio Ceravolo, University of Pavia | [flavioantonio.ceravolo@unipv.it](mailto:flavioantonio.ceravolo@unipv.it)

Michael Eve, University of Eastern Piedmont | [michael.eve@unipmn.it](mailto:michael.eve@unipmn.it)

Migration is usually seen as sociologically interesting when it corresponds with "contacts between peoples". However, if seen in less "national" terms as a transformation of personal networks, migration has a number of consequences independently of nationality or ethnicity. The proposed paper will present results from a research project comparing long-term consequences of regional migration to Turin with those of the more recent international migration. Logistic regression shows that a kind of "second generation disadvantage" was created by internal migration to Turin even when we control for variables like parents' occupation, education or family size. Children of regional migrants were in fact less liable than children of locals to

graduate from high school or university. In this way, regional migration was deeply intertwined with the reproduction of the local class structure (even in the second generation, manual workers are mainly children of migrants, before the arrival of foreign migrants). This example illustrates how internal labour migration may have similar effects to international migration even in the absence of factors usually considered central in explaining "ethnic inequalities" such as citizenship status and visible "difference". This provides stimulating evidence for re-thinking the way inequalities associated with international migration are produced. The paper will draw on interviews with

## Family Migration and Political Discourses about Argentinean Migration Flows in the Veneto Region (Italy)

Ana Irene Rovetta Cortés, University of Padova | [arovetta@hotmail.com](mailto:arovetta@hotmail.com)

This paper aims to analyze political discourses about Argentinean migration that have been developed in recent years in the Veneto region (Italy) and their impact on the daily life of Argentinean families living in the region. Historically, migration flows between these countries have been significant. In the late nineteenth century and the first half of the twentieth century, the direction of the flow was North-South (from the euro-Mediterranean country to Argentina), while in the last forty years, the direction of migration flows would have been inverted, from South to North. The Italian State has facilitated access to formal citizenship to descendants of Italian migrants,

due to the recognition of the *ius sanguinis* right. Taking into account the processes of decentralization of the Italian state, the Italian regions are a privileged area to research. The case of the Veneto region is significant because it was the first region to develop specific measures to define and facilitate migration (defined as "return migration") of descendants of second and third generation of Italian and/or Veneto emigrants. From the initial analysis of a series of interviews with families (in which the members have Argentinean citizenship and live in the Veneto region) we study the impact of these policies on their daily lives.

## 15RN35 - Migrants and the Labour Market

Chair(s): Lena Näre (University of Helsinki)

### Social Capital as a Resource for Self-Employed Migrants

Elena Sommer, University of Bremen | [esommer@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:esommer@bigsss-bremen.de)

Since the 1990s, the self-employment rate of migrants in Germany has been increasing. Social capital is an important resource for self-employment. Migration process often leads to the restructuring of the social capital and the access to different social networks in the new environment can strongly vary for the members of the same migrant group within the same destination country. The local structural framework as well as individual characteristics of migrants have an impact on the incorporation pathways and can influence their labor market integration. Based on the qualitative content analysis of 60 problem centered interviews with integrated network map data collection, the study explores the accessibility of migrants to different social networks within and outside their migrant community (vertical and horizontal networking) and examines different functions of bonding

and bridging social capital for migrants' self-employment strategies. The theoretical framework of the study focuses particularly on the concepts „Social Capital“ (e.g. Bourdieu 1983; Portes 1995; Lin 2001) and „Mixed Embeddedness“ (Kloostermann/Rath 2001). The empirical research concentrates on economic activities of migrants from the former Soviet Union in two contrasting areas in Germany (urban vs. rural). The sample differentiates between start ups (less than 5 years at the market), established companies (more than 5 years) and “failed” former entrepreneurs. The data analysis indicates that the structure, the use and the functions of business social networks partly depend on the chosen business strategy (e.g. local vs. transnational, ethnic niche vs. open market) and can change over time.

### Exploring Migration- and Mobility-Driven Diversity among University Faculty Staff

Kyoko Shinozaki, Ruhr University, Bochum | [kyoko.shinozaki@rub.de](mailto:kyoko.shinozaki@rub.de)

In no other year than 2012 Germany received so many highly skilled (potential) workers. Source countries are the economic crisis plagued Southern and Eastern European states and Germany has been experiencing labor shortages in skilled and highly skilled sectors. Higher education and research is one such sector that has been said to be undergoing the internationalization process, in terms of mobility of faculty staff, students and programs. This paper critically examines migration and mobility-driven diversity among faculty staff in three ways, taking two German higher education institutions as an example. First, drawing on primary and secondary

statistical data, it provides an overview of migrant scientists, defined in terms of legal citizenship, both women and men, according to scientific disciplines. Secondly, it looks at the practices of higher education institutions, the perspective that has largely been neglected in the extant sociological literature on transnational scientific mobility. More specifically, it analyzes the extent to which, and the ways in which, hiring and other related practices have been conceptualized and implemented, in order to promote scholars with a Ph.D. attained abroad and that of scientists with non-German citizenship. The paper ends with methodological challenges in

researching migrant academic staff.

## Vietnamese Ethnic Economy on the Margins

Michal Nekorjak, Masaryk University, Brno | [nekorjak@fss.muni.cz](mailto:nekorjak@fss.muni.cz)

Vietnamese are the second largest group of immigrants in the Czech Republic. Social integration of the first-generation immigrants is substantially shaped by their economic strategies, which can be best described through the concept of ethnic economy (Light, Gold 2000). I will try to answer the double-meaning question: why is the Vietnamese ethnic economy situated on the margins? By margins I mean the Czech borderland, where a significant number of them reside and where, in one selected region, I am conducting my qualitative (ethnographic) research. Beside geographical margins we can also speak about social margins, which constitute the second meaning of my question. Economic strategies based on ethnic economies are often (but not always) a consequence of social exclusion, or - in broader sense - problematic opportunity structure (Waldinger et al. 1990) available for

the immigrants in the given time and space. My explanation for (marginal) geographical distribution of Vietnamese immigrants and their dominant (marginal) economic strategies is grounded in three interconnected social phenomena. The first is organized labour migration during a communist regime - a topic, which is not usually taken seriously in migration studies of post communist countries. The second crucial phenomenon is political and economic change in 1990, which brought new opportunity structure. The third phenomenon are transnational processes, especially European integration and transnational business practices of Vietnamese immigrants. The transnational perspective is also inevitable as we have to take into account that Vietnamese ethnic economy is influenced by flows of immigrants, capital and customers from the neighbouring countries.

## Early Career Researcher Mobility in the Baltic Sea Region: From Former Soviet Union to Nordic Knowledge Economies

Marion Pajumets, Tallinn University | [marion@iiss.ee](mailto:marion@iiss.ee)

This project addresses early career researchers' mobility from less knowledge-intensive countries of to highly knowledge-intensive regions of Europe. The Bologna Process 2020 maintains that 'mobility shall be the hallmark of the European Higher Education Area' in this decade. Accordingly universities increasingly link job and individual funding opportunities to the experience of a period at a research institution abroad. Transnational mobility has become an institutionalised element of the career trajectory of early stage researchers in Europe (Leemann 2010). It is expected that 'transnational social capital' (contacts and cooperation), can be transformed into cultural capital (publications, language

skills) and finally symbolic capital (reputation in academia) (see also Bourdieu 1986/2004). Taken the benefits of transnationality, as well as institutional pressures, it has become urgent to explore how social origin, academic integration, but also gender and gender-related factors like partnership, family responsibilities and dual-career constellations affect post-doctoral researchers' experiences of mobility (Leemann 2010). While contemporary research often depicts the highly skilled as the 'economic agents', this project views them also as 'social agents'. A 'life course approach' (Moen & Sweet 2008), and 'intersectional approach' (McCall 2005) will be combined to gain an understanding of the

personal/familial, organisational and societal aspects forming the realities of the young foreign scholars in the Nordic countries both as professionals, and as citizens. Long

narrative interviews will be conducted. In Turin I would focus on the theoretical and methodological issues of the planned post-doctoral project.

## **16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities**

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto (ENS Lyon), Anders Petersen (Aalborg University Denmark)

### **Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.**

Violetta M Khabibulina, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not

related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

### **Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis**

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a

voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on

the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the

economic crisis are threatening the loss of many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by psychosocial problems (n=20) and stakeholders in the field of user involvement (n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## **Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective**

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and

treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.



## Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience

Kadi Lubi, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are (partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective

[Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## 16JS31JS35 - On Disadvantaged Populations within Health Care Systems in Contemporary Europe: The Case of Migrants and Ethnic Minorities

Chair(s): Kàtia Lurbe i Puerto , ENS Lyon Chair: Anders Petersen , Aalborg University Denmark

## Health Inequalities in Accessing Health Care for Ethnic Minority Women: Regulative Contexts and Services in Comparative Perspective

Genova Angela, University of Urbino | [angela.genova@uniurb.it](mailto:angela.genova@uniurb.it)

Ethnic minority women present higher risk of health inequalities. The aim of this study is to investigate the impact of the crises on the regulative contexts and the related services to tackle health inequalities for ethnic minority women in accessing health services in four EU countries. The study presents the results of EC

co-funded project: Better Health for Better Integration, focusing on the regions of South West England in UK, Marche region in Italy, the county of Orebro in Sweden and the state of Romania. Analyses show that in Marche region there is a fragmented and incomplete regional regulation and few targeted services

implemented, despite the high level of guarantee in accessing health services for migrant population claimed by the national law. In Orebro county, equal access and treatment of all residents are emphasized and some prevention targeted services were recently introduced. In South West England, the universalistic health system guarantees high level of access to health services however the recent reform process has introduced copayment for some basic health services. In

Romania, the occupational health care system limits access to health care for not insured and no reform has introduced to improve the contexts. The current economic recession has different impact on the regulative contexts and related services in the four geographical areas analyzed: in Orebro has increased the attention for efficacy and efficiency, while in Marche and Romania the institutional inertia risks to amplify the inequalities as well as the payment system in South West England.

## **Labor Migrants to Russia from CIS: Medical Social Control versus Health Care.**

Violetta M Khabibulina, St. Petersburg State Medical University | [vioksu@gmail.com](mailto:vioksu@gmail.com)

Medicalization of labor migration leads to intervention of hegemonic discourse of power into medical issues. This paper attempts to analyze President Putin's Migration Policy's concept (13'June 2012), recent relevant legislation (2002-Jan'2013), and practical implications in Kazan and St.Petersburg with main focus on medical exams for foreigners to receive work permit and on consequent deportation if dangerous diseases are revealed. Although there is a declarative sentence about non-discriminatory ideology of new Migration Policy, the adequate access to the health care settings is not clarified. We consider that the main feature of Russian political decisions towards labor migrants is to establish strict medical social control over process of a work permit issue and/or to create additional source for state budget or latent corruption. And this tendency is not

related to public health control and preventive preparedness. Arguments based on discourse analysis, observations, and on health&migration statistics data allow to reveal the discriminative nature of legislation and to present new model of 'doctor-patient interaction' where the doctor is a medical policeman rather than a healer. If medical exams are set up in order to prevent the infected or narcotized body from crossing the Russian border, so there are several discrepancies: i) not all labor migrants from CIS are subject to medical testing, it's not true for family members and illegal workers; ii) the screening itself can be postponed for a several months; iii) biomedical justification is not enough in a case of friendly regulations towards bodies from certain countries and social strata. So the main public sociology conclusion is to cancel the medical testing.

## Living with Chronic Disease – Minority Experience

Kadi Lubi, University of Tartu | [kadi.lubi@ut.ee](mailto:kadi.lubi@ut.ee)

Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [triin.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:triin.vihalemm@ut.ee)

This paper contributes to the research of the area that is especially vulnerable to the cuts in welfare provision and tense situation in the labor market due to the economic crisis in Europe – the possibilities of social rehabilitation of chronically ill people who are (partially) capable and willing to continue working and participating in the society life. We ask what are the prospects of ethnic minority members in realizing this vital desire under the double pressure: the need to cope with disease and with the tensions arising from overall economic and social depression from the other side? The analysis bases on the survey and in-depth interviews with younger Parkinson disease patients in Estonia. Informants were ethnic Russians with various levels of knowledge of Estonian language, educational and occupational backgrounds. We approach our data from the practice theory perspective

[Schatzki 1996, Reckwitz 2002, Shove et al 2012) that is novel in the health sociological research. We outline the practices of becoming re-tooled and re-skilled to maintain their social position despite of diminishing physical capabilities. In broad terms our analysis showed that on the everyday practical level people have re-tooled and re-skilled and position themselves as competent practitioners, less so when managing with the public discourse of the sick (minority) people that discourages their social rehabilitation. Finally we discuss the possibilities to mitigate the drawbacks rising from the strained relations between social groups in time of socio-economic depression as well as the methodological challenges of using practice theoretical approach in the research of health and ethnicity.

## Beyond the Usual Suspects: Increasing the Representation of Disadvantaged Minorities in Health Participatory Spaces in Times of Crisis

Cláudia De Freitas, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [claudia\\_defreitas@yahoo.com](mailto:claudia_defreitas@yahoo.com)

Cuts on healthcare budgets and the increasing disinvestment in diversity sensitive care observed since the start of the economic crisis in Europe are likely to generate civil disobedience and impel service users to seek a voice in healthcare governance. Many EU countries have created health participatory spaces where citizens can join government representatives to discuss healthcare policy and delivery. This development is grounded on the idea that listening to users can help develop more responsive health policies and services. However, the citizens involved in these spaces are usually white middle-class people who are not necessarily sensitive to the

needs of less vocal, disadvantaged groups. This may cause health participatory governance to become a mechanism by which health inequities are produced or exacerbated (instead of reduced) as services become progressively adapted to the needs of better-off majorities. Increasing the representativeness of health participatory spaces beyond the “usual suspects” is crucial at a time when reforms associated with the economic crisis are threatening the loss of many healthcare rights. This paper looks at strategies that can promote the participation of disadvantaged groups. It draws on a qualitative study of user involvement in mental healthcare

in the Netherlands employing participant observation and semi-structured interviews with Cape Verdean migrants affected by psychosocial problems (n=20) and stakeholders in the field of user involvement

(n=30). We conclude that both governments and civil society organisations need to adopt a proactive approach to user participation in order to make health participatory spaces more inclusive and promote equitable change.

## 16RN35 - New Aspects within Migration Research

Chair(s): Parveen Akthar

### More than Economics? Migrant Selectivity and Cultural Integration

Antje Roeder, Trinity College, Dublin | [aroeder@tcd.ie](mailto:aroeder@tcd.ie)

Marcel Lubbers, Radboud University, Nijmegen | [m.lubbers@maw.ru.nl](mailto:m.lubbers@maw.ru.nl)

During the last decade, the focus of public discourse in Europe has shifted from concerns about the successful economic integration of immigrants to the perceived lack of social and cultural integration of some migrant groups. The failure of multiculturalism has been proclaimed by leading public figures, and in several European countries right wing parties promote the idea that there are irreconcilable cultural differences between the citizens of Western democracies and immigrants. Previous studies show that it is particularly around the role of women and sexuality where 'ways of life collide' (Sniderman and Hagendoorn 2007). This raises important questions about the attitudes migrants hold, whether this changes with longer residence,

and what factors can explain any change or lack thereof. Using data from a recent longitudinal survey of new migrants from several European and non-European countries to four Western European countries, this project aims to address these questions. It starts by asking whether migrants differ from the population in their origin countries, i.e. whether there is selectivity along cultural values (1). Secondly, it is of interest whether their attitudes and values change with longer residence (2). It determines whether this process is mediated by the prevalent context in the host countries (3) as well as by individual characteristics such as labour market integration, religious involvement and ethnic embeddedness (4).

### Creative Identities: Migration of Cultural Workers from Taiwan to China

Yen-Fen Tseng, National Taiwan University | [yftseng@ntu.edu.tw](mailto:yftseng@ntu.edu.tw)

This article focuses on investigating what identities issues are involved in realizing skills, when cultural workers move across borders. This is very different from the perspective of human capital put forward by economists. Economists tend to view professional migrants as engaging in a talent flow across border where internationally recognized human

capital removes the barriers of skill mobility. By cultural workers, this paper refers to those working in production of goods and services, with aesthetic or semiotic contents such as film, design, and art. This paper analyzes the migration of Taiwanese cultural workers in Shanghai and Beijing. Migration of Taiwanese cultural workers to these two cities has been

part of significant migration waves from Taiwan to China that have picked up speed and volume during the past decade, due to a removal of legal barriers for Taiwanese to work and live in China. The process of incorporation ultimately involves a key aspect, that is, whether being classified and/or self-classify as cultural workers from Taiwan enhances or hurts their utility (income, status, fame..) in cultural industry? Why and How? Data are drawn from 36 in-depth interviews

conducted between 2008-2012 with cultural workers in Beijing and Shanghai, including writers, publishers, journalists, film producers, artists, architectural, landscape, interior, and product designers. This study confirms that cultural workers from Taiwan value cultural understandings as essential parts constituting the skill/taste as asset specific. If this process goes smoothly, these workers gain identity utility in market recognition and salary rewards.

## **Newcomers in Polish Local Communities: Three Cases of Negotiating Spatial Relations and Boundaries**

**Kaja Skowronska**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [kaja.skowronska@gmail.com](mailto:kaja.skowronska@gmail.com)

**Anna Marzena Wrona**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [awrona@sns.waw.pl](mailto:awrona@sns.waw.pl)

**Bohdan Prystupa**, Polish Academy of Sciences | [bohdanprystupa@gmail.com](mailto:bohdanprystupa@gmail.com)

Migration, by its very nature, implies the appearance of strangers on an established group's territory. Hence, the local and spatial dimensions are crucial to understanding the processes of inclusion and exclusion of migrants. Newcomers take up spaces previously unoccupied or belonging to the "we" group and modify existing social relations, as famously shown in Norbert Elias's and John L. Scotson's work (1965). In this paper, we assume that a connection exists between spatial organization and social structure. Furthermore, we examine whether the process of negotiation of spatial organization depends on the type and degree of (self-)perceived otherness of migrants as compared to the local community. Indeed, a group does not only see others as different from themselves, but also

as differing in various manners (Nowicka, Łodzinski, Nawrocki, 1990). We look into those issues on the basis of a qualitative study (IDI and participant observation) of three cases, which vary in the type of otherness implied, and in the way in which migrants negotiate social spaces and interact with local actors: 1. Poles moving from cities to the countryside - inner migration 2. Ukrainian students coming to a university in a small town - international migration from a culturally and geographically near country 3. Chinese immigrants working in ethnic economic institutions - international migration from a very remote country and culture. Through the comparison of those three cases we hope to analyze the influence of those different types of otherness on the way spatial and social relations are negotiated.

## Distinctive Patterns of Transnational Migration from a Romanian Village

Alexandra G.I. Deliu, University of Bucharest | [alexandradeliu@yahoo.com](mailto:alexandradeliu@yahoo.com)

Transnational migration is a vast social phenomenon that has become a valid option for many Romanians, in the years after 1989. Romania is an emigration country, and the favorite destinations for its citizens are Italy and Spain. This is the context in which I present my work, focused on the formation of transnational migration patterns in a village from the Southern region of Romania. The data was generated during a field research conducted in August 2012, and the empirical material consists of field notes and interview transcripts, correspondent to recorded conversations with local migrants, authority representatives and people without any migration experience. In this particular community, two patterns of migration were identified, for which variables such as ethnicity (Roma/ Romanian) and religious orientation

(Orthodoxy/ Adventism) appear to have explanatory power. My inquiry takes as a starting point the identification of this variety of migration patterns, and it is concentrated on analyzing them, in the regional and the national context, in the scholar framework provided by network theory. Two major differences lay between them: the time frame of living and working abroad (either clearly demarked – 3 months, 6 months, or indefinite) and the nature of the work environment (departures based on a work contract between the migrant and a company located at the destination and departures accompanied by uncertainty in what concerns the workplace upon arrival). Making sense of these life strategies and their local configurations are the objectives of my work.

## The Reinvention of a Viennese Factory. About Migrants, Urban Renewal and the Real Estate Market in Times of Crisis

Daniele Karasz, University of Vienna | [daniele.karasz@univie.ac.at](mailto:daniele.karasz@univie.ac.at)

This paper focuses on the micro dynamics of capital transfer into the real estate market and its effect on those urban locations, which attract such investments. Special attention will be given to the role of migrants in these dynamics in the context of the current crisis. In exploring these processes I concentrate particularly on urban brownfields, the question of their reuse, and the locations of migrants in this form of urban renewal. I take neither the city itself, nor a certain pre-defined group of migrants as an entry point to the analyses. I

rather analyze these processes through a focus on the reuse of one particular brownfield in Vienna, namely the former bread factory “Ankerbrotfabrik”. This brownfield is situated in a traditional blue collar district with a high concentration of migrant population. It is currently undergoing a privately funded culture led development. The area is reassembled into a cluster for creative industries, including apartments, galleries, a private university and a music-education project for talented children from Vienna and all of Central Europe.

## 17RN35 - Human Rights Based Approaches to Migration Policies

Chair(s): Christof Roos (University of Bremen)

### Female Migrant Domestic Workers within the EU: Social Citizenship Rights and Transnational Care Strategies

Oksana S Gréen, Gothenburg University | [oksana.shmulyar@socav.gu.se](mailto:oksana.shmulyar@socav.gu.se)

Andrea Spehar, Gothenburg University | [andrea.spehar@pol.gu.se](mailto:andrea.spehar@pol.gu.se)

In recent years several researches have observed a growing amount of migrant female workers both in Europe and globally. Increasingly, women migrate in order to be able to provide for themselves and their families, while their children and families stay behind. Female migration to the expanding market of domestic services, characterised by temporary, irregular and low-paid working conditions, is now considered as one of the most important migration flows globally. Yet there has been few studies so far, paying attention to how this type of migration influence social rights and the transnational

care strategies of the female domestic workers. More specifically, this paper will analyse how the institutional framework governing conditions for domestic services in Europe (policies and regulation) influence the social rights and well-being of female migrant, especially with regard to their possibility to provide care across the borders. At this stage, the paper will analyse policy documents and secondary data in relation to the issues of social citizenship, transnational families and care on distance. The paper will focus on migration flows from non-member states of Eastern Europe to the EU.

### Erosion of the Right to Marry and of the Respect of Family Life: The Example of Binational Couples

Laura Odasso, University of Strasbourg - University of Venice | [laura.odasso@misha.fr](mailto:laura.odasso@misha.fr)

The contribution deals with the progressive erosion of the right of marriage and family life (cf. Arts. 8 et 12 European Convention on Human rights; art. 9 Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union and art. 16.1 Universal Declaration on Human Rights) due to “institutional racism” and “governmental xenophobia” in France and Italy. Since 2000, the political and media discourses, the genesis of the laws and the practices in the administrative offices create an atmosphere of suspicion of fraud around bi-national marriages. This leads to the stigmatisation of the migrant partner and to a similar contagious stigmatisation of the French and Italian one, that is suspected to attempt on the national identity for the simple reason of his/her choice

of couple. The power of discretion of the public officers and the attempt on the intimacy make the life course of these couples complex. To achieve their aim to built a family life together, the members of this couple have to resist and to act in a aleatory space where the time seem to widen and their patience seem to be challenged. They need to develop legal skills and sometimes they arrive to participate and to act collectively to defend their rights (i.e.: Les Amoureux au Ban Public in France and Tutto Stranieri in Italy) . The administrative and juridical difficulties emerge by a biographical work on some récits de vie of bi-national couples and observant participation in the activities of some associations.



## Political ‘Springs,’ Refugees, Cities and the Other Face of the War: Capital as the Eternal Winner in Humanitarian Crises

Mehmet Nuri Gultekin, University of Gaziantep | [mngultekin@gmail.com](mailto:mngultekin@gmail.com)

Vural Tarla, Kirkayak Culture Art and Nature Association | [kemalvural.tarlan@gmail.com](mailto:kemalvural.tarlan@gmail.com)

Syria's "Arab Spring" has transformed into a reality that now includes serious internal conflict. The withdrawal, in the face of escalating of violence, of most Syrians from the streets where they were demonstrating against the regime means the main actors have changed, irreversibly altering Syria for decades to come. Historic cities have been emptied, rural life and agricultural production have been halted, and most importantly the Syrian population from different social segments finds itself caught between the violence of the insurgents and the state. As a consequence, waves of refugees have come from every level of Syrian society towards Turkey, Lebanon, Jordan and Iraq. Turkey, a key player in the

region, has tried to solve the serious humanitarian problems caused by these refugees in the cities close to Syria, such as Gaziantep, Kilis, Hatay and Şanlıurfa. In the refugee camps and downtown areas of these cities, Syrians have adopted different patterns to adapt to their new circumstances on the basis of their social class, economic power, ethnicity and cultural backgrounds. The result appears to be as much a signifier of economic interests as of humanitarian issues. Syrian refugees offer a new and fresh source of high profits in the form of a cheap labour force for Turkey's growing economy. This paper looks at refugees' everyday life in the border cities of Turkey.

## 34JS35 - Migrant Religions as a Challenge to European Identities (1)

Chair(s): Berta Alvarez-Miranda , Complutense University of Madrid Chair: Heidemarie Winkel , University of Potsdam

## Homonegativity among First and Second Generation Migrants in Europe: the Interplay of Origin, Destination and Religion

Koen Van der Bracht, Ghent University | [koen.vanderbracht@ugent.be](mailto:koen.vanderbracht@ugent.be)

Previous studies reported declining disapproval of homosexuality in Europe but have simultaneously identified the decelerating effect of religiosity on this decline and the higher disapproval of homosexuality among migrants. Moreover, especially Muslim migrants are often specifically referred to as lagging behind the European trend of low levels of disapproval. However, the aforementioned decline is largely due to generational replacement and the effects of religiosity on disapproval of homosexuality

among migrants has not been assessed thoroughly. In this paper, we address the disapproval of homosexuality (1) among first- and second-generation migrants in Europe, (2) accounting for period and cohort effects and (3) taking the effect of religiosity into account in an analysis of effects of origin and destination countries. We test hypotheses using a subsample of first and second generation migrants of the European Social Survey (ESS) in cross-classified multilevel analyses to disentangle period from cohort effects on the

one hand and origin from destination effects on the other hand. Preliminary findings indicate that disapproval of homosexuality is declining among first and second generation migrants as well, although this is largely due to cohort effects. Both belonging to a denomination and attending services increases the disapproval of

homosexuality, although the effects decrease when taking aspects of the socialization in origin and destination into account. Implications for further research into the effects of religiosity on attitudes among first- and second generation migrants will be discussed.

## **The Muslim Diaspora after the Arab Spring: Young People between Taking their Distance and Religious Identity Revival**

**Viviana Premazzi**, University of Milan | [viviana.premazzi@unimi.it](mailto:viviana.premazzi@unimi.it)

**Roberta Ricucci**, University of Torino | [roberta.ricucci@unito.it](mailto:roberta.ricucci@unito.it)

The point of view of the Muslim diaspora has been underestimated in the political debate about the Arab Spring, yet the consequences of those events have reached some immigration countries, such as Italy, where there are significant North African communities. On the one hand, those events, especially among Egyptians, have stimulated a reflection on both ethnic and religious identity, emerging differences between first and second generations and between adults and young people. On the other hand, they have had both a political and religious impact in Italy, refocusing media attention on Muslims, stressing how difficult it is to integrate them

and revealing how fears about Muslims and their links with extremists are still today widespread among Italians. The paper will present an initial attempt, through 30 qualitative interviews, to analyse how Muslims living in Italy have reacted to and whether or not they continue to be linked with those events in the framework of a renewed negative attitude towards them, answering the following questions: Are they really interested? Is there a generational effect in their involvement? Or, do they prefer to take their distance from those events, living both their political and religious lives without public expression?

## **Religion and Political Participation: Main Political Concerns of Muslim Youth in Latvia**

**Anita Stasulane**, Daugavpils University | [anita.stasulane@du.lv](mailto:anita.stasulane@du.lv)

Analyses presented in this paper are a part of a broader FP7 collaborative research project "Memory, Youth, Political Legacy and Civic Engagement" (MYPLACE) on young people's social participation. It is based on survey, 36 qualitative indepth interviews with Muslim youth in Latvia and ethnographic research data. The presentation will briefly cover the development of the Muslim community in Latvia where the Muslim population (around 10 000) constitutes the second or even the third generation of immigrants predominantly from

former soviet republics. Latvian Muslims represent a highly diverse mix of ethnicities: Tatars, Azerbaijanis, Chechens, Tajiks, Uzbeks, Kazakhs, Algerians, Afghans, Iranians, Iroquoians, and Pakistanis. Like in the West Europe, the demographic profile of the Muslim population is younger than the general Latvian population. The Latvian Muslim community has particularly high number of young people involved in the religious life. The paper provides a summary of findings on the main political concerns of Muslim youth in Latvia

and comes to conclusion that religious values are a source of civic and political activism among our interviewees.

## **The Political and Religious Engagement in Switzerland: under the Veil of Appearance**

**Eva Marzi**, University of Lausanne | [eva.marzi@unil.ch](mailto:eva.marzi@unil.ch)

My paper addresses the subject of Islamic Feminin Militantism in the Lemanic region of the Swiss Confederation in a crossed perspective of both social sciences of religions and migration. I propose to interrogate the lines between the “politic” and “apolitical” that enter in the history of the separation between religion and the state in European society, leading from the experiences of the protagonists of diverse muslim associations in Geneva. Specifically, I’ll show how the incorporation of social practices and the shape of individual and collective migrant subjectivity is concomitant with the creation, by the actresses, of new ways of “transnational citizenship”, attached to municipal/multicultural politics. The shape of feminine (or feminist) islamic subjectivities

correspond to a “rescaling politics” operation, leading from social and political participation of muslim immigrants in a specific urban context. The secular distinction between the civil and the religious is refunded in a world where cultural, religious and territorial references are in perpetual mutations, and there occurs a process of “indigenization” of transnationalised religion trying to negotiate his place in the public space of regional and national society. Leading from the activities of muslim women involved in a general process of “deprivatisation of religion”, this work intends to highlight the relation between assimilation and transnationalisation, putting into question the controversial notions of modernity, citizenship, and migrant incorporation in Europe.

## **34JS352 - Migrant Religions as a Challenge to European Identities (2)**

Chair(s): Berta Alvarez-Miranda , Complutense University of Madrid Chair: Heidemarie Winkel , University of Potsdam

## **Gender Attitudes of Muslim Migrants in Western and Northern Europe**

**Veronika V. Kostenko**, Higher School of Economics | [veronika.kostenko@gmail.com](mailto:veronika.kostenko@gmail.com)

This study aims to analyze differences between gender attitudes of migrants and local population in 8 countries of Western and Northern Europe. It tests whether migrants from developing countries, especially from the Muslim world, tend to follow European trends in their attitude towards gender equality or they tend to treat gender equality issues in the same manner as in their countries of origin.

This topic is of particular importance as attitudes towards women’s rights are proven to be a strong predictor of support for democracy and of liberal values in general. This study uses European Social Survey Data, a representative national sample for the most European societies, where migrants are coded separately. The results show that migrants are a little more conservative in their gender

attitudes than local Europeans, but the influence of this factor is often overestimated, whereas age and level of education far exceed migrant status and Islam as predictors of liberal or conservative gender attitudes. Moreover, attitudes towards women's rights among migrants are very similar to the

attitudes of the local population in any particular country. Consequently, migrants in the most liberal countries such as Sweden show more support for gender equality than locals in Germany or Switzerland. However, Muslim religion remains a robust medium-sized negative predictor of gender attitudes.

## **Migration, Embodied Suffering and Healing. Ethnographic Inquiries among Romanian and Romanian Roma Pentecostal Communities in Torino.**

Cecilia Rubiolo, University of Torino | [rubiolo.cecilia@gmail.com](mailto:rubiolo.cecilia@gmail.com)

Nely, a self-defined țigan românizat woman of 49 years old, left her house in Oravița more than ten years ago. Nely, who was born-again eight years ago, lives in an unauthorized "nomad camp" at the margins of Turin, where she regularly attends the auto-constructed Pentecostal church. She suffers from thyroiditis. Reading the Bible and participating to several ritual with the community of faith are the practices through which she is able to symbolize her suffering. Ethnographic inquiries have shown that after the collapse of totalitarianism in Romania (Tichindeleanu, 2009), getting by in the newly edified social and cultural space of post-communism, underpinned by the "permanent transition" model (Sirbu and Polgar, 2009), has had profound consequences on the subjective experiences of people. Haunted by different forms of social and personal disruption during

over than twenty years of crafting of neoliberalism (Ban, 2011), people could chose migration and spirituality as narrow tactics of survival and creativity. My ethnographic investigation, resulting from over a year of multi-sited fieldwork between Turin and three villages in Romania, focuses on the biographies of Pentecostal converts among Romanian and Romanian Roma migrants. Linking the theoretical frameworks of works on the global spread of Pentecostalism, and also its political implications (Marhsall, 2009; Foszto, 2009; Csordas, 2011) with the tools offered by medical anthropology and ethnopsychiatry of migration, especially the studies of faith and ritual healing (De Martino, 2001; Beneduce. 2005; Good, 1994), I aim to examine the way in which the Pentecostal system of belief enables processes of individual and collective politics of healing.

## **Religion and Recognition – Experiences of young Muslim women in Germany**

Aletta J. Diefenbach, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [alettad@gmx.de](mailto:alettad@gmx.de)

Recognition is considered to be a crucial condition for successful identity formation and agency in myriad social fields. According to the philosopher Axel Honneth, recognition takes place on, and is essential to, the legal, inter-group and inter-personal levels. This paper takes this approach to recognition into account in order to understand biographies and actions of young Muslim women growing up in German society. The study explores how experiences of

non-recognition on these different levels cause crisis and changes in the socio-religious identity formation of the women, but also shows which critique, strategies and settings help to overcome this crisis. The analysis is based on ethnographic field work and in-depth interviews with young women from a youth organization promoting a German-Muslim identity. Working from the empirical data, the paper also suggests new theoretical

perspectives on religion and recognition.

## RN36 - Sociology of Transformations: East and West

### a01RN36 - Rethinking and Theorizing the Experience of Transformations in Eastern and Central European Societies

Chair(s): Andreas Pickel (Trent University, Canada)

#### Postwar Modernization: Crisis, Science and Social Revolution in Poland. Case of Lodz.

Agata M. Zysiak, University of Lodz | [agatazysiak@gmail.com](mailto:agatazysiak@gmail.com)

The crisis is often a catalyst of wider social and political change. In modern history of Europe one of the most dreadful time was II WW and postwar years, which can be consider not only as crisis, but even a social revolution, especially for societies in the Central and Eastern Europe. I would like to focus on city of Lodz as a paradigmatic case study for examining identity changes in the postwar Central Europe with special attention put to its modernization dreams and peripheral position in constructing new egalitarian type of since and university. My attempt is to capture processes and trends which shaped and fallowed the development of science in the socialist reality in post-war Eastern Bloc. That is not only institutional alterations or political decisions, but also on the subjective level involved citizens reacting to and comprehending change, struggling in order to

be not only the objects but the subjects of change. A biographical working-through and making sense of peoples' roles in the change, being a reaction to and construction of the very process as well is a crucial dimension of change .Research is based on press materials and biographical interviews. Lodz is post-industrial city in Central Poland (similar to Torino), after the year 1945 over 70% of Lodz's population was lost, but it become temporary capital of Poland and most vivid center of social experiments, as it was magnet of leftist intellectuals and had no previous structures to be reproduced. The historical perspective and understanding of the past leads to better understanding of the present times and ourselves. The topic enables to make claims emerging from a local context and empirical data, but also opening path to trans-local validity.

## Institutional Dynamics of Russian Society in Macro-Historical Perspective

Ruslan Braslavsky, Russian Academy of Sciences | [braslavru@yandex.ru](mailto:braslavru@yandex.ru)

Vladimir Kozlovskiy, St.Petersburg State University | [yvk\\_soc@mail.ru](mailto:yvk_soc@mail.ru)

Yulia Prozorova, Russian Academy of Sciences | [yulia.prozorova@gmail.com](mailto:yulia.prozorova@gmail.com)

This paper explores the macro-historical dynamics of social institutions in Russia through the lens of civilizational analysis and multiple modernities theory. A critical review of the four extensively applied 'classical' approaches to macro-dynamics of Russian institutes (linear modernization, local civilizations, institutional matrixes, world-systems) is provided. These approaches construct the coherent and reductionist models of sociohistorical configurations, which inadequately represent the institutional processes in Russia. The trajectory of conceptual changes from the middle of 20th century is traced from the theory of linear modernization to multi-dimensional and multivariate modernization and further to the views of plurality of cultural and institutional

forms of global modernity. The recent versions of neo-institutional analysis, world-system analysis and civilizational analysis admit the idea of contingency and heterogeneity of sociohistorical configurations as an analytical starting point in the study of institutional dynamics. Russian sociological discourse usually disregards these theoretical innovations. The paper aims to bridge the gap between the old problem and the new analytical approaches in case of Russia. Basic 'problematics' of the Russian historical development, as well the emergence and competition of alternative interpretations and institutional designs in the fields of economy, politics and culture are considered in the article.

## State Capture: Eastern Lessons for the West

Klaus Mueller, AGH University of Science & Technology, Cracow | [muelacde@zedat.fu-berlin.de](mailto:muelacde@zedat.fu-berlin.de)

Over the last two decades, several scales of transformation have been used to measure the democratic quality of post-communist change. "State capture" has been identified as the central mechanism by which an unclear differentiation between the political system and private sector interests undermines the integrity of the state and erodes democratic procedures: interest groups with privileged access to privatization processes, to legislation or public offices can change the rules of the game to their advantage. While the concept of "state-capture" was quite successfully applied to Eastern Europe it is hardly used to analyse post-democratic developments in the West. Liberal democracy plus market economy was inflated to the benchmark of post-communist transformations, but not evaluated itself. It

took the global financial crisis in general and the crisis of European integration in particular to become aware of the lessons to be learned from the post-soviet experience. The incapability of the US government to overcome the constellation that led into the crisis can be explained by the deep interpenetration of the US financial sector and the administration ('Government Sachs'). The unwillingness of the EU to consider policies beyond the austerity it imposes on its 'peripheral' members indicates how deep the proclaimed values of coherence and solidarity are corrupted by the subordination to financial markets. If this is true – as to be illustrated by two examples – this affects the democratic credentials of western governments

## **b01RN36 - Rethinking and Theorizing the Experience of Transformations in Eastern and Central European Societies**

Chair(s): Zenonas Norkus (Vilnius University, Lithuania)

### **Attributions for Poverty in East Central European Countries**

**Mikko A A Niemelä**, The Social Insurance Institution of Finland | [mikko.niemela@kela.fi](mailto:mikko.niemela@kela.fi)

**Markus Kainu**, University of Helsinki | [markus.kainu@helsinki.fi](mailto:markus.kainu@helsinki.fi)

Citizens' attitudes towards the poor can be seen as reflecting the dominant ideology of country as well as the moral economy of the welfare state. Findings of the comparative studies have emphasised clear differences between Western and Eastern European countries. Eastern Europeans are more inclined to blame either the individual behaviour or the flaws of the economic system of country than their Western counterparts. However, there is a shortage of comparative studies on attributions for poverty in particular focusing on the East Central European countries. Utilising The Life in Transition Surveys (LiTS) conducted jointly by the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD) and the World Bank in 2006 and 2010, the purpose of the paper is to provide a more up-to-date picture on the public

perceptions of the causes of poverty in East Central European countries. Paper examines cross-country differences in attributions for poverty. As an individual-level determinants, article test to what extent risk factors related to financial hardship are associated with perceptions of the causes of poverty, and whether these factors are associated with perceptions similar way regardless of the groups of countries studied. As country-level determinants, article examines the effects of economic growth, income inequality, the quality of governance and the post-socialist legacy on poverty perceptions. Our follow-up dataset focuses on (the effects of) financial crisis and therefore a special emphasis is given to public perceptions of the financial crisis and its association with attributions for poverty.

### **Local Perspective on Post-Soviet Transformation and Social (Dis)Order**

**Ksenia Tenisheva**, National Research University - Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [tenishewa.soc@gmail.com](mailto:tenishewa.soc@gmail.com)

**Daniel Alexandrov**, Higher School of Economics, St. Petersburg | [alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com](mailto:alexandrov.daniel@gmail.com)

**Alexander Lukoyanov**, National Research University Higher School of Economics | [lukoyanov414alexander@gmail.com](mailto:lukoyanov414alexander@gmail.com)

Political and economic transitions are always accompanied by some level of social disorder. In post-soviet transformation it is often treated in a very general way by analyzing national rates of alcohol consumption, violence, crime, drug use etc. On the contrary, we propose to shift attention to the local level of

communities. In the villages and small towns the national transformation processes are mediated by local contexts. For the everyday life of their inhabitants, local minor forces are more important than national policies. We conducted a mixed-method research in three rural areas. In one area in Leningrad Region



we carried out a 4-year case study combining anthropological observation, multiple semi-structured and in-depth interviews as well as a survey of school students and their parents - we used schools as easy entry points. In addition in 2011-2012 we carried out rapid-assessment anthropological surveys of two-week field research in 2 districts of Moscow Region where we visited all organizations of social sphere (schools, kindergartens, hospitals, libraries etc.) and talked to many informants on the street. We will present the data on the impact of economic transitions on

local lives in three districts and on local perceptions of crisis's duration in each particular village of one region. We measured different levels of social (dis)order by the abundance of cues, such as litter in public places (cf. S. Lindenberg, R. Sampson), and it corresponded well with alcohol and drug use, and tuberculosis rates as reported by local doctors. The transition affected local lives of diverse settlements and areas differently, due to their traits such as geographic location, historical context, and infrastructure.

## Cultural Capital of the Young Intelligentsia of Central and Eastern Europe

Jan P. Galkowski, University of Rzeszow | [jpgalkowski@yahoo.com](mailto:jpgalkowski@yahoo.com)

Hubert Kotarski, University of Rzeszow | [kotarski@univ.rzeszow.pl](mailto:kotarski@univ.rzeszow.pl)

Our paper aims at systematic confrontation of Pierre Bourdieu's theory of cultural capital with social reality of the four countries of Central and Eastern Europe: Poland, Slovakia, Hungary and Romania with particular emphasis on the role played by the intelligentsia in these societies. This confrontation will include both: a theoretical reflection, focusing on the problem of application of Bourdieu's theory to describe societies of Central and Eastern Europe, as well as the presentation of results of empirical research conducted among the students of public universities in above mentioned

countries. The particular objective of the empirical research was the analysis of the concept of cultural capital as a key factor in building the identity and social and political position of contemporary intelligentsia in Poland, Slovakia, Hungary and Romania, based on the example of the youngest generation - current students of public universities. The main hypothesis of the research is thesis that there are historical and social differences in the treatment of cultural capital as a symbolic resource among Polish, Slovak, Hungarian and Romanian students.

## "But How Do You Know That?" ... Old-turned-New abilities of ex-Communists for Market and Democracy in Lithuania

Vaida Obelene, Uppsala University | [vaida.obelene@ucrs.uu.se](mailto:vaida.obelene@ucrs.uu.se)

This paper is about how post-socialist citizens conceive the "new" social order in terms of continuities, and how this transmission throughout the change of regimes enforces their self-concept as able members of the new citizenship regime. The empirical interest is on the narratives of worthiness by ex-Communists, - Komsomol functionaries, - in

Lithuania. I am interested in how they navigate the waters of market economy and liberal democracy in "novel" situations of everyday life, such as communicating with a foreign entrepreneur or writing a business grant application. The question is: what makes them worthy of inclusion (e.g. partnership)? While narratives of worthiness may concern various

aspects, such as effort, need and merit, my primary focus is on how the topic of skills & abilities is addressed when proposing oneself as worthy in fairness transactions within society. The paper interrogates understandings such as “entrepreneur’s competency” or “politician’s competency” through the analysis of life stories recounted by ex-Communists. The ensuing discussion seeks to contemplate continuities, for example, as incubated within state socialism but also to consider them as practices of market economy that do not differ

from those of plan economy – it’s just how we call them that is “new”. In the context of post-socialist transformation the inclinations of local people not once were proposed as obstacle in “transition”, ever more so those of the former elites. This paper reverses the perspective: if studied through the lens of biographical continuity, the “new” social order may appear to be nothing more than “old wine in new bottles”. This paper is about visions and enactments of capitalism and democracy.

## **a02RN36 - Varieties of Capitalism in New EU Countries**

### **Class in the Baltic States: A Comparative Neo-Weberian Analysis**

**Vaidas Morkevičius**, Kaunas University of Technology | [vaidas.morkevicius@ktu.lt](mailto:vaidas.morkevicius@ktu.lt)

**Zenonas Norkus**, Vilnius University | [zenonas.norkus@fsf.vu.lt](mailto:zenonas.norkus@fsf.vu.lt)

A Neo-Weberian class theory developed by Robert Erikson, John Goldthorpe, and Lucienne Portocarero (known as EGP class schema) in late 1980s is a mainstream approach in the research of social structure, its transformation, and social mobility in the old EU member states, with core module of the European Social Survey (ESS) providing reliable information necessary to chart EGP class structures. While usefulness of EGP class schema is demonstrated by its many applications, it remains almost not utilized resource in the research of social transformation in the Baltic States. False association of class analysis (a classical strategy in sociological explanation) with Marxism-Leninism may be one of the reasons for this neglect. However, it seems that the lack of comparative data was also very

important obstacle, because only Round 4 of the ESS (2008-2010) included all three Baltic States. In this presentation we use available data of the ESS Round 4 and 5 for the comparative analysis of the class structures of the Baltic countries presenting their 3, 5, 7 and 11 EGP class models, and exploring class dimensions of social inequality and political behavior using the framework of the 7 EGP class model and employing statistical correspondence analysis. The research of V. Morkevičius was carried out implementing a project “European social survey: attitudes, values and behaviour of contemporary Lithuanian society” funded by the Research Council of Lithuania (Contract No. MIP-022/2012). The research of Z. Norkus is funded by the European Social Fund under the Global Grant measure (VP1-3.1-SMM-07-K-01-010)

### **Varieties of Post-Communist Welfare Capitalisms with Their Religious Origins**

**Karmo - Kroos**, Tallinn University | [karmo@tlu.ee](mailto:karmo@tlu.ee)

Although the world is globalizing, it is important to recognize that there are still

plenty of differences within and among countries, including the post-communist ones. Economic sociologists have argued that in reality there is no unified model of capitalism that all actually existing systems follow and have proposed the framework of comparative capitalisms instead. Extending this to the post-communist countries, one could argue that as long as the former command economies are not converging into a unified capitalist type we should expect to find varieties of post-communist socio-economic systems. Yet, there is a tendency in the welfare regimes literature to treat all post-communist countries as similar to one another. This "unity in diversity" seems to be produced by the comparison of East European countries to West as well as reliance of easily accessible data from a short list of international organizations (with their

own missions and focus). This paper is an attempt to challenge this view and highlight the dissimilarities between former socialist countries. Extending the typology of King & Szelenyi (2006) "Max Weber's Theory of Capitalism and Varieties of Post-communist Capitalisms" to as many ex-socialist countries as the combined macro-level data from various databases allows, I hypothesize that there are five distinctive post-communist worlds that follow a distinctive path from socialism to capitalism with the unique relationships that they have developed between the non-competitive welfare state and competitive economy typical just to these countries. These five clusters are: the (1) Catholic, (2) Orthodox, (3) Buddhist, (4) Buddhist-Confucianist, (4) Lutheran and (5) Muslim.

## Nations, National Cultures, and Political Economies: A Reconceptualization

Andreas Pickel, Trent University | [apickel@trentu.ca](mailto:apickel@trentu.ca)

The fundamental transformations that have occurred in Central and Eastern Europe, Russia, China, and India over the past 25 years towards capitalism have directed most theoretical attention to questions of political economy. The ideological victory and dominance of neoliberal ideology and policy have reinforced this trend. A "varieties of capitalism" literature has perhaps made the most significant steps in bridging the gap between political-economic approaches and social-cultural approaches. This paper seeks

to contribute to expanding and deepening the connection between the two sets of concerns. It proposes a reconceptualization of "nation", "society", and "culture" in terms of a systemic and mechanistic approach arranged around the key concepts of national cultural systems and nationalizing mechanisms. The relevance of this reconceptualization for problems of political and economic transformations will be illustrated with reference to postcommunist countries as well as China and India.

## **b02RN36 - Varieties of Capitalism in New EU Countries**

Chair(s): Grazyna B Skapska (Institute of Sociology - Jagiellonian University, Poland)

### **Varieties of capitalism and perception of CSR. Expanding 'mirror – substitute' debate**

Katarzyna Piotrowska, Kozminski University | [katarzynaw@kozminski.edu.pl](mailto:katarzynaw@kozminski.edu.pl)

Marta Struminska-Kutra, Kozminski University | [martastr@kozminski.edu.pl](mailto:martastr@kozminski.edu.pl)

The debate over the institutional conditions of diversified capitalisms and – in consequence – corporate social responsibility (CSR) policies of firms, mainly focuses on macro level institutions. An alternative approach is a micro analysis of individual perceptions, that regards institutions as mental models. These approaches are complementary, the second one seems to receive less attention. Based on Polish public opinion survey, we explore economic attitudes indicating mental models connected to liberal market economies and coordinated market economies. By intersecting them with attitudes towards CSR, we verify mirror and substitute hypotheses at the level of individual perceptions. The first claims that CSR activities tend to mirror institutionalized forms of stakeholder coordination, second sees CSR as a substitute for institutionalized forms of stakeholder participation. We expand

the debate over this relation, studying opinions about whether social responsibilities should be addressed 'internally' through the voluntary behaviour of firms or 'externally' e.g. through instruments of public policy. We demonstrate that in Poland attitudes supportive of coordinated market economies and attitudes hostile to it both correlate with a lower appreciation of CSR. Comparing those findings to surveys conducted amongst business leaders in CEE countries supports the existence of a 'post-socialist effect', displayed in sceptical opinions towards CSR. Interestingly however, in the group of youngest respondents, expectations towards business are growing together with a decline of trust in state institutions, which is consistent with the substitute hypothesis. The only groups presenting tendencies consistent with the mirror hypothesis

### **Native and Foreign Professionals in East European Local Institutional Environment: Interaction and Transformation of Labour and Management Practices**

Anna Krasilova, National Research University - Higher School of Economics | [anna\\_krasilova@mail.ru](mailto:anna_krasilova@mail.ru)

Vladimir Karacharovskiy, National Research University - Higher School of Economics | [vladimir.karacharovskiy@gmail.com](mailto:vladimir.karacharovskiy@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is to present an innovative research agenda for applied comparative studies of national labor and management culture as a phenomenon which is, on the one hand, highly resistant to external institutional and cultural influences, yet, on the other, also

capable of certain transformations. In addition to a classical regard on labour culture (or labour "mentalité") as a persistent feature of certain ethnical/national systems this research aims to address the issue of workers' behavioral characteristics from the standpoint

of their changeability under the following factors: (1) local institutional environment within which ethnical/national cultural codes are being reproduced and reasserted and (2) alien cultural influences, which might foster the transformation of these codes. The project aims to analyze the processes of interaction and transformation of practices of native and foreign professionals (highly skilled workers) who work in native institutional environments,

which shape their work behavior through the general system of economic relations as well as certain systems of corporate norms. Along with analysis of degree and direction of change in work behavior of professionals the project also aims at evaluating the efficiency of this change from the standpoint of costs and benefits to their organizations and economy as a whole.

## Comparing Inequalities across European Societies: Linking 'Varieties of Capitalism' with 'Real Social Groupings' Approach

Gordey Yastrebov, National Research University "Higher School of Economics" | [gordey.yastrebov@gmail.com](mailto:gordey.yastrebov@gmail.com)

The paper suggests to speculate on the heuristic possibilities of linking "varieties of capitalism" (VoC) approach [P. Hall, D. Soskice, D. Lane, including most recent extensions attempting to embrace economies in CEE, Latin America and South-Eastern Asia] with the concept of "real social groupings" [D. Grusky, K. Weeden] for the purpose of comparing social inequalities across European societies with different underlying institutional settings. While the first approach represents new theoretical framework for understanding existing institutional similarities and particularities among existing capitalist economies, the latter draws from the claim that existing social structures cannot be comprehensively studied via some universal theoretical explanations of inequality (e.g. those of J.H. Goldthorpe, E.O. Wright, G.

Esping-Andersen, etc.) and that relevant studies should rather more explicitly address the issue of institutional embeddedness of these societies' social structures (hence, the variety of modes of social inequality). The problem with VoC is that it has so far successfully mapped the major institutional particularities of existing socioeconomic models, but it has yet little to deliver on their stratification systems alone. And so the general idea for future studies is to establish whether these certain "varieties of capitalisms" actually produce distinct patterns of social orderings (or stratification systems) and investigate these patterns in greater detail by employing (and developing) the "real social groupings" approach (rather than sticking to conventional "cliches" such as EGP and the like).

## VoC and Varieties of Beliefs? Business Leaders in the New Europe

Vera Trappmann, Otto-von-Guericke University | [vera.trappmann@ovgu.de](mailto:vera.trappmann@ovgu.de)

Katharina Bluhm, Free University | [katharina.bluhm@fu-berlin.de](mailto:katharina.bluhm@fu-berlin.de)

This paper introduces a new variable into the the debate on the emerging variety of capitalism in Central and Eastern Europe, that on corporate responsibility. The paper explores how business leaders perceive their

responsibility for the wider society. With a newly developed theoretical design, we can identify a variety of cognitive concepts of responsibility, linking these to the institutionalist CSR debate. Our findings show

great country-specific variations. While in Germany the neocorporatist concept of corporate responsibility has remained more current than is suggested in the literature, Hungarian and Polish business leaders are more likely than their West and East German

counterparts to embrace a minimalist concept of corporate responsibility and a greater preference for state intervention. The liberal concept of high-commitment, often associated with 'explicit' CSR, is seemingly rare in all three countries.

## **a03RN36 - Problems of Democratic Consolidation and Civic Society**

Chair(s): Marju Lauristin (Social and Educational Sciences/Institute of Journalism and Communication University of Tartu, Estonia)

### **Cliquecracy as the Form of Quasi-Democratic Regime Consolidation**

**Sergey Patrushev**, Russian Academy of Sciences | [patrushev2009@hotmail.com](mailto:patrushev2009@hotmail.com)

**Tamara Pavlova**, Russian Academy of Sciences | [tamarapavlova@mail.ru](mailto:tamarapavlova@mail.ru)

**Lyudmila Filippova**, Russian Academy of Sciences | [ludmila\\_filippova@hotmail.com](mailto:ludmila_filippova@hotmail.com)

Consolidated democracy is the result of institutional interaction between autonomous civil, political and economic spaces based on the rule of law and supported by the usable state. Democracy defines ways of including citizens in the political process and thus the nature of political regime; there are no significant actors trying to create non-democratic regime, the public majority believes in democratic procedures and does not support anti-system alternatives, finally, all political forces are committed to the democratic norms and determined to resolve conflicts within the framework of democratic institutions. Analysis of the Russian realities reveals a weak differentiation of these spaces to be the main problem of democratic consolidation. The situation is aggravated by the coexistence of divergent trends – societal disintegration of macroenvironment and social

integration of microenvironments (sociologically defined as cliques), a mismatch between needs of citizens and institutional structure (formally supposed to satisfy them), a gap between formal rules and actual practices. The mode of interaction between formal and informal institutions is determined by the patrimonial domination / subordination, which, while not legal, is legitimate thanks to high practical relevance of personal relationships as the most appropriate means to protect and realize the civil rights and to avoid conflicts with the authorities. The Russian power system does not correspond to any model of modern political order and, in particular, does not withstand scrutiny by modern criteria of legitimacy, and can be described as cliquecracy. Empirical data of the paper is based on all-Russian surveys in 2001

## Understanding Democracy in Poland: Changes in Support over time (1992-2011) and Reasons for Support and its Withdrawal

Tadeusz Szawiel, University of Warsaw | [szawiel@uw.edu.pl](mailto:szawiel@uw.edu.pl)

„Support for democracy” is a multi-level concept. David Easton made a distinction between diffuse (generalized attachment) and specific (performance of institutions and political authorities) support. Others (e.g. Pippa Norris et al) claimed that there exists rather a continuum from very general to very specific support. In empirical research various indicators of general support for democracy were used, but the one most frequently used, was a degree of affirmation or negation of the statement: “democracy may have problems but it is better than any other form of government”.

When analyzing the general support for democracy almost invariably emerges the question: what do people really mean when supporting or withdrawing support for the above statement? The project “The method and the meaning” (Institute of Sociology, University of Warsaw, 2011) explores the reasons Poles give for and against democracy as a form of government by analyzing answers to open-ended questions from a representative survey and analyzing transcriptions of focus group interviews.

## The Churchill Hypothesis Revisited: Crisis, Regime Performance, and Satisfaction with Democracy in Post-Communist Europe

Krzysztof Jasiewicz, Washington and Lee University | [jasiewicz@wlu.edu](mailto:jasiewicz@wlu.edu)

The current socio-economic crisis in Europe led to certain developments, such as the emergence of the “Occupy” and “Outraged” movements on the one hand, and the electoral successes of extreme right-wing parties in countries as diverse as Greece, Hungary, or Finland, on the other, that may indicate a trend toward withdrawal of legitimacy for modern pluralist democratic regimes. This trend seems particularly acute in new democracies, from post-authoritarian Greece, Spain, or Portugal, to post-communist nations of Central and Eastern Europe. Hence, there is an opportunity to retest the so-called Churchill hypothesis (“democracy is the worst form of Government except all other forms;” see Rose, Mishler, Haerpfer 1999). If people who have personally experienced the shortcomings of both democratic and undemocratic regimes

opt in favor of the former, then the “Churchill hypothesis” stands. If, however, those people prefer the undemocratic alternatives to the imperfections of democracy, then the Churchill hypothesis is false: Democracy falls short of even the “lesser evil” threshold. Data gathered at the beginning of the current crisis (2009) by the Pew Center seem to point out to the strong positive relationship between variables measuring government’s performance and democratic legitimacy: of the eight post-communist nations investigated, Poland, essentially untouched by crisis, recorded the highest level of satisfaction with democracy, while Hungary, where crisis struck the strongest, the lowest. This paper inquires further into this issue, utilizing multi-variate analyses of survey data from Pew Center, EES, CSES, and other sources.



## Political Trust and Citizens Participation in Lithuania: from Alienation toward Active Citizenship

Jurate Imbrasaitė, Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas | [j.imbrasaitė@smf.vdu.lt](mailto:j.imbrasaitė@smf.vdu.lt)

Democracy is rather fragile, when it is based on formal democratical institutions. Support for governmental institutions and citizen participation in the process of political governance is an essential condition for the functioning of democracy and ensuring the stability of society. Citizens are free to choose a number of ways to influence the political process. However, not all modes of political participation are equal with respect to the consolidation of newly established democratic system. Support for democracy, high levels of institutional trust and conventional modes of participation constitute a precondition for a stable democratic system. On the other hand, other authors argue that participation in legal protest actions may be considered as acts of self-expression and it is not dangerous for stability of democracy. The focus of this paper is to identify and to investigate types of

citizenship in Lithuania. What groups of citizens in Lithuania may be distinguished in accordance with their level of interest in politics, political efficacy, trust to political institutions and participation in political acts? What are the factors that determine the differences between types of citizens? What are the causes and explanations of different patterns of political trust and participation between types of citizens? Based on the survey conducted in Lithuania in 2010 and 60 semi-structured interviews, the paper draws conclusions that four types of citizens (trustful reserved, trustless reserved, trustless active, trustless non-active) may be identified and they significantly differ by age, membership in nongovernmental organizations, interpersonal trust, evaluations of his/her own economic situation before the Independent

## „Civil Society Goes to the Courts? Juridical and Procedural issues in Eastern Europe”

Grazyna B Skapska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [g.skapska@iphils.uj.edu.pl](mailto:g.skapska@iphils.uj.edu.pl)

This paper discusses a phenomenon of a growing number of complaints directed from Eastern Europe to the European judicial institutions – predominantly to the European Tribunal of Human Rights. Moreover, also the trust to these institutions is in Eastern Europe higher, than to any other national institution. Two possible, but not competing, hypothetical explanations of both – the number of complaints and the high trust – are pondered upon. The first of them seeks to explain the behavior by the high sensitivity of Eastern European societies to the protection of rights: the legacy of violation of rights experienced by the Eastern European societies before 1989.

The second explanation implies that the high number of complaints and the high trust result from the functioning of public sphere in Eastern Europe: of courts, public prosecution, governmental bodies on the local and national level, that leads to the still unusually high civic rights violation, accompanied by the phenomenon known as „normative empty space” - the lack of extra legal norms (moral, ethical, professional) regulating public sphere functioning. In conclusion, a hypothesis follows on the importance of juridical and procedural issues „from above” (i.s. from „Europe”) for the Eastern European public sphere functioning.

## **b03RN36 - Problems of Democratic Consolidation and Civic Society**

Chair(s): Peeter Vihalemm (Institute of Journalism and Communication University of Tartu, Estonia)

### **Democracy through Europeanization: The challenge of the Western Balkans**

Tatjana Sekulic, University Milan-Bicocca | [tanja.sekulic@unimib.it](mailto:tanja.sekulic@unimib.it)

The topic of this presentation is the sociological analysis of the patterns and effects of the social and political transformations of European societies through the European Union integration and enlargement, with the intention of discussing the relationship between the processes of Europeanization and democratization. The specific case study regards a set of countries called 'Western Balkans': some of them with the 'Accession country' status (Croatia), others with the 'Candidate' (Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, Montenegro and Serbia), and 'Potential candidate' status (Albania, Bosnia and Herzegovina), or 'Special treatment' as Kosovo. First, I will focus on the communicational dynamics and flows among different collective and individual actors involved in the formal institutional procedures of the enlargement; then, I will try to explore

the way in which the process itself is perceived and influenced by the multiplicity of civil society voices. The empirical analysis combines a set of methods: the first part of the investigation contains a comparative content analysis of the Progress Reports of the European Commission on the Western Balkans countries from 2005 to 2012. Then, I will present the main statistics about opinion and attitude towards EU integration and enlargement of citizens both of member countries and countries in accession procedure (Eurobarometer, other local and independent sources). Finally, the results of these analyses will be compared with the findings of my ethnographical research on the enlargement process (2009-2012), that involved the formal institutions' officials from both sides, and NGOs representatives and intellectuals of the WB countries.

### **Conflict Between Transitional Consequences and Proclaimed European Values as the Main Cause of Continuous Destabilization of the South-West Balkans**

Uros V. Suvakovic, University of Pristina, Kosovska Mitrovica | [uros-s@eunet.rs](mailto:uros-s@eunet.rs)

Starting thesis is that disintegration of the former Tito's Yugoslavia is the key factor for destabilization (again) of this area after 45 years of peaceful living and good relations with neighboring states in the region. Introspecting the causes of continuous destabilization and potential conflicts, it is possible to point out: proclamation of so-called "independency of Kosovo", its recognition by the leading Western states and simultaneous disavowal by Serbia and its powerful allies – Russia and China; keeping Serbia in the condition of a

"permanent blackmail" regarding its admission to the EU, which increases the Euro-skepticism with citizens, either the blackmail is based on cooperation with the ICTY or on relinquishment of the part of its territory; attempt to blame Serbian people and Serbia for all events in Yugoslavia during the 1990s; anti-modernization flows in all the states of the South-West Balkans, like strengthening clericalism (again) of societies, as a respond to the feeling of jeopardized national and cultural identity or as a need to prove own difference;

non-functionality of the Dayton B&H; corruption; economic crisis overwhelming this relatively poor region that generates discontent of wide layers of citizens affected by deprivation and unemployment, difficult position of pensioners, social status of workers who do not get wages in privatized companies whose owners do not fulfill commitments,

mass "working on black market", discrimination of women at employment, heavily debts of these states, etc., which make them dependant societies. Therefore, consequences of the transition in these societies are in conflict with proclaimed European values of the societies.

## **Between Interest Group and Common Good. The Diagnosis of Polish Transformation by Tenants' and Anarchist Movement Participants**

Karol Haratyk, University of Warsaw | [karolharatyk@gmail.com](mailto:karolharatyk@gmail.com)

Economical, political and social aspects of the polish transformation can be observed in the case of changes of housing policy and of the dynamics of tenants' movement. Housing policy has become less and less important in the political agenda. Simultaneously, it has become more and more important in the agenda of leftist and anarchist movements. However, the existence of civil society and social movements in Poland is still questioned. In 2010 as much as 72% of Polish women and men did not participate in the activities of any kind of social organization. Some scholars call into question the existence of civil society in Poland. As noticed by Piotr Gliński, Poles are characterised rather by an anti-, than pro-civil

awareness . If civil society is to be – according to the republican tradition – the sphere of activity dedicated to common good, let us consider the more basic question: are Polish women and men able to fight for their own good in the broader sense. To what extent are they able to take part in the forming of municipal politics in agreement with their basic interest? The paper presents the polish transformation in the relation between dynamics of housing policy and the development of the tenants' movement. The biographies of the participants in the movement constitute a tool to understand changes of the last two decades.

## **Civil Society and Participatory Democracy in Post-Reform Russia**

Mikhail K. Gorshkov, Russian Academy of Sciences | [director@isras.ru](mailto:director@isras.ru)

It is hard today to speak of a common and well-formed civil society in Russia. Civil society exists, but it is fragmentary and divided across both horizontal and vertical sections of the population. The paper contains the results of sociological researches, including a description of the strengths and weaknesses of Russian civil society and the environment in which it develops, as well as recommendations on strengthening civil society in Russia. The author draws a complex, and in many respects inconsistent, picture. The condition of civil society in Russia is not subject to unequivocal

judgments in terms of «good» or «bad». The breadth and variety of the information allows the author to depart from simple, sometimes speculative perceptions about Russian civil society. A sincere interest in civil society can tempt to make too many a priori assumptions, but when the empirical base is rich enough, it is impossible to draw black and white conclusions. The author of the paper felt obliged to inform international audiences not so much about his own points of view as about empirical facts and expert judgments. Certainly, the picture is not complete. As will

be shown, the research tools capture different aspects of the development of civil society unevenly. Nevertheless, the data obtained are sufficient to assert with confidence that

Russian civil society is in the difficult process of development, and it has considerable, if yet unrealized, potential.

## **The Development of Civic Participation as a Civilizing Process. Consideration on the Relevance of the Elias'an Concept.**

Arkadiusz Peisert, University of Gdańsk | [zorgus2@wp.pl](mailto:zorgus2@wp.pl)

The aim of the paper is to put forward a systematic treatment of the concept of civilizing process which has been introduced (in sociological term) by Norbert Elias. In spite of the popular meaning, Elias considered this process on very general terms (not only limited to the manners of good behavior). According to Elias (in fact, this idea comes at least from Adam Ferguson), the civilizing process is the essence of the development of civilization of Europe. Particularly, I consider the level of "civility" as an important factor of the development of civic participation after the collapse of communism. Contemporary authors such as Etzioni, Touraine, Sennet and Putnam have made a point about the meaning of the specific individual attitude being

essential in the emergence of true civil society. Polish sociologists – Nowak, Wnuk-Lipiński, Tarkowski and Turska have pointed in their works that the Polish society is characterized by weak sense of civic virtues. But what it really means? Should sociologist put it aside as a non-sociological factor or not? I think that the concept of civilizing process should be employed in order to explain this factor. A strong empirical basis for me are my long-lasting research on the housing cooperatives in Poland (see my paper in the last ESA Conference). However, I'm looking for this perspective for every civil society organizations in the Central-Eastern Europe. I'm open for critical discuss on it.

## **a04RN36 - Cultural Changes and Public Sphere: Identities, Values, Images, Mass Media**

Chair(s): Vaida Obelene, Uppsala Centre for Russian and Eurasian Studies Uppsala University

## **Culture-Specific Aspects of Value Systems and their Relations to Socio-Economic Contexts in Post-Socialist Countries**

Marko Sõmer, Tallinn University | [markos098@hotmail.com](mailto:markos098@hotmail.com)

More than 20 years have passed since the fall of the Iron Curtain. Former socialist countries have gone through immense transition process and it is clear that as didn't those countries have similar starting point, they also haven't ended up with similar results. Economic situation, political culture and social

environment vary and have varied a great degree between them. One of the reasons is that behind those socio-economic factors lies cultural system, being influenced and influencing different transformation trajectories those countries took and are shaped by. The purpose of this paper is to

explore and to evaluate different post-socialist countries based on their levels and forms of cultural specificity. Which cultural formations are universal and which are specific to different post-socialist countries? And furthermore, how these culture-specific aspects are related to different social, political and economical developments those countries are characterized by? Cultural differences in this study are formalized through the concept of human values, which are considered to function as building blocks in construction of

the foundations of cultural systems, forming intersubjective value structures, in order to support, give meaning and purpose for cultural realities. Therefore, the diverse value systems are being distinguished within different Eastern/Central European societies, those value systems are being compared between societies and culture-specific aspects of them are being allocated and related to wider socio-economic contexts. Multi-group latent class analysis is conducted and data from European Social Survey is used to accomplish this task.

## Basic Human Values Conflicts Nature in Eastern and Central European countries

Indrek Tart, Tallinn University | [itart@tlu.ee](mailto:itart@tlu.ee)

Eastern and Central Europe countries development in the last decade has been as successful and positively dynamical as was expected not only due to the monetary crisis and openness of the EU borders but also from intrinsic reasons involving differentiating value constellations of ethno-linguistic communities. Most robust estimates of basic values trends and groupings will be applied to Shalom Schwartz' quasi-circular model of their types. We will concentrate on conflict-exposing potentials of its bi-polar axis solutions. Schwartz Portrait Value Questionnaire (PVQ) had served well to research human values landscape and its correlates into broad social and political activities fields in different cultural environments. Now we have opportunity to test the model for Eastern and Central Europe countries using European

Social Survey (ESS) five rounds (2002-2010) 21-item PVQ data (249232 respondents reduced to 231802 after adapting to criteria of not more than 5 missing & 16 repeated values per respondent). Response style for each respondent is adjusted by using centred personal values which can be effectively calculated at any aggregate level. Comparison of the empirical results with the (multidimensional scaling) ideal model is achieved by the help of Procrustean method. The research will clarify reclaims of one-dimensionality (lack of openness to change vs. status quo dimension) of Eastern and Central Europe countries value-worlds. Also some correlations with social and cultural indicators available in ESS will be found and discussed. Divergences from Western Europe countries will be also assessed.

## Specific Features of Individualization in Postsocialist Context

Elena Danilova, Institute of Sociology - RAS | [endanilova@gmail.com](mailto:endanilova@gmail.com)

In post-communist countries the process of individualization has been reinforced and accelerated during last two decades. Not denying similar globalizing factors, the extra pushing forces of individualization in these countries seem to be different from those in the western societies. Such forces are

encapsulated in the consequences of the dramatic social transformation. Research shows a rapid rise of individualist values and claims in CEE societies. Russian society is a telling example of these trends. There seems to be a lot of 'naked individualism' in the way people arrange their lives and social practices

under the conditions of unadjusted norms. However it is arguable that we are also looking at pseudo-individualism and presence of patrimonial relations. The paper searches for explanation in the field of competing theories. The structural framework in which individuals and groups act is constantly reinterpreted and

in this way the setting acquires new shapes. Changing paradigm of social development and an increased risk have led rather to the mobilization of traditional mechanisms of survival and self-preservation, resulting in a co-presence of modern as well as patron-client relationships.

## Work Values in European Countries: Intrinsic Vs Extrinsic Priorities

Vladimir Magun, Higher School of Economics | [maghome@yandex.ru](mailto:maghome@yandex.ru)

Galina Monusova, Higher School of Economics | [g.monusova@gmail.com](mailto:g.monusova@gmail.com)

The opposition between intrinsic and extrinsic (Deci, 1975) motivation and values has been central for studies of work morale for many years and we expect that this dimension will be responsible for cross country variance. The employed respondents from 26 European countries were asked to nominate two main reasons why they put effort into their work (Gallie et.al., 2009; ESS, 2010). In most transition and Mediterranean countries an extrinsic value such as job security or wage and promotion is the most popular choice. Just the opposite is true for Western European and Nordic countries where the intrinsic work value "to be satisfied with what I accomplish" appeared to be of top priority. The common interpretation of such extrinsic-intrinsic country differences relies on the logic of deficit-growth motivation outlined by A. Maslow. What remains unexplained by this

approach is the fact that job security and wages are still considered important by big shares of Western and Nordic countries' employees after constraints on the number of choices are taken away. Our point is that there is an alternative/complement explanation assuming the cleavage in regard to general institutional structure of the labor markets between less (transition and Mediterranean) and more advanced European countries. The latter countries are more meritocratic which means that such extrinsic rewards as job security, wage and promotion follow the intrinsic accomplishments "automatically" and these accomplishments are the only way to receive such rewards. So instead of caring of these rewards directly an employee should care about accomplishments. And it is not the case in transition and Mediterranean countries.

## b04RN36 - Cultural Changes and Public Sphere: Identities, Values, Images, Mass Media

Chair(s): Vladimir Magun (Institute of Sociology Russian Academy of Sciences, Higher School of Economics, Russia)

## Everyday Practices as Basis for Forming European Social Imaginary

Evelin Pullerits, University of Tartu | [evelin.pullerits@gmail.com](mailto:evelin.pullerits@gmail.com)

The possibility of an emerging European public sphere has been the subject of debate mainly

through examining EU related media coverage. Conclusions from research on media coverage have been quite cautious if not skeptical regarding the presence of an actual European public sphere with respect to the absence of several features, which constitute the classical Habermasian concept of the public sphere. However, the present debate and empirical research has not touched much upon the actual experience of people in social networks that stretch over the national boundaries. The hypothesis is that these networks are bringing the European dimension into everyday lives of people, which becomes a basis for building a

common (European) social imaginary and changing attitudes and interest towards EU. The paper examines data from two surveys ("Me, the world, and media") conducted by University of Tartu, Institute of Journalism and Communication in 2008 and 2011, uncovering dimensions of EU interest and the influence of personal experience in EU countries, and of participation in cross-national and EU-related social networks. The analysis will give a better understanding of the factors influencing the formation of common social imaginary, which can be argued as necessary premise for a European public sphere.

## **The Effect of the 2008 Russo-Georgian War on Estonian Public Confidence in Nato: A Mixed Methods Study**

**Alexi Gugushvili**, European University Institute, Florence | [alexi.gugushvili@eui.eu](mailto:alexi.gugushvili@eui.eu)

**Jeroen Moes**, European University Institute, Florence | [jeroen.moes@eui.eu](mailto:jeroen.moes@eui.eu)

**Inge Melchior**, University of Amsterdam | [i.melchior@vu.nl](mailto:i.melchior@vu.nl)

Using a mixed methods research design, this study investigates how the 2008 war between Russia and Georgia affected public confidence in the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) in Estonia. Data for this study derives from three different sources. Firstly, the fourth wave of the European Values Studies (EVS) conducted in 2008 offers a unique value for this research because fieldwork for the survey in Estonia coincided with the military confrontation between the Russia and Georgia on 8-14 August. EVS, among other domestic and international institutions, inquired about the level of confidence in NATO. Answers on a survey question 'how much confidence do you have in NATO?' serve as the dependent variable of the current study. The timing of the interviews in EVS defines the quasi-experiment's treatment and control groups.

Respondents who were interviewed in a time interval before the war are designated as the control group, whereas those respondents who were interviewed after the war started, can be designated as the treatment group. Secondly, the information from this dataset is further supplemented by observations and in-depth interviews conducted in Estonia both in the period around the Russo-Georgian conflict, and after it. This will enable us to go deeper into the embedded meanings of trust that Estonians exhibit towards international organizations such as NATO, or the West more generally. Thirdly, we will offer a brief review of how the 2008 conflict was framed in Estonian media at the time, and how this may have shaped the perception of the Estonian public.



## Social Trust: Transformation and Regeneration

**Magomedgabib Magomedov** , Chairman of the Trade Union Organization of Employees | [srasto@mail.ru](mailto:srasto@mail.ru)

Transformation processes in the late 80's - early 90's. had substantially impacted on deformation of institutions of social trust in the post-soviet period that have been producing pathological and dysfunctional social consequences for the whole society. Growing distrust between people was accompanied by xenophobia in Russian society as a rejection of any unknown or poorly known ethnic and cultural systems, and the externalization of social trust, i.e. wide distribution and use in public interactions of functional substitutes that have been transferring trust outside the Russian society. The modern Russian society requires a gradual regeneration of social trust

in order to increase the efficiency of the post-industrial transformations. Maintaining the active role of the state in ensuring of social stability can contribute to restoration of social trust, as well as dissemination of post-materialistic values in public discourse. Among these values are: common good, religious and ethnic tolerance and social justice. The implementation of such values in the institutional sphere of Russia will be the basis for the resumption of social cooperation on a broad cross-group basis and confidence in the political-administrative relations between society and the state, the individual and the government.

## Multicultural Policies towards Regional and Minority Languages in Central and Eastern European Countries

**Katarzyna Andrejuk**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [katarzyna.andrejuk@gmail.com](mailto:katarzyna.andrejuk@gmail.com)

The object of this presentation is to describe transformations of state policies regarding regional and lesser-used languages after the systemic transition in Central and Eastern Europe in the last decade of the 20th century. The presentation will compare national policies and institutional measures of protection of minority languages in Central and Eastern European countries on the examples of Poland and Ukraine. Protection of minority languages encompasses vast measures in areas such as education or access to media, which have a huge impact on collective identity. The levels of protection of minority languages in Europe are diversified. In spite of the increasing internationalization of protection of national and ethnic minorities, the solutions functioning in particular European states vary. As the examples from Poland and Ukraine explain,

the policy towards minority languages is shaped by numerous factors: historical relations between the minority and majority group; traditions of multiculturalism and indigenous / immigrant character origins of minority communities; belonging to specific international bodies (CoE, EU). The main question of the presentation is how the national institutional surroundings and historical circumstances influence and modify the international standards of protection of regional and minority languages. The analysis is based on policy documents issued by international bodies, such as Council of Europe (reports monitoring the application of the European Charter for Regional or Minority Languages by state parties), European Commission, as well as reports of non-government organisations.

## **a05RN36 - Cultural Changes and Public Sphere: Identities, Values, Images, Mass Media**

Chair(s): Marju Lauristin (Social and Educational Sciences/Institute of Journalism and Communication University of Tartu, Estonia)

### **The Transformation of Value Orientations in the Popular Consciousness of the Soviet and post-Soviet Society**

**Natalya Orehovskaya** N.A. Orehovskaya Natalya Orehovskaya , Bauman Moscow State Technical University. | [orehovskaya@yandex.ru](mailto:orehovskaya@yandex.ru)

The importance of understanding the value orientations as the phenomenon of social life is that every individual, collective, social group assess the public environment that determine its behavior and realize ourselves through the prism of value orientations. So you need to consider the important fact that represents an exceptional feature of Soviet society. It is about the depth of the social devastation, when together with the remote was destroyed and sprouts identity, autonomous from the State, and the backyard so the field was very special,

unique system of value orientations of the Soviet citizen. This system was significantly different from those of value orientations that prevailed in Western and Eastern Europe. Unlike these countries values prevalent in Soviet society, effectively blocked the formation processes of the modern civil society and market relations. Hence the transition to democracy and to a market economy in Russia turned out to be a very uncommonly, contradictory and in some ways unprecedented processes in the value field.

### **Consolidation of Russia and Characteristics of Russians' Identities**

**Irina O. Tyurina**, Institute of Sociology (RAS) | [irina1-tiourina@yandex.ru](mailto:irina1-tiourina@yandex.ru)

Russia may be one of the easiest nations to locate on a globe, but to define a Russian is a far more difficult proposition. To a Westerner, ideas about Russians are inherently complex and paradoxical. This difficulty is even more pronounced and crucial for Russians themselves. At the same time an issue of identity is quite important as it provides certain characteristics of state as well as characterizes it in the context of other states. National identity together with language, traditions, culture is the main specific traits of Russian nation and forms the basis of its self-definition. Russian identity is very unique in Western civilization. Its peculiarities lie within historical development and its specific features in comparison to Western civilization in

general. Russian identity has its own value and is motivated by internal factors, as well as by external factors, for example in the context of the EU. The problem of identity of Russia has been quite actual during the last 20 years. Russians are undergoing the processes of a new identity formation, however there is some uncertainty. The paper is aimed to study the identity of Russia. The author will mostly concentrate on how Russia formed its identity in the past and in the present and will question, why it is so important to identify Russia as a nation. Besides, it contains a brief description between the view of Russian identity introduced by Russian, as well as by Western scholars, who reflects ideas about Russian identity.

## Russian Identity in the Context of Western Culture

Mikhail K. Gorshkov, Russian Academy of Sciences | [director@isras.ru](mailto:director@isras.ru)

Under conditions of globalization the national identity takes on special significance. Globalization creates unprecedented opportunities for the cultural convergence, expansion of the communicative space, lifestyle enrichment. However it causes many challenges and destructive tendencies, including a trend which is defined as «identity crisis». Ambivalence and ambiguity of globalization practices affecting not only the outer structure of social relations, but also individuals' inner world reinforce the need to define their own national and cultural identity. This need is global. However in every society it has its specific manifestations and gives rise to different social consequences. Russia isn't unique in the fact that it experiences the problem of identity. As elsewhere Russians are rethinking, comparing themselves and the

world, trying to understand the general and the particular in their identification characteristics. Problems of transformation of Russian identity assume ever greater importance. They mediate the future of the country, its ability to face the challenges of modern world as well as to carry out cultural, economic, social and political modernization. The images which will dominate in mass consciousness will affect the prospects for civil society in Russia, the functioning of political institutions, the social climate of the society. At the same time the Russians' perception of themselves, of their own place in the world and of the others affects the formation of political, social and cultural orientation, which mediates the mass sense of place and role of Russia in the modern world, people's attitude to the Western countries, institutions and values.

## Creativity as a Condition of Transformation of Russian Society

Yury Volkov, Southern Federal University, Rostov-on-Don | [infoipk@sfedu.ru](mailto:infoipk@sfedu.ru)

Today the transformation of Russian society can be regarded as a condition of the formation of a creative society. This is due to the fact that the role of creativity and the creative class in Russia is actualizing. And these tendencies have both positive and negative consequences. The positive aspect is that a formation of independent, responsible for their own fate, people has appeared in Russia for the last period. The negative thing is strengthening of social and political inertia, indifference to national problems, inability to mobilize for solving common problems. The changes caused by creativity put the elites and the masses in terms of social values consensus. Authorities are interested in self-development and actualization of citizens, increasing of their social activities in order to remove the excess

social and protective functions from the state. But the integration of society depends not only on the level of income, quality of life. Values, ideas of social life have integrating or disintegrating influence too. It is hard to expect innovation in the catching up with or surpass the level of consumption of the average European country. Ultimately, this is a goal that can be considered as difficult to achieve, because of the social deprivation, self-doubt and degradation in society. In the search for the sense of life, a national idea, creativity, creative society is a society approaching the ideals of freedom and social justice that are demanded by the Russians. Russia's population could drop the load of social and political inertia, the clear general interest objectives will be given to the society.

## **b05RN36 - Cross-border Relations and Mutual Perceptions: East and West in Europe**

Chair(s): Vaida Obelene (Uppsala Centre for Russian and Eurasian Studies Uppsala University, Sweden)

### **Central Europe – between East and West. The Local History of Ideas and Traveling**

**Marta Cobel-Tokarska**, The Maria Grzegorzewska Academy of Special Education, Warsaw | [mcobelto@gmail.com](mailto:mcobelto@gmail.com)

Over the last two decades, the revival of interest in Central Europe constituting former Eastern bloc countries, was observed in Poland. The paper aims at the description of this phenomenon, in terms of either ideas or social practices. The first part of the project focuses on the ideas. In Poland, there exist two institutions: Czarne Publishing House, in Lemko village in the Carpathian Mountains and the Borderland Sejny Centre, in a small town near the Lithuanian border. The idea of resurrecting the Central Europe was born in these two centres. The last time it had been expanded, was in the 1970s and 1980s, by such authors as Milan Kundera, Vaclav Havel and Czeslaw Milosz. The analysis of ideas was conducted on the basis of the statements of leaders and other texts published by the members of two centers. The following issue is

the reception and processing of this ideas for the specific category of respondents: travelers choosing Central Europe as their destination. In 2012, there were carried out 20 individual interviews, which were then rewritten and analysed. The questions, which arouses are the following: how do young Polish travelers see Central Europe? why do they choose this direction? what do they think about it? Generally, the travelers are asked how they put into practice, during their journeys, the ideas of Central Europe being present in several discourses in Poland. The observations of travelers make a significant contribution to the discussion on the new shape of the united Europe, a European identity in the time of transformation, the internal differentiation of the continent, and the way Polish people perceive themselves as Europeans.

### **The Influence of the Twinning on the Political Culture of Urban Elites in Central – Eastern Europe (research concept)**

**Agata Nijander - Dudzińska**, University of Rzeszów | [anijander@gmail.com](mailto:anijander@gmail.com)

Urban elite political culture can be understood as meanings, symbols and values which determine the types of political activities in the field of political power. It is shaped by many factors, among which worth mentioning are contemporary transnational relations. An interesting form of this relationship is a

partnership of cities (twinning). The paper proposes the concept of the research on this factor's impact on the political culture of the elites in the three partner cities of Central Europe, situated on the border of Poland, Slovak Republic and Ukraine.

## **“Intercivilizational encounters”: A Conceptual Framework for Understanding Relationship between Russia and the West in 1991-2000**

Yulia Prozorova, Russian Academy of Sciences | [yulia.prozorova@gmail.com](mailto:yulia.prozorova@gmail.com)

The present paper discusses the prospects for application of civilizational analysis as a theoretical framework for comprehension of the post-soviet transformations in Russia. In particular, it explores the relationship between the post-soviet Russia and the Western countries during the period right after the collapse of the USSR to 2000s. The changes in the interaction process and Soviet efforts towards the rapprochement with the West began in the 1980s with the reconsideration of the USSR-West relationship, which is reflected, for example, in the concept of the “Common European Home”. However, the period in question is characterized by a new format of contacts between Russia and the West, i.e. intense interactions in different spheres resulting in Russia’s infiltration with Western cultural elements and institutional forms. Interactions of this kind were impossible

before and acquired more limited, regulated or ‘filtered’ character later, around 2000s. The period in question is seen as a historical moment when Russian society relying on the recent experience of the “soviet project of modernity” with its specific cultural-institutional configuration and self-image of the USSR as a particular geopolitical, sociopolitical and cultural space, “meets” the Western modernity. The paper proposes to use a civilizational analysis to conceptualize interactions of this period as “intercivilizational encounters” (B. Nelson and J. Arnason). Changes and innovations in Russia induced by the “encounter” in the fields of cultural orientations, interpretation of power, institutional forms and design, and “structures of consciousness” (B. Nelson) are considered in the paper.

## **The Building of a Transborder Local Community**

Anna Pokrzywka-Szklarska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [a.szklarska@gmail.com](mailto:a.szklarska@gmail.com)

Transformation in the Middle and East European countries after 1989 shows both astonishing similarities and differences. Many of the former communist countries are now undergoing yet another transformation: europeization and “EUization”. Individuals, local communities and whole societies have to adapt to new political and social situations and solutions. Those changes and transformations are especially interesting and visible in smaller social units: local communities. The important questions are: how do they cope with emerging problems, how does these processes look like in their local environment, what are the tensions, what are the goals? The presented paper, showing the transformation path of local communities, will be based on research conducted on the Polish-German border.

Border regions seem to be an ideal target of research due to a criss-cross of bottom-up influences – civic, local and state, as well as European influences. Moreover, the regions forming parts of a Euroregion - a cross-border structure, special form of cooperation over the borders - are subject to reciprocal influences of the member states involved. Meanwhile, the borderland is not only a peripheral area, needing special action aimed at socio-economic activation, but also an interface, a transient zone, and thus - an area of good potential and a bridge between cultures. Consequently, borderland regions with their local communities stand an extraordinary chance of development, constitute testing grounds for European integration, and eventually, have a prospect of becoming a true,

pluralistic, democratic European community.

## **a06RN36 - Global Crisis and Socio-Economic Outcomes of Transformations**

Chair(s): Zenonas Norkus (Department of Sociology, Faculty of Philosophy Vilnius University, Lithuania)

### **Societal Attitudes to the Public Sector and Welfare State in Poland**

Gavin Rae, Kozminski University, Warsaw | [vro@kozminski.edu.pl](mailto:vro@kozminski.edu.pl)

The transformation from Communism in Central Eastern Europe involved a transition from public to private ownership. This included the idea that the private sector and market were more efficient than the state. Yet, a large public sector remained after the political and economic transition was completed. This included services such as health care, education and social transfers such as pensions and unemployment benefits. Large sections of society are connected to this public sector and are reliant upon it. Simultaneously, these are seen by some as remnants of the previous system, which hold back the development of a healthy market economy. These public services and welfare benefits take on a greater importance in light of the economic crisis. On the one hand, more people became dependent upon them, whilst political

pressure to cut public spending also increased. As members of the EU, countries such as Poland are incorporated into the European-wide debate around issues such as public debt, welfare and austerity. This incorporates issues such as taxation, redistribution, individual responsibility and economic efficiency. This paper looks at societal attitudes to the public sector and welfare state in Poland. It draws on data gained from a questionnaire (carried out by the Public Opinion Research Centre in 2012, commissioned by the social science department at Kozminski University) on economic attitudes after the crisis. It finds that there is strong support for publicly funded services and benefits, although certain social groups are more supportive of dismantling or privatising them.

### **External and Internal Factors of Resilience in the Times of Crisis: Comparing New and Old EU Members**

Marju Lauristin, University of Tartu | [marju.lauristin@ut.ee](mailto:marju.lauristin@ut.ee)

Peeter Vihalemm, University of Tartu | [peeter.vihalemm@ut.ee](mailto:peeter.vihalemm@ut.ee)

The paper explores strategies of coping with the Euro crisis in the 'new' and 'old' democracies, trying to find answer to the question how is capability of transitional societies to cope with economic crisis (resilience) related to the inner factors of each country: quality of democracy and governance,

values and identities of people and political trust, on the one side, and transnational (incl regional) economic and political environment, on the other side. Using data from European Social Survey, Eurobarometer and other relevant international statistical data, authors build a typology of European countries

according to their level of resilience and character of inner and external resources. In particular, the Baltic countries, Poland, Slovenia, Czech Republic, Hungary, Slovakia, Romania are compared with the Nordic countries, Austria, Germany, Italy and Greece.

Theoretical frame of analysis is based on the ideas of general theory of transformation (Karl Polanyi), variety of capitalism (North, Hall & Soskice), theoretical models of transition (Aslund, Bohle & Greskovits, Norkus, Adam et al), social trust (Putnam, Sztopka).

## **The Economic Imagination in Times of Crisis. Did the Economic Crisis Arrive in Poland?**

Mirosława Grabowska, University of Warsaw | [grabomir@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:grabomir@is.uw.edu.pl)

The analysis of perception and sensing of the economic crisis requires a frame of reference: (1) in comparison with other countries and (2) in a longer time span. Ad (1) In 2009-2012 opinions of Poles, Czechs, Slovaks and Hungarians on the crisis and assessment of their household financial situation were compared several times. In these comparisons – both at the macro and micro level – Poles turned out to be more satisfied and optimistic. Ad (2) In the time span from the early 90s Poles

also turned out to be more satisfied and optimistic. Only against this background one can analyze the perception and feeling of the economic crisis: it will be argued that Poles perceive the crisis, fear it, and with increasing anxiety look to the future. But do they feel it? What – in their opinion – should government do in the situation of economic crises? We will look for answers to these questions at both quantitative and qualitative data.

## **b06RN36 - Global Crisis and Socio-Economic Outcomes of Transformations**

Chair(s): Tadeusz Szawiel (Institute of sociology University of Warsaw, Poland)

## **The More Things Change, the More They Stay the Same: Crisis and Continuity in Zimnicea**

Alexandra Sindrestean, University of Vienna | [alexandra.sindrestean@univie.ac.at](mailto:alexandra.sindrestean@univie.ac.at)

It is often taken for granted that crisis is tantamount to change. Such assumed myopia is fruitful when it helps forge new objects of analysis but it might also divert attention away from the kind of continuities that might better explain the global transformations of the last thirty years. Taking the example of Zimnicea, a small Romanian city on the banks of Danube, I contend that the effects of economic crises are sometimes best revealed when looking at the stickiness rather than the resilience of urban

policies. In this sense, I wish to comparatively trace the parallels between the 1979 and the 1997 crises through the lens of an export oriented zone. Looking at the political economy of Zimnicea as a special economic zone during two different crisis-ridden temporal frames will allow me to convey an understanding of crisis that is marked by continuity rather than change. Given the fact that in the case of (post)socialist countries, 1989 is still taken to be ground zero for radical change, this analysis



goes against the grain and looks at Zimnicea from within the global economy that took

shape from the 1970s onwards.

## Types of Social Embeddedness in Estonia before and after the Economic Crisis

Maie Kiisel, University of Tartu | [maie.kiisel@ut.ee](mailto:maie.kiisel@ut.ee)

Crisis is always about social – otherwise there would be no crises. Crisis poses questions about social viability and change. What kinds of changes have taken place during the economic regression and how has this affected social relations that help to cope with and to adapt to new challenges? My paper provides another empirical insight to this question. The presentation is based on cluster analysis of a quantitative social survey from Estonia. I'll compare data from 2005 and 2011: the periods before and after the economic recession. The analysis focuses on the mechanisms of social embeddedness, and on the changes in peoples' access to structural relations. I emanate from Anthony Giddens's ideas of structuration – that human action and social structure are

mutually challenging. The analysis will outline five types of social embeddedness according to individuals' activity in performing certain social actions. The central issues that form the basis for the cluster analysis are: participation in consumer culture and in workplace-related decisions, activity in personal relationships and in civic movements, commitment to sustainable consumption and nature-related practices (like gardening, hiking). For not to exclude people who have lost their (certain) social relation temporarily (e.g. due to maternity leave or short-term unemployment), the estimation about one's personal position in the social structure as a seventh component was added to the cluster.

## Social Solidarity in Distorted Times: Unfolding the Romanian Case

Horatiu M. Rusu, Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu | [horatiu.rusu@ulbsibiu.ro](mailto:horatiu.rusu@ulbsibiu.ro)

Andrei Gheorghita, Lucian Blaga University of Sibiu | [andrei.gheorghita@ulbsibiu.ro](mailto:andrei.gheorghita@ulbsibiu.ro)

We have learned from the dawn of sociology that social solidarity and cohesion act as the cement of societies, the fabric that ties people together (Durkheim 1964 [1895]; Tönnies 1957 [1887]). However, social solidarity has been seriously undermined by a long series of transformations: the expansion of markets, globalisation of social problems, growing relevance of international organisations and laws, etc. (Stjernø 2004). Furthermore, the sustainability of social solidarity within and across distinct economic and welfare settings became a central issue (Ellison 2011), especially in the context of a global economic crisis. This is particularly the case of Romanian successive governments that continuously

extended the inclusiveness of social welfare programs during the last decade. This raised a need for severe adjustments in the context of crisis, with likely effects on social solidarity. Our paper aims to explore the relation between variation in public spending, social spending, income, unemployment, ethnic diversity, etc. – within and between specific settings in Romania (i.e. cultural areas, regions, urban/rural) and variations in social solidarity. A special focus is given to the impact of the austerity measures implemented by the Romanian government in 2010-2011 on social solidarity. We employ a longitudinal approach, based on data from EVS/WVS 2005, 2008 and 2012 and similar survey data.

## **a07RN36 - Individual Strategies of Coping with the Economic Crisis in East and West of Europe**

Chair(s): Gordey Yastrebov (Laboratory for Comparative Analysis of Post-Socialist Development, National Research University "Higher School of Economics", Russia)

### **Polish Migrants in Ireland after the Celtic Tiger: Strategies for the Recession**

Alicja Bobek, Trinity College, Dublin | [bobeka@tcd.ie](mailto:bobeka@tcd.ie)

James Wickham, Trinity College, Dublin | [jwickham@tcd.ie](mailto:jwickham@tcd.ie)

Justyna Salamonska, Trinity College, Dublin | [salamonj@tcd.ie](mailto:salamonj@tcd.ie)

Elaine Moriarty, Trinity College, Dublin | [EMORIAR@tcd.ie](mailto:EMORIAR@tcd.ie)

Unlike mobile individuals from Western Europe whose movements are often analysed from a lifestyle perspective, those coming from the New Member States are still perceived as 'target earners'. In other words, their main goal is to accumulate as much of a financial capital as possible and thus there is an assumption that they would leave the host country if the economic situation changes. Data presented for this paper, however, suggests that this is not always the case and that the individuals may choose a variety of paths at the times of the economic downturn. They can also exercise the options given to them by the notion of European citizenship and moving back home is just of them. By using the example of Polish migrants in Ireland we will discuss different approaches undertaken by

migrants during the recession. Those who decided to stay in Ireland deployed a variety of strategies for surviving the economic downturn including re-skilling, choosing a different career path, or pursuing transnational careers. We will also argue that the issue of lifestyle becomes more significant for these young individuals who decided to stay in their host country for other than economic reasons. Data presented in this paper was collected through a Qualitative Panel Study in which a small number of Polish migrants were interviewed several times over a period of two years. This method allowed us to track the changes in 'work life' of these individuals that occurred during both the boom and the bust and also examine the changing motivations for staying or going 'back home'.

### **Changing Perception of Luxurious Goods by People Experiencing Poverty in Poland**

Piotr Binder, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [pbinder@ifispan.waw.pl](mailto:pbinder@ifispan.waw.pl)

One of the immediate consequences of the experience of transformation in Poland in the 1990's was a significant growth of poverty. In the recent years, according to the Central Statistical Office the scope of this phenomenon in Poland undergone a significant decrease even after 2008. As a result contemporary Polish sociologists are not only concerned with most striking aspects of poverty, but also

stress the importance of the relational, symbolic, and subjective dimensions of poverty as a complex phenomenon. Analyzing the role luxury goods play in lives of people living in poverty, the way they define them (including food), their attachment to goods they possess, as well the goods they dream of brings us closer to individual conceptualizations of the notions typical of culture of consumption,

moral aspects of consumption, as well as to the understanding of the degree of compatibility of individual understandings of luxury with the models served by the cultural texts. The empirical basis comprises the analysis of over 20 in-depth interviews conducted with people living in poverty (young parents of large families and pensioners) and postal survey (N=319) conducted in 2012 as a

part of research project "Luxurious Poverty: Socio-Moral Contexts of Consumption" financed by the Ministry of Science and Higher Education (grant agreement: No. 2229/B/H03/2010/39). The results of the survey "Poles on the Scale of Poverty" [BS/51/2012] conducted by Public Opinion Research Center (CBOS, N=1015, 2012) will serve as a reference point.

## **To Leave or not to Leave: Economically Deprived High-School Graduates in Latvia**

Ieva Karklina, University of Latvia | [ieva@petijums.lv](mailto:ieva@petijums.lv)

Aleksandrs Aleksandrovs, University of Latvia | [aleksandrsa@gmail.com](mailto:aleksandrsa@gmail.com)

The purpose of the study is to explore the impact of family economic situation on the regional identity of Latvian youth, and its relation to emigration plans for the near and distant future. The analysis is based on the data from the first wave of a longitudinal study "Youth career choices and formation of social identities" carried out within the frame of Latvian national research program "National Identity" in 2011. The survey provides data on the opinions of young high-school graduates (academic year 2010–2011) in Latvia collected based on a multistage stratified cluster sampling (n=1730). The group of "economically deprived youth" is defined by employing a relative dichotomous measure (economically deprived youth vs. others), and by using a

subjective assessment of the possibilities for a family to ensure normal nutrition and clothing. The results reveal that a large proportion of the economically deprived parents not only provide limited financial support, but also are very passive to offer assistance to their children in regard of non-formal educational activities and formation of their cultural capital. Many of the families have limited social capital, parents are highly pessimistic, and are reluctant to participate in planning of their children's future educational activities. At the same time, the sense of belonging and identity of young people is one of the statistically significant factors that promote or hinder decision-making in favor of leaving the country.

## **Private and Public Sector Employers' Strategies Adapting to Crisis in Rural Post-Socialist Latvia**

Līga Rasnaca, University of Latvia | [liga.rasnaca@lu.lv](mailto:liga.rasnaca@lu.lv)

Labour market relations take place in a space where there are differences between central and peripheral structures, social and territorial characteristics. The labour market in rural areas is affected by the global linkages and dependencies. Labour Market relations are relations between employers and employees. Manuel's Castell's space of flows is concept which allows the justification of social

differences due to the place of settlement (Castells, 2000). There is a lack of protection mechanisms in rural areas against dangerous influence of space of flows (Marsden, Smith, 2005). Changes in the labour market relations in rural areas are affected by previous social experience. Barriers to the adaptation of labour market relations are analysed in the context of the notion "path dependency". The

main focus is on rural employers' adaptation strategies to the changing socio-economic situation in 2006-2012. The study is based on interviews with private and public sector employers. The post-socialist features of society in rural areas are expressed as nostalgia for previous possibilities in industrial type enterprises. The strong local rootedness of employers' facilitates labour market activities on the local scale. At the same time the readiness of employers' to adapt to the new

social and economic situation in the labour market changing the industry of the activities, position and a former career path, indicates to the ability to become "path breakers". The author refers to those labour market agents with the notion "path breakers" who, adapting to the labour market situation in the post-socialistic society, are ready to start a new direction of professional activity and a career path in private or public sector.

## **29JS36 - European Integration Revisited: from Teleological to Critical Approach**

Chair(s): Marju Lauristin (Social and Educational Sciences/Institute of Journalism and Communication University of Tartu, Estonia)

### **Waking up from the European Dream - Declining Faith in the Common European Future**

Piotr Cichocki, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [cichocki@me.com](mailto:cichocki@me.com)

European integration has always been stronger on the systemic than the social level. The weak sense of common European identity as well as the effective fragmentation of the European public sphere have long been recognized as great challenges for the integration project in the long-run. Almost a decade has now passed since the last time there was hope that this weakness could be overcome, and the optimism of Habermas' belief in the European constitutional patriotism or Rifkin's endorsement of the European over the American dream seem now to belong to a very distant past. The mood of the present appears

more promptly captured by Laqueur's "The Last Days of Europe" and its recent sequel "After the Fall: The End of the European Dream and the Decline of a Continent". While from the point of view of the present, no hope for the common European future seems warranted, the question remains whether the optimism of a decade ago has still anything to teach us today. There might be no direct way back to the heyday of hope in constitutional patriotism binding European citizens together, these position might perhaps still have something to offer for the future.

### **European Societal Integration: Contested Institutional Sets of Conflict**

Johannes M Kiess, University of Leipzig | [johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de)

European societal integration is best described as a conflictual process within which new institutional sets are being configured. This

shapes the terms and conditions of social conflicts i.e. an emerging European society itself. I further suggest that social conflicts on

the meso-level (classically between trade unions and corporations) are not only about resource allocation itself. Institutional sets in which conflicts are to be negotiated are also part of the strategies of social actors and, furthermore, institutional sets become contested. Exploring the institutional sets of conflicts and the emerging of these sets promises a deeper understanding of European society, based on and opening a gradualistic understanding of society in general. Last but not least, the question arises how the emergence of European institutional sets of conflict affects the already existing national sets of conflict. This aims at the main question for a sociology of Europe: is there a European

society, and, if so, what does European society mean? The suggested conflict theoretical perspective is relevant to this question, both politically and for academia, because conflicts emerging from modernization and transformation processes most likely produce winners and losers which directly (re-)configures questions of identity, social integration, and legitimacy. The sociological and particularly the conflict theoretical perspective, pointing at the meso-level of social actors – in contrast and amendment to intergovernmental meta-level or horizontal, attitude oriented analysis – adds significantly to efforts of explaining European integration processes and dynamics.

## Calling for “More Europe”: Ideology and Motivation

**Stefan Immerfall**, University of Education, Schwäbisch Gmünd | [Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de](mailto:Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de)

A confluence of political and social crisis, sovereign debt crisis, banking crisis and economic disequilibrium among them, has hit hard the European Union and its member states. It has exposed deficits in policy adjustments and inadequacies in the institutional regime of the Euro. As a consequence, “More Europe” is being regularly advocated as the proper way out of the crisis. While it may be doubtful, whether “More Europe” is more of a solution or a problem, the diverseness of the advocates of the battle-cry for “More Europe” is even more remarkable. They comprise politicians and intellectuals from the left as well as conservatives and assorted members of the financial industry. All are pushing for more centralized European power to determine the economic and tax policies of the member states albeit in slightly different shapes and colors. Another

commonality of this group is their disposition to brand all those as anti-European who are skeptical about more power going to Brussels and who are pointing to the unwillingness of the peoples of Europe for a fast-track towards a genuine political union. The presentations will sort out the different ideas for a genuine Union and put them into the perspective of a social analysis. It will elucidate the continuing attractiveness of the European idea despite the apparent shortcomings of the European Union and it will illustrate the EU elites’ efforts to confuse the former with the latter. It is also important to analyze how different sections of the elite explains and takes into account the apparent popular objections to many of Europeanizing ideas. The growing disjuncture between the European elite and the people at large may serious derail the European project as whole.

## The Modernist Thrust of the European Union and its Limits. A Critical Assessment of EU Integration from a World-Polity Perspective

Sebastian M. Büttner, Friedrich-Alexander University, Erlangen-Nuremberg | [sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de](mailto:sebastian.buettner@soziol.phil.uni-erlangen.de)

The current Euro crisis has uncovered, once again, the highly fragile nature and ambivalent perceptions of European integration. Anti-European attitudes and anti-EU parties are on the rise in many countries all around Europe. Some government leaders of EU member states have openly expressed EU skepticism and coqueted with withdrawal of EU membership. Thus, there are clear signs of exhaustion with regard to ongoing EU integration, and there is a growing sense of alienation between the existing European Union and the EU citizens who are still majorly embedded locally and in national frameworks of policy-making. Against this backdrop, however, it appears as an ironic paradox of EU integration that despite all growing skepticism EU integration is further proceeding and even deepening in light of the Euro crisis. This must be acknowledged in theories of EU integration,

and it constitutes a major challenge to contemporary social theories to account for this “double movement” of EU integration. This paper aims to contribute to this debate by offering a world-polity perspective on EU integration. From this perspective EU integration is conceived as a highly specific expert-driven project of “social mobilization” (Deutsch) enforcing a whole array of highly modernist (‘world-cultural’) norms and standards of policy-making and social organization. Many of these norms and standards, such as ‘non-discrimination’, ‘tolerance’, or ‘freedom of employment’, are perceived skeptically by huge segments of EU citizens, since they challenge existing local traditions and popular in-group/out-group distinctions. Until today this has not prohibited EU integration from continuing; this relation will be further explored in this contribution.

## Anomie: Social Reality or an Abstract Concept Depicting all the Possible Negative Phenomena?

Ekaterina Lytkina, Higher School of Economics, Moscow | [ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com](mailto:ekaterina.lytkina@gmail.com)

The proposed paper addresses the classical theory of anomie which underwent a rebirth in the 90-ies of the 20th century and has been used as a means of describing transformation societies such as Eastern Germany (Heinz 1994), Hungary (Vingender 2001), Ukraine (Golovaha and Panina 2008), Russia (Krivosheev 2008). Nevertheless anomie theory has been widely implemented in relation to the Western Europe (Faßauer and Schirmer 2007, Atteslander 2006, Legge 2010) and the USA (Merton 1964, 2006, Messner and Rosenfeld 1997) and also in a cross-cultural context (Messner and Rosenfeld 1997, Atteslander 2006). The original meaning of Durkheim was re-analyzed after the Merton’s theory followed

by “strain theory” (Cohen (1955), Cloward and Ohlin (1960), Dubin (1959), Agnew (1992)) and institutional anomie theory (Messner and Rosenfeld (1994)) with the emphasis on the tension within the societal structures. Another set of theories was on the border of social psychology (McIver (1950), Olsen (1965), Legge et al. (2008)) with the key differentiation between the objective state of social structure (anomie) and subjective individual attitudes of anomie (anomia). Besides, the concept of anomie has been used together or as a part of other concepts such as alienation (Seeman 1959, Dean 1961, Olsen 1965), anomia (Srole 1965, Olsen 1965, Merton 1964), deviance, aspirations and success (Merton 1938), social

disorganization, abnormity, etc. Thus clarifications are to be made and the central question is to be answered: can anomie be seen as a relevant concept for description of

contemporary societies or is it an abstract concept depicting all the possible negative societal phenomena.



## RS00 - The EU Zone Crisis - Critique and Changes

### a01RS00 - Is There Really a Crisis in Europe?

Chair(s): Jim Arrowsmith (Massey University)

### Is there Really a Crisis? European Citizens' Support of EU's Fiscal Solidarity Mechanisms

Holger Lengfeld, University of Hamburg | [holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de](mailto:holger.lengfeld@wiso.uni-hamburg.de)

Before global financial crisis reached Europe in 2008, the EU's concept of transnational solidarity has been focused on territorial cohesion measures. Since 2009, the EU and its member states have stepwise established solidarity mechanisms supporting member states facing fiscal troubles. Nonetheless, it is questionable if these immense efforts are supported by the citizens of states either financing or receiving loans distributed by EU institutions. In my paper, I present findings from a survey carried out in summer 2012, at the crisis' height. In this survey, we asked citizens from two countries, Germany (EU's most important credit grantor) and Portugal, a

loans receiving state (N = 2000). Results show that in both countries up to 50% support fiscal help for member states in depth crisis. Moreover, supporting fiscal solidarity is strongly guided by moral motives, especially by those which are related to reciprocity norms. Using scenario technique questions, up to 46 % of the respondents would be willing to contribute to solidarity measures by paying parts of its monthly income. In sum, these results may be taken as a hint to the fact that in times of crisis, Europe's social integration seems to be stronger than often expected in science and public.

### Crisis and the Welfare System in Italy

Flavia Di Mario, Link Campus University, Rome | [flaviadimario@dimario.eu](mailto:flaviadimario@dimario.eu)

In Europe the present economic and social crisis has helped establish governments bent on austerity plans involving an extensive dismantling of the welfare system. In Italy a new cycle of neoliberalism has come into force with the Monti Cabinet and its policies of structural reforms. The neoliberal cabinets, such as Monti, are no longer an expression of the old bourgeois class of politicians but are composed of "technocrats" responding only to the imperatives of financial power. Being an expression of the financialised economy this new cycle of neoliberalism is intangible, and the neoliberal agents are not people but

anonymous entity. By gaining direct control over political institutions and orienting political reforms from within the immaterial economy, Neoliberalism has affected the basic elements of the material economy, e.g. lowering social and economic rights. The Monti/Fornaro labor "reform" has introduced a legal framework, e.g. for apprenticeship, and other legal provisions, that generates a new era of generational and social divide for several classes of workers. Developing the above premises, this paper reviews the peculiarity of the Italian labor market and welfare state system from its original corporatism to the

neoliberalism of the Monti-Fornero “reform”. We argue that the framework and details of the “reform” design matter to a great extent for labor market outcomes and for the social costs

associated with these reforms. The effect of such a reform of labor rights and employment protections may be an increase in inequality.

## The Effects of the Financial-Economic Crisis on the Families and Individual Life in Western Romania

Georgina SZGY Szilagyi, Partium Christian University, Oradea | [szilgyorgyi@yahoo.com](mailto:szilgyorgyi@yahoo.com)

Andrasgy Gyorbiro, Partium Christian University, Oradea | [andrasgyorbiro@yahoo.com](mailto:andrasgyorbiro@yahoo.com)

In our paper we present the main changes of attitudes, social and economic behaviours and economic choices that have been emerged as a result of the economic-financial crisis. Western Romania has a relatively advanced economical structure and a higher standard of living compared to the other parst of Romania. This has partly historical roots, buti t is also a result of the fact that due to the proximity of three borders the trade has always played and plays even today a relevant role int he region’s economy. However, the same fact made the region even more vulnerable, as the trading partners and all the companies and small businesses that have based themselves partly on he markets of the other countries are also heavily affected by the crisis. Romania has been hit by the crisis while it was on an

economic rise, due to the recent connection to the European Union in 2007 and to the strict economic reforms of the former governments. We analyze (using empirical collection of research data and qualitative techniques like focus-group interviews) the adjustment that the population has made in order to restructure its spendings, how the people changed their way of life trying to ensure themselves a fall in living standard as small as possible while saving up as much as they can. We present the level flexibility which characterizes the entrepreneurs and some socio-economic phenomenas which were hardly likely to happen before but are usual nowadays. We also provide information ont he predictions of the population and we present some main ideas they share about the crisis.

## Accelerating European Integration in the Wake of the Crisis: Midwife or Gravedigger of the Ever Closer Union?

Stefan Immerfall, University of Education, Schwäbisch Gmünd | [Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de](mailto:Stefan.Immerfall@ph-gmuend.de)

The growth of interconnectedness in Europe has often been expected to bring forth a kind of transnational (European) citizenship. There are good sociological arguments to undergird this expectation. Examples are the transactionalism approach (Deutsch), the idea of a cosmopolitan citizenship (Beck) or even Durkheim’s idea about organic solidarity following the division of labor. The recent EU- and Euro-crisis have cast severe doubts on this train of thought, however. The presentation

discusses factors why European community building remains subdued, at best, including such factors as sociotropic framing effects, parameters of the contact hypothesis, and the media confines of the nation-state). The presentation than goes on to argue that the current crises in its varieties differs from previous crisis European integration has gone through. While the current crisis has its roots in the neoliberal model and its aftermath, it has also a peculiar European flavor. This is

because of Europe's paradoxical social heterogeneity and its political make-up. "More Europe" has been called upon as an antidote. While "More Europe" may be a solution to the "tragedy of the commons" associated with the Eurozone, it would exacerbate other social

dilemmas. The presentation finally discusses potential consequences of these findings for the future of European integration, e.g. subsidiary, bounded solidarity, moderating the belief in supervisors' ability. The call for "More Europe" is rejected as counter-intentional.

## **The Perilous Politics of Austerity in the Euro-zone Crisis. What lessons can Europeans learn from the Anti-IMF movements during the Asian Financial Crisis of 1998**

Mi Park, University of British Columbia | [mipark@alumni.lse.ac.uk](mailto:mipark@alumni.lse.ac.uk)

This paper comparatively examines diverse responses from three major actors in the global political economy (the state, civil society, international financial institutions) to the Asian financial crisis of 1998 and the current Euro-zone crisis. First, it analyses conditional lending policies of international financial institutions (IFIs) such as the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank (WB), and the European Central Bank (ECB) toward countries in fiscal needs. It critically examines how the lending policies of IFIs engendered social tensions and conflicts as austerity measures such as cuts to public sectors (education, old age pension, health

care, etc.) hit hard on the populace. As with the case of the Asian Crisis of 1998, citizens' anger and frustration with austerity measures in Europe have not only been directed to IFIs and the state elite but also toward a politically most vulnerable section of civil society, i.e., the poor, ethnic minorities and migrants. Examining how the state and civil society in Asia reacted to and, as a result of contentious state-civil society interactions, altered the policies of IFIs, the paper critically discusses political challenges of anti-austerity movements in Europe as the perilous politics of austerity fuels the rise of far-right political parties in Europe.

## b01RS00 - Crisis

Chair(s): Frank Welz (Innsbruck University)

### Governing the Ungovernable: The Political Meaning of Crisis in EU Debt Discourses

Hannah Richter, University of Edinburgh | [s1266688@sms.ed.ac.uk](mailto:s1266688@sms.ed.ac.uk)

Be it economic difficulties, violent conflicts or social inequality – the concept of crisis proves to be extremely fashionable when referring to issues which seem to require political governance. This constitutes an empirical puzzle which calls for a theoretical engagement in the political meaning of ‘crisis’. Departing from positivist as well as critical-normative approaches to crisis research, I employ a relativist ontology to denaturalize the socially constructed meaning of crisis. On this basis, the concept becomes accessible as a discursive ‘dispositif’ in the Foucaultian sense. But what is the political quality of the crisis concept? In which way does it shape political discourses? Engaging in those questions, the theoretical dimension of my project draws on the writings of post-structuralist thinkers such as Ernesto Laclau and Gilles Deleuze to

constitute an innovative perspective for grasping the role of crisis discourses in politics. Most centrally, I identify the crisis concept as a discursive means of reducing complexity, establishing ontological security and constituting political practicability. In the empirical dimension of my project, I turn to the EU debt crisis to assess the plausibility of my perspective. Here, I aim to identify possible similarities beyond a specific crisis discourse to shed light on the general political meaning of the crisis concept. For this reason, I use the macro-focused methodology of Discourse Theory developed by Laclau/Mouffe to compare the national crisis discourses in Germany, France and the United Kingdom. Retracing dominant meaning frames, I seek to understand the divergent political outcomes through the specific crisis discourses.

### Crisis: Politics against Markets

Antonios Papparizos, Panteion University of Athens | [apaparrizos@yahoo.gr](mailto:apaparrizos@yahoo.gr)

Crises are nothing more than a way for societies to change, develop and evolve or otherwise face possible retrogression and collapse. Crises are not exceptional in the human history. One could further say that times of crisis force societies to think collectively about their history and acquire new forms of historical and political conscience. This crisis is an opportunity to discuss again the relationship between politics and economy, but also to discuss anew what is politic and what is

economy. Does the systems of production and the relationships of production are separated of power relationships and of the political systems, as it is almost general accepted during the last decades, or we can observe and realize that any kind of human relation is first of all a relation of power (political) and at the same time equally a relation of production (economic)? In this paper, I will try to present one hypothesis about what is politic and why all the production relationships, ownership and

labor, are at the same time political relationships. More correctly, the relationships of ownership and labor, supply, exchange and commerce are simultaneously and above all, always relationships of acknowledgment and friendship, confrontation and animosity,

cooperation and justice or exploration and injustice, and as such always relationships of power and politics. (From Aristotle's hypothesis and the ancient monopolies to the present days) Papanizos Antonis Professor of Sociology

## Morphogenesis of Crisis and Critical Configurations

Gilles Verpraet, University Paris Ouest Nanterre | [verp@ehess.fr](mailto:verp@ehess.fr)

The crisis process can be framed within different analytical methods : The historical and genetic critics and the structural critics of a system. Contemporary critical theories intend to configure the dimensions of the new social system before its breakdown ( Stiglitz, Boltanski). Critical pragmatism can be dispersed between the variety of positioning, between the variety of resistance .The genealogical critics on the crisis process begins as a response for knowledge (Mannheim). The systemic critics framed by Marx require large complements on money, on the question of high salaree, on the new system of gouvernance's incentives who frame the financial circulation ( London, Laval) Critical realism and morphogenesis : We consider the contribution of critical realism inside these morphogenesis (financial

economy, social and national disruption, heterodox theories) . Socio historical analyzis can specify the different periods inside the economic system and its breakdown (Wallerstein). The governementality approach gives a methodology to move from the internal critics (rationality, expertise, optimum, adaptation,) to the external critics (the management of population, the capacity of resistance ) (Foucault,, 2000). The relevance of theoretical explanation focus on the adjustments between different historical criticism (Koselleck) : Genetic critic, Morphogenesis critic, New social history, critical realism (Archer, Sayer). This sociological argumentation require to combine morphogenesis of crisis and critical configurations

## The Meaning of Solidarity in Times of Crisis: Lessons to Learn and Questions to Ask

Vasiliki Kantzara, Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences, Athens | [v.kantzara@gmail.com](mailto:v.kantzara@gmail.com)

Greece finds itself in a deepening social crisis that affects people's lives in many respects and in a profound manner. A diminishing or a non-existent source of income and high rates of unemployment feed a feeling of powerlessness as the immediate threat of starvation knocks on the door of many people. Recently, some photographs showing a mass of people receiving a bag full of vegetables and fruits provided for free by a farmers' organisation hit even the international press. The incident

shows the importance of providing relief and help, which in the meantime is organised at a large scale and in the context of solidarity. Organisations and groups have been set up (more than 100 only in 2012) by the Church, Local Authorities, NGO's, political parties, unions, and individuals (not belonging to the previous categories), who are active in the fields of subsistence (food, clothing), health (medicine, medical help), and education (e.g. language lessons free of charge). In a way,

solidarity actions substitute state social services, signifying the organisation of social relations from the bottom up and on a different basis. The situation poses several questions: how do various groups approach solidarity? What do they envisage about the organisation of social relations? Do solidarity actions point to a revival of civil society? And what would be the implications for the organisation of social

relations in the long run? The paper proposed attempts to discuss processes and developments from the field together with theoretical perspectives on solidarity (e.g. Durkheim's approach and conceptions from social movements) attempting to contribute to discussion and theorising crisis, embodied and embedded critique and change.

## 02RS00 - Critique

Chair(s): Gallina Tasheva (University of Muenster)

### Critique and Crisis: Enlightenment and the Pathogenesis of Contemporary Polish Social Sciences

Zbigniew Rykiel, Rzeszów University | [gniew@poczta.onet.eu](mailto:gniew@poczta.onet.eu)

The paper refers to the work by R. Koselleck by analysing the sources of the crisis within Polish social sciences. While critique is the essence of the science in its post-Cartesian Enlightenment meaning, the atrophy of critique implies stagnation and is characteristic of the periphery of sciences. The structural conditionality of normal sciences, including state ideologies and financial support, may either reinforce critique or contribute to its atrophy. Paradoxically, Polish social sciences under communism profited from the geopolitical rent, i.e. the fact that Poland, as the most open communist society, was able to serve as a channel of the promotion of Western ideas across the 'Iron Curtain'. The collapse of the Soviet block made the mediator unnecessary any longer. The system transformation, based on the neo-liberal ideology involved the dependent development

model not only to the economy but also to science, with its dramatic decrease of expenditures. This reinforced stagnation, including a negative selection of the scientific cadres, who, by the inter-generation transmission of values and norms, were unable to adopt criticism as the essential element of the scientific ethos. The government's attempts to regulate scientists' behaviour by bureaucratic means resulted in forced adaptation of Anglo-Saxon conventions rather than norms, i.e. the production of papers rather than making science. In sociology, this development superimposed the fact that the discipline had not experienced any solid neo-positivist turn, the fact that resulted in a pseudo-humanisation of the discipline, which declaratively follows literary rather than scientific narration while in fact tends to imitate journalist rather than scientific norms.

## Contemporary Cultural Critique, Urban Memory and the Displacement of Originary Violence.

Csaba Szaló, Masaryk University, Brno | [szalo@fss.muni.cz](mailto:szalo@fss.muni.cz)

In the same year as the big oil crisis of the mid 1970's emerged as an extension of Yom Kippur War, a book titled *Legitimationsprobleme in Spatkapitalismus* was published in West Germany. Habermas' book became one of the best attempts to interpret the character of crisis in contemporary societies. The inspiration we can gain from Habermas' theory of legitimation crisis today consists in the importance of meaning for grasping sociologically the crisis. As in the 1970's we have to move beyond an image of a temporary breakdown of a machine like economic-political system which can be repaired by experts. Our crisis is rooted in deeper than financially and administratively mediated interactions. Simply, one has to take into consideration the meaningfulness of these interaction as well as the cultural

preconditions of this meaningfulness. Following this theoretical logic I propose to develop an understanding of crisis by focusing on contemporary forms of cultural critique, especially in the field of urban memory. Today's cultural critique has its origins in the critical spirit of the 1970s, particularly in its anti-reductionist and anti-technocratic ideals. However this critical spirit contained dilemmas over a political sensibility that emerged in the 1950s. When Koselleck's book *Kritik und Krise* was published, the historical sense of time was still marked with the idea of the constitutive role of political violence. Thus, to understand contemporary forms of cultural critique, we have to take into consideration the moral delegitimation of the idea of "originary violence" as a way out of societal crisis.

## Grounding Critique: Informational Basis of Policies and the Issue of "Cognitive Representation"

Vando Borghi, University of Bologna | [vando.borghi@unibo.it](mailto:vando.borghi@unibo.it)

One of the most relevant elements of impasse of any critical effort seems to be the particularly effective ability of capitalism in absorbing the different critical arguments as forces and instruments for innovating, regenerating and reproducing itself. Avoiding this impasse needs a (new) scheme of relationship between expert and codified knowledge – social research, scientific information, intellectual interpretations – and living forms of critique – movements, protests, networks. Such a new scheme moves the terrain of the critical effort towards the key dimension of the contemporary capitalism, that is knowledge. A promising way of structuring that terrain of critical research comes from Sen's concept of "informational basis of judgement in justice". A sociological approach

to that perspective of research can be very fruitful in order to inquiry what kind of knowledge (/informational basis) counts in the decision-making process of policies, in which way that knowledge is produced and treated, which actors are assumed to be relevant in the knowledge production process, how that informational basis frames the range of possibilities, etc.. At the same time, this perspective allows us to focus on the terrain through which movements, networks, associations, etc. can avoid of being easily absorbed by the logics of capitalism. How the 'informational basis' can result through a processes of elaboration, discussion, conflict and compromise, with the participation of a plurality of voices? What are the strategies, the practices and the experiences which enabled



the capability for voice of the directly interested to be displayed and to get “cognitive representation”?

## 03RS00 - Change

Chair(s): Esther Oliver (University of Barcelona)

### Sociology of Critique

Claudia Globisch, University of Innsbruck | [claudia.globisch@uibk.ac.at](mailto:claudia.globisch@uibk.ac.at)

Critique and the forms it is articulated in is a product of society in which it is articulated. This postulate is why Luhmann put an end to Critical theory. He thought it was part of a society in transition – a bourgeois society – that does not exist any more. Luhmann seems to have borrowed this thought from Koselleck who historically located the development of critique within the becoming of depoliticized spaces, that is, as a result of the differentiation of political reality and moral utopia (in the spirit of philosophy of Enlightenment). According to Koselleck, this dualistic differentiation was made to legitimize bourgeois society. Luhmann took two consequences from his analysis: Sociology is bound to a second order observation. From this perspective it can absorb information from society's

environments and reflect on it scientifically. On the other hand, Luhmann argues that the „second order observation“ as well as the observation of critique within society, is a “first order observation”. This means that sociology has no objective that exists outside the observation. If Luhmann is right, sociology has to give up its claim for true statements about the condition of society, e.g. to say: we are in a critical condition or a crisis. I will argue in the tradition of the historico-genetic theory with Luhmann's insight against Luhmann and show (1) why and how sociology has to be critical without being normative and (2) how such a sociology of critique can be used to reflect on different forms of critique and crisis within society.

### Cars, Debts and Banking Crisis: Urban Mobility in the Crisis

James Wickham, Trinity College, Dublin | [jwickham@tcd.ie](mailto:jwickham@tcd.ie)

After housing, for most people their major investment is a car. However, car purchase often involves substantial debt and the expansion of car ownership is interwoven with the development of the financial services industry. Like home ownership, car ownership is both entangled with the growth of the financial services industry and involves particular risks especially when some policies (e.g. limited public transport, dispersed settlement pattern) make car ownership crucial. The final stages of the Celtic Tiger

boom appear to have been an extreme case of this convergence: with a credit bubble and massive housing price inflation, home ownership, suburban sprawl, environmental degradation, car ownership and consumer debt all expanded together. Against this background, the paper investigates the relationship between social exclusion and mobility in an epoch of financialisation and in the specific conjuncture of financial crisis. It uses case studies of two distinct suburban areas of Dublin: an established 'working class'

area with high levels of unemployment even during the boom years, a second an area with new private sector housing constructed during the boom. The paper shows how in the current crisis those most threatened by new social exclusion are those most dependent on the expansion of both mobility and credit in the

boom – those on first time mortgages in new suburban areas. The crisis has created new forms of exclusion for new social groups, and their experience is very different to those groups who already have a long term experience of social exclusion.

## **Institutions in Russian Social Reality: a Crisis Interpretation**

Vladimir N. Petrov, Kuban State University | [degnev20@rambler.ru](mailto:degnev20@rambler.ru)

Inna V. Ponomareva, Kuban State University | [podsadnyaya@mail.ru](mailto:podsadnyaya@mail.ru)

Radical institutional transformations that began in the second half of the 1980s in Soviet society and continued in the 1990s led to the collapse of the USSR, fall of socialism as an ideology and social practice, construction of new social relations in modern Russian society. The whimsical combination of the ideology of liberalism, uncritically accepted and adopted experience, strong inertness of traditions and conservatism gave occasion to that renewal. Attempts to combine such antagonistic contradictions have led to the appearance of a condition of permanent crisis in Russia's modern social reality. This crisis condition makes itself evident in the fact, that institutional innovations have caused the appearance of several groups of contradictions. Contradictions between the need for construction and spread of modern institutions and maintenance, reproduction of

frankly outdated institutional complexes. Contradictions of interaction and correlation of formal and informal institutions. Contradictions between evident and latent functions, functions and dysfunctions. Contradiction between impersonal and personal character of institutional statuses. Contradictions between the rate of introduction of institutional innovations and lagging behind the need for the institutional infrastructure development. Contradiction between the need for stability and instability of institutions themselves. It is characteristic of some sociological traditions (Sorokin) to consider crisis not as a process leading to catastrophe, disintegration and collapse, but as a condition of anomie and transformation when social diseases generated by a previous state and its conflict with a contradictory new one become more obvious.

## RS01 - Arts Management

### 01RS01 - Issues in Arts Management

Chair(s): Constance DeVereaux (Colorado State University)

#### Arts Management Education: Innovate or Perish

Alan Salzenstein, DePaul University, Chicago | [asalzens@depaul.edu](mailto:asalzens@depaul.edu)

As arts production and presentation continue to transform due to influences of environment and economy, the skills required to manage the arts continue to evolve and adapt. Arts management is considered fragmented, creating difficulty in establishing best practices. However, this fragmentation merely serves to prove that as the sophistication of the field develops, so does the need for well-educated, forward-thinking managers. The notion that arts management is anachronistic belies the path associated with how arts are created and consumed. Current proficiencies have evolved exponentially from traditional practice; future needs are difficult to predict. While historically reactive, this field is now compelled to be innovative and anticipatory, in order to thrive and advance. This evolution of the field is ultimately the focus and responsibility of those that educate and mentor

the arts leaders of the future. The question has been raised whether the movement towards professionalization has come to its end. The response is an unequivocal “no”; in fact, the professionalization of the field (and thereby its professional training) is merely in its infancy with a greater need than ever before. We can look towards organizations such as ENCATC, AAAE, and ANCER for insight and inspiration, as they work to elevate arts management and its training, legitimizing professional opportunities for the next generation. Arts management has been in a race to mature; and innovative methods of training are imminent. As art itself is rooted in history, so should arts management training. And yet, novel approaches are needed. The arts need and deserve to be managed with the same creativity, thought, and novelty that are used to create it.

#### How relevant is HRM in German Arts Organizations? An Exploratory Study

Andrea Hausmann, European-University Viadrina, Frankfurt | [hausmann@europa-uni.de](mailto:hausmann@europa-uni.de)

Arts management researchers from different countries have acknowledged employees' importance for the performance of arts organizations and the resulting necessity to manage this strategic resource effectively. Surprisingly, this is not the case in Germany – after all a country with an impressive number of arts organizations and with almost 3 million employees working in the cultural and creative sector. However, as a comprehensive literature

review revealed, profound empirical research on HRM in German arts organizations is practically non-existent. Though findings from other countries will be usually relevant for arts organizations in Germany as well, there remains the question as to what extent results are transferable. Because of this, the contribution of this paper is twofold: First, it extends the research base on human resource management in Germany by presenting and

discussing results of an exploratory study undertaken with German arts managers (n = 48). Second, it aims to identify differences and similarities between research in Germany and other countries. The results of the survey are expected to be highly helpful for German arts

organizations to align their activities on HRM with the needs and preferences of their employees. Managerial implications and recommendations for further research will be derived from the study results.

## **The Participatory Process in Museum Management: the Case of the Thyssen-Bornemisza Museum of Madrid**

Gloria Romanello, University of Barcelona | [gromanello@ub.edu](mailto:gromanello@ub.edu)

Since 1959 André Malraux had as its objective 'to render accessible great works of art and of the mind to the largest possible number'. Over time, this ambition to democratise culture, which, from the start was full of ambiguities, became increasingly complicated (Donnat, 2003). Recent changes in the cultural and social frame bring to consider that the audience, as a neutral and concrete concept at the same time, is increasingly getting more implication in modern cultural institutions management, despite its various interpretations among the cultural world. That is actually confirmed by the still young and prosperous debate about public-oriented cultural policies (Zolberg, 2010). This debate often becomes a hot field where cultural managers seem to fight an eternal struggle between an emphasis in big popular artistic exhibits (hype) and a participatory approach

towards audiences (Simon, 2010). This could be also seen as the evolution of the ancient dilemma about custodial or marketing approaches (Gilmore & Rentschel, 2002). The case of the Thyssen-Bornemisza Museum is emblematic of this dispute: while their programming has achieved big popularity by placing priority on holding temporary exhibits, they are putting up big efforts in order to strengthen their link with the local community, through significant social and educational programs. Observing the documents and using the results of qualitative interviews to museum staff, this paper aims to be an initial endeavour in analysing the significance of this dichotomous managerial approach and attempts to highlight the principal steps in the definition of the participatory strategies of the museum.

## **Dual leadership in Finnish theaters**

Heli Ansio, Finnish Institute of Occupational Health | [heli.ansio@ttl.fi](mailto:heli.ansio@ttl.fi)

Dual leadership has become a trend in Finnish theatres in recent years. Theatre as a work setting requires cooperation, so it is not surprising that sharing leadership tasks in theatres has always been common. In many theatres, there is a division between an administrative manager and an artistic director. However, it is a newer phenomenon that two leaders share the same position at the top – in business terms, a “two in a box” leadership model. My paper is based on the

research project Self-leadership in art and culture – innovations in liminal states at the Finnish Institute of Occupational Health. In my paper, I discuss the organizational highlights and challenges presented by the dual leadership model. I propose that dual leadership in the theatre setting may entail some innovative practices that could be useful in many other fields. The research is based on interviews conducted in 2012 with leader duos of Finnish theatre organizations, as well as

people working in theaters led by a leader duo. The interviewees represent different kinds of theatres in size, organizational type and geographical location. The analysis of data is currently in progress, and preliminary results show that one effect of dual leadership may be an organizational culture that encourages

participation and dialogue by contesting the traditional one-leader model and its implications. The project draws upon existing research on dual leadership, on postindustrial, post-Fordist work, and on creative industries and work in the art field.

## 02RS01 - Is There Too Much Art?

Chair(s): Constance DeVereaux (Colorado State University), Karen van den Berg (Zeppelin Universität)

### Is There Too Much Art - For Whom?

Melissa Rachleff Burt, New York University | [mjr2007@nyu.edu](mailto:mjr2007@nyu.edu)

In visual art production and consumption, the question "Is there too much art?" incorporates elitism, an issue defined by Vera Zolberg as central to the experience of visual art. Others identify the visual art the market as cultural arbiter and those participating in market valuation become part of an exclusionary discourse (Crane, 2009; Klammer, 2009). In practice, visual artists have challenged market value, dating from 1960s conceptualist work to today's incisive critiques of globalism and neoliberalism (Velthuis, 2009; Harvey, 2007; Lippard, 2002). Artists position themselves outside elite valuation systems by situating their work in public spaces in order to (1) critique society and (2) engage a broader public. This "social turn" (Bishop, 2006), in which the public performs a vital role in art's conception/experience, led sociologist Pascal

Gielen to develop a new theoretical framework in which to evaluate art, an axis from "allo relational" (art serving society) and "auto relational" (art serving the artist). My presentation will extend the session's question to a dialogic consideration of cultural value. Socially situated art does not accept a dominant, mainstream view of art and its monetary resources, even as the work circulates among art networks. Such projects merge fields outside of art – particularly Freire's dialogue theory, urban planning, and social work – to form new genres requiring new patron structures. Community-based cultural practitioners have also produced texts on social practice (Helguera, 2011; Sholette, 2011), and their writing coalesces upon art's role as catalytic exchange among artists, art managers, and audiences through dialogue.

### Too Much Opera? Sustaining Opera Houses in the 21st Century

William O Beeman, University of Minnesota | [wbeeman@umn.edu](mailto:wbeeman@umn.edu)

This paper presents the results of a year long study and seminar dealing with the "Culture of Opera" in the United States, Germany and Austria. Opera is one of the most heavily subsidized art forms in the world with many

sources of funding. As the economic crisis in Europe and North America continues, the question of the continued support of opera theaters and opera performance is a critical issue for cultural policy. In the Northeast

German state of Mecklenburg-Vorpommern there are five major opera houses for a population of 1.6 million people--a population roughly the size of Marseille, France. The state is losing population, and the sustainability of these opera theaters through public funding is a social and economic crisis. Austria has fewer opera theaters per capita, but they also face serious funding challenges. In the United

States there is very little public funding for opera; most support comes from private contributions, but these funds are also diminishing with the drop in national economy. In this paper I will compare the strategies contemplated by the opera establishments in these three regions, and speculate on their prospects for future financial and public policy support.

## Reflections on the Changing Functions of Art

Judith Siegmund, Berlin University of the Arts | [judithsiegmund@udk-berlin.de](mailto:judithsiegmund@udk-berlin.de)

To describe adequately the currently occurring transformations in the functions of art, it is necessary that aesthetic theory poses new questions. The assumption of the autonomy of art, which effectuates the autonomy of the artist, is being put to the test. My objective is to address a number of phenomena and developments occurring within and outside the art world that appear to contradict the traditional theoretical structures regarding aesthetic autonomy according to which the artistic act must be regarded as a suspension of everyday orientation of purpose. From any practical point of view, however, it seems to be evident that purpose, gain, politicization and/or efficiency play a more prominent role in

contemporary art than they did in the past. That which has historically been understood as autonomous art is in the midst of metamorphosis, perhaps even disappearing. This is not just to the detriment of art, but to the benefit as well: namely, in the future the players and participants are no longer going to be perceived as "the others" whose contributions are located in a realm of indeterminateness. Thus the question of whether there is too much art can be answered as follows: there is neither too much art nor too many artists, but the manner with which it and they are being integrated in modern society is different than before.

## The Use of Narrative in Cultural Policy Analysis

Constance DeVereaux, Colorado State University | [constance.devereaux@nau.edu](mailto:constance.devereaux@nau.edu)

The narrative turn in policy analysis associated, e.g., with the discursive methods of Fishcer (1993), Majone (1989), Stone (1989), and others was hailed as a fresh approach for understanding policy processes and outcomes. Its development mirrored hermeneutic trends in fields where scholars increasingly investigated discursive practices and narrative, both as seemingly innate human approaches to the world and as frameworks for analysis. While the value of interpretive approaches has been recognized, they have also been criticized for lack of synoptic rigor. Translating narrative

approaches into empirical, measurable methods has occupied recent scholarship (Shanahan, Jones, McBeth 2011) but does so, in some views, by reducing the scope of narrative and its applications into discrete characteristics that ignore some narrative types. For example, they define narrative as "a story with a temporal sequence of events" (McComas & Shanahan, 1999) or something unfolding "in a plot (Abell, 2004; Somers, 1992), populated by dramatic moments, symbols, and archetypal characters (McBeth, Shanahan, & Jones, 2005), or that culminate "in a moral to

the story” (Verweij et al, 2006). Given narrative as both part of culture and tool for observing culture, while still recognizing a place for quantitative analysis, this paper looks at how theories of narrative emerging from the field of narrative study can be adapted for use by policy

scholars and analysts. Using schemas developed by Vladimir Propp and Aarne-Thompson-Uther, the paper demonstrates how such an approach might work as applied to specific cultural policy examples.

## 03RS01 - Arts Management – Hype, Narrative, and Self-Reflection

Chair(s): Karen van den Berg (Zeppelin Universität)

### Arts Management and the Jargon of Experience

Njordur Sigurjonsson, Bifrost University | [njordur@bifrost.is](mailto:njordur@bifrost.is)

By way of Pine and Gilmore (1999; 2007) the concept of ‘experience’ is finding its way into arts management and policy discourses (Silvanto, Linko and Cantell 2008; Power 2009; Bille 2012), where it has been used hand in hand with the concepts of ‘creative industries’ and ‘creative classes’ (Bille 2009: 94). However, as Boswijk, Thijssen and Peelen (2007) have pointed out, the idea of ‘experience’ with Pine and Gilmore is an idea of market exchanges and consumption. In the ‘experience economy’ the company remains at the forefront and the ‘customer’ is secondary. The role of managers is to stage the customer’s experience, as spectacularly as possible, so that the ‘consumer’ connects in a different way with the producer. As the cultural historian Juliet Steyn observes, there is an ever increasing

prevalence of art and museum exhibitions in which the visitor ‘in the name of “accessible experience” – is encapsulated in and by the works on display, as display’ (Steyn 2009: 1). The experience thus becomes a short hand for any perception or sensation, however brief or shallow. My contribution to the session Arts Management Crisis, Critique, and Change is a critical discussion of the concept of experience in arts management and cultural policy debates. The paper explores some of its underlying intellectual foundations and looks beyond the reductive language of arts management. The idea is to provoke questions about the role of products and institutions, human development and what seem to be almost too everlasting and mechanical organizational structures.

### Critical Issues for Research in Arts Management.

Antonio C Cuyler, Florida State University | [acuyler@fsu.edu](mailto:acuyler@fsu.edu)

Over the last fifty years, Arts Management has made considerable progress towards developing into a viable academic discipline globally (Evard and Colbert, 2000). Nevertheless, Jeffri (1988) argued that some academicians view Arts Management as soft, undisciplined, and not rigorous enough. Furthermore, Dorn (1992) warned that Arts

Management needed to create a body of knowledge through scholarly research to develop a more respectable image as a field of inquiry and employment. Arts Management should respond to these critiques in order to foster self-reflection and self-initiated change with regard to research. Yet, four critical issues impede the success of Arts



Management research in terms of discipline-building. In this paper, I will discuss valuing research, developing a research agenda, faculty preparedness to supervise research, and student education as impediments to Arts

Management research. I will also discuss solutions that may help address these issues so that the field may accomplish Dorn's goal while protecting and benefiting from the enterprise of its intellectual capital.

## **Marketing Practices within the French Book Industry: The Case of a Persistent Conflict between Arts & Management**

**Sandra Painbeni**, European Business School, Paris | [spainbeni@gmail.com](mailto:spainbeni@gmail.com)

French publishers are like Mr Jourdain speaking prose in *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme* (Molière, 1670): they « have always implemented marketing practices without being aware of it » (Desaive and Poggioli, 2006, 135). For example, the choice of the cover of a book is part of marketing, i.e. « mediation between supply and demand » (Evrard, 1991, 37). Nonetheless, there is a major difference between Mr Jourdain and French publishers: being proud of speaking prose versus considering marketing as a taboo. According to the sociologist Pierre Bourdieu (1992, 165), "books" and "marketing" were historically opposed as « the hierarchy between book categories (and authors) based on the peer judgement was more or less the opposite of the hierarchy based on best-sellers ». Moreover, Chiapello (1998) demonstrated that marketing management within French publishing houses is focused on consumers

instead of creation although there are differences between publishers. This conflict between Arts & Management is more prominent in the book industry than in other cultural industries in France. However, there is limited academic research in this field. Therefore, our main research question is: How does marketing influence management within the French book industry? This research aims to analyse perceptions and practices of marketing (on the basis of 38 semi-structured interviews with French book experts) in order to understand the social aspects that characterize marketing management. The results reveal that publishers can implement marketing strategies successfully without compromising artistic creation and particularly the uniqueness of books. Our research also provides recommendations to legitimate marketing practices in the French book market

## **Creativity between Enterprise and Management: Strategies for Professionalisation in Cultural Fields**

**Valerio Zanardi**, University of Barcelona | [valerio\\_zanardi@yahoo.es](mailto:valerio_zanardi@yahoo.es)

**Matias Zarlenga**, University of Barcelona | [matiaszarlenga@yahoo.com.ar](mailto:matiaszarlenga@yahoo.com.ar)

In recent decades, the figure of the cultural manager has grown in companies engaged in the production of cultural goods and services. However, their positions, relationships, and especially their professional recognition within institutions and cultural industries is quite problematic. Cultural managers are still a group becoming professionals with a lack of

recognition of their qualifications and consolidated features. In this paper we explore, on the one hand, the alternative strategies employed by recognised cultural managers when their degree is not entirely effective as a legitimate credential for professional definition and occupational integration. On the other hand, we point out the

ways in which these strategies occur within the cultural industries. For these purposes we use the notion of social rituals with reference to Bourdieu and Collins. The importance of social rituals, both formal or informal and condensed into symbols that influence the behaviour of members (symbolic efficiency), is 1) to generate emotional solidarity and beliefs shared by the members involved; and 2) to establish recognition outside of the group. For cultural managers, these social rituals are

oriented to self-recognition and to achieve a place in the public sphere through professional articles from scientific, educational and socioeconomic studies, the proliferation of training activities related to certain functional aspects, and the crystallisation of a normative professional figure. This paper concludes that creativity works as a symbol or emblem that makes positioning and recognition possible for a professional group, auto-defined and auto-recognized as cultural managers.

## RS02 - Capitalist Crises, Critique of Growth and the Perspectives for a Post-Growth Society

### 01RS02 - Crisis of growth-based Societies

Contact: Barbara Muraca (University of Jena - Research Group Post-Growth-Society), Chair: Stephan Lessenich (University of Jena, Research Group 'Post-Growth-Societies')

### The Subjective Limits to Growth: Growth Models as Modes of Subjectivation

Dennis Eversberg, Friedrich Schiller University, Jena | [dennis.eversberg@uni-jena.de](mailto:dennis.eversberg@uni-jena.de)

So far, limits to growth have mostly been investigated in terms of ecological unsustainability. My contribution addresses another dimension of limits to the expansive and escalatory dynamics of capitalist growth: its effects on people's lives and subjectivity. Rising incidence of illnesses like burnout and AD(H)D and a surge in consumption of psychopharmaceuticals appear as symptoms of pathological effects of the acceleration of everyday life and the imperative to be ever more productive. However, such wholesale diagnosis may prove too hasty. My paper explores some reference points of a more sophisticated framework for investigating the subjective effects and limits of economic growth. Linking a materialist reading of Foucault's notion of dispositif to the idea of historically and geographically differentiated growth models, I interpret the latter as general

frames of subjectivation: of how people are to become productive subjects and generate maximum value within the respective growth regime. This enables an account of the diverse modes of production of 'capitalist subjectivity' and their psycho-physical or social limits. Historically, the 'Fordist' growth model with its standardized occupational subjectivities and rigid gendered division of labour has been succeeded by de-collectivizing and fragmenting regimes of 'individualization' and, more recently, what I would call a dividuallising mode of subjectivation, framing labour power as competence and calling on each worker to create a unique, ever-evolving portfolio of competences. Geographically, further differentiation is needed as to what other modes of subjectivation exist in other regions of the globe, and what subjective limits each of those might be approaching.

### Save me From my Friends: How to Discuss Degrowth and Capitalism Relation.

Michał L. Szostek, University of Warsaw | [szostekm@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:szostekm@is.uw.edu.pl)

In my presentation I would like to discuss the theoretical issue of degrowth-capitalism compatibility. Since prominent theorists of degrowth as S. Latouche or T. Jackson clearly avoid delivering deceive answer for this question I start with analyzing pros and cons of these tactics. Furthermore, I argue that they

decision not to prioritize discussion whether degrowth is or is not by its nature anti-capitalist should be considered as a reaction to the condition of modern capitalism theory. As argued, current discipline's most influential discourses about capitalism are highly abstract, totalizing and to great extent

semiosphere oriented. Simultaneously they have a tendency to depict capitalist system as overwhelmingly powerful and in effect extremely hard to change, what weakens and undermines degrowth movement basic assumptions. I will conclude with an attempt to

present theoretical approaches not belonging to the mainstream, but which could fruitfully enrich and empower both theory and practice of degrowth. In this section I will refer mainly to B. Latour and M. Callon writings.

## The Price of Growth. Why the National Debt Increases in Economic Growth?

**Mateusz S. Stachura**, University of Heidelberg | [mateusz.stachura@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:mateusz.stachura@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

According to conventional views there is a positive correlation between economic growth and the reduction of public debt. But this is true for short-term analysis only. In the long run there seems to be an inverse relation between the two variables. The more aggressive the policy of growth the stronger the increase of the public debt. As appropriate data of the developed countries show, the growth volume of the last two decades is in many cases equal to the volume of the new public debt in the same period. How can this surprising and hardly known fact be explained? One possible approach is to examine the role of the deregulation in creating the economic growth. If the normative deregulation really

generates growth (as the neoliberal paradigm asserts) while at the same time producing externalities (contrary to the neoliberal assumption) that cannot be wholly internalized by the economic actors, then the public institutions are supposed to bare the burden of the internalizing the cost of the economic growth. Increasing public debt is a result of the growth strategy which grounded in the deregulation of the economic relationships. The main conclusion of the study drawn from an evolutionary approach of the social norms. According to this theory norms are evolutionary grown defense mechanism against the occurrence of externalities in the course of the collective action.

## Austerity, Inequality and Sustainability in a Context of Degrowth

**Ernest Garcia**, University of Valencia | [ernest.garcia@uv.es](mailto:ernest.garcia@uv.es)

This paper maintains that austerity will be necessary within the framework of the forthcoming degrowth period. The first part criticises the widespread conviction that austerity is bad and undesirable while growth is good and necessary. It is maintained, on the contrary, that austerity is going to be essential to prevent a catastrophic collapse, while more growth would be undesirable even if it was again feasible. Austerity means abolition or renunciation of all things unnecessary in order to maintain what is necessary. However, in Spain as well as other countries, the government calls austerity to the abolition of what is necessary (education, healthcare) in

order to maintain what is unnecessary. And the opposition takes on this corruption, identifying austerity with abusive and unjust cuts. This way, by identifying it with rising prices, deteriorating public services, and increasing inequalities, the notion of austerity is being completely perverted. However, from the perspective that the present situation is not only a fraud, but also a real crisis, a more proper notion of austerity must be vindicated. Recalling that austerity has been claimed on more than one occasion by egalitarian political and philosophical thought can help in this context. To think a relatively benign degrowth era, the hidden connections between austerity

and well-being should be explored. The second part examines the relationship between environmental sustainability, socio-economic equality and prosperity, analyzing data from eight European countries and pointing out

some consequences of all this for the social practices. The paper belongs to the research project "Transitions to a post-carbon society", Spanish R&D Programme, CS02011-24275.

## Precarious Wealth and Sustainable Consumption

Klaus Kraemer, University of Graz | [klaus.kraemer@uni-graz.at](mailto:klaus.kraemer@uni-graz.at)

The term "precarization" has been introduced into the social scientific debate about changes in modern capitalist societies in order to analyze new forms of unequal employment opportunities. The debate revolves around claims that precarious employment is no longer restricted to the margins of society only, but now extends far into the middle classes. According to this thesis, job-related social insecurity and fears of precarization are spreading particularly among those segments of society that increasingly perceive their own, hitherto stable social status as insecure or even threatened. Sustainable consumption patterns can be observed especially among segments of society whose social status is secure or at least not vulnerable. Given the increase in living conditions characterized by insecurity and precarious wealth, we are faced

with the question as to how this will affect the households' willingness and capability to engage in sustainable consumption practices. Precarious social conditions hardly allow for a longer-term perspective in planning for everyday issues and life in general. Therefore, we can expect precarious living conditions to take their toll on the sustainability of private consumption. Bearing this in mind, the presentation pursues two objectives: First, I want to show how experienced ("objective") and perceived ("subjective") precarization affects the conduct of everyday life in private households, and how these effects influence the social opportunities for sustainable patterns of consumption. Second, I will show the opportunities and limitations of sustainable consumption patterns under changing socio-economic conditions for prosperity.

## 02RS02 - From Growth Critique to Degrowth

Contact: Barbara Muraca (University of Jena - Research Group Post-Growth-Society), Chair: Stephan Lorenz (University of Jena - Institute of Sociology)

## Increasing Knowledge? Problematic Prospects of a Post-Material Capitalist Economy

Tilman Reitz, University of Jena | [tilman.reitz@uni-jena.de](mailto:tilman.reitz@uni-jena.de)

Not everyone who sees material limits of growth and recognizes the growth imperatives of capitalist economies has to become anti-capitalist. A different way out seems to be offered by the knowledge economy, whose

expansion not necessarily exhausts resources and heaps up waste. In my presentation I want to argue that the case is less clear. For knowledge, culture, and other informational products and services hit limits of capitalist

exploitation. There is reason to think that the knowledge economy is only capable of yielding capitalist profits where it is connected with its dirty, material other. This will be explored in a rather abstract, but hopefully comprehensive way. I want to proceed in two steps. In the first I will argue that knowledge economies face a dilemma between technological unemployment and “cost disease” (Baumol). While innovation which increases productivity thereby reduces the need for human labour – and thus the chances to exploit it –, expanding

cognitive services tend to fall behind in productivity. As far as their quality depends on work time, they cannot be rationalized and become increasingly cost intensive. In a second step I want to discuss a systemic solution which is only beginning to be understood in the commons debate: even the most marketized knowledge societies entertain huge sectors of voluntary and collectively funded knowledge production – which give the word exploitation an important new sense.

## Is Degrowth Reactionary? The Question of Identity Closure

Francois Schneider, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [francois@degrowth.net](mailto:francois@degrowth.net)

Being against growth and globalization leads automatically to some accusation of being reactionary. Supposedly such position is a call for going back to identitarian closed-communities against the liberal democracy and the “open-society” as defined by Popper. As a matter of fact, although most of extreme right is fiercely pro-growth, there are also groups who adopted an anti-growth discourse. In this article outline the clear boundary between degrowth emancipatory responses and extreme right/reactionary ideas. We argue that the discourse of the degrowth process and project, if taken in consideration with the integrality of its philosophical origins, dimension and strategies is actually a important remedy for identitarian closure. Although neo-liberals defend the idea of open-society through economic growth, economic

growth in the real world, the one which has limits, leads to closure. Localism, on the other hand, need not be closed. Within degrowth we talk about the importance of practicing the so-called «open-localism». Change of lifestyles related to degrowth leads to giving up identitarian attributes related to consumption items like the car, the big house etc... As opposed to many movements who have a strong identity based on an artificial marker against «an enemy», the degrowth movement is composed of a wide diversity of actors, concerns and approaches that do not define one enemy. We develop the idea that the difference between the degrowth movement and the reactionary elements of society is at the level of identity closure. Degrowth requires going out of closure, developing open and multi-level communities of project.

## Reconceptualizing Consumption as if Nature Mattered: from an Unsustainable Preanalytic Vision to a Sustainable one

Kristoffer Wilén, Hanken School of Economics | [kristoffer.wilen@hanken.fi](mailto:kristoffer.wilen@hanken.fi)

Mainstream literature – informed by the assumptions made in neoclassical economics – has theoretically decoupled the economy and the concept of consumption from the environment, the biophysical reality and the material basis of the economy. But what the

current ecological crisis and its symptoms keep telling us, is that this decoupling or disconnection has happened only in theory, not in reality. Since all schools, which in one way or another study the economy, can be divided into two: the dominant social paradigm ‘Infinite

Planet Theory' and the alternative 'Steady State Theory' (degrowth & planet with boundaries) [Zencey, 2011], I will in this conceptual paper tentatively outline some of the most basic but major differences between the two schools' preanalytic vision. The most basic and yet irreconcilable differences that I refer to, are the hierarchical levels and dependency relationships between the environment/nature, society, and the economy. This is where the preanalytic vision comes into the picture. It is the vision that has to change, because what is left out before the analysis cannot be captured or understood at a later

stage through more refined analysis of the same picture through the same vision. By applying Schumpeter's (1954) concept of a preanalytic vision – which by its very nature is ontological and ideological – and insights gained in ecological economics, it becomes possible to reconceptualize and reconnect consumption with the environment, the biophysical reality. In doing so, making it unnecessary for biophysical and social (society) reality to change in order to better fit current hegemonic and unsustainable theories, and instead making it possible for theories to better reflect the world.

## Decoupling Environmental Impact from Economic Growth

**Eivind Stø**, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [eivind.sto@sifo.no](mailto:eivind.sto@sifo.no)

**Pål Strandbakken**, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [pal.strandbakken@sifo.no](mailto:pal.strandbakken@sifo.no)

**Gunnar Vittersø**, National Institute for Consumer Research, Oslo | [gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no](mailto:gunnar.vitterso@sifo.no)

The theme of this paper is the decoupling of environmental impact from economic growth, where the book "Prosperity without Growth" by Tim Jackson is our point of departure. He distinguishes between relative and absolute decoupling and the main conclusion is that even if some progress has been made in reducing the ecological load (mainly the energy intensity) of growth, there is an "absence of absolute decoupling" (p. 75). Jackson's principal message is that decoupling is necessary, but that it probably will not be enough to rise to the challenge of the urgent climate crisis. Further, he asserts that without confronting the structure of market economies it will not be possible to achieve deep cuts in resource use and emission levels. At present, Norway is a very rich country. Its economy has been growing steadily since the early nineties, both measured in GDP and as private affluence. The country's economy even seems to have remained largely untouched by the

current global financial crisis. In this context, any signs of a reduced environmental impact from Norwegian households/consumers are potentially interesting, because this would suggest that it might be possible to break the relationship between affluence and eco impact. This is the starting point of this chapter. We have observed interesting trends in two consumption areas in Norway; trends we hold to be relevant to the debate over decoupling: firstly, and by far most important, the average consumption of domestic energy more or less stopped growing in the early nineties, peaking in 1998, and then tailing off; secondly, two ecologically rather positive tendencies in Norwegian meat consumption. One is that average meat consumption does not seem to have grown since 2007. This is potentially important because the greenhouse gas load of meat is very high. Another is a shift from beef to poultry, a change that is held to be beneficial to the environment.



## 03RS02 - Practices of Transformation Beyond Growth and Paths of Transition

Contact: Barbara Muraca (University of Jena - Research Group Post-Growth-Society), Chair:  
Viviana Asara (ICTA, Autonomous - University of Barcelona)

### Common Goods between Volunteering and Post-growth Culture.

Massimiliano Ruzzeddu, UNICUSANO | [mruzzed@hotmail.com](mailto:mruzzed@hotmail.com)

The phrase "Common goods" denotes a peculiar category of goods, both material and immaterial, that are belong not to private citizens nor to institutions, but to civil society -or specific parts of this. One of the main theoretical problems, that have been affecting the debate on this issue, is the lack of a shared definition, i.e. an objective criterion to assess clearly what is to be included or excluded from this category. My paper will focus on the two main approaches to this problem, that literature states, and will try to assess the theoretical and empirical consequences of both. From on side, the "content-based" approach includes the initiatives of groups of citizens that, produce services not existing before, as a way to face financial crisis. Typical example are the collective restorations, the

reuse of abandoned buildings or the cultivation of unused urban land. On the other side, the "management-based" approach implies considering as common goods, objects such as public water, environment, education etc. This approach claims for management criteria that do not base on linear trends of financial accumulation, but on ethic and social values. Those approaches are different from each other, but they both represent a cultural change, that put into discussion the modern development models based upon a quantitative trends of economic growth. Basing upon theoretical debate and empirical data, I will try to construct two idealtypes of Common goods, that can be the theoretical base for future researches on this topic.

### Degrowth, Commons et "Jardins Partagés" : the Bruxelles case

Elisabetta Cangelosi, University of Siena | [betta.cangelosi@gmail.com](mailto:betta.cangelosi@gmail.com)

Although urban-gardening is not a recent social experience (the first- the Liz Christy Community Garden- grew up in Manhattan in 1973) urban-gardens are getting more and more present all around Europe and their importance as a matter of resilience is notably growing. This paper is part of research plan (in progress) on the idea of commons in social movements involved in degrowth, re-appropriation of urban spaces and based on participation and cooperation; furthermore, because of the connection between urban-gardening, resilience and degrowth, this presentation belongs to larger and a

particularly timing analysis on commons and degrowth. The specific aim of this contribution is to present how the idea of commons is part of the discourse of urban-gardeners in Brussels. In fact the discourse about the commons is increasingly relevant in the political and social arena and it seems to be permeating different fields of activism. Despite its importance, however, it is not yet defined and the interaction between different disciplines can contribute to its development. Urban-gardens, and Brussels' ones particularly, offer good material: on the one hand urban-gardening is an "old" social

experience where the idea of commons is recently incorporated, which makes paradoxically easier to understand how and why it became so relevant; on the other hand Brussels is a perfect location because of the high number of gardens and because of its peculiar international but also local condition.

The idea of commons among Brussels urban-gardeners, explored thanks to the data collected, will be presented, analyzed in relation to different approaches to the commons and, when possible, compared with information coming from other cases

## **Degrowth as Transition. An Exploration of Prospects of Realization and Conditions of Possibility**

**Yannick Rumpala**, University of Nice | [rumpala@unice.fr](mailto:rumpala@unice.fr)

Broadly speaking, the theme of “sustainable degrowth”, as an alternative collective project, has mostly been presented and justified as a new common horizon allowing populations to find solutions to current challenges concerning ecological sustainability and human living conditions. However, if it is a question of moving from one state to another one with different characteristics, the problem will be to find a transition. For this project to be credible, a process of reflection should be undertaken about such a transition that would allow a movement towards a “sustainable degrowth”, and notably about the manner and modalities of this transformation. From this point of view, while it is a question of turning away from paths considered to be harmful, propositions about “degrowth” suffer from not truly being

linked to a theory of change. And yet, this theory appears to be essential to conceive the conditions to which this type of vast project could apply. As a starting point for moving forward, three foci of reflection are suggested, which prove to be determining factors because they also correspond to realms of confrontation that such a project would be faced with in the present world: - the relationship with dominant values which largely influences the conditions of the diffusion and acceptance of ideas; - the capacities of generalizing (counter-)practices and of facilitating the accumulation of alternative experiences; - the possibilities of reducing structural constraints thanks to the coordination and networking of existing initiatives.

## **Real Utopias? The Worlds of Sustainable Community Movements**

**Paolo Roberto Graziano**, University Milan-Bicocca | [paolograziano@hotmail.com](mailto:paolograziano@hotmail.com)

**Francesca Forno**, University of Bergamo | [francesca.forno@unibg.it](mailto:francesca.forno@unibg.it)

In the current economic crisis, social movements are simultaneously facing two types of challenges: firstly, they are confronting institutions which are less able (or willing) to mediate new demands for social justice and equity emerging from various sectors of society; secondly, giving the highly individualized structure of contemporary society, they are also experiencing difficulties in building bonds of solidarity and cooperation

among people. In our paper we intend to discuss and analyze in a comparative fashion new forms of self-organization that address both the intensification of economic problems and the difficulties of rebuilding social bonds and solidarity within society, emphasizing solidarity and the use of ‘alternative’ forms of consumption as a means to re-embed the economic system within social relations. In fact, despite the rapid growth of experiences

such as the Italian GAS (Gruppi di Acquisto Solidale) groups, the French AMAPs (Associations pour le Maintien d'une Agriculture Paysanne), the CSA (Community Supported Agriculture) movement, the so-called Transition Town Movement, the Latin American Solidarity Economy Network, the nature and role of these organizations has been often underestimated and misinterpreted. The paper will discuss theoretically the main features of

contemporary Sustainable Community Movements (SCM) by discussing their similarities and differences with more contentious social movements as well as with cooperative and mutualist movements of the past. While discussing what is new (and/or what has been renewed) in new Sustainable Community Movements, the article will develop an analytical framework which will combine insights from social movements and interest groups theories.

## Engaging comparative political economy and ecological economics: from varieties of capitalism to a variety of post-growth economies?

Hubert Buch-Hansen, Copenhagen Business School | [hb.dbp@cbs.dk](mailto:hb.dbp@cbs.dk)

Comparative political economy (CPE) and ecological economics (EE) are two branches of political economy that have developed completely independently of each other. CPE scholars have produced an impressive body of literature on the institutional configurations that characterise various national forms of capitalism. Yet, the unsustainable nature of contemporary capitalist societies is not a theme in this literature, which also consistently ignores the downsides of economic growth. EE, on the other hand, notes the problematic structural reliance of capitalism on economic growth, emphasising that natural resources are limited and that there are also limits to how much pollution and 'global warming' the fragile ecosystems of the Earth can sustain. This has led to the formulation of visions of, for instance, a post-growth society or a steady-state economy. The

aim of the present paper is to contrast these two traditions in political economy, and to suggest that they both could benefit from an engagement (albeit CPE more than EE). CPE scholars can no longer afford the luxury of neglecting the environmental downsides of capitalism and growth. They need to start paying attention to alternative (existing) ways of organising economic life, such as cooperatives, eco-villages and transition initiatives. EE, on the other hand, could benefit from focusing more on variety. Drawing inspiration from CPE scholarship the paper suggests that it is highly unlikely that one form of post-growth society will emerge from the multitude of institutional arrangements characterising contemporary society. In other words, it is necessary to consider the possibility of a variety of post-growth economies.

## 04RS02 - Towards Degrowth: Lifestyles, Happiness, and the Good Life

Contact & Chair: Barbara Muraca (University of Jena - Research Group Post-Growth-Society)

### Growth at the Root of Global Ecological Distribution Conflicts

Ole Busck, Aalborg University | [oleb@plan.aau.dk](mailto:oleb@plan.aau.dk)

In the media and among influential organisations in Europe, increasing attention is being paid to the seemingly rapid changes and improvements in the growth rates of developing countries, not least in former 'hopeless' Africa. Simultaneously, private sector involvement in poor countries' economies is being proclaimed as the lever of this development. However, a closer look reveals that economic progress most often is linked to the extraction of one or more mineral or biological resources, which only adds to the distorted and unequal relationship between poor and rich countries and deepens problems of equity and ecological sustainability. Neoliberal policies accommodating the growth-based need for resources and markets of companies in industrialized countries still dominate global trade and investments and apart from the negative environmental and

social effects of their involvement, beneficial economic effects in general are hard to establish. Investments in raw material and energy extraction have long been known to give little return to the host countries and often create major imbalances in their economic and social systems. However, investments in agriculture (monocultures, cashcrops) and forestry (timber, pulp), in addition to their malign ecological effects, increasingly seem to distort the social fabric of rural communities in developing countries. Land grab in poor countries by companies and governments to satisfy their own growth needs is the latest phenomenon. More attention to such negative global effects of the growth paradigm and alternative paths of development should be given by the academic community to raise public awareness.

### Bhutan: A Model for a Post-Growth Future?

Anders Hayden, Dalhousie University, Halifax | [anders.hayden@dal.ca](mailto:anders.hayden@dal.ca)

Many critics of economic growth have been inspired by the Himalayan state of Bhutan, which has adopted Gross National Happiness (GNH) rather than Gross National Product (GNP) as its core societal objective. More recently, Bhutan has sought international support through the UN system for a "New Development Paradigm" for both the global North and South. This paper will draw lessons from the Bhutanese experience for a politics of sufficiency that questions the infinite growth of production and consumption. What do GNH and a "New Development Paradigm" imply for government policy and the way the political-economy is organized? What obstacles is

Bhutan facing- domestically and internationally- in implementing its vision of a new development paradigm? It will be argued that replacing GDP with GNH does not in fact represent a direct challenge to a growth-based economy- indeed Bhutan's economy is one of the most rapidly growing in the world. However, it does represent an indirect challenge by downplaying economic growth as a priority, even if GDP growth remains a possible outcome. GNH is thus more in line with notions of "a-growth" (focusing on social and ecological priorities, regardless of the impact on GDP), which may be more politically viable than the pursuit of "de-growth"

(intentionally aiming to downscale the size of the economy). The research will include interviews with Bhutanese officials, analysis of documents related to the new development

paradigm initiative, and the author's participation in related workshops at the UN in New York and in Bhutan.

## **Lifestyles in Growth-Critical Societies – some Conceptual Reflections**

**Dietmar J. Wetzel**, University of Bern | [wetzel@soz.unibe.ch](mailto:wetzel@soz.unibe.ch)

This paper attempts to give some conceptual reflections about the ongoing debate in social philosophy/social theory with regard to the conditions and the possibilities of an embodiment of the good and the right in sociological research. To look more closely and empirically to the outcomes of these debates, the focus lies on the conceptualization of lifestyles which are taken from different social movements/thoughts in Switzerland dealing with questions of (post-) growth. Concerning these lifestyles for the actors it seems to be not so much whether or not the GDP is growing, but for them it is all about the rejection of growth as the dominant social imaginary (Castoriadis 1990, Latouche 2009) and instead of thinking about the design of alternative lifestyles. Two main themes will be presented: (1) Social-theoretical focus: From

the background of a discourse analytical approach the genealogy of growth will be examined and how this concept is treated in different movements. Besides the study of social and cultural practices, the (value) beliefs are primarily considered from an overall theoretical perspective. One main question is how individuals and communities are capable to make experiences of resonance in times of growth-critical societies. (2) Empirical focus: Some hints can be given concerning the (sometimes disparate) designs or experimental lifestyles that are compatible with the requirements of a post-growth society. The central intuition here is that a successful life management depends not only on ethical and aesthetic ideas of a singular individual, but includes as well moral and political justice considerations (Sandel 1995, Nussbaum 2010).

## **The Burnout Patient – an Involuntary Antihero of Post-Growth Society?**

**Sighard Neckel**, Goethe University, Frankfurt | [neckel@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:neckel@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

**Greta Wagner**, Goethe University Frankfurt | [greta.wagner@soz.uni-frankfurt.de](mailto:greta.wagner@soz.uni-frankfurt.de)

Beyond the financial crisis, the debt crisis and the ecological crisis, there is a crisis of the subject that manifests itself in a growing epidemic of depression symptoms and burnout. The average days of incapacity to work due to burnout have risen about eighteenfold since 2004. The diagnosis burnout was first mentioned in 1974 and gained great popularity in the seventies and eighties among social workers, teachers and nurses, i.e. in fields where professionals have to include their whole subjectivity into the work process. The fact that burnout symptoms are now observed

in almost all sectors, coheres with the requirement of the entrepreneurial self to commodify its emotions, personal interests and its striving for self-fulfillment. As the logic of growth in financial market capitalism has come to an end, the burnout epidemic puts an end to the idea of endless resources of the modern subject. In the past two years there has been an ongoing media discourse about burnout. This discourse is full of metaphors that suggest that burnout is a result of wastage of resources; an example is the symbol of a low battery. In our presentation we will pursue

the question if burnout patients are involuntary antiheroes of a post growth society or if they just find themselves in a status passage to new

forms of growth by enhanced resource management.

## RS02 - Poster Session

### The Impacts of Energy Technologies to Enhance Sustainable Degrowth

Petra Wächter, Austrian Academy of Sciences, Vienna | [petra.waechter@oeaw.ac.at](mailto:petra.waechter@oeaw.ac.at)

Current energy demands are feasible neither with renewable energy nor with technically induced energy efficiency. Therefore, it is indispensable that energy demand has to decrease substantially to come to sustainable levels. The envisaged transition includes a break with current energy system and a fundamental change of the structures, energy technologies, policy framework and also a normative change of values and attitudes of all stakeholders involved. Technology plays a crucial role in regard to the environment: On the hand, technology facilitates the extraction and exhaustion of natural, mainly fossil, resources needed for energy production and are decisive for the unsustainable ways energy is used. On the other hand, technology can also contribute to a more efficient energy use and provide new forms how energy can be

produced in a less harmful way for the environment. The paper wants to explore how and which energy technologies can be used that they constitute an enhancement to sustainable degrowth. One of the challenges consists of a rebuilding of large infrastructure systems such as smart grids where electricity production, storage and consumption are net to be able to incorporate renewable energy as efficient as possible. Another issue is the self-construction of energy technologies to contribute to an enhanced citizen's engagement and to strengthen DIY approaches and to enforce people's independence from monopolistic energy providers. Although improvements in energy technologies and self-construction of energy technologies are a valuable contribution to degrowth an overall decrease of energy demand is unavoidable.

### Complementary of Diverse Sources, Dimension & Strategies of the Degrowth Movement

Francois Schneider, Autonomous University of Barcelona | [francois@degrowth.net](mailto:francois@degrowth.net)

Degrowth is a slogan, a missile word. It sparks a contentious debate on the diagnosis and prognosis of our society. "Degrowth" as voluntary societal change, launched by activists in 2001, quickly became an interpretative frame for a social movement where numerous streams of critical ideas and political actions converge. It is an attempt to re-politicize debates about desired socio-environmental futures and an example of an activist-led

science now consolidating into a concept. We discuss here the definition, origins, proposals, evolution, practices and construction of degrowth. The main objective is to explain degrowth's multiple sources, dimensions and strategies in order to improve its basic definition and avoid reductionist criticisms and misconceptions. To this end, the article presents degrowth's main intellectual sources, dimensions as well as its diverse strategies

(oppositional activism, building of alternatives and political proposals) and actors (practitioners, activists and scientists). Finally,

the article argues that the movement's diversity does not detract from the existence of a common path.



## RS04 - Culture, Conflicts and Public Memory

### 01RS04 - Cosmopolitan and Uncosmopolitan Memory

Chair(s): Anna Lisa Tota (Università degli Studi Roma Tre)

#### Jewish Memory and the Cosmopolitan Order

Natan Sznajder, The Academic College of Tel-Aviv-Yaffo | [natan@mta.ac.il](mailto:natan@mta.ac.il)

My paper starts with the assumption that Europe at the beginning of the 21st century is looking for some shared cultural imageries providing the cultural backbone to the crisis-ridden currency of the Euro. What could that cultural imagery look like? Many intellectuals have repeatedly invoked the seminal role of the memory of the Holocaust as a foundational event for such a shared past. This scenario is only the starting point for my look at the prospects for a new Europe, how they relate to memories of the Holocaust, and the cosmopolitan promises attached to them. In addition, I want to pose the question whatever happened to the Jewish voices in this new cosmopolitan constellation? And looking at Europe from a Jewish vantage point, what is

the meaning of a future Europe? My focus will be on Jewish memory. Here one discovers a kind of travelling/cosmopolitan/multi-directional memory. These kinds of memories are very often based on experiences originating spatially in Eastern Europe, but moved and travelled from there to Western Europe, to the USA, South Africa, to Latin America and to Israel while at the same time being able to travel back to Eastern Europe. It is my argument that these kinds of memories pose challenges to the ideas which bind history and borders tightly together and open up the possibility that territoriality is not the only possible means of social and symbolic integration.

#### The Uncosmopolitan Memory: Conflicting Narratives of the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict in the Western Media

Jerome Bourdon, Tel Aviv University | [jerombourdon@gmail.com](mailto:jerombourdon@gmail.com)

This paper approaches the public memory of conflict from an unusual angle. First, it focuses journalists, more specifically on the correspondents of the Western media in Israel as agents of memory. Based on 45 interviews and the study of numerous public debates, it examines how journalists have constructed a certain memory of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, with specific characteristics, a given starting point (the Six-Day-War) and the valorization of victimhood (be it on the Jewish-Israeli side or the Arab-Palestinian side).

Second, it shows that these memories of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, despite their common characteristics, diverge, mostly on the basis of different national cultures. It will focus on three different cultures: the American one, where the identification with Israel is the strongest, the British one, where the criticism of Israel and the support for the Palestinian contrast vividly with the US memory of the conflict, and the French one, which occupies an intermediate position, torn between the uneasy relation with the Jewish world (and French

guilt for collaborating with the Germans during the war] and a tendency to support the

Palestinians.

## **New Sacred Spaces for the Dead: The German Army Memorial as a Place for Mourning and Identity Building**

Nils Meise, Konstanz University | [nils.meise@uni-konstanz.de](mailto:nils.meise@uni-konstanz.de)

In September 2009 a memorial for the deceased members of the German Army was inaugurated in Germany's capitol Berlin. This was done mostly unnoticed by the general public and was the result of three years planning and construction. The memorial and its shape demonstrate a change in how the German Army constructs their own history and uses the site of the memorial for discontinuity and continuity in collective remembrance of dead army members. Interestingly, the architect of the memorial is known to be famous for planning churches and the memorial was built on the Bendlerblock area

that also houses the German Resistance Memorial Center. What I want to show in my presentation is how the memorial discourse deals with the past and future deaths of German Army members and link it at the same time to the shape of the memorial, conducted rituals, and the overall discourse of its construction. I am applying a Durkhemian model of space and also include a visual historical analysis of the memorial and its use. Furthermore I compare the German Army Memorial with other war memorials to understand its uniqueness on a global level.

## **Competing Victimizations or Multidirectional Memories? Notes on the Politics of Collective Memory in post-Nazi and post-colonial Left-wing Contexts**

Julia Edthofer, University of Vienna | [julia.edthofer@univie.ac.at](mailto:julia.edthofer@univie.ac.at)

The proposed paper explores contentious entanglements of collective memory, memory politics and politics of location regarding the Holocaust and colonialism in Austrian inner-left debates. Due to the national history of the Austrian post-Nazi and post-colonial national context, conflicting political standpoints reflect the multi-directionality of memory as well as its reverse elements condensed in "competitions of victimization". Since the 1990ies, debates about anti-Semitic frames within Austrian left-wing criticism are part of radical movement politics - most prominently in controversies about the Middle East conflict. In the wake of 9/11 and the upswing of anti-Muslim resentment, quarrels escalate and split parts of the Left in an anti-fascist, pro-Israeli camp and an anti-racist, pro-Palestinian one. On the one hand, these camps debate if

anti-Muslim resentment has taken the place of anti-Semitism. On the other, memory politics is an important matter and discussions focus on the comparability of the Holocaust and colonial atrocities. All these quarrels refer back to the Middle East conflict, when the Israeli state is supported as outcome of the annihilation of the European Jewry by the ones and contested as racist colonial state oppressing a Muslim collective by the others. I analyse such clashing memories as logical „competitions of victimization“ in a post-Nazi and post-colonial society and propose a multidirectional perspective that discusses the legacies between colonial orientalizing racism and anti-Semitism and allows for a synthesized approach to post-Holocaust and post-colonial memories. Such a perspective would treat racism and anti-Semitism as different but

interwoven power relations.

## 02RS04 - National Memories and Ethnic Consciousness

Chair(s): Rudi Laermans (University of Kuleuven, Belgium)

### Narration, Experience and Memory: Remembering 1980 Coup D'etat in Turkey.

Elifcan Karacan, Siegen University | [elifcan.karacan@gmail.com](mailto:elifcan.karacan@gmail.com)

This presentation will focus on the problem of narrating past experiences in the case of the military coup d'etat realized in 1980 in Turkey. In to what extent could it be possible to narrate an experienced violence? How is the past experience being reconstructed while remembering it in the present? What are the roles of present social frameworks of the narrator while reconstructing the past? I will discuss the relation of memory, narration and experience through the findings of my PhD research done with exiles living in Germany and revolutionaries who continue to live in Turkey. From a comparative point of view I analyse how especially the brutal violence is experienced during the Junta and how it is

being reconstructed in the narrations of revolutionaries. The biographical case reconstruction method used in this study, provides the possibility of distinguishing experienced life history and narrated life story. Similar to Halbwachs' theory of collective memory (1950), biographical case reconstruction method suggests that every remembrance is a process of reconstructing within the present social frameworks of the individuals (Rosenthal, 2006). In this manner, through my empirical findings, I try to discuss how the phases of violence and trauma are narrated in the biographies of revolutionaries by combining Halbwachs' theory and Rosenthal's methodological approach.

### Revertebrating Collective Memory's Backbone: the Changing Logic of Periodization in Romanian Historical Consciousness

Mihai Stelian Rusu, Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj | [mihai.rusu@ubbcluj.ro](mailto:mihai.rusu@ubbcluj.ro)

Starting from the assumption that every collective sense of the past must be structured along certain temporal lines, this presentation reveals how the Romanian historical consciousness had been succeedingly periodized in separate temporal epochs in reaction to the changing political conditions and ideological imperatives of the day. By presenting how the temporal structure of the national past had been consecutively "revertebrated," the central argument of the presentation suggests that the periodization of the past, as the symbolic backbone of

collective memory, is a deeply ideological operation, carried out in order to convey a presently usable image of the past. By analyzing the social punctuation of the past, i.e. the reasons and symbolic implications behind the selection of the temporal watersheds of history understood as defining moments fracturing the continuity of historical time, this presentation unveils the "social (ideo-)logic of periodization." The analysis reveals that the periodical structure of Romanian past underwent six stages starting from the mid-19th century to present day corresponding to:

a) national romanticism (mid-19th century – World War I); b) critical nationalism (during the interwar period); c) anti-nationalism (1947-cca.1965); d) national communism (cca.1965-1989); e) post-communist upsurged nationalism (1989-cca.2000); f) postnationalism (cca.2000 onwards). In conclusion, it is implied

that, although imbued with ideological presuppositions, some system of partitioning historical time must be employed as cognitive prerequisite for understanding the past. Nevertheless, “carving the (past’s) reality at its joints,” as Plato put it, is not a possibility.

## Politics of Memory During Times of Crisis: The Nation-State’s Imagery to Tame the Critique

Idil Cetin, Galatasaray University | [idilcetin@gmail.com](mailto:idilcetin@gmail.com)

A crisis, being one of the stages in a sequence of events, differs from these events as it refers to a decisive turn in the direction of the sequence. Critique is an inherent part of a crisis, as it is mostly in such times that the assessment and the re-assessment of the present, the past and the future is called for. The nation-state building process, which can be thought as a crisis as it refers to a break from the conventional state of affairs and marks an indeterminacy about the direction of the sequence of events, and the political crises it faces in the subsequent years inevitably elicit critique, as different groups might envisage a different sequence. The state officials might try various methods to dismiss this critique in order to implement their project as they wish. One such method that I want to deal with, within the context of Turkey, is the use of a certain visual repertoire, consisting of

the photographs of Atatürk, the founding father of the republic, in order to delimit critique. The production of these images and their circulation throughout the history of the republic aim at providing the citizens with an image of the “ideal Turk” and turning them into a coherent body by offering a certain way of belonging to the state and remembering its past. By pursuing a certain politics of memory during times of crisis through the circulation of images, the state officials attempt to delimit the critique with what is portrayed as the norm in these images. In my presentation, I will focus upon the use of photographs during different political crises in Turkish history to show how these images were used as mnemonic devices which would reestablish the loyalty to the state and to delimit the content of the critique.

## Turkish Collective Memory: Remembering and Forgetting

Gülcan Ergün, Anadolu University, Eskişehir | [gergun@anadolu.edu.tr](mailto:gergun@anadolu.edu.tr)

Unity of a nation is a very important issue for the states, so every state tries to create a collective identity. A collective identity is something that is built and it is based on a social engineering. In this building process, culture, religion, symbols, nationalism are often used or invented. Past is also very important to build the future. So some past events are never allowed to be forgotten by collective memory. But some other events of

the past are immediately erased from collective memory. How is it decided to remember or forget something or who decide? In this article, it is intended to argue the building process of collective identities by analysing some important events of Turkish history. At the same time, it is aimed to examine the point of view of Turkish collective identity to some other collective identities. In other words, another issue of the article is how

the hostilities between nations are produced in the process of building national identity.

## 03RS04 - Cultural Trauma and Public Discourse

Chair(s): Natan Sznajder (School of Behavioral Sciences - The Academic College of Tel-Aviv-Yaffo)

### Remembering Chernobyl: Public Representation of Cultural Trauma in Ukraine and Belarus

Ekatherina Zhukova, Aarhus University | [ezhukova@ps.au.dk](mailto:ezhukova@ps.au.dk)

The paper explores how Chernobyl nuclear catastrophe as a cultural trauma is remembered in Ukraine and Belarus. Particularly, it focuses on how Chernobyl is publicly represented by conflicting political elites and intellectuals for national identity construction. It argues that public representation of a cultural trauma is a matter of power exercise. The paper analyses Ukrainian and Belarusian Chernobyl touristic sites, museums, monuments, commemoration ceremonies, and exhibitions starting from the break-up of the Soviet Union in 1991 till the present day. The analysis is built on the collection of visual data about the material culture (video, photography, description of artifacts, etc.) accessed on-line and through participant observation. Content analysis and discourse analysis are applied to analyze these data. Content analysis helps to demonstrate

what is presented about Chernobyl, while discourse analysis shows how Chernobyl is presented. The research finds that memory of Chernobyl is contested as each actor represents Chernobyl in a different way for their political purposes. Selective memory of Chernobyl developed by political elites affects nation-building projects in Ukraine and Belarus. While one political coalition represents Chernobyl as an event of the past to conclude that the nation has already overcome it, the contested view on Chernobyl is that the disaster is an event of the present that the nation is living through today. The paper discusses the implications of these two major contested representations on nation-building. In general, the study brings a new insight to theories of small-nation formation in post-imperial era that experience lack of self-image.

### Commemorating Piazza Fontana: Memory, Media and Public Discourse

Lia Luchetti, University of Rome La Sapienza | [lia.luchetti@uniroma3.it](mailto:lia.luchetti@uniroma3.it)

This paper is about the relationship between the collective knowledge and memory of terrorist attacks in Italy and the process of their being fixed and shaped into commemorative social practices and cultural objects. The paper is based on the results of a research about the relationship between media, memory and public discourse and the

inscription in the Italian public discourse of Piazza Fontana terrorist attack in 12th December 1969. A commemoration takes place every 12th December in Piazza Fontana, but today only a few Milanese citizens take part in the anniversary ceremony. Through the representation of the massacre in the newspapers and interviews with Associations

of the victims' families, I proceed to reconstruct the event and places, the description of the subjects involved, the ways of relatives' elaboration of trauma (Alexander et al., 2004), their collective actions and their relationships with other members of the public sphere and with the State. Then, I analyze the commemorative ceremony during the years, to understand the meaning and functions of all the social practices and the controversial symbols of this memory, like the three memorials of Piazza Fontana (Foot, 2002). At

last, I analyze all the commemorative artifacts and the different forms of public art that have represented this tragic memory (books, movies, songs, paintings, theatrical performances etc.). Now may we know the story of Piazza Fontana through a movie ("Romanzo di una strage" by Marco Tullio Giordana, 2012) or a graphic novel ("Piazza Fontana", published by BeccoGiallo)? Do these forms of objectification of memory produce in the audience, particularly in young people, a change in the perception of memory?

## A Polish Film as Expression of Ways of Dealing with the Past

Aleksandra B. Biernacka, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw | [abbi30@gmail.com](mailto:abbi30@gmail.com)

As Anthony Smith postulates the new pan-European identity may arise only out of the nationally grounded, historically developed cultures. These cultures have overcome significant modifications in recent years initiated by the political changes of the fall of communism and its far reaching consequences on economy, everyday behaviors and convictions, as well as the collective identity. The paper would examine a process in which the Polish film slowly and gradually attempts to re-examine the national history and creates a new mythology of a state in transition as it is visible in the examples of films produced during the 90s and the first decade of the

2000s. There are generally three basic approaches distinguishable: 1. adaptations of the major literary works of the past; 2. genre films depicting a state-in-transition; 3. attempts of critical re-interpretation of history and national stereotypical way of perceiving the past events and relationships with the other nations. Through the various points of view the authors of films represent, there will be delineated a way in which a process of forming the new opinion about the nation's recent history, this time unregulated and uncensored as it was a case of the past political regime, is gradually being reached out.

## The Role of the Art in Building a new Nation

Atilla Tekin, Anadolu University, Eskişehir | [tekin.atilla@gmail.com](mailto:tekin.atilla@gmail.com)

In this article i treid to indicate how is built a new idea in the public opinion. Art always was a good conveyer for it. For example in Turkey after the Ottoman dynasty collapsed and a new republic was built, new Turkey goverment tried to change a lot of thing, (from daily life, to the

bureaucracy) and was built an new nation. At that process art was used pretty much. I already tried to indicate that process in Turkey and compare to other countries. What is the similarities and differences.

## 05RS04 - Cultural Differences and Collective Memories

Chair(s): Jerome Bourdon (Tel Aviv University, Israel)

### Nation Building in Ethnically, Geographically and Culturally Diverse Societies, and the Impact of Racism in Social Development: The Case of Peru

Luis E Escobedo, University of Warsaw | [lescobedo@jacobs-alumni.de](mailto:lescobedo@jacobs-alumni.de)

The ethnic, geographical and cultural diversity of Peru have for long been portrayed in its History and Historiography, arts, and official and colloquial discourse. Yet, racism has only been questioned since the end of the 18th century. Economic societies during the Viceroyalty proposed policy-making and investigation on ethnic diversity, but were interrupted by Independence in 1821. So racism began growing in complexity. Only 100 years later, Peruvian intellectuals got back to the concept of nation building, a process interrupted again in the 1930s. However, internal migration had already started. Although it enabled the participation of more cultural groups, it also made the ethnic-based conflict more complex and inconspicuous. So is how racism runs today in an all-against-all social dynamic, especially bursting during situations of conflict. Since the 1980s, racism is

addressed as an individual subject. Today, racism in Peru is hidden deep within complex social relations. This study aims at, on the one hand, untangling this knot by scanning Peruvian Historiography; analyzing comparatively universally accepted concepts of nation and nationalism; scrutinizing today's Peruvian racism and its players; and supporting these arguments with interdisciplinary – various scientific fields – and cross-cultural – international cases – comparative approaches. On the other hand, this study is focused on finding whether racism in Peru is an impediment for development and stability as a main social problem. Open interviews to scholars, practitioners, and experts contribute qualitatively to this study, while statistics drawn from official, academic and private sources do it quantitatively.

### Politics of Memory and Memory as Politics

Marta Vignola, Complutense University of Madrid & Consortium | [marta.vignola@emui.eu](mailto:marta.vignola@emui.eu)

Memory as a social concept may be declined both theoretically and empirically. In the first case, it raises a number of questions related to the interconnection between individual and collective identities. In the second case, it may be adopted as an interpretive tool to be used in the empirical analysis of social processes. Both the perspective (theoretical and empirical) will be adopted here in order to understand the social and political relevance of memory and its recover in present-day Argentina. The human rights movement operating in Argentina since 1976, is our focus,

conceived here as an instances of the employment of social memories as a political tool. As an example of the social recovery of memory as a political instrument, the organization of Madres (Mothers) and Abuelas (Grandmothers) de Plaza de Mayo and HIJOS (Sons) will be analyzed. Those organizations adopt creative methods to make memory and the past, having been socially reconstructed by the regime, as a form of political struggle and vindication. The political organizations of the Mothers, Grandmothers and Children, with their imagination and their symbolic



representations are analyzed not just as a movement able to re-activate falsified memories as proposed by the dictatorship

from 1976 to 1983, but also as a paradigmatic model of a struggle against power and power confiscation of social identities.

## Collective Memory in India: How Different Age, Sex and Religious Groups are Remembering Turbulent Socio-Historical Events

Aude A. Martenot, University of Geneva | [aude.martenot@unige.ch](mailto:aude.martenot@unige.ch)

Michel Oris, University of Geneva | [michel.oris@unige.ch](mailto:michel.oris@unige.ch)

This communication focuses on adults living in the slums of Mumbai (India) and the memory they have of the past. James Liu and colleagues analyzed the representation of history and they showed that this representation is similar across countries, strongly Eurocentric but seems to have a national dimension as well. Furthermore, they claimed that the selected historical events tend to have a violent, political and negative meaning. Given this background, we aim to find out whether this principle holds true for a different context such as India and for a population with low living standards. India has experienced ruptures and violent social crises since its independence in 1947. The partition with Pakistan, riots between Hindus and Muslims and terrorist attacks are an important part of its modern history. However, in this paper we are looking at the individual memory

of these events. More concretely, results are based on data compiled under the CEVI international research project – Changes and Events across the Life Course. Our analyses consider data collected in early 2012 in the slums of Mumbai. The questionnaire was filled by 633 individuals in five age groups: 20-24, 35-39, 50-54, 65-69, and 80-84 years of age. Among other questions, participants were asked to mention up to four major events or changes that occurred in their country or in the world during their life. In a context of daily tensions generated by crowding and poverty, we wanted to observe differential socio-historical memory by age, sex and religious groups. We indeed found differences but also commonalities that lead us to question the presence of a "collective memory" and to complete Liu et al. conclusions.

## Rethinking the Metaphor of "Text" in the Study of Commemorative Place-Naming

Evgeny Terentyev, Higher School of Economics | [Terentev.e@gmail.com](mailto:Terentev.e@gmail.com)

The so-called critical turn in social sciences produced a large amount of studies, where previously neglected political factors of space production were taken into consideration. Traditionally toponymic research was focused on etymologic and taxonomic problems, but later urban and cultural issues were also under the investigation in critical place-name studies. The concept of "collective memory" is the key notion in theoretical schemes of such research orientation. Critical scholars explore the commemoration of historical figures,

places, events and notions in terms of its ideological engagement. To describe urban landscapes textual metaphor ("text of memory") usually is applied. Apart from all advantages, critical approach has some significant shortcomings, such as: "ideological focus" (only political dimension is analyzed), the lack of strong methodological program of analysis and poor empirical foundation, which can be traced to the use of textual metaphor. Applying of the broader concept - "discourse" - expands theoretical and methodological

perspective of place-name studies and opens far-reaching opportunities for future investigations, which will be able to overcome the current problems. "Discourse" metaphor

creates the foundation for taking into account different empirical sources and dimensions of place-naming practices, and employing methodological program of discourse analysis.

## 06RS04 - Nostalgia and Historical Memory

Chair(s): Graciela Trajtemberg (Academic College of Tel Aviv Jaffo, Israel)

### Urban Nostalgia

Radim Marada, Masaryk University, Brno | [marada@fss.muni.cz](mailto:marada@fss.muni.cz)

Studies on post-communist urban memory all too often focus on 1) capital cities (Berlin especially), and 2) the memory work of museums, monuments and memorials. Much less attention has been paid to past oriented urban reconstructions of peripheral cities taking place since the early 1990s. The paper addresses this deficit in (not only) sociological literature as it proceeds in two general directions. First, it points to some typical differences between post-communist capital and non-capital cities in how the process of urban reconstruction triggers the collective memory struggles (concentrating on the differing roles of the narratives of nationalization and modernization). Second, it

discusses the implications of these struggles for the urban and architectural reconstruction in wider sense (going beyond building new museums and erecting new monuments, while tearing down the old ones). Within this framework it argues that while the capital cities readily take on the task of representing national traumas, the peripheral cities have more often built their identities around architecturally echoing nostalgic pasts largely taken out of the national context. This thesis is illustrated on various examples from the central European countries, but the Moravian cases of urban revitalization of Brno's functionalism and Ostrava's early industrialism will be discussed in greater detail.

### Beyond Essentialism? Nationalism, Culture and Collective Memory in the Case of Cyprus.

Chrystalla Vassou, London School of Economics and Political Science | [cv262@cantab.net](mailto:cv262@cantab.net)

The way societies remember seems to be in tension with the hybridity of cultural identities that 'real' history and increasing mobility in the world suggest. This tension is explored with reference to Cyprus, and its implications for cultural studies are considered. Dealing with 'recovering' its past as a postcolonial nation (1960- ), Cyprus experienced ethno-cultural nationalism, inter- and intra-communal conflict, and eventually war (1974). Since 1974,

it is a divided society in political, territorial and cultural terms. The politics of reconciliation that EU and other supra-national entities encourage rejects conflict and war as solutions, thus culture becomes the arena in which nationalist struggles and discourses take place. The two communities (Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot) maintain their own nationalist versions of the past, despite counter-histories and the mobility between

them (since 2003) and between Cyprus and the EU. This is exemplified through various cultural artefacts (projects for the restoration of cultural heritage, national commemorative ceremonies, national symbols and historical narratives), which are mobilised within the educational system. Memory work in the Cypriot context (Spyrou 2002; Christou 2006) shows that how societies remember the past, construct their collective identities, and

imagine the future reflects the 'needs' of the present, thus collapsing time and historical contingency. The author argues that this tension between 'real' and 'artefactual' history connotes that the study of culture might be unable to rid itself of essentialism; even counter-memories make available multiplicitous pasts for differently positioned publics and their discursive and cultural practices.

## Historical Memory: On the Methodology of Comparative Empirical Study

Elena Stepanova, Baltic State Technical University | [len.stepanova@gmail.com](mailto:len.stepanova@gmail.com)

Olga Vorontsova, St. Petersburg State University | [olga-vorontsova@mail.ru](mailto:olga-vorontsova@mail.ru)

Alexei Sidorin, Russian Academy of Sciences | [sidorinaleksei@gmail.com](mailto:sidorinaleksei@gmail.com)

This paper focuses on the methodology of studying the attitudes of Russian people towards their country through their perception of two historical eras: the Soviet period and Russian history of the last twenty years. A matter of principle here is a comparison of views of three generations of the country - (a) youth, who did not live in the Soviet era, (b) middle age generation, whose active life has been in both eras: Soviet and post-Soviet ones, and (c) elderly generation with active life in the Soviet era. Particularly it's important to understand what patterns about own country's recent past are formed in mind of youth, what are their specific characteristics, what is historical views impact on actual lives of youth and their value orientations. Two reflexive methods are used: qualitative-quantitative

technique based on systems of open-ended questions, and interview method. The key features of the methodology are as follows: (1) Involvement in the study of three different (in relation to country's history) demographic generations, (2) Actualization of their attention to the two different eras, (3) Revealing of people's personal social notions due to their textual answering in the system of open-ended questions, (4) Classification of the received statements array, revealing the parameters and quantitative indicators related to these Social Epochs through notions of different generations, deepening the interpretation of findings through comparative contexts, and (5) Use of special computer program for storage and analysis of textual studies.

## Love, Peace & Happiness? An Exploration of the Folk Music Fan's Pursuit of Authenticity

Julie Badisco, Vrije University, Bruxelles | [julie.badisco@vub.ac.be](mailto:julie.badisco@vub.ac.be)

In this contribution we develop a conceptual framework on the concept of 'authenticity'. Even though the concept is widely spread and often used in common sense, it is most unclear how it has to be defined. Authenticity is related to purity, sincerity, and genuineness, but since

there is no objective procedure to determine whether something is 'real' or not, the concept of 'authenticity' is inevitably under discussion. Using the theoretical framework of Hobsbawm, Adorno, Frith and Goulding, among others, we aim to find out the meaning of the 'authenticity'

concept. Our main focus is on folk music, a music genre often connected to authenticity. In our exploration of the genre we ask questions such as 'What musical styles are defined as folk music and which styles are not?', 'What are the borders of the genre?', 'How are those

borders created and by whom?' and 'Why do we find it so important to divide folk music in different categories?'. Using depth-interviews with folk music pioneers we try to formulate an answer to those questions.

## RS04 - Poster Session

### How Polish Cultural/Ethnic Minority Groups Remember the Past. Case of Silesia.

Maria Szmeja, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [maria.szmeja@agh.edu.pl](mailto:maria.szmeja@agh.edu.pl)

How Polish cultural/ethnic minority groups remember the past. Case of Silesia. I would like to examine case of Silesia, and the way people used history. For leaders of Silesian group it is important to get legitimization, it's why they recall by gone time. They do interpretation and manipulation of group memory in a very flexible way. In some discussion they presented very pro Polish, on the other pro German or simply Silesian view of history. I would like to go through situations and show how the memory has been changed, how it

become instrumentalized depending on situation. Several version of the same event or several interpretation of the same event gives impression of the value of history. I am also interesting in dissimilarities of interpretation of historical facts in public and private stories. Oral history versus official state history, oral history versus Silesian leaders version of history consists of data I would like to discuss. I am going to study the official statements concerning past, private opinion and www pages of Silesian minority in Poland.

## RS05 - Digital Citizenship

### 01RS05 - Digital Citizenship

Chair(s): Dimitris Tsapogas (MSc Research Assistant and PhD Candidate Department of Communication University of Vienna)

#### Reimagining the Metropolis: Sense of Place in Expatriate Blogs

Rhythma Kapoor, Erasmus University, Rotterdam | [kapoor@eshcc.eur.nl](mailto:kapoor@eshcc.eur.nl)

Current discourse on transnational patterns of migration and belonging to the city, calls into question the significance of sense of place in increasingly globalized urban spaces. The experiences of moving from place to place and of having places change around them, push people toward a notion of place that is not bounded or permanent but something that is in flux and in need to be constantly recreated. This study engages in understanding the practices of ascribing meaning to place by expatriates, a highly cosmopolitan group of migrants, in order to foster a deeper sense of place. The increasing ubiquity of communications technologies in general, and blogs in particular has further inspired new kinds of engagement with place. Expatriates turn to blogs to create discursive spaces for observing, reporting and making sense of their everyday lived experiences in the city.

Observing the active and reciprocal role blogs play in the perception, representation and experience of place, this study explores the social construction of place in blogs maintained by expatriates living in Europe, and investigates what role expatriate bloggers play in contributing to our sense of place. For this study, a total of 40 blogs by expatriates living in 5 European cities were identified. Given the exploratory nature of this research, a qualitative study is proposed, using ethnographic methods (interviews) and narrative analysis from a grounded theory perspective to investigate emergent themes. This research offers a better understanding of the synergistic relationship between the city, people and digital media as well as the implications of this collective and ontological sense of place towards a deeper engagement with the city.

#### Relating Digital Citizenship to Democratic Hopes in the South Caucasus

Wayne Buente, University of Hawaii, Manoa | [wbuente@hawaii.edu](mailto:wbuente@hawaii.edu)

Lala Hajibayova, Indiana University | [lhajibay@indiana.edu](mailto:lhajibay@indiana.edu)

The concept of digital citizenship has received little attention outside of Western countries and contexts. This exploratory study seeks to evaluate the utility of the concept of digital citizenship by comparatively examining three countries in the South Caucasus: Armenia, Georgia, and Azerbaijan. Everyday Internet

users comprise a very small part of the population in the South Caucasus and are an educated, computer-savvy elite. Digital citizenship is defined as having Internet access at home and using the Internet frequently (every day). Prior research by Mossberger and colleagues (2007, 2008) demonstrates that

digital citizenship is a prerequisite for engaging in political life both online and offline. However, countries in the South Caucasus lack the presence of an effective civil society and, like many countries in the former Soviet Union, are ruled by pseudo-democratic regimes. Therefore, what are the possibilities for digital citizenship in the South Caucasus? This paper will examine two possibilities. One possible avenue for political participation is traditional political participation such as the likelihood to vote. Preliminary research results have shown that digital citizenship is not a good predictor

for the likelihood to vote in an upcoming election. Another possibility is the belief in democratic principles. Perhaps where expressions of traditional political participation are viewed as inauthentic, could digital citizenship predict the belief in democratic ideals? Using 2010 survey data from the Caucasus Research Resource Center, an empirical model will be evaluated and tested. Comparisons between Armenia, Georgia, and Azerbaijan on the possibilities for digital citizenship will be discussed.

## Digitalized Citizen - Chances or Obstacles? The Case of National Census (2011) in Poland.

Katarzyna Warmińska, Cracow University of Economics | [kwarminska@o2.pl](mailto:kwarminska@o2.pl)

The role of ICT in creating social relations in modern state could be discussed in many contexts. In my paper I will concentrate on one of its possible aspects e.g. the role of Internet as a medium of communication between a state and citizens. I am going to take to consideration the context of the last National Census in Poland and a problem of national and ethnic identity of Poles which were under investigation in 2011. Statistics are regular way of collecting and presenting data in a modern society. That data might have different meanings and importance for those who are counted and who do counting. For minorities the Census results potentially mean a lot – a chance to get funds for their cultural needs, to get some political and educational rights as well as social and political recognition. Therefore, on the occasion of the Census,

different activates in the field of identity politics could be observed. The Census of 2011 data collecting was carried out on two methods – a sample survey and additionally on Internet self-enumeration, what was a quite a new phenomenon. According to the opinion shared among members of minorities, especially activists, the first procedure minimalized their chance to be counted rightly. Therefore, they decided to focus their actions on the Internet. I am going to analyze various projects which were implemented by mentioned communities (beginning with promotion of Census, organizing a self-enumeration, ending up with spreading information concerning desirable, from the point of view of a given minority, self-descriptions in national/ethnic aspect of a census participant), as well as consequences of digitalization of ethnic discourse as such.

## Social Barrier's to Participation in the Digital World: A Qualitative Study of the Privacy and Trust Concerns of Retired and Unemployed Internet Users

Iain Crinson, St George's, University of London | [icrinson@sgul.ac.uk](mailto:icrinson@sgul.ac.uk)

The term 'internet-user' is not a homogeneous. There are very different levels of participation within the digital world of social networking, financial transactions, file-sharing and e-democracy. The findings of surveys of internet users consistently demonstrate that high levels of digital participation are strongly linked with particular socio-economic and demographic characteristics, but the social processes that link the level of digital participation with the attitudes that people hold regarding personal information disclosure, and the trust accorded to both corporate and state digital services, is much less well understood. We do know is that the ever more pervasive role of the Internet in almost every facet of our daily lives, from mediating personal relationships, to transacting an ever-expanding

range of public services (the 'personalisation' agenda within the UK), and the potential of more direct political and civic participation, presents a challenge to those who hitherto have conducted all such relationships only on the basis of direct personal interactions. For those social groups who are not fully digitally engaged, the future appears to offer an ever increasing social and political marginalisation. This paper present the findings of a qualitative study of two groups of 'non-expert' internet users, retirees and the unemployed, characterised by their limited involvement in the digital world and with the world of work, a social connection that will be drawn attention in challenging the notion that dual (off/on-line) identity is now a universal norm of modern societies.

## The Changing Perceptions of Privacy and Surveillance and their Relation to Digital Democratic Participation: an Empirical Investigation

Dimitris Tsapogas, University of Vienna | [dimitrios.tsapogas@univie.ac.at](mailto:dimitrios.tsapogas@univie.ac.at)

Only a number of U.S.-based studies have tried so far to understand the relationship between surveillance users' perceptions and online civic and political participation. This literature focuses mainly at the organizations' level but it doesn't provide with insights on the experience of surveillance by individuals and, in particular, civic and political activists (Best and Krueger 2011). Apart from the analysis of the direct structural barriers that the various forms of social control and, in particular, surveillance pose, researchers need also to reflect to the longer term, indirect and emotional impacts as well as to focus on both sides of repression, the institutions and its targets (Cunningham and Noakes 2008). My PhD research focuses on the changing notions of privacy and

surveillance and their implications on digital/online civic/political engagement and participation. This research seeks to answer whether and to what extent surveillance, as a mean of social control, is mobilizing or preventing citizens to take part in the various forms of contemporary digital/online political participation. Additionally and most importantly, it intends to explore the procedure of how such social controls efforts raise different kinds of direct and indirect, intended and unintended costs and benefits of mobilization attempts. Drawing on an online survey that collected data from Greek respondents, this paper is discussing the first results of this study and is presenting a updated methodological and theoretical



framework that can be tested across other countries.

## RS06 - Disability and Society

### 01RS06 - Disability Models and Theories

Chair(s): Bill Hughes

#### Social Ontology of Disability: Meanings and Interpretations in the Perspective of E. Laclau theory

Jolanta Rzeznicka-Krupa, University of Gdansk | [pedjrk@univ.gda.pl](mailto:pedjrk@univ.gda.pl)

Searching for the contemporary concepts and theories which could be an intellectual tool used in the process of analysing and defining the disability phenomenon and exceeding the area of disability studies, we can focus on the critically oriented, socio-political theory of discourse, developed by Ernesto Laclau and others. Within the theory discourse is defined as a kind of structure consists of different elements set up by the relations between them and their mutual references. The meanings of socio-cultural phenomena are constructed in the constant play of references, which transforms the relations into the synonyms something objective. In consequences the

relations connecting some elements of discursive processes are getting the status of ontology, which tell us about the nature of social world. So we can say that the concept of "social ontology" refers to the perspective of a discourse understood as a rule of constructing the social objectives. The main goal of the proposal is to present the process of discursive construction of "dis-abled" subjects in the context of basic categories and thesis within the area of ideas building the Laclau theory and a trial to link it up with the cultural model of disability. Some empirical data coming from the qualitative studies will be included to illustrate the considered issues.

#### Blaming the Victim all over again: The Biopsychosocial Model of Health

Nick Watson, University of Glasgow | [nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk)

Tom Shakespeare, University of East Anglia | [tom.shakespeare@uea.ac.uk](mailto:tom.shakespeare@uea.ac.uk)

Faced by the crude dichotomy in materialist disability studies between the medical and the social models of disability, attempts have been made to develop multi-factorial approaches which give due weight to different aspects of the complex phenomenon which is disability.

The BioPsychoSocial (BPS) model is one such development and has become a controversial approach to conceptualizing disability in the context of social policy. The BPS was originally developed by the psychiatrist George Engel in the 1970's as a corrective to the biologisation

of mental illness that predominated in psychiatry at the time. Engel called for an approach that incorporated the biological, psychological and social dimensions of health arguing that rehabilitation must address all these factors. The bio element refers to the impairment and the social corresponds to restrictions of function imposed by the way society is organized: the latter aspect is underpinned with reference to social model theorists. However, most controversial about this approach is the psycho dimension. BPS emphasises that an individual must take some

measure of personal responsibility for their behaviour. This paper will present a critique of the BPS model, examining its origins and its explanatory assumptions. The current usage of the BPS means that any potential advantages have been overshadowed by its cynical exploitation by governments seeking to shrink public spending and allocate responsibility to disabled people for their own poverty and economic marginality. The paper will draw on ideas from critical realism in order to develop an urgently needed critique.

## **Fostering Social Capital for Persons with Disabilities: Implications and the Potential Contribution of International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF)**

**Eleni Koutsogeorgou**, National School of Public Health, Athens | [e\\_koutsogeorgou@hotmail.com](mailto:e_koutsogeorgou@hotmail.com)

**Matilde Leonardi**, Neurological Institute Carlo Besta IRCCS Foundation, Milan | [Matilde.Leonardi@istituto-besta.it](mailto:Matilde.Leonardi@istituto-besta.it)

**Jerome E Bickenbach**, University of Lucerne and SPF | [jerome.bickenbach@paranet.ch](mailto:jerome.bickenbach@paranet.ch)

**Milda Cerniauskaite**, Neurological Institute Carlo Besta IRCCS Foundation, Milan | [Milda.Cerniauskaite@istituto-besta.it](mailto:Milda.Cerniauskaite@istituto-besta.it)

**Rui Quintas**, Neurological Institute Carlo Besta IRCCS Foundation, Milan | [rui.quintas@istituto-besta.it](mailto:rui.quintas@istituto-besta.it)

**Alberto Raggi**, Neurological Institute Carlo Besta IRCCS Foundation, Milan | [Alberto.Raggi@istituto-besta.it](mailto:Alberto.Raggi@istituto-besta.it)

This paper explores theoretical and practical implications for fostering social capital for persons with disabilities. These implications have been considered in accordance with the biopsychosocial model of health and disability of the World Health Organization (WHO)'s International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF). Based on this framework, the notion of social capital is viewed within the current literature review as a contextual factor that can have a facilitating or hindering impact on levels of disability of people. Research has shown that there are associations between social capital, health, and disability, while environmental factors that contribute to the enhancement of social

participation for persons with disabilities still need measures to be fully evaluated. This fact, along with the variation of measuring and defining social capital, makes the enhancement of social participation and strengthening of social network's ties even more difficult to achieve. Participation and trust, being core elements of social capital, are found to be vital elements for health promotion; therefore, social capital building can have beneficial impact on health, at individual or community level, through health promotion and health education employing an ecological approach and the use of the ICF framework. The main conclusion of the present paper is that the ICF biopsychosocial

framework could be valuable to measure and monitor if and how social capital can contribute as a determinant of health and disability, and as such, offer an informational platform for

conceptualizing and potentially measuring the causal linkages between social capital and health and disability.

## **Moral Wrongs, Disadvantages, and Disability: A Critique of Critical Disability Studies**

**Simo Vehmas**, University of Jyväskylä | [simo.vehmas@jyu.fi](mailto:simo.vehmas@jyu.fi)

**Nick Watson**, University of Glasgow | [nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk)

Critical Disability Studies (CDS) has emerged as an approach to the study of disability over the last decade or so and has sought to present a challenge to the predominantly materialist line found in the more conventional disability studies approaches. The result of this development has been the production of some very interesting and worthwhile research and theorization around disability. In much the same way that the original development of the social model resulted in a necessary correction to the overly individualized accounts of

disability that prevailed in much of the interpretive accounts that then dominated medical sociology so too has CDS challenged the materialist line of disability studies. In this paper we review the ideas behind this development and analyse and critique some of its key ideas. The paper starts with a brief overview of the main theorists and approaches contained within CDS and then moves on to normative issues, namely, to the ethical and political applicability of CDS.

## **02RS06 - Body and ableism**

Chair(s): Nick Watson

### **Negotiating an Understanding of Inclusive Embodied Citizenship through the Lens of Public and Private Toilets**

**Phillippa Rieck**, University of Glasgow | [p.robertson-rieck.1@research.gla.ac.uk](mailto:p.robertson-rieck.1@research.gla.ac.uk)

Toilets and going to the toilet are often seen as private and intimate and furthermore far removed from traditional understandings of citizenship, yet for disabled people good access to toilets is essential for their participation. Toilets and their use provide a useful lens through which to explore both the private/public divide and also a lens through which to understand how citizenship, inclusion and exclusion are experienced through the body. This paper is taken from an ongoing PhD

which explores the everyday experience of embodied citizenship for disabled young people in Scotland. By shedding light on the toilet as a terrain through which inclusion and exclusion are played out it allows us to better understand the everyday experience of citizenship for the young disabled people that took part. It allows a more grounded understanding of the ways in which public policies, around toileting and toilets for instance, impact on the everyday private activities of disabled people which have

far reaching effects on inclusion and exclusion. Participants found that a lack of access to toilets or poor toileting provisions meant that their capacity to take part in everyday life was

greatly impacted. Similarly good toilets promoted good inclusion and contributed to participants' feelings of belonging, participation and self esteem.

## Challenging Ableism: the UK Disability Movement & Practices of Resistance.

Tom W H Campbell, University of Leeds | [t.w.campbell@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:t.w.campbell@leeds.ac.uk)

Angharad Beckett, University of Leeds | [a.e.beckett@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.beckett@leeds.ac.uk)

This paper is part of the 'White Rose Studies of Ableism' panel of papers and emerging collaboration:

(<http://whiterosestudiesofableism.wordpress.com/about/>). Employing a Foucauldian analysis, we argue that the original social model of disability, outlined by UPIAS (1975) and critical to the resistance practices of the UK Disability Movement, can be understood as a 'technology'. Positioning the model thus allows us to explore how the UK Disability Movement has articulated relations of power to reframe disability as a form of oppression, rather than as individual biological deficit. We propose that as a 'technology' the social model has a number of operations including: 1) The

transformation of the individual body, via the expulsion of the personal tragedy narrative. 2) The invention of a collective body of 'disabled people', affirmed against the individualising forces of bio-power and capital, and allowing for the proliferation of practices of resistance. 3) The introduction of a new system of signs, allowing the activist agenda to be broadened as new sites for resistance become visible and these signs become diffused across the machinery of government. Our aim is to develop a new way into debates about the social model (its character and operation/s) and direction of disability activism in a period of prolonged economic crisis.

## The Incorporation of Disability

Ana Marques Salvado, ISCTE-IUL, Lisbon | [anasalvado1@gmail.com](mailto:anasalvado1@gmail.com)

This communication is based on an ongoing doctorate research project which aims to analyse how congenital physical disabilities are manifested in individuals with disability, namely in a specific dimension of social life – their sexual and intimate relationships. Individuals with visible marks of physical disability were considered as the study subjects, and the methodology chosen was based on biographical methods which aimed to analyse their process of identity building. Some of the empirical results obtained will be put forward as possible contributions to a suitable problematization around the sociology of disability, which is supported by social theories that combine the roles played by individual

action, reflective processes and the impact of structural conditions in the life trajectories of individuals with physical disabilities. The empirical work was developed combining three domains. Firstly, recognising the body as a support factor for self-identity, considering how the subject has experienced their body across different socialisation contexts. Secondly, considering the theme of personal identity, in an attempt to understand how individuals define themselves in different moments of their life trajectory. Lastly, the third analytical domain was exclusively dedicated to the practices and representations about sexuality so as to understand the "incorporation" of disability.

## Theorising Ableism and Disablism: Queer, Crip, Gendered and Raced: for Tomorrow we Ride

Dan A Goodley, University of Sheffield | [d.goodley@sheffield.ac.uk](mailto:d.goodley@sheffield.ac.uk)

This paper is part of a panel of papers entitled 'White Rose Studies of Ableism' which links to an emerging collaboration (<http://whiterosestudiesofableism.wordpress.com/about/>). What could it mean to take an intersectional approach to the analysis of the dual process of disablism and ableism? In a time of austerity and economic downturn, rising unemployment and growing divide between rich and poor across the globe, to what extent could it be argued that analyses of disablism and abliesm demand parallel and entangled engagements with processes of racism, homophobia and sexism? When one evokes the image of 'the able' to what extent or

other processes associated with whiteness, heterosexuality and maleness? This paper will carefully tease out a number of intersections between disability and other forms of oppression and, simultaneously, demonstrate the ways in which ableism is linked to white, Western and European, Global North, male, heterosexual, mentally healthy capitalist preoccupations. Three themes ripe for analysis will be introduced (i) Queerly disabled, crippling queer; (ii) Racism and disablism: experiencing the Other, becoming a race-able traitor and (iii) Feminisms: Outing the personal, publicising the private

### 03RS06 - Relationships; Personal and Economic

Chair{s}: Dan Goodley

#### From Innocence to Guilt: Disability Representation and Socio-Economic Crisis

Bill Hughes, Glasgow Caledonian University | [w.hughes@gcal.ac.uk](mailto:w.hughes@gcal.ac.uk)

Cultural shifts in perceptions of disabled people are particularly ambivalent and accentuated during period of economic crisis when the material well being of non-disabled people are particularly precarious; a time that geneareally coincides with re-appraisals of the nature and scope of the burden - social, emotional and economic - that 'broken' bodies supposedly bring to communities in crisis. In such times, disabled people undergo a re-assessment in terms of their (potential)

contribution to the labour market and their welfare costs and in such times disability is much more likely to be regarded as 'crooked' or to use Stoddart Holmes (2004) expression, a form of 'guilty indigence'. This paper examines the shift in cultural representations of disabled people from targets of charitable sympathy to fakes and scroungers, comparing Victorian sensibilities with contemporary mediatised, neo-liberal perspectives in the UK

## On being a Couple with Intellectual Disability - Postcolonial Perspective

Dorota Krzemińska, University of Gdańsk | [sidosi@o2.pl](mailto:sidosi@o2.pl)

The presentation is devoted to a phenomenon of being couple with a severe intellectual disability in Poland. Being a couple with this particular disability remains oppressed and marginalised making this group of people excluded from some important spheres of life and role playing. It seems to remain a very

strong taboo. In the presentation the author aims to show some socio-cultural mechanisms which are /or are not constructed to cope with a couple. The most accurate perspective which appears applicable to see this phenomenon is postcolonial theory.

## 'Us' and 'Them': the Limits and Possibilities of a 'Politics of Neurodiversity' in Neoliberal Times

Katherine A Runswick-Cole, Manchester Metropolitan University | [k.runswick-cole@mmu.ac.uk](mailto:k.runswick-cole@mmu.ac.uk)

The neurodiversity movement claims that: there are neurological (brain wiring) differences in the human population of which autism is one, and that autism is a natural variation among humans (not a disease or a disorder), just 'a difference' (Jaarsma and Welin, 2012). A 'politics of neurodiversity' (Singer, 1999) is, then, based on the claim the 'neurodiverse' population constitutes a political grouping comparable to those of class, gender or race (Jaarsma and Welin, 2012). This paper considers the limitations and possibilities of political activism which is dependent the construction of the 'cerebral subject' characterised by a differently wired brain (Ortega, 2009). The paper exposes and rejects the ways in which difference has been constructed and commodified in neo-liberal

societies and concludes by calling for a politics of identity that does not depend on a politics of 'us' and 'them' (Ruffolo, 2009). References Jaarsma, P. and Welin, S. 2012. "Autism as a Natural Human Variation: Reflections on the Claims of the Neurodiversity Movement." Health Care Analysis, 20 (1): 20-30. Ortega, F. (2009) "The cerebral subject and the challenge of neurodiversity." BioSocieties, 4, 425-445. Ruffalo, D. (2009) Queering Child/hood Policies: Canadian examples and perspectives Contemporary Issues in Early Childhood 10 (3): 291-308. Singer, J. 1999. "Why can't you be normal for once in your life? From a problem with no name to the emergence of a new category of difference" in Disability Discourse, (Corker, M. ed). Buckingham: Open University Press. pp. 59-67

## Aspirations of a Normal Family Life: An Exploration of Social Barriers Impacting on People with Motor Neurone Disease.

Joanna Ferrie, University of Glasgow | [Jo.Ferrie@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:Jo.Ferrie@glasgow.ac.uk)

Nick Watson, University of Glasgow | [nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk)

Disability Studies with its focus on the material aspects of disablement and its bracketing of impairment has marginalised the private

experiences of living with an impairment. Little has been written from a disability studies perspective on how having an impairment or

chronic condition can impact on family and family relationships. Most previous research in this area has been the confine of medical sociology and feminism. In this paper we use data drawn from interviews with adults who have motor neurone disease (MND) and their partners and focus groups of family members who have supported someone with MND to explore how living with a terminal, chronic condition impacts on family and relationships and how this can be explored from a disability studies perspective. The data suggest people facing chronic and life-limiting illnesses face significant disabling barriers as 'private' impairment effects [following the work of Thomas and Reeve] grow in number and

severity. The home becomes a site where this challenge becomes of critical importance. This emerges in terms of the changing role of the parent or partner with MND, family relationships and in terms of how spaces are used. Negotiations with professionals can become conflictive as the preservation of the 'family home' is eroded by increasing intrusions. 'Specialist' equipment reinforces an identity of dependency which can impact negatively on the family and on their roles and relationships. The paper ends by re-engaging with the social model to explore how it can evolve to incorporate experiences of private spaces.

## 04RS06 - Contemporary Issues (1)

Chair(s): Joanna Ferrie

### A Critique of the Biopsychosocial Model of Health and its Application to Work Capacity Assessment

Nick Watson, University of Glasgow | [nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk](mailto:nicholas.watson@glasgow.ac.uk)

The biopsychosocial model of health has seen renewed interest from Governments and from insurance companies as they seek to reduce entitlement to welfare benefits and insurance payments. It was originally developed by the American psychiatrist George Engel in the 1970's as a corrective to the biologisation of mental illness and medicalising psychiatry that predominated in psychiatry at the time. Engel called for an approach that incorporated the biological, psychological and social dimensions of health arguing that rehabilitation must address all these factors. The bio element refers to the impairment and, whilst important, according to the model problems and incapacity often also depend on psychological factors, claiming that an individual must take some measure of personal responsibility for

their behaviour, and on social factors. These latter are described as restrictions of function imposed by the way society is organized and the approach is justified by reference to social model theorists. This paper will present a critique of this model, examining its origins and its claims. It will argue that its potential for genuine inter-disciplinary cooperation and the holistic and humanistic benefits for disabled people as envisaged by Engel are not now, if they ever have, fully realized. Its current usage has meant that any benefit it may have offered has been kept in the shadows by the emergence of a reactionary force which has sort to employ its eclectic freedom to their own ends. The paper will draw on ideas from within disability studies and critical realism as it seeks to make its critique.



## Call Center Work as a Precarious Organisation: The Case of Workers with Disabilities

Mine Ersoy Özcan, Middle East Technical University, Ankara | [mine\\_35290@yahoo.com](mailto:mine_35290@yahoo.com)

During the last decade, the standard norm of employment as permanent, full-time, one employer with social security has been eroded and new forms have been emerged. The standard relationship has been shifted to precarious employment including fixed-term and part-time, temporary, unsecured, low-paid jobs in terms of flexibility in the neoliberal global world. Related with the new forms of work organization, more diversified and complex modes of business organizations, like call centers, have been developed. Some categories of workers like women, youth and people with disabilities are more frequently affected by precarious working conditions. Employment is asserted as the most important stage of full participation into the society. In the disability policy, the importance of employment is related with 'decent' and 'productive' work. The job must increase the disabled worker's self-reliance, self-respect

and self-development as a human being. Call centers are seen to be the most acceptable type of employment for the people with disabilities in terms of social inclusion. However, with its' precarious character, the call centers seem to be far from creating decent and productive work, instead, they reproduce the social inequality based on the concept of disability by reducing the human being into a machine. So what are the mechanisms behind this? How does the call center work create inequalities for the people with disabilities? What is the meaning of work and how do they handle with the call center work in terms of social inclusion and exclusion? This research aims to investigate whether the new forms of work are acceptable as a tool for inclusion of the disabled. In this study, semi-structured in-depth interviews were conducted

## Anti-oppressive Education and Disability: towards an Anti-Ableist Pedagogy?

Angharad Beckett, University of Leeds | [a.e.beckett@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:a.e.beckett@leeds.ac.uk)

This paper is part of the 'White Rose Studies of Ableism' panel and emerging collaboration: (<http://whiterosestudiesofableism.wordpress.com/about/>). The paper rests upon a 'critical conversation' between theories of 'anti-oppressive education' and theories of disability. It asks the question: what pedagogy might be adopted by an educator concerned with challenging disability as a form of social oppression? In Childhood Studies, there is now much agreement that children are 'active agents', as much the producers of their social worlds as products of those worlds. If children are active in constructing the society within which they are embedded and within which they participate, then it makes sense to be concerned about the form that this 'active

agency' might take and to consider the role schools might play in encouraging a particular form of agency - one that disrupts ableism. The inspiration for the paper lies with the findings of an ESRC-funded study, conducted by the author, exploring primary-age non-disabled children's perceptions about disability and the role English primary schools play in promoting positive attitudes towards disabled people. This research concluded that non-disabled children enact various meaning systems that sustain their privileged position as non-disabled people and the subordinate position of disabled people. Further, the study revealed that many English primary schools, by their own admission, 'could do more' (much more) to address this problem. In this paper I explore

the pedagogical implications of the study and, in particular, how theorising within Disability

Studies might inform the development of anti-ableist pedagogy.

## Students with Disabilities and Migrant Backgrounds: An Intersectional Approach

**Dominik Baldin**, Max Planck Institute for Social Law and Social Policy, Munich | [baldin@mpisoc.mpg.de](mailto:baldin@mpisoc.mpg.de)

Over the recent years, the concept of intersectionality has gained high attention in social sciences: Initially not more than a minority critique of gender-related research, it is now presented as a new paradigm by some academics. However, whilst “race” has always been a core category in the debate beside “gender” and “class”, “dis/ability” remains ignored in many studies. This fact is not surprising: If taken into consideration by mainstream sociologists at all, only the “general” discrimination of persons with disabilities has been emphasized for a long time. Intra-group differences or specific forms of discrimination (e.g. of women with disabilities) have never played a major role. As most Disability Studies researchers tend to neglect the relevance of other categories than “disability”, their contribution on

intersectionality research has remained rather modest so far. In my PhD project, I aim to close parts of this gap. My focus is on people with disabilities and migrant backgrounds, who work and study at German universities. The following questions shall be answered: What specific risks of exclusion are my interview partners threatened by? What other categories of power (gender, class) facilitate and/or hinder their success? And what strategies of action exist as a consequence? Currently, I am working on the analysis of my interviews by drawing on the so-called “intersectional multi-level analysis”, which was developed by Gabriele Winker and Nina Degele. Depending on the progress of my work, my theoretical approach and preliminary findings will be presented in Turin.

## 05RS06 - Contemporary Issues (2)

Chair(s): Simo Vehmas

### Work Disability Determination and the International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health – a Marriage Made in Heaven?

**Bruno Trezzini**, Swiss Paraplegic Research | [bruno.trezzini@paraplegie.ch](mailto:bruno.trezzini@paraplegie.ch)

National disability insurance schemes have been facing mounting financial pressures due to an accelerated growth in the disability rolls and stagnant public revenues. Where the distribution of scarce resources is involved, the question of proper eligibility determination becomes paramount. With regard to disability benefit entitlements the evaluation of a

claimant’s work (dis)ability plays a central role in establishing eligibility. While legal provisions and procedural specifics vary across time and place, the objectivity and perceived fairness of the decision making process are constitutive of the legitimacy of its outcomes. However, it is precisely the validity and reliability of specific assessments and the evaluation process as a

whole that are often put into question. The International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF) has increasingly been brought into play as a potential framework and tool to improve this unsatisfactory state of affairs. Conceptually, the ICF aims to transcend the divide between the medical and the social model of disability by advancing four major theoretical claims regarding the nature of disablement, i.e. multidimensionality, interactivity, etiological neutrality and universality. I will examine

whether and to what extent these fundamental theoretical commitments are compatible with the exigencies and challenges faced by current disability determination systems. I conclude that while the ICF framework and taxonomy may help to enhance standardization and transparency, expectations that it could be used to directly address the root causes of the unhappiness with existing disability determination systems seem problematic due to divergent underlying rationales.

## **The Changing Social Status of Deafness: between Disability and Cultural Minority. The case of Poland.**

Agnieszka Figiel, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [aga.figiel@gmail.com](mailto:aga.figiel@gmail.com)

Status of deafness is ambiguous in contemporary world. On the one hand it is defined as disability, body defect. On the other hand deafness may be treated as an aspect defining the membership of specific social group: the cultural minority using not phonic but the sign language. Both ways of understanding deafness entails important social consequences: a) different definitions of identity: the deaf (disabled people who treat deafness as a handicap) vs. the Deaf (people who are proud of being deaf and emphasize their cultural difference); b) social relations between hearing and non-hearing people: the deaf who needs help and care vs. the Deaf who expects tolerance and acceptance of his/her Otherness; c) social practices: the medical treatment or prevention of illness

(rehabilitation, hearing aid, cochlear implant) vs. the support of cultural Otherness, especially by protecting the sign language and confirming its status as the rightful language. In my speech I would like to describe the Polish case of these discussions of social status of deafness. The situation of deaf people in Poland is very specific because cultural otherness of Deaf have not been present in public discourse for a very long time. The status of deaf community is still changing and there are many questions to answer: are deaf people disabled or not? what is the status of the sign language? what hearing majority should do for deaf minority? which solutions in education, health care, public sphere and everyday life are appropriate and why?

## The Aesthetic of Oppression and Power of Scopic Regime under Modernity and Karma Ideology: Living with Impaired Body in Post- Peasant Society of Thailand

Prachatip Kata, Amsterdam University | [pra\\_gt@hotmail.com](mailto:pra_gt@hotmail.com)

This paper is based on ethnographic fieldwork conducted among blind singers and groups of musician working in the streets of Bangkok. The paper shows that blind singers experience who migrate from rural area to sing songs at the city relate with urbanization of Bangkok and social transformation era in Thailand is called the 'post-peasant society'. It is the era that agriculture is not a major income of households anymore. Main income of each household is from production sections of industrial factories, small service business in the city and sending the money back to the households in rural villages. It is also the era that the most population in the country lives in the city, especially in Bangkok. After urbanization of Bangkok and post-peasant

society era in Thailand, it was found that blind singers could not sing easily at street side as they were viewed like beggars and pollution in the eyes of urban people. Bangkok urbanization has resulted in emerging of many Sunday markets at villages locating on the outskirts of Bangkok to serve nostalgia of migrant workers from other provinces. This is new work places of blind singer as this work place is free from urban people's sightscape and city police officer to arrest them. However it turns out that in the present day blind singers are encountering a new set of power which is power of sight or scopic regime, a product from modernity ideology and Karma ideology of Buddhist, which act on their body.

## Disability Hate Crime in Portugal

Fernando Fontes, University of Coimbra | [fernando@ces.uc.pt](mailto:fernando@ces.uc.pt)

Based on the Social Model of Disability, this paper considers the issue of violence targeting disabled people in Portugal. The notion of 'disability hate crime' will be used as any criminal offense socially perceived to be motivated by prejudice against disabled people, including different forms of physical, verbal and symbolic violence. Diverse studies conducted in other geographical contexts have highlighted the phenomenon of violence exercised over disabled people and its impact on disabled people's lives (OPM, 2009; Roulstone et al, 2011). Portugal is not an exception to this reality, which needs to be made visible in order to promote protective measures as well as social and legal answers to the phenomenon. This paper is based on my Post-Doctoral research funded by the

Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (SFRH/BPD/80059/2011) and will explore the materials gathered during the first phase of the research. This paper is divided in three main parts. First I briefly outline the phenomenon of violence targeting disabled people in Portugal, identifying major victims, main types of crime and typical profiles of the perpetrators. The second part considers the legal dispositions already in place in Portugal in order to protect disabled people, highlighting areas and disabled imagery privilege by the legislator. Finally, I assess the effectiveness of the existing laws and will explore the advantages and disadvantages of the legal recognition of disability hate crime in Portugal.

## **Towards a Network Society. The Social Participations of the Disabled by the Social Networks in the Internet.**

**Dorota Żuchowska-Skiba**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [zuchowskadorota@gmail.com](mailto:zuchowskadorota@gmail.com)

**Maria Stojkow**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [stojkoff@gmail.com](mailto:stojkoff@gmail.com)

In contemporary societies a clearly visible social change is taking place. Direct communication still plays the most important role here, but alongside it there appear some new forms of communication which exist in the space between personal and mass communication, e.g. chats, internet communicators, fora, and they start to play an important role in everyday life of individuals. It is the place where virtual communities are created. This is how some new communities of self-help nature can be developed and function; they stem from the needs of the disabled, and are realized in social networks which are based on interpersonal mediated communication. They play a vital role in contemporary society because the ongoing process of individualization makes the individual, who functions in various social

networks, cope on their own; they can no longer count on solidarity of others belonging to their environment. Traditional local communities, families, big bureaucratic institutions fall apart to smaller elements. Instead of them, some new types of communities emerge. The individuals function at the same time in traditional and extensive social networks of dispersed nature. They have to fight for their place in the network; otherwise they are threatened with exclusion and isolation. In our paper we want to show that an important role is played in the social participation of the disabled by the social networks which appeared in the Internet. We will focus particularly on community portals and fora to show the significance and functions performed by the virtual social networks according to the disabled themselves.

## **06RS06 - Contemporary Issues (3)**

Chair(s): Katherine Runswick-Cole

### **"Coming Home": The Experience of Coping with Acquired Disabilities**

**Adi Finkelstein**, The Hebrew University, Jerusalem Israel & Jerusalem College of Technology (JCT) | [adilam@netvision.net.il](mailto:adilam@netvision.net.il)

**Randi Garber**, Israel Unlimited, JDC-Israel | [randig@jdc.org.il](mailto:randig@jdc.org.il)

We will present a study of people who acquire a disability during the course of their adult life as a result of chronic illness. The study is intended to serve as a basis for planning services for a person with acquired disability during the initial coping period, making the person feel "at home" through building supportive and accessible environments –

family, home, and service systems. What we call "coming home" (from the hospital, doctor's visit or other) can occur in an instant or over time. From this point forward, the lifestyle of the person changes – in relation to the family, emotionally, socially, professionally and otherwise. "Coming home" has significant impact as well on close family members who

must deal with the changes in their loved ones' health conditions and their consequences. We will report on our findings from in-depth interviews, using "coming home" to open up

discussion on topics that include the challenges that chronic conditions pose for the "social model" and more generally for disability studies theory.

## **"Fareassieme" (Doing together) in the Sector of Mental Health: a Strategy to Improve the Well Being.**

**Nicoletta Pavesi**, Catholic University, Milan | [nicoletta.pavesi@unicatt.it](mailto:nicoletta.pavesi@unicatt.it)

This paper aims to present the experience of "Fareassieme" (Doing together) in the sector of mental health. The "Fareassieme" (Doing together) is a movement of the third sector in Italy that promotes: the autonomy of people with problems of mental illness, the family solidarity and the culture and the experience of self help-mutual aid. This movement is born from two conditions: first, the economic crisis in Italy with the contraction of welfare state and social and sanitary services, second the awareness of parents of mentally ill, that they have an experiential knowledge which asks to be recognized and enhanced. The experience of "Fareassieme" (Doing together) is interesting because it stands itself on the Public service in a dialectical and collaborative way to join

different knowledges (professional and experiential knowledge) to design and furnish services that can improve the quality of life of ill, relatives and community. The key-words of this movement are: the empowerment of individuals, relatives and community; the integration of different knowledges; the personal responsibility, even in conditions of difficulty; the networking. The research which is presented, was realised through 20 in depth interviews with relatives (parents, brothers, sisters) of mentally ill, members of the association "Fareassieme" in Milan, and with 3 mental health workers involved in the partnership between the public and the private sector.

## **A Difference without a Name: Autobiographical Accounts of Adults who Have Found out their Dyslexia in the Adulthood.**

**Michele Cioffi**, University of Torino | [michele.cioffi@unito.it](mailto:michele.cioffi@unito.it)

In Italy the prevalence of dyslexia is much lower than other countries due to the shallowness of the Italian orthographic system. This is one of the reasons why in this country dyslexia has a recent story: the first diagnostic protocols to assess dyslexia in Italy were developed in the '90s and only in recent years (2010) the Italian government has enacted a framework legislation which protects the dyslexic learners and sets the guidelines for intervention in scholastic contexts and for practitioners. In the paper I examine the biographical accounts of dyslexic adults who attended schools before the '90s, in a time

when – using the words of participants – "dyslexia didn't exist", and so have been diagnosed only in the adulthood. I will focus particularly on the personal experience of dyslexia during their life courses. I discuss – on the one hand – the life trajectories of participants, highlighting how social factors have (not) contributed in transforming the impairment that these persons have into a disability, the successful and unsuccessful strategies to manage their difference at school as well as in the work places; and – on the other hand – the scripts the participants used to describe dyslexia and themselves as

dyslexic. By proposing a classification of the stories based on their narrative genres, I discuss how personal and social factors

contribute to shaping the identities (as “disabled” or as “just dyslexic”) of the participants.

## How might the Capabilities Approach Enhance the Social Understanding of Mental Distress? Early Findings from an Empirical Study

Richard Brunner, University of Glasgow | [r.brunner.1@research.gla.ac.uk](mailto:r.brunner.1@research.gla.ac.uk)

Increasingly predominant in social science discourses, Sen’s capabilities approach distinguishes between what a person actually achieves (‘functionings’) and what s/he could potentially achieve (‘capabilities’) to understand inequalities between social groups. It maintains a focus on both agency and wellbeing. In developing an original framework for evaluating social justice, Sen successfully argues for diversity, disability and health differences to be accounted for. However, no analysis is made of the implications for people with mental distress. Similarly, Nussbaum’s acknowledgement of mental distress is marginal whilst incorporating normative judgments about a life worth living, good health, dignity and rationality. Both authors underplay issues of power and the role of the state which significantly shape the agency and wellbeing of people with mental distress. This

paper argues that the capabilities approach provides a strongly theorised model offering broader possibilities for the social understanding of mental distress, including a more complete analysis of agency/structure relations, and sensitivity to different social, economic and cultural contexts. It presents the methodology and early findings from a study that uses Sen and Nussbaum’s concepts and domains as an analytical framework to explore what a sample of former psychiatric hospital inpatients in Glasgow are subsequently able to do and be in life. It suggests that capabilities provides a means to critique choice, control and recovery – key contemporary issues in the sociology of mental health – and suggests that exploring capabilities through the lens of mental distress may critique the model’s assumptions of rationality and the normative ‘good life’.

## Ableism and the Problematisation of Difference: Towards a Genealogy of Dyslexia

Tom W H Campbell, University of Leeds | [t.w.campbell@leeds.ac.uk](mailto:t.w.campbell@leeds.ac.uk)

This paper is part of the ‘White Rose Studies of Ableism’ panel of papers and emerging collaboration: (<http://whiterosestudiesofableism.wordpress.com/about/>). This paper draws upon a forthcoming monograph that utilizes a number of Michel Foucault’s analytical concepts to map the genealogy of dyslexia. Two processes are investigated herein 1) the problematisation of a specific human difference and 2) the subsequent creation of an impairment category. It is argued that the clinical criteria were then negotiated in relation to rationalities concerned with capitalising the population and

resultant shifts in the government of literacy. It is proposed that impairment categories should be analysed as ‘technologies of power’. This opens two spheres of analysis 1) the values, moral, political and economic, that coalesce to problematise human difference and make an impairment category ‘technically feasible’; 2) the operations that an impairment category is engineered to achieve. It is argued that studies in this vein will provide insight into the interplay of different rationalities and the circulation of capital in the formation of ableist agendas and the constitution of a disabling society.



## RS07 - Field Theory

### 01RS07 - Field Theory in Dialogue with Other Theories

Chair(s): Sabrina Zajak (Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin)

#### Field Theory and the CCO Approach in Organizational Communication: a Bridging Attempt

Christoph Haug, University of Gothenburg | [haug@gu.se](mailto:haug@gu.se)

One of the most fascinating aspects of “A theory of Fields”, is that Fligstein & McAdam trace the origins of collective meaning making back to the “the acquisition of language and the expanded capacity for communication” in human development some 50,000 ago. But despite the core role that language and communication plays in rooting the theory of fields in human history, it remains strangely absent from the rest of the theory. Communication neither appears as a term in the book’s index nor does it play a role in the text itself. In this paper, I suggest that this absence is not an error inherent in the theory but merely a gap that needs to be filled in and I turn to the works of François Cooren and the communication-as-constitutive-of-organization (CCO) approach in organization studies to fill the gap and to assess the compatibility of this theoretical tradition

[rooted in Greimas and Latour] with that of field theory. There is one striking resemblance between the CCO approach and the theory of strategic action fields: both emphasize that social orders are not usually as consensual as they appear (or as the power holders make them appear). But while Fligstein and McAdam merely observe the contradictory and fragile nature of institutional orders as a fact, CCO scholars provide an explanation why sociologists are repeatedly tricked into believing in the inherent harmony of social orders. And interestingly, their explanation very much resembles one that a field theorist could have come up with: According to them, the belief in transcendental orders, as it were, originates in an early constellation of actors in the emergence of (the field of) sociology: the rivalry between Gabriel Tarde and Emile Durkheim.

#### Legitimized Narratives – Social Fields and Institutional Logics

Nils Müller, University of Oldenburg | [nils.mueller@uni-oldenburg.de](mailto:nils.mueller@uni-oldenburg.de)

One of the central aspects of the theory of strategic action fields (SAF), as presented by Fligstein and McAdam, is the idea that social fields are not autonomous but embedded in a complex network of interconnected and mutually dependent fields. The theory develops a taxonomy for describing those relations and interactions but leaves out the actual mechanisms by which fields influence each

other – other than direct personal contact. By drawing upon ideas from the sociology of space and institutionalism, this presentation aims at enhancing the toolkit of field analysis in this regard. According to the theory of SAF, struggles within social fields are carried out on the basis of the power distribution within the field and the strategic skill of individual actors at crafting shared and unifying narratives. But

the question where those narratives originate is not considered. Of course, field specific norms and reasoning patterns do play an important role in this process, but especially in political fields there is a strong connection to the general public that is affected by the decisions (outputs) of those fields and, to a certain extent, influences the power distribution within the field and legitimizes the field itself. To be able to account for those

observations, this presentation sketches how social spaces can be considered a complementary concept to social fields and how “institutional logics” (cf. Thornton, Ocasio, Lounsbury 2012) can be transferred between social fields and spaces to transmit legitimized reasoning patterns and, thus, empower skilled strategic actors. The conceptual argument will be illustrated by the empirical example of the current EU crisis.

## **Productive Practice, Government, Conflict and Struggle: How Looking at the Labour Market Forces us to Revise Field Theoretical Views**

**Dennis Eversberg**, Friedrich Schiller University, Jena | [dennis.eversberg@uni-jena.de](mailto:dennis.eversberg@uni-jena.de)

While field theorists widely agree that markets can be conceived of as fields, extending this claim to labour markets immediately brings up tricky conceptual problems. My paper uses this theoretical irritation as a heuristic device, taking a few of the problems of an analysis of “labor-markets-as-fields” as symptoms of inherent shortcomings of field theory. Firstly, I suggest to sideline the centrality of the notion of strategic action in favor of a concept of productive practice, focusing on the confrontation between incorporated and objectified social structures and the different means of production brought to bear in it. Whatever agents do, they produce something (material or symbolic), and it is the product of their action that is at stake in a field. This,

incidentally, also calls for a systematic account of the importance of fields of consumption (which, according to Bourdieu, are always co-present with fields of production). Secondly, I want to point to the necessity of a more elaborate concept of government, as a mode of hierarchical interaction between fields that consists of attempts to channel, organise or constrain the productive practice of the field governed. As a theoretical tool for such enquiry, I draw on a materialist interpretation of Foucault's notion of *dispositif*. And thirdly, I want to argue for a wider notion of struggle that encompasses not just open conflict between actors, but also the practice of individual and collective actors in dealing with effects inflicted on them from different fields through governmental mechanisms.

## **Prestige and Networks among Danish Corporations**

**Anton Grau Larsen**, University of Copenhagen | [alar@soc.ku.dk](mailto:alar@soc.ku.dk)

**Christoph Houman Ellersgaard**, University of Copenhagen | [che@soc.ku.dk](mailto:che@soc.ku.dk)

By combining social network and principal component analysis this paper investigates how the inclusion into the central parts of the corporate network of the top 1000 corporations in Denmark is controlled by company prestige. Prestige is in this context a combination of economic and symbolic resources inspired by

the concept of symbolic capital by Bourdieu (1986; 1979). By constructing the space of the economic field of large business with principal component analysis, the role of symbolic capital in corporate power is examined; in particular the positions of prominent family-owned businesses that are integrated

disproportionately to their size. These prestigious corporations have ties both centrally within the business community and other sectors as science, politics, arts and law. The foreign companies are the antithesis of the prestigious family businesses. Being part of a foreign transnational corporation or being owned by foreigners disintegrates the network position of the corporation and reduces the corporations prestige. This study is one of few

studies using data on Danish corporate interlocks and will give an insight into the relationship between nationally embedded and transnational corporate networks in the strong nation state of Denmark and the role of the strong symbolic economy in the organization of the Danish business elite. Furthermore we hope to contribute to the methodological discussion within elite studies.

## 02RS07 - Field Theory and Social Skill

Chair(s): Gerhard Fuchs (University of Stuttgart)

### Symbolic Power and Social Skills – Analysing Social Change from a Bourdieusian Field Perspective

Christian Schmidt-Wellenburg, University of Potsdam | [cschmidt@uni-potsdam.de](mailto:cschmidt@uni-potsdam.de)

In A Theory of Fields Fligstein and McAdam analyse emergence, stability, and change as effect of temporary settlements between different groups of actors that are influenced by the current state of the field and its surroundings. Social skill is one of the key concepts used to understand how order is imposed/or not on a certain social space. Skilled social actors possess qualities needed for modifying social order as well as inventing new cultural concepts leading up to the creation of 'new' institutions. The concept of social skills puts a lot of emphasis on the abilities of individual actor and at the same time loses sight of the relational and practical structuration of these abilities in fields. At this point a more thorough investigation into the Bourdieusian concepts of symbolic struggles, discursive practice and symbolic power might

enrich the idea of social skills. Such a perspective can shed light on the structural background that allows 'institutional entrepreneurship' to develop in the first place. It opens up the 'how' of creating and establishing a symbolic order and takes into account, that discursive practices only really function if they follow a non-material logic of 'disinterest'. And it allows to analyse change as one aspect of domination and countervailing initiatives fought out on the symbolic plain. From such a perspective socially skilled actors are seen as relying on skills that are part of social relationships of symbolic domination. The paper discusses some of the methodological implications field theory has for analysing phenomena of social change and will hopefully contribute to the ongoing debates in the research program.

## Conceptualizing Social Skills: Integrating “Action Science” Constructs into Strategic Action Field Theory

Victor J. Friedman, Max Stern Yezreel Valley College | [victorf@yvc.ac.il](mailto:victorf@yvc.ac.il)

The goal of this paper is to contribute to the theory of strategic action fields by using the “theory of action” perspective from organizational learning as a basis for conceptualizing “social skills” and their relationship to the field as a whole. This conceptualization aims at helping fill field theory’s promise of overcoming the agency-structure dichotomy. In order to do so, field theory must provide of a single set of constructs that capture both the phenomenological world of individuals (e.g. Lewin’s “lifespace”) as well as the configurations of meaning and rules that define fields at the structural level (e.g. Bourdieu’s “habitus”). In strategic action field theory, such constructs ought to be equally applicable to conceptualizing the “social skills” that shape

fields as well as the field-level meanings and rules that shape individual behavior. A promising set of constructs can be found in the “theory of action” concept, which was introduced by Chris Argyris and Donald Schon to capture the link between individual reasoning in action and organizational learning. Theories of action are causal propositions in people’s minds that guide behavior and enable people to evaluate and predict the behavior of others. This same construct can be used to infer theories of action at the individual level and the collective, field level (e.g. group, organization, society). Most importantly, the constructs provide a conceptual tool for observing and tracing the mutual shaping processes between the individual and field levels.

## Success by Hazard? Gurus and the Emergence of Light Business Books’ Field on Brazilian’s Editorial Market.

Monise F. Picanço, University of Sao Paulo | [monise.picanco@usp.br](mailto:monise.picanco@usp.br)

Since the 1990’s, Brazilian’s editorial market watched amazed the bustling rise of self help to the best sellers book charts. Harshly criticized by the main press, these books not only pullulated in the charts on the 1990’s, but have gathered the status of an editorial niche in Brazil, successful to this day. Such success acquires answers to some questions: How the emergence of these market has been made possible? With translations of career manuals dating from the 1960’s, why the understanding of these books as a new genre was achieved only by the 1990’s? To answer those question, I understand this editorial niche as a strategic action field, meaning, a meso-level social order where actors acknowledge one another under a set of common understandings about the purposes of the field, the relationships in

the field (such as distribution of power), and its rules (Fligstein & McAdam, 2011, p. 3). The main hypothesis is that this phenomenon has been made possible by the appearance of an social skilled actor: the guru. Gurus are the authors of this successful books and speakers, commonly hired by companies to address motivation skills. My aim is to show how the conjunction of their strategies, activities and self-presentation has acquired them a sort of “motivational healer” appeal, which, combined with their continuous transit throughout worlds that frame the actions and strategies of this emergent field (editorial, corporative and media spheres of action) highlights what made it possible to light business manuals to succeed as a genre into the editorial market on Brazil.

## **Bourdieu Refined: Conceptualizing informal cooperation in the European Parliament's Intergroups!**

Laura Landorff, University of Bremen | [landorff@bigsss-bremen.de](mailto:landorff@bigsss-bremen.de)

This paper introduces a novel perspective on the European Parliament (EP) focusing on the informal practices and power relations between European Parliamentarians in the EP's Intergroups. Intergroups are cross-party coalitions that bring together Parliamentarians from different parties and countries, representatives of the European Commission and civil society organisations. Starting from Bourdieu's antagonistic conception of fields, the paper analyses how Members of the European Parliament (MEPs) through their work in Intergroups, mobilize different types of capital to challenge the status quo of political, economic and social order in the EU. The paper makes two major contributions: First, by adapting the field concept to a transnational and supranational institution, the paper presents a conceptual refinement of Bourdieu's original notion. The EP is analyzed

as a transnational field with permeable boundaries that consists of settled and emerging fields; Intergroups constituting emerging fields. Thereby, it goes beyond the fragmented perspective of a European institutional field, and accounts for the broader field environment of the EP, namely the EU which is characterized by an overlap of transnational settings and an interdependence of various fields. Second, by presenting original empirical findings from interviews with MEPs, the paper reveals what interactions are regularized by Parliamentarians in and through Intergroups, and what skills are used by actors to induce cooperation. Substantiating field theory with novel empirical data, the paper contributes to the growing scholarship which employs political sociology to gain new insights on the social and political forces shaping EU politics.

## **03RS07 - The Emergence of New Fields**

Chair(s): Christoph Haug (University of Gothenburg)

### **"Energiewende" - The German Electricity Supply System as a Strategic Action Field in Transformation**

Gerhard Fuchs, University of Stuttgart | [gerhard.fuchs@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de](mailto:gerhard.fuchs@sowi.uni-stuttgart.de)

The proposed paper presents the research framework and first empirical results of a project that aims to analyze ongoing changes in the German Electricity Supply System. The analytical approach of the project is informed by the Theory of Strategic Action Fields as developed by Neil Fligstein and Doug McAdam (2011, 2012). The project is subdivided in four subprojects which analyse (a/b) the strategies of the incumbent energy providers and network operators, (c) new actors mainly active on local

and regional levels which try to promote a new decentralized system of electricity provision. The projects use mainly qualitative methods (cases studies based on expert interviews and document analysis) and network analysis. The empirical point of reference of the projects is the German Government's proclamation of a "Energiewende" (Energy Transition) following the Fukushima disaster. This decision entailed the provision that all nuclear power plants have to be gradually shut down. This "external"

decision has put the field of electricity provision under serious stress. Following the liberalization of the electricity supply system in the late 90ies and the gradually increasing importance of renewable energies in the German energy mix the field had already been characterised by an open, highly conflictual process of realignment within the field. After

the Energiewende decision the necessity to look for alternative sources of energy supply created a new challenge to adapt to changes which rather quickly has led to a removal of the lead managers of all old energy providers and gectic activities of challenger actors from all sorts.

## **"Energy Transition" in Germany: Movement Activists and the Emergence of New Categories on the Electric Power Market**

Thomas Kern, Heidelberg University | [thomas.kern@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de](mailto:thomas.kern@soziologie.uni-heidelberg.de)

This study examines how protest movements shape the patterns of legitimacy in market fields by introducing new category systems. Recently, the research on cognitive categories has shifted to the center of economic sociology since they "provide the mental organization of the social environment and thereby contribute to the order of market fields" (Beckert 2010: 610). This presentation analyzes the emergence of new category systems on the case of the so-called "energy transition" in Germany: Since the early 1970s, environmental activists have organized a strong public resistance against nuclear energy and climate damaging emissions. On the occasion of institutional changes in the late 1990s, a number of leading environmental organizations entered the energy market as

suppliers of electric power in order to promote the expansion of renewable energies. They aimed at preventing climate change and challenged the hegemony of the large nuclear power companies in Germany. This presentation is divided in three parts: In the first part, I will compare how institutional economics and economic sociology explain the emergence of category systems in markets. In the second part, I will investigate how environmental activists introduced new quality standards for "clean" energy. In the third part, based on a correspondence analysis of press statements from 25 electric power companies (2005 – 2011), I will illustrate how the environmental activists introduced a new principle of evaluation and shaped the pattern of legitimacy on the electric power market.

## **Cosmopolitan Capital and the Internationalization of the Field of Economic Power**

Felix Bühlmann, University of Lausanne | [felix.buehlmann@unil.ch](mailto:felix.buehlmann@unil.ch)

The aim of this contribution is to explore how the recent internationalisation and the increasing importance of "cosmopolitan capital" has impacted the structure and character of the field of economic power. For this purpose we will theoretically develop the notion of cosmopolitan capital, discuss it in relation to cultural capital and social capital and reflect on its heuristic value in a bourdieusian framework. Following this we will use the concept in order to investigate the field

of the Swiss Business elite in 1980, 2000 and 2010 with multiple correspondence analysis. We can show that in this period international managers with transnational careers and networks not only grow in number, but come to conquer the apex of the biggest and highest capitalised Swiss firms. In terms of Fligstein and McAdam, a group of challengers endowed with a new, but symbolically powerful form of capital has managed to marginalise the national incumbents. The latter's national

forms of capital – army, extra-parliamentary commissions, national political mandates – lose in importance and contribute thereby to the relative demise of this group. However, other fractions of the traditional Swiss

economic elite become themselves more international and thus manage to stay in power. This prompts an increasing differentiation between a national and an international fraction of Swiss managers.

## Testing Field Theory in an Urban Restructuring Analysis: The Case of Antalya

Reyhan Varli-Gork, Cankiri Karatekin University | [reyhanvgork@gmail.com](mailto:reyhanvgork@gmail.com)

In this study, Antalya is defined both as an actor with its own urban collective capital, and as a sub-field in the general field of power. Bourdieu's theory of a field and actors' strategies of taking a position in the field to transform their species of capital for the maximum exchange rate in sub-fields seems relevant in understanding Antalya's restructuring process. Accordingly, four sub-fields were selectively defined– art and culture, urban policy, economy, and tourism– since they are closely related to the key production and service sectors in Antalya. For the purposes of this study, the representative(s) of various interest groups in Antalya are defined as the actors in the sub-fields aiming to change the exchange rate among various species of capital with their strategies while aiming to maximize the

species of capital they possess, which also changes the structure of the field in which they invest. Most of the qualitative data employed in this study was collected through direct interviews (28 representatives of six distinct interest groups) and a group interview conducted in Antalya between 2006 and 2009. During the unique case of Antalya's restructuring, along with the Antalya Greater Municipality as an institution and the mayor himself as an individual, the central government can be regarded as the most subversive agent. As empirically proven, the state as the most subversive agent while restructuring the subfields in Antalya, has taken a position to ease the new players' entry into the field by changing the rules of the game played

## 04RS07 - Responses of Existing Fields to Exogenous Shock

Chair(s): Victor J. Friedman (Max Stern Yezreel Valley College)

### Onset, Dynamics and Settlement of Waves of Contention: Evidences from the Bolivian case (2000-2005)

Bettina M. Schorr, Free University of Berlin | [bettina.schorr@fu-berlin.de](mailto:bettina.schorr@fu-berlin.de)

In my study on the Bolivian wave of contention (2000-2005) I tested hypotheses generated by SAF theory that deal with the onset and dynamics of contention. Based on the respective theoretical assumptions I explored three questions: which mechanisms accounted

for 1) the onset of and 2) the end of the wave of contention? And 3) which factors influenced its course? The results of the study confirmed the three key mechanisms mentioned by Fligstein&McAdam (2011): The collective construction/attribution of threat or



opportunity (based on internal resources as well as external conditions) combined with the articulation of a resonant collective identity; Organizational appropriation and innovative collective action. The study also stressed the social skill factor and added new insights about the community-specific conditions that contribute to the general perception of skilled leaders as legitimate leader. The course of the wave was shaped by dynamic and strategic interactions among various and different actors. Interactional effects repeatedly led to the reconfiguration of the political context

generating new political opportunities and threats that spurred further conflict involving both already mobilized groups and new challengers. While Fligstein&McAdam do not focus on specific mechanisms at work in the settlement of waves, my research found several interrelated mechanisms that cause the return of “a generalized sense of order and certainty”: State authorities perceived as legitimate and committed to public welfare, the implementation of reform demands, the institutionalization of challengers and their cooptation through clientelistic exchanges.

## Between Disruption and Settlement - Mechanisms of Proto-Institutionalization

Valeska P Korff, Stanford University | [vpkorff@stanford.edu](mailto:vpkorff@stanford.edu)

Achim Oberg, University of Mannheim | [oberg@ifm.uni-mannheim.de](mailto:oberg@ifm.uni-mannheim.de)

Walter P Powell, Stanford University | [woodyp@stanford.edu](mailto:woodyp@stanford.edu)

Karina Kloos, Stanford University | [karinakloos@gmail.com](mailto:karinakloos@gmail.com)

Carrie Oelberger, Stanford University | [oelberger@stanford.edu](mailto:oelberger@stanford.edu)

Field theory has pointed out that institutional arrangements are often less cohesive and clear than assumed in traditional neo-institutional conceptualizations. Increasingly, analysts view fields as fluid, changeable in both content and membership, and populated by organizations that are subject to contrasting pressures and influences. In analyzing these dynamic systems, novel combinations of social movement and institutional theory have shown much promise. These ideas, such as strategic action fields, enhance understanding of the disruption and settlement of institutional arrangements, producing an image of the process of institutionalization as alternating between mobilization, framing, and contestation on the one hand, and legitimation, diffusion, and isomorphism on the other. Conceptualizing institutionalization as such a process, however, requires theorizing the

period of transition from disruption to settlement. With old orders de-stabilized and new ones not in place, this period constitutes a distinctive phase, an interregnum during which relations between disparate and contesting entities may be harmonized and potential new orders explored. We posit convening, information processing, and strengthening as organizational roles that facilitate progress toward a new common order. In so doing, we develop a framework to understand the mechanisms of proto-institutionalization. With the rise of metrics and a focus on evaluation, the US nonprofit sector is currently undergoing a period of transformation and is an apt example to explore our theoretical concepts. Utilizing novel network and linguistic methods, we analyze the relations among the diverse community of organizations involved in the evaluation of civic activity.

## Enterprises in Reunified Germany - Merging Strategic Action Fields by Force

Tobias Gummer, GESIS – Leibniz-Institute for the Social Sciences | [tobias.gummer@gesis.org](mailto:tobias.gummer@gesis.org)

As a consequence of the ongoing theoretical exchange between social movement and organization theory, Fligstein and McAdam (2011, 2012) developed the unifying concept of strategic action fields (SAF). SAFs allow for a more complex understanding of changing organizational fields in a multilayered system. However, the approach longs for broader empirical testing of its central assumptions - a fact being even more important for parts of the concepts concerned with rare occurring events such as field crises. German reunification in 1990 is a rare macroevent where a political regime collapsed. Afterwards, the organizational fields of eastern Germany were merged with their western counterparts. A perfect reunification should result in an integration of the eastern organizations into

the respective SAFs with the same logics of existence, i.e. selection. On the other hand, if the merge failed one would expect existential disadvantages for the newly introduced organizations. I apply Fligstein and McAdam's "A Theory of Fields" on this case of field crisis and merging of SAFs. Hypotheses formulated during this discussion are tested by using data of the Establishment History Panel (BHP) from 1972-2010 (east: 1992). Determinants of organizational failure are estimated for both German regions. In a second step, predicted probabilities are calculated for different settings of organizational characteristics in East and West Germany. Finally, the treatment effect of merging SAFs is discussed in form of east-west differences between predicted probabilities of each setting.

## 05RS07 - Stability and Change in Strategic Action Fields

Chair(s): Bettina M. Schorr (Freie Universität Berlin)

### Public Battles over Legitimacy Perceptions: Reframing Legitimacy as Strategic Action within Fields

Sabrina Zajak, Ruhr University, Bochum | [sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de](mailto:sabrina.zajak@staff.hu-berlin.de)

This article contributes to the ongoing debate on strategic action field theory by adding the idea of strategic battles over legitimacy perceptions as a major mechanism for field level change. One core claim of the strategic action theory is that skilled social actors can produce new cultural frames which help to mobilize and build coalitions, finally leading to change in the structure and order of the field. However, the theory does not specify what kind of frames are produced and why certain frames should be more successful than others. This article argues that established concepts in institutional theory on the "three pillars of

institutions" (Scott) can be made fruitful when combining them with a social movement perspective. Instead of treating these three pillars - pragmatic, cognitive and moral legitimacy - as stable sources of legitimacy within fields, less powerful challengers can reframe these sources of legitimacy to destabilize powerholders within fields. As incumbents try to defend their position, actors engage in cycles of public framing wars. If challengers can modify the legitimacy perception not only depends on their discursive capacity, but also the structuration of the field. The article exemplifies this argument by

analyzing cycles of public framing wars between a corporate critical campaign of trade unions and NGOs and Wal-Mart in the US. It shows that reframing legitimacy has been a partially successful strategy for movement actors to challenge Wal-Mart's position within

the field; however the company has been able to stabilize its position by transferring legitimacy from other issue areas. This finding suggests that legitimacy transfer could be a viable defense mechanism for incumbents.

## **Intra-movement Dynamics over Strategic Events: the Relation between Structure and Agency in Irish Contentious Politics.**

**Donagh Davis**, European University Institute, Florence | [donagh.davis@eui.eu](mailto:donagh.davis@eui.eu)

**Lorenzo Bosi**, European University Institute, Florence | [lorenzo.bosi@eui.eu](mailto:lorenzo.bosi@eui.eu)

Fligstein and McAdam's theory of strategic action fields has revived interest in the structure-agency problem. It has also sparked debates over their approach to the causation of episodes of contention (are fields destabilized by challengers and exogenous shocks, or by chronic long-term structural problems and ill-fated elite interventions?) and over their approach to temporality. These theoretical clashes need to be explored empirically. We present a cross-time comparison of two crux moments from Irish history - the transformative events that effectively started the Irish Revolution in 1916, and the Northern Irish "Troubles" in 1969. We think that these episodes provide striking evidence of the highly complex and contingent relationship between long-term structural problems and the agency of "challengers" in bringing about episodes of contention. We focus on intra-movement

dynamics - on the different choices and strategic initiatives taken by radical and moderate elements within the same movements - as a relatively overlooked way to get at agency, notoriously difficult to study empirically; and we pay close attention to the dimension of temporality - from "long-term change processes" to "transformative events", to new "cycles of contention". We cannot understand constraint or structure at determinate junctures unless we understand what stands behind transformative events, since the causation and interpretation of these events is still not sufficiently specified. Our "eventful" perspective places time and action centrally in the analysis, and it implies that contentious politics needs to be understood not only as a cause of action, but also as the product of action.

## Expanding the Realm of the Possible: “Enclaves” and the Transformation of Fields

**Victor J. Friedman**, Max Stern Yezreel Valley College | [victorf@yvc.ac.il](mailto:victorf@yvc.ac.il)

**Israel Sykes**, World Council of Jewish Communal Service | [israels@wcjcs.org](mailto:israels@wcjcs.org)

**Markus Strauch**, University of Freiburg | [markus.strauch@web.de](mailto:markus.strauch@web.de)

The goal of this paper is to examine fields that are in a vertical, or hierarchical, relationship with each other. In doing so, it will also challenge the assumption that the dynamics of strategic action fields can be reduced to the essence of competition over resources and a win-lose dynamic. The paper begins by proposing that the relationship between a more dominant, incumbent field and a subfield over time can follow five trajectories: knowing your place, migration, emigration (or conversion), forming an enclave, and transformation. The paper will then focus on “enclaves,” which are defined as fields that consciously differentiate themselves from the incumbent in terms of the relationships between field constituents, the meanings that make the field coherent, and the rules of the

game that guide action. Enclaves may attempt to remain as closed as possible and interact with the incumbent only as much as is necessary to obtain the necessary resources to ensure their survival and distinctiveness. On the other hand, they may engage in interaction aimed at challenging the incumbent field and changing it over time. The paper will illustrate the concept of “enclave” through the presentation and analysis of a social entrepreneurship venture that played a significant role in transforming the field of services provided to families of children with developmentally disabilities in Israel. However, as this case will illustrate, challenging the incumbent can be framed as “expanding the realm of possibility” rather than as a win-lose struggle over resources.

## RS08 - Gendering Varieties of Capitalism and Varieties of Gender Regimes

### 02RS08 - Gendering Varieties of Capitalism and Varieties of Gender Regimes (1)

Chair(s): Heidi Gottfried (Sociology, Wayne State University, USA), Sylvia Walby (Sociology, Lancaster, UK)

#### The Impact of Work, Family and Gender Equality Policies on Vertical Occupational Sex Segregation: Comparative Analysis Across European countries.

Karin Gottschall, University of Bremen | [k.gottschall@zes.uni-bremen.de](mailto:k.gottschall@zes.uni-bremen.de)

Andrea Schäfer, University of Bremen | [a.schaefer@zes.uni-bremen.de](mailto:a.schaefer@zes.uni-bremen.de)

Labour markets in Western welfare states are highly gender segregated with women concentrating in less prestigious occupations and industries and being underrepresented in top positions. Part of this inequality has been attributed to the overall division of labour in society which implies lower labour market integration of women. During the last two decades a whole set of national policies in Western European countries have been aiming at gender equality on the one hand and promoting an adult worker model on the other. While these policies usually are seen as separate, the first addressing discrimination, the latter better reconciliation of work and family, they both have an effect on gender inequality in the labor market. However, little is known so far about the outcome of these policies in comparative perspective. We will address this lacunae by looking at the impact

of work, family and gender equality policies on vertical occupational sex segregation. The article will start with a comparative assessment of different welfare state regimes in terms of overall division of labour to identify the type of breadwinner model and then map the relevant recent policy reforms in 22 West European countries. Special emphasis is given to policies reconciling work and family and gender equality policies. While it can be assumed that these policies have an effect on female representation on the top and middle ranges of the job hierarchy, female concentration at the lower end might be less affected. Thus, we will additionally include policies regarding low-wage work to cover their impact on occupational stratification among women. The multilevel models applied use data from Multilink and the European Social Survey for the year 2009/2.

## Varieties of Gender Regime and Varieties of Capitalism: Why don't they Map onto each other?

Sylvia Walby, Lancaster University | [s.walby@lancaster.ac.uk](mailto:s.walby@lancaster.ac.uk)

There are varieties of gender regimes as well as varieties of capitalism. These range from neoliberal to social democratic. But do they map onto each other? Is the position of a country in a typology of gender regimes, from neoliberal to social democratic, the same as its position in a typology of forms of capitalism? Innovative ways of operationalising these variations for empirical investigation are developed, including indicators of the strength of equality regulations. The variations in class and gender regimes are investigated empirically using data from OECD countries.

The findings are that, while there are some over-laps, there is also divergence. These findings challenge not only the reduction of gender to class, but also the reduction of gender to the family. The paper offers a deeper ontology of the gender regime that includes a wider range of institutions including the gendered polity. It investigates the significance of gendered forces in the economy and polity for the nature of the gender regime. Finally, it draws on complexity theory in order to theorise the intersection of gender and class in varieties of capitalism and varieties of gender regime.

## Changing Gender Orders and Inequalities in Modernity

Ilse Lenz, Ruhr University, Bochum | [ilse.lenz@rub.de](mailto:ilse.lenz@rub.de)

The presentation builds on the theory on gender orders in order to investigate present changes of gender relations more systematically. It proposes that gender orders can be defined as gendered structures and institutions which create and reproduce inequalities and social hierarchies. The presentation will develop three stages of gender orders in modernity mainly basing the argument on the division of power and labour: the main factors are the gendered structures and institutions in the division of power and labour, the forms of capitalism and of the welfare state. In the first stage of national modernisation and capitalist consolidation, the neo-patriarchal gender order was established. A difference-based gender order developed as the neo-patriarchal authority receded. It was

prompted on growing women's rights in politics and education as well as by Fordist mass production and the development of the welfare state and the earner-/housewife model. Gender division or polarity (and not male superiority) was institutionalised in the labour market, the family and power distribution and gender difference was the leading ideology legitimising this gender order. This difference-based gender order has been eroding as well by women's educational advancements, by the women's movements and the resulting legal and social reforms as well as by globalisation and economic change. Presently a transformation towards flexible gender orders based on a pluralisation of gender and gendered employment can be observed while its future shape is still open.

## Varieties of Reproductive Bargains: Re-Regulation and De-Regulation

Heidi Gottfried, Wayne State University | [ag0921@wayne.edu](mailto:ag0921@wayne.edu)

This paper proposes a framework integrating varieties of capitalism and transnational approaches with feminist theories of gender regimes. A road map of the varieties of capitalism literature charts conceptual building blocks for the comparative study of economic governance models and related labor regulations. Varieties of capitalism theories implicitly refer to work and social regulations designed for standard industrial work and a corresponding form of standard family life. As such, these theories neglect how gender relations are embedded in the way major institutions are organized, creating blind spots in their political-economic models. Without a systematic account of the gender dimensions of employment practices, institutions, and regulations, the varieties of capitalism approach cannot decipher the gendered patterns of nonstandard employment and its variation across countries. National

variation in gendering of nonstandard employment becomes more intelligible with reference to what I call the varieties of reproductive bargains. A reproductive bargain constitutes embedded structures of social relations that contribute to the differential integration of women and men in the labor market. Discussing empirical trends across four advanced capitalist countries, including the United States, the United Kingdom, Germany and Japan, typically paired in typologies, and then contextualizing specific country developments reveals a complex picture of the gendered character of nonstandard work in each country. I argue that the type, the density, and the interaction of labor and gender regulations over working time, both directly and indirectly, shape the conditions affecting the supply and demand for particular types of lab

## 03RS08 - Gendering Varieties of Capitalism and Varieties of Gender Regimes (2)

Chair(s): Heidi Gottfried (Sociology, Wayne State University, USA), Sylvia Walby (Sociology, Lancaster, UK)

## Gender Dynamics in the Dualisation of Coordinated Market Economies: Germany and Japan in Comparison

Karen A Shire, University Duisburg-Essen | [karen.shire@uni-due.de](mailto:karen.shire@uni-due.de)

Recent research about growing inequalities in some of the most protected employment economies has pointed to the dualisation of employment conditions originating in the expansion of non-standard employment and the deregulation of social protection coverage for significant segments of the workforce. This paper will focus on the gendered dynamics of dualisation in Germany and Japan, and show

that dualisation is not novel, but rather deeply rooted (1) in the failure in both countries to pursue social and family policy changes in strong male breadwinner models of employment and (2) well established occupational segregation of work by gender. As a result, class-based inequalities have become more salient, though these were considered less relevant in the coordinated market



economies. In Japan, the expansion of temporary and part-time labor over four decades has exposed women and less educated youth to market-based employment systems at odds with the employment conditions of better educated segments and older cohorts of the male core workforce.

German policies and practices designed to protect skilled male workers in manufacturing have failed to transfer to occupations performed mainly by women, while sub-forms of part-time and temporary work have deepened the divisions between men and women in non-standard employment.

## **Politicizing Everyday Life, but not Gender: the Agenda-Setting of Life Politics in Contemporary Japan**

**Hiroko Takeda**, University of Tokyo | [takeda@global.c.u-tokyo.ac.jp](mailto:takeda@global.c.u-tokyo.ac.jp)

With demographic and socio-economic transformations progressing, family-related issues have been elevated to one of the most focused political agenda items in the Japanese political process since the 1990s. This has resulted in the increased attention directed towards 'everyday life', in particular, family life, amongst the policy-making elite, and the reforms of family-related policies have frequently been mobilized as a representation of 'political change' in Japan. Despite this, however, statistical data indicate that little progress has been made in the area of family-related policy. Some political commentators have pointed out that the change in government from the Liberal Democratic Party to the Democratic Party of Japan and back has obstructed the Japanese state system from implementing a consistent set of policy reforms. By analysing the logical construction

behind policy-making through the examination of political discourses, this paper argues that the Japanese state's failure in the area of family policy reform stems from a more fundamental problem, i.e. the exclusion of 'gender' from the agenda-setting process concerning life-related politics. This implies not only a lack of ideational difference amongst the male-dominated policy-making elite (contrary to mainstream political analysis that asserted the realization of the two-party system with the 2009 general election) but also the influence of the socio-political arrangement of reproduction on the state policy-making process. In so doing, this paper aims to demonstrate that discourse analysis is useful to understand the nature of the gendered national political economy in Japan through the unpacking of the logical configuration of its structure.

## **Gender Contracts or Reproductive Bargains? Examining the Crisis and its Consequences for Gender Equality from a Comparative Historical Perspective**

**Jacqueline O'Reilly**, University of Brighton | [jo72@brighton.ac.uk](mailto:jo72@brighton.ac.uk)

**Tiziana Nazio**, University of Torino | [tiziana.nazio@unito.it](mailto:tiziana.nazio@unito.it)

We examine debates related to the sexual and gender contract, and reproductive bargains. We look at how useful these concepts are to understand the historical balkanisation of the labour market and the way families organise different work-care arrangements. We consider how the consequences of austerity

will impact on attempts to implement greater gender equality. We argue that progress in gender equality has gone hand in hand with a continued balkanization of gender contracts within and between countries reflecting societal and class specific legacies of the integration of women into paid work. These

balkanized trajectories, evident before the crisis, are likely to become more entrenched as job opportunities diminish, and unless a more radical policy agenda to address these is implemented. The value of a gender contract perspective in examining these developments

is to directly draw attention to the gendered dimension at the base of how these rules governing the organization of production and social reproduction were both established and are still evolving.

## RS09 - Maritime Sociology

### 01RS09 - The Problems of Seaside Areas Local Communities and Institutions

#### Organisational Change Processes in the Transitioning Maritime Industry – Case Study of a Polish Shipyard

Witold Nowak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznan | [witoldnowak@wp.pl](mailto:witoldnowak@wp.pl)

System transformation in Poland, apart from the political consequences led to a change in almost all areas of social life. There is no doubt that the transition to market oriented economy of the Polish system and the adoption of new economic models have been the fundamental aspects of the transition from socialism to a parliamentary democracy system. Transformation of the centrally planned economy to a market economy began on the macroeconomic level to cause changes of meso and micro levels. Good examples of this phenomenon are processes occurring in Polish enterprises. However, the economic and political transition started in the 1989 in Poland had various consequences for different industrial branches of the economy. The

maritime industry, especially shipyard industry was in 1990s undergoing particularly intense changes and was particularly intensely present in the public discourse. The unique conditions of that industry branch transition – overlapping political, economic, social and technological influences – make it an interesting area of organisational research. This paper will concentrate on reconstructing the process of organisational change and identifying its essential determinants in one of the main polish shipyards undergoing restructuring. The analysis will particularly include the perspective of change agents – persons acting as catalysts of the organisational change. The case study method will be applied to attain the mentioned aim.

#### The European politics of Bluefin Tuna Fishing - A case study from Malta

Michael Briguglio, University of Malta | [michael.briguglio@um.edu.mt](mailto:michael.briguglio@um.edu.mt)

This paper puts forward an analysis of the European politics of Bluefin Tuna Fishing, using the Maltese situation as a case study. Through discourse analysis, this study investigates the construction or otherwise of hegemonic formations on the bluefin tuna issue. Due importance is given to the ideologies and strategies of environmental NGOs, the fishing industry, the Maltese state, the EU and International Commission for Conservation of Atlantic Tuna (ICCAT), in the first 5 years following Malta's EU accession.

The paper concludes that despite Malta's EU accession, there was no such thing as a hegemonic formation around the 'ban bluefin tuna fishing until stocks recover' signifier and conservationist ideology as propagated by environmentalists. Instead, neo-liberal ideology was structured in dominance to the benefit of the fishing industry, supported by the Maltese state, ICCAT and the EU, albeit having the latter two being characterised by condensation of internal conflicts.

## To Keep Afloat - Fishing in the Tagus Estuary

Madalena Corte-Real, Faculty of Social and Human Sciences, Lisbon | [mcortereal@sapo.pt](mailto:mcortereal@sapo.pt)

Fishing must be understood within a complex system dependent on environmental, political and institutional circumstances, both local and global and framed in a territorial context, aspects that confer a lot of uncertainty and vulnerability. The activity is particularly permeable to situations of risk, a concept considered particularly relevant to the construction of the theoretical work. It forces the ability to adapt to constant changes so it instills in their professionals a great capacity of flexibility. In this sense, the investigation line was to develop a retrospective look on the ways of life of fishermen in the context of structural and coercive changes. For the present work local fishing in the Tagus estuary

constituted the place of observation. Interviews were applied to several fishermen from the different anchorages that are trustees of specific ways of living, printing cultural forms and singular systems that end up in particular practices. The individuals from the various fishing nucleus under study are descendants from people from different parts of the country that came to the Region of Lisbon during the 20th century. In theoretical field, emphasis was also given to the Sociology of the territory in order to understand the dynamics of institutional models and social practices that guide the processes of appropriation and transformation of space.

## 03RS09 - Maritime Professions

### The Generation Gap Onboard Ships and its Impact on Seafarers' Experiences of Ill-treatment

Manasi Dutt, Cardiff University | [duttm@cardiff.ac.uk](mailto:duttm@cardiff.ac.uk)

There have been several drastic changes in seafarers' working environment over the last 30 years. Faster turnaround times in port combined with reductions in crew size and work intensification have created a more fast-paced and stressful working environment onboard than before. Fewer seafarers regard seafaring as a life-long career and the pace of progression through the ranks is changing. The stress of these changes, combined with the strict hierarchy in place, raises questions about the potential for ill-treatment onboard ships. Qualitative data collection using semi-structured interviews incorporated a modified negative acts questionnaire that has been previously used in research on bullying and harassment. Fieldwork was carried out in a

multinational company and an Indian company in Mumbai, India, and interviews were conducted with seafarers across all ranks to incorporate views from all levels of the hierarchy. The results discussed in this paper emerged from thematic analysis of the data. The research found that seafarers' experiences of ill-treatment can be caused by differences in age and rank and the associated socio-cultural connotations of this onboard a ship. Higher-ranked seafarers encountered difficulties working with subordinates who were older and more experienced. Other seafarers chafed against the management style of older superiors which was in contradiction to the 'new' style of management learned through training seminars. The

generation gap onboard ships can create conflicts in communication and general management and has the potential to

encourage ill-treatment and negatively impact the health and safety of seafarers.

## **Cultural and Structural Aspects of the Work at Sea - Qualitative versus Quantitative Research**

**Arkadiusz Kolodziej**, University of Szczecin | [kolodziej.socjologia@gmail.com](mailto:kolodziej.socjologia@gmail.com)

The aim of the paper is to compare the qualitative and quantitative research strategies in the context of research on the sailors. The author presents the results of qualitative research on the people of the sea and the main theses related to the structural and cultural circumstances at sea (the importance of

formal and informal structures, the importance of cultural diversity). The study became the inspiration for further quantitative research. The comparison of the both studies results will be focused on the identification of constraints of both research strategies.

## **Educational and Occupational Choices of Students of Maritime Studies**

**Michalis Pazarzis**, University of Piraeus | [mpazarzi@yahoo.gr](mailto:mpazarzi@yahoo.gr)

**Georgia Pazarzi**, University of Piraeus | [gpazarzi@yahoo.gr](mailto:gpazarzi@yahoo.gr)

This paper presents the empirical analysis of data collected by questionnaires distributed to students, both male and female students of the department of Maritime Studies at the University of Piraeus. This paper examines several factors that affect the educational and occupational choices of students. The factors

examined are gender, area of permanent residence, family background (father's and mother's educational background and profession etc.) and work experience. Our presentation will also refer to the relevant literature and the institutional framework of the maritime sector of employment in Greece.

## **Fishing along the Border of Europe: a Changing World. The Cases of the Small-Scale Artisanal Fishing Communities of Lampedusa and Fuerteventura.**

**Giacomo Orsini**, University of Essex | [gorsin@essex.ac.uk](mailto:gorsin@essex.ac.uk)

When sociologically involving individuals, European studies left aside European society: a ground-level sociological study of how European citizens experience the EU is missing. Within this frame this study aims to assess how the EU affect European citizens' daily lives. In particular, it focuses the cases of two small-scale fishing communities living along the European external border, in the islands of Lampedusa - Italy - and

Fuerteventura - Spain. Local fishermen activities and their lives in the islands are indeed strongly impacted by two EU policies such as the Common Fishery Policy - CFP - and the European external border management. Fishery is indeed strictly regulated and largely subsidised by the EU inside the frame of the CFP. At the same time, the extremely isolated geographical location of the islands - closer to Africa than to Europe -

transformed them into spots of the widening European external boundary and, since the end of the 1990s, first safe port for thousands of boat-migrants coming from the coasts of Africa. Thus, through a period of study of five to six months for each island, this investigation qualitatively assesses the combined impacts that these two policies have on the local small-

scale fishing communities. In practical terms, the field-work consists of several in-depth interviews with local small-scale artisanal fishermen, ethnographic-like observation and a consistent number of semi-structured interviews with local, national and European institutional stakeholders.

## **The Repetitive Longing and the Sense of Temporality: Social World of Seafarers Life Companions**

**Robert Bartłomiejski**, University of Szczecin | [robert\\_bartlomiejski@poczta.onet.pl](mailto:robert_bartlomiejski@poczta.onet.pl)

Virtual social worlds are perceived as a primary subject of researches because they enables satisfying interaction and effective communication in cyberspace. In terms of social world's theory, Internet forums and discussion groups can be considered as arenas. Social worlds perspective applied to maritime theory allows to find out and understand a common problems of seafarers life companions that they are sharing on the arena of forums and discussion groups in

Internet. The article will discuss the life cycle of seafarers' life companion and consequences of temporality on family life and social relations on the base of research online forums and discussion groups of seafarers' life companions. Particular attention will be given to strategies of coping with the temporary separation and stress arising from concerns about health, safety and sexual fidelity of their relationship partners.

## **05RS09 - Ecology**

### **Work and Identity in a Contemporary Japanese Whaling Community: Practices of Resilience in a Globalised World**

**Frank Sowa**, Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Nuremberg | [frank.sowa@iab.de](mailto:frank.sowa@iab.de)

After the whaling moratorium came into force in 1986, the Japanese coastal whaling continued as 'scientific whaling' which is internationally criticized as an illegitimate practice because behind there are suspected commercial interests. The consideration of the regulation of the international whaling as a form of global environmental regimes shows that the decisions within the International Whaling Commission are determined by a specific perception. Developed industrialized

countries are not allowed to continue whaling due to cultural reasons. In a qualitative research project, interviews of retired whalers and town inhabitants were carried out in a contemporary whaling town in Japan. This fieldwork shows that the moratorium had an enormous influence on small-type coastal whaling in remote rural areas in crisis. Whaling was from the very beginning an industry as economic activities but it was so overwhelming ("whales are my life") that all

inhabitants were involved in whaling related activities (sharing, arts and crafts). People in the community experienced pressure from anti-whaling campaigns performed by global environmental groups and animal welfare organizations. Due to these experiences people

feel powerless and changed their self-perception of work, vocationalism and identity as whalers. While whaling is decreasing the symbolization of whales are increasing as practices of resilience.

## **Incentives for Participation of Artisanal Fishermen in the Regulation and Control of Fisheries Protection Areas – a Case Study from Greece**

Eirini Ioanna Vlachopoulou, University of the Aegean | [socd12054@soc.aegean.gr](mailto:socd12054@soc.aegean.gr)

As fisheries have a vital role in maintaining the social and economic cohesion in insular areas, where the majority of the population is employed with the fishing sector, regulation and control of the activity affect directly the fishing communities. Self-regulation has a significant impact on managing effectively Fisheries Protection Areas by gaining access to local expertise, resources and developing working relationships between the fisheries professionals and the local control and regulation authorities. In Greece, 18.8% of the territory consists of insular areas, enhancing thus the significance of fisheries communities for social cohesion. However, the notion of participation in regulation and control is still not widespread in the fishing communities as it is only practiced sporadically. Insufficient

statutory control of illegal fishing heightens the need for promotion of self-regulation as a means to protect the marine resources, as well as promote local development, local employment and economic growth. Thus, creating incentives for fisheries professionals' participation in regulation and control of the fishing activity is pivotal for the realisation of self-regulation. The study focuses on three main categories of incentives, namely financial (refunds and grants), infrastructural (provision of communal fishing vessels-refrigerators and other infrastructure) and educational/vocational training (transferrable know-how and lifelong education), as well as the effect they will have, if introduced, on the Greek artisanal fisheries communities.

## **Fishing Community's Response to Marine Ecosystem Change: the Case of Jeju Island, South Korea**

Shin-Ock Chang, Jeju National University | [changshinock@gmail.com](mailto:changshinock@gmail.com)

Flint and Luloff (2005, 2007) proposed a conceptual model of natural resource based community response to natural disaster, risk, and ecological change with an example of forest community in Alaska, USA. Three factors are suggested in their study in explaining natural resource based community's differentiated response to ecological change: a community's biophysical and socioeconomic risk context; (2) a shared community perception or social construction of risk; (3)

local interactional capacity to work together on community's issues and problems (Flint and Luloff 2007: 432). While their study is thought provoking, it has not applied to any other natural resources based communities than forest for further test. Drawing upon the conceptual, empirical insights from Flint and Luloff's study, this research examines empirically fishing community's response to marine ecosystem change in Jeju Island, South Korea. The island's fishing community is



formed along the coastal lines of the island and has communal marine field where fishers and women divers work. The community consists of 100 fishing village based associations with 7 300 members included. The study selects three fishing village associations that are high, middle, low ranked in 2011 for the local government's evaluation for managing village seawater field. By looking

into the context of the local government's evaluation schemes as well as analyzing information collected from the fishing village association members with a questionnaire employed in Flint and Luloff's study (2007), the research aims to identify factors that influence fishing village community to act differently for marine ecosystem change

## RS10 - Power and Communication in Time of Crisis

### 01RS10 - Theory of Power and Cultures of Communication

Chair(s): Silvia Leonzi (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome), Giovanni Ciofalo (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome), Antonio Di Stefano (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome)

### Crisis and the Information Economy: Re-Reading Herbert S. Schiller

Mandy D. Troger, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign | [troger5@illinois.edu](mailto:troger5@illinois.edu)

In 1984, the critical US communication researcher Herbert S. Schiller's, in *Information and the Crisis Economy*, analyzed how information and new information technologies and processes were being used to overcome the multiple crises afflicting the U.S. and other advanced, industrial, market societies. Facing the current crisis, Schiller's work reads more current than ever and re-reading it allows for constructive ways to conceptualize the role communication technologies play in crises of capitalism. Taking Schiller's work as a basis, this paper looks at the ways in which the development of new technologies creates new

industries to make up for older ones lost to international competition; the application of new instrumentations throughout the industrial system raises productivity by eliminating labor; the utilization of advanced communication systems polices and checks opposition in poor parts of the world, and how the privatization of the public sector reduces production costs at the expense of social welfare. The overall question is in how far advanced market economies' unilateralism in international communications derives advantage for information processing, and the industrial enterprise.

### Does Big Brother Exist? Freedom, Power and Mode of Sense Production in the "Three Party System".

Marialuisa Stazio, University of Cassino and Southern Lazio | [marialuisa.stazio@gmail.com](mailto:marialuisa.stazio@gmail.com)

Over fifteen years ago, Ien Ang (1994) – while was criticizing theoretical positions in which were emphasized «uncertainty, ambiguity, the chaos that emanates from institutionalization of infinite semiosis» – asked: «how are power relations organized in a global village where everybody is free and yet bounded?». To answer this question, this paper is focused on the “mode of production” of meanings by audiences, in which the individuals are in a sort of double bind: everybody is free to making sense in media products' interpretive

cooperation, but bound to convert himself into a commodity by acceptance of a communicative contract in which «a third party pays to participate» (Andersons, 2009). In the industrialized cultural production era, in fact, we stay in a communicative dynamic in which most of messages are designed and manufactured as commodities (the co-production of meanings of which is also creation of their use value and exchange value) and conceived to sell goods (advertising). Moreover, the most of communication systems

are envisaged to aggregate/segment «audience commodity» (Smythe, 1977) and/or «prosumer/produser commodity» (Fuchs, 2009). In these relations of productions, meanings production is also value production. So, as human beings, we can't live without

communicate but, in the economic media system, each and everyone of us while free communicates he devotes a part of his freedom to somebody else profit: more he works in freeing sense, more value as commodity he adds himself.

## Theorizing the Relations between Time, Media and Politics in a Context of Crisis

Emília R. Araújo, University of Minho | [era@ics.uminho.pt](mailto:era@ics.uminho.pt)

Ana B Moreira, University of Minho | [ana\\_moreira@hotmail.com](mailto:ana_moreira@hotmail.com)

This communication argues that time and temporality are key elements to understand the multiple incongruities marking modern modes of making and being in politics. Almost all temporal biological and natural processes are ultimately amenable to intervention, colonization, simulation, reconstruction, and invention. New regimes of temporality are bringing about effective challenges to democracy, as they facilitate communication processes, but also convey new forms of selection and control, as well as new demands and difficulties for politics to achieve its ultimate goal towards the accomplishment of common public need. Overall, these new critical regimes of temporality crossing all fields of action are characterised by uncertainty, risk and discontinuity. This presentation aims to discuss the relationship between different modes of temporality

inscribed in modern political and media contexts, arguing that the regimes of temporality of new media technologies represent challenges for democracies to survive, particularly as regards the chance they have to maintain a participatory decision-making process, as long as it needs a specific type of waiting which comes to be ever more difficult to obtain in contexts of ever higher ubiquitous temporality inscribed in media cultures. This communication conveys ideas from different authors, particularly from time sociology and media and communication studies. The assumptions are analysed and discussed on the light of empirical data obtained through content analysis of a set of political episodes that have been marking political debates and programs nowadays both at national and European level.

## 02RS10 - Power Relations in a Complex Media Environment

Chair(s): Silvia Leonzi (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome), Giovanni Ciofalo (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome), Antonio Di Stefano (Department of Communication and Social Research - Sapienza University of Rome)

### Shifting climates of opinion: The strategies of British think tanks to cope with, and seize, the economic crisis of 2008

Marcos Gonzalez Hernando, University of Cambridge | [mjg221@cam.ac.uk](mailto:mjg221@cam.ac.uk)

Whenever there is a crisis, there is demand for explanations. The crash of 2008 allowed for the production of countless diagnoses that flooded the public domain, frequently addressing the basic tenets of our economic system. Even concerning actors that did not question their core views, there was pressure put onto them to reaffirm them in the public debate, once new suspicions on the sustainability of the financial system became ubiquitous. This is how the crisis was also a crisis of our self-understanding. In this backdrop, acting became unavoidable for intellectual agents, as explanations were widely demanded in the face of trauma. For, without a minimum narrative, action becomes unbearably uncertain and the future dangerously contingent. Hence think tanks become significant institutions to observe, as their murky character -often hovering over the edges of advocacy, academia,

consultancy and politics- allows them to use diverse types of claims of expertise, styles of public performance, intellectual tools and strategies. This makes think tanks, sociologically interesting, since their relevance depends on a complex bundle of resources, in different volumes and proportions, varying through time: E.g. links with academia, media outlets and political parties, perceived cognitive autonomy, sources of funding and use of social media. Using secondary data, their media presence and interviews to key informants, I intend to trace the process by which a set of theoretically sampled British think tanks -focused on economic policy-reacted, learnt from and acted upon the public debate after the crash, describing how their responses reflect in complex ways the tensions, resources and constraints those institutions possess.

### Communication on Emerging Infectious Diseases: Implicating Changes of Power Balance between the One-Party State and its Citizens in Vietnam

Huong Thi Minh Nguyen, University of Amsterdam | [t.m.h.nguyen@uva.nl](mailto:t.m.h.nguyen@uva.nl)

Christian Bröer, University of Amsterdam | [c.broer@uva.nl](mailto:c.broer@uva.nl)

Muriel Figuié, CIRAD | [muriel.figuie@cirad.fr](mailto:muriel.figuie@cirad.fr)

Increasing numbers of emerging infectious diseases (EIDs) that have spread transnationally have brought renewed attention to global health during two recent decades. Vietnam like other Southeast Asian countries is acknowledged as a hotspot for

EIDs. Being a member state of global institutions like World Health Organization, Vietnam, an authoritarian state, is requested to adopt a global governance paradigm in the context of rapid globalization. In this situation, the way these EIDs are communicated by state

authorities to citizens is also a recurring issue. Communication, as Boholm (2009) notes, is a complex social process of meaning creation and interpretation situated in real life. Change in communication is the mirror of social and cultural change. Our research is interested in exploring the evolution of communication on EIDs from the angle of the State and citizen relations within a complex social network of different key stakeholders in the context of globalization. Applying method of qualitative content analysis mainly, this paper shows national communication in Vietnam was

evolved from very top-down approach (propaganda) before the year of 1990 to various types of more participatory approaches (behavior change communication) in the beginning of 2000 as a result of emerging social actors' involvement in the context of globalization. We also analyze the risk rhetoric in public health discourse programs as an overview of how different actors in the health communication field exert their power over the human body and of individuals' assumptions and understandings of health risk in health care settings.

## **Between Diagnosis and Prognosis – Media "Instructions" of the Economic Crisis in View of Framing Analysis Perspective**

Karol Franczak, University of Lodz | [karol.franczak@wp.pl](mailto:karol.franczak@wp.pl)

One of the main tasks of contemporary media experts is to provide audiences with clear descriptions of social reality. To accomplish this task, elites use ideologically useful interpretative schemes facilitating understanding of issues presented in the media agenda. Since 2008, one of the most important topics generating media activity and stimulating public presence of symbolic elites is the global financial crisis. In Polish press, attempts to explain the crisis took the form of journalistic instructions – “guidebooks”, “compendia”, “essentials”. Their role is symbolic, ideological influence on the recipient and pragmatic positioning of the reader so that he accepts a certain point of view. This paper aims to analyze a set of texts that meet the criteria of a “crisis manual” – a supplement of a Polish weekly *Polityka* titled “Earthquake capitalism. How the crisis began and how it will

end” (January 2012). Explaining practices in “crisis manuals” proves an interesting subject in the field of the so-called “framing analysis”. Research in this area can help distance from the dominant explanations about origins, sources, moral judgments and preferred “repair policies” of crisis. According to framing analysis researchers, “to frame” means to choose certain elements of perceived reality and construct a biased narrative about the links between them. It allows to build and promote a particular interpretation of objects, events or processes of social reality. “Framing” enables to highlight some ideas at the expense of others and activate patterns likely to provoke at least some recipients to think in a certain way. In this perspective, media not only shape the daily agenda, but also affect people’s opinion on issues discussed.

## Crisis in Representation and Digital Populism: the “5 Stars Movement” Case

Erica Antonini, Sapienza University, Rome | [erica.antonini@uniroma1.it](mailto:erica.antonini@uniroma1.it)

“The thing he has better done is his anti-politics breakthrough: he is a better actor now as a politician than when he tried to become an actor. I think he is gaining a lot of money now. Be careful, though: there is nothing Grillo’s in the character he is playing. The fact that he has become an anti-political voice does not coincide with the real Beppe. At the time I have never got the impression that he was interested in these topics, for instance. He has understood what it is profitable and he is inventing it. He realized that saying banal things is a profitable business. Nothing better for the Italians, who always wait for a leader”. With these words the Italian director Dino Risi commented the political Beppe Grillo’s breakthrough in an interview for the

newspaper “Corriere della Sera” in 1997, far before his electoral consolidation (Santoro 2012, p. 20). The paper offers insights on a number of factors – typical of the wider international context, and of the Italian one –, which have contributed to the rise and development of the “5 Stars Movement”, with a particular regard to crisis in representation and spreading of new forms of populism; on its main features and critical issues (praise of “the new” and of the “common man”, eclipse of ideology, linguistic simplification, manichaeism, uncritical exaltation of the web); on the possible “antidotes” to the last “genetic mutation” of a constant affliction of Italian political system, the populist rhetoric, although declined in a new digital form.

## RS11 - Sociology of Celebration

### 01RS11 - General Session

Chair(s): Ismo Kantola

### 02RS11 - Religious and solemn celebration (1)

Chair(s): Ismo Kantola

#### Celebration of Ramadan in Turkey: The Case of Ankara

**Gunnur Ertong**, TUBITAK (The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey) | [gertong07@gmail.com](mailto:gertong07@gmail.com)

**Huseyin Odabas**, Aataturk University | [odabashuseyin@gmail.com](mailto:odabashuseyin@gmail.com)

**Zuhal Odabas**, Ataturk University | [yoncaodabas@gmail.com](mailto:yoncaodabas@gmail.com)

It is widely known that the month of Ramadan has holy meaning for Muslim societies. During this month people fast in day time and in the evening it is allowed to eat. In addition to this physical activity people have to do other religious activities that have to do in their daily lives such as praying, not to tell lie, etc. Ramadan is sacred because it is the time of giving, of charity, of sharing, of remembering those in need and reaching out and praying for being excused. Since the times of Ottoman Empire, there have been some social activities in the Ramadan evenings in Turkey. But during these periods these celebration activities at the public level had to stop some times because of the political and ideological interests of governments. Since the last two decades, the awakening of these celebration activities have been emerged again. These celebrations have different aspects. But in this presentation the politicizing of these celebration activities by the politics and lay persons understanding of Ramadan festival are examined.



## The Celebration of Christmas. A Longitudinal Sociological Analysis of the Festive Feeling

Ozana Cucu-Oancea, Romanian Academy | [ocucuoancea@yahoo.com](mailto:ocucuoancea@yahoo.com)

The aim of this paper is to present one of my ongoing researches focused on Sociology of Celebration, performed within a postdoctoral project. The main objective of the research is to carry out a longitudinal sociological analysis of Christmas, in order to catch the dynamics of how people relate to the festive phenomena, not only in the context of the cultural globalization pressures, but also of the changes in the festive potency level (type) taking place during the life cycle. By using the Grounded Theory methodology, my study provides a parallel analysis of the data obtained in a previous research (the "reference" research), carried out in 2004/2005, with those resulting from a new

collection campaign launched with a view to this longitudinal study, in 2010/2011, on a sample of sixteen subjects out of the ones who participated at the "reference" research. Moreover, I intend to repeat the analysis periodically, once every five or six years. The subjects, selected based on their representativeness for the types and subtypes resulted from the previous research, will also be a study sample for the other long-term planned panel stages. The main collection technique has been, just like in the "reference" research, the solicited private diary, an appropriate technique for catching the behaviors, attitudes, but especially the feelings related to the social-spiritual reality.

## 03RS11 - Irreligious and Secular Celebration

Chair(s): Ismo Kantola

### Celebrated Ambivalence. Carnival in Germany's Rhineland

Yvonne Niekrenz, University of Rostock | [yvonne.niekrenz@uni-rostock.de](mailto:yvonne.niekrenz@uni-rostock.de)

Men dress up as women, children collect candies off the streets, shops are closed all day, beer-soaked revellers toast to each other, and people dance, sing, and celebrate everywhere. What is going on in Germany's wintery Rhineland? This region is a carnival stronghold where each year in the six days leading up to Ash Wednesday, the world is turned upside down. Rooted in Catholicism, Carnival has become an annual event with several million visitors and tourists. Based on an ethnographic study focussing on street carnival, this analysis investigates the structuring frames of the festivity and is guided by the categories of space, time, and body.

These categories are useful to systematize the study of collective chaos. Carnival's collective effervescence has its defined space and time limit, allowing individuals to resurrect rituals in physical proximity. They wear costumes, dance, sing, and celebrate themselves. Ritual practices constitute feelings of belonging, creating a 'we' and symbols of community. Carnival consolidates group solidarity and affirms the imagined entity of society. Nevertheless, this Rhenish corroboree is an ambivalent event: it stands for order and chaos, vitality and transience, diversity and unity, individualization and collectiveness, for happiness and melancholy, the sacred and the

profane. This paper concludes that events like carnival are a chance to face up to ambivalence which is an elementary experience of today's

social world. It answers the question: How does Carnival deal with this key feature of contemporary societies?

## **'It all depends on the story...' Medial-aided construction of mega-events on the example of the 'European Capital of Culture RUHR.2010'**

**Gregor Betz**, Technical University of Dortmund | [gregor.betz@fk12.tu-dortmund.de](mailto:gregor.betz@fk12.tu-dortmund.de)

Organizing Events implies the implementation of diverse tasks. The technical requirements must be fulfilled, necessary personnel for safety and realization must be made available and the content of the event – whatever it may consist of – must be prepared and put into a presentable form and sequence. Furthermore, through activities of marketing and public relations a critical mass of participants must be mobilized to ensure a feeling of an extraordinary experience. The accomplishment of the tasks regarding content, personal and technical implementation is usually a question of know-how, resources, coordination and risk analysis and therefore projectable. The mobilization of participants and the fulfillment of superior targets as image- or structural change however implies a multilevel and complex process of construction during which

the event-maker are involved in a complex setting of stakeholder, interdependencies and dynamics. This process is in high extent influenced by media and medial discourse. In my paper I will analyze the 'European Capital of Culture RUHR.2010', which took place in the Ruhr Region in western Germany in the year 2010. Within this project-bundle, about 6.500 cultural events and activities took place in the region with about five million inhabitants and it is therefore considered the most extensive cultural project in Germany for decades. By looking at the European Capital of Culture as a 'trajectory' I will analyze the activities of the event-organization and outline a model of the (media-aided) construction of mega-events. I thereby will revert to the output of an ethnographic research project I executed from 2009 to 2011.

## **Experience, Consumption and Exchange of Alcohol in the Fiestas of the Indigenous People of Otavalo (Ecuadorian Andes)**

**Jérémie Voirol**, University of Lausanne | [jeremie.voirol@unil.ch](mailto:jeremie.voirol@unil.ch)

Alcohol consumption, and its excess, is a central aspect in the experience of fiestas of the indigenous Otavalos, a kichwa-speaking people of the Ecuadorian Andes. It plays an important role in many celebrations around the world as Caillois, for example, argues. Therefore, my contribution to the RS "Sociology of Celebration" will focus on the role of alcohol in Otavalan fiestas. The following questions will be discussed: Who drinks alcohol and how? How the alcohol abuse is experimented and considered? It appears that alcohol consumption and exchange are

particularly important for the sociability, even beyond the fiesta space-time, and that its goal is to affirm one's religious confession (since the evangelical and Mormon people are not allowed to drink alcohol, replacing it by soda). However, the excess of alcohol consumption tends to lead to frivolity and disorder. Consequently, I want to think about the ways to talk about excess, frivolity and disorder in social sciences. Considering that anthropology has been more concerned by structured, determined or ordered elements of social life, I will explore some tools, elaborated by social

sciences, to think these elements characterising fiestas. I will talk from a pragmatist perspective to analyse indetermination of disorder and frivolity, while using the concepts of “performance”, “mode mineur de la réalité” (Piette) and “surplus of

signifiers” (Babcock). Finally, I will talk about the reasons that lead the indigenous elite to not consider alcohol in its public discourses about fiestas in the current context of culture reappropriation.

## 04RS11 - Religious and Solemn Celebration (2)

Chair(s): Ismo Kantola, Seija Risten Somby

### Rites of Passage and the Redefinition of Social Roles: the Celebration of Marriage in Contemporary Italian society

Laura Arosio, University Milan-Bicocca | [laura.arosio@unimib.it](mailto:laura.arosio@unimib.it)

As known, people's life courses are marked by events that imply the transition from one phase to another in their lives (Elder 1985; Bengtson and Allen 1993). The transition events are usually celebrated through ritual forms, to which was given the name of “rites of passage” (Van Gennep 1909). Marriage is one of the rites of passage most documented and studied. Even in contemporary Western societies, marked by deep transformations in couple and family processes, marriage is an event yet highly ritualized, in relation to issues such as civil or religious celebration, banquet, honeymoon (Segalen 1998; Verlinden 2009). This paper aims to investigate what can be the meaning given today to the celebration of marriage. The empirical hypotheses derive from the perspective that the ceremonial practices would serve as a reinforcement of the transitions in the life course, especially in

situations characterized by greater uncertainty (Kalmijn 2004). A quantitative analysis will be performed concerning Italian situation. Data come from the national survey “Family and Social Subjects” carried out by Istat in 2009. The empirical work is divided into three phases: 1) Preliminary analysis designed to detect the proportion of couples who: a) celebrate their marriage with a religious or civil rite, b) offer a banquet after the wedding c) leave for their honeymoon. The evolution of these behaviors over time will be highlighted. 2) Multivariate analysis of the link between individual and couple variables and the use of ceremonial practices related to marriage. 3) Searching for a relationship between the forms of ritualization of marriage and the need for the couple to define new social roles and gain consensus among the family circle

## Ethnic Dress in Evangelist Lutheran Confirmation Ritual

Seija Risten Somby, Sami University College, Kautokeino | [seija.somby@samiskhs.no](mailto:seija.somby@samiskhs.no)

Dress and clothing research in the ritual context has attracted many anthropologists from the late nineteenth century. This paper focuses on clothing expressed by Northern indigenous Sami people in the celebration of the Evangelical Lutheran confirmation. Sami dress as one of the cultural artifacts is the most visible element of the Sami culture. It demonstrates knowledge of craft, natural materials and cultural esthetic which is transmitted among generations. The craft is manifested in the confirmation ritual ceremony where main actors are young boys and girls who are dressed in Sami traditional dress. The

research material is based on interviews and participant observation in the churches and celebrations of the parishes in Northern Finland, and Northern Norway in the 2000s and 2010s. The Lutheran confirmation as a collective ritual and a rite of passage has become an important institution where the Sami people maintain and transfer their cultural traditions of clothing and craft in modern Sami society. In my presentation I will discuss the embodiment, how ethnicity and identity are performed by the ritual body and senses of embodiment.

## Celebrating a New Epoch. Articulation of New Structures of Feeling in the Texts of St. Augustine and Toni Morrison

Ismo J Kantola, University of Turku | [ikantola@utu.fi](mailto:ikantola@utu.fi)

Based on the analysis of two texts: Toni Morrison's *Jazz* and St. Augustine's *De civitate Dei* - and by using Raymond Williams' analytical concept of structures of feeling, the paper discusses the means new modes of celebration can provide for societal peace and reconciliation. While Morrison's text paints a historical picture about the end of slavery and gradual achievement of civil rights, St. Augustine's is about the end of a certain kind of

oppression and gradual discard of old divinities. Both depict a new order emerging, and a new kind of peace. To some extent, both authors speak on a meta-level and across creeds. The paper proposes that the thing that has the power to reconcile conflict and to pave the way to the advent of new structures of feeling is in St. Augustine, Christianity; in Morrison, it is jazz.

## RS12 - Urban Sociology and Public Spaces

### 01RS12 - Urban Sociology and Public Spaces in Times of Crisis and Change

Chair(s): João Carlos Martins (New University of Lisbon)

#### Revisiting the Public Spaces: Social Thinking, Urban Intervention and Diversity of Uses.

Luciana Teixeira Andrade, PUC Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte | [lucianatandrade1@gmail.com](mailto:lucianatandrade1@gmail.com)

Luis Antonio Vicente Baptista, Universidade Nova de Lisboa | [luisv.baptista@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:luisv.baptista@fcsh.unl.pt)

One of the foundational texts in urban sociology, *The Metropolis and Mental Life*, by Georg Simmel, deals with social interactions in PUBLIC SPACES in big cities, even though such expression was not used by him. With the exception of a few works, it was not until decades later that public spaces as arenas for social interaction between different players gained prominence in social thinking. That will happen when traditional public spaces such as squares and parks are confronted with other types of closed, privatized spaces such as shopping centers and condominiums. The emergence of these new types of spaces will influence the debate that will become known as the crisis or death of public space. Two works have paved the way for such discussion:

*The fall of the public man* (1974), by Richard Sennett, and *City of Quartz* (1993), by Mike Davis. While drawing on these works, this paper intends to discuss three issues: 1) the view held by these authors where empirical reference is made to new spaces aimed at high-income groups which are not inviting places to meet or get together with the different; 2) the relevance of the category "public spaces" and how this designation brings together different types of spaces and interactions that can neither be reduced nor represented in a homogeneous manner; 3) and, finally, it intends to show how significant the idea of diversity of public spaces is for empirical investigation in Portugal and Brazil.

#### A Neighborhood Polity in the Era of Neo-liberal Governance. The Emergence of "Ownership Civism" in the Neighborhood of Better Waverly in Baltimore.

Alessandro Coppola, Polytechnic of Milan | [coppola\\_alessandro@libero.it](mailto:coppola_alessandro@libero.it)

During the 20th century the theme of "neighborhood politics" has been the subject of much attention. More recently there has been a revival of studies in this field mainly on the initiative of scholars working on neo-liberal urban governance. These new forms have been characterized by an emphasis on empowering

hyper-local polities and on the mobilization of owners' interests in the promotion of "development" and the provision of local goods once provided by government. The paper presents a case study that is specifically significant to this debate for 1) the peculiar characteristics of neo-liberal governance in

the city given the persistent condition of crisis and shrinkage involving the city and for 2) the strong evolution in the neo-liberal sense experienced by community organizations, for 3) the important role played by narratives of neighborhood ascent and decline and class selection in the shaping of the neighborhood polity and policy. Based on work conducted on the field, the paper discusses 1) the design, by the ruling circles of the "neighborhood polity", of a neighborhood "hegemonic geography" imbued with social and class representations typical to the context of declining US Inner

Cities, 2) the structuring of residents' activation forms within the patterns of neo-liberal culture of the so-called "Community Development Industry", 3) the occurrence of a strong selection of participants in the "neighborhood polity" based on a cleavage between middle-class owners and lower class renters, 4) an agenda focussing on a) the expansion of the number of owners and the increase in property values, b) the increase in urban safety, on c) the improvement of the network and normalizzazione local business

## **Between Jealousy and Contempt. New Ghettoisation in an old Industrial Region.**

**Weronika Slezak-Tazbir**, University of Silesia, Katowice | [nigusia@interia.pl](mailto:nigusia@interia.pl)

Traditionally the notion of ghetto causes an association with World War II and the problem of isolation of the Jewish community from the rest of the society; however, few people know that the first ghetto in the world was set up as early as in the 16th century in Venice and was a clearly separate spatial unit in the urban system of the city in those days. More and more frequently a notion of space ghettoisation is used to describe a phenomenon of dividing urban space into various enclaves of social life – or socially isolated worlds. New ghettoisation that I describe results from various social processes which are increasingly reflected in urban space. It results either from differences in the economic standard of inhabitants of given areas (riches – poverty), also demographic criteria can be taken into account

(old age – young age), medical criteria (health – illness). Today's ghettos may result from relatively automatic choices (lifestyles) and relatively objective processes – marginalization. I will try to make a general outline of the problems of ghettoisation in a traditional industrial region, namely in Upper Silesia, related to diversification of income as well as the aesthetic and architectonic and urban criteria. The main goal of this article is describing two types of ghettos: social and spatial, located in traditional industrial region, Upper Silesia. The first of them are ghettos of poverty. The second type, which are not very often in Silesia region yet, ghettos of affluence, have the roots in the transformation processes.

## **Plural Presence and Innovative Public Space: the Persistence of the Public Realm in the Contemporary City. The Case of the Public Library Sala Borsa**

**Luca Daconto**, University Milan-Bicocca | [l.daconto@campus.unimib.it](mailto:l.daconto@campus.unimib.it)

**Gabriele Manella**, University of Bologna | [gabriele.manella@unibo.it](mailto:gabriele.manella@unibo.it)

The paper addresses the issue of contemporary public space. In the urban setting, social groups form different publics, that become mutually inter-visible in public

spaces: relational arenas, in which learn to live with strangers is possible, recognizing the right to the city for all people. In contemporary city, some theories argue that we would assist

to the crisis of public space. Indeed, the forming of a public realm is more difficult, because social groups build separate and self-segregating routes and urban public spaces are increasingly privatized, controlled, and reorganized to be more compatible with the global city, the city-users, and the hypermobile upper classes. Shifting the attention to Sala Borsa (a public library in the centre of Bologna), the paper argues that the changes in the socio-spatial morphology of contemporary cities do not prevent the forming of a public arena, accessible also to the marginal groups, as the homeless. Because of its centrality, its free access, its innovative and multimedia

environment, Sala Borsa is a crowded, lively, and symbolic public space. In this public library, social groups appropriate different spaces and times through the production of porous boundaries. Nevertheless, the identity of public-library-user taken once in Sala Borsa produces an inclusive regime of inter-visibility, where also homeless people are present. The paper presents the first results of a wider research on urban public spaces in seven Italian cities. Our case study was analysed mainly through 20 key-informant interviews and 80 days of direct field-observation over one year.

## The Crisis of Public Space: Residential Projects Constructing 'Public' Spaces

Aysu Kes- Erkul, Hacettepe University, Ankara | [aysukes@hacettepe.edu.tr](mailto:aysukes@hacettepe.edu.tr)

The construction sector in Turkey has been considered the locomotive of the economy for almost a decade now. Therefore the government took part in the mobilization of the sector and redefined the role of state. Housing Development Administration of Turkey, founded in 1984, took on new roles with the changes in the legislation in 2003. For example it started to form partnerships with private construction firms. These public- private partnerships started numerous housing projects. Today all billboards in most cities show the ads of these projects. The projects and the advertisements promise the potential residents more than a house or an apartment, but they promise a certain lifestyle, complete with a public space of its own. Many projects have shopping malls of all kinds, sports

facilities, kindergartens and elementary schools, recreation areas etc. The residents do not have to leave the gates of the project to engage in leisure and social activities. Consequently, they automatically withdraw from the actual 'public spaces' of the city they live in. Today, all of the new developments in Turkish cities follow the same pattern, likely to cause new and deepened segregation, even in smaller and more traditional cities. This paper will examine the development of these projects from a sociological point of view, questioning peoples' perceptions and preferences when choosing to live in these projects. It will also discuss the role of advertisements of these 'constructed public spaces' on the perceptions of people and whether their conception of 'public space' is being distorted.



## a01RS12 - Urban Sociology and Public Spaces in Times of Crisis and Change (2)

Chair(s): João Teixeira Lopes (University of Oporto)

### Rethinking Public Spaces in Waterfront Areas: Notes from Lisbon

Patrícia Pereira, New University of Lisbon | [patricia.pereira@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:patricia.pereira@fcsh.unl.pt)

In port-cities with declining industries, waterfront redevelopment is one major part of the competitive agenda. The increasing economical importance of service, leisure and tourism industries created an opportunity to reuse urban waterfront areas no longer considered profitable. The heritage site of a cultural mega event, Expo'98, Parque das Nações in Lisbon (Portugal) is a newly built mixed-use waterfront neighborhood that assumes a ludic centrality for different populations of the Lisbon metropolitan area. Its public spaces were planned to be used as relaxing, breathing spaces in the heart of a modern and busy metropolis and have been managed in order to remain particularly safe and clean. I discard the idealized conception of public spaces that characterizes them as havens of diversity and accessibility as well as the more contemporary idea of public spaces

as strongly controlled, sanitized and empty spaces that no longer promote encounters with others, serving mainly as marketing tools for real-estate developers. Building on Lefebvre's (Lefebvre 1974) and de Certeau's (De Certeau, M. 1980) work, I intend to discuss how the planned public spaces of Parque das Nações produce and become products of multiple forms of spatial practices, experiences and social interactions and how the tactics of everyday become embedded in their public atmosphere. I will do so by analyzing conventional and emergent, but not necessarily transgressive (Koch & Latham, 2011), patterns of urban space use. Although focusing on everyday life experiences, practices and perceptions of urban dwellers, I seek to enrich the understanding of global spanning social processes.

### Public space – between Political Theory and Urban Studies

Nikolai Roskamm, Berlin University of Technology | [n.roskamm@isr.tu-berlin.de](mailto:n.roskamm@isr.tu-berlin.de)

The concept of public space is a crucial point in urban studies and it has a long tradition. Already in the ancient world the big questions of philosophy and political theory are indivisibly combined with the concept of public space. Up to the present this linkage is effective (i.e. Foucault 2012; Derrida 2000). The contemporary debate on 'public spaces' has had its climax in the 1960s. Milestones of the debate are Hannah Arendt's 'The Human Condition' (1958) and Jürgen Habermas' 'The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere' (1962). Both essentials of political sciences

relate the issues 'public sphere' and 'public space' with topics of urbanism. In the debate of urban planning this discussion was continued and became an important position with Edgar Salins' famous lecture about Urbanität (1960), Hans Paul Bahrdts' 'Die moderne Großstadt' (1961) and Jane Jacobs' polemic 'Death and Life in great American Cities' (1961). Despite the origins of the debate in political theory and despite the strong linkage to the essentials of philosophy, the political and philosophical dimensions are rarely activated in the recent debates of urban

studies and urban planning. Most of the contributions to 'public spaces' are concerned with planning and designing of public places, while the background concepts and models go more or less unheeded (Bauhardt 2009, 423).

This valuation is the starting point for my paper. I suggest enhancing the debate on public spaces with focusing on its concepts in urban studies and in political theory.

## Leisure in Place. Towards a Gentrification of Renewed Sea Fronts.

**Pedro Miguel Almeida**, Faculty of Social Sciences and Humanities - New University of Lisbon  
| [pedro.m.almeida@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:pedro.m.almeida@fcsh.unl.pt)

Can a public space like a beach be gentrified? We believe so, and so tell us our research. The safe use of the Beach of Carcavelos in Cascais was put in stake when a supposed strawler took place in July 2005, with robberies and violence in between. A well known phenomena in Brazil, it was new in Portugal with tremendous impact in social medial and public conscience. Concrete proofs of the strawler lacks, said the State, but the feeling of insecurity and unrest were already installed in the public consciousness. Since then, the state joined local public authorities and started to reconvert and requalify, i.e., to gentrify that territory to change and revert the public image of the space. Also joined forces with local entrepreneurs to obtain a common goal: a

reconversion that would allow a strengthening in the feelings of security and thus repopulate space with "desirable" actors. The urban equipments were highly improved and small business engaged on strategies aiming individuals considered in higher places of the social stratification. Middle class and high middle class individuals were now the desirable to appropriate the space in the everyday life. Today we can say that the beach of Carcavelos, one of the most prominent in the Lisbon metropolis, is a safer place for the ones who were targeted both by the State and private agents, and so it says the reality of the everyday life which we studied for the past four years, using the extended case method.

## The Social Value of the Public Spaces in the Central European City: The Case Studies from Gdańsk, Poznań, and Wrocław (Poland)

**Marek Nowak**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poznań | [marek.nowak@amu.edu.pl](mailto:marek.nowak@amu.edu.pl)

The main aim of the presentation is discussion of the public spaces in the context of decisive (e)valuation. The subject of public spaces in the city is found in the center of humanistic paradigm of the urban sociology from the beginning of its formulation). The main problem for the researchers remains the same: how to 'operationalise' the social phenomena of (e)valuation. In presented investigation the subject is analyzed in the multitude of available public data and results of investigation based on socio-psychological tools like interviews, social survey, observations, and spatial and economic data

from the real estate market. The methods and techniques we decided to use were inspired by the tools from the management studies: the 'multi-criteria analysis'. The main goal we suggest uncovered the problems of the necessity of "re-rationalization" (based on the socio-psychological data) of the process of planning, and the decision making in the city. The researchers' focus was on the differences between selected types of public spaces: town squares (with their social, symbolic and cultural functions), market squares (with more prominent service profile), and open spaces in residential areas (with dominating

communication, and recreation functions). Those "decisive" differences were found through factor analysis, and the qualitative investigation based on the interviews. Our presentation will show the profiles of the three types of public spaces, including their social

specificity, and social dynamics (class dynamics), which are features of the Central European urban relations (the "re-urbanization" process) after twenty years of the post-socialist transformation.

## 02RS12 - Spaces of Ideas: the Urban Issue and the Importance of Sociological Questions about the City

Chair(s): Patrícia Pereira (New University of Lisbon)

## Educational Composition and Development of Living Unit Area Effects for Wellbeing

Marian Vasile, University of Bucharest | [marian.vasile@sas.unibuc.ro](mailto:marian.vasile@sas.unibuc.ro)

This paper studies the impact of population density on wellbeing. The topic has a long history within the literature. Since the beginning of XXth century, scholars including Georg Simmel (1903) and Louis Wirth (1938) noticed the role of population density for inhabitants' wellbeing. Components of overall population density (Galle et al, 1972), congestion (Mitchell, 1971), or crowding (Rodgers, 1981) influence the wellbeing of individuals. Many studies suggest that the livability (Veenhoven, 1993) of the living unit area (i.e. access to resources that meet the needs) is fundamental for individual happiness. From a different perspective, the social comparison theory (Michalos, 1985; Graham et al, 2010) argues that happiness is relative: one tries to be consistent with own's reference

framework. I use this literature to argue that the relation is moderated by the discrepancy between one's education and average education in the area of residence of one's living unit. More exactly being lower or higher educated than the average in own NUTS2 region decreases wellbeing. I show that interaction effects with the general development of the area mold the relation: the higher the development, the lower the impact of the discrepancy. Multilevel modeling on the European Quality of Life Research 2007 data provides empirical testing for the hypotheses, also controlling for endogeneity. In the end I discuss how the findings may affect regional development and existing population dynamics and may provide push-pull factors for internal and international migration.

## Urban Mobilizations in the Field of Housing and Local Environment: the Case of the Post-communist City of Vilnius

Jolanta Aidukaite, Lithuanian Social Research Centre, Vilnius | [jaidukaite@yahoo.com](mailto:jaidukaite@yahoo.com)

The major problem since the fall of the communist regime has been the liberalization of housing and urban policy allowing market forces to take almost full responsibility for it. This has been accompanied by such problems as inadequate state policies and legislation, policies in favor of new construction, lack of experience in public-private partnerships, etc. Vilnius is no exception to this situation. Problems associated with housing management issues, sustainability and environmental issues are at the forefront in Vilnius. Nowadays, many community organizations and environmental movements bring up housing and local environmental issues in the public debate. However, few studies evaluate community organizations and their impact on housing policy and community development. The aim of this paper is to explore urban mobilizations in the field of

housing and local environment in the post-communist country of Lithuania, focusing on the city of Vilnius. Specifically, it explores mobilizations at the community level, which involve environmental issues, but also strives for community's socioeconomic improvement and development. In a broader sense, the paper seeks to highlight major issues related to housing and community development in the post-socialist city and contribute to the understanding of how civil society shape housing policies and urban environment in the context of state's withdrawal from direct intervention in the housing and urban policies. The paper employs a qualitative approach to study community organizations in Vilnius. The 28 in-depth interviews were conducted with community leaders, with the state officials and NGOs leaders involved in the housing and urban planning issues.

## Is the City Unnecessary? New Life Spaces of Young City Inhabitants

Marta Smagacz-Poziemska, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [marta.smagacz-poziemska@uj.edu.pl](mailto:marta.smagacz-poziemska@uj.edu.pl)

The aim of the paper is to analyse the attitude of young city inhabitants towards the traditional urban space and commercial space. The main questions are: is the City (as a space of the citizen inhabitant community) unnecessary for teenagers? What role is played in their lives by the urban centre, and what by the mall? The space of shopping centres is taking over many of the public functions of the space of the city, but studies conducted in Poland on adult population samples show that the spaces of malls are unable to fully replace the functional and symbolic values of the city, although of course each case is subject to local variables and therefore slightly different. The case is not the

same for teenagers in Poland as for adults; for them, malls are a "natural" element of the urban space. My own comparative studies conducted in two major Polish conurbations, Krakow and Katowice, show that for a large proportion of teenagers malls are not just a "complement" to the city, but an emanation of it. For them, spending time and functioning in a mall is not just a lifestyle, but also an element of individual and group identities. The young urbanites studied also included a category of people absent from "third places" and of those "rebellious" against shopping centres, socialising in traditional city spaces, but there too looking for opportunities for consumption rather than creation. It is vital to understand

the developing typical relations of young people with urban spaces to see what the “city is becoming”.

## **a02RS12 - Spaces of Ideas: the Urban Issue and the Importance of Sociological Questions about the City (2)**

Chair(s): João Teixeira Lopes (University of Oporto)

### **Urban Dog Shit: Spaces of Public Pooping and Actor Networks of Not Knowing**

**Matthias Gross**, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research - UFZ | [matthias.gross@ufz.de](mailto:matthias.gross@ufz.de)

Urbanites tend to have a comparatively high preference for pet dogs. Consequently, especially in European cities many pedestrian areas and green spaces tend to be dog fouling hotspots. This presentation aims to explore the “networked” practices of urban dog owners when dealing with excrement while walking their dogs, combining insights from actor-network theory (ANT), practice theory, and the

sociology of ignorance. This is done in order to highlight the relational ties between dogs and humans in densely settled urban areas that are manifested in strategies for dealing with a highly important “actant” in the network: poop. It is suggested that a causal connection exists between the banishing of all things fecal in urban life and the greater freedoms granted to dogs to poop wherever they want.

### **Urban Nostalgia**

**Radim Marada**, Masaryk University, Brno | [marada@fss.muni.cz](mailto:marada@fss.muni.cz)

Studies on post-communist urban memory all too often focus on 1) capital cities (Berlin especially), and 2) the memory work of museums, monuments and memorials. Much less attention has been paid to past oriented urban reconstructions of peripheral cities taking place since the early 1990s. The paper addresses this deficit in (not only) sociological literature as it proceeds in two general directions. First, it points to some typical differences between post-communist capital and non-capital cities in how the process of urban reconstruction triggers the collective memory struggles (concentrating on the differing roles of the narratives of nationalization and modernization). Second, it

discusses the implications of these struggles for the urban and architectural reconstruction in wider sense (going beyond building new museums and erecting new monuments, while tearing down the old ones). Within this framework it argues that while the capital cities readily take on the task of representing national traumas, the peripheral cities have more often built their identities around architecturally echoing nostalgic pasts largely taken out of the national context. This thesis is illustrated on various examples from the central European countries, but the Moravian cases of urban revitalization of Brno’s functionalism and Ostrava’s early industrialism will be discuss in greater detail.

## Artists' Studios in Urban Areas : a Comparative Study between Paris and London

Dominique Billier, School of Management Audencia-Nantes | [d.billier@free.fr](mailto:d.billier@free.fr)

In the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century, the newly attached Montmartre and Montparnasse districts became neighborhoods for artists living in popular quarters. Inspired by philanthropic initiatives for the benefit of the workforce, the City of Paris began the construction of social lodgings for employees and social workers at the city's gates. This activity marked by solidarity was extended to include also painters and sculptors. It received a new impulse in 1960's from the Ministry of Culture, a clear expression of the welfare state promoting artists. In housing renovation programs in Paris and in the suburbs, the construction of residential studios for artists was then included in many social housing

projects. A residential studio in the urban context became a reality for professional artists. As the Greater London Authority (GLA) remodeled the urban context of London in 2000, promoting the turning of industrial buildings into financial ones, industrial buildings became opportunities for artists. Various artists' associations, such as Space and Acme, real expression of solidarity, turned industrial areas into artists' studios. It mainly concerned studios in the city and to the east end of London. The presentation provides a comparative perspective of the artist's studio in the urban context, through the analysis of two different institutional and political approaches of the artist in the city.

## New Urban Spaces for Tourism. The Seasonal Metropolis in Algarve

Joao Carlos Martins, New University of Lisbon | [joaomartins.cf@fcsh.unl.pt](mailto:joaomartins.cf@fcsh.unl.pt)

The late transformations (demographic agglomeration, economic networks and symbolic distinctiveness) on cities and new forms of dispersive urbanization require a renewed sociological awareness of urban spatialities, their social morphology and the intense relationships that exist within them (Remy 1992; Harvey 1989, Castells 2000; Bryman 2004). The late postindustrial changes in West European societies and their cities since the 1970s have resulted in a deep economic and urban third sector dynamization through activities like tourism (Mullins: 1991) by national/regional public powers promoting their territories as being adequate for travelers and for the private sector in terms of real estate and hospitality. Such areas have felt the effects of consumption and leisure (Saunders: 1986, Bauman: 2007) on people's lifestyles and the integration of these expectations in new or

renewed urban areas, which are hierarchized in a worldwide ranking. Some urban Mediterranean territories were initially created, regulated and planned to be exclusively dominated by tourism/leisure territorial appropriations, in seaside spaces with weak economic and demographic occupations at that time. The Algarve, one such place, was a peripheral region of Southern Portugal, functionally oriented towards agriculture, fishing and local industries. Its historical city structure was developed around medieval times, but the its urban, economic and morphological transformation especially those located near the seaside, were the result of the commodification of space (Fainstein: 2005), towards a 'sun and sea' model of tourism, creating a distinctive urban form in between a polycentric and metropolitan territory which we will try to describe.

## Ideological Space. Why does Material Practice Matter?

Karol Kurnicki, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [kurnicki@gmail.com](mailto:kurnicki@gmail.com)

Neither materialistic nor idealistic approach seems to be explanatory for the complexity of urban space. It is justified to search for explanations in the theory of social production of space. The theory underlines social processes as crucial for the construction of materiality and at the same time defines space as important active element of the social reality. By focusing on the dialectical socio-spatial relations it also bridges the gap between 'imaginary' and 'real', and even 'thought' and 'body'. In my presentation I would like to talk about the possible development of the theory of social production of space with relation to the notions of ideology and practice. The former term, despite all its vagueness might serve as critical element for understanding of space. Ideology here is apprehended as intermediary between society

(which produces its own specific space), and – reversely – as embedded in space and influencing (re)production of society. This kind of ideology is also enmeshed with practice as a concrete, material, bodily action of material production and reproduction of space. This viewpoint poses a few questions which I would like to ponder upon in my presentation. - What is the relation between ideology and practice and in what way both of these elements might be active in the social production of space? - What are epistemological consequences of "ideological space"? Does this kind of approach enables new takes on the city, urban society or architectural analysis? - What is the political potential of "ideological space"? Are there possible strategies which could employ ideology and practice for the change in societal relations?

## 03RS12 - Spaces of Exclusion

Chair(s): Luís Baptista (New University of Lisbon)

### Can models from The Chicago School be relevant for gentrification studies?

Oddrun Sæter, Oslo and Akershus University College | [oddrun.sater@hioa.no](mailto:oddrun.sater@hioa.no)

Can models from The Chicago School be relevant for gentrification studies? The main topic for this paper is gentrification, this comprehensive phenomenon of replacement of inhabitants in central urban neighborhoods worldwide, where middle class groups move into former working-class and low income neighborhoods. The phenomenon of, and the research on, gentrification, will be discussed from the perspective of The Chicago school of urban research, which developed ecological models, nature like, in descriptions of urban development and patterns of inhabiting the city. These questions will guide the

presentation: Do we see gentrification like an inevitable force of nature, in research texts as well as in general discourses of urban living? If we do, how does this discourse concur with politically steered gentrification, or what we can call production of urban space and landscapes? (Harvey, Lefebvre, Zukin). Some chosen texts from the early phase of the Chicago school will be used for the analyse (Park and Burgess, Shaw and Moore, Foote Whyte), and texts in gentrification studies from today (Ley, Slater, Lees, and others), and this will be connected to my research on gentrification in Oslo and New York.



Throughout the discussion the paper will show, by help of Andrew Abbot, how the Chicago school can help us to clear out some methodological and theoretical issues and standpoints. The old models of urban development and (dis)placement of groups of

inhabitants are to a certain extent relevant, both methodologically and theoretically, but in a somewhat surprising and contradictory way. Key words: gentrification, Chicago school, nature, politics

## **The Magic of a Local Flea Market: a Case Study of Sustainable Urban Cultural Densification?**

**Niklas L. M. Hansson**, University of Gothenburg | [niklas.hansson@cfk.gu.se](mailto:niklas.hansson@cfk.gu.se)

Geographer Watson has in several publications focused on street markets as sites of sociality and the making of diverse publics. She has argued for the centrality of such markets as sites of trade, social innovation, urban regeneration, healthy eating, environmental sustainability and social interaction. As sites of interactions of people, goods and information, marketplaces are directly linked to the everyday life of the city. They are prominent motors of urban growth, while simultaneously providing sustainable solutions to accommodate this growth. Arguably, novel conceptualisations of marketplaces might have the capacity to put them onto the urban policy agenda, but not as places of exclusion and gentrification, but as creative strategies to improve the lives of people, the city and urban culture in general. As such, flea markets could

have a role to play in building new sustainable cultures through forms of densification: bringing people and communities together, acting as a 'community builder' that initiates civic activity and values, somewhere to meet and learn about new cultures. The purpose of this paper is to present an ethnographic case study of a local flea market in Gothenburg, Sweden, and discuss the results within the framework of sustainable cultural densification. The main issues addressed in the paper were what cultural values this flea market revealed; what the flea market meant for visitors and vendors; and what the driving forces behind its existence and popularity were. We applied an interpretative ethnographic methodology and build our analysis on previous research on flea markets.

## **Gated (Poor) Communities as A New Form of Segregation**

**Aysu Kes- Erkul**, Hacettepe University, Ankara | [aysukes@hacettepe.edu.tr](mailto:aysukes@hacettepe.edu.tr)

Housing Development Administration of Turkey, produced more than 500.000 housing units since 2002, 467.000 of which are social housing for the lower- income groups and the poor. These housing projects have various aspects in terms of location, size, the quality of the units, facilities and price. On the other hand, the applicants should meet certain criteria to be able to apply to get in the projects. Some of the prerequisites are low-income (maximum monthly income is determined by the administration), being a

single parent or being a widower, being disabled etc... Given these regulations for housing provision, these new social housing projects are likely to produce a significant segregation in the urban context and forming almost- gated poor communities by filtering the applicants and potential residents. While upper income gated communities and luxurious high rises are mushrooming all around the cities, it is becoming more and more difficult to find public places where different income and SES groups mix. This

research is a part of an ongoing project about new urban renewal and slum clearance policies in Turkey. The paper will use the data collected from the residents of new social housing projects, through interviews. Their experiences and perceptions as applicants will be examined as well as their opinions about

the change in their lives as the residents of these new social housing projects. The paper will discuss whether the new communities formed by these projects effect people's perceptions with regard to their social position in the wider urban community and whether they feel isolated.

## Interstitial Spaces and New Forms of Sociality

Emanuele Rossi, Università degli studi Roma Tre | [emanuele.rossi@uniroma3.it](mailto:emanuele.rossi@uniroma3.it)

The contemporary city is extremely complex. Beside those spaces and those actually established places, within which we have learned to move with ease because that is where we spend our daily life, there are really unusual places with special features, as if they were created by chance. These are the places of poverty, disorder and improvisation. These places are hard to decipher since their most intimate features contrast with everything surrounding them, but at a careful analysis they are able to express intense vitality and an extraordinary "social energy" that is no longer possible to ignore. This paper focuses on some of these unseen realities taking shape in the interstitial spaces of a big city like Rome.

Among a number of examples of interstitial spaces the focus will be on an illegal market that periodically takes place nearby a metro station in Rome, where those who live the experience of migration try to reconstruct the symbols and representations of their native world. In a similar way, the interest will be focused on a tent city opening in the heart of Ostiense train station, where young Afghan refugees have created a sort of "collective haven", although living in dramatic health conditions. All this aims to show that it is possible to create a stable network of relationships and solidarity even within a space hanging in the background of social life, in order to make living in a big city less traumatic.

## Ruling the Practices of Everyday Life: the Production of Space through Legal Means

Danielle A.M. Chevalier, University of Amsterdam | [danielle.chevalier@uva.nl](mailto:danielle.chevalier@uva.nl)

A consequential but underexposed subject matter within urban sociology is the struggle between civilians over the symbolic order of public space through legal means, by endeavouring the codification of social norms. The ramifications of such 'juridification' (Habermas 1987) surpass the impalpable level of the legal. Building on the work of Habermas, a Bourdieusian approach to juridification of social norms in public space is proposed, arguing it to be a strategy to restore a doxic norm (Bourdieu 1977), that has been disclosed by the 'practices of everyday life' (de Certeau 1984) exercised by persons with a different

mode of 'producing space' (Lefebvre 1991). This challenges traditional viewpoints, in urban sociology (for example: Jacobs 1961) and sociology of law (for example: Black 2010), that formal social control in public space varies inversely with informal social control. Subsequently, the actual enactment of 'emotional ownership' of public space is investigated in relation to the concept of juridical stakeholder, e.g. the appropriated right versus the juridical right to decide whose reality shared space constitutes. This paper empirically draws from three case-studies, researched both from a juridical angle and by

ethnographic fieldwork, in which local residents morally entrepreneured (Becker 1963) their social norms on proper behaviour in public space to be codified. Though the desired municipal bylaws criminalising an everyday

practice by fellow residents in shared parochial (Lofland 1998) space were not always implemented and/or enforced, the juridification attempts did in all cases significantly change the symbolic order of the spaces.

## a03RS12 - Spaces of Exclusion (2)

Chair(s): Luís Baptista (New University of Lisbon)

### The Immaterial Walls of the City: a Dual or Fragmented Structure? Reflections on Inequality and Exclusion/Inclusion in Inner Cities undergoing Globalisation. The Case of Madrid

Juan\_Jose Villalon\_Ogayar, The National Distance Education University (UNED) | [jvillalon@poli.uned.es](mailto:jvillalon@poli.uned.es)

This paper raises some doubts as to which is the most appropriate theoretical vision for the conceptualising of the emerging social and spatial structure in large European urban areas. Now that the pyramidal system has been abandoned as only possible in industrial societies, the analysis of two alternatives is suggested: dual or fragmented. The question is, which of the two cognitive references is more suitable if we are to understand the social and spatial stratification in the metropolis together with the inclusion/exclusion or regeneration/degradation processes of urban neighbourhoods? In order to do so this proposal brings up for discussion the results of a piece of research that was carried out in 2012 and 2013. The aim of this project was the analysis of the relation between the objective

structuring trends of the urban population and social identification discourse. The population under study was that of towns from the extended urban area of Madrid during the economic crisis that began in 2008. The results obtained are analysed from a micro-situational perspective. This allows the emergence before the researcher of invisible local barriers to integration and social cohesion as they have been referred to by the subjects researched in conversations on the neighbourhood and its problems. These results are put into perspective to develop the image of the system of situational stratification. Those obtained up to now would seem to strengthen the fragmentary image compared with the dual image with an added problem: the individualisation of ties compared with the socialisation of differences.

## On the Global Production of Local Atmospheres: Professional Expertise and Place-making

Giovanni Semi, University of Torino | [giovanni.semi@unito.it](mailto:giovanni.semi@unito.it)

As the world is experiencing an increased role of cities in the geography of power, wealth and influence, the way citizens, passengers and consumers apprehend this shift happens mostly at the local scale. In neighborhoods, streets, crossroads, squares, marketplaces, stores, cafés and restaurants people spend a significant part of their life as well as of their income. If we give a closer look to the relationship between the localization of policies and interventions and uneven development within specific cities, we observe the materializing of central zones that are reputed as being quintessentially authentic and bearing the city's soul, both in good and

bad. Some places, we might say, are more urban than others and have the power to subsume the whole city. The production and transformation of these places, mostly under commercial gentrification, may be interpreted as a strategic tool for cities longing for attracting financial resources, altering their reputation towards a more seductive image of success and uniqueness. This paper is theoretically oriented and explores the nexus between place-making policies, contemporary commercial architecture and design and the global manufacturing of localized authenticities.

## San Salvario e Porta Palazzo in Turim: Disputed Symbolic Spaces of the 'città extracomunitaria' and of the 'multicultural city'

Sílvia S.A. Cardoso, University Institute of Lisbon | [silvia.mail@hotmail.com](mailto:silvia.mail@hotmail.com)

The touristic cultural project 'tours with Turim's migrant-guides' is one of the processes that are transforming the narratives from and about the city of Turin creating an itinerary in the neighborhoods of San Salvario and Porta Palazzo and the figure of the migrant-guide. These are neighborhoods where the phenomenon of migration is more visible and therefore they have been the two most disputed areas of the city with regard to the 'cultural construction of various mitographies, images and narratives that each city chooses to dress' (Cordeiro e Firmino da Costa 2003). In this paper I reflect upon the relationships between the multicultural city that is experienced in real life by the migrants-subjects - and also by the 'middleclass italian' - and the city imagined and designed by the speech behind the migrant tours, but also the

one of policymakers 'multiculturalism of difference' (Turner 1993). I pretend to establish this relationship presenting ethnographic frameworks from my fieldwork with the migrant-guides that can give an account of the "official" experience of space in the tours comparing them with the informal experience of guides-subjects in this same space. I look further to connect this framework to a reflection about the vehicles of social production of space: from the representations created by real conditions of social life in neighborhoods-symbol of multiculturalism, to media (and mediated) representations that interpellate these experiences reelaborating them, to the work of policy agents that want to change the value (symbolic, but also economic) of these spaces.

## A Space of their own. Marginal Forms of Dwelling in a Southern-Italian Town

Domenica Farinella, University of Cagliari | [domenica.farinella@gmail.com](mailto:domenica.farinella@gmail.com)

Pietro Saitta, University of Messina | [pisait@gmail.com](mailto:pisait@gmail.com)

This paper explores the historical development of urban stratification in an Italian Southern city, Messina. By means of 85 in-depth interviews and the analysis of the most important phases of the re-development following a disastrous earthquake taking place in 1908, the authors investigate the coercive forces that, over the course of a century, pushed thousands of individuals to occupy shanties and deprived project areas within the city. The authors claim that the “economy of disaster” and the “shock economy” are not a specific feature of current epoch. On the

contrary, the elements characterizing the contemporary disaster-related speculative processes were largely active at the beginning of the XX century. This paper, then, shows the long-lasting social consequences of speculative approaches to the management of disasters, and reflects on the forms of resistance of subaltern populations to an organization of life that started in the aftermath of a remote earthquake, and still affects their life condition and methods of reproduction.

## A Space for their Own? Women-Only Parks in Iran, Pakistan and U.A.E

Reza Arjmand, Lund University | [reza.arjmand@cme.lu.se](mailto:reza.arjmand@cme.lu.se)

Masoumeh MIRSABA , Lund University | [masoumeh.mirsafa@cme.lu.se](mailto:masoumeh.mirsafa@cme.lu.se)

As part of systematic endeavor to Islamize the society, Iranian Islamic government has bestowed efforts to create gender-segregated public urban spaces. The gender segregation was formally enforced in public places such as schools, sport halls, swimming pools, transportation facilities, etc. in last three decades. The most recent effort of the government includes “women-only parks”, claimed to be designed and administrated by women to accommodate the needs of women and provide space for social interaction and activities. The model was emulated in other countries across the Islamic world and received differently: some argue that such gendered spaces limit the already restricted interaction of sexes in such strictly engendered societies, taking the social exclusion of women yet another step further; while others consider it re-appropriation of an indigenous spatial

dichotomy (biruni/andaruni) in the religion and the local culture. Those engaged, however, maintain that parks have taken women’s needs and requirements into consideration in such otherwise patriarchally structured society. This paper is part of a larger empirical cross-disciplinary study on urban public spaces in Iran, Pakistan and U.A.E and is based on an ethnographical field study conducted in a number of parks (both women-only and mixed) in the respective countries. As a cross-disciplinary comparative study in collaboration with Centre for Middle Eastern Studies and School of Architecture and Environmental Design of Lund University, it endeavors to address and compare a wider array of perspectives on gendered urban spaces with foci on women parks among various groups of women as well as the urban designers and policy-makers in the countries studied.

## 04RS12 - Spaces of Intervention

Chair(s): Patrícia Pereira (New University of Lisbon)

### Nowa Huta - Between Marginal Gentrification and Program Revitalisation

Jacek Gadecki, AGH University of Science and Technology, Cracow | [jgadecki@agh.edu.pl](mailto:jgadecki@agh.edu.pl)

The paper is presenting the complex situation of the Cracow district of Nowa Huta. This former perfect city of the socialism faced a crisis in 1990, and now is a site of a spontaneous and grass-roots processes of gentrification, and - simultaneously - an object of the of the politically implemented program

of district revitalization. However these two processes are occurring in great measure independently of each other. The text is based on 3 years study of pioneers of gentrification and transformations of the district, both in material and representational sphere.

### Shaping a Territory

Madalena Corte-Real, Faculty of Social and Human Sciences, Lisbon | [mcortereal@sapo.pt](mailto:mcortereal@sapo.pt)

The intervention that is taking place in the neighborhood of Mouraria, in the city of Lisbon, is related with urban policies directed to old city centers aiming to recover buildings and public spaces, promote social and economic development as well as cultural activities in order to attract consumers, especially tourists. Culture assumes an important role as tool to sell the city. Multicultural, historical and patrimonial symbolism is rescued to help the city to position itself on the international scene as a destination to visit. In the globalized world, in constant change, these urban spaces are characterized by a tangle of distinct narratives: poor socio-economic conditions, elderly, marginality, immigrations from different parts of the world, along with the influx of new residents with high cultural capital that print

new identities to the place. In this sense, it is important to understand the position that the different local groups adopt in a process of change, which conflicts and alliances are formed and transformed in a space marked by contradictions as a result of different dynamics, interests and visions. In the regeneration process, as well as in society, the dominant social practices are imposed. How do local people react? In a regeneration process how people invest in social relations? How do the actors adapt to the social capital available? Regular visits to the territory, assisting to different activities and establishing a close relationship with the central protagonists, municipal technicians, leaders of local associations, residents, tenants and users is the main methodology used.

## Participatory Methods of Urban Planning - a Remedy for The Crisis of the City?

Dorota Zofia Olko, University of Warsaw | [dorota.olko@gmail.com](mailto:dorota.olko@gmail.com)

Nowadays cultural, economic and political life concentrates in cities. However, sociologists claim that city – as a spacial form as well as an organizational model of social life – is in crisis. Instead of public spaces, which were the essence of traditional city, we have more and more economical spaces. Simultaneously urban community is disappearing. Social ties between the inhabitants are weakening. People who live next to each other have nothing in common. Some theorists announce death of city as a political idea. One of the answers to the crisis of the city are new methods of public consultations (workshops, city games etc.) on

city development and urban planning issues. Involving local community in decision-making process, giving inhabitants a chance to meet and discuss planned investments – it can potentially be the way to create people-friendly public spaces and integrate local community. But how does it look in practice of governing cities and urban planning? In this presentation the author will try to answer, if participatory methods of urban planning can actually be consider a remedy for the crisis of the city. The presentation will be based on some Polish case studies of public consultations on investments which change urban space.

## Revitalization as the Past and the Future Connection. Examples of Practical Implementation in the Silesia Region

Grzegorz Gawron, University of Silesia, Katowice | [ggawron77@interia.pl](mailto:ggawron77@interia.pl)

The high level of industrialization in Silesia Region, which used to determine its dominant position in national economy, stopped being its advantage a long time ago. With the beginning of the transformation and restructuring process, which generated economic, financial and most of all social costs, the unprofitable industry turned out to be a problem and local authorities were supposed to deal with it. Gradual resignation from activities in these areas meant that many Silesian cities have

problem with "urban fallow"- degraded areas of public space, hampering development (with a total of about 11 thousands of hectares). Therefore, one of the more frequently adopted methods of dealing with this situation is the revitalization. The proposed speech will be a presentation of the Silesian industrialization as a phenomena of Europe, industrial heritage for the Silesia and the examples of practical applications of revitalization which gradually changing this specific region of Poland.



## Contested Cityscapes. Debates on High-Rise Monuments and Cultural Heritage in Paris and Vienna

**Andrea Glauser**, University of Applied Sciences in Business Administration, Zürich | [andrea.ilse.glauser@gmail.com](mailto:andrea.ilse.glauser@gmail.com)

The landscape of European cities is by no means homogeneous. Nonetheless, a similar type of conflict has occurred in different places in the last few years: From Seville to Vienna, from Cologne to St. Petersburg, high-rise projects have provoked conflicts between urban planners and investors on the one side and key actors of historic preservation– even the UNESCO world heritage committee– on the other. Whether and how European cities should integrate more high-rise buildings is a highly controversial question. This paper focuses on strategies of vertical construction and related debates about the cityscape in both Paris and Vienna. Based on in-depth interviews with various urban actors and other relevant qualitative data, this paper aims to

demonstrate that these cities converge and diverge in their politics of vertical construction: Although both cities define themselves to a wide degree with reference to historic structures, the image of tall buildings varies drastically in these cities, which correlates with these cities' diverse histories and hence experiences with high-rise-buildings. Based on these empirical case studies, this contribution reflects on the potential for urban sociology to consider urban conflicts as a starting point to explore current social trends. With reference to Georg Simmel's sociology of conflict, I maintain that arguments about the cityscapes are focal points to understand the contradictions and challenges of a society in which city competition is a crucial feature.

## a04RS12 - Spaces of Intervention (2)

Chair(s): João Carlos Martins (New University of Lisbon)

### When Public Matters: on the Re-invention of Public Place in Moscow

**Boris Stepanov**, Higher School of Economics | [steppann@mail.ru](mailto:steppann@mail.ru)

**Oksana N Zaporozhets**, Higher School of Economics | [ozaporozhets@gmail.com](mailto:ozaporozhets@gmail.com)

For two centuries Tsaritsyno was an uncompleted residence of Russian Empress Catherine II in Moscow. It became famous for the complex of beautiful buildings with the ruin of Great Palace in its center and an English style park around it. There were many projects of its renovation, but none of them was realized till last decade. Meanwhile Tsaritsyno became a place for different public activities and a scene for various groups: tourists and summer folks in the XIX century, different subcultures

in the end of the XX century. Several years ago Tsaritsino was totally renovated by Moscow authorities, who refused to take into consideration the experts and public critique on the methods of renovation. The exposition of the museum symbolically connects initial design concepts of Empress Catherine II and the achievements of contemporary authorities, but not the public history of the place. Today Tsaritsyno is one of the biggest open air places in Moscow attracting thousands of visitors.

Although it is thoroughly controlled by the police and museum security service, Tsaritsyno tends to overcome its museum status and become a vivid public place. The numerous visitors change the scenarios attached to the place through the series of micro-events and multiple co-activities (amateur dancing, making photos, spontaneous communication, etc.). These

activities valorize not the glorious past of the place but its present as a place of shared experiences. Thus Tsaritsyno is being produced rather through interventions and interactions of fellow citizens, who introduce new ways of space usage and communication in quite alienated and slowly developed Moscow public landscape.

## **Negotiating Public Space and Urban Identities. A Symbolic Event at the Tallinn Waterfront.**

Katrin Paadam, Tallinn University of Technology | [katrin.paadam@ttu.ee](mailto:katrin.paadam@ttu.ee)

Liis Ojamäe, Tallinn University | [liis.ojamae@tlu.ee](mailto:liis.ojamae@tlu.ee)

The site of our interest unfolds on recently liberated space at the central waterfront area in the city of Tallinn, Estonia. With high promise for transgression as public space of multiple informal and formal uses and of enhanced attractiveness, the access to water's edge is attributed long-anticipated symbolic change - a sense of freedom and positive turn of citizens' identity as well as growth of economic activities. In the current phase of pre-design, re-invention of the waterfront as an organic part of the city is supported by cultural events. The future location of the new city administration building with its spectacular architectural design, manifesting innovative mode of governance is intended to promote openness, transparency, access and participation opportunities in the whole area. The prospects for revitalisation of this former

military and industrial zone closed until early 1990s' societal transformation are, however, overshadowed by manifold historical and recent interconnected barriers of socio-cultural and economic nature. Encumbered not only due to current economic recession but also fragmented interests of property owners, the new symbolic divisions having followed downright land privatisation, the waterfront regeneration demands a shift in values negotiated in constructive civic partnership between the municipality, property owners, entrepreneurs and citizens. Drawing on the 2012 qualitative research, the paper highlights the potential dual user perspective - consumers and producers - of the urban waterfront, with public space and the symbolic meanings of access to the sea in a particular focus.

## **MOTHERING THE CITY: Urban Re-generation through Interventions in Parenting in Rotterdam, the Netherlands**

Marguerite van den Berg, University of Amsterdam | [m.a.vandenberg@uva.nl](mailto:m.a.vandenberg@uva.nl)

This paper is about the role policy interventions in childrearing practices play in imagining urban futures beyond the industrial past. It departs from the observation that in interurban competition today, mothers are recognized as key actors in what I term urban re-generation:

efforts to renew the city by either investing in children (the next generation) of the current population or replacing the current population of children by a new generation in the form of material and economic restructuring. Urban re-generation supplements urban

regeneration in the form of material and economic restructuring. It focuses on the city as a reproductive milieu. I researched one form of urban re-generation: parenting guidance practices in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. These are organized (almost exclusively) for mothers by the local state in collaboration with schools. I argue that parent classes are a distillation point of the city: a specific space in which much of the city's conflicts, problems and challenges can be witnessed. On the basis of my ethnographic

material, I show that in the practices, mothers and teachers (co) produce a reflexive, communicative and emotionally balanced subjectivity in ritual-like transactions. This subjectivity shows remarkable resemblance to the desired employers for the new service economies that many cities are aiming to stimulate. I therefore propose to see the (co) production of a post-industrial vocational ethic and mothering practices as a *Wahlverwandtschaft*, an elective affinity.

## From Exclusion to Participation: Spaces of Intervention in Context of Public Housing

Carla Moretti, Marche Polytechnic University | [c.moretti@univpm.it](mailto:c.moretti@univpm.it)

Micol Bronzini, Marche Polytechnic University | [m.bronzini@univpm.it](mailto:m.bronzini@univpm.it)

The paper aims to analyse an innovative experience of intervention in the context of public housing in Italy. For the last ten years, in Italy, neighbourhoods with a high concentration of public housing have increasingly become spaces of exclusion, where conflicts are rife, due to a multiplicity of factors (e.g. immigration, social deprivation, aging, health problems). Despite the fact that housing and urban policies are still residual in the political agenda especially for middle sized towns; this implies an ungoverned rise of small cities which are not accompanied by a consequent citizenship. However, at a local level, more active municipalities are starting to promote innovative interventions thanks to the sharing of national and international best practices. In particular we want to focalise on

social mediation processes implemented to prevent conflict and promote a sustainable cohabitation, improving relationships between neighbours and fostering empowerment and participation. Even if social mediation practices sometimes differ as regards to the focus, the approaches (eg. on conflict or on community promotion) or to the professionalism involved (eg. psychologist, social workers, educator, law graduates) they are contributing towards the construction of new spaces of intervention from the bottom. Moreover, these experiences prove the need to integrate social, urban and housing policies in order to support the social capital community. At this point sociologists can act as facilitators and foster a reflection and a dialogue between practices, by now rich in experiences, and theories, and vice versa.

## PHD - PhD Workshop

### PHD - PhD Workshop

#### Down Syndrome and Autism: Parents, Professionals and Children's Agency.

Alice Scavarda, University of Torino | [alice.scavarda@unito.it](mailto:alice.scavarda@unito.it)

Sociology has often conceived disability as a medical issue, an individual problem derived from a physical or mental impairment. The disability right movement challenged the medicalization of disability by reframing it as a social problem, related to the exclusion and discrimination that disabled people experience. The British social model distinguished between biological deficit and social oppression, thus understanding body and impairment in terms of medical discourse. Therefore second wave writers refocused attention onto impairment as a discursively-embodied phenomenon, within an anti-dualistic approach to the body in social sciences. This "turn" to the impairment can be particularly interesting in the study of developmental disabilities, since it reveals the social and cultural formation of inability, by deconstructing the meaning of labels and taking into account the perspectives of people with "learning difficulties" (this is the term used by the organizations of disabled people in England, instead of "mental retardation" or "intellectual disabilities"). Learning disabled individuals, particularly children, rely upon the continuing support of informal carers such as parents, who hold responsibility and advocacy rights for them. However, they are competent social agents, able to develop personal interpretations of their "difference", to manage their day-to-day lives and to resist the barriers they face; nonetheless, their own discursive spaces are influenced by the attitudes and practices of adults, that can also have a negative lasting impact on the child's identity. The research project aims to take together children's, parents' and professionals' perspectives about two key issues: the social

construction of the impairment and the consequences on both children's and parents' self-definitions. I'll examine the relationship between the three social actors, while most studies consider only two: parents and professionals or children and professionals. The main goal is to identify the elements that facilitate or hinder parents-professionals partnership and children's agency, because the two themes are intertwined: some researches show that partnership between parents and professionals occur when the latter value the child for his personal characteristics, without framing his actions in terms of his "syndrome"; lots of scholars maintain that professionals can help the child to have an influence on his affairs by respecting diversity and children as individuals. It seems that in both cases the crucial factor is the shift from a paternalistic, expert model to a more democratic, client-sensitive way of thinking; indeed recent studies about parents-professionals relationship indicate that the latter are beginning to address the need for clear information and intervention, to acknowledge parental needs and expertise, whilst the former function within the role of service consumers. However, further investigation is required, for three reasons: first the empirical data are controversial, since there is evidence of dissatisfaction among parents and old models seem to survive; second the professionals' point of view is rarely considered; third there's a lack of interest in the role of parents' associations and of Websites and blogs, as collective actors able to disseminate not only information, but also counter-narratives, that lead to practices of resistance to

medicalization (i.e. "neurodiversity" in the case of Asperger Syndrome). So the first research question concerns the extent of parents' negotiating experiences, but in order to answer this I'll explore how they reconstruct a framework of meanings after the diagnosis and how they "come to terms" with the problem of their child, managing the courtesy stigma and defining the situation in interaction with significant others and professionals. Parental interpretations of impairment are crucial for the development of the child's identity and agency; few empirical studies have addressed this issue, particularly in relation to learning disabled children, however the small body of literature shows that adults have to value child's opinions and to develop appropriate communication skills. Nonetheless it is possible that professionals consider parents the real clients, thinking that the child would not understand information and colluding with them to exclude him from medical consultation or educational decisions. The second research question is whether professionals and parents take the child's view into consideration or not and which role professionals play in the relationship between parents and child. The qualitative study, which is at the preliminary stage, will take place in Italy, my supervisors are Mario Cardano and Willem Tousijn and the dissertation will be delivered to University of Turin. Since I chose a theoretical sampling, the characteristics of the cases are based on an attribute space: age (7-18) and gender of the child, type of developmental disorder/visibility of the condition (Down Syndrome and Autism Spectrum Disorder-High Functioning), socio-

economic status of the family and membership in associations. I'll focus my attention on Autism and Down Syndrome for two reasons: first, they are widespread in the country, but also related to opposite stereotypes: a national survey reveals that Down children are considered "mild, loving and kind" whereas Autistic children are portrayed as "isolated, aggressive, extraordinary". Furthermore, Down Syndrome is well-known, on the contrary Autism is a rarely encountered phenomenon for most Italians; second, they represent two cases of "emergence of the difference" and stigma management: at one side Down Syndrome is a chromosomal condition, that can be discovered at birth or before and is associated to a range of specific facial features, so it is related to the situation of "discredited", on the other Autism is a disorder of the neural development, whose signs develop into the first three years of the child's life, but also later, and children present normal physical appearance (so they are "discreditable") alongside repetitive behavior, and problems with social interaction. However, since disability needs not to be the master status, I consider gender of the child (particularly for Down children) and social class as selection criteria. The participants will be recruited from local neuropsychiatrist departments; data collection methods are in-depth, semi-structured interviews to parents, children (I'll use specific communication aids such as spidergrams and world choice exercises) social/health professionals (neuropsychiatrists, psychologists, educators and social workers) and shadowing.

## The Beautiful and the Damned: The Influence of Specialized Media on the Development of Professional Rock Climbers.

Guillaume Dumont, University Claude Bernard Lyon 1 - Autonomous University of Madrid | [guidumo@gmail.com](mailto:guidumo@gmail.com)

Research: This research is the continuation of a descriptive and explorative study (Dumont, 2010, 2011) that took place during my M.A. thesis focused on the practice of rock climbing as a lifestyle. We previously explored the multiple relationships between the sport of rock climbing at a high level and the intense lifestyle of travelling and commitment associated with the activity. We analyzed several phenomena within the broader rock climber lifestyle, as the learning processes, the construction of the space of practice or the construction of "core climber" identities. In this project, the aim is to go further and develop a deeper understanding of the previous outcomes by the description and the analysis of how a passion can become a professional vocation, allowing us to play with the specifics of a recent sport activity, to suggest keys of understanding contemporary phenomena. Indeed, my research thesis focuses on new forms of professionalization emerging within the field of "lifestyle sports". This concept focuses on previously called "Subcultural" or "Alternative" sports such as snowboarding, skateboarding or surfing. By the mobilization of the sociology of sport and the sociology of work, profession and mobilities, I want a greater understanding of the ways in which individuals passionate about climbing, turn their passion into their profession. I focus on how climbing instructors, filmmakers, professionals and guides convert their passion into a profession through phenomena of socialization. Between the construction of a singular professional status within the broader field of the sociology of profession and the activity of rock climbing, this research is centered on the professionalization of a leisure activity through a conceptual transition, forgoing the concept of "lifestyle sports" for the proposal concept of "lifestyle sport

profession". Furthermore, we aim to study how these new lifestyle sports, by their importance in contemporary society provide different point of view on some of the more central and classical themes in sociology such as the construction of identity, space, professions or sports, intrinsically related to specialized media and social networks. The data from the previous research was produced during a multi-sited ethnographic fieldwork in Spain and Switzerland. I choose to follow these nomadic "Core climbers" in their everyday life and developed a meticulous "All-day-in" approach, living in these climbing "spots". For the Ph.D research and the study of the professionalization of the activity, I made the choice to conduct the ethnography in a single location and the more specific context of the city of Boulder, USA, but also parallel contrastive fieldwork in France and Spain. In the social world of rock climbing, Boulder is one the central locations of the development of the activity. The playground constituted by the Rocky Mountains and the presence of climbing companies, gyms and professionals makes Boulder the best place to conduct qualitative research. After several years of theoretical review, the fieldwork started in January 2013 and will continue along this year. The data is produced through classical qualitative methods, including semi-directive interviews, life-stories, participant observation, the writing of field notes and a in depth analysis of social media. The following year, 2014-2015, will be dedicated to the analysis of the data and redaction of my Ph.D dissertation and the continuation of the diffusion of the research.

Abstract: This paper focuses on the relationship between the recent professionalization of climbing and the role played by specialized media, more specifically the intense circulation of information through

internet and social media. If physical performance in the sport is a central aspect of the professionalization within rock-climbing, it appears that the development and pursuit of a career as a professional rock-climber depends on other matters too. Being the strongest does not seem to be the key to becoming a professional athlete. Rather, the ability to create, develop and maintain strong relationships with the specialized media and the industry, and promote oneself as an athlete. Mobilizing the “lifestyle sports” theory

and recent studies on the relationships between sport and media in the so-called “subcultures” or “post-subcultures”, we will examine how the media and the diffusion of the performance through social and visual networks construct a climber into a professional. Based on multi-sited fieldwork in Europe and the USA, this paper is the continuation of a descriptive and explorative long-term ethnographic study centered on the professionalization of rock climbing.

## Networks of Cultural Production Facing the Change. Evidence from Italy

Andrea Gallelli, University of Torino | [andrea.gallelli@unito.it](mailto:andrea.gallelli@unito.it)

Introduction Changes in political and economic assets imposed by the financial crisis has, in recent years, caused a deep reduction in public expenditure and in State's action toward less leading and non-autonomous sectors of the economy. The field of cultural production is involved in this process. For example in 2001 the expenditure of one of the most significant public institution for cultural promotion (Fus) was 0.042% of the Italian GDP, while in 2011 it was 0.029; dropping from 517 million euros to 407 (Mibac 2011). The Italian model of cultural production has always been qualified by high external support for funding cultural activities. Arts, because of their intrinsic merit value, are often excluded by marketplace rules and competition among producers. For these reasons, concrete artistic production processes are characterized by a high dependence on exogenous resources. State and private institutions, both from a normative point of view as well as financial supporters, have always acted as guarantors of the creation, distribution and promotion of artistic and cultural goods and activities. How does the field of cultural producers react to new changes? Theoretical framework Moving from a general overview in the literature of sociology of culture, it is possible to conceptualize the field of cultural production as the synthesis of three macro aspects: the properties of the concrete cultural goods or activities (Hirsch

1972), the characteristics of the organizations that produce them (Di Maggio 1987), and the features of the spaces in which they operate (Caves 2003); respectively, that is, the object, the subject and the environment. The production of culture perspective (Peterson, Anand 2004) shows how symbolic elements of culture are shaped by the contexts in which they are created and distributed. Some features of the cultural field can be framed according to theories of the relationships between organizations and their environments (Hannan, Freeman 1977; Pfeffer, Salancik 1978) Units operating in conditions of high dependence on exogenous resources, are subjected to high level of reactivity to environmental turbulence. Mechanisms of selection or adaptation of the organizations to new conditions may reshape the structure of the field. The new economic sociology (Granovetter 1985) highlights the role of relations among individuals and organizations involved in economic processes. Structural analysis (Wellman and Berkowitz 1988) provides important tools for analyzing the marketplace according to the perspective of the ties and relation that constitute it. Combining these approaches, a theoretical and methodological framework is proposed which affirms the importance of the networks of organizations for the analysis of cultural production. The literature emphasizes the



existence of some kind of recurrence among relational variables and the performance of cultural producers (Potts, Cunningham, Hartley, Ormerod 2008). Often, informal key configurations of stable subjects are responsible for sustaining processes of production and divulgation of cultural goods and activities in the marketplace (Starkey, Barnatt, Tempest 2000). Relational resources seems to replace management and organizational difficulties. Nevertheless empirical demonstration is hardly ever offered on these topics. The main goal of the research is to provide a prime insight into this subject, starting with evidence from the Italian case. Are cultural production organizations in touch with each other? Does some kind of influence between their ties and their action exist? Is it possible to describe a system of the influence between the structure of ties and the configuration of the supply? The research proposes to analyze these associations following two directions: firstly understanding the level of reactivity of the market of cultural goods and activities to macro changes, like the progressive reduction of external funding; secondly, understanding how the producers' networks are modified. The findings will show if the structure of relations is the base of reaction to change, and possibly an efficient support to the difficulties. Data and analysis

The research is based on three orders of empirical documents: a secondary series of data – collected on both public as well as private institutions – concerning demand and supply of live entertainment in Italy; and two relational dataset, a first one on professional theater organizations and a second one on festival producers, both related to Piedmont, Italy. The first set of indicators is used to give a general overview of the tendencies of production, consumption and resources for culture, with the aim of describing the phenomenon and identifying general tendencies. By applying clustering technics the main differences in the regional systems of cultural production and consumption are

shown. The datasets on theater companies and festival producers constitute the base on which network analysis technics are applied. This is the core of the research. The purpose is to empirically show the structure of ties within the cultural production field, possibly evaluating its reaction to change and the influence of relations on the producers' performance. In the case of relations among theater companies – collected from administrative sources – the tie is defined by a relation of hospitality: the case in which one company performed in the structures of another one. Almost five hundred ties are analyzed, and general network properties about connection, embedding, centrality are inferred. Relations among 80 festival producers are collected through an on-line questionnaire designed to reproduce a whole net of multiple relations for information exchange, structures utilization, co-production. In this period (January 2013) an intense revision of the multidisciplinary literature on cultural production and network analysis was accomplished. An important amount of secondary data on cultural production and consumption in Italy has been collected and organized so as to provide a broad description of the phenomenon's tendencies. Preliminary analysis, based on Ucinet network analysis software, show an intense net of relation among theater companies, as well as interesting issues on the relational dimension of the field. So far, the online questionnaire on festival production has been completed by 50% of the receivers. Conclusion The research proposes a contribution to the discipline of the sociology of culture, through the innovative and effective perspective of social relations. New economic sociology and network analysis foster the research both from a theoretical and a methodological point of view. Findings will possibly illustrate new strategies of action for single cultural producers according to a relation-based conception of the marketplace, as well as for institutions involved in processes of creation and promotion of culture.

## Breast Reconstruction in Oncology and in Cosmetic Surgery: a Comparative Sociological Analysis

Cinzia Greco, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales / Centre de recherche, médecine, sciences, santé, santé mentale, société - CERMES3 | [cinzia.greco@ehess.fr](mailto:cinzia.greco@ehess.fr)

Breast reconstruction in oncology and in cosmetic surgery: a comparative sociological analysis My Ph.D. research deals with doctor-patient relationship in the case of breast reconstruction following a cancer-linked mastectomy. The research is conducted in the context of the doctoral formation "Santé, Populations, Politiques sociales" of the École des hautes études en sciences sociales of Paris, under the supervision of Professor Ilana Löwy and in the context of the CERMES3 centre. This research focuses on the analysis of the experiences of post-mastectomy breast reconstruction in the Ile-de-France region. These experiences are compared with cosmetic surgery of the breast in the same region, and the French case is compared with the experiences of breast cancer reconstruction in Italy. Reconstructive and cosmetic surgery of the breast share several elements, as they are often performed by the same surgeons, who use techniques pertaining to the same discipline; in the private sector sometimes the same structures provide reconstructive and cosmetic surgery. Nevertheless, reconstructive surgery is considered an integral part of the cure of cancer, and is performed on a sick body, while cosmetic surgery is considered a voluptuary practice and is performed on a healthy body. On the other hand, in several cases aesthetic motivations can influence to some degree the choice of approach in the cancer context, and a number of cosmetic operations are considered to be situated on the boundary between esthetical and pathological. Both surgeries are performed to adapt female breasts to the contemporary standards of beauty, respectively in their number and in their size and shape. As the breasts have an important role in the normative definition of the female body, these practices have a strong influence in the reproduction of the dominant ideas of how

the female body has to be. Moreover, public discourses present breast cancer as a threat to femininity, and the campaigns for prevention use sexualized images of female body and breasts, inciting women to save specifically "their breasts". In this context, breast reconstruction is considered an important step for healing physically and psychologically. There are two techniques to perform a breast reconstruction: the insertion of silicon prostheses or the transplant of autologous tissue. Both in France and in Italy the transplants of autologous tissue are a minority of the operations and surgeons mostly use prostheses. Some quantitative researches conducted in France at the local level have shown that only a minority of the women who had a mastectomy undergo reconstruction. Women, indeed, have a large gamma of interests and goals in mind when they choose to undergo breast reconstruction, but they also have several doubts and difficulties. They do not simply wish to have a two-breasted appearance. They also have to confront the fear and the risk of undergoing another operation, to accept a second transformation of their body, and to re-negotiate their expectations with the medical establishment. Breast reconstruction is thus not just a surgical practice, but it is a complex bundle of phenomena at the intersection of medical, esthetic and social contexts. The main objective of this research is therefore to analyze the doctor-patient relationship both in the oncologic and cosmetic context; in particular, I am interested in analyzing how the gender schemas are reproduced in these cases and how the normative vision of the female body can influence not only the cosmetic field, but also the oncological one. The main method of the research consists in in-depth interviews with the actors involved in the field – oncological and cosmetic surgery

patients, oncologists, surgeons who perform breast reconstruction, aesthetic surgeons and other medical figures. I am also conducting participant observations of meetings of patients and/or medical personnel organized by both health institutions and patients' associations. I am currently enrolled in the second year of my Ph.D. program. During the first year I have conducted 45 in-depth interviews with medical professionals and patients in France and Italy, and observed several meetings organized by a number of patients' associations and by medical institutions. While medical professionals present post-mastectomy breast reconstruction as a "personal choice", the interviews I conducted show that the medical and personal context in which the patient is enmeshed can play a key role in the decisional process. The family, and especially the partner, has an important role: in a number of interviews, both with doctors and with patients, the reconstruction has been presented as a choice of the "couple". The medical professionals, especially the surgeons, can act as gate keepers, choosing the amount of information about the possibilities of reconstruction to give. Patients often report a lack of information about reconstructive techniques and process. This operation is covered by the National Health System both in France and in Italy; however it is often

performed in private structures, which entail extra costs that can discourage women from undergoing a reconstruction. Breast reconstruction raises therefore several important questions about the social construction of female body, about the asymmetries of knowledge and often gender between doctors and patients, and class asymmetries between the patients that result in different opportunities of receiving the preferred cure. Moreover, the analysis of the activity of patients' associations shows that some of them aim their efforts at redefining the meaning of the mastectomized body. Some associations organise photographic exhibitions or produce videos about the breast cancer experience. Some others try to enlarge the boundaries of normative female body appearance to include the asymmetrical body; one of the actions in this direction was the creation of the first asymmetric bra by a French patient. Such activities are, however, scarcely known, and for the majority of patients the reconstruction is the only known solution to regain the "normal" appearance altered by the cancer. In the next steps of the research I intend to develop themes raised until now, in particular the doctor-patient relationship, and to realize interviews on cosmetic surgery experiences for the comparison of the two fields.

## European Societal Integration: Contested Institutional Sets of Conflict

Johannes M Kiess, University of Leipzig | [johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de](mailto:johannes.kiess@uni-leipzig.de)

European societal integration is best described as a conflictual process within which new institutional sets are being configured and that thus shapes the terms and conditions of social conflicts i.e. an emerging European society itself. This includes that social conflicts on the meso-level (classically between trade unions and corporations) are not only about resource allocation itself. In fact, institutional sets in which conflicts are to be negotiated become part of the strategies of social actors and, furthermore, institutional conditions are

contested. The initial hypothesis of my dissertation project is: conflicts on institutional sets of conflicts become the core of the European societal integration process. Social change is reflected in changes of institutional sets of conflicts, for example specific systems of collective bargaining. Exploring European institutional sets of conflicts and the emerging of these sets promises a deeper understanding of European *Vergesellschaftung* (Georg Simmel), based on and opening a gradualistic understanding of society in general. This aims

at the main question for a sociology of Europe: is there a European society, and if so, what does European society mean? Last but not least, the question arises how the emergence of European institutional sets of conflict affects the already existing national sets of conflict. Starting point of this conflict theoretical approach is the assumption that "society" is always a set of conflictual relations. Such an approach aims at and explains the protracted and complex development of European society on the basis of interest constellations. This is important, both politically and for academia, because conflicts deriving from modernization and transformation processes most likely produce winners and losers which directly (re-)configures questions of identity, social integration and legitimacy. In my dissertation project I examine two examples to show the far reaching consequences of this idea. To account for the classical capitalist antagonism between capital and labor, I first turn to the debates on transitional rules on free movement of labor in the wake of the 2004/2007 EU-enlargement. These rules expired for the 2004 accession countries in 2011 and will end for Bulgaria and Romania with the year 2013. The example shows that, especially in Germany, the inevitable (free movement is a core principle of the European Treaties) opening of the labour market for East-to-West migration was highly contested. Trade unions, business organizations, conservative and social democratic parties alike were highly skeptical of the extension of free movement to the Eastern European newcomers – because this was understood as changing the terms of conflict with unknown consequences. Soon business organizations changed their opinion and spoke out for faster opening, hoping for cheap labour. At this point though, the transitional rules had become an integral part of the enlargement process; especially the German public was not willing to give up this imaginary shield that should protect German wages. Even though the false perception of a high migration potential was misleading the German social actors, in the long run their problem stays the same: a single European market challenges the nationally

institutionalized sets of conflict. Second, I analyze the development of the access conditions to national pharmaceutical markets within the EU. Pharmaceutical markets until at least the 1970ies used to be highly regulated, transnationals were even forced to establish or buy smaller national businesses to enter these highly regulated markets. The single European market slowly opened up these closed markets, triggering internationalization of businesses and causing far reaching consequences on financial aspects of public health systems. Comparing the British National Health System and the German public health sector with its strong organizations it is obvious, that this integration process is not to happen quietly. European regulation will interfere with the traditional (until now: national) "rules of the game" (Douglass C. North). At this point, at the latest, business organizations and other actors become involved. Every organization will try to direct or halt this process following their basic interests. Both case studies examine the conflicts on a specific institutional set of conflict. In each case, a mainly stable institutional set of competition – between providers of labour or between pharmaceutical suppliers – and of interests – trade unions and business organizations respectively producers, pharmacists, and consumer and public interests – became contested in the wake of European integration, one enforcing the principle of free movement of labor, the other enforcing the principle of free movement of goods. The fact that a similar conflictual change of the institutional sets of social integration can be observed in two very different fields, underlines the validity of the theoretical approach and helps explaining the process of European societal integration. This paper will cover the theoretical and conceptional chapter of my thesis. I develop the conflict theoretical approach through (1) examining political science and sociological state of research on the European integration process and (2) laying out the idea of (European) societal cohesion as a shared and contested conflict on a certain set of institutional conditions of conflict. It appears

that the sociological and particularly the conflictual perspective on the meso-level of social actors – in contrast and amendment to intergovernmental meta-level or horizontal, attitude oriented analysis – adds significantly to efforts of explaining European integration processes and dynamics. Currently I collect and analyze documents published between 1997 and 2013 by relevant social actors on the free movement of labour and the transitional

rules for the newcomers of 2004/2007. Before the conference I will have started data analysis on pharmaceutical markets. I expect the research phase including data collection, evaluation and interpretation to continue through 2013 and will start writing in January 2014. Supervising this PhD-project is Prof. Georg Vobruba of the University of Leipzig. The dissertation will also be delivered to the University of Leipzig.

## The Spread of Mega-churches on a Global Scale

**Janina Stefanie Coronel Regul**, Max-Weber-Institute of Sociology at the University of Heidelberg (Germany) | [janina.coronel@web.de](mailto:janina.coronel@web.de)

1. Stage of research I have started working on my doctoral thesis in November 2012. Since September 2012, I have been involved in the research project “Why are megachurches attractive? Network Structures and Cultural Reproduction of a New Organizational Form in the United States” as a research assistant. Professor Dr. Thomas Kern from the University of Heidelberg is the PI of the study. My doctoral thesis, which focuses on the global emergence of megachurches, is thematically related to this research and draws on some of its data. Thomas Kern is also my doctoral adviser, which means that upon completion of my dissertation, I will receive a Ph.D. from Heidelberg University. 2. Description of the doctoral thesis My doctoral thesis centers on exploring why megachurches have been spreading on a global scale. I am seeking to answer this question using the Qualitative Comparison Analysis. Since the 1970s, there has been a rapid worldwide diffusion of Protestant evangelical congregations with more than 2,000 adults and children attending a typical weekend service. Such congregations are called “Megachurches” (Thumma/Travis 2007: 6-7). Although the United States are the nation with the largest number of megachurches – their number hovers around 1,600 (Thumma/Bird 2012: 1) – data show that not a single one of the world's forty largest churches is located in the United States or another Western nation. The emergence of

mega-churches is taking place basically outside of the western world (Martin 2011, 1991; Davie 2009; Berger 1999), most notably, in East and South Asia, Africa, and Latin America. Megachurches have access to a wealth of resources that are not available to little churches. They tend to be innovators in terms of how they use technology and created new institutional church forms, like satellite-services, televangelism and multi-campus. With those new institutional church forms they impact a lot of unchurched people, but also other religious organizations (Bird 2010). However, as of now, there are no studies examining the cultural and institutional consequences of the emergence of megachurches. Furthermore, no systematic inquiries have examined the institutional conditions which are facilitating the global spread of megachurches. I am seeking to address this research gap in my study by drawing on the framework of new institutionalism (DiMaggio/Powell 1991). The study relies on insights from the sociology of religion in order to make sense of the religious aspects of megachurches around the world. Hereby, it mainly ties in theories about secularization and the cohesiveness of religion in the context of globalization and modernization (Weber 1934; Beyer 1999, Berger 1967; Beckford 2003; Robertson 1973). Several theoretical frameworks are essential for analyzing the spread of megachurches

worldwide. First, the religious market model is helpful for understanding the environment of the megachurches. Second, institutionalist theories of organizations are useful for understanding the organization of megachurches. Those theories help to develop the following propositions, which will be probed in this study. Proposition 1: Megachurches emerge in countries with a high degree of religious freedom and religious pluralism. According to religious market theory, higher religious freedom and religious pluralism should facilitate higher degrees of religious participation. If religious market is heavily regulated, mainly by the state, it will be more difficult for new churches to enter it (Iannaccone 1990, 1991; Gill 1999; Stark 1992; Stark/Bainbridge 1985; Chaves/Cann 1992; Finke/Stark 1992; Stark/Iannaccone 1994). Proposition 2: Megachurches exist in countries with a low level of economic growth and human development. The "Weberian" approach focuses on the idea that the strength of religious beliefs should diminish as modernization and rationalization progress (Weber 1904, 1922; Berger 1967, 1999; Lechner 1991; Martin 1978; Wilson 1969). This argument rests on the idea that religion is a system of beliefs and practices that derive from the sacred or the supernatural. Individuals do not like fear and uncertainty. Thus, secularization is closely related to economic wealth and physical security in a country. Proposition 3: Megachurches exist in countries with a high percentage of evangelicals. The institutionalist concept of isomorphism provides an explanation for the similarity of different organizations (DiMaggio/Powell 1991; DiMaggio/Powell 1983). While institutions tend to have a "primary logic" derived from their purpose, they often import "secondary logics" from

other institutions in the same organizational field. Stout and Cormode label this process "cultural isomorphism". (Stout/Cormode 1998: 68). Protestant churches could be influenced by evangelical organization, for example in terms of their network structures and mission statements, which are crafted to pursue three goals: (1) to evangelize a lot of people, (2) to integrate them into the congregation, and (3) to bring them together in services. The Qualitative Comparative Analysis (QCA) seems to be the best method for the study, because it combines qualitative and quantitative data and it helps to differentiate between necessary causality, sufficient causality and the combination of those causalities. (Schneider/Wagemann 2007: 49-73; Ragin 1987: 93-102; Rihoux/Ragin 2008: 56-64). Furthermore, QCA is specialized in cases of the size of medium N and in analyzing the contextual backgrounds of these cases. (Goodman 1972; von Eye 1990). Thus, the independent variables of this study could be religious freedom, state-religion relationship, modernization, economic growth, and the number of evangelical organizations in a country. The following cases were identified as being important for this study: Nigeria, Ghana, South Africa, USA, England, Australia, South Korea, Indonesia, Philippines, India, China, Brazil, Chile, Columbia, Nicaragua, Honduras, and Trinidad. The data for the independent variables will be collected from various international databases, for instance, the Herfindahl-Index, Gallup Religious Index, the Hartford List and World Value Data. In addition to these religious databases, I will also draw on databases from the United Nations and the World Bank about national wealth and income inequality. The empirical findings in this study will provide a new understanding of church growth, globalization, and secularization.

## Regional vs. Central Tendencies in People's Republic of China? Analysis of Chinese Press Discourse on Local and Central Level

Lukasz Blonski, University of Warsaw | [L.blonski@is.uw.edu.pl](mailto:L.blonski@is.uw.edu.pl)

In my PhD dissertation, I will to analyse regional differentiation and People's Republic of China (PRC) public administration working styles, which find their expression in the variety of forms of media discourse. My project is based on the assumption that the key instrument for researching social phenomena in each state is media, both on central and local level. PRC is often regarded as highly centralized state, with a minor autonomy of local ruling committees. However, there is a great differentiation amongst provinces, which is being expressed in various forms of local press discourse. The purpose of the project will be the analysis of mentioned differentiation, allowing to reveal tensions behind the facade of allegedly monocentric system, which results in various (often seemingly contradictory) strategies of state governance, actually being implemented. The research tool, which I will use, is the critical analysis of public discourse – press, in that case- treated as an instrument used for shaping social reality. I believe, that it is worth to handle that issue, because so far, monocentric approach is dominating in China's analysis and it does not take into account the importance of provinces and tensions on various levels, which often yield crucial outcomes for the country. As the outcome of interactions on central and local level, social and economic practises are being shaped and they are worth investigating in order to understand the essence and characteristics of governance in PRC. The most important form of communication and social influence on citizens for the last 50 years has been media, in particular – the press. It is the cheapest, the best spread and the easiest to absorb instrument of communication, therefore its scope of influence has not changed. On the contrary, together with the increase of literature there are more and more

newspapers being established, therefore, the press is an object of my analysis. In order to understand how the social reality is constructed and shaped (what is as well a derivative of accepted model of economy's development and governance style), the critical discourse analysis is essential. 1. Key discursive categories PRC's media, which are to a certain extent subordinated to authorities, are using different discursive figures, by which they are trying to create functional image of reality. These categories are adjusted to the needs of context. Even though, that PRC is a unitary country with centralized political system, provinces can be characterised as having significant scope of freedom in their activities, what is the most visible in their economic performance. In order to understand differentiation that is characteristic for PRC on different levels of governance it is essential to distinguish, describe and analyse these implemented discursive categories. Based on my own preliminary analysis of newspapers, I have noticed a certain way these categories are used. I would like to describe and classify them after "translating and cataloguing" them to certain theories: a) The Stranger, introduced by Georg Simmel; b) Opposition Friend – Enemy, described by Carl Schmitt; c) Scapegoat category, developed by Rene Girard; Depending from the authorities' interests, above categories are used and it influences specific description of certain events by daily newspapers. Therefore, analysing the discourse, I will continuously ask: why is this topic being mentioned here and how it influences the opposition: centre vs. regions? To grasp the relations between the centre and regions, it is vital to proceed with the discourse analysis on both central and local level. At first, I would like to focus on the regional level in three different provinces – taking into consideration local characteristics and



situational context, which determine applied discursive categories. Then, I would like to confront these three different discourses with the narration produced on the central level. On the last stage of analysis I will refer mentioned categories to discursive procedures that can be noticed in the international PRC's press, which content is destined for foreigners. Thanks to it, various strategies of authorities can be interpreted, depending on the social and economic context, as well as indicating social consequences of bringing them into life: Newspapers analysed on the local level: - Chuntian Jibao (Hubei province-ethnically homogenous, with agricultural characteristics); - Zhejiang Ribao (Zhejiang province - one of the wealthiest and the best-developed region, with homogenous ethnicity); - Xinjiang Jingli Bao (Xinjiang-to a great extent settled by Uighurs, Islam is a dominating religion in that region). Newspapers on the central level: - Renmin Ribao – the biggest PRC's newspaper. It is considered to present official Party's worldview. - China Daily-published in English, which target is to present PRC's official narration to foreigners. Newspapers have been chosen in such a way that possibly the largest scope of described categories can be covered, analysing various and much different provinces. The discourse

plays a great role in each of them, but in each case is constructed in a different way. 2.Temporal framework According to Ricoeur discourse is always taking place in the time and at the present, what Benveniste calls "discourse's flicker". In my research I would like to focus on these "flickers". When they occur, turning points in system's functioning occur, which leads to swaps of changes of state's/ provinces' development strategies or just the opposite, to the amplifying of up to now strategies. Because of leaders' change in PRC and the on-going process of economy remodelling, it is justified to assume that in the following years media will exploit many discursive categories. Description and interpretation of these "critical" moments is one of the most important strategies used by authorities to influence society. Analysis of its evolution will enable to indicate, which way PRC will be following in the next years. Communist Party of China is not a monolith, which is governing by presenting cohesive ideological image. The Party, according to a various level of analysis, is using different strategies of governance. Getting to know them is a key for a better understanding of wielding power mechanism in China and researching its influence on lives of regular citizens.

## Who Tells Fortunes to Theatre Companies: The State, Experts or Peers?

Ellen Loots, University of Antwerp | [ellen.loots@ua.ac.be](mailto:ellen.loots@ua.ac.be)

The evaluation of performance is difficult in general. The evaluation of the performance of arts organizations, which have multiple goals and are subject to accountability toward several stakeholders, is even more challenging. In this PhD-dissertation we elicit some demands (apart from consumer/market demand) that arts organizations are confronted with, and we demonstrate how these external queries and/or pressures affect organizational performance in arts. The measurement of performance has been described as one of the thorniest issues in management and organization science (Venkatraman &

Ramanujam, 1986). In the canonical literature performance indicators are being used to study which structures, strategies and environments are (sub)optimal. Mostly financial indicators are being used to indicate the performance of organizations (as ROI). Within society several not profit driven organizations pursue other than financial missions. Their relevance is often being acknowledged, as by a state. Arguments therefore have been advanced, as their public/merit good character, or their ability to generate externalities (a.o. Frey, 2008). Also the arts are recognized to possess social and economic advantages to society.

Since the 1980's states have ceased with providing most of the cultural supply themselves. Instead, organizations at 'arm's length' develop cultural activities, for which they obtain public funding. Most art organizations cannot survive from the market (demand) alone. A state can choose to support these organizations. Applicable to most art forms is the idea that artistic creativity is not as much an act of individual genius as it is the outcome of a collaborative effort by many, as expressed by sociologists with Howard Becker a pacer in the 1970's (Becker, 1974). Several have studied the critical role of a range of actors that are complementary to the artist in the creating and getting art work public (Caves, 2000; Hirsch, 2000; White & White, 1993 [1965]). The interests and values of these actors do not necessarily align. As such, the field of arts or "cultural production" (Bourdieu, 1983; Peterson & Anand, 2004) can be comprehended as one at "a juncture of different societal logics" (Goodrick & Reay, 2011: 406). Hence, the cultural sector has become affected by logics of the market (consumer demand) as well as by that of the professions (Oakes, Townley, & Cooper, 1998) that in arts do not only include artists, but likewise arts managers, public officials, critics and other experts. Besides that, as argued, also the state is strongly involved. All parties would want an audience to meet the art produced, for sure; but the endogenous dynamics navigating each, such as interests, values, power dependencies, and capacity for action (Greenwood and Hinings (1996) do not necessarily align. If performance may be defined as the extent to which predetermined goals are achieved (Chow et al., 1994), one can imagine that the involvement of several stakeholders may lead to a multifaceted bundle of possibly conflicting performance goals. What are the implications for arts organizations (we here scope upon theatre organizations)? On the one hand, arts organizations can be understood as commodity producers that generally attempt to convert all actions into the buying and selling of commodities, or converting an audience to their artistic offering. On the other hand,

relying upon revenue grants for their operations, these organizations to some extent resemble public sector organizations that must be organized in accordance with state logics, as one of meeting particular needs of citizens as well as one of imposed efficiency (a business-like logic of cost-effective operations) (Reay & Hinings, 2009). So these grants have strings attached in that they stipulate an organization how to behave, at least on some dimensions. In the paper that we want to present at the ESA workshop, we study the peer-panelled evaluation system, which has been introduced by central governments to assess the eligibility of arts organizations for support. In the countries under scope, Belgium and the Netherlands, the state formulates the criteria to which an arts organization is subject. They include instances as artistic quality, position and reputation, the pursuit of access maximization (also by social groups as ethnic minorities) and other social goals, as a contribution to social cohesion. The mere evaluation is executed by an external committee consisting of members who are supposed to be more proficient in these qualitative assessments. Our mixed method approach includes content analysis (in line with Kassarian, 1977; Kolbe & Burnett, 1991) and statistical testing. Our major source of information are the judgments elaborated by the panels. Additionally to quantifying the content (recognizing the presence and strength of the criteria, and transforming this into a quantifiable variable), we seek to bring out the meanings of a text from the perspective of its author, which has been labeled 'a critical hermeneutic approach' (Bryman, 2008). Thereto, we have also eye for aspects of text structure which go beyond the subject matter and signal the presence of the authors, involving linguistic elements that help to realize the rational, credible, and affective appeals that contribute to the persuasiveness of a text (Hyland, 1998). More specific we scope upon logic within a text, which is signaled by 'metalinguistic markers of argumentation', as those that express semantic relations between main clauses (but, therefore...). These have been referred to as "logical connectives"

[Hyland, 1998: 226]. In brief (analysis is ongoing), we find that far from all the state's proposed criteria are being applied in the evaluation by the panelists: artistic dimensions are prevalent, social functions appear 'in words' to be taken into account, but show no significant effect on the final evaluation outcome. Some latent criteria materialized during our analysis: whether or not an organization has a future vision and is in constant development (in the Netherlands), and whether one's whereabouts are significant (in Belgium). Further, we find the assessors to expose emotional behavior in these assessments, by invoking trust and

unambiguously using it as a decisive factor in the evaluation. Trust has been described as an emergent state during a process where rational evaluations tend to come short (Mayer, Davis, & Schoorman, 1995). Further, we find that the panels give voice to an economizing government, in composing a divers and complementary landscape of theatre supply, in a way a 'scenarist' would design a setting. We discuss the sensibleness of these latent criteria, advance some hypotheses on probation about their origin and highlight implications for art producers for who state sustenance is a prerequisite.

## **The Aesthetic of Oppression and Power of Scopic Regime Under Modernity and Karma Ideology: Living with Impaired Body in Post- Peasant Society of Thailand**

Prachati Kata, Amsterdam University | [pra\\_gt@hotmail.com](mailto:pra_gt@hotmail.com)

My research is based on ethnographic fieldwork conducted among blind singers and groups of musicians working in the streets of Bangkok, analyzed texts such as available literature, public policy, and law documents relating to disabled people, and interviewed governmental and non-profit organizations. My research is about the life worlds and social experiences of disabled people within the context of blind singers on social transformation era in Thailand are called Post-peasant society. I attempt to examine whether alternate experiences of blindness exist, beyond those represented and reiterated by mainstream media and discourses characteristic of Thai society. I also try to answer how do the blind establish their life-worlds and social experiences through their distinctive sensory modes of perception in their everyday lives that are concurrently shaped by specific social, cultural and political contexts? My research assumes the blind's body to be the existential ground of life as well as the locus of personal resistance, creativity and struggle. I study bodily practices in shaping the life-worlds and social experiences of the blind through dynamics of specific social, cultural and political contexts or politics of everyday

life. I focus on various social discourses and Thai cultural prejudices that stimulate sensory and emotional experiences and expressions for the blind in everyday life. Furthermore, I explore the spaces and forms of dynamic resistance and contestation that emerge and subsist at the margins of cultural and sensory hegemony in the everyday life worlds of the blind. My research will exam life-world experience of blind singers as historic construction of power and knowledge of Thai regime in each era and is also affected from international organizations' ideas and policies. The blind singers live world has developed in accordance with urbanization of a capital city of Bangkok and social transformation in Thailand or 'Post peasant society era'. To illustrate, during golden days when Bangkok was not urbanized, blind singers were free to sing at any street side and in front of any shopping mall. After Bangkok has been later developed its economic growth, it was found that blind singers could not sing easily at street side as they were viewed as beggars. Bangkok urbanization has resulted in emerging of Sunday markets at villages locating on the outskirts of Bangkok to serve nostalgia of migrant workers from other provinces.

Becoming blind singers at Sunday markets is how they get away from surveillance of government officers and city police officer to arrest them. However it turns out that in the present day they are encountering a new set of power which is power of sight or scopic regime, a product from modernity ideology, which acts on their body. My research shows that impaired bodies of blind singers rely on 'the esthetic body' under both the Karma ideology of Theravada Buddhist and modern ideology. The Theravada Buddhist beliefs in merit-making and the Karma ideology does not only make people with impairments confine themselves in order to pay back karma debt, they also turn people with impairments into objects of charity. In another way, the impaired body of a blind singer is in contrast to the assumption of modernism and Industrialisation, which considers the body as

the basic unit of producing citizen status, supported by being a producer or having work. My research argues that on the one hand by walking and singing simultaneously the blind singers break the unique social representation of them, while on the other hand walking enables the blind singers to become independent despite their limited state, by the very act of walking away from the gaze or power of the scopic regime of sighted people. Walking while singing is a tool which challenges both the concept of body under the Karma ideology of Theravada Buddhist, that disabled person must not work at all, and the concept of modern ideology that states that the body needs to work. Walking while singing also breaks the concept of the singular self and stable body to shift impaired body of blind singers like "rhizome" which is ready to assemble and becoming at all times.

## Internal and External Networks in Renewable Energy Research in Portugal

Luís Junqueira, University of Lisbon | [luís.junqueira@ics.ul.pt](mailto:luís.junqueira@ics.ul.pt)

Renewable energies have become an important topic in political, economic and social agendas, as a strategic priority for reducing energy imports by replacing fossil fuel based energy systems with domestic production, and fighting the global warming effect by reducing greenhouse gas emission. Scientific research and technological development on renewable energies has thus become an increasingly relevant field, providing an excellent opportunity to study the various dimensions of science-society relations, particularly knowledge transfer to the industry and dissemination of science to the general public. The aim of this PhD thesis is to understand the processes linking science and society in an area of knowledge production that is part of a central program of transformation of contemporary economies - developing sustainable energy sectors. The Portuguese case provides the opportunity to study these processes in a semi-peripheral scientific context, marked by the research trends in the main production centres of

science and heavily influenced by policy priorities set at the European level. This work is associated with the research project "Socio-technical consensus and controversies about renewables energies" (PTDC/CS-ECS/118877/2010), underway at the Institute of Social Sciences, University of Lisbon. The contemporary literature on the organization of scientific production, of which the description of "Mode 2 - knowledge production" is the most influential example [1], has alerted to the increased porosity of the border between science and other sectors of society. Thus, science-society relations have been a fertile area of study, both as a general trend and in its national [2] and disciplinary variation [3]. Other studies have explored the external relations of science with individual sectors of society. First, in dealing with the political sphere, the development of public policies in areas where scientific advice plays a key role [4,5]. In some of these studies, the use of broader definitions of epistemic community, which are not restricted to the researchers themselves but

include stakeholders and experts involved in the development of public policies based on scientific and technical content, has been particularly useful [6,7]. Secondly, the links between researchers, research institutions and the business sector have been broadly studied, with emphasis on the formation of networks of innovation and technology transfer. [8] Finally, the literature has also focused on the connection to society at large, through the work of scientists as communicators for non-specialist public [9]

**Stage 1: Analysis of Context** During this stage the available national indicators on economics, science, and energy sector will be collected and analyzed. The most important science and innovation policy documentation related to the energy sector will be collected, both at national and European level. It aims to characterize the environment in which the object of study operates, taking into account its various dimensions and its recent political and economic developments in Portugal and in Europe.

**State 2: Internal Networks** This stage consists of the analysis of the renewable energy research community and its scientific production, taking into account the following elements: the networks of researchers in renewable energies and its national and international connections; their scientific production; and the status of this area of research within the institutions. The research will be based on bibliometric data, data bases of renewable energies research projects and document analysis, in order to perform social network analysis. It seeks to reconstruct the development of this area of research, identifying key scientists and research teams and their national and international positioning.

**Stage 3: External networks** This phase aims to analyze science-society relations in renewable energy research. To provide an in-depth perspective on the research, the analysis developed in the previous stage will be used to select key figures in the scientific community, focusing on their experiences in developing relations with the private sector, policy makers and the general public. Other specific data will also be collected and analyzed. The analysis of

science-economy relations will take into account patents developed in renewable energy, the creation of science based start-up companies, with special attention to those formed in technology parks and business incubators in the universities and national and European projects that join academics and business partners. The research on science and politics will survey the presence of researchers in advisory bodies, and the production of technical documents, such as studies and reports on renewable energy. Finally, the study of dissemination to the general public will be supported by media and document analysis, as well as interviews. This PhD research started in September 2012 and is currently at an early stage. The bibliographical research is currently in progress, and some exploratory interviews were carried out in January. By June 2013, the analysis of context will be completed and by August 2013 the data on internal networks will be already collected.

**Bibliography** [1] Gibbons, M. et al. (1994). *The New Production of Knowledge. The dynamics of science and research in contemporary societies*. Londres: Sage. [2] Sovacool, B. K. (2010). The importance of open and closed styles of energy research. *Social Studies of Science*, 40(6), 903-930. [3] Nowotny, H., Scott, P., & Gibbons, M. (2001). *Rethinking science: knowledge in an age of uncertainty*. Cambridge: Polity. [4] Irwin, A. (2008). *STS Perspectives on Scientific Governance*. In: Hackett et al. (org.). *The Handbook of Science and Technology Studies*. Cambridge & Londres: MIT Press, 583-608. [5] Keller, A. C. (2009) *Science in Environmental Policy. The politics of objective advice*. Cambridge & Londres: MIT Press. [6] Gough, C., & Shackley, S. (2001). *The Respectable Politics of Climate Change: The Epistemic Communities and NGOs*. *International Affairs*, 77(2), 329-346. [7] Haas, P. M. (1992). *Introduction: Epistemic Communities and International Policy Coordination*. *International Organization*, 46(1), 1-35. [8] Sousa, C. et al (2011). The role of entrepreneurs' social networks in the creation and early development of biotechnology companies. *International Journal of Entrepreneurship and Small Business*. 12(2).

227-244 [9] Irwin, A. (2001). Constructing the scientific citizen: science and democracy in the

biosciences. *Public Understanding of Science*. 10. 1-18

## Situation of Women Selling Sexual Services in Poland in the Perspective of Recognition Theory

Anna Ratecka, Jagiellonian University, Cracow | [anna.ratecka@uj.edu.pl](mailto:anna.ratecka@uj.edu.pl)

In my thesis I will be analysing the situation of women selling sexual services in contemporary Poland. In my project I will focus on the sociological and critical analysis of the ways of problematizing prostitution in Poland and the influence those ways have on the recognition of women selling sexual services in Poland. It is crucial to explore the phenomena of commercial sex in such framework since there has been no deeper analysis of the sex business in Poland. Up to date the Polish academic work on sex work stigmatizes sex workers, pathologises this group and does not investigate the power relations shaping the politics of prostitution in Poland. The theoretical perspective based on the critical theory of justice is the recognition theory. Yet I do not adopt any of the definitions of recognition already formulated, and I am treating "recognition" as a theoretical device which allows me investigating this phenomena without imposing ready-made definitions on the social world. Such approach is also justified by the heterogeneous character of the phenomena of commercial sex and the polarization of views on prostitution among social actors dealing with this issue (such as activists, social workers, feminists). The central question of my project is: How recognition of women selling sexual services is understood in contemporary Poland? In the course of my research I am investigating how rights (which are one of the key dimensions of recognition) of women selling sexual services are defined and respected in Poland. Special focus is put on the legal dimension, practices of state institution who deal with this phenomena (police, social welfare, health services etc) and nongovernmental organizations delivering services for sex workers. Still crucial for my research is the

voice of women selling sexual services and their subjective sense and understanding of recognition. Study of commercial sex poses several difficulties for researchers. The marginalized character of the group and consequently difficulty in accessing respondents requires a long term research allowing for establishing a trustful relationship, a necessary condition for gaining insight into the life of women selling sexual services. Therefore I chose qualitative and anthropological methods as central method for my research. I decided that multi-sited ethnography in nongovernmental organizations providing services for women selling sexual services will be the best method. It enables me to firstly, have insight into the practices of those organizations and secondly, to gain access to sex workers. Therefore since September 2009 I have been working as a volunteer in three organizations: Po-Moc in Katowice, Parasol in Kraków and Foundation Against Human Trafficking La Strada in Warsaw. I have been entrusted in performing a variety of activities while working there: providing outreach services for street sex workers as a streetworker, working in shelter for victims of violence, assisting trafficked persons in court, performing social work and counselling for sex workers, participating in numerous conferences and workshops preformed by members of those organizations, carrying out numerous informal interviews with members of those organizations, developing grant applications for those organizations, analysing documents, archives and pamphlets, networking between organizations etc. Working as a streetworker I have the possibility to carry out participant observation of street sex workers, their clients and pimps. Presently I am in the process of

conducting interviews with sex workers in Krakow (there will be both quantitative questioners and in-depth unstructured interviews) and interviews and FGI with activists from NGOs. Ethnographical research is accompanied by the analysis of the situation of women selling sexual services in context of state institutions which encompasses the socio-legal analysis of legal acts and practice of courts, prosecution and police and the analysis of the practices of state agencies in respect to sex workers. Preliminary outcomes The preliminary outcomes of my research concern mainly the legal dimension of the rights of sex workers and the activity of NGOs assisting women selling sexual services. I am still ahead the interviews with sex workers which would allow for presenting their perspective. One of the key mechanisms of lack of recognition is Polish law. The context in which Polish legal acts put prostitution causes many violations of the rights of women selling sexual services. Prostitution is not illegal in Poland and women selling sexual services are not criminalized. Nonetheless since all activities around prostitution are illegal (deriving profits from prostitution by third persons or facilitating prostitution), sex workers de facto exist in a "grey area" between legal and criminal world. Legal situation contributes to marginalization of sex workers and gives their activity a semi-criminal character. Another dimension of legal discrimination is the fact that sex workers are

not considered victims in the cases against pimps or procurers. Stigmatization of sex workers is mirrored in the sentences and court acts also in the opinions of judges and prosecutors. Additionally the legal system discriminates rape victims what makes the situation of sex workers, who are especially vulnerable for this kind of violence, even more difficult. The non-state organizations assisting persons selling sexual services are very few and not very visible in the public sphere. The framing of prostitution and the definition of recognition of women selling sexual services depends on the profile of the organization. The catholic Po-Moc has an abolitionist perspective, seeing prostitution as violence. Parasol and other outreach organizations act in the harm-reduction frame, delivering extemporary assistance for sex workers, are more rights-oriented however their activity is restricted to grassroots practices. La Strada on the other hand focuses on the assistance for trafficked persons in close collaboration with the state and delivers a variety of services for sex workers but only if they can be identified as victims of trafficking. None of the organizations I researched engages in struggles for recognition of sex workers i.e. legal change or introducing non-discrimination practices in state agencies dealing with this sex workers. Only La Strada engages in the development of legal standards which would be indirectly beneficial for sex workers, however only in the context of sex trafficking.

## Intersection of International Migration, Gender and Sexuality in the Case of Contemporary Turkey

Eda Hatice Farsakoglu, Lund University | [eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se](mailto:eda.farsakoglu@soc.lu.se)

My research interests lie at the intersection of international migration, gender and sexuality in the case of contemporary Turkey. Turkey, both as destination and as transit locality, is a significant hub for migrants, refugees and asylum seekers from many different near and neighboring countries. As a part of these multifaceted migratory flows, since the beginning of the 2000's, Turkey has also

experienced a visible and rising amount of refugee status claims on the basis of sexual orientation and gender identity persecution. LGBT refugees from Iran form the most significant part of this type of migratory flow to and through Turkey, which is largely caused by the discriminatory treatment and persecution that they face on the basis of their sexual orientation and/or gender identity in their



country of origin. On the other hand, the geographical and cultural proximity, the short-term visa free regulations between two countries, the existence of a UNHCR office as well as the so-called free environment of the country can be listed as the most important factors for Iranian LGBT refugees in choosing Turkey as a transit area in their search for protection from persecution and in their pursuit of a 'better' life. Turkey is a transitory center for refugee communities due to its 'geographical limitation' to the Geneva Convention and to the 1994 Regulation, meaning that non-European asylum seekers/refugees are ineligible to stay permanently in the country. This leads to a situation whereby, like in the case of all other non-European refugee claimants, the protection of LGBT refugees and prospects for a durable solution mainly falls on UNHCR in Turkey until the time that they may be resettled in a third country in the global North. Based on the recent reform in Turkish Asylum Law; however, non-European asylum-seekers must also apply to Turkey's Ministry of Interior after their arrival to Turkey to be able to stay under asylum-seeker status temporarily and 'legally'. After the registration, refugees are sent to one of the pre-designated "satellite cities" to reside during their 'temporary' stay in the country. These "satellite-cities" are chosen among such cities in Turkey, which are, relatively seen, less metropolitan and more conservative, located inland and relatively far from the European Union border. On the other hand, it is also important to note that the recently increasing flow of LGBT refugees from Iran has induced discernible growth in local and international civil society organizations that provide legal, social, and financial services to these refugees and promote their rights both in Turkey and in the international arena. However, these refugees are still among the most marginalized migrant groups in the country. To date, despite the magnitude and significance of this migration flow, little research has been done on the subject and much of this existing literature is descriptive. By taking these factors into account, this dissertation project seeks to examine the

intersections of international migration, gender and sexuality by focusing on the lived experiences of Iranian (self-identified) gay men and lesbian women, who are seeking asylum, waiting for resettlement as 'recognized' refugees or 'retrying' as 'rejected' asylum seekers in the migratory space of Turkey. Particularly, the project seeks to analyze: 1) how sexuality and gender shape and organize international refugee migration and 2) how the migration experience itself may mark sexual identities, communities, and politics. This necessitates focusing on practices, politics and perceptions of other core actors in the above-mentioned picture in order to gain a greater understanding of the issues that are important to the Iranian queer refugee population in Turkey. For this study, these key actors are UNHCR Turkey and several local and international civil society organizations such as the Turkish LGBT organization and Iranian-origin diasporic queer/human rights organizations. In this sense, the main research questions of this dissertation project may be formulated as following: (1) How is Iranian asylum-seeking mobility to and via Turkey influenced by sexuality? (2) How do Iranian queer refugees experience the processes of exclusion and inclusion as they shift across multiple boundaries and hierarchical axes of difference (in terms of their sexual orientation, class, gender, race/ethnicity, and status in the refugee determination process) in national and transnational contexts? (3) How do they (re-) produce and (re-) negotiate 'queerness' and refugeeeness in the migratory space of Turkey? (4) How do decision-makers deal with Iranian sexual refugee claimants in Turkey? (5) Why and in which ways do local and international organizations engage in the organization of LGBT refugee migration to and via Turkey? To answer these questions, this dissertation delves into queer and feminist theories – particularly of border-crossings, and the literature on citizenship/human rights as well as on international migration and refugee studies. Funded by the Centre for Middle Eastern Studies at Lund University under the larger research project called "Migration and Mobility in the Middle East", this study is

currently based on fieldwork and interviews conducted between December 2011 and January 2013 in Istanbul, Ankara and in three different “satellite” cities of Turkey. The study focuses on ethnographic data and narratives collected through in-depth interviews with 35 Iranian gay men and 8 lesbian women, who create a sense of self and belonging(s) within the conditions of cross-border mobility as well as of asylum seeking while living in Turkey and in the face of emerging notions and practices of the international asylum regime. During the fieldwork, family members, non-/Iranian friends and partners of the informants as well as some other Iranian refugees (single woman, political, transgendered and transsexual) were also interviewed. Additionally, interviews were conducted with experts from UNHCR Turkey as well as from a Turkish LGBT organization, which works with Iranian LGBT refugees in

Turkey. In order to have a better understanding, it has been planned to further the fieldwork by conducting additional interviews with key informants who work for above-mentioned non-governmental Iranian-origin queer/human rights organizations.. Using a multi-sited ethnographic approach and multi-dimensional theoretical platform, I aim to go beyond a descriptive analysis of what the situation of Iranian queer refugees in transit in Turkey looks like, toward a sociological analysis of how international asylum migration, gender and sexuality intersects in the lived experiences of Iranian gay men and lesbian women. In so doing, my work will contribute to the academic debates on cross-border activities of queer refugees and on migrating sexualities as well as to the larger academic knowledge on international migration.

## **Intergenerational Relationship: Changing meaning and impact As the World Ages: Making sense of the Only Increasing European Resource**

**Dragos Lucian D. Ivan**, The National School of Political Studies and Public Administration | [i\\_dragos\\_lucian@yahoo.com](mailto:i_dragos_lucian@yahoo.com)

So what is happening to the European Union? A lot of people have asked this question, but remarkably few asked it about Romania. Romania, just like the EU is under tremendous pressure. It is registering changing trends with powerful effects, such as demographic change, which is widening rapidly. The real sting behind demographic change resides in the elements that have led to it and which ensure future similar trends. The largely unnoticed extension of the new intergenerational relationships in Romania has brought their own contribution to demographic evolution. The above discussion it is not just about demographics, but, it is crucially a social inquiry on “meta demographics” or who gets to make the rules within which demographic transition takes place. From the start, we notice the fact that Romania even in comparison with other ex-communist countries relied remarkably little on social protection from the state. Although the state provided little social security

Romania did not experience population loss before the 1990's. As a consequence we believe this can be explained through the fact that the social security system was based more on intergenerational relationships than on state policies. Such relationships compensated for the lack of direct intervention from the state. Presently, we observe a lack of reconciliation between family life, manifested through intergenerational relationships, and the state. By identifying the nature of the expectations and presuppositions which have constructed such social relations we may understand the way in which they function. More particularly, the concern is to show that there was a difference between the way in which social protection was envisaged and the way in which it functions today. The changing of demography and of society led to a change in intergenerational relationships, no longer able to cope with the new social risks. We assume that the importance of intergenerational

transfers for the well-being of the ageing population in Romania is pivotal in ensuring social stability and economic development. These are some of the research questions: R.Q. 1. : What intergenerational relationships represent for young-adults and for adults? R.Q. 2. : What benefits and what new social risks accrue from a multi-generational families and communities? R.Q. 3 : How can age diversity provide intergenerational mutual benefits and ensure social protection? R.Q. 4.: What are potential best practices and models that can work to engage the different generations in life-long learning and prosperity building in the family and the community? R.Q. 5. : What is the impact on social security and family dynamics of caring for family members? R. Q. 6.: Is young adults behavior towards risk taking and ageism is in any way linked with the existence or absence of an intergenerational relationship of the type young adult-older adult? R. Q. 7: What are the characteristics of effective intergenerational practice in a welfare state? Forming relationships between methodological concerns in Intergenerational Research The sensitive nature of the topic, investigating intergenerational relationships, meant that particular attention was also afforded to ethical processes and protocols. The integration of both quantitative and qualitative methods demonstrated that the biographical, experiential, social and the cultural interwove. Through the mixing of methods, we captured the multilayered face of intergenerational relationships. The methods were chosen selectively so as to augment each other strengths and to counteract the threats to validity. The data triangulation consisted of several mixed research methods that will be briefly discuss in this presentation. By triangulating data obtained through different research methods the result of the research is presented in a more comprehensive analysis of the questions that we tried to answer. 1. Literature review. Various sources of information were reviewed in order to identify and analyze the policy frameworks, strategies and action plans related to Intergenerational relations and family in the context of the EU and Romania. 2. The second stage of the

research consisted in a quantitative study. A. The questionnaire was constructed around topics related to risk-taking (we used a modified version of the YRBS, Youth Risk Behavior Survey), agist attitude (we used a modified version of the Fraboni Scale of ageism), agist behavior (we used a modified version of the ROPE, Relating to Older People Evaluation; Cherry and Palmore, 2008), closeness to adults (10 questions indicating the level of closeness to the adult; we used a four point scale where 1= not at all and 4=a lot); sensation-seeking scale (Zuckerman, 1978). SPSS and Q were used. B. We have access to quantitative data from the World Bank, EUROSTAT, The National Romanian Institute of Statistics that will further support this research. 3. The third stage of the research was build around mixed qualitative methods. This approach can extend the understanding of the interiority or affective experience, daily family practices, intimacy and the external socio-cultural factors. A. The third stage of the research consisted in organizing focus groups. B. The research of family manifested through intergenerational relationships, intimacy and extended family relations needed also a graphic method. To generate graphic data we have used a visual technique called the emotion map. C. The Sociogram was used to complete the qualitative study so as to analyze the interactions within the focus-groups. D. Vignettes and photographs were used in the focus-groups. E. These participants also agreed to complete research diaries. 4. The forth stage of research consisted in in-depth, semi-structured interviews. The data gathered during the qualitative research was imported into NVvivo software (NVivo, version 8) in order for us to perform thematic analysis. The rise of a new generational structure within the Romanian population linked with the proliferation of a new development model has tended to destabilize the societal structure. An increasing number of researchers have debated the negative role that demographic change has upon the social policies of the welfare state. We wish to investigate this situation and propose a way of transforming these weaknesses into strengths through

proper social policies. Through a research into intergenerational relationships the aim is to explore indirectly the dynamic relationships between health and functioning, social networks and participation, and economic position as people plan for, move into and

progress within the family and the society. These relations within the family and the community carry the potential of save guarding a community from over-spending on social and health care and improve the over-all quality of life.

## **Social Cohesion, Integration and Indicators of Immigrants' Active Participation. The Case of Sweden.**

Veronica Riniolo, Università del Sacro Cuore, Milan | [veronica.riniolo@unicatt.it](mailto:veronica.riniolo@unicatt.it)

Social cohesion and integration, as new challenges that European multiethnic societies are facing, are the main topics of my research project. In particular, I assume the perspective of active participation to redefine these terms – social cohesion and integration – in a context characterized by several social changes. The research questions of the present project are:

- European societies are characterized by increasing diversity which poses new conditions for social cohesion: how can European societies maintain social cohesion in multicultural contexts?
- what do 'social cohesion' and 'integration' mean for European institutions as it emerges from official documents and how are they declined in integration policies addressing migrants?
- what indicators are able to measure the level of active participation of immigrants in hosting societies?
- Sweden gets, according to the most recent researches (e.g. Migrant Integration Index III), the highest score in integration policies: is integration effective in this Nordic country? The methodology consists of both qualitative and quantitative social research methods in line with the goals of my research. On the one hand I've developed a field research organized in two phases in Sweden. In the first phase – realized in Stockholm and Malmö between August and October 2012 – I conducted 13 semi-structured interviews to relevant and key actors of Swedish society (institutional actors, equality body representatives, NGOs, migrant associations and so forth) and 4 informal informant interviews with academics and representatives of the Government. In the

second phase of field research – that is planned for April and May 2013 – I will complete the semi-structured interviews also in the light of the results of the first phase. The field research aims at examining in depth integration issues in Sweden through the view of key actors of Swedish society and in order to study the level of immigrants' active participation also with a view to develop specific indicators on this topic, as explained below. On the other hand the quantitative part is based on the analysis of secondary sources: data for active participation indicators are drawn from official statistics (e.g. Eurostat, Statistics Sweden), European Social Survey (ESS), European Value Survey (EVS), Eurobarometer. The renewed emphasis on the classical sociological concepts of social cohesion and integration is the result of changes occurring in our contemporary societies: welfare state crisis (Barberis, Kazepov, 2010), fragmentation, widespread perception of insecurity (Beck, 2000; Bauman, 1999; Castel, 2011), increasing pluralism and multiethnicity (Cesareo, 2000), failing of coincidence among society, culture and territory (Giaccardi, Magatti, 2006), worsening of xenophobia phenomena, new forms of mixofobia (Bauman, 2006) and enduring financial crisis. In the light of the abovementioned social changes, I try to formulate a redefinition of these terms – social cohesion and integration – through the perspective of active participation, as explained later. Since European societies handle increasing diversity, social cohesion and integration are one of the main topics also at

the European level. My research analyses how they are defined in the European context as it emerges from official documents (from European Commission, Council of Europe and so forth) and how they are declined in policies and practices. In EU policy discussions, social cohesion often appears to be a simple catchword generally used without any specific definition and, in spite of this ambiguity, it appears to be one of the main objective to be reached. In this context, integration is assumed as a means of safeguarding social cohesion and a driver for it (European Ministerial Conference on Integration, Zaragoza 2010). In the light of the theoretical sociological perspectives and of the European normative framework, my research addresses a specific and less studied dimension of social cohesion and integration: active participation. Active participation can be considered a new frontier in integration processes and an important area of development: indeed immigrants – as active citizens – can support their integration and enhance their sense of belonging. Moreover 2013 is the European Year of Citizens. Therefore my effort is to measure the level of immigrants' active participation through the elaboration of a set of indicators, part of which are drawn from existing ones and others are new ones. These last ones are also the result of semi-structured and informal interviews conducted in Sweden. Many European documents and meetings underline the centrality of evaluating outcomes of integration policies through the development of core indicators (e.g. Indicators and monitoring of the outcome of integration policies, Malmo 2009). After a conceptual clarification of active participation, I identify its main dimensions (political, civic, cultural/religious, economic ones, sense of belonging and identity) and for each one of these dimensions, I propose a

number of indicators which should allow 1) diachronically comparison within the same social context and 2) comparison among different contexts (e.g. European Member States), even if in this last case many variables should be taken into account. Finally data regarding this set of indicators are collected in relation to Sweden. I chose Sweden as case study because it ranks first in integration policies among 31 countries in Europe and North America (MIPEX III). Nonetheless other reports (e.g. ECRI Report on Sweden 2012) highlight several problems, emerged also during the first phase of my field research. This last one showed the existence of a gap between policies – as they are on paper – and effective integration of immigrants. Indeed, as underlined by many of the interviewees, several “invisible walls” separate native Swedes from migrants and from Swedes with an immigrant background. Moreover field research emphasises the central role of cultural issues: “Swedishness” appears to be not accessible to all citizens. Also discrimination plays a central role in creating barriers to an effective cohesive society. Among the first results, it is worth mentioning the low level of participation of immigrants in Swedish society though Sweden for example is the country with the highest number of migrant associations. To sum up the field research highlighted aspects that I have not taken into account in my research hypothesis. The second phase of field research will deepen these unexplored dimensions. More information: Italian supervisors: Prof R. Bichi, Department of Sociology, Università Cattolica, Milan Prof. F. Marcaletti, Department of Sociology, Università Cattolica Milan Foreign mentors: Prof. C.Le Grand, Stockholm University, Sweden Prof. V.Borges Pereira, Porto University, Portugal

## Small-Scale Fisheries as Means of Employment Development and Artisanal Communities' Cohesion: the Hellenic Seas Case Study

Eirini Ioanna Vlachopoulou, University of the Aegean | [socd12054@soc.aegean.gr](mailto:socd12054@soc.aegean.gr)

In countries with extensive insular peripheries, the recognition of the importance of the notion of insularity for territorial cohesion and the maritime professions for social cohesion is pivotal for even local development. Approximately 18.8% of the geographical area of Greece is insular, with 154 inhabited islands, the vast majority of which have fish dependent population. Consequently, although the fishing industry contributes only about 0.4% to the GDP, it is pivotal for the socio-economic cohesion of those areas. The artisanal fisheries communities of Greece are facing multiple significant problems. Firstly, they are antagonising with industrialised fishing activity, both local and international. Additionally, illegal fishing practices threaten their income source. Furthermore, almost 80% of the primary catch species are being overexploited by both legal and illegal fisheries. After Greece entered the European Union in 1981, the fisheries sector experienced phenomenal growth, peaking in 1994. Yet since that time, the annual quantity of Greek fisheries landings has been steadily dropping in spite of a rapid evolution of technology available. Nowadays, the combination of EU policies and large-scale catch technologies are increasingly displacing artisanal fishermen, as well as generating competition amongst fishing groups, e.g. professional, artisanal and recreational fishermen, creating thus conflict between the industrial and artisanal fisheries. Research conducted in the Aegean Sea indicates that the EU laws are being disrespected and no management plan has been put in place. Furthermore, the majority of the population is not involved in the control and regulation of the national waters, as the state is highly centralized. As a consequence, the current status quo does not seem to change, even though the quality of life of the artisanal fishermen and their families has been

deteriorating. Multiple researches have shown that social capital plays a major role in the well-being of artisanal fishing communities. As a result, investments in the relationships governing the decision-making process have great potential in adding value to the targeted fisheries by developing sustainable resource management techniques. Increasing social capital in fisheries management affects positively the community income in many ways, both directly and indirectly. More specifically, it increases natural capital through sustainable use of the common resource, increasing thus the income of the fishing households and allowing for more households to enter the market. In the area of Fourni Island, in the Aegean Sea, the fishermen are currently attempting to establish a self regulated Marine Protection Area (MPA) in collaboration with the NGO Archipelagos. Both the collaborating parts believe that a self regulated mechanism is the only way to protect the habitats and the fish stocks of the area from illegal and destructive fishing practices and overcome at the same time the conflict between local economic growth and conservation of the marine life. The establishment of an MPA has the potential to promote the local entrepreneurship and open employment opportunities. By establishing local partnerships and developing social capital, local communities are enabled to subserve their collective interests and attract attention from the national level. The basic principle of the Third Sector, in which local partnerships belong, is not the maximisation of profits; instead, it is based on local growth and development. The Third Sector functions differ significantly from both the public and the private sector as they encompass elements of the two, as well as introducing the idea of volunteering. Most importantly, it is structured upon relations of networking and provides the

interacting parts with the benefits of immediate interplay, creating thus working relationships of trust. It is significant that the Third System enhances local employment and affects private consumption by promoting local produce and services. However, a community cannot achieve the goal of complete self-organisation and self-regulation. Intervention and regulation from the state is necessary, as the state itself should form the supporting pillar for the creation of the Third Sector. Additionally, complete localisation of the production of both material products and services is virtually impossible, in order to reach sustainability. Contribution from various agents, such as the state, multinational enterprises, NGOs and local communities, is pivotal for the planning and realisation of growth policies and investment plans, otherwise there will be obvious underdevelopment of rural areas. This project aims to follow through the establishment of several MPAs in order to evaluate their impact on the illegal and destructive fishing activity in the areas. Possible collaborations between the various communities will be discussed and workshops with the fishermen and other stakeholders will take place. The researcher will then attempt to develop an MPA model to apply on other areas. In the final steps, when an adequate model of an MPA has been developed, local fishermen will be asked to personalise the model according to the needs of their respective communities and the special characteristics of the habitats upon which their

communities rely. Furthermore, the research aims at developing an understanding of the processes which govern participation and community empowerment in isolated insular areas. Given the fact that the European Union has established a planning scheme for the insular areas different from the one for mainland, it is highly likely that different aspects of community capacity development and empowerment will be the main focus as the different external conditions affect insular societies and economies. As an example, transportation costs and communication with the mainland are more expensive and much more difficult in comparison to non-insular areas. As a result, insular community structures may vary from the mainland ones. The project will be based mostly on qualitative research methods. The researcher will conduct semi-structured interviews with the local fishermen and other stakeholders regularly, in order to determine the current state of small-scale fisheries and determine alternative routes of action. Moreover, the researcher will organise workshops with the members of the communities under examination in order to determine their conservation and ecosystem service priorities, as well as the various environmental and social parameters, characteristic of their respective communities. The workshops will also include Public Participation Geographical Information Systems (PP GIS) meetings, during which the participants will be asked to locate their local knowledge on maps.

## **Social Discourse about Nuclear Energy in Hungary - Identification and Analysis of Constructed Parallel Realities**

**Gabor Sarlos**, ELTE University Budapest / PepperR 21 PR | [gabor.sarlos@pepperpr.hu](mailto:gabor.sarlos@pepperpr.hu)

My dissertation research focuses on the discourse analysis of the present and the future of nuclear energy in Hungary, in view of the planned extension of the one single current nuclear power plant. The hypothesis states that as the majority of the Hungarian society has no first hand information on nuclear energy, therefore any relevant social discourse

is based on constructed realities. Discourses themselves also contribute to the creation of social realities. As people lack direct empirical knowledge therefore reality is replaced by a constructed space, created primarily by claimed or true experts and decision makers. In the construction of space media plays a crucial role. Upon the research of the topic



facts play a crucial role. It is the language that bridges the gap between facts and the text, therefore language itself is also an important actor in creating reality and social context. During the process the facts themselves also gain new interpretation and become part of the interpreted reality. "Within the linguistic construction facts are not independent and objective situations, institutions, structures and acts, but rather the objective reality interpreted in the mind, language, speech and text - empiria as a construction (Szabó, 1988, 282). Selective exposure theory (Klapper, 1949) gives a tangible framework for text reality to become fact reality. According to this the receiver regularly selects among the messages. People look for those messages that reinforce their existing opinion and avoid those that are contradictory to this. External information therefore serves internal reinforcement. In fact, selective exposure is realised on three different levels. Selection of sources prioritise points disseminating information. People have a tendency to follow those sources the information from which is not contradictory to their existing beliefs. Selective recognition refers to not noticing other types of information than those that fall into the existing frame of thinking. Finally, selective remembrance refers to forgetting those information that may have contradicted to the prevailing line of thought. The argumentation of Klapper does not extend to the preconditions of selective exposure. According to my hypothesis selective exposure prevails more in complex issues than in simple issues, and it has less validity in topics with personal empiria than in those where various media create representation of the issue. Geographical and chronological distance also presumably increase the probability of selective exposure. Klapper could not take into account that changes in and the effects of technology turn the direction of a prevailing trend. With exponential growth in internet and social media the vision of the global village (McLuhan, 1962, 1964) becomes reality and a growing number and proportion of people can connect into and become part of issues of large geographical distance. Consequently media as

a source of information becomes the source to reinforce our view. This is to reinforce ourselves by avoiding cognitive dissonant situations. The cognitive dissonance reduction theory (Festinger, 1957) clarifies that we intend to avoid the review of a given topic as it would require unproportional energy and time and would create considerable inner tension. Based on the combination of constructing reality and selective exposure theories, highly complex issues lacking personal empiria and forming on various geographical and chronological layers result in the construction of parallel realities. Parallel realities strive to interpret the same facts, they have the construction of reality and the setting up of a valid interpretational framework as its objective. A possible method of analysing constructed realities is through philological analysis of texts. This analysis serves for identification of panels that form the basis of constructing realities. Combination of these panels provide the argumentation for the given constructed reality. Argumentation in complex issues, such as the use of nuclear energy, are not acting against each other but rather parallel to each other. Argumentation in media serves to convince the public however, due to the complexity of the issue, the indifference of the public and the specialities of the related political - economic decision making, winning the public is not really of importance. Argumentation rather serves to reinforce the image of the own competency and weaken the competency image of the other party. Finally, important to note that interpretation agents have a specially high level of responsibility. Framing creates panels and possible relational and attitudinal forms. A number of examples prove that due to the growing distance between science and society, the competence and the responsibility of agents doing the interpretation of science and technology need to be in balance. Underestimating and overestimating risks as well as misinterpreting technological and scientific data can easily have its human, financial and material toll. Examples of 2009 H1N1 flu communication, 2010 Italian earthquake forecast and 2011 Fukushima cunami disaster interpretation prove

the case. As a final remark I would summarise that the social discourse in Hungary about the use and future of nuclear energy is based on constructed realities, where, together with the indifference of the majority of the public, the various actors shape their own interpretation of the situation. Their goal is to position themselves as competent experts who are in the position to influence and make the relevant decisions. Literature Festinger, Leon. (1957). *A Theory of Cognitive Dissonance*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press Klapper, Joseph.

(1960). *The effects of mass communication*, New York: Free Press McLuhan, Marshall (1962) *The Gutenberg Galaxy: The Making of Typographic Man* Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press Szabó, Márton (1998): A politikai szemantika lehetőségei. A társadalomtudományok nyelvi-konstrukciós fordulata és a politológia. In: uő. *Diszkurzív térben. Tanulmányok a politika nyelvéről és a politikai tudásról*. Budapest, Scientia Humana, 280-309

## Protest and Politics in Turkey, 1971-1985

**Selin Bengi Gümrükçü**, University of Zurich / Izmir University of Economics (Turkey) | [bengigumrukcu@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:bengigumrukcu@yahoo.co.uk)

In the PhD Workshop organized by the European Sociological Association I would like to present two chapters from my dissertation which is work in progress. In my dissertation project I am trying to elaborate the wave of mobilization in Turkey that took place in 1970s. The objective of the study is threefold: its first aim is to further develop the current analysis of the relationship between, on the one hand, political opportunity structures and social movements by reconstructing the cycle of protest. More specifically, I will try to elaborate the effects of regime changes in a general sense on mobilization. Finally, by doing so, I am hoping to have an understanding on how analytical approaches developed in Western societies work in "non-Western" societies, departing from the debates on institutionalization and radicalization. By the late 1960s, students in Turkey, as in many other countries over the world, were demonstrating about their demands on the streets. This was also the starting point of a long wave of collective action that rose and fell from the late 1960s until September 1980; in the meantime the wave was disrupted by another military intervention in March 1971. While the wave started with peaceful left-wing student actions demanding university reform, it soon expanded to other segments of the society, adapting various different ideological

stances. Political violence became an ordinary feature of politics in Turkey, especially from mid-1970s, resulting with a military coup d'état held on September 12, 1980. I believe that working on this phase of mobilization in Turkey is important since what happened in Turkey in 1970s is still an important part of the political agenda in Turkey and frequently becomes a debate topic in news media and press. The reason behind this fact is argued to be the "unscabbed wounds" of these years (Ergüden, 2012). The chapters that I want to present at the PhD workshop are the first two empirical chapters of my dissertation; a chapter on the actors participating in protests in Turkey in 1970s and another chapter on the "repertoire of action" which is "[...] at once a structural and a cultural concept, involving not only what people do when they are engaged in conflict with others but what they know how to do and what others expect them to do" (Tarrow, 1994: 30). Studying the actors and the repertoire of action also leads us to study the radicalization and institutionalization processes which are expected to occur over the course of a cycle of protest (della Porta and Tarrow, 1987; Tarrow 1989; Koopmans 1993; Kriesi et al. 1995). Analyzing the repertoire of action used by various actors in 1970s in Turkey is important also since the actors of those years, both from the right and left wings, today, claim that they

have to make self-criticism with regards to their mobilization and action dynamics, especially with regards to the violent repertoire used in those years. Some of the left-wing organizations, for example, claim that they have "abandoned" the repertoire of action of 1970s and adopted more peaceful ways to protest. For this study, I am employing "protest event analysis" which is used to "systematically map, analyze and interpret the occurrence and properties of large numbers of protests by means of content analysis, using sources such as newspaper reports and police records" (Koopmans and Rucht, 2002: 231). Thus, my unit of analysis is protests that are perhaps the main characteristic of social movements for distinguishing them from institutionalized and established political actors, as Taylor and Dyke (2004: 263) mentions. I am working with a dataset of 5361 protest events that took place in Turkey from

March 1971 until the end of 1985. I collected my own data from the archives of a Turkish daily newspaper *Milliyet* by reviewing all issues published within the mentioned time period, and gathered data by coding every other article I collected which usually reported more than one event. I have already finished the first chapter of my dissertation on actors and I am currently working on the chapter on repertoires of action. I am hoping to finish it by February. Thus, if I am accepted for the PhD Workshop, I will not have any problems in distributing my paper to the other participants. Since I didn't present my results anywhere else before, I believe that participating in the PhD workshop is going to make a great contribution to my work's progress through the valuable feedbacks. My dissertation will be delivered to University of Zurich, Institute of Political Science and my supervisor is Prof. Dr. Hanspeter Kriesi.

## Attitudes towards Parenthood among Lesbians and Gay Men in Great Britain

Robert Pralat, University of Cambridge | [rp422@cam.ac.uk](mailto:rp422@cam.ac.uk)

**SUMMARY** In the context of today's Britain, my project explores the perspectives of lesbian and gay non-parents on having children and their attitudes towards a range of issues related to parenthood, including the various ways of achieving it such as adoption and assisted conception. Although there is now a vast empirical literature about lesbian and gay intimacies and family life, no UK study has thus far addressed how non-heterosexual individuals "of reproductive age" perceive and make sense of the newly available possibilities to pursue parenthood. My project aims to examine the ways in which lesbians and gay men in their late twenties and early thirties approach the opportunities and barriers to procreate. The study's findings will contribute to the understanding of this group's reproductive choices and of the relationship between sexual orientation, gender and parenthood. This research should inform the practice of public services such as adoption agencies and fertility clinics, which

increasingly often work with same-sex couples and non-heterosexual individuals, but sometimes have a limited understanding of their specific circumstances as members of a sexual minority group. **BACKGROUND** Over the past decade, changes in the British law have opened up unprecedented opportunities for non-heterosexual people to become parents. In sum, just ten years since homosexuality ceased to be legally defined as a "pretended family relationship", same-sex couples are now allowed to jointly adopt and it is easier for them to pursue parenthood through assisted conception. The changes in law have been followed or accompanied by a growing visibility of lesbian and gay parenting in the public sphere and an increasing availability of information about it. In the meantime, however, forming relationships that do not lead to procreation and "doing family" that does not involve reproduction have also gained previously unheard-of social acceptance as "alternative lifestyles", especially when it

comes to those who are not expected to have children in the first place, that is, lesbians and gay men. Still, both having and not having children may be challenging for different non-heterosexual people, not least because of prevailing and often contradictory social norms, within sexual minority communities and in society as a whole. Sociological research on lesbian and gay intimacies has thus far focused either on those who have pursued parenthood against all odds or on those who have deliberately rejected it as heteronormative (e.g. Weston 1991; Weeks et al. 2001; Stacey 2011). As such, it has provided invaluable insights into how non-heterosexual people reinvent family life. However, by doing so, it has paid little attention to individuals who can be placed neither into the category of "pioneers" in lesbian and gay parenthood nor into that of "extra-familial", proudly childfree queers. The purpose of my research is to explore the perspectives of a segment of this under-researched "middle" by looking at what is behind non-heterosexual young adults' considerations about whether to have children or not, if they engage in such considerations at all. Lesbians and gay men in their twenties and thirties are uniquely positioned for this empirical inquiry: in Britain, they are the first cohort of openly non-heterosexual people who enter their adulthood and progress through it with "reproductive opportunities" that were unavailable to their predecessors. The novelty and importance of this research extends beyond the British context as many European countries are currently involved in debates about same-sex marriage as well as "parenting rights" of lesbians and gay men. The findings of this project will also contribute to different sociological traditions: lesbian and gay studies and the sociology of sexuality, kinship studies and the sociology of the family, and the study of social attitudes.

**RESEARCH AIMS** The study has three main aims: 1. To investigate how young adult lesbians and gay men in Great Britain make sense of the newly available possibilities to be an openly non-heterosexual parent and what prospective parenthood or childlessness means to them. 2.

To explore how the above group communicate about potential parenthood with their partners, friends and their own parents, and in what contexts the topic of parenthood features in these everyday interactions. 3. To examine what affects individual attitudes towards parenthood, as well as aspirations and expectations about intimate life, and what are the likely facilitators and inhibitors for considering parenthood itself and specific methods of achieving it.

**RESEARCH DESIGN AND METHODOLOGY** The project is a qualitative study based on in-depth semi-structured interviews with lesbian and gay non-parents aged 25-35. Up to 30 interviews will be conducted across Britain. The interview transcripts will be analysed using narrative analysis, focusing both on content (what is said) and on form (how it is said). The early findings will be consulted with a selection of informants using group interviews. In the thesis, the findings will be integrated with secondary empirical evidence and theoretical literature in the area of lesbian and gay parenthood, with additional references to research on attitudes and family values, reproduction and kinship. A post-doctoral research project is intended to use this qualitative research as a foundation to design a large-scale attitudinal survey, which will enable me to explore attitudes towards parenthood in Britain's lesbian and gay population more systematically.

**PROGRESS SO FAR AND NEXT STEPS** I am currently at the early stages of completing my fieldwork, which will finish by the end of summer 2013. This means that, by the time the PhD workshop takes place, I will have had a good grasp of my data as well as some ideas about what I intend to argue in my thesis. Thus, the opportunity to receive feedback that the workshop offers will be very timely. At that stage, it will be most useful for me to refine my empirical approach and theoretical understanding through discussions with other sociologists from different countries. With one more year before submitting my thesis, I will also have enough time to incorporate what I learned at the workshop into the dissertation.

## Parental Background, Intergenerational Educational Mobility and Timing of First Birth

Adriana Duta, University of Southampton | [ad3e11@soton.ac.uk](mailto:ad3e11@soton.ac.uk)

Introduction & brief theoretical background  
Societal changes brought by modernization were hypothesized to be associated with a decrease in the importance of parental background on offspring's educational attainment (Treiman, 1970). Initially, empirical research based on thirteen European countries did not find support for this hypothesis, suggesting persistent inequalities over much of the 20th century (Shavit and Blossfeld, 1993). However, more recent evidence based on cohorts born in the first two-thirds of the 20th century, from eight European countries, suggests a decline in educational inequality between individuals with different social origins (Breen, 2009). Moreover, comparative research on Germany, Sweden and Britain, shows that educational expansion brought an increase in the overall social mobility (Breen, 2010). These combined findings suggest an increase in both relative and absolute intergenerational educational mobility. At the same time, at the aggregate level, the rise in educational enrolment is often used as an argument to explain the delay in childbearing faced by developed societies during the last decades. Recent empirical evidence provides strong support for this argument (Ní Bhrolcháin and Beaujouan, 2012) in Britain and France. Earlier in the 20th century, in response to the changes in fertility in developed societies, Dumont formulated the "social capillarity" hypothesis (Bejin, 1989) or "luggage hypothesis" stating that for people interested to climb the social ladder, having numerous children represents a burden that slow them down. Therefore, the competition between fertility and upward mobility has been considered a key factor in explaining fertility decline during first demographic transition (Dalla Zuanna, 2007). At the individual level, researchers investigated various links between social mobility and fertility. The influence of social mobility on fertility received a great

interest during the mid-20th century (Berent 1952; Blau and Duncan 1967; Hope 1971; Bean and Swicegood 1979; Zimmer 1981; Westoff 1981; Sobel 1985) but the findings were contradictory and much of the debate concentrated on how to measure mobility effects which culminated with Sobel's diagonal mobility models (Sobel, 1985). Therefore, in order to emphasise differences between various methods, researchers replicated each other's work, disregarding the diversity of contexts. Moreover, the datasets were usually limited to men participating in the labour force and women were neglected. Also, since the interest was more on completed fertility and the assessment of social mobility was made based on the occupation later in life, little attention was paid to other time-points in the life course that could be relevant for other fertility dimensions such as timing of first birth. The aim of the current study is to contribute to the understanding of mobility-fertility relationship by investigating the timing of the first birth. In addition, intergenerational educational mobility will be used, and implicitly adopting an earlier assessment of intergenerational mobility. Such an approach can reveal if intergenerational educational inconsistencies are already at play earlier in the life course, before the start of the occupational careers. The research questions to be answered are the following: (1) Does parents' education influence timing of first birth over and above respondent's education? (2) Does intergenerational educational mobility influence timing of first birth over and above parents' education and respondent's education? (3) Is the timing of first birth of mobile individuals more similar to non-mobile individuals in the group of destination or to the non-mobile individuals in the group of origin? (4) How do these vary by gender and cohort groups? Answering these questions will improve our knowledge of how individuals'

lives are connected to the lives of their parents, what is the interplay between ascription-related and achievement-related educational characteristics when it comes to the timing of first birth, and whether intergenerational educational mobility matters for the timing of first birth. Data and empirical approach The data used in this study come from BHPS (British Household Panel Study), a nationally representative random-sample panel survey comprising a total of 9000 households in Britain. Given the outcome variable, timing of first birth, the observation window was limited to reproductive ages only, thus, respondents were observed only within the age interval 16-49, which is a widely used age interval in similar demographic studies. Different variables were gathered from different waves up to the last wave (wave 18/2009). Modelling strategy and preliminary findings The modelling strategy combines diagonal mobility models with discrete-time hazard models, taking advantage of two approaches. First, the major advantage of diagonal models is represented by the assigned weights or salience parameters, accounting for the potentially asymmetrical effects of the origin group relative to the destination group on the response variable (Sobel, 1981, 1985, Breen, 2001, Hendricks et al. 1993). Also, it allows testing exactly whether the mobile's behaviour is closer to the immobile from the destination group or to the immobile of their origin group (de Graaf, 1995). Second, the great asset of discrete-time hazard models is that it treats

fertility as a process, as opposed to a static outcome, and moreover, it accommodates right censoring, namely it incorporates respondents who did not yet have a child or did not have a child at all. Models were run separately for males and females and mobility was interacted with broad cohort groups (1904-1944; 1945-1959; 1960-1970; 1971-1987). Preliminary results indicate that parental education has a significant influence on timing of first birth, independently of respondents' education. The direction of the association is the same as displayed by respondent's education, namely negative in the case of low educated groups compared with the highly educated ones. This can be interpreted as evidence that parental education influences timing of first birth not only via social reproduction but through other unmeasured characteristics of the family of origin. Regarding, intergenerational educational mobility, some first results suggest that these effects are gender and cohort-specific but further research is needed before reporting any detailed results. For this purpose, current work explores: different alternatives to define intergenerational educational mobility (e.g. absolute vs. relative measures) and comparison of diagonal models with other analytical strategies used to model mobility. Also, different starting-times for exposure are examined: date when respondent turns 16 (including enrollment) and time when respondents first left full-time education (post-enrollment).

## How Healthy is Healthy Enough? Making Sense of Pre-implantation Genetic Testing through Reframing the Concept of Health: the Case of Co-Production

Volha Parfenchyk, University of Bologna / University of Torino | [volha.parfenchyk@unibo.it](mailto:volha.parfenchyk@unibo.it)

Pre-implantation genetic diagnosis (PGD), screening (PGS) and tissue typing (PTT), together known as pre-implantation genetic testing (PGT), represent one of the most developed, implemented and demanded techniques used by geneticists nowadays. The recourse to PGD and PGS by future parents is explained by their socially, medically and

morally justified intentions to have a healthy child, free from any pathology, from which they might suffer or to which they might be predisposed. PTT, in its turn, is used to assist future parents to have a child who could be a tissue-matched donor for his or her older sibling suffering from a blood disorder which is best treatable by stem cells from cord blood of

a tissue-matched relative. Nevertheless, such a wide spread of PGT throughout the world attracted attention of scholars criticizing it in terms of potential negative consequences it might engender, most importantly, “geneticization” of society or discrete eugenics (Lippman, 1991; Dreyfuss, Nelkin, 1992; King, 1999; Kass, 2002, Fukuyama, 2002). This article attempts to demonstrate that, albeit PGT indeed lacks an unequivocal and universal legal and moral foundation and significantly transforms our self-understanding and self-perception, geneticization, eugenics or other ramifications of wide social acceptance and diffusion of PGD should not be taken for granted. Rather, as it will argue, introduced within different contexts and specific country-bound social, legal and institutional settings, by different means and actors, PGT has been framed in distinct ways and has been conferred different legal and moral standing. On the other hand, having sprouted in different grounds, it has reasserted old and inviolable, reconceptualized unfit and has given rise to new social concepts, moral and legal rights, duties and values in varying ways. In other words, the article will demonstrate mutual constitution (or co-production) of the regulatory framework for PGT, normative knowledge involved in its diffusion, social and institutional landscape accommodating it, and its proper development. The article itself, and its methodology, in particular, are inspired by Science and Technology Studies (STS) interdisciplinary program. It emphasizes the mutually constitutive process of the formation of natural and social orders (Jasanoff, 2004; Latour, 1987; Tallachini, 2012) and rejects both technoscientific and social reductionism. In addition, it draws on ideas of “somatization of individuality” implying an increased self-understanding of individuals in bodily terms due to the progress in medical sciences as well as the concept of “biopolitics” whereby life itself is put in the center of political order (Rose, 2006; Foucault, 1979; Novas, Rose, 2000). Methodologically, the article will have the form of a comparative research paper with two countries being the object of analytical gaze: Italy and Spain. Despite close legal

tradition, cultural and religious background, the two countries have completely different approaches towards the treatment of PGT: while Italy completely outlawed it, Spain took one of the most permissive approaches in Europe where near one third of the European PGT is performed. Having these differences in regulatory regimes for PGT in mind, the article will thereby explore geneticization dynamics, if any, in these two European countries and local legal, social and institutional practices and discourses meditating it. As a comparative axis, the article will build on and evolve around the concept of health as it is understood, interpreted and (re)constructed by actors engaged in the constitution of the technoscientific design for PGT in these two countries. Inasmuch as “health” is a multi-dimensional phenomenon, the article will account for its framings within different contexts and will build on its following “ontological dissections”: health both as a subjective individual and collective good; health as an intangible social and moral value and a capital able to produce “biovalue”; and health as the antipode of pathology distinguished from the latter by a constantly shifting, context-dependent and constructed boundary. Thereby the article will attempt to demonstrate how two countries’ different legal, social and institutional environments correlate with innovation in PGT and, through producing different framings of health, promote or, on the contrary, foreclose its development. To answer the research question the article will primarily engage with the comparative analysis of medical, legal and policy narratives which are induced by the controversial development and deployment of PGD in two target countries and which simultaneously involve the constitution and reinterpretation of the concept of health. They include the relevant articles from medical journals, interviews, policy documents of expert committees and regulatory bodies, lawyers’ commentaries, legislation, case law produced starting from mid-1980 till present being the period of the most active development of PGT. I will introduce this discourse with an account for changes in



institutional configurations taking place in the clinical, legal and political environment of Spain and Italy within these timeframes. As a result, the article will try to render explicit the network of the relationships between

“practices, discourses and things” and will thereby demonstrate their mutual shaping as well as the way such entanglements determine the actual place of PGT in these two European countries.